





dr abtda, khda asmanha o zmin ra afrid. ozmin thi o bair bod o tariki br roi ljh o roh khda sth abha ra fro grft. o khda gft: űroshnaii bshod.ű o roshnaii shd. o khda roshnaii ra did kh nikost o khda roshnaii ra az tariki jda sakht. o khda roshnaii ra roz namid o tariki ra shb namid. o sham bod o sbh bod, rozi aol. o khda gft: űflki bashd dr mian abha o abha ra az abha jda knđ.ű o khda flk ra bsakht o abhai zir flk ra az abhai balai flk jda krd. o chnin shd. o khda flk ra asman namid. o sham bod o sbh bod, rozi dom. o khda gft: űabhai zir asman dr ikja jme shod o khshki zahr grđđ.ű o chnin shd. o khda khshki ra zmin namid o ajtmae abha ra dria namid. o khda did kh nikost. o khda gft: űzmin nbatat broiand, elfi kh tkhm biaoord o drkht miohai kh moafq jns khod mioh aord kh tkhmsh dr an bashd, br roi zmin.ű o chnin shd. o zmin nbatat ra roianid, elfi kh moafq jns khod tkhm aord o drkht miohdari kh tkhmsh dr an, moafq jns khod bashd. o khda did kh nikost. o sham bod o sbh bod, rozi som. o khda gft: űnirha dr flk asman bashnd ta roz ra az shb jda knnd o brai aiat o zmanha o rozha o salha bashnd. o nirha dr flk asman bashnd ta br zmin roshnaii dhnd.ű o chnin shd. o khda do nir bzrg sakht, nir aezm ra brai slntn roz o nir asghr ra brai slntn shb, o stargan ra. o khda anha ra dr flk asman gdhasht ta br zmin roshnaii dhnd, o ta slntn nmaind br roz o br shb, o roshnaii ra az tariki jda knnd. o khda did kh nikost. o sham bod o sbh bod, rozi chharm. o khda gft: űabha bh anboh janoran pr shod o prndgan balai zmin br roi flk asman proaz knnd.ű ps khda nhngan bzrg afrid o hmae jandaran khzndh ra, kh abha az anha moafq ajnas anha pr shđ, o hmae prndgan baldar ra bh ajnas anha. o khda did kh nikost. o khda anha ra brkt dadh, gft: űbaror o kthir shoid o abhai dria ra pr saqid, o prndgan dr zmin kthir bshond.ű o sham bod o sbh bod, rozi pnjm. o khda gft: űzmin, janoran ra moafq ajnas anha biron aord, bhaim o hshrat o hioanat zmin bh ajnas anha.ű o chnin shd. ps khda hioanat zmin ra bh ajnas anha bsakht o bhaim ra bh ajnas anha o hmae hshrat zmin ra bh ajnas anha. o khda did kh nikost. o khda gft: űadm ra bsort ma o moafq sbhih ma bsazim ta br mahian dria o prndgan asman o bhaim o br tmami zmin o hmae hshrat i kh br zmin mikhznd, hkomt nmaid. űps khda adm ra bsort khod afrid. ao ra bsort khda afrid, aishan ra nr o madh afrid. o khda aishan ra brkt dad o khda bdishan gft: űbaror o kthir shoid o zmin ra pr saqid o dr an tsli nmaid, o br mahian dria o prndgan asman o hmae hioanati kh br zmin mikhznd, hkomt knid.ű o khda gft: űhmana hmae elfhai tkhmdari

kh br roi tmam zmin ast o hmae drkhtaii kh dr anha mioae drkht tkhmdar ast, bh shma dadm ta brai shma khorak bashd. o bh hmae hioanarat zmiarn o bh hmae prndgan asman o bh hmae hshrat zmin kh dr anhara hiarat ast, hr elf sbz ra brai khorak dadm.ű o chniarn shard. o khda hr chh sakhtarh barod, diard o hmanara bsiar nikaro bod. o sham barod o sbh barod, roz shsharm.

## 2

o asmanha o zmin o hmae lshkr anha tmamshd. o dr roz hftm, khda az hmae kar khod kh sakth bod, fargh shd. o dr roz hftm az hmae kar khod kh sakth bod, arami grft. ps khda roz hftm ra mbark khoand o an ra tqdis nmod, zira kh dr an aram grft, az hmae kar khod kh khda afrid o sakht. ain ast pidaish asmanha o zmin dr hin afrinsh anha dr rozi kh ihoah, khda, zmin o asmanha ra bsakht. o hich nhal shra hnoz dr zmin nbod o hich elf shra hnoz nroiidh bod, zira khdaond khda baran br zmin nbaranidh bod o adm nbod kh kar zmin ra bknd. o mh az zmin bramdh, tmam roi zmin ra sirab mikrd. khdaond khda ps adm ra az khak zmin bsrsht o dr bini oi roh hiat dmid, o adm nfs zndh shd. o khdaond khda baghi dr edn btrf mshrq ghrr nmod o an adm ra kh srshth bod, dr anja gdhasht. o khdaond khda hr drkht khoshnma o khoshkhorak ra az zmin roianid, o drkht hiat ra dr ost bagh o drkht merft nik o bd ra. o nhri az edn biron amd ta bagh ra sirab knđ, o az anja mn-qsm gssth, chhar shebh shd. nam aol fishon ast kh tmam zmin hoilh ra kh dr ost tlast, ahath miknd. o tlai an zmin nikost o dr anja mroarid o sng jze ast. o nam nhr dom jihon kh tmam zmin kosh ra ahath miknd. o nam nhr som hdql kh btrf shrq ashor jari ast. o nhr chharm frat. ps khdaond khda adm ra grft o ao ra dr bagh edn gdhasht ta kar an ra bknd o an ra mhafzt nmaid. o khdaond khda adm ra amr frmōdh, gft: űaz hmae drkhtan bagh bimmanetbkhor, ama az drkht merft nik o bd znhar nkhorī, zira rozi kh az an khordi, hrainh khoahi mrd.ű o khdaond khda gft: űrkobh nist kh adm tnha bashd. ps braish meaoani moafq oi bsazm.ű o khdaond khda hr hioan shra o hr prndae asman ra az zmin srshst o nzd adm aord ta bbind kh chh nam khoahd nhad o anchh adm hr dhihiat ra khoand, hman nam ao shd. ps adm hmae bhaim o prndgan asman o hmae hioanat shra ra nam nhad. likn brai adm meaoani moafq oi iaft nshd. o khdaond khda, khoabi gran br adm mstoli grdanid ta bkht, o iki az dndhhaish ra grft o gosht dr jaiish pr krd. o khdaond khda an dndh ra kh az adm grfth bod, zni bna krd o oi ra bh nzd adm aord. o adm gft: űhmana ainst astkhoani az astkhoanhaim o goshti az goshtm, az ain sbb

"nsa" namidh shod zira kh az ansan grfth shd.ž az ain sbb mrd pdr o madr khod ra trk krđh, ba zn khoish khoahd piost o ik tn khoahnd bod. o adm o znsh hr do brnhh bodnd o khjlt ndashtnd.

### 3

o mar az hmae hioanat shra kh khdaond khda sakth bod, hshiartr bod. o bh zn gft: náia khda hqiqa gft ast kh az hmae drkhtan bagh nkhorid?ž zn bh mar gft: náiz mioae drkhtan bagh mikhorim, lkn az mioae drkhti khdr ost bagh ast, khda gft az an mkhorid o an ra lms mknid, mbada bmirid.ž mar bh zn gft: náhr ainh nkhoahid mrd, blkh khda midand dr rozi kh az an bkhorid, chshman shma baz shod o mannd khda earf nik o bd khoahid bod.ž o chon zn did kh an drkht brai khorak nikost o bnzr khoshnma o drkhti dlpdhir o danshafza, ps az miohash grfth, bkchord o bh shohr khod niz dad o ao khord. angah chshman hr do aishan baz shd o fhmidnd kh eriannd. ps brghai anjir bh hm doktht, shra brai khoishtn sakhtnd. o aoaz khdaond khda ra shnidnd kh dr hngam ozidn nsim nhar dr bagh mikhramid, o adm o znsh khoishtn ra az hđor khdaond khda dr mian drkhtan bagh pnhan krđnd. o khdaond khda adm ra nda dr dad o gft: nákja hsti?ž gft: náchon aoazt ra dr bagh shnidm, trsan gshmt, zira kh erianm. ps khod ra pnhan krđm.ž gft: nákh to ra agahanid kh eriani? aia az an drkhti kh to ra qdghn krđm kh az an nkhorid, khordi?ž adm gft: náin zni kh qrin mn sakhti, oi az mioae drkht bh mn dad kh khordm.ž ps khdaond khda bh zn gft: náin chh kar ast kh krđi?ž zn gft: námar mra aghoa nmod kh khordm. ž ps khdaond khda bh mar gft: náchonkh ain kar krđi, az jmie bhaim o az hmae hioanat shra mleontr hsti! br shkmt rah khoahi rft o tmam aiam emrt khak khoahi khord. o edaot dr mian to o zn, o dr mian dhrit to odhrit oi migdharm; ao sr to ra khoahd kobid o to pashnae oi ra khoahi kobid.ž o bh zn gft: náalm o hml to ra bsjar afzon grđanm; ba alm frzndan khoahi zaiid o ashtiaq to bh shohrt khoahard bod o ao br to hkmrani khoahd krđ.ž o bh adm gft: náchonkh skhn zojhat ra shniardi o az an drkht kharordi kh amarr frmarodh, gftm az an nkharori, pars bsbb taro zmiarn mleon shard, o tmam aiam emarrt az an ba rnarj khoahi khord. khar o khs niz brait khoahd roianid o sbzhhai shra ra khoahi khord, o bh erq pishaniat nan khoahi khord ta hini kh bh khak raje grđi, kh az an grfth shđi zira kh to khak hsti o bh khak khoahi brgsht. ž o adm zn khod ra hoa nam nhad, zira kh ao madr jmie zndgan ast. o khdaond khda rkhttha brai adm o znsh az post bsakht o aishan ra poshanid. o khdaond khda gft: náhmana ansan mthl iki az ma shdh ast, kh

earf nik o bd grđidh. aink mbada dst khod ra draz knd o az drkht hiat niz grfth bkchord, o ta bh abd zndh mand.ž ps khdaond khda, ao ra az bagh edn biron krđ ta kar zmini ra kh az an grfth shdh bod, bknd. ps adm ra biron krđ o bh trf shrqi bagh edn, krobrian ra mskn dad o shmshir atshbari ra kh bh hr so grđsh mikrd ta triq drkht hiat ra mhafzt knd.

### 4

o adm, zn khod hoa ra bshnakht o ao hamlh shdh, qain ra zaiid o gft: námrđi az ihoh hasl nmodom.ž o bar digr bradr ao habil ra zaiid. o habil glghan bod, o qain karkn zmin bod. o bed az mror aiam, oaqe shđ kh qain hđihai az mhsol zmin brai khdaond aord. o habil niz az nkstzadgan glae khoish o pih anha hđihai aord. o khdaond habil o hđiae ao ra mnzor dasht, ama qain o hđiae ao ra mnzor ndasht. ps khshman qain bh shđt afrokhtth shdh, sr khod ra bzir afknd. angah khdaond bh qain gft: náchra khshmnak shđi? o chra sr khod ra bzir afkndi? agr nikoi mikrdi, aia mqbol nmishđi? o agr nikoi nkrđi, gnah br dr, dr kmin ast o ashtiaq to dard, ama to br oi mslt shoi. ž o qain ba bradr khod habil skhn gft. o oaqe shđ chon dr shra bodnd, qain br bradr khod habil brkhasth, ao ra ksht. ps khdaond bh qain gft: nábradr habil kjust?ž gft: nánmidanm, mgr pasban bradrmm hstm?ž gft: náchh krđhai? khon bradrť az zmin nzđ mn friad brmiaord! o aknon to mleon hsti az zmini kh dhan khod ra baz krđ ta khon bradrť ra az dšt fro brđ. hr gah kar zmin kni, hmana qot khod ra digr bh to ndhd. o prishan o aoarh dr jhan khoahi bod.ž qain bh khdaond gft: náeqob-tarm az thmlarm ziaradh ast. aink marra amarroz barr roi zmiarn mtarrod sakhtari, o az roi taro pnharan khoaharm barod. o prisharan o aoarh dr jhan khoahm bod o oaqe misharod harr kh mra iabard, marra khoahard ksht.ž khdaonard barh oi gft: náps harr kh qaiarn ra bkshard, hfart chnardan antqaram grťarh sharod.ž o khdaonard bh qaiarn nshanariai dad kh harr kh ao ra iabard, oi ra nksharard. pars qain az hđor khdaonard biarron rfart o dr zmiarn narod, btarrf shrqarari eardn, sakararn shard. o qain zojae khod ra shnakht. ps hamlh shdh, khnokh ra zaiid. o shhri bna mikrd, o an shhr ra bh asm psr khod, khnokh nam nhad. o brai khnokh eirad mtold shđ, o eirad, mhoiairi ra aord, o mhoiairi, mtoshaili ra aord, o mtoshaili, lmk ra aord. o lmk, do zn brai khod grft, iki ra eadh nam bod o digri ra zlh. o eadh, iabal ra zaiid. oi pdr khimhnshinan o sahban moashi bod. o nam bradrsh iobal bod. oi pdr hmae noazndgan brbt o ni bod. o zlh niz tobl qain ra zaiid, kh sane hr alt ms o ahn bod. o khoahr tobl qain,

nemh bod. o lmk bh znan khod gft: ñai eadh o zlh, qol mra bshnoid! ai znan lmk, skhn mra gosh girid! zira mrdi ra kshtm bsbb jraht khod, o joani ra bsbb drb khoish. agr brai qain hft chndan antqam grfth shod, hr ainh brai lmk, hftad o hft chndan.ž ps adm bar digr zn khod ra shnakht, o ao psri bzad o ao ra shithnam nhad, zira gft: ñkhda nsli digr bh mn qrar dad, bh eod habil kh qain ao ra ksht.ž o brai shith niz psri mtold shd o ao ra anosh namid. dr anoqt bh khoandn asm ihoh shroe krndn.

5

ain ast ktab pidaish adm dr rozi kh khda adm ra afrid, bh shbih khda ao ra sakht, nr o madh aishan ra afrid. o aishan ra brkt dad o aisharan ra ñadmž nam nharad, dr roz afrinarsh aisharan. o adm sd o si sal bzist, ps psri bh shbih o bsort khod aord, o ao ra shith namid. o aiam adm bed az aordn shith, hshtsd sal bod, o psran o dkhtan aord. ps tmam aiam adm kh zist, nhsd o si sal bod kh mrd. o shith sd o pnj sal bzist, o anosh ra aord. o shith bed az aordn anosh, hshtsd o hft sal bzist o psran o dkhtan aord. o jmlae aiam shith, nhsd o doazdh sal bod kh mrd. o anosh nod sal bzist, o qinan ra aord. o anosh bed az aordn qinan, hshtsd o panzdh sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. ps jmlae aiam anosh nhsd o pnj sal bod kh mrd. o qinan hftad sal bzist, o mhliil ra aord. o qinan bed az aordn mhliil, hshtsd o chhl sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. o tmami aiam qinan, nhsd o dh sal bod kh mrd. o mhliil, shst o pnj sal bzist, o iard raaord. o mhliil bed az aordn iard, hshtsd o si sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. ps hmae aiam mhliil, hshtsd o nod o pnj sal bod kh mrd. o iard sd o shst o do sal bzist, o khnokh ra aord. o iard bed az aordn khnokh, hshtsd sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. o tmami aiam iard, nhsd o shst o do sal bod kh mrd. o khnokh shst o pnj sal bzist, o mtoshalh ra aord. o khnokh bed az aordn mtoshalh, sisd sal ba khda rah mirft o psran o dkhtan aord. o hmae aiam khnokh, sisd o shst o pnj sal bod. o khnokh ba khda rah mirft o naiab shd, zira khda ao ra brgrft. o mtoshalh sd o hshtad o hft sal bzist, o lmk ra aord. o mtoshalh bed az aordn lmk, hftsd o hshtad o do sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. ps jmlae aiam mtoshalh, nhsd o shst o nh sal bod kh mrd. o lmk sd o hshtad o do sal bzist, o psri aord o oi ra noh nam nhadh gft: ñain ma ra tsi khoahd dad az aemal ma o az mhnt dsthai ma az zmini kh khdaond an ra mleon krd.ž o lmk bed az aordn noh, pansd o nod o pnj sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtan aord. ps tmam aiam lmk, hftsd o hftad o hft sal bod kh mrd. o noh pansd salh bod, ps noh sam

o ham o iafth ra aord.

6

o oaqe shd kh chon admian shroe krndn bh ziad shdn br roi zmin o dkhtan brai aishan mtold grdidnd, psran khda dkhtan admian ra didnd kh nikomnzrnd, o az hr kdam kh khoastnd, znan brai khoishtn migrftnd. o khdaond gft: ñroh mn dr ansan daima daori nkhoahd krd, zira kh ao niz bshr ast. likn aiam oi sd o bist sal khoahd bod.ž o dr an aiam mrdan tnomnd dr zmin bodnd. o bed az hngami kh psran khda bh dkhtan admian dr amdnd o anha brai aishan aolad zaidnd, aishan jbarani bodnd kh dr zman slf, mrdan namor shdnd. o khdaond did kh shrart ansan dr zmin bsar ast, o hr tsor az khialhai dl oi daima mhd shrart ast. o khdaond pshiman shd kh ansan ra br zmi-arn sakht bod, o dr dl khod mhzon gsht. o khdaond gft: ñansaran ra kh afiardiham, az roi zmin mho sazmn, ansan o bhaim o hshrat o prndgan hoa ra, chonkh mtasf shdm az sakhtn aisharan.ž ama naroh dr nzarr khdaond altfarat iafart. ain ast pidaish noh. noh mrdi eadl bod, o dr esr khod kaml. o noh ba khda rah mirft. o noh sh psr aord: sam o ham o iafth. o zmin niz bnzr khda fasd grdidh o zmin az zlm prshdh bod. o khda zmin ra did kh aink fasd shdh ast, zira kh tmami bshr rah khod ra br zmin fasd krdd bodnd. o khda bh noh gft: ñanthal tmami bshr bh hdorm rsidh ast, zira kh zmin bsbb aishan pr az zlm shdh ast. o aink mn aishan ra ba zmin hlak khoahm sakht. ps brai khod kshtiai az chob kofr bsaz, o hjrat dr kshti bna kn o dron o bironsn ra bh qir binda. o an ra bdn trkib bsaz kh tol kshti sisd dhrae bashd, o erdsh pnjah dhrae o artfae an si dhrae. o roshniai brai kshti bsaz o an ra bh dhraei az bala tmam kn. o dr kshti ra dr jnb an bgdhar, o tbqat thtani o osti o foqani bsaz. zira aink mn tofan ab ra br zmin miaorm ta hr jsdi ra kh roh hiat dr an bashd, az zir asman hlak grdanm. o hr chh br zmin ast, khoahd mrd. lkn ehd khod ra ba to astoar misazm, o bh kshti dr khoahi amd, to o psrant o zojhat o azoaj psrant ba to. o az jmie hioanat, az hr dhijdsi, jfti az hmh bh kshti dr khoahi aord, ta ba khoishtn zndh ngah dari, nr o madh bashnd. az prndgan bh ajnas anha, o az bhaiarm bh ajnas anha, o az hmae hsharrat zmin bh ajnas anha, dodo az hmh nzd to ainard ta znardh ngah dari. o az harr adhoqhai kh khordh sharod, bgir o narzd khod dhkhiarrh nma ta brai to o anha khorak bashd.ž ps noh chnin krd o bh hrcharh kharda ao ra amr frmarod, eml nmarod.

o khdaond bh noh gft: nito o tmami ahl khanhat bh kshti dr aiid, zira to ra dr ain esr bh hđor khod eadl didm. o az hmae bhaim pak, hft hft, nr o madh ba khod bgir, o az bhaim napak, dodo, nr o madh, o az prndgan asman niz hft hft, nr o madh ra, ta nslı br roi tmam zmin ngah dari. zira kh mn bed az hft roz digr, chhl roz o chhl shb baran mibarann, o hr mojudi ra kh saktham, az roi zmin mho misazm. ž ps noh moafq anchh khdaond ao ra amr frmōdh bod, eml nmod. o noh shshsd salh bod, chon tofan ab br zmin amd. o noh o psrānsh o znsh o znan psrānsh ba oi az ab tofan bh kshti dr amdnd. az bhaim pak o az bhaim napak, o az prndgan o az hmae hshrat zmin, dodo, nr o madh, nzd noh bh kshti dr amdnd, chnankh khda noh ra amr krdh bod. o oaqe shd bed az hft roz kh ab tofan br zmin amd. o dr sal shshsd az zndgani noh, dr roz hfdhm az mah dom, dr hman roz jmie chshmhhai ljae ezim shkafth shd, o roznhai asman gshodh. o baran, chhl roz o chhl shb br roi zmin mibarid. dr hman roz noh o psrānsh, sam o ham o iaftu, o zojae noh o sh zojae psrānsh, ba aishan dakhl kshti shdnd. aishan o hmae hioanat bh ajnas anha, o hmae bhaim bh ajnas anha, o hmae hshratı kh br zmin mikhznd bh ajnas anha, o hmae prndgan bhajnas anha, hmae mrghan o hmae baldaran. dodo az hr dhi jsdi kh roh hiat dard, nzd noh bh kshti dr amdnd. o anhaı kh amdnd nr o madh az hr dhijsd amdnd, chnankh khda oi ra amr frmōdh bod. o khdaond dr ra az eqb ao bst. o tofan chhl roz br zmin miamd, o ab hmi afzod o kshti ra brdasht kh az zmin blnd shd. o ab ghlbh iaftu, br zmin hmi afzod, o kshti br sth ab mirft. o ab br zmin zıad o zıad ghlbh iaft, ta ankh hmae kohhai blnd kh zir tmami asmanha bod, mstor shd. panzdh dhrae balatr, ab ghlbh iaft o kohha mstor-grdid. o hr dhijsdi kh br zmin hrkt mikrd, az prndgan o bhaim o hioanat o kl hshrat khzndae br zmin, o jmie admian, mrdnd. hrkh dm roh hiat dr bini ao bod, az hr kh dr khshki bod, mrd. o khda mho krd hr mojudi ra kh br roi zmin bod, az admian o bhaim o hshrat o prndgan asman, ps az zmin mho shdnd. o noh ba anchh hmrah oi dr kshti bod fqt baqi mand. o ab br zmin sd o pnjah roz ghlbh mıiaft.

o khda noh o hmae hioanat o hmae bhaimi ra kh ba oi dr kshti bodnd, biad aord. o khda badi br zmin ozanid o ab sakn grdid. o chshmhhai ljh o roznhai asman bst shd, o baran az asman baz aistad. o ab rfthrfth az roi zmin brgsht. o bed az anqdai sd o pnjah roz, ab km shd, o roz hfdhm az mah

hftm, kshti br kohhai ararat qrar grft. o ta mah dhm, ab rfthrfth kmtr mishd, o dr roz aol az mah dhm, qlhhai kohha zahr grdid. o oaqe shd bed az chhl roz kh noh drichaek-shti ra kh sakth bod, baz krd. o zagħ ra rha krd. ao biron rftu, dr trdd mibod ta ab az zmin khshk shd. ps kbotr ra az nzd khod rha krd ta bbind kh aia ab az roi zmin km shdh ast. ama kbotr chon nshimni brai kf pai khod nıaft, zira kh ab dr tmam roi zmin bod, nzd oi bh kshti brgsht. ps dst khod ra draz krd o an ra grfth nzd khod bh kshti dr aord. o hft roz digr niz drng krdh, baz kbotr ra az kshti rha krd. o dr oqt esr, kbotr nzd oi brgsht, o aink brg ziton tazh dr mnqar oi ast. ps noh danst kh ab az roi zmin km shdh ast. o hft roz digr niz tofq nmodh, kbotr ra rha krd, o ao digr nzd oi brngst. o dr sal shshsd o ikm dr roz aol az mah aol, ab az roi zmin khshk shd. ps noh poshsh kshti ra brdashtu, ngrist, o aink roi zmin khshk bod. o dr roz bist o hftm az mah dom, zmin khshk shd. angah khda noh ra mkhatb sakth, gft: nāz kshti biron sho, to o zojhat o psrant o azoaj psrant ba to. o hmae hioanatı ra kh nzd khod dari, hr dhijsdi ra az prndgan o bhaim o kl hshrat khzndae br zmin, ba khod biron aor, ta br zmin mntshr shdh, dr jhan baror o kthir shond. ž ps noh o psran ao o znsh o znan psrānsh, ba oi biron amdnd. o hmae hioanat o hmae hshrat o hmae prndgan, o hr chh br zmin hrkt miknd, bh ajnas anha, az kshti bh dr shdnd. o noh mdhbhi brai khdaond bna krd, o az hr bhi-mae pak o az hr prndae pak grfth, qrbanihai sokhtni br mdhbh gdhranid. o khdaond boi khosh boiid okhdaond dr dl khod gft: ābed az ain digr zmin ra bsbb ansan lent nkm, zira kh khial dl ansan az tfolit bd ast, o bar digr hmae hioanat ra hlak nkm, chnankh krdm. madami kh jhan baqi ast, zre o hsad, o srma o grma, o zmstan o tabstan, o roz o shb moqof nrkhoahd shd. ž

o khda, noh o psrānsh ra brkt dadh, bdishan gft: nbaror o kthir shoid o zmin ra pr sazid. o khof shma o hibb shma br hmae hioanat zmin o br hmae prndgan asman, o br hr chh br zmin mikhzd, o br hmae mahian dria khoahd bod; bh dst shma tslim shdhand. o hr jnbndhai kh zndgi dard, brai shma team bashd. hmh ra chon elf sbz bh shma dadm, mgr gosht ra ba jansh kh khon ao bashd, mkhorid. o hr ainh antqam khon shma ra brai jan shma khoahm grft. az dst hr hioan an ra khoahm grft. o az dst ansan, antqam jan ansan ra az dst bradrsh khoahm grft. hr kh khon ansan rizd, khon oi bh dst ansan rikth shod, zira khda ansan ra bh sort khod sakht. o shma baror o kthir shoid, o dr zmin mntshr shdh, dr an bifzaid. ž o khda noh o

psransh ra ba oi khtab krđh, gft: ñiaink mn ehd khod ra ba shma o bed az shma ba dhrit shma astoar sazı, o ba hmae janorani kh ba shma bashnd, az prıdgan o bhaim ohmae hıoanat zmin ba shma, ba hr chh az kshti biron amd, hti jmie hıoanat zmin. ehd khod ra ba shma astoar migrdanm kh bar digr hr dhıjısd az ab tofan hlak nshod, o tofan bed az ain nbashd ta zmin ra khrah knd. z o khda gft: ñainst nshan ehdi kh mn mibndm, dr mian khod o shma, o hmae janorani kh ba shma bashnd, nsla bed nsl ta bh abd: qos khod ra dr abr migdharm, o nshan an ehdi kh dr mian mn o jhan ast, khoahd bod. o hngami kh abr ra balai zmin gstranm, o qos dr abr zahr shod, angah ehd khod ra kh dr mian mn o shma o hmae janoran dhıjısd mıbashd, biad khoahm aord. o ab tofan digr nkhoahd bod ta hr dhıjısd ra hlak knd. o qos dr abr khoahd bod, o an ra khoahm ngrist ta biad aorm an ehd jaodani ra kh dr mian khda o hmae janoran ast, az hr dhıjısdı kh br zmin ast. z o khda bh noh gft: ñain ast nshan ehdi kh astoar sakhtm dr mian khod o hr dhıjısdı kh br zmin ast. z o psran noh kh az kshti biron amdnd, sam o ham o iaftb bodnd. o ham pdr knean ast. ainannd sh psr noh, o az aishan tmami jhan mnsheb shd. o noh bh flaht zmin shroe krd, o takstani ghırs nmod. o shrah noshıdh, mstshd, o dr khımae khod erian grıdıd. o ham, pdr knean, brhngı pdr khod ra did o do bradr khod ra biron khbr dad. o sam o iaftb, rda ra grfth, br ktf khod andakhtnd, o pspı rfth, brhngı pdr khod ra poshanıdnd. o roi aishan baz ps bod kh brhngı pdr khod ra ndıdnd. o noh az msti khod bh hosh amdıh, dıriaft kh psr khtırsıh ba oi chh krđh bod. ps gft: ñknean mleon bad! bradrın khod ra bndae bndgan bashd. z o gft: ñımtbark bad ihoh khdaı sam! o knean, bndae ao bashd. khda iaftb ra oset dhđ, o dr khımhıhai sam sakh shod, o knean bndae ao bashd. z o noh bed az tofan, sısd o pnjah sal zıdgani krd. ps jmlae aıam noh nhısd o pnjah sal bod kh mrd.

## 10

ain ast pıdaısh psran noh, sam o ham o iaftb, o az aishan bed az tofan psran mtold shđnd. psran iaftb: jomr o majoı o madaı o iaaoan o tobal o mashk o tıras. o psran jomr: ashk-naz o rifat o tojrmıh. o psran iaaoan: aıshıh o trshısh o ktim o dodanim. az ainan jzair amtha mnsheb shđnd dr aradı khod, hr iki moafq zban o qbilhash dr amthai khoısh. o psran ham: kosh o msraım o fot o knean. o psran kosh: sba o hoılh o sbth o remh o sbtkı. o psran remh: sbha o ddan. o kosh nmrod ra aord. ao bh jbar shđn dr jhan shroe krd. oi dr hđor khdaond sıadı jbar bod. az ain jht migoınd: ñımtıhl nmrod, sıad jbar dr hđor khdaond. z o abtdai mmlkt oi,

babl bod o ark o akd o klnh dr zmin shınear. az an zmin ashor bıron rft, o nınoa o rhobot eır, o kalh ra bna nhad, o rısn ra dr mian nınoa o kalh. o an shhri bzrg bod. o msraım lodım o enamım o lhıabım o nftohım ra aord. o fırosım o kslohim ra kh az aıshan fıstınian pđıd amdnd o kftorım ra. o knean, sıdon, nkhtızadae khod, oht ra aord. o fıbosıan o amorıan o jrjashıan ra o hoıan o erqıan o sınıan ra o aroadıan o smarıan o hmatıan ra. o bed az an, qbal kneanıan mnsheb shđnd. o srhd kneanıan az sıdon bh smt jrır ta ghzh bod, o bh smt sđom o emorh o admh o sbııim ta bh lashe. ainannd psran ham brhsb qbal o zbanhai aıshan, dr aradı o amthai khod. o az sam kh pdr jmie bnıeabr o bradr iaftb bzrg bod, az ao nıız ao-lad mtold shđ. psran sam: eılam o ashor o arfkshad o lod o aram. o psran aram: eos o hol o jatıı o mash. o arfkshad, shalh ra aord, o shalh, eabr ra aord. o eabr ra do psr mtold shđ. iki ra falj nam bod, zıra kh dr aıam oi zmin mnqsm shđ. o nam bradrsh iqtan. o iqtan, almodad o shalf o hđrmot o iarh ra aord, o hđoram o aozal o dqłh ra, o eoal o abımaılı o shba ra, o aofır o hoılh o iobab ra. ain hmıh psran iqtan bodnd. o mskn aıshan az mısha bod bh smt sfarh, kh kohı az kohhai shrıqıast. ainannd psran sam brhsb qbal o zbanhai aıshan, dr aradı khod brhsb amthaıkhoısh. ainannd qbal psran noh, brhsb pıdaısh aıshan dr amthai khod kh az aıshan amthai jhan, bed az tofan mnsheb shđnd.

## 11

o tmam jhan ra ik zban o ik lght bod. o oaqe shđ kh chon az mshrq koch mıkrđnd, hmoarıai dr zmin shınear iaftnd o dr anja skni grftnd. o bh ikdigr gftnd: ñıbiaıd, khshtha bsazım o anha ra khob bpzım. z o aıshan ra ajr bh jai sng bod, o qır bh jai gch. o gftnd: ñıbiaıd shhri braı khod bna nhım, o brji ra kh srsh bh asman brısd, ta namı braı khoıshıtn pıda knım, mbada br roi tmam zmin prakndıh shoım. z o khdaond nzol nmıd ta shhr o brji ra kh bnıadm bna mıkrđnd, mlahzh nmıad. o khdaond gft: ñhmana qom iki ast o jmie aıshan ra ik zban o ain kar ra shroe krdıhand, o alan hıch karı kh qsd an bkınd, az aıshan mmtne nkhoahd shđ. aknon nazl shoım o zban aıshan ra dr anja mshosh sazım ta skhn ikdigr ra nfhmınd. z ps khdaond aıshan ra az anja br roi tmam zmin prakndıh sakht o az bnai shıhr baz mandnd. az an sbb anja ra babl namıdnd, zıra kh dr anja khdaond lght tmami ahl jhan ra mshosh sakht. o khdaond aıshan ra az anja br roi tmam zmin prakndıh nmıd. ain ast pıdaısh sam. chon sam sd salh bod, arfkshad ra do sal bed az tofan aord. o sam bed az aordn arfkshad, pansd sal zıdganıkrđ o psran o

dkhtran aord. o arfkshad si o pnj sal bzist o shalh ra aord. o arfkshad bed az aordn shalh, chhar sd o sh sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o shalh si sal bzist, o eabr ra aord. o shalh bed az aordn eabr, chharsd o sh sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o eabr si o chhar sal bzist o falj ra aord. o eabr bed az aordn falj, chhar sd o si sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o falj si sal bzist, o reo ra aord. o falj bed az aordn reo, doist o nh sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o reo si o do sal bzist, o sroj ra aord. o reo bed az aordn sroj, doist o hft sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o sroj si sal bzist, o nahor ra aord. o sroj bed az aordn nahor, doist sal bzist o psran o dkhtran aord. o nahor bist o nh sal bzist, o tarh ra aord. o nahor bed az aordn tarh, sd o nozdh sal zndgani krd o psran o dkhtran aord. o tarh hftad sal bzist, o abram o nahor o haran ra aord. o ain ast pidaish tarh kh tarh, abram o nahor o haran ra aord, o haran, lot ra aord. o haran pish pdr khod, tarh dr zad-bom khoish dr aor kldanian bmrdr. o abram o nahor znan brai khod grftnd. zn abram ra sarai nam bod. o zn nahor ra mlkh nam bod, dkhter haran, pdr mlkh o pdr iskh. ama sarai nazad mandh, oldi niaord. ps tarh psr khod abram, o noadae khod lot, psr haran, o eros khod sarai, zojae psrsh abram ra brdashth, ba aishan az aor kldanianbiron shdnd ta bh ard knean brond, o bh hran rsidh, dr anja toqf nmoldnd. o mdt zndgani tarh, doist o pnj sal bod, o tarh dr hran mrd.

## 12

o khdaond bh abram gft: áaz olaitkhod, o az mold khoish o az khanae pdr khod bsoi zmini kh bh to nshan dhm biron sho, o az to amti ezim pida knm o to ra brkt dhm, o nam to ra bzrg sazm, o to brkt khoahi bod. o brkt dhm bh anani kh to ra mbark khoannd, o lent knm bh ank h to ra mleon khoand. o az to jmie qbail jhan brkt khoahnd iaft.ž ps abram, chnankh khdaond bdo frmodh bod, roanh shd. o lot hmrah oi rft. o abram hftad o pnj salh bod, hngami kh az hran biron amd. o abram zn khod sarai, o bradradae khod lot, o hmae amoal andokhtae khod ra ba ashkhahi kh dr hran pida krdh bodnd, brdashth, bh ezimt zmin knean biron shdnd, o bh zmin knean dakhil shdnd. o abram dr zmin migsht ta mkan shkim ta blotstan morh. o dr anoqt kneanian dr an zmin bodnd. o khdaond br abram zahr shdh, gft: áibh dhrit to ain zmin ra mibkshsm.ž o dr anja mdhbhi brai khdaond kh br oi zahr shd, bna nmold. ps, az anja bh koi kh bh shrqi bitiiil ast, koch krdh, khimae khod ra brpa nmold. o bitiiil btrf ghrbi o eai btrf shrqi an bod. o dr anja mdhbhi brai khdaond bna nmold o nam ihoh ra khoand. o abram ti

mrahl o mnazl krdh, bh smt jnob kochid. o qhti dr an zmin shd, o abram bh msr frod amd ta dr anja bsr brd, zira kh qht dr zmin shdt mikrd. o oaqe shd kh chon nzdik bh orod msr shd, bh zn khod sarai gft: áaink midanm kh to zn nikomnzer hsti. hmara chon ahl msr to ra binnd, goind: "ain zojae aost." ps mra bkshnd o to ra zndh ngah darnd. ps bgo kh to khoahr mn hsti ta bh khatr to brai mn khirit shod o janm bsbb to zndh mand.ž o bh mjrd orod abram bh msr, ahl msr an zn ra didnd kh bsiar khoshmnzer asart. o amrai frearon ao ra didnard, o ao ra dr hdaror freon stodnd. ps oi ra bh khanae frearon dr aordnard. o bkhatarr oi ba abarram ahsan nmold, o ao sahb mishha o goaon o hmaran o ghlanan o kniarzan o madh alagharan o shtarran shd. o khdaond frearon o ahl khanae ao ra bsbb sarai, zojae abram bh blai ai skht mbtla sakht. o frearon abarram ra khoanardh, gft: áain chist kh bh mn krđi? chra mra khrz ndadi kh ao zojae tost? chra gfti: ao khoahr mnst, kh ao ra bh zni grftm? o alan, aink zojae to. ao ra brdashth, roanh sholž angah freon dr khos oi, ksan khod ra amr frmod ta ao ra ba zojhash o tman maimlksh roanh nmoldnd.

## 13

o abram ba zn khod, o tman amoal khoish, o lot, az msr bh jnob amold. o abram az moashi o nqrh o tla, bsiar doltmnd bod. ps, az jnob, ti mnazl krdh, bh bitiiil amd, bdan-jaii kh khimhash dr abtda bod, dr mian bitiiil o eai, bh mqam an mdhbhi kh aol bna nhadh bod, o dr anja abram nam ihoh ra khoand. o lot ra niz kh hmrah abram bod, glh o rmh o khimhha bod. o zmin gnjaish aishan ra ndasht kh dr ikja sakn shond zira kh andokhtthai aishan bsiar bod, o ntoanstnd dr ik ja skont knnd. o dr mian shbanan moashi abram o shbanan moashi lot nzae aftad. o dr an hngam kneanian o frzian, sakn zmin bodnd. ps abram bh lot gft: áznhar dr mian mn o to, o dr mian shbanan mn o shbanan to nzae nbashd, zira kh ma bradrim. mgr tman zmin pish roi to nist? mltms ainkh az mn jda shoi. agr bh janb chp roi, mn bsoi rast khoahm rft o agr btrf rast roi, mn bh janb chp khoahm rft. ž angah lot chshman khod ra brafasht, o tman oadi ardn ra bdid kh hmhash mannd bagh khdaond o zmin msr, bh trf soghr, sirab bod, qbl az ank khdaond sdom o emorh ra khrab sazd. ps lot tman oadi ardn ra brai khod akhtiar krd, o lot btrf shrqi koch krd, o az ikdgr jda shdnd. abram dr zmin knean mand, o lot dr blad oadi sakn shd, o khimh khod ra ta sdom nql krd. lkn mrdman sdom bsiarshrir o bh khdaond khtakar bodnd. o bed az jda shdn lot az oi, khdaond bh abram gft: áaknon to chshman khod ra brafraz o az mkani kh dr



an hsti, bsoi shmal o jnob, o mshrq o mghrb  
 bngir zira tmam ain zmin ra kh mibini bh to o  
 dhrit to ta bh abd khoahm bkhshid. o dhrit  
 to ra mannd ghbar zmin grdanm. chnankh  
 agr ksi ghbar zmin ra toand shmrđ, dhrit to  
 niz shmrđ shod. brkhiz o dr lot o erd zmin  
 grđsh kn zira kh an ra bh to khoahm dad.ž o  
 abram khimae khod ra nql krđh, roanh shđ  
 o dr blotstan mmri kh dr hbron ast, sakn  
 grđid, o dr anja mdhbhi brai ihoh bna nhad.

14

o oaqe shđ dr aiam amrafi, mlk shnear, o  
 ariok, mlkalasar, o kdrlaemr, mlk eilam, o  
 tdeal, mlk amtha, kh aishan ba bare, mlk  
 sdom, o brshae mlk emorh, o shnab, mlk  
 admh, o shmiibr, mlk sboiim, o mlk bale kh  
 soghr bashđ, jng krđnd. ain hmh dr oadi  
 sdım kh bhralmh bashđ, ba hm piostnd.  
 doazdh sal, kdrlaemr ra bndgi krđnd, o dr sal  
 sizdhm, br oi shoridnd. o dr sal chhardhm,  
 kdrlaemr ba mloki kh ba oi bodnd, amdh,  
 rfaiian ra dr eshtrot qrnin, o zoizian ra dr  
 hma, o aimian ra dr shaoh qritin, shkst  
 dadnd. o horian ra dr koh aishan, seir, ta ail  
 faran kh msl bh shrast. ps brgshth, bh ein  
 mshfat kh qadsh bashđ, amdnd, o tmam mrz  
 o bom emalqh o amorian ra niz kh dr hson  
 tamar sakn bodnd, shkst dadnd. angahmlk  
 sdom o mlk emorh o mlk admh o mlk sboiim  
 o mlk bale kh soghr bashđ, biron amdh, ba  
 aishan dr oadi sdım, sfaraii nmodnd, ba kdr-  
 laemr mlk eilam o tdeal, mlk amtha o am-  
 raffi, mlk shnear o ariok mlk alasar, chhar  
 mlk ba pnj. o oadi sdım pr az chahhai qir  
 bod. ps mlk sdom o emorh grikth, dr anja  
 aftadnd o baqian bh koh frar krđnd. o jmie  
 amoal sdom o emorh ra ba tmami makolat  
 anha grth, brftnd. o lot, bradradae abram  
 ra kh dr sdom sakn bod, ba anchh dasht br-  
 dashth, rftnd. o iki kh njat iafth bod amdh,  
 abram ebrani ra khbr dad. o ao dr blot-  
 stan mmri amori kh bradr ashkol o eanr bod,  
 sakn bod. o aishan ba abram hmehđ bodnd.  
 chon abram az asiri bradr khod agahi iafth,  
 sisđ o hjđh tn az khahezadan karazmodae  
 khod ra biron aordh, dr eqb aishan ta dan  
 btakht. shbangah, ao o mlazmansh, br ais-  
 han frqh frqh shđh, aishan ra shkst dadh,  
 ta bh hobh kh bh shmal dmshq oaqe ast,  
 teaqb nmodnd. o hmae amoal ra baz grft, o  
 bradr khod, lot o amoal ao ra niz ba znan  
 o mrdan baz aord. o bed az mrajat oi az  
 shkst dadn kdrlaemr o mloki kh ba oi bodnd,  
 mlk sdom ta bh oadi shaoh, kh oadi almlk  
 bashđ, bh astqbal oi biron amd. o mlkisdq,  
 mlk salim, nan o shrab biron aord. o ao kahn  
 khđai teali bod, o ao ra mbark khoandh, gft:  
 ūmbark bad abram az janb khđai teali, malk  
 asman o zmin. omtbark bad khđai teali, kh  
 dshmnant ra bh dšt tsim krđ.ž o ao ra az  
 hr chiz, dh ik dad. o mlk sdom bh abram

gft: ūmrdm ra bh mn oagđhar o amoal ra  
 brai khod ngah dar.ž abram bh mlk sdom  
 gft: ūdst khod ra bh ihoh khđai teali, malk  
 asman o zmin, brafrashtm, kh az amoal to  
 rshtai ia doal nelini br ngirm, mbada goii  
 "mn abram ra doltmnd sakhtm". mgr fqt  
 anchh joanan khordnd o bhrae eanr o ashkol  
 o mmri kh hmrah mn rftnd, aishan bhrae  
 khod ra brdarnd. ž

15

bed az ain oqae, klam khdaond dr roia, bh  
 abram rsidh, gft: ūai abram mtrs, mn spr  
 to hstm, o ajr bsar ezim to. ž abram gft:  
 ūai khdaond ihoh, mra chh khoahi dad, o  
 mn bialod mirom, o mkhtar khaahm, ain  
 aleadhar dmshqi ast?ž o abram gft: ūaink  
 mra nsl ndadi, o khahezadm oarth mn ast.ž  
 dr saet, klam khdaond bh oi dr rsidh, gft:  
 ūain oarth to nkhoahd bod, blkh ksi kh az  
 slb to draid, oarth to khoahd bod.ž o ao ra  
 biron aordh, gft: ūaknon bsoi asman bngir  
 o stargan ra bshmar, hrgah anha ra toani  
 shmrđ.ž ps bh oi gft: ūdhrit to chnin khoahd  
 bod.ž o bh khdaond aiman aord, o ao, ain  
 ra brai oi edalt mhsob krđ. ps oi ra gft:  
 ūmn hstm ihoh kh to ra az aor kldanian  
 biron aordm, ta ain zmin ra bh arthit, bh  
 tobkshsm.ž gft: ūai khdaond ihoh, bh chh  
 nshan bđanm kh oarth an khoahm bod?ž bh  
 oi gft: ūgosalae madae sh salh o bz madae  
 sh salh o qochi sh salh o qmri o kbotri brai  
 mn bgir. ž ps ain hmh ra bgrft, o anha  
 ra az mian, do parh krđ, o hr parhai ra  
 mqabl jftsh gdhasht, lkn mrghan ra parh  
 nkrd. o chon lashkhorha br lashhha frod  
 amdnd, abram anha ra rand. o chon aftar  
 ghrob mikrd, khoabi gran br abram mstoli  
 shđ, o aink tariki trsnak skht, ao ra fro  
 grft. ps bh abram gft: ūiqin bđan kh dhrit  
 to dr zmini kh az an aishan nbashđ, ghrib  
 khoahnd bod, o anha ra bndgi khoahnd krđ,  
 o anha chharsđ sal aishan ra mzlom khoahnd  
 dasht. o br an amti kh aishan bndgan anha  
 khoahnd bod, mn daori khoahm krđ. o bed  
 az an ba amoal bsar biron khoahnd amd. o  
 to nzđ pđran khod bh slamti khoahi rft, o  
 dr piri niko mdfon khoahi shđ. o dr psht  
 chharm bđinja khoahnd brgsht, zira gnah  
 amorian hnoz tmam nshđh ast. ž o oaqe  
 shđ kh chon aftar ghrob krđh bod o tarik  
 shđ, tnori pr dod o chraghi mshtel az mian  
 an parhha gdhr nmōd. dr an roz, khdaond  
 ba abram ehđ bst o gft: ūain zmin ra az nhr  
 msr ta bh nhr ezim, ieni nhr frat, bh nsl to  
 bkhshidham, ieni qinian o qnzian o qdmō-  
 nian o htian o frzian o rfaiian, o amorian o  
 kneanian o jrjashian o ibosian ra. ž

o sarai, zojae abram, brai oifrzndi niaord. o ao ra knizi msri, hajr nam bod. ps sarai bh abram gft: náink khdaond mra az zaidn baz dasht. ps bh kniz mn drai, shaid az ao bna shom.ž o abram skhn sarai ra qbol nmod. o chon dh sal az aqamt abram dr zmin knean spri shd, sarai zojae abram, kniz khod hajr msri ra brdashth, ao ra bh shohr khod, abram, bh zni dad. ps bh hajr dramd o ao hamlh shd. o chon did kh hamlh ast, khatonsh bnzr oi hqir shd. o sarai bh abram gft: nízlm mn br to bad! mn kniz khod ra bh aghosh to dadm o chon athar hml dr khod did, dr nzr ao hqir shdm. khdaond dr mian mn o to daori knd.ž abram bh sarai gft: náink kniz to bh dst tost, anchh psnd nzr to bashd, ba oi bkn.ž ps chon sarai ba oi bnaí skhti nhad, ao az nzd oi bgrikht. o frshtae khdaond ao ra nzd chshmae ab dr bi-ahon, ieni chshmhái kh bh rah shor ast, iaft. o gft: náai hajr, kniz sarai, az kja amdi o kja miroi?ž gft: únmm az hdor khaton khod sarai grikhtham.ž frshtae khdaond bh oi gft: únzd khaton khod brgrd o zir dst ao mtie sho.ž o frshtae khdaond bh oi gft: nídhrít to ra bsíar afzon grdanm, bh hdi kh az kthrt bh shmarh náinaid.ž o frshtae khdaond oi ra gft: náink hamlh hsti o psri khoahi zaiid, o aora asmaeil nam khoahi nhad, zira khdaond tzlm to ra shnidh ast. o ao mrdi ohshi khoahd bod, dst oi bh dd hr ks o dst hr ks bh dd ao, o pish roi hmae bradran khod sakh khoahd bod.ž o ao, nam khdaond ra kh ba oi tklm krd, nántailriiž khoand, zira gft: náia ainja niz bh eqb ao kh mra mibind, ngristm.ž az ain sbb an चाह ra úbirhíriiž namidnd, aink dr mian qadsh o bard ast. o hajr az abram psri zaiid, o abram psr khod ra kh hajr zaiid, asmaeil nam nhad. o abram hshtad o shsh salh bod chon hajr asmaeil ra brai abram bzad.

o chon abram nod o nh salh bod, khdaond br abram zahr shdh, gft: únmm hstm khdoi qadr mtíq. pish roi mn bkham o kaml sho. o ehd khoish ra dr mian khod o to khoahm bst, o to ra bsíarbsíar kthir khoahm grdanid.ž angah abram bh roi dr aftad o khda bh oi khtab krth, gft: náama mn aink ehd mn ba tost o to pdr amthai bsíar khoahi bod. o nam to bed az ain abram khoandh nshod blkh nam to abraham khoahd bod, zira kh to ra pdr amthai bsíar grdanidm. o to ra bsíar baror nmaim o amtha az to pdid aorm o padshahan az to bh ojod aind, o ehd khoish ra dr mian khod o to, o dhritt bed az to, astoar grdanm kh nsía bed nsl ehd jaodani bashd, ta to ra o bed az to dhrit to ra khda bashm. o zmin ghrbt to, ieni tmam zmin knean ra, bh

to obed az to bh dhrit to bh mlkit abdi dhm, o khdaí aishan khoahm bod.ž ps khda bh abrahím gft: nío ama to ehd mra ngah dar, to o bed az to dhrit to dr nslhai aishan. ain ast ehd mn kh ngah khoahid dasht, dr mian mn o shma o dhrit to bed az to hr dhkori az shma mkhton shod, o gosht qlfae khod ra mkhton sazid, ta nshan an ehdi bashd kh dr mian mn o shmast. hr psr hsht roz az shma mkhton shod. hr dhkori dr nslhai shma, khoah kxanhzad khoah zrkhríd, az aolad hr ajnbi kh az dhrit to nbashd, hr kxanhzad to o hr zr khríd to albtí mkhton shod ta ehd mn dr gosht shma ehd jaodani bashd. o ama hr dhkor namkhton kh gosht qlfae ao khtnh nshod, an ks az qom khod mnqte shod, zira kh ehd mra shksth ast. ž o khda bh abrahím gft: náama zojae to sarai, nam ao ra sarai mkhoan, blkh nam ao sarh bashd. o ao ra brkt khoahm dad o psri níž az oi bh to khoahm bkshid. ao ra brkt khoahm dad o amtha az oi bh ojod khoahnd amd, o mlok amtha az oi pdid khoahnd shd.ž angah abrahím bh roi dr aftadh, bkhdndid o dr dl khod gft: náia brai mrd sd salh psri mtold shod o sarh dr nod salgi bzaid?ž o abrahím bh khda gft: nákash kh asmaeil dr hdor to zist knd. ž khda gft: núbh thqíq zojhat sarh brai to psri khoahd zaiid, o ao ra ashaq nam bnh, o ehd khod ra ba oi astoar khoahm dasht, ta ba dhrit ao bed az ao ehd abdi bashd. o ama dr khsosasmaeil, to ra ajabt frmodm. aink ao ra brkt dadh, baror grdanm, o ao ra bsíar kthir grdanm. doazdh rís az oi pdid aind, o amti ezim az oi bojud aorm. lkn ehd khod ra ba ashaq astoar khoahm sakht, kh sarh ao ra bdn oqt dr sal aindh brai to khoahd zaiid.ž o chon khda az skhn gftn ba oi fargh shd, az nzd abrahím seod frmod. o abrahím psr khod, asmaeil o hmae kxanhzadan o zrkhrídan khod ra, ieni hr dhkori kh dr kxanae abrahím bod, grfth, gosht qlfae aishan ra dr hman roz khtnh krd, chnankh khda bh oi amr frmodh bod. o abrahím nod o nh salh bod, oqti kh gosht qlfhash mkhton shd. o psrsh, asmaeil sízdh salh bod hngami kh gosht qlfhash mkhton shd. dr hman roz abrahím o psrsh, asmaeil mkhton gshtnd. o hmae mrdan kxanhsh, khoah kxanhzad, khoah zrkhríd az aolad ajnbi, ba oi mkhton shdnd.

o khdaond dr blotstan mmri, br oi zahr shd, o ao dr grmai roz bh dr khimh nshst bod. ngah chshman khod ra blnd krdh, did kh aink sh mrd dr mqbál ao aístadhand. o chon aishan ra did, az dr khimh bh astqbal aishan shfta, o ro br zmin nhad o gft: náai mola, aknon agr mnzor nzr to shdm, az nzd bndae khod mgdhr. andk abi biaornd ta pai khod ra shst, dr zir drkht biaramid, o lqmae nani

biaorm ta dlhai khod ra tqoit dhid o ps az an roanh shoid, zira brai hmin, shma ra br bndae khod gdhr aftadh ast.ž gftnd: ñan-  
 chh gfti bkn.ž ps abraham bh khimh, nzd sarh shtaft o gft: ñsh kil az ard midh bzodi  
 hadr kn o an ra khmir krdh, grdhha bsaz.ž o abraham bh soi rmh shtaft o gosalae nazk  
 khob grfth, bh ghlam khod dad ta bzodi an ra tbkh nmaid. ps krh o shir o gos-  
 alhai ra kh sakthh bod, grfth, pish roi aishan gdhasht, o khod dr mqabl aishan zir drkht  
 aistad ta khordnd. bh oi gftnd: ñzozhat sarh kjast?ž gft: ñaink dr khimh ast.ž gft: ñalbtb  
 moafq zman hiat, nzd to khoahm brgsht, o zozhat sarh ra psri khoahd shd.ž o sarh  
 bh dr khimhai kh dr eqb ao bod, shnid. o abraham o sarh pir o salkhordh bodnd, o  
 eadt znan az sarh mnqte shdh bod. ps sarh dr dl khod bkhdndid o gft: ñaia bed az fr-  
 sodgiam mra shadi khoahd bod, o aqaim niz pir shdh ast?ž o khdaond bh abraham gft:  
 ñsarh brai chh khndid o gft: aia fialhqiqh khoahm zaid o hal ankh pir hstm? mgr hich  
 amri nzd khdaond mshkl ast? dr oqt moeod, moafq zman hiat, nzd to khoahm brgsht o  
 sarh ra psri khoahd shd.ž angah sarh ankar krdh, gft: žnkhndidmž, chonkh trsid. gft:  
 ñni, blkh khndidiñ. ps, an mrdan az anja brkhasth, mtojh sdom shdnd, o abraham aish-  
 an ra msaiet nmod. o khdaond gft: ñaia anchh mn miknm, az abraham mkhfi darm?  
 o hal ankh az abraham hr ainh amti bzrg o zoraor pdid khoahd amd, o jmie amthai jhan  
 az ao brkt khoahnd iaft. zira ao ra mishnasm kh frzndan o ahl khanae khod ra bed az  
 khod amr khoahd frmud ta triq khdaond ra hfz nmaid, o edalt o ansaf ra bja aornd,  
 ta khdaond anchh bh abraham gft ast, bh oi brsand.ž ps khdaond gft: ñichonkh friad  
 sdom o emorh ziad shdh ast, o khtaiai aishan bsiar gran, aknon nazl mishom ta bbinm  
 moafq ain friadi kh bh mn rsidh, baltmam krdhand. oala khoahm danst.ž angah an mr-  
 dan az anja bsoi sdom mtojh shdh, brftnd. o abraham dr hdor khdaond hnoz aistadh bod,  
 o abraham nzdik amdhd, gft: ñaia eadl ra ba shrir hlak khoahi krd? shaid dr shhr pnjah  
 eadl bashnd, aia an ra hlak khoahi krd o an mkan ra bkhatr an pnjah eadl kh dr an  
 bashnd, njat nkhoahi dad? hasha az to kh mthl ain kar bkni kh eadlan ra ba shriran  
 hlak sazi o eadl o shrir msaoi bashnd. hasha az to! aia daor tmam jhan, ansaf nkhoahd  
 krd?ž khdaond gft: ñagr pnjah eadl dr shhr sdom iabm, hr ainh tmam an mkan ra bh  
 khatr aishan rhaii dhm.ž abraham dr joab gft: ñaink mn kh khak o khakstr hstm, jrat  
 krdm kh bh khdaond skhn goim. shaid az an pnjah eadl, pnj km bashd. aia tmam  
 shhr ra bsbb pnj, hlak khoahi krd?ž gft: ñagr chhl o pnj dr anja iabm, an ra hlaknm.ž  
 bar digr bdo erd krdh, gft: ñhr gah dr anja chhl iaft shond?ž gft: ñbh khatr chhl

an ra nknm.ž gft: ñznhar ghdb khdaond afrokthh nshod ta skhn goim. shaid dr anja  
 si pida shond?ž gft: ñagr dr anja si iabm, ain kar ra nkhoahm krd.ž gft: ñaink jrat  
 krdm kh bh khdaond erd knm. agr bist dr anja iaft shond?ž gft: ñbh khatr bist an ra  
 hlak nknm.ž gft: ñkhshh khdaond, afrokthh nshod ta ain dfex ra fqt erd knm, shaid dh  
 dr anja iaft shond?ž gft: ñbh khatr dh an ra hlak nkhoahm sakht. ž ps khdaond chon  
 gftgo ra ba abraham bh atmam rsanid, brft o abraham bh mkan khoish mrajat krd.

## 19

o oqt esr, an do frshth oard sdom shdnd, o lot bh droazae sdom nshsth bod. o chon lot  
 aishan ra bdid, bh astqbal aishan brkhasth, ro br zmin nhad o gft: ñaink aknon ai aqai-  
 an mn, bh khanae bndae khod bialid, o shb ra bsr brid, o paihai khod ra bshoiid o bam-  
 dadan brkhasth, rah khod ra pish girid.ž gftnd: ñni, blkh shb ra dr kochh bsr brim.ž  
 ama chon aishan ra alhah bsiar nmod, ba ao amdhd, bh kxanhash dakhil shdnd, o brai  
 aishan diafti nmod o nan ftir pkht, ps tnaol krdnd. o bh khoab hnoz nrth bodnd kh  
 mrdan shhr, ieni mrdm sdom, az joan o pir, tmam qom az hr janb, khanae oi ra ahath  
 krdnd o bh lot nda dr dadh, gftnd: ñan do mrdkh amshb bh nzd to dramndnd, kja  
 hstnd? anha ra nzd ma biron aor ta aishan ra bshnasim.ž angah lot nzd aishan, bdrgh  
 biron amd o dr ra az eqb khod bbst o gft: ñai bradran mn, znhar bdi mknid. ain knmn do  
 dkhter darm kh mrd ra nshnakthand. aishan ra alan nzd shma biron aorm o anchh dr  
 nizr shma psnd aid, ba aishan bkndid. lkn kari bdin do mrd ndarid, zira kh brai hmin zir  
 saiaa sqf mn amdhand.ž gftnd: ñdor sho.ž o gftnd: ñain iki amd ta nzil ma shod o piosth  
 daori miknd. alan ba to az aishan bdtr knim.ž ps br an mrd, ieni lot, bshdt hjom  
 aordh, nzdik amdnd ta dr ra bshknnd. angah an do mrd, dst khod ra pish aordh, lot ra  
 nzd khod bh kxanh draordnd o dr ra bstnd. ama an ashkhasi ra kh bh dr kxanh bodnd,  
 az khrd o bzrg, bh kori mbtla krdnd, kh az jstn dr, khoishtn ra khsth sakhtnd. o an do  
 mrd bh lot gftnd: ñaia ksi digr drainja dari? damadan o psran o dkhteran khod o hr kh ra  
 dr shhr dari, az ain mkan biron aor, zira kh ma ain mkan ra hlak khoahim sakht, chonkh  
 friad shdid aishan bh hdor khdaond rsidh o khdaond ma ra frstadh ast ta an ra hlak  
 knim.ž ps lot biron rfth, ba damadan khod kh dkhteran ao ra grftnd, mkalmh krdh, gft:  
 ñbrkhizid o az ain mkan biron shoid, zira khdaond ain shhr ra hlak miknd.ž ama bnzr  
 damadan mskhrh amd. o hngam tloe fjr, an do frshth, lot rashtabanidh, gftnd: ñbrkhiz  
 o zn khod ra ba ain do dkhter kh hadrnd brdar, mbada dr gnah shhr hlak shoi.ž o

chon takhir minmod, an mrdan, dst ao o dst  
 znsh o dst hr do dkhtsr ba grftnd, chonkh  
 khdaond br oi shftq nmot o ao ra biron  
 aordh, dr kharij shhr gdhashtnd. o oaqe shd  
 chon aishan ra biron aordh bodnd kh iki bh  
 oi gft: njan khod ra driab o az eqb mngr, o dr  
 tmam oadi maist, blkh bh koh bgritz, mbada  
 hlak shoi. z lot bdishan gft: nai aqa chnin  
 mbad! hmana bndhat dr nzrt altfat iafta ast  
 o ahsani ezim bh mn krđi kh janm ra rstgar  
 sakhti, o mn qdrt an ndarm kh bh koh frar  
 knm, mbada ain bla mra fro gird o bmirm.  
 ainak ain shhr nzdik ast ta bdan frar knm,  
 o niz sgħir ast. adhn bdh ta bdan frar knm.  
 aia sgħir nist, ta janm zndh mand. z bdo gft:  
 naink dr ain amr niz to ra ajabt frmodm,  
 ta shhri ra kh sfarsh an ra nmoti, oazhgon  
 nsazm. bdan ja bzodi frar kn, zira kh ta to  
 bdanja nrsi, hich nmitoanm krđ. z az ain sbb  
 an shhr msmi bh soghr shd. o chon aftar br  
 zmin tloe krđ, lot bh soghr dakhil shd. an-  
 ghah khdaond br sdom o emorh, gogrd o atsh,  
 az hđor khdaond az asman baranid. o an  
 shhrha, o tmam oadi, o jmie sknae shhrha o  
 nbatat zmin ra oazhgon sakht. ama zn ao, az  
 eqb khod ngristh, stoni az nmk grdid. bam-  
 dadan, abrahim brkhast o bh soi anmkani  
 kh dr an bh hđor khdaond aistadh bod, rft.  
 o chon bh soi sdom o emorh, o tmam zmin  
 oadi nřr andakht, did kh ainak dod an zmin,  
 chon dod korh bala mirod. o hngami kh  
 khda shhrhai oadi ra hlak krđ, khda abrahim  
 ra bh iad aord, o lot ra az an anqlab biron  
 aord, chon an shhrhai ra kh lot dr anha sakn  
 bod, oazhgon sakht. o lot az soghr bramđ  
 o ba do dkhter khod dr koh sakn shd zira trsid  
 kh dr soghr bmand. ps ba do dkhter khod dr  
 mgharh skni grft. o dkhter bzrg bh kochk gft:  
 nřdr ma pir shdh o mrdi br roi zmin nist kh  
 brhsb eadt kl jhan, bh ma dr aid. bia ta pdr  
 khod ra shrab bnoshanim, o ba ao hmbstr  
 shoim, ta nřli az pdr khod ngah darim. z ps  
 dr hman shb, pdr khod ra shrab noshanidnd,  
 o dkhter bzrg amdh ba pdr khoish hmkhoab  
 shd, o ao az khoabidn o brkhastn oi agah  
 nřhd. o oaqe shd kh roz digr, bzrg bh kochk  
 gft: naink dosh ba pđrm hmkhoab shdm,  
 amshb niz ao ra shrab bnoshanim, o to bia  
 o ba oi hmkhoab sho, ta nřli az pdr khod  
 ngah darim. z an shb niz pdr khod ra shrab  
 noshanidnd, o dkhter kochk hmkhoab oi shd,  
 o ao az khoabidn o brkhastn oi agah nřhd.  
 ps hr do dkhter lot az pdr khod hamlh shdnd.  
 o an bzrg, psri zaiidh, ao ra moab nam nhad,  
 o ao ta amroz pdr moabian ast. o kochk  
 nizpsri bzad, o ao ra bnemi nam nhad. oi ta  
 bhal pdr bniemon ast.

20

ps abrahim az anja bsoi ardjnobi koch krđ,  
 o dr mian qadsh o shor sakn shd o dr jrar  
 mnzl grft. o abrahim dr khsos zn khod, sarh,

gft kh niao khoahr mn ast. z o abimlk, mlk  
 jrar, frstadh, sarh ra grft. o khda dr roiai  
 shb, br abimlk zahr shdh, bh oi gft: naink  
 to mrdhai bsbb ain zn kh grfti, zira kh zojae  
 digri mibashd. z o abimlk, hnoz bh ao nzdiki  
 nkrđh bod. ps gft: nai khdaond, aia amti  
 eadl ra hlak khoahi krđ? mgr ao bh mn ngft  
 kh "ao khoahr mn ast", o ao niz khod gft kh  
 "ao bradr mn ast?" bh sadh dli o pak dsti  
 khod ain ra krđm. z khda oi ra dr roia gft:  
 nřm niz midanm kh ain ra bh sadh dli khod  
 krđi, o mn niz to ra ngah dashtm kh bh mn  
 khta norzi, o az ain sbb ngdhashtm kh ao ra  
 lms nmai. ps alan zojae ain mrd ra rd kn,  
 zira kh ao nbi ast, o brai to dea khoahđ krđ  
 ta zndh bmani, o agr ao ra rd nkni, bdan kh  
 to o hr kh az an to bashđ, hr ainh khoahđ  
 mrd. z bamdadan, abimlk brkhasth, jmie  
 khadman khod ra tlbidh, hmae ain amor ra  
 bh sme aishan rsanid, o aishan bsar trsan  
 shđnd. ps abimlk, abrahim ra khoandh, bdo  
 gft: nřh ma chh krđi? o bh to chh gnah  
 krđh bodm, kh br mn o brmmłkt mn gnai  
 ezim aordi o karhai nakrdni bh mn krđi? z  
 o abimlk bh abrahim gft: nřch didi kh ain  
 kar ra krđi? z abrahim gft: nřira gman brđm  
 kh khdatrsi dr ain mkan nbashđ, o mra bh  
 jht zojham khoahnd ksht. o fialoaqe niz ao  
 khoahr mn ast, dkhter pđrm, ama nh dkhter  
 madrm, o zojae mn shđ. o hngami kh khda  
 mra az khanae pđrm aoarh krđ, ao ra gftm:  
 ahsani kh bh mn baid krđ, ain ast kh hr  
 ja broim, drbarae mn bgoi kh ao bradr mn  
 ast. z ps abimlk, gosfndan o gaon o ghla-  
 man o knizan grfth, bh abrahim bkhshid,  
 o zojhash sarh ra bh oi rd krđ. o abimlk gft:  
 naink zmin mn pish roi tost. hr ja kh psnd  
 nzrt aftđ, sakn sho. z o bh sarh gft: naink  
 hzar mthqal nqrh bh bradrđ dadm, hmana  
 ao brai to prdae chshm ast, nřd hmae ksani  
 kh ba to hřstnd, o nřd hmae digran, ps ansaf  
 to dadh shđ. z o abrahim nřd khda dea krđ.  
 o khda abimlk, o zojae ao o knizansh ra  
 shfa bkhshid, ta aolad bhm rsanidnd, zira  
 khdaond, rhmhai tmam ahl bit abimlk ra  
 bkhatr sarh, zojae abrahim bsth bod.

21

o khdaond brhsb oedae khod, az sarh tfqd  
 nmot, o khdaond, anchh ra bh sarh gft  
 bod, bja aord. o sarh hamlh shdh, az  
 abrahim dr piriash, psri zaiid, dr oqti kh  
 khda bh oi gft bod. o abrahim, psr molod  
 khod ra, kh sarh az oi zaiid, ashaq nam  
 nhad. o abrahim psr khod ashaq ra, chon  
 hsht roz bod, mkhton sakht, chnankh khda  
 ao ra amr frmodh bod. o abrahim, dr hngam  
 oladt psrsh, ashaq, sd salh bod. o sarh gft:  
 nřkhda khndh brai mn sakht, o hr kh břhnod,  
 ba mn khoahđ khndid. z o gft: nřkh bod kh  
 bh abrahim bgoid, sarh aolad ra shir khoahđ  
 dad? zira kh psri brai oi dr piriash zaiidm. z o

an psr nmo krd, ta ao ra az shir baz grftnd. o dr rozi kh ashaq ra az shir baz dashtnd, abrahim diafti ezim krd. angah sarh, psr hajr msri ra kh az abrahim zaidh bod, did kh khndh miknd. ps bh abrahim gft: nain kniz ra ba psrsh biron kh, zira kh psr kniz ba psr mn ashaq, oarth nkhoahd bod. z ama ain amr, bnzr abrahim, drbarae psrsh bsar skht amd. khda bh abrahim gft: ndrbarae psr khod o knizt, bnzrt skht naid, blkh hr anchh sarh bh to gft ast, skhn ao ra bshno, zira kh dhrit to az ashaq khoandh khoahd shd. o az psr kniz niz amti bojud aorm, zira kh ao nsl tost. z bamdadan, abrahim brkhasth, nan o mshki az ab grfth, bh hajr dad, o anha ra br dosh oi nhad, o ao ra ba psr roanh krd. ps rft, o dr biaban birshbe migsht. o chon ab mshk tmam shd, psr ra zir bothai gdhasht. o bh msaft tir prtabi rft, dr mqabl oi bnshst, zira gft: nmot psr ra nbim. z odr mqabl ao nshst, aoz khod ra blnd krd o bgrist. o khda aoz psr ra bshnid o frshtae khda az asman, hajr ra nda krdh, oi ra gft: nai hajr, to ra chh shd? trsan mbash, zira khda aoz psr ra dr anjaii kh aost, shnidh ast. brkhiz o psr ra brdashth, ao ra bh dst khod bgir, zira kh az ao amti ezim bojud khoahm aord. z o khda chshman ao ra baz krd ta chah abi did. ps rft, mshk ra az ab pr krd o psr ra noshanid. o khda ba an psr mibod. o ao nmo krdh, sakn shra shd, o dr tirandazi bzrg grdid. o dr shrai faran, sakn shd. o madrsh zni az zmin msr braish grft. o oaqe shd dr an zmani kh abimlk o fikol kh sphsalar ao bod, abrahim ra erd krdh, gftnd kh nkhdra dr anchh mikni ba tost. aknon brai mn dr ainja bh khda sognd bkhor kh ba mn o nsl mn o dhrit mn khiant nkhoahi krd, blkh brhsb ahsani kh ba to krdham, ba mn o ba zmini kh dr an ghrbt pdhirfti, eml khoahi nmod. z abrahim gft: nmnn sognd mikhorm. z o abrahim abimlk ra tnbi krd, bsbb chah abi kh khadman abimlk, az ao bh zor grfth bodnd. abimlk gft: nmidanm kist kh ain kar ra krdh ast, o to niz mra khbr ndadi, o mn hm ta amroz nshnid bodm. z o abrahim, gosfndan o gaooan grfth, bh abimlk dad, o ba ikdigr ehd bstnd. o abrahim hft brh az glh jda sakht. o abimlk bh abrahim gft: nain hft brae madh kh jda sakhti chist? z gft: nkx ain hft brae madh ra az dst mn qbol frmai, ta shhadt bashd kh ain chah ra mn hfr nmodm. z az ain sbb, an mkan ra birshbe namid, zira kh dr anja ba ikdigr qsm khordnd. o chon an ehd ra dr birshbe bsth bodnd, abimlk ba sphsalar khod fikol brkhasth, bh zmin flstinian mrajat krdnd. o abrahim dr birshbe, shorhki ghns nmod, o dr anja bh nam ihoh, khdei srmdi, dea nmod. ps abrahim dr zmin flstinian aiam bsari bsr brd. dr trjmh qdim chnin aih ai ojud ndard.

o oaqe shd bed az ain oqaie, kh khda abrahim ra amthan krdh, bdo gft: nai abrahim! z erd krd: nkbi. z gft: naknon psr khod ra, kh iganae tost o ao ra dost midari, ieni ashaq ra brdar o bh zmin moria bro, o ao ra dr anja, br iki az kohhaii kh bh to nshan midhm, brai qrbani sokhtni bgdhran. z bamdadan, abrahim brkhasth, alagh khod ra biarast, o do nfr az nokran khod ra ba psr khoish ashaq, brdashth o hizm brai qrbani sokhtni shkst, roanh shd, o bh soi an mkani kh khda ao ra frmodh bod, rft. o dr roz som, abrahim chshman khod ra blnd krdh, an mkan ra az dor did. angah abrahim, bh khadman khod gft: nishma dr ainja nzd alagh bmanid, ta mn ba psr bdanja roim, o ebadt krdh, nzd shma bazaim. z ps abrahim, hizm qrbani sokhtni ra grfth, br psr khod ashaq nhad, o atsh o kard ra bh dst khod grft; o hr do ba hm mirftnd. o ashaq pdr khod, abrahim ra khtab krdh, gft: nai pdr mn! z gft: nai psr mn lbik? z gft: naink atsh o hizm, lkn brae qrbani kja? z abrahim gft: nai psr mn, khda brae qrbani ra brai khod mhia khoahd sakht. z o hr do ba hm rftnd. chon bdan mkani kh khda bdo frmodh bod, rsidnd, abrahim dr anja md-hbh ra bna nmod, o hizm ra br hm nhad, o psr khod, ashaq ra bsth, balai hizm, br md-hbh gdhasht. o abrahim, dst khod ra draz krdh, kard ra grft ta psr khoish ra dhhb nmaid. dr hal, frshtae khdaond az asman oi ra nda drdad o gft: nai abrahim! ai abrahim! z erd krd: nkbi. z gft: ndst khod ra br psr draz mkn, o bdo hkh mkn, zira kh alan danstm kh to az khda mitrsi, chonkh psr iganae khod ra az mn drigh ndashti. z angah, abrahim, chshman khod ra blnd krdh, did kh aink qochi, dr eqb oi, dr bishhai, bh shakhhaish grftar shdh. ps abrahim rft o qoch ra grfth, an ra dr eod psr khod, brai qrbani sokhtni gdhranid. o abrahim an mode ra nihoi iriz namid, chnankh ta amroz gft h mishod: ndr koh, ihoh, didh khoahd shd. z bar digr frshtae khdaond, bh abrahim az asman nda dr dad o gft: nk khdaond migoid: bh dhat khod qsm mikhorm, chonkh ain kar rakrdi o psr iganae khod ra drigh ndashti, hr ainh to ra brkt dhm, o dhrit to ra kthir sazm, mannd stargan asman, o mthl righaii kh br knarae driast. o dhrit to droazhhai dshmnan khod ra mtsrf khoahnd shd. o az dhrit to, jmie amthai zmin brkt khoahnd iaft, chonkh qol mra shnidi. z ps abrahim nzd nokran khod bgrst. o aishan brkhasth, bh birshbe ba hm amdnd, o abrahim dr birshbe sakn shd. o oaqe shd bed az ain amor, kh bh abrahim khbr dadh, gftnd: naink mlkh niz brai bradrt nahor, psran zaidh ast. ieni nkhsztadae ao eos, o bradrsh boz o qmoil, pdr aram, o kasd o hzo o fldash o idlaf o

btoil.ž o btoil, rfqh ra aordh ast. ain shst ra, mlkh brai nahor, bradr abraham zaiid. o kniz ao kh romh nam dasht, ao niz tabh o jahm o tahsh o mekh ra zaiid.

23

o aiam zndgani sarh, sd o bist o hft sal bod. ain ast salhai emr sarh. o sarh dr qriae arbe kh hbron bashd, dr zmin knean mrd. o abraham amd ta brai sarh matm o grih knd. o abraham az nzd mit khod brkhast o bniht ra khtab krđh, gft: únzn nzd shma ghrib o nzil hstm. qbri az nzd khod bhmlkit mn dhid, ta mit khod ra az pish roi khod dfn knm.ž ps bniht dr joab abraham gftnd: náai molai mn, skhn ma ra bshno. to dr mian ma riis khda hsti. dr bhttrin mqbrhhai ma mit khod ra dfn kn. hich kdam az ma, qbr khoish ra az to drigh nkhoahd dasht kh mit khod ra dfn kni.ž ps abraham brkhast, o nzd ahl an zmin, ieni bniht, tezim nmod. o aishan ra khtab krđh, gft: náagr mrdi shma bashd kh mit khod ra az nzd khod dfn knm, skhn mra bshnoid o bh efron ma ra bshno, brai mn sfarsh knid, ta mgharae mkfilh ra kh az amlak ao dr knar zminsh oaqe ast, bh mn dhđ, bh qimt tmam, dr mian shma brai qbr, bh mlkit mn bspard. ž o efron dr mian bniht nshst bod. ps efron hti, dr msame bniht, ieni hmh kh bh droazae shhr ao dakhł mishdnd, dr joab abraham gft: náai molai mn, ni, skhn mra bshno, az zmin ra bh to mibkshsm, o mgharhai ra kh dr an ast bh to midhm, bh-dor abnai qom khod, an ra bh to mibkshsm. mit khod ra dfn kn. ž ps abraham nzd ahl an zmin tezim nmod, o efron ra bh msame ahl zmin khtab krđh, gft: náagr to radi hsti, altmas darm erd mra ajabt kni. qimt zmin ra bh to midhm, az mn qbol frmái, ta dr anja mit khod ra dfn knm.ž efron dr joab abraham gft: náai molai mn, az mn bshno, qimt zmin chharsd mthqal nqrh ast, ain dr mian mn o to chist? mit khod ra dfn kn. ž ps abraham skhn efron ra ajabt nmod, o an mblghi ra kh dr msame bniht gft bod, ieni chharsd mthqal nqræ rají almeamlh, bh nzd efron ozn krd. ps zmin efron, kh dr mkfilh, brabr mmri oaqe ast, ieni zmin o mgharhai kh dr an ast, ba hmae drkhtani kh dr an zmin, o dr tmami hdod o hoali an bod, mqrr shđ bh mlkit abraham, bhđor bniht, ieni hmh kh bh droazae shhrsh dakhł mishdnd. az an ps, abraham, zoeae khod sarh ra dr mgharae shrai mkfilh, dr mqabl mmri, kh hbron bashd, dr zmin knean dfn krd. o an shra, ba mgharhai kh dr an ast, az janb bniht, bh mlkit abraham bh jht qbr mqrr shđ.

khdaond , abraham ra dr hr chiz brkt dad. o abraham bh khadm khod kh bzrg khanae oi o br tmam maimlk ao mkhtar bod, gft: náaknon dst khod ra zir ran mn bgdhar. o bh ihoh, khđai asman o khđai zmin, to ra qsm midhm, kh zni brai psrm az dkhtan kneanian kh dr mian aishan saknm ngiri, blkh bh olait mn o bh moldm broi, o az anja zni brai psrm ashaq bgiri.ž khadm bh oi gft: úshaid an zn radi nbashd kh ba mn bđin zmin bi-aid? aia psrt ra bđan zmini kh az an biron amdi, bazbrm?ž abraham oi ra gft: únzhar, psr mra bđanja baz mbri. ihoh, khardai asmaran kh mra az khanae pdrm o az zmin mold mn biron aord o bh mn tklm krd o qsm khordh, gft: "kh ain zmin ra bh dhrit to khoahm dad." ao frshae khod ra pish roi to khoahd frstad, ta zni brai psrm az anja bgiri. ama agr an zn az amdn ba to rda ndhd, az ain qsm mn bri khoahi bod, likn znhar psr mra bđanja baz nbri.ž ps khadm dst khod ra zir ran aqai khod abraham nhad, o dr ain amr brai ao qsm khord. o khadm dh shtr, az shtran aqai khod grfth, brft. o hmae amoal molaish bh dst ao bod. ps roanh shđh, bh shhr nahor dr aram nhrin amd. o bh oqt esr, hgami kh znán brai kshidn ab biron miamdnd, shtran khod ra dr kharj shhr, br lb chah ab khoabanid. o gft: náai ihoh, khđai aqaim abraham, amroz mra kamiab bfrma, o ba aqaim abraham ahsan bnma. aink mn br ain chshmae ab aistadham, o dkhtan ahl ain shhr, bh jht kshidn ab biron miaind. ps chnin bshod kh an dkhtri kh bh oi goim: "sboi khod ra frodar ta bnoshm", o ao goid: "bnosh o shtrant ra niz sirab knm", hman bashd kh nsib bndae khod ashaq krđh bashi, ta bđin, bđanm kh ba aqaim ahsan frmodhai. ž o ao hnoz az skhn gftn fargh nshđh bod kh nagah, rfqh, dkht btoil, psr mlkh, zn nahor, bradr abraham, biron amd o sboi br ktf dasht. o an dkht brsiar nikomnzt o bakrh bod, o mrdi ao ra nshnakht bod. ps bh chshmh frorft, o sboi khod ra pr krđh, bala amd. angah khadm bh astqbal ao bshtaft o gft: újrehai ab az sboi khod bh mn bnoshan.ž gft: náai aqai mn bnoshž, o sboi khod ra bzodi br dst khod frodaordh, ao ra noshanid. o chon az noshanidnsh fargh shđ, gft: úbrai shtrant niz bkshn ta az noshidn bazaistnd.ž ps sboikhod ra bzodi dr abkhor khali krd o baz bh soi chah, brai kshidn bđoid, o az bhr hmae shtransh kshid. o an mrd br oi chshm dokht bod o skot dasht, ta bđand kh khdaond , sfr ao ra khiritatrh nmodh ast ia nh. o oaqe shđ chon shtran az noshidn baz aistadnd kh an mrd hlqae tlai nim mthqal ozn, o do abrnjin brai dsthaish, kh dh mthqal tla ozn anha bod, biron aord o gft: úbh mn bgo kh dkht kisti? aia dr khanae pdrt jaii brai ma bashd ta shb ra bsr

brim?ž oi ra gft: únfn dkhter btoil, psr mlkh kh ao ra az nahor zaiid, mibashm.ž o bdo gft: únzd ma kah o elf fraoan ast, o jai niz brai mnzl.ž angah an mrd khm shd, khdaond ra prstsh nmood o gft: únmtbark bad ihoh, khđai aqaim abrahim, kh ltf o ofai khod ra az aqaim drigh ndasht, o chon mn dr rah bodm, khdaond mra bh khanae bradran aqaim rah-nmaií frmod. ž ps an dkhter doan doan rft h, ahl khanae madr khoish ra az ain oqae khbr dad. o rfqh ra bradri laban nam bod. ps laban bh nzd an mrd, bh sr chshmh, doan doan biron amd. o oaqe shd kh chon an hlqh o abrnjinha ra br dsthai khoahr khod did, o skhnhai khoahr khod, rfqh ra shnid kh migft an mrd chnin bh mn gft h ast, bh nzd oi amd. o aink nzd shtran bh sr chshmh aistadhd bod. o gft: náí mbark khdaond , bia, chra biron aistadhai? mn kxanh ra o mnzli brai shtran mhia sakhtam.ž ps an mrd bh kxanh dramd, o laban shtran ra baz krd, o kah o elf bh shtran dad, o ab bh jht shstn paihaish opaihai rfqaish aord. o ghđha pish ao nhadnd. oi gft: náta mqsođ khod ra bazngoim, chizi nkħorm.ž gft: únbo. ž gft: únfn kħadm abrahim hst m. o khdaond, aqai mra bsia r brkt dadh o ao bzrg shđh ast, o glhha o rmhha o nqrh o tla o ghlaman o knizan o shtran o alaghan bdo dadh ast. o zojae aqaim sarh, bed az pir shđn, psri brai aqaim zaiid, o anchh dard, bdo dadh ast. o aqaim mra qsm dad o gft kh "zni brai psrm az dkhtan kxanian kh dr zmin aishan saknm, ngiri. blkh bh khanae pđrm o bh qbilae mn broi, o zni brai psrm bgiri." o bh aqai khod gftm: "shaid an zn hmrah mn naiid?" ao bh mn gft: "ihoh kh bh hđor ao salk bodham, frshtae khod ra ba to khoahd frstad, o sfr to ra khiritatrh khoahd grđanid, ta zni brai psrm az qbilham o az khanae pđrm bgiri. angah az qsm mn bri khoahi gsht, chon bh nzd qbilham rfti, hr gah zni bh to ndadnd, az sognd mn bri khoahi bod." ps amroz bh sr chshmh rsidm o gftm: "ai ihoh, khđai aqaim abrahim, agr hal, sfr mra kh bh an amdham, kamiab khoahi krd, aink mn bh sr ain chshmae ab aistadham. ps chnin bshod kh an dkhtri kh brai kshidn ab biron aid, o bh oi goim: "mra az sboi khod jrehai ab bnoshan", o bh mn goid: "biasham, o brai shtrant niz ab miksh m", ao hman zn bashd kh khdaond , nsib aqazadae mn krdh ast. o mn hnoz az gftn ain, dr dl khod fargh nshđh bodm kh nagah rfqh ba sboií br ktf khod biron amd o bh chshmh paiin rft ta ab bkshd. o bh oi gftm: "jrehai ab bh mn bnoshan." ps sboi khod ra bzodi az ktf khod froaordh, gft: "biasham, o shtrant ra niz ab midhm." ps noshidm o shtran ra niz ab dad. o az ao prsidh, gftm: "to dkhter kisti?" gft: "dkhter btoil bn nahor kh mlkh, ao ra brai ao zaiid." ps hlqh ra dr bini ao, o abrnjinha ra br dsthaish gdhasht m. angah sjđh krdh,

khdaond ra prstsh nmood. o ihoh, khđai aqai khod abrahim ra, mtbark khoandm, kh mra bh rah rast hđait frmod, ta dkhter bradr aqai khod ra brai psrsh bgirm. aknon agr bkhoahid ba aqaim ahsan o sdaqt knid, ps mra khbr dhid. o agr nh mra khbr dhid, ta btrf rast ia chp ršpsr shom. ž laban o btoil dr joab gftnd: náin amr az khdaond sadr shđh ast, ba to nik ia bd nmitoaním gft. aink rfqh hadr ast, ao ra brdasht, roanh sho ta zn psr aqait bashd, chnankh khdaond gft h ast. ž o oaqe shd kh chon kħadm abrahim skhn aishan ra shnid, khdaond ra bh zmin sjđh krd. o kħadm, alat nqrh o alat tla o rkthra ra biron aordh, pishksh rfqh krd, o bradr o madr ao ra chizhai nfish dad. o ao o rfqaish khordnd o ashamidnd o shb ra bsr brđnd. o bamdadan brkhashth, gft: úmra bh soi aqaim roanh nmaiid.ž bradr o madr ao gftnd: únđkhter ba ma dh rozi bmand o bed az an roanh shod.ž bđishan gft: úmra metl msazid, khdaond sfr mra kamiab grđanidh ast, ps mra roanh nmaiid ta bnzd aqai khod brom.ž gftnd: únđkhter ra bkhoanim o az zbansh bpsrim.ž ps rfqh ra khoandnd o bh oigftnd: nába ain mrd khoahi rft?ž gft: úmirom.ž angah khoahr khod rfqh, o daihash ra ba kħadm abrahim o rfqaish roanh krdnd. o rfqh ra brkt dadh, bh oi gftnd: úto khoahr ma hsti, madr hzar krorra bash, o dhrit to, droazae dshman khod ra mtsrf shond. ž ps rfqh ba knizansh brkhashth, br shtran soar shđnd, o az eqb an mrd roanh grđidnd. o kħadm, rfqh ra brdasht, brft. o ashaq az rah birlhrii miamd, zira kh ao dr ard jnob sakn bod. o hngam sham, ashaq brai tfkr bh shra biron rft, o chon nzh bala krd, did kh shtran miand. o rfqh kħadm khod ra blnd krdh, ashaq ra did, o az shtr khod frod amd, zira kh az kħadm prsid: náin mrd kist kh dr shra bh astqbal ma miad?ž o kħadm gft: náaqi mn ast.ž ps brqe khod ra grft h, khod ra poshanid. o kħadm, hmae karhaii ra kh krdh bod, bh ashaq baz gft. o ashaq, rfqh ra bh khimae madr khod, sarh aord, o ao ra bh zni khod grft h, dl dr ao bst. o ashaq bed az ofat madr khod, tsli pdhirft.

## 25

o abrahim, digr bar, zni grft kh qtorh nam dasht. o ao zmran o iqshan o mdan o mdian o ishaq o shoha ra brai ao zaiid. o iqshan, shba o ddan ra aord. o bniddan, ashorim o ltoshim o lamim bodnd. o psran mdian, eifa o eifr o hnok o abidae o aldaehbodnd. jmlae ainha, aolad qtorh bodnd. o abrahim tmam maimlk khod ra bh ashaq bkshshid. ama bh psran knizani kh abrahim dasht, abrahim etaia dad, o aishan ra dr hin hiat khod, az nzd psr khoish ashaq, bh janb mshrq, bh zmin shrqí frstad. ain ast aiam salhai emr abrahim, kh zndgani nmood: sd o hftad

opnj sal. o abraham jan bdad, o dr kmal shikhokhit, pir o sir shdh, bmrđ, o bh qom khod mlhq shđ. o psransh, ashaq o asmaeil, ao ra dr mgarae mkfilh, dr shrai efronbn soharhti, dr mqabl mmri dfn krđnd. an shraii kh abraham az bniht khridh bod. dr anja abraham o zojhash sarh mdfon shđnd. o oaqe shđ bed az ofat abraham, kh khda psrsh ashaq ra brkt dad, o ashaq nzd birihirii sakn bod. ain ast pidaish asmaeil bn abraham kh hajr msri, kniz sarh, brai abraham zaiid. o ain ast namhai psran asmaeil, moafq asmhai aishan bh hsb pidaish aishan. nkhtzadæ asmaeil, nbaioť, o qidar o adbil o mbsam. o mshmae o domh o msa o hđar o tima o itor o nafish o qdmh. ainannd psran asmaeil, o ain ast namhai aishan dr bldan o hlhhai aishan, doazdh amir, hsb qbail aishan. o mdt zndgani asmaeil, sd o si o hft sal bod kh jan ra sprdh, bmrđ o bh qom khod mlhq gsht. o aishan az hoilh ta shor, khmqabl msr, bh smť ashor oaqe ast, sakn bodnd. o nsib ao dr mqabl hmae bradran ao aftad. o ain ast pidaish ashaq bn abraham. abraham, ashaq ra aord. o chon ashaq chhl salh shđ, rfqh dkhtř bťoiil arami o khoahr laban arami ra, az fdan aram bh zni grft. o ashaq brai zojae khod, chon kh nazad bod, nzd khdaond dea krd. o khdaond ao ra mst-jab frmod o zojhash rfqh hamlh shđ. o do tfl dr rhm ao mnazet mikrđnd. ao gft: řnagr chnin bashđ, mn chra chnin hstm?ž ps rft ta az khdaond bpsrđ. khdaond bh oi gft: řdo amt dr bťn to hstnd, o do qom az rhm to jda shond o qomi br qomi tsłť khoahđ iaft, o bzrg, kochk ra bndgi khoahđ nmody. o chon ogt ode hmlsh rsid, ainť toaman dr rhm ao bodnd. o nkhtsiľ, srkh fam biron amd o tmami bđnsh mannd postin, pshmin bod. o ao ra eiso nam nhadnd. o bed az an, bradrsh biron amd o pashnae eiso ra bh dst khod grfh bod o ao ra ieqob nam nhadnd. o drhin oladt aishan, ashaq, shst salh bod. o an do psr, nmo krdnd, o eiso siadi mahr, o mrd shraii bod. o ama ieqob, mrd sadh dl o chadrshin. o asharaq, eisaro ra dost dashti, zira kh sid ao ra mikhord. amara rfqh, ieqob ra mhbť nmody. rozi ieqob ash mipkht o eiso oa mandh, az shra amd. o eiso bh ieqob gft: řnaz ain ash adom (ieni srkh) mra bkhoran, zira kh oamandham.ž az ain sbb ao ra adom namidnd. ieqob gft: řnamroz nkhtszadgi khod ra bh mn bfrosh. ž eiso gft: řnaink mn bh halt mot rsidham, ps mra az nkhtszadgi chh faidh?ž ieqob gft: řnamroz brai mn qsm bkhor.ž ps brai ao qsm khord, o nkhtszadgi khod ra bh ieqob frokht. o ieqob nan o ash eds ra bh eiso dad, kh khord o noshid o brkhasth, brft. ps eiso nkhtszadgi khod ra khoar nmody.

o qhti dr an zmin hadth shđ, ghir an qht aol kh dr aiam abraham bod. o ashaq nzd abimlk, padshah flstinian bh jrar rft. o khdaond br oi zahr shdh, gft: řnbh msr frod mia, blkh bh zmini kh bh to bgoim sakn sho. dr ain zmin toqf nma, o ba to khoahm bod o to ra brkt khoahm dad, zira kh bh to o dhrit to tmam ain zmin ra midhm o sogndi ra kh ba pđrt abraham khordm, astoar khoahm dasht. o dhritt ra mannd stargan asman kthir grđanm, o tmam ain zminha ra bh dhrit to bkshsm, o az dhrit to jmie amthai jhan brkt khoahnd iaft. zira kh abraham qol mra shnid o osaia o aoamr o fraid o ahkam mra ngah dasht. ž ps ashaq dr jrar aqamt nmody. omrdman an mkan drbarae znsh az ao joia shđnd. gft: řnao khoahr mn ast,ž zira trsid kh bgoid řzozæ mn ast,ž mbada ahl anja ao ra bh khtar rfqh kh nikomnřr bod, bkshnd. o chon dr anja mdti toqf nmody, chnan aftad kh abimlk, padshah flstinian, az drichh nzarh krd o did kh aink ashaq ba zojae khod rfqh, mzah miknd. ps abimlk, ashaq ra khoandh, gft: řhmana ain zojae tost! ps chra gfti kh khoahr mn ast?ž ashaq bđo gft: řzira gftm kh mbada brai oi bmirn.ž abimlk gft: řnain chh kar ast kh ba ma krđi? nzdik bod kh iki az qom ba zojhat hmkhoab shod, o br ma jřmi aordh bashi.ž o abimlk tmami qom ra qđghn frmodh, gft: řńsi kh mterđ ain mrd o zojhash bshod, hr ainh khoahđ mrd. ž o ashaq dr an zmin zraet krd, o dr an sal sd chndan pida nmody; o khdaond ao ra brkt dad. o an mrd bzrg shdh, anafana trqi minmody, ta bsiar bzrg grđid. o ao ra glæ gosfndan o moashi gaooan o ghłaman kthir bod. o flstinian br ao hsd brđnd. o hmae chahhai kh nokran pđrsh dr aiam pđrsh abraham, kndh bodnd, flstinian anha ra bstnd, o az khak pr krdnd. o abimlk bh ashaq gft: řnaz nzd ma bro, zira kh az ma bsiar bzrgtr shđhai. ž ps ashaq az anja brft, o dr oadi jrar frod amdň, dr anja sakn shđ. o chahhai ab ra kh dr aiam pđrsh abraham kndh bodnd o flstinian anha ra bed az ofat abraham bsthbodnd, ashaq az sr no knd o anha ra msmi nmody bh namhai kh pđrsh anha ra namidh bod. o nokran ashaq dr an oadi hfřh zđnd o chah ab zndhai dr anja iaftnd. o shbanan jrar ba shbanan ashaq mnazeh krdh, gftnd: řnain ab az an mast! ž ps an chah ra esq namid, zira kh ba oi mnazeh krdnd. o chahi digř kndnd, hmchnan brai an niz jng krdnd, o an ra stnh namid. o az anja koch krdh, chahi digř knd o brai an jng nkrđnd. ps an ra rhobot namidh, gft: řńkh aknon khdaond ma ra oset dadh ast, o dr zmin, baror khoahim shđ. ž ps az anja bh birshbe amd. dr hman shb, khdaond br oi zahr shdh, gft: řńmn khđai pđrt abraham, hstm. trsan mbash zira kh



mn ba to hstmd, o to ra brkt midhm, o dhrit to ra bkhatr bndae khod abraham, fraoan khoahm sakht.ž o mdhbhi dr anja bna nhad o nam ihoh ra khoand, o khimae khod ra brpa nmod o nokran ashaq chahi dr anja kndnd. o abimlk, bh atfaq iki az ashab khod, ahzat nam, o fikol, kh sphsalar ao bod, az jrar bh nzd ao amdnd. o ashaq bdishan gft: řhra nzd mn amdnd, ba ankh ba mn edaot nmodid, o mra az nzd khod randid?ž gftnd: řbh thqiq řhmidhaim kh khdaond ba tost. ps gftim sogndi dr mian ma o to bashd, o ehdi ba to bbndim. ta ba ma bdi nkni chnankh bh to drri nrsandim, blkh ghir az niki bh to nkrdim, o to ra bh slamti roanh nmodim, o aknon mbark khdaond hsti. ž an-gah brai aishan diafti brpa nmod, o khordnd o ashamed. bamdadan brkhasth, ba ikdigr qsm khordnd, o ashaq aishan ra odae nmod. ps, az nzd oi bh slamti řftnd. o dr an roz chnan aftad kh nokran ashaq amdh, ao ra az an chahi kh mikndnd khbr dadh, gftnd: řab iaftim!ž ps an ra shbeh namid. az ain sbb an shhr, ta amroz birshbe nam dard. o chon eiso chhl salh bod, ihodih, dkhtir biri hti, o bsmh, dkhtir ailon hti ra bh zni grft. o aishan baeth tlkhi jan ashaq o rfqh shdnd.

## 27

o chon ashaq pir shd o chshmanshaz didn tar gsht bod, ps bzrg khod eiso ra tlbidih, bh oi gft: řai psr mn!ž gft: řlbik.ž gft: řaink pir shdham o oqt ajl khod ra nmidanm. ps aknon, slah khod ieni trksh o kman khoish ra grfth, bh shra bro, o nkhhjiri brai mn bgir, o khorshi brai mn chnankh dost midarm sakht, nzd mn hadr kn, ta bkhorm o janm qbl az mrdnm to ra brkt dhd.ž o chon ashaq bh psr khod eiso skhn migft, rfqh bshnid o eiso bh shra řft ta nkhhjiri sid krdh, biaord. angah rfqh psr khod ieqob ra khoandh, gft: řaink pdr to ra shnidm kh bradrt eiso ra khtab krdh, migft: "brai mn shkari aordh, khorshi bsaz ta an ra bkhorm, o qbl az mrdnm to ra dr hđor khdaond brkt dhm." ps ai psr mn, alan skhn mra bshno dr anchh mn bh to amr miknm. bsoi ghl bshtab, o do bzghalae khob az bzha,nzd mn biaoř, ta az anha ghdhaii brai pdrt btori kh dost midard, bsazm. o an ra nzd pdrt bbr ta bkhord, o to ra qbl az ofatsh brkt dhd.ž ieqob bh madr khod, rfqh, gft: řaink bradrm eiso, mrdi moidar ast o mn mrdi bimoi hstm; shaid kh pdrm mra lms nmaid, o dr nrzsh mthl mskhrhai bshom, o lent bh eod brkt br khod aorm.ž madrsh bh oi gft: řai psr mn, lent to br mn bad! fqt skhn mra bshno o rfth, an ra brai mn bgir.ž ps řft o grfth, nzd madr khod aord. o madrsh khorshi sakht btori kh pdrsh dost midasht. o rfqh, jamh fakhr psr bzrg khod eiso ra kh nzd ao dr kxanh bod grfth, bh psr khtr khod ieqarob poshanid, o

post bzghalhha ra, br dstha o nrmae grdn ao bst. o khorsh o nani kh sakht bod, bh dst psr khod ieqob sprd. ps nzd pdr khod amdh, gft: řai pdr mn!ž gft: řlbik, to kisti ai psr mn?ž ieqob bh pdr khod gft: řmn nkhtszade to eiso hstm. anchh bh mn řmodi krdm, alan brkhiz, bnshin o az shkar mn bkhor, ta jant mra brkt dhd.ž ashaq bh psr khod gft: řai psr mn! chgonh bđin zodi iafti?ž gft: řihoh khđai to bh mn rsand.ž ashaq bh ieqob gft: řai psr mn, nzdik bia ta to ra lms knm, kh aia to psr mn eiso hsti ia nh.ž ps ieqob nzd pdr khod ashaq amd, o ao ra lms krdh, gft: řaoaz, aoaz ieqob ast, likn dstha, dsthai eisost.ž o ao ra nshnakht, zira kh dsthaish mthl dsthai bradrsh eiso,moidar bod. ps ao ra brkt dad. o gft: řaia to hman psr mn, eiso hsti?ž gft: řmn hstm.ž ps gft: řnzdik biaoř ta az shkar psr khod bkhorm o janm to ra brkt dhd.ž ps nzd oi aord o bkhord o shrab braish aord o noshid. o pdrsh, ashaq bh oi gft: řai psr mn, nzdik bia o mra bbos.ž ps nzdik amdh, ao ra bosid o raihae lbas ao ra boiidh, ao ra brkt dad o gft: řhmana raihae psr mn, mannd raihae shrai ast kh khdaond an ra brkt dadh bashd. ps khda to ra az shbnm asman o az řrbhi zmin, o az fraoani ghhl o shirh eta řmaid, qomha to ra bndgi nmaind o toaif to ra tezim knnd, br bradan khod sror shoi, o psran madrt to ra tezim nmaind. mleon bad hr kh to ra lent knd, o hr kh to ra mbark khoand, mbark bad. ž o oaqe shd chon ashaq, az brkt dadn bh ieqob fargh shd, bh mřd biron řftn ieqob az hđor pdr khod ashaq, kh bradrsh eiso az shkar baz amd, o ao niz khorshi sakht, o nzd pdr khod aordh, bh pdr khod gft: řpdr mn brkhizd o az shkar psr khod bkhord, ta jant mra brkt dhd.ž pdrsh ashaq bh oi gft: řto kisti?ž gft: řmn psr nkhtsin to, eiso hstm.ž angah řlrzai shdid br ashaq mstoli shdh, gft: řps an kh bod kh nkhhjiri sid krdh, braim aord, o qbl az amdñ to az hmh khordm o ao ra brkt dadm, o řialoqe ao mbarkkhoahd bod?ž eiso chon skhnan pdr khod ra shnid, nerhai ezim o binhaii tlkh braordh, bh pdr khod gft: řai pdrm, bh mn, bh mn niz brkt bdh!ž gft: řbradrt bh hihl amd, o brkt to ra grft.ž gft: řnam ao ra ieqob bkhobi nhadnd, zira kh do mrtbh mra az pa draord. aol nkhtszadgi mra grft, o aknon brkt mra grfth ast.ž ps gft: řaia brai mn niz brkti ngah ndashti?ž ashaq dr joab eiso gft: řaink ao ra br to sror sakhtm, o hmae bradransh ra ghlaman ao grdanidm, o ghhl o shirh ra rzq ao dadm. ps alan ai psr mn, brai to chh knm?ž eiso bh pdr khod gft: řai pdr mn, aia hmin ik brkt ra dashti? bh mn, bh mn niz ai pdrm brkt bdh!ž o eiso bh aoaz blnd bgrist. pdrsh ashaq dr joab ao gft: řaink mskñ to (dor) az řrbhi zmin, o az shbnm asman az bala khoahd bod. o bh shmshirt khoahi zist, o bradr khod ra bndgi khoahi

krd, o oaqe khoahd shd kh chon sr baz zdi, iogh ao ra az grdn khod khoahi andakht. ž o eiso bsbb an brkti kh pdrsh bh ieqob dadh bod, br ao bghd orzid; o eiso dr dl khod gft: náiam nohhgri brai pdrn nzdik ast, an-gah bradr khod ieqob ra khoahm kshd.ž o rfqh, az skhnan psr bzrg khod, eiso agahi iaft. ps frstadh, psr kochk khod, ieqob ra khoandh, bdo gft: náink bradrť eiso drbarae to khod ra tsi midhd bh ainkh to ra bkshd. ps alan ai psrm skhn mra bshno o brkhasth, nzd bradrm, laban, bh hran frar kn. o chnd roz nzd oi bman, ta khshn bradrť bgrdd. ta ghdb bradrť az to bgrdd, o anchh bdo krđi, framosh knd. angh mifstrm o to ra az anja baz miaorm. chra baid az shma hr do dr ik roz mhom shom?ž o rfqh bh ashaq gft: násbđ dkhtan ht az jan khod bizar shdham, agr ieqob zni az dkhtan ht, mthl ainani kh dkhtan ain zminnd bgird, mra az hiat chh faidh khoahd bod. ž

28

o ashaq, ieqob ra khoandh, ao ra brkt dad o ao ra amr frmodh, gft: názi az dkhtan knean mgir. brkhasth, bh fdan aram, bh khanae pdr madrt, btoil, bro o az anja zni az dkhtan laban, bradr madrt, brai khod bgir. o khđai qadr mtlq to ra brkt dhd, o to ra baror o kthir sazd, ta az to amthai bsar bojud aind. o brkt abraham ra bh to dhd, bh to o bh dhrit to ba to, ta oarth zmin ghrbt khod shoi, kh khda an ra bh abraham bkhshid.ž ps ashaq, ieqob ra roanh nmod o bh fdan aram, nzd laban bn btoil aram, bradr rfqh, madr ieqob o eiso, rft. o ama eiso chon did kh ashaq ieqob ra brkt dadh, ao ra bh fdan aram roanh nmod ta az anja zni brai khod bgird, o dr hin brkt dadn bh oi amr krđh, gfh bod kh názi az dkhtan knean mgir,ž o ainkh ieqob, pdr o madr khod raatae nmodh, bh fdan aram rft, o chon eiso did kh dkhtan knean dr nżr pdrsh, ashaq, bđnd, ps eiso nzd asmaeil rft, o mhlť, dkht asmaeil bn abraham ra kh khoahr nbaiot bod, elaoť br znani kh dasht, bh zni gft. o ama ieqob, az birshbe roanh shdh, bsol hran rft. o bh modei nżol krđh, dr anja shb ra bsr brđ, zira kh aftab ghrob krđh bod o iki az snghai anja ra grfh, zir sr khod nhad o dr hman ja bkhšbđ. o khoabi did kh nagah nrđbani br zmin brpa shdh, kh srsh bh asman mirsd, o aink frshtgan khda br an seod o nżol miknnd. dr hal, khdaond br sr an aistadh, migoid: nánn hstm ihoh, khđai pdrť abraham, o khđai ashaq. ain zmini ra kh to br an khftai bh to o bh dhrit to mibkshsm. o dhrit to mannd ghbar zmin khoahnd shd, o bh mghrb o mshrq o shmal o jnob mntshr khoahi shd, o az to o az nsl to jmie qbail zmin brkt khoahnd iaft. o aink mn ba to hstm, o to ra dr hr jaii kh roi, mhafzt fr-

maim ta to ra bđin zmin bazaorm, zira kh ta anchh ra bh to gftam, bja niaorm, to ra rha nkhoahm krd.ž ps ieqob az khoab bidar shd o gft: nálbth ihoh dr ain mkan ast o mn ndanstm.ž ps trsan shdh, gft: náin chh mkan trsnaki ast! ain nist jz khanae khda o ain ast droazae asman.ž bamdadan ieqob brkhast o an snđi ra kh zir sr khod nhadh bod, gft o chon stoni brpa dasht o roghn br srsh rikht. o an mode ra bitilnamid, lkn nam an shhr aola loz bod. o ieqob ndhr krđh, gft: nágr khda ba mn bashd, o mra dr ain rah kh mirom mhafzt knd, o mra nan dhd ta bkhorm, o rkht ta bposhm, ta bh khanae pdr khod bh slamti bgrđm, hrainh ihoh, khđai mn khoahd bod. o ain snđi ra kh chon ston brpa krđm, bitallh shod, o anchh bh mn bđhi, dh ik an ra bh to khoahm dad. ž

29

ps ieqob roanh shd o bh zminbnialmshrq amd, o did kh aink dr shra, chahi ast, o br knarhash sh glae gosfnd khoabidh, chonkh az an chah glhha ra ab midadnd, o snđi bzrg br dhnae chah bod. o chon hmae glhha jme shndi, snđ ra az dhnae chah ghltanidh, glh ra sirab krđndi. ps snđ ra bjai khod, br sr chah baz gdhashtndi. ieqob bđishan gft: náai bradrann az kja hstid?ž gftnd: náma az hranim.ž bđishan gft: nálaban bn nahor ra mishnasid?ž gftnd: námisnasim.ž bđishan gft: náslamt ast?ž gftnd: náslamt, o aink dkhtsh, rahil, ba glae ao miaid.ž gft: náhnoz roz blnd ast o oqt jme krđn moashi nist, glh ra ab dhđid o rft, bchrnid.ž gftnd: nánmitoanim, ta hmae glhha jme shond, o snđ ra az sr chah bghtannd, angh glh ra ab midhim.ž o hnoz ba aishan dr gftgo mibod kh rahil, ba glae pdr khod rsid. zira kh anha ra chopani mikrd. ama chon ieqob rahil, dkht khaloĩ khod, laban, o glae khaloĩ khoish, laban ra did, ieqob nzdik shdh, sngra az sr chah ghltanid, o glae khaloĩ khoish, laban ra sirab krd. o ieqob, rahil ra bosid, o bh aoaz blnd grist. o ieqob, rahil ra khbr dad kh ao bradr pdrsh, o psr rfqh ast. ps doan doan rft, pdr khod ra khbr dad. o oaqe shd kh chon laban, khbr khoahrzadae khod, ieqob ra shnid, bh astqbal oi shaft, o ao ra dr bgħ grfh, bosid o bh khanae khod aord, o ao laban ra az hmae ain amor agahanid. laban oi ra gft: náfialhqiāe to astkhoan o gosht mn hstĩ.ž o nzd oi mdt ik mah toqf nmod. ps laban, bh ieqob gft: náia chon bradr mn hsti, mra baid mft khđmt kni? bh mn bgo kh ajrt to chh khoahd bod?ž o laban ra do dkht bod, kh nam bzrgtr, lih o asm kochktr, rahil bod. o chshman lih deif bod, o ama rahil, khob sort o khoshmnzr bod. o ieqob eashq rahil bod o gft: nábrai dkht kochk rahil, hft sal to ra khđmt miknm.ž laban gft: náao ra

bh to bdhm, bhtr ast az ankh bh digri bdhm. nzd mn bman. z ps ieqob brai rahil hft sal khdmrt krd. o bsbb mhbti kh bh oi dasht, dr nzhsh rozi chnd nmod. o ieqob bh laban gft: niozham ra bh mn bspar, kh rozhaim spri shd, ta bh oi draim.z ps laban, hmae mrdman anja ra deot krdh, diafti brpa nmod. o oaqe shd kh hngam sham, dkhter khod, lih ra brdashth, ao ra nzd oi aord, o ao bh oi dramd. o laban kniz khod zlfh ra, bh dkhter khod lih, bh knizi dad. sbhgahan did, kh aink lih ast! ps bh laban gft: nain chist kh bh mn krdi? mgrbrai rahil nzd to khdmrt nkrdm? chra mra frib dadi?z laban gft: ndr olait ma chnin nmiknd kh kochktr ra qbl az bzrgtr bdhnd. hftae ain ra tmam kn o ao ra niz bh to midhim, brai hft sal digr kh khdmrtm bkni. z ps ieqob chnin krd, o hftae ao ra tmam krd, o dkhter khod, rahil ra bh zni bdo dad. o laban, kniz khod, blhh ra bh dkhter khod, rahil bh knizi dad. o bh rahil niz dramd o ao ra az lih bishter dost dashti, o hft sal digr khdmrt oi krd. o chon khdaond did kh lih mkroh ast, rhm ao ra gshod. oli rahil, nazad mand. o lih hamlh shdh, psri bzad o ao ra robin nam nhad, zira gft: n khdaond msibt mra didh ast. alan shohrm mra dost khoahd dasht.z o bar digr hamlh shdh, psri zaiid o gft: nchonkh khdaond shnid kh mn mkroh hstm, ain ra niz bh mn bkshid.z ps ao ra shmeon namid. o baz abstn shdh, psri zaiid o gft: nanknon ain mrtbh shohrm ba mn khoahd piost, zira kh braish sh psr zaiidm.z az ain sbb ao ra laoi nam nhad. o bar digr hamlh shdh, psri zaiid o gft: nain mrtbh khdaond ra hmd migoim.z ps ao ra ihoda namid. angah az zaiidn bazaistad.

### 30

o ama rahil, chon did kh braieqob, aoladi nzaiid, rahil br khoahr khod hsd brd. o bh ieqob gft: npsran bh mn bdh oala mimirm.z angah ghdb ieqob br rahil afrokth shd o gft: nmrg mn bh jai khdahstm kh bar rhm ra az to baz dashth ast?z gft: naink kniz mn, blhh! bdo dra ta br zanoim bzaid, o mn niz az ao aolad biabm.z ps kniz khod, blhh ra bh ieqob bh zni dad. o ao bh oi dramd. o blhh abstn shdh, psri brai ieqob zaiid. o rahil gft: nkhda mra daori krdh ast, o aoaz mra niz shnid, o psri bh mn eta frmodh ast.z ps ao ra dan nam nhad. o blhh, kniz rahil, baz hamlh shdh, psr domin brai ieqob zaiid. o rahil gft: nbb kshtihai khda ba khoahr khod kshti grftm o ghalb amdm.z o ao ra nftali nam nhad. o ama lih chon did kh az zaiidn baz mandh bod, kniz khod zlfh ra brdashth, ao ra bh ieqob bh zni dad. o zlfh, kniz lih, brai ieqob psri zaiid. o lih gft: nbb seadt!z ps ao ra jad namid. o zlfh, kniz lih, psr domin brai ieqob zaiid. o lih gft: nbb khoshhali mn! zira kh dkhter, mra khoshhal khoahnd

khoand.z o ao ra ashir nam nhad. o dr aiam dro gndm, robin rft o mhrghiaha dr shra iaft o anha ra nzd madr khod lih, aord. ps rahil bh lih gft: niaz mhrghiahai psr khod bh mn bdh.z oi ra gft: naina km ast kh shohr mra grfti o mhr ghia psr mra niz mikhoahi bgiri?z rahil gft: namshb bh eod mhr ghia psrt, ba to bkhoabd.z o oqt esr, chon ieqob az shra miamd, lih bh astqbal oi biron shdh, gft: nbb mn dra, zira kh to ra bh mhrghia psr khod ajir krdm.z ps anshb ba oi hmkhoab shd. o khda, lih ra mstjab frmod kh abstn shdh, psr pnjmin brai ieqob zaiid. o lih gft: nkhda ajrt bh mn dadh ast, zira kniz khod ra bh shohr khod dadm.z o aora isakar nam nhad. o bar digr lih hamlh shdh, psr shshmin brai ieqob zaiid. o lih gft: nkhda etai niko bh mn dadh ast. aknon shohrm ba mn zist khoahd krd, zira kh shsh psr brai ao zaiidm.z ps ao ra zbolon namid. o bed az an dkhter zaiid, o ao ra dinh nam nhad. ps khda rahil ra biad aord, o deai ao ra ajabt frmodh, khda rhm ao ra gshod. o abstn shdh, psri bzad o gft: nkhda nng mra brdashth ast.z o ao ra iosf namidh, gft: n khdaond psri digr brai mn mzid khoahd krd. z o oaqe shd kh chon rahil, iosf ra zaiid, ieqob bh laban gft: nmra mrkhs kn ta bh mkan o otn khoish brom. znan o frzndan mra kh brai aisharan to ra khdmrt krdham bh mn oagdhar ta brom zira khdmrti kh bh to krdm, to midani.z laban oi ra gft: nakash kh mnzor nzh to bashm, zira tfala iaftam kh bkhatr to, khdaond mra brkt dadh ast.z o gft: najrt khod ra br mn mein kn ta an ra bh to dhm.z oi ra gft: nkhdmrti kh bh to krdham, khod midani, o moashiat chgonh nzd mn bod. zira qbl az amdn mn, mal to qlil bod, o bh nhait ziad shd, o bed az amdn mn, khdaond to ra brkt dadh ast. o aknon mn niz tdark khanae khod ra ki bbinm?z gft: nps to ra chh bdhm?z ieqob gft: nchizi bh mn mdh, agr ain kar ra brai mn bkni, bar digr shbani o pasbani glae to ra khoahm nmod. amroz dr tmami glae to grdsh miknm, o hr mish pish o ablq o hr mish siah ra az miangosfndan, o ablqha o pishha ra az bzha, jda misazm, o an, ajrt mn khoahd bod. o dr aindh edalt mn, br mn shhadtt khoahd dad, oqti kh biaii ta ajrt mra pish khod bbini, anchh az bzha, pish o ablq, o anchh az gosfndan, siah nbashd, nzd mn bh dzdi shmrdr shod.z laban gft: naink moafq skhn to bashd.z o dr hman roz, bzhai nrinae mkht o ablq, o hmae madh bzhai pish o ablq, ieni hr chh sfidi dr an bod, o hmae gosfndan siah ra jda krdh, bh dst psran khod sprd. o dr mian khod o ieqob, sh roz rah, msaft gdhard. o ieqob baqi glae laban ra shbani krd. o ieqob chobhai tr o tazh az drkht kbodh o badam o chnar brai khod grft, o khthai sfid dr anha kshid, o sfidi ra kh dr chobha bod, zahr krd. o oqti kh ghlaa, brai ab khordn miamdnd, an chobhaii ra kh

khraashidh bod, dr hodha o abkhorha pish glhha minhad, ta chon brai noshidn biaind, hml bgirnd. ps glhha pish chobha baraor mishdnd, o bzhai mkhtt o pish o ablg mizaidnd. o ieqob, bzha ra jda krd, o roi glhha ra bsoi hr mkhtt o siah dr glae laban oadasth, o glhhai khod ra jda krd o ba glae laban ngdhasht. o hrgah hioanhai tnomnd hml migrtnd, ieqob chobha ra pish anha dr abkhorha minhad, ta dr mian chobha hml girnd. o hr gah hioanant deif bodnd, anha ra nmigdashst, ps deifha az an laban, o tnomndha az an ieqob shdnd. o an mrd bsiar trqi nmod, o glhhai bsiar o knizan o ghlaman o shtran o hmaran bhm rsanid.

## 31

o skhnan psran laban ra shnid kh migftnd: nieqob hmae maimlk pdr ma ra grfth ast, o az amoal pdr ma tmam ain bzrgi ra bhm rsanidh. z o ieqob roi laban ra did kh aink mthl sabq ba ao nbod. o khdaond bh ieqob gft: nibh zmin pdrant o bh mold khoish mrajat kn o mn ba to khoahm bod. z ps ieqob frstadh, rahil o lih ra bh shra nzd glae khod tlb nmod. o bdishan gft: firoi pdr shma ra mibinm kh mthl sabq ba mn nist, likn khda pdr m ba mn bodh ast. o shma midanid kh bh tmam qot khod pdr shma ra khdmr krham. o pdr shma mra frib dadh, dh mrtbh ajrt mra tbdil nmod oli khda ao ra ngdhasht kh drri bh mn rsand. hr gah migft ajrt to pishha bashd, tmam glhha pish miaordnd, o hr gah gfti ajrt to mkhtt bashd, hmae glhha mkhtt mizaidnd. ps khda amoal pdr shma ra grfth, bh mn dadh ast. o oaqe shd hngami kh glhha hml migrtnd kh dr khoabi chshm khod ra baz krdh, didm aink qochhaii kh ba mishha jme mishdnd, mkhtt o pish o ablg bodnd. o frshtae khda dr khoab bh mn gft: "ai ieqob!" gftm: "lbik." gft: "aknon chshman khod ra baz kn o bngr kh hmae qochhaii kh ba mishha jme mishond, mkhtt o pish o ablg hstnd zira kh anhh laban bh to krdh ast, didham. mn hstm khda bituil, jaii kh ston ra msh krdi o ba mn ndr nmodi. alan brkhasth, az ain zmin roanh shdh, bh zmin moldkhoish mrajat nma." z rahil o lih dr joab oi gftnd: naia dr khanae pdr ma, brai ma bhrh ia mirathi baqist? mgr nzd ao chon bigangan mshob nistim, zira kh ma ra frokhth ast o nqd ma ra tmama khordh. zira tmam dolti ra kh khda az pdr ma grfth ast, az an ma o frzndan mast, ps aknon anhh khda bh to gft ast, bja aor. z angah ieqob brkhasth, frzndan o znan khod ra br shtran soar krd, o tmam moashi o amoal khod ra kh andokhth bod, ieni moashi haslae khod ra kh dr fdan aram hasl sakth bod, brdashst ta nzd pdr khod ashaq bh zmin knean brod. o ama laban brai pshm bridn glae khod rftth bod

o rahil, bthai pdr khod ra dzdid. o ieqob laban arami ra frib dad, chonkh ao ra az frar krnd khod agah nasakht. ps ba anhh dasht, bgrikht o brkhasth, az nhr ebor krd o mtojh jbl jlead shd. dr roz som, laban ra khbr dadnd kh ieqob frar krdh ast. ps bradran khoish ra ba khod brdashth, hft roz rah dr eqb ao shtaft, ta dr jbl jlead bdo piost. shbangah, khda dr khoab br laban arami zahr shdh, bh oi gft: nba hdhr bash kh bh ieqob nik ia bd ngoi. z ps laban bh ieqob drsid o ieqob khimae khod ra dr jbl zdh bod, o laban ba bradran khod niz dr jbl jlead frod amdnd. o laban bh ieqob gft: nichh krdi kh mra frib dadi o dkhtanam ra mthl asiran shmshir brdashth, rfti? chra mkhfi frar krdh, mra frib dadi o mra agahnsakhti ta to ra ba shadi o nghmat o df o brbt mshaiet nmaim? o mra ngdashsti kh psran o dkhtanam khod ra bbosm; alhal ablhanh hrkti nmodi. dr qot dst mn ast kh bh shma adhit rsanm. likn khda pdr shma dosh bh mn khtab krdh, gft: "ba hdhr bash kh bh ieqob nik ia bd ngoi." o alan chonkh bh khanae pdr khod rghbti tmam dashti, albth rftni bodi; o lkn khdaian mra chra dzdidi? ieqob dr joab laban gft: nsbb ain bod kh trsidm o gftm shaid dkhtanam khod ra az mn bh zor bgiri; o ama nzd hr kh khdaiant ra biabi, ao zndh nmand. dr hndr bradran ma, anhh az amoal to nzd ma bashd, mshkhs kn o brai khod bgir. z zira ieqob ndanst kh rahil anha ra dzdidh ast. ps laban bh khimae ieqob o bh khimae lih o bh khimae do kniz rft o niast, o az khimae lih biron amdnd, bh khimae rahil dramd. ama rahil btha ra grfth, zir jhaz shtr nhad o br an bnshst o laban tmam khimh ra jstojo krdh, chizi niast. ao bh pdr khod gft: nibnzr aqaim bd niaid kh dr hdort nmitoanm brkhast, zira kh eadt znar br mn ast. z ps tjss nmodh, btha ra niast. angah ieqob khshmgoin shdh, ba laban mnazet krd. o ieqob dr joab laban gft: nitqsir o khtai mn chist kh bdn grmi mra teaqb nmodi? alan kh tmami amoal mra tftish krdis, az hmae asbab khanae khod chh iaftahi? ainja nzd bradran mn o bradran khod bgdhar ta dr mian mn o to ansaf dhnd. dr ain bist sal kh mn ba to bodm, mishha o bzahit hml nindakhtnd o qochhai glae to ra nkhordm. dridh shdhai ra pish to niaordm; khod taoan an ra midadm o an ra az dst mn mikhoasti, khoah dzdidh shdae dr roz o khoah dzdidh shdae dr shb. chnin bodm kh grma dr roz o srma dr shb, mra tlf mikrd, o khoab az chshmanm migrikht. bdintor bist sal dr khanhat bodm, chhardh sal brai do dkhtnt khdmr to krdm, o shsh sal brai ghat, o ajrt mra dh mrtbh tghir dadi. o agr khda pdr m, khda abraham, o hibb ashaq ba mn nbodi, aknon niz mra thi dst roanh minmodi. khda msibt mra o mshgt dshai mra did o dosh, to ra tobikh nmod. z laban dr joab ieqob gft: nain

dkhtran, dkhtran mnnd o ain psran, psran mn o ain glh, glae mn o anchh mibini az an mn ast. ps aliom, bh dkhtran khodm o bh psrani kh zaidhand chh toanm krd? aknon bia ta mn o to ehd bbandim kh dr mian mn o to shhadi bashd. z ps ieqob sngi grfth, an ra stoni brpa nmmod. o ieqob bradran khod ra gft: nsngha jme knid. z ps sngha jme krdh, todhai sakhtnd o dr anja br todh ghda khordnd. o laban an ra njrshdotaz namid oli ieqob an ra jleid khoand. o laban gft: namroz ain todh dr mian mn o to shhadi ast. z az ain sbb an ra njleidz namid. o msfh niz, zira gft: n khdaond dr mian mn o to didhbani knd ogti kh az ikdigr ghaib shoim. agr dkhtran mra azar kni, o soai dkhtran mn, znan digr bgiri, hichks dr mian ma nkhoahd bod. agah bash, khda dr mian mn o to shahd ast. z o laban bh ieqob gft: naink ain todh o aink ain stoni kh drman khod o to brpa nmmod, ain todh shahd ast o ain ston shahd ast kh mn az ain todh bsoi to ngdhrm o to az ain todh o az ain ston bh qsd bdi bsoi mn ngdhri. khda abraham o khda nahor o khda pdr aishan dr mian ma ansaf dhnd. z o ieqob qsm khord bh hibtd pdr khod ashaq. agah ieqob dr an koh qrbani gdhranid o bradran khod ra bh nan khordnd deot nmmod, o ghda khordnd o dr koh, shb ra bsr brnd. bamdadan laban brkhasth, psran o dkhtran khod ra bosid o aishan ra brkt dad o laban roanh shdh, bh mkan khoish mrajat nmmod.

## 32

o ieqob rah khod ra pish grft o frshtgan khda bh oi brkhordnd. o chon ieqob, aishan ra did, gft: nain lshkr khdašt. z o an mode ra nmhnaimz namid. ps ieqob, qasdan pish roi khod nzd bradr khoish, eiso bh diar seir bh blad adom frstad, o aishan ra amr frmodh, gft: nbb aqaim, eiso chnin goiid kh bndae to ieqob erd miknd ba laban sakn shdh, taknon toqf nmmod, o brai mn gaooan o alaghan o gosfndan o ghlaman o knizan hasl shdh ast; o frstadm ta aqai khod ra agahi dhm o dr nzrt altfat iabm. z ps qasdan nzd ieqob brgsfth, gftnd: nnzd bradrt, eiso rsidim o aink ba chharsd nfr bh astqbal to miaid. z an-gah ieqob bh nhait trsan o mthir shdh, ksani ra kh ba oi bodnd bagosfndan o gaooan o shtaran bh do dsth tqsim nmmod o gft: nhr gah eiso bh dstae aol brsd o anha ra bznd, hmana dstae digr rhaai iabd. z o ieqob gft: nai khda pdr, abraham o khda pdr, ashaq, ai ihoh kh bh mn gfti bh zmin o bh mold khoish br-grd o ba to ahsan khoahm krd, kmtr hstm az jmie ltfha o az hmae ofaii kh ba bndae khod krdhai zira kh ba chobdst khod az ain ardn ebord krdm o alan (malk) do groh shdham. aknon mra az dst bradrm, az dst eiso rhaai dh zira kh mn az ao mitrsm, mbada biaid

o mra bznd, ieni madr o frzndan ra. o to gfti hrainh ba to ahsan knm o dhrit to ra mannd rig dria sazmkh az kthrt, an ra ntoan shmrd. z ps an shb ra dr anja bsr brd o az anchh bdstsh amd, armghani brai bradr khod, eiso grft: doist madh bz ba bist bz nr o doist mish ba bist qoch, o si shtr shirdh ba bchhhai anha o chhl madh gao ba dh gao nr o bist madh alagh ba dh krh. o anha ra dsth dsth, jdajda bh nokran khod sprd o bh bndgan khod gft: npish roi mn ebord knid o dr mian dsthha faslh bgdharid. z o nkhtin ra amr frmodh, gft kh nchon bradrm eiso bh to rsd o az to prsidh, bgoid: az an kisti o kja miroi o ainha kh pish tost az an kist? bdo bgo: ain az an bndhat, ieqob ast, o pishkshi ast kh brai aqaim, eiso frstadh shdh ast o aink khodsh niz dr eqbmast. z o hmchnin domin o somin o hmae ksani ra kh az eqb an dsthha mirftnd, amr frmodh, gft: nchon bh eiso brsid, bdo chnin goiid, o niz goiid: aink bndhat, ieqob dr eqb mast. z zira gft: nghdb ao ra bdn armghani kh pish mn mirod, fro khoahm nshanid, o bed chon roi ao ra binm, shaid mra qbol frmaid. z ps armghan, pish az ao ebord krd o ao an shb ra dr khimghah bsr brd. o shbangah, khodsh brkhast o do zojh o do kniz o iazdh psr khoish ra brdashth, aishan ra az mebr iboq ebord dad. aishan ra brdashth o az an nhr ebord dad, o tmam maimlk khod ra niz ebord dad. o ieqob tnha mand o mrdi ba oi ta tlloe fjr kshti migrft. o chon ao did kh br oi ghlibh nmiaibd, kf ran ieqob ra lms krd, o kf ran ieqob dr kshti grftn ba ao fshrdh shd. ps gft: nmra rha kn zira kh fjr mishkafd. z gft: nta mra brkt ndhi, to ra rha nknm. z bh oi gft: nmam to chist? z gft: nieqob. z gft: naz ain ps nam to ieqob khoandh nshod blkh asraiil, zira kh ba khda o ba ansan mjahdh krdi o nsrt iafti. z o ieqob az ao soal krdh, gft: nmra az nam khod agah saz. z gft: nchra asm mra miprsi? z o ao ra dr anja brkt dad. o ieqob an mkan ra nfniilz namidh, (gft:) nzira khda ra robro didm o janm rstgar shd. z o chon az nfnoilz gdhsht, aftab br oi tlloe krd, o br ran khod milngid. az ain sbb bniasraiil ta am-rozerqalnsa' ra kh dr kf ran ast, nmikhordnd, zira kf ran ieqob ra dr erqalnsa lms krd.

## 33

ps ieqob chshm khod ra baz krdh, did kh aink eiso miaid o chharsd nfr ba ao. an-gah frzndan khod ra bh lih o rahil o do kniz tqsim krd. o knizan ra ba frzndan aishan pish dasht o lih ra ba frzndash dr eqb aishan, o rahil o iosf ra akhr. o khod dr pish aishan rft, hft mrtbh ro bh zmin nhad ta bh bradr khod rsid. ama eiso doan doan bh astqbal ao amd o ao ra dr br grfth, bh aghosh khod kshid, o ao ra bosid o hr do bgristnd. o chshman khod ra baz krdh, znan

o frzndan ra bdid o gft: náin hmrahan to kistnd?ž gft: áfrzndani kh khda bh bndhat enait frmodh ast.ž angh knizan ba frzndan aishan nzdik shdh, tezim krndnd. o lih ba frzndansh nzdik shdh, tezim krndnd. ps iosf o rahil nzdik shdh, tezim krndnd. o ao gft: náiz tmami ain grohi kh bdan brkhordm, chh mq-sod dari?ž gft: náta dr nizr aqai khod altfat iabm.ž eiso gft: náai bradrn mra bsiar ast, mal khod ra ngah dar.ž iqeqob gft: áni, blkh agr dr nzrt altfat iaftham, pishksh mra az dstm qbol frma, zira kh roi to ra didm mthl didn roi khda, o mra mnzor dashti. ps hdiae mra kh bh hdort aordh shd bpdhir, zira khda bh mn ahsan frmodh ast o hmh chiz darm.ž ps ao raalhah nmod ta pdhirft. gft: ákoch krdh, broim o mn hmrah to miaim. ž gft: náqaim agah ast kh atfal nazknd o gosfndan o gaosan shirdh niz ba mn ast, o agr anha ra ik roz brannd, tmami glh mimirnd; ps aqaim pishtr az bndae khod brod o mn moafq qdm moashi kh darm o bh bsh qdm atfal, ahsth sfr miknm, ta nzd aqai khod bh seir brsm. ž eiso gft: áps bedi az ain ksani ra kh ba mnnd nzd to migdharm.ž gft: áchh lazam ast, fqt dr nizr aqai khod altfat biabm.ž dr hman roz eiso rah khod ra pish grfth, bh seir mrajat krd. o ama iqeqob bh skot sfr krd o kxanhai brai khod bna nmod o brai moashi khod saibanha sakht. az ain sbb an mode bh áskotž namidh shd. ps chon iqeqob az fdan aram mrajat krd, bh slamti bh shhr shkim, dr zmin knean amd, o dr mqabl shhr frod amd. o an qtehzmini ra kh khimae khod ra dr an zdh bod az bnihmor, pdr shkim, bh sd qsit khrid. o mdhbhi dr anja bna nmod o an ra ailalohi asraail namid.

## 34

ps dinh, dkhter lih, kh ao ra braiieqob zaidh bod, brai didn dkhter an mlk biron rft. o chon shkim bnhmor hoi kh riis an zmin bod, ao ra bdid, aorabgrft o ba ao hmkhoab shdh, oi ra biesmt sakht. o dlsh bh dinh, dkhter iqeqob, bsth shdh, eashq an dkhter gsht, o skhnan dloiz bh an dkhter gft. o shkim bh pdr khod, hmor khtab krdh, gft: náin dkhter ra brai mn bh zni bgir.ž o iqeqob shnid kh dkhtersh dinh ra biesmt krth ast. o chon psransh ba moashi ao dr shra bodnd, iqeqob skot krd ta aishan biaind. o hmor, pdr shkim nzd iqeqob biron amd ta bh oi skhn goid. o chon psran iqeqob ain ra shnidnd, az shra amdnd o ghdbnak shdh, khshn aishan bh shdt afrokth shd, zira kh ba dkhter iqeqob hmkhoab shdh, qbahti dr asraail nmodh bod o ain eml, nakrdni bod. ps hmor aishan ra khtab krth, gft: ádl psrm shkim shif-tae dkhter shmast; ao ra bh oi bh zni bdhid. o ba ma msahrt nmodh, dkhter khod ra bh ma bdhid o dkhter an ma ra brai khod bgirid. o ba ma sakn shoid o zmin az an

shma bashd. dr an bmanid o tjart knid o dr an tsrf knid. ž o shkim bh pdr o bradrn an dkhter gft: ádr nizr khod mra mnzor bdarid o anchh bh mn bgoid, khoahm dad. mhr o pishksh hr qdr ziadh az mn bkhoahid, anchh bgoid, khoahm dad fqt dkhter ra bh zni bh mn bsparid.ž ama psran iqeqob dr joab shkim o pdrsh hmor bh mkr skhn gftnd zira khoahr aishan, dinh ra biesmt krth bod. ps bdis-han gftnd: náin kar ra nmitoanim krd kh khoahr khod ra bhshkshi namkhton bdhim, chonkh ain brai ma nng ast. lkn bdn shrt ba shma hmdastan mishoim agr chon ma bshoid, kh hr dhkori az shma mkhton grdd. angh dkhter khod ra bh shma dhim o dkhter an shma ra brai khod girim o ba shma sakn shdh, ik qom shoim. ama agr skhn ma ra ajabt knid o mkhton nshoid, dkhter khod ra brdashth, az ainja koch khoahim krd. ž o skhnan aishan bnzr hmor o bnzr shkim bnhmor psnd aftad. o an joan dr krnd ain kar takhir nmod, zira kh shif-tae dkhter iqeqob bod, o ao az hmae ahl khanae pdrsh gramitr bod. ps hmor o psrsh shkim bh droazae shhr khod amdnd, mrdman shhr khod ra khtab krth, gftnd: náin mrdman ba ma slahandish hstnd, ps dr ain zmin sakn bshond, o dr an tjart knnd. aink zmin az hr trf brai aishan osie ast; dkhter an aishan ra bh zni bgirim o dkhter khod ra bdis-han bdhim. fqt bdn shrt aishan ba ma mtfq khoahnd shd ta ba ma sakn shdh, ik qom shoim kh hr dhkori az ma mkhton shod, chnankh aishan mkhtonnd. aia moashi aishan o amoal aishan o hr hioani kh darnd, az an ma nmishod? fqt ba aishan hmdastan shoim ta ba ma sakn shond. ž ps hmae ksani kh bh droazae shhr ao dramndnd, bh skhn hmor o psrsh shkim rda dadnd, o hr dhkori az anani kh bh droazae shhr ao dramndnd, mkhton shndnd. o dr roz som chon drdmnd bodnd, do psr iqeqob, shmeen o laoi, bradrn dinh, hr iki shmshir khod ra grfth,dliranbh br shhr amdnd o hmae mrdan ra kshtnd. o hmor o psrsh shkim ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd, o dinh ra az khanae shkim brdashth, biron amdnd. o psran iqeqob br kshtgan amdnd, shhr ra ghart krndnd, zira khoahr aishan ra biesmt krth bodnd. o glhha o rmhha o alaghha o anchh dr shhr o anchh dr shra bod, grftnd. o tmami amoal aishan o hmae atfal o znan aishan ra bh asiri brndnd o anchh dr kxanhha bod taraj krndnd. ps iqeqob bh shmeen o laoi gft: ámra bh adrab andakhtid, o mra nzd sknae ain zmin, ieni kneanian o frzian mkroh sakhtid, o mn dr shmarh qlilm, hmana br mn jme shond o mra bzndnd o mn ba kxanhm hlak sham.ž gftnd: náiaa ao ba khoahr ma mthl fahshh eml knd?ž

o khda bh ieqob gft: úbrkhasth, bh bitiil brai o dr anja sakn sho o anja brai khdaai kh br to zahr shd, oqti kh az hđor bradrđ, eiso frar krđi, mdhbhi bsaz.ž ps ieqob bh ahl kxanh o hmx ksani kh ba oi bodnd, gft: úkhdaian biganhai ra kh dr mian shmast, dor knid o kxoishtn ra tahr sazid o rkthai khod ra eod knid, ta brkhasth, bh bitiil broim o anja brai an khdaai kh dr roz tngi mn, mra ajabt frmod o dr rahi kh rftm ba mn mibod, mdhbhi bsazm.ž angah hmae khdaian biganh ra kh dr dst aishan bod, bh ieqob dadnd, ba goshoarhhai kh drgoshhai aishan bod, o ieqob anha ra zir bloti kh dr shkim bod dfn krđ. ps koch krđnd o khof khda br shhrhai grdagrd aishan bod, kh bñieqob ra teaqb nkrđnd. o ieqob bh loz kh dr zmin knean oaqe ast, o hman bitiil bashd, rsid. ao ba tmami qom kh ba oi bodnd. o dr anja mdhbhi bna nmod o an mkan ra náilbitiilž namid. zira dr anja khda br oi zahr shđh bod, hngami kh az hđor bradrđ khod migrikht. o dborh daiae rfq mrd. o ao ra zir drkht blot tñt bitiil dfn krđnd, o an ra nálonbakotž namid. o khda bar digr br ieqob zahr shđ, oqti kh az fdan aram amd, o ao ra brkt amd. o khda bh oi gft: únam to ieqob ast ama bed az ain nam to ieqob kxoandh nshod, blkx nam to asraiil kxoahd bod.ž ps ao ra asraiil nam nhad. o khda oi ra gft: úmn khdaai qadr mtłq hstm. baror o kthir sho. amti o jmaeti az amtha az to bojod aind, o az slb to pad-shahan pdid shond. o zmini kh bh abrahim o ashaq dadm, bh to dhm; o bh dhrit bed az to, ain zmin ra kxoahm dad.ž ps khda az anjaii kh ba oi skhn gft, az nzd oi seod nmod. o ieqob stoni brpa dasht, dr jaii kh ba oi tkłm nmod, stoni az sng, o hđihai rikhtni br an rikht, o an ra bh roghn tdhin krđ. ps ieqob an mkan ra kh khda ba oi dranja skhn gftñ bod, úbitiilž namid. ps, az úbitiilž koch krđnd. o chon andk msafi mandh bod kh bh afrath brsnd, rahil ra oqt ode hml rsid, o zaiidnsh dshoar shđ. o chon zaiidnsh dshoar bod, qablñ oi ra gft: úmtrs zira kh ain niz brait psr ast.ž o dr hin jan kndn, zira kh mrd, psr ra úbnaoniž nam nhad, lkn pdrsh oi ra úbniaminž namid. ps rahil ofat iaft, o dr rah afrath kh bitłhm bashd, dfn shđ. o ieqob br qbr oi stoni nsb krđ kh an ta am-roz ston qbr rahil ast. ps asraiil koch krđ o khima khod ra bđan trf brj eidr zd. o dr hin skont asraiil dr an zmin, robin rftñ, ba kniz pdr khod, blñh, hmkhob shđ. o as-raiil ain ra shnid. o bñieqob doazdh bodnd: psran lih: robin nkñstzadae ieqob o shmeon o laoi o ihoda o isakar o zbolon. o psran rahil: iosf o bñiamin. o psran blñh kniz rahil: dan o nftali. o psran zlfñ, kniz lih: jad o ashir. ainannd psran ieqob, kh dr fdan

aram brai ao mtold shđnd. o ieqob nzd pdr khod, ashaq, dr mmri amd, bh qriae arbe kh hbron bashd, jaii kh abrahim o ashaq ghrbt gzidnd. o emr ashaq sd o hshtad sal bod. o ashaq jan sprd o mrd, o pir o salkhordñ bh qom kxoishpiost. o psransh eiso o ieqob ao ra dfn krđnd.

### 36

o pidaish eiso kh adom bashd, ainast: eiso znan khod ra az dkhtan kneanian gft: ieni eadh dkhtar ailon hti, o aholibamñ dkhtar eni, dkhtar sbeon hoi, o bsmñ dkhtar asmaeil, kxoahr nbaiot. o eadh, alifaz ra brai eiso zaiid, o bsmñ, reoil ra bzad, o aholibamñ ieosh, o ielam o qorh ra zaiid. ainannd psran eiso kh brai oi dr zmin knean mtold shđnd. ps eiso znan o psran o dkhtan o jmie ahl bit, o moashi o hmae hioanat o tmami andokhtae khod ra kh dr zmin knean andokhtñ bod grftñ, az nzd bradrđ khod ieqob bh zmin digr rft. zira kh amoal aishan ziadh bod az ankñ ba hm skont knnd o zmin ghrbt aishan bsbb moashi aishan gnjaish aishan ndasht. o eiso dr jbl seir sakn shđ. o eiso hman adom ast. o ain ast pidaish eiso pdr adom dr jbl seir: ainast namhai psran eiso: alifaz psr eadh, zn eiso, o reoil, psr bsmñ, zn eiso. o bñiali-faz: timan o aomar o sfoa o jetam o qnaz bodnd. o tmñae, kniz alifaz, psr eiso bod. oi emaliq ra brai alifaz zaiid. ainannd psran eadh zn eiso. o ainannd psran reoil: nht o zare o shmh o mzh. ainannd psran bsmñ zn eiso. o ainannd psran aholibamñdkhtar eni, dkhtar sbeon, zn eiso kh ieosh o ielam o qorh ra brai eiso zaiid. ainannd amrai bñieiso: psran alifaz nkñstzadae eiso, ieni amir timan o amir aomar o amir sfoa o amir qnaz, o amir qorh o amir jetam o amir emaliq. ainannd amrai alifaz dr zmin adom. ainannd psran eadh. o ainan psran reoil bñ eiso mibashnd: amir nht o amir zarñ o amir shmh o amir mzh. ainha amrai reoil dr zmin adom bodnd. ainannd psran bsmñ zn eiso. o ainannd bñiaholibamñ zn eiso: amir ieosh o amir ielam o amir qorh. ainha amrai aholibamñ dkhtar eni, zn eiso mibashnd. ainannd psran eiso kh adom bashd o ainha amrai aishan mibashnd. o ainannd psran seir hori kh sakn an zmin bodnd, ieni: lotan o shobal o sbeon o eni, o dishon o aisr o dishan. ainannd amrai horian o psran seir dr zmin adom. o psran lotan: hori o himam bodnd o kxoahr lotan tmñae, bod. o ainannd psran shobal: eloan o mnht o eibal o shfo o aonam. o ainannd bñisbeon: aih o eni. hmin eni ast kh chshmhñhai ab grm ra dr shra pida nmod, hngami kh alaghñhai pdr khod, sbeon ra michranid. o ainannd aolad eni: dishon o aholibamñ dkhtar eni. o ainannd psran dishan: hmdan o ashban o itran o kran. o ainannd psran aisr: bl-

han o zean o eqan. ainanndpsran dishan: eos o aran. ainha amrai horiannnd: amir lotan o amir shobal o amir sbeon o amir eni, amir dishon o amiarr aisarr o amiarr dishan. ainha amrai horiannnd bh hsb amrai aisharan dr zmiarn seiarr. o ainannd padshahani kh dr zmin adom slntnt krndn, qbl az ankh padshahi br bniasraail slntnt knd: o bale bn beor dr adom padshahi krd, o nam shhr ao dinhabh bod. o bale mrd, o dr jaish iobab bn zarh az bsrh slntnt krd. o iobab mrd, o dr jaish hosham az zmin timani padshahi krd. o hosham mrd o dr jaish hdaad bn bdaad kh dr shrai moab, mdian ra shkst dad, padshahi krd, o nam shhr ao eoit bod. o hdaad mrd o dr jaish smlh az msriqh padshahi nmod. o smlh mrd, o shaol az rhobot nhr dr jaish padshahi krd. o shaol mrd o dr jaish bel hanan bn ekbor slntnt krd. o bel hanan bn ekbor mrd, o dr jaish, hdar padshahi krd o nam shhrsh faeo bod, o znsh msmi bh mhit-biil dkhttr mtrd, dkhttr midhabh bod. o ainst namhai amrai eiso, hsb qbaail aishan o amakn o namhai aishan: amir tmnae o amir eloh o amir itit, o amir aholibamh o amir ailh o amir finon, o amir qnaz o amirtiman o amir mbsar, o amir mjdiil o amir eiram. ainan amrai adomnd, hsb msakn aishan dr zmin mlk aishan. hman eiso pdr adom ast.

## 37

o ieqob dr zmin ghrbt pdr khod,ieni zmin knean sakn shd. ain ast pidaish ieqob. chon iosf hfhdh salh bod, glh ra ba bradran khod chopani mikrd. o an joan ba psran blhh o psran zilfh, znan pdrsh, mibod. o iosf az bdsloki aishan pdr ra khbr midad. o asraail, iosf ra az sair psran khod bishttr dost dashti, zira kh ao psr piri ao bod, o braish rdaai blnd sakht. o chon bradransh didnd kh pdr aishan, ao ra bishttr az hmae bradransh dost midard, az ao kinh dashtnd o nmitoanstnd ba oi bh slamti skhn goind. o iosf khoabi didh, an ra bh bradran khod baz gft. ps br kinae ao afzodnd. o bdishan gft: nain khoabi ra kh didham, bshnoid: aink ma dr mzreh bafhha mibstim, kh nagah bafae mn brpa shdh, baistad, o bafhai shma grd amdh, bh bafae mn sjdh krndnd. z bradransh bh oi gftnd: naia fialhqiqlh br ma slntnt khoahi krnd? o br ma mslt khoahi shd?z o bsbh khoabha o skhnansh br kinae ao afzodnd. az an ps khoabi digr did, o bradran khod ra az an khbr dadh, gft: naink baz khoabi didham, kh nagah aftab o mah o iazdh stararh mra sjdh krndnd. z o pdr o bradran khod ra khbr dad, o pdrsh ao ra tobikh krndh, bh oi gft: nain chh khoabi ast kh didhai? aia mn o madrt o bradrant hqiqa khoahim amd o to ra br zmin sjdh khoahim nmod?z o bradransh br ao hsd brndnd, o ama pdrsh, an amr ra dr khatr ngah dasht. o

bradransh brai chopani glae pdr khod, bh shkim rftnd. o asraail bh iosf gft: naia bradrant dr shkim chopani nmikndnd? bia ta to ra nzd aishan bfrstm.z oi ra gft: nlbik.z ao ra gft: nalan bro o slamti bradran o slamti glh ra bbin o nzd mn khbr biao.rz o ao ra az oadi hbron frstad, o bh shkim amd. o shkhshi bh ao brkhord, o aink ao dr shra aoarh mibod. ps an shkhs az ao prsidh, gft: nchh mitlbi?z gft: nmn bradran khod ra mijoim, mra khbr dh kh kja chopani mikndnd. z an mrd gft: naz ainja roanh shdnd, zira shnidm kh migftnd: bh dotan miroim.z ps iosf az eqb bradran khod rftth, aishan ra dr dotan iaft. o ao ra az dor didnd, o qbl az ankh nzdik aishan bi-aid, ba hm totih didnd kh aora bkshnd. o bh ikdigr gftnd: naink ain sahb khoabha miaid. aknon baiiid ao ra bkshim, o bh iki az ain chahha bindazim, o goim janori drndh ao ra khord. o bbinim khoabhaish chh mishod. z likn robin chon ain ra shnid, ao ra az dst aishan rhanidh, gft: nao ra nkshim. z ps robin bdishan gft: nkhon mrizid, ao ra dr ain chah kh dr shrast, bindazid, o dst khod ra br ao draz mknid.z ta ao ra az dst aishan rhanidh, bh pdr khod rd nmaid. o bh mjrd rsidn iosf nzd bradran khod, rkhtsh ra ieni an rdai blnd ra kh drbrdasht, az ao kndnd. o ao ragrftth, drchah andakhtnd, ama chah, khali o biab bod. ps brai ghda khordn nshstnd, o chshman khod ra baz krndh, didnd kh nagah qafae asmaeilian az jlead mirds, o shtran aishan ktira o blsan o ladm bar darnd, o mirond ta anha ra bh msr bbrnd. angah ihoda bh bradran khod gft: nbradr khod ra kshtn o khon ao ra mkhfi dashtn chh sod dard? baiiid ao ra bh ain asmaeilian bfrshim, o dst ma br oi nbashd, zira kh ao bradr o gosht mast.z ps bradransh bdn rda dadnd. o chon tjar mdiani dr gdhr bodnd, iosf ra az chah kshidh, braordnd; o iosf ra bh asmaeilian bh bist parae nqrh frokhtnd. ps iosf ra bh msr brndnd. o robin chon bh sr chah brgsht, o did kh iosf dr chah nist, jamae khod ra chak zd, o nzd bradran khod bazamd o gft: nftl nist o mn kja brom?z ps rdai iosf ra grftnd, o bz nri ra kshtth, rda ra dr khonsh fro brndnd. o an rdai blnd ra frstadnd o bh pdr khod rsanidh, gftnd: nain ra iaftahim, tshkhis kn kh rdai psrt ast ia nh.z ps an ra shnakhtth, gft: nrdai psr mn ast! janori drndh ao ra khordh ast, o iqina iosf dridh shdh ast.z o ieqob rkht khod ra parh krndh, plas drbr krd, o rozhai bsiar brai psr khod matm gft. o hmae psran o hmae dkhttransh bh tqli ao brkhastnd. ama tqli npdhirt, o gft: nsogoar nzd psr khod bh gor frod miroim.z ps pdrshbrai oi hmi grist. ama mdianian iosf ra dr msr bh fotifar kh khoajae freon o srdar afoaj khash bod, frokhtnd.



o oaqe shd dr an zman kh ihoda az nzd brad-ran khod rftth, nzd shkhsi edlami, kh hirh nam dasht, mhmnan shd. o dr anja ihoda, dkhtr mrd kneani ra kh msmi bh shoeh bod, did o ao ra grfth, bdo dramd. ps abstn shdh, psri zaiid o ao ra eir nam nhad. o bar digr abstn shdh, psri zaiid o ao ra aonan namid. o baz hm psri zaiidh, ao ra shilh nam gdhard. o chon ao ra zaiid, (ihoda) dr kzib bod. o ihoda, zni msmi bh tamar, brai nkhsztadae khod eir grft. o nkhsztadae ihoda, eir, dr nzh khdaond shrir bod, o khdaond ao ra bmirand. ps ihoda bh aonan gft: nbbh zn bradrt drai, o hq bradr shohri ra bja aordh, nsli brai bradr khod pida kn.ž lkn chonkh aonan danst kh an nsl az an ao nkhoahd bod, hngami kh bh zn bradr khod dramd, br zmin anzar kard, ta nsli brai bradr khod ndhd. o ain kar ao dr nzh khdaond napsnd amd, ps ao ra niz bmirand. o ihoda bh eros khod, tamar gft: ndr khanae pdrtr bioh bnshin ta psrm shilh bzrg shod.ž zira gft: nmbada ao niz mthl bradransh bmid.ž ps tamar rftth, dr khanae pdr khod mand. o chon rozha spri shd, dkhtr shoeh zn ihoda mrd. o ihoda bed az teztz ao ba dost khod hirae edlami, nzd pshm chinan glae khod, bh tmnh amd. o bh tamar khbr dadh, gftnd: naink pdr shohrt brai chidn pshm glae khoish, bh tmnh miaid.ž ps rkht biogi ra az khoishtn biron krth, brqei bh ro kshidh, khod ra dr chadri poshid, o bh droazae einaim kh dr rah tmnh ast, bnshst. zira kh did shilh bzrg shdh ast, o ao ra bh oi bh zni ndadnd. chon ihoda ao ra bdid, oi ra fahshh pndasht, zira kh roi khod ra poshidh bod. ps az rah bh soi ao mil krth, gft: nbia ta bh to drain.ž zira ndanst kh eros aost. gft: nmra chh midhi ta bh mn draii.ž gft: nbzghalhai az glh mifrstm.ž gft: naia gro midhi ta bfrsti?ž gft: nito ra chh gro dhm?ž gft: nmhr o znar khod ra o esaii kh dr dst dari.ž ps bh oi dad, o bdo dramd, o ao az oi abstn shd. o brkhasth, brft. o brqe ra az khod brdashth, rkht biogi poshid. o ihoda bzghalh ra bh dst dost edlami khod frstad, ta gro ra az dst an zn bgird, ama ao ra niaft. o az mrdman an mkan psridh, gft: nan fahshhai kh sr rah einaim nshst bod, kjast?ž gftnd: nfahshhai dr ainja nbod.ž ps nzd ihoda brgshtth, gft: nao ra niaftm, o mrdman an mkan niz migoind kh fahshhai dr ainja nbod.ž ihoda gft: nbgdhar brai khod ngah dard, mbada rsoa shoim. aink bzghalh ra frstadm o to ao ra niafti.ž o bed az sh mah ihoda ra khbr dadh, gftnd: neros to tamar, zna krth ast o aink az zna niz abstn shdh.ž ps ihoda gft: noi ra biron arid ta sokhth shod!ž chon ao ra biron miaordnd nzd pdr shohrkhod frstadh, gft: naz malk ain chizha abstn shdhamž, o gft: ntshkhis kn kh ain mhr o znar o esa az an kist.ž o ihoda anha

ra shnakht, o gft: nao az mn bignahr ast, zira kh ao ra bh psr khod shilh ndadm.ž o bed ao ra digr nshnakht. o chon oqt ode hmlsh rsid, aink toaman dr rhmsh bodnd. o chon mizaid, iki dst khod ra biron aord kh dr hal qablh rismani qrmz grfth, br dstsh bst o gft: nain aol biron amd.ž o dst khod ra bazkshid. o aink bradrsh biron amd o qablh gft: nchgonh shkafti? ain shkaf br to bad.ž ps ao ra fars nam nhad. bed az an bradrsh kh risman qrmz ra br dst dasht biron amd, o ao ra zarh namid.

## 39

ama iosf ra bh msr brdnd, o mrdi msri, fotifar nam kh khoajh o srdar afoaj khasae freon bod, oi ra az dst asmaeiliani kh ao ra bdanja brdh bodnd, khrid. o khdaond ba iosf mibod, o ao mrdi kamiab shd, o dr khanae aqai msri khod mand. o aqaish did kh khdaond ba oi mibashd, o hr anchh ao miknd, khdaond dr dstsh rast miaord. ps iosf dr nzh oi altfat iaft, o ao ra khdmr mikrd, o ao ra bh khanae khod brgmast o tman maimlk khoish ra bdst oi sprd. o oaqe shd bed az ankh ao ra br kxanh o tman maimlk khod gmasht bod, kh khdaond khanae an msri ra bsbb iosf brkt dad, o brkt khdaond br hmae amoalsh, chhdr kxanh o chh dr shra bod. o anchh dasht bh dst iosf oagdashst, o az anchh ba oi bod, khbr ndasht jz nani kh mikhord. o iosf khosh andam o nik mnzr bod. o bed az ain amor oaqe shd kh zn aqaish br iosf nzh andakhth, gft: naba mn hmkhoab sho.ž ama ao aba nmogh, bh zn aqai khod gft: naink aqaim az anchh nzd mn dr kxanh ast, khbr ndard, o anchh dard, bh dst mn sprdashst. bzrgtri az mn dr ain kxanh nist o chizi az mn drigh ndasht, jz to, chon zojae ao mibashi; ps chgonh mrtkb ain shrart bzrg bshom o bh khda khta orzm?ž o agrchh hr rozh bh iosf skhn migft, bh oi gosh nmigft kh ba ao bkhoabd ia nzd oi bmand. o rozi oaqe shd kh bh kxanh dramd, ta bh shghl khod prdazd o az ahl kxanh ksi anja dr kxanh nbod. ps jamae ao ra grfth, gft: naba mn bkhoab.ž ama ao jamae khod ra bh dstsh rha krth, grikt o biron rft. o chon ao did kh rkht khod ra bh dst oi trk krd o az kxanh grikt, mrdan kxanh ra sda zd, o bdishan bian krth, gft: nbngrid, mrd ebrani ra nzd ma aord ta ma ra mskhrh knd, o nzd mn amd ta ba mn bkhoabd, o bh aoaz blnd friad krdr, o chon shnid kh bh aoaz blnd friad braordm, jamae khod ra nzd mn oagdhardh, frar krd o biron rft. ž ps jamae ao ra nzd khod ngah dasht, ta aqaish bh kxanh amd. o bh oi bdn mdmon dhkrkrth, gft: nan gh-lam ebrani kh brai ma aordhai, nzd mn amd ta mra mskhrh knd, o chon bh aoaz blnd friad braordm, jamae khod ra pish mn rha krth, biron grikt. ž ps chon aqaish skhn

zn khod ra shnid kh bh oi bian krdh, gft: ñghlamt bh mn chnin krdh ast, ñ khsham ao afrokthh shd. o aqai iosf, ao ra grfth, dr zn-dankhanhai kh asiran padshah bsth bodnd, andakht o anja dr zndan mand ama khdaond ba iosf mibod o br oi ahsan mifrmod, o ao ra dr nqr daroghae zndan hrmt dad. o daroghae zndan hmae zndanian ra kh dr zndan bodnd, bh dst iosf sprd o anchh dr anja mikrind, ao knndaen an bod. o daroghae zndan bdanchh dr dst oi bod, ngah nmikrd, zira khdaond ba oi mibod o anchh ra kh ao mikrd, khdaond rast miaord.

## 40

o bed az ain amor, oaqe shd kh saqi o khbaz padshah msr, bh aqai khoish, padshah msr khta krdnd. o freon bh do khoajae khod, ieni sdrar saqian o sdrar khbazan ghdb nmod. o aishan ra dr zndan riis afoaj khash, ieni zndan kh iosf dr anja mhbos bod, andakht. o sdrar afoaj khash, iosf ra br aishan gmasht, o aishan ra khdmr mikrd, o mdti dr zndan mandnd. o hr do dr ik shb khoabi didnd, hr kdam khoab khod ra, hr kdam moafq tebir khoab khod, ieni saqi o khbazpadshah msr kh dr zndan mhbos bodnd. bamdadan chon iosf nzd aishan amd, did kh aink mlol hstnd. ps, az khoajhahai freon kh ba oi dr zndan aqai ao bodnd, prsidh, gft: ñamroz chra roi shma ghmgm ast? ñ bh oi gftnd: ñkhoabi didhaim o ksi nist kh an ra tebir knd. ñ iosf bdishan gft: ñaia tebirha az an khda nist? an ra bh mn bazgoiid. ñ angah riis saqian, khoab khod ra bh iosf bian krdh, gft: ñdr khoab mn, aink taki pish roi mn bod. o dr tak sh shakhh bod o an bshkft, o gl aord o khoshhhaish angor rsidh dad. o jam freon dr dst mn bod. o angorha ra chidh, dr jam freon fshrdm, o jam ra bh dst freon dadm. ñ iosf bh oi gft: ñtebirsh ainst, sh shakhh sh roz ast. bed az sh roz, freon sr to ra brafrazd o bh mnsbt bazgmard, o jam freon ra bh dst oi dhi bh rsm sabq kh saqi ao bodi. o hngami kh brai to niko shod, mra iad kn o bh mn ahsan nmodh, ahoal mra nzd freon mdhkor saz, o mra az ain kxanh biron aor, zira kh fialoage az zmin ebranian dzdidh shdam, o ainja niz kari nkrdham kh mra dr siahchal afknd. ñ ama chon riis khbazan did kh tebir, niko bod, bh iosf gft: ñmn niz khoabi didham, kh aink sh sbd nan sfid br sr mn ast, o dr sbd zbrin hr qsm team brai freon az pishae khbaz mibashd o mrghan, an ra az sbdi kh br srmm ast, mikhornd. ñ iosf dr joab gft: ñtebirsh ain ast, sh sbd sh roz mibashd. o bed az sh roz freon sr to ra az to brdard o to ra br dar biaoid, o mrghan, goshtt ra az to bkhord. ñ ps dr roz som kh iom milad freon bod, diafti brai hmae khdam khod sakht, o sr riis saqian o sr riis khbazan ra dr mian nokran khod brafrasht. ama riis

saqian ra bh saqigrish baz aord, o jam ra bh dst freon dad. o ama riis khbazan ra bh dar kshid, chnankh iosf brai aishan tebir krdh bod. likn riis saqian, iosf ra bh iad niaord, blkh ao ra framosh krd.

## 41

o oaqe shd, chon do sal spri shd, kh freon khoabi did kh aink br knar nhr aistadh ast. kh ngah az nhr, hft gao khob sort o frbh gosht bramdh, br mrghzar michridnd. o aink hft gao digr, bd sort o laghr gosht, dr eqb anha az nhr bramdh, bh phloi an gaoan aol bh knar nhr aistadnd. o ain gaoan zsht sort o laghr gosht, an hft gao khob sort o frbh ra fro brdnd. o freon bidar shd. o baz bkhsbid o digr barh khoabi did, kh aink hft snblae pr o niko br ik saq brmiaid. o aink hft snblae laghr, az bad shrqi pzhm-rdh, bed az anha miroid. o snblhah laghr, an hfts nblae frbh o pr ra fro brdnd. o freon bidar shdh, did kh aink khoabi ast. sbhgahan dlsh mdtrb shdh, frstad o hmae jadogran o jmie hkiman msr ra khoand, o freon khoabhai khod ra bdishan baz gft. ama ksi nbod kh anha ra brai freon tebir knd. angah riis saqian bh freon erd krdh, gft: ñamroz khtaiai mn bkhatrm amd. freon br ghlaman khod ghdb nmodh, mra ba riis khbazan dr zndan sdrar afoaj khash, hbs frmod. o mn o ao dr ik shb, khoabi didim, hr ik moafq tebir khoab khod, khoab didim. o joani ebrani dr anja ba ma bod, ghlam sdrar afoaj khash. o khoabhai khod ra nzd ao bian krdim o ao khoabhai ma ra brai ma tebir krd, hr ik ra moafq khoabsh tebir krd. o bh einh moafq tebiri kh brai ma krd, oaqe shd. mra bh mnsbm bazaord, o ao ra bh dar kshid. ñ angah freon frstadh, iosf ra khoand o ao ra bh zodi az zndan biron aordnd o sort khod ra trashidh, rkht khod ra eod krd, o bh hder freon amd. freon bh iosf gft: ñkhoabi didham o ksi nist kh an ra tebir knd, o drbarae to shnidm kh khoab mishnoi ta tebirsh kni. ñ iosf freon ra bh paskh gft: ñaz mn nist, khda freon ra bh slamti joab khoahd dad. ñ o freon bh iosf gft: ñdr khoab khod didm kh aink bh knar nhr aistadham, o ngah hft gao frbh gosht o khob sort az nhr bramdh, br mrghzar michrind. o aink hft gao digr zbon o bsar zsht sort o laghr gosht, kh dr tmami zmin msr bdan zshti ndidh bodm, dr eqb anha brmiaind. o gaoan laghr zsht, hft gao frbae aol ra mikhornd. o chon bh shkm anha fro rftnd melom nshd kh bdron anha shdnd, zira kh sort anha mthl aol zsht mand. ps bidar shdm. o baz khoabi didm kh aink hft snblae pr o niko br ik saq brmiaid, o aink hft snblae khshk barik o az bad shrqi pzhm-rdh, bed az anha miroid. o snabl laghr, an hft snblae niko ra fro mibrd. o jadogran ra gftm, likn ksi nist kh brai mn shrh knd. ñ

iosf bh freon gft: níkhoab freon iki ast. khda az anchh khoahd krd, freon ra khbr dadh ast. hft gao niko hft sal bashd o hft snblae niko hft sal. hmana khoab iki ast. o hft gao laghr zsht, kh dr eqb anha bramdn, hft sal bashd. o hft snblae khali az bad shrqi pzhmrdrh, hft sal qht mibashd. skhni kh bh freon gftm, ain ast: anchh khda miknd bh freon zahr sakth ast. hmana hft sal fraoani bsar, dr tmami zmin msr miad. o bed az an, hft sal qht pdid aid o tmami fraoani dr zmin msr framosh shod. o qht, zmin ra tbah khoahd sakht. o fraoani dr zmin melom nshod bsbb qhti kh bed az an aid, zira kh bh ghait skht khoahd bod. o chon khoab bh freon do mrtbh mkrr shd, ain ast kh ain hadthh az janb khda mqrr shdh, okhda an ra bh zodi pdid khoahd aord. ps aknon freon mibaid mrdi bsir o hkim ra pida nmodh, ao ra br zmin msr bgmard. freon chnin bknd, o nazran br zmin msr bgird, o hmae makolat ain salhai niko ra kh miad jme knnd, o ghllh ra zst dr freon dhkhirh nmaind, o khorak dr shhrha ngah darnd. ta khorak brai zmin, bh jht hft sal qhti kh dr zmin msr khoahd bod dhkhirh shod, mbada zmin az qht tbah grdd. z ps ain skhn bnzr freon o bnzr hmae bndgansh psnd amd. o freon bh bndgan khod gft: náia ksi ra mthl ain toanim iaft, mrdi kh roh khda dr oi ast?z o freon bh iosf gft: níchonkh khda kl ain amor ra br to kshf krdh ast, ksi mannd to bsir o hkim nist. to br khanae mn bash, o bh frman to, tmam qom mn mntz shond, jz ainkh br tkht az to bzrgtr bashm. z o freon bh iosf gft: níbdan kh to ra br tmami zmin msr gmashtm. z o freon angshtr khod ra az dst khoish biron krdh, an ra br dst iosf gdhasht, o ao ra bh ktan nazk arasth krd, o toqi zrín br grdnsh andakht. o ao ra br erabh domin khod soar krd, o pish roish nda mikrdd kh úzano znid!z ps ao ra br tmami zmin msr brgmasht. o freon bhiosf gft: úmn freon hstm, o bdon to hichks dst ia pai khod ra dr kl ard msr blnd nknd. z o freon iosf ra sfnat fenih namid, o asnat, dkhttr foti fare, kahn aon ra bdo bh zni dad, o iosf br zmin msr biron rft. o iosf si salh bod oqti kh bh hdon freon, padshah msr baistad, o iosf az hdon freon biron shdh, dr tmami zmin msr gsht. o dr hft sal fraoani, zmin mhsol khod ra bh kthrt aord. ps tmami makolat an hft sal ra kh dr zmin msr bod, jme krd, o khorak ra dr shhrha dhkhirh nmod, o khorak mzare hoali hr shhr ra dr an gdhasht. o iosf ghlae bikran bsar, mthl rig dria dhkhirh krd, ta ankz az hsab bazmand, zira kh az hsab ziyadh bod. o qbl az oqoe salhai qht, do psr brai iosf zaidh shd, kh asnat, dkhttr foti fare, kahn aon braish bzad. o iosf nkhtzadae khod ra mnasi nam nhad, zira gft: níkhda mra az tmami mshqtm o tmami khanae pdrm framoshi dad. z o domin

ra afraim namid, zira gft: níkhda mra dr zmin mdhltn baraor grdanid. z o hft sal fraoani kh dr zmin msr bod, spri shd. o hft sal qht, amdn grft, chnankh iosf gft bod. o qht dr hmae zminha pdid shd, likn dr tmami zmin msr nan bod. o chon tmami zmin msr mbtlai qht shd, qom brai nan nzd freon friad braordnd. o freon bh hmae msrian gft: únzdr iosf broid o anchh aobh shma goid, bknd. z ps qht, tmami roi zmin ra frogrrt, o iosf hmae anbarha ra baz krdh, bh msrian mifrokht, o qht dr zmin msr skht shd. o hmae zminha bh jht khrid ghllh nzd iosf bh msr amdnd, zira qht br tmami zmin skht shd.

## 42

o ama ieqob chon did kh ghllh dr msr ast, ps ieqob bh psran khod gft: níchra bh ikdigr mingrid?z o gft: náink shnidham kh ghllh dr msr ast, bdanja broid o brai ma az anja bkhrd, ta zist knim o nmirim. z ps dh bradr iosf brai khridn ghllh bh msr frod amdnd. o ama bniamin, bradr iosf ra ieqob ba bradransh nfrstadr, zira gft mbada ziani bdo rsd. ps bniasraail dr mian anani kh miamdnd, bh jht khrid amdnd, zira kh qht dr zmin knean bod. o iosf hakm olait bod, o khod bh hmae ahl zmin ghllh mifrokht. o bradrán iosf amdnd, ro bh zmin nhadh, ao ra sjdh krdnd. chon iosf bradrán khod ra did, aishan ra bshnakht, o khod ra bdishan biganh nmodh, anha ra bh drshti skhn gft o az aishan psrid: náaz kja amdhaidd?z gftnd: náaz zmin knean ta khorak bkhrim. z o iosf bradrán khod ra shnakht, likn aishan ao ra nshnakhtnd. o iosf khoabha ra kh drbarae aishan didh bod, biad aord. ps bdishangft: úshma jasosanid, o bh jht didn eriani zmin amdhaidd. z bdo gftnd: nính, ia sidi! blkh ghlamant bh jht khridn khorak amdhand. ma hmh psran ik shkhs hstim. ma mrdman sadqim; ghlamant jasos nistnd. z bdishan gft: únh, blkh bh jht didn eriani zmin amdhaidd. z gftnd: úghlamant doazdh bradrnd, psran ik mrd dr zmin knean. o aink kochktr, amroz nzd pdr mast, o iki naiab shdh ast. z iosf bdishan gft: úhmin ast anchh bh shma gftm kh jasosanid! bdintor azmodh mishoid: bh hiat freon az ainja biron nkhoahd rft, jz ainkh bradr khttr shma dr ainja biaid. ik nfr ra az khodtan bfrstid, ta bradr shma ra biaord, o shma asir bmanid ta skhn shma azmodh shod kh sdq ba shmast ia nh, oala bh hiat freon jasosanid!z ps aishan ra ba hm sh roz dr zndan andakht. o roz som iosf bdishan gft: náin ra bknd o zndh bashid, zira mn az khda mitrsm: hr gah shma sadq hstid, ik bradr az shma dr zndan shma asir bashd, o shma rftth, ghllh brai grsngi kxanhhai khod bbrid. o bradr kochk khod ra nzd mn arid, ta skhnan shma tsdiq shod o nmirid. z ps chnin krdnd. o bh ikdigr gftnd: úhr ainh

bh bradr khod khta krdim, zira tngi jan ao ra didim oqti kh bh ma astghathh mikrd, o nshnidim. az ain ro ain tngi br ma rsid.ž o robin dr joab aishan gft: ñaia bh shma ngftm kh bh psr khta morziđ?o nshnidid! ps aink khon ao bazkhoaast mishod.ž o aishan ndanstnd kh iosf mifhmd, zira kh trjmani dr mian aishan bod. ps az aishan knarh jsth, bgrist o nzd aishan brgshth, ba aishan gftgo krd, o shmeon ra az mian aishan grfth, ao ra roboři aishan drbnd nhad. o iosf frmod ta joalhai aishan ra az ghllh pr saznd, o nqd aishan ra dr edl hr ks nhnd, o zad sfr bdis- han dhnd, o bh aishan chnin krdnd. ps ghllh ra br hmaran khod bar krdh, az anja roanh shdnd. o chon iki, edl khod ra dr mnzl baz krd, ta khorak bh alagh khod dhđ, nqd khod ra did kh aink dr dhđ edl ao bod. o bh bradr- ran khod gft: ñnqd mn rd shdh ast, o aink dr edl mn ast.ž angah dl aishan tpidn grft, o bh ikdigr lrzan shdh, gftnd: ñain chist kh khda bh ma krdh ast?ž ps nzd pdr khod, iqob, bh zmin knean amdnd, o az anchh bdis- han oaqe shdh bod, khbr dadh, gftnd: ñain mrd kh hakm zmin ast, ba ma bh skhti skhn gft, o ma ra jasosan zmin pndast. o bdo gftm ma sadqm o jasos ni. ma doazdh bradr, psran pdr khod hstim, iki naiab shdh ast, o kochktr, amroz nzd pdr ma dr zmin knean mibashd. o an mrd kh hakm zmin ast, bh ma gft: az ain khoahm fhmid kh shma rastgo hstid kh iki az bradr- ran khod ra nzd mn gdharid, o brai grsngi kxanh- hai khod grfth, broid. o bradr kochk khod ra nzd mnarid, o khoahm iaft kh shma jasos nistid blkh sadq. angah bradr shma ra bh shma rd knm, o dr zmin dad o std nmaiid. ž o oaqe shđ kh chon edlhai khod ra khali mikrdnd, aink kisae pol hr ks dr edlsh bod. o chon aishan o pdrshan, kishhai pol ra didnd, btrsidnd. o pdr aishan, iqob, bdis- han gft: ñmra biaolad sakhtid, iosf nist o shmeon nist o bniamin ra mikhoahid bbrid. ain hmh br mn ast?ž robin bh pdr khod erd krdh, gft: ñhr do psr mra bksh, agr ao ra nzd to baz niaorm. ao ra bh dst mn bspar, o mn ao ra nzd to baz khoahm aord. ž gft: ñpsrm ba shma nkhoahđ amd zira kh bradrsh mrdh ast, o ao tñha baqi ast. o hr gah dr rahi kh miroid ziani bdo rsđ, hmana moi- hai sfid mra ba hzn bh gor frod khoahid brđ. ž

## 43

o qht dr zmin skht bod. o oaqeshđ chon ghllhai ra kh az msr aordh bodnd, tmama khornd, pdrshan bdis- han gft: ñbrgrdid o andk khoraki brai ma bkhrđ.ž ihoda bdo mtklm shdh, gft: ñain mrd bh ma takid krdh, gft ast hrgah bradr shma ba shma nbashđ, roi mra nkhoahid did. agr to bradr ma ra ba ma frsti, miroim o khorak brait mikhrim. ama agr to ao ra nfrsti, nmiroim, zira kh an

mrd ma ra gft, hr gah bradr shma ba shma nbashđ, roi mra nkhoahid did. ž asraiił gft: ñchra bh mn bđi krdh, bh anmrd khbr dadid kh bradr digr darid?ž gftnd: ñain mrd ahoal ma o khoishaondan ma ra bh dqt prsidh, gft: "aia pdr shma hnoz zndh ast, o bradr digr darid?" o ao ra bđin mdmon atlae dadim, o chh midanstim kh khoahđ gft: "bradr khod ra nzd mn arđ." ž ps ihoda bh pdr khod, asraiił gft: ñjoan ra ba mn bfrst ta brkhashth, broim o zist knim o nmirim, ma o to o at- fal ma niz. mn damn ao mibashm, ao ra az dst mn bazkhoaast kn. hr gah ao ra nzd to baz niaormd o bh hdort hadr nsakhtm, ta bh abd dr nqr to mqsr bashm. zira agr takhir nmimmodim, hr ainh ta hal, mrtbae dom ra brgshth bodim. ž ps pdr aishan, asraiił, bdis- han gft: ñagr chnin ast, ps ain ra bknd. az thmrat nikoł ain zmin dr zrof khod brdarid, o armghani brai an mrd bbrid, qdri bñan o qdri esl o ktira o ladn o psth o badam. o nqd mdaeđ bđst khod girid, o an nqdi kh dr dhnae edlhai shma rd shdh bod, bh dst khod baz brid, shaidd shoi shdh bashđ. o bradr khod ra brdashth, roanh shoid, o nzd an mrd bgrgid. o khđai qadr mtłq shma ra dr nqr an mrd mkrm dard, ta bradr digr shma o bniamin ra hmrah shma bfrstđ, o mn agr biaolad shdm, biaolad shdm. ž ps an mrdan, armghan ra brdashth, o nqd mdaeđ ra bđst grfth, ba bniamin roanh shdnd. o bh msr frod amdñ, bh hđor iosf aistadnd. ama iosf, chon bniamin ra ba aishan did, bh nazr khanae khod frmod: ñain ashkhas ra bh kxanh bbr, o dhbh krdh, tđark bñin, zira kh aishan oqtzhr ba mn ghđha mikhornd. ž o an mrd chnankh iosf frmodh bod, krd. o an mrd aishan ra bh khanae iosf aord. o an mrdan trsidnd, chonkh bh khanae iosf aordh shdnd o gftnd: ñbsbb an nqdi kh dfeh aol dr edlhai ma rd shdh bod, ma ra aordhand ta br ma hjom aord, o br ma hmł khnd, o ma ra mmlok sazđ o hmaran ma ra. ž o bh nazr khanae iosf nzdik shdh, dr drgah kxanh bdo mtklm shdh, gftnd: ñia sidi! hqiqt mrt- bae aol brai khrid khorak amdñ. o oaqe shđ chon bh mnzl rsidh, edlhai khod ra baz krdim, kh aink nqd hr ks dr dhnae edlsh bod. nqrae ma bh ozn tmam o an ra bh dst khod baz aordhaim. o nqd digr brai khrid khorak bh dst khod aordhaim. nmidanim kdam ks nqd ma ra dr edlhai ma ghdashth bod. ž gft: ñslamt bashid mtrsid, khđai shma o khđai pdr shma, khzanhai dr edlhai shma, bh shma dadh ast; nqd shma bh mn rsid.ž ps shmeon ra nzd aishan biron aord. o an mrd, aishan ra bh khanae iosf draordh, ab bdis- han dad, ta paihai khod ra shstnd, o elofh bh hmaran aishan dad. o armghan ra hadr sakhtnd, ta oqt amdñ iosf bh zhr, zira shnidh bodnd kh dr anja baid ghđha bkhornd. o chon iosf bh kxanh amdñ, armghani ra kh bh dst aishan bod, nzd oi bh kxanh aordnd, o

bh hđor oi ro bh zmin nhadnd. ps az slamti aishan prsid o gft: ńaia pdr pir shma kh dhkrsh ra krdid, bh slamt ast? o ta bhal hiat dard?ž gftnd: ńghlamt, pdr ma, bh slamt ast, o ta bhal zndh.ž ps tezim o sjdh krdnd. o chon chshman khod ra baz krdh, bradr khod bniamin, psr madr khoish ra did, gft: ńaia ain ast bradr kochk shma kh nzd mn, dhkr ao ra krdid?ž o gft: ńai psrm, khda br to rhm knad. ž o iosf chonkh mhrsh br bradrsh bjbnd, bshtaft, o jai gristn khoast. ps bh khlot rfth, anja bgrist. o roi khod ra shsth, biron amd. o khoddari nmogh, gft: ńeaim bgdharid. ž o brai oi jda gdhardnd, o brai aishan jda, o brai msriani kh ba oi khordnd jda, zira kh msrian ba ebranian nmitoand ghđha bkhornd zira kh ain, nzd msrian mkroh ast. ž o bh hđor oi bnshstnd, nkhsztadh moafq nkhsztadgiash, o khrdsal bhsb khrdsaliash, o aishan bh ikdigr tejb nmoghnd. o hshha az pish khod brai aishan grft, ama hsa bniamin pnj chđan hsa di-gran bod, o ba oi noshidnd o kif krdnd.

#### 44

ps bh nazr khanae khod amr krdh, gft: ńedl-hai ain mrdman ra bh qđri kh mtoand brđ, az ghli pr kn, o nqd hr ksi ra bh dhnae edlsh bgdhar. o jam mra, ieni jam nqrh ra dr dhnae edl an kochktr, ba qimt ghhash bgdhar.ž ps moafq an skni kh iosf gft bod, krd. o chon sbh roshn shđ, an mrdan ra ba hmaran aishan roanh krdnd. o aishan az shhr biron shđh, hnoz msafti chnd ti nkrđh bodnd, kh iosf bh nazr khanae khod gft: ńbr pa shđh, dr eqb ain ashkhas bshtab, az chon bdishan fra rsidi, aishan ra bgo: chra bđi bh eod nikoi krdid? aia ain nist ankh aqaim dr an minoshđ, o az an tfal miznd? dr anchh krdid, bđ krdid. ž ps chon bdishan dr rsid, ain skhnan ra bdishan gft. bh oi gftnd: ńchra aqaim chnin migoid? hasha az ghlamant kh mrtkb chnin kar shod! hmana nqđi ra kh dr dhnae edlhai khod iafth bodim, az zmin knean nzd to baz aordim, ps chgonh bashđ kh az khanae aqait tla ia nqrh bđzdim. nzd hr kdam az ghlamant iafth shod, bmird, o ma niz ghlam aqai khod bashim. ž gft: ńhm alan moafq skhn shma bshod, ankh nzd ao iafth shod, ghlam mn bashđ, o shma azad bashid.ž ps tejil nmogh, hr ks edl khod ra bh zmin frod aord, o hr iki edl khod ra baz krd. o ao tjss krd, o az mhtr shroe nmogh, bh khtr khtm krd. o jam dr edl bniamin iafth shđ. angah rkht khod ra chak zdnd, o hr ks alagh khod ra bar krdh, bh shhr brgshtnd. o ihoda ba bradransh bh khanae iosf amdnd, o ao hnoz anja bod, o bh hđor oi br zmin aftadnd. iosf bdishan gft: ńain chh kari ast kh krdid? aia ndanstid kh chon mn mrdi, albh tfal miznm?ž ihoda gft: ńbh aqaim chh goim, o chh erd knim, o chgonh

bignahi khoish ra thabt nmaim? khda gnah ghlamant ra driaft nmogh ast; ain ma niz o ankh jam bđstsh iafth shđ, ghlaman aqai khod khoahim bod.ž gft: ńhasha az mn kh chnin knm! blkhan kh jam bđstsh iafth shđ, ghlam mn bashđ, o shma bh slamti nzd pdr khoish broid.ž angah ihoda nzdik oi amd, gft: ńai aqaim bshno, ghlamt bh gosh aqai khod skni bgoid o ghđbt br ghlam khod afroktht nshod, zira kh to chon freon hsti. aqaim az ghlamant prsidh, gft: "aia shma ra pdr ia bradri ast?" o bh aqai khod erd krdim: "kh ma ra pdr piri ast, o psr kochk piri ao kh bradrsh mrdh ast, o ao tńha az madr khod mandh ast, o pdr ao ra dost midard." o bh ghlaman khod gfti: "oi ra nzd mn arid ta chshman khod ra br oi nhm." o bh aqai khod gftim: "an joan nmitoand az pdr khod jda shod, chh agr az pdr khoish jda shod ao khoahd mrd." o bh ghlaman khod gfti: "agr bradr khtr shma ba shma niaid, roi mra digr nkhoahid did." ps oaqe shđ kh chon nzd ghlamt, pdr khod, rsidim, skhnan aqai khod ra bđo baz gftim. o pdr ma gft: "brgsht andk khoraki brai ma bkhrđ." gftim: "nmitoanim rft, likn agr bradr khtr ba ma aid, khoahim rft, zira kh roi an mrd ra nmitoanim did agr bradr kochk ba ma nbashđ." o ghlamt, pdr mn, bh ma gft: "shma agahid kh zojham brai mn do psr zaid. o iki az nzd mn biron rft, o mn gftm hr ainh drđh shđh ast, o bed az an ao ra ndidm. agr ain ra niz az nzd mn bbđid, o ziani bđo rsđ, hmana moi sfđ mra bh hzn bh gor frod khoahid brđ." o alan agr nzd ghlamt, pdr khod brom, o ain joan ba ma nbashđ, o hal ankh jan ao bh jan oi bsth ast, oaqe khoahd shđ kh chon bbđnd psr nist, aokhoahd mrd o ghlamant moi sfđ ghlamt, pdr khod ra bh hzn bh gor frod khoahnd brđ. zira kh ghlamt nzd pdr khod damn psr shđh, gftm: "hrgah ao ra nzd to baz niaorm, ta abdalabad nzd pdr khod mqr khooahm shđ." ps alan tmna ainkh ghlamt bh eod psr dr bndgi aqai khod bmand, o psr, hmrah bradr-an khod brođ. zira chgonh nzd pdr khod brom o psr ba mn nbashđ, mbada blai ra kh bh pđrm oaqe shod bbinm. ž

#### 45

o iosf pish jmei kh bhđdorsh aistadh bodnd, ntoanst khoddari knd, ps nda krd kh ńhmh ra az nzd mn biron knid!ž o ksi nđd ao nmand oqti kh iosf khoishtn ra bh bradr-an khod shnasand. o bh aoaz blnd grist, o msrian o ahl khanae freon shnidnd. o iosf, bradr-an khod ra gft: ńmn iosf hstm! aia pđrm hnoz zndh ast?ž o bradransh joab oi ra ntoanstnd dad, zira kh bh hđor oi mđtrb shndnd. o iosf bh bradr-an khod gft: ńnzdik mn biaiđ.ž ps nzdik amdnd, o gft: ńmnm iosf, bradr shma, kh bh msr frokhtid! o hal rnjidh mshoid, o mtghir ngrđid kh mra bđ-

inja frokhtid, zira khda mra pish roi shma frstad ta (nfos ra) zndh ngah dard. zira hal do sal shdhast kh qht dr zmin hst, o pnj sal digr niz nh shiar khoahd bod nh dro. o khda mra pish roi shmafrstad ta brai shma bqiti dr zmin ngah dard, o shma ra bh njati ezim ahia knd. o alan shma mra ainja nfrstadiid, blkh khda, o ao mra pdr br freon o aqa br tmami ahl khanae ao o hakm br hmae zmin msr sakht. bshtabid o nzd pdrn rft, bdo goiid: psr to, iosf chnin migoid: kh khda mra hakm tmami msr sakht ast, nzd mn bia o takhir mnma. o dr zmin joshn sakn sho, ta nzdik mn bashi, to o psrant o psran psrant, o ghat o rmhat ba hr chh dari. ta to ra dr anja bproranm, zira kh pnj sal qht baqiasht, mbada to o ahl khanhat o mtelqant binoa grdid. o aink chshman shma o chshman bradrm bniamin, mibind, zban mn ast kh ba shma skhn migoid. ps pdr mra az hmae hshmt mn dr msr o az anchh didhaid, khbr dhid, o tejil nmodh, pdr mra bdinja aorid. z ps bh grdn bradr khod, bniamin, aoikht, bgrist o bniamin br grdn oi grist. o hmae bradran khod ra bosidh, braishan bgrist, o bed az an, bradransh ba oi gftgo krnd. o ain khbr ra dr kxanh freon shnidnd, o gftnd bradran iosf amdhand, o bnzr freon o bnzr bndgansh khosh amd. o freon bh iosf gft: nbradran khod ra bgo: chnin bknid: chharpaian khod ra bar knid, o roanh shdh, bh zmin knean broid. o pdr o ahl kxanhhai khod ra brdashth, nzd mn aiid, o nikotr zmin msr ra bh shma midhm ta az frbhi zmin bkhoid. o to mamor hsti ain ra bknid: arabha az zmin msr brai atfal o znan khod-bgirid, o pdr khod ra brdashth, biaiid. o chshman shma dr pi asbab khod nbashd, zira kh nikoi tmami zmin msr az an shmast. z ps bniasraail chnan krnd, o iosf bh hsb frmaish freon, arabha bdishan dad, o zad sfr bdis-han eta frmod. o bh hr ik az aishan, ik dst rkht bkshid, ama bh bniamin sisd mthqal nqrh, o pnj dst jamh dad. o brai pdr khod bdin tfsil frstad: dh alagh bar shdh bh nfais msr, o dh madh alagh bar shdh bh ghli o nan o khorsh brai sfr pdr khod. ps bradran khod ra mrkhs frmodh, roanh shdnd o bdis-han gft: nznhar dr rah mnazeh mknid! z o az msr bramrd, nzd pdr khod, ieqob, bh zmin knean amdnd. o ao ra khbr dadh, gftnd: niosf alan zndh ast, o ao hakm tmami zmin msr ast. z angah dl oi def krd, zira kh aishan ra baor nkrd. o hmae skhnani kh iosf bdis-han gft bod, bh oi gftnd, o chon arabhhaii ra kh iosf brai aornd ao frstadh bod, did, roh pdr aishan, ieqob, zndh grdid. o asraail gft: nkafi ast! psr mn, iosf, hnoz zndh ast; mirom o qbl az mrdnm ao ra khoahm did. z

o asraail ba hr chh dasht, kochkrdh, bh birshbe amd, o qrbaniha brai khдай pdr khod, ashaq, gdhranid. o khda dr roiahai shb, bh asraail khtab krdr, gft: niai ieqob! ai ieqob! z gft: nlbik. z gft: nmn hstm allh, khдай pdr, az frod amdnd bh msr mtrs, zira dr anja amti ezim az to bh ojd khoahm aord. mn ba to bh msr khoahm amd o mn niz to ra az anja albth baz khoahm aord, o iosf dst khod ra br chshman to khoahd gdhasht. z o ieqob az birshbe roanh shd, o bniasraail pdr khod, ieqob, o atfal o znan khoish ra br arabhhaii kh freon bh jht aornd ao frstadh bod, brdashnd. o moashi o amoali ra kh dr zmin knean andokht bodnd, gftnd. o ieqob ba tmami dhrit khod bh msr amdnd. o psran o psran psran khod ra ba khod, o dkhtan o dkhtan psran khod ra, o tmami dhrit khoish ra bh hmrahi khod bh msr aord. o ain ast namhai psran asraail kh bh msr amdnd: ieqob o psransh robin nkhtszadae ieqob. o psran robin: hnok o flo o hsrn o krmi. o psran shmeon: imoil o iamin o aohd o iakin o sohr o shaol kh psrn kneani bod. o psran laoi: jrshon o ghat o mrari. o psran ihoda: eir o aonan o shilh o fars o zarh. ama eir o aonan dr zmin knean mrdnd. o psran fars: hsrn o hamol bodnd. o psran isakar: tolae o foh o iob o shmron. o psran zbolon: sard o ailon o iahtliil. ainand psran lih, kh anha ra ba dkht khod dinh, dr fdan aram brai ieqob zaiid. hmae nfos psran o dkhtansh si o sh nfr bodnd. o psran jad: sfion o hji o shoni o asbon oeiri o arodi o arilli. o psran ashir: imnh o isoh o ishoi o brie, o khoahr aishan sarh, o psran brie habr o mlkiliil. ainand psran zlfh kh laban bh dkht khod lih dad, o ain shanzdh ra brai ieqob zaiid. o psran rahil zn ieqob: iosf o bniamin. o brai iosf dr zmin msr, mnsi o afraim zaiidh shdnd, kh asnat dkht foti fare, kahn aon braish bzad. o psran bniamin: bale o bakr o ashbil o jira o neman o aih o rsh o mfim o hfim o ard. ainand psran rahil kh brai ieqob zaiidh shdnd, hmh chhardh nfr. o psr dan: hoshim. o psran nftali: ihsiil o joni o isr o shlim. ainand psran blhh, kh laban bh dkht khod rahil dad, o aishan ra brai ieqob zaiid. hmh hft nfr bodnd. hmae nfosi kh ba ieqob bh msr amdnd, kh az slb oi pdid shdnd, soai znan psran ieqob, jmiea shst o shsh nfr bodnd. o psran iosf kh braish dr msr zaiidh shdnd, do nfr bodnd. ps jmie nfos khandan ieqob kh bh msr amdnd hf-tad bodnd. o ihoda ra pish roi khod nzd iosf frstad ta ao ra bh joshn rahnmai knd, o bh zmin joshn amdnd. o iosf arabae khod ra hadr sakht, ta bh astqbal pdr khod asraail bh joshn brod. o chon ao ra bdiid bh grdnsh biaoiht, o mdti br grdnsh grist. o asraail bh iosf gft: nknnon bmirn, chonkh

roi to ra didm kh ta bhal zndh hsti.ž o iosf bradran khod oahl khanae pdr khoish ra gft: ñmirom ta freon ra khbr dhm o bh oi goim: "bradranm o khanoadae pdrm kh dr zmin knean bodnd, nzd mn amdhand. o mrdan shbanan hstnd, zira ahl moashiand, o glhha o rmhha o kl maimlk khod ra aordhand." o chon freon shma ra btlbd o goid: "ksb shma chist?" goiid: "ghlamant az tfolit ta bhal ahl moashi hstim, hm ma o hm ajdad ma, ta dr zmin joshn sakn shoid, zira kh hr shban gosfnd mkroh msrian ast. ž

47

ps iosf amd o bh freon khbr dadh, gft: ñpdrn o bradranm ba glh o rmae khoish o hr chh darnd, az zmin knean amdhand o dr zmin joshn hstnd.ž o az jmlh bradran khod pnj nfr brdashth, aishan ra bh hdor freon br pa dasht. o freon, bradran ao ra gft: ñshghl shma chist?ž bh freon gftnd: ñghlamant shban gosfnd hstim, hm ma o hm ajdad ma.ž o bh freon gftnd: ñamdahim ta dr ain zmin sakn shoim, zira kh brai glae ghlamant mrtei nist, chonkh qht dr zmin knean skht ast. o alan tmna darim kh bndgant dr zmin joshn skont knnd.ž o freon bh iosf khtab krddh, gft: ñpdrn o bradrant nzd to amdhand, zmin msr pish roi tost. dr nikotrin zmin, pdr o bradran khod ra mskn bdh. dr zmin joshn sakn bshond. o agr midani kh dr mian aishan ksan qabl mibashnd, aishan ra srkaran moashi mn grdan. ž o iosf, pdr khod, ieqob ra aordh, ao ra bh hdor freon brpa dasht. o ieqob, freon rabrkt dad. o freon bh ieqob gft: ñaiam salhai emr to chnd ast?ž ieqob bh freon gft: ñaiam salhai ghrbt mn sd o si sal ast. ai am salhai emr mn andk o bd bodh ast, o bh ai am salhai emr pdranm dr rozhai ghrbt aishan nrsidh.ž o ieqob, freon ra brkt dad o az hdor freon biron amd. o iosf, pdr o bradran khod ra skont dad, o mlki dr zmin msr dr nikotrin zmin, ieni dr ard remsis, chnankh freon frmodh bod, bdishan arzani dasht. o iosf pdr o bradran khod, o hmae ahl khanae pdr khoish ra bh hsb tedad eial aishan bh nan proranid. o dr tmami zmin nan nbod, zira qht ziyadh skht bodi, o ard msr o ard knean bsbb qht bino a grdid. o iosf, tmam nqrhai ra kh dr zmin msr o zmin knean iafth shd, bh eod ghlhai kh aishan khridnd, bgrft, o iosf nqrh ra bh khanae freon draord. o chon nqrh az ard msr o ard knean tmam shd, hmae msrian nzd iosf amd, gftnd: ñma ra nan bdh, chra dr hdort bimir? zira kh nqrh tmam shd.ž iosf gft: ñmoashi khod ra biaorid, o bh eod moashi shma, ghlh bh shma midhm, agr nqrh tmam shdh ast.ž ps moashi khod ra nzd iosf aordnd, o iosf bh eod asban o glhhai gosfndan o rmhhai gaon o alaghan, nan bdishan dad. o dr an sal bh eod hmae moashi aishan, aishan ra bh nan

proranid. o chon an sal spri shd dr sal dom bh hdor oi amd, gftndsh: ñaz aqai khod mkhfi nmidarim kh nqrae ma tmam shdh ast, o moashi o bhaim az an aqai ma grdidh, o jz bdnh a zmin ma bh hdor aqai ma chizi baqi nist. chra ma o zmin ma niz dr nzt to hlak shoim? ps ma ra o zmin ma ra bh nan bkhr, o ma o zmin ma mmlok freon bshoim, o bdhr bdh ta zist knim o nmirim o zmin bair nmamd. ž ps iosf tmami zmin msr ra brai freon bkhrid, zira kh msrian hr ks mzraee khod ra frokhtnd, chonkh qht br aishan skht bod o zmin az an freon shd. o khfq ra az ain hd ta bh an hd msr bh shhrha mntql sakht. fqt zmin khnh ra nkhrid, zira khnh ra hshai az janb freon mein shdh bod, o az hshai kh freon bdishan dadh bod, mikhordnd. az ain sbb zmin khod ra nfroktnd. o iosf bh qom gft: ñaink, amroz shma ra o zmin shma ra brai freon khridm, hmana brai shma bdhr ast ta zmin ra bkarid. o chon hasl brsd, ik khms bh freon dhid, o chhar hsh az an shma bashd, brai zraet zmin o brai khorak shma o ahl kxanhhai shma o team bh jht at-fal shma.ž gftnd: ñto ma ra ahia sakhti, dr nzt aqai khod altfat biabim, ta ghlam freon bashim.ž ps iosf ain qanon ra br zmin msr ta amroz qrar dad kh khms az an freon bashd, ghir az zmin khnh fqt, kh az an freon nshd. o asraail dr ard msr dr zmin joshn sakn shdh, mlk dr an grftnd, o bsair baror o kthir grdidnd. o ieqob dr ard msr hfdh sal bzist. o ai am salhai emr ieqob sd o chhl o hft sal bod. o chon hin ofat asraail nzdik shd, psr khod iosf ra tlbidh, bdo gft: ñalan agr dr nzt to altfat iaftham, dst khod ra zir ran mn bgdhar, o ahsan o amant ba mn bkn, o znhar mra dr msr dñn mma, blkh ba pdran khod bkhoabm o mra az msr brdashth, dr qbr aishan dñn.ž gft: ñanchh gfti khoahm krd.ž gft: ñbraim qsm bkhor,ž ps braish qsm khord o asraail br sr bstr khod khm shd.

48

o bed az ain amor, oaqe shd kh bh iosf gftnd: ñaink pdr to bimar ast.ž ps do psr khod, mnsi o afraim ra ba khod brdashth. o ieqob ra khbr dadh, gftnd: ñaink psrt iosf, nzd to miaid.ž o asraail, khoishtn ra tqoit dadh, br bstr bnshst. o ieqob bh iosf gft: ñikhda i qadr mtlq dr loz dr zmin knean bh mn zahr shdh, mra brkt dad. o bh mn gft: hr ainh mn to ra baror o kthir grdanm, o az to qomhai bsair bojud aorm, o ain zmin ra bed az to bh dhrit to, bh mirath abdi khoahm dad. o alan do psrt kh dr zmin msr brait zaiidh shdnd, qbl az ankh nzd to bh msr bi aim, aishan az an mn hstnd, afraim o mnsi mthl robin o shmeon az an mn khoahnd bod. o ama aolad to kh bed az aishan biaori, az an to bashnd o dr arth khod bh namhai bradran khod msmi shond. o hngami kh mn az

fdan amdm, rahil nzd mn dr zmin knean bh sr rah mrd, chon andk masfti baqi bod kh bh afrat brsm, o ao ra dranja bh sr rah afrat kh bitlhm bashd, dfn krmd. z o chon asraail, psran iosf ra did, gft: nainan kistnd? z iosf, pdr khod ra gft: nainan psran mnnd kh khda bh mn dr ainja dadh ast. z gft: nashan ra nzd mn biaor ta aishan ra brkt dhm. z o chshman asraail az piri tar shdh bod kh ntoanst did. ps aishan ra nzdik oi aord o aishan ra bosidh, dr aghosh khod kshid. o asraail bh iosf gft: ngman nmibrdm kh roi to ra bbinm, o hmna khda, dhrir to ra niz bh mn nshan dadh ast. z o iosf aishan ra az mian do zanoi khod biron aordh, ro bh zmin nhad. o iosf hr do ra grft, afraim ra bh dst rast khod bh mqabl dst chp asraail, o mnsi ra bh dst chp khod bh mqabl dst rast asraail, o aishan ra nzdik oi aord. o asraail dst rast khod ra draz krdrh, br sr afraim nhad o ao kochkr bod o dst chp khod ra br sr mnsi, o dshai khod ra bh frast hrkt dad, zira kh mnsi nkhtzadh bod. o iosf ra brkt dadh, gft: nkhdaii kh dr h dor oi pdranm, abrahim o ashaq, salk bodndi, khdaai kh mra az roz bodnm ta amroz reait krdrh ast, an frshthai kh mra az hr bdi khiasi dadh, ain do psr ra brkt dhd o nam mn o namhai pdranm, abrahim o ashaq, br aishan khoandh shod, o dr ost zmin bsiar kthir shond. z o chon iosf did kh pdrsh dst rastkhod ra br sr afraim nhad, bnzrsh napsnd amd, o dst pdr khod ra grft, ta an ra az sr afraim bh sr mnsi nql knd. o iosf bh pdr khod gft: nai pdr mn, nh chnin, zira nkhtzadh ain ast, dst rast khod ra bh sr ao bgdhar. z ama pdrsh aba nmmod, gft: nmidanm ai psrm! midanm! ao niz qomi khoahd shd o ao niz bzrg khoahd grdid, likn bradr khtrsh az oi bzrgtr khoahd shd o dhrir ao amthai bsiar khoahnd grdid. z o dr an roz, ao aishan ra brkt dadh, gft: nbh to asraail brkt tlbidh, khoahnd gft kh khda to ra mthl afraim o mnsi grdanad. z ps afraim ra bh mnsi trjih dad. o asraail bh iosf gft: nhmana mn mimirm, o khda ba shma khoahd bod, o shma ra bh zmin pdran shma baz khoahd aord. o mn bh to hshai ziadh az bradrant midhm, kh an ra az dst amorian bh shmshir o kman khod grftm. z

## 49

o ieqob, psran khod ra khoandh, gft: njme shoid ta shma ra az anchh dr aiam akhr bh shma oaqe khoahd shd, khbr dhm. ai psran ieqob jme shoid o bshnoid! o bh pdr khod, asraail, gosh girid. nai robin! to nkhtzadade mni, toanaai mn o abtdai qotm, fdilt rfet o fdilt qdrt. joshan mthl ab, brtri nkhoahi iaft, zira kh br bstr pdr khod bramdi. angah an ra bihrmtsakhti, bh bstr mn bramdi. nshmeon o laoi bradrnd. alat zlm, shmshirhai aishan ast. ai nfs mn bh

mshort aishan dakhil msho, o ai jlal mn bh mhfl aishan mthd mbash zira dr ghdb khod mrdm ra kshtnd. o dr khodraii khoish gaoan ra pi krnd. mleon bad khshm aishan, kh skht bod, o ghdb aishan zira kh tnd bod! aishan ra dr ieqob mtrfq saz m o dr asraail prakndh knm. nai ihoda to ra bradrant khoahnd stod. dstt br grdn dshmanant khoahd bod, o psran pdr, to ra tezim khoahnd krd. ihoda shirbchhai ast, ai psrm az shkar bramdi. mthl shir khoishtn ra jme krdrh, dr kmin mikhoabd o chon shirmadhai ast. kist ao ra brangizand? esa az ihoda dor nkhoahd shd. o nh frmanfrmai az mian paihai oi ta shilo biaid. o mr ao ra ataet amtha khoahd bod. krae khod ra bh tak o krae alagh khoish ra bh mo bsth. jamae khod ra bh shrab, o rkht khoish ra bh esir angor mishoid. chshmansh bh shrab srkh o dnansh bh shir sfid ast. nbolon, br knar dria sakn shod, o nzd bndr kshtiha. o hddo ao ta bh sidon khoahd rsid. isakar hmar qoi ast dr mian aghlha khoabidh. chon mhl armidin ra did kh psndidh ast, o zmin ra dlgsa iaft, ps grdn khoish ra brai bar khm krd, o bndae khraj grdid. nidan, qom khod ra daori khoahd krd, chon iki az asbat asraail. dan mari khoahd bodbh sr rah, o afei br knar triq kh pashnae asb ra bgzd ta soarsh az eqb aftd. ai ihoh mntzr njat to mibashm. njad, grohi br oi hjom khoahnd aord, o ao bh eqb aishan hjom khoahd aord. ashir, nan ao chrh khoahd bod, o ldhat mlokanh khoahd dad. nftali, ghzal azadi ast, kh skhnan hsnh khoahd dad. niosf, shakhae barori ast. shakhae baror br sr chshmhai kh shakhhaish az dior braid. tirandazan ao ra rnjanidnd, o tir andaktnd o adhit rsnaidnd. likn kman oi dr qot qaim mand o bazohai dstsh bh dst qdir ieqob mqoi grdid kh az anjast shban o skhrae asraail. az khda pdr kh to ra aeant miknd, o az qadmrtilq kh to ra brkt midhd, bh brkat asmani az aeli o brkat ljhai kh dr asfl oaqe ast, o brkat pstanha o rhm. brkat pdr br brkat jbal azli faiq amd, o br hddo kohhai abdi o br sr iosf khoahd bod, o br frq ao kh az bradransh brgzidh shd. nbniamin, grgi ast kh midrd. sbhgahan shkar ra khoahd khord, o shamgahan ghart ra tqsim khoahd krd. z hmae ainan doazdh sbt asraailnd, o ain ast anchh pdr aishan, bdishan gft o aishan ra brkt dad, o hr ik ra moafq brkt oi brkt dad. ps aishan ra osit frmodh, gft: nmh bhqom khod mlhq mishom, mra ba pdranm dr mgarhai kh dr shrai efron hti ast, dfn knid. dr mgarhai kh dr shrai mkfilh ast, kh dr mqabl mmri dr zmin knean oaqe ast, kh abrahim an ra ba an shra az efron hti brai mlkit mqbrh khrid. anja abrahim o zojhash, sarh ra dfn krnd; anja ashaq o zojoe ao rfqh ra dfn krnd; o anja lih ra dfn nmmod. khrid an shra o mgarhai kh dr an ast az bniht bod. z



o chon ieqob osit ra ba psran khod bh paian  
brd, paihai khod ra bh bstr kshidh, jan bdad  
o bh qom khoish mlhq grdid.

## 50

o iosf br roi pdr khod aftadh, br oi grist o ao  
ra bosid. o iosf tbibani ra kh az bndgan ao  
bodnd, amr frmod ta pdr ao ra hnot knnd.  
o tbiban, asraail ra hnot krdnd. o chhl roz dr  
kar oi spri shd, zira kh ain qdr rozha dr hnot  
krdn srf mishd, o ahl msr hftad roz brai oi  
matm grftnd. o chon aiam matm oi tmam  
shd, iosf ahl khanae freon ra khtab krdh,  
gft: áagr alan dr nqr shma altfat iaftham,  
dr gosh freon erd krdh, bgoid: "pdr mra  
sognd dadh, gft: aink mn mimirm; dr qbri  
kh brai khoishtn dr zmin knean kndham,  
anja mra dfn kn." aknon brom o pdr khod  
ra dfn krdh, mrajet nmaim.ž freon gft: ábro  
o chnankh pdrt bh to sognd dadh ast, ao ra  
dfn kn.ž ps iosf roanh shd ta pdr khod ra  
dfn knd, o hmae nokran freon kh mshaikh  
khanae oi bodnd, o jmie mshaikh zmin msr  
ba aorftnd. o hmae ahl khanae iosf o brad-  
ransh o ahl khanae pdrsh, jz ainkh atfal  
o glhha o rmhhai khod ra dr zmin joshn  
oagdhashtnd. o arabhha niz o soaran, hm-  
rahsh rftnd; o anbohi bsiar kthir bodnd. ps  
bh khrmngah atad kh antrf ardn ast rsidnd,  
o dr anja matmi ezim o bsiar skht grftnd,  
o brai pdr khod hft roz nohhgri nmod. o  
chon kneanian sakn an zmin, ain matm ra  
dr khrmngah atad didnd, gftnd: áain brai  
msrian matm skht ast.ž az ain ro an mode  
ra abl msraim namidnd, kh bdan trf ardn  
oaqe ast. hmchnan psran ao bdan torikh  
amr frmodh bod, krdnd. o psransh, ao ra  
bh zmin knean brdnd. o ao ra dr mgharae  
shrai mkfilh, kh abrahim ba an shra az efron  
hti brai mlkit mqbrh khridh bod, dr mqabl  
mmri dfn krdnd. o iosf bed az dfn pdr khod,  
ba bradran khoish o hmae ksani kh brai dfn  
pdrsh ba oi rftb bodnd, bh msr brgshtnd.  
o chon bradran iosf didnd kh pdr aishan  
mrdr ast, gftnd: áagr iosf alan az ma kinh  
dard, hr ainh mkafat hmae bdi ra kh bh  
oi krdhaim bh ma khoahd rsanid.ž ps nzd  
iosf frstadh, gftnd: ápdr to qbl az mrdnsh  
amr frmodh, gft: bh iosf chnin bgoid:altmas  
darm kh gnah o khtai bradran khod ra efo  
frmai, zira kh bh to bdi krdhand, ps aknon  
gnah bndgan khda pdr khod ra efo frma.ž  
o chon bh oi skhn gftnd, iosf bgrist. o brad-  
ransh niz amd, bh hdor oi aftadnd, o gftnd:  
áaink ghlanan to hstim.ž iosf aishan ra gft:  
ámrtsid zira kh aia mn dr jai khda hstm?  
shma drbarae mn bd andishidid, likn khda  
az an qsd niki krd, ta kari knd kh qom kthiri  
ra ahia nmaid, chnankh amroz shdh ast. o  
alan trsan mbashid. mn, shma ra o atfal  
shma ra miproranm.ž ps aishan ra tsli dad  
o skhan dlaoiz bdishan gft. o iosf dr msr

sakn mand, ao o ahl khanae pdrsh. o iosf sd  
o dh sal zndgani krd. o iosf psran psht som  
afraim ra did. o psran makir, psr mnsi niz  
br zanohai iosf told iaftnd. o iosf, bradran  
khod ra gft: ámn mimirm, o iqina khda az  
shma tfqd khoahd nmod, o shma ra az ain  
zmin bh zmini kh brai abrahim o ashaq o  
ieqob qsm khordh ast, khoahd brd. ž o iosf  
bh bniasraail sognd dadh, gft: áhr ainh khda  
az shma tfqd khoahd nmod, o astkhoanhai  
mra az ainja khoahd brdash.ž o iosf marrd  
dr hini kh sd o dh salh bod. o ao ra hnarot  
krdh, dr zmin msarr dr tabot gdhashtnd.

o ain ast namhai psran asraail kh bhmsr amdnd, hr ks ba ahl kxanhash hmrah iqob amdnd: robin o shmeen o laoi o ihoda, isakar o zbolon o bniamin, o dan o nftali, o jad o ashir. o hmae nfosi kh az slb iqob pdid amdnd hftad nfr bodnd. o iosf dr msr bod. o iosf o hmae bradransh, o tmami an tbqh mrdnd. o bniasraail baror o mntshr shdnd, o kthir o binhait zoraor grdidnd o zmin az aishan pr gsht. ama padshahi digr br msr brkhash kh iosf ra nshnakht, o bh qom khod gft: nūmana qom bniasraail az ma ziadh o zoraortrnd. biaiid ba aishan bh hkmt rftar knim, mbada kh ziad shond. o oaqe shod kh chon jng pdid aid, aishan niz ba dshman ma hmdastan shond, o ba ma jng krđh, az zmin biron rond.ž ps srkaran br aishan gmashtnd, ta aishan ra bh karhai dshoar dhilil saznd, o brai freon shhrhai khzhin, ieni fitom o remis ra bna krđhnd. likn chndankh bishter aishan ra dhilil sakhtnd, ziadr mtzaid o mntshr grdidnd, o az bniasraail atraz minmodnd. o msrian az bniasraail bh zlm khđmt grftnd. o janhai aishan ra bh bndgi skht, bh glkari okhshtsazi o hr gonh eml shraii, tlkh sakhtndi. o hr khđmti kh br aishan nhadndi bh zlm mibod. o padshah msr bh qablhhai ebrani kh iki ra shfrh o digri ra foeħ nam bod, amr krđh, gft: nūchon qablhgri brai znan ebrani bknd, o br sngha ngah knid. agr psr bashd ao ra bkshid, o agr dkhter bod zndh bmand.ž lkn qablħha az khda trsidnd, o anchh padshah msr bdisħan frmodh bod nkrđnd, blkh psran ra zndh gdhardnd. ps padshah msr qablħha ra tlbidh, bdishan gft: nūchra ain kar ra krđid, o psran ra zndh gdhardid?ž qablħha bh freon gftnd: nūaz ain sbb kh znan ebrani chon znan msri nistnd, blkh zoraornd, o qbl az rsidn qablħ mizaind.ž o khda ba qablħha ahsan nmod, o qom kthir shdnd, o bsiar toana grdidnd. o oaqe shd chonkh qablħha az khda trsidnd, kxanħha brai aishan bsakht. o freon qom khod ra amr krđh, gft: nūhr psri kh zaidh shod bh nhr andazid, o hr dkhter ra zndh ngah darid.ž

o shkhsi az kxandan laoi rftħ, iki az dkhter laoi ra bh zni grft. o an zn hamlh shdh, psri bzad. o chon ao ra nikomnzrdid, oi ra sh mah nħan dasht. o chon ntoanst ao ra digr pnħan dard, taboti az ni braish grft, o an ra bh qir o zft andodh, tfl ra dr an nħad, o an ra dr nizar bh knar nhr gdhasht. o khoahrsh az dor aistad ta bdand ao ra chh mishod. o dkhter freon brai ghsl bh nhr frod amd. o knizansh bh knar nhr migshtnd. ps tabot ra dr mian nizar didh, knizk khoish ra frstad ta an ra bgird. o chon an ra bgshad, tfl ra did

o aink psri grian bod. ps dlsh br oi bsokht o gft: nūain az atfal ebranian ast.ž o khoahr oi bh dkhter freon gft: nūaia brom o zni shirdh ra az znan ebranian nzdt bkhoanm ta tfl ra brait shir dhđ?ž dkhter freon bh oi gft: nūbro.ž ps an dkhter rftħ, madr tfl ra bkhoand. o dkhter freon gft: nūain tfl ra bbr o ao ra brai mn shir bdh o mzd to ra khoahm dad.ž ps an zn tfl ra brdashth, bdo shir midad. o chon tfl nmo krd, oi ra nzđ dkhter freon brđ, o ao ra psr shđ. o oi ra mosi nam nħad zira gft: nūao ra az ab kshidm.ž o oaqe shđ dr an aiam kh chon mosi bzrg shđ, nzđ bradrān khod biron amd, o bh karhai dshoar aishan nzer andakhth, shkhsi msri ra did kh shkhsi ebrani ra kh az bradrān ao bod, miznd. ps bh hr trf nzer afkndh, chon ksi ra ndid, an msri ra ksht, o ao ra dr rig pnħansakht. o roz digr biron amd, kh ngah o mrd ebrani mnazeh miknd, ps bh zalm gft: nūchra hmsaiae khod ra mizni.ž gft: nūkist kh to ra br ma hakm ia daor sakhtħ ast? mgr to mikhoahi mra bkshi chnankh an msri ra ksht?ž ps mosi trsid o gft: nūiqina ain amr shioe iafth ast.ž o chon freon ain majra ra bshnd, qsd qtl mosi krd. o mosi az dhōr freon frar krđh, dr zmin mdian sakn shđ; o br sr chahi bnshst. o kahn mdian ra hft dkhter bod kh amdnd o ab kshidh, abkhorħa ra pr krđnd, ta glae pdr khoish ra sirab knnd. o shbanan nzdik amdnd, ta aishan ra dor knnd. angah mosi brkhashth, aishan ra mdd krd, o glae aishan ra sirab nmod. o chon nzđ pdr khod reoiiil amdnd, ao gft: nūchgonħ amroz bđin zodi brgshtid?ž gftnd: nūshkhsi msri ma ra az dst shbanan rħai dad, o ab niz brai ma kshidh, glħ ra sirab nmod.ž ps bh dkhter khod gft: nūao kĵast? chra an mrd ra trk krđid? oi ra bkhoanid ta nan khord.ž o mosi radi shđ kh ba an mrd sakn shod. o ao dkhter khod, sforħ ra bh mosi dad. o an zn psri zaiid, o (mosi) ao ra jrshon nam nħad, chħ gft: nūdr zmin biganħ nzil shdm.ž o oaqe shđ bed az aiam bsiar kh padshah msr bmrđ, o bniasraail bh sbb bndgi ah kshidh, astghathħ krđnd, o nalae aishan bh sbb bndgi nzđ khda bramđ. o khda nalae aishan ra shnid, o khdaehd khod ra ba abrahim o ashaq o iqob biad aord. o khda br bniasraail nzer krd o khda danst.

o ama mosi glae pdr zn khod, itron, kahn mdian ra shbani mikrd; o glħ ra bđan trf shra rand o bh horib kh jblalh bashd amd. o frshtae khdaond dr shelaē atsh az mian bothai br oi zahr shđ. o chon ao ngrist, aink an both bh atsh mshtel ast ama sokhtħ nmishod. o mosi gft: nūaknon bđan trf shom, o ain amr għrib ra bbinm, kh both chra sokhtħ nmishod.ž chon khdaond did kh brai didn mail bđan so mishod, khda az mian

both bh oi nda drdad o gft: náai mosi! ai mosi!z gft: úlbik.ž gft: úbđin ja nzdik mia, nelin khod ra az paihait biron kn, zira mkani kh dr an aistadhai zmin mqds ast.ž o gft: úmn hstm khđai pdrt, khđai abrahim, o khđai ashaq, o khđai ieqob.žangah mosi roi khod ra poshanid, zira tsrid kh bh khda bn-grd. o khdaond gft: úhr ainh msibt qom khod ra kh dr msrnd didm, o astghathae aishan ra az dst srkaran aishan shnidm, zira ghmhái aishan ra midanm. o nzol krđm ta aishan ra az dst msrian khłasi dhm, o aishan ra az an zmin bh zmin niko o osie braorm, bh zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, bh mkan kneanian o htian o amorian o frzian o hoian oibosian. o alan aink astghathae bniasraiil nzd mn rsidh ast, o zlmi ra niz kh msrian br aishan miknnd, didham. ps aknon bia ta to ra nzd freon bfrstm, o qom mn, bniasraiil ra az msr biron aori.ž mosi bh khda gft: úmn kistm kh nzd freon brom, o bniasraiil ra az msr biron aorm?ž gft: úalbth ba to khoahm bod. o elamti kh mn to ra frstadham, ain bashd kh chon qom ra az msr biron aordi, khda ra br ain koh ebadt khoahid krđ.ž mosi bh khda gft: úaink chon mn nzd bniasraiil brsm, o bđishan goim khđai pdran shma mra nzd shma frstadh ast, o az mn bprsnd kh nam ao chist, bđishan chh goim?ž khda bh mosi gft: úhstm ankh hstm.ž o gft: úbh bniasraiil chnin bgo: ahih (hstm) mra nzd shma frstad.ž o khda baz bh mosi gft: úbh bniasraiil chnin bgo, ihoh khđai pdran shma, khđai abrahim o khđai ashaq o khđai ieqob, mra nzd shma frstadh. ain ast nam mn ta abdalabad, o ain ast iadgari mn nsla bed nsl. bro o mshaikh bniasraiil ra jme krđh, bđishan bgo: ihoh khđai pdran shma, khđai abrahim o ashaq o ieqob, bh mn zahr shdh, gft: hr ainh az shma o az anchh bh shma dr msr krđhand, tfqd krđham, o gftm shma ra az msibt msr biron khoahm aord, bh zmin kneanian o htian o amorian o frzian o hoian o ibosian, bh zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast. o skhn to ra khoahnd shnid, o to ba mshaikh asraiil, nzd padshah msrbroid, o bh oi goiid: ihoh khđai ebranian ma ra mlaqat krđh ast. o alan sfr sh rozh bh shra broim, ta brai ihoh khđai khod qrbani bgdhranam. o mn midanm kh padshah msr shma ra nmigdhard broid, o nh hm bh dst zoraor. ps dst khod ra draz khoahm krđ, o msr ra bh hmae ejaib khod kh dr miانش bh zhor miaorm khoahm zd, o bed az an shma ra rha khoahd krđ. o ain qom ra dr nżr msrian mkrm khoahm sakht, o oaqe khoahd shd kh chon broid thi dst nkhoahid rft. blkh hr zni az hmsaiae khod o mhman khanae khoish alat nqrh o alat tla o rkht khoahd khoast, o bh psran o dkhtan khod khoahid poshanid, o msrian ra ghart khoahid nmodzž

o mosi dr joab gft: úhmana mra tsdiq nkhoahnd krđ, o skhn mra nkhoahnd shnid, blkh khoahnd gft ihoh br to zahr nshdh ast.ž ps khdaond bh oi gft: úan chist dr dst to?ž gft: úesa.ž gft: úan ra br zmin bindaz.ž o chon an ra bh zmin andakht, mari grđid o mosi az nzdh grikt. ps khdaond bh mosi gft: údst khod ra draz kn o dmsh ra bgir.ž ps dst khod ra draz krđh, an ra bgrft, kh dr dstsh esa shd. úta ankh baor knnd kh ihoh khđai pdran aishan, khđai abrahim, khđai ashaq, o khđai ieqob, bh to zahr shd.ž o khdaond digrbarh oi ra gft: údst khod ra dr griban khod bgdharž chon dst bhgriban khod brđ, o an ra biron aord, aink dst ao mthl brf mbros shd. ps gft: údst khod ra baz bh griban khod bgdhar.ž chon dst bh griban khod baz brđ, o an ra biron aord, aink mthl sair bđnsh baz amdhd bod. úo oaqe khoahd shd kh agr to ra tsdiq nknd, o aoaz ait nkhtin ra nshnond, hmana aoaz ait dom ra baor khoahnd krđ. o hr gah ain do ait ra baor nkrdnd o skhn to ra nshnidnd, angah az ab nhr grfth, bh khshki briz, o abi kh az nhr grfti br roi khshki bh khon mbđl khoahd shd.ž mosi bh khdaond gft: náai khdaond, mn mrđi fsih nistm, nh dr sabq o nh az oqti kh bh bndae khod skhn gfti, blkh btialklam o knd zban.ž khdaond gft: úkist kh zban bh ansan dad, o gng o kr o bina o nabina ra kh afriđ? aia nh mn kh ihoh hstm? ps alan bro o mn ba zbant khoahm bod, o hr chh baid bgoi to ra khoahm amokht.ž gft: úastdea darm ai khdaond kh bfrsti bh dst hr kh mifrsti.ž angah khshh khdaond br mosi mshtel shd o gft: úaia bradrt, haron laoi ra nmidanm kh ao fsihalklam ast? o aink ao niz bh astqbal to biron miaid, o chon to ba bind, dr dl khod shad khoahd grđid. o bđo skhn khoahi gft o klam ra bh zban oi alqa khoahi krđ, o mn ba zban to o ba zban ao khoahm bod, o anchh baid bknd shma ra khoahm amokht. o ao brai to bh qom skhn khoahd gft, o ao mr to ra bh jai zban khoahd bod, o to ao ra bh jai khda khoahi bod. o ainesa ra bh dst khod bgir kh bh an aiat ra zahr sazi.ž ps mosi roanh shdh, nzd pđr zn khod, itron, brgsht o bh oi gft: úbrom o nzd bradran khod kh dr msrnd brgrđm, o bbinm kh ta knon zndhand.ž itron bh mosi gft: úbh slamti bro.ž o khdaond dr mdian bh mosi gft: úroanh shdh bh msr brgrđ, zira anani kh dr qsd jan to bodnd, mrđhand.ž ps mosi zn khoish o psran khod ra brdasht, aishan ra br alagh soar krđh, bh zmin msr mrajat nmodz, o mosi esai khda ra bh dst khod grft. o khdaond bh mosi gft: úchon roanh shdh, bh msr mrajat krđi, agah bash kh hmae elamati ra kh bh ddst sprđham bh hđor freon zahr sazi, o mn dl ao ra skht khoahm sakht ta qom ra rha nknd. o bh freon bgo khdaond

chnin migoid: asraail, psr mn o nkhsztadae mn ast, o bh to migoim psrm ra rha kn ta mra ebadt nmaid, o agr az rha krdnsh aba nmai, hmana psr to, ieni nkhsztadae to ra mikshm.ž o oaqe shd dr bin rah kh khdaond dr mnzl bdo brkhordh, qsd qtl oi nmod. an-gah sforh sngi tiz grfth, ghlfae psr khod ra khtnh krd o nzd pai oi andakhth, gft: úto mra shohr khon hsti.ž ps ao oi ra rha krd. an-gah (sforh) gft: úshohr khon hsti,ž bh sbb khtnh. o khdaond bh haron gft: úbh soi shra bh astqbal mosi bro.ž ps roanh shd o ao ra dr jblalh mlaqat krdh, ao ra bosid. o mosi az jmie kmat khdaond kh ao ra frstadh bod, o az hmae aiati kh bh oi amr frmogh bod, haron ra khbr dad. ps mosi o haron rftth, kl mshaikh bniasraili ra jme krdnd. o haron hmae skhnani ra kh khdaond bh mosi frmogh bod, baz gft, o aiat ra bh nqr qom zahr sakht. o qom aiman aordnd. o chon shnidnd kh khdaond az bniasraili tfqd nmodh, o bh msibt aishan nqr andakhth ast, bh roi dr af-tadh, sjdh krdnd.

5

o bed az an mosi o haron amdh, bh freon gftnd: úihoh khdei asraail chnin migoid: qom mra rha kn ta brai mn dr shra eid ngah darnd.ž freon gft: úihoh kist kh qol ao ra bshnom o asraail ra rhaii dhm? íohh ra nmishnasm o asraail ra niz rha nkhoahm krd.ž gftnd: úkhdei ebranian ma ra mlaqat krdh ast, ps alan sfr sh rozh bh shra broim, o nzd íohh, khdei khod, qrbani bgdhranim, mbada ma ra bh oba ia shmshir mbtla sazd.ž ps padshah msr bdishan gft: úai mosi o haron chra qom ra az karhai aishan bazmidarid? bh shghlhai khod broid!ž o freon gft: úainak alan ahl zmin bsiarnd, o aishan ra az shghlhai aishan bikar misazid.ž o dr an roz, freon srkaran o nazran qomkhod ra qdghn frmogh, gft: úi bed az ain, kah brai khsht sazi mthl sabq bdin qom mdhid. khod brond o kah brai khshtn jme knnd, o hman hsab khshthaii ra kh pisht misakhtnd, braishan bgdharid, o az an hich km mknid, zira kahlnd, o az ain ro friad miknd o migoind: broim ta brai khdei khod qrbani gdhranim. o khdm t aishan skhttr shod ta dr an mshghol shond, o bh skhnan batl aetna nknd.ž ps srkaran o nazran qom biron amdh, qom ra khtab krdh, gftnd: úfreon chnin mifrmad kh mn kah bh shma nmidhm. khod broid o kah brai khod az hrja kh biabid bgirid, o az khdm t shma hich km nkhoahd shd.ž ps qom dr tmami zmin msr prakndh shdnd ta khashak bh eod kah jme knnd. o srkaran, aishan ra shtabanidh, gftnd: úkarhai khod ra tmam knid, ieni hsab hr roz ra dr rozsh, mthl oqti kh kah bod.ž o nazran bniasraili ra kh srkaran freon br aishan gmasht bodnd, mizdnd o migftnd:

úchra khdm t mein khshtsazi khod ra dr ain rozha mthl sabq tmam nmiknid?ž an-gah nazran bniasraili amdh, nzd freon friad krdh, gftnd: úchra bh bndgan khod chnin mikni? kah bh bndgan nmidnd o migoind: khsht brai ma bsazid! o aink bndgan ra miznd o ama khta az qom to mibashd.ž gft: úkahl hstid. shma kahlid! az ain sbb shma migoid: broim o brai khdaond qrbani bgdhranim. aknon rftth, khdm t bknid, o kah bh shma dadh nkhoahd shd, o hsab khsht ra khoahid dad.ž o nazran bniasraili didnd kh dr bdi grftar shdhand, zira gft: úaz hsab iomiaie khshthai khod hich km mknid.ž o chon az nzd freon biron amdh, bh mosi o haron brkhordnd, kh brai mlaqat aishan aistadh bodnd. o bdishan gftnd: úkhdaond br shma bngrd o daori frmaid! zira kh rai-hae ma ra nzd freon o mlazmansh mtefn sakhtaid, o shmshiri bh dst aishan dadhaid ta ma ra bkshnd.ž an-gah mosi nzd khdaond brgshth, gft: úkhdaonda chra bdin qom bdi krdi? o brai chh mra frstadi? zira az oqti kh nzd freon amdm ta bh nam to skhn goim, bdin qom bdi krdh ast o qom khod ra hrgz khiasi ndadi.ž

6

khdaond bh mosi gft: úalan khoahi did an-chh bh freon miknm, zira kh bh dst qoi aishan ra rha khoahd krd, o bh dst zoraor aishan ra az zmin khod khoahd rand.ž o khda bh mosi khtab krdh, oi ra gft: úmn íohh hstm. o bh abrahim o ashaq o íeqob bh nam khdei qadrmtlq zahr shdm, likn bh nam khod, íohh, nzd aishan merof ngshtm. o ehd khod ra niz ba aishan astoar krdm, kh zmin knean ra bdishan dhm, ieni zmin ghrbt aishan ra kh dr an ghrib bodnd. o mn niz chon nalaie bniasraili ra kh msrian aishan ra mm-lok khod sakhtand, shnidm, ehd khod ra biad aordm. bnabrain bniasraili rabgo, mn íohh hstm, o shma ra az zir mshqthai msrian biron khoahm aord, o shma ra az bndgi aishan rhaii dhm, o shma ra bh bazoi blnd o bh daorihai ezim njat dhm. o shma ra khoahm grft ta brai mn qom shoid, o shma ra khda khoahm bod, o khoahid danst kh mn íohh hstm, khdei shma, kh shma ra az mshqthai msrian biron aordm. o shma ra khoahm rsanid bh zmini kh drbarae an qsm khordm kh an ra bh abrahim o ashaq o íeqob bkhshm. ps an ra bh arthit shma khoahm dad. mn íohh hstm.ž o mosi bniasraili ra bdin mdmon gft, likn bsbb tngi roh o skhti khdm t, ao ra nshnidnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: úbro o bh freon padshah msr bgo gh bniasraili ra az zmin khod rhaii dh.ž o mosi bh hror khdaond erd krdh, gft: úainak bniasraili mra nmishond, ps chgonh freon mra bshnod, o hal ankh mn namkhton lb hstm?ž o khdaond bh mosi o haron tklm

nmodh, aishan ra bh soi bniasraail o bh soi freon padshah msr mamor krd, ta bniasraail ra az zmin msr biron aornd. o ainannd rosai khandanhai abai aishan: psran robin, nkhsztadae asraail, hnok o flo o hson o krmi; ainannd qbaill robin. o psran shmeon: imoiil o iamin o aohd o iakin o sohr o shaol kh psr zn kneani bod; ainannd qbaill shmeon. o ain ast namhai psran laoi bh hsb pidaish aishan: jrschon o qhat o mrari. o salhai emr laoi sd o si o hft sal bod. psran jrschon: lbn i o shmei, bh hsb qbaill aishan. o psran qhat: emram o ishar o hbron o eziil. o salhai emr qhat sd o si o sh sal bod. o psran mrari: mhli o moshi; ainannd qbaill laoiann bh hsb pidaish aishan. o emram emae khod, iok-abd ra bh zni grft, o ao brai oi haron o mosi ra zaiid, o salhai emr emram sd o si o hft sal bod. o psran ishar: qorh o nafj o zkri. o psran eziil: mishaiil o ailsafn o stri. o haron, alishabe, dkhter emnadab, khoahr nhshon ra bh zni grft, o braish nadab o abiho o aleazr o aitamr ra zaiid. o psran qorh: asir o alqanh o abiasaf; ainannd qbaill qorhian. o aleazr bn haron iki az dkhteran fotiil ra bh zni grft, o braish finhas ra zaiid; ainannd rosai abai laoiann, bhsh qbaill aishan. ainannd haron o mosi kh khdaond bdishan gft: ábniasraail ra ba jnod aishan az zmin msr biron aorid. á ainannd kh bh freon padshah msr skhn gftnd, brai biron aornd bniasraail az msr. ainan mosi o haronnd. o oaqe shd dr rozi kh khdaond dr zmin msr mosi ra khtab krd, kh khdaond bh mosi frmodh, gft: áimn ihoh hstm; hr anchh mn bh to goim an ra bh freon padshah msr bgo. á o mosi bh hdon khdaond erd krd: áaink mn namkhton lb hstm, ps chgonh freon mrabshnod? á

## 7

o khdaond bh mosi gft: ábbin to ra br freon khda sakhtam, o bradrt, haron, nbi to khoahd bod. hbranchh bh to amr nmaim to an ra bgo, o bradrt haron, an ra bh freon baz goid, ta bniasraail ra az zmin khod rhaii dh. o mn dl freon ra skht miknm, o aiát o elamat khod ra dr zmin msr bsiar misazm. o freon bh shma gosh nkhoahd grft, o dst khod ra br msr khoahm andakht, ta jnod khod, ieni qom khoish bniasraail ra az zmin msr bh daorihai ezim biron aorm. o msrian khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm, chon dst khod ra br msr draz krdh, bniasraail ra az mian aishan biron aordm. á o mosi o haron chnankh khdaond bdishan amr frmodh bod krdnd, o hm chnin eml nmmod. o mosi hshtad salh bod o haron hshtad o sh salh, ogti kh bh freon skhn gftnd. ps khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdh, gft: áchon freon shma ra khtab krdh, goid mejzhai brai khod zahr knid, angah bh haron bgo esai khod ra bgir, o an ra pish roi freon bindaz, ta

azhdha shod. á angah mosi o haron nzd freon rftnd, o anchh khdaond frmodh bod krdnd. o haron esai khod ra pish roi freon o pish roi mlazmansh andakht, o azhdha shd. o freon niz hkiman o jadogranra tlbid o sahran msr hm bh afsonhai khod chnin krdnd, hr ik esai khod ra andakhtnd o azhdha shd, oli esai haron esahai aishan ra bleid. o dl freon skht shd o aishan ra nshnid, chnankh khdaond gftb bod. o khdaond mosi ra gft: ádl freon skht shdh, o az rha krdn qom aba krdh ast. bamdadan nzd freon bro; aink bh soi ab biron miad; o brai mlaqat oi bh knar nhr baist, o esa ra kh bh mar mbdl gsht, bdst khod bgir. o ao ra bgo: ihoh khdoi ebranian mra nzd to frstadh, gft: qom mra rha kn ta mra dr shra ebadt nmaind o aink ta bhal nshnidhai; ps khdaond chnin migoid, az ain khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm, hmana mn bh esai kh dr dst darm ab nhr ra miznm o bh khon mbdl khoahd shd. o mahiani kh dr nhrnd khoahnd mrd, o nhr gndiidh shod o msrian noshidn ab nhr ra mkroh khoahnd dasht. á o khdaond bh mosi gft: ábh haron bgo esai khod ra bgir o dst khod ra br abhai msr draz kn, br nhrhai aishan, o joihai aishan, o driachhhai aishan, o hmh hodhai ab aishan, ta khon shod, o dr tmami zmin msr dr zrof chobi o zrof sngi, khon khoahd bod. á o mosi o haron chnankh khdaond amr frmodh bod, krdnd o esa ra blnd krdh, ab nhr ra bh hdon freon o bh hdon mlazmansh zd, otmami ab nhr bh khon mbdl shd. o mahiani kh dr nhr bodnd, mrdnd. o nhr bgndid, o msrian az ab nhr ntoanstnd noshid, o dr tmami zmin msr khon bod. o jadogran msr bh afsonhai khoish hm chnin krdnd, o dl freon skht shd, kh bdishan gosh ngrft, chnankh khdaond gftb bod. o freon brgshth, bh kxanh khod rft o br ain niz dl khod ra mtojh nsakht. o hmh msrian grdagrd nhr brai ab khordn hfrh mizdnd zira kh az ab nhr ntoanstnd noshid. o bed az ankh khdaond nhr ra zdh bod, hft roz spri shd.

## 8

o khdaond mosi ra gft: ánzd freon bro, o bh oi bgo khdaond chnin migoid: qom marra rha karn ta mra ebadt nmaind. o agarr to az rha krdn aishan aba mikni, hmana mn tmami hdon to ra bh ozghhara mbtla saz. o nharr, ozghhara ra bh kthrt pida nmaid, bh hdi kh bramdh, bh kxanh o khoabgaht o bstrt o kxanhhai bndgant o br qomt o bh thnorhait o tgharhai khmirt drkhoahnard amd, o br to o qom taro o hmh bndgan to ozghhara brkhoahnard amard. á o khdaond bh mosi gft: ábh haron bgo: dst khod ra ba esai khoish br nhrha o joiha o driachhhha draz kn, o ozghha ra br zmin msr braor. á ps chon haron dst khod ra br abhai msr draz krd, ozghha bramdh, zmin msr ra poshanidnd.

o jadogran bh afsonhai khod chnin krnd, o ozghha br zmin msr braordnd. angha freon mosi o haron ra khoandh, gft: únzd khdaond dea knid, ta ozghha ra az mn o qom mn dor knd, o qom ra rha khoahm krd ta brai khdaond qrbani gdhrand.ž mosi bh freon gft: nógti ra brai mn mein frma kh brai to o bndgant o qomt dea knm ta ozghha az to o khanhat nabad shond o fqt dr nhr bmannd.ž gft: úfrdaž, mosi gft: úmoafq skhn to khoahd shd ta bdani kh mthl ihoh khda ma digri nist, o ozghha az to o khanhat o bndgant o qomt dor khoahnd shd o fqt dr nhr baqi khoahnd mand.ž o mosi o haron az nzd freon biron amdnd o mosi dr-barh ozghhai kh br freon frstadh bod, nzd khdaond astghatth nmod. o khdaond moafq skhn mosi eml nmod o ozghha az kxanhha o az dhat o az shraha mrdnd, o anha ra todh todh jme krnd o zmiarn mtefarn shard. ama freon chon did kh asaish pdid amd, dl khod ra skht krd o bdishan gosh ngrft, chnankh khdaond gftb bod. o khdaond bh mosi gft: úbh haron bgo kh esai khod ra draz kn o ghbar zmin ra bzn ta dr tmami zmin msr pshhha bshod.ž ps chnin krnd o haron dst khod ra ba esai khoish draz krd o ghbar zmin ra zd o pshhha br ansan o bhaím pdid amd zira kh tmami ghbar zmin dr kl ard msr pshhha grdid, o jaradogran bh afsonhai khod chnin krnd ta pshhha biron aornd ama ntoanstnd o pshhha br ansan o bhaím pdid shd. o jadogran bh freon gftnd: úain angst khdašt.ž ama freon ra dl skht shd kh bdishan gosh ngrft, chnankh khdaond gftb bod. o khdaond bh mosi gft: úbamdadán brkhasth pishroi freon baist. aink bsoi ab biron miaid. o ao ra bgo: khdaond chnin migoid: qom mra rha kn ta mra ebadt nmaid, zira agr qom mra rha nkni, hmana mn br to o bndgant o qomt o kxanhhait anoe mgsha frstm o kxanhhai msrian o zmini niz kh brannd az anoe mgsha pr khoahd shd. o dr an roz zmin joshn ra kh qom mn dr an mqimnd, jda sazmn kh dr anja msi nbashd ta bdani kh mn dr mian ain zmin ihoh hstm. o frqi dr mian qom khod o qom to gdharm. frda ain elamt khoahd shd.ž o khdaond chnin krd o anoe mgshai bsar bh kxanh freon o bh kxanhhai bndgansh o bh tmami zmin msr amdnd o zmin az mgsha oiran shd. o freon mosi o haron ra khoandh gft: úbroid o brai khdaí khod qrbani dr ain zmin bgdhranid.ž mosi gft: úchnin krdn nshaid zira anchh mkroh msrian ast brai ihoh khdaí khod dhhb miknim. aink chon mkroh msrian ra pish roi aishan dhhb nmaim, aia ma ra sngsar nmiknd? sfr sh roz bh shra broim o brai ihoh khdaí khod qrbani bgdhranim chnankh bh ma amr khoahd frmod.ž freon gft: únmn shma ra rhaii khoahm dad ta brai ihoh, khdaí khod, dr shra qrbani gdhranid likn bsar dor mroid

o brai mn dea knid.ž mosi gft: úhmana mn az hdort biron mirom o nzd khdaond dea mikmn o mgsha az freon o bndgansh o qomsh frda dor khoahnd shd. ama znhar freon bar digr hilh nknd kh qom ra rhaii ndhd ta brai khdaond qrbani gdhrand.ž ps mosi az hdor freon biron shdh, nzd khdaond dea krd, o khdaond moafq skhn mosi eml krd o mgsha ra az freon o bndgansh o qomsh dor krd kh iki baqi nmand. ama dr ain mrtbh niz freon dl khod ra skht sakth, qom ra rhaii ndad.

## 9

o khdaond bh mosi gft: únzd freon broo bh oi bgo: ihoh khdaí ebranian chnin migoid: qom mra rha kn ta mra ebadt knnd. zira agr to az rhaii dadn aba nmai o aishan ra baz ngah dari, hmana dst khdaond br moashi to kh dr shraínd khoahd shd, br asban o alaghan o shtran o gaoan o gosfndan, ieni obaii bsar skht. o khdaond dr mian moashi asraiilian o moashi msrian frqi khoahd gdhasht kh az anchh mal bniasraiil ast, chizi nkhoahd mrd.ž o khdaond ogti mein nmodh, gft: úfrda khdaond ain kar ra dr ain zmin khoahd krd.ž ps dr frda khdaond ain kar ra krd o hmh moashi msrian mrdnd o az moashi bniasraiil iki hm nmrd. ofreon frstad o aink az moashi asraiilian iki hm nmrdh bod. ama dl freon skht shdh, qom ra rhaii ndad. o khdaond bh mosi o haron gft: úaz khakstr korh, mshtai khod ra pr krdh, brdarid o mosi an ra bh hdor freon bsoi asman brafshand, o ghbar khoahd shd br tmami zmin msr o sozshi kh dmlha biron aord br ansan o br bhaím dr tmami zmin msr khoahd shd.ž ps az khakstr korh grftnd o bh hdor freon aistadnd o mosi an ra bsoi asman praknd, o sozshi pdid shdh, dmlha biron aord, dr ansan o dr bhaím. o jadogran bh sbb an sozsh bh hdor mosi ntoanstnd aistad, zira kh sozsh br jadogran o br hmae msrian bod. o khdaond dl freon ra skht sakht kh bdishan gosh ngrft, chnankh khdaond bh mosi gftb bod. o khdaond bh mosi gft: úbamdadán brkhasth, pish roi freon baist, o bh oi bgo: ihoh khdaí ebranian chnin migoid: qom mra rha kn ta mra ebadt nmaid. zira dr ain dfh tmami blaii khod ra br dl to o bndgant o qomt khoahm frstad, ta bdani kh dr tmami jhan mthl mn nist. zira agr taknon dst khod ra draz krdh, o to ra o qomt ra bh oba mbtla sakth bodm, hrainh az zmin hlak mishdi. o lkn brai hmin to ra brpa dashtham ta qdrt khod ra bh to nshan dhm, o nam mn dr tmami jhan shaie shod. o aia tabhal khoishtn ra br qom mn brtr misazi o aishan ra rhaii nmidhi? hmana frda ain ogt, tgrgi bsar skht khoahm baranid, kh mthl an dr msr az roz bniansh taknon nshdh ast. ps alan bfrst o moashi khod o

anchh ra dr shra dari jme kn, zira kh br hr ansan o bhaimi kh dr shra iaft shond, o bh kxanhha jme nshond, tgrg frod khoahd amd o khoahnd mrd.ž ps hr ks az bndgan freon kh az qol khdaond trsid, nokran o moashi khod ra bh kxanhha grizanid. ama hr kh dl khod ra bh klam khdaond mtojh nsakht, nokran o moashi khod ra dr shra oagdhasht. o khdaond bh mosi gft: řdst khod ra bh soi asman draz kn, ta dr tmami zmin msr tgrg bshod, br ansan o br bhaim o br hmae nbatat shra, dr kl ard msr.ž ps mosi esai khod ra bh soi asman draz krd, o khdaond red o tgrg dad, o atsh br zmin frod amd, o khdaond tgrg br zmin msr baranid. o tgrg amd o atshi kh dr mian tgrg amikth bod, o bh shdt skht bod, kh mthl an dr tmami zmin msr az zmani kh amt shdh bodnd, nbod. o dr tmami zmin msr, tgrg anchh ra kh dr shra bod, az ansan o bhaim zd. o tgrg hmae nbatat shra ra zd, o jmie drkhtan shra ra shkst. fqt dr zmin joshn, jaii kh bniasraii bodnd, tgrg nbod. angah freon frstadh, mosi o haron ra khoand, o bđishan gft: řdr ain mrtbh gnah krdham; khdaond eadl ast o mn o qom mn gnahkarim. nzd khdaond dea knid, zira kafi ast ta redhai khda o tgrg digr nshod, o shma ra rha khoahm krd, o digr drng nkhoahid nmod.ž mosi bh oi gft: řchon az shhr biron rom, dshai khod ra nzd khdaond khoahm afrasht, ta redha moqof shod, o tgrg digr niaid, ta bđani jhan az an khdaond ast. o ama to o bndgant, midanm kh tabhal az ihoh khda nkhoahid trsid.ž o ktan o jo zdh shd, zira kh jo khoshh aord bod, o ktan tkhm dashth. o ama gndm o khlr zdh nshd zira kh mtakhr bod. o mosi az hdor freon az shhr biron shdh, dshai khod ra nzd khdaond brafrasht, o redha o tgrg moqof shd, o baran br zmin nbarid. o chon freon did kh baran o tgrg o redha moqof shd, baz gnah orzidh, dl khod ra skht sakht, hm ao o hm bndgansh. ps dl freon skht shdh, bniasraii ra rhaii ndad, chnankh khdaond bh dšt mosi gftb bod.

## 10

o khdaond bh mosi gft: řnzd freon bro zira kh mn dl freon o dl bndgansh ra skht krdham, ta ain aiāt khod ra dr mian aishan zahr sazm. o ta anchh dr msr krdm o aiāt khod ra kh dr mian aishan zahr sakthm, bgosh psrt o psr psrt bazgoii ta bđanid kh mn ihoh hstm.ž ps mosi o haron nzd freon amd, bh oi gftnd: řihoh khđai ebranian chnin migoid: ta bh ki az toade krdn bh hdor mn aba khoahi nmod? qom mra rha kn ta mra ebadt knnd. zira agr to az rha krdn qom mn aba kni, hrainh mn frda mlkhha dr hdod to frod aorm. kh roi zmin ra ntoan did, o ttmae anchh rstb ast kh brai shma az tgrg

baqi mandh, khoahnd khord, o hr drkhti ra kh brai shma dr shra roiidh ast, khoahnd khord. o khanae to o kxanhhai bndgant o kxanhhai hmae msrian ra pr khoahnd sakht, bh mrtbhai kh pđrant o pđran pđrant az rozi kh br zmin bodhand ta aliom nidhand.ž ps rogrdanidh, az hdor freon biron rft. angah bndgan freon bh oi gftnd: řta bh ki brai ma ain mrd dmi bashd? ain mrdman ra rha kn ta ihoh, khđai khod ra ebadt nmaind. mgr tabhal ndansthai kh msr oiran shdh ast?ž ps mosi o haron ra nzd freon brgrdanidnd, o ao bh aishan gft: řbroid o ihoh, khđai khod ra ebadt knid. likn kistnd kh mironđ?ž mosi gft: řba joanan o piran khod khoahim rft, ba psran o dkhtan, o gosfndan o gaolan khod khoahim rft, zira kh ma ra eidi brai khdaond ast.ž bđishan gft: ři khdaond ba shma chnin bashd, agr shma ra ba atfal shma rhaii dhm. ba hdhr bashid zira kh bđi pish roi shmast! nh chnin! blkh shma kh balgh hstid rftb, khdaond ra ebadt knid, zira kh ain ast anchh khoastb bodid.ž ps aishan ra az hdor freon biron randnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: řdst khod ra brai mlkhha br zmin msr draz kn, ta br zmin msr braind, o hmae nbatat zmin ra kh az tgrg mandh ast, bkhornd.ž ps mosi esai khod ra brzmin msr draz krd, o khdaond tmami an roz, o tmami an shb ra badi shrqi br zmin msr ozanid, o chon sbh shd, bad shrqi mlkhha ra aord. o mlkhha br tmami zmin msr bramdnnd, o dr hmae hdod msr nshstnd, bsiar skht kh qbl az an chnin mlkhha nbod, o bed az an nkhoahd bod. o roi tmami zmin ra poshanidnd, kh zmin tarik shd o hmae nbatat zmin o hmae mioae drkhtan ra kh az tgrg baqi mandh bod, khordnd, bh hđi kh hich sbzi br drkht o nbat shra dr tmami zmin msr nmand. angah freon, mosi o haron ra bh zodi khoandh, gft: řbh ihoh khđai shma o bh shma gnah krdham. o aknon ain mrtbh fqt gnah mra efo frmaiid, o az ihoh khđai khod astdea nmaiid ta ain mot ra fqt az mn brtrf nmaiid.ž ps az hdor freon biron shdh, az khdaond ast-dea nmod. o khdaond bad ghrbiai bsiar skht brgrdanid, kh mlkhha ra brdashth, anha ra bh driai qlzm rikht, o dr tmami hdod msr mlkhi nmand. ama khdaond dl freon ra skht grdanid, kh bniasraii ra rhaii ndad. o khdaond bh mosi gft: řdst khod ra bh soi asman brafraz, ta tarikiai br zmin msr pđid aid, tarikiai kh btoan ahsas krd.ž ps mosi dšt khod ra bh soi asman brafrasht, o tarikii ghliž ta sh roz dr tmami zmin msr pđid amd o ikdigr ra nmidiidnd. o ta sh roz ksi az jai khod brnkxast, likn brai jmie bniasraii dr msknhai aishan roshnaii bod. o freon mosi ra khoandh, gft: řbroid khdaond ra ebadt knid, fqt ghla o rmhhai shma bmand, atfal shma niz ba shma brond.ž mosi gft: řđhbaih o qrbanihai sokhtni niz mibaid bh dšt ma bđhi, ta nzd ihoh, khđai khod bgdhranim.

moashi ma niz ba ma khoahd amd, ik smi  
baqi nkhoahd mand zira kh az ainha brai  
ebadt ihoh, khdaï khod mibaid grft, o ta  
bdanja nrsim, nkhoahim danst bh chh chiz  
khdaond ra ebadt knim.ž o khdaond , dl  
freon ra skht grdanid kh az rhaii dadn aishan  
aba nmod. ps freon oi ra gft: ñaz hdor mn  
bro! o ba hdhr bash kh roi mra digr nbini,  
zira dr rozi kh mra bbini khoahi mrd.ž mosi  
gft: ñniko gfti, roi to ra digr nkhoahm did.ž

## 11

o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñik blaidigr br freon  
o br msr miaorm, o bed az an shma ra  
az ainja rhaii khoahd dad, o chon shma  
ra rha knd, albh shma ra balklii az ainja  
khoahd rand. aknon bh gosh qom bgo kh  
hr mrd az hmsaiæ khod, o hr zn az hm-  
saihash alat nqrh o alat tla bkhoahnd.ž o  
khdaond qom ra dr nżr msrian mhtmr sakht.  
o shkhs mosi niz dr zmin msr, dr nżr bndgan  
freon o dr nżr qom, bsiar bzrg bod. o mosi  
gft: ñ khdaond chnin migoid: qrib bh nsf  
shb dr mian msr biron khoahm amd. o  
hr nkhtzadhai kh dr zmin msr bashd, az  
nkhtzadae freon kh br tkhtsh nshsth ast,  
ta nkhtzadae knizi kh dr psht dstas bashd,  
o hmae nkhtzadgan bhaim khoahnd mrd.  
o nerae ezimi dr tmami zmin msr khoahd  
bod kh mthl an nshdh, o mannd an digr  
nkhoahd shd. ama br jmie bniasraili sgi  
zban khod ra tiz nknd, nh br ansan o nh  
br bhaim, ta bdanid kh khdaond dr mian  
msrian o asraïilian frqi gdhardh ast. o ain  
hmae bndgan to bh nzd mn frod amd, o  
mra tezim krdh, khoahnd gft: to o tmami  
qom kh tabe to bashnd, biron roid! o bed  
az an biron khoahm rft.ž ps az hdor freon dr  
shdt ghdb biron amd. o khdaond bh mosi  
gft: ñfreon bh shma gosh nkhoahd grft, ta  
aiat mn dr zmin msr ziad shod.ž o mosi o  
haron jmie ain aiat ra bh hdor freon zahr  
sakhtnd. ama khdaond dl freon ra skht gr-  
danid, o bniasrail ra az zmin khod rhaii  
ndad.

## 12

o khdaond mosi o haron ra dr zmin msr  
mkhatb sakhtb, gft: ñain mah brai shma  
sr mahha bashd, ain aol az mahhai sal brai  
shmast. tmami jmaet asraïil ra khtab krdh,  
goiid kh dr dhm ain mah hr iki az aishan  
brhai bh hsb kxanhhai pdran khod bgirnd,  
ieni brai hr kxanh kh brh. o agr ahlkxanh  
brai brh km bashnd, angah ao o hmsaihash  
kh mjaor khanae ao bashd an ra bh hsb  
shmaræ nfos bgirnd, ieni hr ks moafq kho-  
raksh brh ra hsa b knd. brae shma bieib,  
nrinae ikxalh bashd, az gosfndan ia az bzha  
an ra bgirid. o an ra ta chhardhm ain mah

ngah darid, o tmami anjmn jmaet bniasraili  
an ra dr esr dhbh knnd o az khon an bgirnd,  
o an ra br hr do qaimh, o sdrd kxanh kh  
dr an, an ra mikhornd, bpashnd. o goshtsh  
ra dr an shb bkhornd. bh atsh brian krdh,  
ba nan ftir o sbzihai tlkh an ra bkhornd.  
o az an hich kham nkhorid, o nh pkht  
ba ab, blkh bh atsh brian shdh, klhash o  
pachhhaish o andronsh ra. o chizi az an ta  
sbh ngah mdarid, o anhh ta sbh mandh  
bashd, bh atsh bsazanid. o an ra bñin tor  
bkhorid: kmr shma bsth, o nelin br pai-  
hai shma, o esa dr dst shma, o an ra bh  
tejl bkhorid, chonkh fsh khdaond ast. ñ o  
dr an shb az zmin msr ebord khoahm krd,  
o hmae nkhtzadgan zmin msr ra az ansan  
o bhaim khoahm žd, o br tmami khdaian  
msr daori khoahm krd. mn ihoh hst. o  
an khon, elamti brai shma khoahd bod, br  
kxanhhai kh dr anha mibashid. o chon khon  
ra bñinm, az shma khoahm gdhsht o hngami  
kh zmin msr ra miznm, an bla brai hlak  
shma br shma nkhoahd amd. o an roz, shma  
ra brai iadgari khoahd bod, o dr an, eidi brai  
khdaond ngah darid, o an ra bh qanon abdi,  
nsla bed nsl eid ngah darid. hft roz nan ftir  
khorid, dr roz aol khmirmaih ra az kxanhhai  
khod biron knid, zira hr kh az roz nkhtsin  
ta roz hftmin chizi khmir shdh bkhornd, an  
shkhs az asraïil mnqte grdd. o dr roz aol,  
mhfl mqds, o dr roz hftm, mhfl mqds brai  
shma khoahd bod. dr anha hich kar krdh  
nshod jz anhh hr ks baid bkhornd; an fqt dr  
mian shma krdh shod. ps eid ftir ra ngah  
darid, zira kh dr hman roz lshkrhai shma  
ra az zmin msr biron aordm. bnabrain, ain  
roz ra dr nslhai khod bh fridae abdi ngah  
darid. dr mah aol dr roz chhardhm mah,  
dr sham, nan ftir bkhorid, ta sham bist o  
ikm mah. hft roz khmirmaih dr kxanhhai  
shma iaft nshod, zira hr kh chizi khmir  
shdh bkhornd, an shkhs az jmaet asraïil mn-  
qte grdd, khoah ghrib bashd khoah bomi  
an zmin. hich chiz khmir shdh mkhorid,  
dr hmae msakn khod ftir bkhorid.ž ps mosi  
jmie mshaikh asraïil ra khoandh, bdishan  
gft: ñbroid o brhai brai khod moafq kxan-  
danhai khoish bgirid, o fsh ra dhbh nmaiid.  
o dsthai az zofa grfth, dr khoni kh dr tsht  
ast frobid, o br sr dr o do qaimæ an, az  
khoni kh dr tsht ast bzñid, o ksi az shma  
az dr khanae khod ta sbh biron nrod. zira  
khdaond ebord khoahd krd ta msrian ra bzñd  
o chon khon ra br sdrd o do qaimhash bñid,  
hmana khdaond az dr gdhrd o ngdhard kh  
hlak knndh bh kxanhhai shma draid ta shma  
ra bzñd. o ain amrra brai khod o psran  
khod bh fridae abdi ngah darid. o hngami  
kh dakhil zmini shdid kh khdaond hsb qol  
khod, an ra bh shma khoahd dad. angah ain  
ebadt ra mreid darid. o chon psran shma bh  
shma goind kh ain ebadt shma chist, goiid  
ain qrbani fsh khdaond ast, kh az kxanhhai



bniasraail dr msr ebor krd, oqti kh msrian ra zd o kxanhhai ma ra khiasi dad.ž ps qom bh roi draftadh, sjdh krdnd. ps bniasraail rfth, an ra krdnd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi o haron amr frmogh bod, hmchnan krdnd. o oaqe shd kh dr nsf shb, khdaond hmae nkhsztadgan zmin msr ra, az nkhsztadae freon kh br tkht nshsth bod ta nkhsztadae asiri kh dr zndan bod, o hmae nkhszt zadhhai bhaime ra zd. o dr an shb freon o hmae bndgansh o jmie msrian brkhashtnd o nerae ezimi dr msr brpa shd, zira kxanhai nbod kh dr an miti nbashd. o mosi o haron ra dr shb tlbidh, gft: úbrkhiid! o az mian qom mn biron shoid, hm shma o jmie bniasraail! o rfth, khdaond ra ebadt nmaiid, chnankh gftid. glhha o rmhhai khod ra niz chnankh gftid, brdashth, broid o mra niz brkt dhid.ž o msrian niz br qom alhah nmodnd ta aishan ra bzodi az zmin roanh knnd, zira gftnd ma hmh mrdhaim. o qom, ard srshth khod ra pishaz ankh khmir shod brdashthnd, o tgharhai khoish ra dr rkthha br dosh khod bstnd. o bniasraail bh qol mosi eml krdh, az msrian alat nqrh o alat tla o rkthha khoastnd. o khdaond qom ra dr nqr msrian mkrm sakht, kh hranchh khoastnd bdishan dadnd. ps msrian ra ghart krdnd. o bniasraail az remis bh skot koch krdnd, qrib shshsdhaz mrd piadh, soai atfal. o grohi mkhtlfae bsiair niz hmrah aishan biron rfthnd, o glhha o rmhha o moashi bsiair snghin. o az ard srshth, kh az msr biron aord bodnd, qrshai ftir pkhtnd, zira khmir nshdh bod, chonkh az msr randh shdh bodnd, o ntoanstnd drng knnd, o zad sfr niz brai khod mhia nkrdh bodnd. o toqf bniasraail kh dr msr krdh bodnd, chharsd o si sal bod. o bed az anqdai chhar sd o si sal dr hman roz bh oqoe piost kh jmie lshkrhai khda az zmin msr biron rfthnd. ain ast shbi kh brai khdaond baid ngah dasht, chon aishan ra az zmin msr biron aord. ain hman shb khdaond ast kh br jmie bniasraail nsla bed nsl oajb ast kh an ra ngah darnd. o khdaond bh mosi o haron gft: áain ast fridae fsh kh hich biganh az an nkhard. o ama hr ghlam zrkhrd, ao ra khtnh kn o ps an ra bkhard. nzil o mzdor an ra nkhard. dr ik kxanh khordh shod, o chizi az goshtsh az kxanh biron mbr, o astkhoani az an mshknid. tmami jmaet bniasraail an ra ngah bdarnd. o agr ghribi nzd to nzil shod, o bkhoahd fsh ra brai khdaond mreid bdard, tmami dhkoransh mkhton shond, o bed az an nzdik amdh, an ra ngah dard, o mannd bomi zmin khoahd bod; o ama hr namkhton az an nkhard. ik qanon khoahd bod brai ahl otn o bjht ghribi kh dr mian shma nzil shod.ž ps tmami bniasraail ain ra krdnd; chnankh khdaond bh mosi o haron amr frmogh bod, eml nmodnd. o oaqe shd kh khdaond dr hman roz bniasraail ra ba lshkrhai aishan az zmin msr biron aord.

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: áhr nkhsztadhai ra kh rhm ra bgshaid, dr mian bniasraail, khoah az ansan khoah az bhaime, tqdis nma; ao az an mn ast.ž o mosi bh qom gft: áain roz ra kh az msr az khanae gh-lami biron amdid, iad darid, zira khdaond shma ra bh qot dst az anja biron aord, ps nan khmir, khordh nshod. ain roz, dr mah abib biron amdid. o hngami kh khdaond to ra bh zmin kneanian o htian o amorian o hoian o ibosindakhl knd, kh ba pdran to qsm khord kh an ra bh to bdhd, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, angah ain ebadt ra dr ain mah bja biaor. hft roz nan ftir bkhor, o dr roz hftmin eid khdaond ast. hft roz nan ftir khordh shod, o hich chiz khmir shdh nzd to didh nshod, o khmir maih nzd to dr tmami hddot pida nshod. o dr an roz psr khod ra khbr dadh, bgo: ain ast bh shb anhh khdaond bh mn krd, oqti kh az msr biron amdm. o ain brai to elamti br dstt khoahd bod o tdkhrhai dr mian do chshmt, ta shriet khdaond dr dhant bashd. zira khdaond to ra bh dst qoi az msr biron aord. o ain fridh ra dr mosmsh sal bh sal ngah dar. ái o hngami kh khdaond to ra bh zmin kneanian draord, chnankh brai to o pdrant qsm khord, o an ra bh to bkshd, angah hr chh rhm ra gshaid, an ra brai khda áda bsaz, o hr nkhsztadhai az bchhhai bhaime kh az an tost, nrinhha az an khdaond bashd. o hr nkhsztadae alagh ra bh brhai fdih bdh, o agr fdih ndhi grdnsh ra bshkn, o hr nkhsztadae ansan ra az psrant fdih bdh. o dr zman aindh chon psrt az to soal krdh, goid kh ain chist, ao ra bgo, ihoh ma ra bh qot dst az msr, az khanae gh-lami biron aord. o chon freon az rha krdn ma dl khod ra skht sakht, oaqe shd kh khdaond jmie nkhsztadgan msr ra az nkhsztadae ansan ta nkhsztadae bhaime ksht. bnabrain mn hmae nrinhha ra kh rhm ra gshaid, brai khdaond dhhbmiknm, likn hr nkhsztadhai az psran khod ra fdih midhm. o ain elamti br dstt o esabhai dr mian chshman to khoahd bod, zira khdaond ma ra bqot dst az msr biron aord.ž o oaqe shd kh chon freon qom ra rha krdh bod, khda aishan ra az rah zmin flstinian rhbri nkrd, hrchnd an nzdiktr bod. zira khda gft: ámbada kh chon qom jng binnd, pschman shond o bh msr brgrdnnd.ž ama khda qom ra az rah shrai driai qlzm dor grdanid. ps bniasraail msh shdh, az zmin msr bramdnnd. o mosi astkhoanhai iosf ra ba khod brdashth, zira kh ao bniasraail ra qsm skht dadh, gft bod: áhrainh khda az shma tfqd khoahd nmod o astkhoanhai mra az ainja ba khod khoahid brd.ž o az skot koch krdh, dr aitam bh knar shra ardo zdnd. o khdaond dr roz, pish roi qom dr ston abr mirft ta rah ra bh aishan dlalt knd, o shbangah dr ston atsh,

ta aishan ra roshnaii bkhsht, o roz o shb rah rond. o ston abr ra dr roz o ston atsh ra dr shb, az pish roi qom brndasht.

## 14

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: ábh bniasraiil bgo kh bgrgdidh, brabr fmalhirot dr mian mjdl o dria ardo znnd. o dr mqabl bel sfon, dr brabr anbh knar dria ardo znid. o freon drbarae bniasraiil khoahd gft: dr zmin grftar shdhand, o shra anha ra mhsor krdrh ast. o dl freon ra skht grdanm ta aishan ra teaqb knd, o dr freon o tmami lshkrsh jlal khod ra jlgh dhm, ta msrian bdannd kh mn ihoh hst.m.ž ps chnin krnd. o bh padshah msr gft shd kh qom frar krnd, o dl freon o bndgansh br qom mtghir shd, ps gftnd: áain chist kh krdim kh bniasraiil ra az bndgi khod rhaai dadim?ž ps arabae khod ra biarast, o qom khod ra ba khod brdasht, o shshsd arabae brgzidh brdasht, o hmae arabhai msr ra o sradaran ra br jmie anha. o khdaond dl freon, padshah msr ra skht sakht ta bniasraiil ra teaqb krdrh. o bniasraiil bh dst blnd biron rftnd. o msrian ba tmami asban o arabhai freon o soaransh o lshkrsh dr eqb aishan takth, bdishan drdsidnd, oqti kh bh knar dria nzd fmalhirot, brabr bel sfon frod amdhd bodnd. o chon freon nzdik shd, bniasraiil chshman khod ra bala krdrh, didnd kh aink msrian az eqb aishan miaind. ps bniasraiil skht btrsidnd, o nzd khdaond friad braordnd, o bh mosi gftnd: áaia dr msr qbrha nbod kh ma ra brdashthai ta dr shra bimirim? ain chist bh ma krdrh kh ma ra az msr biron aordi? aia ain an skhn nist kh bh to dr msr gftim kh ma ra bgdhar ta msrian ra khdmr knim? zira kh ma ra khdmr msrian bhr ast az mrdn dr shra!ž mosi bh qom gft: ámtrsid! baistid o njat khdaond ra bbinid, kh amroz an ra brai shma khoahd krdrh, zira msrian ra kh amroz didid ta bh abd digr nkhoahid did. khdaond brai shma jng khoahd krdrh o shma khamosh bashid.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: áchra nzd mn friad mikni? bniasraiil ra bgo kh koch knnd. o ama to esai khod ra brafraz o dst khod ra br dria draz krdrh, an ra mnshq kn, ta bniasraiil az mian dria br khshki rah spr shond. o ama mn aink, dl msrian ra skht misazm, ta az eqb aishan biaind, o az freon o tmami lshkr ao o arabha o soaransh jlal khoahm iaft. o msrian khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm, oqti kh az freon o arabhaish o soaransh jlal iaftsh bashm.ž o frshtae khda kh pish ardoi asraiil mirft, hrkt krdrh, az eqb aishan khramid, o ston abr az pish aishan nql krdrh, dr eqb aishan baistad. o mian ardoi msrian o ardoi asraiil amdhd, az brai anha abr o tariki mibod, o ainha ra dr shb roshnaii midad kh tmami shb nzdik ikdigr ni amdnd. ps mosi dst khod ra br dria draz krdrh

o khdaond dria ra bh bad shrqi shdid, tmami an shb bgrgdanidh, dria ra khshk sakht o ab mnshq grdid. o bniasraiil dr mian dria br khshki mirftnd o abha brai aishan br rast o chp, dioar bod. o msrian ba tmami asban o arabha o soaran freon az eqb aishan takth, bh mian dria dramnd. odr pas shri oaqe shd kh khdaond br ardoi msrian az ston atsh o abr nzh andakht, o ardoi msrian ra ashfth krdrh, ta anha ra bh sngini brannd o msrian gftnd: áaz hdoz bniasraiil bgrizim! zira khdaond brai aishan ba msrian jng miknd.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: ádst khod ra br dria draz kn, ta abha br msrian bgrdd, o br arabha o soaran aishan.ž ps mosi dst khod ra br dria draz krdrh, o bh oqt tloe sbh, dria bh jrian khod brgsht, o msrian bh mqablsh griktnd, o khdaond msrian ra dr mian dria bh zir andakht. o abha brgsht, arabha o soaran o tmam lshkr freon ra kh az eqb aishan bh dria dramnd bodnd, poshanid, kh iki az aishan hm baqi nmand. ama bniasraiil dr mian dria bh khshki rftnd, o abha brai aishan dioari bod bh trf rast o bh trf chp. o dr an roz khdaond asraiil ra az dst msrian khiasi dad o asraiil msrian ra bh knar dria mrdh didnd. o asraiil an kar ezimi ra kh khdaond bh msrian krdrh bod didnd, o qom az khdaond trsidnd, o bh khdaond o bh bndae ao mosi aiman aordnd.

## 15

angah mosi o bniasraiil ain srod ra brai khdaond sraiidh, gftnd kh: áihoh ra srod mikhoanm zira kh ba jlal mzfz shdh ast. asb o soarsht ra bh dria andakht. khdaond qot o tsbih mn ast. o ao njat mn grdidh ast. ain khdoi mn ast, ps ao ra tmjld miknm. khdoi pdr mn ast, ps ao ra mteal mikhoanm. khdaond mrd jngi ast. nam ao ihoh ast. arabha o lshkr freon ra bh dria andakht. mbarzan brgzidae ao dr dria qlzm ghrq shdnd. ljha aishan ra poshanid. mthl sng bh zhfrlha fro rftnd. dst rast to ai khdaond, bh qot jlil grdidh. dst rast to ai khdaond, dshmn ra khrd shksth ast, o bh khtrt jlil khod khsman ra mnhdn sakthai. ghdb khod ra frstadh, aishan ra chon khashak sozanidhai, o bh nfkhae bini to abha frahm grdid. o mojha mthl todh baistad o ljha dr mian dria mnjmd grdid. dshmn gft teaqb miknm o aishan ra fro migirm, o ghart ra tqsim krdrh, janm az aishan sir khoahd shd. shmsir khod ra kshidh, dst mn aishan ra hlak khoahd sakht, o chon bh nfkhae khod dmidi, dria aishan ra poshanid. mthl srb dr abhai zoraor ghrq shdnd. kist mannd to ai khdaond dr mian khdaian? kist mannd to jlil dr qdosit? to mhib hsti dr tsbih khod o sane ejaib! chon dst rast khod ra draz krdrh, zmin aishan ra fro brd. ain qom

khoish ra kh fdih dadi, bh rhmanit khod, rhbri nmodi. aishan ra bh qot khoish bh soi mskn qds khod hdaít krđi. amtha chon shnidnd, mdtrb grđidnd. lrzh br sknae flstin mstoli grđid. angah amrai adom dr hirt aftadnd. o akabr moab ra lrzh fro grft, o jmie sknae knean gdakhth grđidnd. trs o hras, aishan ra frogrft. az bzrgi bazoi to mthl sng sakt shđnd, ta qom to ai khdaond ebor knnd, ta ain qomi kh to khridhai, ebor knnd. aishan ra dakhł sakthh, dr jbl mirath khod ghrs khoahi krd, bh mkani kh to ai khdaond mskn khod sakthhai, ieni an mqam mqđsi kh dsthai to ai khdaond msthkm krđh ast. khdaond sltnť khoahđ krd ta abdalabad.đ zira kh asbhai freon ba arabħha o soaransh bh dria dramđnd, o khdaond ab dria ra br aishan brgrđanid. ama bniasraił az mian dria bh khshki rftnd. o mrim nbih, khoahr haron, df ra bh dst khod grfth, o hmae znan az eqb oi dfha grfth, rqs knan biron amdnd. ps mrim dr joab aishan gft: n khdaond ra bsraiđ, zira kh ba jalalmzfr shđh ast; asb o soarsh ra bh dria andakht.đ ps mosi asraił ra az bħr qlzm kochanid, o bh shrai shor amdnd, o sh roz dr shra mirftnd o ab ni-aftnd. ps bh marh rsidnd, o az ab marh ntoanstnd noshid zira kh tlkh bod. az ain sbb, an ra marh namidnd. o qom br mosi shkaiť krđh, gftnd: nchh bnoshim?đ chon nzd khdaond astghathh krd, khdaond drkhti bdo nshan dad, ps an ra bh ab andakht o ab shirin grđid. o dr anja fridhai o shrieti brai aishan qar dad, o dr anja aishan ra amthan krd. o gft: nhrainh agr qol ihoh, khđai khod ra bshnoi, o anchh ra dr nżr ao rast ast bja aori, o ahkam ao ra bshnoi, o tmami fraid ao ra ngah dari, hmana hich ik az hmae mrd-haii ra kh br msrian aordham br to niaorm, zira kh mn ihoh, shfa dhndae to hstm.đ ps bh ailim amdnd, o dr anja doazdh chshmae ab o hftad drkht khrma bod, o dr anja nzd ab khimh zdnd.

## 16

ps tmami jmaet bniasraił az ailim Koch krđh, bh shrai sin kh dr mian ailim o sina ast dr roz panzdhm az mah dom, bed az biron amdnd aishan az zmin msr, rsidnd. o tmami jmaet bniasraił dr an shra br mosi o haron shkaiť krđnd. o bniasraił bdishan gftnd: nkash kh dr zmin msr bh dst khdaond mrdh bodim, oqti kh nzd dighaigosht minshstim o nan ra sir mikhordim, zira kh ma ra bđin shra biron aordid, ta tmami ain jmaet ra bh grsngi bkshid.đ angah khdaond bh mosi gft: nhraina mn nan az asman brai shma baranm, o qom rfth, kfaít hr roz ra dr rozsh girnd, ta aishan ra amthan knm kh br shriet mn rftar mikndd ia nh. o oaqe khoahđ shđ dr roz shshm, kh chon anchh ra kh aordh bashnd drst nmaind, hmana dochndan an

khoahđ bod kh hr roz brmichidnd.đ o mosi o haron bh hmae bniasraił gftnd: nsham-gahan khoahđ danst kh khdaond shma ra az zmin msr biron aordh ast. o bamdadan jal khdaond ra khoahđ did, zira kh ao shkaiť ra kh br khdaond krđhaid shnidh ast, o ma chistim kh br ma shkaiť miknd?đ o mosi gft: nain khoahđ bod chon khdaond , shamgah shma ra gosht dhd ta bkhorid, o bamdad nan, ta sir shoid, zira khdaond shkaiťhai shma ra kh br oi krđhaid shnidh ast, o ma chistim? br ma ni, blkh br khdaond shkaiť nmodhaid.đ o mosi bh haron gft: nħh tmami jmaet bniasraił bgo bh hđor khdaond nzđik biaid, zira kh shkaiťhai shma ra shnidh ast.đ o oaqe shđ kh chon haron bh tmami jmaet bniasraił skhn gft, bh soi shra ngristnd o aink jal khdaond dr abr zahr shđ. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: nshkaiťhai bniasraił ra shnidham, ps aishan ra khtab krđh, bgo: dr esr goshtkhoahđ khord, o bamdad az nan sir khoahđ shđ ta bđanid kh mn ihoh khđai shma hstm.đ o oaqe shđ kh dr esr, sloi bramdh, lshkrgah ra poshanidnd, o bamdadan shbmn grdagrd ardo nshst. o chon shbnni kh nshst bod brkhast, aink br roi shra chizi dqiq, mđor o khrđ, mthl zhalh br zmin bod. o chon bniasraił ain ra didnd bh ikdigr gftnd kh ain mn ast, zira kh ndanst chh bod. mosi bh aishan gft: nain an nan ast kh khdaond bh shma midhd ta bkhorid. ain ast amri kh khdaond frmodh ast, kh hr ks bh qđr khorak khod az ain bgird, ieni ik eomr brai hr nfr bh hsb shmarae nfos khoish, hr shkhs brai ksani kh dr khimae ao bashnd bgird.đ ps bniasraił chnin krđnd, bedi ziad o bedi km brchidnd. ama chon bh eomr pimodnd, ankħ ziad brchidh bod, ziadh ndasht, o ankħ km brchidh bod, km ndasht, blkh hr ks bh qđr khoraksh brchidh bod. o mosi bdishan gft: nznhar ksi chizi az ain ta sbh ngah ndard.đ lkn bh mosi gosh ndadnd, blkh bedi chizi az an ta sbh ngah dashtnd. o krmha bhm rsanidh, mtefn grđid, o mosi bdishan khshmnak shđ. o hr sbh, hr ks bh qđr khorak khod brmichid, o chon aftar grm mishđ, migdakht, o oaqe shđ dr roz shshm kh nan mdaef, ieni brai hr nfri do eomr brchidnd. ps hmae rosai jmaet amdħ, mosi ra khbr dadnd. ao bdishan gft: nain ast anchh khdaond gft, kh frda arami ast, o sbt mqđs khdaond . ps anchh br atsh baid pkht bpzid, o anchh dr ab baid joshanid bjoshanid, o anchh baqi bashđ, brai khod dhkħirh krđh, bjht sbh ngah darid.đ ps an ra ta sbh dhkħirh krđnd, chnankħ mosi frmodh bod, o nh mtefn grđid o nh krm dr an pida shđ. o mosi gft: namroz ain ra bkhorid zira kh amroz sbt khdaond ast, o dr ain roz an ra dr shra nkhoahđ iaft. shsh roz an ra brchinid, o roz hftmn, sbt ast. dr an nkhoahđ bod.đ o oaqe shđ kh dr roz hftm, bedi az qom brai brchidn biron

rftnd, ama niaftnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: náta bh ki az ngah dashtn osaia o shriet mn aba minmaií? bbinid chonkh khdaond sbt ra bh shma bkhshidh ast, az ain sbb dr roz shshm, nan do roz ra bh shma midhd, ps hr ks dr jai khod bnshind o dr roz hftm hich ks az mkansh biron nrod.ž ps qom dr roz hftmin aram grftnd. o khandan asraiił an ra mn namidnd, o an mthl tkhm gshniz sfid bod, o temsh mthl qrshai esli. o mosi gft: náin amri ast kh khdaond frmodh ast kh eomri az an pr kni, ta dr nslhai shma ngah dasht shod, ta an nan ra bbinnd kh dr shra, oqti kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm, an ra bh shma khoranidm.ž ps mosi bh haron gft: názir bğir, o eomri pr az mn dr an bñh o an ra bh hđor khdaond bgdhar, ta dr nslhai shma ngah dashtshod.ž chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod, hmchnan haron an ra pish (tabot) shhadt gdhasht ta ngah dasht shod. o bniasraiił mdt chhl sal mn ra mikhdnd, ta bh zmin abd rsidnd, ieni ta bh srhd zmin knean dakhł shdnd, khorak aishan mn bod. o ama eomr, dh ik aifh ast.

## 17

o tmami jmaet bniasraiił bh hkm khdaond ti mnazł krđh, az shrai sin koch krđnd, o dr rfidim ardo zdnd, o ab noshidn brai qom nbod. o qom ba mosi mnazeh krđh, gftnd: náma ra ab bdhid ta bnoshim.ž mosi bdishan gft: náhra ba mn mnazeh miknid, o chra khdaond ra amthan minmaií?ž o dr anja qom tshnae ab bodnd, o qom br mosi shkait krđh, gftnd: náhra ma ra az msr biron aordi, ta ma o frzndan o moashi ma ra bh tshngi bkshi?ž angah mosi nzđ khdaond astghathh nmodh, gft: nába ain qom chh knm? nzdik ast mra sngsar knnd.ž khdaond bh mosi gft: nápish roi qom bro, o bedi az msaiikh asraiił ra ba khod brdar, o esai khod ra kh bdan nhr ra zdi bh dst khod grfth, bro. hmana mn dr anja pish roi to br an skhrhai kh dr horib ast, miaistm, o skhrh ra khoahi zd ta ab az an biron aid, o qom bnoshnd.ž ps mosi bh hđor msaiikh asraiił chnin krđ. o an mode ra msh o mribh namid, bh sbb mnazeaebniasraiił, o amthan krđn aishan khdaond ra, zira gftđ bodnd: náia khdaond dr mian ma hst ia nh?ž ps emaliq amdñ, dr rfidim ba asraiił jng krđnd. o mosi bh ioshe gft: námrđan brai ma brgzin o biron rftđ, ba emaliq mqatłh nma, o bamdadan mn esai khda ra bh dst grfth, br qlae koh khoahm aistad.ž ps ioshe btori kh mosi ao ra amr frmodh bod krđ, ta ba emaliq mharbh knd. o mosi o haron o hor br qlae koh bramđnd. o oaqe shđ kh chon mosi dst khod ra brmiafrasht, asraiił ghlbh miiaftnd o chon dst khod ra fro migdhasht, emaliq chirh mishdnd. o dsthai mosi sngin shđ. ps aishan sngi grfth, zirsh nhadnd kh br an bnshind. o haron o hor, iki az ain trf

o digri az an trf, dsthai ao ra br midashtnd, o dsthaiš ta ghrob aftab brqrar mand. o ioshe, emaliq o qom ao ra bh dm shmshir mnzhm sakht. ps khdaond bh mosi gft: náin ra brai iadgari dr ktab bnois, o bh sme ioshe bsrñ kh hrainh dhkr emaliq ra az zir asman mho khoahm sakht.ž o mosi mdhbñh bna krđ o an ra ihoh nsi namid. o gft: názira kh dst br tkht khdaond ast, kh khdaond ra jng ba emaliq nsla bed nsl khoahd bod.ž

## 18

o chon itron, kahn mdian, pdr zn mosi, an-chh ra kh khda ba mosi o qom khod, asraiił krđh bod shnid kh khdaond chgonh asraiił ra az msr biron aordh bod, angah itron pdrzn mosi, sforh, zn mosi ra brdasht, bed az ankħ ao ra ps frstadh bod. o do psr ao ra kh iki ra jrshon nam bod, zira gft: nádr zmin biganh ghrīb hstm.ž o digri ra alieazr nam bod, zira gft: nákh khđai pdrñ mddkar mn bodh, mra az shmshir freon rhanid.ž ps itron, pdr zn mosi, ba psran o zojhash nzđ mosi bh shra amdnd, dr jai kh ao nzđ koh khda khimh zdh bod. o bh mosi khbr dad kh mn itron, pdr zn to ba zn to o do psrsh nzđ to amdñaim. ps mosi bh astqbal pdr zn khod biron amd o ao ra tezim krđh, bosid o slanti ikdigr ra psridh, bh khimh dramđnd. o mosi pdr zn khod ra az anchh khdaond bh freon o msrian bh khatr asraiił krđh bod khbr dad, o az tmami mshqti kh dr rah bdishan oaqe shđh, khdaond aishan ra az an rhanidh bod. o itron shad grđid, bh sbb tmami ahsani kh khdaond bh asraiił krđh, o aishan ra az dst msrian rhanidh bod. o itron gft: námbark ast khdaond kh shma ra az dst msrian o az dst freon khłasi dadh ast, o qom khod ra az dst msrian rhanidh. alan danstñ kh ihoh az jmie khđaian bžrgtr ast, khsoa dr hman amri kh br aishan tkbr mikrdnd.ž o itron, pdr zn mosi, qrbani sokhtñi o dhbaił brai khda grft, o haron o jmie msaiikh asraiił amdnd ta ba pdr zn mosi bh hđor khda nan bkhornd. bamdadan oaqe shđ kh mosi brai daori qom bnshst, o qom bh hđor mosi az sbh ta sham aistadh bodnd. o chon pdr zn mosi anchh ra kh ao bh qom mikrd did, gft: náin chh kar ast kh to ba qom minmaií? chra to tnha minshini o tmami qom nzđ to az sbh ta sham miaistnd.ž mosi bh pdr zn khod gft kh náqom nzđ mn miiañd ta az khda msalt nmaind. hrgah aishan ra deoi shod, nzđ mn miaind, o mian hr ks o hmsaihash daori miknm, o fraid o shraie khda ra bdishan telim midhm.ž pdr zn mosi bh oi gft: nákari kh to mikni, khob nist. hrainh to o ain qom niz kh ba to hstnd, khstħ khoahid shđ, zira kh ain amr brai to sngin ast. tnha ain ra nmitoani krđ. aknon skñn mra bshno. to ra pnd midhm o khda ba to bad; o to brai qom bh hđor khda bash, o amor aishan

ra nzd khda erdh dar. o fraid o shraie ra bdishan telim dh, o triqi ra kh bdan mibaid rftar nmod, o emli ra kh mibaid krd, bdishan aelam nma. o az mian tmami qom, mr-dan qabl ra kh khdatrs o mr-dan amin, kh az rshot nfrt knnd, jstjo krdh, br aishan bg-mar, ta rosai hzarh o rosai sdh o rosai pnjah o rosai dh bashnd. ta br qom piosth daori nmaind, o hr amr bzrg ra nzd to biaornd, o hr amrkochk ra khgd fisl dhnd. bdin tor bar khod ra sbk khoahi krd, o aishan ba to mthml an khoahnd shd. agr ain kar ra bkni o khda to ra chnin amr frmaid, angah iarai astqamt khoahi dasht, o jmie ain qom niz bh mkan khod bh slamti khoahnd rsid.ž ps mosi skhn pdr zn khod ra ajabt krdh, anchh ao gftb bod bh eml aord. o mosi mr-dan qabl az tmami asraiil antkhab krdh, aishan ra rosai qom sakht, rosai hzarh o rosai sdh o rosai pnjah o rosai dh. o dr daori qom piosth mshghol mibodnd. hr amr mshkl ra nzd mosi miaornd, o hr deoi kochk ra khod fisl midadnd. o mosi pdr zn khod ra rkxst dad o ao bh olait khod rft.

## 19

o dr mah som az biron amdnbniasraiil az zmin msr, dr hman roz bh shrai sina amdnd. o az rfidim koch krdh, bh shrai sina rsidnd, o dr biaban ardo zdnd, o asraiil dr anja dr mqabl koh frod amdnd. o mosi nzd khda bala rft, o khdaond az mian koh ao ra nda drdad o gft: úbh khandan iqob chnin bgo, o bniasraiil ra khbr bdh: shma anchh ra kh mn bh msrian krdm, didhaid, o chgonh shma ra br balhai eqab brdashth, nzd khod aordham. o aknon agr aoaz mra fialhqiqh bshnoid, o ehd mra ngah darid, hmána khzanae khas mn az jmie qomha khoahid bod. zira kh tmami jhan, az an mn ast. o shma brai mn mmklt khnh o amt mqds khoahid bod. ain ast an skhnani kh bh bniasraiil mibaid gft.ž ps mosi amd, mshaikh qom ra khoand, o hmae ain skhnan ra kh khdaond ao ra frmodh bod, br aishan alqa krd. o tmami qom bh ik zban dr joab gftnd: ñanchh khdaond amr frmodh ast, khoahim krd.ž o mosi skhnan qom ra baz bh khdaond erd krd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñaínk mn dr abrmzlm nzd to miama, ta lngami kh bh to skhn goim qom bshnond, o br to niz hmishh aiman dasht bashnd.ž ps mosi skhnan qom ra bh khdaond baz gft. khdaond bh mosi gft: ñnzd qom bro o aishan ra amroz o frda tqdis nma, o aishan rkht khod ra bshoind. o dr roz som mhia bashid, zira kh dr roz som khdaond dr nzt tmami qom br koh sina nazl shod. o hdod brai qom az hr trf qar dh, o bgo: bahdhr bashid az aínkh bh fraz koh braiid, ia damnae an ra lms nmaiid, zira hr kh koh ra lms knd, hrainh ksht shod. dst br an gdhardh nshod blkh ia sngsar shod ia

bh tir ksht shod, khoah bhaím bashd khoah ansan, zndh nmand. ama chon krna noakhth shod, aishan bh koh braínd.ž ps mosi az koh nzd qom frod amd, qom ra tqdis nmod o rkht khod ra shstnd. o bh qom gft: ñdr roz som hadr bashid, o bh znan nzdiki mn-maiid.ž o oaqe shd dr roz som bh oqt tloe sbh, kh redha o brqha o abr ghliž br koh pdid amd, o aoaz krnai bsar skht, btori kh tmami qom kh dr lshkrgah bodnd, blrzdnd. o mosi qom ra brai maqat khda az lshkrgah biron aord, o dr paian koh aistadnd. o tmami koh sina ra dod fro grft, zira khdaond dr atsh br an nzol krd, o dodsh mthl dod korhai bala mishd, o tmami koh skht mt-zlzl grdid. o chon aoaz krna ziadh o ziadh skht noakhth mishd, mosi skhn gft, o khda ao ra bh zban joab dad. o khdaond br koh sina br qlh koh nazl shd, o khdaond mosi ra bh qlae koh khoand, o mosi bala rft. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñpaíin bro o qom ra qdghn nma, mbada nzd khdaond brai nzt krdn, az hd tjaoz nmaind, kh bsari az aishan hlak khoahnd shd. o khnh niz kh nzd khdaond miaind, khoishtn ra tqdis nmaind, mbada khdaond br aishan hjom aord.ž ps mosi bh khdaond gft: ñqom nmitoannd bh fraz koh sina aind, zira kh to ma ra qdghn krdh, gftthai koh ra hdod qar dh o an ra tqdis nma.ž khdaond oi ra gft: ñpaíin bro o to o haron hmraht braiid, ama khnh o qom az hd tjaoz nmaind, ta nzd khdaond bala biaínd, mbada br aishan hjom aord.ž ps mosi nzd qom frod shdh, bdishan skhn gft.

## 20

o khda tklm frmod o hmae ain klmatra bgft: ñ mn hstm íhoh, khdaí to, kh to ra az zminmsr o az khanae ghلامي biron aordm. to ra khdaian digr ghír az mn nbashd. ñ sorti trashidh o hich tmthali az anchh bala dr asman ast, o az anchh paíin dr zmin ast, o az anchh dr ab zir zmin ast, brai khod msaz. nzd anha sjdh mkn, o anha ra ebadt mnma, zira mn kh íhoh, khdaí to mibashm, khdaí ghior hstm, kh antqam gnah pdran ra az psran ta psht som o chharm az anani kh mra dshmn darnd migirm. o ta hzar psht br anani kh mra dost darnd o ahkam mra ngah darnd, rhmt miknm. ñ nam íhoh, khdaí khod ra bh batl mbr, zira khdaond ksi ra kh asm ao ra bh batl brd, bignah nkhoahd shmrd. ñ roz sbt ra iad kn ta an ra tqdis nmai. shsh roz mshghol bash o hmae karhai khod ra bja aor. ama roz hftmin, sbt íhoh, khdaí tost. dr an hich kar mkn, to o psrt o dkhttrt o ghlamt o knižt o bhimhat o mhman to kh dron droazhhai to bashd. zira kh dr shsh roz, khdaond asman o zmin o dria o anchh ra kh dr anhašt bsakht, o dr roz hftm aram frmod. az ain sbb khdaond roz hftm ra mbark khoandh, an ra tqdis nmod. pdr

o madr khod ra ahtram nma, ta rozhaito dr zmini kh ihoh khdaib bh to mibkshshd, draz shod. n qtl mkn. n zna mkn. n dzdi mkn. n br hmsaiae khod shhadt drogh mdh. nbbh khanae hmsaiae khod tme morz, o bh zn hmsaihat o ghlamsh o knizsh o gaosh o alaghsh o bh hich chizi kh az an hmsaiae to bashd, tme mkn.z o jmie qom redha o zbanhhai atsh o sdai krna o koh ra kh pr az dod bod didnd, o chon qom ain ra bdidnd lrzidnd, o az dor baistadnd. o bh mosi gftnd: nito bh ma skhn bgo o khoahim shnid, ama khda bh ma ngoid, mbada bmirim.z mosi bh qom gft: nmtrsidi zira khda brai amthan shma amdh ast, ta trs ao pish roi shma bashd o gnah nknid.z ps qom az dor aistadnd o mosi bh zlmt ghliz kh khda dr an bod, nzdik amd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: nbbh bniasraail chnin bgo: shma didid kh az asman bh shma skhn gftm: ba mn khdaian nqrh msazid o khdaian tla brai khod msazid. mdhbhi az khak brai mn bsaz, o qrbanihai sokhtni khod o hdaiaiai slamtikhod ra az glh o rmae khoish br an bgdhran, dr hr jaii kh iadgari brai nam khod sazm, nzd to khoahim amd, o to ra brkt khoahm dad. o agr mdhbhi az sng brai mn sazi, an ra az snghai trashidh bna mkn, zira agr afzar khod ra br an blnd krdd, an ra njs khoahi sakht. o br mdhbh mn az plhha bala mro, mbada eort to br an mkshof shod.z

## 21

o ain ast ahkami kh pish aishan migdhari: n agr ghlam ebri bkhti, shsh sal khdmtd knd, o dr hftmin, biqimt, azad biron rod. agr tnha amdh, tnha biron rod o agr sahb zn bodh, znsh hmrah ao biron rod. agr aqaish zni bdo dhd o psran ia dkhttran braish bzaid, angah zn o aoladsh az an aqaish bashnd, o an mrd tnha biron rod. likn hrgah an ghlam bgoid kh hrainh aqaim o zn o frzndan khod ra dost midarm o nmikhoahm kh azad biron rom, angah aqaish ao ra bh hddor khda biaord, o ao ra nzdik dr ia qaimes dr brsand, o aqaish gosh ao ra ba drfshi sorakh knd, o ao oi ra hmishh bndgi nmaid. n ama agr shkhsi, dkhttr khod ra bh knizi bfroshd, mthl ghlanan biron nrod. hr gah bh nzzr aqaish kh ao ra brai khod namzd krdd ast napsnd aid, bgdhard kh ao ra fdih dhnd, ama hich hq ndard kh ao ra bh qom biganh bfroshd, zira kh bdokhiant krdd ast. o hrgah ao ra bh psr khod namzd knd, moafq rsm dkhttran ba ao eml nmaid. agr zni digr brai khod gird, angah khorak o lbas o mbashrt ao ra km nknd. o agr ain sh chiz ra brai ao nknd, angah biqimt o raigan biron rod. n hr kh ansani ra bznd o ao bmird, hr ainh kshth shod. ama agr qsd ao ndasht, blkh khda oi ra bdstsh rsanid, angah mkani brai to mein knm ta bdanja frar knd. likn agr shkhsi emda br hmsaiae khod aid, ta ao ra bh mkr

bkshd, angah ao ra az mdhbh mn kshidh, bh qtl brsan. n o hr kh pdr ia madr khod ra znd, hrainh kshth shod. n o hr kh admi ra bdzdd o ao ra bfroshd ia dr dstsh iaft shod, hrainh kshth shod. n o hr kh pdr ia madr khod ra lent knd, hrainh kshth shod. n o agr do mrd nzae knnd, o iki digr ia bh sng ia bh msht znd, o ao nmird likn bstri shod, agr brkhizd o ba esa biron rod, angah znndae ao bignah shmrdd shod, ama eod bikariash ra ada nmaid, o khrj mealjae ao ra bdhd. n o agr ksi ghlam ia kniz khod ra bh esa bznd, o ao zir dst ao bmird, hrainh antqam ao grfth shod. likn agr ik do roz zndh bmand, azao antqam kshidh nshod, zira kh zrkhridd aost. n o agr mrdm jng knnd, o zni hamli ra bzndnd, o aolad ao sqt grdd, o drri digr nshod, albtghramti bdhd moafq anchh shohr zn bdo gdhard, o bh hddor daoran ada nmaid. o agr adhti digr hasl shod, angah jan bh eod jan bdh, o chshm bh eod chshm, o dndan bh eod dndan, o dst bh eod dst, o pa bh eod pa, o dagh bh eod dagh, o zkhm bh eod zkhm, o ltmh bh eod ltmh. n o agr ksi chshm ghlam ia chshm kniz khod ra bznd kh daie shod, ao ra bh eod chshmsh azad knd. o agr dndan ghlam ia dndan kniz khod ra bindazd, ao ra bh eod dndansh azad knd. n o hrgah gaoi bh shakh khod mrdi ia zni ra bznd kh ao bmird, gao ra albtghsngsar knnd, o goshtsh ra nkhornd o sahb gao bignah bashd. o likn agr gao qbl az an shakhzn mibod, o sahbsh agah bod, o an ra ngah ndasht, o ao mrdi ia zni ra ksht, gao ra sngsar knnd, o sahbsh ra niz bh qtl rsannd. o agr dihr br ao gdhasht shod, angah brai fdiae jan khod hranchh br ao mqr shod, ada nmaid. khoah psr khoah dkhttr ra shakh zdh bashd, bh hsb ain hkm ba ao eml knnd. agr gao, ghلامي ia knizi ra bznd, si mthqal nqrh bh sahb ao dadh shod, o gao sngsar shod. n o agr ksi chahi gshaid ia ksi chahi hfr knd o an ra nposhand, o gaoi ia alaghi dr an aftd, sahb chah eod ao ra bdhd, o qimtshra bh sahbsh ada nmaid, o mith az an ao bashd. n o agr gao shkhsi, gao hmsaiae ao ra bznd, o an bmird ps gao zndh ra bfroshnd, o qimt an ra tqsim knnd, o mith ra niz tqsim nmaind. ama agr melom bodh bashd kh an gao qbl az an shakhzn mibod, o sahbsh an ra ngah ndasht, albtgh gao bh eod gao bdhd o mith az an ao bashd.

## 22

agr ksi gaoi ia gosfndi bdzdd, o an ra bkshd ia bfroshd, bh eod gao pnj gao, o bh eod gosfnd chhar gosfnd bdhd. n agr dzdi dr rkhn krdd grfth shod, o ao ra bznd btori kh bmird, bazkhost khon brai ao nbashd. ama agr aftab br ao tloe krd, bazkhost khon brai ao hst. albtgh mkafat baidd dad, o agr chizi ndard, bh eod dzdi kh krd, frokht shod. agr chizi dzdidh shdh, az gao ia alagh ia

gosfnd zndh dr dst ao iaft shod, do mqabl an ra rd knd. í agr ksi mrtei ia takstani ra bchrand, ieni moashi khod ra brand ta mrte digri ra bchrand, az nikotrin mrte o az bhtrin takstan khod eod bdhd. í agr atshi biron rod, o kharha ra fragird o bafhhai ghllh ia khoshhhai nadroidh ia mzrehai sokhtth grdd, hr kh atsh ra afrokhtth ast, albth eod bdhd. í agr ksi pol ia asbab nzd hmsaiae khod amant gdhard, o az khanae an shkhs dzdidh shod, hr gah dzd pida shod, do chndan rd nmaid. o agr dzd grfth nshod, an-gah sahb kxanh ra bh hdon hkam biao rnd, ta hkm shod kh aia dst khod ra br amoal hmsaiae khoish draz krdhast ia nh. dr hr khianti az gao o alagh o gosfnd o rkht o hr chiz gm shdh, kh ksi br an adea knd, amr hr do bh hdon khda brdh shod, o br gnah hr kdam kh khda hkm knd, do chndan bh hmsaiae khod rd nmaid. í agr ksi alaghi ia gaoi ia gosfndi ia janori digr bh hmsaiae khod amant dhd, o an bmid ia paish shksth shod ia dzdidh shod, o shahdi nbashd, qsm khdaond dr mian hr do nhadh shod, kh dst khod ra bh mal hmsaiae khoish draz nkrdh ast. ps malksh qbol bknd o ao eod ndhd. likn agr az ao dzdidh shd, bh sahbsh eod baid dad. o agr dridh shd, an ra brai shhadt biao rd, o brai dridh shdh, eod ndhd. o agr ksi hioani az hmsaiae khod earit grft, o pai an shkst ia mrd, o sahbsh hmrahsh nbod, albth eod baid dad. ama agr sahbsh hmrahsh bod, eod nbaid dad, o agr kraih shd, brai kraih amdh bod. í agr ksi dkhtri ra kh namzd nbod frib dadh, ba ao hm bstr shd, albth mibaid ao ra zn mnkohaie khoish sazd. o hrgah pdrsh radibashd kh ao ra bdo dhd, moafq mhr doshizgan nqdi bdo baid dad. í zn jadogr ra zndh mgdhar. í hr kh ba hioani mqarbt knd, hrainh kssth shod. í hr kh brai khdaai ghir az ihoh o bs qrbani gdhrand, albth hlak grdd. í ghrib ra adhit mrsanid o br ao zlm mknid, zira kh dr zmin msr ghrib bodid. í br bioh zn ia itim zlm mknid. o hr gah br ao zlm krđi, o ao nzd mn friad braord, albth friad ao ra mstjab khoahm frmod o khshm mn mshtel shod, o shma ra bh shmshir khoahm ksht, o znan shma bioh shond o psran shma itim. í agr nqdi bh fqiri az qom mn kh hmsaiae to bashd qrd dadi, mthl rbakhoar ba ao rftar mkn o hich sod br ao mgdhar. í agr rkht hmsaiae khod ra bh gro grfti, an ra qbl az ghrob aftab bdo rd kn, zira kh an fqt poshsh ao o lbas brai bdn aost; ps dr chh chiz bkhoabd? o agr nzd mn friad braord, hrainh ajabt khoahm frmod, zira kh mn krim hstm. í bh khda nasza mgo o riis qom khod ra lent mkn. í draordn nobr ghllh o esir rz khod takhir mnma. o nkhtstadae psran khod ra bh mn bdh. ba gaoan o gosfndan khod chnin bkn. hft roz nzdmadr khod bmand o dr roz shstmn an ra bh mn bdh. í o brai mn mrdan mqds bashid, o goshti ra

kh dr shra dridh shod mkhorid; an ra nzd sgan bindazid.

## 23

khbr batl ra antshar mdh, o ba shriran hmdastan msho, kh shhadt drogh dhi. í piroi bsiari brai eml bd mkn; o dr mrafeh, mhd mtabet kthiri, skhni brai anhras hq mgo. o dr mrafeae fqir niz trfdari ao mnma. í agr gao ia alagh dshmn khod ra iafti kh gm shdh bashd, albth an ra nzd ao baz biao rd. agr alagh dshmn khod ra zir barsh khoabidh iafti, o az gshadn ao rogrdan hsti, albth an ra hmrah ao baid bgshaii. í hq fqir khod ra dr deoi ao mnhrf msaz. az amr drogh ajtnab nma o bignah o salh ra bh qtl mrsan zira kh zalm ra eadl nkhoahm shmrd. í o rshot mkhor zira kh rshot binaian ra kor miknd o skhn sdiqan ra kj misazd. í o br shkhs ghrib zlm mnma zira kh az dl ghriban khbr darid, chonkh dr zmin msr ghrib bodid. í o shsh sal mzrae khod ra bkaro o mhsolsh ra jme kn, likn dr hftmin an ra bgdhar o trk kn ta fqiran qom to az an bkhornd o anchh az aishan baqi mand, hioanat shra bkhornd. hmchnin ba takstan o drkhtan ziton khod eml nma. í shsh roz bh shghl khod bprdzaz o dr roz hftmin aram kn ta gaot o alaght aram girnd o psr knizt o mhmant astrakt knnd. í o anchh ra bh shma gftam, ngah darid o nam khdaian ghira dr dhkr mknid, az zbant shnidh nshod. í dr hr sal sh mrtbh eid brai mn ngah dar. eid ftir ra ngah dar, o chnankh to ra amr frmodham, hft roz nan ftir bkhor dr zman mein dr mah abiz, zira kh dr an az msr biron amdi. o hich ks bh hdon mn thi dst hadr nshod. o eid hsad nobr ghlat khod ra kh dr mzreh kashtai, o eid jme ra dr akhr sal oqti kh hasl khod ra az shra jme krđhai. dr hr sal sh mrtbh hmae dhkorant bh hdon khdaond ihoh hadr shond. í khon qrbani mra ba nan khmir-maihdar mgdhran o pih eid mn ta sbh baqi nmamd. í nobr nkhtin zmin khod ra bh khanae ihohkhdaie khod biao rd; no bzghalh ra dr shir madrsh mpz. í aink mn frshthai pish roi to mifrstm ta to ra dr rah mahafzt nmodh, bđan mkani kh mhia krđham brsand. az ao ba hdhr bash o aoaz ao ra bshno o az ao tmrd mnma zira gnahan shma ra nkhoahd amrzid, chonkh nam mn dr aost. o agr qol ao ra shnidi o bh anchh gftam eml nmodi, hrainh dshmn dshmnant o mkhalf mkhalfant khoahm bod, zira frshtae mn pish roi to mirod o to ra bh amorian o htian o frzian o kneanian o hoian o ibosian khoahd rsanid o aishan ra hlak khoahm sakht. khdaian aishan ra sjdh mnma o anha ra ebadt mkn o moafq karhai aishan mkn, albth anha ra mnhdm saz o bthai aishan ra bshkn. o ihoh, khdaie khod ra ebadt nmaiid ta nan o ab to ra brkt dhd o bimari ra az mian

to dor khoahm krd, o dr zmint sqt knndh o nazad nkhoahd bod o shmarae rozhait ra tmam khoahm krd. o khof khod ra pish roi to khoahm frstod o hr qomi ra kh bdishan brsi mthir khoahm sakht o jmie dshmnant ra pish to rogrdan khoahm sakht. o znborha pish roi to khoahm frstod ta hoian o kneanian o htian ra az hdort brannd. aishan ra dr ik sal az hdor to nkhoahm rand, mbada zmin oiran grdd o hioanat shra br to ziadh shond. aishan ra az pish roi to bh tdrij khoahm rand ta kthir shoi o zmin ra mtsrf grdi. o hdod to ra az bhr qlzm ta bhr flstin, o az shra ta nhr frat qarar dhm zira saknan an zmin ra bdst shma khoahm sprd o aishan ra az pish roi khod khoahi rand. ba aishan o ba khdaian aishan ehd mbnd. dr zmin to sakn nshond, mbada to br mn easi grdannd o khdaian aishan ra ebadt kni o dami brai to bashd.ž

## 24

o bh mosi gft: řnzđ khdaond bala bia, to o haron o nadab o abiho o hftad nfr az mshaikh asraiil o az dor sjdh knid. o mosi tnha nzdik khdaond biaid o aishan nzdik ni-aind o qom hmrah ao bala niaind.ž ps mosi amdhd, hmae skhnan khdaond o hmae ain ahkam ra bh qom baz gft o tmami qom bh ik zban dr joab gftnd: řhmae skhnani kh khdaond gftħ ast, bja khoahim aord.ž o mosi tmami skhnan khdaond ra nosht o bamdadan brkhasth, mdhbhi dr pai koh o doazdh ston, moafq doazdh sbt asraiil bna nhad. o bedi az joanan bniasraiil ra frstod o qrbanihai sokhtni gdhranidndo qrbanihai slamti az gaolan brai khdaond dhhb krnd. o mosi nsf khon ra grfth, dr lgnha rikht o nsf khon ra br mdhbh pashid, o ktab ehd ra grfth, bh sme qom khoand. ps gftnd: řhr anhh khdaond gftħ ast, khoahim krd o gosh khoahim grft.ž o mosi khon ra grft o br qom pashidh, gft: řařnk khon an ehdi kh khdaond br jmie ain skhnan ba shma bstħ ast.ž o mosi ba haron o nadab o abiho o hftad nfr az mshaikh asraiil bala rft. o khđai asraiil ra didnd, o zir paihaish mthl sneti az iaqot kbod shfaf o mannd dħat asman dr sfa. o br sroran bniasraiil dst khod ra ngdhard, ps khda ra didnd o khordnd o ashamidnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: řnzđ mn bh koh bala bia, o anja bashi ta lohhai ngi o torat o ahkami ra kh noshtam ta aishan ra telim nmiai, bh to dhm.ž ps mosi ba khadm khod ioshe brkhast, o mosi bh koh khda bala amd. o bh mshaikh gft: řbrai ma dr ainja tofq knid, ta nzd shma brgrdim; ħmana haron o hor ba shma mibashnd. ps hr kh amri dard, nzd aishan brođ.ž o chon mosi bh fraz koh bramđ, abr koh ra fro grft. o jal khdaond br koh sina qarar grft, o shsh roz abr an ra poshanid, o roz hftmin, mosi ra az mian abr nda drdad. o mnzr jal khdaond , mthl atsh

sozndh dr nzr bniasraiil br qlh koh bod. o mosi bh mian abr dakhł shdh, bh fraz koh bramđ. o mosi chhl roz o chhl shb dr koh mand.

## 25

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh,gft: řbh bniasraiil bgo kh brai mnħdaia biaord; az hr kh bh mil dl biaord, ħdaiai mra bgirid. o ain ast ħdaia kh az aishan migirid: tla o nqrh o brnj, o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk o psham bz, o post qoch srkh shdh o post khz o chob shtim, o roghn brai chragħha, o adoih brai roghn msh, o brai bkhor metr, o snghai eqiq o snghai mrsei brai aifod o sinh bnd. o mqami o mqđsi brai mn bsaznd ta dr mian aishan sakn shom. moafq hr anchh bh to nshan dhm az nmonae mskn o nmonae jmie asbabsh, ħmħnain bsazid. ř o taboti az chob shtim bsaznd kh tołsh do dhrae o nim, o erdsh ik dhrae o nim o blndish ik dhrae o nim bashd. o an ra bh tlai khals bposhan. an ra az dron o biron bposhan, o br zbrsh bh hr trf taji zrin bsaz. o braish chħar ħlqae zrin briz, o anha ra br chħar qaimhash bgdhar, do ħlqh br ik trfsh o do ħlqh br trf digr. o do esa az chob shtim bsaz, o anha ra bh tla bposhan. o an esaha ra dr ħlqhħaii kh br trfin tabot bashd bgdħran, ta tabot ra bh anha brdarnd. o esaha dr ħlqhħai tabot bmand o az anha brdashtħ nshod. o an shħadti ra kh bh to midhm, dr tabot bgdhar. o tkht rhmt ra az tlai khals bsaz. tołsh do dhrae o nim, o erdsh ik dhrae o nim. o do krobi az tla bsaz, anha ra azchrkħari az hr do trf tkht rhmt bsaz. o ik krobi dr ain sr o krobi digr dr an sr bsaz. krobian ra az tkht rhmt br hr do trfsh bsaz. o krobian balhai khod ra br zbr an phn knnd, o tkht rhmt ra bh balhai khod bposhannd. o roihai aishan bh soi ikdigr bashd, o roihai krobian bh trf tkht rhmt bashd. o tkht rhmt ra br roi tabot bgdhar o shħadti ra kh bh to midhm dr tabot bnh. o dr anja ba to mlaqat khoahm krd o az balai tkht rhmt az mian do krobi kh br tabot shħadt mibashnd, ba to skhn khoahm gft, drbarae hmae amori kh bjht bniasraiil to ra amr khoahm frmod. ř o khoani az chob shtim bsaz kh tołsh do dhrae, o erdsh ik dhrae, o blndish ik dhrae o nim bashd. o an ra bh tlai khals bposhan, o taji az tla bh hr trfsh bsaz. o hashihai bh qdr chħar angshť bh atrafsh bsaz, o brai hashiħash taji zrin az hr trf bsaz. o chħar ħlqae zrin braish bsaz, o ħlqhħa ra br chħar goshae chħar qaimhash bgdhar. o ħlqhħa dr brabr hashih bashd, ta kħanħħa bashd bjht esaha brai brdashtn khoan. o esaha ra az chob shtim bsaz, o anha ra bh tla bposhan ta khoan ra bdanħa brdarnd. o shnħa o kashħa o jamħa o pialħħaish ra kh bh anħa ħdaiai rikhtni miriznd bsaz, anħa ra az tlai



khals bsaz. onan tqdmh ra br khoan, hmishh bh hđor mn bgdhar. n o chraghdani az tlai khals bsaz, o az chrkhkari chraghdan sakth shod; qaedhash o paihash o pialhaish o sibhaish o glhaish az hman bashd. o shsh shakhh az trfinsh biron aid, ieni sh shakhae chraghdan az ik trf o sh shakhae chraghdan az trf digr. sh pialae badami ba sibi o gli dr ik shakhh o sh pialae badami ba sibi o gli dr shakhae digr o hm chnin dr shsh shakhhai kh az chraghdan biron miad. o dr chraghdan chhar pialae badami ba sibha o glhai anha bashd. o sibi zir do shakhae an o sibi zir do shakhae an o sibi zir do shakhae an br shsh shakhhai kh az chraghdan biron miad. o sibha o shakhhhaish az hman bashd, ieni az ik chrkhkari tlai khals. o hft chragh brai an bsaz, o chragghaish ra br balai an bgdhar ta pish roi an ra roshnaii dhnd. o glgirha o sinihaish az tlai khals bashd. khodsh ba hmae asbabs az ik oznae tlai khals sakth shod. o agah bash kh anha ra moafq nmonae anha kh dr koh bh to nshan dadh shd bsazi.

## 26

o mskn ra az dh prdae ktan nazktabidh, o lajord o arghoan o qrmz bsaz. ba krobian az snet nsaj mahr anha ra trib nma. tol ik prdh bist o hsht dhrae, o erdik prdh chhar dhrae, o hmae prdhha ra ik andazh bashd. pnj prdh ba ikdigr piosth bashd, o pnj prdh ba ikdigr piosth. o madgihai lajord br knar hr prdhai br lb piostgiash bsaz, o br knar prdae bironi dr piostgi dom chnin bsaz. pnjah madgi dr ik prdh bsaz, o pnjah madgi dr knar prdhai kh dr piostgi dom ast bsaz, bh qsmi kh madgiha mqabl ikdigr bashd. o pnjah tkmae zrin bsaz o prdhha ra bh tkmhha ba ikdigr piosth saz, ta mskn ik bashd. o khimae balai mskn ra az prdhai pshm bz bsaz, o brai an iazdh prdh drst kn. tol ik prdh si dhrae, o erd ik prdh chhar dhrae, o andazae hr iazdh prdh ik bashd. o pnj prdh ra jda o shsh prdh ra jda, piosth saz, o prdae shshm ra pish roi khimh dola kn. o pnjah madgi br knar prdhai kh dr piostgi biron ast bsaz, o pnjah madgi br knar prdhai kh dr piostgi dom ast. o pnjah tkmae brnj bsaz, o tkmhha ra dr madgiha bgdhran, o khimh ra ba hm piosth saz ta ik bashd. o ziadi prdhai khimh kh baqi bashd, ieni nsf prdh kh ziadh ast, az psht khimh aoizan shod. o dhraei az ain trf o dhraei az an trf kh dr tol prdhai khimh ziadh bashd, br trfin mskn az hr do janb aoizan shod ta an ra bposhd. o poshshi brai khimh az post goch srkh shdh bsaz, o poshshi az post khz br zbr an. n o tkththai qaim az chob shtim brai mskn bsaz. tol hr tkthh dh dhrae, o erd hr tkthh ik dhrae o nim. o dr hr tkthh do zbanh qrinae ikdigr bashd, o hmae tkththai mskn rachnin bsaz. o tkththha brai mskn bsaz, ieni

bist tkthh az trf jnob bh smt imani. o chhl paiae nqrh dr zir an bist tkthh bsaz, ieni do paih zir ik tkthh brai do zbanhash, o do paih zir ik tkthh brai do zbanhash. o brai janb digr mskn, az trf shmal bist tkthh bashd. o chhl paiae nqrae anha, ieni do paih zir ik tkthh o do paih zir tkhtae digr. o brai mokhr mskn az janb ghrbi shsh tkthh bsaz. o brai goshhhai mskn dr mokhrsh do tkthh bsaz. o az zir osi krđh shod, o ta bala niz dr ik hlqh ba hm piosth shod, o brai hr do chnin bshod, dr hr do goshh bashd. o hsht tkthh bashd o paihhai anha az nqrh shanzdh paih bashd, ieni do paih zir ik tkthh o do paih zir tkhtae digr. n o pshtbndha az chob shtim bsaz, pnj az brai tkththai ik trf mskn, o pnj pshtbnd brai tkththai trf digr mskn, o pnj pshtbnd brai tkththai trf mskn dr mokhrsh bh smt mghrb. o psht bnd oski kh mian tkththast, az ain sr ta an sr bgdhrd. o tkththha ra bh tla bposhan o hlqhhai anha ra az tla bsaz ta kxanhhai pshtbndha bashd o pshtbndha ra bh tla bposhan. n ps mskn ra brpa kn moafq nmonhai kh dr koh bh to nshan dadh shd. o hjabi az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh bsaz, az snet nsaj mahr ba krobian sakth shod. o an ra br chhar ston chob shtim poshidh shdae bh tla bgdhar, o qlabhai anha az tlabashd o br chhar paiae nqrh qaim shod. o hjab ra zir tkmhha aoizan kn, o tabot shhadt ra dr anja bh andron hjab biao, o hjab, qds ra brai shma az qdsalaqdas jda khoahd krd. o tkht rhmt ra br tabot shhadt dr qdsalaqdas bgdhar. o khoan ra biron hjab o chraghdan ra brabr khoan bh trf jnobi mskn bgdhar, o khoan ra bh trf shmal an brpa kn. o prdhai brai droazae mskn az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh az snet traz bsaz. o brai prdh pnj ston az chob shtim bsaz, o anha ra bh tla bposhan, o qlabhai anha az tla bashd, o brai anha pnj paiae brnjin briz.

## 27

o mdhbh ra az chob shtim bsaz, tolsh pnj dhrae o erdsh pnj dhrae. o mdhbh mrbe bashd. o blndiash sh dhrae. o shakhhhaish ra br chhar goshhash bsaz o shakhhhaish az hman bashd o an ra bh brnj bposhan. o lgnhaish ra brai brdashtn khakstrsh bsaz. o khak andazhaish o jamhaish o chngalhaish o mjmrahaish o hmae asbabsh ra az brnj bsaz. o braish atshdani mshbk brnjin bsaz o br an shbkh chhar hlqae brnjin br chhar goshhash bsaz. o an ra dr zir, knar mdhbh bgdhar ta shbkh bh nsf mdhbh brsd. o do esa brai mdhbh bsaz. esaha az chob shtim bashd o anha ra bh brnj bposhan. o esaha ra dr hlqhha bgdhrand, o esaha br hr do trf mdhbh bashd ta an ra brdarnd. o an ra mjoj az tkththha bsaz, hmchnankh dr koh bh to nshan dadh shd, bh ain tor sakth shod.

ní o shn mskn ra bsaz bh trf jnob bh smt imani. prdhhai shn az ktan nazk tabidh shdh bashd, o tolsh sd dhrae bh ik trf. o stonhaish bist o paihhai anha bist, az brnj bashd o qlabhai stonha o pshtbndhai anha az nqrh bashd. o hmchnin bh trf shmal, dr tolsh prdhha bashd kh tol anha sd dhrae bashd o bist ston an o bist paiae anha az brnj bashd o qlabhai stonha o psht bndhai anha az nqrh bashd. o brai erd shn bh smt mghrb, prdhhai pnjah dhraei bashd. o stonhai anha dh o paihhai anha dh. o erd shn bh janb mshrq az smt tloe pnjah dhrae bashd. o prdhhai ik trf droazh, panzdh dhrae o stonhai anha sh o paihhai anha sh. o prdhhai trf digr panzdh dhraei o stonhai anha sh o paihhai anha sh. o brai droazae shn, prdae bist dhraei az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh az snet traz bashd. o stonhaish chhar o paihhaish chhar. hmae stonhai grdagrd shn ba pshtbndhai nqrh piosth shod, o qlabhai anha az nqrh o paihhai anha az brnj bashd. tol shn sd dhrae, o erdsh dr hr ja pnjah dhrae, o blndiash pnj dhrae az ktan nazk tabidh shdh, o paihhaish az brnj bashd. o hmae asab msknbrai hr khdmí, o hmae mikhhaish, o hmae mikhhai shn az brnj bashd. ní o to bniasrail ra amr frma kh roghn ziton msfi o kobidh shdh brai roshnai nzd to biao rnd ta chraghha daima roshn shod. dr khimae ajtmae, biron prdhai kh dr brabr shhadt ast, haron o psransh az sham ta sbh, bh hddor khdaond an ra drst knnd. o ain brai bniasrail nsla bed nsl fridae abdi bashd.

28

o to bradr khod, haron o psranshra ba oi az mian bniasrail nzd khod biao ta brai mn khant bknd, ieni haron o nadab o abiho o aleazar o aitar, psran haron. o rkthai mqds brai bradrt, haron, bjht ezt o zint bsaz. o to bh jmie danadlani kh aishan ra bh roh hkmt pr saktham, bgo kh rkthai haron ra bsaznd brai tqdis krnd ao ta brai mn khant knd. o rkthaii kh misaznd ain ast: sinhbnd o aifod o rda o pirahn mtrz o emamh o kmrbnd. ain rkthai mqds ra brai bradrt haron o psransh bsaznd ta bjht mn khant knnd. o aishan tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk ra bgirnd. ní o aifod ra az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh, az snet nsaj mahr bsaznd. o do ktfsa ra br do knarhash bpionnd ta piosth shod. o znar aifod kh bran ast, az hman snet o az hman parchh bashd, ieni az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh. o do sng jze bgir o namhai bniasrail ra br anha nqsh kn. shsh nam aishan ra br ik sng o shsh nam baqi aishan ra br sng digr moafq told aishan. az snet nqash sng mthl nqsh khatm namhai bniasrail ra br hr do sng nqsh nma o

anha ra dr toqhai tla nsb kn. o an do sng ra br ktfhai aifod bgdhar ta snghai iadgari brai bniasrail bashd, o haron namhai aishan ra br do ktf khod, bhddor khdaond brai iadgari brdard. o do toq az tla bsaz. o do znjir az tla khals bsaz mthl tna bhm pichidh shdh, o an do znjir bhm pichidh shdh ra dr toqha bgdhar. ní o sinhbnd edalt ra az snet nsaj mahr, moafq kar aifod bsaz o an ra az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh bsaz. o mrbe o dola bashd, tolsh ik ojb o erdsh ik ojb. o an ra bh trsiae sngha, ieni bh chhar rsth az sngha mrse kn kh rstae aol eqiq ahmr o iaqot asfr o zmrdr bashd, o rstae dom bhrman o iaqot kbod o eqiq sfid, o rstae som ein alhr o ishm o jmsht, o rstae chharm zbrjd o jze o ishb. o anha dr rsthai khod ba tla nshand shod. o sngha moafq namhai bniasrail mtabq asami aishan, doazdh bashd, mthl nqsh khatm, o hr ik brai doazdh sbt moafq asmsh bashd. o br sinhbnd, znjirhai bhm pichidh shdh, mthl tna b az tla khals bsaz. o br sinhbnd, do hlqh az tla bsaz o an do hlqh ra br do trf sinhbnd bgdhar. o an do znjir tla ra br an do hlqhai kh brsr sinhbnd ast bgdhar. o do sr digr an do znjir ra dr an do toq bbnd o br do ktf aifod btrf pish bgdhar. o do hlqae zrin bsaz o anha ra br do sr sinhbnd, bh knar an kh btrf andron aifod ast, bgdhar. o do hlqae digr zrin bsaz o anha ra br do ktf aifod az paiin bjanb pish, dr brabr piostgi an, br zbr znar aifod bgdhar. o sinhbnd ra bh hlqhhaish br hlqhhai aifod bh noar lajord bbndnd ta balai znar aifod bashd o ta sinhbnd az aifod jda nshod. o haron namhai bniasrail ra br sinhbnd edalt br dl khod, oqti kh bh qds dakhil shod, bh hddor khdaond bjht iadgari daima brdard. o aorim o tmim ra dr sinhbnd edalt bgdhar ta br dl haron bashd, oqti kh bh hddor khdaond biaid, o edalt bniasrail ra br dl khod bhddor khdaond daima mthml shod. ní o rdai aifod ra tmama az lajord bsaz. o shkafi brai sr, dr ostsh bashd. o hashiae grdagrd shkafsh az kar nsaj mthl griaban zrh, ta dridh nshod. o dr damnsh, anarha bsaz az lajord o arghoan o qrmz, grdagrd damnsh, o zngolhhai zrin dr mian anha bh hr trf. zngolae zrin o anari o zngolae zrin o anari grdagrd damn rda. o dr br haron bashd, hngami kh khdmí miknd, ta aoaz anha shnidh shod, hngami kh dr qds bhddor khdaond dakhil mishod o hngami kh biron miaid ta nmird. o tnkhai az tla khals bsaz o br an mthl nqsh khatm qdosit brai ihoh nqsh kn. o an ra bhnoar lajordi bbnd ta br emamh bashd, br pishani emamh khoahd bod. o br pishani haron bashd ta haron gnah moqofati kh bniasrail oqf minmaind, dr hmae hdaiai mqds aishan mthml shod. o an daima br pishani ao bashd ta bhddor khdaond mqbol shond. o pirahn ktan nazk ra bbaf o emamhai az ktan nazk bsaz o km-

rbndi az snet traz bsaz. o brai psran haron pirahnha bsaz o bjht aishan kmrbndha bsaz o brai aishan emamhha bsaz bjht ezt o zint. o bradr khod haron o psransh ra hmrah ao bh anha arasth kn, o aishan ra msh kn o aishan ra tkhsis o tqdis nma ta brai mn khant knnd. o zir jamhhai ktan brai str eort aishan bsaz kh az kmr ta ran brsd, o br haron o psransh bashd, hngamikh bh khimae ajtmae dakhil shond ia nzd mdhbh aind ta dr qds khdmnt nmaid, mbada mthml gnah shond o bmirnd. ain brai oi o bed az ao brai dhritsh fridae abdi ast.

## 29

o ain ast kari kh bdishan mikni, brai tqdis nmodn aishan ta bjht mn khant knnd: ik gosalh o do qoch bieib bgir, o nan ftir o qr-shai ftir srsth bh roghn o rqiqlai ftir msh shdh bh roghn. anha ra az ard nrm gndm bsaz. o anha ra dr ik sbd bgdhar o anha ra dr sbd ba gosalh o do qoch bgdhran. o haron o psransh ra nzd droazae khimae ajtmae aordh, aishan ra bh ab ghsl dh, o an rkhttha ra grfth, haron ra bh pirahn o rdai aifod o aifod o sinhbnd arasth kn o znar aifod ra br oi bbnd. o emamh ra br srsh bnh o asfr qdosit ra br emamh bgdhar, o roghn msh ra grfth, brsrsh briz o ao ra msh kn. o psransh ra nzdik aordh, aishan ra bh pirahnha bposhan. o br aishan, ieni haron o psransh kmrbndha bbnd o emamhha ra br aishan bgdhar o khant brai aishan fridae abdi khoahd bod. ps haron o psransh ra tkhsis nma. o gosalh ra pish khimae ajtmae brsan, o haron o psransh dsthai khod ra br sr gosalh bgdharnd. o gosalh ra bh hdor khdaond nzd dr khimae ajtmae dbhb kn. o az khon gosalh grfth, br shakhhai mdhbh bh angsth khod bgdhar, o baqi khon ra br bnian mdhbh briz. o hmae pih ra kh ahsha ra miposhand, o sfidi kh br jgr ast, o do grdh ra ba pihi kh br anhast, grfth, br mdhbh bsozan. ama gosht gosalh ra o post o srginsh ra biron az ardo bh atsh bsozan, zira qrbani gnah ast. fi o ik qoch bgir o haron o psransh, dsthai khod ra br sr qoch bgdharnd. o qoch ra dbhb krdr, khonsh ra bgir o grdagrd mdhbh bpash. o qoch ra bh qtehhaish bbr, o ahsha o pachhhaish ra bshoi, o anha ra br qtehha o srsh bnh. o tmam qoch ra br mdhbh bsozan, zira brai khdaond qrbani sokhtni ast, o etr khoshbo, o qrbani atshin brai khdaond ast. ps qoch dom ra bgir o haron o psransh dsthai khod ra br sr qoch bgdharnd. o qoch ra dbhb krdr, azkhonsh bgir o bh nrmae gosh rast haron, o bh nrmae gosh psransh, o bh shst dst rast aishan, o bh shst pai rast aishan, bgdhar, o baqi khon ra grdagrd mdhbh bpash. o az khoni kh br mdhbh ast, o az roghn msh grfth, an ra br haron o rkht oi o br psransh o rkht

psransh ba oi bpash, ta ao o rkhtsh o psransh o rkht psransh ba oi tqdis shond. ps pih qoch ra, o dnbb o pihi kh ahsha ra miposhand, o sfidi jgr, o do grdh o pihi kh br anhast, o saq rast ra bgir, zira kh qoch, qrbani tkhsis ast. o ik grdae nan o ik qrs nan roghni, o ik rqiql az sbd nan ftir ra kh bh hdor khdaond ast, o ain hmh ra bh dst haron o bh dst psransh bnh, o anha ra brai hdiae jnbanidni bh hdor khdaond bjbnan. o anha ra az dst aishan grfth, brai qrbani sokhtni br mdhbh bsozan, ta brai khdaond etr khoshbo bashd, zira kh ain qrbani atshin khdaond ast. o sinae qoch qrbani tkhsis ra kh brai haron ast grfth, an ra brai hdiae jnbanidni bh hdor khdaond bjbnan. o an hsa to mibashd. o sinae jnbanidni o saq rfieh ra kh az qoch qrbani tkhsis haron o psransh jnbanidh, o brdashth shd, tqdis nmai. o an az an haron o psransh az janb bniasraiil bh fridae abdi khoahd bod, zira kh hdiae rfieh ast o hdiae rfieh az janb bniasraiil az qrbanihai slanti aishan brai khdaond khoahd bod. o rkht mqds haron bed az ao, az an psranshkhohd bod, ta dr anha msh o tkhsis shond. hft roz, an kahn kh janshin ao mibashd az psransh o bh khimae ajtmae dakhil shdh, khdmnt qds ra miknd, anha ra bposhd. o qoch qrbani tkhsis ra grfth, goshtsh ra dr qds abpz kn. o haron o psransh gosht qoch ra ba nani kh dr sbd ast, bh dr khimae ajtmae bkhornd. o anani kh brai tkhsis o tqdis khod bdin chizha kfarh krdr shdnd, anha ra bkhornd, likn shkhs ajnbi nkhord zira kh mqds ast. o agr chizi az gosht hdiae tkhsis o az nan, ta sbh baqi mand, an baqi ra bh atsh bsozan, o an ra nkhord, zira kh mqds ast. fi hmchnan bh haron o psransh eml nma, moafq anchh bh to amr frmodham, hft roz aishan ra tkhsis nma. o gosala qrbani gnah ra hr roz bjht kfarh dbhb kn. o mdhbh ra tahr saz bh kfarhai kh br an mikni, o an ra msh kn ta mqds shod. hft roz brai mdhbh kfarh kn, o an ra mqds saz, o mdhbh, qdsaqdas khoahd bod. hr kh mdhbh ra lms knd, mqds bashd. o ain ast qrbanihai kh br mdhbh baid gdhranid: do brae iksalh. hr roz piosth ik brh ra dr sbh dbhb kn, o brae digr ra dr esr dbhb nma. o dh ik az ard nrm srsth shdh ba ik rbe hin roghn kobidh, o brai hdiae rikhtni, ik rbe hin shrab brai hr brh khoahd bod. o brae digr ra dr esr dbhb kn o brai an moafq hdiae sbh o moafq hdiae rikhtni an bgdhran, ta etr khoshbo o qrbani atshin brai khdaond bashd. ain qrbani sokhtni daimi, dr nslhai shma nzd droazae khimae ajtmae khoahd bod, bh hdor khdaond, drjaii kh ba shma mlaqat miknm ta anja bh to skhn goim. o dr anja ba bniasraiil mlaqat miknm, ta az jal mn mqds shod. o khimae ajtmae o mdhbh ra mqds miknm, o haron o psransh ra tqdis miknm ta brai mn khant knnd. o dr mian bniasraiil sakn shdh, khdei aishan

mibashm. o khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh, khđai aishan hstm, kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordham, ta dr mian aishan sakn shom. mn ihoh khđai aishan hstm.

## 30

o mdhbhi brai sozanidn bkhör bsaz. an ra az chob shtim bsaz. tolsh dhraei bashd, o erdsh dhraei, ieni mrbe bashd, o blndiash do dhrae, o shakhhaish az khodsh bashd. o an ra bh tlai khals bposhan. stsh o janbhaish bh hr trf o shakhhaish ra o taji az tla grdagrdsh bsaz. o do hlqae zrin braish dr zir tajsh bsaz, br do goshhash, br hr do trfsh, anha ra bsaz. o anha kxanhha bashd brai esaha, ta an ra bdanha brdarnd. o esaha ra az chob shtim bsaz o anha ra bh tla bposhan. o an ra pish hjabi kh robroi tabot shhadt ast, dr mqabl krsi rhmt kh br zbr shhadt ast, dr maji kh ba to mlaqat miknm, bgdhar. o hr bamdad haron bkhör metr br roi an bsozand, oqti kh chraghha ra miaraid, an ra bsozand. o dr esr chon haron chraghha ra roshn miknd, an ra bsozand ta bkhör daimi bh hđor khdaond dr nslhai shma bashd. hich bkhör ghrib o qrbani sokhtni o hđihai br anmgdhranid, o hđiae rikhtni br an mrizid. o haron sali ik mrtbh br shakhhaish kfarh knd, bh khon qrbani gnah kh brai kfarh ast, sali ik mrtbh br an kfarh knd dr nslhai shma, zira kh an brai khdaond qdsaqdas ast.ž o khdaond bh mosi khtab krđh, gft: ñoqti kh shmarae bniasraili ra brhsb shmrdhshdgan aishan migiri, angah hrks fdiae jan khod ra bh khdaond dhđ, hngami kh aishan ra mishmari, mbada dr hin shmrdn aishan, obaii dr aishan hadth shod. hr kh bh soi shmrdhshdgan migdhrđ, ain ra bdhđ, ieni nim mthqal moafq mthqal qds, kh ik mthqal bist qirat ast, o ain nim mthqal hđiae khdaond ast. hrks az bist salh o balatr kh bsoi shmrdhshdgan bgdhrđ, hđiae khdaond ra bdhđ. doltmnd az nim mthqal ziadh ndhđ, o fqir kmtr ndhđ, hngami kh hđihai brai kfarh janhai khod bh khdaond midhnd. o nqd kfarh ra az bniasraili grfth, an ra brai khđmt khimae ajtmae bdh, ta brai bniasraili iadgari bh hđor khdaond bashd, o bjht janhai aishan kfarh knd.ž o khdaond bh mosi khtab krđh, gft: ñhodi niz brai shstn az brnj bsaz, o paihash az brnj o an ra dr mian khimae ajtmae omdhbh bgdhar, o ab dr an briz. o haron o psransh dst o pai khod ra az an bshoind. hngami kh bh khimae ajtmae dakh shond, bh ab bshoind, mbada bmirnd. o oqti kh brai khđmt krđn o sozanidn qrbanihai atshin bjht khdaond bh mdhbh nzdik aind, angah dst o pai khod ra bshoind, mbada bmirnd. o ain brai aishan, ieni brai ao o dhritsh, nsla bed nsl fridae abdi bashd.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ño to etriat khas bgir, az mr chkidh

pansd mthqal, o az darchini metr, nsf an, doist o pnjah mthqal, o az qsbaldhrirh, doist o pnjah mthqal. o az slihh pansd mthqal moafq mthqal qds, o az roghn ziton ik hin. o az anha roghn msh mqds ra bsaz, etri kh az snet etar sakth shod, ta roghn msh mqds bashd. o khimae ajtmae o tabot shhadt ra bdan msh kn. o khoan ra ba tmami asbabsh, o chraghdan ra ba asbabsh, o mdhbh bkhör ra, o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni ra ba hmae asbabsh, o hod ra ba paihash. o anha ra tqdis nma, ta qds aqdas bashd. hr kh anha ra lms nmaid mqds bashd. o haron o psransh ra msh nmogh, aishan ra tqdis nma, ta brai mn khant knnd. o bniasraili ra khtab krđh, bgo: ain ast roghn msh mqds brai mn dr nslhai shma. o br bđn ansan rikhtn nshod, o mthl anmoafq trkibsh msazid, zira kh mqds ast o nzđ shma mqds khoahđ bod. hr kh mthl an trkib nmaid, o hr kh chizi az an br shkhsi biganh bmalđ, az qom khod mnqte shod.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñetriat bgir, ieni mieh o azfar o qnh o az ain etriat ba ndr saf hshha msaoi bashd. o az ainha bkhör bsaz, etri az snet etar nmkin o msfi o mqds. o qđri az an ra nrm bkob, o an ra pish shhadt dr khimae ajtmae, jaii kh ba to mlaqat miknm bgdhar, o nzđ shma qds aqdas bashd. o moafq trkib ain bkhör kh misazi, digri brai khod msazid; nzđ to brai khdaond mqds bashd. hr kh mthl an ra brai boiidn bsazđ, az qom khod mnqte shod.ž

## 31

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ñagah bash bslil bn aori bn hor ra az sbt ihoda bh nam khoandham. o ao ra bh roh khda pr saktham, o bh hkmt o fhm o merft o hr hnri, brai akhtrae mkhtreat, ta dr tla o nqrh o brnj kar knd. o brai trashidn sng o trsie an o drodgri chob, ta dr hr sneti ashtghal nmaid. o aink mn, aholiab bn akhisamk ra az sbt dan, anbaz ao saktham, o dr dl hmae danadlan hkmt bkshidham, ta anchh ra bh toamrfrmodham, bsaznd. khimae ajtmae otabot shhadt o krsi rhmt kh br an ast, o tmami asbab khimh, o khoan o asbabsh o chraghdan tahr o hmae asbabsh o mdhbh bkhör, o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni o hmae asbabsh, o hod o paihash, o lbas khđmt o lbas mqds brai haron kahn, o lbas psransh bjht khant, o roghn msh o bkhör metr bjht qds, moafq anchh bh to amr frmodham, bsaznd.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ño to bniasraili ra mkhatb sakth, bgo: albth sbthai mra ngah darid. zira kh ain dr mian mn o shma dr nslhai shma aiti khoahđ bod ta bđanid kh mn ihoh hstm kh shma ra tqdis miknm. ps sbt ra ngah darid, zira kh brai shma mqds ast, hr kh an ra bihrmt knd, hrainh ksht shod, o hr kh dr an kar knd, an shkhs az mian qom khod mnqte shod. shsh

roz kar krđh shod, o dr roz hftm sbt aram o mqds khdaond ast. hr kh dr roz sbt kar knd, hrainh ksht shod. ps bniasraail sbt ra ngah bdarnd, nsla bed nsl sbt ra bh ehd abdi mreid darnd. ain dr mian mn o bniasraail aiti abdi ast, zira kh dr shsh roz, khdaond asman o zmin ra sakht o dr roz hftmin aram frmodh, astrahť iať.ż o chon gftgo ra ba mosi dr koh sina bpaian brđ, do loh shhadt, ieni do loh sng mrqom bh angshť khda ra bh oi dad.

## 32

o chon qom didnd kh mosi dr frod amdñ az koh takhir nmod, qom nzd haron jme shdh, oi ra gftnd: ńbrkhiz o brai ma khdaian bsaz kh pish roi ma bkhamnd, zira ain mrd, mosi, kh ma ra az zmin msr biron aord, nmidanim ao ra chh shdh ast.ż haron bdishan gft: ńgoshoarhhai tla ra kh dr gosh znan o psran o dkhtan shmast, biron krđh, nzd mn biaorid.ż ps tmami qom goshoarhhai zrin ra kh dr goshhai aishan bod biron krđh, nzd haron aordnd. o anha ra az dst aishan grfth, an ra ba qlm nqsh krđ, o az an gosalaie rikth shdh sakht, o aishan gftnd: ńai asraail ain khdaian to mibashnd, kh to ra az zmin msr biron aordnd.ż o chon haron ain ra bđid, mdhbhi pish an bna krđ o haron nda drdadh, gft: ńfrda eid ihoh mibashđ.ż o bamdadan brkhasth, qrbanihai sokhtni gdhranidnd, o hdaiaie slamti aordnd, o qom brai khordn o noshidn nshstnd, o bjht leb brpa shdnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ńroanh shdh, bzir bro, zira kh ain qom to kh az zmin msr biron aordhai, fasd shdhnd. o bh zodi az an triqi kh bdishan amr frmodham, anhrat orzidh, gosalaie rikth shdh brai khoishtn sakthand, o nzd an sjdh krđh, o qrbani gdhranidh, migoidn kh ai asraail ain khdaian to mibashnd kh to ra az zmin msr biron aordhand.ż o khdaond bh mosigft: ńain qom ra didham o aink qom grđnksh mibashnd. o aknon mra bgđhar ta khshñ mn br aishan mshtel shdh, aishan ra hlak knm o to ra qom ezim khoahm sakht.ż ps mosi nzd ihoh, khđai khod tdre krđh, gft: ńai khdaond chra khshñ to br qom khod kh ba qot ezim o dst zoraor az zmin msr biron aordhai, mshtel shdh ast? chra msrian ain skhn goind kh aishan ra brai bđi biron aord, ta aishan ra dr kohha bkshđ, o az roi zmin tlf knd? ps az shđť khshñ khod brgrđ, o az ain qsd bđi qom khoish rjoe frma. bndgan khod abrahim o ashaq o asraail ra biad aor kh brai aishan bh dhat khod qsm khordh, bdishan gfti kh dhrit shma ra mthl stargan asman kthir grđanm, o tmami ain zmin ra kh drbarae an skhn gftam bh dhrit shma bkshñ, ta an ra mtsrf shond ta abdalabad.ż ps khdaond az an bđi kh gftđ bod kh bh qom khod brsand, rjoe frmod. an-gah mosi brgsht, az koh bh zir amd, o do

loh shhadt bh dst oi bod, o lohha bh hr do trf noshtđ bod, bđin trf o bđan trf mrqom bod. o lohha snet khda bod, o noshtđ, shsh-tae khda bod, mnqosh br lohha. o chon ioshe aoaz qom ra kh mikhroshidnd shñid, bh mosi gft: ńidr ardo sdai jng ast.ż gft: ńsdai khrosh zfr nist, o sdai khrosh shst nist, blkh aoaz mghñian ra mn mishnom.ż o oaqe shđ kh chon nzdik bh ardo rsid, o gos-alh o rqsknndgan ra bđid, khshñ mosi mshtel shđ, o lohha ra az dst khod afkndh, anha ra zir koh shkst. o gosalhaie ra kh sakthđ bodnd grfth, bh atsh sozanid, o an ra khrd krđh, nrm sakht, o br roi ab pashidh, bniasraail ra noshanid. o mosi bh haron gft: ńain qom bh to chh krđh bodnd kh gnah ezimi br aishan aordi?ż haron gft: ńikhshñ aqaim afrokthť nshod, to ain qom ra mishnasi kh mail bh bđi mibashnd. o bh mn gftnd, brai ma khdaian bsaz kh pish roi ma bkhamnd, zira kh ain mrd, mosi, kh ma ra az zmin msr biron aordast, nmidanim ao ra chh shdh. bdishan gftm hr kh ra tla bashd an ra biron knd, ps bh mn dadnd, o an ra dr atsh andakhtm o ain gosalh biron amd.ż o chon mosi qom ra did kh bilgam shdhnd, zira kh haron aishan ra brai rsaoii aishan dr mian dshmnan aishan bilgam sakthđ bod, an-gah mosi bh droazae ardo aistadh, gft: ńıhr kh bh trf khdaond bashđ, nzd mn aid.ż ps jmie bnılaoi nzd oi jme shdnd. o bdishan gft: ńıihoh, khđai asraail, chñin migoid: hr ks shmsիր khod ra br ran khoish bgđhard, o az droazh ta droazae ardo amd o rft knd, o hr ks bradr khod o dost khoish o hmsaiae khod ra bkshđ.ż o bnılaoi moafq skhn mosi krđnd. o dr an roz qrib sh hzar nfr az qom aftadnd. o mosi gft: ńamroz khoishtn ra braikhdaond tkhsis nmaiid hti hr ks bh psr khod o bh bradr khoish; ta amroz shma ra brkt dhđ.ż o bamdadan oaqe shđ kh mosi bh qom gft: ńshma gnahi ezim krđhaid. aknon nzd khdaond bala mirom, shaid gnah shma ra kfarh knm.ż ps mosi bh hđor khdaond brgsť o gft: ńah, ain qom gnahi ezim krđh, o khdaian tla brai khoishtn sakthand. alkan hrgah gnah aishan ra miamrzi o agrñh mra az dftřť kh noshtai, mho saz.ż khdaond bh mosi gft: ńıhr kh gnah krđh ast, ao ra az dftřť khod mho saz. o aknon bro o ain qom ra bđanjaii kh bh to gftam, rahnmaii kn. aink frshtae mn pish roi to khoahđ khramid, likn dr iom tftqd mn, gnah aishan ra az aishan bazkhoast khoahm krđ.ż o khdaond qom ra mbtla sakht zira gosalhaie ra kh haron sakthđ bod, sakthđ bodnd.

## 33

o khdaond bh mosi gft: ńroanh shdh, az ainja koch kn, to o ain qom kh az zmin msr braordhai, bđan zmini kh brai abrahim, ashaq o iegob qsm khordh, gftam an ra bh

dhrít to eta khoahm krd. o frshthai pish roi to mifrstm, o kneanian o amorian o htian o frzian o hoian o ibosian ra biron khoahm krd bh zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast; zira kh dr mian shma nmiaim, chonkh qom grdnksh hsti, mbada to ra dr bin rah hlak saz.m. o chon qom ain skhnan bd ra shnidnd, matm grftnd, o hichks zior khod ra brkhod nnhad. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ábniasraiil ra bgo: shma qom grdnksh hstid; agr lzhai dr mian to aim, hmána to ra hlak saz. ps aknon zior khod ra az khod biron kn ta bdanm ba to chh knm.ž ps bniasraiil ziorhai khod ra az jbl horib az khod biron krdnd. o mosi khimae khod ra brdasht, an ra biron lshkr-gah, dor az ardo zd, o an ra ákximae ajt-maež namid. o oaqe shd kh hr kh talb ihoh mibod, bh khimae ajtmae kh kharij lshkr-gah bod, biron mifrt. o hngami kh mosi bh soi khimh biron mifrt, tmami qom brkhasth, hr iki bh dr khimae khod miaistad, o dr eqb mosi mingrist ta dakhli khimh mishd. o chon mosi bh khimh dakhli mishd, ston abr nazl shdh, bh dr khimh miaistad, o khda ba mosi skhn migft. o chon tmami qom, ston abr ra br dr khimh aistadh mididnd, hmae qom brkhasth, hr ks bh dr khimae khod sjdh mikrd. o khdaond ba mosi ro-bro skhn migft, mthl shkhsi kh ba dost khod skhn goid. ps bh ardo brmigsht. ama khadm an ioshe bn non joan, az mian khimh biron nmiamd. o mosi bh khdaond gft: áinai to bh mn migoi: ain qom ra bbr. o to mra khbr midhi khhmrah mn kh ra mifrsti. o to gftthai, to ra bh nam mishnasm, o aida dr hdor mn fid iaftthai. alan agr fialhqiqh mnzor nqr to shdham, triq khod ra bh mn biamoz ta to ra bshnasm, o dr hdor to fid iabm, o mlahzh bfrma kh ain taifh, qom to mibashnd.ž gft: ároi mn khoahd amd o to ra arami khoahm bkhsid.ž bh oi erd krd: áhr gah roi to niad, ma ra az ainja mbr. zira bh chh chiz melom mishod kh mn o qom to mnzor nqr to shdhaim? aia nh az amdñ to ba ma? ps mn o qom to az jmie qomhai kh br roi zminnd, mmtaz khoahim shd.ž khdaond bh mosi gft: áinai kar ra niz kh gftthai khoahm krd, zira kh dr nqr mn fid iaftthai o to ra bnam mishnasm.ž erd krd: ámstdei ankh jlal khod ra bh mn bnmai.ž gft: ámn tmami ahsan khod ra pish roi to migdhranm o nam ihoh ra pish roi to nda miknm, o raft miknm br hr kh riof hstm o rhmt khoahm krd br hr kh rhim hstm.ž o gft: ároi mra nmitoani did, zira ansan nmitoand mra bbind o zndh bmand.ž o khdaond gft: áinai mqami nzd mn ast. ps br skhrh baist. o oaqe mishod kh chon jlal mn migdhrd, to ra dr shkaf skhrh migdharm, o to ra bh dst khod khoahm poshanid ta ebór knm. ps dst khod ra khoahm brdasht ta qfai mra bbini, ama roi mn didh nmishod.ž

o khdaond bh mosi gft: áido lohsngi mthl aolin brai khod btrash, o skhnani ra kh br lohhai aol bod o shksti, br ain lohha khoahm nosht. o bamdadan hadr sho o sbhgahan bh koh sina bala bia, o dr anja nzd mn br qlh koh baist. o hichks ba to bala niad, o hichks niz dr tmami koh didh nshod, o glh o rmh niz bh trf ain koh chra nknd.ž ps mosi do loh sngi mthl aolin trashid o bamdadan brkhasth, bh koh sina bala amd, chnankh khdaond ra amr frmodh bod, o do loh sngi ra bh dst khod brdasht. o khdaond dr abr nazl shdh, dr anja ba oi baistad, o bh nam khdaond nda drdad. o khdaond pish roi oi ebór krdh, nda drdad kh áihoh, ihoh, khdaí rhim o riof o dirkhshhm o kthir ahsan o ofa; ngah darndae rhmt brai hzaran, o amrznade khta o esian o gnah; lkn gnah ra hrgz bisza nkhoahd gdhasht, blkh khtaíai pdran ra br psran o psran aishan ta psht som o chharm khoahd grft.ž o mosi bh zodi ro bh zmin nhadh, sjdh krd. o gft: áai khdaond agr fialhqiqh mnzor nqr to shdham, mstdei ankh khdaond dr mian ma biaid, zira kh ain qom grdnksh mibashnd, ps khta o gnah ma ra biamrz o ma ra mirath khod bsaz.ž gft: áinai ehdi mbndm o dr nqr tmami qom to karhai ejib miknm, kh drtmami jhan o dr jmie amtha krdh nshdh bashd, o tmami ain qomi kh to dr mian aishan hsti, kar khdaond ra khoahnd did, zirakh ain kari kh ba to khoahm krd, kari holnak ast. anchh ra mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim, ngah dar. ainai mn az pish roi to amorian o kneanian o htian o frzian o hoian o ibosian ra khoahm rand. ba hdhr bash kh ba sakanan an zmin kh to bdanja miroi, ehd nbndi, mbada dr mian shma dami bashd. blkh mdhbhhai aishan ra mnhdm saqid, o bthai aishan ra bshknid o ashirim aishan ra qte nmaiid. znhar khdaí ghír ra ebadt nmma, zira ihoh kh nam ao ghior ast, khdaí ghior ast. znhar ba sakanan an zmin ehd mbnd, oala az eqb khdaian aishan zna miknnd, o nzd khdaian aishan qrbani migdhrannd, o to ra deot minmaind o az qrbanihai aishan mikhori. o az dkhtan aishan brai psran khod migiri, o chon dkhtan aishan az eqb khdaian khod zna knnd, angah psran shma ra dr piroi khdaian khod mrtkb zna khoahnd nmód. khdaian rikht shdh brai khoishtn msaz. eid ftir ra ngah dar, o hft roz nan ftir chnankh to ra amr frmodm, dr oqt mein dr mah abib bkhór, zirakh dr mah abib az msr biron amdí. hr kh rhm ra gshaid, az an mn ast o hr nkhtstzadea dhkor az moashi to, chh az gao chh az gosfnd; o brai nkhtstzadea alagh, brhai fdih bdh, o agr fdih ndhi, grdnsh ra bshkn. o hrnkhtstzadhai az psrant ra fdih bdh. o hichks bh hdor mn thi dst hadr nshod. shsh roz mshghol bash,

o roz hftmin, sbt ra ngah dar. dr oqt shiar o dr hsd, sbt ra ngah dar. o eid hftmha ra ngahdar, ieni eid nobr hsd gndm o eid jme dr thoil sal. sali sh mrtbh hmae dhkoraht bh hddor khdaond ihoh, khdaai asraail, hadr shond. zira kh amtha ra az pish roi to khoahm rand, o hddo to ra osie khoahm grdanid. o hngami kh dr hr sal sh mrtbh miai ta bh hddor ihoh, khdaai khod hadr shoi, hichks zmin to ra tme nkhoahd krd. khon qrbani mra ba khmirmaih mgdhran, o qrbani eid fsh ta sbh nmand. nkhtsin nobr zmin khod ra bh khanae ihoh, khdaai khod, biao. o bzghalh ra dr shir madrsh mpz. o khdaond bh mosi gft: nain skhnan ra to bnois, zira kh bh hsb ain skhnan, ehd ba to o ba asraail bstham. o chhl roz o chhl shb anja nzd khdaond bodh, nan nkhard o ab nnoshid o ao skhnan ehd, ieni dh klam ra br lohha nosht. o chon mosi az koh sina bzir miamd, o do loh sni dr dst mosi bod, hngami kh az koh bzir miamd, oaqe shd kh mosi ndanst kh bh sbb gftgoi ba ao post chhrae oi midrkhshid. ama haron o jmie bniasraail mosi ra didnd kh aink post chhrae ao midrkhshd. ps trsidnd kh nzdik ao biaind. o mosi aishan ra khoand, o haron o hmae srddaran jmaet nzd ao brgshnd, o mosi bdishan skhn gft. o bed az an hmae bniasraail nzdik amdnd, o anchh khdaond dr koh sina bdo gftb bod, bdishan amr frmod. o chon mosi az skhn gftn ba aishan fargh shd, nqabi br roi khod kshid. o chon mosi bh hddor khdaond dakhil mishd kh ba oi gftgo knd, nqab ra brmidasht ta biron amdnd. ps biron amdnd, anchh bh oi amr shdh bod, bh bniasraail migft. o bniasraail roi mosi ra mididnd kh post chhrae ao midrkhshid. ps mosi nqab ra bh roi khod baz mikshid, ta oqti kh brai gftgoi ao mirft.

### 35

o mosi tmam jmaet bniasraail ra jme krdh, bdishan gft: nain ast skhnani kh khdaond amr frmodh ast kh anha ra bkni: shsh roz kar krdh shod, o dr roz hftmin, sbt arami mqds khdaond brai shmast; hr kh dr an kari knd, kshth shod. dr roz sbt atsh dr hmae msknhai khod mifrozid. o mosi tmami jmaet bniasraail ra khtab krdh, gft: nain ast amri kh khdaondfrmodh, o gftb ast: az khodtan hdihai brai khdaond bgirid. hr kh az dl raghb ast, hdaie khdaond ra az tla o nqrh o brnj biaord, o az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk o pshm bz, o post goch srkshshd o post khz o chob shtim, o roghn brai roshnaii, o etriat brai roghn msh o brai bkhor metr, o snghai jze o snghai trsie brai aifod o sinhbnd. o hmae danadlan az shma biaind o anchh ra khdaond amr frmodh ast, bsaznd. mskn o khimhash o poshsh an o tkmhhaish o tkththaish o pshtbndhaish o

stonhaish o paihhaish, o tabot o esahaish o krsi rhmt o hjab str, o khoan o esahaish o kl asbabsh o nan tqdmh, o chraghdan brai roshnaii o asbabsh o chraghhaish o roghn brai roshnaii, o mdhbh bkhor o esahaish o roghn msh o bkhor metr, o prdae droazh brai drgha mskn, o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni o shbkae brnjn an, o esahaish o kl asbabsh o hod o paihash, o prdhhai shn o stonhaish o paihhaish anha o prdae droazae shn, o mikhhai mskn o mikhhai shn o tnabhai anha, o rkhthai bafth shdh brai khdmtd qds, ieni rkht mqds haron kahn, o rkhthai psransh ra ta khant nmaind. ps tmami jmaet bniasraail az hddor mosi biron shdnd. o hr kh dlsh ao ra trghib krd, o hr kh rohsh ao ra ba aradh grdanid, amdnd o hdaie khdaond ra brai kar khimae ajtmae, o brai tmam khdmtdsh o brai rkhthai mqds aordnd. mrdan o znan amdnd, hr kh az dl raghb bod, ohlqghai bini o goshoarhha o angshtriha o grdnbnidha o hr qsm alat tla aordnd, o hr kh hdaie tla brai khdaond gdhranidh bod. o hr ksi kh lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk o pshm bz o post goch srkshshd o post khz nzd ao iaft shd, anha ra aord. hr kh khoast hdaie nqrh o brnj biaord, hdaie khdaond ra aord, o hr kh chob shtim brai hr kar khdmtd nzd ao iaft shd, an ra aord. o hmae znan danadl bh dshthai khod mirshtnd, o rshtth shdh ra az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk, aordnd. o hmae znani kh dl aishan bh hkmt mail bod, pshm bz ra mirshtnd. o sroran, snghai jze o snghai trsie brai aifod o sinhbnd aordnd. o etriat o roghn brai roshnaii o brai roghn msh o brai bkhor metr. o hmae mrdan o znan bniasraail kh dl aishan, aishan ra raghb sakht kh chizi brai hr kari kh khdaond amr frmodh bod kh bh osilae mosi sakhtth shod, brai khdaond bh aradae dl aordnd. o mosi bniasraail ra gft: naghah bashid kh khdaond bslil bn aori bn hor ra az sbt ihoda bh nam deot krdh ast, o ao ra bh roh khda az hkmt o ftant o elm o hr hnri pr sakhtth, o brai akhtrae mkhtreat o brai kar krdn dr tla o nqrh o brnj, o brai trashidn o mrse sakhtn sngha, o brai drodgri chob ta hr snet hnri ra bknd. o dr dl ao telim dadn ra alqa nmdd, o hmchnin aholiab bn akhisamk ra az sbt dan, o aishan ra bh hkmt dli pr sakht, brai hr eml nqash o nsaj mahr o traz dr lajord o arghoan o qrmz oktan nazk, o dr hr kar nsaj ta sane hr sneti o mkhtre mkhtreat bshond.

### 36

o bslil o aholiab o hmae danadlani kh khdaond hkmt o ftant bdishan dadh ast, ta brai krdn hr snet khdmtd qds, mahr bashnd, moafq anchh khdaond amr frmodh ast, kar bknd. ps mosi, bslil o aholiab o hmae danadlani ra kh khdaond dr dl aishan hkmt dadh bod, o anani ra kh dl aishan, ais-

han ra raghb saktht bod kh brai krđn kar nřdik biaind, deot krd. o hmae hđaiiai ra kh bniasrail brai bja aordn kar khđmt qđs aordh bodnd, az hđor mosi brđashtnd, o hr bamdad hđaiiai tbrei digr nřd oi miaordnd. o hmae danaiani kh hr gonh kar qđs ra misakhtnd, hr ik az kar khod kh dr an mshghol mibod, amdnd. o mosi ra erđ krdh, gftnd: řqom ziađh az anchh lazam ast brai eml an kari kh khđaond řrmodhast kh saktht shod, miaordn.ż o mosi řrmod ta dr arđo nda krdh, goind kh řmrđan o znan hich kari digr brai hđaiiai qđs nknd.ż ps qom az aordn baz dasht shđnd. o asbab brai anjam tmmam kar, kafi, blkh ziađh bod. ps hmae danadlani kh dr kar ashtghal dashtnd, dh prđae mskn ra sakhtnd, az ktan nazk tabidh shđh o lajord o arghoan o qrmz, o anha ra ba krobian az snet nsaj mahr trtib dadnd. tol hr prđh bist o hsht dhrae, o erđ hr prđh chhar dhrae. hmae prđhha ra ik andazh bod. opnj prđh ra ba ikdigr bpıost, o pnj prđh ra ba ikdigr bpıost, o br lb ik prđh dr knar piostgiash madgihai lajord sakht, o hmchnin dr lb prđae bironi dr piostgi dom sakht, o dr ik prđh, pnjah madgi sakht, o dr knar prđhai kh dr piostgi dom bod, pnjah madgi sakht. o madgiha mqabl ikdigr bod. o pnjah tkmae zrin sakht, o prđhha ra bh tkmhha ba ikdigr bpıost, ta mskn ik bashd. o prđhha az pshim bz sakht bjht khimhai kh balai mskn bod; anha ra panzdh prđh sakht. tol hr prđh si dhrae, o erđ hr prđh chhar dhrae; o iazdh prđh ra ik andazh bod. o pnj prđh ra jda piost, o shsh prđh ra jda. o pnjah madgi br knar prđhai kh dr piostgi bironi bod sakht, o pnjah madgi dr knar prđh dr piostgi dom. o pnjah tkmae brnjn brai piostn khimh bsakht ta ik bashd. o poshshi az post qoch srkshshđh brai khimh sakht, o poshshi br zbr an az post khiz. o tkththai qaim az chob shtim brai mskn sakht. tol hr tktht dh dhrae, o erđ hr tktht ik dhrae o nim. hr tktht ra do zbanh bod mqron ikdigr, o bđin trkib hmae tkththai mskn ra sakht. o tkththai mskn ra sakht, bist tktht bh janb jnob bh trf imani, o chhl paiae nqrh zir bist tktht sakht, ieni do paih zir tkththai brai do zbanhash, o do paih zir tkthtae digr brai do zbanhash. o brai janb digr mskn bh trf shmal, bist tktht sakht. o chhl paiae nqrae anha ra ieni do paih zir ik tkththai o do paih zirtkhtae digr. o brai mokhr mskn bh trf mghrb, shsh tktht sakht. o do tktht brai goshhhai mskn dr hr do janbsh sakht. o az zir ba ikdigr piost shđ, o ta sr an ba hm dr ik hlqh tmmam shđ, o hmchnin brai hr do dr hr do goshh bod. ps hsht tktht bod, o paihhai anha az nqrh shanzdh paih, ieni do paih zir hr tktht. o pshtbndha az chob shtim sakht, ieni pnj brai tkththai ik janb mskn, o pnj pshtbnd brai tkththai janb digr mskn, o pnj pshtbnd brai tkththai

mokhr janb ghrbi mskn. o pshtbnd osti ra sakht ta dr mian tkththha az sr ta sr bgdhrđ. tkththha ra bh tla poshanid, o hlqhhai anha ra az tla sakht ta brai pshtbndha, khanhha bashd, o pshtbndha ra bh tla poshanid. o hjab ra az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shđh sakht, o an ra ba krobian az snet nsaj mahr trtib dad. o chhar ston az chob shtim braish sakht, o anha ra bh tla poshanid o qlabhai anha az tla bod, o brai anha chhar paiae nqrh rikht. o prđhai brai droazae khimh az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shđh az snet traz bsakht. o pnj ston an o qlabhai anha ra sakht o srha o esahai anha ra bh tla poshanid o pnj paiae anha az brnj bod.

## 37

o bsliil, tabot ra az chob shtimsakht, tolsh do dhrae o nim, o erđsh ik dhrae o nim, o blndish ik dhrae onim. o an ra bh tlai khals az dron o biron poshanid. o brai an taji az tla br trfsh sakht. o chhar hlqae zrin brai chhar qaimhash brikt, ieni do hlqh br ik trfsh o do hlqh br trf digr. o do esa az chob shtim sakht, anha ra bh tla poshanid. o esaha ra dr hlqhha br do janb tabot gdhrand, brai brđashtn tabot. o krsi rhmt ra az tlai khals sakht. tolsh do dhrae o nim, o erđsh ik dhrae o nim. o do krobi az tla sakht. o anha ra br hr do trf krsi rhmt az chrkhkari sakht. ik krobi br ain trf o krobi digr br an trf, o az krsi rhmt, krobian ra br hr do trfsh sakht. o krobian balhai khod ra br zbr an phn mikrdnd, o bh balhai khoish krsi rhmt ra miposhanidnd, o roiiai aishan bh soi ikdigr mibod, ieni roiiai krobian bh janb krsi rhmt mibod. o khoan ra az chob shtim sakht. tolsh do dhrae, o erđsh ik dhrae, o blndish ik dhrae o nim. o an ra bh tlai khals poshanid, o taji zrin grđagrđsh sakht. o hashihai bh mqdar chhar angst grđagrđsh sakht, o taji zrin grđagrđ hashih sakht. o chhar hlqae zrin braish rikht, o hlqhha ra br chhar goshhai kh br chhar qaimhash bod gdhasht. o hlqhha mqabl hashih bod, ta khanhhai esaha bashd, brai brđashtn khoan. o do esa ra az chob shtim sakht, anha ra bh tla poshanid, brai brđashtn khoan. o zrofi ra kh br khoan mibodaz shnha o kashha o pi-alhha o jamhaish kh bđanha hđaiiai rikhtni mirikhtnd, az tlai khals sakht. o chraghdan ra az tlai khals sakht. az chrkhkari, chraghdan ra sakht, o paihash o shakhhhaihsh o pialhhaish o sibhaish o glhaih az hmin bod. o az do trfsh shsh shakhh biron amd, ieni sh shakhae chraghdan az ik trf, o sh shakhae chraghdan az trf digr. o sh pialae badami ba sibi o gli dr ik shakhh, o sh pialae badami o sibi o gli br shakhae digr, o hmchnin brai shsh shakhhai kh az chraghdan biron miamd. o br chraghdan chhar pialae



badami ba sibha o glhai an. o sibi zir do shakhae an, o sibi zir do shakhae an, o sibi zir do shakhae an, brai shsh shakhhai kh az an biron miamd. sibhai anha o shakhhhai anha az hmin bod, ieni hmh az ik chrkhkari tlai khals. o hft chraghsh o glgirhaish o sinihaish ra az tlai khals sakht. az ik oznh tlai khals an ra ba hmae asbabsh sakht. o mdhbh bkkhor ra az chob shtim sakht, tolsh ik dhrae, o erdsh ik dhrae mrbe, o blndish do dhrae, o shakhhaiash az hman bod. o an ra bh tlai khals poshanid, ieni sthsh o trfhai grdagrds, o shakhhaiash, o taji grdagrds az tlai khals sakht. o do hlqae zrln braish zir taj br do goshash br dotrfsh sakht, ta kxanhhai esaha bashd brai brdashtnsh bh anha. o esaha ra az chob shtim sakht, anha ra bh tla poshanid. o roghn msh mqds o bkkhor metr tahr ra az snet etar sakht.

### 38

o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni ra az chob shtim sakht. tolsh pnj dhrae, o erdsh pnj dhrae mrbe, o blndish sh dhrae. o shakhhaiash ra br chhar goshash sakht. shakhhaiash az hman bod o an ra az brnj poshanid. o hmae asbab mdhbh ra sakht, ieni: digha o khakandazha o kashha o chngalha o chmrrha o hmae zrofsh ra az brnj sakht. o brai mdhbh, atshdani mshbk az brnj sakht, kh zir hashihash btrf paini ta nsfsh brsd. o chhar hlqh brai chhar sr atshdan brnjn rikht, ta kxanhhai esaha bashd. o esaha ra az chob shtim sakht, anha ra bh brnj bposhanid. o esaha ra dr hlqha br do trf mdhbh gdhranid, brai brdashtnsh bh anha, o mdhbh ra az chobha mjof sakht. o hod ra az brnj sakht, o paihash ra az brnj az ainhai znani kh nzd droazae khimae ajtmae brai khdmr jme mishdnd. o shn ra sakht kh brai trf jnobi bh smt imani, prdhhai shn az ktan nazk tabidh shdh sd dhraei bod. stonhai anha bist bod, o paihhai anha bist bod, az brnj o qlabhai anha o pshtbndhai anha az nqrh. o brai trfshmal sd dhraei bod, o stonhai anha bist az brnj, o qlabhai stonha o pshtbndhai anha az nqrh bod. o brai trf ghrbi, prdhhai pnjah dhraei bod, o stonhai anha dh o paihhai anha dh, o qlabha o psht bndhai stonha az nqrh bod. o brai trf shrqi bh smt tloe, pnjah dhraei bod. o prdhhai ik trf droazh panzd dhraei bod, stonhai anha sh o paihhai anha sh. o brai trf digr droazae shn az ain trf o az an trf prdhhai panzd dhraei bod, stonhai anha sh o paihhai anha sh. hmae prdhhai shn bh hr trf az ktan nazk tabidh shdh bod. o paihhai stonha az brnj bod, o qlabha o pshtbndhai stonha az nqrh, o poshsh srhai anha az nqrh, o jmie stonhai shn bh pshtbndhai nqrh piosth shdh bod. o prdae droazae shn az snet traz az lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh bod. tolsh bist dhrae, o

blndish bh erd pnj dhrae moafq prdhhai shn. o stonhai anha chhar, o paihhai brnjn anha chhar, o qlabhai anha az nqrh, o poshsh srhai anha o pshtbndhai anha az nqrh bod. o hmae mikhhai mskn o shn, bh hr trf az brnj bod. ain ast hsab mskn, ieni mskn shhad, chnankh hsb frman mosi bh khdmr laolan, bh tost aitamarbn haron kahn hsab an grfth shd. o bsliil bn aori bn hor az sbtihoda, anchh ra kh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod bsakht. o ba oi aholiab bn akhisam az sbt dan bod, nqash o mkhtre o traz dr lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk. o tmam tlaii kh dr kar srf shd, ieni dr hmh kar qds, az tlai hdaia bist o nh oznh o hftsd o si mthqal moafq mthqal qds bod. o nqrae shmrdh shdgan jmaet sd oznh o hzar o hftsd o hftad o pnj mthqal bod, moafq mthqal qds. ik drhm ieni nim mthqal moafq mthqal qds, brai hr nfri az anani kh bh soi shmrdhshdgan gdhshtnd, az bist salh o balatr, kh shshsd o sh hzar o pansd o pnjah nfr bodnd. o ama an sd oznae nqrh brai rikhtn paihhai qds o paihhai prdh bod. sd paih az sd oznh ieni ik oznh brai ik paih. o az an hzar o hftsd o hftad o pnj mthqal qlabha brai stonha sakht, o srhai anha ra poshanid, o pshtbndhai brai anha sakht. o brnj hdaia hftad oznh o do hzar o chhrsad mthqal bod. o az an paihhai droazae khimae ajtmae, o mdhbh brnjn, o shbkae brnjn an o hmae asbab mdhbh ra sakht. o paihhai shn ra bh hr trf, o paihhai droazae shn o hmae mikhhai mskn o hmae mikhhai grdagrdr shn ra.

### 39

o az lajord o arghoan o qrmz rkhthaibafth shdh sakhtnd, brai khdmr krdr dr qds, o rkhthai mqds brai haron sakhtnd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr nmmodh bod. o aifod ra az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh, sakht. o tngghai nazk az tla sakhtnd o tarha kshidnd ta anha ra dr mian lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk bh snet nsaj mahr bbafnd. o ktfhai piosth shdh braish sakhtnd, kh br do knar piosth shd. o znar bsth shdhai kh br an bod az hman parchh o az hman snet bod, az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod. o snghai jze mrse dr do toq tla, o mnqosh bh nqsh khatm, moafq namhai bniasrail drst krnd. anha ra br ktfhai aifod nsb krdr, ta snghai iadgari brai bniasrail bashd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod. o sinhbnd ra moafq kar aifod az snet nsaj mahr sakht, az tla o lajord o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk tabidh shdh. o an mrbe bod o sinhbnd ra dola sakhtnd tolsh ik ojb o erdsh ik ojb dola. o dr an chhar rsth sng nsb krnd, rsthai az eqiq srkh o iaqot zrd o zmrd. ain bod

rstae aol. o rstae dom az bhrman o iaqot  
 kbod o eqiq sfid. o rstae som az ein alhr  
 o ishm o jmst. o rstae chharm az zbrjd o  
 jze o ishb dr trsieae khod kh bh dioarhai  
 tla ahath shdh bod. o sngha moafq namhai  
 bniasraiil doazdh bod, mtabq asami aishan,  
 mthl nqsh khatm, br iki bh asm khod brai  
 doazdh sbt. o br sinhbnd znjirhai tabidh  
 shdh, mthl kar tnaabha az tlai khals sakhtnd.  
 o do toq zrin o do hlqae zrin sakhtnd o do  
 hlqh ra br do sr sinhbndgdhashtnd. o an do  
 znjir tabidh shdae zrin ra dr do hlqhai kh  
 br srhai sinhbnd bod, gdhashtnd. o do sr  
 digr an do znjir ra br do toq gdhashtnd, o  
 anha ra br do ktf aifod dr pish nsb krdnd.  
 o do hlqae zrin sakhtnd, anha ra br do  
 sr sinhbnd gdhashtnd, br knari kh br trf  
 androni aifod bod. o do hlqae zrin digr  
 sakhtnd, o anha ra br do ktf aifod, bh trf  
 paiin, az janb pish, mqabl piostgish balai  
 znar aifod gdhashtnd. o sinhbnd ra bh  
 hlqhhaish ba hlqhhai aifod bh noar lajordi  
 bstnd, ta balai znar aifod bashd. o sinhbnd  
 az aifod jda nshod, chnankh khdaond bh  
 mosi amr frmmodh bod. o rdai aifod ra az  
 snet nsaj, tmama lajordi sakht. o dhnhai  
 dr ost rda bod, mthl dhnae zrh ba hashihai  
 grdagrd dhnh ta dridh nshod. o br damn  
 rda, anarha az lajod o arghoan o qrmz o  
 ktan tabidh shdh sakhtnd. o zngolhha az  
 tlai khals sakhtnd. o zngolhha ra dr mian  
 anarha br damn rda gdhashtnd, grdagrdsh  
 dr mian anarha. o zngolhai o anari, o zn-  
 golhai o anari grdagrd damn rda brai khdm-  
 t krdnd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr fr-  
 modh bod. o pirahnha ra brai haron o  
 psransh az ktan nazk az snet nsaj sakhtnd.  
 o emamh ra az ktan nazk o dstarhai ziba  
 ra az ktan nazk, o zirjamhhai ktani ra az  
 ktan nazk tabidh shdh. o kmrbnd ra az  
 ktan nazk tabidh shdh, o lajod o arghoan  
 o qrmz az snet traz, chnankh khdaond bh  
 mosi amr frmmodh bod. o tngae afsr mqds  
 ra az tlai khals sakhtnd, o br an ktabti  
 mthl nqshkhatm mrmqom dashtnd: qdosit  
 brai ihoh. o br an noari lajordi bstnd  
 ta an ra balai emamh bbndnard, chnankh  
 khdaond bh mosari amr frmmodh bod. ps  
 hmae kar mskn khimae ajtmae tmam shd,  
 o bniasraiil sakhtnd. moafq anchh khdaond  
 bh mosi amr frmmodh bod, eml nmodnd. o  
 mskn khimh ra nzd mosi aordnd, ba hmae  
 asbabsh o tkmhha o tkthhha o pshtbndha o  
 stonha o paihhaish. o poshsh az post qoch  
 srkhshdh o poshsh az post khz o hjab str.  
 o tabot shhadt o esahaish o krsi rhmt. o khoan  
 o hmae asbabsh o nan tqdmh. o chragh-  
 dan tahr o chraghhaish, chraghhai arasth  
 shdh o hmae asbabsh, o roghn brai rosh-  
 naii. o mdhbbh zrin o roghn msh o bkhor  
 metr o prdh brai droazae khimh. o md-  
 hbbh brnjn o shbkae brnjn an, o esahaish  
 o hmae asbabsh o hod o paihash. o prdhhai

shn o stonha o paihhaish o prdae droazae  
 shn, o tnaabhaish o mikhhaish o hmae asbab  
 khdm mskn brai khimae ajtmae. o rkhthai  
 bafth shdh brai khdm qds, o rkht mqds brai  
 haron kahn, o rkhtai brai psransh ta khant  
 nmaid. moafq anchh khdaond bh mosi amr  
 frmmodh bod, bniasraiil hmchnin tmam kar ra  
 sakhtnd. o mosi tmam karha ra mlahzh krd,  
 o aink moafq anchh khdaond amr frmmodh  
 bod sakth bodnd, hmchnin krdh bodnd. o  
 mosi aishan ra brkt dad.

## 40

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: údr  
 ghrae mah aol mskn khimae ajtmae ra brpa  
 nma. o tabot shhadt ra dr an bgdhar. o  
 hjab ra pish tabot phn kn. o khoan ra  
 draordh, chizhaii ra kh mibaid, br an trtib  
 nma. o chraghdan ra draor o chraghhaish  
 ra arasth kn. o mdhbbh zrin ra brai bkhor  
 pish tabot shhadt bgdhar, o prdae droazh ra  
 br mskn biaoiz. o mdhbbh qrbani sokhtni ra  
 pish droazae mskn khimae ajtmae bgdhar.  
 o hod ra dr mian khimae ajtmae o mdhbbh  
 bgdhar, o ab dr an briz. o shn ra grdagrd  
 brpa kn. o prdae droazae shn ra biaoiz.  
 o roghn msh ra grfth, mskn ra ba anchh dr an  
 ast msh kn, o an ra ba hmae asbabsh tqdis  
 nma ta mqds shod. o mdhbbh qrbani sokhtni  
 ra ba hmae asbabsh msh krdh, mdhbbh ra  
 tqdis nma. o mdhbbh, qds aqdas khoahd  
 bod. o hod ra ba paihash msh nmodh, tqdis  
 kn. o haron o psransh ra nzd droazae khi-  
 mae ajtmae aordh, aishan ra bh ab ghsl  
 dh. o haron ra bh rkht mqds bposhan, o ao  
 ra msh krdh, tqdis nma, ta brai mn khant  
 knd. o psransh ra nzdik aordh, aishan ra  
 bh pirahnha bposhan. o aishan ra msh kn,  
 chnankh pdr aishan ra msh krdi ta brai mn  
 khant nmaid. o msh aishan hr ainh brai  
 khant abdi dr nshai aishan khoahd bod. z  
 ps mosi moafq anchh khdaond ao ra amr fr-  
 modh bod krd, o hmchnin bh eml aord. o  
 oaqe shd dr ghrae mah aol az sal dom kh  
 mskn brpa shd, o mosi mskn ra brpa nmod,  
 opaihhaish ra bnhad o tkthhhaish ra qaim  
 krd, o psht bndhaish ra gdhasht, o ston-  
 haish ra brpa nmod, o khimh ra balai mskn  
 kshid, o poshsh khimh ra br zbr an gstranid,  
 chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr nmodh bod.  
 o shhadt ra grfth, an ra dr tabot nhad, o  
 esaha ra br tabot gdhard, o krsi rhmt ra  
 balai tabot gdhasht. o tabot ra bh mskn  
 draord, o hjab str ra aoikth, an ra pish  
 tabot shhadt kshid. chnankh khdaond bh  
 mosi amr frmmodh bod. o khoan ra dr khimae  
 ajtmae bh trf shmaili mskn, biron hjab nhad.  
 o nan ra bh hodor khdaond br an trtib dad,  
 chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmmodh bod.  
 o chraghdan ra dr khimae ajtmae, mqabl  
 khoan bh trf jnobi mskn nhad. o chraghha  
 ra bh hodor khdaond gdhasht, chnankh khdaond

bh mosi amr frmodh bod. o mdhbbh zrin  
ra dr khimae ajtmae, pish hjab nhad. o  
bkhor metr br an sozanid, chnankh khdaond  
bh mosi amr frmodh bod. o prdae droazae  
mskn ra aoikht. o mdhbbh qrbani sokhtni ra  
pish droazae mskn khimae ajtmae ode krd,  
o qrbani sokhtni o hdi h ra br an gdhranid,  
chnankhkhdaond bh mosari amr frmarodh  
bod. o hod ra dr mian khimae ajtmae o md-  
hbarh odare krdh, ab brai shstn dr an brikht.  
o mosi o haron o psransh dst o pai khod ra  
dr an shstnd. oqti kh bh khimae ajtmae  
dakhil shdnd o nzd mdhbbh amdnd shst o sho  
krdnd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr fr-  
modh bod. o shn ra grdagrd mskn o mdhbbh  
brpa nmod, o prdae droazae shn ra aoikht.  
ps mosi kar ra bh anjam rsanid. angah abr,  
khimae ajtmae ra poshanid o jlal khdaond  
mskn ra pr sakht. o mosi ntoanst bh khimae  
ajtmae dakhil shod, zirakh abr br an sakn  
bod, o jlal khdaond mskn ra pr sakht bod.  
o chon abr az balai mskn brmikhist, bnias-  
raiil dr hmae mrahl khod koch mikrdnd. o  
hrghah abr brmikhist, ta roz brkhastn an,  
nmikochidnd. zira kh dr roz, abr khdaond  
br mskn o dr shb, atsh br an mibod, dr nzh  
tmami khandan asraiil, dr hmae mnazl ais-  
han.

o khdaond mosi ra khoand, o ao ra az khimae ajtmae khtab krđh, gft: úbniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: hrgah ksi az shma qrbani nzd khdaond bgdhrand, ps qrbani khod ra az bhaime ieni az gao ia az gosfnd bgdhrand. agr qrbani ao qrbani sokhtni az gao bashd, an ra nr bieib bgdharnd, o an ra nzd dr khimae ajtmae biaord ta bh hđor khdaond mqbol shod. o dst khod ra br sr qrbani sokhtni bgdhard, o braish mqbol khoahd shd ta bjht ao kfarh knd. ps gao ra bh hđor khdaond dhhb nmaid, o psran haron khnh khon ra nzdik biaornd, o khon ra br atraf mdhbh kh nzd dr khimae ajtmae ast bpashnd. o post qrbani sokhtni ra bknd o an ra qtehqteh knd. o psran haron Kahn atsh br mdhbh bgdharnd, o hizm br atsh bchinnd. o psran haron khnh qtehma o sr o pih ra br hizmi kh br atsh roi mdhbh ast bchinnd. o ahshaish o pachhhaish ra bh ab bshoind, o Kahn hmh ra br mdhbh bsozand, brai qrbani sokhtni o hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond. o agr qrbani ao az glh bashd khoah az gosfnd khoah az bz bjht qrbani sokhtni, an ra nr bieib bgdhrand. o an ra bh trf shmali mdhbh bh hđor khdaond dhhb nmaid, o psran haron khnh khonsh ra bh atraf mdhbh bpashnd. o an ra ba srsh o pihash qtehqteh knd, o Kahn anha ra br hizmi kh br atsh roi mdhbh ast bchind. o ahshaish o pachhhaish ra bh ab bshoid, o Kahn hmh ra nzdik biaord o br mdhbh bsozand, kh an qrbani sokhtni o hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond ast. n o agr qrbani ao bjht khdaond qrbani sokhtni az mrghan bashd, ps qrbani khod ra az fakhttha ia az jojhhai kbotr bgdhrand. o Kahn an ra nzd mdhbh biaord o srsh ra bpichd o br mdhbh bsozand, o khonsh br phloi mdhbh afshrdh shod. o chinhdansh ra ba fđlat an biron krđh, an ra br janb shrqi mdhbh dr jai khakstr bindazd. o an ra az mian balhaish chak knd o az hm jda nknd, o Kahn an ra br mdhbh br hizmi kh br atsh ast bsozand, kh an qrbani sokhtni o hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond ast.

o hrgah ksi qrbani hđiae ardi bjht khdaond bgdhrand, ps qrbani ao az ard nrm bashd, o roghn br an brizd o knđr br an bnhd. o an ra nzd psran haron khnh biaord, o ik msht az an bgird ieni az ard nrmsh o roghnsh ba tmami knđrsh o Kahn an ra brai iadgari bsozand, ta hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond bashd. o bqiae hđiae ardi az an haron o psransh bashd. ain az hđaiai atshin khdaondqdsaqdas ast. o hrgah qrbani hđiae ardi pkth shđhai dr tnor bgdhrani, ps qrshai ftir az ard nrm srshth shđh bh roghn,

ia grđhhai ftir malidh shđh bh roghn bashd. o agr qrbani o hđiae ardi br saj bashd, ps az ard nrm ftir srshth shđh bh roghn bashd. o an ra parhparh krđh, roghn br an briz. ain hđiae ardi ast. o agr qrbani o hđiae ardi tabh bashd az ard nrm ba roghn sakhtsh shod. o hđiae ardi ra kh az ain chizha sakhtsh shod nzd khdaond biaor, o an ra pish Kahn bgdhar, o ao an ra nzd mdhbh khoahd aord. o Kahn az hđiae ardi iadgari an ra brđard o br mdhbh bsozand. ain hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond ast. o bqiae hđiae ardi az an haron o psransh bashd. ain az hđaiai atshin khdaond qdsaqdas ast. n o hich hđiae ardi kh bjht khdaond migdhrand ba khmirmaih sakhtsh nshod, zira kh hich khmirmaih o esl ra brai hđiae atshin bjht khdaond nbaid sozanid. anha ra brai qrbani nobrha bjht khdaond bgdhrand, likn brai etr khoshbo bh mdhbh brniarnd. o hr qrbani hđiae ardi khod ra bh nmk nmkin kn, o nmk ehd khđai khod ra az hđiae ardi khod bazmdar, ba hr qrbani khod nmk bgdhran. o agr hđiae ardi nobrha bjht khdaond bgdhrani, ps khoshhhai brshth shđae bh atsh, ieni blghor hasl niko bjht hđiae ardi nobrhai khod bgdhran. o roghn br an briz o knđr br an bnhd. ain hđiae ardi ast. o Kahn iadgari an ra ieni qđri az blghor an o az roghnsh ba tmami knđrsh bsozand. ain hđiae atshin bjht khdaond ast.

o agr qrbani ao dhbihae slamti bashd, agr az rmh bgdhrand khoah nr o khoah madh bashd, an ra bieib bh hđor khdaond bgdhrand. o dst khod ra br sr qrbani khoish bnhd, o an ra nzd dr khimae ajtmae dhhb nmaid, o psran haron khnh khon ra bh atraf mdhbh bpashnd. o az dhbihae slamti, hđiae atshin bjht khdaond bgdhrand, ieni pihi kh ahsha ra miposhand o hmae pih ra kh br ahshast. o do grđh o pih kh br anhash kh br do thigah ast, o sfidi ra kh br jgr ast, ba grđhha jda knd. o psran haron an ra br mdhbh ba qrbani sokhtni br hizmi kh br atsh ast bsozannd. ain hđiae atshin o etr khoshbo bjht khdaond ast. o agr qrbani ao brai dhbihae slamti bjht khdaond az glh bashd, an ra nr ia madae bieib bgdhrand. agr brai brai qrbani khod bgdhrand, an ra bh hđor khdaond nzdik biaord. o dst khod ra br sr qrbani khod bnhd, o an ra nzd dr khimae ajtmae dhhb nmaid, o psran haron khonsh ra bh atraf mdhbh bpashnd. o az dhbihae slamti hđiae atshin bjht khdaond bgdhrand, ieni pihash o tmami dnbdh ra o an ra az nzd eses jda knd, o pihi kh ahsha ra miposhand o hmae pih ra kh br ahshast. o do grđh o pihi kh br anhash kh br do thigah ast o sfidi ra kh br jgr ast ba grđhha jda knd. o Kahn an ra br mdhbh bsozand. ain team hđiae

atshin bjht khdaond ast. o agr qrbani ao bz bashd ps an ra bh hđor khdaond nzdik biaord. o dst khod ra br srsh bnhd o an ra pish khimae ajtmae dhhb nmaid. o psran haron khonsh ra bh atraf mdhbh bpashnd. o qrbani khod, ieni hđiae atshin ra, bjht khdaond az an bgdhrand, pihi kh ahsha ra miposhand o tmami pihi kh br ahshast. o do grđh o pihi kh br anhast kh br do thigah ast o sfidi ra kh br jgr ast ba grđhha jda knd. o kahn an ra br mdhbh bsozand. ain team hđiae atshin brai etr khoshbost. tmami pih az an khdaond ast. ain qanon abdi dr hmae pshtai shma dr jmie msknhai shma khoahd bod kh hich khon o pih ra nkhorid.ñ

#### 4

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ñbnias-raiil ra khtab krđh, bgo: agr ksi shoa gnah knd, dr hr kdam az noahi khdaond kh nbaid krđ, o bh khlaf hrik az anha eml knd, agr kahn kh msh shđh ast gnahi orzd o qom ra mjrm sazd, ps brai gnahi kh krđh ast, gosahai bieib az rmh brai qrbani gnah nzđ khdaond bgdhrand. o gosalh ra bh dr khimae ajtmae bh hđor khdaond biaord, o dst khod ra br sr gosalh bnhd o gosalh ra bh hđor khdaond dhhb nmaid. o kahn msh shđh az khon gosalh grfth, an ra bh khimae ajtmae draord. o kahn angshť khod ra dr khon fro brđ, o bh hđor khdaond pish hjab qds qđri az khon ra hft mrtbh bpashđ. o kahn qđri az khon ra br shakhhhai mdhbh bkhorr metr kh dr khimae ajtmae ast, bh hđor khdaond bpashđ, ohmae khon gosalh ra br bnian mdhbh qrbani sokhtni kh bh dr khimae ajtmae ast brizd. o tmami pih gosalaē qrbani gnah, ieni pihi kh ahsha ra miposhand o hmae pih ra kh br ahshast az an brđard. o do grđh o pihi kh br anhast kh br do thigah ast o sfidi ra kh br jgr ast ba grđhha jda knd. chnankh az gao dhibhaē slamťi brđasht mishod o kahn anha ra br mdhbh qrbani sokhtni bsozand. o post gosalh o tmami goshtsh ba srsh o pachhhaish o ahshaish o srginsh, ieni tmami gosalh ra biron lshkrgha dr mkan pak jaii kh khakstr ra miriznd bbrđ, o an ra br hizm bh atsh bsozand. dr jaii kh khakstr ra miriznd sokhtsh shod. ñ o hrgah tmami jmaet as-raiil shoa gnah knnd o an amr az chshman jmaet mkhfi bashđ, o kari ra kh nbaid krđ az jmie noahi khdaond krđh, mjrm shđh bashnd, chon gnahi kh krđnd melom shod, angah jmaet gosahai az rmh brai qrbani gnah bgdhrand o an ra pish khimae ajtmae biaornd. o mshaikh jmaet dsthai khod ra br sr gosalh bh hđor khdaond bnhd, o gosalh bh hđor khdaond dhhb shod. o kahn msh shđh, qđri az khon gosalh ra bh khimae ajtmae draord. o kahn angshť khod ra dr khon frobrđ o an ra bh hđor khdaond pish

hjab hft mrtbh bpashđ. o qđri az khon ra br shakhhai mdhbh kh bh hđor khdaond dr khimae ajtmae ast bgdhard, o hmae khon ra br bnian mdhbh qrbani sokhtni kh nzđ dr khimae ajtmae ast brizd. o hmae piaē an ra az an brđasht, br mdhbh bsozand. o ba gosalh eml nmaid chnankh ba gosalaē qrbani gnah eml krđ, hmchnan ba ain bknd o kahn brai aishan kfarh knd, o amrziđh khoahnd shđ. o gosalh ra biron lshkrgha brđh, an ra bsozand chnankh gosalaē aol ra sozanid. ain qrbani gnah jmaet ast. ñ o hrgah riis gnah knd, o kari ra kh nbaid krđ az jmie noahi ihoh khđai khod shoa bknd o mjrm shod, chon gnahi kh krđh ast br ao melom shod, angah bz nr bieib brai qrbani khod biaord. o dst khod ra br sr bz bnhd o an ra dr jaii kh qrbani sokhtni ra dhhb knnd bh hđor khdaond dhhb nmaid. ain qrbani gnah ast. o kahn qđri az khon qrbani gnah ra bh angshť khod grfth, br shakhhai mdhbh qrbani sokhtni bgdhard, o khonsh ra br bnian mdhbh sokhtni brizd. o hmae pih an ra mthl pih dhibhaē slamťi br mdhbh bsozand, o kahn brai ao gnahsh ra kfarh khoahđ krđ o amrziđh khoahđ shđ. ñ o hrgah ksi az ahl zmin shoa gnah orzd o kari ra kh nbaid krđ az hmae noahi khdaond bknd o mjrm shod, chon gnahi kh krđh ast br ao melom shod, angah brai qrbani khod bz madaē bieib bjht gnahi kh krđh ast biaord. o dst khod ra br sr qrbani gnah bnhd o qrbani gnah ra dr jai qrbani sokhtni dhhb nmaid. o kahn qđri az khonsh ra bh angshť khod grfth, an ra br shakhhai mdhbh qrbani sokhtni bgdhard, o hmae khonsh ra br bnian mdhbh brizd. o hmae pih an ra jda knd chnankh pih az dhibhaē slamťi jda mishod, o kahn an ra br mdhbh bsozand brai etrkshobō bjht khdaond o kahn brai ao kfarh khoahđ krđ o amrziđh khoahđ shđ. o agr brai qrbani khod brhai bjht qrbani gnah biaord an ra madaē bieib biaord. o dst khod ra br sr qrbani gnah bnhd o an ra brai qrbani gnah dr jaii kh qrbani sokhtni dhhb mishod dhhb nmaid. o kahn qđri az khon qrbani gnah ra bh angshť khod grfth, br shakhhai mdhbh qrbani sokhtni bgdhard o hmae khonsh ra br bnian mdhbh brizd. o hmae pih an ra jda knd, chnankh pih braē dhibhaē slamťi jda mishod, o kahn an ra br mdhbh br hđaiāi atshin khdaond bsozand, o kahn brai ao bjht gnahi kh krđh ast kfarh khoahđ krđ o amrziđh khoahđ shđ.

#### 5

o agr ksi gnah orzd o aoaz qsm ra bshnod o ao shahđ bashđ khoah didh o khoah dansth, agr atlaē ndhd gnah ao ra mthml khoahđ bod. ia ksi kh hr chiz njs ra lms nđs, khoah lash ohsh njs, khoah lash bhimaē njs, khoah lash hshrat njs, o az ao mkhfi bashđ, ps njs o mjrm mibashđ. ia agr njast admi ra lms

knd, az hr njast ao kh bh an njs mishod, o az oi mkhfi bashd, chon melom shd angah mjrm khoahd bod. o agr ksi ghfta bh lbhai khod qsm khord brai krđn kar bd ia kar nik, ieni dr hr chizi kh admi ghfta qsm khord, o az ao mkhfi bashd, chon br ao melom shod angah dr hr kdam kh bashd mjrm khoahd bod. o chon dr hr kdam az ainha mjrm shd, angah bh an chizi kh dr an gnah krđh ast aetraf bnmaid o qrbani jrm khod ra brai gnahi kh krđh ast nzd khdaond biaord, ieni madhai az glh brhai ia bzi bjht qrbani gnah, o kahn brai oi gnahsh ra kfarh khoahd krd. o agr dst ao bh qimt brh nrđd, ps qrbani jrm khod ra brai gnahi kh krđh ast do fakht ia do jojae kbotr nzd khdaond biaord, iki brai qrbani gnah o digri brai qrbani sokhtni. o anha ra nzd kahn biaord, o ao an ra kh brai qrbani gnah ast, aol bgdhrand o srsh ra az grđnsh bknd o an ra do parh nknd, o qdri az khon qrbani gnah ra br phloi mdhbh bpashd, o baqi khon br bnian mdhbh afshrdh shod. ain qrbani gnah ast. o digri ra brai qrbani sokhtni moafq qanon bgdhrand, o kahn brai oi gnahsh ra kh krđh ast kfarh khoahd krd o amrzdih khoahdshd. o agr dsth bh do fakht ia do jojae kbotr nrđd, angah qrbani khod ra brai gnahi kh krđh ast, dh ik aifae ard nrm bjht qrbani gnah biaord, o roghn bran nnhd o kndr bran ngdhard zira qrbani gnah ast. o an ra nzd kahn biaord o kahn ik msht az an ra brai iadgari grfth, br hdaiai atshin khdaond br mdhbh bsozand. ain qrbani gnah ast. o kahn brai oi gnahsh ra kh dr hrkdam az ainha krđh ast kfarh khoahd krd, o amrzdih khoahd shd, o mthl hdaie ardi az an kahn khoahd bod.ń o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ńagr ksi khiant orzd, o drbarae chizhaimqds khdaond shoa gnah knd, angah qrbani jrm khod ra qochi bieib az glh nzd khdaond moafq braord o bh mthqalhai nrqh mtabq mthqal qds biaord, o ain qrbani jrm ast. o bh eod nqsani kh dr chiz mqds rsanidh ast, eod bdhd o pnarj ik br an adafarh karđrh, an ra bh kaharn bdhd o kahn brai oi bh qoch qrbani jrm kfarh khoahd krd, o amrzdih khoahd shd. o agr ksi gnah knd o kari az jmie noahi khdaond kh nbaid krd bknd, o an ra ndand, ps mjrm ast o mthml gnah khod khoahd bod. o qochi bieib az glh moafq braord o nzd kahn biaord, o kahn brai oi ghfta ao ra kh krđh ast kfarh khoahd krd, o amrzdih khoahd shd. ain qrbani jrm ast albth nzd khdaond mjrm mibashd.ń

6

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ńagr ksi gnah knd, o khiant bh khdaond orzd, o bh hmsaih khod drogh goid, drbarae amant ia rhn ia chiz dzdidh shdh, ia mal hmsaih khod ra ghsb nmaid, ia chiz gmsdh ra iaft, drbarh an drogh goid, o qsm drogh bkhard, dr

hr kdam az karhaii kh shkhsi dr anha gnah knd. ps chon gnah orzidh, mjrm shod, anchh ra kh dzdidh ia anchh ra ghsb nmogh ia anchh nzd ao bh amant sprdh shdh ia an chiz gm shdh ra kh iaft ast, rd bnmaid. ia hr anchh ra kh drbarh an qsm drogh khordh, hm asl mal ra rd bnmaid, o hm pnj ik an ra bran adafh krđh, an ra bh malksh bdhd, dr rozi kh jrm ao thabt shdhbashd. o qrbani jrm khod ra nzd khdaond biaord, ieni qoch bieib az glh moafq braord o brai qrbani jrm nzd kahn. o kahn brai oi bh hđor khdaond kfarh khoahd krd o amrzdih khoahd shd, az hr kari kh krđh, o dr an mjrm shdh ast.ń o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ńharon o psransh ra amr frmogh, bgo: ain ast qanon qrbani sokhtni: kh qrbani sokhtni tmami shb ta sbh br atshdan mdhbh bashd, o atsh mdhbh br an afrokht h bmand. o kahn lbas ktan khod ra bposhd, o zirjamh ktan br bđn khod bposhd, o khakstr qrbani sokhtni ra kh br mdhbh bh atsh sokht shdh, brđard o an ra bh ik trf mdhbh bgdhard. o lbas khod ra biron krđh, lbas drgh bposhd, o khakstr ra biron lshkr-gah bh jai pak bbrd. o atshi kh br mdhbh ast afrokht h bashd, o khamosh nshod o hr bamdad kahn hizm br an bsozand, o qrbani sokhtni ra br an mrtb sazđ, o pih dhbihh slanti ra br an bsozand, o atsh br mdhbh piosth afrokht h bashd, o khamosh nshod. ń o ain ast qanon hdih ardi: psran haron an ra bh hđor khdaond br mdhbh bgdhrand. o az an ik msht az ard nrm hdaie ardi o az roghnsh ba tmami kndr kh br hdaie ardi ast brđard, o br mdhbh bsozand, brai etr khoshbo o iadgari an nzd khdaond. o baqi an ra haron opsransh bkhard. bikhirmaih dr mkan qds khordh shod, dr shn khimh ajt-mae an ra bkhard. ba khmirmaih pkht h nshod, an ra az hdaiai atshin brai qsmst aishan dadham, ain qdsaqdas ast mthl qrbani gnah o mthl qrbani jrm. jmie dhkora an psran haron an ra bkhard. ain fridaie abdi dr nslhai shma az hdaiai atshin khdaond ast, hr kh anha ra lms knd mqds khoahd bod.ń o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ńain ast qrbani haron o psransh kh dr roz msh krđn ao nzd khdaond bgdhrand, dh ik aifae ard nrm brai hdaie ardi daimi, nsfsh dr sbh o nsfsh dr sham, o br saj ba roghn sakht h shod o chon amikht h shd an ra biao o an ra bh parhiai brshth shdh brai hdih ardi bjht etr khoshbo nzd khdaond bgdhran. o kahn msh shdh kh az psransh dr jai ao khoahd bod an ra bgdhrand. ain ast fridh abdi kh tmamsh nzd khdaond sokht h shod. o hr hdih ardi kahn tmama sokht h shod o khordh nshod.ń o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ńharon o psransh ra khtab krđh, bgo: ain ast qanon qrbani gnah, dr jaii kh qrbani sokhtni dbh mishod, qrbani gnah niz bh hđor khdaond dbh shod. ain qdsaqdas ast. o kahni kh

an ra brai gnah migdhrand an ra bkhord, dr mkan mqds, dr shn khimh ajtmae khordh shod. hr kh goshtsh ra lms knd mqds shod, o agr khonsh br jamhai pashidh shod anchh ra khbr an pashidh shdh ast dr mkan mqds bshoi. o zrf sfalin kh dr an pkhth shod shksth shod o agr dr zrf msin pkhth shod zdodh, o bh ab shsth shod. o hr dhkori az kahn an an ra bkhord, ain qdsaqdas ast. o hich qrbani gnah kh az khon an bh khimh ajtmae draordh shod ta dr qds kfarh nmaid khordh nshod, bh atsh sokhth shod.

## 7

o ain ast qanon qrbani jrm; ainqdsaqdas ast. dr jaii kh qrbani sokhtni ra dhhb knnd, qrbani jrm ra niz dhhb bknd, o khonsh ra bh atraf mdhhb bpashnd. o az an hmh pihash ra bgdhrand, dnbb o pih kh ahsha ra miposhand. o do grdh o pihi kh br anhash kh br do thigah ast, o sfidi ra kh br jgr ast, ba grdhha jda knd. o kahn anha ra brai hdiae atshin bjht khdaond bsozand. ain qrbani jrm ast. o hr dhkori az kahn an an ra bkhord, dr mkan mqds khordh shod. ain qdsaqdas ast. n qrbani jrm mannd qrbani gnah ast. anha ra ik qanon ast. kahn ki bh an kfarh knd az an ao khoahd bod. o kahn ki qrbani sokhtni ksi ra gdhrand, an kahn post qrbani sokhtni ra kh gdhraniard brai kharod ngah dard. o hr hdiarae ardi kh dr tnaror pkhth sharod o harr chh barr tabarh iara saraj sakth sharod az an kaharn kh an ra gdhraniard khoahard barod. o hr hdiarae ardi, khoah bh rogharn srshtarh shdh, khoah khshk, az an hmaeae psarran hararon bitfaraot ikdigarr khoahard barod. n o ain ast qanon dhhbihh slamti kh ksi nzd khdaond bgdhrand. agr an ra brai tshkr bgdhrand ps ba dhhbihh tshkr, qrshai ftir srstth shdh bh roghn, o nazkhai ftir malidh shdh bh roghn, o az ard nrm amikhth shdh, qrshai srsstth shdae bh roghn ra bgdhrand. ba qrshai nan khmir maihdar qrbani khod ra hmrah dhhbihh tshkr slamti khod bgdhrand. o az an az hr qrbani iki ra brai hdih afrashtni nzd khdaond bgdhrand, o az an an kahn kh khon dhhbihh slamti ra mipashd khoahd bod. o gosht dhhbihh tshkr slamti ao dr roz qrbani oi khordh shod, chizi az an ra ta sbh ngdhard. o agr dhhbihh qrbani ao ndhri ia tbrei bashd, dr rozi kh dhhbihh khod ra migdhrand khordh shod, o baqi an dr frdai an roz khordh shod. o baqi gosht dhhbihh dr roz som bh atsh sokhth shod. o agr chizi az gosht dhhbihh slamti ao dr roz som khordh shod mqbol nkhoahd shd o brai ksi kh an ra gdhranid mhsob nkhoahd shd, njs khoahd bod. o ksi kh an ra bkhord gnah khod ra mthml khoahd shd. o goshti kh bh hr chiz njs brkhord, khordh nshod, bh atsh sokhth shod, o hr kh tahr bashd az an gosht bkhord. likn ksi kh az gosht dhhbihh slamti

kh brai khdaond ast bkhord o njast ao br ao bashd, an ks az qom khod mnqte khoahd shd. o ksi kh hr chiz njs ra khoah njast admi, khoah bhimaie njs, khoah hr chiz mkroh njs ra lms knd, o az gosht dhhbihh slamti kh brai khdaond ast bkhord, an ks az qom khod mnqtekhoahd shd. n o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: nbniarsaiil ra khtab krdh, bgo: hich pih gao o gosfd o bz ra mkhorid. ama pih mrdar o pih hioan dridh shdh brai hr kar astemal mishod, likn hrgz khordh nshod. zira hr kh pih janori kh az an hdiae atshin brai khdaond migdhrand bkhord, an ks kh khord, az qom khod mnqte shod. o hich khon ra khoah az mrgh khoah az bhaim dr hmae msknhai khod mkhorid. hr ksi kh az hr qsm khon bkhord, an ks az qom khod mnqte khoahd shd. n o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: nbniarsaiil ra khtab krdh, bgo: hr kh dhhbihh slamti khod ra brai khdaond bgdhrand, qrbani khod ra az dhhbihh slamti khod nzd khdaond biaord. bh dsthai khod hdaiai atshin khdaond ra biaord, pih ra ba sinh biaord ta sinh bjht hdiae jnbanidni bh hder khdaond jnbanidh shod. o kahn pih ra br mdhhb bsozand, o sinh az an haron o psransh khoahd bod. o ran rast ra brai hdih afrashtni az dhhbaih slamti khod bh kahn bdhid. an ks az psran haron kh khon dhhbihh slamti opih ra gdhranid, ran rast hsaie oi khoahd bod. zira sinae jnbanidni o ran afrashtni ra az bniarsaiil azdhhbaih slamti aishan grftm, o anha ra bh haron kahn o psransh bh fridaie abdi az janb bniarsaiil dadm. z ain ast hsaie msh haron o hsaie msh psransh az hdaiai atshin khdaond, dr rozi kh aishan ra nzdik aord ta brai khdaond khant knnd. kh khdaond amr frmod kh bh aishan dadh shod, dr rozi kh aishan ra az mian bniarsaiil msh krd, ain fridaie abdi dr nslhai aishan ast. ain ast qanon qrbani sokhtni o hdih ardi o qrbani gnah o qrbani jrm o qrbani tqdis o dhhbihh slamti, kh khdaond bh mosi dr koh sina amr frmodh bod, dr rozi kh bniarsaiil ra mamor frmod ta qrbanihai khod ra nzd khdaond bgdhrand dr shrai sina.

## 8

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: nharon o psransh ra ba ao o rkhttha o roghn msh o gosalaie qrbani gnah o do qoch osbd nan ftir ra bgir. o tmami jmaet ra bh dr khimh ajtmae jme kn. z ps mosi chnankh khdaond bh oi amr frmodh bod bh eml aord, o jmaet bh dr khimh ajtmae jme shdnd. o mosi bh jmaet gft: nain ast anchh khdaond frmodh ast kh krdh shod. z ps mosi haron o psransh ra nzdik aord, o aishan ra bh ab ghsl dad. o pirahn ra br ao poshanid o kmrbnd br ar ao bst, o ao ra bh rda mlbs sakt, o aifod ra br ao gdhasht o znar aifod ra br ao bsth, an ra broi astoar sakt o sinhbnd ra br ao gdhasht

o aorim o tmim ra dr sinhbnd gdhard. o emamh ra br srsh nhad, o br emamh dr pish an tnkh zrin, ieni asfr mqds ra nhad, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. o mosi roghn msh ra grfth, mskn o anchh ra kh dr an bod msh krdh, anha ra tqdis nmoad. o qdri az an ra br mdhbh hft mrtbh pashid, o mdhbh o hmh asbabsh o hod o paihash ra msh krd, ta anha ra tqdis nmaid. o qdri az roghn msh ra br sr haron rikth, ao ra msh krd ta ao ra tqdis nmaid. o mosi psran haron ra nzdik aordh, br aishan pirahnha ra poshanid o kmrbndha ra br aishan bst o klahha ra br aishan nhad, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. ps gosalh qrbani gnah ra aord, o haron o psransh dsthai khod ra br sr gosala qrbani gnah nhadnd. o an ra dhhb krd, o mosi khon ra grfth, br shakhhai mdhbh bh hr trf bh angshth khod malid, o mdhbh ra tahr sakht, o khon ra br bnian mdhbh rikth, an ra tqdis nmoad ta braish kfarh nmaid. o hmh pih ra kh br ahsha bod o sfidi jgr o do grdh o pih anha ra grft, o mosi anha ra br mdhbh sozanid o gosalh o postsh o goshtsh o srginsh ra biron az lshkr-gah bh atsh sozanid, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. ps qoch qrbani sokhtni ra nzdik aord, o haron o psransh dsthai khod ra br sr qoch nhadnd. o an ra dhhb krd, o mosi khon ra bh atraf mdhbh pashid. o qoch ra qteh qteh krd, o mosi sr o qteha ochrbi ra sozanid. o ahsha o pachhha ra bh ab shst o mosi tmami qoch ra br mdhbh sozanid. ain qrbani sokhtni bjht etr khoshbo o hdiae atshin brai khdaond bod, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. ps qoch digr ieni qoch tkhsis ra nzdik aord, o haron o psransh dsthai khod ra br sr qoch nhadnd. o an ra dhhb krd, o mosi qdri az khonsh ra grfth, br nrnh gosh rast haron o br shst dst rast ao, o br shst pai rast ao malid. o psran haron ra nzdik aord, o mosi qdri az khon ra br nrnh gosh rast aishan, o br shst dst rast aishan, o br shst pai rast aishan malid, o mosi khon ra bh atraf mdhbh pashid. o pih o dnbh o hmh pih ra kh br ahshast, o sfidi jgr o do grdh o pih anha o ran rast ra grft. o az sbd nan ftir kh bh hodor khdaond bod, ik qrs ftir o ik qrs nan roghni o ik nazk grft, o anha ra br pih o br ran rast nhad. o hmh ra br dst haron o br dsthai psransh nhad. o anha ra brai hdiae jnbaniidni bh hodor khdaond bjnbaniid. o mosi anha ra az dsthai aishan grfth, br mdhbh balai qrbani sokhtni sozanid. ain hdiae tkhsis brai etr khoshbo o qrbani atshin bjht khdaond bod. o mosi sinh ra grfth, an ra bh hodor khdaond brai hdih jnbaniidni jnbaniid, o az qoch tkhsis, ain hsaе mosi bod chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. o mosi qdri az roghn msh o az khoni kh br mdhbh bod grfth, an ra br haron o rkthtaish o br psransh o rkthtai psransh ba oi pashid, o haron o

rkthtaish o psransh o rkthtai psransh ra ba oi tqdis nmoad. o mosi haron o psransh ra gft: ngosht ra nzd dr khimaе ajtmaе bpzid o an ra ba nani kh dr sbd tkhsis ast dr anja bkhorid, chnankh amr frmodh, gftm kh haron o psransh an ra bkhornd. o baqi gosht o nan ra bh atsh bsozanid. o az dr khimh ajtmaе hft roz biron mroid ta rozi kh aiam tkhsis shma tmam shod, zira kh dr hft roz shma ra tkhsis khoahd krd. chnankh amroz krdh shdh ast, hmchnan khdaond amr frmodh kh bshod ta brai shma kfarh grdd. ps hft roz nzd dr khimh ajtmaе roz o shb bmanid, o amr khdaond ra ngah darid mbada bmirid, zira hmchnin mamor shdham. z o haron o psransh hmaе karhaii ra kh khdaond bh dst mosi amr frmodh bod bja aordnd.

## 9

o oaqe shd kh dr roz hshtim, mosi haron o psransh o mshaikh asrail ra khoand. o haron ra gft: ngosalhai nrinh brai qrbani gnah, o qochi bjht qrbani sokhtni, hr do ra bieib bgir, o bh hodor khdaond bgdhran. o bniasrail ra khtab krdh, bgo: bzghalaе nrinh brai qrbani gnah, o gosalh o brhai hr do ik salh o bieib brai qrbani sokhtni bgirid. o gaoi o qochi brai dhibhaе slamti, ta bh hodor khdaond dhhb shod, o hdih ardi srshth shdae bh roghn ra, zira kh amroz khdaond br shma zahrkhoahd shd. z ps anchh ra kh mosi amr frmodh bod pish khimh ajtmaе aordnd. o tmami jmaet nzdik shdh, bh hodor khdaond aistadnd. o mosi gft: nain ast kari kh khdaond amr frmodh ast kh bknid, o jlal khdaond br shma zahr khoahd shd. z o mosi haron ra gft: nznzik mdhbh bia o qrbani gnah khod o qrbani sokhtni khod ra bgdhran, o brai khod o brai qom kfarh kn, o qrbani qom ra bgdhran o bjht aishan kfarh kn, chnankh khdaond amr frmodh ast. u o haron bh mdhbh nzdik amdih, gosalaе qrbani gnah ra kh brai khodsh bod dhhb krd. o psran haron khon ra nzd ao aordnd o angshth khod ra bh khon fro brdh, an ra br shakhhai mdhbh malid o khon ra br bnian mdhbh rikht. o pih o grdhha o sfidi jgr az qrbani gnah ra br mdhbh sozanid, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod. o gosht o post ra biron lshkr-gah bh atsh sozanid. o qrbani sokhtni ra dhhb krd, o psran haron khon ra bh ao sprnd, o an ra bh atraf mdhbh pashid. o qrbani ra bh qtehaish o srsh bh ao sprnd, o an ra br mdhbh sozanid. o ahsha o pachhha ra shst o anha ra br qrbani sokhtni br mdhbh sozanid. o qrbani qom ra nzdik aord, o bz qrbani gnah ra kh brai qom bod grfth, an ra dhhb krd o an ra mthl aolin brai gnah gdhranid. o qrbani sokhtni ra nzdik aordh, an ra bh hsb qanon gdhranid. o hdiae ardi ra nzdik aordh, mshti az an brdasht, o an raelaoh br qrbani sokhtni



sbh br mdhbh sozanid. o gao o qoch dhibhhl slamti ra kh brai qom bod dhhb krd, o psran haron khon ra bh ao sprdnd o an ra bh atraf mdhbh pashid. o pih gao o dnbh qoch o an-chh ahsha ra miposhand o grdhha o sfidi jgr ra. o pih ra br sinhha nhadnd, o pih ra br mdhbh sozanid. o haron sinhha o ran rast ra brai hdaie jnbanidni bh hdon khdaond jnbanid, chnankh mosi amr frmodh bod. ps haron dsthai khod ra bh soi qom brafrashth, aishan ra brkt dad, o az gdhranidn qrbani gnah o qrbani sokhtni o dhibaih slamti bzir amd. o mosi o haron bh khimh ajtmae dakhil shdnd, o biron amdh, qom ra brkt dadnd o jlal khdaond br jmie qom zahr shd. o atsh az hdon khdaond biron amdh, qrbani sokhtni o pih ra br mdhbh bleid, o chon tmami qom ain ra didnd, sdai blnd krdh, bh roi dr aftadnd.

## 10

o nadab o abiho psran haron, hr ikimjmarake khod ra grfth, atsh br anha nhadnd. o bkhorr br an gdhardh, atsh ghribi kh aishan ra nfrmodh bod, bh hdon khdaond nzdik aordnd. o atsh az hdon khdaond bh dr shdh, aishan ra bleid, o bh hdon khdaond mrdnd. ps mosi bh haron gft: ñain ast an-chh khdaond frmodh, o gft ast kh az anani kh bh mn nzdik aind tqdis krdh khoahm shd, o dr nzzr tmami qom jlal khoahm iaft.ñ ps haron khamoshshd. o mosi mishaiil o al-safan, psran eziil emoi haron ra khoandh, bh aishan gft: ñnzdik amdh, bradran khod ra az pish qds biron lshkrgah bbrid. z ps nzdik amdh, aishan ra dr pirahnhai aishan biron lshkrgah brdnd, chnankh mosi gft bod. o mosi haron o psransh aleazar o aitar-mar ra gft: ñmohai sr khod ra baz mknid o griban khod ra chak mznid mbada bmirid. o ghdb br tmami jmaet bshod. ama bradran shma ieni tmam khandan asraail bjht atshi kh khdaond afrokht ast matm khoahnd krd. o az dr khimh ajtmae biron mroid mbada bmirid, zira roghn msh khdaond br shmast.ñ ps bh hsb anchh mosi gft, krdnd. o khdaond haron ra khtab krdh, gft: ñto o psrant ba to chon bh khimh ajtmae dakhil shoid, shrab o mskri mnoshid mbada bmirid. ain ast fridaie abdi dr nshlai shma. o ta dr mian mqds o ghirmqds o njs o tahr tmiz dhid, o ta bh bniasraail hmae fraidi ra kh khdaond bh dst mosi brai aishan gft ast, telim dhid.ñ o mosi bh haron o psransh aleazar o aitar-mar kh baqi bodnd gft: ñhdaie ardi kh az hdaiai atshin khdaond mandh ast bgirid, o an ra bikhmirmaih nzd mdhbh bkhoriid zira qdsaqdas ast. o an ra dr mkan mqds bkhoriid zira kh az hdaiai atshin khdaond ain hsaie to o hsaie psran tost chnankh mamor-shdham. o sinae jnbanidni o ran afrashtni ra to o psrant o dkhttrant ba to dr jai pak

bkhoriid, zira ainha az dhibaih slamti bniasraail brai hsaie to o hsaie psrant dadh shdh ast. ran afrashtni o sinae jnbanidni ra ba hdaiai atshin pih biaornd, ta hdaie jnbanidni bh hdon khdaond jnbanidh shod, o az an to o az an psrant khoahd bod, bh fridaie abdi chnankh khdaond amr frmodh ast. z o mosi bz qrbani gnah ra tlbid o aink sokht shdh bod, ps br aleazar o aitar-mar psran haron kh baqi bodnd khshm nmodh, gft: ñichra qrbani gnah ra dr mkan mqds nkhorid? zira kh an qdsaqdas ast, o bh shma dadh shdh bod ta gnah jmaet ra brdasht, brai aishan bh hdon khdaond kfarh knid. aink khon an bh andron qds aordh nshd, albh mibaist an ra dr qds khordh bashid, chnankh amr krdh bodm. z haron bh mosi gft: ñaink amroz qrbani gnah khod o qrbani sokhtni khod ra bh hdon khdaond gdhranidnd, o chnin chizha br mn oaqe shdh ast, ps agr amroz qrbani gnah ra mikhordm aia mnzor nzzr khdaond mishd?z chon mosi ain ra shnid, dr nzzrsh psnd amd.

## 11

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtabkrdh, bh aishan gft: ñbniasraail ra khtab krdh, bgoid: ainha hioanati hstnd kh mibaid bkhoriid, az hmh bhaimi kh br roi zminand. hr shkafth sm kh shkaf tmam dard o nshkkoar knndhai az bhaim, an ra bkhoriid. ama az nshkkoarknndgan o shkafthgan sm ainha ramkhoriid, ieni shtr, zira nshkkoar miknd likn shkafth sm nist, an brai shma njs ast. o onk, zira nshkkoar miknd ama shkafth sm nist, ain brai shma njs ast. o khrghosh, zira nshkkoar miknd oli shkafth sm nist, ain brai shma njs ast. o khok, zira shkafth sm ast o shkaf tmam dard likn nshkkoar nmiknd, ain brai shma njs ast. az gosht anha mkhoriid o lash anha ra lms mknid, ainha brai shma njsand. az hmae anchh dr ab ast ainha ra bkhoriid, hr chh pr o fls dard dr ab khoah dr dria khoah dr nhrha, anha ra bkhoriid. o hr chh pr o fls ndard dr dria ia dr nhrha, az hmae hshrat ab o hmae janorani kh dr ab mibashnd, ainha nzd shma mkroh bashed. albh nzd shma mkrohand, az gosht anha mkhoriid o lashhai anha ra mkroh darid. hr chh dr abha pr o fls ndard nzd shma mkroh khoahd bod. o az mrghan ainha ra mkroh dard, khordh nshond, zira mkrohand, eqab o astkhoankhoar o nsrbhr. o krks o lashkhoar bh ajnas an. o ghrab bh ajnas an. o shtrmrgh o jghd o mrgh driaai o baz bh ajnas an. o bom o ghaoas o botimar. o qaz o mrgh sqa o rkham. o lqlq o klng bh ajnas an o dhhd o shbprh. o hmae hshrat baldar kh br chharpa mirond brai shma mkrohand. likn ainha ra bkhoriid az hmae hshrat baldar kh br chhar pa mirond, hr kdam kh br paihai khod saqha brai jstn

br zmin darnd. az an qsm ainha ra bkhorið. mlkh bh ajnas an o dba bh ajnas an o hrjoan bh ajnas an o hdb bh ajnas an. o sair hshrat baldar kh chhar pa darndbrai shma mkrohand. az anha njs mishoid, hrkh lash anha ra lms knd ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh chizi az lash anha ra brdard, rkht khod ra bshoid o ta sham njs bashd. o hr bhimhai kh shkafth sm bashd likn shkaf tmam ndard o nshkhoar nknd ainha brai shma njsnd, o hr kh anha ra lms knd njs ast. o hr chh br kf pa rod az hmae janorani kh br chhar pa mirond, ainha brai shma njsand, hr kh lash anha ra lms knd ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh lash anha ra brdard, rkht khod ra bshoid o ta sham njs bashd. ainha brai shma njsand. ñ o az hshrati kh br zmin mikhznd ainha brai shma njsand: mosh kor o mosh o sosmar bh ajnas an, o dlh o orl o chlpath o krbash o boqlmon. az jmie hshrat ainha brai shma njsand: hr kh lash anha ra lms knd ta sham njs bashd, o br hr chizi kh iki az ainha bed az motsh biftð njs bashd, khoah hr zrf chobi, khoah rkht, khoah chrm, khoah joal; hr zrfi kh dr an kar krðh shod dr ab gdhasht shod o ta sham njs bashd, ps tahr khoahd bod. o hr zrf sfalin kh iki az ainha dr an biftð anchh dr an ast njs bashd o an ra bshknid. hr khorak dr an kh khordh shod, agr ab br an rikth shd njs bashd, o hr mshrobi kh ashamidh shod kh dr chnin zrf ast njs bashd. o br hr chizi kh parhai az lash anha biftð njs bashd, khoah tnor, khoah ajaq, shksth shod; ainha njsand o nzd shma njskhoahnd bod. o chshmh o hod kh mjme ab bashd tahr ast likn hr kh lash anha ra lms knd njs khoahd bod. o agr parhai az lash anha br tkhm kashtni kh baid kashth shod biftð tahr ast. likn agr ab br tkhm rikth shod o parhai az lash anha br an biftð, ain brai shma njs bashd. o agr iki az bhaimi kh brai shma khordi ast bmidr, hr kh lash an ra lms knd ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh lash an ra bkhord rkht khod ra bshoid o ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh lash an ra brdard, rkht khod ra bshoid o ta sham njs bashd. ñ o hr hshrati kh br zmin mikhznd mkroh ast; khordh nshod. o hr chh br shkm rah rod o hr chh br chharpa rah rod o hr chh paihai ziaðh dard, ieni hmae hshrati kh br zmin mikhznd, anha ra mkhorið zira kh mkrohand. khoishtn ra bh hr hshrati kh mikhznd mkroh msazid, o khod ra bh anha njs msazid, mbada az anha napak shoid. zira mn ihoh khðai shma hstm, ps khod ra tqdis nmaid o mqds bashid, zira mn qdos hstm ps khoishtn ra bh hmae hshrati kh br zmin mikhznd njs msazid. zira mn ihoh hstm kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm ta khðai shma bashm, ps mqds bashid zira mn qdos hstm. ain ast qanon bhaim o mrghan o hr hioani kh dr abha hrkt miknd o hr hioani kh br zmin mikhznd. ta dr mian njs o tahr o dr

mian hioanati kh khordh shond o hioanati kh khordh nshond amtiáz bshod.ñ

## 12

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krðh, gft: ñbnias-raiil ra khtab krðh, bgo: chon zni abstn shdh, psr nrinhai bzaid, angah hft roz njs bashd, moafq aiam tmth hidsh njs bashd. o dr roz shstn gosht ghlfæ ao mkhton shod. o si o sh roz dr khon tthir khod bmand, o hich chiz mqds ra lms nnmaid, o bh mkan mqds dakhln shod, ta aiam thrsh tmam shod. o agr dkhtri bzaid, do hft brhsb mdt tmth khod njs bashd, o shst o shsh roz dr khon tthir khod bmand. o chon aiam thrsh brai psr ia dkhter tmam shod, brhai ik salh brai qrbani sokhtni o jojae kbtor ia fakhtai brai qrbani gnah bh dr khimh ajtmae nzd kahn biaord. o ao an ra bh hðor khdaond khoahd gdhranid, o braish kfarh khoahd krd, ta az chshmh khon khod tahr shod. ain ast qanon an kh bzaid, khoah psr khoah dkhter. o agr dst ao bh qimt brh nrnsd, angah do fakhtia do jojae kbtor bgird, iki brai qrbani sokhtni o digri brai qrbani gnah. o kahn brai oi kfarh khoahd krd, o tahr khoahd shd.ñ

## 13

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krðh, gft: ñchon shkhsi ra dr post bðnsh amas ia qoba ia lkhai braq bshod, o an dr post bðnsh mannd blai brs bashd, ps ao ra nzd haron kahn ia nzd iki az psransh khkhnh bashnd biaornd. o kahn an bla ra kh dr post bðnsh bashd mlahzh nmaid. agr mo dr bla sfid gr-didh ast, o nmaish bla az post bðnsh godtr bashd, blai brs ast, ps kahn ao ra bbind o hkm bh njast ao bdhd. o agr an lkæ braq dr post bðnsh sfid bashd, o az post godtr nnmaid, o moi an sfid ngrdidh, angah kahn an mbtla ra hft roz ngah dard. o roz hftm kahn ao ra mlahzh nmaid, o agr an bla dr nzrsh aistadh bashd, o bla dr post phn nshdh, ps kahn ao ra hft roz digr ngah dard. o dr roz hftm kahn ao ra baz mlahzh knd, o agr bla km rng shdh, o dr post phn ngsht ast, kahn hkm bh thartsh bdhd. an qoba ast. rkht khod ra bshoid o tahr bashd. o agr qoba dr post phn shod bed az an kh khod ra bh kahn brai tthir nmoad, ps bar digr khod ra bh kahn bnmaid. o kahn mlahzh nmaid, o hrgah qoba dr post phn shdh bashd, hkm bh njast ao bdhd. ain brs ast. ñ o chon blai brs dr ksi bashd ao ra nzd kahn biaornd. o kahn mlahzh nmaid agr amas sfid dr post bashd, o moi ra sfid krðh, o gosht kham zndh dr amas bashd, ain dr post bðnsh brs mzm ast. kahn bh njastsh hkm dhð o ao ra ngah ndard zira kh njs ast. o agr brs dr post bsar phn shdh bashd o brs, tmami post an

mbtla ra az sr ta pa hr jaii kh kahn bngdr,  
poshanidh bashd, ps kahn mlahzh nmaid agr  
brs tmam bdn ra frogfth ast, bh tthir an  
mbtla hkm dhd. chonkh hmae bdnsh sfid  
shdh ast, tahr ast. likn hr oqti kh gosht  
zndh dr ao zahr shod, njs khoahd bod. o  
kahn gosht zndh ra bbind o hkm bh njast  
ao bdhd. ain gosht zndh njs ast zira kh brs  
ast. o agr gosht zndh bh sfidi brgrdd nzd  
kahn biaid. o kahn ao ra mlahzh knd o agr  
an bla bh sfidi mbdl shdh ast, ps kahn bh  
thart an mbtla hkm dhd zira tahr ast. n o  
goshti kh dr post an dml bashd o shfa iabd,  
o dr jai dml amas sfid ia lkae braq sfid mail  
bh srkhi pdid aid, an ra bh kahn bnmaid.  
o kahn an ra mlahzh nmaid o agr az post  
godtr bnmaid o moi an sfid shdh, ps kahn  
bh njast ao hkm dhd. ain blai brs ast kh az  
dml dramdh ast. o agr kahn an ra bbind o  
aink moi sfid dr an nbashd o godtr az post  
hm nbashd o km rng bashd, ps kahn ao ra  
hft roz ngah dard. o agr dr post phn shdh,  
kahn bh njast ao hkm dhd. ain bla mibashd.  
o agr an lkae braq dr jai khod mandh, phn  
nshdh bashd, ain gri dml ast. ps kahn bh  
thart oi hkm dhd. ia goshti kh dr post an  
dagh atsh bashd o az gosht zndae an dagh,  
lkae braq sfid mail bh srkhi ia sfid pdid aid,  
ps kahn an ra mlahzh nmaid. agr mo dr  
lkae braq sfid grdih, o godtr az post bn-  
maid ain brs ast kh az dagh dramdh ast. ps  
kahn bh njast ao hkm dhd zira blai brs ast.  
o agr kahn an ra mlahzh nmaid o ain dr  
lkae braq moi sfid nbashd o godtr az post  
nbashd okmrng bashd, kahn ao ra hft roz  
ngah dard. o dr roz hftm kahn ao ra mlahzh  
nmaid. agr dr post phn shdh, kahn bh njast  
oi hkm dhd. ain blai brs ast. o agr lkae braq  
dr jai khod mandh, dr post phn nshdh bashd  
o kmrng bashd, ain amas dagh ast. ps kahn  
bh thart oi hkm dhd. ain gri dagh ast. n o  
chon mrd ia zn, blaii dr sr ia dr znkh dashth  
bashd, kahn an bla ra mlahzh nmaid. agr  
godtr az post bnmaid o moi zrd barik dr an  
bashd, ps kahn bh njast ao hkm dhd. ain  
sefh ieni brs sr ia znkh ast. o chon kahn blai  
sefh ra bbind, agr godtr az post nnmaid o  
moi siah dr an nbashd, ps kahn an mbtlai  
sefh ra hft roz ngah dard. o dr roz hftm  
kahn an bla ra mlahzh nmaid. agr sefh phn  
nshdh, o moi zrd dr an nbashd o sefh godtr  
az post nnmaid, angah moi khod ra btrashd  
likn sefh ra ntrashd o kahn an mbtlai sefh ra  
baz hft roz ngah dard. o dr roz hftm kahn  
sefh ra mlahzh nmaid. agr sefh dr post phn  
nshdh, o az post godtr nnmaid, ps kahn hkm  
bh thart oi dhd o ao rkht khod ra bshoid o  
tahr bashd. likn agr bed az hkm bh thartsh  
sefh dr post phn shod, ps kahn ao ra mlahzh  
nmaid. agr sefh dr post phn shdh bashd,  
kahn moi zrd ra njoid, ao njs ast. ama agr  
dr nzrsh sefh aistadh bashd, o moi siah az  
an dr amdih, ps sefh shfa iafth ast. ao tahr

ast o kahn hkm bh thart oi bdhd. n o chon  
mrd ia zn dr post bdn khod lkhaii braq ieni  
lkhaii braq sfid dashthbashd, kahn mlahzh  
nmaid. agr lkhaa dr post bdn aishan km rng  
o sfid bashd, ain bhq ast kh az post dramdh.  
ao tahr ast. o ksi kh moi sr ao rikht bashd,  
ao aqre ast, o tahr mibashd. o ksi kh moi sr  
ao az trf pishani rikht bashd, ao asle ast,  
o tahr mibashd. o agr dr sr kl ia pishani kl  
blai sfid mail bh srkhi bashd, an brs ast kh  
az sr kl ao ia pishani kl ao dr amdih ast. ps  
kahn ao ra mlahzh knd. agr amas an bla dr  
sr kl ao ia pishani kl ao sfid mail bh srkhi,  
mannd brs dr post bdn bashd, ao mbros ast,  
o njs mibashd. kahn albtb hkm bh njast oi  
bdhd. blai oi dr srsh ast. o ama mbros kh  
ain bla ra dard, griban ao chak shdh, o moi  
sr ao gshadh, o sharbhai ao poshidh shod, o  
nda knd njs njs. o hmae rozhaii kh bla dard,  
albtb njs khoahd bod, o tnha bmand o mskn  
ao biron lshkrgah bashd. n o rkhti kh blai  
brs dashth bashd, khoah rkht pshmin khoah  
rkht pnbai, khoah dr tar o khoah dr pod,  
chh az pshm o chh az pnbi o chh az chrm, ia  
az hr chizi kh az chrm sakht shod, agr an  
bla mail bh sbzi ia bh srkhi bashd, dr rkht  
ia dr chrm, khoah dr tar khoah dr pod ia  
dr hr zrf chrm, ain blai brs ast. bh kahn  
nshan dadh shod. o kahn an bla ra mlahzh  
nmaid o an chizi ra kh bla dard hft roz ngah  
dard. o an chizi ra kh bla dard, dr roz hftm  
mlahzh knd. agr an bla dr rkht phn shdh  
bashd, khoah dr tar khoah dr pod, ia dr chrm  
dr hr kari kh chrm brai an astemal mishod,  
ain brs mfsd ast o an chiz njs mibashd. ps an  
rkht ra bsozand, chh tar o chh pod, khoah  
dr pshm khoah dr pnbi, ia dr hr zrf chrm  
kh bla dr an bashd, zira brs mfsd ast. bh  
atsh sokht shod. ama chon kahn an ra  
mlahzh knd, agr bla dr rkht, khoah dr tar  
khoah dr pod, ia dr hr zrf chrm phn nshdh  
bashd, ps kahn amr frmadi ta anchh ra kh  
bla dard bshoid, o an ra hft roz digr ngah  
dard. o bed az shstn an chiz kh bla dard  
kahn mlahzh nmaid. agr rng an bla tbdil  
nshdh, hr chnd bla hm phn nshdh bashd,  
ain njs ast. an ra bh atsh bsozan. ain khorh  
ast, khoah frsodgi an dr dron bashd ia dr  
biron. o chon kahn mlahzh nmaid, agr bla  
bed az shstn an km rng shdh bashd, ps an  
ra az rkht ia az chrm khoah az tar khoah az  
pod, parh knd. o agr baz dr an rkht khoah  
dr tar khoah dr pod, ia dr hr zrf chrm zahr  
shod, ain bramdn brs ast. anchh ra kh bla  
dard bh atsh bsozan. o an rkht khoah tar o  
khoah pod, ia hr zrf chrm ra kh shsthai o  
bla az an rfe shdh bashd, dobarh shst shod  
o tahr khoahd bod. n ain ast qanon blai brs  
dr rkht pshmin ia pnbi khoah dr tar khoah  
dr pod, ia dr hr zrf chrm brai hkm bh thart  
ia njast an.

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ñain ast qanon mbros: dr roz ttthir nzd kahn aordh shod. o kahn bironlshkragh brod o kahn mlahzh knd. agr blai brs az mbros rfe shdh bashd, kahn hkm bdhd kh brai an ksi kh baid ttthir shod, do gnjshk znade tahr, o chob arz o qrmz o zofa bgird. o kahn amr knd kh ik gnjshk ra dr zrf sfalin br balai ab roan bkshnd. o ama gnjshk zndh ra ba chob arz o qrmz o zofa bgird o anha ra ba gnjshk zndh bh khon gnjshki kh br ab roan kshth shdh, fro brd. o br ksi kh az brs baid ttthir shod hft mrtbh bpashd, o hkm bh thartsh bdhd. o gnjshk zndh ra bh soi shra rha knd. o an ks kh baid ttthir shod rkht khod ra bshoid, o tmami moi khod ra btrashd, o bh ab ghsl knd, o tahr khoahd shd. o bed az an bh lshkragh dakhsl shod, likn ta hft roz biron khimae khod bmand. o dr roz hftm tmami moi khod ra btrashd az sr o rish o abroi khod, ieni tmami moi khod ra btrashd o rkht khod ra bshoid o bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd. ps tahr khoahd bod. ñ o dr roz hshtm do brae nrinae bieib, o ik brae madae ik salae bieib, o sh eshr ard nrm srshth shdae bh roghn, brai hdiae ardi, o ik lj roghn bgird. o an kahn kh ao ra ttthir miknd, an ks ra kh baid ttthir shod, ba ain chizha bh hodor khdaond nzd dr khimh ajtmae hadr knd. o kahn iki az brbhiai nrinh ra grfth, an ra ba an lj roghn brai qrbani jrm bgdhrand. o anha ra brai hdiae jnbanidni bh hodor khdaond bjbnd. o brh ra dr jaii kh qrbani gnah o qrbanisokhtni ra dhhb miknd, dr mkan mqds dhhb knd, zira qrbani jrm mthl qrbani gnah az an kahn ast. ain qdsaqdas ast. o kahn az khon qrbani jrm bgird, o kahn an ra br nrmae gosh rast ksi kh baid ttthir shod, o br shst dst rast o br shst pai rast oi bmaid. o kahn qdri az lj roghn grfth, an ra dr kf dst chp khod brizd. o kahn angst rast khod ra bh roghni kh dr kf chp khod dard fro brd, o hft mrtbh roghn ra bh hodor khdaond bpashd. o kahn az baqi roghn kh dr kf oi ast br nrmae gosh rast o br shst dst rast o br shst pai rast an ks kh baid ttthir shod, balai khon qrbani jrm bmaid. o bqiae roghn ra kh dr kf kahn ast br sr an ks kh baid ttthir shod bmaid o kahn brai oi bh hodor khdaond kfarh khoahd nmoad. o kahn qrbani gnah ra bgdhrand, o brai an ks kh baid ttthir shod njast ao ra kfarh nmaid. o bed az an qrbani sokhtni ra dhhb knd. o kahn qrbani sokhtni o hdih ardi ra br mdhbb bgdhrand, o brai oi kfarh khoahd krd, o tahr khoahd bod. o agr ao fqir bashd o dstsh bh ainha nrsd, ps ik brae nrinh brai qrbani jrm ta jnbanidh shod o brai oi kfarh knd, bgird o ik eshr az ard nrm srshth shdae bh roghn brai hdiae ardi o ik lj roghn, o do fakth ia do joiae kbotr, anchh dstsh bh an

brsd, o iki qrbani gnah o digri qrbani sokhtni bshod. ñ o dr roz hshtm anha ra nzd kahn bh drkhimh ajtmae brai thart khod bh hodor khdaond biaord. o kahn brae qrbani jrm o lj roghn ra bgird o kahn anha ra brai hdiae jnbanidni bh hodor khdaond bjbnd. o qrbani jrm ra dhhb nmaid o kahn az khon qrbani jrm grfth, br nrmae gosh rast o shst dst rast o shst pai rast ksi kh ttthir mishod bmaid. o kahn qdri az roghn ra bh kf dst chp khod brizd. o kahn az roghni kh dr dst chp khod dard, bh angst rast khod hft mrtbh bh hodor khdaond bpashd. o kahn az roghni kh dr dst dard br nrmae gosh rast o br shst dst rast o br shst pai rast ksi kh ttthir mishod, br jai khon qrbani jrm bmaid. o bqih roghni kh dr dst kahn ast an ra br sr ksi kh ttthir mishod bmaid ta brai oi bh hodor khdaond kfarh knd. o iki az do fakth ia az do joiae kbotr ra az anchh dstsh bh an rsidh bashd bgdhrand. ieni hr anchh dst oi bh an brsd, iki ra brai qrbani gnah o digri ra brai qrbani sokhtni ba hdih ardi. o kahn brai ksi kh ttthir mishod bh hodor khdaond kfarh khoahd krd. ñ ain ast qanon ksi kh blai brs dard, o dst oi bh ttthir khod nmird, o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdh, gft: ñichon bh zmin knean kh mn an ra bh shma bh mlkit midhm dakhsl shoid, o blai brs ra dr khanhai az zmin mlk shma eard grdanm, angah sahb kxanh amdh, kahn ra atlae dadh, bgoid kh mra bh nzz miaid kh mthl bla dr kxanh ast. o kahn amr frmuid ta qbl az dakhsl shdn kahn brai didn bla, kxanh ra khali knnd, mbada anchh dr kxanh ast njs shod, o bed az an kahn brai didn kxanh dakhsl shod, o bla ra mlahzh nmaid. agr bla dr dioarhai kxanh az khtai mail bh sbzi ia srkhi bashd, o az sth dioar godtr bnmaid, ps kahn az kxanh nzd dr biron rod o kxanh ra hft roz bbndd. o dr roz hftm kahn baz biaid o mlahzh nmaid agr bla dr dioarhai kxanh phn shdh bashd, angah kahn amr frmuid ta snghaii ra kh bla dr anhasht kndh, anha ra bh jai napak biron shhr bindaznd. o andron kxanh ra az hr trf btrashnd o khaki ra kh trashidh bashnd bh jai napak biron shhr briznd. o snghai digr grfth, bh jai an sngha bgdharnd o khak digr grfth, kxanh ra andod knnd. o agr bla bgrdd o bed az kndn sngha o trashidn o andod krdn kxanh baz dr kxanh broz knd, ps kahn biaid o mlahzh nmaid. agr bla dr kxanh phn shdh bashd ain brs mfsd dr kxanh ast o an njs ast. ps kxanh ra khrab knd ba snghaish o chobsh o tmami khak kxanh o bh jai napak biron shhr bindaznd. o hr kh dakhsl kxanh shod dr tmam rozhaii kh bsth bashd ta sham njs khoahd bod. o hr kh dr kxanh bkhoahd rkht khod ra bshoid o hr kh dr kxanh chizi khord, rkht khod ra bshoid. o chon kahn biaid o mlahzh nmaid agr bed az andod krdn kxanh bla dr kxanh phn nsdh bashd, ps kahn hkm bh thart kxanh bdhd, zira bla rfe shdh ast.

o brai tthir kxanh do gnjshk o chob arz o qrmzo zofa bgird. o ik gnjshk ra dr zrf sfalin br ab roan dhhb nmaid, o chob arz o zofa o qrmz o gnjshk zndh ra grfth, anha ra bh khon gnjshk dhhb shdh o ab roan fro brd, o hft mrtbh br kxanh bpashd. o kxanh ra bh khon gnjshk o bh ab roan o bh gnjshk zndh o bh chob arz o zofa o qrmz tthir nmaid. o gnjshk zndh ra biron shhr bh soi shra rha knd, o kxanh ra kfarh nmaid o tahr khoahd bod. n ain ast qanon, brai hr blai brs o brai sefh, o brai brs rkht o kxanh, o brai amas o qoba o lkae braq. o brai telim dadn kh chh oqt njs mibashd o chh oqt tahr. ain qanon brs ast.

## 15

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtabkrdh, gft: nbniasraiil ra khtab krth, bh aishan bgoid: mrdi kh jrian az bdn khod dard ao bh sbb jriansh njs ast. o ain ast njastsh, bh sbb jrian ao, khoah jriansh az goshtsh roan bashd khoah jriansh az goshtsh bsth bashd. ain njast aost. hr bstri kh sahb jrian br an bkhoabd njs ast, o hr chh br an bnshind njs ast. o hr kh bstr ao ra lms nmaid, rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd, o ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh bnshind br hr chh sahb jrian br an nshsth bod, rkht khod ra bshoid o bh ab ghsl knd, ota sham njs bashd. o hr kh bdn sahb jrian ra lms nmaid, rkht khod ra bshoid o bh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. o agr sahb jrian, br shkhs tahr ab dhn andazd, an ks rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd, o ta sham njs bashd. o hr zini kh sahb jrian br an soar shod, njs bashd. o hr kh chizi ra kh zir ao bodh bashd lms nmaid ta sham njs bashd, o hr kh ain chizha ra brdard, rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. o hr ksi ra kh sahb jrian lms nmaid, o dst khod ra bh ab nshsth bashd, rkht khod ra bshoid, obh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. o zrf sfalin kh sahb jrian an ra lms nmaid, shksth shod, o hr zrf chobin bh ab shsth shod. n o chon sahb jrian az jrian khod tahr shdh bashd, angah hft roz brai tthir khod bshmdard, o rkht khod ra bshoid o bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd o tahr bashd. o dr roz hshtm do fakth ia do joh kbotr bgird, o bh hdon khdaond bh dr khimh ajtmae amdhd, anha ra bh kahn bdhd. o kahn anha ra bgdhrand, iki brai qrbani gnah o digri brai qrbani sokhtni. o kahn brai oi bh hdon khdaond jriansh ra kfarh khoahd krd. n o chon mni az ksi draid tmami bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd, ota sham njs bashd. o hr rkht o hr chrmi kh mni br an bashd bh ab shsth shod, o ta sham njs bashd. o hr zni kh mrd ba ao bkhoabd o anzal knd, bh ab ghsl knnd o ta sham njs bashnd. n o agr zni jrian dard, o jriani kh dr bdnsh ast khon bashd, hft roz dr hid khod bmand. o hr kh ao ra

lms nmaid, ta sham njsbashd. o br hr chizi kh dr hid khod bkhoabd njs bashd, o br hr chizi kh bnshind njs bashd. o hr kh bstr ao ra lms knd, rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. o hr kh chizi ra kh ao br an nshsth bod lms nmaid rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd, o ta sham njs bashd. o agr an br bstr bashd ia br hr chizi kh ao br an nshsth bod, chon an chiz ra lms knd ta sham njs bashd. o agr mrdi ba ao hm bstr shod o hid ao br oi bashd ta hft roz njs khoahd bod. o hr bstri kh br an bkhoabd njs khoahd bod. n o zni kh rozhai bsir, gihr az zman hid khod jrian khon dard, ia ziadhd az zman hid khod jrian dard, tmami rozhai jrian njastsh mthl rozhai hidsh khoahd bod. ao njs ast. o hr bstri kh dr rozhai jrian khod br an bkhoabd, mthl bstr hidsh brai oi khoahd bod. o hr chizi kh br an bnshind mthl njast hidsh njs khoahd bod. o hr kh ain chizha ra lms nmaid njs mibashd. ps rkht khod ra bshoid o bh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. n o agr az jrian khod tahr shdh bashd, hft roz brai khod bshmdard, o bed az an tahr khoahd bod. o dr roz hshtm do fakth ia do joae kbotr bgird, o anha ra nzd kahn bh dr khimh ajtmae biaord. o kahn iki ra brai qrbani gnah o digri ra brai qrbani sokhtni bgdhrand. o kahn brai oi njast jriansh ra bh hdon khdaond kfarh knd. ps bniasraiil ra az njast aishan jda khoahid krd, mbada mskn mra kh dr mian aishan ast njs saznd o dr njast khod bmirnd. n ain ast qanon ksi kh jrian dard, o ksi kh mni az oi draid o az an njs shdh bashd. o haid dr hidsh o hr kh jrian dard khoah mrd khoah zn, o mrdi kh ba zn njs hmbstr shod.

## 16

o khdaond mosi ra bed az mrdn do psr haron, oqti kh nzd khdaond amdnd o mrdnd khtab krth, gft: nps khdaond bh mosi gft: bradr khod haron ra bgo kh bh qds dron hjab pish krsi rhmt kh br tabot ast hmh oqt dakhil nshod, mbada bmird, zira kh dr abr br krsi rhmt zahr khoahm shd. o ba ain chizha haron dakhil qds bshod, ba gosaihai brai qrbani gnah, o qochi brai qrbani sokhtni. o pirahn ktan mqds ra bposhd, o zir jamae ktan br bdnsh bashd, o bh kmrbnd ktan bsth shod, o bh emamae ktan memm bashd. ainha rkht mqds ast. ps bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dadh, anha ra bposhd. o az jmaet bniasraiil do bz nrinh brai qrbani gnah, o ik qoch brai qrbani sokhtni bgird. o haron gosaihae qrbani gnah ra kh brai khod aost bgdhrand, o brai khod o ahl khanae khod kfarh nmaid. o do bz ra bgird o anha ra bh hdon khdaond bh dr khimh ajtmae hadr sazd. o haron br an do bz qreh andazd, ik qreh brai khdaond o ik qreh brai ezazil. o haron bzi ra kh qreh brai khdaond br an bramnd nzdik biaord, o

bjht qrbani gnah bgdhrand. o bzi kh qreh  
 brai ezazil br an bramd bh hдор khdaond  
 zndh hadr shod, o br an kfarh nmaid o an ra  
 brai ezazil bh shra bfrstd. n o haron gao qrbani  
 gnah ra kh brai khod aost nzdik biaord,  
 o brai khod o ahl kxanh khod kfarh nmaid,  
 o gao qrbani gnah ra kh brai khod aost dhhb  
 knd. o mjmri pr az zghal atsh az roi mdhbh  
 kh bh hдор khdaond ast o do msht pr az  
 bkhор metr kobidh shdh brdashth, bh an-  
 dрон hjab biaord. o bkhор ra br atsh bh  
 hдор khdaond bnhd ta abr bkhор krsi rhmt  
 ra kh br tabot shhadt ast bposhand, mbada  
 bmidr. o az khon gao grfth, br krsi rhmt bh  
 angst khod bh trf mshrq bpashd, o qdri az  
 khon ra pish roi krsi rhmt hft mrtbh bpashd.  
 ps bz qrbani gnah ra kh brai qom ast dhhb  
 nmaid, o khonsh ra bh andрон hjab biaord,  
 oba khonsh chnankh ba khon gao eml krdh  
 bod eml knd, o an ra br krsi rhmt o pish roi  
 krsi rhmt bpashd. o brai qds kfarh nmaid bh  
 sbb njasat bniasraili, o bh sbb tqsirhai aishan  
 ba tmami gnahan aishan, o brai khimh  
 ajtmae kh ba aishan dr mian njasat aishan  
 sakn ast, hmchnin bknd. o hichks dr khimh  
 ajtmae nbashd, o az oqti kh brai krdn kfarh  
 dakhil qds bshod ta oqti kh biron aid, ps brai  
 khod o brai ahl khanae khod o brai tmami  
 jmaet asraili kfarh khoahd krd. ps nzd md-  
 hbh kh bh hдор khdaond ast biron aid, o brai  
 an kfarh nmaid, o az khon gao o az khon bz  
 grfth, an ra br shakhhhai mdhbh bh hr trf  
 bpashd, o qdri az khon ra bh angst khod  
 hft mrtbh br an bpashd o an ra ttthir knd, o  
 an ra az njasat bniasraili tqdis nmaid. n o  
 chon az kfarh nmodn brai qds o brai khimh  
 ajtmae o brai mdhbh fargh shod, angah bz  
 zndh ra nzdik biaord. o haron do dst khod  
 ra br sr bz zndh bnhd, o hmae khtaiai bnias-  
 raili o hmae tqsirhai aishan ra ba hmae gna-  
 han aishan aetraf nmaid, o anha ra br sr  
 bz bgdhard o an ra bh dst shkhs hadr bh  
 shra bfrstd. o bz hmae gnahan aishan ra  
 bh zmin oiran br khod khoahd brd, ps bz  
 ra bh shra rha knd. o haron bh khimh ajt-  
 mae dakhil shod, o rkht ktan ra kh dr oqt  
 dakhil shdn bh qds poshidh bod biron krdh,  
 anha ra dr anja bgdhard. o bdn khod ra  
 dr jai mqds bh ab ghsl dhd, o rkht khod ra  
 poshidh, biron aid, o qrbani sokhtni khod  
 o qrbani sokhtni qom ra bgdhrand, o brai  
 khod o brai qom kfarh nmaid. o pih qrbani  
 gnah ra br mdhbh bsozand, o ankh bz ra  
 brai ezazil rha krd rkht khod ra bshoid o  
 bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd, o bed az an  
 bh lshkrgah dakhil shod. o gao qrbani gnah  
 o bz qrbani gnah ra kh khon anha bh qds  
 brai krdn kfarh aordh shd, biron lshkrgah  
 brdh shod, o post o goshto srgin anha ra  
 bh atsh bsozannd. o ankh anha ra sozanid  
 rkht khod ra bshoid o bdn khod ra bh ab  
 ghsl dhd, o bed az an bh lshkrgah dakhil  
 shod. n o ain brai shma fridae daimi bashd,

kh dr roz dhм az mah hftm janhai khod ra  
 dhlil saqid, o hich kar mknid, khoah mtotn  
 khoah ghribi kh dr mian shma maoa gzidh  
 bashd. zira kh dr an roz kfarh brai ttthir  
 shma krdh khoahd shd, o az jmie gnahan  
 khod bh hдор khdaond tahr khoahid shd.  
 ain sbt arami brai shmast, ps janhai khod  
 ra dhlil saqid. ain ast fridae daimi. o kahni  
 kh msh shdh, o tkhsis shdh bashd, ta dr jai  
 pdr khod khant nmaid kfarh ra bnmaid. o  
 rkhtai ktan ieni rkhtai mqds ra bposhd. o  
 brai qds mqds kfarh nmaid, o brai khimae  
 ajtmae o mdhbh kfarh nmaid, o brai khnh  
 o tmami jmaet qom kfarh nmaid. o ain brai  
 shma fridae daimi khoahd bod ta brai bnias-  
 raili az tmami gnahan aishan ik mrtbh hr  
 sal kfarh shod. n ps chnankh khdaond mosi  
 ra amr frmод, hmchnan bемl aord.

## 17

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: nharon  
 o psransh o jmie bniasraili ra khtab krdh,  
 bh aishan bgo: ain ast kari kh khdaond  
 mifrmaid o migoid: hr shkhsi az khandan  
 asraili kh gao ia gosfnd ia bzdr lshkrgah  
 dhhb nmaid, ia ankh biron lshkrgah dhhb  
 nmaid, o an ra bh dr khimh ajtmae niaord,  
 ta qrbani brai khdaond pish mskn khdaond  
 bgdhrand, br an shkhs khon mhsob khoahd  
 shd. ao khon rikht ast o an shkhs az  
 qom khod mnqte khoahd shd. ta ankh  
 bniasraili dhhaih khod ra kh dr shra dhhb  
 miknd biaornd, ieni brai khdaond bh dr  
 khimae ajtmae nzd kahn anha ra biaornd,  
 o anha ra bjht dhhaih slamti brai khdaond  
 dhhb nmaind. o kahn khon ra br mdhbh  
 khdaond nzd dr khimh ajtmae bpashd, o  
 pih ra bsozand ta etr khoshbo brai khdaond  
 shod. o bed az ain, dhhaih khod ra brai dio-  
 haii kh dr eqb anha zna miknd digr dhhb  
 nnmaind. ain brai aishan dr pshtai aishan  
 fridae daimi khoahd bod. n o aishan  
 ra bgo: hr ks az khandan asraili o az ghribani  
 kh dr mian shma maoa gzinnd kh qrbani  
 sokhtni ia dhhbih bgdhrand, o an ra  
 bh dr khimh ajtmae niaord, ta an ra brai  
 khdaond bgdhrand. an shkhs az qom khod  
 mnqte khoahd shd. o hr ks az khandan as-  
 raili ia az ghribani kh dr mian shma maoa  
 gzinnd kh hr qsm khon ra bkhord, mn roi  
 khod ra br an shkhsi kh khon khordh bashd  
 brmigrdanm, o ao ra az mian qomsh mnqte  
 khoahm sakht. zira kh jan jsd dr khon ast,  
 o mn an ra br mdhbh bh shma dadham ta  
 brai janhai shma kfarh knd, zira khon ast  
 kh brai jan kfarh miknd. bnabrain bnias-  
 railira gftam: hichks az shma khon nkhorд  
 o ghribi kh dr mian shma maoa gzinnd khon  
 nkhorд. o hr shkhs az bniasraili ia az ghribani  
 kh dr mian shma maoa gzinnd, kh hr  
 janor ia mrghi ra kh khordh mishod sid knd,  
 ps khon an ra brizd o bh khak bposhand.

zira jan hr dhijsd khon an o jan an iki ast, ps bniasrail ra gftam khon hich dhi jsd ra mkhorid, zira jan hr dhi jsd khon an ast, hr kh an ra bkhard mnqte khoahd shd. ú o hr ksi az mototnan ia az ghribani kh mith ia dridh shdhai bkhard, rkht khod ra bshoid, o bh ab ghsl knd o ta sham njs bashd. ps tahr khoahd shd. o agr an ra nshoid o bdn khod ra ghsl ndhd, mthml gnah khod khoahd bod.ú

## 18

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: úbniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. mthl aemal zmin msr kh dr an sakn mibodid eml mnmaiid, o mthl aemal zmin knean kh mn shma ra bh anja dakhl khoahm krd eml mnmaiid, o brhsb fraid aishan rftar mknid. ahkam mra bja aorid o fraid mra ngah darid ta dr anha rftar nmaiid, mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. ps fraid o ahkam mra ngah darid, kh hr admi kh anha ra bjaaord dr anha zist khoahd krd, mn ihoh hstm. ú hich ks bh ahdi az aqrbai khoish nzdiki nnmaid ta kshf eort ao bknd. mn ihoh hstm. eort pdr khod ieni eort madr khod ra kshf mnma; ao madr tost. kshf eort ao mkn. eort zn pdr khod ra kshf mkn. an eort pdr to ast. eort khoahr khod, khoah dkhttr pdrt, khoah dkhttr madrt chh molod dr kxanh, chh molod biron, eort aishan ra kshf mnma. eort dkhttr psrt o dkhttr dkhttr, eort aishan ra kshf mkn, zira kh ainha eort to ast. eort dkhttr zn pdrt kh az pdr to zaidh shdh bashd, ao khoahr to ast kshf eort ao ra mkn. eort khoahr pdr khod ra kshf mkn, ao az aqrbai pdr to ast. eort khoahr madr khod ra kshf mkn, ao az aqrbai madr to ast. eort bradr pdr khod ra kshf mkn, o bh zn ao nzdiki mnma. ao (bh mnzlae) emae to ast. eort eros khod ra kshf mkn, ao zn psr to ast. eort ao ra kshf mkn. eort zn bradr khod ra kshf mkn. an eort bradr to ast. eort zni ra ba dkhttrsh kshf mkn. o dkhttr psr ao ia dkhttr dkhttr ao ra mgir, ta eort ao ra kshf kni. ainan az aqrbai ao mibashnd o ain ffor ast. o zni ra ba khoahrsh mgir, ta hioi ao bshod, o ta eort ao ra ba oi madami kh ao zndh ast, kshf nmaii. o bh zni dr njast hidsh nzdiki mnma, ta eort ao ra kshf kni. o ba zn hmsaiae khod hmbstr msho, ta khod ra ba oi njs sazi. ú o ksi az dhrit khod ra brai molk az atsh mgdhran o nam khđai khod ra bihrmt msaz. mn ihoh hstm. ú o ba dhkor mthl zn jmae mkn, zira kh ain ffor ast. o ba hich bhimhai jmae mkn, ta khod ra bh an njs sazi, o zni pish bhimhai naistd ta ba an jmae knd, zira kh ain ffor ast. ú bh hich kdam az ainha khoishtn ra njs msazid, zira bh hmae ainha amthaii kh mn pish roi shma biron miknm, njs shdhand. o zmin njs shdh ast, o antqam gnahsh ra az an khoahm kshid, o

zmin saknan khod ra qi khoahd nmod. ps shma fraid o ahkam mra ngah darid, o hich kdam az ain ffor ra bh eml niaorid, nh mototn o nh ghribi kh dr mian shma maoa gzind. zira mrdman an zmin kh qbl az shma bodnd, jmie ain ffor ra krđnd, o zmin njs shdh ast. mbada zmin shma ra niz qi knd, agr an ra njs sazid, chnankh amthaii ra kh qbl az shma bodnd, qi krđh ast. zira hr ksi kh iki az ain ffor ra bknd, hmae ksani kh krđh bashnd, az mian qom khod mnqte khoahnd shd. ps osit mra ngah darid, o az ain rsom zsht kh qbl az shma bh eml aordh shdh ast eml mnmaiid, o khod ra bh anha njs msazid. mn ihoh khđai shma hstm.ú

## 19

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: útmami jmaet bniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: mqds bashid, zira kh mn ihoh khđai shma qdos hstm. hr iki az shma madr o pdr khod ra ahtram nmaid o sbthai mra ngah darid, mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. bh soi btha mil mknid, o khdaian rikhtth shdh brai khod msazid. mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. o chon dhbihh slanti nzd khdaond bgdhranid, an ra bgdhranid ta mqbol shoid, dr rozi kh an ra dhbb nmaiid. o dr frđai an roz khordh shod, o agr chizi az an ta roz som bmand bh atsh sokhtth shod. o agr dr roz som khordh shod, mkroh mibashd, mqbol nkhoahd shd. o hr kh an ra bkhard, mthml gnah khod khoahd bod, zira chiz mqds khdaond ra bihrmt krđh ast, an ks az qom khod mnqte khoahd shd. ú o chon hasl zmin khod ra dro knid, gosshhai mzreh khod ra tmam nknd, o mhsol khod ra khoshhchini mknid. o takstan khod ra danhchini mnma, o khoshhhai rikhtth shdae takstan khod ra br mchin, anha ra brai ffor o ghib bgdhar, mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. dzdi mknid, o mkr mnmaiid, o ba ikdigr drogh mgoiid. o bh nam mn qsm drogh mkhorid, kh nam khđai khod ra bihrmt nmogh bashi, mn ihoh hstm. mal hmsaih khod ra ghsb mnma, o stm mkn, o mzd mzdor nzd to ta sbh nmand. kr ra lent mkn, o pish roi kor sng lghzsh mgdhar, o az khđai khod btrs, mn ihoh hstm. dr daori biansafi mkn, o ffor ra trfdari mnma o bzrg ra mhtrm mdar, o drbarae hmsaiae khod bh ansaf daori bkn; ú dr mian qom khod brai skhncini grđsh mkn, o br khon hmsaih khod maist. mn ihoh hstm. ú bradr khod ra dr dl khod bgdh mnma, albth hmsaiae khod ra tnbiñ kn, o bh sbb ao mthml gnah mbash. az abnai qom khod antqam mgir, o kinh morz, o hmsaiae khod ra mthl khoishtn mhbt nma. mn ihoh hstm. ú fraid mra ngah darid. bhimaie khod ra ba ghir jns an bh jmae oamdar; o mzreh khod ra bh do qsm tkhm mkar; o rkht az doqsm bafth shdh dr br khod mkn. ú o mrdi kh ba zni hmbstr

shod o an zn kniz o namzd ksi bashd, ama fdih ndadh shdh, o nh azadi bh ao bkhshidh, aishan ra siast baid krd, likn kshth nshond zira kh ao azad nbod. o mrd brai qrbani jrm khod qoch qrbani jrm ra nzd khdaond bh dr khimh ajtmae bjaord. o kahn brai oi bh qoch qrbani jrm nzd khdaond gnahsh ra kh krth ast kfarh khoahd krd, o ao az gnahi kh krth ast amrzidh khoahd shd. í o chon bh an zmin dakhil shdid o hr qsm drkht ra brai khorak nshandid, ps mioae an ra mthl namkhtoni an bshmarid, sh sal brai shma namkhton bashd; khordh nshod. o dr sal chharm hmae mioae an brai tmjid khdaond mqds khoahd bod. o dr sal pnjm mioae an ra bkhorid ta mhsol khod ra brai shma ziadh knd. mn ihoh khдай shma hstm. hich chiz ra ba khon mkhorid o tfal mznid o shgon mknid. goshhhai sr khod ra mtrashid, o goshhhai rish khod ra mchinid. bdn khod ra bjht mrdh mjroh msazid, o hich nshan br khod dagh mknid. mn ihoh hstm. í dkhter khod ra biesmt msaz, o ao ra bh fahshgi oamdar, mbada zmin mrtkb zna shod o zmin pr az ffor grdd. í sbthai mra ngah darid, o mkan mqds mra mhtrm darid. mn ihoh hstm. í bh ashab ajnh tojh mknid, o az jadogran prssh mnmaiid, ta khod ra bh aishan njs sazid. mn ihoh khдай shma hstm. í dr pish rish sfid brkhiz, o roi mrd pir ra mhtrm dar, o az khдай khod btrs. mn ihoh hstm. í o chon ghribi ba to dr zmin shma maao gzind, ao ra miazarid. ghribi kh dr mian shma maao gzind, mthl mtotn az shma bashd. o ao ra mthlkhod mhbt nma, zira kh shma dr zmin msr ghrib bodid. mn ihoh khдай shma hstm. í dr edl hich biansafi mknid, ieni dr pimaish ia dr ozn ia dr pimanh. trazohai rast o snghai rast o aifae rast o hin rast bdarid. mn ihoh khдай shma hstm kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm. ps jmie fraid mra o ahkam mra ngah darid o anha ra bja aorid. mn ihoh hstm.í

20

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: íbnias-rail ra bgo: hr ksi az bniasrail ia az ghribani kh dr asrail maao gzind, kh az dhrit khod bh molk bdhd, albth kshth shod; qom zmin ao ra ba sng sngsar knnd. o mn roi khod ra bh dd an shkhs khoahm grdanid, o ao ra az mian qomsh mnqte khoahm sakht, zira kh az dhrit khod bh molk dadh ast, ta mkan mqds mra njs sazid, o nam qdos mra bihrmt knd. o agr qom zmin chshman khod ra az an shkhs bposhannd, oqti kh az dhrit khod bh molk dadh bashd, o ao ra nkshnd, angah mn roi khod ra bh dd an shkhs o khandansh khoahm grdanid, o ao ra o hmae ksani ra kh dr eqb ao znakar shdh, dr piroi molk zna krdhand, az mian qom aishan mnqte khoahm sakht. í o ksi kh bh soi sahban

ajnh o jadogran tojh nmaid, ta dr eqb aishan zna knd, mn roi khod ra bh dd an shkhs khoahm grdanid, o ao ra az mian qomsh mnqte khoahm sakht. ps khod ra tqdis nmaiid o mqds bashid, zira mn ihoh khдай shma hstm. o fraid mra ngah dasht, anha ra bja aorid. mn ihoh hstm kh shma ra tqdis minmaim. í o hr ksi kh pdr ia madr khod ra lent knd, albth kshth shod, chonkh pdr o madr khod ra lent krdh ast, khonsh br khod ao khoahd bod. í o ksi kh ba zn digri zna knd ieni hr kh ba zn hmsaih khod zna nmaid, zani o zanih albth kshth shond. o ksi kh ba zn pdr khod bkhoabd, o eort pdr khod ra kshf nmaid, hr do albth kshth shond. khon aishan br khod aishan ast. o agr ksi ba eros khod bkhoabd, hr do aishan albth kshth shond. fahshgi krdhand. khon aishan br khod aishan ast. o agr mrdi ba mrdi mthl ba zn bkhoabd hr do ffor krdhand. hr do aishan albth kshth shond. khon aishan br khod aishan ast. o agr ksi zni o madrsh ra bgird, ain qbaht ast. ao o aishan bh atsh sokhth shond, ta dr mian shma qbahti nbashd. o mrdi kh ba bhimhai jmae knd, albth kshth shod o an bhimh ra niz bkshid. o zni kh bh bhimhai nzdik shod ta ba an jmae knd, an zn o bhimh ra bksh. albth kshth shond khon anha br khod anhaast. o ksi kkhkhoaahr khod ra khoah dkhter pdrsh khoah dkhter madrsh bashd bgird, o eort ao ra bbind o ao eort oi ra bbind, ain rsoaii ast. dr pish chshman psran qom khod mnqte shond, chon kh eort khoahr khod ra kshf krdh ast. mthml gnah khod khoahd bod. o ksi kh ba zn haid bkhoabd o eort ao ra kshf nmaid, ao chshmae ao ra kshf krdh ast o ao chshmae khon khod ra kshf nmoadh ast, hr doi aishan az mian qom khod mnqte khoahnd shd. o eort khoahr madrt ia khoahr pdrt ra kshf mkn; an ks kheiroh khod ra erian sakhtast. aishan mthml gnah khod khoahnd bod. o ksi kh ba zn emoi khod bkhoabd, eort emoi khod ra kshf krdh ast. mthml gnah khod khoahnd bod. biks khoahnd bod. o ksi kh zn bradr khod ra bgird, ain njast ast. eort bradr khod ra kshf krdh ast. biks khoahnd bod. í ps jmie fraid mra o jmie ahkam mra ngah dasht, anha ra bja aorid, ta zmini kh mn shma ra bh anja miaorm ta dr an sakn shoid, shma ra qi nknd. o bh rsom qomhaii kh mn anha ra az pish shma biron miknm rftar nnmaiid, zira kh jmie ain karha ra krdnd ps aishan ra mkroh dashtm. o bh shma gftm shma oarth ain zmin khoahid bod omn an ra bh shma khoahm dad o oarth an bshoid, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast. mn ihoh khдай shma hstm kh shma ra az amtha amtiarz krdham. ps dr mian bhaim tahr o njs, o dr mian mrghan njs o tahr amtiarz knid, ojanhai khod ra bh bhimh ia mrgh ia bh hich chizi kh br zmin mikhizd mkroh msazid, kh anha ra brai shma jda krdham ta njs bashnd.



o brai mn mqds bashid zira kh mn ihoh qdos hstm, o shma ra az amtha amtiaz krdham ta az an mn bashid. mrd o zni kh sahb ajnh ia jadogr bashd, albth kshth shond; aishan ra bh sng sngsar knid. khon aishan br khod aishan ast.ñ

## 21

o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñbh kahnanieni psran haron khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo: ksi az shma brai mrdgan, khod ra njs nsazd, jz brai khoishan nzdik khod, ieni brai madrsh o pdrsh o psrsh o dkhtsrsh o bradrsh. o brai khoahr bakrae khod kh qrib ao bashd o shohr ndard; brai ao khod ra njs toand krd. chonkh dr qom khod riis ast, khod ra njs nsazd, ta khoishtn ra biesmt nmaid. sr khod ra bimo nsaznd, o goshhhai rish khod ra ntrashnd, o bdn khod ra mjroh nnmaind. brai khdoi khod mqds bashnd, o nam khdoi khod ra bihrmt nnmaind. zira kh hdaiai atshin khdaond o team khdoi khod ra aishan migdhrannnd. ps mqds bashnd. zn zanih ia biesmt ra nkah nnmaind, o zn mtlqh az shohrsh ra ngirnd, zira ao brai khdoi khod mqds ast. ps ao ra tqdis nma, zira kh ao team khdoi khod ra migdhrand. ps brai to mqds bashd, zira mn ihoh kh shma ra tqdismiknm, qdos hstm. o dkhtsr hr kahni kh khod ra bh fahshgi biesmt sakth bashd, pdr khod ra biesmt krdh ast. bh atsh sokth shod. ñ o an kh az mian bradransh riis khnh bashd, kh br sr ao roghn msh rikth shdh, o tkhsis grdidh bashd ta lbas ra bposhd, moi sr khod ra ngshaid o griban khod ra chak nknd, o nzd hich shkhs mrdh nrod, o brai pdr khod o madr khod khoishtn ra njs nsazd. o az mkan mqds biron nrod, o mkan mqds khdoi khod ra biesmt nsazd, zira kh taj roghn msh khdoi ao br oi mibashd. mn ihoh hstm. o ao zn bakrhai nkah knd. o bioh o mtlqh o biesmt o zanih, ainha ra ngird. fqt bakrhai az qom khod ra bh zni bgird. o dhrit khod ra dr mian qom khod biesmt nsazd. mn ihoh hstm kh ao ra mqds misazm.ñ o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ñharon ra khtab krdh, bgo: hr ks az aolad to dr tbqat aishan kh eib dasht bashd nzdik niaid, ta team khdoi khod ra bgdhrand. ps hr ks kh eib dard nzdik niaid, nh mrd kor o nh lng o nh phn bini o nh zaidalaeda, o nh ksi kh shksth pa ia shksth dst bashd, o nh gozhpst o nh kotah qd o nh ksi kh dr chshm khod lkh dard, o nh sahb jrb o nh ksi kh gri dard o nh shksth bidh. hr ks az aolad haron kahn kh eib dasht bashd nzdik niaid, ta hdaiai atshin khdaond ra bgdhrand, chonkh mejob ast, brai gdhranidn team khdoi khod nzdik niaid. team khdoi khod ra khoah az an-chhqdsaqdas ast o khoah az anchh mqds ast, bkhord. likn bh hjab dakhil nshod o bh md-bbh nzdik niaid, chonkh mejob ast, ta mkan

mqds mra bihrmt nsazd. mn ihoh hstm kh aishan ra tqdis miknm. ñ ps mosi haron o psransh o tmami bniasraili ra chnin gft.

## 22

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ñharon o psransh ra bgo kh az moqofat bniasraili kh brai mn oqf miknd ahtraz nmaid, o nam qdos mra bihrmt nsaznd. mn ihoh hstm. bh aishan bgo: hr ks az hmae dhrit shma dr nslhai shma kh bh moqofati kh bniasraili brai khdaond oqf nmaid nzdik biad, o njast ao br oi bashd, an ks az hdo mn mnqte khoahd shd. mn ihoh hstm. hr ks az dhrit haron kh mbros ia sahb jrian bashd ta tahr nshod, az chizhai mqds nkhard, o ksi kh hr chizi ra kh az mit njs shod lms nmaid, o ksi kh mni az oi draid, o ksi kh hr hshrat ra kh az an njs mishond lms nmaid, ia admi ra kh az ao njs mishond az hr njasti kh dard. ps ksi kh iki az ainha ra lms nmaid ta sham njs bashd, o ta bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl ndhd az chizhai mqds nkhard. o chon aftar ghrob khnd, angah tahr khoahd bod, o bed az an az chizhai mqds bkhord chonkh khorak oi ast. mith ia dridh shdh ra nkhard ta az an njs shod. mn ihoh hstm. ps osit mra ngah darnd mbada bh sbb an mthml gnah shond. o agr an ra bihrmt nmaind bmirnd. mn ihoh hstm kh aishan ra tqdis minmaim. hich ghribi chiz mqds nkhard, o mhaman kahn omzдор ao chiz mqds nkhard. ama agr kahn ksi ra bkhrd, zrkhrd ao mibashd. ao an ra bkhord o kanzhad ao niz. hr do khorak ao ra bkhornd. o dkhtsr kahn agr mnkohae mrd ghrib bashd, az hdaiai mqds nkhard. o dkhtsr kahn kh bioh ia mtlqh bshod o aolad ndasht, bh kahn pdr khod mthl tfolitsh brgrdd, khorak pdr khod ra bkhord, likn hich ghrib az an nkhard. o agr ksi shoa chiz mqds ra bkhord, pnj ik br an adafh krdh, an chiz mqds ra bh kahn bdhd. o chizhai mqds bniasraili ra kh brai khdaond migdhrannnd, bihrmt nsaznd. o bh khordn chizhai mqds aishan, aishan ra mthml jrm gnah nsaznd, zira mn ihoh hstm kh aishan ra tqdis minmaim.ñ o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ñharon o psransh o jmie bniasraili ra khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo: hr ks az khandan asraili o az ghribani kh dr asraili bashnd kh qrbani khod ra bgdhrand, khoah iki az ndhrhai aishan, khoah iki az noafi aishan, kh an ra brai qrbani sokhtni nzd khdaond migdhrannnd, ta shma mqbol shoid. an ra nr bieib az gao ia az gosfnd ia az bz bgdhranid. hr chh ra kh eib dard mgdhranid, brai shma mqbol nkhoahd shd. o agr ksi dhbihh slamti brai khdaond bgdhrand, khoah brai ofai ndhr, khoah brai nafih, chh az rmh chh az glh, an bieib bashd ta mqbolbshod, albth hich eib dr an nbashd. kor ia shksth ia mjroh ia abldhar

ia sahb jrb ia gri, ainha ra brai khdaond mgdhranid, o az ainha hdiae atshin brai khdaond br mdhbh mgdharid. ama gao o gosfnd kh zaid ia naqs aeda bashd, an ra brai noaff bgdhran, likn brai ndhr qbol nkhoahd shd. o anchh ra kh bidae an kofth ia fshrdh ia shksth ia bridh bashd, brai khdaond nzdik miaorid, o dr zmin khod qrbani mgdhranid. o az dst ghrib niz team khdei khod ra az hich ik az ainha mgdhranid, zira fsad anha dr anhas chonkh eib darnid, brai shma mqbol nkhoahnd shd.ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: únchon gao ia gosfnd ia bz zaidh shod, hft roz nzd madr khod hmand o dr roz shstm o bed brai qrbani hdiae atshin nzd khdaond mqbol khoahd shd. ama gao ia gosfnd an ra ba bchhash dr ik roz dhhb mnmai. o chon dhhbhh tshkr brai khdaond dhhb nmai, an ra dhhb knid ta mqbol shoid. dr hman roz khordh shod o chizi az an ra ta sbh ngah ndarid. mn ihoh hstm. ps aoamr nra ngah dasht, anha ra bja aorid. mn ihoh hstm. o nam qdos mra bihrmt msazid o dr mian bniasrail tqdis khoahm shd. mn ihoh hstm kh shma ra tqdis minmai. o shma ra az zmin msr bíron aordm ta khdei shma bashm. mn ihoh hstm.ú

## 23

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: únbniasrail ra khtab krth, bh aishan bgo: mosmhai khdaond kh anha ra mhflhai mqds khoahid khoand, ainha mosmhai mn mibashnd. ú shsh roz kar krth shod o dr roz hftm sbt arami o mhfl mqds bashd. hich kar mknid. an dr hmae msknhai shma sbt brai khdaond ast. ú ainha mosmhai khdaond o mhflhai mqds mibashd, kh anha ra dr oqthai anha aelan baid krd. dr mah aol, dr roz chhardhm mah binalesrin, fsh khdaond ast. o dr roz panzdhm ain mah eid ftir brai khdaond ast, hft roz ftir bkhorid. dr roz aol mhfl mqds brai shma bashd, hich kar az shghl mknid. hft roz hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid, o dr roz hftm, mhfl mqds bashd; hich kar az shghl mknid.ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: únbniasrail ra khtab krth, bh aishan bgo: chon bh zmini kh mn bh shma midhm dakhil shoid, o mhsol an ra dro knid, angah bafae nobr khod ranzd Kahn biaorid. o bafh ra bh hodor khdaond bjb-band ta shma mqbol shoid, dr frdai bed az sbt Kahn an ra bjb-band. o dr rozi kh shma bafh ra mjb-nanid, brae ik salae bieib brai qrbani sokhtni bh hodor khdaond bgdhranid. o hdiae ardi an do eshr ard nrm srssth shdh bh roghn khoahd bod, ta hdiae atshin o etr khoshbo brai khdaond bashd, o hdiae rikhtni an chhar ik hin shrab khoahd bod. o nan o khoshhhai brssth shdh o khoshhhai tazh mkhorid, ta hman rozi kh qrbani khdei

khod ra bgdhranid. ain brai pshtthai shma dr hmae msknhai shma fridhai abdi khoahd bod. o az frdai an sbt, az rozi kh bafae jnb-anidni ra aordh bashid, brai khod bshmarid ta hft hftm tmam bshod. ta frdai bed az sbt hftm, pnjah roz bshmarid, o hdiae ardi tazh brai khdaond bgdhranid. az msknhai khod do nan jnb-anidni az do eshr biaorid az ard nrm bashd, o ba khmir maih pkth shod ta nobr brai khdaond bashd. o hmrah nan, hft brae ik salae bieib o ik gosalh o do qoch, o anha ba hdiae ardi o hdiae rikhtni anha qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond khoahdbod, o hdiae atshin o etr khoshbo brai khdaond . o ik bz nr brai qrbani gnah, o do brae nr ik salh brai dhhbihae slamti bgdhranid. o Kahn anha ra ba nan nobr bjht hdiae jnb-anidni bh hodor khdaond ba an do brh bjb-band, ta brai khdaond bjht Kahn mqds bashd. o dr hman roz mnadi knid kh brai shma mhfl mqds bashd; o hich kar az shghl mknid. dr hmae msknhai shma br pshtthai shma fridae abdi bashd. o chon mhsol zmin khod ra dro knid, goshhhai mzrae khod ra tmama dro mkn, o hsad khod ra khoshhchini mnma, anha ra brai fqir o ghrib bgdhar. mn ihoh khdei shma hstm.ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: únbniasrail ra khtab krth, bgo: dr mah hftm dr roz aol mah, arami sbt brai shma khoahd bod, ieni iadgari noakhtn kr-naha o mhfl mqds. hich kar az shghl mknid o hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid.ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: úndr dhm ain mah hftm, roz kfarh ast. ain brai shma mhfl mqds bashd. janhai khod ra dhlil sazid, o hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid. o dr hman roz hich kar mknid, zirakh roz kfarh ast ta brai shma bh hodor ihoh khdei shma kfarh bshod. o hr ksi kh dr hman roz khod ra dhlil nsazd, az qom khod mnqte khoahd shd. o hr ksi kh dr hman roz hrgonh kari bknd, an shkhs ra az mian qom ao mnqte khoahm sakht. hich kar mknid. brai pshtthai shma dr hmae msknhai shma fridhaiabdi ast. ain brai shma sbt arami khoahdbod, ps janhai khod ra dhlil sazid, dr sham roz nhm, az sham ta sham, sbt khod ra ngah darid.ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krth, gft: únbniasrail ra khtab krth, bgo: dr roz panzdhm ain mah hftm, eid khimha, hft roz brai khdaond khoahd bod. dr roz aol, mhfl mqds bashd; hich kar az shghl mknid. hft roz hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid, o dr roz shstm jshn mqds brai shma bashd, o hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid. ain tkmil eid ast; hich kar az shghl mknid. ain mosmhai khdaond ast kh dr anha mhflhai mqds ra aelan bknd ta hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhranid, ieni qrbani sokhtni o hdiae ardi o dhhbihh o hda-iai rikhtni. mal hr roz ra dr rozsh, soai sbthai khdaond o soai etaijai khod o soai jmie ndhrhai khod o soai hmae noaff khod kh brai khdaond midhid. dr roz panzdhm mah

hftm chon shma mhsol zmin ra jme krđh bashid, eid khdaond ra hft roz ngah darid, dr roz aol, arami sbt khoahd bod, o dr roz hshtm arami sbt. o dr roz aol mioae drkhtan niko brai khod bgirid, o shakhhhai khrma o shakhhhai drkhtan prbrg, o bidhai nhr, o bh hđor ihoh khđai khod hft roz shadi nmaiid, o an ra hr sal hft rozbrai khdaond eid ngah darid, brai pshtai shma fridhai abdi ast kh dr mah hftm an ra eid ngah darid. hft roz dr khimhha sakn bashid; hmae mtotnan dr asraiiil dr khimhha sakn shond. ta tbqat shma bdand kh mn bniasraiiil ra ogti kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordm dr khimhha sakn gđanidm. mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. n ps mosi bniasraiiil ra az mosmhai khdaond khbr dad.

## 24

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft kh nbniasraiiil ra amr bfrma ta roghn ziton saf kobidh shdh brai roshnaii bgirid, ta chragh ra daima roshn knnd. haron an ra biron hjab shhadt dr khimae ajtmae az sham ta sbh bh hđor khdaond piosth biaraid. dr pshtai shma fridae abdi ast. chraghha ra br chraghdan tahr, bh hđor khdaond piosth biaraid. o ard nrm bgir o az an doazdh grđh bpz; brai hr grđh do eshr bashd. o anha ra bh do sf, dr hr sf shsh, br miz tahr bh hđor khdaond bgdhar. o br hr sf bkhor saf bnh, ta bjht iadgari brai nan o hđiae atshin bashd brai khdaond. dr hr roz sbt an ra hmishh bh hđor khdaond biaraid. az janb bniasraiiil ehd abdi khoahd bod. o az an haron o psransh khoahd bod ta an ra dr mkan mqds bkhornd, zira ain az hđaiiai atshin khdaond bh fridae abdi brai oi qdsaqdaskhoahd bod. n o psr zn asraiiil kh pđrsh mrd msri bod dr mian bniasraiiil biron amd, o psr zn asraiiil ba mrd asraiiil dr lshkrgah jng krđnd. o psr zn asraiiil asm ra kfr gft o lent krđ. ps ao ra nzđ mosi aordnd o nam madr ao shlomit dkht drbi az sbt dan bod. o ao ra dr zndan andakhtnd ta az dhn khdaond atlae iabnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: nian ks ra kh lent krđh ast, biron lshkrgah bbr, o hmae anani kh shnidnd dsthai khod ra br sr oi bnhdn, o tmami jmaet ao ra sngsar knnd. o bniasraiiil ra khtab krđh, bgo: hr ksi kh khđai khod ra lent knd mthml gnah khod khoahd bod. o hr kh asm ihoh ra kfr goid frainh ksht shod, tmami jmaet ao ra albth sngsar knnd, khoah ghrib khoah mtotn. chonkh asm ra kfr gft ast ksht shod. n o ksi kh admi ra bznd kh bmird, albth ksht shod. o ksi kh bhimhai ra bznd kh bmird eod an ra bdhd, jan bh eod jan. o ksi kh hmsaiae khod ra eib rsanidh bashd chnankh ao krđh bashd, bh ao krđh khoahd shd. shkstgi eod shkstgi, chshm eod chshm, dndan eod dndan, chnankh bh an shkhs eib rsanidh, hmchnan

bh ao rsanidh shod. oksi kh bhimhai ra ksht, eod an ra bdhd, ama ksi kh ansan ra ksht, ksht shod. shma ra ik hkm khoahd bod, khoah ghrib khoah mtotn, zira kh mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. n o mosi bniasraiiil ra khbr dad, o an ra kh lent krđh bod, biron lshkrgah brđnd, o ao ra bh sng sngsar krđnd. ps bniasraiiil chnan kh khdaond bh mosi amr frmōdh bod bh eml aordnd.

## 25

o khdaond mosi ra dr koh sina khtabkrđh, gft: nbniasraiiil ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: chon shma bh zmini kh mn bh shma midhm, dakh shoid, angah zmin, sbt khdaond ra ngah bdard. shsh sal mzreae khod ra bkar, o shsh sal takstan khod ra pazsh bkn, o mhsolsh ra jme kn. o dr sal hftm sbt arami brai zmin bashd, ieni sbt brai khdaond. mzreae khod ra mkar o takstan khod ra pazsh mnma. anchh az mzreae to khodro bashd, dro mkn, o angorhai mo pazsh nakrdae khod ra mchin, sal arami brai zmin bashd. o sbt zmin, khorak bjht shma khoahd bod, brai to o ghlamt o knizt o mz-dort o ghribi kh nzđ to maoa gzind. o brai bhaimt o brai janorani kh dr zmin to bashnd, hmae mhsolsh khorak khoahd bod. n o brai khod hft sbt salha bshmar, ienihft dr hft sal o mdt hft sbt salha brai to chhl o nh sal khoahd bod. o dr roz dhm az mah hftm dr roz kfarh, krnai blndaoaz ra bgrdan; dr tmami zmin khod krna ra bgrdan. sal pnjahn ra tqdis nmaiid, o dr zmin brai jmie saknansh azadi ra aelan knid. ain brai shma iobil khoahd bod, o hr ks az shma bh mlk khod brgrdd, o hr ks az shma bh qbilae khod brgrdd. ain sal pnjahn brai shma iobil khoahd bod. zraet mknid o hasl khodroi an ra mchinid, o angorhai mo pazsh nakrdae an ra mchinid. chonkh iobil ast, brai shma mqds khoahd bod; mhsol an ra dr mzreh bkhorid. dr ain sal iobil hr ks az shma bh mlk khod brgrdd. o agr chizi bh hmsaiae khod bfroshi ia chizi az dst hmsaihat bkhi ikdigr ra mgħbon msazid. brhsb shmarae salhai bed az iobil, az hmsaiae khod bkhr o brhsb salhai mhsolsh bh to bfroshd. brhsb ziadti salha qimt an ra ziyadh kn, o brhsb kmi salha qimtsh ra km nma, zira kh shmarae haslha ra bh to khoahd frokht. o ikdigr ra mgħbon msazid, o az khđai khod btrs. mn ihoh khđai shma hstm. ps fraid mra bja aorid o ahkam mra ngah dasht, anha ra bh eml aorid, ta dr zmin bh amnit sakn shoid. n o zmin bar khod ra khoahd dad o bh siri khoahid khord, o bh amnit dr an sakn khoahid bod. o agr goiid dr sal hftm chh bkhorim, zira ain nmikarim o hasi khod ra jme nmiknim, ps dr sal shshm brkt khod ra br shma khoahm frmōd, o mhsol sh sal khoahd dad. o dr sal hshtm bkarid o az mh-

sol khnh ta sal nhm bkhorid ta hasl an brsd; khnh ra bkhorid. o zmin bh frosh abdi nrod zira zmin az an mn ast, o shma nzd mn ghrib o mhman hstid. o dr tmami zmin mlk khod brai zmin fkak bdhid. agr bradr to fqir shdh, bedi az mlk khod ra bfroshd, angah oli ao kh khoish nzdik ao bashd biaid, o anchh ra kh bradr mifroshd, anfkak nmaid. o agr ksi oli ndard o brkhordar shdh, qdr fkak an ra pida nmaid. angah salhai frosh an ra bsh-mard o anchh ra kh ziadh ast bh anks kh frokth bod, rd nmaid, o ao bh mlk khod brgrdd. o agr ntoand brai khod ps bgird, angah anchh frokth ast bh dst khridar an ta sal iobil bmand, o dr iobil rha khoahd shd, o ao bh mlk khod khoahd brgsht. n o agr ksi khanae skonti dr shhr hsardar bfroshd, ta ik sal tmam bed az frokht an hq anfkak an ra khoahd dasht, mdt anfkak an ik sal khoahd bod. o agr dr mdt ik sal tmam an ra anfkak nmaid, ps an kxanhai kh dr shhr hsardar ast, brai khridar an nsla bed nsl brqrar bashd, dr iobil rha nshod. likn kxanhai dhat kh hsar grd khod ndard, ba mzrehhai an zmin shmrdr shod. brai anha hq anfkak hst o dr iobil rha khoahd shd. o ama shhrhai laoiar, kxanhai shhrhai mlk aishan, hq anfkak anha hmishh brai laoiar ast. o agr ksi az laoiar bkhrd, ps anchh frokth shdh ast az kxanh ia az shhr mlk ao dr iobil rha khoahd shd, zira kxanhai shhrhai laoiar dr mian bniasraail, mlk aishan ast. o mzrehhai hoali shhrhai aishan frokth nshod, zira kh ain brai aishan mlk abdi ast. n o agr bradr fqir shdh, nzd to thi dst bashd, ao ra mthl ghrib o mhman dstgiri nma ta ba to zndgi nmaid. az ao rba o sod mgir o az khdoi khod btrs, ta bradr ba to zndgi nmaid. nqd khod ra bh ao bh rba mdh o khorak khod ra bh ao bh sod mdh. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm ta zmin knear ba bh shma dhm o khdoi shma bashm. o agr bradr nzd to fqir shdh, khod ra bh to bfroshd, br ao mthl ghlam khdmtd mgdhar. mthl mzdor o mhman nzd to bashd o ta sal iobil nzd to khdmtd nmaid. angah az nzd to biron rod, khod ao o psransh hmrah oi, o bh kxandari khod brgrdd o bh mlk pdran khod rjet nmaid. zira kh aishan bndgan mnnd kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordm; mthl ghlaman frokth nshond. br ao bh skhti hkmrani mnma o az khdoi khod btrs. o ama ghlaman o knizant kh brai to khoahndbod, az amthai kh bh atraf to mibashnd az aishan ghlaman o knizant bkhrd. o hm az psran mhmanani kh nzd shma maoa gzinnd, o az qbilhai aishan kh nzd shma bashnd, kh aishan ra drzmin shma tolid nmomod, bkhrd o mmlok shma khoahndbod. o aishan ra bed az khod brai psran khod oagdharid, ta mlk morothi bashnd o aishan ra bh abd mmlok saqid. o ama bradr an shma az bniasraail hichks br bradr khod bh skhti hkm-

rani nknd. n o agr ghrib ia mhmani nzd shma brkhordar grdd, o bradr nzd ao fqir shdh, bh an ghrib ia mhman to ia bh nsl kxandari an ghrib, khod ra bfroshd, bed az frokth shdnsh brai oi hq anfkak mibashd. iki az bradransh ao ra anfkak nmaid. ia emoish ia psr emoish ao ra anfkak nmaid, ia iki az khoishan ao az kxandari an ra anfkak nmaid, ia khod ao agr brkhordar grdd, khoishtn ra anfkak nmaid. o ba an ksi kh ao ra khrid az sali kh khod ra frokht ta sal iobil hsab knd, o nqd frosh ao brhsb shmarae salha bashd, moafq rozhai mzdor nzd ao bashd. agr salhai bsar baqi bashd, brhsb anha nqd anfkak khod ra az nqd frosh khod, ps bdhd. o agr ta sal iobil, salhai km baqi bashd ba oi hsab bknd, o brhsb salhaish nqd anfkak khod ra rd nmaid. mthl mzdori kh sal bh sal ajir bashd nzd ao bmand, o dr nzt to bh skhti br oi hkmrani nknd. o agr bh aishan anfkak nshod ps dr sal iobil rhashod, hm khod ao o psransh hmrah oi. zira brai mn bniasraail ghlaman, aishan ghlam mn mibashnd kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordm. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm.

## 26

brai khod btha msazid, o tmthal trashidh o stoni bh jht khod brpa mnmaiid, o sngi msor dr zmin khod mgdharid ta bh an sjdh knid, zira kh mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm. sbthai mra ngah darid, o mkan mqds mra ahtram nmaiid. mn ihoh hstm. agr dr fraid mn slok nmaiid o aoamr mra ngah dashth, anha ra bja aorid, angah baranhai shma ra dr mosm anha khoahm dad, o zmin mhsl khod ra khoahd aord, o drkhtan shra mioae khod ra khoahd dad. o koftn khrmn shma ta chidn angor khoahd rsid, o chidn angor ta kashtn tkhm khoahd rsid, o nan khod ra bh siri khordh, dr zmin khod bh amnit skont khoahid krd. o bh zmin, slamti khoahm dad o khoahid khoahid o trsannhai nkhoahd bod; o hioanat modhi ra az zmin nabod khoahm sakht, o shmshir az zmin shma gdhr nkhoahd krd. o dshman khod ra teaqb khoahid krd, o aishan pish roi shma az shmshir khoahnd aftad. o pnj nfr az shma sd ra teaqb khoahnd krd, o sd az shma dhazar ra khoahnd rand, o dshman shma pish roi shma az shmshir khoahnd aftad. o br shma altfat khoahm krd, o shma ra baror grdanidh, shma ra kthir khoahm sakht, o ehd khod ra ba shma astoar khoahm nmoad. o ghlae khnae parinh ra khoahid khord, o khnh ra brai no biron khoahid aord. o mskn khod ra dr mian shma brpa khoahm krd o janm shma ra mkroh nkhoahd dasht. o dr mian shma khoahm khramid o khdoi shma khoahm bod o shma qom mn khoahid bod. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm ta aishan ra ghlam

nbashid, o bndhai iogh shma ra shkstm, o shma ra rastroan sakhtm. ní o agr mra nshnoid o jmie ain aoamr ra bja niaorid, o agr fraid mra rd nmaiid o dl shma ahkam mra mkroh dard, ta tmami aoamr mra bja niaordh, ehd mra bshknid, mn ain ra bh shma khoahmkrd kh khof o sl o tb ra kh chshman ra fna sazđ, o jan ra tlf knd, br shma mslť khoahm sakht, o tkhm khod ra bifaidh khoahid kasht o dshmnan shma an ra khoahnd khord. o roi khod ra bh đđ shma khoahm dasht, o pish roi dshmnan khod mn-hzm khoahid shđ, o anani kh az shma nřrt darnd, br shma hkmrani khoahnd krd, o bđon teaqb knndhai frar khoahid nmod. ní o agr ba ojod ain hmh, mra nshnoid, angah shma ra brai gnahan shma hft mřtbh ziađh siast khoahm krd. o fkhř qot shma ra khoahm shkst, o asman shma ra mthl ahn o zmin shma ra mthl ms khoahm sakht. o qot shma dr btalt sřf khoahđ shđ, zira zmin shma hasl khod ra nkhoahđ dad, o drkhtan zmin mioae khod ra nkhoahđ aord. o agr bh khľaf mn řftar nmodh, az shnidn mn aba nmaiid, angah brhsb gnahantan hft chndan blaiai ziađh br shma eard grđanm. o ohosh shra ra br shmařstřm ta shma ra biaolad saznd, o bhaim shma ra hľak knnd, o shma ra dr shmarh km saznd, o shahrhai shma oiran khoahđ shđ. ní o agr ba ain hmh az mn mtnbh nshđh, bh khľaf mn řftar knid, angah mn niz bh khľaf shma řftar khoahm krd, o shma ra brai gnahantan hft chndan sza khoahm dad. o br shma shmshiri khoahm aord kh antqam ehd mra bgird. o chon bh shřhrhai khod jme shoid, oba dr mian shma khoahm řstadr, o bh đst dshmn tslim khoahid shđ. o chon esai nan shma ra bshknm, dh zn nan shma ra dr ik tnor khoahnd pkht, o nan shma ra bh shma bh ozn ps khoahnd dad, o chon bkhorid sir nkhoahid shđ. ní o agr ba ojod ain, mra nshnoid o bh khľaf mn řftar nmaiid, angah bh ghđb bh khľaf shma řftar khoahm krd, o mn niz brai gnahantan, shma ra hft chndan siast khoahm krd. o gosht psran khod ra khoahid khord, o gosht dkhtan khod ra khoahid khord. o mkanhai blnd shma ra khrab khoahm sakht, o asnam shma ra qte khoahm krd, o lashhhai shma ra br lashhhai bthai shma khoahm afknd, o jan mn shma ra mkroh khoahđ dasht. o shřhrhai shma ra khrab khoahm sakht, o mkanhai mqđs shma ra oiran khoahm krd, o boi etrhai khosh-boi shma ra nkhoahm boiid. o mn zmin ra oiran khoahm sakht, bh hđi kh dshmnan shma kh dr an sakn bashnd, mthir khoahnd shđ. o shma ra dr mian amtha prakndh khoahm sakht, o shmshirra dr eqb shma khoahm kshid, o zmin shma oiran o shřhrhai shma khrab khoahđ shđ. angah zmin dr tmami rozhai oiraniash, hini kh shma dr zmin dshmnan khod bashid, az sbthai khod

tmte khoahđ brđ. ps zmin arami khoahđ iaft o az sbthai khod tmte khoahđ brđ. tmami rozhai oiraniash arami khoahđ iaft, ieni an arami kh dr sbthai shma hini kh dr an sakn mibodid, niafth bod. ní o ama dr dlhai bqiae shma dr zmin dshmnan shma def khoahm řstadr, o aoaz brg randh shđh, aishan ra khoahđ grizanid, o bđon teaqb knndhai mthľ ksi kh az shmshir frar knd, khoahnd grikt o khoahnd aftadr. o bh roi ikdigř mthľ az đm shmshir khoahnd rikht, ba ankħ ksi teaqb nknd, o shma ra iarai mqaomt ba dshmnan khod nkhoahđ bod. o dr mian amtha hľak khoahid shđ o zmin dshmnan shma, shma ra khoahđ khord. o bqiae shma dr zmin dshmnan khod dr gnahan khod fani khoahnd shđ, o dr gnahan pđran khod niz fani khoahnd shđ. ní ps bh gnahan khod o bh gnahan pđran khod dr khianti kh bh mn orzidh, o sloki kh bh khľaf mn nmodhand, aetřaf khoahnd krd. az ain sbb mn niz bh khľaf aishan řftar nmodm, o aishan ra bh zmin dshmnan aishan aordm. ps agr dl namkhton aishan mtoade shod o szai gnahan khod ra bpdřirnd, angah ehd khod ra ba iegob biad khoahm aord, o ehd khod ra ba ashaq niz o ehd khod ra ba abrahim niz biad khoahm aord, o anzmin ra biad khoahm aord. o zmin az aishan trk khoahđ shđ o chon az aishan oiran bashđ az sbthai khod tmte khoahđ brđ, o aishan szai gnah khod ra khoahnd pđřirft, bh sbb ainħ ahkam mra rd krđnd, o dl aishan fraid mra mkroh dasht. o ba ojod ain hmh niz chon dr zmin dshmnan khod bashnd, mn aishan ra rd nkhoahm krd, o aishan ra mkroh nkhoahm dasht ta aishan ra hľak knm, o ehd khod ra ba aishan bshknm, zira kh mn ihoh khđai aishan hstm. blkh brai aishan ehd ajđad aishan ra biad khoahmaord kh aishan ra dr nřr amtha az zmin msř biron aordm, ta khđai aishan bashm. mn ihoh hstm.ń ain ast fraid o ahkam o shraiei kh khdaond dr mian khod o bniasraiiľ dr koh sina bh đst mosi qřar dad.

## 27

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ńbniasraiiľ ra khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo: chon ksi ndhr mkhsosi nmaid, nfos brhsb braord to, az an khdaond bashnd. o agr braord to bjht dhkor, az bist salh ta shst salh bashđ, braord to pnjah mthqal nqrh brhsb mthqal qđs khoahđ bod. o agr anath bashđ braord to si mthqal khoahđ bod. o agr az pnj salh ta bist salh bashđ, braord to bjht dhkor, bist mthqal o bjht anath dh mthqal khoahđ bod. o agr az ik mahh ta pnj salh bashđ, braord to bjht dhkor pnj mthqal nqrh, o bjht anath, braord to sh mthqal nqrh khoahđ bod. o agr az shst salh o balatr bashđ, agr dhkor bashđ, angah braord to panzđh mthqal, o brai anath dh mthqal khoahđ bod. o agr

az braord to fqirtr bashd, ps ao ra bh hдор  
kahn hadr knnd, o kahn braish braord knd o  
kahn bh mqdar qoae an kh ndhr krdh, brai oi  
braord nmaid. ú o agr bhimhai bashd az an-  
haii kh brai khdaond qrbani migdhrannnd, hr  
anchh ra kh ksi az anha bh khdaond bdhd,  
mqds khoahd bod. an ra mbadlh nmaid o  
khob ra bh bd ia bd ra bh khob eod nknd.  
o agr bhimhai ra bh bhimhai mbadlh knd,  
hm an o anchh bh eod an dadh shod, hr  
do mqds khoahd bod. o agr hr qsm bhi-  
mae njs bashd kh az an qrbani brai khdaond  
nmigdhrannnd, an bhimh ra pish kahn hadr  
knd. o kahn an ra chh khob o chh bd, qimt  
knd o brhsb braord to ai kahn, chnin bashd.  
o agr an ra fdih dhd, pnj ik br braord to  
ziadh dhd. ú o agr ksi khanae khod ra oqf  
nmaid ta brai khdaond mqds shod, kahn an  
ra chh khob o chh bd braord knd, o btori  
kh kahn an ra braord krdh bashd, hmchnan  
bmand. o agr oqf knndh bkhoahd khanae  
khod ra fdih dhd, ps pnj ik br nqd braord to  
ziadh knd o az an ao khoahd bod. ú o agr  
ksi qtehai az zmin mlk khod ra brai khdaond  
oqf nmaid, angah braord to moafq zraet an  
bashd, zraet ik homr jo bh pnjah mthqal  
nqrh bashd. o agr zmin khod ra az saliobil  
oqf nmaid, moafq braord to brqrar bashd.  
o agr zmin khod ra bed az iobil oqf nmaid,  
angah kahn nqd an ra moafq salhaii kh ta  
sal iobil baqi mibashd brai oi bshmard, o az  
braord to tkhfif shod. o agr ankh zmin ra oqf  
krd bkhoahd an ra fdih dhd, ps pnj ik az nqd  
braord to ra br an bifzaid o brai oi brqrar  
shod. o agr nkhoahd zmin ra fdih dhd, ia  
agr zmin ra bh digri frokhtth bashd, bed az  
an fdih dadh nkhoahd shd. o an zmin chon  
dr iobil rha shod mthl zmin oqf brai khdaond  
, mqds khoahd bod; mlkit an brai kahn ast.  
o agr zmini ra kh khridh bashd kh az zmin  
mlk ao nbod, brai khdaond oqf nmaid, an-  
gah kahn mblgh braord to ra ta sal iobil brai  
oi bshmard, o dr an roz braord to ra mthl  
oqf khdaond bh oi bdhd. o an zmin dr sal io-  
bil bh ksi kh az ao khridh shdh bod khoahd  
brgsht, ieni bh ksi kh an zmin mlk morothi oi  
bod. o hr braord to moafq mthqal qds bashd  
kh bist jirh ik mthqal ast. ú likn nkhtzadhai  
az bhaim kh brai khdaond nkhtzadh shdh  
bashd, hichks an ra oqf nmaid, khoah gao  
khoah gosfnd, az an khdaond ast. o agr az  
bhaim njs bashd, angah an ra brhsb braord  
to fdih dhd, o pnj ik br an bifzaid, o agr  
fdih dadh nshod ps moafq braord to frokhtth  
shod. ama hr chizi kh ksi brai khdaond oqf  
nmaid, az kl maimlk khod, chh az ansan chh  
az bhaim chh az zmin mlk khod, nhfrokhtth  
shod o nh fdih dadh shod, zira hr chh oqf  
bashd brai khdaond qdsaqdas ast. hr oqi kh  
az ansan oqf shdh bashd, fdih dadh nshod.  
albth kshtth shod. ú o tmami dh ik zmin  
chh az tkhm zmin chh az mioae drkht az an  
khdaond ast, o brai khdaond mqds mibashd.

o agr ksi az dh ik khod chizi fdih dhd pnj ik  
an ra br an bifzaid. o tmami dh ik gao o  
gosfnd ieni hr chh zir esa bgdhrd, dhm an  
brai khdaond mqds khoahd bod. dr khobi o  
bdi an tfhs nmaid o an ra mbadlh nknd, o  
agr an ra mbadlh knd hm an o hm bdl an  
mqds khoahd bod o fdih dadh nshod.ú ain  
ast aoamri kh khdaond bh mosi brai bnias-  
raiil dr koh sina amr frmod.

o dr roz aol mah dom az sal dom az biron amdn aishan az zmin msr, khdaond dr biaban sina dr khimae ajtmae mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ní hsaab tmami jmaet bniasraiil ra brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, bh shmarae asmhai hmae dhkoran moafq srhai aishan bgirid. az bist salh o ziadh, hr kh az asraiil bh jng biron mirod, to o haron aishan ra brhsb afoaj aishan bshmarid. o hm-rah shma ik nfr az hr sbt bashd kh hr ik riis khandan abaish bashd. o asmhah ksani kh ba shma baid baistnd, ain ast: az robin, alisorbn shdiior. o az shmeon, shlomiil bn sorishdai. o az ihoda, nhshon bn emindab. o az isakar, ntaiil bn soghr. o az zbolon, aliab bn hilon. o az bni iosf: az afraim, alishme bn emihod. o az mnsi, jmliliil bn fdhsor. az bni-amin, abidan bn jdeoni. o az dan, akhiezb bn emishdai. o az ashir, fjeiil bn ekran. o az jad, aliasaf bn deoil. o az nftali, akhire bn einan. z ainand deot shdgan jmaet o sroran asbat abai aishan, o rosai hzarhhai asraiil. o mosi o haron ain ksan ra kh bh nam, mein shdnd, grftnd. o dr roz aol mah dom, tmami jmaet ra jme krdh, nsb namhhai aishan ra brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, bh shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr moafq srhai aishan khoandnd. chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmogh bod, aishan ra dr biaban sina bshmr. o ama ansab bnirubin nkhtzadea asraiil, brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq namha o srhai aishan ain bod: hr dhkor az bist salh o balatr, jmie ksani kh brai jng biron mirftnd. shmr-dhshdgan aishan az sbt robin, chhl o shsh hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o ansab bnishmeon brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, ksani kh az aishan shmrh shdnd, moafq shmarae asmha o srhai aishan ain bod: hr dhkor az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt shmeon, pnjah o nh hzar o sisd nfr bodnd. o ansab bnijad brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha, az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt jad, chhl o pnj hzar o shshd o pnjah nfr bodnd. o ansab bniihoda brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt ihoda, hf-tad o chhar hzar o shsh sd nfr bodnd. o ansab bniisakar brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt isakar, pnjah o chhar hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. o ansab bnizbolon brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt zbolon pnjah o hft hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. o ansab bniiosf

az bniafraim brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt afraim, chhl hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o ansab bnimnsi brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha, az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt mnsi, si o do hzar o doist nfr bodnd. o ansab bnibniamin brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha, az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt dan, shst o dohzar o hftsd nfr bodnd. o ansab bniashir brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt dan, shst o dohzar o hftsd nfr bodnd. o ansab bniashir brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt ashir, chhl o ik hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o ansab bninfalti brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, moafq shmarae asmha az bist salh o balatr, hr kh brai jng biron mirft. shmrhshdgan aishan az sbt nftali, pnjah o sh hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. ainand shmrhshdgani kh mosi o haron ba doazdh nfr az sroran asraiil, kh ik nfr brai hr khandan abai aishan bod, shmrnd. o tmami shmrhshdgan bniasraiil brhsb khandan abai aishan, az bist salh o balatr, hr ks az asraiil kh brai jng biron mirft. hmae shmrhshdgan, shshd o sh hzar o pansd o pnjah nfr bodnd. ama laolian brhsb sbt abai aishan dr mian anha shmrh shdnd. zira khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ní ama sbt laoi ra mshmar o hsaab aishan ra dr mian bniasraiil mgr. likn laolian ra br mskn shhadt o tmami asbabsh o br hrchh elaqh bh an dard bgmar, o aishan mskn o tmami asbabsh ra brdarnd, o aishan an ra khdmnt nmaind o bh atraf mskn khimh znnd. o chon mskn roanh shod laolian an ra paiin biaornd, o chon mskn afrasht shod laolian an ra brpa nmaind, o ghribi kh nzdik an aid, kshth shod. o bniasraiil hr ks dr mhlai khod o hr ks nzd elm khoish brhsb afoaj khod, khimh znnd. o laolian bh atraf mskn shhadt khimh znnd, mbada ghdb brjmaet bniasraiil bshod, o laolian sheair mskn shhadt ra ngah darnd. z ps bniasraiil chnin krdnd, o brhsb anchh khdaond mosi ra amr frmogh bod, bh eml aordnd.

## 2

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdh. gft: ní hr ks az bniasraiil nzd elm o nshan khandan abai khoish khimh znd, dr brabr o atraf khimae ajtmae khimh znnd. o bh janb mshrq bh soi tloe aftar ahl elm mhlai ihoda brhsb afoaj khod khimh znnd, o

riis bniihoda nshon bn eminadab bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd hftad o chhar hzar o shshsd nfr bodnd. o sbt isakar dr phloi ao khimh znnd, o riis bniisakar ntnail bn soghr bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd pnjah o chhar hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. o sbt zbolon o riis bnizbolon aliab bn hilon bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, pnjah o hft hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. jmie shmrdrshdgan mhlae ihoda brhsb afoaj aishan sd o hsh-tad o shsh hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. o aishan aol koch knnd. í o br janb jnob, elm mhlae robin brhsb afoaj aishan bashd, o riis bnirobin alisor bn shdiir bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd chhl o shsh hzar o pansd nfrbodnd. o dr phloi ao sbt shmeon khimh znnd o riis bnishmeon shlomiil bn sorishdai bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, pnjah o nh hzar o sisd nfr bodnd. o sbt jad o riis bnijad aliasaf bn reoil bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, chhl o pnj hzar o shshsd o pnjah nfr bodnd. jmie shmrdrshdgan mhlae robin brhsb afoaj aishan sd o pnjah o ik hzar o chharsd o pnjah nfr bodnd o aishan dom koch knnd. í o bed az an khimae ajtmae ba mhlae laoian dr mian mhlhha koch knd, chnankh khimh miznnd, hmchnan hr ks dr jai khod nzd elmhai khoish koch knnd. í o bh trf mghrb, elm mhlae afraim brhsb afoaj aishan o riis bniafraim, alishme bn emihod bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, chhl hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o dr phloi ao sbt mnsi, o riis bnimnsi jmlilil bn fdhsor bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, si o do hzar o doist nfr bodnd. o sbt bniamin o riis bnibniamin, abidan bn jdeoni bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, si o pnj hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. jmie shmrdrshdgan mhlae afraim brhsb afoaj aishan, sd o shst hzar o iksd nfr bodnd. o aishan som koch knnd. í o bh trf shmal, elm mhlae dan, brhsb afoaj aishan, o riis bnidan akhieyr bn emishdai bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, shst o do hzarohftsd nfr bodnd. o dr phloi aishan sbt ashir khimh znnd, o riisbniashir fjeiil bn ekran bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, chhl o ik hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o sbt nftali o riis bninfitali akhire bn einan bashd. o foj ao kh az aishan shmrdr shdnd, pnjah o sh hzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. jmie shmrdrshdgan mhlae dan, sd o pnjah o hft hzar o shshsd nfr bodnd. aishan nzd elmhai khod dr eqb koch knnd.í ainannd shmrdrshdgan bniasraili brhsb khandan abai aishan, jmie shmrdrshdgan mhlhha moafq afoaj aishan shshsd o sh hzar o pansd o pnjah nfr bodnd. ama laoian chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod, dr mian bniasraili shmrdr nshdnd. o bniasraili moafq hrchh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod,

eml nmomodnd, bh aintor nzd elmhai khod khimh mizdnd o bh aintor hr ks brhsb qbail khod ba khandan abai khod koch mikrdnd.

### 3

ain ast ansab haron o mosi dr rozi kh khdaond dr koh sina ba mosi mtklm shd. o namhai psran haron ain ast: nkhtzadhash nadab o abiho o aleazar o aitamar. ain ast namhai psran haron khnh kh msh shdh bodnd kh aishan ra brai khant tkhis nmom. ama nadab o abiho dr hdor khdaond mrdnd, hngami kh aishan dr biaban sina atsh ghrib bh hdor khdaond gdhranidnd, o aishan rap-sri nbod o aleazar o aitamar bh hdor pdr khod haron, khant minmodnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdr, gft: í sbt laoi ra nzdik aordh, aishan ra pish haron kahn hadr kn ta ao ra khdmr mmaind. o aishan sheair ao o sheair tmami jmaet ra pish khimae ajtmae ngah dashth, khdmr mskn ra bja aornd. o jmie asbab khimae ajtmae o sheair bniasraili ra ngah dashth, khdmr mskn ra bja aornd. o laoian ra bh haron o psransh bdh, zirakh aishan az janb bniasraili balkl bh oi dadh shdhnd. o haron o psransh ra tein nma ta khant khod ra bja biaoand, o ghribi kh nzdik aid, ksht shod.í o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdr, gft kh í aink mn laoian ra az mian bniasraili, bh eod hr nkhtzadhai az bniasraili kh rhm ra bgshaid grftham, ps laoian az an mn mibashnd. zira jmie nkhtzadgan az an mnnd, o dr rozi kh hmae nkhtzadgan zmin msr ra kshtm, jmie nkhtzadgan asraili ra khoah az ansan o khoah az bhaim brai khod tqdis nmom, ps az an mn mibashnd. mn ihoh hstm.í o khdaond mosi ra dr biaban sina khtab krdr, gft: í bnilaoi ra brhsb khandan aba o qbail aishan bshmar, hr dhkor aishan ra az ik mahh o ziydh bshmar.í ps mosi brhsb qol khdaond chnankh mamor shd, aishan ra shmrdr. o psran laoi moafq namhai aishan ainannd: jrshon o qhat o mrari. o namhai bnijrshon brhsb qbail aishan ain ast: lbni o shmei. o psran qhat brhsb qbail aishan: emram o ishar o hbron o eziil. o psran mrari brhsb qbail aishan: mhlí o moshi bodnd. ainannd qbaialr laoian brhsb khandan abai aishan. o az jrshon, qbilae lbni o qbilae shmei. ainannd qbail jrshonian. o shmrdrshdgan aishan bh shmarae hmae dhkoran az ik mahh o balatr, shmrdrshdgan aishan hft hzar o pansd nfr bodnd. o qbail jrshonian dr eqb mskn, bh trf mghrb khimh znnd. o srór khandan abai jrshonian, aliasaf bn lail bashd. o odiet bnijrshon dr khimae ajtmae, mskn o khimh o possh an o prdae droazae khimae ajtmae bashd. o tjirhai shn o prdae droazae shn kh pish roi mskn o bh atraf mdhbb ast o tnaabhaish ba hr khdmr anha. o az qhat, qbilae emramian o qbilae isharian o qbilae



hbronian o qbilae eziilian, ainannd qbail qhatian. bh shmarae hmae dhkoran az ik mahh o balatr, hshst hzar o shshsd nfr bodnd kh odiet qds ra ngah midashtnd. o qbail bniqhat bh trf jnob mskn, khimh bznnd. o srór khandan abai qbail qhatian, aliasafan bn eziil bashd. o odiet aishan tabot o miz o shmedan o mdhbhha o asbab qds kh ba anha khdmnt miknnd, o hjab o hr khdmnt an bashd. o srór sroran laoian, aleazar bn haron kahn bashd, o nzart ngbhanan khdmnt qds, ao ra khoahd bod. o az mrari, qbilae mhlían o qbilae moshian; ainannd qbail mrari. o shmrdrshsdgan aishan o shmarae hmae dhkoran az ik mahh o balatr, shsh hzar o doist nfr bodnd. o srór khandan abai qbail mrari, soriil bn abihail bashd o aishan bh trf shmail mskn, khimh bznnd. o odiet mein bnimrari, tkthai mskn o pshtbnd-haish o stonhaish o paihhaish o tmami asbabsh ba tmami khdmntsh bashd. o stonhai atraf shn o paihhai anha o mikhha o tnahai anha. o pish mskn bh trf mshrq o pish roi khimae ajtmae bh trf tloe shms, mosi o haron o psransh khimh bznnd o ngabhani qds ra o ngabhani bniasrail ra bdarnd. o hr ghribi kh nzdik aid, kshthshod. o jmie shmrdrshsdgan laoian kh mosi o haron aishan ra brhsb qbail aishan o frman khdaond shmrnd, hmae dhkoran az ik mahh o balatr, bist o do hzar nfr bodnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: *ú* jmie nkhtszadgan nrinae bniasrail ra az ik mahh o balatr bshmar, o hsb namhai aishan ra bgir. o laoian ra bh eod hmae nkhtszadgan bniasrail brai mn kh ihoh hstm bgir, o bhaim laoian ra bh eod hmae nkhtszadgan bhaim bniasrail. *ú* ps mosi chnankh khdaond ao ra amr frmodh bod, hmae nkhtszadgan bniasrail ra shmrdr. o jmie nkhtszadgan nrinh, brhsb shmarae asmhai shmrdrshsdgan aishan az ik mahh o balatr, bist o do hzar o doist o hftad o sh nfr bodnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: *ú* laoian ra bh eod jmie nkhtszadgan bniasrail, o bhaim laoian ra bh eod bhaim aishan bgir, o laoian az an mn khoahnd bod. mn ihoh hstm. o ama drbarae fdiae doist o hftad o sh nfr az nkhtszadgan bniasrail kh br laoian ziadhand, pnj mthqal brai hr sri bgir, an ra moafq mthqal qds kh bist jirh ik mthqal bashd, bgir. o nqd fdiae anani kh az aishan ziadhand bh haron o psransh bdh. *ú* ps mosi nqd fdih ra az anani kh ziadh bodnd, br ksani kh laoian fdiae anha shdh bodnd, gft. o az nkhtszadgan bniasrail nqd ra kh hzar o sisd o shst o pnj mthqal moafq mthqal qds bashd, grft. o mosi nqd fdih ra brhsb qol khdaond chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod, bh haron o psransh dad.

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdrh, gft: *ú* hsb bniqhat ra az mian bnilaol brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan bgir. az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh, hr kh dakhil khdmnt shod ta dr khimae ajtmae kar kend. *ú* o khdmnt bniqhat dr khimae ajtmae, kar qdsalaqdas bashd. *ú* o hngami kh ardo koch miknd haron o psransh dakhil shdh, poshsh hjab ra paiin biaornd, o tabot shhadt ra bh an bposhannd. o br an poshsh post khz abi bgdharnd o jamhai kh tmam an lajordi bashd balai an phn nmodh, chobdsthaish ra bgdharnd. *ú* o br miz nan tqdmh, jamae lajordibgstrannd o br an, shsqabha o qashqa o kashha o pialhhai rikhtni ra bgdharnd o nan daimi br an bashd. o jamae qrmz br anha gstranidh, an ra bh poshsh post khz bposhannd o chobdsthaish ra bgdharnd. *ú* o jamae lajordi grfth, shmedan roshnaii o chraghhaish o glgirhaish o sinihaish o tmami zrof roghnsh ra kh bh anha khdmnt miknnd bposhannd, o an ra o hmae asbabsh ra dr poshsh post khz gdhardh, br chobdsti bgdharnd. *ú* o br mdhbh zrín, jamae lajordi gstranidh, an ra bh poshsh post khz bposhannd, o chobdsthaish ra bgdharnd. *ú* o tmami asbab khdmnt ra kh bh anha dr qds khdmnt miknnd grfth, anha ra dr jamae lajordi bgdharnd, o anha ra bh poshsh post khz poshanidh, br chobdst bñnd. *ú* o mdhbh ra az khakstr khali krdrh, jamae arghoani br an bgstrannd. o jmie asbabsh ra kh bh anha khdmnt an ra miknnd ieni mjmrha o chngalha o khakan-dazha o kashha, hmae asbab mdhbh ra br roi an bñnd, o br an poshsh, post khz gstranidh, chob dsthaish ra bgdharnd. *ú* o chon haron o psransh dr hngam koch krdrn ardo, az poshanidn qds o tmami asbab qds fargh shond, bed az an psran qhat brai brdashtn an biaind, ama qds ra lms nmmaid mbada bñnd, ain chizha az khimae ajtmae hml bñiqhat mibashd. *ú* o odiet aleazar bn haron kahn, roghn bjht roshnaii o bkhor khoshbo o hdiae ardidaimi o roghn msh o nzart tmami mskn mibashd, ba hranchh dr an ast, khoah az qds o khoah az asbabsh. *ú* o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdrh, gft: *ú* sbt qbail qhatian ra az mian laoian nmqte msazid. blkh ba aishan chnin rftar nmmaid ta chon bh qdsalaqdas nzdik aind, zndh bmannd o nmirnd. haron o psransh dakhil an bshond, o hrik az aishan ra bh khdmnt o hml khod bgmarnd. o ama aishan bjht didn qds lhzhai hm dakhil nshond, mbada bñnd. *ú* o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: *ú* hsb bnijrshon ra niz brhsb khandan aba o qbail aishan bgir. az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh aishan ra bshmar, hr kh dakhil shod ta dr khimae ajtmae bh shghl bprdzad o khdmnt bnmaid. *ú* ain ast khdmnt qbail bnijrshon

dr khdmtdgdhari o hml, kh tjirhai mskn o khimae ajtmae ra ba poshsh an o poshsh post khz kh br balai an ast, o prdae droazae khimae ajtmae ra brdarnd. o tjirhai shn o prdae mdkhk droazae shn, kh pish mskn o bh atraf mdhbh ast, o tnaabhai anha o hmae asbab khdmtd anha o hrchh bh anha baid krddh shod, aishan bknd. o tmami khdmtd bnijrshon dr hr hml o khdmtd aishan, bh frman haron o psran ao bshod, o jmie hmlhai aishan ra br aishan odiet gdharid. ain ast khdmtd qbail bnijrshon dr khimae ajtmae. o nzart aishan bh dst aitamarn haron kahn bashd. í o bnimrari ra brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan bshmar. az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh hrkh bh khdmtd dakhl shod, ta kar khimae ajtmae ra bnmaid. aishan ra bshmar. ain ast odiet hml aishan, dr tmami khdmtd aishan dr khimae ajtmae, tkhthai mskn o pshtbndhaish o stonhaish o paihhaish o stonhai atraf shn o paihhai anha o mikhai anha o tnaabhai anha ba hmae asbab anha, o tmami khdmtd anha, ps asbab odiet hml aishan ra bh namha hsab knid. ain ast khdmtd qbail bnimrari dr tmami khdmtd aishan dr khimae ajtmae, zirdst aitamarn haron kahn.í o mosi o haron o sroran jmaet, bnighat ra brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan shmrdnd. az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh hrkh bh khdmtd dakhl mishd ta dr khimae ajtmae mshghol shod. o shmrdhshdgan aishan brhsb qbail aishan, do hzar o hftsdo o pnjah nfr bodnd. ainand shmrdhshdgan qbail qhatian, hrkh dr khimae ajtmae kar mikrd kh mosi o haron aishan ra brhsb anchh khdaond bh oastae mosi frmodh bod, shmrdnd. o shmrdhshdgan bnijrshon brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh, hrkh bh khdmtd dakhl mishd ta dr khimae ajtmae kar knid. o shmrdhshdgan aishan brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, do hzar o shshdso si nfr bodnd. ainandshmrdhshdgan qbail bnijrshon, hrkh dr khimae ajtmae kar mikrd kh mosi o haron aishan ra brhsb frman khdaond shmrdnd. o shmrdhshdgan qbail bnimrari brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan, az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh, hrkh bh khdmtd dakhl mishd ta dr khimae ajtmae kar knid. o shmrdhshdgan aishan brhsb qbail aishan sh hzar o doist nfr bodnd. ainand shmrdhshdgan qbail bnimrari kh mosi o haron aishan ra brhsb anchh khdaond bh oastae mosi frmodh bod, shmrdnd. jmie shmrdhshdgan laorian kh mosi o haron o sroran asraail aishan ra brhsb qbail o khandan abai aishan shmrdnd, az si salh o balatr ta pnjah salh hrkh dakhl mishd ta kar khdmtd o kar hmlha ra dr khimae ajtmae bknd. shmrdhshdgan aishan hsht hzar o pansd o hshtad nfr bodnd, brhsb frman khdaond bh tost mosi, hrks moafq krdmtsh o hmlsh shmrdh shd. o chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod, ao ais-

han ra shmrd.

## 5

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krddh, gft: í bniasraail ra amr frma kh mbros ra o hrkh jrian dard o hrkh az mith njs shod, az ardo akhraj knnd. khoah mrd o khoah zn, aishan ra akhraj nmaiid; biron az ardo aishan ra akhrajnmaiid, ta ardoi khod ra jaii kh mn dr mian aishan sakn hstm, njs nsaznd.í o bniasraail chnin krnd, o an ksan ra biron az ardo akhraj krnd. chnankh khdaond bh mosi gftb bod, bniasraail bh an tor eml nmoodnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krddh, gft: í bniasraail ra bgo: hrgah mrdi ia zni bh hrkdam az jmie gnahan ansan mrtkb shdh, bh khdaond khiant orzd, o an shkhs mjrm shod, angah gnaii ra kh krddh ast aetraf bnmaid, o asl jrm khod ra rd nmaid, o khms an ra bran mzid krddh, bh ksi kh br ao jrm nmoodh ast, bdhd. o agr an ks ra oliai nbashd kh diae jrm bh ao dadh shod, angah diae jrm kh brai khdaond dadh mishod, az an kahn khoahd bod, elaoth br qoch kfarh kh bh an drbarae oi kfarh mishod. o hr hdiae afrashtni az hmae moqofat bniasraail kh nzd kahn miaornd, az an ao bashd. o moqofat hr ks az an ao khoahd bod, o hrchh kh ksi bh kahn bdhd, az an ao bashd.í o khdaond mosi ra khtab krddh, gft: í bniasraail ra khtab krddh, bh aishan bgo: hrgah zn ksi az ao brgshth, bh oi khiant orzd, o mrdi digr ba ao hmbstr shod, o ain az chshman shohrsh poshidh o mstor bashd, an zn njs mibashd. o agr br ao shahdi nbashd o drein fel grftar nshod, o roh ghirt br ao biaid o bh zn khod ghior shod, o an zn njs shdh bashd, ia roh ghirt br ao biaid o bh zn khod ghior shod, o an zn njs nshdh bashd, ps an mrd zn khod ra nzd kahn biaord, o bjht ao brai hdih, ik eshr aifae ard join biaord, o roghn br an nrizd, o kndr br an nnhd, zira kh hdiae ghirt ast o hdiae iadgar, kh gnah ra biad miaord. í o kahn ao ra nzdik aordh, bh hdor khdaond brpa dard. o kahn ab mqds dr zrf sfalin bgird, o kahn qdri az ghbari kh br zmin mskn bashd grfth, br ab bpsadh. o kahn zn ra bh hdor khdaond brpa dashth, moi sr ao ra baz knid o hdiae iadgar ra kh hdiae ghirt bashd dr dst an zn bgdhard, o ab tlkh lent br dst kahn bashd. o kahn bh zn qsm dadh, bh oi bgoid: agr ksi ba to hmbstr nshdh, o agr bsoi njast bh ksi ghior az shohr khod brngshthai, ps az ain ab tlkh lent mbra shoi. o likn agr bh ghior az shohr khod brgshth, njs shdhai, o ksi ghior az shohrt ba to hmbstr shdhast, angah kahn zn ra qsm lent bdhd o kahn bh zn bgoid: khdaond to ra dr mian qomt mord lent o qsm bsazd bh ainkh khdaond ran to ra saqt o shkm to ra mntfkh grdand. o ain ab lent dr ahshai to dakhl shdh, shkm to ra mntfkh o ran to ra saqt bsazd. o an zn bgoid:

amin amin. ní o kahn ain lenthra ra dr tomari bnoisd, o anha ra dr ab tlkh mho knd. o an ab lenttlkh ra bh zn bnoshand, o an ab lent dr ao dakhl shdh, tlkh khoahd shd. o kahn hdiae ghirt ra az dst zn grfth, an hdih ra bh hder khdaond bjbnd, o an ra nzd mdhbh biaord. o kahn mshti az hdih brai iadgari an grfth, an ra br mdhbh bsozand o bed az an, an ab ra bh zn bnoshand. o chon ab ra bh ao noshand, agr njs shdh o bh shohr khod khiant orzidh bashd, an ab lent dakhl ao shdh, tlkh khoahd shd, o shkm ao mntfkh o ran ao saqt khoahd grdid, o an zn dr mian qom khod mord lent khoahdbod. o agr an zn njs nshdh, tahr bashd, angah mbra shdh, aolad khoahd zaiid. ní ain ast qanon ghirt, hngami kh zn az shohr khod brgshth, njs shdh bashd. ia hngami kh roh ghirt br mrd biaid, o br znsh ghior shod, angah zn ra bh hder khdaond brpa bdard, o kahn tmami ain qanon ra drbarae ao ajra dard. ps an mrd az gnah mbra shod, o zn gnah khod ra mthml khoahd bod.ž

## 6

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní bnias-raiil ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: chon mrd ia zn ndhr khas, ieni ndhr ndhirh bknd, o khod ra brai khdaond tkhsis nmaid, angah az shrab o mskrat bprhizd o srkae shrab o srkae mskrat ra nnoshd, o hich esir angor nnoshd, o angor tazh ia khshk nkhorđ. o tmam aiam tkhsissh az hr chizi kh az tak angorsakhth shod, az hsth ta post nkhorđ. ní o tmam aiam ndhr tkhsis ao, astrh br sr ao niaid, o ta anqđai rozhaii kh khod ra brai khdaond tkhsis nmodh ast, mqds shdh, gishai moi sr khod ra blnd dard. ní o tmam rozhaii kh khod ra brai khdaond tkhsis nmodh ast, nzdik bdn mit niaid. brai pdr o madr o bradr o khoahr khod, hngami kh bmirnd khoishtn ra njs nsazd, zira kh tkhsis khdaish br sr oi mibashd. tmami rozhai tkhsissh brai khdaond mqds khoahd bod. ní o agr ksi dfeta naghan nzd ao bmird, ps sr khod ra dr roz thart khoish btrashd, ieni dr roz hftm an ra btrashd. o dr roz hshthm do fakth ia do jojae kbort nzd kahn bh dr khimae ajtmae biaord. o kahn iki ra brai qrbani gnah o digri ra brai qrbani sokhtni gdhranidh, brai oi kfarh nmaid, az anchh bh sbb mit, gnah krđh ast; o sr ao ra dr an roz tqdis nmaiard. o rozhai tkhsis khod ra brai khdaond (az no) tkhsis nmaid, o brae nrinae ik salh brai qrbani jrm biaord. likn rozhai aol saqt khoahd bod, chonkh tkhsissh njs shdh ast. ní ain ast qanon ndhirh, chon rozhai tkhsis ao tmam shod, angah ao ra nzd droazh khimae ajtmae biaoand. o qrbani khod ra brai khdaond bgdhrand, ieni ik brae nrinae ik salae bieib bjht qrbani sokhtni, o ik brae madh ik salae

bieib, bjht qrbani gnah, o ik qochbieib bjht dhbihae slamti. o ik sbd nan ftir ieni grđhhai ard nrm srshthshdae ba roghn, o qrshai ftir msh shdh ba roghn, o hdiae ardi anha o hdiae rikhtni anha. ní o kahn anha ra bh hder khdaond nzdik aordh, qrbani gnah o qrbani sokhtni ao ra bgdhrand. o qoch ra ba sbd nan ftir bjht dhbihae slamti brai khdaond bgdhrand, o kahn hdiae ardi o hdiae rikhtni ao ra bgdhrand. ní o an ndhirh sr tkhsis khod ra nzd dr khimae ajtmae btrashd, o moi sr tkhsis khod ra grfth, an ra br atshi kh zir dhbihae slamti ast bgdhrand. ní o kahn srđst brian shdae qoch ra ba ik grđh ftir az sbd o ik qrs ftir grfth, an ra br dst ndhirh, bed az trashidn sr tkhsissh bgdhard. o kahn anha ra bjht hdiae jnbaniđni bh hder khdaond bjbnd, ain ba sinae jnbaniđni o ran afrashtni brai kahn, mqds ast. o bed az an ndhirh shrab bnoshd. ní ain ast qanon ndhirhai kh ndhr bknd o qanon qrbani kh bjht tkhsis khod brai khdaond baid bgdhrand, elaoth br anchh dstsh bh an mirds moafq ndhri kh krđh bashd, hmchnin brhsb qanon tkhsis khod, baid bknd.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní haron o psransh ra khtab krđh, bgo: bh aintor bniasraiil ra brkt dhid o bh aishanbgoiid: ní ihoh to ra brkt dhid o to ra mahafz nmaid. ihoh roi khod ra br to taban sazd o br to rhmt knd. ihoh roi khod ra br to brafrazd o to ra slamti bkshd, o nam mra br bniasraiil bgdharnd, o mn aishan ra brkt khoahm dad.ž

## 7

o dr rozi kh mosi az brpa dashtn mskn fargh shdh o an ra msh nmodh o tqdis krđh o tmami asbabsh ra o mdhbh ra ba tmami asbabsh msh krđh o tqdis nmodh bod, sro-ran asraiil o rosai khandan abai aishan hdih gdhranidnd. o ainha rosai asbat bodnd kh br shmrđshidgan gmashtth shđnd. ps aishan bjht hdiae khod, bh hder khdaond shsh arabae srposhidh o doazdh gao aordnd, ieni ik arabh brai do srdr, o brai hr nfri ik gao, o anha ra pish roi mskn aordnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní ainha ra az aishan bgir ta brai bja aordn khđmt khimae ajtmae bh kar aid, o bh laoian bh hr ks bh andazae khđmtsh tslim nma.ž ps mosi arabhha o gaoha ra grfth, anha ra bh laoian tslim nmod. do arabh o chhar gao bh bnjirshon, bh andazae khđmt aishan tslim nmod. o chhar arabh o hsht gao bh bnimrari, bh andazae khđmt aishan, bh dst aitamr bn haron kahn tslim nmod. ama bh bnighat hich ndad, zira khđmt qds mtelq bh aishan bod o an ra br dosh khod brmidashtnd. o sro-ran bjht tbrk mdhbh, dr roz msh krđn an, hdih gdhranidnd. o sro-ran hdiae khod ra pish mdhbh aordnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft kh hr srdr dr roz nobae khod hdiae khoish

ra bjht tbrk mdhbbh bgdhrand. o dr roz aol, nhshon bn emnadab az sbt ihoda hdiae khod ra gdhranid. o hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh bod kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh, hftad mthqal bh mthqal qds kh hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot shdh ba roghn bod bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihh slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh, ain bod hdiae nhshon bn emnadab. o dr roz dom, ntaiil bn soghr, srer isakar hdi hgdhranid. o hdi hai kh ao gdhranid ik tbq nqrh bod kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh, bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh, ain bod hdiae ntaiil bn soghr. o dr roz som, aliab bn hilon srer bnizbolon, hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor, o ik gao joan o ik qoch o brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae aliab bn hilon. o dr roz chharm, alisor bn shdiior srer bnirobin. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae alisorbn shdiior. o dr roz pnjm, shlomiil bn sorishdai srer bnishmeon. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdi hdi ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae shlomiil bn sorishdai. o dr roz shsham, aliasaf bn deoiil srer bnijad. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae

slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae aliasaf bn deoiil. o dr roz hftm, alishme bn emihod srer bniafraim. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae alishme bn emihod. o dr roz hshmt, jmlilil bn fdhsor srer bnimnsi. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal, moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae jmlilil bn fdhsor. o dr roz nhm, abidan bn jdeoni srer bnibniamin. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn, bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bh jht qrbani gnah o bh jht dhibihae slamti do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae abidan bn jdeoni. o dr roz dhm, akhiezb n emishdai srer bnidan. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh, hftad mthqal moafq mthqal qds, hr doi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla, dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae akhiezb n emishdai. o dr roz iazdhm, fjeiil bn ekran srer bniasair. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh, hftad mthqal moafq mthqal qds; hrdoi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain bod hdiae fjeiil bn ekran. o dr roz doazdhm, akhire bn einan, srerbninfali. hdiae ao ik tbq nqrh kh oznsh sd o si mthqal bod, o ik lgn nqrh hftad mthqal moafq mthqal qds, hrdoi anha pr az ard nrm mkhlot ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi. o ik qashq tla, dh mthqal pr az bkhor. o ik gao joan o ik qoch o ik brae nrinae ik salh bjht qrbani sokhtni. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o bjht dhibihae slamti, do gao o pnj

qoch o pnj bz nr o pnj brae nrinae ik salh. ain barod hdiarae akhire bn einan. ain bod tbrk mdhbb dr rozi kh msh shdhbod, az janb sroran asraail doazdh tbq nqrh o doazdh lgn nqrh o doazdh qashq tla. hr tbq nqrh sd o si mthqal o hr lgn hftad, kh tmami nqrae zrof, dohzar o chharsd mthqal moafq mthqal qds bod. o doazdh qashq tla pr az bkhor hr kdam dh mthqal moafq mthqal qds, kh tmami tlai qashqha sd o bist mthqal bod. tmami gaolan bjht qrbani sokhtni, doazdh gao o doazdh qoch o doazdh brae nrinae ik salh. ba hdiar ardi anha o doazdh bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o tmami gaolan bjht dhibi-hae slamti, bist o chhar gao o sht qoch o sht bz nr o sht brh nrinae ik salh. ain bod tbrk mdhbb bed az ank msh shdh bod. o chon mosi bh khimae ajtmae dakh shd ta ba oi skhn goid, angah qol ra mishnid kh az balai krsi rhmt kh br tabot shhadt bod, az mian do krobi bh oi skhn migft, ps ba ao tklm minmod.

## 8

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: n haron ra khtab krdrh, bh oi bgo: hngami kh chraghha ra brafraz, hft chragh pish shmedan roshnaii bdhd. z ps haron chnin krd, o chraghha ra brafrasht ta pish shmedan roshnaii bdhd, chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmdd bod. o snet shmedan ain bod: az chrkhkari tla az saq ta gl-haish chrkhkari bod, moafq nmonhai kh khdaond bh mosi nshan dadh bod, bh hmin tor shmedan ra sakht. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: n laolian ra az mian bniasraail grfth, aishan ra tthir nma. o bjht tthir aishan, bh aishan chnin eml nma: an kfarh gnah ra br aishan bpash o br tmam bdn khod astrh bgdhrand, o rkht khod ra shsth, khod ra tthir nmaind. o gaoi joan o hdiar ardi an, ieni ard nrm mkhlol ba roghn bgirnd, o gao joan digr bjht qrbani gnah bgir. o laolian ra pish khimae ajtmae nzdik biaor, o tmami jmaet bniasraail ra jme kn. o laolian ra bh hdor khdaond nzdik biaor, o bniasraail dsthai khod ra br laolian bgdharnd. o haron laolian ra az janb bniasraail bh hdor khdaond hdih bgdhrand, ta khdmtd khdaond ra bja bjaornd. o laolian dsthai khod ra br sr gaolan bnhnd, o to iki ra bjht qrbani gnah o digri ra bjht qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond bgdhran, ta bjht laolian kfarh shod. o laolian ra pish haron o psransh brpa bdar, o aishan ra brai khdaond hdih bgdhran. o laolian ra az mian bniasraail jda nma o laolian az an mn khoahnd bod. n o bed az an laolian dakh shond ta khdmtd khimae ajtmae ra bja aornd, o to aishan ra tthir krdrh, aishan ra hdih bgdhran. zira kh aishan az mian bniasraail bh mn balki dadh shdhand, o bh eod hr gshaindae rhm,

ieni bh eod hmae nkstzadgan bniasraail, aishan ra brai khod grftham. zira kh jmie nkstzadgan bniasraail khoah az ansan o khoah az bhaim, az an mnand. dr rozi kh jmie nkstzadgan ra dr zmin msr zdm, aishan ra brai khod tqdis nmddm. ps laolian ra bh eod hmae nkstzadgan bniasraail grfthm. o laolian ra az mian bniasraail bh haron o psransh pishksh dadm ta khdmtd bniasraail ra dr khimae ajtmae bja aornd, o bjht bniasraail kfarh nmaind, o chon bniasraail bh qds nzdik aind, oba bh bniasraail eard nshod. z ps mosi o haron o tmami jmaet bniasraail bh laolian chnin krdrnd, brhsb hranchh khdaond mosi ra drbarae laolian amr frmdd, hmchnan bniasraail bh aishan eml nmddnd. o laolian brai gnah khod kfarh krdrh, rkht khod ra shstnd, o haron aishan ra bh hdor khdaond hdih gdhrand, o haron brai aishan kfarh nmddh, aishan ra tthir krd. o bedaz an laolian dakh shdnd ta dr khimae ajtmae bh hdor haron o psransh bh khdmtd khod bprdzand, o chnankh khdaond mosi ra drbarae laolian amrfrmdd, hmchnan bh aishan eml nmddnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: n ain ast qanon laolian kh az bist o pnj salh o balatr dakh shond ta dr kar khimae ajtmae mshghol khdmtd bshond. o az pn-jah salh az kar khdmtd bazaistnd, o bed az an khdmtd nknd. likn ba bradran khod dr khimae ajtmae bh ngahbani nmddn mshghol shond, o khdmtdi digr nknd. bdn tor ba laolian drbarae odiet aishan eml nma. z

## 9

o dr mah aol sal dom bed az biron amdn aishan az zmin msr, khdaond mosi ra dr shrai sina khtab krdrh, gft: n bniasraail eid fsh ra dr mosmsh bja aornd. dr roz chhardhm ain mah an ra dr oqt esr dr mosmsh bja aorid, brhsb hmae fraidsh o hmae ahkamsh an ra memol darid. z ps mosi bh bniasraail gft kh fsh ra bja aornd. o fsh ra dr roz chhardhm mah aol, dr oqt esr dr shrai sina bja aornd; brhsb hrchh khdaond bh mosi amr frmdd bod bniasraail chnan eml nmddnd. ama bedi ashkhas bodnd kh az mit admi njs shdh, fsh ra dr an roz ntoanstnd bja aornd, ps dr an roz nzd mosi o haron amddnd, o anashkhas oi ra gftnd kh n ma az mit admi njs hstim; ps chra az gdhranidn qrbani khdaond dr mosmsh dr mian bniasraail mmnoe shoim? z mosi aishan ra gft: n baistid ta anchh khdaond dr hq shma amr frmdd, bshnom. z o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdrh, gft: n bniasraail ra khtab krdrh, bgo: agr ksi az shma ia az aeqab shma az mit njs shod, ia dr sfr dor bashd, mehdha fsh ra brai khdaond bja aornd. dr roz chhardhm mah dom, an ra dr oqt esr bja aornd, o an ra ba nan ftir o sbzi tlkh bkhornd. chizi az an ta sbh ngdharnd o az an astkhoani nshknd;

brhsb jmie fraid fsh an ra memol darnd. ama ksi kh tahr bashd o dr sfr nbashd o az bja aordn fsh bazaistd, an ks az qom khod mnqte shod, chonkh qrbani khdaond ra dr mosmsh ngdhranidh ast, an shkhs gnah khod ra mthml khoahd shd. o agr ghribi dr mian shma maoad gzind o bkhoahd kh fsh ra brai khdaond bja aord, brhsb fridh o hkm fsh eml nmaid, brai shma ik fridh mibashd khoah brai ghrib o khoah brai mtotn.ž o dr rozi kh mskn brpa shd, abr mskn khimae shhadt ra poshanid, o az shb ta sbh mthl mnzr atsh br mskn mibod. hmishh chnin bod kh abr an ra miposhanid o mnzr atsh dr shb. o hrgah abr az khimh brmikhist, bed az anbniasraili koch mikrdnd o dr hr jaii kh abr sakn mishd, anja bniasraili ardo mizdnd. bh frman khdaond bniasraili koch mikrdnd o bh frman khdaond ardo mizdnd, hmae rozhaii kh abr br mskn sakn mibod, dr ardo mimandnd. o chon abr, rozhaii bsiar brmskn tofq mimod, bniasraili odiet khdaond ra ngah midashtnd o koch nmikrdnd. o bedi aoqat abr aiam qlili br mskn mimand, angah bh frman khdaond dr ardo mimandnd o bh frman khdaond koch mikrdnd. o bedi aoqat, abr az sham ta sbh mimand o dr oqt sbh abr brmikhist, angah koch mikrdnd, ia agr roz o shb mimand chon abr brmikhist, mikochidnd. khoah do roz o khoah ik mah o khoah ik sal, hr qdr abr br mskn tofq nmodh, br an sakn mibod, bniasraili dr ardo mimandnd, o koch nmikrdnd o chon brmikhist, mikochidnd. bh frman khdaond ardo mizdnd, o bh frman khdaond koch mikrdnd, o odiet khdaond ra brhsb anchh khdaond bh oastae mosi frmodh bod, ngah midashtnd.

## 10

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ű brai khod do krnai nqrh bsaz, anha ra az chrkhkari drst kn, o anha ra bjht khoandn jmaet o kochidn ardo bkar bbr. o chon anha ra bnoaznd tmami jmaet nzd to bh dr khimae ajtmae jme shond. o chon iki ra bnoaznd, sroran o rosai hzarhahi asraili nzd to jme shond. o chon tiz ahng bnoazid mhlhahi kh bh trf mshrq ja darnd, kochbknd. o chon mrtbae dom tiz ahng bnoazid, mhlhahi kh bh trf jnob ja darnd koch knnd; bjht koch dadn aishan tiz ahng bnoaznd. o bjht jme krđn jmaet bnoazid, likn tiz ahng mnoazid. ű o bniharon khnh, krnaha ra bnoaznd. ain brai shma dr nslhai shma fridae abdi bashd. o chon dr zmin khod brai mqatlh ba dshmnai kh br shma tedi minmaid miroid, krnaha ra tiz ahng bnoazid, ps bh hdor ihoh khdoi khod biad aordh khoahid shd, o az dshmnan khod njat khoahid iaft. o dr roz shadi khod o dr eidha o dr aol mahhai khod krnaha ra

br qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih slamti khod bnoazid, ta brai shma bh hdor khdoi shma iadgari bashd. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm.ž o oaqe shd dr roz bistm mah dom sal dom kh abr az balai khimae shhadt brdasht shd, o bniasraili bh mrahl khod az shrai sina koch krđnd, o abr dr shrai faran sakn shd, o aishan aol bh frman khdaond bh oastae mosi koch krđnd. o elm mhlae bniihoda, aol ba afoaj aishan roanh shd, o br foj ao nhshon bn eminadab bod. o br foj sbt bni isakar, ntnail bn soghr. o br foj sbt bnizbolon, aliab bn hilon. ps mskn ra paiin aordnd o bnijrshon o bnimrari kh hamlan mskn bodnd, koch krđnd. o elm mhlae robin ba afoaj aishan roanh shd, o br foj ao alisor bn shdiior bod. o br fojsbt bnishmeon, shlomiil bn sorishdai. o br foj sbt bnijad, aliasaf bn deoii. ps qhatian kh hamlan qds bodnd, koch krđnd o pish az rsidn aishan, anha mskn ra brpa dashtnd. ps elm mhlae bniafraim ba afoaj aishan roanh shd, o br foj ao alishme bn emihod bod. o br foj sbt bnimnsi, jmliliil bn fdhsor. o br foj sbt bnibniamin, abidan bn jdeoni. ps elm mhlae bnidan kh mokhr hmae mhlaha bod ba afoaj aishan roanh shd, o br foj ao akhiezz bn emishdai bod. o br foj sbt bniashir, fjeiil bn ekran. o br foj sbt bninfalti, akhire bn einan. ain bod mrahl bniasraili ba afoaj aishan. ps koch krđnd. o mosi bh hobab bn reoiiil mdiani kh bradrzn mosi bod, gft: ű ma bh mkani kh khdaond drbarae an gft ast kh an ra bh shma khoahm bkhshid koch miknim, hmrah ma bia o bto ahsan khoahim nmod, chonkh khdaond drbarae asraili niko gftast.ž ao oi ra gft: ű nmiaim, blkh bh zmin o bh khandan khod khoahm rft.ž gft: ű ma ra trk mkn zira chonkh to mnazl ma ra dr shra midani, bjht ma mthl chshm khoahi bod. o agr hmrah ma biaii, hr ahsani kh khdaond br ma bnmaid, hman ra br to khoahim nmod.ž o az koh khdaond sfr sh rozh koch krđnd, o tabot ehd khdaond sfr sh rozh pish roi aishan rft ta aramgahi brai aishan btld. oabr khdaond dr roz balai sr aishan bod, oqti kh az lshrkah roanh mishdnd. o chon tabot roanh mishd, mosi migft: ű ai khdaond brkhiz o dshmnant prakndh shond o mbghdant az hdor to mnhz grđnd.ž o chon frod miamd, migft: ű ai khdaond nzd hzaran hzar asraili rjoe nma.ž

## 11

o qom shkai knan dr gosh khdaond bd gftnd, o khdaond ain ra shnidh, ghdbsh afrokht shd, o atsh khdaond dr mian aishan mshtel shdh, dr atraf ardo bsokht. o qom nzd mosi friad braordh, mosi nzd khdaond dea nmod o atsh khamosh shd. ps an mkan ra tbeirh nam nhadnd, zira kh atsh khdaond dr mian aishan mshtel shd. o groh mkhtlf kh

dr mian aishan bodnd, shhot prst shdnd, o bniasrail baz grian shdh, gftnd: í kist kh ma ra gosht bkhorand! mahiai ra kh dr msr mft mikhordim o khiair o khrbozh o trh o plaz o sir ra biad miaorim. o alan jan ma khshk shdh, o chizi nist o ghír az ain mn, dr nqr ma hich nmiaid!ž o mn mthl tkhm gshniz bod o shkl an mthl shkl mql. o qom grdsh krđh, an ra jme minmodnd, o an ra dr asia khrd mikrđnd ia dr haon mikobidnd, o dr digha pkhth, grđhha az an misakhtnd, o tem an mthl tem qrshai roghni bod. o chon shbm dr oqt shb br ardomibarid, mn niz br an mirikht. o mosi qom ra shnid kh ba ahl khanae khod hr ik bh dr khimae khoish migristnd, o khshm khdaond bh shdt afrokhtshd, o dr nqr mosi niz qbih amd, o mosi bh khdaond gft: í chra bh bndae khod bdi nmodi? o chra dr nqr to altfat ni-afm kh bar jmie ain qom ra br mn nhadi? aia mn bh tmami ain qom hamlh shdh, ia mn aishan ra zaidham kh bh mn migoii aishan ra dr aghosh khod brdar, bh zmini kh brai pdran aishan qsm khordi mthl lala kh tfl shirkhoarh ra brmidard? gosht az kja pida knm ta bh hmae ain qom bdhm? zira nzd mn grian shdh, migoind ma ra gosht bdh ta bkhorim. mn bh tnhaii nmitoanm thml tmami ain qom ra bnaim zira br mn ziad sngin ast, o agr ba mn chnin rftar nmai, ps hrgah dr nqr to altfat iaftm mra kshth, nabod saz ta bdbkhti khod ra nbim.ž ps khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: í hftad nfr az mshaikh bniasrail kh aishan ra midani kh mshaikh qom o sroran anha mibashnd nzd mn jme kn, o aishan ra bh khimae ajtmae biao ra dr anja ba to baistnd. o mn nazl shdh, dr anja ba to skhn khoahm gft, o az rohi kh br tost grfth, br aishan khoahm nhad ta ba to mthml bar ain qom bashnd o to bh tnhaii mthml an nbashi. í o qom ra bgo kh brai brda khod ra tqdis nmaiid ta gosht bkhorid, chonkh dr gosh khdaond grian shdh, gftid, kist kh ma ra gosht bkhorand! zira kh dr msr ma ra khosh migđhsht! ps khdaond shma ra gosht khoahd dad tabkhorid. nh ik roz o nh do roz khoahid khord, o nh pnj roz o nh dh roz o nh bist roz, blkh ik mah tmam ta az bini shma biron aid o nzd shma mkroh shod, chonkh khdaond ra kh dr mian shmast rd nmodid, o bh hđor oi grian shdh, gftid, chra az msr biron amd.ž mosi gft: í qomi kh mn dr mian aishanm, shshd hzar piadhand o to gfti aishan ra gosht khoahm dad ta ik mah tmam bkhord. aia glha o rmhha brai aishan kshth shod ta brai aishan kfait knd? ia hmae mahian dria brai aishan jme shond ta brai aishan kfait knd?ž khdaond mosi ra gft: í aia dst khdaond kotah shdh ast? alan khoahi did kh klam mn br to oaqe mishod ia nh.ž ps mosi biron amd, skhnan khdaond ra bh qom gft, o hftad nfr az mshaikh qom

ra jme krđh, aishan ra bh atraf khimh brpa dasht. o khdaond dr abr nazl shdh, ba oi tkml nmod, o az rohi kh br oi bod, grfth, br an hftad nfr mshaikh nhad o chon roh br aishan qrar grft, nbót krđnd, likn mzid nkrđnd. ama do nfr dr lshkrgah baqi mandnd kh nam iki aldad bod o nam digri midad, o roh br aishan nazl shd o namhai aishan dr thbt bod, likn nzd khimh niamdh, dr lshkrgah nbót krđnd. angah joani doid o bh mosi khbr dadh, gft: í aldad o midad dr lshkrgah nbót miknnd.ž o ioshe bn non khadm mosi kh az brgzidgan ao bod, dr joab gft: í ai aqaim mosi aishan ra mne nma!ž mosi oi ra gft: í aia to brai mn hsdmibri? kashkh tmami qom khdaond nbi mibodnd o khdaond roh khod ra br aishan afadh minmod!ž ps mosi ba mshaikh asraii bh lshkrgah amdnd. o badi az janb khdaond ozidh, sloi ra az dria braord o anha ra bh atraf lshkrgah tkhmina ik roz rah bh ain trf o ik roz rah bh an trf prakndh sakht, o qrib bh do dhrae az roi zmin bala bodnd. o qom brkhasth tmam an roz o tmam an shb o tmam roz digr sloi ra jme krđnd o ank kmtr iaftb bod, dh homr jme krđh bod, o anha ra bh atraf ardo brai khod phn krđnd. o gosht hnoz dr mian dndan aishan mibod pish az ank khaiidh shod, kh ghdb khdaond br aishan afrokhtsh shdh, khdaond qom ra bh blai bsiar skht mbtla sakht. o an mkan ra qbrot htaoh namidnd, zira qomi ra kh shhotprst shdnd, dr anja dfn krđnd. o qom az qbrot htaoh bh hdirot koch krđh, dr hdirot toqf nmodnd.

## 12

o mrim o haron drbarae zn hbshi kh mosi grfth bod, br ao shkait aordnd, zira zn hbshi grfth bod. o gftnd: í aia khdaond ba mosi bh tnhaii tkml nmodh ast, mgr bh ma niz tkml nnmodh?ž o khdaond ain ra shnid. o mosi mrd bsiar hlim bod, bisht az jmie mrdmani kh br roi zminand. dr saet khdaond bh mosi o haron o mrimgft: í shma hr sh nzd khimae ajtmae biron aiid.ž o hr sh biron amdnd. o khdaond dr ston abr nazl shdh, bh dr khimh aistad, o haron o mrim ra khoandh, aishan hr do biron amdnd. o ao gft: í alan skhnan mra bshnoid: agr dr mian shma nbai bashd, mn kh ihoh hstm, khod ra dr roia br ao zahr miknm o dr khoab bh ao skhn migoim. ama bndae mn mosi chnin nist. ao dr tmami khanae mn amin ast. ba oi robro o ashkara o nh dr rmzha skhn migoim, o shbih khdaond ra mainh mibind. ps chra ntrsidiid kh br bndae mn mosi shkait aordid?ž o ghdb khdaond br aishan afrokhtsh shdh, brft. o chon abr az roi khimh brkhast, aink mrim mthl brf mbros bod, o haron br mrim ngah krd o aink mbros bod. o haron bh mosi gft: í oai ai aqaim, bar ain gnah ra br ma mgdhar zira kh hmaq

krdh, gnah orzidhaim. o ao mthl mithai nbashd kh chon az rhm madrsh biron aid, nsf bdnsh posidh bashd.ž ps mosi nzd khdaond astghathh krdh, gft: ñ ai khda ao ra shfa bdhž khdaond bh mosi gft: ñ agr pdrsh bh roi oi fqt ab dhan miandakht, aia hft roz khjl nmishd? ps hft roz biron lshkrgah mhbos bshod, o bed az an dakhshod.ž ps mrim hft roz biron lshkrgah mhbos mand, o ta dakhshdn mrim, qom koch nkrdnd. o bed az an, qom az hdirot koch krdh, dr shrai faran ardo zndnd.

## 13

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ñ ksan bfrst ta zmin knean ra kh bh bniasraiil dadm, jasosi knnd; ik nfr ra az hr sbt abai aishan kh hrkdam dr mian aishan srer bashd, bfrstid.ž ps mosi bh frman khdaond , aishan ra az shrai faran frstad, o hmae aishan rosai bniasraiil bodnd. o namhai aishan ainhasht: az sbt robin, shmoe bn zkor. az sbt shmeon, shafat bn hori. az sbt ihoda, kalib bn ifnh. az sbt isakar, ijal bn iosf. az sbt afraim, hoshe bn non. az sbt bniamin, fti bn rafo. az sbt zbolon, jdiil bn sodi. az sbt iosf az sbt mnsi, jdi bn sosi. az sbt dan, emiil bn jml. az sbt ashir, stor bn mikail. az sbt nftali, nhbi bn ofsi. az sbt jad, jaoiil bn maki. ain ast namhai ksani kh mosi brai jasosi zmin frstad, o mosi hoshe bn non ra ihoshoe nam nhad. o mosi aishan ra brai jasosi zmin knean frstadh, bh aishan gft: ñ az ainja bh jnob rft, bh kohstan braiid. o zmin ra bbiniid kh chgonh ast o mrdm ra kh dr an sakndd kh qoiand ia deif, qililand ia kthir. o zmini kh dr an sakndd chgonh ast, nik ia bd? o dr chh qsm shhrha sakndd, dr chadrha ia dr qleha? o chgonhast zmin, chrb ia laghr? drkht dard ia nh? ps qoi dl shdh, az mioae zmin biaorid.ž o an oqt mosm nobr angor bod. ps rft, zmin ra az biaban sin ta rhobnzd mkdhl hmat jasosi krdnd. o bh jnob rft, bh hbron rsidnd, o akhiman o shishai o tlmaj bnienaq dr anja bodnd, ama hbron hft sal qbl az soen msr bna shdh bod. o bh oadi ashkol amdnd, o shakhhai ba ik khoshae angor bridh, an ra br chobdsti, mian do nfr ba qdri az anar o anjir brdashth, aordnd. o an mkan bh sbb khoshae angor kh bniasraiil az anja bridh bodnd, bh oadi ashkol namidh shd. o bed az chhl roz, az jasosi zmin brgshtnd. o roanh shdh, nzd mosi o haron o tmami jmaet bniasraiil bh qadsh dr biaban faran rsidnd, o brai aishan o brai tmami jmaet khbr aordnd, o mioae zmin ra bh aishan nshan dadnd. o brai ao khait krdh, gftnd: ñ bh zmini kh ma ra frstadi rftim, o br drsti kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, o miohash ain ast. likn mrdmani kh dr zmin sakndd zoraornd, o shhrhaish hsardar o bsir ezim, o bnienaq ra niz dr anja

didim. o emalqh dr zmin jnob sakndd, o htian o ibosian o amorian dr kohstan skont darnd. o kneanian nzd dria o br knarae ardn sakndd.ž o kalib qom ra pish mosi khamosh sakth, gft: ñ fialfor broim o an ra dr tsrf arim, zira kh mitoanim br an ghalb shoim.ž ama an ksani kh ba oi rft bodnd, gftnd: ñ nmitoanim ba ain qom mqablh nmaim zira kh aishan az ma qoitrnd.ž o drbarae zmini kh an ra jasosi krdh bodnd, khbr bd nzd bniasraiil aordh, gftnd: ñ zmini kh brai jasosi an az an gdhsttim zmini ast kh sakanan khod ra mikhord, o tmami qomi kh dr an didim, mrdan blnd qd bodnd. o dr anja jbaran bnienaq ra didim kh aolad jbarannd, o ma dr nzt khod mthl mlkh bodim o hmchnin dr nzt aishan minmodim.ž

## 14

o tmami jmaet aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, friad nmodnd. o qom dr an shb migristnd. o jmie bniasraiil br mosi o haron hmhmh krdnd, o tmami jmaet bh aishan gftnd: ñ kash kh dr zmin msr mimrdim ia dr ain shra ofat miiiaftim! o chra khdaond ma ra bh ain zmin miaord ta bh dm shmshtir biftim, o znan o atfal ma bh ighma brdh shond? aia brgshtn bh msr brai ma bht rist?ž o bh ikdigr gftnd: ñ srdari brai khod mqrr krdh, bh msr brgrdim.ž ps mosi o haron bh hdon tmami groh jmaet bniasraiil bh ro aftadnd. o ioshe bn non o kalib bn ifnh kh az jasosan zmin bodnd, rkht khod ra dridnd. o tmami jmaet bniasraiil ra khtab krdh, gftnd: ñ zmini kh brai jasosi an az an ebor nmodim, zmin bsir bsir khobi ast. agr khdaond az ma radi ast ma ra bh ain zmin aordh, an ra bh ma khoahd bkshid, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast. znhar az khdaond mtmrd mshoid, o az ahl zmin trsan mbashid, zirakh aishan khorak ma hstnd, saiae aishan az aishan gdhstth ast, o khdaond ba mast, az aishan mtrsdi.ž likn tmami jmaet gftnd kh baid aishan ra nsgars knnd.angah jlal khdaond dr khimae ajtmae br tmami bniasraiil zahr shd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ñ ta bh ki ain qom mra ahant nmaid? o ta bh ki ba ojad hmae aiati kh dr mian aishan nmodm, bh mn aiman niaornd? aishan ra bh oba mbtla sakth, hlak miknm o az to qomi bzrg o ezimtr az aishan khoahm sakht.ž mosi bh khdaond gft: ñ angah msrian khoahnd shnid, zirakh ain qom ra bh qdrt khod az mian aishan biron aordi. o bh sakanan ain zmin khbr khoahnd dad o aishan shnidhand kh to ai khdaond , dr mian ain qom hsti, zirakh to ai khdaond , mainh didh mishoi, o abr to br aishan qaim ast, o to pish roi aishan roz dr ston abr o shb dr ston atsh mikhrami. ps agr ain qom ra mthl shkhs oahd bkshi, toaifi kh aoazae to ra shnidhand, khoahnd gft: chon kh khdaond ntoanst ain



qom ra bh zmini kh brai aishan qsm khordh bod draord, az ain sbb aishan ra dr shra ksht. ps alan qdrt khdaond ezim bshod, chnankh gftb bodi kh ihoh dirkhshom o bsiar rhim o amrzndae gnah o esian ast, likn mjrm ra hrgz bisza nkhoahd gdhasht blkh eqobt gnah pdran ra br psran ta psht som o chharm mirsand. ps gnah ain qom ra brhsb ezmt rhmt khod biamrz,chnankh ain qom ra az msr ta ainja amrzidhai.ž khdaond gft: ű brhsb klam to amrzidm. likn bh hiat khodm qsm kh tmami zmin az jlal ihoh pr khoahd shd. chonkh jmie mrdani kh jlal o aiat mra kh dr msr o biaban nmodm didnd, mra dh mrtbh amthan krđh, aoaz mra nshnidnd. bh drsti kh aishan zmini ra kh brai pdran aishan qsm khordm, nkhoahnd did, o hrkh mra ahant krđh bashd, an ra nkhoahd did. likn bndae mn kalib chonkh roh digr dasht o mra tmama ataet nmod, ao ra bh zmini kh rfth bod dakhil khoahm sakht, o dhrit ao oarth an khoahnd shd. o chonkh emaliqian o kneanian dr oadi saknd, frda ro grdanidh, az rah bhr qlzm bh shra koch knid.ž o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krđh, gft: ű ta bh ki ain jmaet shrir ra kh br mn hmhmh mikndm mthml bshom? hmhmae bniasrail ra kh br mn hmhmh mikndm, shnidm. bh aishan bgo khdaond migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh chnankh shma dr gosh mn gftid, hmchnan ba shma eml khoahm nmod. lashhhai shma dr ain shra khoahd aftad, o jmie shmrđhshdgan shma brhsb tmami edd shma, az bist salh o balatr kh br mn hmhmh krđhaid. shma bh zmini kh drbarae an dst khod ra blnd krđm kh shma ra dr an sakn grdanm, hrgz dakhil nkhoahid shd, mgr kalib bn ifnh o ioshe bn non. ama atfal shma kh drbarae anha gftid kh bh ighma brđh khoahnd shd, aishan ra dakhil khoahm krđh o aishan zmini ra khshma rd kkhod, kkhohnd danst. likn lashhhai shma dr ain shra khoahd aftad, o psran shma dr ain shra chhl sal aoarh bodh, bar znakari shma ra mthml khoahnd shd, ta lashhhai shma dr shra tlf shod. brhsb shmarae rozhaii kh zmin ra jasosi mikrdid, ieni chhl roz. ik sal bh eod hr roz, bar gnahan khod ra chhl sal mthml khoahid shd, o mkhalft mra khoahid danst. mn kh ihoh hstm, gftm kh albtħ ain ra bh tmami ain jmaet shrir kh bh dd mn jme shdhand khoahm krđ, o dr ain shra tlf shdh, dr ainja khoahnd mrd.ž o ama an ksani kh mosi brai jasosi zmin frstadh bod, o aishan chon brgshtnd khbr bd drbarae zmin aordh, tmam jmaet ra az ao glhmnd sakhtnd, an ksani kh ain khbr bd ra drbarae zmin aordh bodnd, bh hdor khdaond az oba mrdnd. ama ioshe bn non o kalib bn ifnh az jmlae anani kh brai jasosi zmin rfth bodnd, zndh mandnd. o chon mosi ain skhnar ba bh jmie bniasrail gft, qom bsiar gristnd. o bamdadan bh zodi

brkhasth, bh sr koh bramdh, gftnd: ű aink hadrim o bh mkani kh khdaond oedh dadh ast miroim, zira gnah krđhaim.ž mosi gft: ű chra az frman khdaond tjaoz minmaiid? likn ain kar bh kam nkhoahd shd! mroid zira khdaond dr mian shma nist, mbada az pish dshman khod mnzhm shoid. zira emaliqian o kneanian anja pish roi shma hstnd,ps bh shmshir khoahid aftad; o chonkh az piroi khdaond rogrdanidhaid, lhdha khdaond ba shma nkhoahd bod.ž likn aishan az rah tkbr bh sr koh rftnd, ama tabot ehd khdaond o mosi az mian lshkrġah biron nrftnd. angah emaliqian o kneanian kh dr an kohan sakn bodnd frodamdh, aishan ra zdnd o ta hrma mnzhm sakhtnd.

## 15

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ű bniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: chon bh zmin skont khod kh mn an ra bh shma midhm dakhil shoid, o mikhoahid hdiae atshin brai khdaond bgdhrand, chh qrbani sokhtni o chh dħbihae ofai ndhr, ia brai naflh ia dr eidhai khod, brai gdhranidh hdiae khoshbo bjht khdaond , khoah az rmh o khoah az gh, angah ksi kh hdiae khod ra migdhrand, brai hdiae ardi ik eshr aifae ard nrm mkhlot shdh ba ik rbe hin roġhn bjht khdaond bgdhrand. o brai hdiae rikhtni ik rbe hin shrab ba qrbani sokhtni ia brai dħbiħ bjht hr brh hadrkn. ű ia bjht qoch brai hdiae ardi do eshr aifae ard nrm mkhlot shdh ba ik tlth hin roġhn hadrkn. o bjht hdiae rikhtni ik tlth hin shrab brai khoshboii bjht khdaond hadrkn. ű o chon gaoi brai qrbani sokhtni ia dħbiħhai brai adai ndhr ia brai dħbihae slamti bjht khdaond hadr mikni, angah bjht hdiae ardi, sh eshr ard nrm mkhlot shdh ba nsf hin roġhn ba gao bgdhrand. o brai hdiae rikhtni nsf hin shrab bgdhran ta hdiae atshin khoshbo brai khdaond bshod. ű hmchnin brai hr gao o brai hr qoch o brai hr brae nrinh o hr bzġhalh krđh shod. brhsb shmarhai kh hadr knid bđin qsm brai hrik, moaƧf shmarae anha eml nmaiid. ű hr mtotn chon hdiae atshin khoshbo brai khdaond migdhrand, ain aoamr ra bh aintor bja biaord. o agr ġhribi kh dr mian shma maoa ġzind, hrkh dr ġrnhai shma dr mian shma bashd, mikhoahd hdiae atshin khoshbo brai khdaond bgdhrand, bh noei kh shma eml minmaiid, ao niz eml nmaiid. brai shma kh ahl jmaet hstid o brai ġhribi kh nzd shma maoa ġzind ik fridh bashd, fridae abdi dr nshai shma; mthl shma bh hdor khdaond mthl ġhrib ast. ik qanon o ik hkm brai shma o brai ġhribi kh dr mian shma maoa ġzind, khoahd bod.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ű bniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: chon bh zmini kh mn shma ra dr an drmiaorm

dakhl shoid, o az mhsol zmin bkhorid, angh hdiae afashtni brai khdaond bgdhranid. az khmir aol khod grdhai bjht hdiae afashtni bgdhranid; mthl hdiae afashtni khmrn, hmchnan an ra bgdhranid. az khmir aol khod, hdiae afashtni dr qrnhai khod brai khdaondbgdhranid. í o hrgah shoa khta krdh, jmie ain aoamr ra kh khdaond bh mosi gftth ast, bja niaordh bashid, ieni hrchh khdaond bh oastae mosi shma ra amr frmod, az rozi kh khdaond amr frmod o az an bh bed dr qrnhai shma. ps agr ain kar shoa o bdon atlae jmaet krdh shd, angh tmami jmaet ik gao joan brai qrbani sokhtni o khoshboii bjht khdaond ba hdiae ardi o hdiae rikhtni an, moafq rsm bgdhrannid, o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah. o kahn brai tmami jmaet bniasraii kfarh nmaid, o aishan amr-zidh khoahndshd, zirakh an kar shoa shdh ast; o aishan qrbani khod ra bjht hdiae atshin khdaond o qrbani gnah khod ra bjht sho khoish, bh hdon khdaond gdhranidhand. o tmami jmaet bniasraii o ghribi kh dr mian aishan sakn bashd, amr-zidh khoahnd shd, zirakh bh tmami jmaet shoa shdh bod. í o agr ik nfr shoa khta krdh bashd, angh bz madae ik salh brai qrbani gnah bgdhrand. o kahn bjht an ksi kh sho krdh ast chonkh khtai ao az nadanstgi bod, bh hdon khdaond kfarh knd ta bjht oi kfarh bshod o amr-zidh khoahnd shd. bjht ksi kh shoa khta knd, khoah motnari az bniasraii o khoah ghribi kh dr mian aishan sakn bashard, ik qanaron khoahnd bod. í o ama ksi kh bh dst blnd eml nmaid, chh motn o chh ghrib, ao bh khdaond kfr krdh bashd. ps an shkhs az mian qom khod mnqte khoahnd shd. chonkh klam khdaond ra hqir shmrhd, hkm ao ra shksth ast, an ks albh mnqte shod o gnahsh br oi khoahnd bod. í o chon bniasraii dr shra bodnd, ksi ra iaftnd kh dr roz sbt hizm jme mikrd. o ksani kh ao ra iaftnd kh hizm jme mikrd, ao ra nzd mosi o haron o tmami jmaet aordnd. o ao ra dr hbs ngah dashtnd, zirakh aelam nshdh bod kh ba oi chh baid krd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: í ain shkhs albh ksth shod, tmami jmaet ao ra biron az lshkrgah ba sngha sngsar knnd. í ps tmami jmaet ao ra biron az lshkrgah aordh, ao ra sngsar krdnd o bmrnd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr krdh bod. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: í bniasraii ra khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo kh brai khod br goshhai rkt khoish dr qrnhai khod sisit bsaznd o rshtae lajordi br hr goshae sisit bgdharnd. o bjht shma sisit khoahnd bod ta bran bngrid o tmam aoamr khdaond ra biad aordh, bja aorid, o dr pi dlha o chshman khod kh shma dr pi anha zna miknid, mnhrf nshoid. ta tmami aoamr mra biad aordh, bja aorid, o bjht khdoi khod mqds bashid. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aordm ta khdoi shma

bashm. mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm. í

## 16

o qorh bn ishah bn qhat bn laoi o datan o abiram psran aliab o aon bn falt psran robin (ksan) grfth, ba bedi az bniasraii, ieni doist o pnjah nfr az sraran jmaet kh brgzidgan shora o mrdan merof bodnd, bh hdon mosi brkhastnd. o bh mqabl mosi o haron jme shdh, bh aishan gftnd: í shma az hd khod tjaoz minmaiid, zira tmami jmaet hrik az aishan mqdsand, o khdaond dr mian aishan ast. ps chra khoishtn ra br jmaet khdaond brmiafrazid? í o chon mosi ain ra shnid, bh roi khod draftd o qorh o tmami jmeit ao ra khtab krdh, gft: í bamdadan khdaond nshan khoahnd dad kh chh ks az an oi o chh ks mqds ast, o ao ra nzd khod khoahnd aord; o hrkh ra brai khod brgzidh ast, ao ra nzd khod khoahnd aord. ain ra bknid kh mjmrha brai khod bgirid, ai qorh o tmami jmeit to. o atsh dr anha gdhardh, frda bh hdon khdaond bkhor dr anha brizid, o an ks kh khdaond brgzidh ast, mqds khoahnd shd. ai psran laoi shma az hd khod tjaoz minmaiid? í o mosi bh qorh gft: í ai bnilaii bshnid! aia nzd shma km ast kh khdoi asraii shma ra az jmaet asraii mmtaz krdh ast, ta shma ra nzd khod biaord ta dr mskn khdaond khdmnt nmaiid, o bh hdon jmaet brai khdmnt aishan baistid? o to ra o jmie bradrant bnilaii ra ba to nzdik aord, o aia khant ra niz mitlbid? az ain jht to o tmami jmeit to bh dd khdaond jme shdhaid. o ama haron chist kh br ao hmhmh miknid? í o mosi frstad ta datan o abiram psran aliab ra bkhoand, o aishan gftnd: í nmiaii! aia km ast kh ma ra az zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, biron aordi ta ma ra dr shra niz hlak sazi kh mikhoahi khod ra br ma hkmran sazi? o ma ra hm bh zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast drniaordi o mlkiti az mzrehha o takstanha bh ma ndadi. aia chshman ain mrdman ra mikni? nkhoahimamd! í o mosi bsiar khshmnak shdh, bh khdaond gft: í hdiae aishan ra mnzor mnma, ik khr az aishan ngrftm, o bh iki az aishan zian nrsandm. í o mosi bh qorh gft: í to ba tmami jmeit khod frda bh hdon khdaond hadr shoid, to o aishan o haron. o hr ks mjmr khod ra grfth, bkhor br anha bgdhard; o shma hr ks mjmr khod, ieni doist o pnjah mjmr bh hdon khdaond biaorid, to niz o haron hr ik mjmr khod ra biaorid. í ps hr ks mjmr khod ra grfth, o atsh dr anha nhadh, o bkhor br anha gdhardh, nzd droazae khimae ajtmae, ba mosi o haron aistadnd. o qorh tmami jmaet ra bh mqabl aishan nzd dr khimae ajtmae jme krd, o jlal khdaond br tmami jmaet zahrshd. o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krdh, gft: í khod ra az ain jmaet dor knid ta aishan ra dr lhzhai hlak knm. í ps aishan

bhroi dr aftadh, gftnd: ú ai khda kh kh dai rohhai tmam bshr hsti, aia ik nfr gnah orzd o br tmam jmaet ghdbnak shoi?ú o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú jmaet ra khtab krđh, bgo az atraf mskn qorh o datan o abiram dor shoid.ú ps mosi brkhasth, nzd datan o abiram rft o mshaikh asraiil dr eqb oi rftnd. o jmaet ra khtab krđh, gft: ú az nzd khimhhai ain mrdman shrir dor shoid, o chizi ra kh az an aishan ast lms nmaliid, mbada dr hmae gnahan aishan hlak shoid.ú ps az atraf mskn qorh o datan o abiram dor shdnd, o datan o abiram biron amdñ, ba znan o psran o atfal khod bh dr khimhhai khod aistadnd. o mosi gft: ú az ain khoahid danst kh khdaond mra frstadh ast ta hmae ain karha ra bkñm o bh aradae mn nbodh ast. agr ain ksan mthl mot sair bñiadm bmirnd o agr mthl oqae jmie bñiadm br aishan oaqe shod, khdaond mra nfrstadh ast. o ama agr khdaond chiz tazhai bnmaid o zmin dhan khod ra gshadh, aishan ra ba jmie maimlk aishan bbled kh bh gor zndh frod rond, angah bñanid kh ain mrdman khdaond ra ahant nmodhand.ú o chon az gftñ hmae ain shknan fargh shd, zmini kh zir aishan bod, shkafth shd. o zmin dhan khod ra gshodh, aishan ra o kxanhhai aishan o hmae ksan ra kh telq bh qorh dashtnd, ba tmami amoal aishan bleid. o aishan ba hrchh bh aishan telq dasht, zndh bh gor frorftnd, o zmin br aishan bh hm amd kh az mian jmaet hlak shdnd. o jmie asraiilian kh bh atraf aishan bodnd, az nrae aishan griktnd, zira gftnd mbada zmin ma ra niz bbled. o atsh az hdor khdaond bdr amdñ, doist o pnjah nfr ra kh bkhorr migdhranidnd, sozanid. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú bh aleazar bn haron kahn bgo kh mjmrha ra az mian atsh brdar, o atsh ra bh an trf bpash zirakh anha mqds ast, ieni mjmrhai ain gnahkaran ra bh dd jan aishan; o az anha tkthai phñ brai poshsh mdhbh bsaznd, zira chonkh anha ra bh hdor khdaond gdhranidhand, mqds shdh ast, ta brai bniasraiil aiti bashd.ú ps aleazar kahn mjmrhai brñjin ra kh sokhtsh shdgan gdhranidh bodnd grfth, az anha poshsh mdhbh sakhtnd. ta brai bniasraiil iadgar bashd ta hich ghribi kh az aolad haron nbashd bjht sozanidñ bkhorr bh hdor khdaond nzdik niaid, mbada mthl qorh o jmeitsh bshod, chñankh khdaond bh oastae mosi ao ra amr frmodh bod. o dr frdai an roz tmami jmaet bniasraiil br mosi o haron hmhmh krđh, gftnd kh shma qom khdaond ra kshtid. o chon jmaet br mosi o haron jme shdnd, bh soi khimae ajtmae ngristnd, o aink abr an ra poshanid o jlal khdaond zahr shd. o mosi o haron pish khimae ajtmae amdnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú az mian ain jmaet dor shoid ta aishan ra naghan hlak sazñ.ú o aishan bh roi khod drafadnd. o mosi bh haron gft: ú mjmr khod ra grfth,

atsh az roi mdhbh dr an bgdhar, o bkhorr br an briz, o bh zodi bh soi jmaet rftñ, braiaishan kfarh kn, zira ghdb az hdor khdaond bramdh, o oba shroe shdh ast.ú ps haron bh nhoi kh mosi gftñ bod an ra grfth, dr mian jmaet doid o aink oba dr mian qom shroe shdh bod. ps bkhorr ra briktñ o bjht qom kfarh nmot. o ao dr mian mrdgan o zndgan aistad o oba bazdashtñ shd. o edd ksani kh az oba mrdnd chhardh hzar o hftsd bod, soai anani kh dr hadthae qorr hlak shdnd. ps haron nzd mosi bh dr khimae ajtmae brgsht o oba rfe shd.

## 17

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú bh bniasraiil skñn bgo o az aishan esaha bgirr, ik esa az hr khandan aba, az jmie sroran aishan doazdh esa brhsb khandan abai aishan, o nam hrks ra br esai ao bñois. o asm haron ra br esai laoi bñois, zirakh brai hr srorr khandan abai aishan ik esa khoahd bod. o anha ra dr khimae ajtmae pish shhadt, jaii kh mn ba shma mlaqat mikñm bgdhar. o shkhsi ra kh mn akhtiar mikñm, esai ao shkoff khoahd aord. ps hmhmh bniasraiil ra kh br shma mikñnd az khod sakt khoahm nmot.ú o mosi ain ra bh bniasraiil gft, ps jmie sroran aishan ao ra esaha dadnd, ik esa brai hr srorr, ieni doazdh esa brhsb khandan abai aishan, o esai haron dr mian esahai anha bod. o mosi esaha ra bh hdor khdaond dr khimae shhadt gdhard. o dr frdai an roz chon mosi bh khimae shhadt dakhñ shd, aink esai haron kh bjht khandan laoi bod shkftñ bod, o shkoff aordñ o gl dadh, o badam rsanidh bod. o mosi hmae esaha ra az hdor khdaond nzd jmie bniasraiil biron aordñ, hr ik ngah krđh, esai khod ra grftnd. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ú esai haron ra pish roi shhadt baz bgdhar ta bjht elamt brai abnai tmrd ngah dashtñ shod, o hmhmh aishan ra az mn rfe nmaiñ ta nmirnd.ú ps mosi chñan krd, o bh nhoi kh khdaond ao ra amr frmodh bod, eml nmot. o bniasraiil bh mosi erd krđh, gftnd: ú aink fani o hlak mishoim. jmie ma hlak shdhaim! hrkh nzdik miadñ kh bh mskñ khdaond nzdik miadñ mimird. aia tmama fani shoim?ú

## 18

o khdaond bh haron gft: ú to o psranto khandan abait ba to, gñah mqds ra mthml shoid, o to o psrant ba to, gñah khant khod ra mthml shoid. o hm bradran khod ieni sbt laoi rakh sbt abai tobashnd bakhod nzdik bñaoñ ta ba to mtñq shdh, to ra khdmñ nmaind, o ama to ba psrant pish khimae shhadt bashid. o aishan odiet to ra o odiet tmami mskñ ra ngah darnd; likñ bh asbab qds o bh mdhbh nzdik niaidñ mbada

bmirnd, aishan o shma niz. o aishan ba to mtfq shdh, odiet khimae ajtmae ra ba tmamikhdmt khimh bja aornd o ghribi bh shma nzdik niad. o odiet qds o odiet mdhbh ra ngah darid ta ghdb br bniasrail digr mstoli nshod. o ama mn aink bradran shma laolan ra az mian bniasrail grftm, o brai shma pishksh mibashnd kh bh khdaond dadh shdhand, ta khdmmt khimae ajtmae ra bja aornd. o ama to ba psrant, khant khod ra bjht hr kar mdhbh o brai anchh andron hjab ast ngah darid, o khdmmt bknid. khant ra bh shma dadm ta khdmmt az rah bkshsh bashd, o ghribi kh nzdik aid, ksht shod. o khdaond bh haron gft: n aink mn odiet hdaia afraštnti khod ra ba hmae chizhai mqds bniasrail bh to bkshshidm. anha ra bh to o psrant bh sbb msh shdn bh fridae abdi dadm. az qds aqdas kh az atsh ngah dashth shod, ain az an to khoahd bod, hr hdaie aishan ieni hr hdaie ardi o hr qrbani gnah o hr qrbani jrm aishan kh nzd mn bgdhrand, ainha brai to o psrant qds aqdas bashd. mthl qds aqdas anha ra bkhord. hr dhkor az an bkhord, brai to mqds bashd. o ain hm az an to bashd, hdaie afraštnti az etaiai aishan ba hr hdaie jnbanidni bniasrail ra bh to o bh psrant o dkhtant bh fridae abdi dadm, hrkh dr khanae to tahr bashd, az an bkhord. tmami bhtrn roghn o tmami bhtrn hasl mo o ghllh ieni nobrhai anha ra kh bh khdaond midhnd, bh to bkshshidm. nobrhai hrchh dr zmin aishan ast kh nzd khdaond miaornd az an to bashd, hrkh dr khanae to tahr bashd, az an bkhord. ohrchh dr asrail oqf bshod, az an to bashd. o hrchh rhm ra gshaid az hr dhjdsi kh brai khdaond migdhrand chh az ansan o chh az bhaime az an to bashd; ama nkhsztadae ansan ra albt fdihi dhi, o nkhsztadae bhaime napak ra fdihai bdh. n o ama drbarae fdiae anha, anha ra az ik mahh bh hsab khod bh pnj mthqal nqrh, moafq mthqal qds kh bist jirh bashd fdihi bdh. oli nkhsztadae gao ia nkhsztadae gosfnd ia nkhsztadae bz ra fdihi ndhi; anha mqdsnd; khon anha ra br mdhbh bpash o pih anha ra bjht hdaie atshin o etr khoshbo brai khdaond bsozan. o gosht anha mthl sinae jnbanidni, az an to bashd o ran rast, az an to bashd. jmie hdaiai afraštnti ra az chizhai mqds kh bniasrail brai khdaond migdhrand bh to o psrant o dkhtant ba to bh fridae abdi dadm. ain bh hkor khdaond brai to o dhrith to ba to ehd nmk ta bh abd khoahd bod. o khdaond bh haron gft: n to dr zmin aishan hich mlk nkhoahi iaft, o dr mian aishan brai to nsibi nkhoahd bod, nsib to o mlk to dr mian bniasrail mn hstm. n o bh bnilaio aink tmami eshr asrail ra brai mlkit dadm, bh eod khdmmt kh miknd, ieni khdmmt khimae ajtmae. o bed az ain bniasrail bh khimae ajtmae nzdik niad, mbada gnah ra mthml shdh, bmirnd. ama

laoian khdmmt khimae ajtmae ra bknnd o mthml gnah aishan bshond, ain dr qrnhai shma fridhai abdikhoahd bod, o aishan dr mian bniasrail mlk nkhoahndiaft. zirakh eshr bniasrail ra kh an ra nzd khdaond brai hdaie afraštnti bgdhrand bh laolan bjht mlk bkshshidm. bnabrain bh aishan gftm kh dr mian bniasrail mlk nkhoahnd iaft. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krddh, gft: n kh laolan ra niz khtab krddh, bh aishan bgo: chon eshr ra kh az bniasrail bh shma brai mlkit dadm az aishan bgirid, angah hdaie afraštnti khdaond ra az an, ieni eshr az eshr bgdhrand. o hdaie afraštnti shma brai shma, mthl ghlae khrmn o pri chrkhsht hsab mishod. bdintor shma niz az hmae eshrhai kh az bniasrail migirid, hdaie afraštnti brai khdaond bgdhrand, o az anha hdaie afraštnti khdaond ra bh haron kahn bdhid. az jmie hdaiai khod, hr hdaie khdaond ra az tmami pih anha o az qsmt mqds anha bgdhrand. o aishan ra bgo hngami kh pih anha ra az anha gdhrandh bashid, angah brai laolan mthl mhsol khrmn o hasl chrkhsht hsab khoahd shd. o shma o khandan shma an ra dr hrja bkhord zirakh ain mzd shma ast, bh eod khdmmti kh dr khimae ajtmae miknid. o chon pih anha az anha gdhrandh bashid, ps bh sbb anha mthml gnah nkhoahd bod, o chizhai mqds bniasrail ra napak nknid, mbada bmirnd. o

## 19

o khdaond mosi o haron ra khtab krddh, gft: n ain ast fridaeshriet kh khdaond an ra amr frmddh, gft: bh bniasrail bgo kh gao smrk pak kh dr an eib nbashd o iogh br grdnsh niamdh bashd, nzd to biaornd. o an ra bh aleazar kahn bdhid, o an ra biron az lshkr-gah brdh, pish roi oi ksht shod. o aleazar kahn bh angsht khod az khon an bgird, o bh soi pishgah khimae ajtmae an khon ra hft mrtbh bpashd. o gao dr nzt ao sokht shod, post o gosht o khon ba srgin an sokht shod. o kahn chob sro ba zofa o qrmz grfth, anha ra dr mian atsh gao bindazd. ps kahn rkht khod ra bshoid o bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd, o bed az an dr lshkr-gah dakh shod o kahn ta sham njs bashd. o ksi kh an ra sozanid, rkht khod ra bh ab bshoid o bdn khod ra bh ab ghsl dhd, o ta sham njs bashd. n o shkhs tahr, khakstr gao ra jme krddh, biron az lshkr-gah dr jai pak bgdhard. o an bjht jmaet bniasrail brai ab tnzih ngah dashth shod. an qrbani gnah ast. o ksi kh khakstr gao ra jme knd, rkht khod ra bshoid o ta sham njs bashd. ain brai bniasrail o ghribi kh dr mian aishan sakn bashd, fridhai abdi khoahd bod. n hrkh mitae hr admi ra lms nmaid, hft roz njs bashd. o an shkhs dr roz som khoishtn ra bh an pak knd, o dr roz hftm tahr bashd, o agr khoishtn ra

dr roz som pak nkrdh bashd, dr roz hftm tahr nkhoahd bod. o hrkh mitae hr admi ra kh mrdh bashd lms nmodh, okhod ra bh an pak nkrdh bashd, ao mskn khdaond ra mloth krdh ast. o an shkhs az asrail mnqte shod, chonkh ab tnzih br ao pashidh nshdh ast, njs khoahd bod, o njastsh br oi baqi ast. í ain ast qanon brai ksi kh dr khimhai bmidr, hrkh dakhil an khimh shod o hrkh dr an khimh bashd hft roz njs khoahd bod. o hr zrf gshadh kh srposh bran bsth nbashd, njs khoahd bod. o hrkh dr biaban kshtae shmshir ia mith ia astkhoan admi ia qbri ra lms nmaid, hft roz njs bashd. o brai shkhs njs az khakstr atsh an qrbani gnah bgirnd o ab roan bran dr zrfi briznd. o shkhs tahr zofa grfth, dran ab fro brd o br khimh br hmae asbab o ksani kh dr an bodnd o br shkhsi kh astkhoan ia mqtol ia mith ia qbr ra lms krdh bashd, bpashd. o an shkhs tahr, ab ra br an shkhs njs dr roz sarom o dr roz hftam bpashd, o dr roz hftm khoishtn ra tthir krdh, rkht khod ra bshoid o bh ab ghsl knd o dr sharam taharr khoahd bod. o ama ksi kh njs shdh, khoishtn ra tthir nknd. an shkhs az mian jmaet mnqte shod, chonkh mqds khdaond ra mloth nmodh, o ab tnzih br ao pashidh nshdh ast. ao njs ast. í o brai aishan fridae abdi khoahd bod. o ksi kh ab tnzih ra bpashd, rkht khod ra bshoid o ksi kh ab tnzih ra lms knd, ta sham njs bashd. o hr chizi ra kh shkhs njs lms nmaid njs khoahd bod, o hr ksi kh an ra lms nmaid ta sham njs khoahd bod.ž

## 20

o tmami jmaet bniasraili dr mahaol bh biaban sin rsidnd, o qom dr qadsh aqamt krdnd, o mrim dr anja ofat iafth, dfn shd. o brai jmaet ab nbod. ps br mosi o haron jme shdnd. o qom ba mosi mnazet krdh, gftnd: í kash kh mimrdim ogti kh bradrn ma dr hdon khdaond mrdnd! o chra jmaet khdaond ra bh ain biaban aordit ta ma o bhaim ma, dr ainja bmirim? o ma ra az msr chra braordit ta ma ra bh ain jai bd biaorid kh jai zraet o anjir o mo o anar nist? o ab hm nist kh bnoshim!ž o mosi o haron az hdon jmaet nzd dr khimae ajtmae amdnd, o bh roi khod draftadnd, o jlal khdaond br aishan zahr shd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: í esa ra bgir o to o bradrt haron jmaet ra jme krdh, dr nzt aishan bh ain skhrh bgoid kh ab khod ra bdhd. ps ab ra brai aishan az skhrh biron aordh, jmaet o bhaim aishan ra khoahi noshand.ž ps mosi esa ra az hdon khdaond, chnankh ao ra frmodh bod, grft. o mosi o haron, jmaet ra pish skhrh jme krdnd, o bh aishan gft: í ai mfsdan bshnoid, aia az ain skhrh ab brai shma biron aorim?ž o mosi dst khod ra blnd krdh, skhrh ra do mrtbh ba esai khod zd o

ab bsiar biron amd kh jmaet o bhaim aishan noshidnd. o khdaond bh mosi o haron gft: í chonkh mra tsdiq nnmodid ta mra dr nzt bniasraili tqdis nmaid, lhdha shma ain jmaet ra bh zmni kh bhaishan dadham, dakhil nkhoahid sakht.ž ain ast ab mribh jai kh bniasraili ba khdaond mkhasmh krdnd, o ao khod ra dr mian aishan tqdis nmod. o mosi, rsolan az qadsh nzd mlk adom frstad kh í bradr to asraili chnin migoid: kh tmami mshqti ra kh br ma oaqe shdh, st, to midani. kh pdran ma bh msr frod amdnd o mdt mdidi dr msr sakn mibodim, o msrian ba ma o ba pdran ma, bd sloki nmodnd. o chon nzd khdaond friad braordim, ao aoz ma ra shnidh, frshthai frstad o ma ra az msr biron aord. o aink ma dr qadsh hstim, shhri kh dr akhr hdod tost. tmna ainkh az zmin to bgdhrim, az mzreh o takstan nkhoahim gdhsht, o ab az chahha nkhoahim noshid, blkh az shahrahha khoahim rft, o ta az hdod to ngdhsht bashim, bh trf fast ia chp anhras nkhoahim krd.ž adom oi ra gft: í az mn nkhoahi gdhsht oala bh mqablae to ba shmshir biron khoahmam.ž bniasraili dr joab oi gftnd: í az rahhai eam khoahim rft o hrgah mn o moashim az ab to bnoshim, qimt an ra khoahm dad, fqt br paihai khod migdhrm o bs.ž gft: í nkhoahi gdhsht.ž o adom ba khliq bsiar o dst qoi bh mqablae aishan biron amd. bdintor adom radi nshd kh asraili ra az hdod khod rah dhd. ps asraili az trf ao ro grdanid. ps tmami jmaet bniasraili az qadsh koch krdh, bh koh hor rsidnd. o khdaond mosi o haron ra dr koh hor nzd srhd zmin adom khtab krdh, gft: í haron bh qom khod khoahd piost, zira chonkh shma nzd ab mribh az qol mn esian orzidid, az ain jht ao bh zmni kh bh bniasraili dadm, dakhil nkhoahd shd. ps haron o psrsh aleazar ra brdashth, aishan ra bh fraz koh hor biaor. o lbas haron ra biron krdh, br psrsh aleazar bposhan, o haron dr anja ofat iafth, bh qom khod khoahd piost.ž ps mosi bh tori kh khdaond ao ra amr frmodh bod, eml nmodh, aishan drnzt tmami jmaet bh fraz koh hor bramndnd. o mosi lbas haron ra biron krdh, bh psrsh aleazar poshanid. o haron dr anja br qlae koh ofat iafth, o mosi o aleazar az koh frod amdnd. o chon tmami jmaet didnd kh haron mrd, jmie khandan asraili brai haron si roz matm gftnd.

## 21

o chon kneani kh mlk erad o dr jnob sakn bod, shnid kh asraili az rah atarim miaid, ba asraili jng krd o bedi az aishan ra bh asiri brd. o asraili brai khdaond ndhr krdh, gft: í agr ain qom ra bh dst mn tslim nmaid, shhrhai aishan ra balkl hlak khoahm sakht.ž ps khdaond deai asraili ramstjab frmodh, kneanian ra tslim krd, o aishan o shhrhai

aishan ra balkl hlak sakhtnd. o an mkan hrhm namidh shd. o az koh hor bh rah bhr qlzm koch krndn ta zmin adom ra dor zndn. o dl qom bh sbb rah, tng shd. o qom br khda o mosi shkait aordh, gftnd: n kh ma ra az msr chra braordid ta dr biaban bimirim? zira kh nan nist o ab hm nist! o dl ma az ain khorak skhif kraht dard!ž ps khdaond , marhai atshi dr mian qom frstadh, qom ra gzidnd, o grohi kthir az asraiil mrdnd, o qom nzd mosi amdh, gftnd: n gnah kr dhaim zira kh br khdaond o br to shkait aordhaim, ps nzd khdaond dea kn ta marha ra az ma dor kndž o mosi bjht qom astghathh nmod. o khdaond bh mosi gft: n mar atshini bsaz o an ra br nizhai brdar, o hr gzidh shdhai kh br an nwr knd, khoahd zistž ps mosi mar brnjini sakthh, br sr nizhai blind krd, o chnin shd kh agr mar ksi ra gzidh bod, bh mjrd ngah krnd br an mar brnjini, zndh mishd. o bniasraiil koch krndh, dr aobot ardo zdnd. o az aobot koch krndh, dr eii ebarim, dr biabani kh dr mqabl moab bh trf tloe aftab ast, ardo zdnd. o az anja koch krndh, bh oadi zard ardo zdnd. o az anja koch krndh, bh an trf arnon kh dr biaban kharij az hdod amorian mibashd ardo zdnd, zira kh arnon hd moab dr mian moab o amorian ast. az ain jht, dr ktav jnghai khdaond gft h mishod: n oahib dr sofh o oadihai arnon, o rodkhanh oadihaii kh bsoi mskn ear mtojh ast, o br hdod moab tkih mizndž o az anja bh bir koch krndn. ain an chahi ast kh khdaond drbarhash bh mosi gft: n qom ra jme kn ta bh aishan ab dhmž ngah asraiil ain srod ra sraiind: n ai chah bjosh ai! shma braish srod bkhoand; n chahi kh sroran hfrh zdnd, o njbai qom an ra kndnd. bh soljan hakm, bh esahai khod an ra kndndž o aishan az biaban ta mtanh koch krndn. o az mtanh bh nhliil o az nhliil bh bamot. o az bamot bh drhai kh dr shrai moab nzd qlae fsjh kh bh soi biaban mtojh ast. o asraiil, rsolan nzd sihon mlk amorian frstadh, gft: n mra ajazt bdh ta az zmin to bgdhrm. bh soi mzreh ia takstan anhrf nkhoahim orzid, o az ab chah nkhoahim noshid, o bh shahrah khoahim rft ta az srhd to bgdhrimž ama sihon, asraiil ra az hdod khod rah ndad. o sihon tmami qom khod ra jme nmodh, bh mqabl asraiil bh biaban biron amd. ochon bh iahs rsid, ba asraiil jng krd. o asraiil ao ra bh dm shmshir zdh, zminsh ra az arnon ta iboq o ta hd bniemon bh tsrf aord, zira kh hd bniemon msthkm bod. o asraiil tmami an shhrha ra grft o asraiil dr tmami shhrhai amorian dr hshbon o dr tmami dhatsh sakn shd. zira kh hshbon, shhr sihon, mlk amorian bod, o ao ba mlk sabq moab jng krndh, tmami zminsh ra ta arnon az dstsh grfth bod. bnabrain mthl aorndgan migoid: n bh hshbon biaiid ta shhr sihon bna krndh, o astoar shod. zira atshi az hshbon bramd o shelhai az qrih si-

hon. o ear moab ra sozanid o sahban blndi-hai arnon ra. oai br to ai moab! ai qom kmosh, hlak shdid! psran khod ra mthl grizndgan tslim nmod, o dkhtan khod ra bh sihon mlk amorian bh asiri dad. bh aishan tir andakhtim. hshbon ta bh dibon hlak shd. o an ra ta nofh kh nzd midbast oiran sakhtimž o asraiil dr zmin amorian aqamt krndn. o mosi brai jasosi iezir frstad o dhat an ra grfth, amorian ra kh dr anja bodnd, biron krndn. ps brgshth, az rah bashan bramndn. o eoj mlk bashan ba tmami qom khod bh mqabl aishan az brai jng bh adrei biron amd. o khdaond bhmosi gft: n az ao mtrs zira kh ao ra ba tmami qomsh o zminsh bh dst to tslim nmodham, o bh nhoi kh ba sihon mlk amorian kh dr hshbon sakn bod, eml nmodi, ba ao niz eml khoahi nmodž ps ao ra ba psransh o tmami qomsh zdnd, bh hdi kh ksi az braish baqi nmand o zminsh ra bh tsrf aordnd.

## 22

o bniasraiil koch krndh, dr erbat moab bh antrf ardn, dr mqabl ariha ardo zdnd. o chon balaqbsfor hr chh asraiil bh amorian krnd bodnd did, moab az qom bsiar trsid, zira kh kthir bodnd. o moab az bniasraiil mdtrb grdidnd. o moab bh mshaikh mdian gftnd: n alan ain groh hr chh bh atraf ma hst khoahnd lisid, bh noei kh gao sbzae shra ra milisdž o dr an zman balaqbn aifm, mlk moab bod. ps rsolan bh ftor kh brknar oadi ast, nzd bleambn beor, bh zmin psran qom ao frstad ta ao ra tlbidh, bgoid: n aink qomi az msr biron amdhand o han roi zmin ra mstor misaznd, o dr mqabl mn mqim mibashnd. ps alan bia o ain qom ra brai mn lent kn, zira kh az mn qoitrnd, shaid toanaii iabm ta br aishan ghalbn aifm, o aishan ra az zmin khod biron knm, zira midanm hr kh ra to brkt dhi mbark ast o hr kh ra lent nmiai, mleon astž ps mshaikh moab o mshaikh mdian, mzd falgiri ra bh dst grfth, roanh shdnd, o nzd bleam rsidh, skhnan balaq ra bh oi gftnd. ao bh aishan gft: n ain shb ra dr ainja bmanid, ta chnankh khdaond bh mn goid, bh shma baz goimž o sroran moab nzd bleam mandnd. o khda nzd bleam amd h, gft: n ain ksani kh nzd to hstnd, kistndžž bleam bh khda gft: n balaqbsfor mlk moab nzd mn frstadh ast, kh aink ain qomi kh az msr biron amdhand, roi zmin ra poshanidhand. alan amd h, aishan ra brai mn lent kn shaid kh toanaii iabm ta ba aishan jng nmodh, aishan ra dor saz mž khda bh bleam gft: n ba aishan mro o qom ra lent mkn zira mbark hstndž ps bleam bamdadan brkhasth, bh sroran balaq gft: n bh zmin khod broid, zira khdaond mra ajazt nmidhd kh ba shma biaimž o sroran moab brkhasth, nzd balaq brgshth, gftnd

kh ní bleam az amdn ba ma ankar nmod.ž o balaq bar digr sroran ziadh o bžrgtr az anan frstad. o aishan nzd bleam amdh, oi ra gftnd: ní balaqbnsfor chnin migoid: tmna ainkh az amdn nzd mn ankar nkni. zira kh albth to ra bsiar tkrim khoahm nmod, o hr anchh bh mn bgoiŋ bja khoahm aord, ps bia o ain qom ra brai mn lent kn.ž bleam dr joab nokran balaq gft: ní agr balaq kxanh khod ra pr az nqrh o tla bh mn bkshsd, nmitoanm az frman ihoh khdaŋ khod tjaoz nmodh, km ia ziad bh eml aorm. ps alan shma niz amshb dr ainja bmanid ta bđanm kh khdaond bh mn digr chh khoahd gft.ž o khda dr shb nzd bleam amdh, oi ra gft: ní agr ain mrdman brai tlbđn to biaind brkhasth, hmrahaishan bro, ama klami ra kh mn bh to goim bh hman eml nma.ž ps bleam bamdadan brkhasth, alagh khod ra biarast o hmrah sroran moab roanh shd. o ghđb khda bh sbb rftn ao afrokth shdh, frshtae khdaond dr rah bh mqaomt oi aistad, o ao br alagh khod soar bod, o do nokrsh hmrahsh bodnd. o alagh, frsht khdaond ra ba shmshir brnh bh dstsh, br sr rah aistadh did. ps alagh az rah bh ik so shdh, bh mzrehai rft o bleam alagh ra zd ta ao ra bh rah brgrdand. ps frsht khdaond dr jai god dr mian takstan baistad, o bh hr do trfsh dioar bod. o alagh frshtae khdaond ra didh, khod ra bh dioar chsbanid, o pai bleam ra bh dioar fshrd, ps ao ra bar digr zd. o frshtae khdaond pish rft, dr mkani tng baistad, kh jai bjht brgshn bh trf rast ia chp nbod. o chon alagh, frsht khdaond ra did, dr zir bleam khoabid. o khshm bleam afrokth shdh, alagh ra bh esai khod zd. angah khdaond dhan alagh ra baz krd kh bleam ra mrt: ní bh to chh krdham kh mra ain sh mrtbh zdi. bleam bh alagh gft: ní az ain jht kh to mra asthza nmodi! kash kh shmshir dr dst mn mbod kh alan to ra mikshtm.ž alagh bh bleam gft: ní aia mn alagh to nistm kh az oqti kh mal to shdham ta amroz br mn soar shdhai? aia hrgz eadt midashtm kh bh aintor ba to rftar nmaim?ž ao gft: ní niž o khdaond chshman bleam ra baz krd ta frsht khdaond ra did kh ba shmshir brnh dr dstsh, bh sr rah aistadh ast. ps khm shdh, bh roi draftad. o frsht khdaond oi ra gft: ní alaghhod ra ain sh mrtbh chra zdi? aink mn bh mqaomt to biron amdn, zira kh ain sfr to dr nžr mn az roi tmdr ast. o alagh mra didh, ain sh mrtbh az mn knarh jst. o agr az mn knarh nmijst, iqina alan to ra mikshtm o ao ra zndh ngah midashtm.ž bleam bh frsht khdaond gft: ní gnah krdm zira ndanstm kh to bh mqabl mn dr rah aistadhai. ps alan agr dr nžr to napsnd ast brmigrdm.ž frsht khdaond bh bleam gft: ní hmrah ain ashkhas bro likn skhni ra kh mn bh to goim, hman ra fqt bgož. ps bleam hmrah sroran balaq rft. o chon balaq shnid

kh bleam amdh ast, bh astqbal oi ta shhr moab kh brhd arnon o br aqsai hđod oi bod, biron amd. o balaq bh bleam gft: ní aia brai tlbđn to nzd to nfrstadm? ps chra nzd mn niamdi, aia hqigta qadr nistm kh to ra bh ezt rsanm?ž bleam bh balaq gft: ní aink nzd to amdh. aia alan hich qđrti darm kh chizi bgoim? anchh khda bh dhanm migdhard, hman ra khoahm gft.ž ps bleam hmrah balaq rft, bh qrit hsot rsidnd. o balaq gaoan o gosfndan dhb krdh, nzd bleam o srorani kh ba oi bodnd, frstad. o bamdadan balaq bleam ra brdashth, ao ra bh blndihai bel aord, ta az anja aqsai qom khod ra mlahzh kend.

## 23

o bleam bh balaq gft: ní dr ainja brai mnhtf mdhbh bsaz, o hft gao o hft qoch dr ainja braim hadr kn.ž o balaq bh nhoi kh bleam gft bod bh eml aord, o balaq o bleam, gaoi o qochi br hr mdhbh gdhranidnd. o bleam bh balaq gft: ní nzd qrbani sokhtni khod baist, tamn brom; shaid khdaond brai mlaqat mn biaid, o hr chh ao bh mn nshan dhđ an ra bh to baz khoahm gft.ž ps bh tli bramđ. o khda bleam ra mlaqat krd; o ao oi ra gft: ní hft mdhbh brpa dashtm o gaoi o qochi br hr mdhbh qrbani krdm.ž khdaond skhni bh dhan bleam gdhashth, gft: ní nzd balaq brgshth chnin bgo.ž ps nzd ao brgshth, o aink ao ba jmie sroran moab nzd qrbani sokhtni khod aistadh bod. o mthl khod ra aordh, gft: ní balaq mlk moab mra az aram az kohhai mshrq aord, kh bia iqeqb ra brai mn lent kn, o bia asraiil ra nfrin nma. chgonh lent knm an ra kh khda lent nkrđh ast? o chgonh nfrin nmaim an ra kh khdaond nfrin nmmodh ast? zira az sr skhrhha ao ra mibinm. o az kohha ao ra mshahđ minmaim. aink qomi ast kh bh tnhai sakn mishod, o dr mian amtha hsa nkhoahd shd. kist kh ghbar iqeqb ra toand shmrđ ia rbe asraiil ra hsa nmaid? kash kh mn bh ofat eadlan bmirm o eqabt mn mthl eqabt aishan bashd.ž ps balaq bh bleam gft: ní bh mn chh krdi? to ra aordm ta dshmanm ra lent kni, o han brkt tmam dadi!ž ao dr joab gft: ní aia nmibaid bahđr bashm ta anchh ra kh khdaond bh dhanm gdhard bgoim?ž balaq oi ra gft: ní bia alan hmrah mn bh jai digr kh az anja aishan ra toani did. fqt aqsai aishan ra khoahi did, o jmie aishan ra nkhoahi did; o az anja aishan ra brai mn lent kn.ž ps ao ra bh shrai sofm, nzd qlaefsŋ brđ o hft mdhbh bna nmodh, gaoi o qochi br hr mdhbh qrbani krd. o ao bh balaq gft: ní nzd qrbani sokhtni khod, ainja baist ta mn dr anja ( khdaond ra) mlaqat nmaim.ž o khdaond bleam ra mlaqat nmmodh, o skhni dr zbansh gdhashth, gft: ní nzd balaq brgshth, chnin bgo.ž ps nzd oi amd, o aink nzd qrbani sokhtni khod ba sro-

ran moab aistadh bod. o balaq az ao prsid  
 kh n khdaond chh gft?ž angah mthl khod ra  
 aordh, gft: n ai balaq brkhiz o bshno, o ai  
 psr sfor mra gosh bgir. khda ansan nist kh  
 drogh bgoid. o az bniadm nist kh bh aradh  
 khod tghir bdhd. aia ao skhni gftth bashd  
 o nknd? ia chizi frmodh bashd o astoar nm-  
 maid? aink mamor shdham kh brkt bdhm.  
 o ao brkt dadh ast o an ra rd nmitoanm  
 nmod. ao gnahi dr iegob ndidh, o khtaii dr  
 asraiil mshahdh nmodh ast. iloh khdaai ao  
 ba oi ast. o nerae padshah dr mian aishan  
 ast. khda aishan ra az msr biron aord. ao  
 ra shakhha mthl gao ohshi ast. bh drsti kh  
 br iegob afont nist o br asraiil falgiri ni. dr-  
 barae iegob o drbarae asraiil dr oqtsh gftth  
 khoahd shd, kh khda chh krddh ast. aink qom  
 mthl shir madh khoahnd brkhast. o mthl  
 shir nr khoishtn ra khoahnd brangikht, o ta  
 shkar ra nkchord, o khon kshtgan ra nnoshd,  
 nkchoahd khoahd.ž balaq bh bleam gft: n  
 nh aishan ra lent kn o nh brkt dh.ž bleam  
 dr joab balaq gft: n aia to ra ngftm kh hr  
 an-chh khdaond bh mn goid, an rabaid bknm?ž  
 balaq bh bleam gft: n bia ta to ra bh jai  
 digr bbrm, shaid dr nzh khda psnd aid kh  
 aishan ra brai mn az anja lent nmiai.ž ps  
 balaq bleam ra br qlae fghor kh mshrf br  
 biaban ast, brd. bleam bh balaq gft: n dr  
 ainja brai mn hft mdhbh bsaz o hft gao o hft  
 goch az braim dr ainja hadr kn.ž o balaq bh  
 tori kh bleam gftth bod, eml nmodh, gaoi o  
 gochi br hr mdhbh qrbani krdd.

## 24

o chon bleam did kh asraiil ra brkt dadn  
 bh nzh khdaond psnd miaid, mthl dfehhai  
 pish brai tlbidn afson nrft, blkh bh soi shra  
 tojh nmod. o bleam chshman khod ra blnd  
 krdd, asraiil ra did kh moafq asbat khod  
 sakn mibodnd. o roh khda br ao nazl shd. ps  
 mthl khod ra aordh, gft: n ohi bleambn beor.  
 ohi an mrdi kh chshmansh baz shd. ohi an  
 ksi kh skhnan khda ra shnid o roiai qadr  
 mtlq ra mshahdh nmod. ankh biftad o chsh-  
 man ao gshadh grdid. chh zibast khimhhai  
 to ai iegob! o msknhai to ai asraiil! mthl  
 oadihai kshidh shdh, mthl baghha br knar  
 rodkhanh, mthl drkhtan eod kh khdaond  
 ghrs nmodh bashd, o mthl srohai azad nzd  
 joihai ab. ab az dlohaish rikhtth khoahd  
 shd. o bdhr ao dr abhai bsiar khoahd bod.  
 o padshah ao az ajaj blndtr, o mmlkt ao  
 brafashtth khoahd shd. khda ao ra az msr  
 biron aord. ao ra shakhha mthl gao ohshi  
 ast. amthai dshmnan khod ra khoahd bleid  
 oastkhoanhai aishan ra khoahd shkst o aish-  
 an ra bh tirhai khod khoahd dokht. mthl  
 shir nr khod ra jme krdd, khoabid. o mthl  
 shir madh kist kh ao ra brangizand? mbark  
 bad hr kh to ra brkt dh. o mleon bad  
 hr kh to ra lent nmaid!ž ps khshm balaq

br bleam afrokhtth shdh, hr do dst khod ra  
 br hm zd o balaq bh bleam gft: n to ra  
 khoahnd ta dshmnanm ra lent kni o aink  
 ain sh mrtbh aishan ra brkt tmam dadi. ps  
 alan bh jai khod frar kn! gftm kh to ra ah-  
 tram tmam nmaim. hmama khdaond to ra  
 az ahttram baz dashtth ast.ž bleam bh balaq  
 gft: n aia bh rsolani kh nzd mn frstadh bodi  
 niz ngftm kh agr balaq khanae khod ra pr  
 az nqrh o tla bh mn bdhd, nmitoanm az fr-  
 man khdaond tjaoz nmodh, az dl khod nik  
 ia bd bknm blkh anchh khdaond bh mn goid  
 an ra khoahm gft? o alan aink nzd qom  
 khod mirom. bia ta to ra aelam nmaim  
 kh ain qom ba qom to dr aiam akhr chh  
 khoahnd krd.ž ps mthl khod ra aordh, gft:  
 n ohi bleambn beor. ohi an mrdi kh chsh-  
 mansh baz shd. ohi an ksi kh skhnan khda  
 ra shnid o merft hrdt aeli ra danst o roiai  
 qadr mtlq ra mshahdh nmod. ankh biftad  
 o chshman ao gshodh grdid. ao ra khoahm  
 did likn nh alan. ao ra mshahdh khoahm  
 nmod ama nzdik ni. starhai az iegob tloe  
 khoahd krd o esaii az asraiil khoahd brkhast  
 o atraf moab ra khoahd shkst. o jmie ab-  
 nai ftnh ra hlak khoahd sakht. o adom mlk  
 ao khoahd shd o dshmnansh (ahl) seir, mm-  
 lok ao khoahnd grdid. o asraiil bh shjaet  
 eml khoahd nmod. o ksi kh az iegob zahr  
 mishod, sltnt khoahd nmod. o bqih ahl shhr  
 ra hlak khoahd sakht.ž o bh emalqh nzh an-  
 dakhtth, mthl khod ra aordh, gft: n emaliq  
 aol amtha bod, ama akhr ao mnti bh hlakt  
 ast.ž o br qinian nzh andakhtth, mthl khod  
 ra aord o gft: n mskn to msthk m o ashi-  
 anh to br skhrh nhadh (shdh ast). likn  
 qain tbah khoahd shd, ta oqti kh ashor to  
 ra bh asiri bbrd.ž ps mthl khod ra aordh,  
 gft: n oai! chon khda ain ra miknd, kist kh  
 zndh bmand? o kshtiha az janb ktim amdh,  
 ashor ra dhliil khoahnd sakht, o eabr ra dhliil  
 khoahnd grdanid, o ao niz bh hlakt khoahd  
 rsid.ž o bleam brkhastth, roanh shdh, bh jai  
 khod rft o balaq niz rah khod ra pish gft.

## 25

o asraiil dr shtim aqamt nmodnd, o qom ba  
 dkhtan moab zna krdd grftnd zira kh aish-  
 an qom ra bh qrbanihai khdaian khod deot  
 nmodnd. ps qom mikhornd o bh khda-  
 ian aishan sjdh minmodnd. o asraiil bh bel  
 fghor mlqh shdnd, o ghdb khdaond br as-  
 raiil afrokhtth shd. o khdaond bh mosi gft  
 kh: n tmami rosai qom ra grftth, aishan ra  
 brai khdaond pish aftar bh dar bksh, ta  
 shdt khsh m khdaond az asraiil brgrdd.ž o  
 mosi bh daoran asraiil gft kh n hr iki az  
 shma ksan khod ra kh bh bel fghor mlqh  
 shdnd, bkshid.ž o aink mrdi az bniasraiil  
 amdh, znmidianiai ra dr nzh mosi o dr nzh  
 tmami jmaet bniasraiil nzd bradran khod  
 aord, o aishan bh droazae khimh ajtmae grih



mikrdnd. o chon finhas bnaleazar bnharon kahn, ain ra did, az mian jmaet brkhasth, nizhai bh dst khod grft, o az eqb an mrd asrailli bh qbh dakh shdh, hr doi aishan ra ieni an mrd asrailli o zn ra bh shkmsh fro brd, o oba az bniasraill rfe shd. o anani kh az oba mrdnd, bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú finhas bnaleazar bnharon kahn, ghdb mra az bniasraill brgrdanid, chonkh baghirt mn dr mian aishan ghior shd, ta bniasraill ra dr ghirt khod hlak nsazm. lhdha bgo aink ehd slamti khod ra bh ao mibkshsm. o brai ao o brai dhritsh bed az ao ain ehd khant jaodani khoahd bod, zira kh brai khđai khod ghior shd, o bjht bniasraill kfarh nmod.ž o asm an mrd asrailli mqtol kh ba zn mdiani kshth grdid, zmri absalo riis khandan abai sbt shmeon bod. o asm zn mdiani kh kshth shd, kzbi dkhttr sor bod o ao riis qom khandan aba dr mdian bod. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ú mdianian ra dhil sakthh, mghlob saqid. zira kh aishan shma ra bh mkaid khod dhil sakhtnd, chonkh shma ra dr oaqeh fghor o dr amr khoahr khod kzbi, dkhttr riis mdian, kh dr roz oba dr oaqeh fghor kshth shd, frib dadnd.ž

## 26

o bed az oba, khdaond mosi o aleazar bnharon kahn ra khtab krđh, gft: ú shmarae tmami jmaet bniasraill ra brhsb khandan abai aishan, az bist salh o balatr, ieni jmie ksani ra kh az asraill bh jng biron mirond, bgirid.ž ps mosi o aleazar kahn aishan ra dr erbat moab, nzd ardn dr mqabl ariha khtab krđh, gftnd: ú qom ra az bist salh o balatr bshmarid, chnankh khdaond mosi o bniasraill ra kh az zmin msr biron amdnd, amr frmodh bod.ž robin nkhtszadh asraill: bnirobin: az hnok, qbilh hnokian. o az flo, qbilh fioian. o az hson, qbilh hsronian. o az krmi, qbilh krman. ainannd qbail robinian o shmrđshdgan aishan, chhl o sh hzar o hftsd o si nfr bodnd. o bniflo: aliab. o bnialiab: nmoil o datan o abiram. ainannd datan o abiram kh khoandshdgan jmaet bodh, ba mosi o haron dr jmeit qorh mkhasmh krđnd, chon ba khdaond mkhasmh nmodnd, o zmin dhan khod ra gshodh, aishan ra ba qorh fro brd, hngami kh an groh mrdnd o atsh, an doist o pnjah nfr ra sozanidh, ebrt gshtnd. lkn psran qorh nmrdnd. o bnishmeon brhsb qbail aishan: az nmoil, qbilh nmoilian o az iamin, qbilae iaminian o az iakin, qbilae iakinian. o az zarh qbilae zarhian o az shaol qbilae shaolian. ainannd qbail shmeonian: bist o do hzar o doist nfr. o bnijad brhsb qbail aishan: az sfon qbilae sfonian o az hji qbilae hjian o az shoni qbilae shonian. o az azni qbilh aznian o az eiri, qbilh eirian. o az

arod qbilh arodian o az ariili qbilh ariilian. ainannd qbail bnijad brhsb shmarae aishan, chhl hzar o pansd nfr. o bniihoda eir o aonan. o eir o aonan dr zmin knean mrdnd. o bniihoda brhsb qbail aishan ainannd: az shilh qbilae shiliian o az fars qbilae farsian o az zarh qbilae zarhian. o bnifars ainannd: az hson qbilh hsronian o az hamol qbilae hamolian. ainannd qbail ihoda brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, hftad o shsh hzar o pansd nfr. o bniisakar brhsb qbail aishan: az tole qbilae toleian o az foh qbilh foiian. o az iashob qbilae iashobian o az shmron qbilae shmronian. ainannd qbail isakar brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, shst o chhar hzar o sisd nfr. o bnizbolon brhsb qbail aishan: az sard qbilae sardian o az ailon qbilae ailonian o az ihliil qbilae ihliilian. ainannd qbail zbolonian brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, shst hzar o pansd nfr. o bniiosf brhsb qbail aishan: mnsi o afraim. o bnimnsi: az makir qbilae makirian o makir jlead ra aord o az jlead qbilae jleadian. ainannd bnijlead: az aiezr qbilae aiezrian, az halq qbilae halqian. az asriil qbilae asriilian, az skhim qbilae shkimian. az shmidae qbilae shmidaeian o az hafr qbilae hafrian. o slfhad bnhafr ra psri nbod likn dkhttran dasht o namhai dkhttran shlfadmhlh o noeh o hljh o mlkh o trsh. ainannd qbail mnsi o shmrđshdgan aishan, pnjah o dohzar o hftsd nfr bodnd. o ainannd bni afraim brhsb qbail aishan: az shotalh qbilh shotalian o az bakr qbilae bakrian o az tahn qbilae tahnian. o bnishotalh ainannd: az eiran qbilae eiranian. ainannd qbail bniafraim brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, si o do hzar o pansd nfr. o bniiosf brhsb qbail aishan ainannd. o bnibniamin brhsb qbail aishan: az bale qbilae baleian az ashbil qbilae ashbilian o az ahiram qbilae ahiramian. az shfofam qbilae shfofamian az hofam qbilae hofamian. o bnibale: ard o neman. az ard qbilh ardian o az neman qbilae nemanian. ainannd bnibniamin brhsb qbail aishan o shmrđshdgan aishan, chhl o pnjhzar o shshsd nfr bodnd. ainannd bnidan brhsb qbail aishan: az shoham qbilae shohamian. ainannd qbail dan brhsb qbail aishan. jmie qbail shohamian brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, shst o chharhzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. ainannd bniashir brhsb qbail aishan: az imnh qbilae immian, az ishoi qbilae ishoian, az brie qbilae brieian, az bnibrie, az habr qbilh habrian, az mikiil qbilae mlkiilian. o nam dkhttr ashir, sarh bod. ainannd qbail bniashir brhsb shmrđshdgan aishan, pnjah o shhzar o chharsd nfr. ainannd bninfitali brhsb qbail aishan: az iahsiil, qbilh iahsiilian, az joni qbilaejonian. az isr qbilae isrian az shlim qbilae shlimian. ainannd qbail nftali brhsb qbail aishan o shmrđshdgan aishan, chhl o pnjhzar o chharsd nfr bodnd. ainannd shmrđshdgan bniasraill: shshsd o

ikhzar o hftsd o si nfr. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní brai ainan brhsb shmarae namha, zmin brai mlkit tqsim bshod. brai kthir, nsib ao ra ziadh kn o brai qlil, nsib ao ra km nma, bh hr ks brhsb shmrđshdgan ao nsibsh dadh shod. likn zmin bh qreh tqsim shod, o brhsb namhai asbat abai khod dr an tsrf nmaind. moafq qreh, mlk aishan dr mian kthir o qlil tqsim shod.ž o ainand shmrđshdgan laoi brhsb qbail aishan: az jrshon qbilae jrshonian, az qhat qbilae qhatian, az mrari qbilae mrarian. ainand qbail laoiān: qbilae lbnian o qbilae hbronian o qbilae mhlian o qbilae moshian o qbilae qorhian. ama qhat, emram ra aord. o nam zn emram, iokabd bod, dkhter laoi kh brai laoi dr msr zaiidh shd o ao brai emram, haron o mosi o khoahr aishan mrim ra zaiid. o brai haron nadab o abiho o aleazar o aita-mar zaiidh shdnd. o nadab o abiho chon atsh ghribi bh hdor khdaond gdhranidh bodnd, mrdnd. o shmrđshdgan aishan ieni hmae dhkora az ik mahh o balatr, bist o shhzar nfr bodnd zira khaishan dr mian bniasraiil shmrđh nsdnd, chonkh nsibi dr mian bniasraiil bh aishan dadh nsdh. ainand anani kh mosi o aleazar Kahn shmrđnd, oqti kh bniasraiil ra dr erbat moab nzd ardn dr mqabl ar-ihāa shmrđnd. o dr mian aishan ksi nbod az anani kh mosi o haron Kahn, shmrđh bodnd oqti kh bniasraiil ra dr biaban sina shmrđnd. zira khdaond drbarae aishan gft h bod kh albth dr biaban khoahnd mrd, ps az anha ik mrd soai kalib bnifnh o ioshe bn non baqi nmand.

27

o dkhteran slfhad bnhafr bnjlead bnmakir bn mnsi, kh az qbail mnsi abniosf bod nzdik amdnd, o ainast namhai dkhteransh: mhlh o noeh o hjlh o mlkh o trsh. o bh hdor mosi o aleazar Kahn, o bh hdor sroran o tmami jmaet nzd dr khimh ajtmae aistadh, gftnd: ní pdr ma dr biaban mrd o ao az an groh nbod kh dr jmeit qorh bh dd khdaond hmdastan shdnd, blkh dr gnah khod mrd o psri ndasht. ps chra nam pdr ma az ain jht kh psri ndard az mian qbilhash mho shod? lhda ma ra dr mian bradran pdr ma nsibi bdh.ž ps mosi deoi aishan ra bh hdor khdaond aord. o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní dkhteran slfhad rast migoind. albth dr mian bradran pdr aishan mlkmorothi bh aishan bdh, o nsib pdr aishan ra bh aishan antqal nma. o bniasraiil ra khtab krđh, bgo: agr ksi bmird o psri ndasht bashd, mlk ao ra bh dkhterash antqal nmaiid. o agr ao ra dkhtri nbashd, mlk ao ra bh bradranish bdhid. o agr ao ra bradri nbashd, mlk ao ra bh hr ks az qbilhash kh khoish nzdiktr ao bashd bdhid, ta malk an

bshod. ps ain brai bniasraiil fridae shrei bashd, chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: ní bh ain koh ebarim brai o zmini ra kh bh bniasraiil dadham, bbin. o chon an ra didi to niz bh qom khod mlhq khoahi shd, chnankh bradrt haron mlhq shd. zira kh dr biaban sin oqti kh jmaet mkhasmh nmmodnd, shma az qol mn esian orzidid, o mra nzd ab dr nzer aishan tqdis nmmodid.ž ain ast ab mrirae qadsh, dr biaban sin. o mosi bh khdaond erd krđh, gft: ní mltms ainkh ihoh khda iaroah tmami bshr, ksi ra br ain jmaet bgmard kh pish roi aishan biron rod, o pish roi aishan dakhil shod, o aishan ra biron brd o aishan ra draord, ta jmaet khdaond mthl gosfndan bishban nbashnd.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: ní ioshe bnnon ra kh mrdi sahb roh ast grfth, dst khod ra br ao bgdhar. o ao ra bh hdor aleazar Kahn o bh hdor tmami jmaet brpa dasht, dr nzer aishan bh oi osit nma. o az ezt khod br ao bgdhar ta tmami jmaet bniasraiil ao ra ataet nmaind. o ao bh hdor aleazar Kahn baistd ta az brai ao bh hkm aorim bh hdor khdaond soal nmaid, o bh frman oi, ao o tmami bniasraiil ba oi o tmami jmaet biron rond, o bh frman oi dakhil shond.ž ps mosi bh noei kh khdaond ao ra amr frmodh bod emr nmmodh, ioshe ra gft o ao ra bh hdor aleazar Kahn o bh hdor tmami jmaet brpa dasht. o dsthai khod ra br ao gdhasht, ao ra bh tori kh khdaond bh oasth mosi gft h bod, osit nmmod.

28

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ní bniasraiil ra amr frmodh, bh aishan bgo: mraqb bashid ta hdiae team mra az qrbanihai atshin etr khoshboi mn dr mosmh nzd mn bgdhranid. o aishan ra bgo qrbani atshin ra kh nzd khdaond bgdhranid, ain ast: do brae nrinh ik salae bieib, hr roz bjht qrbani sokhtni daimi. ik brh ra dr sbh qrbani kn o brae digr ra dr esr qrbani kn. o ik eshr aifae ard nrm mkhlol shdh ba ik rbe hin roghn zlal brai hdiae ardi. ain ast qrbani sokhtni daimi kh dr koh sina bjht etr khoshbo o qrbaniatshin khdaond mein shd. o hdiae rikhtni an ik rbe hin bjht hr brhai bashd, ain hdiae rikhtni mskrat ra brai khdaond dr qds briz. o brae digr ra dr esr qrbani kn, mthl hdiae ardi sbh o mthl hdiae rikhtni an bgdhran ra qrbani atshin o etr khoshbo brai khdaond bashd. ní o dr roz sbt do brae ik salae bieib, o do eshr aifae ard nrm srstht shdh ba roghn, bjht hdiae ardi ba hdiae rikhtni an. ain ast qrbani sokhtni hr roz sbt soai qrbani sokhtni daimi ba hdiae rikhtni an. ní o dr aol mahhai khod qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond bgdhranid, do gao joan o ik qoch o hft brae nrinh ik salh bieib. o sh eshr aifae ard nrm srstht shdh ba roghn bjht hdiae ardi brai hr gao, o do eshr

ard nrm srssth shdh ba roghn, bjht hdi  
ardai brai hr qoch. o ik eshr ard nrm srssth  
shdh ba roghn, bjht hdiae ardi brai hr brh,  
ta qrbani sokhtni, etr khoshbo o hdiae at-  
shin brai khdaond bashd. o hdaiai rikhtni  
anha nsf hin shrab brai hr gao, o thlth hin  
brai hr qoch, o rbe hin brai hr brh bashd.  
ain ast qrbani sokhtni hr mah az mahhai  
sal. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah soai qr-  
bani sokhtni daimi, ba hdiae rikhtni an brai  
khdaond qrbani bshod. ú o dr roz chhardm  
mah aol, fsh khdaondast. o dr roz panzdhm  
ain mah, eid ast kh hft roz nan ftir khordh  
shod. dr roz aol, mhfl mqds ast kh hich kar  
khdmt dr an nknid. o bjht hdiae atshin o  
qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond, do gao joan o  
ik qoch o hft brae nrinh ik salh qrbani knid,  
ainha brai shma bieib bashd. o bjht hdiae  
ardi anha sh eshr ard nrm srssth shdae ba  
roghn brai hr gao, o do eshr brai hr qoch  
bgdhranid. o ik eshr brai hr brh, az an hft  
brh bgdhran. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah ta  
brai shma kfarh shod. ainha ra soai qrbani  
sokhtni sbh kh qrbani sokhtni daimi ast,  
bgdhranid. bh aintor hr roz az an hft roz,  
team hdiae atshin, etr khoshbo brai khdaond  
bgdhranid, o ain soai qrbani sokhtni daimi  
gdhranidh shod, ba hdiae rikhtni an. o dr  
roz hftm, brai shma mhfl mqds bashd. hich  
kar khdmt dr an nknid. ú o dr roz nobrha  
chon hdiae ardi tazh dr eid hftthai khod brai  
khdaond bgdhranid, mhfl mqds brai shma  
bashd o hich kar khdmt dr an mknid. o bjht  
qrbani sokhtni brai etr khoshboi khdaond do  
gao joan o ik qoch o hft brae nrinh ik salh  
qrbani knid. o hdi ardi anha sh eshr ard  
nrm srssth shdh ba roghn brai hr gao, o do  
eshr brai hr qoch. o ik eshr brai hr brh, az an  
hft brh. o ik bz nr tabrai shma kfarh shod.  
ainha ra ba hdi ardi anha o hdaiai rikhtni  
anha soai qrbani sokhtni daimi bgdhranid o  
brai shma bieib bashd.

## 29

o dr roz aol mah hftm, mhfl mqds brai  
shma bashd; dr an hich kar khdmt mknid  
o brai shma roz noakhtn krna bashd. o  
qrbani sokhtni bjht etr khoshboi khdaond  
bgdhranid, ik gao joan o ik qoch, o hft brae  
nrinae ik salae bieib. o hdiae ardi anha, sh  
eshr ard nrm srssth shdh ba roghn brai hr  
gao, o do eshr brai hr qoch. o ik eshr brai  
hr brh, az an hft brh. o ik bz nr bjht qr-  
bani gnah ta brai shma kfarh shod. soai  
qrbani sokhtni aol mah o hdiae ardiash, o  
qrbani sokhtni daimi ba hdiae ardiash, ba  
hdaiai rikhtni anha brhsb qanon anha ta  
etr khoshbo o hdiae atshin khdaond bashd.  
ú o dr roz dhm ain mah hftm, mhfl mqds  
brai shma bashd. janhai khod ra dhilil saizd  
o hich kar mknid. o qrbani sokhtni etr  
khoshbo brai khdaond bgdhranid, ik gao

joan o ik qoch o hft brae nrinae ik salh kh  
brai shma bieib bashnd. o hdiae ardi anha  
sh eshr ard nrm srssth shdh ba roghn brai  
hr gao, o do eshr brai hr qoch. o ik eshr  
brai hr brh, az an hftbrh. o ik bz nr brai  
qrbani gnah soai qrbani gnah kfarhai o qr-  
bani sokhtni daimi ba hdiae ardiash o hdaiai  
rikhtni anha. ú o dr roz panzdhm mah hftm,  
mhfl mqds brai shma bashd, hich kar khdmt  
mknid o hft roz brai khdaond eid ngah darid.  
o qrbani sokhtni hdiae atshin etr khoshbo  
brai khdaond bgdhranid. sizdh gao joan o  
do qoch o chhardh brae nrinae ik salh kh  
brai shma bieib bashnd. o bjht hdiae ardi  
anha sh eshr ard nrm srssth shdh ba roghn  
brai hr gao az an sizdh gao, o do eshr brai  
hr qoch az an do qoch. o ik eshr brai hr brh  
az an chhardh brh. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani  
gnah, soai qrbani sokhtni daimi, ba hdiae  
ardi o hdiae rikhtni an. ú o dr roz dom,  
doazdh gao joan o do qoch o chhardh brae  
nrinae ik salae bieib. o hdaiai ardi o hdaiai  
rikhtni anha brai gaoha o qochha o brhha bh  
shmarae anha brhsb qanon. o ik bz nr bjht  
qrbani gnah, soai qrbani sokhtni daimi ba  
hdiae ardiash, o hdaiai rikhtni anha. ú o dr  
roz som, iazdh gao joan o do qoch o chhardh  
brae nrinae ik salh bieib. o hdaiai ardi o hda-  
iai rikhtni anha brai gaoha o qochha o brhha  
bh shmarh anha brhsb qanon. o ik bz nr  
bjht qrbani gnah soai qrbani sokhtni daimi  
ba hdiae ardiash o hdiaerikhtni an. ú o dr  
roz chharm dh gao joan o do qoch o chhardh  
brae nrinae ik salh bieib. o hdaiai ardi o hda-  
iai rikhtni anha brai gaoha o qochha o brhha  
bh shmarh anha brhsb qanon. o ik bz nr  
bjht qrbani gnah, soai qrbani sokhtni daimi,  
o hdiae ardiash o hdiae rikhtni an. ú o dr roz  
pnjm, nh gao joan o do qoch o chhardh brae  
nrinh ik salh bieib. o hdaiai ardi o hdaiai  
rikhtni anha brai gaoha o qochha o brhha  
bh shmarae anha brhsb qanon. o ik bz nr  
bjht qrbani gnah, soai qrbani sokhtni daimi  
o hdiae ardiash o hdiae rikhtni an. ú o dr roz  
shsh, hsht gao joan o do qoch o chhardh  
brae nrinae ik salae bieib. o hdaiai ardi o  
hdaiai rikhtni anha brai gaoha o qochha o  
brhha bh shmarh anha brhsb qanon. o ik  
bz nr bjht qrbani gnah soai qrbani sokhtni  
daimi o hdiae ardiash o hdaiai rikhtni an.  
ú o dr roz hftm, hft gao joan o do qoch o  
chhardh brae nrinae ik salh bieib. o hda-  
iai ardi o hdaiai rikhtni anha brai gaoha  
o qochha o brhha bh shmarae anha brhsb  
qanon. o ik bz nr bjht qrbani gnah, soai qr-  
bani sokhtni daimi o hdiae ardiash o hdiae  
rikhtni an. ú o dr roz hsht, brai shma jshn  
mqdsbashd; hich kar khdmt mknid. o qr-  
bani sokhtni hdiae atshin etr khoshbo brai  
khdaond bgdhranid, ik gao joan o ik qoch o  
hft brae nrinae ik salae bieib. o hdaiai ardi o  
hdaiai rikhtni anha brai gao o qoch o brhha  
bh shmarh anha brhsb qanon. o ik bz nr

brai qrbani gnah soai qrbani sokhtni daimi, ba hdaie ardiash o hdaie rikhtni an. í ainha ra shma dr mosmhai khod brai khdaond bgdhranid, soai ndhrha o noafi khod brai qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaiai ardi o hdaiai rikhtni o dhbahi slamti khod.ž ps brhsb hr anchh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod, mosi bniasrail ra aelam nmod.

30

o mosi sroran asbat bniasrail ra khtab krđh, gft: í ain ast kari kh khdaond amr frmodh ast: chon shkhsi brai khdaond ndhr knd ia qsm khord ta jan khod ra bh tklifi alzam nmaid, ps klam khod ra batl nsazd, blkh brhsb hr anchh az dhansh bramd, eml nmaid. í o ama chon zn brai khdaond ndhr krđh, khod ra dr khanae pdrsh dr joaniash bh tklifi alzam nmaid, o pdrsh ndhr ao o tklifi kh khod ra br an alzam nmodh, shnidh bashd, o pdrsh drbarae ao sakt bashd, angah tmami ndhrhaish astoar, o hr tklifi kh khod ra bh an alzam nmodh bashd, qaimkhoahd bod. ama agr pdrsh dr rozi kh shnid ao ra mne krd, angah hich kdam az ndhrhaish o az tkalifsh kh khod ra bh an alzam nmodh bashd, astoar nkhoahd bod o az ain jht kh pdrsh ao ra mne nmodh ast, khdaond ao ra khoahd amrzd. í o agr bh shohri dadh shod, o ndhrhai ao ia skhni kh az lbhaish jsth, o jan khod ra bh an alzam nmodh, br ao bashd, o shohrsh shnid o dr roz shnidsh bh oi hich ngft, angah ndhrhaish astoar khoahd mand. o tklifhaii kh khoishtn ra bh anha alzam nmodh ast, qaim khoahnd mand. likn agr shohrsh dr rozi kh an ra shnid, ao ra mne nmaid, o ndhri ra kh br ao ast ia skhni ra kh az lbhaish jsth, o khoishtn ra bh an alzam nmodh bashd, batl sazđ, ps khdaond ao ra khoahd amrzd. ama ndhr zn bioh ia mtlqh, dr hr chh khod ra bh an alzam nmodh bashd, br oi astoar khoahd mand. o ama agr zni dr khanae shohrsh ndhr knd, ia khoishtn ra ba qsm bh tklifi alzam nmaid, o shohrsh bshnod o ao ra hich ngoid o mne nnmaid, ps tmami ndhrhaish astoar, o hr tklifi kh khoishtn ra bh an alzam nmodh bashd, qaim khoahd bod. o ama agr shohrsh dr rozi kh bshnod, anha ra batl sazđ, ps hr chh az lbhaish dramdh bashd drbarae ndhrhaish ia tkalif khod, astoar nkhoahd mand. o chonkh shohrsh an ra batl nmodh ast, khdaond ao ra khoahd amrzd. hr ndhri o hr qsm alzami ra brai dhil sakhtn jan khod, shohrsh an ra astoar nmaid, o shohrsh an ra batl sazđ. ama agr shohrsh roz bh roz bh ao hich ngoid, ps hmae ndhrhaish o hmae tkalifsh ra kh br oi bashdastoar nmodh bashd, chonkh dr rozi kh shnid bh oi hich ngft, ps anha ra astoar nmodh ast. o agr bed az shnidn, anha ra batl nmod, ps ao gnah oi ra mthml khoahd bod.ž ain ast fraidi kh khdaond bh mosi amr

frmod, dr mian mrd o znsh o dr mian pdr o dkhtsrh, dr zman joani ao dr kxanh pdr oi.

31

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: í antqam bniasrail ra az mdianian bgir, o bed az an bh qom khod mlqh khoahi shd.ž ps mosi qom ra mkhatb sakth, gft: í az mian khod mrdan brai jng mhia sazid ta bh mqablae mdian braind, o antqam khdaond ra az mdian bkshnd. hzar nfr az hr sbt az jmie asbat asrail brai jng bfrstid.ž ps az hzarhhai asrail, az hr sbt ik hzar, ieni doazdh hzar nfr mhia shdae brai jng mntkhh shdnd. o mosi aishan ra hzar nfr az hr sbt bh jng frstad, aishan ra ba finhas bn aleazar kahn o asbab qds o krnahe brai noakhtn dr dstsh bh jng frstad. o ba mdian bh tori kh khdaond mosi ra amr frmodh bod, jng krđh, hmae dhkora ra kshtnd. o dr mian kshtgan mlok mdian ieni aoi o raqm o sor o hor o rabe, pnj padshah mdian ra kshtnd, o bleam bn beor ra bh shmshir kshtnd. o bniasrail znian mdian o atfal aishan ra bh asiri brdnd, o jmie bhaim o jmie moashi aishan o hmae amlak aishan ra ghart krđnd. o tmami shhrha o msakn o qlehhai aishan ra bh atsh sozanidnd. o tmami ghnimo jmie ghart ra az ansan o bhaim grftnd. o asiran o ghart o ghnimt ra nzđ mosi o aleazar kahn o jmaet bniasrail dr lshkrgha dr erbat moab, kh nzđ ardn dr mqabl arihast, aordnd. o mosi o aleazar kahn o tmami sroran jmaet biron az lshkrgha bh astqbal aishan amdnd. o mosi br rosai lshkr ieni srđaran hzarhha o srđaran sdha kh az khdmť jng baz amdđ bodnd, ghdbnak shđ. o mosi bh aishan gft: í aia hmae znian ra zndh ngah dashtid? aink ainannd kh brhsb mshort bleam, bniasrail ra oadashnd ta dr amr fghor bh khdaond khiant orzidnd o dr jmaet khdaond oba eard shđ. ps alan hr dhkori az atfal ra bkshid, o hr zni ra kh mrd ra shnakth, ba ao hmbstr shdh bashd, bkshid. o az znian hr dkhtri ra kh mrd ra nshnakth, o ba ao hmbstr nshdh brai khod zndh ngah darid. o shma hft roz biron az lshkrgha khimh znid, o hr kh shkhsi ra kshtn o hr kh kshtai ra lms nmodh bashd az shma o asiran shma dr roz som o dr roz hftm, khod ra tthir nmaid. o hr jamh o hrzrf chrmi o hr chh az pshmb sakth shdh bashd o hr zrf chobin ra tthir nmaid.ž o aleazar kahn bh mrdan jngi kh bh mqatlh rftđ bodnd, gft: í ain ast qanon shrieti kh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh ast: tla o nqrh o brnj o ahn o roi o srb, ieni hr chh mthml atsh bshod, an ra az atsh bgdhranid otahr khoahd shđ, o bh ab tnzih niz an ra tahr sazđ o hr chh mthml atsh nshod, an ra az ab bgdhranid. o dr roz hftm rkht khod ra bshoiid ta tahr shoid, o bed az an bh lshkrgha dakhl shoid.ž o khdaond mosi ra

khtab krdh, gft: ñ to o aleazar kahn o sro-  
 ran khandan abai jmaet, hsb ghnaimi kh  
 grfth shdh ast, chh az ansan o chh az bhaïm  
 bgirid. o ghnimt ra dr mian mrdan jngi kh  
 bh mqatlh biron rftand, o tmami jmaet nsf  
 nma. o az mrdan jngi kh bh mqatlh biron  
 rftand zkat brai khdaond bgir, ieni ik nfr  
 az pansd chh az ansan o chh az gao o chh  
 az alagh o chh az gosfnd. az qsmat aishan  
 bgir o bh aleazar kahn bdh ta hdaie afraštñi  
 brai khdaond bashd. o az qsmat bniasraïl iki  
 kh az hr pnjah nfr grfth shdh bashd chh az  
 ansan o chh az gao o chh az alagh o chh az  
 gosfnd o chh az jmie bhaïm bgir, o anha ra  
 bh laoianni kh odiet mskn khdaond ra ngah  
 midarnd, bdh.ž ps mosi o aleazar kahn brhsb  
 anchh khdaond bh mosi amr frmódh bod,  
 eml krnd. o ghnimt soai an ghnimti kh  
 mrdan jngi grfth bodnd, az gosfnd shshd o  
 hftad o pnj hzar ras bod. o az gao hftad o  
 do hzar ras. o az alagh shst o ik hzar ras.  
 o az ansan az znani kh mrd ra nshnakth  
 bodnd, si o do hzar nfr bodnd. o nsfhai kh  
 qsmat ksani bod kh bh jng rft bodnd, sisd  
 o si o hft hzar opansd gosfnd bod. o zkat  
 khdaond az gosfnd shshd o hftad o pnj ras  
 bod. o gaoan si o shsh hzar bod o az anha  
 zkat khdaond hftad o do ras bod. o alaghha  
 si hzar o pansd o az anha zkat khdaond shst  
 o ik ras bod. o mrdman shanzdh hzar o az  
 aishan zkat khdaond si o do nfr bodnd. o  
 mosi zkat ra kh hdaie afraštñi khdaond bod  
 bh aleazar kahn dad, chnankh khdaond bh  
 mosi amr frmódh bod. o az qsmat bniasraïl  
 kh mosi an ra az mrdan jngi jda krdh bod, o  
 qsmat jmaet az gosfndan, sisd o si o hft hzar  
 o pansd ras bod. o az gaoan si o shsh hzar  
 ras. o az alaghha, si hzar o pansd ras. o  
 az ansan, shanzdh hzar nfr. o mosi az qsmat  
 bniasraïl iki ra kh az hr pnjah grfth shdh  
 bod, chh az ansan o chh az bhaïm grft, o  
 anha ra bh laoianni kh odiet mskn khdaond  
 ra ngah midashtnd, dad, chnankh khdaond  
 bh mosi amr frmódh bod. o rosaii kh br  
 hzarhhai lshkr bodnd, srdaran hzarhha ba  
 srdaran sdha nzd mosi amdnd. o bh mosi  
 gftnd: ñ bndgant hsb mrdan jngi ra kh  
 zirđst ma mibashnd grftim, o az ma ik nfr  
 mfmqd nshdh ast. ps ma az anchh hr ks  
 iaft ast, hdihai brai khdaond aordhaim, az  
 ziorhai tla o khkhkhalha o dstbndha o ang-  
 shtrha o goshoarhha o grdnbnndha ta brai  
 janhai ma bh hdor khdaondkfarh shod.ž o  
 mosi o aleazar kahn, tla o hmae ziorhai ms-  
 noeh ra az aishan grftnd. o tmami tlaï  
 hdihai kh az srdaran hzarhha o srdaran sdha  
 brai khdaond gdhranidnd, shanzdh hzar o  
 hfts o pnjah mthqal bod. zira kh hr iki az  
 mrdan jngi ghnimti brai khod brdh bodnd.  
 o mosi o aleazar kahn, tla ra az srdaran  
 hzarhha o sdha grfth, bh khimh ajtmae  
 aordnd ta bjht bniasraïl, bh hdor khdaond  
 iadgar bashd.

o bnirobin o bnijad ra moashi binhait bsïar o  
 kthir bod. ps chon zmin iezir o zmin jlead ra  
 didnd kh aink ain mkan, mkan moashi ast,  
 bnijad o bnirobin nzd mosi o aleazar kahn o  
 sroaran jmaet amdnd, gftnd: ñ etarot o dibon  
 o iezir o nmrh o hshbon o alealh o shbam o  
 nbo o beon, zmini kh khdaond pish roi jmaet  
 asraïl mftoh sakth ast, zmin moashi ast, o  
 bndgant sahb moashi mibashim.ž ps gftnd:  
 ñ agr dr nzt to atlatf iaftahim, ain zmin bh  
 bndgant bh mlkit dadh shod, o ma ra az  
 ardn ebord mdh.ž mosi bh bnijad o bnirobin  
 gft: ñ aia bradrán shma bh jng rond o shma  
 ainja bnshind? chra dl bniasraïl ra afsrđh  
 miknid ta bh zmini kh khdaond bh aishan  
 dadh ast, ebord nknnd? bh hmintor pdran  
 shma eml nmódnd, ogti kh aishan ra az  
 qadshbrnie brai didnd zminfrstadm. bh oadi  
 ashkol rft, zmin ra didnd o dl bniasraïl ra  
 afsrđh sakhtnd ta bh zmini kh khdaond bh  
 aishan dadh bod, dakh l nshond. ps ghdb  
 khdaond dr an roz afrokth shd bh hdi kh  
 qsm khordh, gft: albh hichdkam az mrdani  
 kh az msr biron amdnd az bist salh o bal-  
 atr an zmin ra kh brai abrahim o ashaq o  
 ieqob qsm khordm, nkhoahnd did, chonkh  
 aishan mra piroi kaml nmódnd, soai kalib  
 bnifnae qnzi o ioshe bnnon, chonkh aishan  
 khdaond ra piroi kaml nmódnd. ps ghdb  
 khdaond br asraïl afrokth shdh, aishan ra  
 chhl sal dr biaban aorh grdanid, ta tmami  
 an grohi kh ain shrart ra dr nzt khdaond  
 orzidh bodnd, hlak shdnd. o aink shma bh  
 jai pdran khod anbohi az mrdan khtakar  
 brpa shdhaid ta shdt ghdb khdaond ra br  
 asraïl baz ziađh knid? zira agr az piroi  
 ao robgrdanid bar digr aishan ra dr biaban  
 trk khoahd krd o shma tmami ain qom ra  
 hlak khoahid sakht.ž ps aishan nzd oi amdnd,  
 gftnd: ñ aghlha ra ainja brai moashi khod  
 o shhrha bjht atfal khoish khoahim sakht.  
 o khod mslh shdh, hadr mishoim o pish roi  
 bniasraïl khoahim rft ta anha ra bh mkan  
 aishan brsanim. o atfal ma az trs saknan  
 zmin dr shhrhai hsardar khoahnd mand. o  
 ta hr iki az bniasraïl mlk khod ra ngrfth  
 bashd, bh kxanhhai khod mrajet nkhoahim  
 krd. zira kh ma ba aishan dr an trf ardn  
 o maorai an mlknkhoahim grft, chonkh nsib  
 ma bh ain trf ardn bh trf mshrq bh ma rsidh  
 ast.ž o mosi bh aishan gft: ñ agr ain kar ra  
 bknid o khoishtn ra bh hdor khdaond brai  
 jng mhia sazd, o hr mrd jngi az shma bh  
 hdor khdaond az ardn ebord knid ta ao dsh-  
 man khod ra az pish roi khod akhraj nmaid,  
 o zmin bh hdor khdaond mgglob shod, ps  
 bed az an brgrdidh, bh hdor khdaond o bh  
 hdor asraïl bignah khoahid shd, o ain zmin  
 az janb khdaond mlk shma khoahd bod.  
 o agr chnin nknid, aink bh khdaond gnah  
 orzidhaid, o bdanid kh gnah shma, shma

ra drkhoaht grft. ps shhrha brai atfal o aghlha brai glhhai khod bna knid, o bh an-chh az dhan shma dramd, eml nmaiid.ž ps bnijad o bnirobin mosi ra khtab krđh, gftnd: ű bndgant bh tori kh aqai ma frmodh ast, khoahim krd. atfal o znan o moashi o hmae bhaime ma ainja dr shhrhai jlead khoahnd mand. o jmie bndgant mhai jng shdh, chnankh aqai ma gftth ast bh hđor khdaond brai mqtatlı ebör khoahim nmōd.ž ps mosi aleazar kahn, o ioshe bnnon, o rosai khandan abai asbat bniasrail ra drbarae aishan osit nmōd. o mosi bh aishan gft: ű agr jmie bnijad o bnirobin mhai jng shdh, hmrah shma bh hđor khdaond az ardn ebör knnd, o zmin pish roi shma mghlob shod, angah zmin jlead ra brai mlkit bh aishan bhdid. o agr aishan mhai nshond o hmrah shma ebör nmmaind, ps dr mian shma dr zmin knean mlk bgirnd.ž bnijad o bnirobin dr joab oi gftnd: ű chnankh khdaond bh bndgant gftth ast, hmchnn khoahim krd. ma mhai jng shdh, pish roi khdaond bh zmin knean ebör khoahim krd, o mlk nsib ma bh ain trf ardn dadh shōd.ž ps mosi bh aishan ieni bh bnijad o bnirobin o nsf sbt mnsi abnosf, mmlkt sihon, mlk amorian o mmlkt eoĵ mlk bashan ra dad, ieni zmin ra ba shhrhaish o hđod shhrhaish, zmin ra az hr trf. o bnijad, dibon o etarot o eroeir o etrot, shofan o iezir o ijbhh o bit nmrh o bit haran ra bna krđnd ieni shhrhai hsardar ra ba aghlhai glhha. o bnirobin, hshbon o aliealh o qritaim o nbo o belmeon kh nam ain do ra tghir dadnd o sbmh ra bna krđnd o shhrhai ra kh bna krđnd bh namha msmi sakhtnd. o bnimakir bnmsi bh jlead rfth, an ra grftnd o amorian ra kh dr an bodnd, akhraj nmōdnd. o mosi jlead ra bh makir bnmsi dad o ao dr an sakn shd. o iaiir bnmsi rfth, qsbhhaish ra grft, o anha ra hoot iaiir namid. o nobh rfth, qnat o dhatsh ra grftth, anha ra bh asm khod nobh namid.

### 33

ain ast mnazl bniasrail kh az zmin msr ba afoaj khod zirdst mosi o haron koch krđnd. o mosi bh frman khdaond sfrhai aishan ra brhsb mnazl aishan nosht. o ain ast mnazl o mrah aishan: ps dr mahaol az remsis, dr roz panzdhm az mah aol koch krđnd, o dr frdai bed az fsh bniasrail dr nżr tmami msrian ba dst blnd biron rfth. o msrian hmae nkhtzadgan khod ra kh khdaond az aishan kshtb bod dfn mikrdnd, o ihoħ br khdaian aishan qsas nmōdh bod. o bniasrail az remsis koch krđh, dr skot frod amdnd. o az skot koch krđh, dr aitam kh bh knar biaban ast, frod amdnd. o az aitam koch krđh, bh soi fmalhirot kh dr mqabl bel sfon ast, brgshtnd, o pish mjdl frod amdnd. o az mqabl hirot koch krđh, az mian dria bh

biaban ebör krđnd o dr biaban aitam sfr sh roz krđh, dr marh frod amdnd. o az marh koch krđh, bh ailim rsidnd o dr ailim doazdh chshmh ab o hftad drkht khrma bod, o dr anja frod amdnd. o az ailim koch krđh, nzd bhr qlzm frod amdnd. o az bhr qlzm koch krđh, dr biaban sin frod amdnd. o az biaban sin koch krđh, dr dfqh frod amdnd. o az dfqh koch krđh, dr alosħ frod amdnd. o az alosħ koch krđh, dr rfidim frod amdnd o dr anja ab nbod kh qom bnoshnd. o az rfidim koch krđh, dr biaban sina frod amdnd. o az biaban sina koch krđh, dr qbrot htaoh frod amdnd. o az qbrot htaoh koch krđh, dr hsirot frod amdnd. o az hsirot koch krđh, dr rtmh frod amdnd. o az rtmh koch krđh, o dr rmon fars frod amdnd. o az rmon fars koch krđh, dr lbnh frod amdnd. o az lbnh koch krđh, dr rsh frod amdnd. o az rsh koch krđh, dr qhilath frod amdnd. o az qhilath koch krđh, dr jbl shafrrōd amdnd. o az jbl shafrrōd koch krđh, dr hradh frod amdnd. o az hradh koch krđh, dr mqhilot frod amdnd. o az mqhilot koch krđh, dr taht frod amdnd. o az taht koch krđh, dr tarh frod amdnd. o az tarh koch krđh, dr mtqh frod amdnd. o az mtqh koch krđh, dr hshmonh frod amdnd. o az hshmonh koch krđh, dr msiroť frod amdnd. o az msiroť koch krđh, dr bniiēan frod amdnd. o az bniiēan koch krđh, dr horaljdjad frod amdnd. o az horaljdjad koch krđh, dr itbat frod amdnd. o az itbat koch krđh, dr ebrown frod amdnd. o az ebrown koch krđh, dr esionjabr frod amdnd. o az esionjabr koch krđh, dr biaban sin kh qadsh bashd, frod amdnd. o az qadsh koch krđh, dr jbl hor dr srhd zmin adom frod amdnd. o haron kahn brhsb frman khdaond bh jbl hor bramdh, dr sal chhlm khroj bniasrail az zmin msr, dr roz aol mah pnjm ofat iaft. o haron sd o bist o sh salh bod kh dr jbl hor mrd. o mlk erad kneani kh dr jnob zmin knean sakn barod az amdñ bniasrail atlae iaft. ps az jbl hor koch krđh, dr slmonh frod amdnd. o az slmonh koch krđh dr fonon frod amdnd o az fonon koch krđh, dr aobot frod amdnd. o az aobot koch krđh, dr eiiebarim dr hđod moab frod amdnd. o azeiim koch krđh, dr dibonjad frod amdnd. o az dibonjad koch krđh, dr elmondblataim frod amdnd. o az elmondblataim koch krđh, dr kohhai ebarim dr mqabl nbo frod amdnd. o az kohhai ebarim koch krđh, dr erbat moab nzd ardn dr mqabl ariha frod amdnd. ps nzd ardn az bit ishimot ta abl shtim dr erbat moab ardo zdnd. o khdaond mosi ra dr erbat moab nzd ardn, dr mqabl ariha khtab krđh, gft: ű bniasrail ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: chon shma az ardn bh zmin knean ebör knid, jmie sakanan zmin ra az pish roi khod akhraj nmaiid, o tmami sorthai aishan ra khrab knid, o tmami bthai rikhtħ shdae aishan ra bshknid, o hmae mkanhai blnd aishan

ra mnhdm saqid. o zmin ra bh tsrf aordh, dr an sakn shoid, zira kh an zmin ra bh shma dadm ta malk an bashid. o zmin ra bh hsb qbail khod bh qreh tqsim knid, brai kthir, nsib ao ra kthir bdhid, o brai qlil, nsib ao ra qlil bdhid; jaii kh qreh brai hr ks braid az an ao bashd; brhsb asbat abai shma an ra tqsim nmaiid. o agr saknan zmin ra az pish roi khod akhraj nmmaiid, ksani ra kh az aishan baqi migdharid dr chshman shma khar khoahnd bod, o dr phlohai shma tigh o shma ra dr zmini kh dr an sakn shoid, khoahnd rn-janid. o bh hmaran tori kh qsd nmmodn kh ba aishan rftarar nmaim, ba shmara rftar khoahm nmarod.ž

### 34

o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ű bniasraail ra amr frmodh, bh aishan bgo: chon shma bh zmin knean dakhil shoid, ain ast zmini kh bh shma bh mlkit khoahd rsid, ieni zmin knean ba hdodsh. angah hd jnobi shma az biaban sin br janb adom khoahd bod, o srhd jnobi shma az akhr bhralmih bh trf mshrq khoahd bod. o hd shma az janb jnob grdnh eqrbim dor khoahd zd o bh soi sin khoahd gdhsht, o anhai an bh trf jnob qadshbrnie khoahd bod, o nzd hsradar biron rfth, ta esmon khoahd gdhsht. o ain hd az esmon ta oadi msr dor zdh, anthaish nzd dria khoahd bod. ű o ama hd ghrbi. dria bzrg hd shma khoahd bod. ain ast hd ghrbi shma. ű o hd shmali shma ain bashd: az dria bzrg brai khod jbl hor ra nshan girid. o az jbl hor ta mdkhl hmat ra nshan girid. o anhai ain hd nzd sdd bashd. o ain hd nzd zfron biron rod o anthaish nzd hsr einan bashd, ain hd shmali shma khoahd bod. ű o brai hd mshrq khod az hsr einan ta shfam ra nshan girid. o ain hd az shfam ta rblh bh trf shrq ein brod, ps ain hd kshidh shdh bh janb dria knrt bh trf mshrq brsd. o ain hd ta bh ardn brsd o anthaish nzd bhralmih bashd. ain zmin brhsb hdodsh bh hr trf zmin shma khoahd bod.ž o mosi bniasraail ra amr krdh, gft: ű ain ast zmini kh shma an ra bh qreh tqsim khoahid krd kh khdaond amr frmodh ast ta bh nh sbt o nsf dadh shod. zira kh sbt bnirobin brhsb khandan abai khod o sbt bnijad brhsb khandan abai khod, o nsf sbt mnsi, nsib khod ra grfthand. ain do sbt o nsf bh an trf ardn dr mqabl ariha bh janb mshrq bh soi tloe aftar nsib khod ra grfthand.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ű ain ast namhai ksani kh zmin ra brai shma tqsim khoahnd nmod. aleazar kahn o ioshe bnnon. o ik srar ra az hr sbt brai tqsim nmmodn zmin bgirid. o ain ast namhai aishan: az sbt ihoda kalib bnifnh; o az sbt bnishmeon shmoilil bnemihod; o az sbt bni-aminidad bnkslon; o az sbt bnidan riis bqai abnijli; o az bniosf az sbt bnimnsi riis hniil

bnafod; o az sbt bniasraim riis qmoilil bnshftan; o az sbt bnizbolon riis alisafan bnfrnak; o az sbt bniasakar riis fltiilil bnezan; o az sbt bniashir riis akhihod bnshlomi; o az sbt bninfali riis fdhiil bnemihod.ž ainand kh khdaond mamor frmod kh mlk ra dr zmin knean brai bniasraail tqsim nmaiid.

### 35

o khdaond mosi ra dr erbat moab nzd ardn dr mqabl ariha khtab krdh, gft: ű bniasraail ra amr frma kh az nsib mlk khod shhrha brai skont bh laoian bdhd, o noahi shhrha ra az atraf anha bh laoian bdhid. o shhrha bjht skont aishan bashd, o noahi anha brai bhaim o amoal o sair hioanat aishan bashd. o noahi shhrha kh bh laoian bdhid az dioar shhr biron az hr trf hzar dhrae bashd. o az biron shhr bh trf mshrq do hzar dhrae, o bh trf jnob do hzar dhrae, o bh trf mghrb do hzar dhrae, o bh trf shmal do hzar dhrae bpimaiid. o shhr dr ost bashd o ain noahi shhrha brai aishan khoahd bod. ű o az shhrha kh bh laoian bdhid shsh shhr mlja khoahd bod, o anha ra brai qatl bdhid ta bh anja frar kend o soai anha chhl o do shhr bdhid. ps jmie shhrha kh bh laoian khoahd dad, chhl o hsht shhr ba noahi anha khoahd bod. o ama shhrhaii kh az mlk bniasraail midhid az kthir, kthir o az qlil, qlil bgirid. hr ks bh andazae nsib khod kh iaftb bashd az shhrhai khod bh laoian bdhd.ž o khdaond mosi ra khtab krdh, gft: ű bniasraail ra khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo: chon shma az ardn bh zmin knean ebor knid, angah shhrha brai khod tein knid ta shhrhai mlja brai shma bashd, ta hr qatli kh shkhsi ra shoa kshtb bashd, bh anja frar kend. o ain shhrha brai shma bjht mlja az oli mqtol khoahd bod, ta qatl pish az ankhh bh hdon jmaet brai daori baistd, nmird. ű o az shhrhaii kh midhid, shsh shhr mlja brai shma bashd. sh shhr az antrf ardn bdhid, o sh shhr dr zmin knean bdhid ta shhrhai mlja bashd. bjht bniasraail o ghrib o ksi kh dr mian shma otn gzind, ain shsh shhr brai mlja bashd ta hr kh shkhsi ra shoa kshtb bashd bh anja frar kend. ű o agr ao ra bh alt ahnin zd kh mrd, ao qatl ast o qatl albtb kshtb shod. o agr ao ra ba dst khod bh sngi kh az an ksi kshtb shod, bznd ta bmird, ao qatl ast o qatl albtb kshtb shod. o agr ao ra bh chob dsti kh bh an ksi kshtb shod, bznd ta bmird, ao qatl ast o qatl albtb kshtb shod. oli khon, khod, qatl ra bkshd. hrgah bh ao brkhord, ao ra bkshd. o agr az roi bghd ao ra ba tigh zd ia qsd chizi br ao andakht kh mrd, ia az roi edaot ao ra ba dst khod zd kh mrd, an znnd chon kh qatl ast albtb kshtb shod; oli khon hrgah bh qatl brkhord, ao ra bkshd. ű likn agr ao ra bdon edaot shoa tigh znd ia chizi bdon qsd br ao andazd, o agr sngi ra kh

ksi bh an kssth shod nadidh br ao bindazd kh bmidr o ba oi dshmn ndassth, o bdandish ao nbodh bashd, ps jmaet dr mian qatl o oli khon brhsb ain ahkam daori nmaind. o jmaet, qatl ra az dst oli khon rhaii dhnd, o jmaet, oi ra bh shhr mljai ao kh bh an frar krth bod brgrdannd, o ao dr anja ta mot riis khnh kh bh roghn mqds msh shdh ast, sakn bashd. o agr qatl oqti az hdod shhr mljai khod kh bh an frar krth bod biron aid, o oli khon, ao ra biron hdod shhr mljaish biabd, ps oli khon qatl ra bkshd; qsas khon brai ao nshod. ziarra kh mibaist ta ofat riis khnh dr shhr mljarai kharod manardh bashd, o beard az ofat riis khnh, qatl bh zmin mlk khod brgrdd. n o ain ahkam brai shma dr qrnhai shma dr jmie msknhai shma fridae edalti khoahd bod. n hr kh shkhsi ra bkshd ps qatl bh goahi shahdan kssth shod, o ik shahd brai kssth shdn ksi shhadt ndhd. o hich fdih bh eod jan qatl kh mstojb qtl ast, mgirid blkh ao albth kssth shod. o az ksi kh bh shhr mljai khod frar krth bashd fdih mgirid, kh pish az ofat kahn brgrdd o bh zmin khod sakn shod. o zmini ra kh dr an saknid mloth msazid, zira kh khon, zmin ra mloth miknd, o zmin ra brai khoni kh dr an rikth shod, kfarh nmitoan krd mgr bh khon ksi kh an ra rikth bashd. ps zmini ra kh shmara dr an saknid o mn dr mian an sakn hstm njs msazid, zira mn kh ihoh hstm dr mian bniasraiil sakn mibashm.ž

## 36

o rosai khandan abai qbilae bnijlead bn makirbn mnsi kh az qbail bniosf bodnd nzdik amdh bh hdor mosi o bh hdor sro-ran o rosai khandan abai bniasraiil erd krth, gftnd: n khdaond ,aqai ma ra amr frmod kh zmin ra bh qreh tqsim krth, bh bniasraiil bdhd, o aqai ma az janb khdaond mamor shdh ast kh nsib bradr ma slfhad ra bh dkhttransh bdhd. ps agr aishan bh iki az psran sair asbat bniasraiil mnkohh shond, arth ma az mirath pdran ma qte shdh, bh mirath sbti kh aishan bh an dakhil shond, adafh khoahd shd, o az bhræ mirath ma qte khoahd shd. o chon iobil bniasraiil bshod mlk aishan bh mlk sbti kh bh an dakhil shond adafh khoahd shd, o mlk aishan az mlk pdran ma qte khoahd shd.ž ps mosi bniasraiil ra brhsb qol khdaond amr frmodh, gft: n sbt bniosf rast gftnd. ain ast anchh khdaond drbaræ dkhttran slfhad amr frmodh, gftth ast: bh hr kh dr nqr aishan psnd aid, bh zni dadh shond, likn dr qbilæ sbt pdran khod fqt bh nkah dadh shond. ps mirath bniasraiil az sbt bh sbt mntql nshod, blkh hr iki az bniasraiil bh mirath sbt pdran khod mlsq bashnd. o hr dkhtri kh oarth mlki az asbat bniasraiil bshod, bh ksi az qbilæ sbt pdr khod bh zni dadh shod, ta hr

iki az bniasraiil oarth mlk abai khod grdnd. o mlk az ik sbt bh sbt digr mntql nshod, blkh hrks az asbat bniasraiil bh mirath khod mlsq bashnd.ž ps chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmod, dkhttran slfhad chnan krnd. o dkhttran slfhad, mhlh o trsh o hjlh o mlkh o noeh bhpsran emohai khod bh zni dadh shdnd. dr qbail bnimnsiabn iosf mnkoharh shdnd o mlk aishan dr sbt qbilæ pdr aishan baqi mand. ain ast aoamr o ahkami kh khdaond bh oastæ mosi dr erbat moab nzd ardn dr mqabl ariha bh bniasraiil amr frmod.



ain ast skhnani kh mosi bh antrf ardn, dr biaban erbh mqabl sof, dr mian faran o tofi o laban o hdirot o didhbb ba tmami asraail gft. az horib bh rah jbl seir ta qadsh brnie, sfr iazdh rozh ast. ps dr roz aol mah iazdhm sal chhlm, mosi bniasraail ra brhsb hranchh khdaond ao ra brai aishan amr frmodh bod tkml nmod, bed az ankh sihon mlk amorian ra kh dr hshbon sakn bod o eoj mlk bashan ra kh dr eshtarot dr adrei sakn bod, ksht bod. bh an trf ardn dr zmin moab, mosi bh bian krđn ain shriet shroe krđh, gft: ihoh khđai ma, ma ra dr horib khtab krđh, gft: itoqf shma dr ain koh bs shđh ast. ps tojh nmodh, koch knid o bh kohstan amorian, o jmie hoali an az erbh o kohstan o hamon o jnob o knarh dria, ieni zmin kneanian o lbnan ta nhr bzrg kh nhr frat bashd, dakh shoid. aink zmin ra pish roi shma gdhasht. ps dakh shđh, zmini ra kh khdaond brai pđran shma, abrahim o ashaq o ieqob, qsm khord kh bh aishan o bed az anha bh dhrit aishan bdhd, bhtsrf aorid.ž o dr an oqt bh shma mtklm shđh, gftm: imn bh tnhaii nmitoanm mthml shma bashm. ihoh khđai shma, shma ra afzodh ast o aink shma amroz mthl stargan asman kthir hstid. ihoh khđai pđran shma, shma ra hzar chndan kh hstid bifzaid o shma ra brhsb anchh bh shma gft ast, brkt dhd. likn mn chgonh bh tnhaii mthml mhnt o bar o mnazet shma bshom. ps mrdan hkim o eaql o merof az asbat khod biaorid, ta aishan ra br shma rosa saz.ž o shma dr joab mn gftid: iskhni kh gfti niko ast kh bknim.ž ps rosaib asbat shma ra kh mrdan hkim o merof bodnd grfth, aishan ra br shma rosa sakht, ta sroran hzarhha o sroran sdha o sroran pnjahha o sroran dhha o nazran asbat shma bashnd. o dr anoqt daoran shma ra amr krđh, gftm: deoai bradran khod ra bshnoid, o dr mian hrks o bradrsh o ghribi kh nzd oi bashd bh ansaf daori nmaiid. o dr daori trfdari mknid, kochk ra mthl bzrg bshnoid o az roi ansan mtrsđd, zira kh daori az an khđast, o hr deoai kh brai shma mshkl ast, nzd mn biaorid ta an ra bshnom. o an oqt hmh chizhaii ra kh baid bknid, brai shmaamr frmodm. ps az horib koch krđh, az tmami ain biaban bzrg o trsnak kh shma didid bh rah kohstan amorian rftim, chnankh ihoh khđai ma bh ma amr frmod o bh qadsh brnie rsidim. o bh shma gftm: iskh kohstan amoriani kh ihoh khđai to, ain zmin ra pish roi to gdhasht ast, ps brai o chnankh ihoh khđai pđrant bh to gft ast, an ra bh tsrf aor o trsan o hrasan mbash.ž angah jmie shma nzd mn amd, gftid: imrdan chnd, pish roi khod bfrstim ta zmin ra brai ma jasosi nmaind, o ma ra az rahi kh baid broim o az shhrhaii

kh bh anha miroim, khbr biaornd.ž o ain skhn mra psnd amd, ps doazdh nfr az shma, ieni iki ra az hr sbt grftm, o aishan mtogh rah shđh, bh koh bramnd o bh oadi ashkol rsidh, an ra jasosi nmodnd. o az mioh zmin bh dst khod grfth, an ra nzd ma aordnd, o ma ra mkhbr sakht, gftnd: iskhni kh ihoh khđai ma, bh ma midhd, nikost.ž likn shma nkhoastid kh broid, blkh az frman khdaond esian orzdid. o dr khimhaii khod hmhmh krđh, gftid: iskhonkh khdaond ma ra dshmn dasht, ma ra az zmin msr biron aord, ta ma ra bh dst amorian tslim krđh, hlak sazđ. o hal kja broim chonkh bradran ma dl ma ra gdakht, gftnd kh ain qom az ma bzrgtr o blndtrnd o shhrhaii aishan bzrg o ta asman hsardar ast, o niz bnienaq ra dr anja didhaim.ž ps mn bh shma gftm: imtrsđd o az aishan hrasan mbashid. ihoh khđai shma kh pish roi shma mirod brai shma jng khoahd krđ, brhsb hranchh bh nzh shma dr msr brai shma krđh ast.ž o hm dr biaban kh dr anja didid chgonh ihoh khđai to mthl ksi kh psr khod ra mibrd to ra dr tmami rah kh mirfid brmidasht ta bh ainja rsidid. likn ba ojod ain, hmae shma bh ihoh khđai khod aiman niaorid. kh pish roi shma dr rah mirft ta jaii brai nzol shma btld, oqt shb dr atsh ta rahi ra kh bh an broid bh shma bnmaid o oqt roz dr abr. o khdaond aoaz skhnan shma ra shnidh, ghdbnak shđ, o qsm khordh, gft: iskhchdam az ain mrdman o az ain tbqh shrir, an zmin niko ra kh qsm khordm kh bh pđran shma bdhm, hrgz nkhoahnd did. soai kalib bn ifnh kh an ra khoahd did o zmini ra kh dr an rft bod, bh oi o bh psransh khoahm dad, chonkh khdaond ra piroi kaml nmod.ž o khdaond bkhatr shma brmn niz khshmn nmodh, gft kh ito hm dakh anja nkhoahi shđ. ioshe bn non kh bhđor to miaistd dakh anja khoahd shđ. ps ao ra qoigrdan zira aost kh an ra brai bniasraail tqsim khoahd nmod. o atfal shma kh dr-barh anha gftid kh bh ighma khoahnd rft, o psran shma kh amroz nik o bd ra tmiz nmidnd, dakh anja khoahnd shđ, o an ra bh aishan khoahm dad ta malk an bshond. o ama shma rogrdanidh, az rah bhrqlzm bh biaban koch knid.ž o shma dr joab mn gftid kh iskh khdaond gnah orzdidhaim; ps rft, jng khoahim krđ, moafq hranchh ihoh khđai ma bh ma amr frmodh ast. o hmh shma aslhh jng khod ra bsth, ezimt krđid kh bh koh braid. angah khdaond bh mn gft: iskh aishan bgo kh nrond o jng mnmaid zira kh mn dr mian shma nism, mbada az hđor dshmnan khod mghlob shoid.ž ps bh shma gftm, likn nshnidid, blkh az frman khdaond esian orzdidid, o mghror shđh, bh fraz koh bramdid. o amoriani kh dr an koh sakn bodnd bh mqabl shma biron amd, shma ra teaqb nmodnd, btori kh znborha miknd o shma ra az seir ta hrma shkst dadnd. ps brgshth,

bh hđor khdaond grih nmodid, ama khdaond aoaz shma ra nshnid o bh shma gosh ndad. o dr qadsh brhsb aiam toqf khod, rozhai bsiar mandid.

## 2

ps brgsht, chnankh khdaond bh mn gftb bod, az rah bhrqlzm dr biaban koch krđim o rozhai bsiar koh seir ra dor zdim. ps khdaond mra khtab krđh, gft: ű dor zdn shma bh ain koh bs ast; bsoi shmal brgrđid. o qom ra amr frmodh, bgo kh shma az hđor bradran khod bniesio kh dr seir saknnd baid bgđhrid, o aishan az shma khoahnd trsid, ps bsiar ahtiat knid. o ba aishan mnazeh mknd, zira kh az zmin aishan bqdr kf paii hm bh shma nkhoahm dad, chonkh koh seir ra bh eisio bh mlkit dadham. khorak ra az aishan bh nqrh khridh, bkhoriđ o ab ra niz az aishan bh nqrh khridh, bnoshid.ż zira kh ihoh khđai to, to ra dr hmh karhai dstd brkt dadh ast, ao rah rftnt ra dr ain biaban bzrg midand, alan chhl sal ast kh ihoh khđai to to bodh ast o bh hich chiz mhtaj nshđhai. ps az bradran khod bniesio kh dr seir saknnd, az rah erbh az ailt o esion jabr ebord nmodim. ps brgsht, az rah biaban moab gđhshtim, o khdaond mra gft: űmoab ra adhit mrsan o ba aishan mnazet o jng mnma, zira kh az zmin aishan hich nsibi bh shma nkhoahm dad, chonkh ear ra bh bnilot brai mlkit dadham.ż aiamian kh qom ezim o kthir o blnd qđ mthl enaqian bodnd, pish dr anja skont dashtnd. aishan niz mthl enaqian az rfaiian mhsob bodnd, likn moabian aishan ra aiamian mikhoannd. o horian dr seir pisht sakn bodnd, o bniesio aishan ra akhraj nmodh, aishan ra az pish roi khod hlak sakhtnd, o dr jai aishan sakn shđnd, chnankh asraiil bh zmin mirath khod kh khdaond bh aishandadh bod, krđnd. alan brkhizid o az oadi zard ebord nmaiid. ps az oadi zard ebord nmodim. o aiami kh az qadsh brnie rah mirftim ta az oadi zard ebord nmodim si o hsht sal bod, ta tmami an tbqh mrdan jngi az mian ardo tmam shđnd, chnankh khdaond brai aishan qsm khordh bod. o dst khdaond niz br aishan mibod ta aishan ra az mian ardo balk hlak knd. ps chon jmie mrdan jngi az mian qom balk mrdnd, angah khdaond mra khtab krđh, gft: ű to amroz az ear kh shrd moab bashđ, baid bgđhri. o chon bh mqabl bniemon brsi aishan ra mrnjan o ba aishan mnazeh mkn, zira kh az zmin bniemon nsibi bh to nkhoahm dad chonkh an ra bh bnilot bh mlkit dadham. (an niz zmin rfaiian shmrđh mishod o rfaiian pisht sakn anja bodnd, likn emonian aishan ra zmzmian mikhoannd. aishan qomi ezim o kthir o blnd qđ mthl enaqian bodnd, o khdaond anha ra az pish roi aishan hlak

krđ, ps aishan ra akhraj nmodh, dr jai aishan sakn shđnd. chnankh brai bniesio kh dr seir saknnd eml nmodh, horian kn az hđor aishan hlak sakht, anha ra akhraj nmodnd, o ta amroz dr jai aishan saknnd. o eoian ra kh dr dhat ta bh ghza sakn bodnd kftorian kh az kftor biron amdnd hlak sakht, dr jai aishan sakn shđnd.) ps brkhizid o koch krđh, az oadi arnon ebord knid, aink sihon amori mlk hshbon o zmin ao ra bh dst to dadm, bh tsrf an shroe kn o ba aishanjng nma. amroz shroe krđh, khof o trs to ra br qomhai zir tmam asman mstoli migrđam; o aishan aoazh to ra shnidh, khoahnd lrzid, o az trs to mdtrb khoahnd shđ.ż ps qasdan ba skhnan slhamiz az biaban qđimot nzd sihon mlk hshbon frstadh, gftm: ű ajazt bdh kh az zmin to bgđhrm, bh shahrah khoahm rft o bh trf rast ia chp mil nkhoahm krđ. khorak ra bh nqrh bh mn bfrosh ta bkhorm, o ab ra bh nqrh bh mn bdh ta bnoshm, fqt ajazt bdh ta br paii khod bgđhrm. chnankh bniesio kh dr seir saknnd o moabian kh dr ear saknnd bh mn rftar nmodnd, ta az ardn bh zmini kh ihoh khđai ma bh ma midh, ebord nmaim.ż ama sihon mlk hshbon nkhoast kh ma ra az shrd khod rah bdhd, zira kh ihoh khđai to roh ao ra bh qsaot o dl ao ra bh skhti oagđhasht, ta ao ra chnankh amroz shđh ast, bh dst to tslim nmaid. o khdaond mra gft: űaink bh tslim nmodn sihon o zmin ao bh dst to shroe krđm, ps bna bh tsrf an bma ta zmin ao ra malk shoi.ż angah sihon ba tmami qom khod bh mqabl ma brai jng krđnd dr iahs biron amdnd. o ihoh khđai ma ao ra bh dst ma tslim nmodh, ao ra ba psransh o jmie qomsh zdim. o tmami shhrhai ao ra dr anoqt grft, mrdan o znan o atfal hr shhr ra hlak krđim kh iki ra baqingđhashtim. likn bhaim ra ba ghnimt shhrhai kh grft bodim, brai khod bh ghart brdim. az eroer kh brknarh oadi arnon ast, o shhri kh dr oadi ast, ta jlead qrihai nbod kh bh ma mmtne bashđ, ihoh khđai ma hmh ra bh ma tslim nmod. likn bh zmin bniemon o bh tmami knarh oadi iboq o shhrhai kohstan, o bh hr jaii kh ihoh khđai ma nhi frmodh bod, nzdik nshdim.

## 3

ps brgsht, bh rah bashan rftim, o eoimlk bashan ba tmami qom khod bh mqabl ma biron amdnd, dr adrei jng krđ. o khdaond mra gft: űaz ao mtrs zira kh ao o tmami qomsh o zminsh ra bh dst to tslim nmodham, ta btori kh ba sihon mlk amorian kh dr hshbon sakn bod, eml nmodi, ba oi niz eml nmiai.ż ps ihoh, khđai ma, eoimlk bashan ra niz o tmami qomsh ra bh dst ma tslim nmodh, ao ra bh hđi shkst dadim kh ahđi az brai oi baqi nmand. o dr anoqt hmh shhrhaish ra grftim, o shhri

nmand kh az aishan ngrftim, ieni shst shhr o tmami mrzbom arjob kh mmlkt eoĵ dr bashan bod. ĵmie ainha shhrhai hsdard ba dioarhai blnd o droazhha o pshtbndha bod, soai qrai bihsar bsiar ktħir. o anha ra balkl hlak krdim, chnankh ba sihon, mlk hshbon krdh bodim; ĵr shhr ra ba mrdan o znan o atfal hlak sakhtim. o tmami bhaim o gh-nimt shhrha ra brai khod bh għart brdim. o dr an oqt zmin ra az dšt do mlkamorian kh bh an trf ardn bodnd, az oadi arnon ta jbl hrmon, grftim. (o ain hrmon ra sidon-ian srion mikhoand o amorian an ra snir mikhoand.) tmam shhrhai hamon o tmami ĵlead o tmami bashan ta slkhh o adrei kh shhrhai mmlkt eoĵ dr bashan bod. zira kh eoĵ mlk bashan az bqih rfaiian tnha baqi mandh bod. aink tkht khoab ao tkht ah-nin ast aia an dr rbt bniemon nist. o tolsh nh dhrae o erdsh chħar dhrae brhsb dhrae admi mibashd. o ain zmin ra dr an oqt bh tsrf aordim, o an ra az eroeir kh brknar oadi arnon ast o nsf kohstan ĵlead o shhrhaish ra bh robinian o jadian dadm. o bqih ĵlead o tmami bashan ra kh mmlkt eoĵ bashd, bh nsf sbt mnsi dadm, ieni tmami mrzbom arjob ra ba tmami bashan kh zmin rfaiian namidh mishod. ĵaiir bn mnsi tmami mrzbom arjob ra ta hd jshorian o mekian grft, o anha ra ta amroz bh asm khod bashan, hoot ĵaiir namid. o ĵlead ra bh makir dadm. o bh robinian o jadian, az ĵlead ta oadi arnon, hm ost oadi o hm knarhash ta oadi iboq ra kh hd bniemon bashd, dadm. o erbh ra niz o ardn o knarhash ra az knrt ta driai erbh kh bħraimlh bashd, zir damnhhai fsjh bh trf mshrq dadm. o dr an oqt bh shma amr frm-odh, gftm: ĵihoh khđai shma ain zmin ra bh shma dadh ast ta an ra bh tsrf aorid; ps ĵmie mrdan ĵngishma mhia shdh, pish roi bradran khod, bniasraiiil, ebor knid. likn znan o atfal o moashi shma, chonkh midanm moashi bsiar darid, dr shhrhai shma kh bh shma dadm, bmannd, ta khdaond bh brad-ran shma mthl shma arami dhd, o aishan niz zmini ra kh ihoh khđai shma bh antrf ardn bh aishan midhd, bh tsrf aornd; an-gah ĵriki az shma bh mlk khod kh bh shma dadm, brgrdid.ż o dr an oqt ioshe ra amr frm-odh, gftm: ĵħranchh ihoh, khđai shma, bh ain do padshah krdh ast, chshman to did. ps khdaond ba tmami mmalki kh bsoi anha ebor mikni, chnin khoahd krd. az aishan mtrsid zira kh ihoh khđai shmast kh brai shma ĵng miknd.ż o dr anoqt nzđ khdaond astghathh krdh, gftm: ĵ ai khdaond ihoh to bh nshan dadn ezmt o dšt qoi khod bh bndhat shroe krdhai, zira kdam khđast dr asman ia dr zmin kh mthl aemal o ĵbrot to mitoand eml nmaid. tmna ainkh ebor nmain o zmin niko ra kh bh antrf ardn ast o ain koh niko o lban ra bbinm.ż likn khdaond bkhatr shma ba mn ghdbnak shdh,

mra ajabt nnmod o khdaond mra gft: ĵto ra kafi ast. bar digr drbarh ain amr ba mn skhn mgo. bh qlh fsjh brai o chshman khod ra bh trf mghrb o shmal o ĵnob o mshrq blnd krdh, bh chshman khod bbin, zira kh az ain ardn nkhoahighdshst. ama ioshe ra amr frm-odh, ao ra dliir o qoi grdan, zira kh ao pish ain qom ebor nmodh, zmini ra kh to khoahi did, brai aishan tqsim khoahd nmod.ż ps dr drh, dr brabr bitfghor toqf nmodim.

#### 4

ps alan ai asraiiil, fraid o ahkami ra kh mn bh shma telim midhm ta anha ra bja aorid bsh-noid, ta zndh bmanid o dakhil shdh, zmini ra kh ihoh, khđai pdran shma, bh shma midhd bh tsrf aorid. br klami kh mn bh shma amr mifmaim chizi mifzaaid o chizi az an km mnmaiid, ta aoamr ihoh khđai khod ra kh bh shma amr mifmaim, ngah darid. chsh-man shma anchh ra khdaond dr belfghor krd did, zira ĵrkh piroi belfghor krd, ihoh khđai to, ao ra az mian to hlak sakht. ama ĵmie shma kh bh ihoh khđai khod mlsq sh-did, amroz zndh mandid. aink chnankh ihoh, khđaim, mra amr frm-odh ast, fraid o ahkam bh shma telim nmodm, ta dr zmini kh shma dakhil an shdh, bh tsrf miaorid, chnan eml nmaiid. ps anha ra ngah dashtħ, bja aorid zira kh ain ĵkmt o ftant shmast, dr nżr qomħai kh chon ain fraid ra bshnond, khoahnd gft: ĵħrainh ain taifħai bzrg, qom ĵkim, o ftant pishhand.ż zira kdam qom bzrg ast kh khda nzđik aishan bashd chnankh ihoh, khđai ma ast, dr ĵroq kh nzđ ao dea miknim? o kdam taifae bzrg ast khfraid o ahkam eadlħai mthl tmam ain shrieti kh mn amroz pish shma migdharm, darnd? likn ah-traz nma o khoishtn ra bsiar mtojh bash, mbada ain chizħai ra kh chshmant didh ast framosh kni o mbada ainha dr tmami aiām emrt az dl to mho shod, blkh anha ra bh psrant o psran psrant telim dh. dr rozi kh dr ĵdor ihoh khđai khod dr ĵorib aistadh bodi o khdaond bh mn gft: ĵqom ra nzđ mn ĵme kn ta klimat khod ra bh aishan bshnoanm, ta biamoznd kh dr tmami rozħai kh brroi zmin zndh bashnd az mn btrsd, o psran khod ra telim dhnd.ż o shma nzđik amdħ, zir koh aistadid; o koh ta bh ost asman bh atsh o tariki o abrħa o zlmť ghliiz misokht. o khdaond ba shma az mian atsh mtklm shd, o shma aoaz klimat ra shnidid, likn sorti ndi-did, blkh fqt aoaz ra shnidid. o ehđ khod ra kh shma ra bh ngah dashtn an mamor frm-od, brai shma bian krd, ieni dh klmħ ra o anha ra br do loh sng nosht. o khdaond mra dr anoqt amr frm-od kh fraid o ahkam ra bh shma telim dhm, ta anha ra dr zmini kh brai tsrfsh bh an ebor miknid, bja aorid. ps khoishtn ra bsiar mtojh bashid, zira dr rozi kh khdaond ba shma dr ĵorib az mian atsh

tklm minmod, hich sorti ndidid. mbada fasd shoid o brai khod sorttrashidh, ia tmthal hr shkli az shbih dhkor ia anath bsazid, ia shbih hr bhimhai kh br roi zmin ast, ia shbih hr mrgh baldar kh dr asman miprd, ia shbih hr khzndhai br zmin ia shbih hr mahiai kh dr abhai zir zmin ast. o mbada chshman khod ra bsoi asman blnd kni, o aftar o mah o stargan o jmie jnod asman ra didh, frifth shoi o sjdh krdd, anha ra kh ihoh khdaft brai tmami qomhaii kh zir tmam asmannnd, tqsim krdd ast, ebadt nmaii. likn khdaond shma ra grfth, az korh ahn az msr biron aord ta brai ao qom mirath bashid, chnankh amroz hstid. o khdaond bkhatr shma br mn ghdbnak shdh, qsm khord kh az ardn ebore nknm o bh an zmin niko kh ihoh khdaft bh to brai mlkit midhd, dakhil nshom. blkh mn dr ain zmin khoahm mrd o az ardn ebore nkhoahm krd; likn shma ebore khoahid krd, o an zmin niko ra bh tsrf khoahid aord. ps ahtiat nmaiid, mbada ehd ihoh, khdaft khod ra kh ba shma bsth ast framosh nmaiid, o sort trashidh ia shbih hr chizi kh ihoh khdaft bh to nhi krdd ast, brai khod bsazi. zira kh ihoh khdaft atsh sozndh o khdaft ghior ast. chon psran o psran psran ra tolid nmodd, o dr zmin mdti sakn bashid, agr fasd shdh, sort trashidh, o shbih hrchizi ra bsazid o anchh dr nzh ihoh khdaft shma bd astbja aordh, ao ra ghdbnak sazid, asman o zmin ra amroz br shma shahd miaorm kh az an zmini kh brai tsrf an az ardn bsoi an ebore miknid, albth hlak khoahid shd o rozhai khod ra dr an toil nkhoahid sakht, blkh balkl hlak khoahid shd. o khdaond shma ra dr mian qomha prakndh khoahd nmood, o shma dr mian toaifi kh khdaond shma ra bh anja mibrd, qilaledd khoahid mand. o dr anja khdaian sakth shdh dst ansan az chob o sng ra ebadt khoahid krd, kh nmibinnd o nmishnond o nmikhord o nmiboinnd. likn agr az anja ihoh khdaft khod ra btlbi, ao ra khoahi iaft, bshrti kh ao ra bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod tfhs nmaii. chon dr tngi gftar shoi, o jmie ain oqae brto eard shod, dr aiam akhr bsoi ihoh khdaft khod brgshth, aoaz ao ra khoahi shnid. zira kh ihoh khdaft to khdaft rhim ast; to ra trk nkhoahid krd o to ra hlak nkhoahid nmood, o ehd pdrant ra kh brai aishan qsm khordh bod, framosh nkhoahd krd. zira kh az aiam pishin kh qbl az to bodh ast, az rozi kh khda adm ra brzmin afrid, o az ik knarh asman ta bh knarh digr bprs kh aia mthl ain amr ezim oaqe shdh ia mthl ain shnidh shdh ast? aia qomi hrgez aoaz khda ra kh az mian atsh mklm shod, shnidh bashnd o zndh bmannd, chnankh to shnidi? o aia khda ezimt krd kh brod o qomi brai khod az mian qom digr bgird ba tjrbha o aiat o mejzat o jng o dstqoi o bazoi draz shdh o trshai ezim, moafq hranchh ihoh khdaft shma brai shma

dr msr dr nzh shma beml aord? ain brto zahr shd ta bdani kh ihoh khdaft o ghior az ao digri nist. az asman aoaz khod ra bh to shnoanid ta to ra tadib nmaid, o brzmin atsh ezim khod ra bh to nshan dad o klam ao ra az mian atsh shnidi. o az ain jht kh pdran to ra dost dashth, dhrit aishan ra bed az aishan brgzidh bod, to ra bh dhrt khod ba qot ezim az msr biron aord. ta amthai bzrgtr o ezimtr az to ra pish roi to biron nmaid o to ra draordh, zmin aishan ra brai mlkit bh to dhd, chnankh amroz shdh ast. lhdha amroz bdan o dr dl khod ngah dar kh ihoh khdaft, bala dr asman o paini brroi zmin o digri nist. o fraid o aoamr ao ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim ngahdar, ta to ra o bed az to frzndan to ra niko bashd o ta rozhai khod ra br zmini kh ihoh khdaft bh to midhd ta bh abd toil nmaii. angah mosi sh shhr bh an trf ardn bsoi mshrq aftar jda krd. ta qatli kh hmsaih khod ra nadansth kshth bashd o pisht ba oi bghd ndasht bh anha frar knnd, o bh iki az ain shhrha frar krdd, zndh mand. ieni basr dr biaban, dr zmin hmoari bh jht robinian, o ramot dr jlead bh jht jadian, o jolan dr bashan bh jht mnsian. o ain ast shrieti kh mosi pish roi bniasraail nhad. ain ast shhadat o fraid o ahkami kh mosi bh bniasraail gft, oqti kh aishan az msr biron amdnd, bh antrf ardn dr drh mqabl bitfghor dr zmin sihon, mlk amorian kh dr hshbon sakn bod, o mosi o bniasraail chon az msr biron amdnd bodnd ao ra mgglob sakhtnd, o zmin ao ra o zmin eo j mlk bashan ra, do mlk amoriani kh bh antrf ardn bsoi mshrq aftar bodnd, bh tsrf aordnd, az eroeir kh br knarh oadi arnon ast ta jbl sihon kh hrmon bashd, o tmami erbh bh antrf ardn bsoi mshrq ta dria erbh zir damnnhaii fsjh.

## 5

o mosi tmami bniasraail ra khoandh, bh aishan gft: ai asraail fraid o ahkami ra kh mn amroz bh gosh shma migoim bshnoid, ta anha ra iad grfth, mtojh bashid kh anha ra bja aorid. ihoh khdaft ma ba ma dr horib ehd bst. khdaond ain ehd ra ba pdran ma nbst, blkh ba ma kh jmiea amroz dr ainja zndh hstim. khdaond dr koh az mian atsh ba shma robro mtklm shd. (mn dr an oqt mian khdaond o shma aistadh bodm, ta klam khdaond ra brai shma bian knm, zira kh shma bh sbb atsh mitrsidid o bh fraz koh brniamdidd) o gft: n mn hstm ihoh, khdaft to, kh to ra az zmin msr az klanh bndgi biron aordm. to ra bh hdor mn khdaian digr nbashnd. n bh jht khod sort trashidh ia hich tmthali az anchh bala dr asman, ia az anchh paini dr zmin, ia az anchh dr abhai zir zmin ast msaz. anha ra sjdh o ebadt mnma. zira mn kh ihoh khdaft to hstm, khdaft ghiorm, o ngah pdran ra br psran ta

psht som o chharm az anani kh mra dshmn darnd, mirsanm. o rhmt miknm ta hzar psht branani kh mra dost darnd o ahkam mra ngah darnd. n nam ihoh khdei khod ra bh batl mbr, zira khdaond ksi ra kh nam ao ra bh batl brd, bignah nkhoahd shmrd. n roz sbt ra ngah dar o an ra tqdis nma, chnankh ihoh khdei bh to amr frmodh ast. shsh roz mshghol bash o hrkar khod ra bkn. ama roz hftmin sbt ihoh khdei tost. dr an hichkari mkn, to o psrt o dkhttr o ghlamt o knizt o gaot o alaght o hmh bhaimt o mhmant kh dr andron droazhhai to bashd, ta ghlamt o knizt mthl to aram girnd. o biad aor kh dr zmin msr ghlam bodi, o ihoh khdei to ra bh dst qoi o bazoi draz az anja biron aord. bnabrain ihoh, khdei, to ra amr frmodh ast kh roz sbt ra ngah dari. n pdr o madr khod ra hrmt dar, chnankh ihoh khdei to ra amr frmodh ast, ta rozhaitdraz shod o to ra dr zmini kh ihoh khdei bh to mibkshd, nikoii bashd. n qtl mkn. o zna mkn. o dzdi mkn. o br hmsaih khod shhadt drogh mdh. o br zn hmsaihat tme morz, o bh kxanh hmsaihat o bh mzreh ao o bh ghlamsh o knizsh o gaosh o alaghsht o bh hrchh az an hmsaih to bashd, tme mkn. n ain skhani ra khdaond bh tmami jmaet shma dr koh az mian atsh o abr o zlmz ghliiz bh aoaz blnd gft, o br anha chizi nifzod o anha ra br do loh sng nosht, bh mn dad. o chon shma an aoaz ra az mian tariki shnidid, o koh bh atsh misokht, shma ba jmie rosai asbat o mshaiikh khod nzd mn amdhd, gftid: aink ihoh, khdei ma, jlal o ezmt khod ra br ma zahr krdd ast, o aoaz ao ra az mian atsh shnidim; ps amroz didim kh khda ba ansan skhn migoid o zndh ast. o ama alan chra bmirim zira kh ain atsh ezim ma ra khoahd sokht; agr aoaz ihoh khdei khod ra digr bshnoim, khoahim mrd. zira az tmami bshr kist kh mthl ma aoaz khdei hi ra kh az mian atsh skhn goid, bshnod o zndh mand? to nzdik bro o hranchh ihoh khdei ma bgoid, bshno o hranchh ihoh khdei ma bh to bgoid brai ma bian kn, ps khoahim shnid o bh eml khoahim aord. o khdaond aoaz skhan shma ra kh bh mngftid shnid, o khdaond mra gft: naaoaz skhan ain qom ra kh bh to gftnd, shnidm; hrchh gftnd niko gftnd. kash kh dli ra mthl ain dashtnd ta az mn mitrsidnd, o tmami aoamr mra dr hr oqt bja miaordnd, ta aishan ra o frzndan aishan ra ta bh abd niko bashd. bro o aishan ra bgo bh khimhhai khod brgrdid. o ama to dr ainja pish mn baist, ta jmie aoamr o fraid o ahkami ra kh mibaid bh aishan telim dhi bh to bgoim, o anha ra dr zmini kh mn bh aishan midhm ta dr an tsrf nmaid, bja aornd. n ps tojh nmaid ta anchh ihoh, khdei shma, bh shma amr frmodh ast, bh eml aorid, o bh rast o chp anhrfad mnmaiid. dr tmami an triqi kh ihoh, khdei shma, bh shma amr frmodh ast, slok nmaiid, ta brai shma niko bashd o aiam

khod ra dr zmini kh bh tsrf khoahid aord, toil nmaiid.

## 6

o ain ast aoamr o fraid o ahkami kh ihoh, khdei shma, amr frmod kh bh shma telim dadh shod, ta anha ra dr zmini kh shma bsoi an brai tsrfsh ebore miknid, bja aorid. o ta az ihoh khdei khod trsan shdh, jmie fraid o aoamr ao ra kh mn bh shma amr mifrmaim ngah dari, to o psrt o psr psrt, dr tmami aiam emrt o ta emr to draz shod. ps ai asraii bshno, obh eml nmodn an mtojh bash, ta brai to niko bashd, o bsiar afzodh shoi dr zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, chnankh ihoh khdei pdrant to ra oedh dadh ast. ai asraii bshno, ihoh, khdei ma, ihoh oahd ast. ps ihoh khdei khod ra bh tmami jan o tmami qot khod mhbnt nma. o ain skhani kh mn amroz to ra amr mifrmaim, br dl to bashd. o anha ra bh psrant bh dqt telim nma, o hin nshstnt dr kxanh, o rftnt bh rah, o oqt khoabidn o brkshstnt az anha gftgo nma. o anha ra brdst khod brai elamt bbnd, o dr mian chshmant esabh bashd. o anha ra br bahohai dr kxanh o br droazhahait bnois. o chon ihoh, khdei, to ra bh zmini kh brai pdrant abrahim o ashaq o ieqob qsm khord kh bh to bdhd, draord, bh shhrhai bzrg o khoshnmaii kh to bna nkrdhai, o bh kxanhhai pr az hr chiz niko kh pr nkrdhai, o hodhai kndh shdhai kh nkndhai, o takstanha o baghhai zitoni kh ghrr nmodhai, o az anha khordh, sir shdi, angah ba hdhr bash mbada khdaond ra kh to ra az zmin msr, az kxanh bndgi biron aord, framosh kni. az ihoh khdei khod btrs o ao ra ebadt nma o bh nam ao qsm bkhor. khdaian digr ra az khdaian toaifi kh bh atraf to mibashnd, piroi mnmaiid. zira ihoh khdei to dr mian to khdei ghior ast, mbada ghdb ihoh, khdei, brto afrokht shod, o to ra az roi zmin hlak sazd. ihoh khdei khod ra miazmaiid, chnankh ao ra dr msa azmodid. tojh nmaiid ta aoamr ihoh khdei khod ra o shhadat o fraid ao ra kh bh shma amr frmodh ast, ngah darid. o anchh dr nkr khdaond rast o nikost, bh eml aor ta brai to niko shod, o dakhil shdh an zmin niko ra kh khdaond brai pdrant qsm khord bh tsrf aori. o ta jmie dshmnant ra az hdort akhraj nmaid, chnankh khdaond gft ast. chon psr to dr aiam aindh az to soal nmodh, goid kh mrad az ain shhadat o fraid o ahkami kh ihoh khdei ma bh shma amr frmodh ast, chist? ps bh psr khod bgo: ma dr msr ghlam freon bodim, o khdaond ma ra az msr ba dst qoi biron aord. o khdaond aiast o mejzat ezim o rdi br msr o freon o tmami ahl kxanh ao dr nkr ma zahr sakht. o ma ra az anja biron aord ta ma ra bh zmini kh brai pdran ma qsm khord kh bh ma bdhd,

draord. o khdaond ma ra mamor dasht kh tmam ain fraid ra bja aordh, az ihoh khдай khod btrsim, ta brai ma hmishh niko bashd o ma ra zndh ngah dard, chnankh ta amroz shdh ast. o brai ma edalt khoahd bod kh mtøjh shoim kh jmie ain aoamr ra bh hđor ihoh khдай khod bja aorim, chnankh ma ra amr frmōdh ast.

## 7

chon ihoh, khđait, to ra bh zmini kh brai trsfsh bh anja miroi draord, o amthai bsiar ra kh htian o jrjashian o amorian o kneanian o frzian o hoian o ibosian, hft amt bžrgtr o ezimtr az to bashnd, az pish to akhraj nmaid. o chon ihoh khđait, aishan ra bh dst to tslim nmaid, o to aishan ra mghlob sazi, angah aishan ra balkl hlak kn, o ba aishan ehd mbnd o br aishan trhm nmma. o ba aishan msahrt nmma; dkhttr khod ra bh psr aishan mdh, o dkhttr aishan ra brai psr khod mgir. zirakh aolad to ra az mtabet mn brkhoahnd grđanid, ta khdaian ghīr ra ebadt nmaid, o ghđb khdaond brshma afrokhtth shdh, shma ra bzodi hlak khoahd sakht. blkh ba aishan chnin eml nmaiid; md-hbhhai aishan ra mnhdm saqid, o tmthalhai aishan ra bshknid o ashirim aishan ra qte nmaiid, o bthai trashidh aishan ra bh atsh bsozanid. zira kh to brai ihoh, khđait, qom mqds hsti. ihoh khđait to ra brgzidh ast ta az jmie qomhaii kh br roi zminand, qom mkhsos brai khod ao bashi. khdaond dl khod ra ba shma nbst o shma ra brngzid az ain sbb kh az sair qomha kthirttr bodid, zira kh shma az hmh qomha qliltr bodid. likn az ain jht kh khdaond shma ra dost midasht, o mikhoast qsm khod ra kh brai pđran shma khordh bod, bja aord. ps khdaondshma ra ba dst qoi biron aord, o az kxanh bndgi az dst freon, padshah msr, fdih dad. ps bđan kh ihoh, khđai to, aost khđa, khđai amin kh ehd o rhmt khod ra ba anani kh ao ra dost midardn o aoamr ao ra bja miaornd ta hzar psht ngah midard. o anani ra kh ao ra dshmn darnd, br roi aishan mkafat rsanidh, aishan ra hlak misazd. o bh hrkh ao ra dshmn dard, takhir nmōdh, ao ra br roish mkafat khoahd rsanid. ps aoamr o fraid o ahkami ra kh mn amroz bh jht eml nmōdn bh to amr mifrmaim, ngah dar. ps agr ain ahkam ra bshnoid o anha ra ngah dashtth, bja aorid, angah ihoh khđait ehd o rhmt ra kh brai pđrant qsm khordh ast, ba to ngah khoahd dasht. o to ra dost dashtth, brkt khoahd dad, o khoahd afzod, o miōh btn to o miōh zmin to ra o ghli o shirh o roghn to ra o ntaij rmh to ra o bchhhai gh to ra, dr zmini kh brai pđrant qsm khord kh bh to bđhd, brkt khoahd dad. az hmh qomha mbarktr khoahi shd, o dr mian shma o bhaim shma, nr ia madh, nazad nkhoahd bod. o khdaond

hr bimari ra az to dor khoahd krd, o hichk-dam az mrdhai bd msr ra kh midani, brto eard nkhoahd grđanid, blkh brtmami dshmant anha ra khoahd aord. o tmami qomha ra kh ihoh bđst to tslim miknd hlak sakhtth, chshm to branha trhm nmaid, o khdaian aishan ra ebadt nmma, mbada brai to dam bashd. o agr dr dlt goii kh ain qomha az mn ziadhand, chgonh toanm aishan ra akhraj nmaid? az aishan mtrs blkh anchh ra ihoh khđait ba freon o jmie msrian krd, niko biad aor. ieni tjrbbhai ezimi ra kh chshmānt didh ast, o aiāt o mejzat o dst qoi o bazoi draz ra kh ihoh, khđait, to ra bh anha biron aord. ps ihoh, khđait, ba hmh qomhaii kh az anha mitrsi, chnin khoahd krd. o ihoh khđait niz znborha dr mian aishan khoahd frstad, ta baqimandgan o pnhanshdgan aishan az hđor to hlak shond. az aishan mtrs zira ihoh khđait kh dr mian tost, khđai ezim o mhib ast. o ihoh, khđait, ain qomha ra az hđor to bh tdrij akhraj khoahd nmōd, aishan ra bzodi nmtoani tlf nmaii mbada ohosh shra brto ziad shond. likn ihoh khđait, aishan ra bh dst to tslim khoahd krd, o aishan ra bh adrab ezimi prishan khoahd nmōd ta hlak shond. o mlok aishan ra bđst to tslim khoahd nmōd, ta nam aishan ra az zir asman mho sazi, o ksi iarai mqaomt ba to nkhoahd dasht ta aishan ra hlak sazi. o tmthalhai khdaian aishan ra bh atsh bsozanid, bh nqrh o tlaui kh br anhasht, tme morz, o brai khod mgiarr, mbada az anha bh dam gftar shoi, chonkh nzd ihoh, khđai to, mkroh ast. o chiz mkroh ra bh kxanh khod miaor, mbada mthl an hram shoi, az an nhait nfrt o kraht dar chonkh hram ast.

## 8

tmami aoamri ra kh mn amroz bh shma amr mifrmaim, hfz dashtth, bja aorid, ta zndh mandh, ziad shoid, o bh zmini kh khdaond brai pđran shma qsm khordh bod, dakh shdh, dr an tsrf nmaiid. o biad aor tmami rah ra kh ihoh, khđait, to ra ain chhl sal dr biaban rhbri nmōd ta to ra dhilil sakhtth, bi-azmaid, o anchh ra kh dr dl to ast bđand, kh aia aoamr ao ra ngah khoahi dasht ia nh. o ao to ra dhilil o grsnh sakht o mn ra bh to khoranid kh nh to an ra midansti o nh pđrant midanstd, ta to ra biamozand kh ansan nh bh nan tnha zist miknd blkh bh hr klmhai kh az dhan khdaond sadr shod, ansan zndh mishod. dr ain chhl sal lbas to dr brt mndrs nsdh, o pai to amas nkrd. ps dr dl khod fkr kn kh btōri kh pđr, psr khod ra tadib minmaid, ihoh khđait to ra tadib krdh ast. o aoamr ihoh khđai khod ra ngah dashtth, dr triqhai ao slok nma o az ao btrs. zira kh ihoh khđait to ra bh zmin niko drmiaord; zmin pr az nhrhai ab o az chshmha o driachhha kh az drhha o

kohha jari mishod. zmini kh pr az gndm o jo o mo o anjir o anar bashd, zmini kh pr az ziton zit o esl ast. zmini kh dr an nan ra bh tngi nkhoahi khord, o dr an mhtaj bh hich chiz nkhoahi shd; zmini kh snghaish ahn ast. o az kohhaish ms khoahi knd. o khordh, sir khoahi shd, o ioh khдай khod ra bh jht zmin niko kh bh to dadh ast, mtbark khoahi khoand. ps bahdhr bash, mbada ioh khдай khod ra framosh kni o aomr o ahkam o fraid ao ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifr-maim, ngah ndari. mbada khordh, sir shoi, o kxanhhai niko bna krđh, dr an sakn shoi, o rmh o glh to ziad shod, o nqrh o tla brai to afzon shod, o maimlk to afzodh grdd, o dl to mghror shdh, ioh , khдай khod ra kh to ra az zmin msr az kxanh bndgi biron aord, framosh kni, kh to ra dr biaban bzrg o khof-nak kh dr an marhai atshin o eqrbha o zmin tshnh biab bod, rhbri nmod, kh brai to ab az sng khara biron aord, kh to ra dr biaban mn ra khorand kh pdrant an ra ndansth bodnd, ta to ra dhlil sazd o to ra biazmaid o br to dr akhrt ahsan nmaid. mbada dr dl khod bgoi kh qot mn o toanaii dst mn, ain toangri ra az braim pida krđh ast. blkh ioh khдай khod ra biad aor, zira aost kh bh to qot midhd ta toangri pida nmai, ta ehd khod ra kh brai pdrant qsm khordh bod, astoar bdard, chnankh amroz shrdh ast. o agr ioh khдай khod ra framosh kni o piroi khdayan digr nmodh, anha ra ebadt o sjdh nmai, amroz brshma shhadt midhm kh albh hlak khoahid shd. mthl qomhaii kh khdaond pish roi to hlak misazd, shma hmchnin hlak khoahid shd az ain jht kh qol ioh khдай khod ra nshnidid.

## 9

ai asraail bshno. to amroz az ardn ebore mikni, ta dakh shdh, qomhaii ra kh az to ezimtr o qoitrand, o shhrhai bzrg ra kh ta bh flk hsdard ast, bh tsrf aori, ieni qom ezim o blnd qd bnienaq ra kh mishnasi o shnidhai kh gftand kist kh iarai mqaomt ba bnienaq dashth bashd. ps amroz bdan kh ioh, khđait, aost kh pish roi to mthl atsh sozndh ebore miknd, o ao aishan ra hlak khoahd krđ, o pish roi to dhlil khoahd sakht. ps aishan ra akhraj nmodh, bzodi hlak khoahi nmod, chnankh khdaond bh to gft ast. ps chon ioh, khđait, aishan ra az hdor to akhraj nmaid, dr dl khod fkr mkn o mgo kh bh sbb edalt mn, khdaond mra bh ain zmin draord ta an ra bh tsrf aorm, blkh bh sbb shrart ain amtha, khdaond aishan ra az hdor to akhraj minmaid. nh bh sbb edalt khod o nh bh sbb rasti dl khoish dakh zmin aishan brai tsrfsh mishoi, blkh bh sbb shrart ain amtha, ioh, khđait, aishan ra az hdor to akhraj minmaid, o ta ankh klami ra kh khdaond brai pdrant, abrahim o ashaq o iqeqob, qsm

khordh bod, astoar nmaid. ps bdan kh ioh, khđait, ain zmin niko ra bh sbb edalt to bh to nmidhd ta dr an tsrf nmai, zira kh qomi grdnksh hsti. ps biadaor o framosh mkn kh chgonh khshm ioh khдай khod ra dr biaban jnbsh dadh o az rozi kh az zmin msr biron amdi ta bh ainja rsidi, bh khdaond easi mishdid. o dr horib khshm khdaond ra jnbsh dadid, o khdaond br shma ghdb-nak shd ta shma ra hlak nmaid. hngami kh mn bh koh bramdm ta lohhai sng ieni lohhai ehdi ra kh khdaond ba shma bst, bgirm, angah chhl roz o chhl shb dr koh mandm; nh nan khordm o nh ab noshidm. o khdaond do loh sng mktob shdh bh angsth khda ra bh mn dad o br anha moafq tmami skhnani kh khdaond dr koh az mian atsh dr roz ajt-mae bh shma gft bod, nosht shd. o oaqe shd bed az anqđai chhl roz o chhl shb kh khdaond ain do loh sng ieni lohhai ehd ra bh mn dad, o khdaond mra gft: nbrkhashth, az ainja bh zodi frod sho zira qom to kh az msr biron aordi fasd shdhand, o az triqi kh aishan ra amr frmomd bh zodi anhratf orzidh, bti rikht shdh brai khod sakhtnd. z o khdaond mra khtab krđh, gft: nain qom ra didm o ainq qom grdnksh hstnd. mra oagdhara ta aishan ra hlak sazm o nam aishan ra az zir asman mho knm o az to qomi qoit o kthirt az aishan bojud aorm. z ps brgshth, az koh frod amdm o koh bh atsh misokht o do loh ehd dr do dst mn bod. o ngah krđh, didm kh bh ioh khдай khod gnah orzidh, gosallhai rikht shdh brai khod sakht o az triqi kh khdaond bh shma amr frmomd bod, bh zodi brgsht bodid. ps do loh ra gftm o anha ra az do dst khod andakht, dr nzh-shma shkstm. o mthl dfah aol, chhl roz o chhl shb bh hdor khdaond bh roi draftadm; nh nan khordm o nh ab noshidm, bh sbb hmh gnahan shma kh krđh o kar nashaisth kh dr nzh khdaond eml nmodh, khshm ao ra bh hijan aordid. zira kh az ghdb o hdt khshmi kh khdaond br shma nmodh bod ta shma ra hlak sazd, mitrsidm, o khdaond an mrtbh niz mra ajabt nmod. o khdaond br haron bsia ghdbnak shdh bod ta ao ra hlak sazd, o brai haron niz dr an oqt dea krdm. o ama gnah shma ieni gosallhai ra kh sakht bodid, gftm o an ra bh atsh sozanidm o an ra khrd krđh, niko saiidm ta mthl ghbar nrm shd, o ghbarsh ra bh nhri kh az koh jari bod, pashidm. o dr tbeirh o msa o kbrot htaoh khshm khdaond ra bh hijan aordid. o oqti kh khdaond shma ra az qadsh brnie frstadh, gft broid o dr zmini kh bh shma dadham tsrf nmaid, az qol ioh khдай khod easi shdid o bh ao aiman niaordh, aoaz ao ra nshnidid. az rozi kh shma ra shnakhtam bh khdaond esian orzidhaid. ps bh hdor khdaond bh roi draftadm dr an chhl roz o chhl shb kh af-tadh bodm, az ain jht kh khdaond gft bod kh shma ra hlak sazd. o nzd khdaond ast-

dea nmodh, gftm: ñai khdaond ihoh, qom khod o mirath khod ra kh bh ezmt khod fdih dadi o bh dst qoi az msr biron aordi, hlak msaz. bndgan khodabraham o ashaq o ieqob ra biad aor, o br skhtdli ain qom o shrart o gnah aishan nzt mma. mbada ahl zmini kh ma ra az an biron aordi, bgoind chonkh khdaond ntoanst aishan ra bh zmini kh bh aishan oedh dadh bod draord, o chonkh aishan ra dshmn midasht, az ain jht aishan ra biron aord ta dr biaban hlak sazd. likn aishan qom to o mirath to hstnd kh bh qot ezim khod o bh bazoi afrasht khoish biron aordi.ž

## 10

o dr an oqt khdaond bh mn gft: ñdo loh sng moafq aolin brai khod btrash, o nzd mn bh koh brai, o taboti az chob brai khod bsaz. o br ain lohha klmati ra kh br lohhai aolin kh shksti bod, khoahm nosht, o anha ra dr tabot bgdhar.ž ps taboti az chob snt sakhtn, o do loh sng moafq aolin trashidm, o an do loh ra dr dst dasht, bh koh bramdm. o br an do loh moafq ktabt aolin, an dh klmh ra kh khdaond dr koh az mian atsh, dr roz ajtmae bh shma gft bod nosht, o khdaond anha ra bh mn dad. ps brgshth, az koh frod amdm, o lohha ra dr taboti kh sakht bodm gdhashtn, o dr anja hst, chnankh khdaond mra amr frmohd bod. ( o bniasraail az birot bñieqan bh mosirh koch krnd, o dr anja haron mrd o dr anja dñn shd. o psrsh aleazar dr jaish bh khant prdakht. o az anja bh jdjodh kochkrnd, o az jdjodh bh itbat kh zmin nhrhai ab ast. dr anoqt khdaond sbt laoi ra jda krd, ta tabot ehd khdaond ra brdarnd, o bh hñor khdaond aistadh, ao ra khdmnt nmaind, o bh nam ao brkt dhnd, chnankh ta amroz ast. bñabrain laoi ra dr mian bradransh nsib o mirathi nist; khdaond mirath oi ast, chnankh ihoh khdaith bh oi gft bod). o mn dr koh mthl rozhai aolin, chhl roz o chhl shb tofq nmodm, o dr an dfeh niz khdaond mra ajabt nmod, o khdaond nkhoast to ra hlak sazd. o khdaond mra gft: ñbrkhiz o pish roi ain qom roanh sho ta bh zmini kh brai pñran aishan qsm khordm kh bh aishan bdhm dakhil shdh, an ra bh tsrf aornd.ž ps alan ai asraail, ihoh khdaith az to chh mikroahd, jz ainkh az ihoh khdaith bñrsi o dr hmh triqhaish slok nmaii, o ao ra dost bdari o ihoh khdaith khod ra bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod ebadt nmaii. o aoamr khdaond o fraid ao ra kh mn amroz to ra brai khiritt amr mifmraim, ngah dari. aink flk o flkalafak az an ihoh khdaith tost, o zmin o hranchh dr an ast. likn khdaond bh pñran to rghbt dasht, aishan ra mhbt minmod, o bed az aishan dhrit aishan, ieni shma ra az hmh qomha brgzid, chnankh amroz shdh ast. ps ghlfh dlhai khod ra mkhton sazd,

o digr grdnkshimnmaiid. zira kh ihoh khdaith shma khdaith khdaian o rbalarbab, o khdaith ezim o jbar o mhbi ast, kh trfdari ndard o rshoh nmigird. itiman o biohznar ra dadrsi miknd, o ghriban ra dost dasht, khorak o poshak bh aishan midhd. ps ghriban ra dost darid, zira kh dr zmin msr ghrib bodid. az ihoh khdaith khod bñrs, o ao ra ebadt nma o bh ao mlsq sho o bh nam ao qsm bkhor. ao flkr tost o ao khdaith tost kh brai to ain aemal ezim o mhbi kh chshmant didh bja aordh ast. pñran to ba hftad nfr bh msr frod shdnd o alan ihoh khdaith, to ra mthl stargan asman kthir sakht ast.

## 11

ps ihoh khdaith khod ra dost bdar, o odiet o fraid o ahkam o aoamr ao ra dr hmh oqt ngahdar. o amroz bdanid, zira kh bh psran shma skhn nmigoim kh ndansthand, o tadib ihoh khdaith shma ra ndidhand, o nh ezmt o dst qoi o bazoi afrasht ao ra, o aiat o aemal ao ra kh dr mian msr, bh freon, padshah msr, o bh tmami zmin ao bzhor aord, o anchh ra kh bh lshkr msrian, bh asbha o bh arabhhai aishan krd, kh chgonh ab bñr qlzm ra braishan jari sakht, oqti kh shma ra teaqb minmodnd, o chgonh khdaond, aishan ra ta bh amroz hlak sakht, o anchh ra kh brai shma dr biaban krd tashma bh ainja rsidid, o anchh ra kh bh datan o abiram psran aliab bn robin krd, kh chgonh zmin dhan khod ra gshodh, aishan ra o khandan o khimhhai aishan ra, o hr dhihiat ra kh hmrah aishan bod dr mian tmami asraail bleid. likn chshman shma tmami aemal ezim khdaond ra kh krdh bod, didnd. ps jmie aoamri ra kh mn amroz brai shma amr mifmraim ngah darid, ta qoi shoio o dakhil shdh, zmini ra kh brai grftn an ebor miknid, bh tsrf aorid. o ta dr an zmini kh khdaond brai pñran shma qsm khord kh an ra bh aishan o dhrit aishan bdhd, emr draz dasht bashid, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast. zira zmini kh to brai grftn an dakhil mishoi, mthl zmin msr kh az an biron amdi nist, kh dr an tkhm khod ra mikashti o an ra mthl bagh bqol bh pai khod sirab mikrdi. likn zmini kh shma brai grftnsh bh an ebor miknid, zmin kohha o drhhast kh az barsh asman ab minoshd, zmini ast kh ihoh khdaith bran altfat dard o chshman ihoh khdaith az aol sal ta akhr sal piosth br an ast. o chnin khoahd shd kh agr aoamri ra kh mn amroz brai shma amr mifmraim, bshnoid, o ihoh khdaith khod ra dost bdarid, o ao ra bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod ebadt nmaiid, angah baran zmin shma ieni baran aolin o akhrin ra dr mosmsh khoahm bkshid, ta ghllh o shirh o roghnkhod ra jme nmaii. o dr shrai to braibhaimt elf khoahm dad ta bkhorio sir shoi. bahdhr bashid mbada dl shma frifth



shod o brgshth, khdaian digr ra ebadt o sjdh nmaiid, o khshn khdaond brshma afroktht shod, ta asman ra msdod sazd, o baran nbard, o zmin mhsol khod ra ndhd o shma az zmin nikoi kh khdaond bh shma midhd, bzodi hlak shoid. ps ain skhnan mra dr dl o jan khod ja dhid, o anha ra br dsthai khod brai elamt bndid, o dr mian chshman shma esabh bashd. o anha ra bh psran khod telim dhid, o hin nshstnt dr kxanh khod, o rftnt bh rah, o oqt khoabidn o brkxastnt az anha gftgo nmaiid. o anha ra br bahohai dr kxanh khod o br droazhhai khod bnoidis, ta aiam shma o aiam psran shma br zmini kh khdaond brai pdran shma qsm khord kh bh aishan bdhd, kthir shod, mthl aiam aflak br balai zmin. zira agr tmami ain aoamr ra kh mn bh jtt eml nmodn bh shma amr mifrmaim, niko ngah darid, ta ihoh khdoi khod ra dost darid, o dr tmami triqhai ao rftar nmodh, bh ao mlsq shoid, angah khdaond jmie ain amtha ra az hdxor shma akhraj khoahd nmod, o shma amthai bzrgtr o goitr az khod ra tsakhir khoahid nmod. hr-jaii kh kf pai shma bran gdhardh shod, az an shma khoahd bod, az biaban o lbnan o az nhr, ieni nhr frat ta dria ghrbi, hdxod shma khoahd bod. o hichks iarai mqaomt ba shmankhoahd dasht, zira ihoh khdoi shma trs o khof shma ra br tmami zmin kh bh an qdm miznid mstoli khoahd sakht, chnankh bh shma gftth ast. aink mn amroz brkt o lent pish shma migdharm. ama brkt, agr aoamr ihoh khdoi khod ra kh mn amroz bh shma amr mifrmaim, ataet nmaiid. o ama lent, agr aoamr ihoh khdoi khod ra ataet nmodh, az triqi kh mn amroz bh shma amr mifrmaim bgrdid, o khdaian ghir ra kh nshnakthaid, piroi nmaiid. o oaqe khoahd shd kh chon ihoh, khdaith, to ra bh zmini kh bh jtt grftnsh bh an miroi dakh saz, angah brkt ra br koh jrzm o lent ra br koh aibal khoahi gdhasht. aia anha bh antrf ardn nistnd psht rah ghrob aftab, dr zmin kneaniani kh dr erbh saknnd mqabl jljal nzd blothai morh. zira kh shma az ardn ebord miknid ta dakh shdh, zmini ra kh ihoh khdaith bh to mibkxshd bh tsrf aorid, o an ra khoahid grft o dr an sakn khoahid shd. ps mtojh bashid ta jmie ain fraid o ahkami ra kh mn amroz pish shma migdharm, bh eml aorid.

## 12

ainhast fraid o ahkami kh shma dr tmami rozhaii kh br zmin zndh khoahid mand, mibaid mtojh shdh, bh eml arid, dr zmini kh ihoh khdoi pdrant bh to dadh ast, ta dr an tsrf nmaii. jmie amakan amthaii ra kh dr anha khdaiankhod ra ebadt miknnd o shma anha ra akhraj minmaiid khrab nmaiid, khoah br kohhai blnd khoah br tlha o khoah zir hr drkht sbz. mdhbhhai aishan

ra bshknid o stonhai aishan ra khrd knid, o ashirrhahi aishan ra bh atsh bsozanid, o bthai trashidh shdh khdaian aishan ra qte nmaiid, o namhai aishan ra az anja mho sazd. ba ihoh khdoi khod chnin eml mnmaiid. blkh bh mkani kh ihoh khdoi shma az jmie asbat shma brgzind ta nam khod ra dr anja bgdhard, ieni mskn ao ra btlbid o bh anja broid. o bh anja qrbanihai sokhtni o dxbaih o eshrhai khod, o hdaiai afrashtni dsthai khoish, o ndhrha o noaff khod o nkxstzadhhai rmh o glh khoish ra bbrid. o dr anja bhdor ihoh khdoi khod bkhorid, o shma o ahl kxanh shma dr hr shghl dst khod kh ihoh khdoi shma, shma ra dr an brkt dh, shadi nmaiid. moafq hranchh ma amroz dr ainja miknim, ieni anchh dr nzt hrks psnd aid, nknd. zira kh hnoz bh aramgah o nsibi kh ihoh khdoi shma, bh shma midhd dakh nshdhaid. ama chon az ardn ebord krdd, dr zmini kh ihoh, khdoi shma, brai shma tqsim miknd, sakn shoid, o ao shma ra az jmie dshman shma az hrtf arami dh ta dr amnit skont nmaiid, angah bh mkani kh ihoh khdoi shma brgzind ta nam khod ra dr an sakn sazd, bh anja hrchh ra kh mn bh shma amr frmaim biaorid, az qrbanihai sokhtni o dxbaih o eshrhai khod, o hdaiai afrashtni dsthai khoish, o hmh ndhrhai bhtin khod kh brai khdaond dxbh nmaiid. o bh hdxor ihoh khdoi khod shadi nmaiid, shma ba psran o dkhtan o ghlanan o knizan khod, o laoianni kh dron droazhhai shma bashnd, chonkh aishan ra ba shma hshai o nsibi nist. ba hdxr bash kh dr hr jaii kh mibini qrbanihai sokhtni khod ra ngdhrani, blkh dr mkani kh khdaond dr iki az asbat to brgzind dr anja qrbanihai sokhtni khod ra bgdhrani, o dr anja hrchh mn bh to amr frmaim, bh eml aori. likn gosht ra brhsb tmami arzoi dlt, moafq brkti kh ihoh khdaith bh to dh, dr hmh droazhnhait dxbh krdd, bkhor; ashkhas njs o tahr az an bkhornd chnankh az ghzal o aho mikhornd. oli khon ra nkhor; an ra mthl ab br zmin briz. eshr ghli o shirh o roghn o nkxstzadh rmh o glh khod ra dr droazhhai khod mkhor, o nh hich ik az ndhrhai khod ra kh ndhr mikni o az noaff khod o hdaiai afrashtni dst khod ra. blkh anha ra bh hdxor ihoh khdaith dr mkani kh ihoh khdaith brgzind, bkhor, to o psrt o dkhtni o ghlamt o knizt o laoianni kh dron droazhhai to bashnd, o bh hrchh dst khod ra bran bgdhari bh hdxor ihoh khdaith shadi nma. ba hdxr bash kh laoianni ra dr tmami rozhaii kh dr zmin khod bashi, trk nmaii. chon ihoh, khdaith, hdxod to ra btori kh to o oedh dadh ast, osie grdand, o bgoii kh gosht khoahm khord, zira kh dl to bh goshtkhordn mail ast, ps mkani kh ihoh, khdaith, brgzind ta asm khod ra dr an bgdhard az to dor bashd, angah az rmh o glh khod kh khdaond bh to dh

dhbh kn, chnankh bh to amr frmodham o az hrchh dlt bkhoahd dr droazhhait bkhoh. chnankh ghzal o aho khordh shod, anha ra chnin bkhoh; shkhs njs o shkhs tahr az an brabr bkhord. likn hoshiar bash kh khon ra nkhoiri zira khon jan ast o jan ra ba gosht nkhoiri. an ra mkhor, blkh mthl ab brzminsh briz. an ra mkhor ta brai to o bed az to brai psrant niko bashd hngami kh anchh dr nvr khdaond rast ast, bja aori. likn moqofat khod ra kh dari o ndrhai khod ra brdashth, bh mkani kh khdaond brgzind, bro. o gosht o khon qrbanihai sokhtni khod ra br mdhbb ihoh khdait bgdhran o khon dhbait to brmdhbb ihoh khdait rikthh shod o gosht ra bkhoh. mtojh bash kh hmh ain skhnani ra kh mn bh to amr mifrmaim bshnoi ta brai to o bed az to brai psrant hngami kh anchh dr nvr ihoh, khdait, niko o rast ast bja aori ta bh abd niko bashd. ogti kh ihoh, khdait, amthaii ra kh bh jht grftn anha bh anja miroi, az hdor to mnqte sazd, o aishan ra akhraj nmodh, dr zmin aishan sakn shoi. angah bahdhr bash, mbada bed az ankz az hdor to hlak shdh bashnd bh dam grfthshdh, aishan ra piroi nmai o drbarh khdaian aishan driaft krdh, bgoii kh ain amtha khdaian khod ra chgonh ebadt krdnd ta mn niz chnin knm. ba ihoh, khdai khod, chnin eml mnma, zira hrchh ra kh nzd khdaond mkroh ast o az an nfrt dard, aishan brai khdaian khod mikrdnd, hti ainkh psran o dkhtan khod ra niz brai khdaian khod bh atsh misozanidnd. hr anchh mn bh shma amr mifrmaim mtojh shoid, ta an ra bh eml aorid, chizi bran mifzaiid o chizi az an km nknid.

## 13

agr dr mian to nbiai ia binndh khoab az mian shma brkhizd, o ait ia mejzhai brai shma zahr sazd, o an ait ia mejzh oaqe shod kh az an to ra khbr dadh, gft khdaian ghira ra kh nmishnasi piroi nmaiim, o anha ra ebadt knim, skhanan an nbi ia binndh khoab ra mshno, zira kh ihoh, khdai shma, shma ra amthan miknd, ta bdand kh aia ihoh, khdai khod ra bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod mhbt minmaiid? ihoh khdai khod ra piroi nmaiid o az ao btrsid, o aoamr ao ra ngah darid, o qol ao ra bshnoid o ao ra ebadt nmodh, bh ao mlhq shoid. o an nbi ia binndae khoab kshth shod, zira kh skhanan ftnhangiz br ihoh khdai shma kh shma ra az zmin msr biron aord, o to ra az kxanh bndgi fdih dad, gft ast ta to ra az triqi kh ihoh khdait bh to amr frmod ta ba an slok nmai, mnhrf sazd.ps bh ain tor bdi ra az mian khod dor khoahi krd. o agr bradrt kh psr madrt bashd ia psr ia dkht to ia zn hmaghosh to ia rfqi kh mthl jan to bashd, to ra dr khfa aghoa knd, o goid kh broim o khdaian ghira kh to o pdran to nsh-

nakhtid ebadt nmaiim, az khdaian amthaii kh bh atraf shma mibashnd, khoah bh to nzdik o khoah az to dor bashnd, az aqsai zmin ta aqsai digr an, ao ra qbol mkn o ao ra gosh mdh, o chshn to br oi rhm nknd o br ao shftq mnma o ao ra pnhan mkn. albtz ao ra bh qtl rsn, dst to aol bh qtl ao draz shod o bed dst tmami qom. o ao ra bh sng sngsar nma ta bmidr, chonkh mikhoast to ra az ihoh, khdait, kh to ra az zmin msr az kxanh bndgi biron aord, mnhrf sazd. o jmie asraillian chon bshnond, khoahnd trsid o bar digr chnin amr zsht ra dr mian shma mrtkb nkhoahnd shd. agr drbarh iki az shhrhaii kh ihoh khdait bh to bh jht skont midhd khbr iabi, kh bedi psran blial az mian to biron rftz, saknan shhr khod ra mnhrf sakthh, gftand broim o khdaian ghira kh kh nsh-nakthaid, ebadt nmaiim, angah tfhs o tjss nmodh, niko astfsar nma. o aink agr ain amr, shih o iqin bashd kh ain rjast dr mian to memol shdh ast, albtz saknan an shhr ra bh dm shmshir bksh o an ra ba hrchh dr an ast o bhaimsh ra bh dm shmshir hlak nma. o hmh ghnimt an ra drman kochhash jme kn o shhr ra ba tmami ghnimtsh brai ihoh khdait bh atsh balkl bsozan, o an ta bh abd tli khoahd bod o bar digr bna nkhoahd shd. o az chizhai hram shdh chizi bh dstt nchsd ta khdaond az shdt kshmh khod brgshth, brto rhmt o raft bnmaid, o to ra bifzaid btori kh brai pdrant qsm khordh bod, hngami kh qol ihoh khdai khod ra shnidh, o hmh aoamrsh ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim ngah dashtz, anchh dr nvr ihoh khdait rast ast, beml aordh bashi.

## 14

shma psran ihoh khdai khod hstid,ps brai mrdgan, khoishtn ra mjroh mnmaiid, o mabin chshman khod ra mtrashid. zira to brai ihoh, khdait, qom mqds hsti, o khdaond to ra brai khod brgzidh ast ta az jmie amthaii kh brroi zminand bh jht ao qom khas bashi. hich chiz mkroh mkhor. ain ast hioanati kh bkhoid: gao o gosfnd o bz, o aho o ghzal o gor o bzkohi o rim o gao dshti o mhat. o hr hioan shkaftz sm kh sm ra bh do hsh shkaftz dard o nshkkoar knd, an ra az bhaim bkhoid. likn az nshkkoarknndgan o shkaftgansm ainha ra mkhoid: ieni shtr o khrghosh o onk, zira kh nshkkoar miknd ama shkaftism nistnd. ainha brai shma njsand. o khok zira shkaftz sm ast, likn nshkkoar nmiknd, ain brai shma njsast. az gosht anha mkhoid o lash ainha ra lms mknid. az hmh anchh dr ab ast ainha ra bkhoid: hrchh pr o fls dard, anha ra bkhoid. o hrchh pr o fls ndard mkhoid, brai shma njs ast. az hmh mrghan tahr bkhoid. o ain ast anhaii kh nkhorid: eqab o astkhoankhoar o nsr bhr, o lashkkoar o

shahin o krks bh ajnas an; o hr ghrab bh ajnas an; o shtrmrgh o jghd o mrgh driaai o baz, bh ajnas an; o bom o botimar o qaz; o qait o rkkm o ghoas; o lqlq o klnk, bh ajnas an; o hdhd o shbprh. o hmh hshrat bal-dar brai shma njsand; khordh nshond. ama az hmh mrghan tahr bkhoriid. hich mith mkhoriid; bh ghribi kh dron droazhhai to bashd bdh ta bkhoriid, ia bh ajnbi bfrosh, zira kh to brai ihoh, khdaait, qom mqds hsti. o bzghalh ra dr shir madrsh mpz. eshr tmami mhsolat mzreh khod ra kh sal bh sal az zmin braid, albth bdh. o bh hddor ihoh khdaait dr mkani kh brgzind ta nam khod ra dr anja sakn saz, eshr ghllh o shirh o roghn khod ra o nkhtszadgan rmh o glh khoish ra bkhoriid, ta biamozii kh az ihoh khdaait hmh aoqat btrsi. o agr rah az brait dor bashd kh an ra nmitoani brd, o an mkani kh ihoh, khdaait, khoahd brgzind ta nam khod ra dr anbgdhard, oqti kh ihoh, khdaait, to ra brkt dhd, az to dor bashd, ps an ra bh nqrh bfrosh o nqrh ra bdst khod grfth, bh mkani kh ihoh khdaait brgzind, bro. o nqrh ra brai hrchh dlt mikhoahd az gao o gosfnd o shrab o msokrat o hrchh dlt az to btlbd, bdh, o dr anja bhdor ihoh, khdaait, bkhoriid o khodt ba khandant shadi nma. o laoiar kh andron droazhhait bashd, trk mnma chonkh ao ra ba to hsh o nsibi nist. o dr akhr hr sh sal tmam eshr mhsol khod ra dr hman sal biron aordh, dr andron droazhhait dhkhiriid nma. o laoi chonkh ba to hsh o nsibi ndard o ghrib o itim o biohznii kh dron droazhhait bashnd, biaind o bkhoriid o sir shond, ta ihoh, khdaait, to ra dr hmh aemal dstd kh mikni, brkt dhd.

## 15

o dr akhr hr hft sal, anfkak nmaii. o qanon anfkak ain bashd: hr tlbkari qrdi ra kh bh hmsaiih khod dadh bashd mnfk saz, o az hmsaiih o bradr khod mtalbh nknd, chonkh anfkak khdaond aelan shdh ast. az ghrib mtalbh toani krd, ama hranchh az mal to nzd bradrt bashd, dst to an ra mnfk saz, ta nzd to hich fqir nbashd, zira kh khdaond to ra dr zmini kh ihoh, khdaait, brai nsib o mlk bh to midhd, albth brkt khoahd dad, agr qol ihoh, khdaait, ra bh dqt bshnoi ta mtojsh shdh.jmie ain aoamr ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim bja aori. zira kh ihoh, khdaait, to ra chnankh gft ast brkt khoahd dad, o bh amthai bsiar qrd khoahi dad, likn to mdion nkhoahi shd, o br amthai bsiar tslt khoahi nmdd, o aishan br to mslt nkhoahnd shd. agr nzd to dr iki az droazhhait, dr zmini kh ihoh, khdaait, bh to mibkshsd, iki az bradrant fqir bashd, dl khod ra skht msaz, o dstd ra br bradr fqir khod mbnd. blkh albth dst khod ra br ao gshadh dar, o bh qdr kfait, moafq ahtiaj ao bh ao qrd bdh. o bahdhr bash mbada dr dl to fkr zshd bashd, o bgioii

sal hftm ieni sal anfkak nzdik ast, o chshmd to br bradr fqir khod bd shdh, chizi bh ao ndhi o ao az to nzd khdaond friad braordh, brait gnah bashd. albth bh ao bdhi o dlt az dadnsh azrdh nshod, zira kh bh eod ain kar ihoh, khdaait, to ra dr tmami karhaii o hrchh dst khod ra br an draz mikni, brkt khoahd dad. chonkh fqir az zmint medom nkhoahd shd, bnabrain mn to ra amr frmddh, migoim albth dst khod ra brai bradr mskni o fqir khod kh dr zmin to bashnd, gshadh dar. agr mrd ia zn ebrani az bradrant bh to frokhtsh shod, o ao to ra shsh sal khdmtd nmaid, ps dr sal hftm ao ra az nzd khod azad krdh, rhakn. o chon ao ra az nzd khod azad krdh, rha mikni, ao ra thidst roanh msaz. ao ra az glh o khrrmn o chrkshst khod albth zad bdh; bh andazhai kh ihoh, khdaait, to ra brkt dadh bashd bh ao bdh. o biadaor kh to dr zmin msr ghlam bodi o ihoh, khdaait, to ra fdih dad, bnabrain mn amroz ain ra bh to amr mifrmaim, o agr bh to goiid az nzd to biron nmirom chonkh to ra o khandan to ra dost dard o ao ra nzd to khosh gdhshth bashd, angah drfshi grfth, goshsh ra ba an bh drbdoz ta to ra ghlam abdi bashd, o ba kniz khod niz chnin eml nma. o chon ao ra az nzd khod azad krdh, rha mikni, bnzrt bd niaid, zira kh do brabr ajrt ajir, to ra shsh sal khdmtd krdh ast. o ihoh khdaait dr hrchh mikni to ra brkt khoahd dad. hmh nkhtszadgan nrinh ra kh az rmh o glh to zaiiidh shond brai ihoh, khdaai khod, tqdis nma, o ba nkhtszadh gao khod kar mkn o nkhtszadh gosfnd khod ra pshmd mbr. anha ra bh hddor ihoh khdaai khod dr mkani kh khdaond brgzind, to o ahl khandat sal bh sal bkhoriid. likn agr eibi dasht bashd, mthla lng ia kor ia hr eib digr, an ra brai ihoh khdaait dhhb mkn. an ra dr andron droazhhait bkhoriid, shkhs njs o shkhs tahr, an ra brabr mthl ghzal o aho bkhoriid. ama khonsh ra mkhoriid. an ra mthl ab brzmin briz.

## 16

mah abib ra ngahdar o fsh ra bh jht ihoh, khdaait, bja aor, zira kh dr mah abib ihoh, khdaait, to ra az msr dr shb biron aord. ps fsh ra az rmh o glh brai ihoh, khdaait, dhhb kn, dr mkani kh khdaond brgzind, ta nam khod ra dr an sakn saz. ba an, khmir-maih mkhoriid, hft roz nan ftir ieni nan mshqt ra ba an bkhoriid, zira kh bh tejil az zmin msr biron amdi, ta roz khroj khod ra az zmin msr dr tmami rozhai emrt biad aori. ps hft roz hich khmirmaih dr tmami hdodt didh nshod; o az goshti kh dr sham roz aol, dhhb mikni chizi ta shb baqi nmadd. fsh ra dr hr iki az droazhhait kh ihoh khdaait bh to midhd, dhhb ntoani krd, blkh dr mkani kh ihoh, khdaait, brgzind ta nam khod ra dr an sakn saz, dr anja fsh ra dr sham,

oqt ghrob aftab, hngam biron amdnt az msr dhhb kn. o an ra dr mkani kh ihoh, khdaït, brgzind bpz o bkhor o bamdadan brkhasth, bh khimhhait bro. shsh roz nan ftir bkhor, o dr roz hftm, jshn mqds brai ihoh khdaït bashd; dr an hich kar mkn. hft hfth brai khod bshmar. az abtdai nhadan das dr zre khod, shmrdrn hft hfth ra shroekn. o eid hfthha ra ba hdiae noafl dst khod ngahdar o an ra bh andazh brkti kh ihoh khdaït bh to dhð, bdh. o bh hðor ihoh, khdaït, shadi nma to o psrt o dkhttrt o ghlamt o knizt o laoi kh dron droazhhait bashd o ghrib o itim o biohzni kh dr mian to bashnd, dr mkani kh ihoh khdaït brgzind ta nam khod ra dr an sakn grdand. o biad aor kh dr msr ghlam bodi, ps mtojh shdh, ain fraid ra bja aor. eid khimhha ra bed az jme krdrn hasl az khrmn, o chrkhsht khod hft roz ngahdar. o dr eid khod shadi nma, to o psrt o dkhttrt o ghlamt o knizt o laoi o ghrib o itim o biohzni kh dron droazhhait bashnd. hft roz dr mkani kh khdaond brgzind, brai ihoh khdaït eid ngah dar, zira kh ihoh khdaït to ra dr hmae mhsolt o dr tmami aemal dstt brkt khoahd dad, o bsiar shadman khoahi bod. sh mrtbh dr sal jmie dhkorant bh hðor ihoh khdaït dr mkani kh ao brgzind hadr shond, ieni dr eid ftir o eid hfthha o eid khimhha; o bh hðor khdaond thidst hadr nshond. hr ks bh qdr qoh khod bh andazh brkti kh ihoh, khdaït, bh to eta frmaid, bdhd. daoran o sroan dr jmie droazhhai kh ihoh, khdaït, bh to midhd brhsb asbat khodbrait tein nma, ta qom ra bh hkm edl, daori nmaind. daori ra mnhrf msaz o trfdari mnma o rshoh mgrir, zira kh rshoh chshman hkma ra kor misazd o skhnan eadlan ra kj minmaid. ansaf kaml ra piroi nma ta zndh mani o zmini ra kh ihoh khdaït bh to midhd, malk shoi. ashirhai az hich noe drkht nzd mdhbh ihoh, khdaït, kh brai khod khoahi sakht ghrs mnma. o stoni brai khod nsb mkn zira ihoh khdaït an ra mkroh midard.

## 17

gao ia gosfndi kh dr an eib ia hichchiz bd bashd, brai ihoh khdaï khod dhhb mnma, chonkh an, nzd ihoh khdaït mkroh ast. agr dr mian to, dr iki az droazhhait kh ihoh khdaït bh to midhd, mrd ia zni pida shod kh dr nzt ihoh, khdaït, kar nashaisth nmogh, az ehd ao tjaoz knd, o rfth khdaian ghir ra ebadt krdrh, sjdh nmaid, khoah aftab ia mah ia hr ik az jnod asman kh mn amr nfrmodham, o az an atlae iafth, bshnoi, ps niko tfhs kn; o aink agr rast o iqin bashd kh ain rjast dr asraïil oaqe shdh ast. angah an mrd ia zn ra kh ain kar bd ra dr droazhhait krdrh ast, biron aor, o an mrd ia zn ra ba sngha snghar kn ta bmirnd. az goahi do ia sh shahd, an shkhsikh mstojb mrg ast ksht

shod; az goahi ik nfarr ksht nshod. aola dst shahdan bh jht kshtnsh br ao afrasht shod, o bed az an, dst tmami qom; ps bdi ra az mian khod dor krdrhai. agr dr mian to amri kh hkm br an mshkl shod bh zhor aid, dr mian khon o khon, o dr mian deoi o deoi, o dr mian drb o drb, az mrafekhahi kh dr droazhhait oaqe shod, angah brkhasth, bh mkani kh ihoh, khdaït, brgzind, bro. o nzd laoi kh khnh o nzd daori kh dr an rozha bashd rfth, msalt nma o aishan to ra az ftoai qda mkhbr khoahnd sakht. o brhsb ftoai kh aishan az mkani kh khdaond brgzind, brai to bian miknnd, eml nma. o hoshiar bash ta moafq hr anhh bh to telim dhnd, eml nmai. moafq mdmon shrieti kh bh to telim dhnd, o mtabq hkmi kh bh to goind, eml nma, o az ftoai kh brai to bian miknnd bh trf rast ia chp tjaoz mkn. o shkhsi kh az roi tkbr rftar nmaid, o kahni ra kh bh hðor ihoh, khdaït, bh jht khdmtd dr anja miaistd ia daor ra gosh ngird, an shkhs ksht shod. ps bdi ra az mian asraïil dor krdrhai. o tmami qom chon ain ra bshnond, khoahnd trsid o bar digr az roi tkbr rftar nkhoahnd nmog. chon bh zmini kh ihoh, khdaït, bh to midhd, dakh shoi o dr an tsrf nmogh, sakn shoi o bgoi mthl jmie amthai kh bh atraf mnnd padshahi br khod nsb nmam, albh padshahi ra kh ihoh khdaït brgzind br khod nsb nma. iki az bradrant ra br khod padshah bsaz, o mrd biganhai ra kh az bradrant nbashd, nmitoani br khod mslt nmai. lkn ao brai khod asbhai bsiar ngird, o qom ra bh msr ps nfrstd, ta asbhai bsiar brai khod bgird, chonkh khdaond bh shma gft ast bar digr bh an rah brngird. o brai khod zn bsiar ngird, mbada dlsh mnhrf shod, o nqrh o tla brai khod bsiar ziydh nindoza. o chon br tkht mmlkt khod bnshind, nshah ain shriet ra az anhh az an, nzd laoi kh khnh ast brai khod dr tomari bnoid. o an nzd ao bashd o hmae rozhai emrsh an ra bkhoand, ta bi-amozd kh az ihoh khdaï khod btrsd, o hmae klat ain shriet o ain fraid ra ngah dasht, bh eml aord. mbada dl ao br bradransh afrasht shod, o az ain aoamr bh trf chp ia rast mnhrf shod, ta ankh ao o psransh dr mmlkt ao dr mian asraïil rozhai toil dasht bashnd.

## 18

laoian khnh o tmami sbt laoi rahsh o nsibi ba asraïil nbashd. hdaiai atshin khdaond o nsib ao ra bkhornd. ps aishan dr mian bradrant khod nsb nkhoahnd dasht. khdaond nsib aishan ast, chnankh bh aishan gft ast. o hq kahn an az qom, ieni az anani kh qrbani, khoah az gao o khoah az gosfnd migdhrann, ain ast kh dosh o do bna gosh o shknbh ra bh kahn bdhd. o nobr ghli o shirh o roghn khod o aol chin psham gosfnd

khod ra bh ao bdh, zira kh ihoh, khdait, ao ra az hmae asbatt brgzidh ast, ta ao o psransh hmishh baistnd o bh nam khdaond khdmt nmaind. o agr ahdi az laoian az iki az droazhhait az hr jaii dr asrail kh dr anja sakn bashd amdh, bh tmami ar-zoi dl khod bh mkani kh khdaond brgzind, brsd, ps bh nam ihoh khdei khod, mthl sair bradransh az laoiani kh dr anja bh hder khdaond miaistnd, khdmt nmaid. hshhai brabr bkhord, soai anchh az arthit khod bfroshd. chon bh zmini kh ihoh, khdait, bh to midhd dakhil shoi, iad mgir khmoafq rjasat an amtha eml nmaii. o dr mian to ksi iaft nshod kh psr ia dkhtr khod ra az atsh bgdhrannnd, o nh falgir o nh ghibgo o nh afsongr o nh jadogr, o nh sahr o nh soalknndae az ajnh o nh rmal o nh ksi kh az mrdgan mshort miknd. zira hrkh ain karha ra knd, nzd khdaond mkroh ast o bh sbb ain rjasat, ihoh, khdait, anha ra az hder to akhraj miknd. nzd ihoh, khdait, kaml bash. zira ain amthaii kh to anha ra biron mikni bh ghibgoian o falgiran gosh migirnd, o ama ihoh, khdait, to ra nmigddhard kh chnin bkni. ihoh, khdait, nbiai ra az mian to az bradrant, mthl mn brai to mbeoth khoahd grdanid, ao ra bshnoid. moafq hr anchh dr horib dr roz ajtmae az ihoh khdei khod msalt nmodh, gfti: naaoz ihoh khdei khod ra digr nshnom, o ain atsh ezim ra digr nbinn, mbada bmirm.ž o khdaond bh mn gft: fianchh gftnd niko gftnd. nbiai ra brai aishan az mian bradrn aishan mthl to mbeoth khoahm krd, o klam khod ra bh dhansh khoahm gdhasht o hr anchh bh ao amr frmaim bh aishan khoahd gft. o hr ksi kh skhnan mra kh ao bh asm mn goid nshnod, mn az ao mtalbh khoahm krd. o ama nbiai kh jsart nmodh, bh asm mn skhn goid kh bh gftnsh amr nfrmodm, ia bh asm khdaian ghir skhn goid, an nbi albt kshth shod.ž o agr dr dl khod goii: nskhni ra kh khdaond ngfth ast, chgonh tshkhis nmaim.ž hngami kh nbi bh asm khdaond skhn goid, agr an chiz oaqe nshod o bh anjam nrsd, ain amri ast kh khdaond ngfth ast, blkx an nbi an ra az roi tkbr gftx ast.ps az ao ntrs.

19

oqti kh ihoh khdait ain amtha ra khiihoh, khdait, zmin aishan ra bh to midhd mnqte sazd, o to oarth aishan shdh, dr shhrha o kxanhhai aishan sakn shoi, ps sh shhr ra brai khod dr mian zmini kh ihoh, khdait, bh jht mkit bh to midhd, jda kn. shahrax ra brai khod drst kn, o hdod zmin khod ra kh ihoh khdait brai to tqsim miknd, sh qsmnt kn, ta hr qatli dr anja frar knd. o ain ast hkm qatli kh bh anja frar krdh, zndh mand: hr kh hmsaiae khod ra nadansth bkshd, o qbl az an az ao bghd ndasht. mthl ksi kh

ba hmsaiae khod brai bridn drkht dr jngl brod, o dstsh brai qte nmodn drkht tbr ra blnd knd, o ahh az dsth biron rftx, bh hmsaihash bkhord ta bmird, ps bh iki az an shhrha frar krdh, zndh mand. mbada oli khon oqti kh dlsh grm ast qatl ra teaqb knd, o bh sbb msaft rah bh oi rsidh, ao ra bkshd, o ao mstojb mot nbashd, chonkh ao ra pisht brghd ndasht. az ain jht mn to ra amr frmodh, gftm brai khod sh shhr jda kn. o agr ihoh, khdait, hdod to ra bh tori kh bh pdrant qsm khordh ast osie grdand, o tmami zmin ra bh to eta frmaid, kh bh dadn an bh pdrant oedh dadh ast, o agr tmami ain aoamr ra kh mn amroz bh to mifrmaim ngah dasht, bhajoori kh ihoh khdei khod ra dost dasht, bh triqhai ao daima slok nmaii, angah sh shhr digr br ain sh brai khod mzd kn. ta khon bignah dr zmini kh ihoh khdait brai mkit bh to midhd, rikht nshod, o khon br grdn to nbashd. likn agr ksi hmsaiae khod ra bghd dasht, dr kmin ao bashd o br ao brkhasth, ao ra drb mhlk bznd kh bmird, o bh iki az ain shhrha frar knd, angah mshai kh shhrsh frstadh, ao ra az anja bgirnd, o ao ra bh dst oli khon tslm knnd, ta kshth shod. chshm to br ao trlm nknd, ta khon bignahi ra az asrail dor kni, o brai to niko bashd. hd hmsaiae khod ra kh pishinian gdhashtand, dr mlk to kh bh dst to khoahd amd, dr zmini kh ihoh khdait brai tsrfsh bh to midhd, mn-tql msaz. ik shahd br ksi brnkfizd, bh hr tqsir o hr gnah az jmie gnahani kh krdh bashd, bh goahi do shahd ia bh goahi sh shahd hr amri thabt shod. agr shahd kad-hbi br ksi brkhasth, bh mesitsh shhadt dhd, angah hr do shkhsi kh mnazeh dr mian aishan ast, bh hder khdaond o bh hder kahn-an o daorani kh dr an zman bashnd, hadr shond. o daoran, niko tfhs nmaind, o aink agr shahd, shahd kadhb ast o br bradr khod shhadt drogh dadh bashd, ps bh tori kh ao khoast ba bradr khod eml nmaid, baao hman tor rftar nmaind, ta bdi ra az mian khod dor nmaii. o chon bqiae mrdman bshnond, khoahnd trsid, o bed az an mthl ain kar zshd dr mian shma nkhoahnd krd. o chshm to trlm nknd, jan bh eod jan, o chshm bh eod chshm, o dndan bh eod dndan, o dst bh eod dst o pa bh eod pa.

20

chon brai mqatli ba dshmn khod bironroi, o asbha o arabhha o qomi ra ziadh az khod bini, az aishan mtrs zira ihoh khdait kh to ra az zmin msr braordh ast, ba tost. o chon bh jngl nzdik shoid, angah kahn pish amdh, qom ra mkhatb sazd o aishan ra goid: fiai asrail bshnoid! shma amroz brai mqatlae ba dshmnan khod pish miroid; dl shma deif nshod, o az aishan trsan o lrzan o hrasan mbashid. zira ihoh, khdei shma, ba shma

mirod, ta brai shma ba dshmnan shma jng krdh shma ra njat dhd.ž o sroan, qom ra khtab krdh, goind: űkist kh kxanh no bna krdh, an ra tkhsis nkrdh ast; ao roanh shdh, bh kxanh khod brgrdd, mbada dr jng bmirđ o digri an ra tkhsis nmaid. o kist kh takstani ghřs nmodh, an ra hlal nkrdh ast; ao roanh shdh, bh kxanae khod brgrdd, mbada dr jng bmirđ, o digri an ra hlal knd. o kist kh dkhtri namzd krdh, bh nkah dr niaorđh ast, ao roanhshdh, bh kxanae khod brgrdd, mbada dr jng bmirđ o digri ao ra bh nkah draorđ.ž o sroan niz qom ra khtab krdh, goind: űkist kh trsan o deifđl ast; ao roanh shdh, bh kxanhash brgrdd, mbada dl bradransh mthl dl ao gdakthh shod.ž o chon sroan az tkłmnmodn bh qom fargh shond, br sr qom, sđaran lshkr mqrr saznd. chon bh shhri nzđik aii ta ba an jng nmai, an ra brai slh nda bkn. o agr to ra joab slh bdhd, o droazhha ra brai to bgshaid, angah tmami qomi kh dr an iaft shond, bh to jzih dhnd o to ra khdmť nmaind. o agr ba to slh nkrdh, ba to jng nmaind, ps an ra mhasrh kn. o chon ihoh, khđait, an ra bh dst to bspard, jmie dhkoransh ra bh dm shmshir bksh. likn znan o atfal o bhaim o anchh dr shhr bashđ, ieni tmami ghnimťsh ra brai khod bh taraj bbr, o ghnaim dshmnan khod ra kh ihoh khđait bh to dhd, bkhor. bh hmae shhrhaii kh az to bsjar dornd kh az shhrhai ain amtha nbashnd, chnin rftar nma. ama az shhrhai ain amthaii kh ihoh, khđait, to ra bh mlkit midhd, hich dhifs ra zndh mgdhar. blkh aishan ra, ieni htian o amorian o kneanian o frzian o hoian o ibosian ra, chnankh ihoh, khđait, to ra amr frmōdh ast, balkl hlak saz. ta shma ra telim ndhd kh moafq hmae rjasati kh aishan ba khđaian khod eml minmodnd, eml nmaiđ. o bh ihoh, khđai khod, gnah knid. chon brai grftn shhri ba an jng kni, o an ra rozhai bsjar mhasrh nmai, tbr brdrkhthaish mzn o anha ra tlf msaz. chonkh az anha mikhori ps anha ra qte mnma, zira aia drkht shra ansan ast ta an ra mhasrh nmai? o ama drkhti kh midani drkhti nist kh az an khordh shod an ra tlf sakthh, qte nma o sngrī br shhri kh ba to jng miknd, bna kn ta mnhdm shod.

21

agr dr zmini kh ihoh, khđait, braitsrfsh bh to midhd, mqťoli dr shra aftadh, pida shod o melom nbashđ kh qatl ao kist, angah mshaikh o daoran to biron amdh, msaft shhrhaii ra kh dr atraf mqťol ast, bpi-maind. o ama shhri kh nzđiktr bh mqťol ast, mshaikh an shhr gosalaē rmh ra kh ba an khish nzdh, o iogh bh an nbsthand, bgirnd. o mshaikh an shhr an gos-alh ra dr oadiāi kh ab dr an hmishh jari bashđ o dr an khish nzdh, o shkhn nkrdh

bashnd, frođ aornd, o anja dr oadi, grđn gos-alh ra bshknnd. o bnilaōi khnh nzđik biaind, chonkh ihoh khđait aishan ra brgzidh ast ta ao ra khdmť nmaind, o bh nam khdaōnd brkt dhnd, o brhsb qol aishan hr mnazeh o hr azari fisl pdhird. o jmie mshaikh an shhri kh nzđiktr bh mqťol ast, dšťhai khod ra br gosaihai kh grđnsh dr oadi shksth shdh ast, bshōind. o joab dadh, bgoind: űđšťhai ma ain khon ra nrikthh, o chshman ma ndidh ast. ai khdaōnd qom khod asraiil ra kh fdih dadhai biamrz, o mgđhar kh khon bignah dr mian qom to asraiil bmand.ž pskhon brai aishan efo khoahđ shđ. ps khon bignah ra az mian khod rfe krdhai hngami kh anchh dr nřr khdaōnd rast ast bh eml aorđhai. chon biron roi ta ba dshmnan khod jng kni, o ihoh khđait aishan ra bh dšťt tslim nmaid o aishan ra asir kni, o dr mian asiran zn khob sorti didh, eashq ao bshoi o bkhoahi ao ra bh zni khod bgiri, ps ao ra bh kxanae khod bbr o ao sr khod ra bťrashđ o nakhn khod ra bgird. o rkht asiri khod ra biron krdh, dr kxanae to bmand, o brai pđr o madř khod ik mah matm gird, o bed az an bh ao dramdh, shohr ao bsho o ao zn to khoahđ bod. o agr az oi radi nbashi, ao ra bh khoahsh dlsh rha kn, likn ao ra bh nqrh hrgz mfrosh o bh ao skhti mkn chonkh ao ra dhłil krdhai. o agr mrdi ra do zn bashđ, iki mhbobb o iki mkrohh, o mhbobb o mkrohh hr do braish psran bzaind, o psř mkrohh nkhtzadh bashđ, ps dr rozi kh amoał khod ra bh psran khoish tqsim nmaid, nmitoand psř mhbobb ra br psř mkrohh kh nkhtzadh ast, hq nkhtzadgi dhd. blkh hshai mdaef az jmie amoał khod ra bh psř mkrohh dadh, ao ra nkhtzadaē khoish agrar nmaid, zira kh ao abťdaiqot aost o hq nkhtzadgi az an ao mibashđ. agr ksi ra psri srksh o fťnhangiz bashđ, kh skhn pđr o skhn madř khod ra gosh dhđ, o hr chnd ao ra tadib nmaid aishan ra nshnod, pđr o madřsh ao ra grťth, nzđ mshaikh shhrsh bh droazae mhlhash biaornd. o bh mshaikh shhrsh goind: űain psř ma srksh o fťnhangiz ast, skhn ma ra nmishnod o msřf o migsar ast.ž ps jmie ahl shhrsh ao ra bh sng sngsar knnd ta bmirđ, ps bđi ra az mian khod dor krdhai o tmami asraiil chon bshnod, khoahđ trsid. o agr ksi gnahi ra kh mstłzm mot ast, krdh bashđ o kshth shod, o ao ra bh dar kshidh bashi, bđnsh dr shb br dar nmand. ao ra albtđ dr hman roz dfn kn, zira ankđ br dar aōikthh shod mleon khda ast ta zmini ra kh ihoh, khđait, to ra bh mlkit midhd, njs nsazi.

22

agr gao ia gosfnd bradr khod ra gm shdh bini, az ao romgrdan. an ra albtđ nzđ bradr khod brgrdan. o agr bradrť nzđik to nbashđ ia ao ra nshnasi, an ra bh kxanae khod biaoř

o nzd to bmand, ta bradrt an ra tlb nmaid, angh an ra bh ao rd nma. o bh alagh ao chnin kn o bhlbassh chnin eml nma o bh hr chiz gmshdae bradrt kh az ao gm shod o iaftb bashi chnin eml nma, nmitoani az ao rogrdani. agr alagh ia gao bradrt ra dr rah aftadh bini, az an romgrdan, albth an ra ba ao brkhizan. mtae mrd br zn nbashd, o mrd lbas zn ra nposhd, zira hr kh ain ra knd mkroh ihoh khdoi tost. agr atfaqa ashi- anae mrgih dr rah bh nzt to aid, khoah br drkht ia br zmin, o dr an bchhha ia tkhmha bashd, o madr br bchhha ia tkhmha nsh- sth, madr ra ba bchhha mgir. madr ra albth rha kn o bchhha ra brai khod bgir, ta brai to niko shod o emr draz kni. chon khanae no bna kni, br pshtbam khod dioari bsaz, mbada ksi az an biftd o khon br khanae khod biaori. dr takstan khod do qsm tkhm mkar, mbada tmami an, ieni hm tkhmi kh kashtai o hm mhsol takstan, oqf shod. gao o alagh ra ba hm jft krdh, shiar mnma. parchae mkhtlt az pshm o ktan ba hm mposh. br chhar goshae rkht khod kh khod ra bh an miposhani, rshttha bsaz. agr ksi brai khod zni gird o chon bdo draid, ao ra mkroh dard, o asbab hrf bdo nsbt dadh, az ao asm bd shhrt dhd o goid ain zn ra grftm o chon bh ao nzdiki nmoadm, ao rabakrh niaftm, an- gah pdr o madr an dkhter elamt bkart dkhter ra brdashth, nzd mshaikh shhr nzd droazh biaornd. o pdr dkhter bh mshaikh bgoid: fidkhter khod ra bh ain mrd bh zni dadham, o az ao kraht dard, o aink asbab hrf bdo nsbt dadh, migoid dkhter to ra bakrh niaftm, o elamt bkart dkhter mn ain ast. z ps jamh ra pish mshaikh shhr bgstrannd. ps mshaikh an shhr an mrd ra grfth, tnbih knnd. o ao ra sd mthqal nqrh jrimh nmoadh, bh pdr dkhter bdhd chonkh br bakrh asraii bdami aordh ast. o ao zn oi khoahd bod o dr tmami emrsh nmitoand ao ra rha knd. likn agr ain skhn rast bashd, o elamt bkart an dkhter pida nshod, angh dkhter ra nzd dr khanae pdrsh biron aornd, o ahl shhrsh ao ra ba sng sngsar nmaid ta bmidr, chonkh dr khanae pdr khod zna krdh, dr asraii qbahti nmoadh ast. ps bdi ra az mian khod dor krdhai. agr mrdi iaft shod kh ba zn shohrdari hmbstr shdh bashd, ps hr do ieni mrdi kh ba zn khoabidh ast o zn, ksht shond. ps bdi ra az asraii dor krdhai. agr dkhter bakrhai bh mrdi namzd shod o digri ao ra dr shhr iaftb, ba ao hmbstr shod, ps hr do aishan ra nzd droazh shhr biron aordh, aishan ra ba sngha sngsar knnd ta bmirnd; ama dkhter ra chonkh dr shhr bod o friad nkrd, o mrd ra chonkh zn hmsaiae khod ra dhlil sakht, ps bdi ra az mian khod dor krdhai. ama agr an mrd dkhter namzd ra dr shra iabd o an mrd bh ao zor aordh, ba ao bkhoabd, ps an mrd kh ba ao khoabid, tnha ksht shod. o ama ba dkhter hich mkn zira br dkhter, gnah mstlzm

mot nist, blkh ain mthl an ast kh ksi br hm- saiae khod brkhasth, ao ra bkshd, chonkh ao ra dr shra iaft o dkhter namzd friad braord o braish rhanndhai nbod. o agr mrdi dkhter bakrhai ra kh namzd nbashd biabd o ao ra grfth, ba ao hmbstr shod o grftr shond, ankh an mrd kh ba ao khoabidh ast pnjah mthqal nqrh bh pdr dkhter bdhd o an dkhter zn ao bashd, chonkh ao ra dhlil sakht ast o dr tmami emrsh nmitoand ao ra rha knd. hich ks zn pdr khod ra ngird o damn pdr khod ra mnkshf nsazd.

## 23

shkhsi kh kobidh bidh o alt bridh bashd, dakh jmaet khdaond nshod. hramzadhai dakh jmaet khdaond nshod, hti ta psht dhm ahd az ao dakh jmaet khdaond nshod. emoni o moabi dakh jmaet khdaond nshod. hti ta psht dhm, ahd az ais- han hrgz dakh jmaet khdaond nshod. zira oqti kh shma az msr biron amdid, shma ra dr rah bh nan o ab astqbal nkrnd, o az ain jht kh bleam bn beer ra az fltor aram nhrin ajir krdnd tato ra lent knd. likn ihoh khdaht nkhoadt bleam ra bshnod, ps ihoh khdaht lent ra bh jht to, bh brkt tbdil nmoad, chonkh ihoh khdaht to ra dost midasht. abda dr tmami emrt joiai khirit o seadt aishan mbash. adomi ra dshmn mdar chonkh bradr tost, o msri ra dshmn mdar chonkh dr zmin oi ghib bodi. aoladi kh az aishan zaidh shond, dr psht som dakh jmaet khdaond shond. chon dr ardo bh mqabl dshmnant biron roi, khoishtn ra az hr chiz bd ngah dar. agr dr mian shma ksi bashd kh az ahtlam shb njs shod, az ardo biron rod o dakh ardo nshod. chon shb nzdik shod, ba ab ghsl knd, o chon aftab ghrob knd, dakh ardo shod. o to ra mkani biron az ardo bashd ta bh anja biron roi. o dr mian asbab to mikhi bashd, o chon biron minshini ba an bkn o brgsht, fdlae khod ra az an bposhan. zira kh ihoh khdaht dr mian ardai to mikhramd ta to ra rhai dadh, dshmnant ra bh to tslim nmaid; ps ardai to mqds bashd, mbada chiz plid ra dr mian to didh, az to rogrdand. ghlami ra kh az aqai khod nzd to bgrizd, bh aqaish mspar. ba to dr mian to dr mkani khbrgzinar dr ikarari az shhrharai taro karh barh nzarrsh psnard aiard, sakarn sharod, o br ao jfa mnma. az dkhtan as- raii fahshhai nbashd o az psran asraii loati nbashd. ajrt fahshh o qimt sg ra brai hich ndrhi bh khanae ihoh khdaht miaor, zira kh ain hr do nzd ihoh khdaht mkroh ast. bradr khod ra bh sod qrd mdh nh bh sod nqrh o nh bh sod adhoqh o nh bh sod hr chizi kh bh sod dadh mishod. ghrib ra mitoani bh sod qrd bdhi, ama bradr khod ra bh sod qrd mdh ta ihoh khdaht dr zmini kh brai tsrfsh dakh an mishoi, to ra bh hr chh dstt ra br

an draz mikni, brkt dhd. chon ndhri brai ihoh khdaít mikni dr ofai an takhir mnma, zira kh ihoh khdaít albth an ra az to mtalbh khoahd nmod, o brai to gnah khoahd bod. ama agr az ndhr krndh aba nmai, to ra gnah nkhoahd bod. anchrn ra kh az dhant biron aid, hoshiar bash kh bja aori, moafq anchrn brai ihoh khdaít az aradae khod ndhr krđhai o bh zban khod gft̃hai. chon bh takstan hmsaiae khod draii, az angor, hr chh mikhoahi bh siri bkhor, ama dr zrf khod hich mgdhar. chon bh kshtzar hmsaiae khod dakh̃l shoi, khoshh̃ha ra bh dst khod bchin, ama das br ksht hmsaiae khod mgdhar.

24

chon ksi zni grfth, bh nkah khod draord, agr dr n̄zr ao psnd n̄iaid az ain kh chizi nashaisth dr ao biabd, angah tlaqnamhai noshth, bd-stsh dhd, o ao ra az kxanhash rha knd. o az kxanh ao roanh shdh, brod o zn digri shod. o agr shohr digr niz ao ra mkroh dard o tlaqnamhai noshth, bh dstsh bdhd o ao ra az kxanhash rha knd, ia agr shohri digr kh ao ra bh zni grft̃, bmird, shohr aol kh ao ra rha krđh bod, nm̄itoand dobarh ao ra bh nkah khod draord. bed az an kh napak shdh ast, zira kh ain bh n̄zr khdaond mkroh ast. ps br zmini kh ihoh, khdaít, to ra bh mlkit midhd, gnah miaor. chon ksi zn tazhai bgird, dr lshkr biron nrod, o hich kar bh ao tklif nshod, ta ik sal dr khanae khod azad bmand, o zni ra kh grfth ast, msror sazd. hichks asia ia sng balaii an ra bh gro ngird, zira kh jan ra bh gro grfth ast. agr ksi iaft shod kh iki az bradrn khod az bnias-raiil ra dzdidh, br ao zlm knd ia bfroshd, an dzd kshth shod, ps bdi ra az mian khod dor krđhai. drbarae blai brs hoshiar bash kh bh hr anchrn laoiān kxnh shma ra telim dhnd, bh dqt tojh nmodh, eml nmaiid o moafq anchrn bh aishan amr frm̄odm, hoshiar bashid kh eml nmaiid. biad aor kh ihoh khdaít dr rah ba mr̄im chh krđ, oqti kh shma az msr biron amd̄id. chon bh hmsaiae khod hr qsm qrd̄ dhi, brai grf̄tn gro bh kxanhash dakh̃l msho. blkh biron baist ta shkhsi kh bh ao qrd̄ midhi gro ra n̄zd to biron aord. o agr mrd̄ f̄qir bashd dr gro ao mkhoab. albth bh oqt ghrob aftab, gro ra bh ao ps bdh, ta dr rkht khod bkhoabd o to ra brkt dhd o bh h̄dor ihoh khdaít, edalt shmrđh khoahd shd. br m̄zdori kh f̄qir o msk̄in bashd, khoah az bradrant o khoah az ghribani kh dr z̄mint dr andron droazh̄hai to bashnd zlm mnma. dr hman roz m̄zdsh ra bdh, o aftab br an ghrob nknd, chonkh ao f̄qir ast o dl khod ra bh an b̄sth ast, mbada br to n̄zd khdaond friad braord o brai to gnah bashd. p̄dran bh eod psran ks̄sth nshond, o nh psran bh eod p̄dran ks̄sth shond. hr ks brai gnah khod ks̄sth shod. daori ghrib o itim ra mn̄hrf

msaz, o jamae bioh ra bh gro mgir. o biad aor kh dr msr ghlam bodi o ihoh, khdaít, to ra az anja fd̄ih dad. bnabrain mn to ra amr mif̄rmaim kh ain kar ra memol dari. chon m̄hsol khod ra dr m̄zreae khoish dro kni, o dr m̄zreh, bafhai framosh kni, brai brdashtn an br̄mgrd; brai ghrib o itim o biohzn bashd ta ihoh khdaít to ra dr h̄mae karhai d̄stt brkt dhd. chon ziton khod ra btkani, bar digr shakh̄h̄ha ra mtkan; brai ghrib o itim o biohbashd. chon angor takstan khod ra bchini bar digr an ra m̄chin, brai ghrib o itim o bioh bashd. o biad aor kh dr z̄min msr ghlam bodi. bnabrain to ra amr mif̄rmaim kh ain kar ra memol dari.

25

agr dr mian mrdm m̄raf̄ehai bashd o bh mhakmh aind o dr mian aishan daori nm̄aind, angah eadl ra eadl shmarnd, o shrir ra mlzm sazd. o agr shrir m̄stojb tazianh bashd, angah daor ao ra bkhoaband o hkm dhd ta ao ra moafq sh̄r̄asth bh h̄dor khod bh shmarh bz̄nd. chhl tazianh ao ra bz̄nd o ziad nknd, mbada agr az ain ziadh krđh, tazianae bs̄iar znd, bradr̄t dr n̄zr to khoar shod. dh̄n gao ra h̄ngami kh khr̄mn ra khr̄d miknd, mbnd. agr bradr̄n ba hm sakn bashnd o iki az anha biaolad bmird, ps zn an m̄tofi, kharj bh shkhs biganh dadh nshod, blkh bradr̄r shohrsh bh ao dramdh, ao ra brai khod bh zni bgird, o hq bradr̄r shohri ra ba ao bja aord. o nk̄hstzad̄hai kh bz̄aid bh asm bradr̄r m̄tofaí ao oarth gr̄dd, ta as̄msh az as̄raiiil m̄ho nshod. o agr an mrd̄ bh gr̄f̄tn zn bradr̄rsh radi nshod, angah zn bradr̄rsh bh droazh n̄zd m̄shaikh brod o goid: n̄bradr̄r shohr mn az br̄pa das̄tn asm bradr̄r khod dr as̄raiiil ankar miknd, o az bja aordn hq bradr̄r shohri ba mn aba minmaid. z̄ ps m̄shaikh sh̄hrsh ao ra t̄lb̄idh, ba oi ḡft̄go knnd, oagr as̄sar krđh, bgoid nm̄ikhoahm ao ra bgirm, angah zn bradr̄rsh n̄zd oi amd̄h, bh h̄dor m̄shaikh k̄fsh ao ra az paish bknd, o bh roish ab dh̄n andazd, o dr joab goid: n̄ba ksi kh khanae bradr̄r kharod ra bna nk̄nard, ch̄nin karrđh shod. z̄ o nam ao dr as̄raiiil, khanae k̄fsh nardh̄ khoanardh sharod. o agr do shkhs ba ikdigr mn̄azeh nm̄aind, o zn iki pish aid ta shohr khod ra az d̄st z̄nndhash rha knd o d̄st khod ra draz krđh, eort ao ra bgird, ps d̄st ao ra qte kn o ch̄shm to br ao tr̄hm nknd. dr kisae to ozn̄h̄hai mk̄ht̄lf, bz̄rg o kochk nbashd. dr khanae to kilhai mk̄ht̄lf, bz̄rg o kochk, nbashd. to ra ozn̄ shih o rast bashd o to ra kil shih o rast bashd, ta emarr̄t dr z̄minari kh ihoh, khdaít, bh to midhd draz shod. zira hr kh ain kar knd ieni hr kh bīansafi nm̄aind, n̄zd ihoh khdaít mkroh ast. biad aor anchrn emaliq oqt biron amd̄nt az msarr dr rah bh taro n̄modnd. kh ch̄gonh to ra dr rah, mqabl̄h karrđh, h̄mae oamandgan



ra dr eqb taro az mokhrt qte nmodnard, dr halari kh to deif o oamandh bodi o az kharda ntrsidnard. ps charon iharoh khdaith taro ra dr zmini kh iharoh, khdaith, to ra brai tsrfsh nsib midhd, az jmie dshmnant arami bkhsht, angah dhkr emaliarq ra az zir asman mho saz o framosh mkn.

## 26

o chon bh zmini kh ihoh khdaith to ra nsib midhd dakhli shdi, o dr an tsrf nmodh, sakn grddi, angah nobr tmami hasl zmin ra kh az zmini kh ihoh khdaith bh to midhd, jme krdh bashi bgir, o an ra dr sbd gdhasht, bh mkani kh ihoh khdaith brgzind ta nam khod ra dr an sakn grdand, bro. o nzd kahni kh dr an rozha bashd rftth, oi ra bgo: namroz brai ihoh khdaith aqrar miknm kh bh zmini kh khdaond brai pdran ma qsm khord kh bh ma bdhd, dakhli shdham.ž o kahn sbd ra az dstt grfth, pish mdhbh ihoh khdaith bgdhard. ps to bh hđor ihoh khdaith khod aqrar krdh, bgo: nđpr mn arami aoarh bod, o ba eddi qili bh msr frod shdh, dr anja ghrbt pdhifrt, o dr anja amti bzrg o ezim o kthir shd. o msrian ba ma bđrftrari nmodh, ma ra dhlil sakhtnd, o bndgi skht br ma nhadnd. o chon nzd ihoh, khdaith pdran khod, friad braordim, khdaond aoaz ma ra shnid o mshqt o mhnt o tngi ma ra did. o khdaond ma ra az msr bh dst qoi o bazoi afrasht o khof ezim, o ba aiat o mejzat biron aord. o ma ra bh ain mkan draordh, ain zmin ra zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast bh ma bkhshtid. o alan aink nobr hasl zmini ra kh to ai khdaond bh mn dadi, aordham.ž ps an ra bh hđor ihoh khdaith khod bgdhar, o bh hđor ihoh, khdaith, ebadt nma. o to ba laoi o ghribi kh dr mian to bashd az tmami nikoi kh ihoh, khdaith, bh to o bhkhandant bkhshtid ast, shadi khoahi nmod. o dr sal som kh sal eshr ast, chon az grftn tmami eshr mhsol khod fargh shdi, an ra bh laoi o ghrib o itim o biohzn bdh, ta dr andron droazhhai to bkhornd o sir shond. o bh hđor ihoh khdaith bgo: nmoqofat ra az khanae khod biron krdm, o anha ra niz bh laoi o ghrib o itim o biohzn, moafq tmami aoamri kh bh mn amr frmodi, dadm, o az aoamr to tjaoz nmodh, framosh nkrdm. dr matm khod az anha nkhornd o dr njasti az anha srf nmodm, o brai amoat az anha ndadm, blkh bh qol ihoh, khdaith, gosh dadh, moafq hr anchh bh mn amr frmodi, rftar nmodm. az mskn mqds khod az asman bngr, o qom khod asraill o zmini ra kh bh ma dadi chnankh brai pdran ma qsm khordi, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, brkt bdh,ž amroz ihoh, khdaith, to ra amr mifrmaid kh ain fraid o ahkam ra bja aori, ps anha ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan khod ngah dasht, bja aor. amroz bh ihoh aqrar nmodi kh khdaith tost, o ainkh bh triqhai ao slok

khoahi nmod, o fraid o aoamr o ahkam ao ra ngah dasht, aoaz ao ra khoahi shnid. o khdaond amroz bh to aqrar krdh ast kh to qom khas ao hsti, chnankh bh to oedh dadh ast, o ta tmami aoamr ao ra ngah dari. o ta to ra dr staish o nam o akramaz jmie amhaii kh sakht ast, blnd grdand, o ta brai ihoh, khdaith, qom mqds bashi, chnankh oedh dadh ast.

## 27

o mosi o mshaikh asraill, qom ra amr frmodh, gftnd: ntmami aoamri ra kh mn amroz bh shma amr mifrmaid, ngah darid. o dr rozi kh az ardn bh zmini kh ihoh, khdaith, bh to midhd eborkn, brai khod snghai bzrg brpa krdh, anha ra ba gch bmal. o br anha tmami klmata ain shriet ra bnois, hngami kh eborkn nmai ta bh zmini kh ihoh, khdaith, bh to midhd, dakhli shoi, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast, chnankh ihoh khdaith pdrant bh to oedh dadh ast. o chon az ardn eborkn nmodi ain sngha ra kh amroz bh shma amr mifrmaid dr koh eibal brpa krdh, anha ra ba gch bmal. o dr anja mdhbhi brai ihoh khdaith bna kn, o mdhbh az sngha bashd o alt ahnin br anha bkar mbr. mdhbh ihoh khdaith khod ra az snghai natrashidh bna kn, o qrbanihai sokhtni brai ihoh khdaith, br an bgdhran. o dhbaith slanti dhbh krdh, dr anja bkhor o bh hđor ihoh khdaith shadi nma. o tmami klmata ain shriet ra br an bh kht roshn bnois.ž ps mosi o laoi an khnh tmami asraill rakhtab krdh, gftnd: n ai asraill khamosh bash o bshno. amroz qom ihoh khdaith shdi. ps aoaz ihoh khdaith ra bshno o aoamr o fraid ao ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaid, bja ar.ž o dr an roz mosi qom ra amr frmodh, gft: n chon az ardn eborkn krdid, ainan ieni shmeon o laoi o ihoda o isakar o iosf o bniamin br koh jrjim baistnd ta qom ra brkt dhnd. o ainan ieni robin o jad o ashir o zbolon o dan o nftali br koh eibal baistnd ta nfrin knnd. o laoi an jmie mrdan asraill ra bh aoaz blnd khtab krdh, goind: n mleon bad ksi kh sort trashidh ia rikht shdh az snet dst kargr kh nzd khdaond mkrosh ast, bsazd, o mkhfi ngah dard.ž o tmami qom dr joab bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh ba pdr o madr khod bh khft rftar nmaid.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh hd hmsaiae khod ra tghiiir dhđ.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh nabina ra az rah mnhrf sazđ.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh daori ghrib o itim o bioh ra mnhrf sazđ.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh ba zn pdr khod hmbstr shod, chonkh damn pdr khod ra kshf nmohast.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad ksi kh ba hr qsm bhaimi bkhoabd.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namini!ž n mleon bad

ksi kh ba khoahr khoish chh dkht r pdr o chh dkht madr khoish bkhoabd.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namin!ž n mleon bad ksi kh ba madr zn khod bkhoabd.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namin!ž n mleon bad ksi kh hmsa-iae khod ra dr pnhani bznd.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namin!ž n mleon bad ksi kh rshoh gird ta khon bignahi rikht shod.ž o tmami qom bgoind: namin!ž n mleon bad ksi kh klmat ain shriet ra athbat nnmaid ta anha ra bja niaord.ž otmami qom bgoind: namin!ž

28

o agr aoaz ihoh khdei khod ra bh dqt bshnoi ta hoshiar shdh, tmami aoamr ao ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim bja aori, angah ihoh khdei ta ra br jmie amthai jhan blnd khoahd grdanid. o tmami ain brktha bh to khoahd rsid o to ra khoahd driaft, agr aoaz ihoh khdei khod ra bshnoi. dr shhr, mbark o dr shra, mbark khoahi bod. mioae btn to o mioae zmin to o mioae bhaimt o bchhhai gao o brhhai glae to mbark khoahnd bod. sbd o zrfkhmir to mbark khoahd bod. oqt dramdnt mbark, o oqt biarron rftnt mbarark khoahari bod. n o khdaond dshmnant ra kh ba to mqaomt nmaid, az hodor to mn-hzm khoahd sakht; az ik rah br to khoahnd amd, o az hft rah pish to khoahnd grikt. khdaond dr anbarhai to o bh hr chh dst khod ra bh an draz mikni br to brkt khoahd frmod, o to ra dr zmini kh ihoh khdei bh to midhd, mbark khoahd sakht. o agr aoamr ihoh khdei khod ra ngahdari, o dr triqhai az slok nmiai, khdaond to ra brai khod qom mqds khoahd grdanid, chnankh brai taro qsm khordh ast. o jmie amthai zmiarn khoahndardiard kh naram khdaond br taro khoahndardiard shardh ast, o az to khoahnd trsid. o khdaond taro ra dr miaoae btn o thmarrae bhaimart o mhsarol zmint, dr zmini kh khdaond brai pdrant qsm khord kh bh to bdhd, bh nikoi khoahd afzod. o khdaond khzinae nikoi khod, ieni asman ra brai to khoahd gshod, ta baran zmiarn taro ra dr mosmsh bbaranard, o taro ra dr jmie aemal dstd mbark saz; o bh amthai bsiar qrd khoahi dad, o to qrd nkhoahi grft. o khdaond to ra sr khoahd sakht nh dm, o blnd khoahi bod fqt nh pst, agr aoamr ihoh khdei khod ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim bshnoi, o anha ra ngah dashth, bja aori. o az hmae skhnani kh mn amroz bh to amr miknm bh trf rast ia chp mil nkni, ta khdaian ghir ra piroi nmogh, anhara ra ebadt knari. n o ama agr aoaz ihoh khdei khod ra nshnoi ta hoshiar shdh, hmae aoamr o fraid ao ra kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim bja aori, angah jmie ain lentha bh to khoahd rsid, o to ra khoahd driaft. dr shhr mleon, o dr shra mleon khoahi bod. sbd o zrf khmir to mleon khoahd bod. mioae btn

to o mioae zmin to o bchhhai gao o brhhai glae to mleon khoahd bod. oqt dramdnt mleon, o oqt biron rftnt mleon khoahi bod. o bh hr chh dst khod ra brai eml nmogh draz mikni, khdaond br to lent o adtrab o srznsh khoahd frstad ta bh zodi hlak o nabod shoi, bh sbb bdi karhait kh bh anha mra trk krdhai. khdaond oba ra br to mlsq khoahd sakht, ta to ra az zmini kh brai trsfsh bh an dakhil mishoi, hlak saz. o khdaond to ra ba sl o tb o althab o hrart o shmsfir o bad smom o irqan khoahd zd, o to ra teaqb khoahnd nmog ta hlak shoi. o fkt to kh balai sr to ast ms khoahd shd, o zmini kh zir to ast ahn. o khdaond baran zmint ra grd o ghbar khoahd sakht, kh az asman br to nazl shod ta hlak shoi. n o khdaond to ra pish roi dshmnant mn-hzm khoahd sakht. az ik rah br aishan biron khoahi rft, o az hft rah az hodor aishan khoahi grikt, o dr tmami mmalk jhan bh tlatm khoahi aftad. o bdn shma brai hmae prdgan hoa o bhaim zmin khorak khoahd bod, o hichks anha ra dor nkhoahd krd. khdaond tora bh dnbl msr o khraj o jrb o kharshi kh to az an shfa ntoani iaft, mbtla khoahd sakht. khdaond to ra bh dioangi o nabinaii o prishani dl mbtla khoahd sakht. o dr oqt zhr mthl kori kh dr tariki lms nmaid koranh rah khoahi rft, o dr rahhai khod kamiab nkhoahi shd, blkh dr tmami rozhait mzlom o ghartshdh khoahi bod, o njatdhdndhai nkhoahd bod. zni ra namzd khoahi krd o digri ba ao khoahd khoahd. khandhai bna khoahi krd o dr an sakn nkhoahi shd. takstani ghrr khoahi nmog o miohash ra nkhoahi khord. gaot dr nzrt kshth shod o az an nkhoahi khord. alaght pish roi to bh ghart brdh shod o baz bh dst to nkhoahd amd. gosfnd to bh dshmnt dadh mishod o brai to rhandhai nkhoahd bod. psran o dkhtant bh amt digr dadh mishod, o chshmant ngristh az arzoi aishan tmami roz kahidh khoahd shd, o dr dst to hich qohai nkhoahd bod. mioae zmint o mshqt to ra amti kh nshnakthai, khoahnd khord, o hmishh fqt mzlom o koftshdh khoahi bod. bh hdi kh az chizhaii kh chshmt mibind, dioanh khoahi shd. khdaond zanoha o saqha o az kf pa ta frq sr to ra bh dnbl bd kh az an shfa ntoani iaft, mbtla khoahd sakht. khdaond to ra o padshahi ra kh br khod nsb minmai, bsoi amti kh to o pdrant nshnakthaid, khoahd brd, o dr anja khdaian ghir ra az chob o sng ebadt khoahi krd. o dr mian tmami amthaii kh khdaond shma ra bh anja khoahd brd, ebrt o mthl o skhrih khoahi shd. n tkhm bsiar bh mzreh khoahi brd, o andki jme khoahi krd chonkh mlkh an ra khoahd khord. takstanha ghrr nmogh, khdmnt anha ra khoahi krd, ama shrab ra nkhoahi noshid o angor ra nkhoahi chid, zira krm an ra khoahd khord. to ra dr tmami hdodt drkhtan ziton khoahd bod, lkn

khoishtn ra bh zit tdhin nkhoahi krd, zira ziton to nars riktht khoahd shd. psran o dkhttran khoahi aord, likn az an to nkhoahnd bod, chonkh bh asiri khoahnd rft. tmami drkhtant o mhsol zmint ra mlkh bh tsrf khoahd aord. ghribi kh dr mian to ast br to bh nhait rfe o brafrastrth khoahd shd, o to bh nhait pst o mtznz khoahi grdid. ao bh to qrd khoahd dad o to bh ao qrd nkhoahi dad; ao sr khoahd bod o to dm khoahi bod. ní o jmie ain lentha bh to khoahd rsid, o to ra teaqb nmodh, khoahd driaft ta hlak shoi, az ain jht kh qol ihoh khdaft ra gosh ndadi ta aoamr o fraidi ra kh bh to amr frmodh bod, ngah dari. o to ra o dhrit to ra ta bh abd ait o shgft khoahd bod. ní az ain jht kh ihoh khdaft khod ra bh shadmani o khoshi dl brai fraoani hmh chiz ebadt nmodi. ps dshmnant ra kh khdaond br to khoahd frstad dr grsngi o tshngi o brhngi o ahtiaj hmh chiz khdmnt khoahi nmod, o iogh ahnin br grdnt khoahd gdhasht ta to ra hlak sazd. o khdaond az dor, ieni az aqsai zmin, amti ra kh mthl eqab miprd br to khoahd aord, amti kh zbansh ra nkhoahi fhmid. amti mhib sort kh trf piran ra ngah ndard o br joanan trhm nnmaid. o ntaij bhaim o mhsol zmint ra bkhard ta hlak shoi. o brai to niz ghll o shirh o roghn o bchhhai gao o brhhai gosfnd ra baqi ngdhard ta to ra hlak sazd. o to ra dr tmami droazhhait mhasrh knd ta dioarhhai blnd o hsin kh br anha tokl dari, dr tmami zmint mnhdn shod; o to ra dr tmami droazhhait, dr tmami zmini kh ihoh khdaft bh to midhd, mhasrh khoahd nmod. o mioae btn khod, ieni gosht psran o dkhttran ra kh ihoh khdaft bh to midhd dr mhasrh o tngi kh dshmnant to ra bh an zbon khoahnd sakht, khoahi khord. mrdr kh dr mian shma nrm o bsar mtne ast, chshmsb br bradr khod o zn hmaghosh khoish o bqiae frzndansh kh baqi mimannnd bd khoahd bod. bh hdi kh bh ahdi az aishan az gosht psran khod kh mikhord nkhoahd dad zira kh dr mhasrh o tngi kh dshmnant to ra dr tmami droazhhait bh an zbon sazd, chizi brai ao baqi nkhoahd mand. o zni kh dr mian shma nazk o mtne ast kh bh sbb tne o nazki khod jrat nmikrd kh kf pai khod ra bh zmin bgdhard, chshma ao br shohr hmaghosh khod o psr o dkhtkrkhoish bd khoahd bod. o br mshimhai kh az mian paihai ao draid o br aoladi kh bzaid zira kh anha ra bh sbb ahtiaj hmh chiz dr mhasrh o tngi kh dshmnant dr droazhhait bh an to ra zbon sazd, bh puhani khoahd khord.ž agr bh eml nmodn tmami kmat ain shriet kh dr ain ktav mktob ast, hoshiar nshoi o az ain nam mjid o mhib, ieni ihoh, khdaft, ntrsi, angah khdaond blaiaí to o blaiaí aolad to ra ejib khoahd sakht, ieni blaiaí ezim o mzmz o mrdhai skht o mzmz. o tmami bimarihai msr ra kh az anha mitrsidi br to baz khoahd aord o bh

to khoahd chsbid. o niz hmae mrdha o hmae blaiaí kh dr tomar ain shriet mktob nist, anha ra khdaond br to mstoli khoahd grdanid ta hlak shoi. o groh qlil khoahid mand, breks an kh mthl stargan asman kthir bodid, zira kh aoaz ihoh khdaí khod ra nshnidid. o oage mishod chnankh khdaond br shma shadi nmod ta bh shma ahsan krdr, shma ra bifzaid hmchnin khdaond br shma shadi khoahd nmod ta shma ra hlak o nabod grdand, o rishh shma az zmini kh brai tsrfsh dr an dakhil mishoid kndh khoahd shd. o khdaond to ra dr mian jmie amtha az kran zmin ta kran digrsh prakndh sazd o dr anja khdaian ghír ra az chob o sng kh to o pdrant nshnakthaid, ebadt khoahi krd. o dr mian ain amtha astraht nkhoahi iaft o brai kf pait arami nkhoahd bod, o dr anja ihoh to ra dl lrzan o kahidgi chshma o pzhmrdgi jan khoahd dad. o jan to pish roit melq khoahd bod, o shb o roz trsnak shdh, bh jan khod atminan nkhoahi dasht. bamdadan khoahi gft: kash kh sham mibod, o shamgahan khoahi gft: kashkh sbh mibod, bh sbb trs dlt kh bh an khoahi trsid, o bh sbb roit chshmt kh khoahi did. o khdaond to ra dr kshtiha az rahi kh bh to gftm an ra digr nkhoahi did bh msr baz khoahd aord, o khod ra dr anja bh dshmnan khoish brai ghilami o knizi khoahid frokht o mshtri nkhoahd bod.ž

## 29

ain ast kmat ehdi kh khdaond dr zmin moab bh mosi amr frmod kh ba bniasraili bbndd, soai an ehd kh ba aishan dr horib bstb bod. o mosi tmami asraili ra khtab krdr, bh aishan gft: úhr anchh khdaond dr zmin msr ba freon o jmie bndgansh o tmami zminsh eml nmod, shma didhaid. tjrbbhai ezim kh chshman to did o aiát o an mejazt ezim. ama khdaond dli ra kh bdanid o chshmani ra kh bbinid o goshhai ra kh bshnoid ta amroz bh shma ndadh ast. o shma ra chhl sal dr biaban rhbri nmodm kh lbas shma mndrs ngrdid, o kfshha dr pai shma parh nshd. nan nkhardh o shrab o mskr ntoshidhaid, ta bdanid kh mn ihoh khdaí shma hstm. o chon bh ainja rsidid, sihon, mlk hshbon, o eoí, mlk bashan, bh mqablae shma brai jng biron amdnd o anha ra mghlob sakhtim. o zmin aishan ra grfth, bh robinian o jadian o nsf bst mnsi bh mlkit dadim. ps kmat ain ehd ra ngah dasht, bja aorid tadr hr chh knid kamiab shoid. ní amroz jmie shma bh hdor ihoh, khdaí khod hadrid, ieni rosaí shma o asbat shma o mshaikh shma o sroran shma o jmie mrdan asraili, o atfal o znan shma o ghribi kh dr mian ardói shmast az hizmskhnan ta abkshan shma, ta dr ehd ihoh khdaft o sognd ao kh ihoh khdaft amroz ba to astoar misazd, dakhil shoi. ta to ra amroz brai khod qomi brqrar dard, o ao khdaí

to bashd chnankh bh to gft ast, o chnankh brai pdrant, abraham o ashaq o ieqob, qsm khordh ast. o mn ain ehd o ain qsm ra ba shma tnha astoar nminmaim, blkh ba anani kh amroz ba ma bh hdon ihoh khдай ma dr ainja hadrnd, o hm ba anani kh amroz dr ainja ba ma hadr nistnd. zira shma midanid kh chgonh dr zmin msr skont dash-tim, o chgonh az mian amthaii kh ebor nmo-did, gdhshtim. o rjasat o bthai aishan ra az chob o sng o nqrh o tla kh dr mian aishan bod, didid. ta dr mian shma mrd ia zn ia qbilh ia sbti nbashd kh dlsh amroz az ihoh khдай ma mnhrf gshth, brod o khdaian ain toaif ra ebadt nmaid, mbada dr mian shma rishhai bashd kh hnzl o afsntin bar aord. n o mbada chon skhnan ain lent ra bshnod dr dlsh khoishtn ra brkt dadh, goid: hr chnd dr skhti dl khod slok minmaim ta sirab o tshnh ra ba hm hlak sazm, mra slamti khoahd bod. khdaond ao ra nkhoahd amrizd, blkh dr anoqt khshm o ghirt khdaond br an shkhs dodafshan khoahd shd, o tmami lenti kh dr ain ktab mktob ast, br an ks nazl khoahd shd, o khdaond nam ao ra az sir asman mho khoahd sakht. o khdaond ao ra az jmie asbat asraail brai bdi jda khoahd sakht, moafq jmie lenthai ehdi kh dr ain tomar shriet mktob ast. o tbqae aindh ieni frzndan shma kh bed az shma khoahnd brkshat, o ghribani kh az zmin dor miaind, khoahnd gft, hngami kh blaiai ain zmin o bimarihaii ra kh khdaond bh an mirsand bbinnd, o tmami zmin an ra kh kbrit o shorh o atsh shdh, nh kashth mishod o nh hasl miroid o hich elf dr an nmo nmiknd o mthl anqab sdom o emorh o admh o sboiim kh khdaond dr ghdb o khshm khod anha ra oazhgon sakht, gsht ast; ps jmie amtha khoahnd gft: chra khdaond ba ain zmin chnin krdd ast o shdt ain khshm ezim az chh sbb ast? angah khoahnd gft: az ain jht kh ehd ihoh khдай pdran khod ra kh bh oqt biron aordn aishan az zmin msr ba aishan bsth bod, trk krdd, o rft, khdaian ghira ba ebadt nmodh, bh anha sjdh krdd, khdaiani ra kh nshnakhth bodnd o qsm aishan nsakhth bod. ps khshm khdaond br ain zmin afrokhth shdh, tmami lent ra kh dr ain ktab mktob ast, br an aord. o khdaond rishae aishan ra bh ghdb o khshm o ghid ezim, az zmin aishan knd o bh zmin digr andakht, chnankh amroz shdh ast. chizhai mkhfi az an ihohkhдай mast o ama chizhai mkshof ta bh abd az an ma o frzndan ma ast, ta jmie klmat ain shriet ra bh eml aorim.

30

o chon jmie ain chizha, ieni brkt o lenti kh pish roi to gdhashtn br to eard shod, o anha ra dr mian jmie amthaii kh ihoh, khдай, to ra bh anja khoahd rand, biad aori, o to ba frzndant ba tmami dl o tmami jan khod bh

soi ihoh khдай bazgsht nmodh, qol ao ra moafq hr anchh kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim, ataet nmaii, angah ihoh khдай asiri to ra brgrdanidh, br to trhm khoahd krd, o rjoe krdd, to ra az mian jmie amthaii kh ihoh, khдай, to ra bh anja prakndh krdd ast, jme khoahd nmod. agr aoargi to ta kran asman bshod, ihoh, khдай, to ra az anja jme khoahd krd o to ra az anja khoahd aord. o ihoh, khдай, to ra bh zmini kh pdrant malk an bodnd khoahd aord, o malk an khoahi shd, o br to ahsan nmodh, to ra bishter az pdrant khoahd afzod. n o ihoh khдай dl to o dl dhrith to ra mkhton khoahd sakht ta ihoh khдай ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan khod dost dasht, zndh bmani. o ihoh khдай jmie ain lenthai ba br dshman o br khs-mant kh to ra azrdnd, nazl khoahd grdanid. o to bazgsht nmodh, qol khdaond ra ataet khoahi krd, o jmie aoamr aora kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim, bja khoahi aord. o ihoh, khдай, to ra dr tmami aemal dtt o dr mioae btnt o ntaij bhaimt o mhsol zmint bh nikoi khoahd afzod, zira khdaond bar digr br to brai nikoi shadi khoahd krd, chnankh br pdran to shadi nmod, agr aoaz ihoh khдай khod ra ataet nmodh, aoamr o fraid ao ra kh dr tomar ain shriet mktob ast, ngah dari, o bh soi ihoh, khдай khod, ba tmami dl o tmami jan bazgsht nmaii. n zira ain hkmi kh mn amroz bh to amr mifrmaim, brai to mshkl nist o az to dor nist. nh dr asman ast ta bgoi kist kh bh asman brai ma seod krdd, an ra nzd ma biaord o an ra bh ma bshnoand ta bh eml aorim; o nh an trf dria kh bgoi kist kh brai ma bh antrf dria ebor krdd, an ra nzd ma biaord o bh ma bshnoand ta bh eml aorim. blkh ain klam, bsiar nzdik tost o dr dhan o dl tost ta an ra bja aori. n bbin amroz hiat o nikoi o mot o bdi ra pish roi to gdhashtn. chonkh mn amroz to ra amr mifrmaim kh ihoh khдай khod ra dost bdari o dr triqhai ao rftar nmaii, o aoamr o fraid o ahkam ao ra ngah dari ta zndh mandh, afzodh shoi, o ta ihoh, khдай, to ra dr zmini kh brai tsrfsh bh an dakhil mishoi, brkt dhd. likn agr dl to brgrdd o ataet nmaii o frith shdh, khdaian ghira ba sjdh o ebadtnmaii, ps amroz bh shma atlae midhm kh albh hlak khoahid shd, o dr zmini kh az ardn ebor miknid ta dr an dakhil shdh, tsrf nmaiid, emr toil nkhoahid dasht. amroz asman o zmin ra br shma shahd miaorm kh hiat o mot o brkt o lent ra pish roi to gdhashtn; ps hiat ra brgzin ta to ba dhrith zndh bmani. o ta ihoh khдай khod ra dost bdari o aoaz ao ra bshnoi o bh ao mlsq shoi, zira kh ao hiat to o drazi emr tost ta dr zmini kh khdaond brai pdrant, abraham o ashaq o ieqob, qsm khord kh an ra bh aishan bdhd, sakn shoi.z

o mosi rftth, ain skhnan ra bh tmami asraail bian krd, o bh aishan gft: ánm amroz sd o bist salh hstm o dígr taqt khroj o dkhol ndarm, o khdaond bh mn gftth ast kh az ain ardn ebor nkhoahi krd. íhoh khдай to, khod bh hđor to ebor khoahd krd, o ao ain amtha ra az hđor to hlak khoahd sakht, ta anha ra bh tsrf aori, o ioshe niz pish roi to ebor khoahd nmod chnankh khdaond gftth ast. o khdaond chnankh bh sihon o eođ, do pad-shah amorian, kh hlak sakht o bh zmin aishan eml nmod, bh ainha niz rftar khoahd krd. ps chon khdaond aishan ra bh dst shma tslim knd, shma ba aishan moafq tmami khmi kh bh shma amr frmmod, rftar nmaiid. qoi o dlır bashid o az aishan trsan o hrasan mbashid, zira íhoh, khđait, khod ba to mirod o to ra oa nkhoahd gdhasht o trk nkhoahd nmod.ž o mosi ioshe ra khoahnd, dr nzarr tmami asraail bh ao gft: áqoi o dlır barash zira kh to ba ain qom bh zminari kh khdaond brai pardran aisharan qsm khord kh bh aishan bdhd dakhł khoahi shđ, o to an ra brai aisharan tqsim khoahi nmod. o khdaond khod pish roi to mirod. ao ba to khoahd bod o to ra oankhoahd gdhasht o trk nkhoahd nmod. ps trsan o hrasan mbash.ž o mosi ain torat ra noshtth, an ra bh bnılaoi khnh kh tabot ehd khdaond ra brmidashtnd o bh jmie mshaikh asraail sprđ. o mosi aishan ra amr frmmod, gft: ákh dr akhr hr hft sal, dr oqt mein sal anfkak dr eid khimhha, chon jmie asraail biaind ta bh hđor íhoh khđai to dr mkani kh ao brgzind hadr shond, angah ain torat ra pish jmie asraail dr sme aishan bkhoan. qom ra az mrdan o znan o atfal o ghribani kh dr droazhhai to bashnd jme kn ta bshnond, o telim íafth, az íhoh khđai shma btrsnd o bh eml nmodn jmie skhnan ain torat hoshiar bashnd. o ta psran aishan kh ndansthand, bshnond, o telim íabnd, ta madami kh shma br zmini kh brai tsrfsh az ardn ebor miknid zndh bashid, az íhoh khđai shma btrsnd.ž o khdaond bh mosi gft: ánaink aiám mrdn to nzdk ast; ioshe ra tlb nma o dr khimae ajtmae hadr shoid ta ao ra osit nmaim.ž ps mosi o ioshe rftth, dr khimae ajtmae hadr shđnd. o khdaond dr ston abr dr khimh zahr shđ o ston abr, br dr khimh aistad. o khdaond bh mosi gft: ánaink ba pđran khod mikhoabi; o ain qom brkhasth, dr pi khđaian biganae zmini kh aishan bh anja dr mian anha mironđ, zna khoahnd krd o mra trk krdh, ehđi ra kh ba aishan bstm, khoahnd shkst. o dr an roz, khshm mn br aishan mshtel shđh, aishan ra trk khoahm nmod, o roi khod ra az aishan pnhan krdh, tlf khoahnd shđ, o bđiha o tngihai bsıar bh aishan khoahd rsid, bh hđi kh dr an roz khoahnd gft: aia ain bđiha bh ma nrsid az ain jht kh khđai ma dr mian ma nist? o bh

sbb tmami bđi kh krdhand kh bh soi khđaian ghır brgshtand, mn dr an roz albth roi khod ra pnhan khoahm krd. ps alan ain srod ra brai khod bnoisid o to an ra bh bniasraail telim dadh, an ra dr dhan aishan bgđhar ta ain srod brai mn br bniasraail shahđ bashđ. zira chon aishan ra bh zmini kh brai pđran aishan qsm khordh bodm kh bh shır o shhd jari ast, draordh bashm, o chon aishan khordh, o sir shđh, o frbh gshtth bashnd, angah aishan bh soi khđaian ghır brgshtth, anha ra ebadt khoahnd nmod, o mra ahant krdh, ehđ mra khoahnd shkst. o chonbđiha o tngihai bsıar br aishan eard shđh bashđ, angah ain srod mthł shahđ pish roi aishan shhadt khoahd dad, zira kh az dhan dhrit aishan framosh nkhoahd shđ, zira khialat aishan ra niz kh amroz darnd midanm, qbl az an kh aishan ra bh zmini kh drbarae an qsm khordm, draorm.ž ps mosi ain srod ra dr hman roz noshtth, bh bniasraail telim dad. o ioshe bnnon ra osit nmodh, gft: áqoi o dlır bash zira kh to bniasraail ra bh zmini kh brai aishan qsm khordm dakhl khoahi sakht, o mn ba to khoahm bod.ž o oaqe shđ kh chon mosi noshtn kłmat ain torat ra dr ktab, tmama bh anjam rsanid, mosi bh laoiani kh tabot ehđ khdaond ra brmidashtnd osit krdh, gft: á ain ktab torat ra bgırid o an ra dr phloi tabot ehđ íhoh, khđai khod, bgđharid ta dr anja brai shma shahđ bashđ. zira kh mn tmrd o grđnkshi shma ra midanm. ain k amroz kh mn hnöz ba shma zndh hstm br khdaond ftñh angikhtahđ, ps chnd mrtbh zıadh bed az ofat mn. jmie mshaikh asbat o sroran khod ra nzđ mn jme knid ta ain skhnan ra dr gosh aishan bgıim, o asman o zmin ra br aishan shahđ bgıim. zira midanm kh bed az ofat mn, khoishtn ra balkł fasd grđanidh, az triqi kh bh shma amr frmmodm khoahđ brgsht, o dr rozhai akhr bđi br shma eard khoahđ shđ, zira kh anchđ dr nır khdaond bđ ast khoahđ krd, o az aemal dst khod, khshm khdaond ra bhıhıjan khoahđ aord.ž ps mosi kłmat ain srod ra dr gosh tmami jmaet asraail tmama gft:

## 32

ai asman gosh bgır ta bgoim. o zmin skhnan dhanm ra bshnod. telim mn mthł baran khoahđ barid, o kłam mn mthł shbñm khoahđ rikht. mthł qtrrhıai baran br sbıaze tazh, o mthł barshha br nbatat. zira kh nam íhoh ra nda khoahm krd. khđai ma ra bh ezmt osf nmaiid. ao skhrh ast o aemal ao kaml. zira hmae trıghaıao ansaf ast. khđai amin o az zlm mbra. eadł o rast ast ao. aishan khod ra fasd nmodh, frzđan ao nıstnd blkh eıb aishannd. tbıaqe kj o mtmrdnd. aia khdaond ra chnıın mkafat midhid, ai qom ahmq o ghır hkıim? aia ao pđr o malk to nist? ao to ra afrıd o astoar nmod. aiám

qdim ra biad aor; dr salhai dhr bh dhr taml nma. az pdr khod bprs ta to ra agah sazđ, o az mshai kh khoish ta to ra atlae dhnd. chon hđrt aeli bh amtha nsib aishan ra dad o bniadm ra mntshr sakht, angah hđod amtha ra qarar dad, brhsb shmarae bniasrail. zira kh nsib ioh qom oi ast, o ieqob qreae mirath aost. ao ra dr zmin oiran iaft, o dr biaban khrab o holnak. ao ra akath krdh, mnzor dasht o ao ramthl mrdmk chshm khod mħafzt nmod. mthl eqabi kh ashianae khod ra hrkt dhd o bchhhai khod ra fro gird o balhai khod ra phn krdh, anha ra brđard o anha ra br prhai khod bbrd. hmchnin khdaond tñha ao ra rhbri nmod o hich khđai biganh ba oi nbod. ao ra br blndihai zmin soar krd ta az mħsolat zmin bkħord o shhd ra az skhrh bh ao dad ta mkid o roghn ra az sng khara. krae gaooan o shir gosfndan ra ba pih brhha o qochha ra az jns bashan o bzha o pih grđhhai gndm ra; o shrab az esir angor noshdi. likn ishoron frbh shdh, lgd zd. to frbh o tnomnd o chaqshđhai. ps khđai ra kh ao ra afridh bod, trk krd. o skhrae njat khod ra ħqir shmrđ. ao ra bh khđaian għrib bh ħgirt aordnd o khshm ao ra bh rjasat jnbsh dadnd. brai diohai kh khđaian nbodnd, qrbani għhranidnd, brai khđaiani kh nshnakth bodnd, brai khđaian jdid kh tazh bh ojod amdh, o pdran aishan az anha ntrsidi bodnd. o bh skhrhai kh to ra tolid nmod, aetna nmodi, o khđai afrindae khod ra framosh krdi. chon ioh ain ra did aishan ra mkrosh dasht. chonkh psran o dkħtransh khshm ao ra bh hijan aordnd. ps gft roi khod ra az aishan khoahm poshid ta bbinm kh eqabt aishan chh khoahd bod. zira tbae bsiar grđnksħnd o frzđani kh amanti dr aishan nist. aishan mra bh anchh khda nist bh ħgirt aordnd o bh abatil khod mra khshmnak grđanidnd. o mn aishan ra bh anchh qom nist bh ħgirt khoahm aord o bh amt batl, aishan ra khshmnak khoahm sakht. zira atshi dr ħghb mn afrokth shdh o ta haoiae paiintrin shelhor shdh o zmin ra ba hasilh misozand o asas koshra ra atsh khoahd zd. br aishan blaia ra jme khoahm krd o tirhai khod ra tmama br aishan srf khoahm nmod. az grsngi kahidh, o az atsh tb, o az obai tlkh tlf mishond o dñdanhai ohosh ra bh aishan khoahm frstād, ba zħr khzndgan zmin. shmshir az biron o dhsht az andron, aishan ra biaolad khoahd sakht. hm joan o hm doshizh ra. shirkhoarh ra ba rishsfid ħlak khoahd krd. migftm aishan ra prakndh knm o dħkr aishan ra az mian mrdm, batl sazđ. agr az kinae dshmn nmitsidm kh mbada mkħalfan aishan breks an fkr knnd, o bgoind dst ma blnd shdh, o ioh hmae ain ra nkrđ ast. zira kh aishan qom gm krdh tđbir ħstnd, o dr aishan bsirti nist. kash kh ħkim bodh, ain ra mifħmidid o dr eqabt khod taml minmodnd. chgonh

ik nfr hzar ra teaqb mikrd o do nfr dħhzar ra mnhzm misakhtnd. agr skhrae aishan, aishan ra nfrokth. o khdaond, aishan ra tslim nnmodh bod. zira kh skhrae aishan mthl skhrae ma nist. agrchh hm dshmnan ma khod, ħkm bashnd. zira kh mo aishan az mohai sdom ast, o az takstanhai emorh. angorhai aishan angorhai ħnzl ast, o khoshħhai aishan tlkh ast. shrab aishan zħr azdħrast o sm qatl afei. aia ain nzd mn mknon nist o dr khzanhai mn mkħtom ni? antqam o jza az an mn ast, ħngami kh paihai aishan blħhzd, zira kh roz ħlakt aishan nzdik ast o qđai aishan mishtabd. zira khdaond, qom khod ra daori khoahd nmod o br bndgan khoish shftq khoahd krd. chon mibind kh qot aishan nabod shdh, o hichks chh ħghlam o chh azad baqi nist. o khoahd gft: khđaian aishan kjaind, o skhrhai kh br an aetmad midashtnd? kh pih qrbanihai aishan ra mikħordnd o shrab hđai ai rikhtni aishan ra minoshidnd? anha brkħasth, shma ra amdad knnd o brai shma mlja bashnd! alan bbinid kh mn khod, ao ħstm. o ba mn khđai digri nist. mn mimiranm o zndh miknm. mjroħ miknm o shfa midhm. o az dst mn rħannđhai nist. zira kh dst khod ra bh asman brmiafrazm, o migoim kh mn ta abdalabad zndh ħstm. agr shmshir braq khod ra tiz knm o qsas ra bh dst khod girm. angah az dshmnan khod antqam khoahm kshid. o bh kħsman khod mkafat khoahm rsanid. tirhai khod ra az khon mst khoahm sakht. o shmshir mn gosht ra khoahd ħord. az khon kshtgan o asiran, ba rosai sroran dshmn. ai amtha ba qom ao aoaz shadmani dhid. zira antqam khon bndgan khod ra grfth ast o az dshmnan khod antqam kshidh o brai zmin khod o qom khoish kfarh nmodh ast. o mosi amdh, tmami skħnan ain srod ra bh sme qom rsanid, ao o ioshe bnnon. o chon mosi az gftn hmae ain skħnan bh tmami asrail fargh shd, bh aishan gft: idl khod ra bh hmae skħnani kh mn amroz bh shma shħadt midhm, mshghol sazid, ta frzđan khod ra ħkm dhid kh mtojh shdh, tmami klimat ain torat ra bh eml aordnd. zira kh ain brai shma amr batl nist, blkh ħiat shmast, o bh oas-tae ain amr, emr khod ra dr zmini kh shma brai trsfsh az ardn bh anja ebor miknid, toil khoahid sakht. z o khdaond dr hman roz, mosi ra kħtab krdh, gft: u bh ain koh ebarim ieni jblnb kh dr zmin moab dr mqabl ariħast brai, o zmin knean ra kh mn an ra bh bniasrail bh mlkit midhm, mlahzh kn. o to dr kōhi kħbh an brmiai ofat krdh, bh qom khod mlhq sho, chnankh bradrt haron dr koh ħor mrd o bh qom khod mlhq shd. zira kh shma dr mian bniasrail nzd ab mrība qadsh dr biaban sin bh mn tqsir nmodid, chon kh mra dr mian bniasrail tqdis nkrđid. ps zmin ra pish roi khod khoai did, likn bh anja bh zmini kh bh bniasrail midhm, dakh

## 33

o ain ast brkti kh mosi, mrd khda, qbl az ofatsh bh bniasraail brkt dadh, gft: aihoh az sina amd, o az seir br aishan tloe nmoo o az jbl faran drkhshan grdid o ba krorhai mqdsin amd, o az dst rast ao brai aishan shriet atshin pdid amd. bh drsti kh qom khod ra dost midard o jmie mqdsansh dr dst to hstnd o nzd paihai to nshsth, hr iki az klam to bhrhmnd mishond. mosi brai ma shri-eti amr frmod kh mirath jmaet iqob ast. o ao dr ishoron padshah bod, hngami kh rosai qom asbat asraail ba hm jme shdnd. robin zndh bmand o nmird o mrdan ao dr shmarh km nbashnd.ž o ain ast drbarae ihoda kh gft: nai khdaond aoaz ihoda ra bshno, o ao ra bh qom khodsh brsan. bh dsthai khod brai khoishtn jng miknd o to az dshmnansh meaon mibashi.ž o drbarae laoi gft: útmmim o aorim to nzd mrd mqds tost kh ao ra dr msa amthannmodi. o ba ao nzd ab mrba mnazet krdi. kh drbarae pdr o madr khod gft kh aishan ra ndidham o bradran khod ra nsh-nakht. o psran khod ra ndanst. zira kh klam to ra ngah midashtnd o ehd to ra mhafzt minmodnd. ahkam to ra bh iqob telim khoahnd dad o shriet to ra bh asraail. bkhorr bh hđor to khoahnd aord o qrbanihai sokhtni br mdhbh to. ai khdaond amoał ao ra brkt bdh, o aemal dsthai ao ra qbol frma. km-rhai mqaomtknndgansh ra bshkn. kmrhay khsman ao ra kh digr brnkhiznd.ž o drbarae bniamin gft: úhbib khdaond nzd oi aimn sakn mishod. tmami roz ao ra mstor misazd o dr mian ktfaish sakn mishod.ž o drbarae iosf gft: úzminsh az khdaond mbark bad, az nfais asman o az shbnm, o az ljha kh dr zirsh mqim ast; az nfais mhsolat aftab o az nfais nbatat mah; az fkrhai kohhai qdim, o az nfais tlhai jaodani. az nfais zmin o pri an, o az rdamndi ao kh dr both sakn bod. brkt br sr iosf brsd o br frq sr ankh az bradran khod mmtaz grdid. jah ao mthl nkhtzadae gaosh bashd o shakhhaish mthl shakhhai gao ohshi. ba anha amtha ra jmiea ta bh aq-sai zmin khoahd zd. o ainand dhhzarhai afraim o hzarhai mnsi.ž o drbarae zbolon gft: nai zbolon dr biron rftnt shad bash, o to ai isakar dr khimhhai khoish. qomha ra bh koh deot khoahnd nmood. dr anja qrbanihai edalt ra khoahnd gdhranid. zira kh fraoani dria ra khoahnd mkid o khzanhhai mkhfi rig ra.ž o drbarae jarad gft: úmtbarark bad ankh jarad ra osie grdand. mthl shirmadh sakn bashd, o bazo o frq ra niz midrd, o hsh bhtrin ra brai kharod ngah dard, zira kh dr anja nsib hakm mhfoz ast o ba rosai qom miaid o edalt khdaond o ahkamsh ra ba asraail bja miaord.ž o drbarae dan gft: údan bchae shir ast kh az bashan mijhd.ž o drbarae nftali gft:

nai nftali az rdamndi khdaond sir sho. o az brkt ao mmlo grdidh, mghrb o jnob ra bh tsrf aor.ž o drbarae ashir gft: úashir az frzn-dan mbark shod, o nzd bradran khod mqbol shdh, pai khod ra bh roghn fro brd. nelin to az ahn o brnj ast, o mthl rozhait hmchnan qot to khoahd bod. ai ishoron mthl khda ksi nist, kh brai mdd to br asmanha soar shod o dr kbriai khod braflak. ú khdaı azli mskn tost o dr zir to bazohai jaodani ast; o dshmn ra az hđor to akhraj krddh, migoid hlak kn. ps asraail dr amnit sakn khoahd shd, o chshmae iqob bh tnhaii, dr zmini kh pr az ghll o shirh bashd o asman an shbnn mirizd. khoshabh hal to ai asraiar! kist mannard to, ai qomi kh az khdaond njat iaftahid! kh ao spr nsrt to o shmshir jah tost; o dshmnant mie tokhoahnd shd. o to blndihai aishan ra paimal khoahi nmoo.ž

## 34

o mosi az erbat moab, bh koh nbo, br qlae fsjh kh dr mqabl arihast bramd, o khdaond tmami zmin ra, az jlead ta dan, bh ao nshan dad. o tmami nftali o zmin afraim o mnsi o tmami zmin ihoda ra ta driaı mghrbi. o jnob ra o midan drae ariha ra kh shhr nkhistan ast ta soghr. o khdaond oi ra gft: úain ast zmini kh brai abrahim o ashaq o iqob qsm khordh, gftm kh ain ra bh dhrit to khoahm dad, to ra ajazt dadm kh bh chshm khod an ra bbini likn bh anja ebora nkhoahi shd.ž ps mosi bndae khdaond dr anja bh zmin moab brhsb qol khdaond mrd. o ao ra dr zmin moab dr mqabl bitfeor, dr drh dfn krd, o ahdi qbr ao ra ta amroz ndansth ast. o mosi chon ofat iaft, sd o bist sal dasht, o nh chshmsht tar, o nh qotsh km shdh bod. o bniasraail brai mosi dr erbat moab si roz matm grftnd. ps rozhai matm o nohhgri brai mosi spri gsht. o ioshe bnnon az roh hkmt mmlo bod, chonkh mosi dsthai khod ra br ao nhadh bod. o bniasraail ao ra ataet nmoodnd, o brhsb anchh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod, eml krđnd. o nbariai mtharl mosi ta bharal dr asraillbrnkhasth ast kh khdaond ao ra robro shnakhtb bashd, dr jmie aiat o mejzati kh khdaond ao ra frstad ta anha ra dr zmin msr bh freon ojmie bndgansh o tmami zminsh bnmaid, o dr tmami dst qoi, o jmie an hibb ezim kh mosi dr nqr hmae asraail nmoo.

o oaqe shd bed az ofat mosi, bndae khdaond , kh khdaond ioshe bn non, khadm mosi ra khtab krđh, gft: ñ mosi bndae mn ofat iafth ast. ps alan brkhiz o az ain ardn ebor kn, to o tmami ain qom, bh zmini kh mn bh aishan, ieni bh bniasrail midhm. hr jaii kh kf pai shma gdhardh shod bh shma dadham, chnankh bh mosi gftm. az shra o ain lbnan ta nhr bzrg ieni nhr frat, tmami zmin htian o ta driai bzrg bh trf mghrb aftab, hdod shma khoahd bod. hichks ra dr tmami aiam emrt iarai mqaomt ba to nkhoahd bod. chnankh ba mosi bodm ba to khoahm bod; to ra mhml nkhoahm gdhasht o trk nkhoahm nmod. qoi o dlir bash, zira kh to ain qom ra mtsrf zmini kh brai pdran aishan qsm khordm kh bh aishan bdhm, khoahi sakht. fqt qoi o bsiar dlir bash ta brhsb tmami shrieti kh bndae mn, mosi to ra amr krđh ast mtojh shdh, eml nmai. znhar az an bh trf rast ia chp tjaoz nmma ta hr jaii kh roi, kamiab shoi. ain ktat torat az dhan to dor nshod, blkx roz o shb dr an tfkr kn ta brhsb hr anchh dr an mktob ast mtojh shdh, eml nmai zira hmchnin rah khodra firoz khoahi sakht, o hmchnin kamiab khoahi shd. aia to ra amr nkrđm? ps qoi o dlir bash; mtrs o hrasan mbash zira dr hr ja kh broi ihoh khđai to, ba tost.ž ps ioshe rosai qom ra amr frmodh, gft: ñ dr mian lshkr-gah bgdhrđd o qom ra amr frmodh, bgoiid: brai khod toshh hadr knđ, zira kh bed az sh roz, shma az ain ardn ebor krđh, dakhł khoahđ shđ ta tsrf knđ dr zmini kh ihoh khđai shma, bh shma brai mlkit midhd.ž o ioshe robinian o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi ra khtab krđh, gft: ñ biad aorid an skhn ra kh mosi, bndae khdaond , bh shma amr frmodh, gft: ihoh, khđai shma bh shma arami midhd o ain zmin ra bh shma mibkshdh. znas o atfal o moashi shma dr zmini kh mosi dr an trf ardn bh shma dad khoahnd mand, o ama shma mslh shdh, ieni jmie mrđan jngi pish roi bradran khod ebor knđ, o aishan ra aeant nmaiid. ta khdaond bradran shma ra mthł shma arami dadh bashd, o aishan niz dr zmini kh ihoh, khđai shma bh aishan midhd tsrf krđh bashnd; angah bh zmin mlkit khod khoahđ brgsht o mtsrf khoahđ shđ, dr an kh mosi, bndae khdaond bhan trf ardn bh soi mshrq aftab bh shma dad.ž aishan dr joab ioshe gftnd: ñhr an-chh bh ma frmodi khoahim krđ, o hr ja ma ra bfrsti, khoahim rft. chnankh mosi ra dr hr chiz ataet nmodim, to ra niz ataet khoahim nmod, fqt ihoh, khđai to, ba to bashd chnankh ba mosi bod. hr ksi kh az hkm to ro grđand o klam to ra dr hr chizi kh ao ra amr frmiai ataet nknd, kshth khoahđ shđ; fqt qoi o dlir bash.ž

o ioshe bnnon do mrd jasos az shtim bh pn-hani frstadh, gft: ñroanh shdh, zmin o ariha ra bbinid.ž ps rftb, bh khanae zn zanihai kh rahab nam dasht dakhł shdh, dr anja khoabidnd. o mlk ariha ra khbr dadnd kh ñaink mrdman az bniasrail amshb dakhł ain ja shdnd ta zmin ra jasosi knnd.ž o mlk ariha nzd rahab frstadh, gft: ñmrdani ra kh nzd to amdh, bh khanae to dakhł shdhand, biron biao zira brai jasosi tmami zmin amdhand.ž o zn an do mrd ra grfth, aishan ra pnhan krđ o gft: ñbł an mrdan nzd mn amdnd, ama ndanstm az kja bodnd. o nzdik bh oqt bstn droazh, an mrdan dr tariki biron rftnd o nmidanm kh aishan kja rftnd. bh zodi aishan ra teaqb nmaiid kh bh aishan khoahđ rsid.ž likn ao aishan ra bh pshtbam brđh, dr shakhhhai ktan kh brai khod br pshtbam chidh bod, pnhan krđh bod. ps an ksan, aishan ra bh rah ardn ta gdarha teaqb nmodnd, o chonteaqbkndgan aishan biron rftnd, droazh ra bstnd. o qbl az ankx bkhoabnd, ao nzd aishan bh pshtbam bramđ. o bh an mrdan gft: ñmidanm kh ihoh ain zmin ra bh shma dadh, o trs shma br ma mstoli shdh ast, o tmam saknan zmin bh sbb shma gdakth shdhand. zira shnidhaim kh khdaond chgonh ab driai qlzm ra pish roi shma khshkanid, oqti kh az msr biron amdid, o anchh bh do padshah amorian kh bh an trf ardn bodnd krđid, ieni sihon o eo j kh aishan ra hlak sakhtid. o chon shnidim dlhai ma gdakth shđ, o bh sbb shma digr dr ksi jan nmand, zira kh ihoh khđai shma, bala dr asman o paiin br zmin khđast. ps alan brai mn bh khdaond qsm bkhorid kh chnankh bh shma ahsan krđm, shma niz bh khandan pdrm ahsan khoahđ nmod, o nshanae amant bh mn bdhid kh pdrm o madrm o bradranm o khoahranm o hr chh darnd zndh khoahđ gdhard, o janhai ma ra az mot rstgar khoahđ sakht.ž an mrdan bh oi gftnd: ñjanhai ma bh eod shma bmirnd kh chon khdaond ain zmin ra bh ma bdhd, agr ain kar ma ra broz ndhid, althb bh shma ahsan o amant khoahim krđ.ž ps aishan ra ba tnab az drichh paiin krđ, zira khanae ao br hsar shhr bod o ao br hsar sakn bod. o aishan ra gft: ñbh koh broid mbada teaqbknndgan bh shma brsnd o dr anja sh roz khod ra pnhan knđ, ta teaqbknndgan brgrđnd.bed az an bh rah khod broid.ž an mrdan bh oi gftnd: ñma az ain qsm to kh bh ma dadi mbra khoahim shđ. aink chon ma bh zmin dakhł shoim, ain tnab risman qrmz ra bh drichhai kh ma ra bh an paiin krđi bbnd, o pdrt o madrt o bradrant o tmami khandan pdrt ra nzd khod bh kxanh jme kn. o chnin khoahđ shđ kh hr ksi kh az dr khanae to bh kochh biron rod, khonsh br srsh khoahđ bod o ma mbra khoahim bod;



o hr kh nzd to dr kxanh bashd, agr ksi br ao dst bgdhard, khonsh br sr ma khoahd bod. o agr ain kar ma ra broz dhi, az qsm to kh bh ma dadhai mbra khoahim bod.ž ao gft: nmoafq klam shma bashd.ž ps aishan ra roanh krđh, rftnd, o tñab qrmz ra bh drichh bst. ps aishan roanh shdh, bh koh amdnd o dr anja sh roz mandnd ta teaqbkndngan brgshtnd, o teaqbkndngan tmami rah ra jstjo krđnd oli aishan ra niaftnd. ps an do mrd brgsht, az koh bh zir amdnd o az nhr ebor nmodh, nzd ioshe bnnon rsidnd, o hr anchh bh aishan oaqe shdh bod, brai oi bian krđnd. o bh ioshe gftnd: nhr ainh khdaond tmami zmin ra bh dst ma dadh ast o jmie saknan zmin bh sbb ma gdaktht shdhand.ž

### 3

bamdadan ioshe bzodi brkhasth, ao o tmami bniasraail az shtim roanh shdh, bh ardn amdnd, o qbl az ebor krđn dr anja mnzl gftnd. o bed az sh roz rosai aishan az mian lshkrgha gdhshntnd. o qom ra amr krđh, gftnd: nchon tabot ehd ihoh, khđai khod ra bbinid khlaolian khnh an ra mibrnd, angh shma az jai khod roanh shdh, dr eqb an broid. o dr mian shma o an, bh mqdar dohzar dhrae msaft bashd, o nzdik an miaid ta rahi kh baid rft bđanid, zira kh az ain rah qbl az ain ebor nkrđhaid.ž o ioshe bh qom gft: nkhod ra tqdis nmaiid zira frda khdaond dr mian shma karhai ejib khoahd krđ.ž o ioshe kahnani ra khtab krđh, gft: ntabot ehd ra brdashth, pish roi qom broid.ž ps tabot ehd ra brdashth, pish roi qom roanh shnd. o khdaond ioshe ra gft: niamroz bh bzrg sakhtn to dr nqr tmam asraail shroe miknm ta bđannd kh chnankh ba mosi bodm ba to niz khoahm bod. ps to kahnani ra kh tabot ehd ra brmidarnd amr frmodh, bgo: chon shma bh knar ab ardn brsid dr ardn baistid.ž o ioshe bniasraail ra gft: nainja nzdik amdh, skhnani ihoh khđai khod ra bshnoid.ž o ioshe gft: nñh ain khoahid danst kh khđai zndh dr mian shmast, o ao kneanian o htian o hoian o frzian o jrjashian o amorian o ibosian ra az pish roi shma albth biron khoahd krđ aink tabot ehd khdaond tmami zmin, pish roi shma bh ardn ebor miknd. ps alan doazdh nfr az asbat asraail, ieni az hr sbt ik nfr ra antkhab knid. o oaqe khoahd shd chon kf paihai kahnani kh tabot ihoh, khdaond tmami zmin ra brmidarnd dr abhai ardn qar gird kh abhai ardn, ieni abhai kh az bala miaid shkafth shdh mthl tođh br roi hm khoahd aistad.ž o chon qom az khimhhai khod roanh shdndta az ardn ebor knnd o kahnani tabot ehd ra pish roi qom mibrndnd. o brdarndgan tabot bh ardn rsidnd, o paihai kahnani kh tabot ra brdashth bodnd, bh knar ab fro rft (o ardn, tmam mosm hsad, br hmae knarhhaish silab mishod). oaqe shd

kh abhai kh az bala miamd, baistad o bh msafth bsar dor ta shhr adm kh bh janb sr-tan ast, blnd shd, o abi kh bh soi dria erbh, ieni bhralmh mirft tmama qte shd, o qom dr mqabl ariha ebor krđnd. o kahnani kh tabot ehd khdaond ra brmidashtnd, dr mian ardn br khshki qaim aistadnd, o jmie asraail bh khshki ebor krđnd ta tmami qom az ardn, balkli ghshntnd.

### 4

o oaqe shd kh chon tmami qom az ardn balkli ghshntnd, khdaond ioshe ra khtab krđh, gft: n doazdh nfr az qom, ieni az hr sbt ik nfr ra bgirid. o aishan ra amr frmodh, bgoiid: az ainja az mian ardn az jai kh paihai kahnani qaim aistadh bod, doazdh sng brdarid, o anha ra ba khod brđh, dr mnzli kh amshd dr an frod miaiid bnhid.ž ps ioshe an doazdh mrd ra kh az bniasraail antkhab krđh bod, ieni az hr sbt ik nfr tlbid. o ioshe bh aishan gft: nřish tabot ihoh, khđai khod bh mian ardn broid, o hr ksi az shma ik sng moafq shmarae asbat bniasraail br dosh khod brdard. ta ain dr mian shma elamti bashd. hngami kh psran shma dr zman aindh psidh, goind kh mqsd shma az ain sngha chist, angh bh aishan bgoiid kh abhai ardn az hđor tabot ehd khdaond shkafth shd, ieni hngami kh an az ardnmigdhsh, abhai ardn shkafth shd, ps ain sngha bh jht bniasraail brai iadgari abdi khoahd bod.ž o bniasraail moafq anchh ioshe amr frmodh bod krđnd, o doazdh sng az mian ardn bh tori kh khdaond bh ioshe gftb bod, moafq shmarae asbat bniasraail brdashntnd, o anha ra ba khod bh jai kh dr an mnzl grftnd brđh, anha ra dr anja nhaadnd. o ioshe dr ost ardn, dr jai kh paihai kahnani kh tabot ehd ra brdashth bodnd, aistadh bod, doazdh sng nsb krđ o dr anja ta amroz hst. o kahnani kh tabot ra brmidashtnd, dr ost ardn aistadnd ta hr anchh khdaond ioshe ra amr frmodh bod kh bh qom bgoid tmam shd, bh hsb anchh mosi bh ioshe amr krđh bod. o qom bh tejl ebor krđnd. o bed az ankh tmami qom balkl gdhshntnd, oaqe shd kh tabot khdaond o kahnani bh hđor qom ebor krđnd. o bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnai mshl shdh, pish roi bniasraail ebor krđnd, chnankh mosi bh aishan gftb bod. qrib bh chhlzar nfr mhia shdae karzar bh hđor khdaond bh shrai ariha brai jng ebor krđnd. o dr an roz khdaond, ioshe ra dr nqr tmami asraail bzrg sakht, o az ao dr tmam aiam emrsh mtrsidnd, chnankh az mosi trsidh bodnd. o khdaond ioshe ra khtab krđh, gft: nřkahnani ra kh tabot shhadt ra brmidarnd, bfrma kh az ardn braind.ž ps ioshe kahnani ra amr frmodh, gft: nřaz ardn braiid.ž o chonkahnani kh tabot ehd khdaond ra brmidashtnd, az mian ardn bramndnd o kf

paihai kahnar br khshki gdhardh shd, an-  
gah ab ardn bjai khod brgsht o mthl pish  
br tmami knarhaish jari shd. o dr roz dhm  
az mah aol, qom az ardn bramdnnd o dr ljjal  
bh janb shrqi ariha ardo zdnd. o ioshe an  
doazdh sng ra kh az ardn grfth bodnd, dr  
ljjal nsb krd. o bniasraail ra khtab krdh, gft:  
ńchon psran shma dr zman aindh az pdran  
khod prsidh, goind kh ain sngha chist, angah  
psran khod ra telim dadh, goiid kh asraail az  
ain ardn bh khshki ebor krdnd. zira ihoh,  
khdei shma, ab ardn ra az pish roi shma  
khshkanid ta shma ebor krdid, chnankh ihoh  
khdei shma bh bhr qlzm krd kh an ra pish roi  
ma khshkanid ta ma ebor krdim. ta tmami  
qomhai zmin dst khdaond ra bdannd kh an  
zoraor ast, o az ihoh, khdei shma, hmae ao-  
qat btrsnd.ż

5

o oaqe shd kh chon tmami mlok amoriani  
kh bh an trf ardn bh smt mghrb bodnd,  
o tmami mlok kneaniani kh bh knarh dria  
bodnd, shnidnd kh khdaond ab ardn ra pish  
roi bniasraail khshkanidh bod ta ma ebor  
krdim, dlhai aishan gdakhth shd o az trs  
bniasraail, digr jan dr aishan nmand. dr  
an oqt, khdaond bh ioshe gft: ńkardhaaz  
sng chkhmaq brai khod bsaz, o bniasraail  
ra bar digr mkhton saz.ż o ioshe kardha  
az sng chkhmaq sakth, bniasraail ra br tl  
ghlfh khtnh krd. o sbb khtnh krdn ioshe ain  
bod kh tmam dhkora qom, ieni tmam mr-  
dan jngi kh az msr biron amdn, bh sr rah  
dr shra mrdnd. ama tmami qom kh biron  
amdn mkhton bodnd, o tmami qom kh dr  
shra bed az biron amdn aishan az msr bh  
sr rah molod shdnd, mkhton ngstnd. zira  
bniasraail chhl sal dr biaban rah mirftnd, ta  
tmami an taifh, ieni an mrdan jngi kh az msr  
biron amdn bodnd, tmam shdnd. zanro kh  
aoaz khdaond ra nshnidnd o khdaond bh aish-  
an qsm khordh, gft: ńshma ra nmigdharm  
kh an zmin ra bbnid kh khdaond brai pdran  
aishan qsm khordh bod kh an ra bh ma  
bdhd, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast.ż o  
ama psran aishan kh dr jai anha brkhizanidh  
bod, ioshe aishan ra mkhton sakht, zira  
namkhton bodnd chonkh aishan ra dr rah  
khtnh nkrdh bodnd. o oaqe shd kh chon az  
khtnh krdn tmam qom fargh shdnd, dr jai-  
hai khod dr lshkrgah mandnd ta shfa iaftnd.  
o khdaond bh ioshe gft: ńamroz ear msr  
ra az roi shma ghltanidm. az ain sbb nam  
an mkan ta amroz ljjal khoandh mishod.ż o  
bniasraail dr ljjal ardo zdnd o eid fsh ra dr  
shb roz chhardhm mah, dr shrai ariha ngah  
dashtnd. o dr frdai bed az fsh dr hman roz,  
az hasl knae zmin, nazkhai ftir o khoshhhai  
brshth shdh khordnd. o dr frdaian rozi kh az  
hasl zmin khordnd, mn moqof shd o bnias-  
raail digr mn ndashtnd, o dr an sal az mhsol

zmin knean mikhordnd. o oaqe shd chon  
ioshe nzd ariha bod kh chshman khod ra  
bala andakhth, did kh ain mrdi ba shmsht  
brnhh dr dst khod pish oi aistadh bod. o  
ioshe nzd oi amdh, ao ra gft: ńaia to az ma  
hsti ia az dshman ma?ż gft: ńni, blkh mn  
srdar lshkr khdaond hstm kh alan amdm.ż  
ps ioshe roi bh zmin aftadh, sjdh krd o bh  
oi gft: ńaqaim bh bndae khod chh migoid?ż  
srdar lshkr khdaond bh ioshe gft kh ńnelin  
khod ra az pait biron kn zira jaii kh to ais-  
tadhai mqds ast.ż o ioshe chnin krd.

6

(o ariha bh sbb bniasraail skht bstshsd, bh  
tori kh ksi bh an rft o amd nmikrd.) o ihoh  
bh ioshe gft: ńbbin ariha o mlksh o mr-  
dan jngi ra bh dst to tslim krdm. ps shma  
ieni hmae mrdan jngi, shhr ra toaf knid, o  
ik mrtbh dor shhr bgrdid, o shsh roz chnin  
kn. o hft kahn pish tabot, hft krnai iobil  
brdarnd, o dr roz hftm shhr ra hft mrtbh  
toaf knid, o kahnna krnaha ra bnoaznd. o  
chon boq iobil shhidh shod o shma aoaz krna  
ra bshnoid, tmami qom bh aoaz blnd sda  
knnd, o hsar shhr bh zmin khoandh aftad, o  
hr ks az qom pish roi khod braid.ż ps ioshe  
bnnon kahnna ra khoandh, bh aishan gft:  
ńtabot ehd ra brdarid o hft kahn hft krnai  
iobil ra pish tabot khdaond brdarnd.ż o bh  
qom gftnd:ńpish broid o shhr ra toaf knid,  
o mrdan mslh pish tabot khdaond brond.ż o  
chon ioshe ain ra bh qom gft, hft kahn hft  
krnai iobil ra brdashth, pish khdaond rftnd  
o krnaha ra noakhntnd o tabot ehd khdaond  
az eqb aishan roanh shd. o mrdan mslh pish  
kahnani kh krnaha ra minoakhntnd rftnd, o  
saqh lshkr az eqb tabot roanh shdnd; o chon  
mirftnd, kahnna krnaha ra minoakhntnd. o  
ioshe qom ra amr frmodh, gft: ńsda nznid o  
aoaz shma shnidh nshod, blkh skhni az dhan  
shma biron niaid ta rozi kh bh shma bgoim  
kh sda knid. an oqt sda znid.ż ps tabot  
khdaond ra bh shhr toaf dad o ik mrtbh  
dor shhr grdsh krd. o aishan bh lshkrgah  
brgshtnd o shb ra dr lshkrgah bh sr brdnd.  
bamdadana ioshe bh zodi brkhast o kahnna  
tabot khdaond ra brdashthnd. o hft kahn hft  
krnai iobil ra brdashth, pish tabot khdaond  
mirftnd, o krnaha ra minoakhntnd, o mrdan  
mslh pish aishan mirftnd, o saqh lshkr az eqb  
tabot khdaond rftnd, o chon mirftnd (kahn-  
nan) krnaha ra minoakhntnd. ps roz dom,  
shhr ra ik mrtbh toaf krdh, bh lshkrgah  
brgshtnd, o shsh roz chnin krdnd. o dr roz  
hftm, oqt tloe fjr, bh zodi brkhasth, shhr ra  
bh hmin tor hft mrtbh toaf krdnd, jz ainkh  
dr an roz shhr ra hft mrtbh toaf krdnd. o  
chnin shd dr mrtbae hftm, chon kahnna kr-  
naha ra noakhntnd kh ioshe bh qom gft: ńsda  
znid zira khdaond shhr ra bh shma dadh  
ast. o khod shhr o hr chh dr an ast brai

khdaondhram khoahd shd, o rahab fahshh fqt, ba hr chh ba oi dr kxanh bashd zndh khoahnd mand, zira rsolani ra kh frstadam pnhan krd. o ama shma znhar khoishtn ra az chiz hram ngah darid, mbada bed az ankh an ra hram krdh bashid, az an chiz hram bgirid o lshkrgah asraiil ra hram krdh, an ra mdtrb sazid. o tmami nqrh o tla o zrof msin o ahnin, oqf khdaond mibashd o bh khzanae khdaond gdhardh shod.ž angh qom sda zdnd o krnaa ra noakhtnd. o chon qom aoaz krna ra shnidnd o qom bh aoaz blnd sda zdnd, hsar shhr bh zmin aftad. o qom ieni hr ks pish roi khod bh shhr bramd o shhr ra grftnd. o hr anchh dr shhr bod az mrd o zn o joan o pir o hti gao o gosfnd o alagh ra bh dm shmshir hlak krdnd. o ioshe bh an do mrd kh bh jasosi bmin rfth bodnd, gft: úbh khanae zn fahshh zroid, o zn ra ba hr chh dard az anja biron arid chnankh brai oi qsm khordid.ž ps an do joan jasos dakh shdh, rahab o pdrsh o madrsh o bradransh ra ba hr chh dasht biron aordnd, blkh tmam khoishansh ra aordh, aishan ra biron lshkrgah asraiil ja dadnd. o shhr ra ba anchh dr an bod, bh atsh sozanidnd. likn nqrh o tla o zrof msin o ahnin ra bh khzanae kxanh khdaond gdhardnd. o ioshe, rahab fahshh o khandan pdrsh ra ba hr chh az an ao bod zndh ngah dasht, o ao ta amroz dr mian asraiil sakn ast, zira rsolan ra kh ioshe brai jasosi ariha frstadh bod pnhan krd. o dr anoqt ioshe aishan ra qsm dadh, gft: úmleon bad bh hdor khdaond ksi kh brkhasth, ain shhr ariha ra bna knd; bh nkhszadae khod bniadsh khoahd nhad, o bh psr kockh khod droazhhaish ra brpa khoahd nmodz. o khdaond ba ioshe mibod o asm ao drtmami an zmin shhrt iaft.

## 7

o bniasraiil dr anchh hram shdh bod khiant orzidnd, zira ekhan abn krmi abn zbdi abn zarh az sbt ihoda, az anchh hram shdh bod grft, o ghdb khdaond br bniasraiil afrokth shd. o ioshe az ariha ta eai kh nzd bit aon bh trf shrqí bitiiil oaqe ast, mrdan frstad o aishan ra khtab krdh, gft: úbroid o zmin ra jasosi knid.ž ps an mrdan rfth, eai ra jasosi krdnd. o nzd ioshe brgshth, ao ra gftnd: útmami qom brniaind; bh qdr do ia sh hzar nfr braind o eai ra bzndnd o tmami qom ra bh anja zhmt ndhi zira kh aishan kmand.ž ps qrib bh sh hzar nfr az qom bh anja rftnd o az hdor mrdan eai frar krdnd. o mrdan eai az anha bh qdr si o shsh nfr kshtnd o az pish droazh ta shbarim aishan ra teaqb nmodz, aishan ra dr nshib zdnd. o dl qom gdakth shdh, mthl ab grdid. o ioshe o mshaikh asraiil jamae khod ra chak zdh, pish tabot khdaond ta sham ro bh zmin aftadnd, o khak bh srhai khod pashidnd. o ioshe gft:

úah ai khdaond ihoh brai chh ain qom ra az ardn ebordadi ta ma ra bh dst amorian tslim krdh, ma ra hlak kni. kash radi shdh bodim kh bh an trf ardn bmanim. ah ai khdaond chh bgoim bed az ankh asraiil az hdor dshman khod psht dadhand. zira chon kxanian o tmami sakan zmin ain ra bshnond, dor ma ra khoahnd grft o nam ma ra az ain zmin mnqte khoahnd krd. o to bh asm bzrg khod chh khoahi krd?ž khdaond bh ioshe gft: úbrkhiz! chra to bh ain tor bh roi khod aftadhai? asraiil gnah krdh, o az ehdi niz kh bh aishan amr frmodm tjaoz nmodzand o az chiz hram hm grfth, dzdidhand, blkh ankar krdh, an ra dr asbab khod gdhashtand. az ain sbb bniasraiil nmitoannd bh hdor dshman khod baistnd o az hdor dshman khod psht dadhand, zira kh mleon shdhnd. o agr chiz hram ra az mian khod tbah nasazid, mn digr ba shma nkhoahm bod. brkhiz qom ra tqdis nma o bgo brai frda khoishtn ra tqdis nmaid, zira ihoh khdaí asraiil chnin migoid: ai asraiil chizi hram dr mian tost o ta ain chiz hram ra az mian khod dor nkni, pish roi dshman khod nmitoani aistad. ps bamdadan, shma moafq asbat khod nzdik biaiid, o chnin shod kh sbti ra kh khdaond antkhab knd bh qbilhahí khod nzdik aind; o qbilhai ra kh khdaond antkhab knd, bh khandanhai khod nzdik biaiid; o khandani ra kh khdaond antkhab knd bh mrdan khod nzdik aind. o hr kh an chiz hram nzd ao iaft shod, ba hr chh dard bh atsh sokkth shod, zira kh az ehd khdaond tjaoz nmodz, qbahti dr mian asraiil bh eml aordh ast.ž ps ioshe bamdadan bzodi brkhasth, asraiil ra bh asbat aishan nzdik aord o sbt ihoda grfth shd. o qbilae ihoda ra nzdik aord o qbilae zarhian grfth shd. ps qbilae zarhian ra bh mrdan aishan nzdik aord o zbdi grfth shd. o khandan ao ra bh mrdan aishan nzdik aord o ekhan bnkrmi abnzdbi bnzarh az sbt ihoda grfth shd. o ioshe bh ekhan gft: úai psr mn, alan ihoh khdaí asraiil ra jlal bdh o nzd ao aetraf nma o mra khbr bdh kh chh krđi o az ma mkhfi mdar.ž ekhan dr joab ioshe gft: úfialoaqe bh ihoh khdaí asraiil gnah krdh, o chnin o chnan bh eml aordham. chon dr mian ghnimt rdaii fakhrr shneari o doist mthqal nqrh o ik shmsh tla kh oznsn pnjah mthqal bod didm, anha ra tme orzidh, grftm, o aink dr mian khimae mn dr zmin ast o nqrh zir an mibashd.ž angh ioshe rsolan frstad o bh khimh doindnd, o aink dr khimh ao pnhan bod o nqrh zir an. o anha ra az mian khimh grfth, nzd ioshe o jmie bniasraiil aordnd o anha ra bh hdor khdaond nhadnd. o ioshe o tmami bniasraiil ba oi, ekhan psr zarh o nqrh o rda o shmsh tla o psransh o dkhtansh o gaoansh o hmaransh o gosfndansh o khimhash o tmami maimlksh ra grfth, anha ra bh oadi ekhor brndnd. o ioshe gft: úbrai chh ma ra mdtrb sakhti? khdaond amroz to ra mdtrb khoahd

sakht.ž ps tmami asraiil ao ra snagsar krđnd o anha ra bh atsh sozanidnd o aishan ra bh sngha snagsar krđnd. o todae bzrg az sngha br ao brpa dashtnd kh ta bh amroz hst. o khdaond az shđt ghđb khod brgsht; nbabrain asm an mkan ta amroz oadi ekhor namidh shđh ast.

8

o khdaond bh ioshe gft: űmtrs o hrasan mbash. tmami mrđan jngi ra ba khod brdar o brkhasth, bh eai bro. aink mlk eai o qom ao o shhrsh o zminsh ra bh dst to dadm. o bh eai o mlksh bh tori kh bh ariha o mlksh eml nmodi bkn, likn ghnimtsh ra ba bhaimsh brai khod bh taraj girid o dr psht shhr kmin saz.ž ps ioshe o jmie mrđan jngi brkhastnd ta bh eai brond. o ioshe si hzar nfr az mrđan dlaor antkhab krđh, aishan ra dr shb frstād. o aishan ra amr frmodh, gft: űaink shma brai shhr dr kmin bashid, ieni az psht shhr o az shhr bsiar dor mroid, o hmae shma msted bashid. o mn o tmam qomi kh ba mñnd, nzdik shhr khoahim amd, o chon mthl dfeae aol bh mqabli ma biron aind, az pish aishan frar khoahim krđ. o ma ra teaqb khoahnd krđ ta aishan ra az shhr dor sazim, zira khoahnd gft kh mthl dfeae aol az hđor ma frar mikñnd; ps az pish aishan khoahim grikt. angah az kmingah brkhasth, shhr ra bh tsrf aorid, zira ihoh, khđai shma an ra bh dst shma khoahd dad. o chon shhr ra grfth bashid, ps shhr ra bh atsh bsozanid o moafq skhn khdaond bh eml aorid. aink shma ra amr nmodm.ž ps ioshe aishan ra frstād o bh kmingah rft, dr mian bitil o eai bh trf ghrbi eai mandnd o ioshean shb ra dr mian qom bsr brđ. o ioshe bamdadān bzodi brkhasth, qom ra sfaraii nmod, o ao ba mshaikh asraiil pish roi qom bsoi eai roanh shđnd. o tmami mrđan jngi kh ba oi bodnd roanh shđh, nzdik amdnd o dr mqabi shhr rsidh, bh trf shmal eai frod amdnd. o dr mian ao o eai oadiāi bod. o qrib bh pnj hzar nfr grfth, aishan ra dr mian bitil o eai bh trf ghrbi shhr dr kmin nhad. ps qom, ieni tmami lshkr kh bh trf shmalī shhr bodnd o anani ra kh bh trf ghrbi shhr dr kmin bodnd qar dadnd; o ioshe an shb dr mian oadi rft. o chon mlk eai ain ra did ao o tmami qomsh tejl nmodh, bh zodi brkhastnd, o mrđan shhr bh mqablae bniasraiil brai jng bh jai mein pish erbh biron rftnd; o ao ndanst kh dr psht shhr brai oi dr kmin hstnd. o ioshe o hmae asraiil khod ra az hđor aishan mnhzm sakth, bh rah biaban frar krđnd. o tmami qomi ra kh dr shhr bodnd nda dr dadnd ta aishan ra teaqb knnd. ps ioshe ra teaqb nmodh, az shhr dor shđnd. o hichks dr eai o bitil baqi nmand kh az eqb bniasraiil biron nrft, o droazhhai shhr ra baz gdhasht, asraiil ra teaqb nmodnd. o khdaond bh ioshe

gft: űmzraqi kh dr dst tost, bsoi eai draz kn, zira an ra bh dst to dadm; o ioshe, mzraqi ra kh bh dst khod dasht bh soi shhr draz krđ. o anani kh dr kmin bodnd, bzodi az jai khod brkhastnd o chon ao dst khod ra draz krđ, doindnd o dakhli shhr shđh, an ra grftnd o tejl nmodh, shhr rabh atsh sozanidnd. o mrđan eai br eqb ngristh, didnd kh aink dod shhr bsoi asman bala mirod. ps brai aishan taqt nmand kh bh ain trf o an trf bgriznd. o qomi kh bh soi shra migrikhtnd br teaqbkñndgan khod brgshtnd. o chon ioshe o tmami asraiil didnd kh anani kh dr kmin bodnd, shhr ra grfthand o dod shhr bala mirod, aishan brgsht, mrđan eai ra shkst dadnd. o digran bh mqablae aishan az shhr biron amdnd, o aishan dr mian asraiil bodnd. anan az ik trf o ainan az trf digr o aishan ra mikshtnd bh hđi kh ksi az anha baqi nmand o njat niaft. o mlk eai ra zndh grfth, ao ra nzđ ioshe aordnd. o oaqe shđ kh chon asraiil az kshtn hmae sakan eai dr shra o dr biabani kh aishan ra dr an teaqb minmodnd fargh shđnd, o hmae anha az dm shmshir aftadh, hlak gshtnd, tmami asraiil bh eai brgsht, an ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd. o hmae anani kh dr an roz az mrd o zn aftadnd, doazdh hzar nfr bodnd ieni tmami mrdman eai. zira ioshe dst khod ra kh ba mzraq draz krđh bod, ps nkshid ta tmami sakan eai ra hlak krđ. likn bhaim o ghñimt an shhr ra asraiil brai khod bh taraj brđnd moafq klam khdaond kh bh ioshe amr frmodh bod. ps ioshe eai ra sozanid o an ra todae abdi o khrabh sakht kh ta amroz baqi ast. o mlk eai ra ta oqt sham bh dar kshid, o dr oqt ghrob aftab, ioshe frmod ta lash ao ra az dar pain aordh, ao ra nzđ dhnaedroazae shhr andakhtnd o todae bzrg az sngha br an brpa krđnd kh ta amroz baqi ast. angah ioshe mdhbhi brai ihoh, khđai asraiil dr koh eibal bna krđ. chnankh mosi, bndae khdaond, bniasraiil ra amr frmodh bod, bh tori kh dr ktab torat mosi mktob ast, ieni mdhbhi az snghai natrashidh kh ksi br anha alat ahnin blind nkrđh bod o br an qrbanihai slamti brai khdaond gdhranidnd o dhbaih slamti dhhb krđnd. o dr anja br an sngha nskhae torat mosi ra kh nosht h bod bh hđor bniasraiil mrqom sakht. o tmami asraiil o mshaikh o rosa o daoran aishan bh hr do trf tabot pish laoiān khñh kh tabot ehd khdaond ra brmidashtnd aistadnd, hm ghriban o hm mtotnan; nsf aishan bh trf koh jrzim o nsf aishan bh trf koh eibal chnankh mosi bndae khdaond amr frmodh bod, ta qom asraiil ra aol brkt dhnd. o bed az an tmami skhnan shriet, hm brktha o hm lentha ra bh tori kh dr ktab torat mrqom ast, khoand. az hr chh mosi amr frmodh bod, hrfi nbod kh ioshe bh hđor tmam jmaet asraiil ba znan o atfal o ghribani kh dr mian aishan mirftnd, nkhoand.

o oaqe shd kh tmami mlok htian o amorian o kneanian o frzian o hoian ibosian, kh bh an trf ardn dr koh o hamon o dr tmami knarae driaî bzrg ta mqabl lbnan bodnd, chon ain ra shnidnd, ba hm jme shdnd, ta ba ioshe o asraîil mtfqa jng knnd. o ama saknan jbeon chon anchh ra kh ioshe bh ariha o eai krdh bod shnidnd, aishan niz bh hilh rftar nmodnd o roanh shdh, khoishtn ra mthl ailchian zahr krdh, joalhai khnh br alagh-hai khod o mshkhai shrab kh khnh o parh o bsth shdh bod, grftnd. o br paihai khod kfshhai mndrs o pinhzdh o br bdn khod rkht khnh o tmami nan toshae aishan khshk o kfh zdh bod. o nzd ioshe bh ardo dr jljal amd, bh ao o bh mrdan asraîil gftnd kh fiaz zmin dor amdhaîm ps alan ba ma ehd bbndid.ž o mrdan asraîil bh hoian gftnd: fîshaid dr mian ma sakn bashid. ps chgonh ba shma ehd bbndim?ž aishan bh ioshe gftnd: fîma bndgan to hstim.ž ioshe bh aishan gft kh fî shma kianid o az kja miaiid?ž bh oi gftnd: fîbndgant bh sbb asm ihoi khdaî to az zmin bsîar dor amdhaîm zira kh aoazae ao o hr chh ra kh dr msr krd, shnidim. o niz anchh ra bh do mlk amorian kh bh an trf ardn bodnd ieni bh sihon, mlk hshbon, o eoî, mlk bashan, kh dr eshtarot bod, krd. ps mshaikh ma o tmami saknan zmin ma bh ma gftnd kh toshhai bh jht rah bh dst khod bgîrid o bh astqbal aishan rft, aishan ra bgoid kh ma bndgan shma hstim. ps alan ba ma ehd bbndid. ain nan ma dr rozi kh roanh shdim ta nzd shma bialîim azkhanhhai khod an ra brai toshae rah grm grftim, o alan aink khshk o kfhzd hshd ast. o ain mshkhai shrab kh pr krdim tazh bod oaink parh shdh, o ain rkht o kfshhai ma az kthrt tol rah khnh shdh ast.ž angah an mrdman az toshae aishan gftnd o az dhan khdaond mshort nkrdnd. o ioshe ba aishan sh krdh, ehd bst kh aishan ra zndh ngdhard o rosai jmaet ba aishan qsm khordnd. ama bed az anqdaî sh roz kh ba aishan ehd bst bodnd, shnidnd kh anha nzdik aishannd o dr mian aishan saknd. ps bniasraîil koch krdh, dr roz som bh shhrhai aishan rsidnd o shhrhai aishan, jbeon o kfrh o biîrot o qriae iearim bod. o bniasraîil aishan ra nkshtnd zira rosai jmaet brai aishan bh ihoi, khdaî asraîil, qsm khordim ps alan nmîtoanîm bh aishan drr brsanîm. ain ra bh aishan khoahîm krd o aishan ra zndh ngah khoahîm dasht mbada bh sbb qsmi kh brai aishan khordim, ghdb br ma bshod. o rosa bh aishan gftnd: fîbgdharid kh zndh bmannd.ž ps brai tmami jmaet hizmshknan o sqaian ab shdnd, chnankh rosa bh aishan gft h bodnd. o ioshe aishan ra khoand o bdis-

han khtab krdh, gft: fîchra ma ra frib dadid o gftid kh ma az shma bsîar dor hstim o hal ankh dr mian masaknid. ps hal shma mleonid o az shma ghlaman o hizmshknan o sqaian ab hmishh brai khanae khdaî ma khoahnd bod.ž aishan dr joab ioshe gftnd: fîzira kh bndgan to ra iqina khbr dadnd kh ihoi, khdaî to, bndae khod mosi ra amr krdh bod kh tmami ain zmin ra bh shma bdhd, o hmae saknan zmin ra az pish roi shma hlak knd, o brai janhai khod bh sbb shma bsîar trsidim, ps ain kar ra krdim. o alan, aink ma dr dst to hstim; bh hr tori kh dr nzt to niko o soab ast kh bh ma rftar nmaîi, eml nma.ž ps ao ba aishan bh hmin tor eml nmodh, aishan ra az dst bniasraîil rhaiî dad kh aishan ra nkshtnd. o ioshe dr an roz aishan ra mqr krd ta hizmshknan o sqaian ab brai jmaet o brai mdhbh khdaond bashnd, dr mqami kh ao akhtiar knd o ta bh amroz chnin hstnd.

## 10

o chon adoni sdq, mlk aorshlimshnid kh ioshe eai ra grth o an ra tbah krdh, o bh tori kh bh ariha o mlksh eml nmodh bod bh eai o mlksh niz eml nmodh ast, o saknan jbeon ba asraîil sh krdh, dr mian aishan mibashnd, aishan bsîar trsidnd zira jbeon, shhr bzrg, mthl iki az shhrhai padshahnshin bod, o mrdansh shjae bodnd. ps adoni sdq, mlk aorshlim nzd hoham, mlk hbron, o fram, mlk irmot, o iafie, mlk lakhish, o dbir, mlk ejlon, frstadh, gft: fî nzd mn amd, mra aeant knid, ta jbeon ra bznim zira kh ba ioshe o bniasraîil sh krdhand.ž ps pnj mlk amorian ieni mlk aorshlim o mlk hbron o mlk irmot o mlk lakhish o mlk ejlon jme shdnd, o ba tmam lshkr khod bramndnd, o dr mqabl jbeon ardo zdh, ba an jng krdnd. ps mrdan jbeon nzd ioshe bh ardo dr jljal frstadh, gftnd: fîdst khod ra az bndgant bazmdar. bzodi nzd ma bia o ma ra njat bdh, o mdd kn zira tmami mlok amoriani kh dr kohstan saknd, br ma jme shdhand.ž ps ioshe ba jmie mrdan jngi o hmae mrdan shjae az jljal amd. o khdaond bh ioshe gft: fîaz anha mtrs zira aishan ra bh dst to dadm o ksi az aishan pish to nkhoahd aistad.ž ps ioshe tmami shb az jljal koch krdh, naghan bh aishan bramnd. o khdaond aishan ra pish asraîil mnzhm sakht, o aishan ra dr jbeon bh kshtar ezimi ksht. o aishan ra bh rah grdnæ bithoron grizanid, o ta eziqh o mqidh aishan ra ksht. o chon az pish asraîil frar mi krdnd o aishan dr sraziri bit horon mibodnd, angah khdaond ta eziqh br aishan az asman snghai bzrg baranid o mrdnd. o anani kh az snghai tgrg mrdnd, bisht bodnd az ksani kh bniasraîil bh shmshir kshtnd. angah ioshe dr rozi kh khdaond amorian ra pish bniasraîil tsim krd, bh khdaond dr hdor bniasraîil tkim krdh, gft: fîai aftab br jbeon baist o to

ai mah br oadi ailon.ž ps aftar aistad o mah toqf nmod ta qom az dshman khod antqam grftnd. mgr ain dr ktab iashr mktob nist kh aftar dr mian asmanaistad o qrib bh tmami roz bh fro rftn tejil nkrd. o qbl az an o bed az an rozi mthl an oaqe nshdh bod kh khdaond aoaz ansan ra bshnod zira khdaond brai asraail jng mikrd. ps ioshe ba tmami asraail bh ardo bh jljal brgshnd. ama an pnj mlk frar krhd, khod ra dr mgharh mqidh pnhan sakhtnd. o bh ioshe khbr dadh, gftnd: űkh an pnj mlk pida shdhand o dr mgharh mqidh pnhannd.ž ioshe gft: űsnghaii bžrg bh dhnae mgharh bghtanid o br an mrdman bgmarid ta aishan ra ngahbani knnd. o ama shma toqf mnmaiid blkh dshman khod ra teaqb knid o mokhr aishan ra bkshid o mgdharid kh bh shhrhai khod dakh shond, zira ihoh khđai shma aishan ra bh dst shma tslim nmodh ast.ž o chon ioshe o bniasraail az kshtn aishan bh kshtar bsiar ezimi ta nabod shdn aishan fargh shdnd, o bqihai kh az aishan njat iaftnd, bh shhrhai hsardar dramdnd. angah tmami qom nzd ioshe bh ardo dr mqidh bh slamti brgshnd, o ksi zban khod ra br ahđi az bniasraail tiz nsakht. ps ioshe gft: űdhnai mgharh ra bgshaiid o an pnj mlk ra az mgharh, nzd mn biron aorid.ž ps chnin krnd, o an pnj mlk, ieni mlk aorshlim o mlk hbron o mlk irmot o mlk lakhish o mlk ejlon ra az mgharh nzd oi bironaordnd. o chon mlok ra nzd ioshe biron aordnd, ioshe tmami mrdan asraail ra khoand o bh srdaran mrdan jngi kh hmrah oi mirftnd, gft: űnzdik biaiid o paihai khod ra br grdn ain mlok bgdharid.ž ps nzdik amd, paihai khod ra br grdn aishan gdhardnd. o ioshe bh aishan gft: űmrtsid o hrasan mbashid. qoi o dűir bashid zira khdaond ba hmae dshman shma kh ba aishan jng miknid, chnin khoahd krđ.ž o bed az an ioshe aishan ra zd o ksht o br pnj dar kshid kh ta sham br darha aoiikth bodnd. o dr oqt ghrob aftar, ioshe frmod ta aishan ra az darha paiin aordnd, o aishan ra bh mgharhai kh dr an pnhan bodnd andakhtnd, o bh dhnae mgharh snghai bžrg kh ta amroz baqi ast, gdhashtnd. o dr an roz ioshe mqidh ra grft, o an o mlksh ra bh dm shmshir zd, aishan o hmae nfosi ra kh dr an bodnd, hlak krđ, o ksi ra baqi ngdhasht; o bh tori kh ba mlk ariha rftar nmodh bod, ba mlk mqidh niz rftar krđ. o ioshe ba tmami asraail az mqidh bh lbnh gdhsht o ba lbnh jng krđ. o khdaond an ra niz ba mlksh bh dst asraail tslim nmod, ps an o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd bh dm shmshir ksht o ksi ra baqi ngdhasht, o bh tori kh ba mlk ariha rftar nmodh bod ba mlk an niz rftar krđ. o ioshe ba tmami asraail az lbnh bh lakhish gdhsht o bh mqablsh ardo zd, ba an jng krđ. o khdaond lakhish ra bh dst asraail tslim nmod kh an ra dr roz dom tskhir nmod. o an o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd bh dm

shmshir ksht chnankh bh lbnh krđh bod. angah horam mlk jazr brai aeant lakhish amd, o ioshe ao o qomsh ra shkšt dad, bh hđi kh ksi ra brai ao baqi ngdhasht. o ioshe ba tmami asraail az lakhish bh ejlon gdhshtnd o bh mqablsh ardo zd, ba an jng krnd. o dr hman roz an ra grft, bh dm shmshir zdnd o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd dr an roz hlak krđ chnankh bh lakhish krđh bod. o ioshe ba tmami asraail az ejlon bh hbron bramdh, ba an jng krnd. o an ra grft, an ra ba mlksh o hmae shhrhaish o hmae ksani kh dr an bodnd bh dm shmshir zdnd, o moafq hr anchh kh bh ejlon krđh bod ksi ra baqi ngdhasht, blkh an ra ba hmae ksani kh dr an bodnd, hlak sakht. o ioshe ba tmami asraail bh dbir brgshnt o ba an jng krđ. o an ra ba mlksh o hmae shhrhaish grft o aishan ra bh dm shmshir zdnd, o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd, hlak sakhtnd o ao ksi ra baqi ngdhasht; o bh tori kh bh hbron rftar nmodh bod bh dbir o mlksh niz rftar krđ, chnankh bh lbnh o mlksh niz rftar nmodh bod. ps ioshe tmami an zmin ieni kohstan o jnob o hamon o oadiha o jmie mlok anha ra zd, ksi ra baqi ngdhasht o hr dhinsf ra hlak krđh, chnankh ihoh, khđai asraail, amr frmodh bod. o ioshe aishan ra az qadsh brnie ta ghzh o tmami zmin joshn ra ta jbeon zd. oioshe jmie ain mlok o zmin aishan ra dr ik oqt grft, zira kh ihoh, khđai asraail, brai asraail jng mikrd. o ioshe ba tmami asraail bh ardo dr jljal mrajat krnd.

## 11

o oaqe shđ kh chon iabin mlk hasor ain ra shnid, nzd iobab mlk madon o nzd mlk shmron o nzd mlk akshaf frstad, o nzd mloki kh bh trf shmal dr kohstan, o dr erbh, jnob knrot, o dr hamon o dr nafot dor, bh trf mghrb bodnd, o nzd kneanian bh trf mshrq o mghrb o amorian o htian o frzian o ibosian dr kohstan, o hoian zir hrmon dr zmin msfh. o anha ba tmami lshkrhai khod kh qom bsiani bodnd o edd aishan mthl rig knarae dria bod ba asban o arabhhai bsiar biron amdnd. o tmami ain mlok jme shdh, amdnd o nzd abhai mirom dr ik ja ardo zdnd ta ba asraail jng knnd. o khdaond bh ioshe gft: űiaz aishan mtrs zira kh frda chnin ogti jmie aishan ra ksht shdh, bh hđor asraail tslim khoahm krđ, o asban aishan ra pi khoahi krđ, o arabhhai aishan ra bh atsh khoahi sozanid.ž ps ioshe ba tmami mrdan jngi bh mqablsh aishan nzd abhai mirom nagan amd, br aishan hmlh krnd. o khdaond aishan ra bh dst asraail tslim nmod, kh aishan ra zdnd o ta sidon bžrg o msrft maim o ta oadi msfh bh trf shrq teaqb krđh, kshtnd, bh hđi kh ksi ra az aishan baqi ngdhashtnd. o ioshe bh tori kh khdaond bh oigfth bod, ba aishan rftar nmodh, asban aishan ra pi krđ o

arabhhai aishan ra bh atsh sozanid. o ioshe dr an oqt brgsht, o hasor ra grfth, mlksh ra ba shmshir ksht, zira hasor qbl az an sr jmie an mmalk bod. o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd bh dm shmshir ksht, aishan ra balkl hlak krd, o hich dhihiat baqi nmand, o hasor ra bh atsh sozanid. o ioshe tmami shhrhai an mlok o jmie mlok anha ra grft o aishan ra bh dm shmshir ksht, balkl hlak krd bh tori kh mosi bndae khdaond amr frmodh bod. lkn hmae shhrhai kh br tlhai khod astoar bodnd, asraail anha ra nsozanid, soai hasor kh ioshe an ra fqt sozanid. o bniasraail tmami ghnimt an shhrha o bhaime anha ra brai khod bh ghart brdnd, ama hmae mrdm ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd, bh hdi kh aishan ra hlak krdh, hich dhihiat ra baqi ngdhashtnd. chnankh khdaond bndae khod mosi ra amr frmodh bod, hmchnin mosi bh ioshe amr frmod o bh hmintor ioshe eml nmod, o chizi az jmie ahkami kh khdaond bh mosi frmodh bod, baqi ngdhasht. ps ioshe tmami an zmin kohstan o tmami jnob o tmami zmin joshn o hamon o erbh o kohstan asraail o hamon an ra grft. az koh halq kh bh soi seir bala mirod ta bel jad kh dr oadi lbnan zir koh hrman ast, o jmie mlok anha ra grfth, aishan ra zd o ksht. o ioshe rozhai bsiar ba ain mlok jng krd. o shhri nbod kh ba bniasraail slh krdh bashd, jz hoiani kh dr jbeon sakn bodnd o hmae digran ra dr jng grftnd. zira az janb khdaond bod kh dl aishan ra skht knd ta bh mqablae asraail draind o ao aishan ra balkl hlak sazd, o br aishan rhmt nshod blkh aishan ra nabod sazd chnankh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod. o dr an zman ioshe amdnd, enaqian ra az kohstan az jbron o dbir o enab o hmae kohhai ihoda o hmae kohhai asraail mnqte sakht, o ioshe aishan ra ba shhrhai aishan balkl hlak krd. ksi az enaqian dr zmin bniasraail baqi nmand, likn dr ghza o jt o ashodod bedi baqi mandnd. ps ioshe tmami zmin ra brhsb anchh khdaond bh mosi gftth bod, grft, o ioshe an ra bh bniasraail brhsb frqhha o asbat aishan bh mlkit bkshshid o zmin az jng aram grft.

## 12

o ainannd mlok an zmin kh bniasraail kshntnd, o zmin aishan ra bh an trf ardn bh soi mtle aftab az oadi arnon ta koh hrmon, o tmami erbh shrqi ra mtsrf shndnd. sihon mlk amorian kh dr hshbon sakn bod, o az eroeir kh bh knarh oadi arnon ast, o az ost oadi o nsf jlead ta oadi iboq kh srhd bniemon ast, hkmrani mikrd. o az erbh ta driai knrot bh trf mshrq o ta driai erbh, ieni bhralmlh bh trf mshrq bh rah bitishimot o bh trf jnob zir damn fsjh. o sr hd eo, mlk bashan, kh az bqiae rfaian bod o dr eshtarot o adrei skont dasht. o dr koh hrmon o slkhh o

tmami bashan ta sr hd jshorian o mekian o br nsf jlead ta srhd sihon, mlk hshbon hkmrani mikrd. ainha ra mosi bndae khdaond o bniasraail dznd, o mosi bndae khdaond an ra bh robinian o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi bh mlkit dad. o ainannd mlok an zmin kh ioshe o bniasraail aishan ra dr an trf ardn bh smt mghrb ksht, az bel jad dr oadi lbnan, ta koh halq kh bh seir bala mirod, o ioshe an ra bh asbat asraail brhsb frqhhai aishan bh mlkit dad. dr kohstan o hamon o erbh o dshtha o shra o dr jnob az htian o amorian o kneanian o frzian o hoian o ibosian. iki mlk ariha o iki mlk eai kh dr phloi bitil ast. o iki mlk aorshlim o iki mlk hbron. o iki mlk irmot o iki mlk lakhish. o iki mlk ejlon o iki mlk jazr. o iki mlk dbir o iki mlk jad. o iki mlk hrma o iki mlk erad. o iki mlk lbnh o iki mlk edlam. o iki mlk mqidh o iki mlk bitil. o iki mlk tfoh o iki mlk hafr. o iki mlk efq o iki mlk lsharon. o iki mlk maddon o iki mlk hasor. o iki mlk shmron mron o iki mlk akshaf. o iki mlk tenak o iki mlk mjdo. o iki mlk qadsh o iki mlk iqneamdr krml. o iki mlk dor dr naft dor o iki mlk amtha dr jljal. ps iki mlk trsh o jmie mlok si o ik nfr bodnd.

## 13

o ioshe pir o salkhordh shd, o khdaond bh oi gft: nto pir o salkhordh shdhai o hnoz zmin bsiar brai tsrf baqi mimand. o ain ast zmini kh baqi mimand, tmami blok flstinian o jmie jshorian. az shihor kh dr mqabl msr ast ta srhd eqron bh smt shmal kh az kneanian shmrhd mishod, ieni pnj srdr flstinian az ghzian o ashododian o ashqonian o jtian o eqronian o eoian. o az jnob tmami zmin kneanian o mgharhai kh az sidonian ast ta afiq o ta srhd amorian. o zmin jblan o tmami lbnan bh smt mtle aftab az bel jad kh zir koh hrmon ast ta mdkhl hmat. tmami saknan kohstan az lbnan ta msrfot maim kh jmie sidonian bashnd, mn aishan ra az pish bniasraail biron khoahm krd. likn ta anha ra bh bniasraail bh mlkit bh qreh tqsim nma chnankh to ra amr frmodham. ps alan ain zmin ra bh nh sbt o nsf sbt mnsi brai mlkit tqsim nma. z ba ao robinian o jadian mlk khod ra grftnd kh mosi dr an trf ardn bh smt mshrq bh aishan dad, chnankh mosi bndae khdaond bh aishanbkshshid bod. az eroeir kh br knarae oadi arnon ast, o shhri kh dr ost oadi ast, o tmami biaban midba ta dibon. o jmie shhrhai sihon mlk amorian kh dr hshbon ta srhd bniemon hkmrani mikrd. o jlead o srhd jshorian o mekian o tmami koh hrmon o tmami bashan ta slkhh. o tmami mmalk eo, dr bashan kh dr ashtarot o adrei hkmrani mikrd, o ao az bqiae rfaian bod. ps mosi aishan ra shkst dad o biron krd. ama bniasraail jshorian o mekianan ra biron nkrndnd; ps jshor o meki ta amroz dr

miaran asraail saknnd. likn bh sbt laoi hich mlkit ndad, zira hdaiai atshin ihoh khdaï asraail mlkit oi ast chnankh bh ao gftb bod. o mosi bh sbt bnirobin brhsb qbilhhai aishan dad. o hdo aishan az eroeir bod kh bh knar oadi arnon ast o shhri kh dr ost oadi ast o tmami biaban kh phloi midba ast; hshbon o tmami shhrhaish kh dr biaban ast o dibon o bamotbel o bitbel meon; o ihsh o qdimot o mifaet; o qritaim o sbmh o sart shhr kh dr koh drh bod; o bit fgbor o damn fsjh o bit ishimot; o tmami shhrhai biaban o tmami mmalk sihon, mlk amorian, kh dr hshbon hkmrani mikrd, o mosi ao ra ba sraran mdian ieni aoi o raqm o sor o hor o rabe, amrai sihon, kh dr an zmin sakn bodnd, shkst dad. o bleam bnbeorfalgir ra bniasraail dr mian kshtgan bh shmshir kshtnd. o srhd bnirobin ardn o knarhash bod. ain mlkit bnirobin brhsb qbilhhai aishan bod ieni shhrha o dhat anha. o mosi bh sbt jad ieni bh bnijad brhsb qbilhhai aishan dad. o srhd aishan iezir bod o tmami shhrhai jlead o nsf zmin bniemon ta eroeir kh dr mqabl rbh ast. o az hshbon ta ramt msfh o btonim o az mhnaim ta srhd dbir. o dr drh bit haram o bit nmrh o skot o safon o bqih mmlkt sihon, mlk hshbon, o ardn o knarae an ta anthai driai knrt dr an trf ardn bh smt mshrq. ain ast mlkit bnijad brhsb qbilhhai aishan ieni shhrha o dhat anha. o mosi bh nsf sbt mnsi dad o brai nsf sbt bnimnsi brhsb qbilhhai aishan brqrar shd. o hdo aishan az mhnaim tmami bashan ieni tmami mmalk eoï, mlk bashan o tmami qrihhai iaiir kh dr bashan ast, shst shhr bod. o nsf jlead o eshtarot o adrei shhrhai mmlkt eoï dr bashan brai psran makir bnimnsi ieni brai nsf psran makir brhsb qbilhhai aishan bod. ain hast anchh mosi dr erbat moab dr an trf ardn dr mqabl ariha bh smt mshrq brai mlkit tqsim krđ. likn bh sbt laoi, mosi hich nsib ndad zira kh ihoh, khdaï asraail, nsib aishan ast chnankh bh aishan gftb bod.

## 14

o ain hast mlkhaii kh bniasraail dr zmin knean grftnd, kh aleazar kahn o ioshe bnnon o rosai abai asbat bniasraail brai aishan tqsim krđnd. brhsb qreh, mlkit aishan shd, brai nh sbt o nsf sbt, chnankh khdaond bh dst mosi amr frmōdh bod. zira kh mosi mlkit do sbt o nsf sbt ra bh an trf ardn dadh bod, amabh laoiān hich mlkit dr mian aishan ndad. zira psran iosf do sbt bodnd, ieni mnsi o afraim, o bh laoiān hich qsmť dr zmin ndadnd, ghir az shhrha bh jht skont o atraf anha bh jht moashi o amoał aishan. chnankh khdaond mosi ra amr frmōdh bod, hmchnan bniasraail eml nmodh, zmin ra tslim krđnd. angah bniihoda dr jljal nzd ioshe amdnd, o kalib bnifnhqnzi oi ra gft: nřskhni ra kh

khdaond bh mosi, mrd khda, drbarae mn o to o qadsh brnie gft midani. mn chhl salh bodm oqti kh mosi, bndaē khdaond, mra az qadsh brnie brai jasosi zmin frstāđ, o brai ao khbr baz aordm chnankh dr dl mn bod. likn bradrānm kh hmrah mn rftb bodnd, dl qom ra gdakhtnd. o ama mn ihoh khdaï khod ra bh tmami dl piroi krđm. o dr an roz mosi qsm khord o gft: albtb zmini kh pai to br an gdhardh shđ, brai to oaoladt mlkit abdi khoahđ bod, zira kh ihoh khdaï mra bh tmami dl piroi nmodi. o alan aink khdaond chnankh gftb bod, ain chhl o pnj sal mra zndh ngah dashtb ast, az oqti kh khdaond ain skhn ra bh mosi gft, hngami kh asraail dr biaban rah mirftnd. o alan, aink mn amroz hshtad o pnj salh hstm. o hal amroz qot mn baqi ast mtl rozi kh mosi mra frstāđ, chnankh qot mn dr an oqt bod, hmchnan qot mn alan ast, khoah brai jng krđn o khoah brai rftn o amdn. ps alan ain koh ra bh mn bdh kh dr an roz khdaond drbarhash gft, zira to dr an roz shnidi kh enaqian dr anja bodnd, o shhrhaish bzrg o hsardar ast. shaïđ khdaond ba mn khoahđ bod ta aishan ra biron knm, chnankh khdaond gftb ast. z ps ioshe ao ra brkt dad o hbron ra bh kalib bnifnh bh mlkit bkshšid, bnabrain hbron ta amroz mlkit kalib bnifnaē qnzi shđ, zira kh ihoh khdaï asraail ra bh tmami dl piroi nmodh bod. o qbl az an nam hbron, qriaē arbe bod kh ao dr mian enaqian mrd bzrgtrin bod. ps zmin az jng aram grft.

## 15

o qreh bh jht sbt bniihoda, bhhsb qbaill aishan, bh trf jnob bh sr hd adom, ieni shrai sin bh aqsai timan rsid. o hd jnobi aishan az akhrbhrālmhl, az khliji kh mtojh bh smť jnob ast, bod. o bh trf jnob, fraz ekrbim biron amdh, bh sin gdhsť, o bh jnob qadsh brnie bramdh, bh hson gdhsť, o bh adar bramdh, bh soi qrqe brgsť. o az esmon gdhsťb, bh oadi msr biron amd, o anthai ain hd ta bh dria bod. ain hd jnobi shma khoahđ bod. o hd shrqi, bhrālmhl ta akhr ardn bod, o hd trf shmal, az khlij dria ta akhr ardn bod. o ain hd ta bit hljl bramdh, bh trf shmali bit erbh gdhsť, o ain hd nzd sng bhn psr robin bramđ. o ain hd az oadi ekhor nzd dbir bramđ, o bh trf shmal bh soi jljal kh mqabl fraz admim ast, kh dr jnob oadi ast, mtojh mishod, o ain hd nzd abhai ein shms gdhsť, o anthaish nzd ein rojl bod. o ain hd az oadi psr hnōm bh janb ibosi, bh trf jnob kh hman aorshlim bashđ, bramđ. ps ain hd bh soi qlae kōhi kh bh trf mghrb mqabl oadi hnōm, o bh trf shmal bh akhr oadi rfaiim ast, gdhsť. o ain hd az qlae kōh bh chshmh abhai nftōh kshidh shđ, o nzd shhrhai kōh efron biron amd, o ta belh kh qrih iearim bashđ, kshidh shđ. o ain hd



az belh bh trf mghrb bh koh seir brgsht, o bh trf shmal az janb koh iearim kh ksalon bashd gdhsh, o nzd bitshms bzir amd, az tmnh gdhsht. o ain hd bh soi shmal az janb eqron biron amd, o ta shkron kshidh shd, o az koh belh gdhsht, nzd ibniil biron amd, o anthai ain hd dria bod. o hd ghrbidriai bzrg o knarh an bod, ain ast hdod bniihoda az hr trf bh hsb qbail aishan. o bh kalib bnifnh bh hsb anchh khdaond bh ioshe frmodh bod, dr mian bniihoda qsmti dad, ieni qriae arbe pdr enaq kh hbron bashd. o kalib sh psr enaq ieni shishi o akhiman o tlm aolad enaq ra az anja biron krd. o az anja bh saknan dbr bramd. o asm dbr qbl az an qrih sfr bod. o kalib gft: nhr kh qrih sfr ra bznd o an ra bgird, dkhter khod eksh ra bh zni bh ao khoahm dad. o etniil psr qnaz bradr kalib an ra grft, o dkhter khod eksh ra bh ao bh zni dad. o chon ao nzd oi amd, ao ra trghib krd kh az pdr khod zmini tlb nmaid. o dkhter az alagh khod paiin amd, o kalib oi ra gft: nchh mikhoahi? gft: nmra brkt dh. chonkh zmin jnobi ra bh mn dadhai, chshmhhai ab niz bh mn bdh. ps chshmhhai bala o chshmhhai paiin ra bh ao bkhshid. ain ast mlk sbt bniihoda bh hsb qbail aishan. o shhrhai anthaii sbt bniihoda bh smt jnob br srhd adom qbsiil o eidr o iajor bod, o qinh o dimonh o ededh, o qadsh o hasor o itnan, o zif o talm o belot, o hasor hdth o qriot hron kh hasor bashd. amam o shmae o moladh, o hsrjdh o hshmon o bit falt, o hsr shoel o birshbe o bzioth, o bealh o eiim o easm, o altold o ksil o hrnh, o sqlj o mdmnh o snsnh, o lbaot o skhim o ein o rmon, jmie ain shhrha ba dhat anha bist o nh mi bashd. o dr hamon ashtaol o sre o asnhh, o zanoth o ein jnim o tfoh o einam, o irmot o edlam o sokoh o eziqh, o sheraim o editaim o aljdirh o jdirtaim, chhardh shhr ba dhat anha. snan o hdashah o mjdl jad. o dlean o almsfh o iqtiiil. o lakhish o bsqh o ejlon. o kbon o lhman o ktlish. o jdirot o bitdajon o nemh o mqidh. shanzdh shhr ba dhat anha. o lbnh o eatr o eashan. o ifath o asnhh o nsib. o qeilh o akzib o mrishh. nh shhr ba dhat anha. o eqron o qsbhha o dhat an. az eqron ta dria, hmh kh bh atraf ashdod bod ba dhat anha. o ashdod o qsbhha o dhat an. o ghza o qsbhha o dhat an ta oadi msr, o ta dria bzrg o knar an. o dr kohstan shamir o itir o sokoh. o dnh o qrih snh kh dbr bashd. o enab o ashtmo o eanim. o joshn o holon o jiloh, iazdh shhr ba dhat anha. o arab o domh o ashean. o ianom o bit tfoh o afiqh. o hmth o qrih arbe kh hbron bashd, o sieor, nh shhr ba dhat anha. o meon o krml o zif o ioth. o izreil o iqdeam o zanoth. o alqain o jbeh o tmnh, dh shhr ba dhat anha. o hlhol o bit sor o jdor. o mearat o bitenot o altqon, shsh shhr ba dhat anha. o qrih bel kh qrih iearim bashd o alrbh, do shhr ba dhat anha.

o dr biaban biterbh o mdin o skakh. o alnbshah o mdintalmh o ein jdi, shsh shhr ba dhat anha. o ama ibosian kh sakn aorshlim bodnd, bniihoda ntoanstnd aishan ra biron knnd. ps ibosian ba bniihoda ta amroz dr aorshlim saknd.

## 16

o qreh brai bniosf bh smt mshrq, az ardn ariha bh trf abhai ariha ta shrai kh az ariha bh soi koh bitiiil br miaid, biron amd. o az bitiiil ta loz bramdh, bh srhd arkian ta etarot gdhsh. o bh smt mghrb bh srhd ifitian ta knar bithoron paiin o ta jazr paiin amd, o anthaish ta dria bod. ps psran iosf, mnsi o afraim, mlk khod ra grftnd. o hdod bniafraim bh hsb qbail aishan chnin bod kh hd shrqi mlk aishan etarot adar ta bithoron bala bod. o hd ghrbi aishan bh trf shmal nzd mkmit bramd o hd aishan bh smt mshrq bhtanh shiloh brgsht, bh trf mshrq ianohh az an gdhsh. o az ianohh bh etarot o nerh paiin amd, bh ariha rsid o bh ardn mnthi shd. o srhd ghrbi an az tfoh ta oadi qanh rft o akhr an bh dria bod. ain astmlk sbt bniafraim bh hsb qbail aishan. elaoth br shhrhai kh az mian mlk bnmsi brai bniafraim jda shdh bod, jmie shhrha ba dhat anha bod. o kneanian ra kh dr jazr sakn bodnd, biron nkrnd. ps kneanian ta amroz dr mian afraim saknd, o brai jzih, bndgan shdnd.

## 17

o qsmt sbt mnsi ain shd, zira khao nkhtzadae iosf bod. o ama makir nkhtzadae mnsi kh pdr jlead bashd, chonkh mrd jngi bod, jlead o bashan bh ao rsid. o brai psran digr mnsi bh hsb qbail aishan qsmti shd, ieni brai psran abiezr, o brai psran halk, o brai psran asriil, o brai psran shkim, o brai psran hafr, o brai psran shmi-dae. ainan aolad dhkor mnsi bniosf brhsb qbail aishan mibashnd. o ama slfhad bnhafr bnjlead bnmakir bnmsi ra psran nbod, blkh dkhtan. o ainast namhai dkhtansh: mhlh o noeh o hljl o mlkh o trsh. ps aishan nzd aleazar kahn o nzd ioshe bnnon o nzd rosa amd, gftnd kh n khdaond mosi ra amr frmod kh mlki dr mian bradran ma bh ma bdhd. ps brhsb frman khdaond, mlki dr mian bradran pdrshan bh aishan dad. o bh mnsi soai zmin jlead o bashan kh bh an trf ardn oaqe ast, dh hsh rsid. zira kh dkhtan mnsi, mlki dr mian psransh iaftnd, o psran digr mnsi, jlead ra iaftnd. o hd mnsi az ashir ta mkmt kh mqabl shkim ast, bod, o hdsh bh trf rast ta saknan ein tfoh rsid. o zmin tfoh az an mnsi bod, ama tfoh kh bh srhd mnsi oaqe ast, az an bniafraim bod.

o hdsh bh oadi qanh ieni bh trf jnob oadi bramd, o ain shhrha az mian shhrhai mnsi, mlk afraim bod; o hd mnsi bh trf shmal oadi o anthaish bh dria bod. jnob an az an afraim, o shmal an az an mnsi o dria hd ao bod, o aishan bh soi shmal ta ashir o bh soi mshrq ta isakar rsidnd. o mnsi dr isakar o dr ashir bitshan o qsbhhaish, o ibeam o qsbhhaish, o saknan dor o qsbhhaish, o saknan ein dor o qsbhhaish, o saknan tenak o qsbhhaish, o saknan mjdo o qsbhhaish, ieni sh mhal kohstani dasht. likn bnimnsi saknan an shhrha ra toanstnd biron knnd, o kneanian jazm bodnd kh dr an zmin sakn bashnd. o oage shd kh chon bniasrail qot iaftnd, az kneanian jzih grftnd, likn aishan ra balkl biron nkrdnd. o bniosf ioshe ra khtab krhd, gftnd: fíchra ik qreh o ik hsh fqt bh mn brai mlkit dadi? o hal ankh mn qom bzrg hstm, chonkh khdaond ta alan mra brkt dadh ast.ž ioshe bh aishan gft: nágr to qom bzrg hsti bh jngl brai o dr anja dr zmin frzian o rfaiian brai khod mkani saf kn, chonkh kohstan afraim brai to tng ast.ž bniosf gftnd: íkohstan brai ma kfaitnmiknd, o jmie kneanian kh dr zmin oadi saknd, arabhhai ahnin darnd, chh anani kh dr bitshan o qsbhhaish, o chh anani kh dr oadi izreil hstnd.ž ps ioshe bh khandan iosf ieni bh afraim o mnsi khtab krhd, gft: íto qom bzrg hsti o qot bsiar dari, brai to ik qreh nkhoahd bod. blkh kohstan niz az an to khoahd bod, o agr chh an jngl ast an ra khoahi brid, o tmami hdodsh mal to khoahd bod zira kh kneanian ra biron khoahi krd, agr chh arabhhai ahnin dasht, o zoraor bashnd.ž

## 18

o tmami jmaet bniasrail dr shiloh jme shdh, khimae ajtmae ra dr anja brpa dashtnd, o zmin pish roi aishan mghlob bod. o az bniasrail hft sbt baqi mandnd, kh hnoz mlk khod ra tqsim nkrdh bodnd. o ioshe bh bniasrail gft: íshma ta bh ki kahli miorzid o dakhl nmishoid ta dr an zmini kh ihoh khdaí pdran shma, bh shma dadh ast, tsrf nmaiid? sh nfr brai khod az hr sbt antkhab knid, ta aishan ra roanh nmaim, o brkhasth, az mian zmin grdsh krhd, an ra brhsb mlkhai khod thbt knnd, o nzd mn khoahnd brgsh. o an ra bh hft hsh tqsim knnd; o ihoda bh smt jnob bh hdod khod khoahd mand, o khandan iosf bh smt shmal bh hdod khod khoahd mand. o shma zmin ra bh hft hsh thbt krhd, an ra nzd mn ainja biaorid, o mn brai shma dr ainja dr hdor ihoh, khdaí ma, qreh khoahm andakht. zira kh laorian dr mian shma hich nsib ndarnd, chonkh khant khdaond nsib aishan ast. o jad o robin o nsf sbt mnsi mlk khod ra kh mosi, bndae khdaond, bh aishan dadh bod dr an trf ardn bh smt shrqi grfthand.ž

ps an mrdan brkhasth, rftnd o ioshe anani ra kh brai thbt krnd zmin mirftnd amr frmodh, gft: íbroid o dr zmin grdsh krhd, an ra thbt nmaiid o nzd mn brgrdid, ta dr ainja dr hdor khdaond dr shiloh brai shma qreh andazm.ž ps an mrdan rft, az mian zmin gdhstnd o an ra bh hft hsh bh hsb shhrhaish dr tomari thbt nmodh, nzd ioshe bh ardo dr shiloh brgshnd. o ioshe bh hdor khdaond dr shiloh brai aishan qreh andakht, o dr anja ioshe zmin ra brai bniasrail brhsb frqhhai aishan tqsim nmud. o qreh sbt bnibniamin brhsb qbail aishan bramd, o hdod hsae aishan dr mian bnihoda o bniosf aftad. o hd aishan bh smt shmal az ardn bod, o hd aishan bh trf ariha bh soi shmal bramd, o az mian kohstan bh soi mghrb bala rft, o anthaish bh shrai bitaon bod. o hd aishan az anja ta loz gdhst, ieni bh janb loz jnobi kh bitil bashd, o hd aishan bh soi etarot adar br janb koki kh bh jnob bit horon paiin ast, rft. o hdsh kshidh shd o bh janb mghrb bh soi jnob az koki kh dr mqabl bit horon jnobi ast gdhst, o anthaish nzd qrihbel bod kh an ra qrit iearim migoind o iki az shhrhai bniihodast. ain janb ghrbi ast. o janb jnobi az anthai qrit iearim bod, o ain hd bh trf mghrb mirft o bh soi chshmae abhai nftoh bramd. o ain hd bh anthai koki kh dr mqabl drae abnhnom ast kh dr jnob oadi rfaiim bashd, bramd, o bh soi drae hnóm bh janb jnobi ibosian rft, ta ein rojl rsid. o az trf shmal kshidh shdh, bh soi ein shms rft, o bh jlilot kh dr mqabl sr balai admim ast bramd, o bh sng bohn bnrobin bh zir amd. o bh janb shmali dr mqabl erbh gdhst, bh erbh bh ziarr amard. o ain hd bh janb bithjlh bh soi shmal gdhst, o akhr ain hd bh khlij shmali bhralmhl nzd anthai jnobi ardn bod. ain hd jnobi ast. o bh trf mshrq, hd an ardn bod o mlk bnibniamin bh hsb hdodsh bh hr trf o brhsb qbail aishan ain bod. o ain ast shhrhai sbt bnibniamin brhsb qbail aishan: ariha o bithjlh o eimq qsis. o biterbh o smaraim o bitil. o eoim o farh o eftr. o kfr emoni o efni o jabe, doazdh shhr ba dhat anha. o jbeon o ramh o biirrot. o msfh o kfirh o mosh. o raqm o irfiil o tralh. o silh o alf o ibosi kh aorshlim bashd o jbeh o qrit, chhardh shhr ba dhat anha. ain mlk bnibniamin bh hsb qbail aishan bod.

## 19

o qreh domin brai shmeon bramd, ieni brai sbt bnishmeon brhsb qbail aishan, o mlk aishan dr mian mlk bniihoda bod. o ainha nsib aishan shd ieni biir shbe o shbe o molada. o hsr shoael o balh o easm. o altold o btol o hrhm. sqlg h o bit mkbót o hsr sosh. o bit lbaet o sharohn. sizdh shhr ba dhat anha. o ein o rmon o eatr o eashan, chhar shhr ba dhat anha. o tmami dhati kh

dr atraf ain shhrha ta belt biir ramae jnobi bod. mlk sbt bnishmeon br hsb qbail aishan ain bod. o mlk bnishmeon az mian qsmt bnihoda bod, zira qsmt bnihoda brai aishan ziad bod, ps bnishmeon mlk khod ra az mian mlk aishan grftnd. o greh som brai bnizbolon brhsb qbail aishan bramd, o hd mlk aishan ta sarid rsid. o hd aishan bh trf mghrb ta mreih rft o ta dbashh rsid o ta oadi kh dr mqabl iqneam ast, rsid. o az sarid bh smt mshrq bh soi mtle aftab ta srhd kslot tabor pichid, o nzd dabrh biron amd, bh iafie rsid. o az anja bh trf mshrq ta jt hafr o ta et qasin gdhshth, nzd rmon biron amd o ta nieh kshidh shd. o ain hd bh trf shmal ta hnaton an ra ahath krd, o akhrsh nzd oadi ifthiil bod. o qth o nhlal o shmron o idalh o bitlhm, doazdh shhr ba dhat anha. ain mlk bnizbolon brhsb qbail aishan bod, ieni ain shhrha ba dhat anha. o greh chharm brai isakar bramd ieni brai bniisakar brhsb qbail aishan. o hd aishan ta izreil o kslot o shonm bod. o hfaraime o shiion o anahrh. o rbit o qshion o abs. o rmh o ein jnim o ein hdh o bit fsis. o ain hd bh tabor o shhsimh o bitshms rsid, o akhr hd aishan nzd ardn bod. ieni shanzdh shhr ba dhat anha. ain mlk sbt bniisakar brhsb qbail aishan bod, ieni shhrha ba dhat anha. o greh pnjm brai sbt bniashir brhsb qbail aishan biron amd. o hd aishan hlqh o hli o batn o akshaf. o almlk o emead o mshal o bh trf mghrb bh krml o shihor lbnh rsid. o bh soi mshrq aftab bh bit dajon pichid, ta zbolon rsid, o bh trf shmal ta oadi ifthiil o bit eamq o neiiil obh trf chp nzd kabol biron amd. o bh hbron o rhob o hmon o qanh ta sidon bzrg. oain hd bh soi ramh bh shhr hsardar sor pichid o ain hd bh soi hosh brgsht, o anthaish nzd dria dr diar akzib bod. o emh o efq o rhob, o bist o do shhr ba dhat anha. mlk sbt bniashir brhsb qbail aishan ain bod, ieni ain shhrha ba dhat anha. o greh shshm brai bninfalti biron amd, ieni brai bninfalti brhsb qbail aishan. o hd aishan az half az bloti kh dr senim ast o adami o naqb o ibniil ta lqom bod o akhrsh nzd ardn bod; o hdsh bh smt mghrb bh soi aznot ta bor pichid, o az anja ta hqoq biron amd, o bh smt jnob bh zbolon rsid o bh smt mghrb bh ashir rsid, o bh smt mshrq bh ihoda nzd ardn. o shhrhai hsardar sdim o sir o hmae o rqaie o knarae. o adamh o ramh o hasor. o qadsh o adhrei o ein hasor. o iron o mjdlil o horim o bit enah o bit shms, nozdh shhr ba dhat anha. mlk sbt bninfalti brhsb qbail aishan ain bod, ieni shhrha ba dhat anha. o greh hftm brai sbt bnidan brhsb qbail aishan biron amd. o hd mlk aishan srehe o ashtiol o eir shms bod. o shelbin o ailon o itlh. o ailon o tmnh o eqron. o altqih o jbtion o belh. o ihod o bnibrq o jt rmon. o miah irqon o rqon ba sr hdi kh dr mqabl iafa ast. o hd bnidan az trf aishan

biron rft, zir kh bnidan bramdh, ba lshmjng krnd o an ra grfth, bh dm shmsir zdnd. o mtsrf shdh, dr an skont grftnd. ps lshmjng dan namidnd, moafq asm dan kh pdr aishan bod. ain ast mlk sbt bnidan brhsb qbailaishan, ieni ain shhrha ba dhat anha. o chon az tqsim krnd zmin brhsb hdodsh fargh shdnd, bniasraiiil mlki ra dr mian khod bh ioshe bnnon dadnd. brhsb frman khdaond shhri kh ao khoast, ieni tmnh sarh ra dr kohstan afraim bh ao dadnd, ps shhr ra bna krnd, dr an sakn shd. ain ast mlkhaii kh aleazar kahn ba ioshe bnnon o rosai abai asbat bniasraiiil dr shiloh bh hdor khdaond nzd dr khimae ajtmae bh greh tqsim krnd. ps az tqsim nmodn zmin fargh shdnd.

## 20

o khdaond ioshe ra khtab krnd, gft: í bniasraiiil ra khtab krnd, bgo: shhrhai mljaii ra kh drbarae anha bh oasth mosi bh shma skhn gftm, brai khod mein sazid ta qatli kh ksi ra shoa o ndansth kshth bashd bh anha frar knd, o anha brai shma az oli mqtol mlja bashd. o ao bh iki az ain shhrha frar krnd, o bh mdkhl droazae shhr aistadh, bh gosh mshaikh shhr majrai khod ra bian knd, o aishan ao ra nzd khod bh shhr draordh, mkani bh ao bdhnd ta ba aishan sakn shod. o agr oli mqtol ao ra teaqb knd, qatl ra bh dst ao nsparnd, zira kh hmsaiae khod ra az nadanstgi kshth, o ao ra pish az an dshmn ndashth bod. o dr an shhr ta oqti kh bhjht mhakmh bh hdor jmaet hadr shod ta ofat riis khnh kh dr an aiam mibashd tofq nmaid, o bed az an qatl brgsht, bh shhr o bh kxanh khod ieni bh shhri kh az an frar krnd bod, dakhil shod. ps qadsh ra dr jlil dr kohstan nfatali o shkim ra dr kohstan afraim o grih arbe ra kh hbron bashd dr kohstan ihoda, tqdis nmodnd. o az an trf ardn bh smt mshrq arha basr ra dr shra dr biaban az sbt robin o ramot ra dr jlead az sbt jad o jolan ra dr bashan az sbt mnsi tein nmodnd. ain hast shhrhaii kh brai tmami bniasraiiil o brai ghribi kh dr mian aishan maoa gzind mein shdh bod, ta hr kh ksi ra shoa kshth bashd bh anja frar knd, o bh dst oli mqtol kshth nshod ta oqti kh bh hdor jmaet hadr shod.

## 21

angah rosai abai laorian nzd aleazr kahn o nzd ioshe bnnon o nzd rosai abai asbat bniasraiiil amdnd. o aishan ra dr shiloh dr zmin knean mkhatb sakth, gftnd kh í khdaond bh oastae mosi amr frmod ast kh shhrha brai skont o hoali anha bh jht bhaime ma, bh ma dadh shod. í ps bniasraiiil brhsb frman khdaond ain shhrha ra ba hoali anha az mlk khod bh laorian dadnd. o greh brai

qbail qhatian biron amd, o brai psran haron kahn kh az jmlae laoian bodndsizdh shhr az sbt ihoda, o az sbt shmeon o az sbt bni-amin bh qreh rsid. o brai bqiae psran qhat, dh shhr az qbail sbt afraim o az sbt dan o az nsf sbt mnsi bh qreh rsid. o brai psran jrshon sizdh shhr az qbail sbt isakar o az sbt ashir o az sbt nftali o az nsf sbt mnsi dr bashan bh qreh rsid. o brai psran mrari brhsb qbail aishan doazdh shhr az sbt robin o az sbt jad o az sbt zbolon rsid. o bnias-raiil, ain shhrha o hoali anha ra bh laolian bh qreh dadnd, chnankh khdaond bh oastae mosi amr frmodh bod. o az sbt bniuhoda o az sbt bnishmeon ain shhrha ra kh bh namha dhkr mishod, dadnd. o ainha bh psran haron kh az qbail qhatian az bnilaioi bodnd rsid, zira kh qreae aol az aishan bod. ps qrih arbe pdr enaq kh hbron bashd dr kohstan ihoda ba hoali kh dr atraf an bod, bh aishan dadnd. likn mzrehhai shhr o dhat an ra bh kalib bnifnhbrai mlkit dadnd. o bh psran haron kahn, hbron ra kh shhr mljai qatlan ast ba hoali an, o lbnh ra ba hoali an dadnd. o itir ra ba noahi an o ashtmoae ra ba noahi an. o holon ra ba noahi an o dbr ra ba noahi an. o ein ra ba noahi an o ith ra ba noahi an o bitshms ra ba noahi an, ieni az ain do sbt nh shhr ra. o az sbt bniamin jbeon ra ba noahi an o jbe ra ba noahi an. o enatot ra ba noahi an o elmon ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr dadnd. tmamishhrhai psran haron khnh sizdh shhr ba noahi anha bod. o ama qbail bniqhat laolian, ieni bqih bniqhat shhrhai qreae aishan az sbt afraim bod. ps shkim ra dr kohstan afraim kh shhr mljai qatlan ast ba noahi an o jazr ra ba noahi an bh aishan dadnd. o qbsaim ra ba noahi an o bithoron ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr. o az sbt dan altqi ra ba noahi an o jbtan ra ba noahi an. o ailon ra ba noahi an o jt rmon ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr. o az nsf sbt mnsi tenk ra ba noahi an o jt rmon ra ba noahi an, ieni do shhr dadnd. tmami shhrhai qbail bqiae bniqhat ba noahi anha dh bod. o bh bnijrshon kh az qbail laolian bodnd az nsf sbt mnsi jolan ra dr bashan kh shhr mljai qatlan ast ba noahi an o beshtrrh ra ba noahi an, ieni do shhr dadnd. o az sbt isakar qsh-ion ra ba noahi an o dabrrh ra ba noahi an. o irmot ra ba noahi an o einjnim ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr. o az sbt ashir, mshal ra ba noahi an o ebodon ra ba noahi an. o hlqat ra ba noahi an o rhob ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr. o az sbt nftali qadsh ra dr jlil kh shhr mljai qatlan ast ba noahi an o hmot dor ra ba noahi an o qrtan ra, ieni sh shhr dadnd. o tmami shhrhai jrshonian br hsb qbail aishan sizdh shhr bod ba noahi anha. o bh qbail bnimrari kh az laolian baqi mandh bodnd, az sbt zbolon iqneam ra ba noahi an o qrth ra ba noahi an. o dmnh ra ba noahi an onhlal ra ba noahi, ieni chhar shhr. o az

sbt robin, basr ra ba noahi an o ihsh ra ba noahi an. o qdimot ra ba noahi an o mifeae ra ba noahi an, ieni chhar shhr. o az sbt jad ramot ra dr jlead kh shhr mljai qatlan ast ba noahi an o mhnaim ra ba noahi an. o hshbon ra ba noahi an o iezir ra ba noahi an; hmae ain shhrha chhar mibashd. hmae ainha shhrhai bnimrari brhsb qbail aishan bod, ieni bqiae qbail laolian o qreae aishan doazdh shhr bod. o jmie shhrhai laolian dr mian mlk bniasraiil chhl o hsht shhr ba noahi anha bod. ain shhrha hr iki ba noahi an bh hr trfsh bod, o brai hmae ain shhrha chnin bod. ps khdaond tmami zmin ra kh brai pdran aishan qsm khordh bod kh bh aishan bdhd bh asraiil dad, o an ra bh tsrf aordh, dr an sakn shdnd. o khdaond aishan ra az hr trf arami dad chnankh bh pdran aishan qsm khordh bod, o ahdi az dshmnan aishan ntoanst ba aishan mqaomt nmaid, zira kh khdaond jmie dshmnan aishan ra bh dst aishan sprdh bod. o az jmie skhan nikoi kh khdaond bh khandan asraiil gftb bod, skhni bh zmin niftad blkh hmh oaqe shd.

## 22

angah ioshe robinian o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi ra khoandh, bh aishan gft: nshma hr chh mosi bndae khdaond bh shma amr frmodh bod, ngah dashtid, o klam mra az hr chh bhshma amr frmodham, ataet nmovid. o bradran khod ra dr ain aiam toil ta amroz trk nkrdh, ositi ra kh ihoh, khda shma, amr frmodh bod, ngah dashtaid. o alan ihoh khda shma bh bradran shma arami dadh ast, chnankh bh aishan gftb bod. ps hal bh khimhhai khod o bh zmin mlkit khod kh mosi bndae khdaond az an trf ardn bh shma dadh ast bazgshth, broid. ama bdqt mtojh shdh, amr o shrieti ra kh mosi bndae khdaond bh shma amr frmodh ast bh ja aorid, ta ihoh, khda khod, ra mhbt nmodh, bh tmami triqhai ao slok nmaiid, o aoamr ao ra ngah dasht, bh ao bchsbid o ao ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan khod ebadt nmaiid. ps ioshe aishan ra brkt dadh, roanh nmot o bh khimhhai khod rftnd. o bh nsf sbt mnsi, mosi mlk dr bashan dadh bod, o bh nsf digr, ioshe dr ain trf ardn bh smt mghrb dr mian bradran aishan mlk dad. o lngami kh ioshe aishan ra bh khimhhai aishan roanh mikrd, aishan ra brkt dad. o aishan ra mkhatb sakth, gft: rba dolt bsiar o ba moashi bishmar, ba nqrh o tla o ms o ahn o lbas fraoan bh khimhhai khod bgrdrd, o ghnimt dshmnan khod ra ba bradran khoish tqsim nmaiid. ps bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnsi az nzd bniasraiil az shiloh kh dr zmin knean ast brgsht, roanh shdnd ta bh zmin jlead, o bh zmin mlk khod kh an ra bh oastae mosi brhsb frman khdaond bh tsrf aordh bodnd, brond. o chon bh hoali ardn kh dr zmin

knean ast rsidnd, bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnsi dr anja bh knar ardn mdhbhi bna nmodyn, ieni mdhbh ezimalmnzri. o bnias-raiil khbr ain ra shnidnd kh aink bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnsi, bh mqabl zmin knean, dr hoali ardn, br knari kh az an bniasraiil ast, mdhbhi bna krdhand. ps chon bnias-raiil ain ra shnidnd, tmami jmaet bniasraiil dr shiloh jme shdnd ta brai mqatlae aishan braind. o bniasraiil finhas bnaleazar kahn ra nzd bnirobin o bni jad o nsf sbt mnsi bh zmin jlead frstadnd. o ba ao dh riis, ieni ik riis az hr khandan abai az jmie asbat asraiil ra kh hr iki az aishan riis khandan abai aishan az qbail bniasraiil bodnd. ps aishan nzd bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnsi bh zmin jlead amdnd o aishan ra mkhatb sakth, gftnd: ú tmami jmaet khdaond chnin migoind: ain chh ftñh ast kh br khðai asraiil angikthaid kh amroz az mtabet khdaond brgshthaid o brai khod mdhbhi sakth, amroz az khdaond mtmrd shdhaid? aia gnah fghor brai ma km ast kh ta amroz khod ra az an tahr nsakthaim, agr chh oba dr jmaet khdaond eard shd. shma amroz az mtabet khdaond brgshthaid. o oaqe khoahd shd chon shma amroz az khdaond mtmrd shdhaid kh ao frda br tmamijmaet asraiil ghdb khoahd nmodyn. o likn agr zmin mlkit shma njs ast, ps bh zmin mlkit khdaond kh mskn khdaond dr an sakn ast ebor nmaiid, o dr mian ma mlk bgirid o az khdaond mtmrd nshoid, o az ma niz mtmrd nshoid, dr ain kh mdhbhi brai khod soai mdhbh ihoh khðai ma bna knid. aia ekhan bnzarh drbarae chiz hram khiant norzid? ps br tmami jmaet asraiil ghdb amd, o an shkhs dr gnah khod tnha hlak nshd.ú angh bnirobin o bnijad o nsf sbt mnsi dr joab rosai qbail asraiil gftnd: ú ihoh khðai khðaian! ihoh khðai khðaian! ao midand o asraiil khoahnd danst agr ain kar az rah tñrd ia az rah khiant br khdaond bodh bashd, amroz ma ra khñasi mdh, kh brai khod mdhbhi sakthaim ta az mtabet khdaond brgshth, qrbani sokhtni o hñiae ardi br an bgdhranim, o dhbaih slamti br an bnmaim; khod khdaond bazkhoast bnmaid. blkh ain kar ra az rah ahtiat o hoshiari krdhaim, zira gftim shaid dr oqt aindh psran shma bh psran ma bgoidn shma ra ba ihoh khðai asraiil chh elaqh ast? chonkh khdaond ardn ra dr mian ma o shma ai bnirobin o bnijad hd gdhardh ast. ps shma ra dr khdaond bñrhai nist o psran shma psran ma ra az trs khdaond baz khoahnd dasht. ps gftim brai sakhtn mdhbhi bh jñt khod tdark bñnim, nh brai qrbani sokhtni o nh brai dhbiñh, blkh ta dr mian ma o shma o dr mian nslhai mabed az ma shahd bashd ta ebadt khdaond ra bh hñor ao ba qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih slamti khod bh ja aorim, ta dr zman aindh psran shma bh psran ma ngoind kh shma ra dr khdaond hich bñrhai

nist. ps gftim agr dr zman aindh bh ma o bh nslhai ma chnin bgoidn, angah ma khoahim gft, mñonh mdhbh khdaond ra bñnid kh pñran ma sakhtnd nh brai qrbani sokhtni o nh brai dhbiñh, blkh ta dr mian ma o shma shahd bashd. hasha az ma kh az khdaond mtmrd shdh, amroz az mtabet khdaond brgrdim, o mdhbhi brai qrbani sokhtni o hñiae ardi o dhbiñh soai mdhbh ihoh, khðai ma kh pish roi mskn aost, bsazim.ú o chon finhas kahn o sroran jmaet o rosai qbail asraiil kh ba oi bodnd, skñni ra kh bnirobin o bnijad o bnimñis gftñ bodnd, shnidnd, dr nñr aishan psnd amd. o finhas bnaleazar kahn bh bnirobin o bnijad o bnimñis gft: ñamroz danstim kh khdaond dr mian mast, chonkh ain khiant ra br khdaond norzidhaid; ps alan bniasraiil ra az dst khdaond khñasi dadid.ú ps finhas bnaleazar kahn o sroran az nzd bnirobin o bnijad az zmin jlead bh zmin knean, nzd bniasraiil brgshth, ain khbr ra bh aishan rsandnd. o ain kar bh nñr bniasraiil psnd amd o bniasraiil khða ra mtbark khoandnd, o drbarae bramdn brai mqatlae aishan ta zmini ra kh bnirobin o bnijad dr an sakn bodnd khñab nmaind, digr skñn ngftnd. o bnirobin o bnijad an mdhbh ra eid namidnd, zira kh an drmian ma shahd ast kh ihoh khðast.

## 23

o oaqe shd bed az rozhai bsiar chon khdaond asraiil ra az jmie dshmnan aishan az hr trf arami dadh bod, o ioshe pir o salkhordh shdh bod. kh ioshe jmie asraiil ra ba mshaikh o rosa o daoran o nazran aishan tñbidh, bh aishan gft: ñmn pir o salkhordh shdham. o shma hranchh ihoh, khðai shma bh hmae ain toaif bh khatr shma krdh ast, didhaid, zira ihoh, khðai shma aost kh brai shma jñg krdh ast. aink ain toaif ra kh baqi mandhand az ardn o jmie toaif ra kh mghlob saktham ta driai bñrg, bh smt mghrb aftab brai shma bh qreh tqsim krdham ta mirath asbat shma bashnd. o ihoh, khðai shma aost kh aishan ra az hñor shma randh, aishan ra az pish roi shma biron miknd, o shma zmin aishan ra dr tsrf khoahid aord, chñankh ihoh khðai shma bh shma gftñ ast. ps bsiar qoi bashid o mtojh shdh, hr chh dr sfr torat mosi mktob ast, ngah darid o bh trf chp ia rast az an tñaoz mñmaiid. ta bh ain toaif kh dr mian shma baqi mandhand dakhñ nshoid, o namhai khðaian aishan ra dhkr nñmaiid, o qsm nkhoriid o anha ra ebadt mñmaiid o sjdh knid. blkh bh ihoh, khðai khod bñchñid chñankh ta amroz krdhaid. zira khdaond toaif bñrg o zoraor ra az pish roi shma biron krdh ast, o ama ba shma ksi ra ta amroz iarai mqaomt nbodh ast. ik nñr az shma hñar ra teaqb khoahd nmodyn zira kh ihoh, khðai shma, aost kh brai shma jñg miknd,

chnankh bh shma gftth ast. ps bsjar mtojh shdh, ihoh khдай khod ra mhbt nmaiid. o ama agr brgshth, ba bqiāe ain toaifi kh dr mian shma mandhand bchsbid o ba aishan msahrt nmaiid, o bh aishan draiid o aishan bh shma draind, iqina bđanid kh ihoh khдай shma ain toaif ra az hđor shma digr biron nkhoahd krd, blkh brai shma dam o tlıh o brai phlohai shma tazianh o dr chshman shma khar khoahnard bod, ta oqtari kh az ain zmiarn niko kh ihoh khдай shma, bh shma dadh ast, hlak shoiard. í o aink mn amroz bh triq ahl tmami zmin mirom. o bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod midanid kh ik chiz az tmam chizhai niko kh ihoh, khдай shma drbarae shma gftth ast bh zmin niftadh, blkh hmhash oaqe shdh ast, o ik hrf az an bh zmin niftadh. o chnin oaqe khoahd shd kh chnankh hmh chizhai niko kh ihoh, khдай shma bh shma gftth bod brai shma oaqe shdh ast, hmchnan khdaond hmh chizhai bd ra br shma eard khoahd grđanid, ta shma ra az ain zmin niko kh ihoh, khдай shma bh shma dadh ast, hlak sazd. agr az ehd ihoh, khдай khod, kh bh shma amr frmodh ast, tjaoz nmaiid, o rftth, khdaian digr ra ebadt nmaiid, o anha ra sjdh knid, angah ghđb khdaond br shma afrokthth khoahd shd, o az ain zmin niko kh bh shma dadh ast bh zodi hlak khoahid shd.ž

## 24

o ioshe tmami asbat asraiil ra dr shkim jme krd, o mshaiikh asraiil o rosa o daoran o nazran aishan ra tlıbidi, bh hđor khda hadr shđnd. o ioshe bh tmami qom gft kh íihoh khдай asraiil chnin migoid kh pđran shma, ieni tarh pđr abrahim o pđr nahor, dr zman qđim bh an trf nhr sakn bodnd, o khdaian ghír ra ebadt minmodnd. o pđr shma abrahim ra az an trf nhr grftth, dr tmami zmin knean grđanidm, o dhrit ao ra ziad krdm o ashaq ra bh ao dadm. o iegob o eiso ra bh ashaq dadm, o koh seir ra bh eiso dadm ta mlkit ao bshod, o iegob o psransh bh msr frod shđnd. o mosi o haron ra frstadh, msr ra bh anchđ dr ost an krdm, mbtla sakhtm; ps shma ra az an biron aordm. í o chon pđran shma ra az msr biron aordm o bh dria rsidid, msrian ba arabhha o soaran, pđran shma ra ta bhr qlzm teaqb nmodnd. o chon nzd khdaond friad krdnd, ao dr mian shma o msrian tariki gdhard, o dria ra br aishan aordh, aishan ra poshanid, o chshman shma anchđ ra dr msr krdm did. ps rozhai bsjar dr biaban sakn mbodid. ps shma ra dr zmin amoriani kh bh an trf arđn sakn bodnd aordm, o ba shma jng krdnd, o aishan ra bh dst shma tslim nmodm, o zmin aishan ra dr tsrf aordid, o aishan ra az hđor shma hlak sakhtm. o balaq bnsformlk moab brkhasth, ba asraiil jng krd o frstadh, bleam bnbeor

ra tlıbid ta shma ra lent knd. o nkhoastm kh bleam ra bshnom; lhdha shma ra brkt hmi dad o shma ra az dst ao rhanidm. o az arđn ebor krdh, bh ariha rsidid, o mrđan ariha ieni amorian o frzian o kneanian o htian o jrjashian o hoian o ibosian ba shma jng krdnd, o aishan ra bh dst shma tslim nmodm. o znbor ra pish shma frstadh, aishan, ieni do padshah amorian ra az hđor shma brandm, nh bh shmshir o nh bh kman shma. o zmini kh dr an zhmt nkshidid, o shhrhaii ra kh bna nmodid, bh shma dadm kh dr anha sakn mibashid o az takstanha o baghat ziton kh nkashtid, mikhorid. ps alan az ihoh btrsid, o ao ra bh khlos o rasti ebadt nmaiid, o khdaiani ra kh pđran shma bh an trf nhr o dr msr ebadt nmodnd az khod dor krdh, ihoh ra ebadt nmaiid. o agr dr nżr shma psnd niaid kh ihoh ra ebadt nmaiid, ps amroz brai khod akhtiar knid kh ra ebadt khoahid nmod, khoah khdaiani ra kh pđran shma kh bh an trf nhr bodnd ebadt nmodnd, khoah khdaian amoriani ra kh shma dr zmin aishan saknid, o ama mn o khandan mn, ihoh ra ebadt khoahim nmod.ž angah qom dr joab gftnd: íhasha az ma kh ihoh ra trk krdh, khdaian ghír ra ebadt nmaiim. zira kh ihoh, khдай ma, aost kh ma o pđran ma ra az zmin msr az khanae bndgi biron aord, o ainaiat bzrg ra dr nżr ma nmod, o ma ra dr tmam rah kh rf-tim o dr tmami toaifi kh az mian aishan gđhshtim, ngah dasht. o ihoh tmami toaif, ieni amoriani ra kh dr ain zmin sakn bodnd az pish roi ma biron krd, ps ma niz ihoh ra ebadt khoahim nmod, zira kh ao khдай mast.ž ps ioshe bh qom gft: ínmitoanid ihoh ra ebadt knid zira kh ao khдай qdos ast o ao khдай ghior ast kh esian o gnahan shma ra nkhoahd amrzd, agr ihoh ra trk krdh, khdaian ghír ra ebadt nmaiid, angah ao khoahd brgsh o bh shma drr rsanidh, bed az ankh bh shma ahsan nmodh ast, shma ra hlak khoahd krd.ž qom bh ioshe gftnd: íni blkh ihoh ra ebadt khoahim nmod.ž ioshe bh qom gft: íshma brkhod shahd hstid kh ihoh ra brai khod akhtiar nmodhaid ta ao ra ebadt knid.ž gftnd: íshahd hstim.ž (gft): íps alan khdaian ghír ra kh dr mian shma hstnd dor knid, o dlhai khod ra bh ihoh, khдай asraiil, mail saqid.ž qom bh ioshe gftnd: íiihoh khдай khod ra ebadt khoahim nmod o aoaz ao ra ataet khoahim krd.ž ps dr an roz ioshe ba qom ehd bst o brai aishan friđh o shrieti dr shkim qar dad. o ioshe ain skhnan ra dr ktab torat khda nosht o snđi bzrg grftth, an ra dr anja zir drkht bloti kh nzd qds khdaond bod brpa dasht. o ioshe bh tmami qom gft: ínaink ainsng brai ma shahd ast, zira kh tmami skhnan khdaond ra kh bh ma gft, shnidh ast; ps brai shma shahd khoahd bod, mbada khдай khod ra ankar nmaiid.ž ps ioshe, qom ieni hr ks ra bh mlk khod

roanh nmod. o bed az ain amor oaqe shd  
kh ioshe bnnon, bndae khdaond , chon sd o  
dh salh bod, mrd. o ao ra dr hdod mlk kh-  
odsh dr tmnh sarh kh dr kohstan afraim bh  
trf shmal koh jaesh ast, dfn krdnd. o asraiil  
dr hmae aiam ioshe o hmae rozhai mshaikhi  
kh bed az ioshe zndh mandnd o tmam emli  
kh khdaond brai asraiil krdh bod danstnd,  
khdaond ra ebadt nmodnd. o astkhoan-  
hai iosf ra kh bniasraiil az msr aordh bod-  
nard dr shkim, dr hsaе zmini kh ieqob az  
bnihmor, pdr shkim bh sd qsith khridh bod,  
dfn krdnd, o an mlk bniosf shd. o aleazar  
bnharon mrd, o ao ra dr tl psrsh finhas kh dr  
kohstan afraim bh ao dadh shd, dfn krdnd.

o bed az ofat ioshe, oaqe shd khbniasraili  
 az khdaond soal krđh, gftnd: níkist kh brai  
 ma br kneanian, aol braid o ba aishan jng  
 nmaid?ž khdaond gft: níhoda braid, aink  
 zmin ra bh dst ao tslim krđham.ž o ihoda  
 bh bradr khod shmeon gft: níbh greae mn  
 hmrah mn brai, o ba kneanian jng knim, o  
 mn niz hmrah to bh greae to khoahm amd.ž  
 ps shmeon hmrah ao rft. o ihoda bramđ,  
 o khdaond kneanian o frzian ra bh dst aishan  
 tslim nmod, o dhazar nfr az aishan ra  
 dr bazq kshtnd. o adoni bazq ra dr bazq  
 iafth, ba ao jng krđnd, o kneanian o frzian  
 ra shkst dadnd. o adoni bazq frar krđ o ao  
 ra teaqb nmodh, gftndsh, o shshai dst o  
 paish ra bridnd. o adoni bazq gft: níhftad  
 mlk ba shshai dst o pa bridh zir sfrae mn  
 khordhara brmichidnard. moafarq anchh  
 marn krđm kharda bh mn mkafat rsaniardh  
 ast.ž ps ao ra bh aorshlim aordnd o dr anjara  
 marrd. o bniihoda ba aorshlim jng krđh, an  
 ra grftnd, o an ra bh dm shmshir zdh, shhr  
 ra bh atsh sozanidnd. o bed az an bniihoda  
 frođ shđnd ta ba kneaniani kh dr kohstan  
 o jnob o biaban sakn bodnd, jng knnd. o  
 ihoda br kneaniani kh dr hbron sakn bodnd  
 bramđ, o asm hbron qbl az an qrih arbe bod.  
 o shishai o akhiman o tlmair kshtnd. o az  
 anja br saknan dbir bramđ o asm dbir qbl  
 az an, qrih sfr bod. o kalib gft: nánhk qrih  
 sfr ra zdh, fth nmaid, dkhtkr khod eksh ra  
 bh ao bh zni khoahm dad.ž o etniil bnqaz  
 bradr kochk kalib an ra grft; ps dkhtkr khod  
 eksh ra bh ao bh zni dad. o chon dkhtkr nzd  
 oi amd, ao ra trghib krđ kh az pdrsh zmini  
 tlb knd. o an dkhtkr az alagh khod piadh  
 shđh, kalib oi ra gft: níhkh mikhoahi?ž bh  
 oi gft: nímra brkt dh zira kh mra dr zmin  
 jnob sakn grđanidi, ps mra chshmhharai ab  
 bdh.ž o kalib chshmhhai bala o chshmhhai  
 paiin ra bh ao dad. o psran qini pdr zn  
 mosi az shhr nkhltan hmrah bniihoda bh  
 shrai ihoda kh bh jnob erad ast bramdh,  
 rftnd o ba qom sakn shđnd. o ihoda hm-  
 rah bradr khod shmeon rft, o kneaniani ra  
 kh dr sft sakn bodnd, shkst dadnd, o an ra  
 khrab krđh, asm shhr ra hrma namidnd. o  
 ihoda ghzh o noahiasht o ashqlon o noahiasht  
 o eqron o noahiasht ra grft. o khdaond ba  
 ihoda mibod, o ao ahl kohstan ra biron krđ,  
 likn saknan oadi ra ntoanst biron knd, zira  
 kh arabhhai ahnin dashtnd. o hbron ra  
 brhsb qol mosi bh kalib dadnd, o ao sh psr  
 enaq ra az anja biron krđ. o bnibniamin  
 ibosian ra kh dr aorshlimsakn bodnd biron  
 nkrdnd, o ibosian ba bnibniamin ta amroz  
 dr aorshlim saknd. o khandan iosf niz bh  
 bitiil bramđnd, o khdaond ba aishan bod. o  
 khandan iosf bitiil ra jasosi krđnd, o nam  
 an shhr qbl az an loz bod. o kshikchian  
 mrdi ra kh az shhr biron miamđ didh, bh oi

gftnd: nímdkhl shhr ra bh ma nshan bdh kh  
 ba to ahsan khoahim nmod.ž ps mdkhl shhr  
 ra bh aishan nshan dadh, ps shhr ra bh dm  
 shmshir zdnd, o an mrd ra ba tmami khandan  
 rha krđnd. o an mrd bh zmin htian  
 rftth, shhri bna nmod o an ra loz namid kh ta  
 amroz asmsht hman ast. o mnsi ahl bitshan  
 o dhat an ra o ahl tenk o dhat an o saknan  
 dor o dhat an o saknan ibeam o dhat an  
 o saknan mjdo o dhat an ra biron nkrd,  
 o kneanian ezimt dashtnd kh dr an zmin  
 sakn bashnd. o chon asrail qoi shđnd, br  
 kneanian jzih nhadnd, likn aishan ra tmami  
 biron nkrdnd. o afraim kneaniani ra kh dr  
 jazr sakn bodnd, biron nkrd, ps kneanian dr  
 mian aishan dr jazr sakn mandnd, o zbolon  
 saknan ftron o saknan nhlol ra biron nkrd,  
 ps kneanian dr mian aishan sakn mandnd,  
 o jzih br anha gdhardh shđ. o ashir saknan  
 eko o saknan sidon o ahlb o akzib o hlbh  
 o efq o rhob ra biron nkrd. ps ashirian  
 dr mian kneaniani kh sakn an zmin bodnd  
 skont grftnd, zira kh aishan rabiron nkrdnd.  
 o nftali saknan bit shms o saknan bitenat ra  
 biron nkrd, ps dr mian kneaniani kh sakn an  
 zmin bodnd, skont grft. likn saknan bitshms  
 o bitenat bh aishan jzih midadnd. o amorian  
 bnidan ra bh kohstan msdod saktnd zira kh  
 ngdhashtnd kh bh biaban frođ aind. ps amorian  
 ezimt dashtnd kh dr ailon o shelbim dr  
 koh hars sakn bashnd, o likn chon dst khandan  
 iosf qot grft, jzih braishan gdhardh shđ.  
 o hd amorian az sr balai eqrbim o az sale ta  
 balatr bod.

## 2

o frshtae khdaond az jljal bh bokim  
 amd, gft: níshma ra az msr braordm o bh  
 zmini kh bh pđran shma qsm khordm dakhł  
 krđm, o gftm ehd khod ra ba shma ta bh abd  
 nkhoahm shkst. ps shma ba saknan ain zmin  
 ehd mbndid o mdhbhhai aishan ra bshknid.  
 likn shma skhn mra nshnidid. ain chh kar  
 ast kh krđhaid? lhdha mn niz gftm aishan  
 ra az hdor shma biron nkhoahm krđ, o aishan  
 dr kmrhai shma kharha khoahnd bod,  
 o khdaian aishan brai shma dam khoahnd  
 bod.ž o chon frshtae khdaond ain skhnar  
 ba bh tmami bniasraili gft, qom aoaz khod ra  
 blnd krđh, gristnd. o an mkan ra bokim  
 nam nhadnd, o dr anja brai khdaond qrbani  
 gdhranidnd. o chon ioshe qom ra roanh  
 nmodh bod, bniasraili hr iki bh mlk khod  
 rftnd ta zmin ra bh tsrf aordnd. o dr tmam  
 aiam ioshe o tmami aiam mshaikhi kh bed  
 az ioshe zndh mandnd, o hmae karhai bzrg  
 khdaond ra kh brai asraili krđh bod, didnd,  
 qom khdaond ra ebadt nmodnd. o ioshe  
 bnnon, bndae khdaond, chon sd o dh salh  
 bod, mrd, o ao ra dr hdod mlksh dr tmnh  
 hars dr kohstan afraim bh trf shmal koh  
 jaesh dfn krđnd. o tmami an tbqh niz



bh pdran khod piostnd, o bed az aishan tbqae digr brkhashtnd kh khdaond o aemali ra kh brai asraiil krđh bod, ndanstnd. o bniarsraiil dr nżr khdaond shrart orzidnd, o belha ra ebadt nmmodnd. o ihoħ khđai pdran khod ra kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordh bod, trk krđnd, o khđaian ghır ra az khđaian toaifi kh dr atraf aishan bodnd pıroi nmogh, anha ra sjđh krđnd. o khshm khdaond ra brangikhtnd, o ihoħ ra trk krđh, bel o eshtarot ra ebadt nmmodnd. ps khshm khdaond br asraiil afrokhtsh shđh, aishan ra bh dst tarajknndgan sprđ ta aishan ra għart nmaid, o aishan ra bh dst dshmnani kh bh atraf aishan bodnd, frokht, bh hđi kh digr ntoanstnd ba dshmnan khod mqaomt nmaid. o bh hrja kh biron mirftnd, dst khdaond brai bđi br aishan mibod, chnankh khdaond gftħ, ochnankh khdaond brai aishan qsm khordh bod o bh nhait tngi grftar shđnd. o khdaond daoran brangizaniđ kh aishan ra az dst tarajknndgan njat dadnd. o baz daoran khod ra ataet nmmodnd, zira kh dr eqb khđaian ghır znakar shđh, anha ra sjđh krđnd, o az rahi kh pdran aishan slok minmodnd, o aoamr khdaond ra ataet mikrđnd, bh zodi brgshtnd, o mthl aishan eml nmmodnd. o chon khdaond brai aishan daoran brmıangikht, khdaond ba daor mibod, o aishan ra dr tınam aiam an daor az dst dshmnan aishan njat midad, zira kh khdaond bh kħatr nalhai kh aishan az dst zalman o stmknndgan khod brmıaordnd, pshıman mışhd. o oaqe mışhd chon daor ofat iaft kh aishan brmıgshtnd o az pdran khod bisħtr ftnhangız shđh, khđaian ghır ra pıroi mikrđnd, o anha ra ebadt nmogh, sjđh mikrđnd, o az aemal bđ o rahhai srkshı khod chizi baqi nmıghdashhtnd. lħđha khshm khdaond br asraiil afrokhtsh shđ o gft: fıchonkh ain qom az ehđi kh ba pdran aishan amr frmodm, tjaoz nmogh, aoaz mra nshnidnd, mn niz hıch ik az amtha ra kh ioshe oqt ofatsh oagdashst, az ħdor aishan digr biron nkhoahm nmog. ta asraiil ra bh anha bıazmıim kh aia trıq khdaond ra ngħdashth, chnankh pdran aishan ngħdashhtnd, dr an slok khoahnd nmog ia nh.ż ps khdaond an toaif ra oagdashstħ, bh sret biron nkrd o anha ra bh dst ioshe tslim nmog.

### 3

ps ainannd toaifi kh khdaond oagdashst ta bh oastae anha asraiil ra bıazmaid, ieni jmıe anani kh hımae ngħai knean ra ndansth bodnd, ta tbqat bniarsraiil danshmnd shond o jng ra bh aishan telim dħđ, ieni anani kh an ra pisħtr bh hıch ojħ nmıdanstnd. pnj srdar fıstinian o jmıe kneanian o sidonian o hoian kh dr koħstan lıban az koh bel ħrmon ta mđkhl ħmat sakn bodnd. o ainha brai azmaish bniarsraiil bodnd, ta melom shod kh

aia aħkam khdaond ra kh bh oastae mosi bh pdran aishan amr frmodh bod, ataet khoahnd krđ ia nh. ps bniarsraiil dr mıan kneanian o ħtian o amorian o frzian o hoian o ibosian sakn mibodnd. dkħtran aishan ra brai khod bh zni migrftnd, o dkħtran khod ra bh psran aishan midadnd, o khđaian anha ra ebadt minmodnd. o bniarsraiil anchħ dr nżr khdaond napsnd bod, krđnd, o ihoħ khđai khod ra framosh nmogh, belha o btha ra ebadt krđnd. o ghđb khdaond br asraiil afrokhtsh shđh, aishan ra bh dst kosħan rshetaim, padshah aram nħrin, frokht, o bniarsraiil kosħan rshetaim ra ħsst sal bndgi krđnd. o chon bniarsraiil nzd khdaond friad krđnd, khdaond brai bniarsraiil njatdħndhai ieni etniil bnqaz bradr kochk kalib ra brpa dasht, o ao aishan ra njat dad. o roh khdaond br ao nazl shđ, ps bniarsraiil ra daori krđ, o brai jng biron rft, o khdaond kosħan rshetaim, padshah aram ra bh dst ao tslimkrđ, o dstsh br kosħan rshetaim mstoli gsht. o zmin chhl sal arami iaft. ps etniil bnqaz mrd. o bniarsraiil bar digr dr nżr khdaond bđi krđnd, o khdaond ejlon, padshah moab ra br asraiil mstoli sakht, zira kh dr nżr khdaond shrart orzıdh bodnd. o ao bniemon o emaliq ra nzd khod jme krđh, amd, o bniarsraiil ra shkst dad, o aishan shħr nkħlstan ra grftnd. o bniarsraiil ejlon, padshah moab ra ħjđh sal bndgi krđnd. o chon bniarsraiil nzd khdaond friad braordnd, khdaond brai aishan njatdħndhai ieni aıhoh bnjırai bniamini ra kh mrd chpđsti bod, brpa dasht, o bniarsraiil bh dst ao brai ejlon, padshah moab, armghani frstađnd. o aıhoh khnjr dodmi kh tolsh ik dħrae bod, brai khod sakht o an ra dr zir jamh br ran rast khod bst. o armghan ra nzd ejlon, padshah moab erđh dasht. o ejlon mrd bsıar frbħi bod, o chon az erđdashstn armghan fargħ shđ, anani ra kh armghan ra aordh bodnd, roanh nmog. o khodsh az mednħai sng kh nzd jljal bod, brgshtħ, gft: fıai padshah skħni mkħfi brai to darm.ż gft: fıasakt bash.ż o jmıe ħdran az pısh ao biron rftnd. o aıhoh nzd oi dakħl shđ o ao btınhaii dr balakħanae tabstani khod minshst. aıhoh gft: fıklami az khđa brai to darm.ż ps az krsi khod brkħast. o aıhoh dst chp khod ra drazkrđh, khnjr ra az ran rast khoısh kshıđ o an ra dr shkmsh fro brđ. o dstae an ba tıghħash niz fro rft o pıh, tıghħ ra posħanıđ zira kh khnjr ra az shkmsh biron nkshıđ o bh fıđlat rsıđ. o aıhoh bh dħliz biron rftħ, drħai balakħanh ra br oi bstħ, qfl krđ. o chon ao rftħ bod, nokrans amđh, đıđnd kh aınk drħai balakħanh qfl ast. gftnd, iqına pıaihai khod ra dr ghırfae tabstani mıposħand. o antzar kshıđnd ta khjl shđnd, o chon ao drħai balakħanh ra ngshod ps klıđ ra grftħ, an ra baz krđnd, o aınk aqai aishan br zmin mrdħ aftadh bod. o chon aishan metl

mishdnd, aihod bh dr rft o az mednhai sng gdhshth, bh seirt bh slamt rsid. o chon dakhl anja shd, krna ra dr kohstan afraim noakht o bniasraail hmrahsh az koh bh zir amdnd, o ao pish roi aishan bod. o bh aishan gft: áaz eqb mn biaiid zira khdaond, moabian, dshmnan shma ra bh dst shma tslim krhd ast.ž ps az eqb ao frod shdh, mebrhai ardn ra pish roi moabian grftnd, o ngdhashtnd kh ahdí ebor knd. o dr an oqt bh qdr dhhzar nfr az moabian ra, ieni hr zoraor o mrd jngi ra kshtnd o ksi rhaii niaft. o dr an roz moabian zir dst asraail dhlil shdnd, o zmin hshtad sal arami iaft. o bed az ao shmjr bn enat bod kh shshsd nfr az flstinian ra ba chob gaorani ksht, o ao niz asraail ra njat dad.

#### 4

o bniasraail bed az ofat aihod, bar digr dr nwr khdaond shrart orzidnd. o khdaond aishan ra bh dst iabin, padshah knean, kh dr hasor sltnt mikrd, frokht; o srdar lshkrsh sira bod kh dr hrosht amtha skont dasht. o bniasraail nzd khdaond friad krnd, zira kh ao ra nhsd arabae ahnin bod o br bniasraail bist sal bsiar zlm mikrd. o dr an zman dborae nbih, zn lfídot, asraail ra daori minmod. o ao zir nkhl dborh kh dr mian ramh o bitiil dr kohstan afraim bod, minshst, o bniasraail bh jht daori nzd oi miamdnd. ps ao frstadh, baraq bn abinoem od az qadsh nftali tlbid o bh oi gft: áaia ihoh, khdaí asraail, amr nfrmodh ast kh bro o bh koh tabor rhnmaii kn, o dh hzar nfr az bninfali o bnizbolon ra hmrah khod bgir? o sira, srdar lshkr iabin ra ba arabhha o lshkrsh bh nhr qishon nzd to kshidh, ao ra bh dst to tslim khoahm krđ.ž baraq oi ra gft: áagr hmrah mn biaii mirom o agr hmrah mn áiaii nmirom.ž gft: áalbh hmrah to miaim, likn ain sfr kh miroi brai to akram nkhoahd bod, zira khdaond sira ra bh dst zní khoahd frokht.ž ps dborh brkhasth, hmrah baraq bh qadsh rft. o baraq, zbolon o nftali ra bh qadsh jme krd o dhhzar nfr dr rkab ao rftnd, o dborh hmrahsh bramd. o habr qini khod ra az qinian ieni az bnihobab bradr zn mosi jda krhd, khi-mae khoish ra nzd drkht blot dr senaim kh nzdqadsh ast, brpa dasht. o bh sira khbr dadnd kh baraq bnabinoem bh koh tabor bramd ast. ps sira hmae arabhhaish, ieni nhsd arabae ahnin o jmie mrdani ra kh hmrah oi bodnd, az hrosht amtha ta nhr qishon jme krd. o dborh bh baraq gft: ábrkhiz, ain ast rozi kh khdaond sira ra bh dst to tslim khoahd nmód; áia khdaond pish roi to biron nrft ast?ž ps baraq az koh tabor bh zir amd o dhhzar nfr az eqb oi. o khdaond sira o tmami arabhha o tmami lshkrsh ra bh dm shmshir pish baraq mnzhm sakht, o sira az arabae khod bh zir amd, piadh frar krd. o baraq arabhha o lshkr ra ta hrosht

amtha teaqb nmód, o jmie lshkr sira bh dm shmshir aftadnd, bh hdi kh ksi baqi nmánd. o sira bh chadr íaeil, zn habr qini, piadh frar krd, zira kh dr mian iabin, padshah hasor, o khandan habrqini slh bod. o íaeil bh astqbal sira biron amd, oi ra gft: ábrgrd ái áaqi mn; bh soi mn brgrd, o mtrs.ž ps bh soi oi bh chadr brgsht o ao ra bh lhafi poshanid. o ao oi ra gft: ájrehai ab bh mn bnoshan, zira kh tshnh hstm.ž ps mshk shir ra baz krhd, bh oi noshaniard o ao ra poshanid. ao oi ra gft: áúbh dr chadr baist o agr ksi biaid o az to soal krhd, bgoid kh áia ksi dr áinjust, bgo ni.ž o íaeil zn habr mikh chadr ra brdasht, o chkshi bh dst grft, nzd oi bh áhstgi amd, mikh ra bh shqiqhashkobid, chnankh bh zmin fro rft, zira kh ao az khstgi dr khoab ngin bod o bmrđ. o áink baraq sira ra teaqb nmód o íaeil bh astqbalsh biron amd, oi ra gft: áúbia ta ksi ra kh mijoi to ra nshan bdhm.ž ps nzd oi dakhl shd o áink sira mrdh aftadh, o mikh dr shqiqhash bod. ps dr an roz khda iabin, padshah knean ra pish bniasraail dhlil sakht. o dst bniasraail br iabin padshah knean ziadh o ziadh astila miaft ta iabin, padshah knean ra hlak sakhtnd.

#### 5

o dr an roz dborh o baraq bn abinoem srod khoandh, gftnd: á chonkh pishroan dr asraail pishroi krnd, chonkh qom nfos khod ra bh aradt tslim nmódnd, khdaond ra mt-bark bkhoanid. ái padshahan bshnoid! ái zoraoran gosh dhid! mn khod brai khdaond khoahm sraiid, brai ihoh khdaí asraail srod khoahm khoand. ái khdaond oqti kh az seir biron amd, oqti kh az shrai adom khramidi, zmin mtzlzl shd o asman niz qtrhha rikht, o abrha hm abha baranid. kohha az hđor khdaond lrzan shd o ain sina az hđor ihoh, khdaí asraail. dr áiam shmjr bnenat, dr áiam íaeil shahrahha trk shdh bod, o msafran az rahhai ghír mtearf mirftnd. hakman dr asraail naiab o nabod shdnd, ta mn, dborh, brkhastm, dr asraail, madr brkhastm. khdaian jdí dr akhtiar krnd. ps jng dr droazhha rsid. dr mian chhlhzar nfr dr asraail, sprí o nizhai pida nshd. qlb mn bh hakman asraail mail ast, kh khod ra dr mian qom bh aradt tslim nmódnd. khdaond ra mt-bark bkhoanid. ái shma kh br alaghhai sfid soarid o br msndha minshinid, o br triq salk hstid, ain ra bian knid. dor az aoaz tirandazan, nzd hodhai ab dr anja aemal eadlae khdaond ra bian miknd, ieni áhkam eadlae ao ra dr hkomt asraail. angah qom khdaond bh droazhha frod miaind. bidar sho, bidar sho ái dborh. bidar sho bidar sho o srod bkhoan. brkhiz ái baraq o ái psr abinoem, asiran khod ra bh asiri bbr. angah jmaet qlil br bzrgan qom tsit iaftnd o khdaond mra br jbaran msit sakht.

az afraim amdnd, anani kh mqr aishan dr emaliq ast. dr eqb to bniamin ba qomhai to, o az makir daoran amdnd. o az zbolon anani kh esai sfara ra bh dst migirnd. o sroran isakar hmrah dborh bodnd; chnankh baraq bod hmchnan isakar niz bod. dr eqb ao bh oadi hjom aordnd. fkrhai dl nzd sheob robin ezim bod. chra dr mian aghlha nshsti? aia ta ni glha ra bshnoi? mbahtthat dl, nzd sheob robin ezim bod. jlead bh an trf ardn sakn mand. o dan chra nzd kshtiha drng nmod? ashir bh knarae dria nshst, o nzd khlijhai khod sakn mand. o zbolon qomi bodnd kh jan khod ra bh ktr mot tslim nmodnd, o nftali niz dr blndihai midan. padshahan amdnd, jng krndnd. angah padshahan knean mqatlh nmodnd. dr tenk nzd abhai mjdo. o hich mnfet nqrh nbrnd. az asman jng krndnd. stargan az mnazl khod ba sira jng krndnd. nhr qishon aishan ra dr rbod. an nhr qdim ieni nhr qishon. ai jan mn qot ra paimal nmodi. angah asban, zmin ra pazdn grftnd, bh sbb takhtn ieni takhtn zoraoran aishan. frshtae khdaond migoid miroz ra lent knid, saknash ra bh skhti lent knid, zira kh bh amdnd khdaond niamdnd ta khdaond ra dr mian jbaran aeant nmaind. iaeil, zn habrqini, az sair znan mbark bad! az znan chadrnshin mbark bad! ao ab khoast o shir bh oi dad, o srshir ra dr zrf mlokanh pish aord. dst khod ra bh mikh draz krd, o dst rast khod ra bh chksh emlh. o bh chksh sira ra zdh, srsh ra sft, o shqiqae ao ra shkaft o fro dokht. nzd paihaish khm shdh, aftad o draz shd. nzd paihaish khm shdh, aftad. jaii kh khm shd dr anja ksht aftad. az drichh ngrist o nerh zd, madr sira azshbkh (nerh zd): chra arabhash dr amdnd takhir miknd? o chra chrkhhai arabhaish toqf minmaid? khatonhai danshmndsh dr joab oi grftnd. likn ao skhnan khod ra bh khod tkrar krd. aia ghnimt ra niafh, o tqsim nmiknd? ik dkht, dr dokhter brai hr mrd. o brai sira ghnimt rkhtai rngarng, ghnimt rkhtai rngarng qlabdozi, rkht rngarng qlabdozi dor. br grdnhai asiran. hmchnin ai khdaond jmie dshmnant hlak shond. o ama mhban ao mthl aftab bashnd, ogti kh dr qotsh tloe miknd. z o zmin chhl sal arami iaft.

## 6

o bniasraili dr nqr khdaond shrartorzidnd. ps khdaond aishan ra bh dst mdian hft sal tslim nmod. o dst mdian br asraili astila iaft, o bh sbb mdian bniasraili shakfha o mgharha o mladha ra kh dr kohha mibashnd, brai khod sakhtnd. o chon asraili zraet mikrdnd, mdian o emaliq o bnimshrq amdnd, br aishan hjom miaordnd. o br aishan ardo zdh, mhsol zmin ra ta bh ghzh khrab krndnd, o dr asraili adhoqh o gosfnd o gao o alagh baqi ngdhashtnd. zira kh aishan ba

moashi o khimhhai khod bramdh, mthl mlkh bishmar bodnd, o aishan o shtran aishan ra hsa bi nbd o bh jht khrab sakhtn zmin dakhil shdnd. o chon asraili bh sbb mdian bsiar dhlilshdnd, bniasraili nzd khdaond friad braordnd. o oaqe shd chon bniasraili az dst mdian nzd khdaond astghatth nmodnd, kh khdaond nbiai brai bniasraili frstad, o ao bh aishan gft: nioh khda! asraili chnin migoid: mn shma ra az msr braordm o shma ra az khanae bndgi biron aordm, o shma ra az dst msrian o az dst jmie stmkaran shma rhaii dadm, o ainan ra az hddor shma biron krdh, zmin aishan ra bh shma dadm. o bh shma gftm, mn, ioh, khda! shma hstm, az khdaion amoriani kh dr zmin aishan saknid, mtrsaid. likn aoaz mra nshnidid. z o frstht khdaond amdnd, zir drkht bloti kh dr efrh ast kh mal ioash abiezri bod, nshst; o psrsh jdeon gndm radr chrkhsht mikobid ta an ra az mdian pnhan kend. ps frshtae khdaond br ao zahr shdh, oi ra gft: nai mrd zoraor, ioh ba to ast. z jdeon oi ra gft: nah ai khdaond mn, agr ioh ba mast, ps chra ain hmh br ma oaqe shdh ast, o kjast jmie aemal ejib ao kh pdran ma brai ma dhkr krdh, o gftand kh aia khdaond ma ra az msr biron niaord? likn alan khdaond ma ra trk krdh, o bh dst mdian tslim nmodh ast. z angah ioh br oi nqr krdh, gft: nioh ain qot khod bro o asraili ra az dst mdian rhaii dh! aia mn to ra nfrstadm? z ao dr joab oi gft: nah ai khdaond, chgonh asraili ra rhaii dhm? aink khandan mn dr mnsi dhlilr az hmh ast o mn dr kxanh pdrn kochktrin hstm. z khdaond oi ra gft: nioqina mn ba to khoahm bod o mdian ra mthl ik nfr shkst khoahd dad. z ao oi ra gft: nagr alan dr nqr to fid iaftm, ps aiti bh mn bnma kh to hsti ankh ba mn hrf mizni. ps khoahsh darm kh az ainja nroi ta nzd to brgrdm, o hdaie khod ra aordh, bh hddor to bgdhranm. z gft: nmnn mimanm ta brgrdi. z ps jdeon rft o bzghalhai ra ba qrshai nan ftir az ik aifae ard nrm hadr sakht, o gosht ra dr sbdi o ab gosht ra dr kashai gdhasht, an ra nzd oi, zir drkht blot aord o pish oi nhad. o frstht khda ao ra gft: nioqosht o qrshai ftir ra brdar o br roi ain skhrh bgdhar, o ab gosht ra briz. z ps chnan krd. angah frshtae khdaond nok esa ra kh dr dstsh bod, draz krdh, gosht o qrshai ftir ra lms nmod kh atsh az skhrh bramdh, gosht o qrshai ftir ra bleid, o frshtae khdaond az nqrsh ghaib shd. ps jdeon dant kh ao frshtae khdaond ast. o jdeon gft: nah ai khdaond ioh, chonkh frshtae khdaond ra robo didm. z khdaond oi ra gft: nislanti brto bad! mtrs, nkhoahi mrd. z ps jdeon dr anja brai khdaond mdhbhi bna krd o an ra ioh shalom namid kh ta amroz dr efrh abiezrian baqi ast. o dr an shb, khdaond ao ra gft: nioqao pdr khod, ieni gao domin ra kh hft salh ast bgir, o mdhbh bel ra kh az an pdrt ast mnhdn kn, o

tmthal ashirh ra kh nzd an ast, qte nma. o brai ihoh, khдай khod, br sr ain qleh mdhbhi moafq rsm bna kn, o gao domin ra grfth, ba chob ashirh kh qte krđi brai qrbani sokhtni bgdhran.ž ps jdeon dh nfr az nokran khod ra brdasht o bh noeи kh khdaond oi ra gftb bod, eml nmod; ama chonkh az khandan pdr khod o mrdan shhr mitrsid, ain kar ra dr roz ntoanst krd, ps an ra dr shb krd. o chon mrdman shhr dr sbh brkhastnd, aink mdhbh bel mnhdm shdh, o ashirh kh nzd an bod, bridh, o gao domin br mdhbhi kh saktht shdh bod, qrbani gsht. ps bh ikdigr gftnd: nkist kh ain kar ra krđh ast?ž o chon driaft o tñhs krđnd, gftnd: njdeon bnioash ain kar ra krđh ast.ž ps mrdan shhr bh ioash gftnd: npsr khod ra biron biaoar ta bmirđ zira kh mdhbh bel ra mnhdm saktht, o ashirh ra kh nzd an bod, bridh ast.ž aia ioash bh hmae ksani kh br dd ao brkhasth bodnd, gft: niaia shma brai bel mhajh miknid? o aia shma ao ra mirhanid? hr kh brai ao mhajh nmaid, hmin sbh ksht shod; o agr ao khdašt, brai khod mhajh nmaid chonkh ksi mdhbh ao ra mnhdm saktht ast.ž ps dr an roz ao ra irbel namid o gft: nbgdharid ta bel ba ao mhajh nmaid zira kh mdhbh ao ra mnhdm saktht ast.ž angah jmie ahl mdian o emaliq o bnimshrq ba hm jme shdnd o ebord krđh, dr oadi izreil ardo zdnd. o roh khdaond jdeon ra mlbs sakht. ps krna ra noakht o ahl abiezr dr eqb oi jme shdnd. o rsolan dr tmami mnsi frstad kh aishan niz dr eqb oi jme shdnd o dr ashir o zbolon o nftali rsolan frstad o bh astqbal aishan bramndnd. o jdeon bh khda gft: nagra asraiił ra brhsb skhn khod bh dst mn njat khoahi dad, aink mn dr khrmngah, post pshnimigdharm o agr shbnm fqt br post bashd o br tmami zmin khshki bod, khoahm danst kh asraiił ra brhsb qol khod bh dst mn njat khoahi dad.ž o hmchnin shd o bamdadan bh zodi brkhasth, post ra fshrd o kashai pr az ab shbnm az post bifshrd. o jdeon bh khda gft: nğhdb to br mn afroktht nshod o hmin ik mrtbh khoahm gft, ik dfae digr fqt ba post tjrñh nmaim; ain mrtbh post bh tnhaii khshk bashd o br tmami zmin shbnm.ž o khda dr an shb chnan krd kh br post fqt, khshki bod o br tmami zmin shbnm.

7

o irbel kh jdeon bashd ba tmami qom kh ba oi bodnd, sbh zod brkhasth, nzd chshmae hrod ardo zdnd, o ardoi mdian bh shmal aishan nzd koh morh dr oadi bod. o khdaond bh jdeon gft: nqomi kh ba to hstnd, ziadh az annd kh mdian ra bh dst aishan tslim nmaim, mbada asraiił br mn fkrh nmodh, bgoind kh dst ma, ma ra njat dad. ps alan bh gosh qom nda krđh, bgo: hr ks kh trsan o hrasan bashd az koh jlead brgshth, roanh

shod.ž o bist o do hzar nfr az qom brgshnd o dh hzar baqi mandnd. o khdaond bh jdeon gft: nřbaz hm qom ziadhand; aishan ra nzd ab biaoar ta aishan ra anja brai to biazmaim, o hr kh ra bh to goim ain ba to brod, ao hmrah to khoahd rft, o hr kh ra bh togoim ain ba to nrod, ao nkhoahd rft.ž o chon qom ra nzd ab aordh bod, khdaond bh jdeon gft: nřhr kh ab ra bh zban khod bnoshd, chnankh sg minoshd, ao ra tnha bgdhar, o hmchnin hr kh br zanoı khod khm shdh, bnoshd.ž o edd anani kh dst bh dhan aordh, noshidnd, sisđ nfr bod; o jmie bqiae qom br zanoı khod khm shdh, ab noshidnd. o khdaond bh jdeon gft: nřbh ain sisđ nfr kh bh kf noshidnd, shma ra njat midhm, o mdian ra bh dst to tslim khoahm nmod. ps sair qom hr ks bh jai khod brond.ž ps an groh toshh o krnahai khod ra bh dst grftnd o hr ks ra az sair mrdan asraiił bh khimae khod frstad; oli an sisđ nfr ra ngah dasht. o ardoi mdian dr oadi painn dst ao bod. o dr hman shb khdaond oi ra gft: nřbrkhiz o bh ardo frod bia zira kh an ra bh dst to tslim nmodham. likn agr az rftn mitrsi, ba khadm khod forh bh ardo bro. o chon anchh aishan bgoind bshnoi, bed az an dst to qoi khoahd shd, o bh ardo frod khoahi amd.ž ps ao o khadmsh, forh bh knarae slahdarani kh dr ardo bodnd, frod amdnd. o ahl mdian o emaliq o jmie bnimshrq mthl mlkh, bishmar dr oadi rikth bodnd; o shtran aishan ra mthl rig kh br knarae dria bihsab ast, shmarhai nbod. ps chon jdeon rsid, did kh mrdi bh rfiqsh khoabi bian krđh, migft kh nřaink khoabi didm, o han grđhai nan join dr mianardoi mdian ghltanidh shdh, bh khimhai brkhord o an ra chnan zd kh aftad o an ra oazhgion sakht, chnankh khimh br zmin phn shd.ž rfiqsh dr joab oi gft kh nřain nist jz shmshir jdeon bnioash, mrd asraiił, zira khda mdian o tmam ardo ra bh dst ao tslim krđh ast.ž o chon jdeon nql khoab o tebirsh ra shnid, sjdh nmod, o bh lshkrgah asraiił brgshth, gft: nřbrkhizid zira kh khdaond ardoi mdian ra bh dst shma tslim krđh ast.ž o an sisđ nfr ra bh sh frqh mnqsm sakht, o bh dst hr iki az aishan krnaha o sbohai khali dad o mshelha dr sboha gdhasht. o bh aishan gft: nřbr mn ngah krđh, chnan bkniđ. ps chon bh knar ardo brsm, hr chh mn miknm, shma hm chnan bkniđ. o chon mn o anani kh ba mn hstnd krnaha ra bnoazim, shma niz az hmae atraf ardo krnaha ra bnoazid o bgoiid (shmshir) khdaond o jdeon.ž ps jdeon o sd nfr kh ba oi bodnd, dr abtdai pas dom shb bh knar ardo rsidnd o dr hman hin kshikchiai tazh gdharđ bodnd, ps krnaha ra noakhtnd o sboha ra kh dr dst aishan bod, shkstnd. o hr sh frqh krnaha ra noakhtnd o sboha ra shkstnd o mshelha ra bh dst chp o krnaha ra bh dst rast khod grfth, noakhtnd, o sda zdnd: nřshmshir khdaond o jdeon.ž o hr ks

bh jai khod bh atraf ardo aistadnd o tmami lshkr frar krndn o aishan nerh zdh, anha ra mnhzim sakhtnd. o chon an sisd nfr krnaha ranoakhtnd, khdaond shmshir hr ks ra br rfiqsh o br tmami lshkr grdanid, o lshkr aishan ta bitsht bh soi srirt o ta sr hd abl mholh kh nzd tbat ast, frar krndn. o mrdan asraail az nftali o ashir o tmami mnsi jme shdh, mdian ra teaqb nmodnd. o jdeon bh tmami kohstan afraim, rsolan frstadh, gft: úbh jht mqablae ba mdian bh zir aaid o abha ra ta bit barh o ardn pish aishan bgirid.ž ps tmami mrdan afraim jme shdh, abha ra ta bitbarh o ardn grftnd. o ghrab o dhib, do srdr mdian ra grfth, ghrab ra br skhrae ghrab o dhib ra dr chrkshst dhib kshtnd, o mdian ra teaqb nmodnd, o srhai ghrab o dhib ra bh an trf ardn, nzd jdeon aordnd.

## 8

o mrdan afraim ao ra gftnd: náin chh kar ast kh bh ma krddhai kh chon brai jng mdian mirfti ma ra nkhoandi?ž o bh skhti ba oi mnazet krndn. ao bh aishan gft: nálan mn balnsbh bh kar shma chh krmd? mgr khoshhchini afraim az miohchini abiez bhtr nist? bh dst shma khda do srdr mdian, ieni ghrab o dhib ra tslim nmod o mn mthl shma qadr br chh kar bodm?ž ps chon ain skhn ra gft, khshm aishan br oi fro nshst. o jdeon ba an sisd nfr kh hmrah ao bodnd bh ardn rsidh, ebor krndn, o agr chh khsth bodnd, likn teaqb mikrddn. o bh ahl skotgft: ftmna ain kh chnd nan bh rfiqaim bdhid zira khsthand, o mn zbh o slmone, mlok mdian ra teaqb miknm.ž srdran skot bh oi gftnd: úmgr dsthai zbh o slmone alan dr dst to mibashd ta bh lshkr to nan bdhim?ž jdeon gft: úps chon khdaond zbh o slmone ra bh dst mn tslim krdd bashd, angah gosht shma ra ba shok o khar shra khoahm drid.ž o az anja bh fnoeil bramdh, bh aishan hmchnin gft, o ahl fnoeil mthl joab ahl skot ao ra joab dadnd. o bh ahl fnoeil niz gft: úoqti kh bh slamt brgrdm, ain brj ra mnhdm khoahm sakht.ž o zbh o slmone dr qrqor ba lshkr khod bh qdr panzdh hzar nfr bodnd. tmami bqih lshkr bnimshrq ain bod, zira sd o bist hzar mrd jngi aftadh bodnd. o jdeon bh rah chadrn-shinan bh trf shrqi nobh o ijbbah bramdh, lshkr aishan ra shkst dad, zira kh lshkr mt-min bodnd. o zbh o slmone frar krndn o aishan ra teaqb nmod, an do mlk mdian ieni zbh o slmone ra grft o tmami lshkr aishan ra mnhzim sakht. o jdeon bnioash az balai hars az jng brgsht. o joani az ahl skot ra grfth, az ao ftish krđ o ao brai oi namhai srdran skot o mshaikh an ra kh hftad o hft nfr bodnd, nosht. ps nzd ahl skot amdgh, gft: náink zbh o slmone kh drbarae aishan mra tenh zdh, gftid mgr dst zbh o slmone alan dr dst

to ast ta bh mrdan khstae to nan bdhim.ž ps mshaikh shhr o shok o kharhai shrara grfth, ahl skot ra bh anha tadb nmod. o brj fnoeil ra mnhdm sakht, mrdan shhr ra ksht. o bh zbh o slmone gft: úchgongh mrdmani bodnd kh dr tabor kshtid.ž gftnd: náishan mthl to bodnd; hr iki shbih shahzadgan.ž gft: náishan bradrann o psran madr mn bodnd; bh khdaond hi qsm agr aishan ra zndh ngah midashtd, shma ra nmikshtm.ž o bh nkhtzadae khod, itr, gft: úbrkhiz o aishan ra bksh.ž likn an joan shmshir khod ra az trs nkshid chonkh hnoz joan bod. ps zbh o slmone gftnd: úto brkhiz o ma ra bksh zira shjaet mrd mthl khod aost.ž ps jdeon brkhasth, zbh o slmone ra ksht o hlalhái kh br grdn shtran aishan bod, grft. ps mrdan asraail bh jdeon gftnd: úbr ma slnt nma, hm psr to o psr psr to niz chonkh ma ra az dst mdian rhanidi.ž jdeon dr joab aishan gft: úmn br shma slnt nkhoahm krđ, o psr mn br shma slnt nkhoahd krđ, khdaond br shma slnt khoahd nmod.ž o jdeon bh aishan gft: ník chiz az shma khoahsh darm kh hr iki az shma goshoarhhai ghnimt khod ra bh mn bdhd.ž zira kh goshoarhhai tla dashtnd, chonkh asmeilian bodnd. dr joab gftnd: nálbth midhimž. ps rdaii phn krdd, hr iki goshoarhhai ghnimt khod ra dr an dakhtnd. o ozn goshoarhhai tlaai kh tlbidd bod, hzar o hftsd mthqal tla bod, soaian hlalha o hlqhha o jamhhai arghoani kh br mlok mdian bod, o soai grdnbdnhaii kh br grdn shtran aishan bod. o jdeon az anha aifodi sakht o an ra dr shhr khod efrh brpa dasht, o tmami asraail bh anja dr eqb an zna krddn, o an brai jdeon o khandan ao dam shd. ps mdian dr hdor bniasraail mghlob shdnd o digr sr khod ra blnd nkrddn, o zmin dr aiam jdeon chhl sal arami iaft. o irbel bnioash rfth, dr khanae khod sakn shd. o jdeon ra hftad psr bod kh az slsh biron amdgh bodnd, zira znan bsiar dasht. o kniz ao kh dr shkim bod ao niz brai oi psri aord, o ao ra abimlk nam nhad, o jdeon bnioash pir o salkhordh shdh, mrd, o dr qbr pdrsh ioash dr efrh abiezri dfn shd. o oaqe shd bed az ofat jdeon kh bniasraail brgsht, dr piroi belha zna krddn, o bel brit ra khdoi khod sakhtnd. o bniasraail iloh, khdoi khod ra kh aishan ra az dst jmie dshmnan aishan az hr trf rhaii dadh bod, bh iad niaordnd. o ba khandan irbel jdeon moafq hmae ahsani kh ba bniasraail nmodh bod, nikoii nkrddn.

## 9

o abimlk bnirbel nzd bradrann madr khod bhshkim rfth, aishan o tmami qbilae khandan pdr madrsh ra khtab krdd, gft: nálan dr goshhai jmie ahl shkim bgoiid: brai shma kdam bhtr ast? kh hftad nfr ieni hmae psran irbel br shma hkmrani knnd? ia ainkh

ikshkhs br shma hakm bashd? o biad aorid kh mn astkhoan o gosht shma hstm.ž o bradrnan madrs drbarae ao dr goshhai jmie ahl shkim hmae ain skhnan ra gftnd, o dl aishan bh piroi abimlk mail shd, zira gftnd ao bradr mast. o hftad mthqal nqrh az khanae bel brit bh ao dadnd, o abimlk mrdan mhml o batl ra bh an ajir krd kh ao ra piroi nmodnd. ps bh khanae pdrsh bh efrr rftth, bradrnan khod psran irbel ra kh hftad nfr bodnd br ik sng bksht; likn iotam psr kochk irbel zndh mand, zira khod ra pnhan krdh bod. o tmami ahl shkim o tmami khandan mlo jme shdh, rftnd, o abimlk ra nzd blot ston kh dr shkim ast, padshah sakhtnd. o chon iotam ra az ain khbr dadnd, ao rftth, bh sr koh jrzm aistad o aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, nda dr dad o bh aishan gft: ñai mrdan shkim mra bshnoid ta khda shma ra bshnod. oqti drkhtan rftnd ta br khod padshahi nsb knnd; o bh drkht ziton gftnd br ma sltnt nma. drkht ziton bh aishan gft: aia roghn khod ra kh bh sbb an khda o ansan mra mhtrm midarnd trk knm o rftth, br drkhtan hkmrani nmaim? o drkhtan bh anjir gftnd kh to bia o br ma sltnt nma. anjir bh aishan gft: aia shirini o mioae nikoi khod ra trk bkno o rftth, br drkhtan hkmrani nmaim? o drkhtan bh mo gftnd kh bia o br ma sltnt nma. mo bh aishan gft: aia shirae khod ra kh khda o ansan ra khosh misazd, trk bkno o rftth, br drkhtan hkmrani nmaim? o jmie drkhtan bh khar gftnd kh to bia o br ma sltnt nma. khar bh drkhtan gft: agr bh hqiqt shma mra br khodpadshah nsb miknid, ps biaiid o dr saiae mn pnah girid, o agr nh atsh az khar biron biaid o srohai azad lbnan ra bsozand. o alan agr brasth o sdaqtl eml nmodid dr ainkh abimlk ra padshah sakhtid, o agr bh irbel o khandansh nikoi krdid o brhsb eml dsthaish rftar nmodid. zira kh pdr mn bh jht shma jng krdh, jan khod ra bh khtr andakht o shma ra az dst mdian rhanid. o shma amroz br khandan pdrm brkhasth, psransh, ieni hftad nfr ra br ik sng kshtid, o psr kniz ao abimlk ra chon bradr shma bod, br ahl shkim padshah sakhtid. ps agr amroz bh rasti o sdaqtl ba irbel o khandansh eml nmodid, az abimlk shad bashid o ao az shma shad bashd. o agrnh atsh az abimlk biron biaid, o ahl shkim o khandan mlo ra bsozand, o atsh az ahl shkim o khandan mlo biron biaid o abimlk ra bsozand.ž ps iotam frar krdh, grikt o bh biir amdth, dr anja az trs bradrsh, abimlk, sakn shd. o abimlk br asraail sh sal hkmrani krd. o khda rohi khbith dr mian abimlk o ahl shkim frstad, o ahl shkim ba abimlk khiant orzidnd, ta antqam zlmi kh br hftad psr irbel shdh bod, bshod, o khon anha az bradr aishan abimlk kh aishan ra ksht bod, o az ahl shkim kh dsthaishan ra brai kshtn bradrnan khod qoi sakhtth bodnd, rftth shod. ps ahl shkim br

qlhhai kohha brai ao kmin gdhashtnd, o hr ks ra kh az trf aishan dr rah migdhsht, taraj mikrdnd. ps abimlk ra khbr dadnd. o jel bneabd ba bradransh amdth, bh shkimrsidnd o ahl shkim br ao aetmad nmodnd. o bh mzrehha biron rftth, moha ra chidnd o angor ra fshrdh, bzm nmodnd, o bh kxanh khda khod dakh shdh, akl o shrb krdnd o abimlk ra lent nmodnd. o jel bneabd gft: ñabimlk kist o shkim kist kh ao ra bndgi nmaim? aia ao psr irbel o zbol, okil ao nist? mrdan hamor pdr shkim ra bndgi nmaiid. ma chra baid ao ra bndgi knim? kash kh ain qom zir dst mn mibodnd ta abimlk ra rfe mikrdm.ž o bh abimlk gft: lshkr khod ra ziad kn o biron bia.ž o chon zbol, riis shhr, skhn jel bneabd ra shnid, kshsm ao afrokhtth shd. ps bh hilh qashdan nzd abimlk frstadth, gft: ñaink jel bneabd ba bradransh bh shkim amdhand o aishan shhr ra bh dd to thrk miknd. ps alan dr shb brkhiz, to o qomi kh hmrah tost, o dr shra kmin kn. o bamdadan dr oqt tloe aftar brkhasth, bh shhr hjom aor, o aink chon ao o ksani kh hmrahsh hstnd br to biron aind, anchh dr qot tost, ba o khoahi krd.ž ps abimlk o hmae ksani kh ba oi bodnd, dr shb brkhasth, chhar dsth shdh, dr mqabl shkim dr kmin nshstnd. o jel bneabd biron amdth, bh dhnae droazae shhr aistad, o abimlk o ksani kh ba oi bodnd az kmingah brkhastnd. o chon jel an groh ra did bh zbol gft: ñaink grohi az sr kohha bh zir miaind.ž zbol oi ra gft: ñsaiae kohha ra mthl mrdm mibini.ž bar digr jel mtklm shdh, gft: ñaink grohi az blndi zmin bh zir miaind o jmei digr az rah blot meonim miaind.ž zbol oi ra gft: ñalan zban to kjust kh gfti abimlk kist kh ao ra bndgi nmaim? aia ain an qom nist kh hqir shmrdi? ps hal biron rftth, ba aishan jng kn.ž o jel pish roi ahl shkim biron shdh, ba abimlk jng krd. o abimlk ao ra mnzhm sakht kh az hdx oi frar krd o bsari ta dhnae droazh mjroh aftadnd. o abimlk dr aromh sakn shd, o zbol, jel o bradransh ra biron krd ta dr shkim sakn nbashnd. o dr frdai an roz oage shd kh mrdm bh shra biron rftnd, o abimlk ra khbr dadnd. ps mrdan khod ra grfth, aishan ra bh sh frqh tqsim nmod, o dr shra dr kmin nshst; o ngah krd o aink mrdm az shhr biron miaid, ps br aishan brkhasth, aishan ra shkst dad. o abimlk ba frqhai kh ba oi bodnd hmhl brdh, dr dhnae droazae shhr aistadnd; o an do frqh br ksani kh dr shra bodnd hjom aordnd, o aishan ra shkst dadnd. o abimlk dr tmami an roz ba shhr jng krdh, shhr ra grft o mrdm ra kh dr an bodnd, ksht, o shhr ra mnhdn sakhtth, nmk dr an kasht. o chon hmae mrdan brj shkim ain ra shnidnd, bh qleae bitiil brit dakh shdnd. o bh abimlk khbr dadnd kh hmae mrdan brj shkim jme shdhand. angah abimlk ba hmae ksani kh ba oi bodnd bh koh slmon bramndnd, o abimlk tbri bh dst

grfth, shakhhai az drkht bridh, an ra grft o br dosh khod nhadh, bh ksani kh ba oi bodnd, gft: ñanchh mra didid kh krdmtejl nmodh, mthl mn bknid.ž o tmami qom, hr ks shakhae khod ra bridh, dr eqb abimlk aftadnd o anha ra bh atraf qleh nhadh, qleh ra br sr aishan bh atsh sozanidnd, bh tori kh hmae mrdman brj shkim kh tkhmina hzar mrd o zn bodnd, bmrndnd. o abimlk bh tabas rft o br tabas ardo zdh, an ra grft. o dr mian shhr brj mhkmi bod o hmae mrdan o znan o tmami ahl shhr dr anja frar krndnd, o drha ra br khod bsth, bh pshtbam brj bramndnd. o abimlk nzd brj amdh, ba an jng krd, o bh droazae brj nzdik shd ta an ra bh atsh bsozand. angah zni sng balaiin asiaii grfth, br sr abimlk andakht o kasae srsh ra shkst. ps joani ra kh slahdarsh bod bh zodi sda zdh, oi ra gft: ñshmsfir khod ra kshidh, mra bksh, mbada drbarae mn bgoind zni ao ra ksht.ž ps ghlamsh shmshir ra bh ao fro brd kh mrd. o chon mrdan asraiil didnd kh abimlk mrdh ast, hr ks bh mkan khod rft. ps khda shr abimlk ra kh bh pdr khod bh kshtn hftad bradr khoish rsanidh bod, mkafat krd. o khda tmami shr mrdm shkim ra br sr aishan brgrdanid, o lent iotam bnirbel br aishan rsid.

## 10

o bed az abimlk, tole bnfoah bn doda,mrdi az sbt isakar, brkhast ta asraiil ra rhaii dhd, o ao dr shamir drkohstan afraim sakn bod. o ao br asraiil bist o sh sal daori nmod, ps ofat iafth, dr shamir mdfon shd. o bed az ao iaiir jleadi brkhasth, br asraiil bist o do sal daori nmod. o ao ra si psr bod kh br si krae alagh soar mishdnd; o aishan ra si shhr bod kh ta amroz bh hoot iaiir namidh ast, o dr zmin jlead mibashd. o iaiir ofat iafth, dr qamon dfn shd. o bniasraiil baz dr nvr khdaond shrart orzidh, belim o eshtarot o khdaian aram o khdaian sidon o khdaian moab o khdaian bniemon o khdaian flstinian ra ebadt nmodnd, o ihoh ra trk krdh, ao ra ebadt nkrndnd. o ghdb khdaond br asraiil afrokhth shdh, aishan ra bh dst flstinian o bh dst bniemon frokht. o aishan dr an sal br bniasraiil stm o zlm nmodnd, o br jmie bniasraiil kh bh an trf ardn dr zmin amorian kh dr jlead bashd, bodnd, hjdh sal zlm krdnd. o bniemon az ardn ebort krdnd, ta ba ihoda o bniamin o khandan afraim niz jng knnd. o asraiil dr nhait tngi bodnd. o bniasraiil nzd khdaond friad braordh, gftnd: ñbh to gnah krdhaim, chonkh khda khod ra trk krdh, belim ra ebadt nmodim.ž khdaond bh bniasraiil gft: ñaia shma ra az msrian o amorian o bniemon o flstinian rhaii ndadm? o chon sidonian o emaliqian o meonian br shma zlm krdnd, nzd mn friad braordid o shma raaz dst aishan rhaii dadm. likn shma

mra trk krdh, khdaian ghira ra ebadt nmodid, ps digr shma ra rhaii nkhoahm dad. broid o nzd khdaiani kh akhtiar krdhaid, friad braorid, o anha shma ra dr oqt tngi shma rhaii dhnd.ž bniasraiil bh khdaond gftnd: ñgnah krdhaim; ps brhsb anchh drnvr to psnd aid bh ma eml nma; fqt amroz ma ra rhaii dh.ž ps aishan khdaian ghira ra az mian khod dor krdh, ihoh ra ebadt nmodnd, o dl ao bh sbb tngi asraiil mhzon shd. ps bniemon jme shdh, dr jlead ardo zdnd, o bniasraiil jme shdh, dr msfh ardo zdnd. o qom ieni sroran jlead bh ikdigr gftnd: ñkist an kh jng ra ba bniemon shroe knd? ps oi srdar jmie saknan jlead khoahd bod.ž

## 11

o iftah jleadi mrdi zoraor, shjae, o psr fahshhai bod; o jlead iftah ra tolid nmod. o zn jlead psran brai oi zaiid, o chon psran znsh bzrg shdnd, iftah ra biron krdh, bh oi gftnd: ñto dr kxanh pdr ma mirath nkhoahi iafth, zira kh to psr zn digr hsti.ž ps iftah az hñor bradan khod frar krdh, dr zmin tob sakn shd; o mrdan batl nzd iftah jme shdh, hmrah oi biron mirftnd. o oaqe shd bed az mror aiam kh bniemon ba asraiil jng krdnd. o chon bniemon ba asraiil jng krdnd, mshaikh jlead rftnd ta iftah ra az zmin tob bñarnd. o bh iftah gftnd: ñbia srdar ma bash ta ba bniemon jng nmaiim.ž iftah bh mshaikh jlead gft: ñaia shma bh mn bgñd nnmodid? o mra az khanae pdrn biron nkrdid? o alan chonkh dr tngi hstid chra nzd mn amdhaiid?ž mshaikh jlead bh iftah gftnd: ñaz ain sbb alan nzd to brgshthaim ta hmrah ma amdh, ba bniemon jng nmai, o br ma o br tmami saknan jlead srdar bashi.ž iftah bh mshaikh jlead gft: ñagr mra brai jng krdn ba bniemon baz aorid o khdaond aishan ra bh dst mn bspard, aia mn srdar shma khoahm bod?ž o mshaikh jlead bh iftah gftnd: ñ khdaond dr mian ma shahd bashd kh albh brhsb skñ to eml khoahm nmod. ps iftah ba mshaikh jlead rft o qom ao ra br khod riis o srdar sakhtnd, o iftah tmam skñnan khod ra bh hñor khdaond dr msfh gft. o iftah qasdan nzd mlk bniemon frstadh, gft: ñto ra ba mn chh kar ast kh nzd mn amdhai ta ba zmin mn jng nmai?ž mlk bniemon bh qasdan iftah gft: ñaz ain sbb kh asraiil chon az msr biron amdnd, zmin mra az arnon ta iboq o ardn grftnd. ps alan an zminha ra bh slamti bh mn rd nma.ž o iftah bar digr qasdan nzd mlk bniemon frstadh, o ao ra gft kh ñiftah chñin migoid: asraiil zmin moab o zmin bniemon ra ngrft. zira kh chon asraiil az msr biron amdnd, dr biaban ta bñr qłzm sfr krdh, bh qadshrsidnd. o asraiil rsolan nzd mlk adom frstadh, gftnd: tmna ainkh az zmin to bgdhrim. ama mlk adom qbol nkrd, o nzd mlk moab niz frstadnd o

ao radi nshd. ps asraail dr qadsh mandnd. ps dr biaban sir krdh, zmin adom o zmin moab ra dor zdnd o bh janb shrqi zmin moab amd, bh an trf arnon ardo zdnd, o bh hdod moab dakhil nshdnd, zira kh arnon hd moab bod. o asraail rsolan nzd sihon, mlk amorian, mlk hshbon, frstadnd, o asraail bh oi gftnd: tmna ainkh az zmin to bh mkan khod ebord nmaiim. ama sihon br asraail aetmad nmmod ta az hdod ao bgdhrnd, blkh sihon tmami qom khod ra jme krdh, dr iahs ardo zdnd o ba asraail jng nmmodnd. o ihoh khda asraail, sihon o tmami qomsh ra bh dst asraail tslim nmmod kh aishan ra shkst dadnd. ps asraail tmami zmin amoriani kh sakn an olait bodnd, dr tsrf aordnd. o tmami hdod amorian ra az arnon ta bioq o az biaban ta ardn bh tsrf aordnd. ps hal ihoh, khda asraail, amorian ra az hodor qom khod asraail akhraj nmmodh ast; o aia to anha ra bh tsrf khoahi aord? aia anchh khda to, kmosh bh tsrf to biaoord, malk an nkhoahi shd? o hmchnin hrkh ra ihoh, khda ma az hodor ma akhraj nmaid, anha ra malk khoahim bod. o hal aia to az balaq bnsfor, mlk moab bht hsti? o aia ao ba asraail hrgz mqtalh krd ia ba aishan jng nmmod? hngami kh asraail dr hshbon odhatsh o eroeir o dhatsh o dr hmae shhrhaii kh br knarae arnon ast, sisd sal sakn bodnd, ps dr an mdt chra anha ra baz ngrftid? mn bh to gnah nkrdm blkh to bh mn bdi krdi kh ba mn jng minmai. ps ihoh kh daor mtlq ast, amroz dr mian bniasraail o bniemon daori nmaid. z ama mlk bniemon skhn iftah ra kh bh ao frstadh bod, gosh ngrft. o roh khdaond br iftah amd o ao az jlead o mnsi gdhsht o az msfh jlead ebord krd o az msfh jlead bh soi bniemon gdhsht. o iftah brai khdaond ndr krdh, gft: iagr bniemon ra bh dst mn tslim nmai, angah oqti kh bh slamti az bniemon bgrdrn, hr chh bh astqbal mn az dr kxanham biron aid, az an khdaond khoahd bod, o an ra brai qrbani sokhtni khoahm gdhranid. z ps iftah bh soi bniemon gdhsht ta ba aishan jng nmaid, o khdaond aishan ra bh dst ao tslim krd. o aishan ra az eroeir ta mnit kh bist shhr bod o ta abil kramim bh sdmae bsar ezim shkst dad, o bniemon az hodor bniasraail mglobh shdnd. o iftah bh msfh bh khanae khod amd o aink dkhtresh bh astqbal oi ba df o rqs biron amd o ao dkht iganae ao bod o ghir az ao psri ia dkhtri ndasht. o chon ao ra did, lbas khod ra dridh, gft: iah ai dkht mn, mra bsar dhlil krdi o to iki az azarndgan mn shdi, zira dhan khod ra bh khdaond baz nmmodham o nmtoanm bgrdrn. z o ao oi ra gft: iai pdr mn, dhan khod ra nzd khdaond baz krdi. ps ba mn chnankh az dhant biron amd eml nma, chonkh khdaond antqamto ra az dshmant bniemon kshidh ast. z o bh pdr khod gft: iain kar bh mn memol shod. do mah mra mhlit bdh ta rft br kohha grdsh nmai

o brai bkrit khod ba rfqaim matm girm. z ao gft: ibroz. o ao ra do mah roanh nmmod. ps ao ba rfqai khod rft, brai bkritsh br kohha matm grft. o oaqe shd kh bed az anqda do mah nzd pdr khod brgsh o ao moafq ndhri kh krdh bod bh ao eml nmmod. o an dkht mrdi ra nshnakht. ps dr asraail eadt shd, kh dkhtan asraail sal bh sal mirftnd ta brai dkht iftah jlead chhar roz dr hr sal matm girm.

## 12

o mrdan afraim jme shdh, bh trfshmal gdhshtnd, o bh iftah gftnd: iuchra brai jng krdn ba bniemon rfti o ma ra ntlbidi ta hmrah to biaim? ps khanae to ra br sr to khoahim sozanid. z o iftah bh aishan gft: iumra o qom mra ba bniemon jng skht mibod, o chon shma ra khoandm mra az dst aishan rhaii ndadid. ps chon didm kh shma mra rhaii nmidhid, jan khod ra bh dst khod grfth, bh soi bniemon rftm o khdaond aishan ra bh dst mn tslim nmmod. ps chra amroz nzd mn bramdid ta ba mn jng nmaid? ps iftah tmami mrdan jlead ra jme krdh, ba afraim jng nmmod o mrdan jlead afraim ra shkst dadnd, chonkh gft bodnd: iai ahl jlead, shma frarian afraim dr mian afraim o dr mian mnsi hstid. z o ahl jlead mebrhai ardn ra pish roi afraim grftnd o oaqe shd kh chon iki az grizndgan afraim migft: iugdharid ebord nmai. z ahl jlead migftnd: iaiia to afraimi hsti? z o agr migftni, ps ao ra migftnd: iugbo shboltz, o ao migft: iusboltz, chonkh nmtoanst bh drsti tlfz nmaid. ps ao ra grfth, nzd mebrhai ardn mikshnd. o dr an oqt chhl o do hzar nfr az afraim kshth shdnd. o iftah br asraail shsh sal daori nmmod. ps iftah jlead ofat iafth, dr iki az shhrhai jlead dfn shd. o bed az ao absan bhlhmi br asraail daori nmmod. o ao ra si psr bod o si dkht kh biron frstadh bod o az biron si dkht brai psran khod aord; o hft sal br asraail daori nmmod. o absan mrd o dr bitlm dfn shd. o bed az ao ailon zboloni br asraail daori nmmod o daori ao br asraail dh sal bod. o ailon zboloni mrd o dr ailon dr zmin zbolon dfn shd. o bed az ao ebond bnhlil fretoni br asraail daori nmmod. o ao ra chhl psr o si noadh bod, kh br hftad krh alagh soar mishdnd o shst sal br asraail daori nmmod. o ebond bn hlil fretoni mrd o dr freton dr zmin afraim dr kohstan emaliqian dfn shd.

## 13

o bni asraail bar digr dr nwr khdaond shrart orzidnd, o khdaond aishan ra bh dst flstinian chhl sal tslim krd. o shkhsi az sre az qbilae dan, manoh nambod, o znsh nazad bodh, nmizaid. o frshtae khdaond bh an zn zahr



shdh, ao ra gft: náink to hal nazad hsti o nzaiddhai. likn hamlh shdh, psri khoahi zaiid. o alan bahdhr bash o hich shrab o mskri mnosh o hich chiz njs mkhor. zira iqina hamlh shdh, psri khoahi zaiid, o astrh br srsh nkhoahd amd, zira an old az rhm madr khod brai khda ndhirh khoahd bod; o ao bh rhanidn asraiil az dst flstinian shroe khoahd krd.ž ps an zn amdh, shohr khod ra khtab krdh, gft: úmrd khdaai nzd mn amd, o mnzr ao mthl mnzr frshtae khda bsiar mhib bod. o nprsidm kh az kjast o az asm khod mra khbr ndad. o bh mn gft aink hamlh shdh, psri khoahi zaiid, o alan hich shrab o mskri mnosh, o hich chiz njs mkhor zira kh an old az rhm madr ta roz ofatsh brai khda ndhirh khoahd bod.ž o manoh az khdaond astdea nmodh, gft: áah ai khdaond, tmna ainkh an mrd khda kh frstadi, bar digr nzd ma biaid o ma ra telim dhd kh ba oldi kh molod khoahd shd, chgonh rftar nmaiim.ž o khda aozae manoh ra shnid o frshtae khda bar digr nzd an zn amd o ao dr shra nshsth bod, ama shohrsh manoh nzd oi nbod. o an zn bh zodi doidh, shohr khod ra khbr dadh, bh oi gft: náink an mrd kh dr an roz nzd mn amd, bar digr zahr shdh ast.ž o manoh brkhasth, dr eqb zn khod roanh shd, o nzd an shkhs amdh, oi ra gft: áaia toan mrd hsti kh ba ain zn skhn gfti?ž ao gft: ánm hstm.ž manoh gft: áklam to oaqe bshod. ama hkm an old o meamlae ba oi chh khoahd bod?ž o frshtae khdaond bh manoh gft: áaz hr anchh bh zn gftm ajtnab nmaid. az hr hasl mo znhar nkhor o hich shrab o mskri nnoshd, o hich chiz njs nkhor o hr anchh bh ao amr frmomd, ngahdard.ž o manoh bh frshtae khdaond gft: áto ra teoiq bindazim o brait gosalhái thih binim.ž frshtae khdaond bh manoh gft: áagr chh mra teoiq andazi, az nan to nkhoahm khord, o agr qrbani sokhtni bgdhrani an ra brai ihoh bgdhran.ž zira manoh nmidanst kh frshtae khdaond ast. o manoh bh frshtae khdaond gft: ánam to chist ta chon klam to oaqe shod, to ra akram nmaiim.ž frshtae khdaond oi ra gft: áichra drbarae asm mn soal mikni? chonkh an ejib ast.ž ps manoh gosalh o hdiae ardi ra grfth, br an sng brai khdaond gdhranid, o frshth kari ejib krd o manoh o znsh mididnd. zira oaqe shd kh chon shelaie atsh az mdhbh bh soi asman bala mifrt, frshtae khdaond dr shelaie mdhbh seod nmod, o manoh o znsh chon didnd, ro bh zmin afadnd. o frshtae khdaond br manoh o znsh digr zahr nshd. ps manoh danst kh frshtae khdaond bod. o manoh bh znsh gft: áalbth khoahim mrd, zira khda ra didim.ž ama znsh gft: áagr khdaond mikhoast ma ra bkshdqrbani sokhtni o hdiae ardi ra az dst ma qbol nmikrd, o hmae ain chizha ra bh ma nshan nmidad, o dr ain oqt mthl ain amor ra bh sme ma nmirsanid.ž o an zn psri zaiidh, ao

ra shmshon nam nhad. o psr nmo krd o khdaond ao ra brkt dad. o roh khdaond dr lshkrgah dan dr mian sre o ashtaol bh brangikhtn ao shroe nmod.

## 14

o shmshon bh tmnh frod amdh, zn az dkhtan flstinian dr tmnh did. o amdh, bh pdr o madr khod bian krdh, gft: ázni az dkhtan flstinian dr tmnh didm. ps alan ao ra brai mn bh zn bgirid.ž pdr o madrsh oi ra gftnd: áaia az dkhtan bradrant o dr tmami qom mn dkhtri nist kh to baid broi o az flstinian namkhton zn bgiri?ž shmshon bh pdr khod gft: áao ra brai mn bgir zira dr nzt mn psnd amd.ž ama pdr o madrsh nmidanstnd kh ain az janb khdaond ast, zira kh br flstinian elti mikhoast, chonkh dr an oqt flstinian br asraiil tslt midashtnd. ps shmshon ba pdr o madr khod bh tmnh frod amd; o chon bh takstanhai tmnh rsidnd, aink shiri joan br ao bgirid. o roh khdaond br ao mstqr shdh, an ra drid bh tori kh bzgalhai dridh shod, o chizi dr dstsh nbod; o pdr o madr khod ra az anchh krdh bod, atlae ndad. o rfth, ba an zn skhn gft obh nzt shmshon psnd amd. o chon bed az chndi brai grfthsh brmigsht, azrah bh knar rft ta lashae shir ra bbind; o aink anboh znbor, o esl dr lashae shir bod. o an ra bh dst khod grfth, roan shd o dr rftn mikhod ta bh pdr o madr khod rsidh, bh aishan dad o khordnd. ama bh aishan ngft kh esl ra az lashae shir grfth bod. o pdrsh nzd an zn amd o shmshon dr anja mhmani krd, zira kh joanan chnin eadt dashtnd. o oaqe shd kh chon ao ra didnd, si rfq antkhab krdnd ta hmrah ao bashnd. o shmshon bh aishan gft: ámemaíi brai shma migoim, agr an ra brai mn dr hft roz mhmani hl knid o an ra driaft nmaid, bh shma si jamae ktan o si dst rkht midhm. o agr an ra brai mn ntoanid hl knid, angah shma si jamae ktan o si dst rkht bh mn bdhid.ž aishan bh oi gftnd: ámemaíi khod ra bgo ta an ra bshnoim.ž bh aishan gft: áaz khordh khorak biron amd, o az zoraor shirini biron amd.ž o aishan ta sh roz mema ra ntoanstnd hl knnd. o oaqe shd kh dr roz hftm bh zn shmshon gftnd: áshohr khod ra trghib nma ta memai khod ra brai ma bian knd, mbada to ra o khanae pdr to ra bh atsh bsozanim. áia ma ra deot krdhaid ta ma ra taraj nmaiid ia nh?ž ps zn shmshon pish ao gristh, gft: ábh drsti kh mra bghd minmai o dost nmidari zira memaii bh psran qom mn gftai o an ra brai mn bian nkrdi.ž ao oi ra gft: áaink brai pdr o madr khod bian nkrdm; áia brai to bian knm?ž o dr hft rozi kh diaft aishan mibod pish ao migrist, o oaqe shd kh dr roz hftm chonkh ao ra bsiar alhahminmod, braish bian krd o ao mema ra bh psran qom khod gft. o dr roz hftm mr-

dan shhr pish az ghrob aftar bh oi gftnd kh nchist shirintr az esl o chist zoraortr az shir.ž ao bh aishan gft: nigr ba gao mn khish nmikrdd, memai mra driaft nminmodid.ž o roh khdaond br oi mstqr shdh, bh ashqlon rft o az ahl anja si nfr ra ksht, o asbab anha ra grfth, dsthhai rkht ra bh anani kh mema ra bian krth bodnd, dad o khshmsht afrokhth shdh, bh khanae pdr khod brgsh. o zn shmshon bh rfqsh kh ao ra dost khod mishmrd, dadh shd.

## 15

o bed az chndi, oaqe shd kh shmshon dr rozhai dro gndm brai didn zn khod ba bzghalhai amd o gft: nuzd zn khod bh hjrh khoahm dramd.ž likn pdrsh ngdhasht kh dakh shod. o pdrznsh gft: nigman mikrdm kh ao ra bgdh minmodi, ps ao ra bh rfq to dadm; aia khoahr kochsh az ao bht nist? ao ra bh eod oi brai khod bgir.ž shmshon bh aishan gft: nain dfeh az flstinian bignah khoahm bod agr aishan ra adhi brsanm.ž o shmshon roan shdh, sisd shghal grft, o mshelha brdashth, dm br dm gdhasht, o dr mian hr do dm msheli gdhard. o mshelha ra atsh zdh, anha ra dr kshtzarhai flstinian frstad, o bafha o zreha o baghhai ziton ra sozanid. o flstinian gftnd: nkist kh ain ra krth ast?ž gftnd: nshmshton damad tmni, zira kh znsh ra grfth, ao ra bh rfqsh dadh ast.ž ps flstinian amd, zn o pdrsh ra bhatsh sozanidnd. o shmshon bh aishan gft: nigr bh aintor eml knid, albh az shma antqam khoahm kshid o bed az an arami khoahm iaft.ž o aishan ra az saq ta ran bh sdmhai ezim ksht. ps rft, dr mgharae skhrae eitam sakn shd. o flstinian bramdh, dr ihoda ardo zdnd o dr lhi mtfreq shdnd. o mrdan ihoda gftnd: nchra br ma bramdid?ž gftnd: namdhaim ta shmshon ra bbndim o brhsb anchh bh ma krthast bh ao eml nmaiim.ž ps sh hzar nfr az ihoda bh mgharae skhrae eitam rft, bh shmshon gftnd: naia ndansthai kh flstinian br ma tsht darnd, ps ain chh kar ast kh bh ma krthai?ž dr joab aishan gft: nsh nhoi kh aishan bh mn krnd, mn bh aishan eml nmodm.ž aishan oi ra gftnd: nma amdham ta to ra bbndim o bh dst flstinian bsparm.ž shmshon dr joab aishan gft: nbrai mn qsm bkhorid kh khod br mn hjom niaorid.ž aishan dr joab oi gftnd: nhasha! blkh to ra bst, bh dst aishan khoahm sprd, o iqina to ra nkhoahm ksht.ž ps ao ra bh do ttab no bst, az skhrh braornd. o chon ao bh lhi rsid, flstinian az didn ao nerh zdnd; o roh khdaond br oi mstqr shdh, tnabhai kh br bazohaish bod, mthl ktani kh bh atsh sokhth shod grdid, o bndha az dsthaish fririkht. o chanae tazae alaghi iaft, dst khod ra draz krd o an ra grfth, hzar mrd ba an ksht. o shmshon

gft: nba chanae alagh todh br todh, ba chanae alagh hzar mrd ksht.ž o chon az gftn fargh shd, chanh ra az dst khod andakht o an mkan ra rmtlhi namid. ps bsiar tshnh shdh, nzd khdaond dea krth, gft kh nsh dst bndhat ain njat ezim ra dadi o aia alan az tshngi bmirm o bh dst namkhtonan biftm?ž ps khda kfhai ra kh dr lhi bod, shkaft kh ab az an jari shd; o chon bnoshid jansh brgshth, tazh roh shd, az ain sbb asmsh ein hqori khoand shd kh ta amroz dr lhi ast. o ao dr rozhai flstinian, bist sal br asraail daori nmod.

## 16

o shmshon bh ghzh rft o dr anja fahshhai didh, nzd ao dakh shd. o bh ahl ghzh gft shd kh shmshon bh ainja amdhasht. ps ao ra ahath nmodh, tmam shb braish nzd droazae shhr kmin gdhardnd, o tmam shb khamosh mandh, gftnd: nchon sbh roshn shod ao ra mikshim.ž o shmshon ta nsf shb khoabid. o nsf shb brkhasth, lngghai droazae shhr o do baho ra grfth, anha ra ba psht bnd knd o br dosh khod gdhasht, br qlae koi kh dr mqabl hbron ast, brd. o bed az an oaqe shd kh zni ra dr oadi sorq kh asmsh dlilh bod, dosht midasht. o sroran flstinian nzd ao bramdh, oi ra gftnd: nao ra frifth, driaft kn kh qot ezimsh dr chh chiz ast, o chgonh br ao ghalb aiim ta ao ra bst, dhilil nmaiim; o hriki az ma hzar o sd mthqal nqrh bh to khoahim dad.ž ps dlilh bh shmshon gft: itmna ainkh bh mn bgoi kh qot ezim to dr chh chiz ast o chgonh mitoan to ra bst o dlilh nmod.ž shmshon oi ra gft: nigr mra bh hfrisman tr o tazh kh khshk nbashd bbndnd, mn deif o mthl sair mrdm khoahm shd.ž o sroran flstinian hft risman tr o tazh kh khshk nshdh bod, nzd ao aordnd o ao oi ra bh anha bst. o ksan nzd oi dr hjrh dr kmin mibodnd. o ao oi ra gft: nai shmshon flstinian br to amdnd.ž angah rismanha ra bgsikht chnankh risman ktan kh bh atsh brkhord gsikht shod, lhdha qotsh driaft nshd. o dlilh bh shmshon gft: naink asthza krth, bh mn drogh gfti. ps alan mra khbr bdh kh bh chh chiz to ra toan bst.ž ao oi ra gft: nigr mra ba tnabhai tazh kh ba anha hich kar krth nshdh ast, bbndnd, deif o mthl sair mrdan khoahm shd.ž o dlilh tnabhai tazh gfti, ao ra ba anha bst o bh oi gft: nai shmshon flstinian br to amdnd.ž o ksan dr hjrh dr kmin mibodnd. angah anha ra az bazohai khod mthl nk bgsikht. o dlilh bh shmshon gft: ntabhal mra asthza nmodh, drogh gfti. mra bgo kh bh chh chiz bst mishoi.ž ao oi ra gft: nigr hft gisoi sr mra ba tar bbafi.ž ps anha ra bh mikh qaim bst o oi ra gft: nai shmshon flstinian br to amdnd.ž angah az khoab bidar shdh, hm mikh nord nsaj o hm tar ra brknd. o ao

oi ra gft: íchgonh migoi kh mra dost midari o hal ankh dl to ba mn nist. ain sh mrtbh mra asthza nmogh, mra khbr ndadi kh qot ezim to dr chh chiz ast.ž o chon ao oi ra hr roz bh skhnan khod eajz misakht o ao ra al-hah minmod o jansh ta bh mot tng mishd, hr chh dr dl khod dasht brai ao biankrdh, gft kh íastrh br sr mn niamdh ast, zira kh az rhm madrm brai khdaond ndíhrh shdham; o agr trashidh shom, qotm az mn khoahd rft o deif o mthl sair mrdman khoahm shd.ž ps chon dlilh did kh hranchh dr dlsh bod, brai ao bian krđh ast, frstad o sroran flstinian ra tlbidh, gft: íain dfeh biaiid zira hrchh dr dl dasht mra gft h ast.ž angah sroran flstinian nzd ao amdnd o nqd ra bh dst khod aordnd. o ao ra br zanohai khod khaobanidh, ksi ra tlbid o hft gisoi srsh ra trashid. ps bh dhilil nmogh ao shroe krd o qotsh az ao brft. o gft: íai shmshon flstinian br to amdnd.ž angah az khoab bidar shdh, gft: ímthl pisht biron rft h, khod ra mífashanm.ž ama ao ndanst kh khdaond az ao dor shdh ast. ps flstinian ao ra grfth, chshmansh ra knđnd o ao ra bh ghzh aordh, bh znjirhai brnjn bstnd o dr zn-dan dstas mikrd. o moi srsh bed az trashidn baz bh blnd shdn shroe nmogh. o sroran flstinian jme shđnd ta qrbani ezimi brai khđai khod, dajon bgdhrand o bzm nmaind zira gftnd khđai ma dshmn ma shmshon ra bh dst ma tslim nmoghast. o chon khlq ao ra didnd khđai khod ra tmjid nmoghnd, zira gftnd khđai ma dshmn ma ra kh zmin ma ra khrab krd o bsiari az ma ra ksht, bh dst ma tslim nmoghast. o chon dl aishan shad shd, gftnd: íshmsheon ra bkhoanid ta brai ma bazi knđ.ž ps shmsheon ra az zndan aordh, brai aishan bazi mikrd, o ao ra dr mian stonha brpa dashtnd. o shmsheon bh psri kh dst ao ra migrft, gft: ímra oagdhara ta stonhai kh kxanh br anha qaim ast, lms nmogh, br anha tkih nmain.ž o kxanh az mrdan o znan pr bod o jmie sroran flstinian dr an bodnd o qrib bh sh hzar mrd o zn br pshtbam, bazi shmsheon ra tmasha mikrdnd. o shmsheon az khdaond astdea nmogh, gft: íai khdaond íhoh, mra biad aor o ai khda ain mrtbh fqt mra qot bdh ta ik antqam brai do chshm khod az flstinian bkshm.ž o shmsheon do ston mian ra kh kxanh br anha qaim bod, iki ra bh dst rast o digri ra bh dst chp khod grfth, br anha tkih nmogh. o shmsheon gft: íhmrah flstinian bmirm.ž o ba zor khm shdh, kxanh br sroran o br tmami khlqi kh dr an bodnd, aftad. ps mrdgani kh dr mot khod ksht az mrdgani kh dr zndgiash ksht bod, ziadtr bodnd. angah bradransh o tmami khandan pdrsh amd h, ao ra br-dashtnd o ao ra aordh, dr qbr pdrsh manoh dr mian sre h o ashtaol dfn krđnd. o ao bist sal br asraii daori krd.

17

o az kohstan afraim, shkhsi bod khmikka nam dasht. o bh madr khod gft: ían hzar o íksd mthqal nqrhai kh az to grfthshd, o drbarae an lent krđi o dr goshaí mn niz skhn gfti, aink an nqrh nzd mn ast, mn an ra grftm.ž madrsh gft: í khdaond psr mra brkt dhd.ž ps an hzar o íksd mthqal nqrh ra bh madrsh rd nmogh o madrsh gft: ían nqrh ra brai khdaond az dst khod bh jht psrm balkl oqf miknm ta tmthal trashidh o tmthal rikth shdhai sakthh shod; ps alan an ra bh to baz midhm.ž o chon nqrh ra bh madr khod rd nmogh, madrsh doist mthqal nqrh grfth, an ra bh zrgri dad kh ao tmthal trashidh, o tmthal rikthh shdhai sakht o anha dr khanae mikha bod. o mikha khanae khdaian dasht, o aifod o trafim sakht, o iki az psran khod ra tkhsis nmogh ta kahn ao bshod. o dr an aiam dr asraii padshahi nbod o hr ks anchh dr nzrsh psnd miamd, mikrd. o joani az bitlhm íhoda az qbilae íhoda o az laoi an bod kh dr anja maoa gzid. o an shkhs az shhr khod, íeni az bitlhm íhoda roanh shd, ta hr jaii kh biabd maoa gzind. o chon sir mikrd bh kohstan afraim bh khanae mikha rsid. o mikha ao ra gft: íaz kja amdhai?ž ao dr joab oi gft: ímn laoi hstm az bitlhm íhoda, o miro m ta hr jaii kh bi-abm maoa gzim.ž mikha ao ra gft: ínzd mn sakn sho o braim pdr o kahn bash, o mn to ra hr sal dh mthqal nqrh o ik dst lbas o meash midhm.ž ps an laoi dakh shd. o an laoi radi shd kh ba ao sakn shod, o an joan nzd ao mthl iki az psransh bod. o mikha an laoi ra tkhsis nmogh o an joan kahn aoshd, o dr khanae mikha mibod. o mikha gft: íalan danstm kh khdaond bh mn ahsan khoahd nmogh zira laoi ai ra kahn khod darm.ž

18

o dr an aiam dr asraii padshahi nbod. o dr an rozha sbt dan, mlki brai skont khod tlb mikrdnd, zira ta dr an roz mlk aishan dr mian asbat asraii bh aishan nrsidh bod. o psran dan az qbilae khoish pnj nfr az jmaet khod kh mrdan jngi bodnd, az sre h o ashtaol frstadnd ta zmin ra jasosi o tfhs nmaind, o bh aishan gftnd: íbroid o zmin ra tfhs knid.ž ps aishan bh kohstan afraim bh khanae mikha amd h, dr anja mnzl gftnd. o chon aishan nzd khanae mikha rsidnd, aoaz joan laoi ra shnakhtnd o bh anja brgsht h, ao ra gftnd: íkist kh to ra bh ainja aordhast o dr ain mkan chh mikni o dr ainja chh dari?ž ao bh aishan gft: ímikha ba mn chnin o chnan rftar nmoghast, o mra ajir grfth, kahn ao shdham.ž oi ra gftnd: íaz khda soal kn ta bđanim aia rahi kh dr an miroim khir khoahd bod.ž kahn bh aishan gft: íbh slamti broid. rahi kh shma miroim mnzor

khdaond ast.ž ps an pnj mrd roanh shdh, bh laish rsidnd. o khliq ra kh dr an bodnd, didnd kh dr amnit o bh rsm sidonian dr atminan o amnit sakn bodnd. o dr an zmin sahb aqtdari nbod kh adhit rsand o az sidonian dor bodh, ba ksi kar nashtnd. ps nzd bradran khod bh sreš o ashtaol amdnd. o bradran aishan bh aishan gftnd: á chh khbr darid?ž gftnd: ábrkhizim o br aishan hjom aorim, zira kh zmin ra didhaim kh aink bsar khob ast, o shma khamosh hstid. ps kahli morzid blkh rfth, dakhli shoid o zmin ra dr tsrf aorid. o chon dakhli shoid, bh qom mtmin khoahid rsid, o zmin bsar osie ast, o khda an ra bh dst shma dadh ast; o an jaii ast kh az hrchh dr jhan ast, baqi ndard.ž ps shshsd nfr az qbilae dan mslh shdh, bh alat jng az anja ieni az sreš o ashtaol roanh shdnd. o bramdh, dr qriae iearim dr ihoda ardo zdnd. lhdha ta amroz an mkan ra mnhn dan mikhoandnd o aink dr psht qriae iearim ast. o az anja bh kohstan afraim gdshth, bh khanae mikha rsidnd. o an pnj nfr kh brai jasosi zmin laish rfth bodnd, bradran khod ra khtab krdd, gftnd: áaia midanid kh dr ain kxanhha aifod o trafim o tmthal trashidh o tmthal riktht shdhai hst? ps alan fkr knid kh chh baid bknid.ž ps bh anso brgshth, bh khanae joan laoi, ieni bh khanae mikha amdnd, slanti ao ra prsidnd. o an shshsd mrd mslh shdh, bh alat jng kh az psran dan bodnd, dr dhnae droazh aistadh bodnd. o an pnj nfr kh brai jasosi zmin rfth bodnd bramdh, bh anja dakhli shdnd, o tmthal trashidh o aifod o trafim o tmthal riktht shdh ra grftnd, o kahn ba an shshsd mrd mslh shdh, bh alat jng bh dhnae droazh aistadh bod. o chon anha bh khanae mikha dakhli shdh, tmthal trashidh o aifod o trafim o tmthal riktht shdh ra grftnd, kahn bh aishan gft: áchh miknid?ž aishan bh oi gftnd: ákhamosh shdh, dst ra br dhant bgdhar o hmrah ma amdnd, brai ma pdr o kahn bash. kdambrait bht ast kh kahn khanae ik shkhs bashi ia kahn sbti o qbilhai dr asraiiil shoi?ž ps dl kahn shad gsht. o aifod o trafim o tmthal trashidh ra grfth, dr mian qom dakhli shd. ps mtojh shdh, roanh shdnd, o atfal o moashi o asbab ra pish roi khod qar dadnd. o chon aishan az khanae mikha dor shdnd, mrdani kh dr kxanhhai atraf khanae mikha bodnd jme shdh, bnidan ra teaqb nmndnd. o bnidan ra sda zdnd; o aishan ro brgrdanidh, bh mikha gftnd: áto ra chh shdh ast kh ba ain jmeit amdhai?ž ao gft: ákhdaian mra kh sakhtm ba kahn grfth, rfthaid; o mra digr chh chiz baqi ast? ps chgonh bh mn mgoid kh to ra chh shdh ast?ž o psran dan ao ra gftnd: áaoaz to dr mian ma shnidh nshod mbada mrdan tnd kho br shma hjom aornd, o jan khod ra ba janhai ahl kxanhth hlak sazi.ž o bnidan rah khod ra pish grftnd. o chon mikha did kh aishan az ao qoitrnd,

ro grdanidh, bh khanae khod brgshth. o aishan anchh mikha sakhtnbod o kahn ra kh dasht brdashth, bh laish br qomi kh aram o mtmin bodnd, bramndnd, o aishan ra bh dm shmshir ksht, shhr ra bh atsh sozanidnd. o rhanndhai nbod zira kh az sidon dor bod o aishan ra ba ksi meamlhai nbod o an shhr dr oadiai kh nzd bitrhob ast, oaqe bod. ps shhr ra bna krdd, dr an sakn shdnd. o shhr ra bh asm pdr khod, dan kh brai asraiiil zaidid shd, dan namidnd. amaasm shhr qbl az an laish bod. o bnidan an tmthal trashidh ra brai khod nsb krndnd o ihonatan bn jrshom bn mosi o psransh ta roz asir shdn ahl zmin, khnae bnidan mibodnd. ps tmthal trashidae mikha ra kh sakth bod tmami rozhaii kh khanae khda dr shiloh bod, brai khod nsb nmndnd.

## 19

o dr an aiam kh padshahi dr asraiiilnbod, mrd laoi dr psht kohstan afraim sakn bod, o knizi az bitlhm ihoda az brai khod grfth bod. o knizsh br ao zna krdd, az nzd ao bh khanae pdrsh dr bitlhm ihoda rft, o dr anja mdt chhar mah bmand. o shohrsh brkhasth, az eqb ao rft ta dlsh ra brgrdanidh, pish khod baz aord. o ghlami ba do alagh hmrah ao bod, o an zn ao ra bh khanae pdr khod brd. o chon pdr kniz ao ra did, az mlaqatsh shad shd. o pdr znsh, ieni pdr kniz ao ra ngah dasht. ps sh roz nzd oi toqf nmnd o akl o shrb nmnd, anja bsr brdnd. o dr roz chharm, chon sbh zod bidar shdnd, ao brkhast ta roanh shod; ama pdr kniz bh damad khod gft kh áidl khod ra bh lqmhái nan tqoit dh, o bed az an roanh shoid.ž ps hr do ba hm nshst, khordnd o noshidnd. o pdr kniz bh an mrd gft: ámoafqt krdd, amshb ra bman o dlt shad bashd.ž o chon an mrd brkhast ta roanh shod, pdr znsh ao ra alah nmnd o shb digr dr anja mand. o dr roz pnjm sbh zod brkhast ta roanh shod, pdr kniz gft: áidl khod ra tqoit nma o tazoal roz takhir nmaid.ž o aishan hrdo khordnd. o chon an shkhs ba kniz o ghlam khod brkhast ta roanh shod, pdr znsh ieni pdr kniz ao ra gft: áalan roz nzdik bh ghrob mishod, shb ra bmanid; aink roz tmam mishod. dr ainja shb ra bman o dlt shad bashd o frda bamdadan roanh khoahid shd o bh khimae khod khoahi rsid.ž ama an mrd qbol nkrd kh shb ra bmand, ps brkhasth, roanh shd o bh mqabl ibos kh aorshlim bashd, rsid; o do alagh palan shdh o knizsh hmrah oi bod. o chon aishan nzd ibos rsidnd, nzdik bh ghrob bod. ghlam bh aqai khod gft: ábia o bh ain shhr ibosian brgshth, shb ra dr an bsr brim.ž aqash oi ra gft: ábh shhr ghrib kh ahdi az bniasraiiil dr an nbashd brnmigrdim, blkh bh jbeh bgdhrim.ž o bh ghlam khod gft: ábia o bh iki az ain jaha,

ieni bh jbeh ia ramh nzdik bshoim o dr an shb ra bmanim.ž ps az anja gdhshth, brftnd o nzd jbeh kh az an bniamin ast, aftar br aishan ghrob krd. ps bh an trf brgshtnd ta bh jbeh dakh shdh, shb ra dr an bsr brnd. o ao dramd dr kochae shhr nshst; ama ksi nbod kh aishan ra bh khanae khod bbrd o mnzl dhd. o aink mrdi pir dr shb az kar khod az mzreh miamd. o ain shkhs az kohstan afraim bodh, dr jbeh maoa gzidh bod; ama mrdman an mkan bniamini bodnd. o ao nqr andakhth, shkhs msafri ra dr kochae shhr did; o an mrd pir gft: nkja miroi o az kja miaii?ž ao oi ra gft: űma az bitlhm ihoda bh an trf kohstan afraim miroim, zira az anja hstm o bh bitlhm ihoda rfth bodm, o alan eazm khanae khdaond hstm, o hich ks mra bh khanae khod nmipdhd; o niz kah o elf bh jht alaghhai ma hst, o nan o shrab hm brai mn o kniz to o ghlami kh hmrah bndgant ast, mibashd o ahtiaj bh chizi nist.ž an mrd pir gft: űslamti br to bad; tmami hajata br br mn ast; ama shb ra dr kochh bsr mbr.ž ps ao ra bh khanae khod brdh, bh alaghha khorak dad o paihai khod ra shsth, khordnd o noshidnd. o chon dlhai khod ra shad mikrdnd, aink mrdman shhr, ieni bedi ashkhas bnibleal kxanh ra ahath krnd, o dr ra zdh, bh an mrd pir sahbkhanh khtab krth, gftnd: űnan mrd ra kh bh khanae to dakh shdh ast biron biaor ta ao ra bshnasim.ž o an mrd sahbkhanh nzd aishan biron amdth, bh aishan gft: űni ai bradranm shrart morzid, chonkh ain mrd bh khanae mn dakh shdh ast; ain eml zsht ra mnmaiid. aink dkhter bakrae mn o kniz ain mrd, aishan ra nzd shma biron miaorm o aishan ra dhil sakthh, anchh dr nqr shma psnd aid bh aishan bknd. likn ba ain mrd ain kar zsht ra mknd.ž ama an mrdman nkhoastnd kh ao ra bshnond. ps an shkhs kniz khod ra grfth, nzd aishan biron aord o ao ra shnakhtnd o tmami shb ta sbh ao ra biesmt mikrdnd, o dr tloe fjr ao ra rha krnd. oan zn dr spidae sbh amdth, bh dr khanae an shkhs kh aqaish dr an bod, aftar ta roshn shd. o dr oqt sbh aqaish brkhasth, biron amd ta bh rah khod brod o aink knizsh nzd dr kxanh aftadh, o dsthaish br astanh bod. o ao oi ra gft: űbrkhiz ta broim.ž ama ksi joab ndad, ps an mrd ao ra br alagh khod gdhasht o brkhasth, bh mkan khod rft. o chon bh khanae khod rsid, kardi brdasht o kniz khod ra grfth, aedai ao ra bh doazdh qteh tqsim krd, o anha ra dr tmami hdod asraiil frstad. o hr kh ain ra did gft: űnaz rozi kh bniasraiil az msr biron amdhand ta amroz emli mthl ain krth o didh nshdh ast. ps dr an taml knid o mshort krth, hkm nmaiid.ž

o jmie bniasraiil biron amdnd o jmaet mthl shkhs oahd az dan ta birshbe ba ahl zmin jlead nzd khdaond dr msfh jme shnd. o sroran tmam qom o jmie asbat asraiil ieni chharsd hzar mrd shmshir zn piadh dr jmaet qom khda hadr bodnd. o bnibniamin shnidnd kh bniasraiil dr msfh bramdhand. o bniasraiil gftnd: űbgoid kh ain eml zsht chgonh shdh ast.ž an mrd laoi kh shohr zn mqtolh bod, dr joab gft: űmn ba kniz khod bh jbeh kh az an bniamin bashd, amdin ta shb ra bsr brim. o ahl jbeh br mn brkhasth, kxanh ra dr shb, grd mn ahath krnd, o mra khoastndbksnd o kniz mra dhil nmomod kh bmr. o kniz khod ra grfth, ao ra qteh qteh krmd o ao ra dr tmami olait mlk asraiil frstadm, zira kh kar qbhi o zsht dr asraiil nmomod. han jmie shma, ai bniasraiil hkm o mshort khod ra kxanh biaorid.ž angah tmam qom mthl shkhs oahd brkhasth, gftnd: űhich kdam az ma bh khi-mae khod nkhoahm rft, o hich kdam az ma bh khanae khod br nkhoahm gsht. o hal kari kh bh jbeh khoahim krd, ain ast kh bh hsb greh br an braiim. o dh nfr az sd o sd az hzar o hzar az dh hzar az tmami asbat asraiil bgirim ta adhoq brai qom biaornd, o ta chon bh jbeh bniamini brsnd, ba aishan moafq hmae qbahti kh dr asraiil nmodhand, rftar nmaind.ž ps jmie mrdan asraiil br shhr jme shdh, mthl shkhs oahd mthd shnd. o asbat asraiil ashkhasi chnd dr tmami sbt bniamin frstadh, gftnd: űain chh shrarti ast kh dr mian shma oaqe shdhast? ps alan an mrdan bnibleal ra kh dr jbeh hstnd, tslim nmaiid ta anha ra bh qtl rsnim, o bdi ra az asraiil dor knim.ž ama bniaminian nkhoastnd kh skhn bradran khod bniasraiil ra bshnond. o bnibniamin az shhrhai khod bh jbeh jme shnd ta biron rfth, ba bniasraiil jng nmaind. o az bnibniamin dr an roz bist o shshhzar mrd shmshirzn az shhrha san didh shd, ghir az saknan jbeh kh hftsd nfr brgzidh, san didh shd. o az tmamain groh hftsd nfr chp dst brgzidh shnd kh hr iki az anha moii ra bh sng flakh mizndnd o khta nmikrdnd. o az mrdan asraiil soai bniaminian chharsd hzar mrd shmshirzn san didh shd kh jmie ainha mrdan jngi bodnd. o bniasraiil brkhasth, bh bitil rftnd o az khda mshort khoasth, gftnd: űkist kh aola az ma brai jng nmodn ba bnibniamin braid?ž khdaond gft: űihoda aol braid.ž o bniasraiil bamdadan brkhasth, dr brabr jbeh ardo zdnd. o mrdan asraiil biron rftnd ta ba bniaminian jng nmaind, o mrdan asraiil brabr aishan dr jbeh sfaraii krnd. o bnibniamin az jbeh biron amdth, dr an roz bist o do hzar nfr az asraiil ra br zmin hlak krnd. o qom, ieni mrdan asraiil khod ra qoi dl sakthh, bar digr sfaraii nmomod,

dr mkani kh roz aol sfaraii krdhbodnd. o bniarsaiil bramdh, bh hdor khdaond ta sham grih krdnd, o az khdaond mshort khoasth, gftnd: náia bar digr nzdik bshom ta ba bradran khod bnibniamin jng nmaim?ž khdaond gft: nábh mqablae aishan braiid.ž o bniarsaiil dr roz dom bh mqablae bnibniamin pish amdnd. o bniaminian dr roz dom bh mqablae aishan az jbeh biron shdh, bar digr hjdh hzar nfr az bniarsaiil ra br zmin hlak sakhtnd kh jmie ainha shmshirzn bodnd. angah tmami bniarsaiil, ieni tmami qom bramdh, bh bitii rftnd o grih krdh, dr anja bh hdor khdaond toqf nmodnd, o an roz ra ta sham roz dasht, qrbanihai sokhtni o dhhaihsamti bh hdor khdaond gdhranidnd. o bniarsaiil az khdaond mshort khoastnd. o tabot ehd khda an rozha dr anja bod. o finhas bn aleazar bn haron dr an rozha pish an aistadh bod, o gftnd: náia bar digr biron rom o ba bradran khod bnibniamin jng knm ia dst brdarm?ž khdaond gft: nábrai zira kh frda ao ra bh dst to tslim khoahm nmodz ps asraiil dr hr trf jbeh kmin sakhtnd. o bniarsaiil dr roz som bh mqablae bnibniamin bramnd, o mthl sabq dr brabr jbeh sfaraii nmodz. o bnibniamin bh mqablae qom biron amdnd, az shhr kshidh shdnd o bh zdnd o kshtn qom dr rahha kh iki az anha bh soi bitii o digri bh soi jbeh mirod mthl sabq shroe krdnd, o bh qdr si nfr az asraiil dr shra ksht shdnd. o bnibniamin gftnd kh náishan mthl sabq pish ma mnzhm shdnd.ž ama bniarsaiil gftnd: nágrizim ta aishan ra az shhr bh rahha bkshim.ž o tmami mrdan asraiil az mkan khod brkhasth, dr bel tamar sfaraii nmodz, o kmin knndgan asraiil az mkan khod ieni az merh jbeh bh dr jstnd. o dhhzar mrd brgzidh az tmami asraiil dr brabr jbeh amdnd o jng skht shd, o aishan nmidanstnd kh bla br aishan rsidh ast. o khdaond bniamin ra bh hdor asraiil mghlob sakht o bniarsaiil dr an roz bist o pnjhzar o iksd nfr ra az bniamin hlak sakhtnd kh jmie aishan shmshirzn bodnd. o bnibniamin didnd kh shkst iaftand zira kh mrdan asraiil bh bniaminian ja dadh bodnd, chonkh aetmad dashtnd br kmimi kh bh atraf jbeh nshandh bodnd. o kminkndgan tejl nmodz, br jbeh hjom aordnd o kminkndgan khod ra prakndh sakht, tmam shhr ra bh dm shmshir zdnd. o dr mian mrdan asraiil o kminkndgan elamti qrar dadh shd kh trakm dod bsiar blnd az shhr brafraznd. ps chon mrdan asraiil dr jng ro grdanidnd, bniaminian shroe krdnd bh zdnd o kshtn qrib si nfr az mrdan asraiil zira gftnd iqina aishan mthl jng aol az hdor ma shkst iaftand. o chon an trakm ston dod az shhr blnd shdn grft, bniaminian az eqb khod ngristnd o aink tmam shhr bh soi asman bh dod bala mirod. o bniarsaiil brgshnd o bniaminian prishan shdnd, zira didnd kh

bla br aishan rsidh ast. ps az hdor mrdan asraiil bh rah shra rogrdanidnd. ama jng, aishan ra dr grft o anani kh az shhr biron amdnd, aishan ra dr mian hlak sakhtnd. ps bniaminian ra ahath krdh, aishan ra teaqb nmodz, o dr mnohh dr mqabl jbeh bh soi tloe aftab aishan ra paimal krdnd. o hjdh hzar nfr az bniamin kh jmie aishan mrdan jngi bodnd, aftadnd. o aishan brgshth, bh soi shra ta skhrae rmon bgrikhtnd. o pnj hzar nfr az aishan ra bh sr rahha hlak krdnd, o aishan ra ta jdeom teaqb krdh, do hzar nfr az aishan ra kshtnd. ps jmie ksani kh dr an roz az bniamin aftadnd, bist o pnj hzar mrd shmshirzn bodnd kh jmie anha mrdan jngi bodnd. ama shshsd nfr brgshth, bh soi biaban bh skhrae rmon frar krdnd, o dr skhrae rmon chhar mah bmandnd. omrdan asraiil br bniaminian brgshth, aishan ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd, ieni tmam ahl shhr o bhaim o hrchh ra kh iaftnd; o hmchnin hmae shhrhaii ra kh bh anha rsidnd, bh atsh sozanidnd.

## 21

o mrdan asraiil dr msfh qsm khordh, gftnd kh náahdi az ma dkhter khod ra bh bniaminian bh zni ndhnd.ž o qom bh bitii amdnd, dr anja bh hdor khda ta sham nshstnd o aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, zar zar bgristnd. o gftnd: náai ihoh, khdaai asraiil, ain chra dr asraiil oaqe shdh ast kh amroz ik sht az asraiil km shod?ž o dr frdai an roz qom bh zodi brkhasth, mdhbhi dr anja bna krdnd, o qrbanihai sokhtni o dhhaih samti gdhranidnd. o bniarsaiil gftnd: nákst az tmami asbat asraiil kh dr jmaet nzd khdaond br niamdh ast?ž zira qsm skht khordh, gftnd bodnd kh hr kh bh hdor khdaond bh msfh náaid, albt khst shod. o bniarsaiil drbarae bradr khod bniamin pshiman shdh, gftnd: náamroz ik sht az asraiil mnqte shdh ast. brai bqiae aishan drbarae znan chh knim? zira kh ma bh khdaond qsm khordhaim kh az dkhter khod bh aishan bh zni ndhim.ž o gftnd: nákdam ik az asbat asraiil ast kh bh hdor khdaond bh msfh niamdhast?ž o aink az iabish jlead ksi bh ardo o jmaet niamdh bod. zira chon qom shmrdh shdnd, aink az saknan iabish jlead ahdi dr anja nbod. ps jmaet doazdh hzar nfr az shjaetrin qom ra bh anja frstadh, o aishan ra amr krdh, gftnd: nábroid o saknan iabish jlead ra ba znan o atfal bh dm shmshir bkshid. o anchh baid bknd ain ast kh hr mrdi ra o hr zni ra kh ba mrd khoabidh bashd, hlak knid.ž o dr mian saknan iabish jlead chharsd dkhter bakrh kh ba dhkori nkhoabidh o mrdi ra nshnakht bodnd iaftnd, o aishan ra bh ardo dr shiloh kh dr zmin knean ast, aordnd. o tmami jmaet nzd bnibniamin kh dr skhrae rmon bodnd frstadh, aishan ra bh slh deot

krdnd. o dr an oqt bniaminian brgshtnd  
o dkhtrani ra kh az znan iabish jlead zndh  
ngah dasht bodnd bh aishan dadnd, o baz  
aishan ra kfait nkrd. o qom brai bniamin  
pshiman shdnd, zira khdaond dr asbat as-  
raail shqaq pida krdhbod. o mshaikh jmaet  
gftnd: ndrbarae znan bh jht baqi mandgan  
chh knim, chonkh znan az bniamin mnqte  
shdhand?z o gftnd: nimirathi bh jht njatiaft-  
gan bniamin baid bashd ta sbti az asraail  
mho nshod. ama ma dkhtran khod ra bh  
aishan bh zni nmitoanim dad zira bniasraail  
qsm khordh, gftand mleon bad ksi kh zni  
bh bniamindh.d.z o gftnd: naink hr sal dr  
shiloh kh bh trf shmal bitiil o bh trf mshrq  
rahi kh az bitiil bh shkim mirod, o bh smt  
jnobi lbonh ast, eidi brai khdaond mibashd.z  
ps bnibniamin ra amr frmodh, gftnd: nbroid  
dr takstanha dr kmin bashid, o ngah knid  
o aink agr dkhtran shiloh biron aind ta ba  
rqsknndgan rqs knnd, angah az takstanha  
draiid, o az dkhtran shiloh hrks zn khod ra  
rbodh, bh zmin bniamin brod. o chon pdran  
o bradran aishan amd, nzd ma shkait knnd,  
bh aishan khoahim gft aishan ra bh khatr  
ma bbkhshid, chonkh ma brai hr ks znsh  
ra dr jng ngah ndashtim, o shma anha ra  
bh aishan ndadid, alan mjrm mibashid.z ps  
bnibniamin chnin krdnd, o az rqsknndgan,  
znan ra brhsb shmarae khod grftnd, o ais-  
han ra bh ighma brdh, rftnd, o bh mlk khod  
brgshth, shhrha ra bna krdnd o dr anha sakn  
shdnd. o dr an oqt bniasraail hr ks bh sbt  
khod o bh qbilae khod roanh shdnd, o az  
anja hrks bh mlk khod biron rftnd. o dr an  
aiaam dr asraail padshahi nbod o hrks anchh  
dr nzrsh psnd miamd, mikrd.

o mrdi bod az ramh taim sofim azkohstan afraim, msmi bh alqanh bn iroham bn al-ihob bn toho bn sof. o ao afraimi bod. o ao do zn dasht. asm iki hna o asm digri fnnh bod. o fnnh aolad dasht likn hna ra aolad nbod. o an mrd hr sal brai ebadt nmodyn o qrbani gdhranidn brai ihob sbaiot az shhr khod bh shiloh miamd, o hfni o finhas do psr eili, kahnna khdaond dr anja bodnd. o chon rozi miamd kh alqanh qrbani migdhranid, bh zn khod fnnh o hmae psran o dkhtan khod qsmtha midad. o ama bh hna qsmtdaef midad zira kh hna ra dost midasht, agr chh khdaond rhm ao ra bsth bod. o hioi oi ao ra niz skht mirnjanid bh hdi kh oi ra khshmnak misakht, chonkh khdaond rhm ao ra bsth bod. o hmchnin sal bh sal oaqe mishd kh chon hna bh khanae khda miamd, fnnh hmchnin ao ra mirnjanid o ao grih nmodyn, chizi nmikhord. o shohrsh, alqanh, oi ra migft: nai hna, chra griani o chra nmikhori o dlt chra ghmgin ast? aia mn brai to az dh psr bhtr nistm? o bed az akl o shrb nmodyn aishan dr shiloh, hna brkhast o eili kahn br krsi khod nzdstoni dr hikh khda nshsth bod. o ao bh tlkhi jan nzd khdaond dea krd, o zarzar bgrist. o ndhr krdh, gft: nai ihoh sbaiot agr fi aloaqe bh msibt kniz khod nzh krdh, mra biad aori o knizk khod ra framosh nkrdh, aolad dhkori bh kniz khod eta frmai, ao ra tmami aiam emrsh bh khdaond khoahm dad, o astrh br srsh nkhoahd amd. o chon deai khod ra bh hndor khdaond tol dad, eili dhn ao ra mlahzh krd. o hna dr dl khod skhn migft, o lbhaish fqt, mthrk bod o aoazsh msmoe nmishd, o eili gman brd kh mst ast. ps eili oi ra gft: ita bh ki mst mishoi? shrabt ra az khod dor kn. o hna dr joab gft: ini aqaim, blkh zn shksth roh hstm, o shrab o mskrat nnoshidh am, blkh jan khod ra bh hndor khdaond rikth am. kniz khod ra az dkhtan blicale mshmar, zira kh az kthrt ghm o rnjdigi khod ta bhal migftm. o eili dr joab gft: nibh slamti bro o khda asraiil msalti ra kh az ao tlb nmodi, to ra eta frmuid. o gft: iknizt dr nzrt altfat iabd. o ps an zn rah khod ra pish grft o mikhord o digr trshro nbod. o aishan bamdadana brkhasth, bh hndor khdaond ebadt krdnd o brgshth, bh khanae khoish bh ramh amdnd. o alqanh zn khod hna ra bshnakht o khdaond ao ra bh iad aord. o bed az mror aiam hna hamlh shdh, psri zaid o ao ra smoiil nam nhad, zira gft: nao ra az khdaond soal nmodyn. o shohrsh alqanh ba tmami ahl kxanh ash rft ta qrbani salianh o ndhr khod ra nzd khdaond bgdhrand. o hna nrft zira kh bh shohr khod gft bod ta psr az shir baz dashtsh nshod, nmi aiam, angah ao ra khoahm aord o bh hndor khdaond hadr shdh, anja daima khoahd mand. shohrsh alqanh

oi ra gft: nianchh dr nzrt psnd aid, bkn, ta oqt baz dashtnsh az shir bman; likn khdaond klam khod ra astoar nmaid. o ps an zn mand o ta oqt bazdashtn psr khod az shir, ao ra shir midad. o chon ao ra az shir baz dashtsh bod, oi ra ba sh gao o ik aifae ard o ik mshk shrab ba khod aordh, bh khanae khdaond dr shiloh rsanid o an psr kochk bod. o gao ra dhbh nmodyn, o psr ra nzd eili aordnd. o hna gft: fierd miknm ai aqaim! jant zndh bad ai aqaim! mn an zn hstm kh dr ainja nzd to aistadh, az khdaond msalt nmodyn. brai ain psr msalt nmodyn o khdaond msalt mra kh az ao tlb nmodyn bodm, bh mn eta frmodyn ast. o mn niz ao ra brai khdaond oqf nmodyn; tmam aiami kh zndh bashd oqf khdaond khoahd bod. o ps dr anja khdaondra ebadt nmodyn.

## 2

o hna dea nmodyn, gft: i dl mn dr khdaond ojd minmaid, o shakh mn dr khdaond brafrasht shdh, o dhanm br dshmnanm osie grdidh ast, zira kh dr njat to shadman hstm. mthl ihoh qdosi nist, zira ghir az to ksi nist, o mthl khda mi skhrh ai nist. skhnna tk-bramiz digr mgoiid, o ghror az dhan shma sadr nshod, zira ihoh khdaai elam ast o bh ao aemal, snjidh mishod. kman jbaran ra shksth ast, o anani kh milghzidnd, kmr anha bh qot bsth shd. sirshdgan, khoishtn ra brai nan ajir sakhtnd o ksani kh grsnh bodnd, astrahst iaftnd; blkh zn naza hft frznd zaidh ast, o ankh aolad bsar dasht, zbon grdidh. khdaond mi mirand o zndh miknd; bh qbr frod mi aord o brmikhizand. khdaond fqr misazd o ghni migrdand; pst miknd o blnd misazd. fqr ra az khak brmiafrazd o mskin ra az mzbhl brmidard ta aishan ra ba amiran bnshand o aishan ra oarth krsi jal grdand, zira kh stonhai zmin az an khdaond ast o rbe mskon ra br anha astoar nmodyn ast. paihai mqdsin khod ra mhfoz midard, ama shrian dr zlmt khamosh khoahnd shd, zira kh ansan bh qot khod ghalb nkhoahd amd. anani kh ba khdaond mkhasmh knnd, shksth khoahnd shd. ao br aishan az asman saeqh khoahd frstad. khdaond , aq-sai zmin ra daori khoahd nmodyn, o bh padshah khod qot khoahd bkshid o shakh msih khod ra blnd khoahd grdanid. o ps alqanh bh khanae khod bh ramh rft o an psr bh hndor eili kahn, khdaond ra khdmnt minmod. o psran eili az bniblicale bodnd o khdaond ra nshnakhtnd. o eadt kahnna ba qom ain bod kh chon ksi qrbani migdhranid, hgami kh gosht pktht mishd, khadm kahn ba chngal sh dndanh dr dst khod mi amd o an ra bh taoh ia mrjl ia dig ia patil fro brdh, hr chh chngal brmi aord, kahn an ra brai khod migrft. o hmchnin ba tmami asraiil kh dr anja bh shiloh mi amdnd, rftar minmodnd. o niz



qbl az sozanidn pih, khadm kahn amdih, bh ksi kh qrbani migdhranid, migft: ñgosht bh jht kbab brai kahn bdh, zira gosht pkth az to nmigird, blkh kham.ž o an mrd bh oi migft: ñpih ra aol bsozand o bed hr chh dlt mikhoahd brai khod bgir.ž ao migft: ñni, blkh alan bdh, oala bh zor migirm.ž ps gnah an joanan bh hdor khdaond bsiar ezim bod, zira kh mrdman hdaiai khdaond ra mkroh midashtnd. o ama smoiil bh hdor khdaond khdmtd mikrd, o ao psr kochk bod o br kmrsh aifod ktan bsth bod. o madrsh brai oi jbh kochk misakht, o an ra sal bh sal hmrah khod miaord, hngami kh ba shohr khod brmi amd ta qrbani salianh ra bgdhrannd. o eili alqanh o znsh ra brkt dadh, gft: ñ khdaond to ra az ain zn bh eod eariti kh bh khdaond dadh ai, aolad bdhd.ž ps bh mkan khod rftnd. o khdaond az hna tfqd nmod o ao hamli shdh, sh psr o do dkht r zaïd, o an psr, smoiil bh hdor khdaond nmo mikrd. o eili bsiar salkhordh shdh bod, o hr chh psransh ba tmami asraiil eml minmodnd, mi shnid, o ainkh chgonh ba znani kh nzd dr khimae ajt-mae khdmtd mikrdnd, mikhoabidnd. ps bh aishan gft: ñchra chnin karha miknid zira kh aemal bd shma ra az tmami ain qom mish-nom. chnin mknid ai psranm, zira kkbri kh mishnom khob nist. shma baeth esian qom khdaond mibashid. agr shkhsi br shkhsi gnah orzd, khda ao ra daori khoahd krd; ama agr shkhsi br khdaond gnah orzd, kist kh brai oi shfaet nmaid?ž ama aishan skhn pdr khod ra nshnidnd, zira khdaond khoast kh aishan ra hlak sazd. o an psr, smoiil, nmo mi iaft o hm narzd khdaond o hm narzd mrdmaran psndiardh mishard. o mrd khdaai nzd eili amdih, bh oi gft: ñ khdaond chnin migoid: aia khod ra br khandan pdrt hngami kh aishan dr msr dr khanae freon bodnd, zahr nsakhtm? o aia ao ra az jmie asbat asraiil brngzidm ta kahn mn bodh, nzd md-hbh mn biad o bkhor bsozand o bh hdor mn aifod bposhd; oala jmie hdaiai atshin bni asraiil ra bh khandan pdrt nbkshidm? ps chra qrbaniha o hdaiai mra kh dr mskn khod amr frmodm, paimal miknid o psran khod ra ziadh az mn mhtrm midari, ta khoishtn ra az nikotrin jmie hdaiai qom mn, asraiil frbh sazi? bnabrain ihoh, khdaï asraiil migoid: albt gftm kh khandan to o khandan pdrt bh hdor mn ta bh abd slok khoahnd nmod. likn alan khdaond migoid: hasha az mn! zira anani ra kh mra tkrim nmaid, tkrim khoahm nmod o ksani kh mra hqir shmarnd, khoar khoahnd shd. aink aiame miaid kh bazoi to ra o bazoi khandan pdr to ra qte khoahm nmod kh mrdi pir dr khanae to iaft nshod. o tngi mskn mra khoahi did, dr hr ahsani kh bh asraiil khoahd shd, o mrdi pir dr khanae to abda nkhoahd bod. o shkhsi ra az ksani to kh az mdhbb khod qte nmin-maim, brai kahidn chshm to o rnjanidn dlt

khoahd bod, o jmie dhrit khanae to dr joani khoahnd mrd. o ain brai to elamt bashd kh br do psrt hfni o finhas oaqe mishod kh hr do aishan dr ik roz khoahnd mrd. o kahn amini bh jht khod brpa khoahm dasht kh moafq dl o jan mn rftar khoahd nmod, o brai ao khanae msthkmi bna khoahm krd, o bh hdor msih mn piosth slok khoahd nmod. o oaqe khoahd shd kh hr kh dr khanae to baqi mand, amdih, nzd ao bh jht parhai nqrh o qrs nani tezim khoahd nmod o khoahd gft: tmna ainkh mra bh iki az ozaif khant bgdhar ta lqmh ai nan bkhorm.ž

### 3

o an psr, smoiil, bh hdor eili, khdaond ra khdmtd minmod, o dr an rozha klam khdaond nadr bod o roia mkshof nmi shd. o dr an zman oaqe shd kh chon eili dr jaish khoabidh bod o chshmansh aghaz tar shdn nmodh, nmitoanst did, o chragh khda hnoz khamosh nshdh, o smoiil dr hikl khdaond, jaii kh tabot khda bod, mikhoabid, khdaond smoiil ra khoand o ao gft: ñlbik.ž ps nzd eili shtafth, gft: ñaïnk hadrm zira mra khoandi.ž ao gft: ñnkhoandm; brgsht, bkhoab.ž o ao brgsht, khoabid, o khdaond bar digr khoand: ñai smoiil!ž o smoiil brkhasth, nzd eili amdih, gft: ñaïnk hadrm zira mra khoandi.ž ao gft: ñai psrm to ra nkhoandm; brgsht, bkhoab.ž o smoiil, khdaond ra hnoz nmishnakht o klam khdaond ta hal br ao mnkshf nshdh bod. o khdaond baz smoiil ra bar som khoand o ao brkhasth, nzd eili amdih, gft: ñaïnk hadrm zira mra khoandi.ž angah eili flmid kh ihoh, psr ra khoandh ast. o eili bh smoiil gft: ñbro o bkhoab o agr to ra bkhoand, bgo ai khdaond bfrma zira kh bundae to mi shnod.ž ps smoiil rftth, dr jai khod khoabid. o khdaond amdih, baistad o mthl dfeth hai pish khoand: ñai smoiil! ai smoiil!ž smoiil gft: ñbfma zira kh bundae to mi shnod.ž o khdaond bh smoiil gft: ñaïnk mn kari dr asraiil miknm kh goshaï hr kh bshnod, sda khoahd dad. dr an roz hr chh drbarae khanae eili gftm br ao ajra khoahm dasht, o shroe nmodh, bh anjam khoahm rsanid. zira bh ao kbbir dadm kh mn br khanae ao ta bh abd daori khoahm nmod bh sbb gnahi kh midand, chonkh psransh br khod lent aordnd o ao aishan ra mne nmod. bnabrain brai khandan eili qsm khordm kh gnah khandan eili bh qrbani o hdih, ta bh abd kfarh nkhoahd shd.ž o smoiil ta sbh khoabid o drhai khanae khdaond ra baz krd, o smoiil trsid kh eili ra az roia at-lae dhd. ama eili smoiil ra khoandh, gft: ñai psrm smoiil!ž ao gft: ñlbikž gft: ñchh skhni ast kh bh to gftth ast? an ra az mn mkhfi mdar. khda ba to chnin blkh ziadh az ain eml nmaid, agr az hr anchh bh to gftth ast chizi az mn mkhfi dari.ž ps smoiil hmh

chiz ra brai ao bian krd o chizi az an mkhfi ndasht. o ao gft í khdaond ast. anchh dr nzzr ao psnd aid bknd.ž o smoiil bzrg mi shd o khdaond ba oi mi bod o nmi gdhasht kh iki az skhnansh br zmin biftđ. o tmami asraiil az dan ta birshbe danstnd kh smoiil brqrar shdh ast ta nbi khdaond bashđ. o khdaond bar digr dr shiloh zahr shđ, zira kh khdaond dr shiloh khod ra br smoiil bh klam khdaond zahr sakht.

4

o klam smoiil bh tmami asraiil rsid. o asraiil bh mqablae flstinian dr jng biron amdh, nzd abnezr ardo zdnd, o flstinian dr afiq frod amdnd. o flstinian dr mqabl asraiil sf araii krdnd, o chon jng dr piostnd, asraiil az hđor flstinian shkst khordnd, o dr merkh bh qdr chhar hzar nfr ra dr midan kshntnd. o chon qom bh lshkrgah rsidnd, mshaikh asraiil gftnd: íchra amroz khdaond ma ra az hđor flstinian shkst dad? ps tabot ehd khdaond ra az shiloh nzd khod biaorim ta dr mian ma amdh, ma ra az dst dshman ma nřat dhd.ž o qom bh shiloh frstadh, tabot ehd ihoh sbaiot ra kh dr mian krobian sakn ast az anja aordnd, o do psr eili hfni o finhas dr anja ba tabot ehd khda bodnd. o chon tabot ehd khdaond bh lshkrgah dakhł shđ, jmie asraiil sđai blnd zdnd bh hđi kh zmin mtzlzl shđ. o chon flstinian aoaz sđa ra shnidnd, gftnd: íain aoaz sđai blnd dr ardoi ebranian chist?ž ps flmidnd kh tabot khdaond bh ardo amdh ast. o flstinian trsidnd zira gftnd: íkhda bh ardo amdh astž o gftnd: íoai br ma, zira qbl az ain chnin chizi oaqe nshdh ast! oai br ma, kist kh ma ra az dst ain khđaian zoraor řhaii dhd? hmin khđaiannd kh msrian ra dr biaban bh hmae blaia mbtla sakhtnd. ai flstinian khoishtn ra tqoit dadh, mrdan bashid mbada ebranian ra bndgi knid, chnankh aishan shma ra bndgi nmndnd. ps mrdan shoid o jng knid.ž ps flstinian jng krdnd o asraiil shkst khordh, hr ik bh khimae khod frar krdnd o kshtar bsiar ezimi shđ, o az asraiil si hzar piadh kshth shđnd. o tabot khda grfth shđ, o do psr eili hfni o finhas kshth shđnd. o mrdi bniamini az lshkr doidh, dr hman roz ba jamae dridh o khak br sr rikth, bh shiloh amd. o chon oard shđ, aink eili bh knar rah br krsi khod mraqb nshst, zira kh dlsh dr barae tabot khda mdtrb mi bod. o chon an mrd bh shřr dakhł shdh, khbr dad, tmami shřr nerh zdnd. o chon eili aoaz nerh ra shnid, gft: íain aoaz hngamh chist?ž ps an mrd shtafth, eili ra khbr dad. o eili nod o hsht salh bod o chshmansh tar shdh, nmi toanst did. ps an mrd bh eili gft: ínmm kh az lshkr amdh, o mn amroz az lshkr frar krdh am.ž gft: íai psrm kar chgonh gdhsht?ž o an khbr aorndh dr joab gft: íasraiil az

hđor flstinian frar krdnd, o shkst ezimi hm drqom oaqe shđ, o niz do psrt hfni o finhas mrdnd o tabot ehd khda grfth shđ.ž o chon az tabot khda khbr dad, eili az krsi khod bh phloi droazh bh psht aftadh, grđnsh bshkst o bmrđ, zira kh mrdi pir o sngin bod o chhl sal br asraiil daori krdh bod. o eros ao, zn finhas kh hamłh o nzdik bh zaidn bod, chon khbr grftn tabot khda o mrg pđr shohrsh o shohrsh ra shnid, khm shdh, zaid zira kh drđ zh ao ra bgřft. o dr oqt mrdnsh znani kh nzd oi aistadh bodnd, gftnd: ímtrs zira kh psr zaidiž. ama ao joab ndad o aetna nmmod. o psr ra aikhabod nam nhadh, gft: íjłal az asraiil zail shđž, chonkh tabot khda grfth shdh bod o bh sbb pđr shohrsh o shohrsh. ps gft: íjłal az asraiil zail shđ zira kh tabot khda grfth shdh ast.ž

5

o flstinian tabot khda ra grfth, an ra az abnezr bh ashđod aordnd. o flstinian tabot khda ra grfth, an ra bh khanae dajon draordh, nzdik dajon gdhashtnd. o bamdadan chon ashđodian brkhastnd, aink dajon bh hđor tabot khdaond ro bh zmin aftadh bod. o dajon ra brdashth, baz dr jaish brpa dashtnd. o dr frđai an roz chon sbh brkhastnd, aink dajon bh hđor tabot khdaond ro bh zmin aftadh, o sr dajon o do dstsh br astanh qte shdh, o tn dajon fqt az ao baqi mandh bod. az ain jht kahnán dajon o hr kh dakhł khanae dajon mishod, ta amroz br astanae dajon drashđod pa nmi ghđard. o dst khdaond br ahl ashđod sngin shdh, aishan ra tbah sakht o aishan ra, hm ashđod o hm noahi an ra bh khrajha mbtla sakht. o chon mrdan ashđod didnd kh chnin ast gftnd: ítabot khđai asraiil ba ma nkhoahđ mand, zira kh dst ao br ma o br khđai ma, dajon sngin ast.ž ps frstadh, jmie sroran flstinian ra nzd khod jme krdh, gftnd: íba tabot khđai asraiil chh knim?ž gftnd: ítabot khđai asraiil bh jt mn-tł shod.ž ps tabot khđai asraiil ra bh anja brđnd. o oaqe shđ bed az nql krdn an kh dst khdaond br an shřr bh adrab bsiar ezimi draz shdh, mrdman shřr ra az khrđ o bzrg mbtla sakth, khrajha br aishan mntfkh shđ. ps tabot khda ra bh eqron brđnd o bh mjrd orod tabot khda bh eqron, ahl eqron friad krdh, gftnd: ítabot khđai asraiil ra nzd ma aordnd ta ma ra o qom ma ra bkshnd.ž ps frstadh, jmie sroran flstinian ra jme krdh, gftnd: ítabot khđai asraiil ra roanh knid ta bh jai khod bgrđđ o ma ra o qom ma ra nkshđž, zira kh dr tmam shřr hngamae mhlk bod, o dst khda dr anja bsiar sngin shdh bod. o anani kh nmrdnd, bh khrajha mbtla shđnd. o friad shřr ta bh asman bala rft.

o tabot khdaond dr olait flstinian hft mah mand. o flstinian, kahnann o falgrinan khod ra khoandh, gftnd: nba tabot khdaond chh knim? ma ra aelam nmaiid kh an ra bh jaish ba chh chiz bfrstim.ž gftnd: nagr tabot khдай asraiil ra bfrstid, an ra khali mfrstid, blkh qrbani jrm albth brai ao bfrstid. angah shfa khoahid iaft, o br shma melom khoahd shd kh az chh sbb dst ao az shma brdashth nshdh ast.ž aishan gftnd: nchh qrbani jrm brai ao bfrstim?ž gftnd: nbr hsb shmarae sroran flstinian, pnj khraj tla o pnj mosh tla, zira kh br jmie shma o br jmie sdran shma bla iki ast. ps tmathil khrajhai khod o tmathil moshhai khod ra kh zmin ra khrab miknnd bsazid, o khдай asraiil ra jlal dhid kh shaid dst khod ra az shma o az khdaian shma o az zmin shma brdad. o chra dl khod ra skht saqid, chnankh msrian o freon dl khod ra skht sakhtnd? aia bed az ankh dr mian aishan karhai ejib krdd bod, aishan ra rha nkrdd kh rftnd? ps alan arabae tazh bsazid o do gao shirdh ra kh iogh br grdn aishan nhadh nshdh bashd bgirid, o do gao ra bh arabh bbndid o gosalh hai anha ra az eqb anha bh kxanh brgrdanid. o tabot khdaond ra grfth, an ra br arabh bnhid o asbab tla ra kh bh jht qrbani jrm brai ao mfrstid, dr sndoqchh ai bh phloi an bgdharid, o an ra rha knid ta brod. o nqr knid agr bh rah srhd khod bh soi bit shms brod, bdanid aost kh ain blai ezim ra br ma oard grdanidh ast; o agrnh, ps khoahid danst kh dst ao ma ra lms nkrdd ast, blkh anchh br ma oaqe shdh ast, atfaqi ast.ž ps an mrdman chnin krdd o do gao shirdh ra grfth, anha ra bh arabh bstnd, o gosalh hai anha ra dr kxanh ngah dashtnd. o tabot khdaond o sndoqchh ra ba moshhai tla o tmathil khrajhai khod br arabh gdhashtnd. o gaoan rah khod ra rast grfth, bh rah bit shms roanh shdnd o bh shahrah rfti, bang mizdnd o bh soi chp ia rast mil nmi nmoodnd; o sroran flstinian dr eqb anha ta hd bit shms rftnd. o ahl bit shms dr drh, gndm ra dro mikrdd; o chshman khod ra blnd krdd, tabot ra didnd o az didnsh khoshhal shdnd. o arabh bh mzrae ihoshe bit shmsi dramdh, dr anja baistad o sng bzrgi dr anja bod. ps chob arabh ra shksth, gaoan ra brai qrbani sokhtni bh jht khdaond qrbanihai sokhtni gdhranidnd o dhbahi dhhb nmoodnd. o chon an pnj sror flstinian ain ra didnd, dr hman roz bh eqron brgshnd. o ain ast khrajhai tlaai kh flstinian bh jht qrbani jrm nzd khdaond frstadnd: brai ashdod ik, o brai ghzh ik, o brai ashqlon ik, o brai jt ik, o brai eqron ik. o moshhai tla br hsb

shmarae jmie shhrhai flstinian kh az amlak an pnj sror bod, chh az shhrhai hsardar o chh az dhat biron ta an sng bzrgi kh tabot khdaond ra br an gdhashtnd kh ta amroz dr mzrae ihoshe bit shmsi baqi ast. o mrdman bit shms ra zd, zira kh bh tabot khdaond ngristnd; ps pnjah hzar o hftad nfr az qom ra zd o qom matm grftnd, chonkh khdaond khliq ra bh blai ezim mbtla sakhtth bod. o mrdman bit shms gftnd: nkist kh bh hddor ain khдай qdos ieni ihoh mitoand baistd o az ma nzd kh khoahd rft?ž ps rsolan nzd saknan qrih iearim frstadh, gftnd: nflstinian tabot khdaond ra ps frstadh and; bialid o an ra nzd khod bbrid.ž

## 7

o mrdman qrih iearim amdth, tabot khdaond ra aordnd, o an ra bh khanae abinadab dr jbeh dakhil krdd, psrsh aleazar ra tqdis nmoodnd ta tabot khdaond ra ngahbani knd. o az rozi kh tabot dr qrih iearim sakn shd, oqt tol kshid ta bist sal gdhsht. o bed az an khandan asraiil brai piroi khdaond jme shdnd. o smoiil tmami khandan asraiil ra khtab krdd, gft: nagr bh tmami dl bh soi khdaond bazgsht nmaiid, o khdaian ghir o eshtarot ra az mian khod dor knid, o dlhai khod ra brai khdaond hadr sakhtth, ao ra tnha ebadt nmaiid, ps ao shma ra az dst flstinian khoahd rhanid.ž angah bni asraiil belim o eshtarot ra dor krdd, khdaond ra tnha ebadt nmoodnd. o smoiil gft: ntmami asraiil ra dr msfh jme knid ta drbarae shma nzd khdaond deanmaim.ž o dr msfh jme shdnd o ab kshidh, an ra bh hddor khdaond rikhtnd, o an roz ra roz dashtth, dr anja gftnd kh nbr khdaond gnah krdd aim.ž o smoiil bni asraiil ra dr msfh daori nmood. o chon flstinian shnidnd kh bniasraiil dr msfh jme shdh and, sroran flstinian br asraiil bramndnd, o bni asraiil chon ain ra shnidnd, az flstinian trsidnd. o bni asraiil bh smoiil gftnd: nraz tdre nmoodn brai ma nzd ihoh khдай ma sakt mbash ta ma ra az dst flstinian brhand.ž o smoiil brae shirkhoarh grfth, an ra bh jht qrbani sokhtni tmam brai khdaond gdhranid, o smoiil drbarae asraiil nzd khdaond tdre nmoodh, khdaond ao ra ajabt nmood. o chon smoiil qrbani sokhtni ra migdhranid, flstinian brai mqatlae asraiil nzdik amdnd. o dr an roz khdaond bh sdai ezim br flstinian red krdd, aishan ra mnzhm sakht, o az hddor asraiil shkst iaftnd. o mrdan asraiil az msfh biron amdnd o flstinian ra teaqb nmoodh, aishan ra ta zir bit kar shkst dadnd. o smoiil sngi grfth, an ra mian msfh o sn brpa dasht o an ra abezr namidh, gft: nta bhal khdaond ma ra aeant nmood ast.ž ps flstinian mglob shdnd, o digr bh hddor asraiil dakhil nshdnd, o dst khdaond dr tmami rozhai smoiil br flstinian skht bod. o shhrhai kh flstinian az

asraail grfth bodnd, az eqron ta jt, bh asraail ps dadnd, oasraail hdod anha ra az dst flstinian rhanidnd, o dr mian asraail o amorian slh shd. o smoiil dr tmam rozhai emr khod br asraail daori minmod, o hr sal rfm, bh bit iil o jljal o msfh grdsh mikrd, o dr tmami ain jaha br asraail daori minmod, o bh ramh br mi gsht zira kxanh ash dr anja bod o dr anja br asraail daori mi nmod, o mdhbhi dr anja brai khdaond bna krd.

ma niz mthl sair amtha bashim o padshah ma br ma daori knd, o pish roi ma biron rfm, dr jnghai ma brai ma bjngd.ž o smoiil tmami skhnan qom ra shnidh, anha ra bh sme khdaond rsanid. o khdaond bh smoiil gft: náaoz aishan ra bshno o padshahi br aishan nsb nma.ž ps smoiil bh mrdman asraail gft: nshma hrks bh shhr khod broid.ž

## 9

## 8

o oaqe shd kh chon smoiil pir shd, psran khod ra br asraail daoran sakht. o nam psr nkhtszadh ash ioil bod o nam dominsh abiah; o dr birshbe daor bodnd. ama psransh bh rah ao rftar nminmodnd blkh dr pi sod rfm, rshoh migftnd o daori ra mnhrf mi sakhtnd. ps jmie mshaikh asraail jme shdh, nzd smoiil bh ramh amdnd. o ao ra gftnd: náink to pir shdh ai o psrant bh rah to rftar nmi nmaind. ps alan brai ma padshahi nsb nma ta mthl sair amtha br ma hkomt nmaid.ž o ain amr dr nzs smoiil napsnd amd, chonkh gftnd: náma ra padshahi bdh ta br ma hkomt nmaid.ž o smoiil nzd khdaond dea krd. o khdaond bh smoiil gft: náaoz qom ra dr hr chh bh to gftnd bshno, zira kh to ra trk nkrdnd blkh mra trk krndd ta br aishan padshahi nmmaim. br hsb hmae aemali kh az rozi kh aishan ra az msr biron aordm, bjaaordnd o mra trk nmodh, khdaian ghír ra ebadt nmodnd, ps ba to niz hmchnin rftar mi nmaind. ps alan aaz aishan ra bshno lkn br aishan bh takid shhadt bdh, o aishan ra az rsm padshahi kh br aishan hkomt khoahd nmod, mtle saz.ž o smoiil tmami skhnan khdaond ra bh qom kh az ao padshah khoasth bodnd, bian krd. o gft: nárm padshahi kh br shma hkm khoahd nmod ain ast kh psran shma ra grfm, aishan ra br arabh ha o soaran khod khoahd gmasht o pish arabh haish khoahd doid. o aishan ra srdaran hzarh o srdaran pnjagh brai khod khoahdsakht, o bedi ra brai shiar krnd zminsh o droidn mhsolsh o sakhtn alat jngsh o asbab arabh haish tein khoahd nmod. o dkhtan shma ra brai etrkshi o tbakhi o khbazi khoahd grft. o bhtrin mzreh ha o takstanha o baghat ziton shma ra grfm, bh khadman khod khoahd dad. o eshr zraeat o takstanhai shma ra grfm, bh khoajh sraian o khadman khod khoahd dad. o ghlaman o knizan o nikotrin joanan shma ra o alagh-hai shma ra grfm, brai kar khod khoahd gmasht. o eshr glh hai shma ra khoahd grft o shma ghlam ao khoahid bod. o dr an roz az dst padshah khod kh brai khoishtn brgzidh aid friad khoahid krd o khdaond dr an roz shma ra ajabt nkhoahd nmod.ž ama qom az shnidn qol smoiil aba nmodnd o gftnd: náni blkh mi baid br ma padshahi bashd. ta

o mrdi bod az bniamin kh asmsht qis bn abiiil bn srór bn bkort bn afih bod; o ao psr mrd bniamini o mrdi zoraor mqtodr bod. o ao ra psri shaol nam, joani khosh andam bod kh dr mian bniasraail ksi az ao khosh andamtr nbod kh az kfsh ta bh bala az tmami qom blndtr bod. o alagghai qis pdr shaol gm shd. ps qis bh psr khod shaol gft: náalan iki az joanan khod ra ba khod grfm, brkhiz o rfm, alaggha ra jstjo nma.ž ps az kohstan afraim gdhsht, o az zmin shlishh ebor nmodh, anha ra niaftnd. o az zmin shelim gdhshtnd o nbod o az zmin bniamin gdhsht, anha ra niaftnd. o chon bh zmin sof rsidnd, shaol bh khadmi kh hmrahsh bod, gft: nábia brgrdim, mbada pdrn az fkr alaggha gdhsht, bh fkr ma aftd.ž ao dr joab oi gft: náink mrd khdaí dr ain shhr ast o ao mrd mkrn ast o hr chh migoid albt h oaqe mishod. alan anja broim; shaid az rahi kh baid broim ma ra atlae bdhd.ž shaol bh khadmsh gft: náink agr broim, chh chiz brai an mrd bbrim? zira nan az zrof ma tmam shdh, o hdi h ai nist kh bh an mrd khda bdhim. ps chh chiz darim?ž o an khadm baz dr joab shaol gft kh náink dr dstm rbe mthqal nqrh ast. an ra bh mrd khda midhm ta rah ma ra bh ma nshan dh.ž dr zman sabq chon ksi dr asraail brai drkhoaht krnd az khda mi rft, chnin migft: nábiaid ta nzd raii broim.ž zira nbi amroz ra sabq raii mi gftnd. o shaol bh khadm khod gft: náskhn to níkost. bia broim.ž ps bh shhri kh mrd khda dr an bod, rftnd. o chon aishan bh fraz shhr bala mi rftnd, dkhtan chnd iaftnd kh brai ab kshidn biron mi amdnd o bh aishan gftnd: náia raii dr ainjast?ž dr joab aishan gftnd: nábi aink pish roi shmast. hal bshtabid zira amroz bh shhr amdht ast chonkh amroz qom ra dr mkan blnd qrbani hst. bh mjrd orod shma bh shhr, qbl az ankh bh mkan blnd brai khordn biaid, bh ao khoahid brkhord zira kh ta ao niaid qom ghda nkhoahnd khord, chonkh ao mibaid aol qrbani ra brkt dh o bed az an deot shdgan bkhord. ps aink broid zira kh alan ao ra khoahid iaft.ž ps bh shhr rftnd o chon dakhil shhr mi shdnd, aink smoiil bh mqabl aishan biron amd ta bh mkan blnd brod. o ik roz qbl az amdnd shaol, khdaond br smoiil kshf nmodh, gft: náfrda mthl ain oqt shkhsi ra az zmin bniamin nzd to mifrstm; ao ra msh nma ta br qom mn asraail riis bashd,

o qom mra az dst flstinian rhaai dhd. zira kh br qom khod nwr krdm chonkh tdre aishan nzd mn rsid.ž o chon smoiil shaol ra did, khdaond ao ra gft: náink ain ast shkhsi kh drbarhash bh to gftm kh br qom mn hkómt khoahd nmod.ž o shaol dr mian droazh bh smoiil nzdik amdih, gft: ámra bgo kh khanae raii kjust?ž smoiil dr joab shaol gft: ámn raii hstm. pish mn bh mkan blnd bro zira kh shma amroz ba mn khoahid khord, o bamdadán to ra rha krdh, hrchh dr dl khod dari brai to bian khoahm krd. o ama alaghhait kh sh roz qbl az ain gm shdh ast, drbarae anha fkr mkn zira pida shdh ast; o arzoi tmami asraiil br kist? aia br to o br tmami khandan pdr to nist?ž shaol dr joab gft: náia mn bniamini o az kochktrin asbat bni asraiil nistm? o aia qbilae mn az jmie qbail sbt bniamin kochktr nist? ps chra mthl ain skhnan bh mn mi goii?ž o smoiil shaol o khadmsh ra grfth, aishan ra bh mhmankhanh aord o br sdr deot shdgan kh qrib bh si nfr bodnd, ja dad. o smoiil bh tbakh gft: áqsmti ra kh bh to dadm o drbarh ash bh to gftm kh pish khod ngahdar, biao.ž ps tbakh ran ra ba hrchh br an bod, grfth, pish shaol gdhasht o smoiil gft: náink anchh ngahdashth shdh ast, pish khod bgdhar o bkhor zira kh ta zman mein brai to ngah dashth shdh ast, az ogti kh gftm az qom oedh bkhoahm.ž o shaol dr an roz ba smoiil ghda khord. o chon aishan az mkan blnd bh shhr amdnd, ao ba shaol br psht bam gftgo krd. o sbh zod brkhastnd o nzd tloe fjr, smoiil shaol ra bh psht bam khoandh, gft: ábrkhiz ta to ra roanh nmaim.ž ps shaol brkhast o hr do aishan, ao o smoiil biron rftnd. o chon aishan bh knar shhr rsidnd, smoiil bh shaol gft: ákhadm ra bgo kh pish ma brod.ž (o ao pish rft.) áo ama to alan baist ta klam khda ra bh to bshnoanm.ž

## 10

ps smoiil zrf roghn ra grfth, br sr oi rikht o ao ra bosidh, gft: náia ain nist kh khdaond to ra msh krd ta br mirath ao hakm shoi? amroz bed az rftnt az nzd mn do mrd, nzd qbr rahil bh srhd bniamin dr slsh khoahi iaft, o to ra khoahnd gft: alagghaii kh brai jstn anha rftth bodi, pida shdh ast o aink pdrt fkr alaggha ra trk krdh, bh fkr shma aftadh ast, o migoid bh jht psrm chh knm. chon az anja pish rfti o nzd blot tabor rsidi, dr anja sh mrd khoahi iaft kh bh hdor khda bh bit iil mironnd kh iki az anha sh bzghalh dard, o digri sh qrs nan, o somi ik mshg shrab. o slamti to ra khoahnd prsid o do nan bh to khoahnddad kh az dst aishan khoahi gft. bed az an bh jbeae khda kh dr anja qraol flstinian ast khoahi amd; o chon dr anja nzdik shhr brsi, grohi az anbia kh az mkan blnd bh zir mi aind o dr pish aishan chng o df o nai

o brbt bodh, nbot miknnd, bh to khoahnd brkhord. o roh khdaond br to mstoli shdh, ba aishan nbot khoahi nmod, o bh mrd digr mtbdl khoahi shd. o hngami kh ain elamat bh to ronmaid, hrchh dstt iabd bkn zira khda ba tost. o pish mn bh jljal bro o aink mn brai gdhranidn qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbh nmodn dhbaih slamti nzd to mi aim, o hft roz mntzr bash ta nzd to biaim o to ra aelam nmaim kh chh baid krd.ž o chon ro grdanid ta az nzd smoiil brod, khda ao ra qbl digr dad. o dr an roz jmie ain elamat oaqe shd. o chon anja bh jbeh rsidnd, aink grohi az anbia bh oi brkhordnd, o roh khda br ao mstoli shdh, dr mian aishan nbot mikrd. o chon hmh ksani kh ao ra pisht mi shnakhtnd, didnd kh aink ba anbia nbot miknd, mrdm bh ikdigr gftnd: náin chist kh ba psr qis oaqe shdh ast? aia shaol niz az jmlae anbia ast?ž o iki az hadrin dr joab gft: náma pdr aishan kist?ž az ain jht mthl shd kh náia shaol niz az jmlae anbia ast?ž o chon az nbot krdn fargh shd, bh mkan blnd amd. o emoi shaol bh ao o bh khadmsh gft: ákja rftth bodid?ž ao dr joab gft: ábrai jstn alaggha; o chon didm kh nistnd, nzd smoiil rftim.ž emoi shaol gft: ámra bgo kh smoiil bh shma chh gft?ž shaol bh emoi khod gft: áma ra oadha khbr dad kh alaggha pida shdh ast.ž likn drbarae amr slnt kh smoiil bh ao gftth bod, ao ra mkhbr nsakht. o smoiil qom ra dr msfth bh hdor khdaond khoand o bh bni asraiil gft: ánihoh, khdaí asraiil, chnin migoid: mn asraiil ra az msr braordm, o shma ra az dst msrian o az dst jmie mmalki kh br shma zlm nmodnd, rhaai dadm. o shma amroz khdaí khod ra kh shma ra az tmami bdiha o msibthai shma rhanid, ahant krdh, ao ra gftid: padshahi br ma nsb nma. ps alan ba asbat o hzarzhai khod bh hdor khdaond hadr shoid.ž o chon smoiil jmie asbat asraiil ra hadr krd, sbt bniamin grfth shd. o sbt bniamin ra ba qbail aishan nzdik aord, o qbilae mtri grfth shd. o shaol psr qis grfth shd, o chon ao ra tlbidnd, niaftnd. ps br digr az khdaond soal krdnd kh náia an mrd bh ainja digr khoahd amd?ž khdaond dr joab gft: náink ao khod ra dr mian asbabha pnhan krdh ast.ž o doiidh, ao ra az anja aordnd, o chon dr mian qom baistad, az tmami qom az ktf bh bala blndtr bod. o smoiil bh tmami qom gft: náia shkhsi ra kh khdaond brgzidh ast, mlahzh nmodid kh dr tmami qom mthl ao ksi nist?ž o tmami qom sda zdh, gftnd: ápadshah zndh bmand!ž ps smoiil rsom slnt ra bh qom bian krdh, dr ktáb nosht, o an ra bh hdor khdaond gdhasht. o smoiil hrks az tmami qom ra bh khanh ash roanh nmod. o smoiil niz bh khanae khod bh jbeh rft o foji az ksani kh khda dl aishan ra brangikht, hmrah oi rftnd. ama bedi psran blial gftnd: náin shkhs chgonh ma ra brhand?ž o ao ra hqir shmrdrh, hdih braish niaordnd. ama ao

hich ngft.

## 11

o nahash emoni bramdh, dr brabr iabish jlead ardo zd; o jmie ahl iabish bh nahash gftnd: nába ma ehd bbnd o to ra bndgi khoahim nmod.ž nahash emoni bh aishan gft: náh ain shrt ba shma ehd khoahm bst kh chshman rast jmie shma kndh shod, o ain ra br tmami asraail ear khoahm sakht.ž o mshaikh iabish bh oi gftnd: náma ra hft roz mhlt bdh ta rsolan bh tmami dhod asraail bfrstim, o agr brai ma rhanndh ai nbashd, nzd to biron khoahim amd.ž ps rsolan bh jbeh shaol amd, ain skhnan ra bh gosh qom rsnidnd, o tmami qom aoaz khod ra blnd krth, gristnd. o aink shaol dr eqb gaoan az shra mi amd, o shaol gft: náqom ra chh shdh ast kh migrind?ž ps skhnan mrdan iabish ra bh ao baz gftnd. o chon shaol ain skhnan ra shnid roh khda br oi mstoli gsht, khshmsb bh shdt afrokth shd. ps ik jft gao ra grfth, anha ra parh parh nmod o bh dst qadsan bh tmami dhod asraail frstadh, gft: náhr kh dr eqb shaol o smoiil biron niaid, bh gaoan ao chnin krth shod.ž angah trs khdaond br qom aftad kh mthl mrd oahd biron amdnd. o aishan ra dr bazq shmrdo o bni asraail sisd hzar nfr o mrdan ihoda si hzar bodnd. ps bh rsolani kh amd, bodnd gftnd: nábh mrdman iabish jlead chnin goiid: frda oqti kh aftab grm shod, brai shma khlahi khoahd shd.ž o rsolan amd, bh ahl iabish khbr dadnd, ps aishan shad shdnd. o mrdan iabish gftnd: náfrda nzd shma biron khoahim amd ta hrchh dr nrtan psnd aid bh ma bknd.ž o dr frdai an roz shaol qom ra bh sh frqh tqsim nmod o aishan dr pas sbh bh mian lshkrgh amd, emonian ra ta grm shdn aftab mizdnd, o baqimandagan prakndh shdnd bh hdi kh do nfr az aishan dr ik ja nmandnd. o qom bh smoiil gftnd: nákist kh gft ast aia shaol br ma slnt nmaid? an ksan ra biaoird ta aishan ra bkshim.ž ama shaol gft: náksi amroz kshth nkhoahd shd zira kh khdaond amroz dr asraail njat bh eml aordhast.ž o smoiil bh qom gft: nábiaid ta bh jljal broim o slnt ra dr anja az sr no brqar knim.ž ps tmami qom bh jljal rftnd, o anja dr jljal, shaol ra bh hdor khdaond padshah sakhtnd, o dr anja dhabaih slamti bh hdor khdaond dhhb nmodh, shaol o tmami mrdman asraail dr anja shadi ezim nmodnd.

## 12

o smoiil bh tmami asraail gft: náink qol shma ra dr hranchh bh mn gftid, shnidm o padshahi br shma nsb nmodm. o hal aink padshah pish roi shma rah mirod o mn pir o mo sfid shd am; o aink psran mn ba shma

mibashnd, o mn az joani am ta amroz pish roi shma slok nmodh am. aink mn hadrm; ps bh hdor khdaond o msih ao br mn shhadt dhid kh gao kh ra grftm o alagh kh ra grftm o br kh zlm nmodh, kh ra stm krmd o az dst kh rshoh grftm ta chshman khod ra bh an kor sazm o an ra bh shma rd nmaim.ž gftnd: nábr ma zlm nkrth ai o br mastm nmodh ai o chizi az dst ksi ngrfth ai.ž bh aishan gft: ná khdaond br shma shahd ast o msih ao amroz shahd ast kh chizi dr dst mn niaft aid.ž gftnd: náao shahd ast.ž o smoiil bh qom gft: ná khdaond ast kh mosi o haron ra mqim sakht o pdran shma ra az zmin msr braord. ps alan hadr shoid ta bh hdor khdaond ba shma drbarae hmae aemal eadlae khdaond kh ba shma o ba pdran shma eml nmod, mahjh nmaim. chon iqeqb bh msr amd o pdran shma nzd khdaond astghathh nmodnd, khdaond mosi o haron ra frstad kh pdran shma ra az msr biron aordh, aishan ra dr ain mkan sakn grdanidnd. o chon ihoh khda khod ra framosh krnd aishan ra bh dst sisra, srdar lshkr hasor, o bh dst flstinian o bh dst padshah moab frokht kh ba anha jng krnd. ps nzd khdaond friad braordh, gftnd gnah krth aim zira khdaond ra trk krth, belim o eshtarot ra ebadt nmodhaim; o hal ma ra az dst dshmnan ma rhaii dh o to ra ebadt khoahim nmodm. ps khdaond irbel o bdan o iftah o smoiil ra frstadh, shma ra az dst dshmnan shma kh dr atraf shma bodnd, rhanid o dr atminan sakn shdid. o chon didid kh nahash, padshah bnieman, br shma mi aid bh mn gftid: ni blkh padshahi br ma slnt nmaid, o hal ankh ihoh, khda shma, padshah shma bod. o alan aink padshahi kh brgzidid o ao ra tlbidd. o hmana khdaond br shma padshahi nsb nmodh ast. agr az khdaond trsidh, ao ra ebadt nmaiid o qol ao ra bshnoid o az frman khdaond esian norzid, o hm shma o hm padshahi kh br shma slnt miknd, ihoh, khda khod ra piroi nmaiid, khob. o ama agr qol khdaond ra nshnoid o az frman khdaond esian orzid, angah dst khdaond chnankh bh dd pdran shma bod, bh dd shma niz khoahdbod. ps alan baistid o ain kar ezim ra kh khdaond bh nzi shma bja mi aord, bbinid. aia amroz oqt dro gndm nist? az khdaond astdea khoahm nmod o ao redha o baran khoahd frstad ta bdanid o bbinid kh shrarti kh az tlbidd padshah brai khod nmodid dr nzi khdaond ezim ast.ž ps smoiil az khdaond astdea nmod o khdaond dr hman roz redha o baran frstad, o tmami qom az khdaond o smoiil bsiar trsidnd. o tmami qom bh smoiil gftnd: nábrai bndgant az ihoh, khda khod astdea nma ta nmirim, zira kh br tmami gnahan khod ain bdi ra afzodim kh brai khod padshahi tlbiddim.ž o smoiil bh qom gft: námrtsid! shma tmami ain bdi ra krth aid, likn az piroi khdaond brngridid, blkh

khdaond ra bh tmami dl khod ebadt nmaiid. o dr eqb abatili kh mnfet ndard o rhaii ntoand dad, chonkh batl ast, brngrid. zira khdaond bh khatr nam ezim khod qom khod ra trk nkhoahd nmod, chonkh khdaond ra psnd amd kh shma ra brai khod qomi sazđ. o ama mn, hashā az mn kh bh khdaond gnah orzidh, trk dea krđn brai shma nmaim, blkh rah niko o rast ra bh shma telim khoahm dad. likn az khdaond btrsid o ao ra bh rasti bh tmami dl khod ebadt nmaiid o dr karhai ezimi kh brai shma krđh ast, tfkr knid. o ama agr shrart orzid, hm shma o hm pad-shah shma, hlak khoahid shđ.ž

## 13

o shaol (si) salh bod kh padshah shđ. o chon do sal br asraail sltnt nmodh bod, shaol bh jht khod sh hzar nfr az asraail brgzid, o az aishan do hzar ba shaol dr mkhmas o dr koh bit iil bodnd, o ik hzar ba ionatan dr jbeh bniamin. o ama hrks az bqiae qom ra bh khimh ash frstad. o ionatan qraol flstinian ra kh dr jbeh bodnd, shkst dad. o flstinian ain ra shnidnd. o shaol dr tmami zmin krna noakhth, gft kh űai ebranian bsh-noid!ž o chon tmami asraail shnidnd kh shaol qraol flstinian ra shkst dadh ast, o ainkh as-raiil nzd flstinian mkroh shđh and, qom nzd shaol dr jljal jme shđnd. o flstinian si hzar arabh o shsh hzar soar o khlqi ra kh mthl rig knarae dria bishmar bodnd, jme krđnd ta ba asraail jng nmaind, o bramdh, dr mkhmas bh trf shrqi bitaon ardo zdnd. o chon asrai-ilian ra didnd kh dr tngi hstnd zira kh qom mdtbr bodnd, ps aishan khod ra dr mgharh ha o bishh ha o grioh ha o hfrh ha o skhrh ha pnhan krđnd. o bedi az ebranian az arđn bh zmin jad o jlead ebord krđnd. o shaol hnoz dr jljal bod o tmami qom dr eqb aolrzan bodnd. ps hft roz moafq oqti kh smoiil teiin nmodh bod, drng krd. ama smoiil bh jljal niamd o qom az ao prakndh mi shđnd. o shaol gft: űqrbani sokhtni o dhibaihl slamti ra nzd mn biaorid.ž o qrbani sokhtni ra gdhranid. o chon az gdhranidn qrbani sokhtni fargh shđ, aink smoiil brsid o shaol bh jht thitsh, bh astqbal oi biron amd. o smoiil gft: űchh krđi?ž shaol gft: űchon didm kh qom az nzd mn prakndh mi shond o to dr rozhai mein niamdi o flstinian dr mkhmas jme shđh and, ps gftm: alan flstinian br mn dr jljal frod khoahnd amd, o mn rdamndi khdaond ra ntlbidm. ps khoishtn ra mjb- bor sakthh, qrbani sokhtni ra gdhranidm.ž o smoiil bh shaol gft: űahmqanh eml nmodi o amri kh ihoh khđait bh to amr frmōdh ast, bja niaordi, zira kh hal khdaond sltnt to ra br asraail ta bh abd brqar midasht. likn alan sltnt to astoar nkhoahd mand o khdaond bh jht khoish mrđi moafq dl khod tlb nmodh ast, o khdaond ao ra mamor

krđh ast kh pishoi qom oi bashđ, chonkh to frman khdaond ra ngah ndashti.ž o smoiil brkhasth, az jljal bh jbeh bniamin amd. o shaol qomi ra kh hmrahsh bodnd bh qdr shshđ nfr san did. o shaol o psrsh ionatan o qomi kh ba aishan hadr bodnd dr jbeh bni-amin mandnd, o flstinian dr mkhmas ardo zdnd. otaraj knndgan az ardoi flstinian dr sh frqh biron amdnd kh ik frqh az aishan bh rah efrr bh zmin shoael tojh nmodnd. o frqae digr bh rah bit horon mil krđnd. o frqae som bh rah hđi kh mshrf br drae sbōeim bh janb biaban ast, tojh nmodnd. o dr tmam zmin asraail ahngri iaft nmi shđ, zira kh flstinian migftnd: űmbada ebranian brai khod shmshir ia nizh bsaznd.ž o jmie asraillian nzd flstinian frod miamdnd ta hr ks bil o gaoahn o tbr o das khod ra tiz knd. ama bh jht bil o gaoahn o chngal sh dndanh o tbr o brai tiz krđn ahn gaoran sohan dashtnd. o dr roz jng, shmshir o nizh dr dst tmami qomi kh ba shaol o ionatan bodnd iaft nshđ, ama nzd shaol o psrsh ionatan bod. o qraol flstinian bh mebr mkhmas biron amdnd.

## 14

o rozi oaqe shđ kh ionatan psr shaol bh joan slahdar khod gft: űbia ta bh qraol flstinian kh bh an trfnd bgdhrim.ž ama pdr khod ra khbr ndad. o shaol dr knarae jbeh zir drkht anari kh dr mgaron ast, sakn bod o qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, tkhmina shshđ nfr bodnd. o akhia abn akhitob bradr aikhabod bnfin- has bn eili, Kahn khdaond , dr shiloh ba aifod mlbs shđh bod, o qom az rftn ionatan khbr ndashtnd. o dr mian mebrhaii kh ionatan mikhoast az anha nzd qraol flstinian bgdhrđ, ik skhrae tiz bh ain trf o ik skhrae tiz bh an trf bod, kh asm iki bōsis o asm digri snh bod. o iki az ain skhrh ha bh trf shmal dr brabr mkhmas aistadh bod, o digri bh trf jnob dr brabr jbeh. o ionatan bh joan slah- dar khod gft: űbia nzd qraol ain namkhto- nan bgdhrim; shaid khdaond brai ma eml knd, zira kh khdaond ra az rhanidn ba kthir ia ba qlil maneī nist.ž o slahdarsh bh oi gft: űhr chh dr dlt bashđ, eml nma. pish bro; aink mn moafq rai to ba to hstm.ž o ion- atan gft: űaink ma bh trf ain mrdman gdhr nmaim o khod ra bh anha zahr sazim, agr bh ma chnin goind: baistid ta nzd shma br- sim, angah dr jai khod khoahim aistad o nzd aishan nkhoahim rft. ama agr chnin goind kh nzd ma braiid, angah khoahim rft zira khdaond aishan ra bh dst ma tslim nmodh ast; o bh jht ma, ain elamt khoahđ bod.ž ps hr do aishan khoishtn ra bh qraol flstinian zahr sakhtnd o flstinian gftnd: űaink ebra- nian az hfrh haii kh khod ra dr anha pnhan sakth and, biron mi aind.ž o qraolan, ion- atan o slahdarsh ra khtab krđh, gftnd: űnzd ma braiid ta chizi bh shma nshan dhim.ž

o ionatan bh slahdar khod gft kh nídr eqb mn bia zira khdaond aishan ra bh dst asraail tslim nmodh ast.ž o ionatan bh dst o pai khod nzd aishan bala rft o slahdarsh dr eqb oi, o aishan pish roi ionatan aftadnd o slahdarsh dr eqb aomi ksht. o ain kshtar aol kh ionatan o slahdarsh krndnd bh qdr bist nfr bod dr qrib nsf shiar ik jft gao zmin. o dr ardo o shra o tmami qom tzlzl dr aftad o qraolan o tarajknndgan niz lrzan shdnd o zmin mtzlzl shd, ps tzlzl ezimi oaqe grdid. o didh banan shaol dr jbhe bniamin ngah krndnd o aink an anboh gdakhtsh shdh, bh hr trf prakndh mi shdnd. o shaol bh qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, gft: áalan tfhs knid o bbinid az ma kh biron rft ast?ž ps tfhs krndnd kh aink ionatan o slahdarsh hadr nbodnd. o shaol bh akhia gft: ítabot khda ra nzdik biaor.ž zira tabot khda dr an oqt hmrah bni asraail bod. o oaqe shd chon shaol ba kahn skhn migft kh aghtshash dr ardoi flstinian ziadh o ziadh mishd, o shaol bh kahn gft: nídst khod ra ngahdar.ž o shaol o tmami qomi kh ba oi bodnd jme shdh, bh jng amdnd, o aink shmshir hr ks bh dd rfiqsh bod o qtal bsiar ezimi bod, o ebrani-ani kh qbl az an ba flstinian bodnd o hmrah aishan az atraf bh ardo amdnd bodnd, aishan niz nzd asraailiani kh ba shaol o ionatan bodnd, brgshtnd. o tmami mrdan asraail niz kh khod ra dr kohstan afraim pnhan krnd bodnd, chon shnidnd kh flstinian mnzhm shdh and, aishan ra dr jng teaqb nmodnd. ps khdaond dr an roz asraail ra njat dad o jng ta bitaon rsid. o mrdan asraail an roz dr tngi bodnd zira kh shaol qom ra qsm dadh, gftb bod: íta mn az dshmnan khod antqam nkshidh bashm, mleon bad ksi kh ta sham team bkhord.ž o tmami qom team nchshidnd. o tmami qom bh jngli rsidnd kh dr anja esl br roi zmin bod. o chon qom bh jngl dakhl shdnd, aink esl mi chkid ama ahdi dst khod ra bh dhansh nbrd zira qom az qsm trsidnd. likn ionatan hngami kh pdrsh bh qom qsm midad, nshnidh bod; ps nok esaii ra kh dr dst dasht draz krnd, an ra bh shan esl fro brd, o dst khod ra bh dhansh brdh, chshman ao roshn grdid. o shkhsi az qom bh ao tojh nmodh, gft: ípdrť qom ra qsm skht dadh, gft: mleon bad ksi kh amroz team khord.ž o qom bitab shdh bodnd. o ionatan gft: ípdrťm zmin ra mdrťb sakht ast; alan bbinid kh chshmanm chh qdr roshn shdh ast kh andki az ain esl chshidh am. o chh qdr ziadh agr amroz qom az ghart dshmnan khod kh iaftb and bi mmanet mikhorndnd, aia qtal flstinian bsiar ziadh nmishd?ž o dr an roz flstinian ra az mkhmas ta ailon mn- hzm sakhtnd o qom bsiar bitab shdnd. o qom br ghnimt hmlh krnd, az gosfndan o gaoan o gosalh ha grfth, br zmin kshtnd o qom anha ra ba khon khordnd. o shaol ra khbr dadh, gftnd: náink qom bh khdaond

gnah orzidh, ba khon mikhornd.ž gft: áshma khiant orzidh aid. amroz sngi bzrg nzd mn bghltanid.ž o shaol gft: ákhod ra dr mian qom mntshr sakhtb, bh aishan bgoid: hr ks gao khod o hr ks gosfnd khod ra nzd mn biaord o dr ainja dhhb nmodh, bkhorid o bh khda gnah norzidh, ba khon mkhorid.ž o tmami qom dr an shb hr ks gaosh ra ba khod aordh, dr anja dhhb krndnd. o shaol mdhbhi brai khdaond bna krnd o ain mdhbh aol bod kh brai khdaond bna nmod. o shaol gft: áamshb dr eqb flstinian broim o anha ra ta roshnaii sbh ghart krnd, az aishan ahdi ra baqi ngdharim.ž aishan gftnd: áhr chh dr nzrt psnd aid bkn.ž o kahn gft: nídr ainja bh khda tqrb bjoim.ž o shaol az khda soal nmod kh aia az eqb flstinian broim o aia aishan ra bh dst asraail khoahi dad, ama dr an roz ao ra joab ndad. angah shaol gft: áai tmami rosai qom bh ainja nzdik shoid o bdanid o bbinid kh amroz ain gnah dr chh chiz ast. zira qsm bh hiat khdaond rhanndae asraail kh agr dr psrm ionatan hm bashd, albh khoahd marrd.ž likn az tmami qom ahdi bh ao joab ndad. ps bh tmami asraail gft: áshma bh ik trf bashid o mn ba psr khod ionatan bh ik trf bashim.ž o qom bh shaol gftnd: áhr chh dr nzrt psnd aid, bkn.ž o shaol bh ihoh, khdaí asraail gft: áqreh ai rast bdh.ž ps ionatan o shaol grfth shdnd o qom rha gshtnd. o shaol gft: nídr mian mn o psrm ionatan qreh bindazid.ž o ionatan grfth shd. o shaol bh ionatan gft: ámra khbr dh kh chh krnd ai?ž o ionatan bh ao khbr dadh, gft: ábh nok esaii kh dr dst darm andki esl chshidm. o aink baid bmirm?ž o shaol gft: ákhda chnin blkh ziadh az ain bkd ai íonatan! zira albh khoahi mrd.ž ama qom bh shaol gftnd: áaia ionatan kh njat ezim ra dr asraail krnd ast, baid bmird? hasha! qsm bh hiat khdaond kh moii az srsh bh zmin nkhoahd aftad zira kh amroz ba khda eml nmodh ast.ž ps qom ionatan ra khlas nmodnd kh nmrd. o shaol az teaqb flstinian baz amd o flstinian bh jai khod rftnd. o shaol enan slnt asraail ra bh dst grft o ba jmie dshmnan atraf khod, ieni ba moab o bniemon o adom o mlok sobh o flstinian jng krnd o bh hr trf kh tojh minmod, ghalb mishd. o bh dliri eml minmod o emaliqian ra shkst dadh, asraail ra az dst taraj knndgan aishan rhanid. o psran shaol, ionatan o ishoi o mlkisho bodnd. o asmhái dkhtansh ain ast: asm nkshadzhash mirb o asm kochk mikal. o asm zn shaol akhinoeam, dkht akhimeas, bod o asm srdr lshkrsh abnir bn nir, emoi shaol bod. o qis pdr shaol bod o nir pdr abnir o psr abii bod. o dr tmami rozhai shaol ba flstinian jng skht bod o hr sahb qot o sahb shjaet kh shaol midid, ao ra nzd khod mi aord.



o smoiil bh shaol gft: á khdaond mra frstád kh tra msh nmaim ta br qom ao asraail padshah shoi. ps alan aoaz klam khdaond ra bshno. ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: anchh emaliq bh asraail krd, bkhatr dashtth am kh chgonh hngami kh az msr brmiamd, ba ao dr rah mqaomt krd. ps alan bro o emaliq ra shkst dadh, jmie maimlk aishan ra balkl nabod saz, o br aishan shftq mfrma blkh mrd o zn o tfl o shirkhoarh o gao o gosfnd o shtr o alagh ra bksh.ž ps shaol qom ra tl-bid o az aishan doist hzar piadh o dh hzar mrd az ihoda dr tlaim san did. o shaol bh shhr emaliq amdth, dr oadi kmin gdhasht. o shaol bh qiniam gft: ábroid o brgshth, az mian emaliq dor shoid, mbada shma ra ba aishan hlak sazm o hal ankh shma ba hmae bni asraail hngami kh az msr bramnd, ahsan nmoid.ž ps qiniam az mian emaliq dor shdnd. o shaol emaliq ra az hoilh ta shor kh dr brabr msr ast, shkst dad. o ajaj padshah emaliq ra zndh grft o tmami khlq ra bh dm shmshir, balkl hlak sakht. o ama shaol o qom ajaj ra o bhtrin gosfndan o gaoan o proariha o brh ha o hr chiz khob ra drigh nmody, nkhoastnd anha ra hlak saznd. likn hr chiz kxoar o bi qimt ra balkl nabod sakhtnd. o klam khdaond br smoiil nazl shdh, gft: ápshiman shdm kh shaol ra padshah sakhtm zira az piroi mn brgshth, klam mra bjaniaordh ast.ž o smoiil khshmnak shdh, tmami shb nzd khdaond friad braord. o bamdadan smoiil brkhast ta shaol ra mlaqat nmaid o smoiil ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh áshaol bh krml amd o aink bh jht khoishtn stoni nsb nmody o dor zdth, gdhsht o dr jljal frod amdth ast.ž o chon smoiil nzd shaol rsid, shaol bh ao gft: ábrkt khdaond br to bad! mn frman khdaond ra bja aordm.ž smoiil gft: áps ain sdai gosfndan dr gosh mn o bang gaoan kh mn mish-nom chist?ž shaol gft: ánainha ra az emaliq aordh and zira qom bhtrin gosfndan o gaoan ra drigh dashtnd ta brai ihoh khdaith qrbani nmaid, o bqih ra balkl hlak sakhtim.ž smoiil bh shaol gft: átmaml nma ta anchh khdaond dishb bh mn gft bh to bgoim.ž ao oi ra gft: ábgo.ž o smoiil gft: áhngami kh to dr nqr khod kochk bodi, aia riis asbat asraail nshdi o aia khdaond to ra msh nkrd ta br asraail padshah shoi? o khdaond to ra bh rahi frstadh, gft: ain emaliq gnahkar ra balkl hlak saz o ba aishan jng kn ta nabod shond. ps chra qol khdaond ra nshnidi blkh br ghnimt hjom aordh, anchh ra kh dr nqr khdaond bd ast eml nmoidi?ž shaol bh smoiil gft: áqol khdaond ra astmae nmody o bh rahi kh khdaond mra frstád, rftm o ajaj, padshah emaliq ra aordm o emaliq ra balkl hlak sakhtm. ama qom az ghnimt, gosfndan o gaoan, ieni bhtrin anchh hram shdh

bod, grftnd ta brai ihoh khdaith dr jljal qrbani bgdhrand.ž smoiil gft: ánia khdaond bh qrbanihai sokhtni o dhabaih khoshnod ast ia bh ataet frman khdaond? aink ataet az qrbaniha o gosh grftn az pih qochha nikotr ast. zira kh tmrd mthl gnah jadogri ast o grdnkshi mthl bt prsti o trafim ast. chonkh klam khdaond ra trk krđi, ao niz to ra az sltnt rd nmody o shaol bh smoiil gft: ágnah krđm zira az frman khdaond o skhn to tjaoz nmody chonkh az qom trsidh, qol aishan ra shnidm. ps hal tmna ainkh gnah mra efo nmai o ba mn brgrđi ta khdaond ra ebadt nmaim.ž smoiil bh shaol gft: ába to brnmi grđm. chonkh klam khdaond ra trk nmody ai, khdaond niz to ra az padshah bodn br asraail rd nmody ast.ž o chon smoiil brgshth ta roanh shod, ao damarn jamae ao ra brgrt kh parh shd. o smoiil oi ra gft: ánamroz khdaond sltnt asraail ra az to parh krđh, an ra bh hmsaih at kh az to bhtr ast, dadh ast. o niz jljal asraail drogh nmi goid, o tghiiir bh aradae khod nmi dhd zira ao ansan nist kh bh aradae khod tghiiir dhd.ž gft: ágnah krđh am, hal tmna ainkh mra bh hđor mshaiikh qomm o bh hđor asraail mhtmr dari o hmrah mn brgrđi ta ihoh khdaith ra ebadt nmaim.ž ps smoiil dr eqb shaol brgshth, o shaol khdaond ra ebadt nmody. o smoiil gft: áajaj padshah emaliq ra nzd mn biaorid.ž o ajaj bh khirmi nzd ao amd o ajaj gft: ánbh drsti kh tlkhi mot gdhsht ast.ž o smoiil gft: áchnankh shmshir to znan ra bi aolad krđh ast, hmchnin madr to az mian znan, bi aolad khoahd shd.ž o smoiil ajaj ra bh hđor khdaond dr jljal parh parh krd. o smoiil bh ramh rft o shaol bh khanae khod bh jbeh shaol bramdy. o smoiil brai didn shaol ta roz ofatsh digr niamd. ama smoiil brai shaol matm mi grft, o khdaond pshiman shdh bod kh shaol ra br asraail padshah sakht bod.

## 16

o khdaond bh smoiil gft: áta bh ki to brai shaol matm mi giri chonkh mn ao ra az sltnt nmody br asraail rd nmody. ps hqae khod ra az roghn pr krđh, bia ta to ra nzd isai bit lhmi bfrstm, zira kh az psransh padshahi brai khod teiin nmody am.ž smoiil gft: áchgonh brom? agr shaol bshnod mra khoahd ksh.ž khdaond gft: ángosalh ai hmrah khod bbr o bgo kh bh jht gdhranidn qrbani brai khdaond amdth am. o isa ra bh qrbani deot nma, o mn to ra aelam mi nmaim kh chh baid bkni, o ksi ra kh bh to amr nmaim brai mn msh nma.ž o smoiil anchh ra kh khdaond bh ao gftth bod bja aordh, bh bit lhm amd, o mshaiikh shhr lrzan shdh, bh astqal ao amdnd, o gftnd: ánia ba slamti mi aii?ž gft: ába slamti bh jht qrbani gdhranidn brai khdaond amdth am. ps khod ratqdis nmody, hmrah mn bh qrbani

bani biaid.ž o ao isa o psrانش ra tqdis nmodh, aishan ra bh qrbani deot nmod. o oaqe shd kh chon amdnd, br aliab nżr andakhth, gft: nāqina msih khdaond bh hđor oi ast.ž ama khdaond bh smoiil gft: řbh chřhr ash o bldi qamtsh nżr nmma zira ao ra rd krdh am, chonkh khdaond mthl ansan nmi ngrđ, zira kh ansan bh zahr mi ngrđ o khdaond bh dl mi ngrđ.ž o isa abinadab ra khoandh, ao ra az hđor smoiil gdhranid, o ao gft: ř khdaond ain ra niz brngzidh ast.ž o isa shmah ra gdhranid o ao gft: ř khdaond ain ra niz brngzidh ast.ž o isa hft psr khod ra az hđor smoiil gdhranid o smoiil bh isa gft: ř khdaond ainra ra brngzidh ast.ž o smoiil bh isa gft: řaia psrant tmam shđnd.ž gft: řkochktr hnoz baqi ast o aink ao glh ra mi chrđnd.ž o smoiil bh isa gft: řbfst o ao ra biaor, zira kh ta ao bh ainja niaid nkhoahim nshst.ž ps frstadh, ao ra aord, o ao srkhro o nikochshm o khosh mnżr bod, o khdaond gft: řbrkhashth, ao ra msh kh zira kh hmin ast.ž ps smoiil hqae roghn ra grfth, ao ra dr mian bradransh msh nmod. o az an roz bh bed roh khdaond br daod mstoli shđ. o smoiil brkhasth, bh ramh rft, o roh khdaond az shaol dor shđ, o roh bd az janb khdaond ao ra mđtrb mi sakht, o bndgan shaol oi ra gftnd: řaink roh bd azjanb khda to ra mđtrb mi sazđ. ps aqai ma bndgan khod ra kh bh hđort hstnd amr frmaid ta ksi ra kh br brbt noakhtn mahr bashđ bjoind, o chon roh bd az janb khda br to biaid bh dst khod bnoazđ, o to ra niko khoahđ shđ.ž o shaol bh bndgan khod gft: řalan ksi ra kh bh noakhtn mahr bashđ brai mn pida krdh, nżđ mn biaorid.ž o iki az khadmansh dr joab oi gft: řaink psr isai bit lhm ra didđ kh bh noakhtn mahr o sahb shjaet o mrd jng azmōdh o fsih zban o shkhs niko sort ast o khdaond ba oi mi bashđ.ž ps shaol qasdan nżđ isa frstadh, gft: řpsrt daod ra kh ba gosfndan ast, nżđ mn bfrst.ž angah isa ik bar alagh az nan o ik mshg shrab o ik bzghalh grfth, bh dst psr khod daod nżđ shaol frstād. o daod nżđ shaol amdđ, bh hđor oi aistād o ao oi ra bsiar dost dasht o slahdar ao shđ. o shaol nżđ isa frstadh, gft: řdaod nżđ mn bmand zira kh bh nżrm psnd amd.ž o oaqe mishđ hngami kh roh bd az janb khda br shaol mi amd kh daod brbt grfth, bh dst khod mi noakht, o shaol ra raht o sht hasl mi shđ o roh bd az ao mirft.

17

o flstinian lshkr khod ra brai jng jme nmodh, dr sokoh kh dr ihodih ast, jme shđnd, o dr mian sokoh o eziqh dr afśdmim ardo zđnd. o shaol o mrdan asraiil jme shđh, dr drh ailah ardo zđh, bh mqablaeflstinian sf araiil krdnd. o flstinian br koh az ik trf aistadnd, o asraiilian br koh bh trf digr aistadnd, o

drh dr mian aishan bod. o az ardoi flstinian mrd mbarzi msmi bh jliat kh az shhr jt bod biron amd, o qđsh shsh dhrae o ik ojđ bod. o br sr khod, khod brnjini dasht o bh zrae flsi mlbs bod, o ozn zřhash pnj hzar mthqal brnj bod. o br saqhaish saqbndhai brnjn o dr mian ktfhaish mżraq brnjn bod. o chob nizhash mthl nord jolahgan o smizhash shshđ mthqal ahn bod, o sprdarsh pish ao mirft. o ao aistadh, afoaj asraiil ra sda zd o bh aishan gft: řchra biron amdđ, sf araii nmodid? aia mn flstini nistm o shma bndgan shaol? brai khod shkhsi brgzinid ta nżđ mn draid. agr ao btoand ba mn jng krdh, mra bkshđ, ma bndgan shma khoahim shđ, o agr mn br ao ghalb amdđ, ao ra bkshm shma bndgan ma shđh, ma ra bndgi khoahid nmod.ž o flstini gft: řmn amroz fojhai asraiil ra bh nng mi aorm. shkhsi bh mn bdhid ta ba hm jng nmaiim.ž o chon shaol o jmie asraiilian ain skhnan flstini ra shnđnd, hrasan shđh, bsiar btrsidnd. o daod psr an mrd afrati bit lhm ihoda bod kh isa nam dasht, o ao ra hsht psr bod, o an mrd dr aiam shaol dr mian mrdman pir o salkhordh bod. o sh psr bzrg isa roanh shđh, dr eqđ shaol bh jng rftnd. o asm sh psrsh kh bh jng rftđ bodnd: nkhtszadh ash aliab o domsh abinadab o som shmah bod. o daod kochktr bod o an sh bzrg dr eqđ shaol rftđ bodnd. odaod az nżđ shaol amd o rft mikrd ta gosfndan pđr khod ra dr bit lhm bchrđnd. o an flstini sbh o sham mi amd o chhl roz khod ra zahr misakht. o isa bh psr khod daod gft: řalan bh jht bradrant ik aifh az ain ghlae brshth o ain dh qrs nan ra bgir o bh ardo nżđ bradrant bshtab. o ain dh qteaē pnir ra brai sřdar hzaraē aishan bbr o az slamti bradrant bprs o az aishan nshani ai bgir.ž o shaol o anha o jmie mrdan asraiil dr draē ailah bodnd o ba flstinian jng mikrdnd. ps daod bamdadan brkhasth, glh ra bh dst chopan oagđhasht o brđasht, chnankh isa ao ra amr frmodh bod brft, o bh sngr ardo rsid oqti kh lshkr bh midan biron rftđ, brai jng nerh mizdnd. o asraiilian o flstinian lshkr bh mqabl lshkr sf araiil krdnd. o daod asbabi ra kh dasht bh dst ngahban asbab sprđ o bh soi lshkr doidh, amd o slamti bradan khod ra bpsřid. o chon ba aishan gftgo mikrd, aink an mrd mbarz flstini jti kh asmsh jliat bod, az lshkr flstinian bramđh, mthl pish skhn gft o daod shnid. o jmie mrdan asraiil chon an mrd ra didnd, az hđorsh frar krdh, bsiar trsidnd. o mrdan asraiil gftnd: řaia ain mrd ra kh brmi aid, didđ? iqina brai bh nng aordn asraiil brmi aid o hr kh ao ra bkshđ, padshah ao ra az mal fraoan doltmnd sazđ, o dkhtř khod ra bh ao dhđ, o khanaē pđrsh ra dr asraiil azad khoahđ sakht.ž o daod ksani ra kh nżđ ao aistadh bodnd khtab krdh, gft: řbh shkhsi kh ain flstini ra bkshđ o ain nng ra az asraiil brđard chh khoahđ shđ? zira kh

ain flstini namkhton kist kh lshkrhai khdei hi ra bh nng aord?ž o qom ao ra bh hmin skhnan khtab krđh, gftnd: űbh shkhsi kh ao ra bkshd, chnin khoahd shd.ž o chon ba mrdman skhn mi gftnd, bradr bžrgsh aliab shnid o khsham aliab br daod afrokhtth shdh, gft: űbrai chh ainja amdi o an glae qllr la dr biaban nzd kh gdhashti? mn tkbr o shrart dl to ra midanm zira brai didn jng amdh ai.ž daod gft: űalan chh krđm? aia sbbi nist?ž ps az oi bh trf digri ro grdanidh, bh hmin tor gft o mrdman ao ra mthl pisht joab dadnd. o chon skhnani kh daod gft, msmoe shd, shaol ra mkhbr sakhtnd o ao oi ra tlbld. o daod bh shaol gft: űdl ksi bh sbb ao niftd. bndh at mirod o ba ain flstini jng mi knd.ž shaol bh daod gft: űto nmi toani bh mqabl ain flstini broi ta ba oi jng nmai zira kh to joan hsti o ao az joani ash mrd jngi bodh ast.ž daod bh shaol gft: űbndh at glae pdr khod ra mi chraniđ kh shir o khersi amdh, brh ai az glh rbodnd. o mn an ra teaqb nmodh, kshtm o az dhansh rhanidm o chon bh trf mn blnd shd, rish ao ra grfth, ao ra zdm o kshtm. bndh at hm shir o hm khrs ra kst; o ain flstini namkhton mthl iki az anha khoahd bod, chonkh lshkrhai khdei hi ra bh nng aordh ast.ž o daod gft: ű khdaond kh mra azchng shir o az chng khrs rhanid, mra az dst ain flstini khoahd rhanid.ž o shaol bh daod gft: űbro o khdaond ba to bad.ž o shaol lbas khod ra bh daod poshanid o khod brnjini br srsh nhad o zrh ai bh ao poshanid, o daod shmshirsh ra br lbas khod bst o mi khoast kh brod zira kh anha ra niazmodh bod. o daod bh shaol gft: űba ainha nmi-toanm rft chonkh niazmodh am.ž ps daod anha ra az br khod biron aord. o chobdsti khod ra bh dst grfth, pnj sng malidh, az nhr soa krd, o anha ra dr kisae shbani kh dasht, ieni dr anban khod gdhasht o flakhnsh ra bh dst grfth, bh an flstini nzdik shd. o an flstini hmi amd ta bh daod nzdik shd o mrdi kh sprsh ra brmidasht pish roish mi amd. o flstini nžr afkndh, daod ra did o ao ra hqir shmrd zira joani khoshro o nikomnžr bod. o flstini bh daod gft: űaia mn sg hstm kh ba chobdsti nzd mn mi aii?ž o flstini daod ra bh khdaian khod lent krd. o flstini bh daod gft: űnzd mn bia ta gosht to ra bh mrghan hoa o drndgan shra bdhm.ž daod bh flstini gft: űto ba shmshir o nizh o mzraq nzd mn mi aii, ama mn bh asm ihoh sbaiot, khdei lshkrhai asraiil kh ao ra bh nng aordh ai nzd to mi aim. o khdaond amroz to ra bh dst mn tslim khoahd krd o to ra zdh, sr to ra az tnt jda khoahm krd, o lashh hai lshkr flstinian ra amroz bh mrghan hoa o drndgan zmin khoahm dad ta tmami zmin bdannd kh dr asraiil khdei hst. o tmami ain jmaet khoahnd danst kh khdaond bh shmshir o nizh khlasai nmi dhđ zira kh jng az an khdaond ast o ao shma ra bh dst ma

khoahd dad.ž o chon flstini brkhasth, pish amd o bh mqablae daod nzdik shd, daod shtafth, bh mqablae flstini bh soi lshkr doid. o daod dst khod ra bh kish ash brd o sngi az an grfth, az flakhn andakht o bh pishani flstini zd, o sng bh pishani ao fro rft kh br roi khod br zmin aftad. ps daod br flstini ba flakhn o sng ghalb amdh, flstini ra zd o ksht o dr dst daod shmshiri nbod. o daod doidh, br an flstini aistad, o shmshir ao ra grfth, az ghlafsh kshid o ao ra ksht, srsh ra ba an az tnsht jda krd. o chon flstinian, mbarz khod ra ksht didnd, griktnd. o mrdan asraiil o ihoda brkhastnd o nerh zdh, flstinian ra ta jt o ta droazhhai eqron teaqb nmodnd o mjrohan flstinian bh rah sherim ta bh jt o eqron aftadnd. o bni asraiil az teaqb nmodn flstinian brgshtnd o ardoi aishan ra ghart nmodnd. o daod sr flstini ra grfth, bh aorshlim aord ama ashae ao ra dr khimae khod gdhasht. o chon shaol daod ra did kh bh mqablae flstini biron mi rod, bh srđar lshkrsh abnir gft: űai abnir, ain joan psr kist?ž abnirgft: űai padshah bh jan to qsm kh nmi danm.ž padshah gft: űpsrs kh ain joan psr kist.ž o chon daod az kshtn flstini brgsht, abnir ao ra grfth, bh hđor shaol aord, o sr an flstini dr dstsh bod. o shaol oi ra gft: űai joan to psr kisti?ž daod gft: űpsr bndh at, isaı bit lhmi hstm.ž

## 18

o oaqe shd kh chon az skhn gftn ba shaol fargh shd, dl ionatan br dl daod chsbid, o ionatan ao ra mthl jan khoish dost dasht. o dr an roz shaol oi ra grfth, ngdhasht kh bh khanae pdrsh brgrdd. o ionatan ba daod ehd bst chonkh ao ra mthl jan khod dost dasht bod. o ionatan rdaii ra kh dr brsh bod, biron krđh, an ra bh daod dad o rkht khod hti shmshir o kman o kmrbnd khoish ra niz. o daod bh hr jaii kh shaol ao ra mi frstad biron mirft, o eaqlanh hrkt mikrd; o shaol ao ra br mrdan jngi khod gmasht, o bh nžr tmami qom o bh nžr khadman shaol niz mqbol aftad. o oaqe shd hngami kh daod az kshtn flstini brmi gsht, chon aishan mi amdnd kh znan az jmie shhrhai asraiil ba dfha o shadi o ba alat mosiqi srod o rqs knan bh astqbal shaol padshah biron amdnd. o znan lho o leb krđh, bh ikdgr mi sraiidnd o migftnd: űshaol hžaran khod ra o daod dh hžaran khod ra ksht ast.ž o shaol bsiar ghdbnak shd, o ain skhn dr nžrsh napsnd amdh, gft: űbh daod dh hžaran dadnd o bh mn hžaran dadnd. ps ghir az slnt braish chh baqi ast?ž o az an roz bh bed shaol br daod bh chshmi bd mi ngrist. o dr frđai an roz, roh bd az janb khda br shaol amdh, dr mian kxanh shoridh ahoal grđid. o daod mthl hr roz bh dst khod mi noakht o mzraqi dr dst shaol bod. o shaol mzraq ra andakhtth, gft: űdaod

ra ta bh dioar khoahm zdž. ama daod do mrtbh az hdorsh khoishtn ra bh knar kshid. o shaol az daod mirtsid zira khdaond ba ao bod o az shaol dor shdh. ps shaol oi ra az nzd khod dor krd o ao ra srdar hzarae khod nsb nmod, o bh hđor qom khroj o dkhool mikrd. o daod dr hmae rftar khod eaqlanh hrkt minmod, o khdaond ba oi mi bod. o chon shaol did kh ao bsiar eaqlanh hrkt miknd, bh sbb ao hrasan mi bod. ama tmami asraiil o ihoda daod ra dost midashtnd, zira kh bh hđor aishan khroj o dkhool mikrd. o shaol bh daod gft: náink dkhtr bzrg khod mirb ra bh to bh zni midhm. fqt braim shjae bash o dr jng-hai khdaond bkoshž; zira shaol migft: ndst mn br ao draz nshod blkh dst flstinian.ž o daod bh shaol gft: ámn kistm o jan mn o khandan pdrm dr asraiil chist ta damad padshah bshom.ž o dr ogti kh mirb dkhtr shaol mibaist bh daod dadh shod, ao bh edriiil mholati bh zni dadh shd. o mikal, dkhtr shaol, daod ra dost midast. o chon shaol ra khbr dadnd ain amr oi ra psnd amd. o shaol gft: áao ra bh oi midhm ta braish dam shod o dst flstinian br ao draz shod.ž ps shaol bh daod bar dom gft: áamroz damad mn khoahi shd.ž o shaol khadman khod ra frmod kh dr khfa ba daod mtklm shdh, bgoiid: náink padshah az to radi ast o khadmansh to ra dost midarnd; ps alan damad padshah bsho.ž ps khadman shaol ain skhnan ra bh sme daod rsanidnd o daod gft: áaia dr nzt shma damad padshah shdn asan ast? o hal ankh mn mrd mskn o hqirm.ž o khadman shaol ao ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh daod bh ain tor skhn gft ast. o shaol gft: ábh daod chnin bgoiid kh padshah mhr nmi khoahd jz sd qlfae flstinian ta az dshmnan padshah antqam kshidh shod.ž o shaol fkr krd kh daod ra bh dst flstinian bh qtl rsand. ps khadmansh daod ra az ain amr khbr dadnd, o ain skhn bh nzt daod psnd amd kh damad padshah bshod, o rozhai mein hnoz tmam nshdh bod. ps daod brkhasth, ba mrdan khod rft o doist nfr az flstinian ra kshth, daod qlfh hai aishan ra aord o anha ra tmama nzd padshah gdhashtnd, ta damad padshah bshod. o shaol dkhtr khod mikal ra bh oi bh zni dad. o shaol did o fhmid kh khdaond ba daod ast. o mikal dkhtr shaol ao ra dost midasht. o shaol az daod baz bishttr trsid, o shaol hmae aoqat dshmn daod bod. o bed az an srdaran flstinian biron amdnd; o hr dfekh kh biron mi amdnd daod azjmie khadman shaol ziadh eaqlanh hrkt mikrd, o az ain jht asmsh bsiar shhrt iaft.

19

o shaol bh psr khod ionatan o bh jmie khadman khoish frmod ta daod ra bkshnd. ama ionatan psr shaol bh daod bsiar mil dasht, o ionatan daod ra khbr dadh, gft: ápdrm

shaol qsd qtl to dard. ps alan ta bamdadan khoishtn ra ngahdar o dr jaii mkhfi mandh, khod ra pnhan kn. o mn biron amd, bh phloi pdrm dr shraii kh to dr an mi bashi khoahm aistad, o drbarae to ba pdrm gftgo khoahm krd o agr chizi bbinm, to ra at-lae khoahm dad.ž o ionatan drbarae daod nzd pdr khod shaol bh nikoi skhn randh, oi ra gft: ápadshah br bndae khod daod gnah nknd zira kh ao bh to gnah nkrdh ast, blkh aemal oi brai to bsiar niko bodh ast. o jan khoish ra bh dst khod nhadh, an flstini ra ksht o khdaond njat ezimi bh jht tmami asraiil nmod o to an ra didh, shadman shdi; ps chra bh khon bi tqsirri gnah krdh, daod ra bi sbb bkshi.ž o shaol bh skhn ionatan gosh gft, o shaol qsm khord kh bh hiat khdaond ao ksht nkhoahd shd. angah ionatan daod ra khoand o ionatan ao ra az hmae ain skhnan khbr dad o ionatan daod ra nzd shaol aordh, ao mthl aiám sabq dr hđor oi mi bod. o baz jng oaqe shdh, daod biron rft o ba flstinian jng krdh, aishan ra bh kshtar ezimi shkst dad o az hđor oi frar krdnd. o roh bd az janb khdaond br shaol amd o ao dr kxanh khod nshsth, mzraq khoish ra dr dst dasht o daod bh dst khod mi noakht. o shaol khoast kh daod ra ba mzraq khod ta bh dioar bznd. ama ao az hđor shaol bgrikht o mzraq ra bh dioar zd o daod frar krde, an shb njat iaft. o shaol qasdan bh khanae daod frstad ta an ra ngahbani nmaind o dr sbh ao ra bkshnd. ama mikal, zn daod, ao ra khbr dadh, gft: áagr amshb jan khod ra khlas nkni, frda kshth khoahi shd.ž ps mikal daod ra az pnjrh fro hshth, ao roanh shd o frar krdh, njat iaft. ama mikal trafim ra grfh, an ra dr bstr nhad o balini az pshm bz zir srsh nhadh, an ra ba rkht poshanid. o chon shaol qasdan frstadh ta daod ra bgirnd, gft bimar ast. ps shaol qasdan ra frstad ta daod ra bbinnd o gft: áao ra br bstrsh nzd mn biaorid ta ao ra bkshm.ž o chon qasdan dakhil shndnd, ain trafim dr bstr o balin pshm bz zir srsh bod. o shaol bh mikal gft: ábrai chh mra chnin frib dadi o dshmn m rha krđi ta njat iabđž? o mikal shaol ra joab dad kh ao bh mn gft: ámra rha kn; brai chh to ra bkshmž? o daod frar krdh, rhaii iaft o nzd smoil bh ramh amd, az hr anchh shaol ba oi krdh bod, ao ra mkhbr sakht, o ao o smoil rft, dr naiot sakn shndnd. ps shaol ra khbr dadh, gftnd: náink daod dr naiot ramh ast.ž o shaol qasdan brai grftn daod frstad, o chon jmaet anbia ra didnd kh nbót miknd osmoil ra kh bh pishoaii aishan aistadh ast, roh khda br qasdan shaol amd, aishan niz nbót krdnd. o chon shaol ra khbr dadnd, qasdan digr frstadh, aishan niz nbót krdnd. o shaol baz qasdan som frstadh, aishan niz nbót krdnd. ps khod ao niz bh ramh rft, o chon bh chah bzrg kh nzd sikhoh ast rsid, soal krdh, gft: ásmoili

o daod kja mi bashnd?ž o ksi gft: náink dr naiot ramh hstnd.ž o bh anja bh naiot ramh roanh shd o roh khda br ao niz amd o dr hini kh mirft nbot mikrd ta bh naiot ramh rsid. o ao niz jamh khod ra kndh, bh hđor smoiil nbot mikrd o tmami an roz o tmami an shb brnhn aftad, bnabrain gftnd: náia shaol niz az jmlae anbiast?ž

## 20

o daod az naiot ramh frar krđh, amd o bh hđor ionatan gft: náichh krđh am o esianm chist o dr nżr pdrt chh gnahi krđh am kh qsd jan mn dard?ž ao oi ra gft: náhasha! to nkhoahi mrd. aink pđr mn amri bzrg o kochk nkhoahd krđ jz ankh mra atlae khoahd dad. ps chgonh pdrm ain amr ra az mn mkhfi bdard? chnin nist.ž o daod niz qsm khordh, gft: nápdrt niko mi dand kh dr nżr to altfat iaftm am, o migoid mbada ionatan ain ra bdand o ghmgin shod. o lkn bh hiat khdaond o bh hiat to kh dr mian mn o mot, ik qđm bish nist.ž ionatan bh daodgft: náhr chh dlt bkhoahd an ra brai to khoahm nmod.ž daod bh ionatan gft: náink frda aol mah ast o mn mi baid ba padshah bh ghđha bnshinm. ps mra rkht bdh kh ta sham som, khod ra dr shra pnhan knm. agr pdrt mra mfgod bind, bgo daod az mn bsiar altmas nmod kh bh shhr khod bh bit lhm bshtabd, zira kh tmami qbilae ao ra anja qrbani salianh ast. agr goid kh khob, angah bndh at ra slamti khoahd bod; o ama agr bsiar ghđbnak shod bdankh ao bh bđi jazm shđh ast. ps ba bndae khod ahsan nma chonkh bndae khoish ra ba khodt bh ehd khdaond dr aordi. o agr esian dr mn bashd, khodt mra bksh zira brai chh mra nzd pdrt bbri.ž ionatan gft: náhasha az to! zira agr midanstm bđi az janb pdrm jzm shđh ast kh br to biaid, aia to ra az an atlae nmi dadm?ž daod bh ionatan gft: náagr pdrt to ra bh drshti joab dhd, kist kh mra mkhbr sazđ?ž ionatan bh daod gft: nábia ta bh shra broim.ž o hr do aishan bh shra rftnd. o ionatan bh daod gft: náai ihoh, khđai asraail, chon frda ia roz som pđr khod ra mthl ain oqt azmodm o aink agr brai daod khir bashd, agr mn nzd ao nfrstm o oi ra atlae ndhm, khdaond bh ionatan mthl ain blkh ziadh az ain eml nmaid. o ama agr pdrm drr to ra soab bind, ps to ra atlae dadh, rha khoahm nmod ta bh slamti broi o khdaond hmrah to bashd chnankh hmrah pđr mn bod. o nh tñha madam hiatm, ltf khdaond ra ba mn bja aori ta nmirm, blkh ltf khod ra az khandanm ta bh abd qte nnmai, hm dr oqti kh khdaond dshmnan daod ra jmiea az roi zmin mnqte sakht bashd.ž ps ionatan ba khandan daod ehd bst o gft khdaond ain ra az dshmnan daod mtabh nmaid. o ionatan bar digr bh sbb mhbt i kh ba ao dasht, daod ra qsm dad

zira kh ao ra dost mi dasht, chnankh jan khod ra dost midasht. o ionatan ao ra gft: náfrda aol mah ast o chonkh jai to khali mi bashd, to ra mfgod khoahnd iaft. o dr roz som bh zodi frod shđh, bh jaii kh khod ra dr an dr roz shghl pnhan krđi bia o dr janb sng azl bnshin. o mn sh tir bh trf an khoahm andakht kh goia bh hđf mi andazm. o aink khadm khod ra frstadh, khoahm gft bro o tirha ra pida kn. o agr bh khadm goim: aink tirha az ain trf to ast, anha ra bgir. angah bia zira kh brai to slamti ast o bh hiat khdaond to ra hich drri nkhoahd bod. ama agr bh khadm chnin bgioim kh: aink tirha az an trf tost, angah bro zira khdaond to ra rha krđh ast. o ama an kari kh mn o to drbarae an gftgo krdim, aink khdaond dr mian mn o to ta bh abd khoahd bod.ž ps daod khod ra dr shra pnhan krđ. o chon aol mah rsid, padshah brai ghđha khordn nshst. o padshah dr jai khod br hsb eadtsh br msnd, nzd dioar nshst, o ionatan aistadh bod oabnir bh phloi shaol nshst, o jai daod khali bod. o shaol dr an roz hich ngft zira gman mibrđ: náchizi br ao oaqe shđh, tahr nist. albt tahr nist.ž o dr frđai aol mah kh roz dom bod, jai daod niz khali bod. ps shaol bh psr khod ionatan gft: náchra psr isa, hm diroz o hm amroz bh ghđha niamđ?ž ionatan dr joab shaol gft: nádaod az mn bsiar altmas nmod ta bh bit lhm brođ. o gft: tmna ainkh mra rkht bđhi zira khandan ma ra dr shhr qrbani ast o bradrm mra amr frmodh ast; ps agr alan dr nżr to altfat iaftm, mrkhs bshom ta bradran khod rabbinm. az ain jht bh sfrae padshah niamdh ast.ž angah khshm shaol br ionatan afrokht shđh, ao ra gft: náai psr zn krdnksh ftnh angiz, aia nmidanm kh to psr isa ra bh jht aftdah khod o aftdah eort madrt akhtiar krđh ai? zira madami kh psr isa br roi zmin zndh bashd, to o slnt to paidar nkhoahd mand. ps alan bfrst o ao ra nzd mn biaor zira kh albt khoahd mrd.ž ionatan pđr khod shaol ra joab dadh, oi ra gft: náchra bmirđ? chh krđh ast?ž angah shaol mzraq khod ra bh ao andakht ta ao ra bznd. ps ionatan danst kh pđrsh br ksntn daod jazm ast. o ionatan bh shđt khshm, az sfrh brkhtast o dr roz dom mah, team nkord chonkh brai daod ghmgin bod zira pđrsh ao ra khjl sakht bod. o bamdadan ionatan dr oqti kh ba daod teijn krđh bod, bh shra biron rft. o ik psr kochk hmrahsh bod. o bh khadm khod gft: náđbo o tirha ra kh mi andazm pida kn.ž o chon psr mi doid, tir ra chnan andakht kh az ao rd shđ. o chon psr bh mkan tiri kh ionatan andakht bod, mirft, ionatan dr eqb psr aoaz dadh, gft kh: náia tir bh an trf to nist?ž o ionatan dr eqb psr aoaz dad kh bshtab o teijl kn o drng mnma. ps khadm ionatan tirha ra brdashth, nzd aqai khod brgsh. o psr chizi nfhmđ. ama ionatan o daod ain

amr ra midanstnd. o ionatan aslhae khod ra bh khadm khod dadh, oi ra gft: úbro o an ra bh shhr bbr.ž o chon psr rftth bod, daod az janb jnobi brkhast o br roi khod br zmin aftadh, sh mrtbh sjdh krd o ikdigr ra bosidh, ba hm grih krdnd ta daod az hd gdhranid. o ionatan bh daod gft: úbh slamti bro chonkh ma hr do bh nam khdaond qsm khordh, gftim kh khdaond dr mian mn o to o dr mian dhriae mn o dhriae to ta bh abd bashd.ž ps brkhasth, brft o ionatan bh shhr brgsht.

## 21

o daod bh nob nzd akhimlk kahn rft. o akhimlk lrzan shdh, bh astqbal daod amdh, gft: úchra tnha amdi o ksi ba to nist?ž daod bh akhimlk kahn gft: úpadshah mra bh kari mamor frmoo o mra gft: az ain kari kh to ra mifrstm o az anahh bh to amr frmoo ksi atlae niabd, o khadman ra bh flan o flan jateiin nmodm. ps alan chh dr dst dari? pnj qrs nan ia hr chh hadr ast bh mn bdh.ž kahn dr joab daod gft: úhich nan eam dr dst mn nist, likn nan mqds hst, agr khsoa khadman, khoishtn ra az znan bazdashth bashnd.ž daod dr joab kahn gft: úbh drsti kh dr ain sh roz znan bh to amr bodhand o chon biron amdm zrof joanan mqds bod, o an btori eam ast khsoa chonkh amroz digri dr zrf mqds shdh ast.ž ps kahn, nan mqds ra bh ao dad zira kh dr anja nani nbod ghira az nan tqdmh kh az hdo khdaond brdashth shdh bod, ta dr roz brdashtnsh nan grm bgdharnd. o dr an roz iki az khadman shaol kh msmi bh doagh adomi bod, bh hdo khdaond aetkaf dasht, o bzrgtrn shbanan shaol bod. o daod bh akhimlk gft: úaia ainja dr dst niza ia shmshir nist, zira kh shmshir o slah khoish ra ba khod niaornd am chonkh kar padshah bh tejl bod.ž kahn gft: úaink shmshir jliat flstini kh dr drae ailah kshti, dr psht aifod bh jamae mlfof ast. agr mi khoahi an ra bgiri bgir, zira ghira az an dr ainja nist.ž daod gft: úmthl an, digri nist. an ra bh mn bdh.ž ps daod an roz brkhasth, az hdo shaol frar krdh, nzd akhish, mlk jt amd. okhadman akhish ao ra gftnd: úaia ain daod, padshah zmin nist? o aia dr barae ao rqs knan srod khoandh, ngftnd kh shaol hzaran khod ra o daod dh hzaran khod ra ksht?ž o daod ain skhnar ra dr dl khod ja dadh, az akhish, mlk jt bsjar btrsid. o dr nza aishan rftar khod ratghir dadh, bh hdo aishan khoishtn ra dioanh nmod, o br lngh hai dr kht mikshid o ab dhnsh ra br rish khod mirikht. o akhish bh khadman khod gft: úaink ain shkhs ra mi binid kh dioanh ast. ao ra chra nzd mn aorid? aia mhtaj bh dioangan hstm kh ain shkhs ra aorid ta nzd mn dioangi knd? o aia ain shkhs dakhil khanae mn bshod?ž

o daod az anja rftth, bh mgharh edlam frar krd. o chon bradransh o tmami khandan pdrsh shnidnd, anja nzd ao frod amdn. o hr kh dr tngi bod o hr qrddar o hr kh tlkhi jan dasht, nzd ao jme amdn, o br aishan srdar shd o tkhmina chhar sd nfr ba ao bodnd. o daod az anja bh msfh moab rftth, bh padshah moab gft: útmna ainkh pdrmm o madrm nzd shma biaind ta bdanm khda brai mn chh khoahd krd.ž ps aishan ra nzd padshah moab brd o tmami rozhaai kh daod dr an mladh bod, nzd ao sakn bodnd. o jad nbi bh daod gft kh údr ain mladh digr toqf mnma blkh roanh shdh, bh zmin ihodabro.ž ps daod rft o bh jngl harth dramd. o shaol shnid kh daod o mrdmani kh ba oi bodnd pida shdh and. o shaol dr jbeh, zir drkht blot dr ramh nshsth bod, o nizhash dr dstsh, o jmie khadmansh dr atraf ao aistadh bodnd. o shaol bh khadmani kh dr atrafsh aistadh bodnd, gft: úhal ai bniaminian bshnoid! aia psr isa bh jmie shma kshtzarha o takstanha khoahd dad o aia hmgi shma ra srdar hzarh ha o srdar sdh ha khoahd sakht? kh jmie shma br mn ftnh angiz shdh, ksi mra atlae ndhd kh psr mn ba psr isa ehd bstth ast? o az shma ksi brai mn ghmgin nmishod ta mra khbr dhd kh psr mn bndae mra brangikhtth ast ta dr kmin bnshind chnankh amroz hst?ž o doagh adomi kh ba khadman shaol aistadh bod, dr joab gft: úpsr isa ra didm kh bh nob nzd akhimlk bnakhitob dramd. o ao az brai oi az khdaond soal nmod o toshh ai bh ao dad o shmshir jliat flstini ra niz bh ao dad.ž ps padshah frstadh, akhimlk bnakhitob kahn o jmie kahnann khandan pdrsh ra kh dr nob bodnd tlbid, o tmami aishan nzd padshah amdn. o shaol gft: úai psr akhitob bshno.ž ao gft: úlbik ai aqaimlž shaol bh ao gft: úto o psr isa chra br mn ftnh angikhtid bh ainkh bh oi nan o shmshir dadi o brai oi az khda soal nmodi ta bh dd mn brkhasth, dr kmin bnshind chnankh amroz shdh ast?ž akhimlk dr joab padshah gft: úkist az jmie bndgant kh mthl daod amin bashd o ao damad padshah ast o dr mshort shrik to o dr khanae to mkrm ast. aia amroz bh soal nmodn az khda brai ao shroe krdm? hasha az mn. padshah ain kar ra bh bndae khod o bh jmie khandan pdrmm asnad ndhd zira kh bndhat az ain chizha km ia ziad ndansth bod.ž padshah gft: úai akhimlk to o tmami khandan pdrt albth khoahid mrd.ž angah padshah bh shatrani kh bh hdorsh aistadh bodnd, gft: úbrkhasth, kahnann khdaond ra bkshid zira kh dst aishan niz ba daod ast o ba ainkh danstnd kh ao frar miknd, mra atlae ndadnd.ž ama khadman padshah nkhoastnd kh dst khod ra draz krdh, br kahnann khdaond hjom aornd. ps padshah bh doagh gft: úto bgrdr o br

kahnan hmlh aor.ž o doagh adomi brkhasth, br kahnan hmlh aord o hshtad o pnj nfr ra kh aifod ktan mi poshidnd, dr an roz ksht. o nob ra niz kh shhr kahnan ast bh dm shmshir zd o mrdan o znan o atfal o shirkhoargan o gaoan o alaghan o gosfndan ra bh dm shmshir ksht. ama iki az psran akhimlk bnakhitob kh abiatar nam dasht, rhaii iaftn, dr eqb daod frar krd. o abiatar daod ra mkhbr sakht kh shaol kahnan khdaond ra ksht. daod bh abiatar gft: űrozi kh doagh adomi dr anja bod, danstm kh ao shaol ra albth mkhbr khoahd sakht. ps mn baeth ksht shdn tmami ahl khandan pdrt shdm. nzd mn bman o mtrs zira hr kh qsd jan mn dard, qsd jan to niz khoahd dasht. o lkn nzd mn mhfoz khoahi bod.ž

## 23

o bh daod khbr dadh, gftnd: űaink flstinian ba qeilh jng miknnd o khrmna ra ghart minmaid.ž o daod az khdaond soal krdh, gft: űaia brom o ain flstinian ra shkst dhm?ž khdaond bh daod gft: űbro o flstinian ra shkst dadh, qeilh ra khlas kn.ž o mrdman daod oi ra gftnd: űaink ainja dr ihoda mi trsim. ps chnd mrtbh ziadh agr bh mqablae lshkrhai flstinian bh qeilh brom.ž o daod bar digr az khdaond soal nmod o khdaond ao ra joab dadh, gft: űbrkhiz bh qeilh bro zira kh mn flstinian ra bh dst to khoahm dad.ž o daod ba mrdansh bh qeilh rftnd o ba flstinian jng krdh, moashi aishan ra brdnd, o aishan ra bh kshtar ezimi kshtnd. ps daod saknan qeilh ra njat dad. o hngami kh abiatar bn akhimlk nzd daod bh qeilh frar krd, aifod ra dr dst khod aord. o bh shaol khbr dadnd kh daod bh qeilh amdh ast o shaol gft: űkhda ao ra bh dst mn sprdh ast, zira bh shhri kh droazh ha o pshtbndha dard dakhil shdh, mhbos gsht ast.ž o shaol jmie qom ra brai jng tlbid ta bh qeilh frod shdh, daod o mrdansh ra mhasrh nmaid. o chon daod danst kh shaol shrrt ra brai ao andishidh ast, bh abiatar kahn gft: űaifod ra nzdik biaor.ž o daod gft: űai ihoh, khdei asraail, bndh at shnidh ast kh shaol ezimt dard kh bh qeilh biaid ta bh khatr mn shhr ra khrab knd. aia ahl qeilh mra bh dst ao tslim khoahnd nmod? o aia shaol chnankh bndh at shnidh ast, khoahd amd? ai ihoh, khdei asraail, msalt ankh bndae khod ra khbr dhi.ž khdaond gft kh űao khoahd amd.ž daod gft: űaia ahl qeilh mra o ksan mra bh dst shaol tslim khoahnd nmod?ž khdaond gft kh űtslim khoahnd nmod.ž ps daod o mrdansh kh tkhmina shshsd nfr bodnd, brkhasth, az qeilh biron rftnd o hr jaii kh toanstnd brond, rftnd. o chon bh shaol khbr dadnd kh daod az qeilh frar krdh ast, az biron rftn baza-istad. o daod dr biaban dr mldhhha nshst o dr koi dr biaban zif toqf nmod. o shaol

hmf rozh ao ra mi tlbid, likn khdaond ao ra bh dsth tslim nmod. o daod did kh shaol bh qsd jan ao biron amdh ast. o daod dr biaban zif dr jngl sakn bod. o ionatan, psr shaol, bh jngl amdh, dst ao ra bh khda tqoit nmod. o ao ra gft: űmtrs zira kh dst pdr mn, shaol to ra nkhoahd jst, o to br asraail padshah khoahi shd, o mn domin to khoahm bod o pdrm shaol niz ain ra midand.ž o hr do aishan bh hdor khdaond ehd bstnd o daod bh jngl brgsht o ionatan bh khanae khod rft. o zifian nzd shaol bh jbesh amdh, gftnd: űaia daod dr mldhhai jngl dr koh khkhil kh bh trf jnob biaban ast, khod ra nzd ma pnhan nkrdh ast? ps ai padshah chnankh dlt kmal arzo brai amdn dard bia o tklif ma ain ast kh ao ra bh dst padshah tslim nmaim.ž shaol gft: űshma az janb khdaond mbark bashid chonkh br mn dlozi nmodid. ps broid o bisht thqiq nmodh, jaii ra kh amd o rft miknd bbinid o bfhmid, o digr ainkh kist kh ao ra dr anja didh ast, zira bh mn gft shd kh bsiar ba mkr rftar miknd. ps bbinid o jmie mkanhai mkhfi ra kh khod ra dr anha pnhan miknd, bdnid o hqiqt hal ra bh mn baz rsanid ta ba shma biame. o agr dr ain zmin bashd ao ra az jmie hzarh hai ihoda pida khoahm krd.ž ps brkhasth, pish roi shaol bh zif rftnd. o daod o mrdansh dr biaban meon dr erbh bh trf jnob shra bodnd, o shaol o mrdan ao bh tfls ao rftnd. o chon daod ra khbr dadnd, ao nzd skhrh frod amdh, dr biaban meon sakn shd. o shaol chon ain ra shnid, daod ra dr biaban meon teaqb nmod. o shaol bh ik trf koh mirft o daod o ksansh bh trf digr koh. o daod mi shaft kh az hdor shaol bgrizd. o shaol o mrdansh daod o ksansh ra ahath nmodnd ta aishan ra bgirnd. ama qasdi nzd shaol amdh, gft: űbshtab o bia zira kh flstinian bh zmin hmlh aordh and.ž ps shaol az teaqb nmodn daodbrgshth, bh mqablae flstinian rft. bnabrain an mkan ra skhrae mhlqot namidnd. o daod az anja bramdh, dr mldhhai ein jdi sakn shd.

## 24

o oaqe shd bed az brgshtn shaol az eqb flstinian kh ao ra khbr dadh, gftnd: űaink daod dr biaban ein jdi ast.ž o shaol sh hzar nfr brgzidh ra az tmami asraail grfth, brai jstjoi daod o ksansh br skhrh hai bzhai koi rft. o bh sr rah bh aghlhay gosfndan kh dr anja mgharhai bod, rsid. o shaol dakhil an shd ta paihai khod ra bposhand. o daod o ksan ao dr janbhay mgharh nshst bodnd. o ksan daod oi ra gftnd: űaink rozi kh khdaond bh to oedh dadh ast kh hmana dshmn to ra bh dstt tslim khoahm nmod ta hr chh dr nzrt psnd aid bh ao eml nmaim.ž o daod brkhasth, damn rdai shaol ra ahstb brid. o bed az an dl daod mdrtrb shd az ain jht kh damn shaol

ra bridh bod. o bh ksan khod gft: níhasha br mn az janb khdaond kh ain amr ra bh aqai khod msih khdaond bknm, o dst khodh ra br ao draz nmaim chonkh ao msih khdaond ast.ž ps daod ksan khod ra bh ain skhnan tobikh nmodh, aishan ra ngdhasht kh br shaol brkhiznd, o shaol az mgharh brkhasth, rah khod ra pish grft. o bed az an, daod brkhasth, az mgharh biron rft o dr eqb shaol sda zdh, gft: náia aqaim padshah.ž o chon shaol bh eqb khod ngrist, daod ro bh zmin khm shdh, tezim krd. o daod bh shaol gft: níhra skhnan mrdm ra mi shnoi kh migoind aink daod qsd adhit to dard. aink amroz chshmant didh ast kh chgonh khdaond to ra dr mgharh amroz bh dst mn tslim nmod, o bedi gftnd kh to ra bkshim, ama chshmm br to shfqt nmodh, gftm dst khodh ra br aqai khoish dzqz nknm, zira kh msih khdaond ast. o ai pdrm mlahzh kn o damn rdaí khodh ra dr dst mn bbin, zira az ainkh jamae to ra bridm o to ra nkshtim, bdan o bbin kh bdi o khiant dr dst mn nist, o bh to gnah nkrdh am. ama to jan mra shkar mikni ta an ra gftar sazi. khdaond dr mian mn o to hkm nmaid, o khdaond antqam mra az to bkshd. ama dst mn br to nkhoahd shd. chnankh mthl qdiman migoid kh shrart az shriran sadr mishod, ama dst mn br to nkhoahd shd. o dr eqb kist kh padshah asraíil biron mi aid o kist kh ao ra teaqb mi nmái, dr eqb sg mrdh ai blkh dr eqb ik kik! ps khdaond daor bashd o mian mn o to hkm nmaid o mlahzh krdh, deoi mra ba to fisl knd o mra az dst to brhand.ž o chon daod az gftn ain skhnan bh shaol fargh shd, shaol gft: náiaia ain aoaz tost ai psr mn daod?ž o shaol aoaz khodh ra blnd krdh, grist. o bh daod gft: ító az mn nikotr hsti zira kh to jzai niko bh mn rsanidi o mn jzai bd bh to rsanidm. o to amroz zahr krdi kh chgonh bh mn ahsan nmodi chonkh khdaond mra bh dst to tslim krdh, o mra nkshti. o agr ksi dshmn khoish ra biabd, aiaao ra bh nikoií rha nmaid? ps khdaond to ra bh nikoií jza dhđ bh sbb anchh amroz bh mn krđi. o hal aink midanm kh albh padshah khoahi shd o sltnt asraíil dr dst to thabt khoahd grđid. ps alan brai mn qsm bh khdaond bkhoh kh bed az mn dhriae mra mnqte nsazi, o asm mra az khandan pdrm mho nkni.ž o daod brai shaol qsm khord, o shaol bh khanae khodh rft o daod o ksansh bh mamn khoish amdnd.

25

o smoiil ofat nmod, o tmami asraíil jme shdh, az braish nohh gri nmodnd, o ao ra dr kxanh ash dr ramh dfn nmodnd. o daod brkhasth, bh biaban faran frod shd. o dr meon ksi bod kh amlakh dr krml bod o an mrd bsar bzrg bod o sh hzar gosfnd o hzar bz dasht, o gosfndan khodh ra dr krml pshm

mi brid. o asm an shkhs nabal bod o asm znsh abijail. o an zn nik fhm o khosh mnzr bod. ama an mrd skhtdl o bdrftar o az khandan kalib bod. o daod dr biaban shnid kh nabal glae khodh ra pshm mibrd. ps daod dh khadm frstad o daod bh khadman khodh gft kh níbh krml braiid o nzd nabal rft, az zban mn slamti ao ra bpsrid. o chnin goiid: zndh bash o slamti br to bad o br khandan to o br hrchh dari slamti bashd. o alan shnidh am kh pshm brndgan dari o bh shbanan to kh dr ain aoqat nzd ma bodnd, adhit nrsanidim. hmae rozhaií kh dr krml bodnd, chizi az aishan gm nshd. azkhadman khodh bprs o to ra khoahnd gft. ps khadman dr nzt to altfat iabnd zira kh dr roz seadt mndi amdh aim. tmna ainkh anchh dtt biabd bh bndgant o psrt daod bdhi.ž ps khadman daod amdnd o jmie ain skhnan ra az zban daod bh nabal gft, sakt shdnd. o nabal bh khadman daod joab dadh, gft: nádaod kist o psr isa kist? amroz bsa bndgan hr iki az aqai khoish mi griznd. aia nan o ab khodh ra o gosht ra kh brai pshm brndgan khodh dhbh nmodham, bgirm o bh ksani kh nmidanm az kja hstnd bdhm?ž ps khadman daod brgsht, mrajat nmodnd o amdh, daod ra az jmie ain skhnan mkhbr saktnd. o daod bh mrdan khodh gft: níhr ik az shma shmshir khodh ra bbndd.ž o hrik shmshir khodh ra bstnd, o daod niz shmshir khodh ra bst o tkhmina chharsd nfr az eqb daod rftnd, o doist nfr nzd asbab mandnd. o khadmi az khadmansh bh abijail, zn nabal, khbr dadh, gft: náink daod, qasdan az biaban frstad ta aqai mra thit goind o ao aishan ra ahant nmod. o an mrdman ahsan bsar bh ma nmodnd o hmae rozhaií kh dr shra bodim o ba aishan measht dashtim, adhiti bh ma nrsid o chizi az ma gm nshd. o tmam rozhaií kh ba aishan gosfndan ra mi chránidim, hm dr shb o hm dr roz brai ma mthl hsar bodnd. ps alan bdan o bbin kh chh baid bkni zira kh bdi brai aqai ma o tmami khandansh mhiast, chonkh ao bh hdi psr blieal ast kh ahdi ba oi skhn ntoand gft.ž angah abijail tejil nmodh, doist grdaenan o do mshg shrab o pnj gosfnd mhia shdh, o pnj kil khoshae brsht o sd qrs kshms o doist qrs anjir grfth, anha ra br alaghlha gdhasht. o bh khadman khodh gft: nípish mn broid o aink mn az eqb shma mi aim.ž ama bh shoer khodh nabal hich khbr ndad. o chon br alagh khodh soar shdh, az saiae koh bh zir mi amd, aink daod o ksansh bh mqabl ao rsidnd o bh aishan brkhord. o daod gft bod: níbh thqiq kh tmami maimk ain shkhs ra dr biaban ebth ngah dashtm kh az jmie amoalsh chizi gm nshd, o ao bdi ra bh eod nikoií bh mn padash dadh ast. khda bh dshman daod chnin blkh ziadh az ain eml nmaid agr az hmae mtelqan ao ta tloeb sbh dhkori oagdharm.ž o chon abijail, daod ra did, tejil nmodh, az alagh piadh shd



o pish daod bh roi khod bh zmin aftadh, tezim nmod. o nzd paihaish aftadh, gft: ñai aqaim, ain tqsir br mn bashd o knizt dr gosh to skhn bgoid, o skhnan kniz khod ra bshno. o aqaim dl khod ra br ain mrd blieal, ieni nabal mshghol nsazd, zira kh asmskh mthl khodsh ast; asmskh nabal ast o hmaqt ba aost. likn mn kniz to khadmani ra kh aqaim frstadh bod, ndidm. o alan ai aqaim bh hiat khdaond o bh hiat jan to chonkh khdaond to ra az rikhtn khon o az antqam kshidn bh dst khod mne nmodh ast, ps alan dshmnant o joindgan drr aqaim mthl nabal bshond. o alan ain hdihai kh knizt brai aqai khod aordh ast, bh ghlamani kh hmrah aqaim mirond, dadh shod. o tqsir kniz khod ra efo nma zira bh drsti khkhdaond brai aqaim khanae astoar bna khoahd nmod, chonkh aqaim dr inghai khdaond mi koshd o bdi dr tmam rozhait bh to nkhoahd rsid. o agr chh ksi brai teaqb to o bh qsd jant brkhizd, ama jan aqaim dr dstae hiat, nzd ihoh, khdaist, bsth khoahd shd. o ama jan dshmnant ra goia az mian kfae flakhn khoahd andakht. o hngami kh khdaond br hsb hmae ahsani kh brai aqaim oedh dadh ast, eml aord, o to ra pishoa br asraail nsb nmaid, angah ain brai to sng msadm o bh jht aqaim lghzsh dl nkhoahd bod kh khon bi jht rikhtth ai o aqaim antqam khod ra kshidh bashd; o chon khdaond bh aqaim ahsan nmaid, angah kniz khod ra biad aor.ž daod bh abijail gft: ñihoh, khdaist asraail, mtbark bad kh to ra amroz bh astqbal mn frstad. o hkmt to mbark o to niz mbark bashi kh amroz mra az rikhtn khon o az kshidn antqam khoish bh dst khod mne nmodi. o likn bh hiat ihoh, khdaist asraail, kh mra az rsanidn adhit bh to mne nmod, agr tejl nnmodh, bh astqbal mn nmi amdi, albth ta tloe sbh brai nabal dhkori baqi nmi mand.ž ps daod anchh ra kh bh jht ao aordh bod, az dksdh pdhirfth, bh ao gft: ñbh slamti bh khanh at bro o bbin kh skhtn ra shnidh, to ra mqbol dasht.ž ps abijail nzd nabal bgrsht. o aink ao diafti mthl diafti mlokanh dr khanae khod midasht. o dl nabal dr andronsh shadman bod chonkh bsar mst bod o ta tloe sbh chizi km ia ziad bh ao khbr ndad. o bamdadan chon shrab az nabal biron rft, znsh ain chizha ra bh ao bian krd o dlsh dr andronsh mrdh grdid o khod mthl sng shd. o oaqe shd kh bed az dh roz khdaond nabal ra mbtla sakht kh bmrđ. o chon daod shnid kh nabal mrdh ast, gft: ñmbark bad khdaond kh antqam ear mra az dst nabal kshidh, o bndaē khod ra az bdi ngah dasht ast, zira khdaond shrart nabal ra bh srsh rd nmodh ast.ž o daod frstadh, ba abijail skhn gft ta ao ra bh zni khod bgird. o khadman daod nzd abijail bh krml amdh, ba oi mkalmh krdh, gftnd: ñdaod ma ra nzd to frstadh ast ta to ra brai khoish bh zni bgird.ž o ao brkhasth, ro bh zmin khm

shd o gft: ñaink knizt bndh ast ta paihai khadman aqai khod ra bshoid.ž o abijail tejl nmodh, brkhast o br alagh khod soar shd o pnj knizsh hmrahsh roanh shdnd o az eqb qasdan daod rftth, zn ao shd. o daod akhi-noem izreilih ra niz grft o hrdo aishan zn ao shdnd. o shaol dkhter khod, mikal, zn daod ra bh fti abn laish kh az jlim bod, dad.

## 26

ps zifian nzd shaol bh jbeh amdh, gftnd: ñaia daod khoishtn ra dr tl khkhlh kh dr mqabl biaban ast, pnhan nkrđh ast.ž angah shaol brkhasth, bh biaban zif frod shd o sh hzar mrd az brgzidgan asraail hmrahsh rftnd ta daod ra dr biaban zif stjto nmaid. o shaol dr tl khkhlh kh dr mqabl biaban bh sr rah ast ardo zd, o daod dr biaban sakn bod. o chon did kh shaol dr eqbsh dr biaban amdh ast, daod jasosan frstadh, diafti krd kh shaol bh thqiq amdh ast. o daod brkhasth, bh jaii kh shaol dr an ardo zdh bod, amd. o daod mkani ra kh shaol o abnir, psr nir, s-dar lshkrsh khoabidh bodnd, mlahzh krd. o shaol dr andron sngr mi khoabid o qom dr atraf ao frod amdh bodnd. o daod bh akhimlk hti o abishai abn sroi h bradr ioab khtab krdh, gft: ñkist kh hmrah mn nzd shaol bh ardo biaid.ž abishai gft: ñmn hm-rah to mi aim.ž ps daod o abishai dr shb bh mian qom amdn o aink shaol dr andron sngr draz shdh, khoabidh bod, o nizh ash nzd srsh dr zmin kobidh, o abnir o qom dr atrafsh khoabidh bodnd. o abishai bh daod gft: ñamroz khda, dshmn to ra bh dstt tslm nmodh. ps alan adhn bdh ta ao ra ba nizh ik dfeth bh zmin bdozm o ao ra dobarh nkhoahm zd.ž o daod bh abishai gft: ñao ra hlak mkn, zira kist kh bh msih khdaond dst khod ra draz krdh, bignah bashd.ž o daod gft: ñbh hiat ihoh qsm kh ia khdaond ao ra khoahd zd ia ajlsh rsidh, khoahd mrd ia bh jng frod shdh, hlak khoahd grdid. hashā br mn az khdaond kh dst khod ra br msih khdaond draz knm. ama alan nizh ai ra kh nzd srsh ast o sboi ab ra bgir o broim.ž ps daod nizh o sboi ab ra az nzd sr shaol grft o roanh shdnd, o ksi nbod kh bbind o bdand ia bidar shod zira jmie aishan dr khoab bodnd, chonkh khoab sngin az khdaond br aishan mstoli shdh bod. o daod bh trf digr dhshth, az dor bh sr koh baistad o msaft ezimi dr mian aishan bod. o daod qom o abnir psr nir ra sda zdh, gft: ñai abnir joab nmi dhi.ž o abnir joab dadh, gft: ñto kisti kh padshah ra mikhoani.ž daod bh abnir gft: ñaia to mrd nisti o dr asraail mthl to kist? ps chra aqai khod padshah ra ngahbani nmi kni? zira iki az qom amd ta aqait padshah ra hlak knd. ain kar kh krđi khob nist. bh hiat ihoh, shma mstojb qtl hstid, chonkh aqai khod msih khdaond ra ngahbani nkrđid. ps alan

bbin kh nizae padshah o sbai ab kh nzd srsh bod, kjust?ž o shaol aoaz daod ra shnakth, gft: náia ain aoaz tost ai psr mn daod?ž o daod gft: náia aqaim padshah aoaz mn ast.ž o gft: náin az chh sbb ast kh aqaim bndae khod ra teaqb miknd? zira chh krđm o chh bdi dr dst mn ast? ps alan aqaim padshah skhnan bndae khod ra bshnod. agr khdaond to ra br mn thrik nmodh ast, ps hdi ai qbol nmaid, o agr bni amd bashnd ps aishan bh hdor khdaond mleon bashnd. zira kh amroz mra az altsaq bh nsib khdaond mirand o migoind bro o khdaian ghira ebadt nma. o alan khon mn az hdor khdaond bh zmin rikthh nshod, zira kh padshah asraail mthl ksi kh kbb ra br kohha teaqb miknd, bh jstjoi ik kik biron amdh ast.ž shaol gft: úgnah orzidm ai psrm daod! brgrd o to ra digr adhit nkhoahm krđ, chonkh amroz jan mn dr nzt to eziz amd. aink ahmqanh rftar nmodm o bsia grmah shdm.ž daod dr joab gft: náink nizae padshah! ps iki az ghlaman bh ainja gdhsht, an ra bgird. o khdaond hr ks ra br hsb edalt o amantsh padash dhd, chonkh amroz khdaond to ra bh dst mn sprdh bod. ama nkhoastm dst khod ra br msih khdaond draz knm. o aink chnankh jan to amroz dr nzt mn ezim amd, jan mn dr nzt khdaond ezim bashd o mra az hr tngi brhand.ž shaol bh daod gft: únbark bash ai psrm daod; albt karhai ezim khoahi krđ o ghalb khoahi shd.ž ps daod rah khod ra pish grft o shaol bh jai khod mrajat krđ.

## 27

o daod dr dl khod gft: náihal rozi bh dst shaol hlak khoahm shd. chizi brai mn az ain bhtr nist kh bh zmin flstinian frar knm, o shaol az jstjoi mn dr tmami hdod asraail maos shod. ps az dst ao njat khoahm iaft.ž ps daod brkhasth, ba an shshsd nfr kh hmrahsh bodnd, nzd akhish bn meok, padshah jt gdhsht. o daod nzd akhish dr jt sakn shd, ao o mrdmansh hrks ba ahl khanh ash, o daod ba do znsh akhinoem izreilih o abijail krmlih zn nabal. o bh shaol gft shd kh daod bh jt frar krđ ast, ps ao ra digr jstjo nkrd. o daod bh akhish gft: náalan agr mn dr nzt to altfat iaftm, mkani bh mn dr iki az shhrhai shra bdhd ta dr anja sakn shom. zira kh bndae to chra dr shhr daralsitn ba to sakn shod?ž ps akhish dr an roz sqlgh ra bh ao dad, lhdha sqlgh ta amroz az an padshahan ihodast. o edd rozhai kh daod dr blad flstinian sakn bod, ik sal o chhar mah bod. o daod o mrdansh bramdh, br jshorian o rzian o emalqh hjom aordnd zira kh ain toaif dr aiam qdim dr an zmin az shor ta bh zmin msr sakn mi bodnd. o daod ahl an zmin ra shkst dadh, mrd ia zni zndh ngdhasht o gosfndan o gaoan o alagha o shtran o rkhot grfth, brgsht o nzd akhish amd. o akhish

gft: náamroz bh kja takht aordid?ž daod gft: úbr jnobi ihoda o jnob irhmilian o bh jnob qinian.ž o daod mrd ia zni ra zndh ngdhasht kh bh jt biaind, zira gft: úmbada drbarae ma khbr aordh, bgoid kh daod chnin krđh ast.ž o tmami rozhai kh dr blad flstinian bmand, eadth chnin khoahd bod.ž o akhish daod ra tsdiq nmodh, gft: úkhoishtn ra nzd qom khod asraail balkl mkroh nmodh ast, ps ta bh abd bndae mn khoahd bod.ž

## 28

o oaqe shd dr an aiam kh flstinian lshkrhai khod ra brai jng frahm aordnd ta ba asraail mqtalh nmaid, o akhish bh daod gft: úiqina bdan kh to o ksant hmrah mn bh ardo biron khoahid amd.ž daod bh akhish gft: úbh thqiq khoahi danst kh bndae to chh khoahd krđ.ž akhish bh daod gft: náaz ain jht to ra hmishh aoqat ngahban srm khoahm sakht.ž o smoiil ofat nmodh bod, o jmie asraail bh jht ao nohh gri nmodh, ao ra dr shhrsh ramh dfn krđh bodnd, o shaol tmami ashab ajnh o falgran ra az zmin biron krđh bod. o flstinian jme shdh, amdnd o dr shonim ardo zdnd; o shaol tmami asraail ra jme krđh, dr jlboe ardo zdnd. o chon shaol lshkr flstinian ra did, btrsd o dlsh bsia mdtb shd. o shaol az khdaond soal nmod o khdaond ao ra joab ndad, nh bh khoabha o nh bh aorim o nh bh anbia. o shaol bh khadman khod gft: úzini ra kh sahb ajnh bashd, brai mn btlbid ta nzd ao rft, az ao msalt nmaim.ž khadmansh oi ra gftnd: náink zni sahb ajnh dr ein dor mibashd.ž o shaol sort khoish ra tbdil nmodh, lbas digr poshid o do nfr hmrah khod brdashth, rft o shbangah nzd an zn amdh, gft: útmna ainkh bh oastae jn brai mn falgiri nmiai o ksi ra kh bh to bgoin az braim braor.ž an zn oi ra gft: náink anchh shaol krđh ast midani kh chgonh ashab ajnh o falgran ra az zmin mnqte nmodh ast. ps to chra brai janm dam mi gdhari ta mra bh qtl rsani?ž o shaol brai oi bh ihoh qsm khordh, gft: úbh hiat ihoh qsm kh az ain amr bh to hich bdi nkhoahd rsid.ž an zn gft: náaz brait kh ra braorm?ž ao gft: úsmoil ra brai mn braor.ž o chon an zn smoiil ra did bh aoaz blnd sda zd o zn, shaol ra ktab krđh, gft: úbrai chh mra frib dadi, zira to shaol hsti?ž padshah oi ra gft: úmtrs! chh didi?ž an zn dr joab shaol gft: úkhdaai ra mi binm kh az zmin br mi aid.ž ao oi ra gft: úsort ao chgonh ast?ž zn gft: úmrđi pir br mi aid o bh rdai mlbs ast.ž ps shaol danst kh smoiil ast o ro bh zmin khm shdh, tezim krđ. o smoiil bh shaol gft: úchra mra braordh, mdtb sakhti?ž shaol gft: údr shdt njt hstm chonkh flstinian ba mn jng mi nmaid o khda az mn dor shdh, mra nh bh oastae anbia o nh bh khoabha digr joab midhd. lhdha to ra khoandm ta mra ae-

lam nmai kh chh baid bknm.ž smoiil gft: nps chra az mn soal minmai? o hal ankh khdaond az to dor shdh, dshmnt grdidh ast. o khdaond bh nhoi kh bh zban mn gft bod, brai khod eml nmodh ast, zira khdaond slnt ra az dst to dridh, an ra bh hmsaih at daod dadh ast. chonkh aoaz khdaond ra nshnidi o shdt ghdb ao ra br emaliq bh eml niaordi, bnabrain khdaond amroz ain eml ra bh to nmodh ast. o khdaond asraili ra niz ba to bh dst flstinian khoahd dad, o to o psrant frda nzd mn khoahid bod, okhdaond ardoi asraili ra niz bh dst flstinian khoahd dad.ž o shaol fora bh tmami qamtsh br zmin aftad, o az skhnan smoiil bsar btrsid. o chonkh tmami roz o tmami shb nan nkhorhd bod, hich qot ndasht. o chon an zn nzd shaol amd, did kh bsar prishan hal ast, oi ra gft: naink knizt aoaz to ra shnid o janm ra bh dst khod gdhashtm o skhnani ra kh bh mn gfti ataet nmodm. ps hal tmna ainkh to niz aoaz kniz khod ra bshnoi ta lqm ai nan bh hdort bgdharm o bkhoi ta qot iafth, bh rah khod broi.ž ama ao ankar nmodh, gft: nmi khorm.ž likn chon khadmansh o an zn niz asrar nmodnd, aoaz aishan ra bshnid o az zmin brkhasth, br bstr nshst. o an zn gosalh ai proari dr kxanh dasht. ps tejil nmodh, an ra dhhb krd o ard grfth, khmir sakt o qrshai nan ftir pkht. o anha ra nzd shaol o khadmansh gdhasht kh khordnd. ps brkhasth, dr an shb roanh shdnd.

## 29

o flstinian hmh lshkrhai khod ra dr afiq jme krdnd, o asraiilian nzd chshmhahi kh dr izreil ast, frod amdnd. o sdraran flstinian sdha o hzarha migdhshtnd, o daod o mrdansh ba akhish dr dnbalae aishan mi gdhshnd. o sdraran flstinian gftnd kh nain ebranian kistnd?ž o akhish bh joab sdraran flstinian gft: nmgr ain daod, bndaeshaol, padshah asraili nist kh nzd mn ain rozha ia ain salha bodh ast? o az rozi kh nzd mn amd ta amroz dr ao eibi niaftm.ž ama sdraran flstinian br oi ghdbnak shdnd, o sdraran flstinian ao ra gftnd: nain mrd ra baz grdan ta bh jai kh braish tein krdh ai brgrdd, o ba ma bh jng niaid, mbada dr jng dshmn ma bshod; zira ain ks ba chh chiz ba aqai khod slh knd? aia nh ba srhai ain mrdman? aia ain daod nist kh drbarae ao ba ikdigr rqs krdh, mi sraidnd o migftnd shaol hzarhai khod o daod dh hzarhai khoish ra ksht ast.ž angah akhish daod ra khoandh, ao ra gft: nrb hiat ihoh qsm kh to mrd rast hsti o khroj o dkhol to ba mn dr ardo bh nvr mn psnd amd; zira az roz amdnt nzd mn ta amroz az to bdi ndidh am. likn dr nvr sdraran psnd nisti. ps alan brgshth, bh slamti bro mbada mrtkb emli shoi kh dr nvr sdraran flstinian napsnd aid.ž o daod bh akhish gft: nchh krdh am o

az rozi kh bh hndor to bodh am ta amroz dr bndh at chh iafth ai ta ankh bh jng naiam o ba dshmnan aqaim padshah jng nnmaim?ž akhish dr joab daod gft: nmidanm kh to dr nvr mn mthl frshtae khda niko hsti. likn sdraran flstinian gftnd kh ba ma bh jng niaid. ps alhal bamdadan ba bndgan aqait kh hmrah to amd and, brkhiz o chon bamdadan brkhasth bashid o roshnaii brai shma bshod, roanh shoid.ž ps daod ba ksan khod sbh zod brkhasnd taroanh shdh, bh zmin flstinian brgrdnd. o flstinian bh izreil bramndnd.

## 30

o oaqe shd chon daod o ksansh dr roz som bh sqgh rsidnd kh emaliq br jnob o br sqgh hjom aordh bodnd, o sqgh ra zdh an ra bh atsh sozanidh bodnd. o znan o hmae ksani ra kh dr an bodnd, az khrd o bzrg asir krdh, hich ks ra nksht, blkh hmh ra bh asiri brdh, bh rah khod rfth bodnd. o chon daod o ksansh bh shhr rsidnd, aink bh atsh sokht, o znan o psran o dkhtan aishan asir shdh bodnd. ps daod o qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, gristnd ta taqt grih krdn digr ndashtnd. o do zn daod akhinoem izreilih o abijail, zn nabal krmli, asir shdh bodnd. o daod bsor mdrb shd zira kh qom mi gftnd kh ao ra sngrs knnd, chon jan tmami qom hr ik brai psran o dkhtan khoish bsar tlkh shdh bod. ama daod khoishtn ra az ihoh, khda khod, tqoit nmod. o daod bh abiatar kahn, psr akhimlk gft: niaifod ra nzd mn biaor.ž o abiatar aifod ra nzd daod aord. o daod az khdaond soal nmodh, gft: nigr ain voj ra teaqb nmaim, aia bh anha khoahm rsid?ž ao oi ra gft: nteaqb nma zira kh bh thqiq khoahi rsid o rha khoahi krd.ž ps daod o shshd nfr kh hmrahsh bodnd roanh shdh, bh oadi bsor amdnd o oamandgan dr anja toqf nmodnd. o daod ba chharsd nfr teaqb nmod o doist nfr toqf nmodnd zira bh hdi khst shdh bodnd kh az oadi bsor ntoanstnd gdhsht. ps shkhsi msri dr shra iafth, ao ra nzd daod aordnd o bh ao nan dadnd kh khord o ao ra ab noshanidnd. o parhai az qrs anjir o do qrs kshms bh ao dadnd; o chon khord rosh bh oi bazgsht, zira kh sh roz o sh shb nh nan khordh, o nh ab noshidh bod; o daod ao ra gft: niaz an kh hsti o az kja mi bashi?ž ao gft: nmjn joan msri o bndaes shkhs emaliq hstm, o aqaim mra trk krdh ast zira sh roz ast kh bimar shdh am. ma bh jnob kritian o br mlk ihoda o br jnob kalib takht aordim. sqgh ra bh atsh sozanidm.ž daod oi ra gft: niaia mra bh an groh khoahi rsanid?ž ao gft: nbrai mn bh khda qsm bkhor kh nh mra bkshi o nh mra bh dst aqaim tslim liki; ps to ra nzd an groh khoahm rsanid.ž o chon ao ra bh anja rsanid aink br roi tmami zmin mntshr shdh, mikhorndnd o mi noshidnd o bzm mikrdnd,

bh sbb tmami ghnimt ezimi kh az zmin flstinian o az zmin ihoda aordh bodnd. o daod aishan ra az oqt sham ta esr roz digr mizd kh az aishan ahdi rhaii niaft jz chharsd mrd joan kh br shtran soar shdh, griktnd. o daod hrchh emalqh grfth bodnd, bazgrft o daod do zn khod ra baz grft. o chizi az aishan mfgod nshd az khrd o bzrg o az psran o dkhtran o ghnimt o az hmaechizhaii kh brai khod grfth bodnd, blkh daod hmh ra baz aord. o daod hmae gosfndan o gaooan khod ra grft o anha ra pish moashi digr randnd o gftnd ain ast ghnimt daod. o daod nzd an doist nfr kh az shdt khstgi ntoansth bodnd dr eqb daod brond o aishan ra nzd oadi bsor oagdashsth bodnd amd, o aishan bh astqbal daod o bh astqbal qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd biron amdnd. o chon daod nzd qom rsid az slamti aishan prsid. ama jmie ksan shrir o mrdan blial az ashkhasi kh ba daod rfth bodnd mtklm shdh, gftnd: nchonkh hmrah ma niamdnd, az ghnimti kh baz aordh aim chizi bh aishan nkhoahim dad mgr bh hr ks zn o frzndan ao ra. ps anha ra brdashth, brond.ž likn daod gft: nai bradranm chnin mknid, chonkh khdaond ainha ra bh ma dadh ast o ma ra hfz nmodh, an foj ra kh br ma takht aordh bodnd bh dst ma tslim nmodh ast. o kist kh dr ain amr bh shma gosh dhd? zira qsmt anani kh nzd asbab mi mannd, mthl qsmt anani kh bh jng mirond, khoahd bod o hr do qsmt msaoi khoahnd brd.ž o az an roz bh bed chnin shd kh ain ra qaedh o qanon dr asraiil ta amroz qrardad. o chon daod bh sqlgh rsid, bedi az ghnimt ra brai mshaikh ihoda o dostan khod frstadh, gft: naiink hdi h ai az ghnimt dshmnan khdaond brai shmast.ž brai ahl bitiil o ahl ramot jnobi o ahl itir; o brai ahl eroeir o ahl sfmot o ahl ashtmoie; o brai ahl rakal o ahl shhrhai irhmilian o ahl shhrhai qinian; o brai ahl hrma oahl koreashan o ahl etaq; o brai ahl hbron o jmie mkanhaii kh daod o ksansh dr anha amd o rft mikrdnd.

## 31

o flstinian ba asraiil jng krndnd o mrdan asraiil az hodor flstinian frar krndnd, o dr koh jlboe ksth shdh, aftadnd. o flstinian, shaol o psransh ra bh skhti teaqb nmodnd, o flstinian ionatan o abinadab o mlkishoe psran shaol ra kshtnd. o jng br shaol skht shd, o tirandazan dor ao ra grftnd o bh sbb tirandazan bh ghait dltng grdid. o shaol bh slahdar khod gft: nshmsahir khod ra kshidh, an ra bh mn fro br, mbada ain namkhtonan amdnd, mra mjroh saznd o mra aftadah nmaind.ž ama slahdarsh nkhoast zira kh bsar dr trs bod. ps shaol shmsahir khod ra grfth, br an aftad. o hngami kh slahdarsh shaol ra did kh mrdh ast, ao niz br shmsahir khod aftadh, ba ao bmrnd. ps shaol o sh psrsh

o slahdarsh o jmie ksansh niz dr an roz ba hm mrdnd. o chon mrdan asraiil kh bh an trf drh o bh an trf ardn bodnd, didnd kh mrdan asraiil frar krnd and o shaol o psransh mrdh and, shhrhai khod ra trk krnd, griktnd o flstinian amdnd, dr anha sakn shdnd. o dr frdai an roz, chon flstinian brai brhnh krnd kshtgan amdnd, shaol o sh psrsh ra iaftnd kh dr koh jlboe aftadh bodnd. ps sr ao ra bridnd o aslhh ash ra biron krnd, bh zmin flstinian, bh hr trf frstadnd ta bh btkhanh hai khod o bh qom mzhdh brsannd. o aslhae ao ra dr khanae eshtarot nhadnd o jsdsh ra br hsar bit shan aoikhtnd. o chon saknan iabish jlead, anchh ra kh flstinian bh shaol krnd bodnd shnidnd, jmie mrdan shjae brkhasth, otmami shb sfr krnd, jsd shaol o ajsad psransh ra az hsar bit shan grftnd, o bh iabish brgsht, anha ra dr anja sozanidnd. o astkhoanhai aishan ra grfth, anha ra zir drkht bloti kh dr iabish ast, dfn krndnd o hft roz roz grftnd.

o bed az ofat shaol o mrajat daod az mqat-lae emalqh, oaqe shd kh daod do roz dr sqlgh toqf nmod. o dr roz som nagah shkhsi az nzd shaol ba lbas dridh o khak br srsh rikth az lshkr amd, o chon nzd daod rsid, bh zmin aftadh, tezim nmod. o daod oi ra gft: *ńaz kja amdi?ž* ao dr joab oi gft: *ńaz lshkr asrauil frar krdham.ž* daod oi ra gft: *ńmra khbr bdh kh kar chgonh shdh ast.ž* ao gft: *ńqom az jng frar krdnd o bsuari az qom niz aftadnd o mrdnd, o hm shaol o psrsh, ionatan, mrdnd.ž* ps daod bh joani kh ao ra mkhbr sakth bod, gft: *ńchgonh dansti kh shaol o psrsh ionatan mrdhand.ž* o joani kh ao ra mkhbr sakth bod, gft: *ńatfaqa mra dr koh jlboe gdhr aftad o aink shaol br nizh khod tkih minmod, o aink arabhha o soaran ao ra bh skti teaqb mikrdnd. o bh eqb ngristh, mra did o mra khoand o joab dadm, lbik. ao mra gft: to kisti? oi ra gftm: emaliqi hstm. ao bh mn gft: tmna ainkh br mn baisti o mra bkshi zira kh prishani mra dr grfth ast chonkh tmam jam ta bhal dr mn ast. ps br ao aistadh, ao ra kshtm zira danstm kh bed az aftadnsh zndh nkhoahd mand o taji kh br srsh o bazobnd kh br bazoiash bod, grfth, anhara ainja nzd aqaim aordm.ž* angah daod jamae khod ra grfth, an ra drid o tmami ksani kh hm-rahsh bodnd, chnin krdnd. o brai shaol o psrsh, ionatan, o brai qom khdaond o khandan asrauil matm grftnd o grih krdnd, o ta sham rozh dashtnd, zira kh bh dm shmshir aftadh bodnd. o daod bh joani kh ao ra mkhbr sakth, gft: *ńto az kja hsti?ž* ao gft: *ńmn psr mrd ghrib emaliqi hstm.ž* daod oi ra gft: *ńchgonh ntrside kh dst khod ra blnd krdh, msih khdaond ra hlak sakhti?ž* angah daod iki az khadman khod ra tlbidh, gft: *ńnzdik amdh, ao ra bksh.ž* ps ao ra zd kh mrd. o daod ao ragft: *ńkhont br sr khodt bashd zira kh dhant br to shhadt dadh, gft kh mn msih khdaond ra kshtm.ž* o daod ain mrthih ra drbarae shaol o psrsh ionatan ansha krd. o amr frmod kh nshid qos ra bh bniihoda telim dhnd. aink dr sfr iashr mktob ast: *ń zibaii to ai asrauil dr mkanhai blndt kshth shd. jbaran chgonh aftadnd! dr jt atlae ndhid o dr kochhhai ashqlon khbr mrsanid, mbada dkhtan flstinian shdi knnd. o mbada dkhtan namkhtonan ojd nmaid. ai kohhai jlboe, shbnm o baran br shma nbard, o nh az kshtzarhait hdaia bshod, zira dr anja spr jbaran dor andakth shd, spr shaol kh goia bh roghn msh nshdh bod. az khon kshtgan o az pih jbaran, kman ionatan brngrdid o shmshir shaol th brngsht. shaol o ionatan dr hiat khoish mhbob naznin bodnd, o dr mot khod az ikdigr jda nshdnd. az eqabha tizprtr o az shiran toanatr bodnd. ai dkhtan asrauil brai shaol grih knid kh*

shma ra bh qrmz o nfais mlbs misakht o ziorhai tla br lbas shma migdhasht. shjaean dr merd jng chgonh aftadnd! ai ionatan br mkanhai blnd khod kshth shdi. ai bradr mn ionatan brai to dltng shdham. brai mn bsiar naznin bodi. mhbt to ba mn ejibtr az mhbt znan bod. jbaran chgonh aftadnd o chgonh aslhae jng tlf shd!ž

## 2

o bed az an oaqe shd kh daod az khdaond soal nmodh, gft: *ńaia bh iki az shhrhai ihoda braim?ž* khdaond oi ra gft: *ńbrai.ž* daod gft: *ńkja braim?ž* gft: *ńbh hbron.ž* ps daod bh anja bramd o do znsn niz akhinoem izreilih o abijail zn nabal krmli. o daod ksani ra kh ba ao bodnd ba khandan hr ikibrd, o dr shhrhai hbron sakn shdnd. o mrdan ihoda amdh, daod ra dr anja msh krdnd, ta br khandan ihoda padshah shod. o bh daod khbr dadh, gftnd kh *ńahl iabish jlead bodnd kh shaol ra dfn krdnd.ž* ps daod qasdan nzd ahl iabish jlead frstadh, bh aishan gft: *ńshma az janb khdaond mbark bashid zira kh ain ahsan ra bh aqai khod shaol nmodid o ao ra dfn krdid. o alan khdaond bh shma ahsan o rasti bnmaid o mn niz jzai ain nikoi ra bh shma khoahm nmod chonkh ain kar krdid. o hal dsthai shma qoi bashd o shma shjae bashid zira aqai shma shaol mrdh ast o khandan ihoda niz mra br khod bh padshahi msh nmodnd.ž* ama abnir bn nir sdrar lshkr shaol, aishbosht bnshaol ra grfth, ao ra bh mhnaim brd. o ao ra br jlead o br ashorian o br izreil o br afraim o br bni-amin o br tmami asrauil padshah sakht. o aishbosht bnshaol hngami kh br asrauil padshah shd chhl salh bod, o do sal slnt nmod, ama khandan ihoda, daod ra mtabet krdnd. o edd aiame kh daod dr hbron br khandan ihoda slnt nmod, hft sal o shsh mah bod. o abnir bn nir o bndgan aishbosht bnshaol az mhnaim bh jbeon biron amdnd. o ioab bn sroih o bndgan daod biron amdh, nzd brkh jbeon ba anha mlthi shdnd, o ainan bh ain trf brkh o anan br an trf brkh nshdnd. o abnir bh ioab gft: *ńalan joanan brkheznd o dr hdor ma bazi knnd.ž* ioab gft: *ńbrkhezid.ž* ps brkhasth, bh shmarh ebor krdnd, doazdh nfr brai bniamin o brai aishbosht bnshaol o doazdh nfr az bndgan daod. o hr ik az aishan sr hrif khod ra grfth, shmshir khod ra dr phloish zd, ps ba hm aftadnd. ps an mkan ra kh dr jbeon ast, hlqt hсорim namidnd. o an roz jng bsiar skht bod o abnir o mrdan asrauil az hdor bndgan daod mnhzm shdnd. o sh psr sroih, ioab o abishai o esaail, dr anja bodnd, o esaail mthl ghzal bri sbk pa bod. o esaail, abnir ra teaqb krd o dr rftn bh trf rast ia chp az teaqb abnir anhrat norzid. o abnir bh eqb ngristh, gft: *ńaia to esaail hsti?ž* gft: *ńmn hstm.ž* abnir oi ra gft: *ńbh trf rast ia bh*

trf chp khod brgrd o iki az joanan ra grfth, ashlae ao ra brdar.ż ama esaiil nkhoast kh az eqb ao anhratf orż. ps abnir bar digr bh esaiil gft: řaz eqb mn brgrd. chra to ra bh zmin bżnm? ps chgonh roi khod ra nżd bradrt ioab brafrazm?ż o chon nkhoast kh brgrdd, abnir ao ra bh mokhr nizae khod bh shkmskh zd kh sr nizh az eqbsh biron amd o dr anja aftadh, dr jaish mrd. o hr ks kh bh mkan aftadn o mrdn esaiil rsid, aistad. ama ioab o abishai, abnir ra teaqb krđnd o chon aishan bh tl amh kh bh mqabl jih dr rah biaban įbeon ast rsidnd, aftab fro rft. o bnibniamin br eqb abnir jme shdh, ik grohshđnd o br sr ik tl aistadnd. o abnir ioab ra sda zdh, gft kh řaia shmshir ta bh abd hlak sazđ? aia nmidani kh akhr bh tlkhi khoahd anjamid? ps ta bh ki qom ra amr nmikni kh az teaqb bradran khoish brgrđnd.ż ioab dr joab gft: řbh khđai hi qsm agr skhn ngfth bodi, hr ainh qom dr sbh az teaqb bradran khod brmigsđnd.ż ps ioab krna noakhth, tmami qom aistadnd o asraiil ra baz teaqb nnmodnd o digr jng nkrđnd. o abnir o ksansh, tmami an shb ra az rah erbh rft, az arđn ebort krđnd o az tmami itron gđhsth, bh mhnaim rsidnd. o ioab az eqb abnir brgsth, tmami qom ra jme krd. o az bndgan daod soai esaiil nozd h nfr mfqod bodnd. ama bndgan daod, bniamin o mrdman abnir ra zđnd kh az aishan sisđ o shst nfr mrdnd. o esaiil ra brdashth, ao ra dr qbr pđrsh kh dr bitlhm ast, đfn krđnd o ioab o ksansh, tmami shb koch krdh, hngam tloef jfr bh hbron rsidnd.

### 3

o jng dr mian khandan shaol o khandan daod bh tol anjamid o daod roz bh roz qot migrft o khandan shaol roz bh roz deif mishđnd. o brai daod dr hbron psran zaidh shđnd, o nkhszadhash, emon, az akhi-noem izreilih bod. o domsh, kilab, az abijail, zn nabal krml, o som, abshalom, psr mekh, dkhter tlmaj padshah jshor. o chharm adonia, psr hjit, o pnjm shftia psr abital, o shshm, itream az ejlh, zn daod. ainan brai daod dr hbron zaidh shđnd. o hngami kh jng dr mian khandan shaol o khandan daod mibod, abnir, khandan shaol ra tqoit minmod. o shaol ra knizi msmi bh rsfh dkhter aih bod. o aishbosht bh abnir gft: řchra bh kniz pđrm dramdi?ż o khshm abnir bh sbb skhn aishbosht bsiar afrokth shdh, gft: řaia mn sr sg brai ihoda hstm? o hal ankh amroz bh khandan pđrt, shaol, o bradransh o ashabsh ahsan nmodham o to ra bh dst daod tslim nkrđham kh bh sbb ain zn amroz gnah br mn asnad midhi? khda mthl ain o ziadh az ain bh abnir bknd agr mn bh tori kh khdaond brai daod qsm khordh ast, braish chnin eml nnmaim ta sltnt ra az

khandan shaol nql nmodh, krsi daod ra br asraiil o ihoda az dan ta birshbe paidar grđnm.ż o ao digr ntoanst dr joab abnir skhni goid zira kh az ao mitrsid. ps abnir dr an hin qasdan nżd daod frstadh, gft: řain zmin mal kist? o gft to ba mn ehd bbnd o aink dst mn ba to khoahd bod ta tmami asraiil ra bh soi to brgrđnm.ż ao gft: řkhob, mn ba to ehd khoahm bst olkn ik chiz az to mitlbn o an ain ast kh roi mra nkhoahi did, jz ainkh aol chon brai didn roi mn biai mikal, dkhter shaol ra biaori.ż ps daod rsolan nżd aishbosht bn shaol frstadh, gft: řzn mn, mikal ra kh brai khod bh sd qlfae flstinian namzd sakhtm, nżd mn bfrst.ż ps aishbosht frstadh, ao ra az nżdsghorsh fltil bn laish gft. o shghorsh hmrahsh rft o dr eqbsh ta horim grih mikrd. ps abnir oi ra gft: řbrgshth, bro.ż o ao brgsh. o abnir ba mshaikh asraiil tklm nmodh, gft: řqbl az ain daod ra mitlbidid ta br shma padshahi knd. ps alan ain ra bh anjam brsanid zira khdaond drbarae daod gft ast kh bh osilae bndae khod, daod, qom khoish, asraiil ra az dst flstinian o az dst jmie dshman aishan njat khoahm dad.ż o abnir bh gosh bniaminian niz skhn gft. o abnir hm bh hbron rft ta anchh ra kh dr nżr asraiil o dr nżr tmami khandan bniamin psnd amdh bod, bh gosh daod bgoid. ps abnir bist nfr ba khod brdashth, nżd daod bh hbron amd o daod bh jht abnir o rfqaisht diafti brpa krd. o abnir bh daod gft: řmn brkhasth, khoahm rft o tmami asraiil ra nżd aqai khod, padshah, jme khoahm aord ta ba to ehd bbndnd o bh hr anchh dlt mikhoahd, sltnt nmai.ż ps daod abnir ra mrkhs nmodh, ao bh slamti brft. o nagah bndgan daod o ioab az gharti baz amdh, ghnimt bsiar ba khod aordnd. o abnir ba daod dr hbron nbod zira oi ra rkhsť dadh, o ao bh slamti rft bod. o chon ioab o tmami lshkri kh hmrahsh bodnd, brgshťnd, ioab ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh řabnir bn nir nżd padshah amd o ao ra rkhsť dadh o bh slamti rft.ż ps ioab nżd padshah amdh, gft: řchh krđi! ainkabnir nżd to amd. chra ao ra rkhsť dadh o rft? abnir bn nir ra midani kh ao amd ta to ra frib đhd o khroj o dkholt to ra bđand o hr kari ra kh mikni, đriaft knd.ż o ioab az đdor daod biron rft, qasdan dr eqb abnir frstad kh ao ra az chshmae sirh bazaordnd. ama daod ndanst. o chon abnir bh hbron brgshť, ioab ao ra dr mian droazh bh knar kshid ta ba ao khfit skhn goid o bh sbb khon bradrsh esaiil bh shkm ao zd kh mrd. o bed az an chon daod ain ra shnid, gft: řmn o sltnt mn bh đdor khdaond az khon abnir bnnir ta bh abd bri hstim. ps br sr ioab o tmami khandan pđrsh qar gird o ksi kh įrian o brs đashth bashđ o br esa tkih knd o bh shmshir biftđ o mhtaj nan bashđ, az khandan ioab mnqte nshod.ż o ioab o bradrsh abishai, abnir ra kshtnd, bh sbb ain kh bradr aishan,

esail ra dr jbeon dr jng ksth bod. o daod bh ioab o tmami qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, gft: njamae khod ra bdrd o plas bposhid o brai abnir nohh knid.ž o daod padshah dr eqb jnazh rft. o abnir ra dr hbron dfn krnd o padshah aoaz khod ra blnd krnd, nzd qbr abnir grist o tmami qom grih krnd. o padshah brai abnir mrthih khoandh, gft: naia baid abnir bmir d bh tori kh shkhs ahmq mimird? dsthai to bsth nshd o paihait dr znjir gdhashth nshd. mthl ksi kh pish shri-ran aftadh bashd, aftadi.ž ps tmami qom bar digr brai ao grih krnd. o tmami qom chon hnoz roz bod, amdnd ta daod ra nan bkho-rannd ama daod qsm khordh, gft: nkda bh mn mthl ain blkh ziadh az ain bknd agr nan ia chiz digr pish az ghrob aftab bchshm.ž o tmami qom mlft shnd o bh nzt aishan psnd amd. chnankh hr chh padshah mikrd, dr nzt tmami qom psnd miamd. o jmie qom o tmami asraail dr an roz danstnd kh kshtn abnir bn nir az padshah nbod. o padshah bh khadman khod gft: naia nmidanid kh srori o mrd bzrgi amroz dr asraail aftad? o mn amroz ba ankh bh padshahi msh shdham, deif hstm o ain mrdan, ieni psran sroih az mn toanatrnd. khdaond eaml shrart ra br hsb shrartsh jza dhd.ž

#### 4

o chon psr shaol shnid kh abnir dr hbronmrdr ast, dsthaish deif shd, o tmami asraail prishan grdidnd. o psr shaol do mrd dasht kh sdrar foj bodnd; asm iki benh o asm digri rikab bod, psran rmon biiroti az bnibniamin, zira kh biiroti ba bniamin mh-sob bod. o biirotian bh jtaim frar krnd, dr anja ta amroz ghrbt pdhirtnd. o ionatan psr shaol ra psri lng bod kh hngam rsidn khbr shaol o ionatan az izreil, pnj salh bod, o daihash ao ra brdashth, frar krd. o chon bh frar krnd tejil minmod, ao aftad o lng shd o asmsm mfbosht bod. o rikab o benh, psran rmon biiroti roanh shdh, dr ogt grmai roz bh khanae aishbosht dakh shnd o ao bh khaob zhr bod. ps bh bhanhai kh gndm bgirnd, dr mian kxanh dakh shdh, bh shkm ao zdnd o rikab o bradrsh benh frar krnd. o chon bh kxanh dakh shnd o ao br bstrsh dr khaobgah khod mikhaobid, ao ra zdnd o kshtnd o srsh ra az tn jda krnd o srsh ra grfth, az rah erbh tmami shb koch krnd. o sr aishbosht ra nzd daod bh hbron aordh, bh padshah gftnd: naink sr dshmnt, aishbosht, psr shaol, kh qsd jan to midasht. o khdaond amroz antqam aqai ma padshah ra az shaol o dhrihash kshidh ast.ž o daod rikab o bradrsh benh, psran rmon biiroti ra joab dadh, bh aishan gft: nqsm bh hiat khdaond kh jan mra az hr tngi fdih dadh ast, ogti kh ksi mra khbr dadh, gft kh aink shaol mrdr ast o gman mibrd kh bshart miaord, ao ra grftarh,

dr sqlg kshmt, o ain ajrt bshart bod kh bh ao dadm. ps chnd mrtbh ziadh chon mrdran shrir, shkhs salh ra dr kxanhsh br bstrsh bkshnd, aia khon ao ra az dst shma mtalbh nknm o shma ra az zmin hlak nsazm?ž ps daod khadman khod ra amr frmod kh aishan ra kshtnd o dst o pai aishan ra qte nmodh, br brkh hbron aoikhtnd. ama sr aishbosht ra grfth dr qbr abnir dr hbron dfn krnd.

#### 5

o jmie asbat asraail nzd daod bh hbronamdnd o mtklm shdh, gftnd: naink ma askhoan o gosht to hstim. o qbl az ain niz chon shaol br ma slnt minmod, to bodi kh asraail ra biron mibrdi o andron miaord. o khdaond to ra gft kh to qom mn, asraail ra reait khoahi krd o br asraail pishoa khoahi bod.ž o jmie mshaikh asraail nzd padshah bh hbron amdnd, o daod padshah dr hbron bh hbor khdaond ba aishan ehd bst o daod ra br asraail bh padshahi msh nmmodnd. o daod hngami kh padshah shd si salh bod, o chhl sal slnt nmod; hft sal o shsh mah dr hbron br ihoda slnt nmod, o si o sh sal dr aorshlim br tmami asraail o ihoda slnt nmod. o padshah ba mrdansh bh aorshlim bh mqablae ibosian kh sakan zmin bodnd, rft. o aishan bh daod mtklm shdh, gftnd: nbh ainja dakh nkhoahi shd jz ainkh koran o lngan ra biron kni.ž zira gman brnd kh daod bh ainja dakh nkhoahd shd. o daod qleae shion ra grft kh hman shhr daod ast. o dr an roz daod gft: nhr kh ibosian ra bznd o bh qnat rsidh, lngan o koran ra kh mbghod jan daod hstnd (bznd).ž bnabrin migoind kor o lng, bh kxanh dakh nkhoahnd shd. o daod dr qleh sakn shd o an ra shhr daod namid, o daod bh atraf mlo o andronsh emart sakht. o daod trqi krnd, bzrg mishd oiho, khdoi sbaiot, ba oi mibod. o hiram, padshah sor, qasdan o drkht sro azad o njaran o sngrtrashan nzd daod frstadh, brai daod kxanhai bna nmmodnd. ps daod fhmid kh khdaond ao ra br asraail bh padshahi astoar nmmodh, o slnt ao ra bh khatr qom khoish asraail brafrashth ast. o bed az amdnd daod az hbron, knizan o znan digr az aorshlim grft, o baz brai daod psran o dkhtan zaidh shnd. o namhai anani kh brai ao dr aorshlim zaidh shnd, ain ast: shmoe o shobab o natan o sliman, o ibjar o alishoe o nafj o iafie, o alishme o alidae o alift. o chon flstinian shnidnd kh daod ra bh padshahi asraail msh nmmodhand, jmie flstinian bramnd ta daod ra btlbnd. o chon daod ain ra shnid bh qleh frod amd. o flstinian amdnd, dr oadi raiian mntshr shnd. o daod az khdaond soal nmmodh, gft: naia bh mqablae flstinian braim o aishan ra bh dst mn tslim khoahi nmod?ž khdaond bh daod gft: nbro zira kh flstinian ra albt

bh dst to khoahm dad.ž o daod bh bel frasm amd o daod aishan ra dr anja shkst dadh, gft: ű khdaond dshmnanm ra az hdor mn rknhn krd mthl rkhae abha.ž bnaibrin an mkan ra bel frasm nam nhadnd. o bthai khod ra dr anja trk krdnd o daod o ksansh anha ra brdashtnd. o flstinian bar digr bramdh, dr oadi rfaiian mntshr shdnd. o chon daod az khdaond soal nmody, gft: űbrmia, blkh az eqb aishan dor zdh, pish drkhtan tot br aishan hmlh aor. o chon aoaz sdai qdmha dr sr drkhtan tot bshnoi, angah tejl kn zira kh dr an oqt khdaond pish roi to biron khoahd amd ta lshkr flstinian ra shkst dhd.ž ps daod chnankh khdaond ao ra amr frmody bod, krd, o flstinian ra az jbeh ta jazr shkst dad.

## 6

o daod bar digr jmie brgzidgan asraail,ieni si hzar nfr ra jme krd. o daod ba tmami qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd brkhasth, az beli ihoda roanh shdnd ta tabot khda ra kh bh asm, ieni bh asm ihoh sbaiot kh br krobian nshst ast, msmi mibashd, az anja biaornd. o tabot khda ra br arabhai no gdhashtnd o an ra az khanae abinadab kh dr jbeh ast, brdashtnd, o ezh o akhio, psran abinadab, arabae no ra randnd. o an ra az khanae abinadab kh dr jbeh ast, ba tabot khda aordnd o akhio pish tabot mirft. o daod o tmami khandan asraail ba anoae alat chob sro o brbt o rbab o df o dhl o snjha bh hdor khdaond bazi mikrdnd. o chon bh khrmngah nakon rsidnd, ezh dst khod ra bh tabot khdaond draz krdh, an ra grft zira gaoan milghzidnd. ps ghdb khdaond br ezh afrokth shdh, khda ao ra dr anja bh sbbtqsrsh zd, o dr anja nzd tabot khda mrd. o daod ghmgin shd zira khdaond br ezh rknhn krdh bod, o an mkan ra ta bh amroz fars ezh nam nhad. o dr an roz, daod az khdaond trsidh, gft kh űtabot khdaond nzd mn chgonh biaid?ž o daod nkhoast kh tabot khdaond ra nzd khod bh shhr daod biaord. ps daod an ra bh khanae eobid adom jti brgrdanid. o tabot khdaond dr khanae eobid adom jti sh mah mand; o khdaond eobid adom o tmami khandansh ra brkt dad. o daod padshah ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh ű khdaond khanae eobid adom o jmie maimlk ao ra bh sbb tabot khda brkt dadh astž ps daod rft o tabot khda ra az khanae eobid adom bh shhr daod bh shadmani aord. o chon brdarndgan tabot khdaond shsh qdm rftth bodnd, gaoan o proariha dhhb nmody. o daod ba tmami qot khod bh hdor khdaond rqs mikrd, o daod bh aifod ktan mlbs bod. ps daod o tmami khandan asraail, tabot khdaond ra bh aoaz shadmani o aoaz krna aordnd. o chon tabot khdaond dakhil shhr daod mishd, mikal dkhter shaol az pnjrh ngristh, daod padshah ra did kh bh hdor

khdaond jstokhiz o rqs miknd; ps ao ra dr dl khod hqir shmrd. o tabot khdaond ra draordh, an ra dr mkansh dr mian khimhai kh daod braish brpa dasht bod, gdhashtnd, o daod bh hdor khdaond qrbanihai sokhtni o dhhbaih slamti gdhranid. o chon daod az gdhranidn qrbanihai sokhtnio dhhbaih slamti fargh shd, qom ra bh asm ihoh sbaiot brkt dad. o bh tmami qom, ieni bh jmie groh asraail, mrdan o znan bh hr iki ik grdae nan o ik parae gosht o ik qrs kshmsk bkhshid. ps tmami qom hr iki bh khanae khod rftnd. ama daod brgshst ta ahl khanae khod ra brkt dhd. o mikal dkhter shaol bh astqbal daod biron amdh, gft: űpadshah asraail amroz chh qdr khoishtn ra ezmt dad kh khod ra dr nzt knizan bndgan khod brhnh sakht, bh tori kh iki az sfha khod ra rknhn miknd.ž o daod bh mikal gft: űbh hdor khdaond bod kh mra br pdrt o br tmami khandansh brtri dad ta mra br qom khdaond , ieni br asraail pishoa sazdz; az ain jht bh hdor khdaond bazi krdm. o az ain niz khod ra ziyadh hqir khoahm nmody dr nzt khod pst khoahm shd; likn dr nzt knizani kh drbarae anha skhn gfti, mezm khoahm bod.ž o mikal dkhter shaol ra ta roz ofatsh aolad nshd.

## 7

o oaqe shd chon padshah dr khanae khod nshsth, o khdaond ao ra az jmie dshmnansh az hr trf arami dadh bod, kh padshah bh natan nbi gft: űalan mra mibini kh dr khanae sro azad sakn mibashm, o tabot khda dr mian prdhha sakn ast.ž natan bh padshah gft: űbia o hr anchh dr dlt bashd memol dar zira khdaond ba tost.ž o dr an shb oaqe shd kh klam khdaond bhntan nazl shdh, gft: ű bro o bh bndae mn daod bgo, khdaond chnin migoid: aia to kxanhai brai skont mn bna mikni? zira az rozi kh bniasraail ra az msr biron aordm ta amroz, dr kxanhai sakn nshdham blkh dr khimh o mskn grdsh krdham. o bh hr jaii kh ba jmie bniasraail grdsh krdm, aia bh ahdi az daoran asraail kh brai reait qom khod, asraail, mamor dashtm, skhni gftm kh chra kxanhai az sro azad brai mn bna nkrdid? o hal bh bndae mn, daod chnin bgo kh ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: mn to ra az chragah az eqb gosfdan grftm ta pishoa qom mn, asraail, bashi. o hr jaii kh mirfti mn ba to mibody o jmie dshmnant ra az hdor to mnqte sakhtm, o brai to asm bzrg mthl asm bzrgani kh br zminnd, pida krdm. o bh jht qom khod, asraail, mkani tein krdm o aishan ra ghrr nmodym ta dr mkan khoish sakn shdh, baz mthrk nshond, o shriran, digr aishan ra mthl sabq dhlil nsaznd. o mthl rozhaii kh daoran ra br qom khod, asraail, tein nmody bodm. o to ra az jmie dshmnant arami dadm; o khdaond to ra khbr midhd kh khdaond brai



to kxanhai bna khoahd nmod. zira rozhai to tmam khoahd shd o ba pdran khod khoahi khoabid o dhrit to ra kh az slb to biron aid, bed az to astoar khoahm sakht, o slntn ao ra paidar khoahm nmod. ao brai asm mn kxanhai bna khoahd nmod o krsi slntn ao ra ta bh abd paidarkhoahm sakht. mn ao ra pdr khoahm bod o ao mra psr khoahd bod, o agr ao gnah orzd, ao ra ba esai mrdman o bh tazianhhai bniadm tadib khoahm nmod. olkn rhmt mn az ao dor nkhoahd shd, bh tori kh an ra az shaol dor krđm kh ao ra az hđor to rd sakht. o kxanh o slntn to, bh hđort ta bh abd paidar khoahd shd, o krsi to ta bh abd astoar khoahd mand.ž br hsb tmami ain klmāt o mtabq tmami ain roia natan bh daod tkłm nmod. 18 o daod padshah dakhł shdh, bh hđor khdaond nshst o gft: řai khdaond ihoh, mn kistm o khandan mn chist kh mra bh ain mqam rsanidi? o ain niz dr nřr to ai khdaond ihoh amr qłil nmod zira kh đrbarae kxanae bndhat niz brai zman toil tkłm frmodi. o aia ain ai khdaond ihoh eadt bniadm ast? o daod đigr bh to chh toand gft zira kh to ai khdaond ihoh, bn-dae khod ra mishnasi, o br hsb kłam khod o moafq đl khod tmami ain karhai ezim ra bja aordi ta bndae khod ra telim dhi. bnabrin ai ihoh khda, to bzrg hsti zira chnankh bh goshhai khod shnidhaim, mthl to ksi nist o ghır az to khđaii nist. o mthl qom to asraiil kdam ik amt br roi zmin ast kh khda biaiđ ta aishan ra fdih dadh, brai khoish qom bsazd, o asmi brai khod pida nmaid, o chizhaiezim o mhib brai shma o brai zmin khod bja aord bh hđor qom khoish kh brai khod az msr o az amtha o khđaian aishan fdih dadi. o qom khod asraiil ra brai khod astoar sakhti, ta aishan ta bh abd qom to bashnd, o to ai ihoh, khđai aishan shđi. o alan ai ihoh khda, klami ra kh đrbarae bndae khod o kxanhsh gfti ta bh abd astoar kn, o br hsb anch gfti, eml nma. o asm to ta bh abd mezm bmand, ta gftđ shod kh ihoh sbaiot, khđai asraiil ast, o khandan bndhat daod bh hđor to paidar bmand. zira to ai ihoh sbaiot, khđai asraiil, bh bndae khod aelan nmodh, gfti kh brai to kxanhai bna khoahm nmod. bnabrin bndae to jrat krđh ast kh ain dea ra nřd to bgoid. o alan ai khdaond ihoh, to khda hsti o kłam to sdq ast o ain nikoi ra bh bndae khod oedh dadhai. o alan ahsan frmodh, khandan bn-dae khod ra brkt bdh ta ankđ dr hđort ta bh abd bmand, zira kh to ai khdaond ihoh gftđai o khandan bndhat az brkt to ta bh abd mbark khoahd bod.ž

8

o bed az ain oaqe shđ kh daod flstinian ra shkst dadh, aishan ra dhłil sakht. o daod zmam amalblad ra az dst flstinian grft. o moab ra shkst dadh, aishan ra bh zmin khoa-

banidh, ba rismani pimod o do risman brai kshtn pimod, o ik risman tmam brai zndh ngah dashtn. o moabian bndgan daod shdh, hđaia aordnd. o daod, hđdeřr bn rhob, padshah sobh ra hngami kh mirft ta astilai khod ra nřd nhr baz bh dst aord, shkst dad. o daod hřar o lftsd soar o bist hřar piadh az ao grft, o daod jmie asbhai arabhhaish ra pi krd, ama az anha brai sd arabh ngah dasht. o chon aramian dmsdq bh mđd hđdeřr, padshah sobh, amdnd, daod bist o do hřar nřr az aramian ra bksht. o daod dr aram dmsdq qraolan gdhasht, o aramian, bndgan daod shdh, hđaia miaordnd, o khdaond , daod ra dr hr ja kh mirft, nsrt midad. o daod sprhai tla ra kh br khadman hđdeřr bod grftđ, anha ra bh aorshlim aord. o az bath o birotai shřrhai hđdeřr daod padshah, brnj az hđ afzon grft. o chon toei, padshah hmat shnid kh daod tmami lshkr hđdeřr ra shkst dadh ast, toei, ioram, psr khod ra nřd daod padshah frstad ta az slami ao bprsd, o ao ra thnit goiđ, az an jht kh ba hđdeřr jng nmodh, ao ra shkst dadh bod, zira kh hđdeřr ba toei mqatłł minmod o ioram zrof nqrđ o zrof tla o zrof brnjn ba khod aord. o daod padshah anha ra niz brai khdaond oqf nmod ba nqrđ o tłaii kh az jmie amthaii kh shkst dadh bod, oqf nmodh bod, ieni az aram o moab o bnienon o flstinian o emalqđ o az ghnimt hđdeřr bnřhob padshah sobh. o daod brai khoishtn tdhkrhai brpa nmod hngami kh az shkst dadn hđđ hřar nřr azaramian dr oadi mlh mrajat nmod. o dr adom qraolan gdhasht, blkh dr tmami adom qraolan gdhasht, jmie adomian bndgan daod shđnd. o khdaond , daod ra hr ja kh mirft, nsrt midad. o daod br tmami asraiil slntn minmod, o daod br tmami qom khod daori o ansaf ra ajra midasht. o ioab bn sroiř sřdar lshkr bod o ihoshafat bn akhilod oqaiengar. o sadoq bn akhitob o akhimłk bn abiatar, kahn bodnd o sraia katb bod. o bnaiaho bn ihoiadae br křitian o flitian bod o psran daod kahn bodnd.

9

o daod gft: řaia az khandan shaol kři ta bh hal baqi ast ta bh khatr ionatan ao ra ahsan nmaim?ž o az khandan shaol khadmi mřmi bh siba bod; ps ao ra nřd daod khoandnd o padshah oi ra gft: řaia to siba hři?ž gft: řibndae to hřtm.ž padshah gft: řaia ta bh hal az khandan shaol kři hřt ta ao ra ahsan khđaii nmaim?ž siba dr joab padshah gft: řionatan ra ta bh hal psri lng baqi ast.ž padshah az oi psřid kh řao křast?ž siba bh padshah gft: řaink ao dr kxanae makir bn emiil dr lodbar ast.ž o daod padshah frřtadh, ao ra az kxanae makir bn emiil az lodbar grft. ps mřbosht bnionatan bn shaol nřd daod amdđ, bh roi dr aftadh,

tezim nmod. o daod gft: náia mfbosht!ž gft: náink bndae to.ž daod oira gft: námrš! zira bh khatr pdrt ionatan br to albh ahsan khoahm nmod o tmami zmin pdrt shaol ra bh to rd khoahm krd, o to daima br sfrae mn nan khoahi khord.ž ps ao tezim krdh, gft kh nábndae to chist kh br sg mrdhai mthl mn altfat nmai!ž o padshah, siba, bndae shaol ra khoandh, gft: náanchh ra kh mal shaol o tmam khandansh bod bh psr aqai to dadm. o to o psrant o bndgant bh jht ao zmin ra zre nmodh, mhsol an ra biaorid ta brai psr aqait bh jht khordnsh nan bashd. ama mfbosht, psr aqait hmishh br sfrae mn nan khoahd khord.ž o siba panzdh psr o bist khadm dasht. o siba bh padshah gft: námoafq hr anchh aqaim padshah bh bndhash frmódh ast bhmin tor bndhat eml khoahd nmod.ž o padshah gft kh mfbosht br sfrae mn mthl iki az psran padshah khoahd khord. o mfbosht ra psri kockh bod kh mika nam dasht, o tmami saknan khanae siba bndae mfbosht bodnd. ps mfbosht dr aorshlim sakn shd zira kh hmishh br sfrae padshah mikhord o az hr do pa lng bod.

## 10

o bed az an oaqe shd kh padshah bniemon, mrd o psrsh, hanon, dr jaish sltnt nmod. o daod gft: nábh hanon bnnahash ahsan nmaim chnankh pdrsh bh mn ahsan krd.ž ps daod frstad ta ao ra bh oastae khadmansh drbarae pdrsh tezít goid, o khadmandaod bh zmin bniemon amdnd. o sroran bniemon bh aqai khod hanon gftnd: náia gman mibri kh brai tkrim pdr tost kh daod, rsolan bh jht tezít to frstadh ast? aia daod khadman khod ra nzd to nfrstadh ast ta shhr ra tfhs o tjss nmodh, an ra mnhdn sazdz ps hanon, khadman daod ra grft o nsf rish aishan ra tashrid o lbashai aishan ra az mian ta jai nshstn bdríd o aishan ra rha krd. o chon daod ra khbr dadnd, bh astqbal aishan frstad zira kh aishan bsiar khjl bodnd, o padshah gft: nádr aríha bmanid ta rishhai shma draid o bed az an brgrdídz o chon bniemon dídn kh nzd daod mkroh shdnd, bniemon frstadh, bist hzar píadh az aramian bit rhob o aramian sobh o padshah mekh ra ba hzar nfr o doazdh hzar nfr az mrdan tob ajir krdnd. o chon daod shnid, ioab o tmami lshkr shjaean ra frstad. o bniemon biron amdnd, nzh dhnae droazh brai jng sfaraii nmodnd; o aramian sobh o rhob o mrdan tob o mekh dr shra elídh bodnd. o chon ioab díd kh róí sfóf jng, hm az písh o hm az eqbsh bod, az tmam brgzidgan asraii grohi ra antkhab krdh, dr mqabl aramian sfaraii nmod. o bqíae qom ra bh dst bradrsh abishai sprd ta aishan ra bh mqabl bniemon sfaraii knd. o gft: náagr aramian br mn ghalb aind, bh mdd mn bia, o agr bniemon br to ghalb aind, bh jht am-

dad tokhoahm amd. dílr bash o bh jht qom khoish o bh jht shhrhai khdaí khod mrdanh bkoshim, o khdaond anchh ra kh dr nzrsh psnd aid bknd.ž ps ioab o qomi kh hm-rahsh bodnd, nzdk shdnd ta ba aramian jng knnd o aishan az hdor oi frar krdnd. o chon bniemon dídn kh aramian frar krdnd, aishan niz az hdor abishai gríkhth, dakhí shhr shdnd o ioab az mqablae bniemon brgshth, bh aorshlim amd. o chon aramian dídn kh az hdor asraii shkst íafthand, ba hm jme shdnd. o hddezr frstadh, aramian ra kh bh an trf nhr bodnd, aord o aishan bh hílam amdnd, o shobk, srdar lshkr hddezr, píshoi aishan bod. o chon bh daod khbr rsíd, jmíe asraii ra jme krdh, az ardn ebór krd o bh hílam amd, o aramian bh mqabl daod sfaraii nmodh, ba ao jng krdnd. o aramian az hdor asraii frar krdnd, o daod az aramian, mrdan hftsd arabh o chhl hzar soar ra ksht o shobk srdar lshkrsh ra zd kh dr anja mrd. o chon jmíe padshahani kh bndh hddezr bodnd, dídn kh az hdor asraii shkst khordnd, ba asraii slh nmodh, bndh aishan shdnd. o aramian ps az an az amdad bniemon trsídnd.

## 11

biron rftn padshahan, kh daod ioab ra ba bndgan khoish o tmami asraii frstad, o aishan bniemon ra khrab krdh, rbh ra mhasrhnmodnd, ama daod dr aorshlim mand. o oaqe shd dr oqt esr kh daod az bstsrh brkhasth, br pshtbam khanae padshah grdsh krd o az psht bam zní ra díd kh khoishtn ra shstsho míknd; o an zn bsíar níkomnzn bod. ps daod frstadh, drbarae zn astfsar nmod o ao ra gftnd kh náia ain btshbe, dkhter alíeam, zn aoriai hti níst?ž o daod qasdan frstadh, ao ra grft o ao nzd oi amdnd, daod ba ao hmbstr shd o ao az njast khod tahr shdh, bh khanae khod brgshth. o an zn hamhl shd o frstadh, daod ra mkhbr sakht o gft kh námn hamhl hstm.ž ps daod nzd ioab frstad kh aoriai hti ra nzd mn bfrst o ioab, aoria ra nzd daod frstad. o chon aoria nzd oi rsíd, daod az slamtí ioab o az slamtí qom o az slamtí jng psríd. o daod bh aoria gft: nábh kxanhat bro o páihai khod ra bsho.ž ps aoria az khanae padshah biron rft o az eqbsh, khoani az padshah frstadh shd. ama aoria nzd dr khanae padshah ba saír bndgan aqaish khoabídh, bh khanae khod nrft. o daod ra khbr drdth, gftnd kh náoria bh khanae khod nrft ast.ž ps daod bh aoria gft: náia to az sfr níamdhai? ps chra bh khanae khod nrft hai?ž aoria bh daod erd krd kh nátabot o asraii o íhoda dr khímhha saknd o aqaim, ioab, o bndgan aqaim br róí biaban khímhnshínd. o aia mn bh khanae khod brom ta akl o shrb bnmaim o ba zn khod bkhoahm? bh híat to o bh híat jan

to qsm kh ain kar ra nkhoahm krd.ž o daod bh aoriagft: namroz niz ainja bash o frda to ra roanh miknm.ž ps aoria an roz o frdaish ra dr aorshlim mand. o daod ao ra deot nmod kh dr hđorsh khord o noshid o ao ra mst krd, o oqt sham biron rftb, br bstrsh ba bndgan aqaish khoabid o bh khanae khod nrft. o bamdadan daod mktobi brai ioab noshth, bh dst aoria frstad. o dr mktob bh ain mdmon nosht kh aoria ra dr mqdmae jng skht bgdharid, o az eqbsh ps broid ta zdh shdh, bmird.ž o chon ioab shhr ra mhasrh mikrd, aoria ra dr mkani kh midanst kh mrdan shjae dr anja mibashnd, gdhasht. o mrdan shhr biron amd, ba ioab jng krdnd o bedi az qom, az bndgan daod, aftadnd o aoriai hti niz bmrđ. ps ioab frstadh, daod ra az jmie oqaie jng khbr dad. o qasd ra amr frmodh, gft: nchon az tmami oqaie jng bh padshah khbr dadh bashi, agr khshm padshah afrokth shod o to ra goid chra brai jng bh shhr nzdik shdid, aia nmidanstid kh az sr hsar, tir khoahnd انداکھت? kist kh abimlk bn irbosht ra ksht? aia zni sng balaiin asiai ra az roi hsar br ao nindakht kh dr tabas mrd? ps chra bh hsar nzdik shdid? angah bgo kh bndhat, aoriai hti niz mrdh ast.ž ps qasd roanh shdh, amd o daod ra az hr anchh ioab ao ra pigham dadh bod, mkhbr sakht. o qasd bh daod gft kh nmrđan br ma ghalb shdh, dr eqb ma bh shra biron amdnd, o ma braishan ta dhnae droazh takhtim. o tirandazan br bndgan to az roi hsar tir andakhtnd, o bedi az bndgan padshah mrdnd o bndae to aoriai hti niz mrdh ast.ž daod bh qasd gft: nbb ioab chnin bgo: ain oaqeh dr nzt to bd niad zira kh shmshir, ain o an ra bi tfaot hlak miknd. ps dr mqathl ba shhr bh skhti koshidh, an ra mnhdm bsaz. ps ao ra khatr jmei bdh.ž o chon zn aoria shnid kh shohrsh aoria mrdh ast, brai shohr khod matm grft. o chon aiam matm gdhsht, daod frstadh, ao ra bh khanae khod aord o ao zn oi shd, o braish psri zaiid. ama kari kh daod krdh bod, dr nzt khdaond napsnd amd.

## 12

o khdaond natan ra nzđ daod frstad o nzđ oi amd, ao ra gft kh nđr shhri do mrd bodnd, iki dołtmnd o digri fqir. o dołtmnd ra gosfnd o gao, binhait bsar bod. o fqir ra jz ik madh brae kockh nbod kh an ra khridh, o prorsh dadh, hmrah oi o psransh bzrg mishd; az khorak oi mikhord o az kasae ao minoshid o dr aghoshsh mikhoabid o braish mthl dkht mibod. o msafri nzđ an mrd dołtmnd amd o ao ra hif amd kh az gosfndan o gaoan khod bgird ta bh jht msafri kh nzđ oi amd bod mhia sazđ; o brae an mrd fqir ra grfth, brai an mrd kh nzđ oi amd bod, mhia sakht.ž angah khshm daod br an shkhs afrokth shdh, bhnanan gft: nbb hiat khdaond qsm,

ksi kh ain kar ra krdh ast, mstojb qtl ast. o chonkh ain kar ra krdh ast o hich trhm nmmodh, brh ra chhar chndan baid rd knd.ž natan bh daod gft: nain mrd to hsti, o iohoh, khđai asraiil, chnin migoid: mn to ra br asraiil bh padshahi msh nmmod o mn to ra az dst shaol rhaii dadm. o khanae aqait ra bh to dadm o znai aqai to ra bh aghosh to, o khandan asraiil o ihoda ra bh to eta krdm. o agr ain km mibod, chnin o chnan brai to mzid mikrdm. ps chra klam khdaond ra khoar nmmodh, dr nzt oi eml bd bja aordi o aoriai hti ra bh shmshir zdh, zn ao ra brai khod bh zni grfti, o ao ra ba shmshir bniemon bh qtl rsanidi? ps hal shmshir az khanae to hrgz dor nkhoahd shd bh elt ainkh mra thqir nmmodh, zn aoriai hti ra grfti ta zn to bashd. khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn az khanae khodt bdi ra br to eard khoahm grdanid o znai to ra pish chshm to grfth, bh hmsaihat khoahm dad, o ao dr nzt ain aftab, ba znai to khoahd khoabid. zira kh to ain kar ra bh pnhani krdi, ama mn ain kar ra pish tmam asraiil o dr nzt aftab khoahm nmmod.ž o daod ba natan gft: nbb khdaond gnah krdham.ž natan bh daod gft: n khdaond niz gnah to ra efo nmmodh ast kh nkhoahi mrd. likn chon az ain amr baeth kfr gftn dshman khdaond shdhai, psri niz kh brai to zaiidh shdh ast, albh khoahd mrd.ž ps natan bh khanae khod rft. o khdaond psri ra kh zn aoria brai daod zaiidh bod, mbtla sakht kh skht bimar shd. ps daod az khda brai tfl astdea nmod o daod rozg grft o dakhł shdh, tmami shb br roi zmin khoabid. o mshaikh kxanhsh br ao brkhastnd ta ao ra az zmin brkhizannnd, ama qbol nkrd o ba aishan nan nkhorđ. o dr roz hftm tfl bmrđ o khadman daod trsidnd kh az mrdn tfl ao ra atlae dhnd, zira gftnd: naink chon tfl zndh bod, ba oi skhn gftim o qol ma ra nshnid; ps agr bh ao khbr dhim kh tfl mrdh ast, chh qdr ziadh rnjidh mishod.ž o chon daod did kh bndgansh ba ikdigr njoı miknd, daod fhmid kh tfl mrdh ast, o daod bh khadman khod gft: niaia tfl mrdh ast?ž gftnd: nmrđh ast.ž angah daod az zmin brkhasth, khoishtn ra shst o sho dadh, tdhin krd o lbas khod ra eod nmmodh, bh khanae khdaond rft o ebadt nmod o bh khanae khod amd, khorak khoast kh pishsh gdhashtnd o khord. o khadmansh bh oi gftnd: nain chh kar ast kh krdi? oqti kh tfl zndh bod rozg grfth, grih nmmodi; o chon tfl mrd, brkhasth, khorak khordi?ž ao gft: noqti kh tfl zndh bod, rozg grftm o grih nmmodh zira fkr krdm kist kh bdand kh shaid khdaond br mn trhm frmuid ta tfl zndh bmand, ama alan kh mrdh ast, ps chra mn rozg bdarm; aia mitoanm digr ao ra baz biaorm?! mn nzđ ao khoahm rft likn ao nzđ mn baz nkhoahd amd.ž o daod zn khod btshbe ra tslı dad o nzđ oi dramdh, ba ao khoabid o ao psri zaiidh, ao ra sliman nam

nhad. o khdaond ao ra dost dasht. o bh dst natan nbi frstadv o ao ra bh khatr khdaond ididia nam nhad. o ioab ba rbae bniemon jng krđh, shhr padshah nshin ra grft. o ioab qasdan nzd daod frstadv, gft kh řba rbh jng krđm o shhr abha ra grftm. ps alan bqiæ qom ra jme kn o dr brabr shhr ardo zdh, an ra bgir, mbada mn shhr ra bgirm o bh asm mn namidh shod.ž ps daod tmami qom ra jme krđh, bh rbh rft o ba an jng krđh, an ra grft. o taj padshah aishan ra az srsh grft kh oznsh ik oznæ tla bod o snghai granbha dasht o an ra br sr daod gdhashtnd, o ghnimt az hd ziadh az shhr brđnd. o khlg anja ra biron aordh, aishan ra zir arhha o chomhai ahnin o tishhhai ahnin gdhasht o aishan ra az koræ ajrpzi gdhranid, o bh hmin tor ba jmie shhrhai bniemon rftar nmoad. ps daod o tmami qom bh aorshlim brgshtnd.

## 13

o bed az ain, oaqe shd kh abshalom bn daod ra khoahri niko sort msmi bh tamar bod; o amnon, psr daod, ao ra dost midasht. o amnon bh sbb khoahr khod tamar chnan grftar shd kh bimar gsht, zira kh ao bakrh bod o bh nżr amnon dshoar amd kh ba oi kari knd. o amnon rfqi dasht kh msmi bh ionadab bn shmei, bradr daod, bod; o ionadab mrdi bsiar zirk bod. o ao oi ra gft: řiai psr padshah chra roz bh roz chnin laghr mishoi o mra khbr nmidhi?ž amnon oi ra gft kh řimn tamar, khoahr bradr khod, abshalom ra dost midarm.ž o ionadab oi ra gft: řibr bstr khod khoabidh, tmard nma o chon pdrt brai eiadt to biaid, oi ra bgo: tmna ain kh khoahr mn tamar biaid o mra khorak bkhorand o khorak ra dr nżr mn hadr sazđ to bbinm o az dst oi bkholm.ž ps amnon khoabid o tmard nmoad o chon padshah bh eiadtsh amd, amnon bh padshah gft: řitmna ainkh khoahrm tamar biaid o do qrs team pish mn bpzd ta az dst ao bkholm.ž o daod nzd tamar bh kxanhsh frstadv, gft: řialan bh khanae bradrđt amnon bro o braish team bsaz.ž o tamar bh khanae bradr khod, amnon, rft. o ao khoabidh bod. o ard grfth, khmir krd, o pish ao qrsha sakthh, anha ra pkht. o tabh ra grfth, anha ra pish ao rikht. ama az khordn aba nmoad o gft: řihmh ks ra az nzd mn biron knid.ž o hmgan az nzd ao biron rftnd. o amnon bh tamar gft: řikhorak ra bh ataq biaor ta az dst to bkholm.ž o tamar qrsha ra kh sakthh bod, grfth, nzd bradr khod, amnon, bh ataq aord. o chon pish ao gdhasht ta bkhold, ao oi ra grfth, bh ao gft: řiai khoahrm bia ba mn bkhoab.ž ao oi ra gft: řini ai bradrđm, mra dhlil nsaz zira kh chnin kar dr asraiil krđh nshod; ain qbaht ra bh eml miaor. ama mn kja nng khod ra bbrm? o ama to mthl iki az sfha dr asraiil khoahi shd. ps hal tmna ainkh

bh padshah bgooi, zira kh mra az to drigh nkhoahd nmoad.ž likn ao nkhoast skhn oi ra bshnod, o br ao zoraor shdh, ao ra mjbör sakht o ba ao khoabid. angah amnon ba shdt br oi bghd nmoad, o bghdi kh ba ao orzid az mhbtı kh ba oimidasht, ziadh bod; ps amnon oi ra gft: řibrkhiz o bro.ž ao oi ra gft: řichnin mkn. zira ain zlm ezim kh dr biron krđm mn mikni, bdtr ast az an di-gri kh ba mn krđi.ž likn ao nkhoast kh oi ra bshnod. ps khadmi ra kh ao ra khđmt mikrd khoandh, gft: řiain dkht r az nzd mn biron kn o dr ra az eqbsh bbnd.ž o ao jamæ rgarng drbr dasht zira kh dkhttran bakrae padshah bh ain gonh lbas, mlbs mishdnd. o khadmsh ao ra biron krđh, dr ra az eqbsh bst. o tamar khakstr br sr khod rikthh, o jamæ rgarng kh dr brsh bod, dridh, o dst khod ra br sr gdhardh, roanh shd. o chon mirft, friad minmod. o bradrsh, abshalom, oi ra gft: řikh aia bradrđt, amnon, ba to bodh ast? ps ai khoahrm aknon khamosh bash. ao bradr tost o az ain kar mtfkr mbash.ž ps tamar dr khanae bradr khod, abshalom, dr prishanhali mand. o chon daod padshah tmami ain oqae ra shnid, bsiar ghdbnak shd. o abshalom bh amnon skhni nik ia bd ngft, zira kh abshalom amnon ra bghd midasht, bh elt ainkh khoahrsh tamar ra dhlil sakthh bod. o bed az do sal tmam, oaqe shd kh abshalom dr bel hasor kh nzd afraim ast, pshmbrrndgan dasht. o abshalom tmami psran padshah ra deot nmoad. o abshalom nzd padshah amd, gft: řiaink hal, bndæ to, pshmbrrndgan dard. tmna ainkh padshah ba khadman khod hmrah bndhat biaind.ž padshah bh abshalom gft: řini ai psrm, hmae mankhoahim amd mbada brai to bar sngin bashim.ž o hr chnd ao ra al-hah nmoad likn nkhoast kh biaid o ao ra brkt dad. o abshalom gft: řips tmna ainkh bradrđm, amnon, ba ma biaid.ž padshah ao ra gft: řichra ba to biaid?ž ama chon abshalom ao ra alhah nmoad, amnon o tmami psran padshah ra ba ao roanh krd. o abshalom khadman khod ra amr frmodh, gft: řimlahzh knid kh chon dl amnon az shrab khosh shod, o bh shma bgaim kh amnon ra bznid, angah ao ra bkshid, o mtrsıd. aia mn shma ra amr nfrmodm? ps dlir o shjæ bashid.ž o khadman abshalom ba amnon bh tori kh abshalom amr frmodh bod, bh eml aordnd, o jmie psran padshah brkhasth, hr ks bh qatr khod soar shdh, griktnd. o chon aishan dr rah mibodnd, khbr bh daod rsanidh, gftnd kh řiabshalom hmae psran padshah ra kshth o iki az aishan baqi nmandh ast.ž ps padshah brkhasth, jamæ khod ra drid o bh roi zmin draz shd o jmie bndgansh ba jamæ dridh dr atrafsh aistadv bodnd. ama ionadab bn shmei bradr daod mtojh shdh, gft: řiaqaim gman nbrđ kh jmie joanan, ieni psran padshah ksht shdhand, zira kh amnon tnha

mrđh ast chonkh ain, nzd abshalom mqr  
shdh bod az rozi kh khoahrsh tamar ra  
dhil sakhth bod. o alan aqaim, padshah  
az ain amr mtfkr nshod, o khial nknd kh  
tmami psran padshah mrđhand zira kh am-  
non tñha mrđh ast.ž o abshalom grikt, o  
joani kh didhbani mikrd, chshman khod ra  
blnd krđh, ngah krd oaink khłq bsiari az  
phloi koh kh dr eqqsb bod, miamdnd. o ion-  
adab bh padshah gft: ñaink psran padshah  
miand. ps bh tori kh bndhat gft, chnan  
shd.ž o chon az skhn gftn fargh shd, aink  
psran padshah rsidnd o aoaz khod ra blnd  
krđh, gristnd, o padshah niz o jmie khad-  
mansh bh aoaz bsiar blnd grih krđnd. o  
abshalom frar krđh, nzd tlmāi abn emihod,  
padshah jshor rft, o daod brai psr khod hr  
roz nohhgri minmod. o abshalom frar krđh,  
bh jshor rft o sh sal dr anja mand. o daod  
arzo midasht kh nzd abshalom biron rod,  
zira drbarae amnon tñli iafth bod, chonkh  
mrđh bod.

## 14

o ioab bn sroih fhmid kh dl padshah bh ab-  
shalom mail ast. ps ioab bh tqoe frstadh,  
zn danshmnd az anja aord o bh oi gft:  
ñtmna ainkh khoishtn ra mthl matm knndh  
zahr sazi, o lbas tezit poshi o khod ra bh  
roghn tdhin nkni o mthl zni kh rozhai bsiar  
bh jht mrđh matm grfth bashd, bshoi. o  
nzd padshah dakhł shdh, ao ra bđin md-  
mon bgōii.ž ps ioab skhnan ra bh dhansh  
gdhasht. o chon zn tqoeih ba padshah skhn  
gft, bh roi khod bh zmin aftadh, tezim nmod  
o gft: ñai padshah, aeant frma.ž o pad-  
shah bh ao gft: ñito ra chh shdh ast.ž erd  
krđ: ñaink mn zn bioh hstm o shohrm mrđh  
ast. o kniz to ra do psrbod o aishan ba  
ikdigr dr shra mkhasmh nmodnd o kñi nbod  
kh aishan ra az ikdigr jda knd. ps iki az  
aishan digri ra zd o ksht. o aink tmami  
qbilh br kniz to brkhasth, o migoind qatl  
bradr khod ra bspar ta ao ra bh eod jan  
bradrsh kh kshth ast, bh qtl brsanim, o  
oarth ra niz hlak knim. o bh aintor akhgr  
mra kh baqi mandh ast, khamosh khoahnd  
krđ, o brai shohrm nh asm o nh aeqab br  
roi zmin oakhoahnd gdhasht.ž padshah bh  
zn frmod: ñbh khanhat bro o mn drbarhat  
hkm khoahm nmod.ž o zn tqoeih bh padshah  
erd krđ: ñai aqaim padshah, tqisir br mn o  
br khandan mn bashd o padshah o krsi ao  
bitqisir bashnd.ž o padshah gft: ñhr kh ba  
to skhn goid, ao ra nzd mn biaoar, o digr bh  
to drr nkhoahd rsanid.ž ps zn gft: ñai pad-  
shah, ihoh, khđai khod ra bh iad aor ta oli  
mqtol, digr hlak nknd, mbada psr mra tlf  
saznd.ž padshah gft: ñbh hiat khdaond qsm  
kh moii az sr psrt bh zmin nkhoahd aftad.ž  
ps zn gft: ñmstdei ankh knizt ba aqai khod  
padshah skhni goid.ž gft: ñbgo.ž zn gft: ñps

chra drbarae qom khda mthl ain tdbir krđhai  
o padshah dr gftn ain skhn mthl tqisirkar ast,  
chonkh padshah aorsh shdae khod ra baz  
niaordh ast. zira ma baid albth bimirim o  
mthl ab hstim kh bh zmin rikth shod, o an  
ra ntoan jme krđ; o khda jan ra nmigird blkh  
tdbirha miknd ta aorsh shđhai az ao aorsh  
nshod. o hal kh bh qsd erd krđn ain skhn,  
nzd aqai khod padshah amdm, sbb ain bod  
kh khłq mra tsranidnd, o knizt fkr krđ kh  
chon bh padshah erd knm, ahtmal dard kh  
padshah erd kniz khod ra bh anjam khoahd  
rsanid. zira padshah ajabt khoahd nmod  
kh kniz khod ra az dst kñi kh mikhoahd  
mra o psrm ra ba hm az mirath khda hlak  
sazd, brhand. o kniz to fkr krđ kh klam  
aqaim, padshah, baeth tñli khoahd bod, zira  
kh aqaim, padshah, mthl frshtae khđast ta  
nik o bđ ra tshkhis knd, o ihoh, khđai to  
hmrah to bashd.ž ps padshah dr joab zn  
frmod: ñchizi ra kh az to soal miknm, az  
mn mkhfi mdar.ž zn erd krđ ñaqaim pad-  
shah, bfrmaid.ž padshah gft: ñaia dst ioab  
dr hmae ain kar ba to nist.ž zn dr joab erd  
krđ: ñbh hiat jan to, ai aqaim padshah kh  
hich kñ az hrchh aqaim padshah bfrmaid bh  
trf rast ia chp nmtoand anhras orzd, zira kh  
bndae to ioab, aost kh mra amr frmodh ast,  
o aost kh tmami ain skhnan ra bh dhan knizt  
gdhasht ast. brai tbdil sort ain amr, bn-  
dae to, ioab, ain kar ra krđh ast. ama hkmt  
aqaim, mthl hkmt frshtae khda mibashard  
ta hr chh br roi zmin ast, bđand.ž ps pad-  
shah bh ioab gft: ñaink ain kar ra krđham.  
hal bro o abshalom joan ra baz aor.ž an-  
gah ioab bh roi khod bh zmin aftadh, tezim  
nmod, o padshah ra tñsin krđ o ioabgft: ñai  
aqaim padshah amroz bndhat midand kh dr  
nizr to altfat iaftham chonkh padshah kar  
bndae khod ra bh anjam rsanidh ast.ž ps  
ioab brkhasth, bh jshor rft o abshalom ra  
bh aorshlim bazaord. o padshah frmod kh  
bh khanae khod brgrđd o roi mra nbind. ps  
abshalom bh khanae khod rft o roi padshah  
ra ndid. o dr tmami asraiil kñi niko mnzr o  
bsiar mmdoh mthl abshalom nbod kh az kf  
pa ta frq srsh dr ao eibi nbod. o hngami kh  
moi sr khod ra michid (zira an ra dr akhr  
hr sal michid, chonkh br ao sngin mishd o  
az an sbb an ra michid), moi sr khod ra ozn  
nmodh, doist mthqal bh ozn shah miiast. o  
brai abshalom sh psr o ik dkht msmi bh  
tamar zaiidh shđnd. o ao dkhtri niko sort  
bod. o abshalom do sal tmam dr aorshlim  
mandh, roi padshah ra ndid. ps abshalom,  
ioab ra tlbid ta ao ra nzd padshah bfrstđ.  
ama nkhoast kh nzd oi biad. o baz bar digr  
frstđ o nkhoast kh biad. ps bh khadman  
khod gft: ñbbinid, mzreae ioab nzd mzreae  
mn ast o dr anja jo dard. broid o an ra  
bh atsh bsozanid.ž ps khadman abshalom  
mzreh ra bh atsh sozanidnd. angah ioab  
brkhasth, nzd abshalom bh kxanhash rft,

oi ra gft kh íchra khadman to mzreae mra atsh zdhand?ž abshalom bh ioab gft: náink nzd to frstadh, gftm: ainja bia ta to ra nzd padshah bfrstm ta bgoií brai chh az jshor amdham? mra bhtr mibod kh tabhal dr anja mandh bashm, ps hal roi padshah ra bbinm o agr gnahi dr mn bashd, mra bkshd.ž ps ioab nzd padshah rftth, ao ra mkhbr sakht. o ao abshalom ra tlbid kh pish padshah amd o bh hđor padshah ro bh zmin aftadh, tezim krđh o padshah, abshalom ra bosid.

## 15

o bed az an, oaqe shđ kh abshalom arabhai o asban o pnjah mrd kh pish ao bdond, mhia nmod. o abshalom sbh zod brkhasth, bh knarh rah droazh miaistad, o hr ksi kh deoaii midasht o nzd padshah bh mhakmh miamd, abshalom ao ra khoandh, migft: úto az kdam shhr hsti?ž o ao migft: úbndhat az flan sbt az asbat asraiil hstm.ž o abshalom ao ra migft: úbbin, karhai to niko o rast ast likn az janb padshah ksi nist kh to ra bshnod.ž o abshalom migft: úkash kh dr zmin daor mishdm o hr ks kh deoaii ia mrafefhai midasht, nzd mn miamd o brai ao ansaf minmodm.ž o hngami kh ksi nzdik amd, ao ra tezim minmod, dst khod ra draz krđh, ao ra migft o mibosid. o abshalom ba hmae asraiil kh nzd padshah brai daori miamdnd, bđin mnoal eml minmod. ps abshalom dl mrdan asraiil ra frift. o bed az anqđai chhar sal, abshalom bh padshah gft: úmstdei ainkh brom ta ndhri ra kh brai khdaond dr hbron krđham, ofa nmaim, zira kh bndhat ogti kh dr jshor aram sakn bodm, ndhr krđh, gftm kh agr khdaond mra bh aorshlim baz aord, khdaond ra ebadt khoahm nmod.ž padshah oi ra gft: úbh slamti bro.ž ps ao brkhasth, bh hbron rft. o abshalom, jasosan bh tmamiasbat asraiil frstadh, gft: úbh mjrd shnidn aoaz krna bgoiđ kh abshalom dr hbron padshah shđh ast.ž o doist nfr kh deot shđh bodnd, hmrah abshalom az aorshlim rftnd, o ainan bh safđli rftth, chizi ndanstnd. o abshalom akhitofi jlioni ra kh mshir daod bod, az shhrsh, jlloh, ogti kh qrbaniha migdhranid, tlbid o ftnh skti shđ. o qom ba abshalom rozbhroz ziađh mishdnd. o ksi nzd daod amd, ao ra khbr dadh, gft kh úđlhai mrdan asraiil dr eqb abshalom groidh ast.ž o daod bh tmami khadmani kh ba ao dr aorshlim bodnd, gft: úbrkhasth, frar knim oala ma ra az abshalom njat nkhoahd bod. ps bh tejil roanh shoim mbada ao naghan bh ma brsd o bđi br ma eard shod o shhr ra bh dm shmshir bznd.ž o khadman padshah, bh padshah erd krđnd: náink bndgant hadrnd brai hrchh aqai ma padshah akhtiar knd.ž ps padshah o tmami ahl kxanhash ba oi biron rftnd, o padshah dh zn ra kh mteae ao bodnd, brai ngah dashtn kxanh oagđhasht.

o padshah o tmami qom ba oi biron rftth, dr bit mrhq toqf nmodnd. o tmami khadmansh pish ao gdhshtnd o jmie kritian o jmie flitian o jmie jtian, ieni shshsd nfr kh az jt dr eqb ao amdđ bodnd, pish roi padshah gdhshtnd. o padshah bh atai jti gft: úto niz hmrah ma chra miaii? brgrd o hmrah padshah bman zira kh to ghríb hsti o az mkan khod niz jlai otn krđhai. diroz amdí. ps aia amroz to rahmrah ma aorh grđanm o hal ankh mn mirom bh jaii kh mirom. ps brgrd o bradran khod ra brgrđan o rhmt o rasti hmrah to bad.ž o atai dr joab padshah erd krđ: úbh hiat khdaond o bh hiat aqaim padshah, qsm kh hrjaii kh aqaim padshah khoah dr mot o khoah dr zndgi, bashd, bndae to dr anja khoahd bod.ž o daod bh atai gft: úbia o pish bro.ž ps atai jti ba hmh mrdmansh o jmie atfali kh ba ao bodnd, pish rftnd. o tmami ahl zmin bh aoaz blnd grih krđnd, o jmie qom ebor krđnd. o padshah az nhr qđron ebor krđ o tmami qom bh rah biaban gdhshtnd. o aink sadoq niz o jmie laorian ba oi tabot ehd khda ra brdashtnd, o tabot khda ra nhadnd o ta tmami qom az shhr biron amdnd, abiatar qrbani migdhranid. o padshah bh sadoq gft: útabot khda ra bh shhr brgrđan. ps agr dr nzh khdaond altfat iabm mra baz khoahd aord, o an ra o mskn khod ra bh mn nshan khoahd dad. o agr chnin goid kh az to radi nistm, aink hadrm hrchh dr nzrsh psnd aid, bh mn eml nmaid.ž o padshah bh sadoq kahn gft: úaia to raii nisti? ps bh shhr bh slamti brgrd o hr do psr shma, ieni akhimes, psr to, o ionatan, psr abiatar, hmrah shma bashnd. bđanid kh mn dr knarhhai biaban drng khoahm nmod ta pighami az shma rsidh, mra mkhbr sazđ.ž ps sadoq o abiatar tabot khda ra bh aorshlim brgrđanidh, dr anja mandnd. o ama daod bh fraz koh ziton bramđ o chon mirft, grih mikrd o ba sr posidh o paibrnh mirft o tmami qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, hrik sr khod ra poshanidnd o grihknan mirftnd. o daod ra khbr dadh, gftnd: úkh akhitofi, iki az ftnhngizan, ba abshalom shđh ast.ž o daod gft: úai khdaond, mshort akhitofi ra hmaqđ grđan.ž o chon daod bh fraz koh, jaii kh khda ra sjđh mikndnd rsid, aink hoshai arki ba jamh dridh o khak br sr rikhtth ao ra astqbal krđ. o daod oi ra gft: úagr hmrah mn biaii brai mn bar khoahi shđ. ama agr bh shhr brgrđi o bh abshalom bgoií: ai padshah, mn bndae to khoahm bod, chnankh pištr bndae pđr to bodm, alan bndae to khoahm bod. angah mshort akhitofi ra brai mn batl khoahi grđanid. o aia sadoq o abiatar khnh dr anja hmrah to nistnd? ps hrchizi ra kh az khanae padshah bshnoi, an ra bh sadoq o abiatar khnh aelam nma. o aink do psr aishan akhimes, psr sadoq, o ionatan, psr abiatar, dr anja ba aishannd o hr khbri ra kh mishnoid, bh dst aishan, nzd mn khoahid

frstad.ž ps hoshai, dost daod, bh shhr rft o abshalom oard aorshlim shd.

## 16

o chon daod az sr koh andki gdhshtb bod, aink siba, khadm mfbosht, ba ik jft alagh arasth kh doist qrs nan o sd qrs kshmsb o sd qrs anjir o ik mshk shrab br anha bod, bh astqbal oi amd. opadshah bh siba gft: náaz ain chizha chh mqsod dari?ž siba gft: nálaghha bh jht soar shdn ahl khanae padshah, o nan o anjir brai khorak khadman, o shrab bh jht noshidn khsth shdgan dr biaban ast.ž padshah gft: náama psr aqait kja ast?ž siba bh padshah erd krd: náink dr aorshlim mandh ast, zira fkr miknd kh amroz khandan asraail sltnt pdr mra bh mn rd khoahnd krd.ž padshah bh siba gft: náink kl maimlk mfbosht az mal tost.ž ps siba gft: náazhar bndgi minmaim ai aqaim padshah. tmna ainkh dr nizr to altfat iabm.ž o chon daod padshah bh bhorim rsid, aink shkhsi az qbilae khandan shaol msmi bh shmei bn jira az anja biron amd o chon miamd, dshnam midad. o bh daod o bh jmie khadman daod padshah sngha miandakht, o tmami qom o jmie shjaean bh trf rast o chp ao bodnd. o shmei dshnam dadh, chnin migft: nádor sho, dor sho, ai mrd khon riz o ai mrd blieal! khdaond tmami khon khandan shaol ra kh dr jaish sltnt nmodi br to rd krdh, o khdaond sltnt ra bh dst psr to abshalom, tslim nmodh ast; o aink chonkh mrdi khonriz hsti, bh shrart khod grftar shdhai.ž o abishai abn sroih bh padshah gft kh náhra ain sg mrdh, aqaim padshah ra dshnam dhd? mstdei ankh brom o srsh ra az tn jda knm.ž padshah gft: náai psran sroih mra ba shma chh kar ast? bgdharid kh dshnam dhd, zira khdaond ao ra gft ast kh daod ra dshnam bdh. ps kist kh bgoid chra ain kar ra mikni?ž o daod bh abishai o bh tmami khadman khod gft: náink psr mn kh az slb mn biron amd, qsd jan mn dard; ps hal chnd mrtbh ziadh ain bniamini? ps ao ra bgdharid kh dshnam dhd zira khdaond ao ra amr frmogh ast. shaid khdaond br msibt mn ngah knd o khdaond bh eod dshnami kh ao amroz bh mn midhd, bh mn jzai niko dhd.ž ps daod o mrdansh rah khod ra pish grftnd. o ama shmei dr brabr aishan bh janb koh mirft o chon mirft, dshnam dadh, sngha bh soi ao miandakht o khak bh hoa mipashid. o padshah ba tmami qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, khsth shdh, amdnd o dr anja astrath krdnd. o ama abshalom o tmami groh mrdan asraail bh aorshlim amdnd, o akhitoff hmrahsh bod. o chon hoshai arki, dost daod, nzd abshalom rsid, hoshai bh abshalom gft: nápadshah zndh bmand! padshah zndh bmand!ž o abshalom bh hoshai gft: náia mhrbani to ba dost khod ain ast? chra ba dost khod nrfti?ž

o hoshai bh abshalom gft: níni, blkh hrks ra kh khdaond o ain qom o jmie mrdan asraail brgzidh bashnd, bndae ao khoahm bod o nzd ao khoahm mand. o thania kh ra mibaid khdmnt nmaim? aia nh nzd psr ao? ps chnankh bh hdor pdr to khdmnt nmogh, bh hman tor dr hdor to khoahm bod.ž o abshalom bh akhitoff gft: náshma mshort knid kh chh bknim.ž o akhitoff bh abshalom gft kh nánd mtehai pdr khod kh bh jht ngahbani kxanh gdhasht ast, drai; o chon tmami asraail bshnond kh nzd pdrt mkroh shdhai, angah dst tmami hmrahant qoi khoahd shd.ž ps khimhai br psht bam brai abshalom brpa krdnd o abshalom dr nizr tmami bniasraail nzd mtehai pdrsh dramd. o mshorti kh akhitoff dr an rozha midad, mthl an bod kh ksi az klam khda soal knd. o hr mshorti kh akhitoff hm bh daod o hm bh abshalom midad, chnin mibod.

## 17

o akhitoff bh abshalom gft: náma adhn bdh kh doazdh hzar nfr ra brgzidh, brkhizm o shbangah daod ra teaqb nmaim. ps dr halti kh ao khsth o dsthaish sst ast, br ao rsidh, ao ra mdrtrb khoahm sakht o tmami qomi kh hmrahsh hstnd, khoahnd grikht, o padshah ra bh tnhaai khoahm ksht. o tmami qom ra nzd to khoahm brgrdanid zira shkhsi kh ao ra mitlbi, mthl brgshntn hmh ast; ps tmami qom dr slanti khoahnd bod.ž o ain skhn dr nizr abshalom o drnizr jmie mshaikh asraail psnd amd. o abshalom gft: náhoshai arki ra niz bkhoanid ta bshnoim kh ao chh khoahd gft.ž o chon hoshai nzd abshalom amd, abshalom oi ra khtab krdh, gft: náakhitoff bdin mdmon gft ast; ps to bgo kh br hsb rai ao eml nmaim ia nh.ž hoshai bh abshalom gft: náimshorti kh akhitoff ain mrtbh dadh ast, khob nist.ž o hoshai gft: námidani kh pdrt o mrdansh shjae hstnd o mthl khersi kh bchhhaisa ra dr biaban grfth bashnd, dr tlkhi jannd; o pdrt mrd jng azmodh ast, o shb ra dr mian qom nmimand. aink ao alan dr hfrrhai ia jai digr mkhfi ast. o oaqe khoahd shd kh chon bedi az aishan dr abtda biftnd, hr ks kh bshnod khoahd gft: dr mian qomi kh tabe abshalom hstnd, shksti oaqe shdh ast. o niz shjaei kh dlsh mthl dl shir bashd, balkl gdakht khoahd shd, zira jmie asraail midandnd kh pdr to jbari ast o rfiqansh shjae hstnd. lhdha rai mn ain ast kh tmami asraail az dan ta birshbe kh mthl rig knarae dria bishmarnd, nzd to jme shond, o hdrto to hmrah aishan brod. ps dr mkani kh iaft mishod br ao khoahim rsid, o mthl shbnmi kh br zmin mirizd br ao frod khoahim amd, o az ao o tmami mrdani kh hmrah oi mibashnd, iki hm baqi nkhoahd mand. o agr bh shhr dakhil shod, angah tmami asraail tnabha bh an shhr khoahnd

aord o an shhr ra bh nhr khoahnd kshid ta ik sng rizhai hm dr an pida nshod.ž ps abshalom o jmie mrdan asraail gftnd: nfmshort hoshai arki az mshort akhitoff bhtr ast.ž zira khdaond mqdr frmodh bod kh mshort nikoi akhitoff ra batl grdand ta ank khdaond bdi ra br abshalom brsand. o hoshai bh sadoq o abiatar khnh gft: nakhitoff bh abshalom o mshaikh asraail chnin ochnan mshort dadh, o mn chnin o chnan mshort dadham. ps hal bh zodi bfrstid o daod ra atlae dadh, goiid: amshb dr knarhhai biaban toqf mnma blkh bh hr tori kh toani ebor kn, mbada padshah o hmae ksani kh hmrah oi mibashnd, bleidh shond.ž o ionatan o akhimes nzd ein rojl toqf minmodnd o knizi rfth, brai aishan khbr miaord. o aishan rfth, bh daod padshah khbr mrsanidnd, zira nmitoanstnd bh shhr dakhil shond kh mbada khoishtn ra zahr saznd. ama ghlami aishan ra didh, bh abshalom khbr dad. o hr do aishan bh zodi rfth, bh khanae shkhsi dr bhorim dakhil shdnd o dr hiat ao chahi bod kh dr an frod shdnd. o zn, srposh chah ra grfth, br dhnhash gstranid o blghor br an rikht. ps chizi melom nshd. o khadman abshalom nzd an zn bh kxanh dramdh, gftnd: nakhimes o ionatan kjaind?ž zn bh aishan gft: niaz nhr ab ebor krndnd.ž ps chon jstjo krdd, ni-aftnd, bh aorshlim brgshtnd. o bed az rftn anha, aishan az chah bramndnd o rfth, daod padshah ra khbr dadnd o bh daod gftnd: nrbkhizid o bh zodi az ab ebor knid, zira kh akhitoff drbarae shma chnin mshort dadh ast.ž ps daod o tmami qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd, brkhastnd o az ardn ebor krndnd o ta tloe fjr iki baqi nmand kh az ardn ebor nkrdd bashd. ama chon akhitoff did kh mshort ao bja aordh nshd, alagh khod ra biarast o brkhasth, bh shhr khod bh kxanhsh rft o brai khanae khod tdark didh, khoishtn ra khfh krd o mrd o ao ra drqbr pdrsh dfn krndnd. ama daod bh mhnaim amd o abshalom az ardn gdhsht o tmami mrdan asraail hmrahsh bodnd. o abshalom, emasa ra bh jai ioab bh srdari lshkr nsb krd. o emasa psr shkhsi msmi bh itrai asraaili bod kh nzd abijail, dkhttr nahash, khoahr sroi, madr ioab dramdh bod. ps asraail o abshalom dr zmin flead ardo zdnd. o oage shd kh chon daod bh mhnaim rsid, shobi abn nahash az rbt bniemon o makir bn emiil az lodbar o brzlaai jleadi az rojlim, bstrha o kashha o zrof sfalin o gndm o jo o ard o khoshhhai brshtth o baqla o eds o nkhd brshtth, o esl o krh o gosfndan o pnir gao brai khorak daod o qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd aordnd, zira gftnd kh qom dr biaban grsuh o kshth o tshnh mibashnd.

o daod qomi ra kh hmrahsh bodnd, san did, o srbaran hzarh o srbaran sdh braishan tein nmud. o daod qom ra roanh nmud, tlthi bh dst ioab o tlthi bh dst abishai abn sroi, bradr ioab, o tlthi bh dst atai jti. o padshah bh qom gft: nm niz albt hmrah shma miam.ž ama qom gftnd: nto hmrah ma nkhoahi amd zira agr ma frar knim, drbarae ma fkr nkhoahnd krd; o agr nsf ma bimir, brai ma fkr nkhoahnd krd; o hal to mthl dh hzar ma hsti. ps alan bhtr ain ast kh ma ra az shhr amdad kni.ž padshah bh aishan gft: nanchh dr nqr shma psndaidd, khoahm krd.ž o padshah bh janb droazh aistadh bod, o tmami qom ba sdhha o hzarha biron rftnd. o padshah ioab o abishai o atai ra amr frmodh, gft: nbb khatr mn br abshalom joan bh rfq rftar nmaiid.ž o chon padshah jmie srbaran ra drbarae abshalom frman dad, tmami qom shnidnd. ps qom bh mqablae asraail bh shra biron rftnd o jng dr jngl afraim bod. o qom asraail dr anja az hdoz bndgan daod shkst iaftnd, o dr an roz kshtar ezimi dr anja shd o bist hzar nfr kshth shdnd. o jng dr anja br roi tmami zmin mntshr shd; o dr an roz anani kh az jngl hlak gshtnd, bisht bodnd az anani kh bh shmshir kshth shdnd. o abshalom bh bndgan daod brkhd; o abshalom br qatr soar bod o qatr zir shakhhai pichidh shdae blot bzrgi dramd, o sr ao dr mian blot grftar shd, bh tori kh dr mian asman o zmin aoizan gsht o qatri kh zirsh bod, bgdhsht. o shkhsi an ra didh, bh ioab khbr rsanid o gft: naink abshalom ra didm kh dr mian drkht blot aoizan ast.ž o ioab bh an shkhsi kh ao ra khbr dad, gft: nihan to didhai? ps chra ao ra dr anja bh zmin nzdi? o mn dh mthqal nqrh o kmrbndi bh to midadm.ž an shkhs bh ioab gft: nigr hzar mthqal nqrh bh dst mn mirsid, dst khod ra br psr padshah draz nmikrdm, zira kh padshah to ra o abishai o atai ra bh sme ma amr frmodh, gft znhar hr iki az shma drbarae abshalom joan bahdhr bashid. oala br jan khod zlm mikrdm chonkh hich amri az padshah mkhfi nmimand, o khodt bh dd mn br mikhasti.ž angah ioab gft: nmmitoanm ba to bh aintor takhir nmaim.ž ps sh tir bh dst khod grfth, anha ra bh dl abshalom dz hini kh ao hnoz dr mian blot zndh bod. o dh joan kh slahtaran ioab bodnd dor abshalom ra grfth, ao ra zdnd o kshtnd. o chon ioab krna ra noakht, qom az teaq nmodyn asraail brgshtnd, zira kh ioab qom ra mne nmud. o abshalom ra grfth, ao ra dr hfrae bzrg kh dr jngl bod, andakhtnd, o br ao todæ bsjar bzrg az sngha afraštnd, o jmie asraail hr ik bh khimæ khod frar krndnd. ama abshalom dr hin hiat khod, bnaii ra kh dr oadi mlk ast brai khod brpa krd, zira gft psri ndarm kh az ao asm



mn mdhkor bmand, o an bna ra bh asm khod msmi sakht. ps ta amroz id abshalom khoandh mishod. o akhimes bn sadoq gft: nhal brom o mzhdh bh padshah brsanm kh khdaond antqam ao ra az dshmnansh kshidh ast.ż ioab ao ra gft: nto amroz sahb bshart nisti, ama roz digr bshart khoahi brd o amroz mzhdh nkhoahi dad chonkh psr padshah mrđh ast.ż o ioab bh koshi gft: nbro o az an-chi didhai bh padshah khbr brsan.ż o koshi ioab ra tezim nmodh, doid. o akhimes bn sadoq, bar digr bh ioab gft: nhrchh bshod, mlms ainkh mn niz dr eqb koshi bdom.ż ioab gft: nai psrm chra baid bdoi chonkh bshart ndari kh bbri?ż gft: nhrchh bshod, bdom.ż ao oi ra gft:nbro.ż ps akhimes bh rah oadi doidh, az koshi sbqt jst. o daod dr mian do droazh nshsth bod o didhban br pshtbam droazh bh hsar bramd o chsh-man khod ra blnd krđh, mrđi ra did kh aink bh tnhaii midod. o didhban aoaz krđh, padshah ra khbr dad o padshah gft: nigr tnshast, bshart miaord.ż o ao miamd o nzdik mishd. o didhban, shkhs digr ra did kh midod o didhban bh drban aoaz dadh, gft: nshkhsi bh tnhaii midod.ż o padshah gft: nao niz bshart miaord o didhban gft: nidoind aoli ra mibinm kh mthl doind akhimes bn sadoq ast.ż padshah gft: nao mrd khobi ast o khbr khob miaord.ż o akhimes nda krđh, bh padshah gft: nislamti ast.ż o pish padshah ro bh zmin aftadh, gft: nihoah khđai to mtbark bad kh mrdmani kh dst khod ra br aqaim padshah blnd krđh bodnd, tslim krđh ast.ż padshah gft: naia abshalom joan bh slamt ast?ż o akhimes dr joab gft: nchon ioab, bn-dae padshah o bn-dae to ra frstad, hngamae ezimi didm ama ndanstm kh chh bod.ż o padshah gft: nbgřd o ainja baist.ż o ao bh an trf shdh, baistad. o aink koshi rsid o koshi gft: nbrai aqaim, padshah, bshart ast, zira khdaond amroz antqam to ra az hr kh ba to mqaomt minmod, kshidh ast.ż o padshah bh koshi gft: naia abshalom joan bh slamt ast?ż koshi gft: nidsmnan aqaim, padshah, o hr kh brai drř to brkhizd, mthl an joan bashd.ż ps padshah, bsiar mđtrb shdh, bh balakhanae droazh bramd o migrist o chon mirft, chnin migft: nai psrm abshalom! ai psrm, psrm, abshalom! kash kh bh jai to mimrdm, ai abshalom, psrm, ai psr mn!ż

## 19

o bh ioab khbr dadnd kh aink padshah grih miknd o brai abshalom matm grfth ast. o dr an roz brai tmami qom zřr bh matm mbdl gsht, zira qom dr an roz shnidnd kh padshah brai psrsh ghmgin ast. o qom dr an roz dzdanh bh shhr dakhł shndnd, mthl ksani kh az jng frar krđh, az roi khjalť dzdanh miaind. o padshah roi khod ra poshanid o padshah bh aoaz blnd sda zd kh nai psrm

abshalom! ai abshalom! psrm! ai psr mn!ż ps ioab nzd padshah bh kxanh dramdh, gft: namroz roi tmami bndgan khod ra shrmndh sakhti kh jan to o jan psrant o dkhrant o jan znant o jan mtehhait ra amroz njat dadnd. chonkh dshmnan khod ra dost dashti o mħban khoish ra bgħd nmodi, zira kh amroz zahr sakhti kh sřdaran o khad-man nzd to hichnd o amroz fħmidm kh agr abshalom zndh mimand o jmie ma amroz mimrdim, angah dr nřr to psnd miamd. o alan brkhasth, biron bia o bh bndgan khod skħnan dlaoiz bgo, zira bh khdaond qsm mikhorm kh agr biron niai, amshb brai to ksi nkhoahd mand, o ain bla brai to bđtr khoahd bod az hmae blaiaii kh az tfolitt ta ain oqt bh to rsidh ast.ż ps padshah brkhast o nzd droazh bnshst o tmami qom ra khbr dadh, gftndkh naiak padshah nzd droazh nshsth ast.ż o tmami qom bh ĥdor padshah amdnd. o asraillian, hr ks bh khi-mae khod frar krđh bodnd. o jmie qom dr tmami asbat asraiił mnaزه krđh, migftnd kh nřpadshah ma ra az dst dshmnan ma rhanidh ast, o aost kh ma ra az dst flstinian rhaii dadh, o hal bh sbb abshalom az zmin frar krđh ast. o abshalom kh ao ra brai khod msh nmodh bodim, dr jng mrđh ast. ps alan shma chra dr bazaordn padshah takhri minmaid?ż o daod padshah nzd sadoq o abiatar khnh frstadh, gft: nřbh mshaikh ihoda bgoiid: shma chra dr baza-ordn padshah bh kxanhash, akhr hmh hstid, o hal ankh skħ jmie asraiił nzd padshah bh kxanhash rsidh ast. shma bradran mn hstid o shma astkhoanha o gosht mnid. ps chra dr bazaordn padshah, akhr hmh mibashid? o bh emasa bgoiid: aia to astkhoan o gosht mn nisti? khda bh mn mthl ain blkh zi-adh az ain bh eml aord agr to dr ĥdor mn dr hmae aoqat bh jai ioab, sřdar lshkr, nbashi.ż ps dl jmie mrdan ihoda ra mthł ik shkhs mail grdanid kh aishan nzd padshah pigham frstadnd kh nřto o tmami bndgant brgrđid.ż ps padshah brgshtħ, bh ardn rsid o ihoda bh astqbal padshah bh jljal amdnd ta padshah ra az ardn ebord dhnd. o shmei bn jirai bniamini kh az bħorimbod, tejił nmodh, hm-ran mrdan ihoda bh astqbal daod padshah frodamd. o hzar nřr az bniaminian o siba, khadm khandan shaol, ba panzdh psrsh o bist khadmsh hmrahsh bodnd, o aishan pish padshah az ardn ebord krđnd. o mebr ra ebord dadnd ta khandan padshah ebord knnd, o hr chħ dr nřrsh psnd aid bja aornd. o chon padshah az ardn ebord krđ, shmei abn jira bh ĥdor oi aftad. o bh padshah gft: naqaim gnai br mn asnad ndħd o kħtaii ra kh bndhat dr rozi kh aqaim padshah az aorshlim biron miamd orzid biad niaord o padshah an ra bh dl khod rah ndħd. zira kh bn-dae to midand kh gnah krđham o aink amroz mn az tmami khandan iosf, aol amdham o

bh astqbal aqaim, padshah, frod shdham.ž o abishai abn sroi mtojh shdh, gft: ñaia shmei bh sbb ainkh msih khdaond ra dshnam dadh ast, kshtsh nshod?ž ama daod gft: ñai psran sroi, mra ba shma chh kar ast kh amroz dshmn mn bashid? o aia amroz ksi dr asraiiil kshtsh shod? o aia nmidanm kh mn amroz br asraiiil padshah hstm?ž ps padshah bh shmei gft: ñnkhaoi mrd.ž o padshah brai oi qsm khord, o mfbosht, psr shaol, bh astqbal padshah amd o az rozi kh padshah rft ta rozi kh bh slamti brgsht nh paihai khod ra saz dadh, o nh rish khoish ra traz nmogh, o nh jamae khod ra shstsh bod, o chon brai mlaqat padshah bh aorshlim rsid, padshah oi ra gft: ñaimfbosht chra ba mn ñiamdi?ž ao erd krd: ñai aqaim padshah, khadm mn mra frib dad zira bndhat gft kh alagh khod ra khoahm arast ta br an soar shdh, nzd padshah brom, chonkh bndae to lng ast. o ao bndae to ra nzd aqaim, padshah, mthm krdh ast. likn aqaim, padshah, mthl frshtae khdašt, ps hr chh dr nzrt psnd aid, bh eml aor. zira tmami khandan pdrm bh hdor aqaim, padshah, mthl mrdman mrdh bodnd, o bndae khod ra dr mian khorndgan sfrhat mmtaz grdanidi. ps mn digr chh hq darm kh baz nzd padshah friad nmaim?ž padshah oi ra gft: ñchra digr az karhai khod skhn migoi? gftm kh to o siba, zmin ra tqsim nmaiid.ž mfbosht bh padshah erd krd: ñni, blkh ao hmh ra bgird chonkh aqaim, padshah, bh khanae khod bh slamti brgshtsh ast.ž o brzlaii jleadi az rojlil frod amd o ba padshah az ardn ebor krd ta ao ra bh an trf ardn mshaiet nmaid. o brzlai mrd bsiar pir hshtad salh bod; o hngami kh padshah dr mhnaim tofq minmod, ao a prorsh midad zira mrdi bsiar bzrg bod. o padshah bh brzlai gft: ñto hmrah mn bia o to ra dr aorshlim prorsh khoahm dad.ž brzlai bh padshah erd krd: ñaiam salhai zndgi mn chnd ast kh ba padshah bh aorshlim biaim? mn amroz hshtad salh hstm o aia mitoanm dr mian nik o bd tmiz bdhm o aia bndae to tem anikh ra kh mikhorm o minoshm, toanm driaft? ia digr aoaz mghnian o mghniat ra toanmshnid? ps chra bndhat digr brai aqaim padshah bar bashd? lhdha bndae to hmrah padshah andki az ardn ebor khoahd nmod. o chra padshah mra chnin mkafat bdhd? bgdhar kh bndhat bgrdd ta dr shhr khod nzd qbr pdr o madr khoish bimir, o aink bndae to, kmham, hmrah aqaim padshah brod o anchh dr nzrt psnd aid ba ao bh eml aor.ž padshah gft: ñkmham hmrah mn khoahd amd o anchh dr nzt to psnd aid, ba oi bh eml khoahm aord; o hr chh az mn khoahsh kni, brai to bh anjam khoahm rsanid.ž ps tmami qom az ardn ebor krdnd o chon padshah ebor krd, padshah brzlai ra bosid o oi ra brkt dad o ao bh mkan khod brgsht. o padshah bh jljal rft o kmham

hmrahsh amd o tmami qom ihoda o nsf qom asraiiil niz padshah ra ebor dadnd. o aink jmie mrdan asraiiil nzd padshah amdnd o bh padshah gftnd: ñchra bradran ma, ieni mrdan ihoda, to ra dzdidnd o padshah o khandansh ra o jmie ksan daod ra hmrahsh az ardn ebor dadnd?ž o jmie mrdan ihoda bh mrdan asraiiil joab dadnd: ñaz ain sbb kh padshah az khoishan mast; ps chra az ain amr hsd mibrid? aia chizi az padshah khordhaim ia aneami bh ma dadh ast?ž o mrdan asraiiil dr joab mrdan ihoda gftnd: ñma ra dr padshah dh hsh ast o hq ma dr daod az shma bishter ast. ps chra ma ra hqir shmrdid? o aia ma brai bazaordn padshah khod, aol skhn ngftim?ž ama gftgoi mrdan ihoda az gftgoi mrdan asraiiil skhttr bod.

## 20

o atfaqa mrd blieal, msmi bh shbe bn bkri bniamini dr anja bod o krna ra noakhtsh, gft kh ñma ra dr daod hshai nist, o brai ma dr psr isa nsibi ni, ai asraiiil! hrks bh khimae khod brod.ž o tmami mrdan asraiiil az mtabet daod bh mtabet shbe abn bkri brgshtnd, ama mrdan ihoda az ardn ta aorshlim, padshah ra mlazmt nmoghnd. o daod bh khanae khod dr aorshlim amd, o padshah dh zn mteh ra kh brai ngahbani khanae khod gdhashth bod, grft o aishan ra dr khanae mhros ngah dashth, prorsh dad, ama nzd aishan dakhil nshd o aishan ta roz mrdn dr halt biogi mhbos bodnd. o padshah bh emasa gft: ñmrdan ihoda ra dr sh roz nzd mn jme kn o to dr ainja hadr sho.ž ps emasa rft ta ihoda ra jme knd, ama az zmani kh braish teiin nmogh bod takhir krd. o daod bh abishai gft: ñalan shbe bn bkri bishter az abshalom bh ma drr khoahd rsanid; ps bndgan aqait ra brdashth, ao ra teaqb nma mbada shhrhai hsardar brai khod pida knd o az nzt ma rhaii iabd.ž o ksan ioab o krtian o flitian o jmie shjaean az eqb ao biron rftnd, o bh jht teaqb nmogh shbe bn bkri az aorshlim roanhh shdnd. o chon aishan nzd sng bzrgi kh dr jbeon ast rsidnd, emasa bh astqbal aishan amd. o ioab rdai jngi drbrdashth o br an bnd shmshiri kh dr ghlaflsh bod, br kmrsh bsth, ochon mirft shmshir az ghlafl atfad. o ioab bh emasa gft: ñai bradrm aia bh slamt hsti?ž o ioab rish emasa ra bh dst rast khod grft ta ao ra bbosd. o emasa bh shmshiri kh dr dst ioab bod, aetna nmogh. ps ao an ra bh shkmsh for brd kh ahshaish bh zmin rikht o ao ra dobarh nzd o mrd. o ioab o bradrsh abishai shbe bn bkri ra teaqb nmoghnd. o iki az khadman ioab nzd oi aistadh, gft: ñhrkh ioab ra mikhoahd o hrkh bh trf daod ast, dr eqb ioab biad.ž o emasa dr mian rah dr khonsh mightlid, o chon an shkhs did kh tmami qom miaistnd, emasa ra az mian rah dr shra kshid o lbas

br ao andakht zira did kh hr kh nzds miaid, miaistd. ps chon az mian rah brdasht shd, jmie mrdan dr eqb ioab rftnd ta shbe bn bkri ra teaqb nmaind. o ao az jmie asbat asraail ta abl o ta bit mekh o tmami birian ebord, o aishan niz jme shdh, ao ra mtabet krnd. o aishan amd, ao ra dr abl bit mekh mhasrh nmodnd o pshtai dr brabr shhr sakhtnd kh dr brabr hsar brpa shd, o tmami qom kh ba ioab bodnd, hsar ra mizdnd ta an ra mn-hdm saznd. o zni hkim az shhr sda drdad kh nbshnoid! bh ioab bgoid: ainja nzdik bia ta ba to skhn goim.ž o chon nzdik oi shd, zn gft kh naja to ioab hsti?ž ao gft: nmn hstm.ž oi ra gft: nskhnan kniz khod ra bshno.ž ao gft: nmishnom.ž ps zn mtklm shdh, gft: ndr zman qdim chnin migftnd kh hrainh dr abl mibaid mshort bjoind o hmchnin hr amri ra khtm mikrdnd. mn dr asraail salm o amin hstm o to mikhoahi shhri o madri ra dr asraail khrab kni. chra nsib khdaond ra balkl hlak mikni?ž ps ioab dr joab gft: nhasha az mn, hasha az mn kh hlak ia khrab nmaim. kar chnin nist, blkh shkhsi msmi bh shbe bn bkri az kohstan afrmnd dst khod ra br daod padshah blnd krdd ast. ao ra tnha bspard o az nzd shhr khoahm rft.ž zn dr joab ioab gft: naink sr ao ra az roi hsar nzd to khoahnd andakht.ž ps an zn bh hkmt khod nzd tmami qom rft o aishan sr shbe bn bkri ra az tn jda krdd, nzd ioab andakhtnd o ao krna ra noakht, aishan az nzd shhr, hr ks bh khi-mae khod mtfreq shdnd. o ioab bh aorshlim nzd padshah brgsh. o ioab, srdr tmami lshkr asraail bod, o bnaiaho abn ihoiadae sr-dar kritian o flitian bod. o adoram srdr bajgiran o ihoashafat bn akhilod oqaie ngar, o shioa katb o sadoq o abiatar, kahn bodnd, o eirai iaiiri niz kahn daod bod.

## 21

o dr aiam daod, sh sal elialatsal qhti shd, o daod bh hdor khdaond soal krd o khdaond gft: nbb sbb shaol o khandan khon riz ao shdh ast zira kh jbeonianra ksht.ž o padshah jbeonian ra khoand, bh aishan gft (ama jbeonian az bniasraail nbodnd blkh az bqiae amorian, o bniasraail brai aishan qsm khord bodnd; likn shaol az ghirti kh brai asraail o ihoda dasht, qsd qtl aishan minmod). o daod bh jbeonian gft: nbrai shma chh bknm o ba chh chiz kfarh nmaim ta nsib khdaond ra brkt dhid.ž jbeonian oi ra gftnd: niaz shaol o khandansh, nqrh o tla nmikhoahim o nh ankh ksi dr asraail brai ma ksht shod.ž ao gft: nhr chh shma bgoid, brai shma khoahm krd.ž aishan bh padshah gftnd: nan shkhs kh ma ra tba misakht o brai ma tdbir mikrd kh ma ra hlak saznd ta dr hich kdam az hdod asraail baqi nmanim, hft nfr az psran ao bh ma tslim shond ta aishan ra dr hdor khdaond dr jbeh shaol kh brgzidae khdaond

bod bh dar kshim.ž padshah gft: niaishan ra bh shma tslim khoahm krd.ž ama padshah, mfbosht bn ionatan bn shaol ra drigh dasht, bh sbb qsm khdaond kh dr mian aishan, ieni dr mian daod o ionatan bn shaol bod. o padshah armoni o mfbosht, do psr rsfh, dkhter aih kh aishan ra brai shaol zaidh bod, o pnj psr mikal, dkhter shaol ra kh brai edriil bn brzlai mholati zaidh bod, grft, o aishan ra bh dst jbeonian tslim nmod, anha ra dr an koh bh hdor khdaond bh dar kshidnd o ain hft nfr ba hm aftadnd. o aishan dr abtdai aiam hsd dr aol droind jo ksht shdnd. o rsfh, dkhter aih, plasi grfth, an ra brai khod az abtdai dro ta baran az asman braishan baranidh shd, br skhrhai gstranid, o ngdhasht kh prndgan hoa dr roz, ia bhaime shra dr shb br aishan biand. o daod ra az anchh rsfh, dkhter aih, mteh shaol krdh bod, khbr dadnd. ps daod rft, astkhoanhai shaol o astkhoanhai psrsh, ionatan ra az ahl iabish jlead grft kh aishan anha ra az share eam bit-shan dzdidh bodnd, jaii kh flstinian anha ra aoikht bodnd dr rozi kh flstinian shaol ra dr jlboe ksht bodnd. o astkhoanhai shaol o astkhoanhai psrsh, ionatan ra az anja aord o astkhoanhai anani ra kh br dar bodnd niz, jme krnd. o astkhoanhai shaol o psrsh ionatan ra dr sile, dr zmin bniamin, dr qbr pdrsh qis, dfn krnd o hrchh padshah amr frmddh bod, bja aordnd. o bed az an, khda bh jht zmin ajabt frmdd. o baz flstinian ba asraail jng krnd o daod ba bndgansh frod amd, ba flstinian mqtalh nmodnd o daod oamandh shd. o ishibi bnob kh az aolad rafa bod o ozn nizm ao sisd mthqal brnj bod o shmshiri no br kmr dasht, qsd kshnt daod nmod. ama abishai abn sroih ao ra mdd krdd, an flstini ra zd o ksht. angah ksan daod qsm khordh, bh oi gftnd: nbar digr hmrah ma bh jngnkhoahi amd mbada chragh asraail ra khamosh grdani.ž o bed az an niz, jngi ba flstinian dr job oaqe shd kh dr an sbkai hoshati, saf ra kh ao niz az aolad rafa bod, ksht. o baz jng ba flstinian dr job oaqe shd o alhanan bn ierj arjim bitlmi, jliat jti ra ksht kh chob nizhash mthl nord jolahkan bod. o digr jngi dr jt oaqe shd kh dr anja mrdi blnd qd bod kh dst o pai ao hrik shsh angst dasht kh jmlae anha bist o chhar bashd o ao niz brai rafa zaidh shdh bod. o chon asraail ra bh nng aord, ionatan bn shmei, bradr daod, ao ra ksht. ain chhar nfr brai rafa dr jt zaidh shdh bodnd o bh dst daod o bh dst bndgansh aftadnd.

## 22

o daod dr rozi kh khdaond ao ra az dst jmie dshmnansh o az dst shaol rhaii dad, klimat ain srod ra brai khdaond ansha nmod. o gft: n khdaond skhrae mn o qleae mn o rhanndae mn ast. khda skhrae mn kh

br ao tokl khoahm nmod, spr mn o shakh njatm, brj blnd o mljai mn, ai njat dhndae mn, mra az zlm khoahi rhanid. khdaond ra kh szaoar kl hmd ast, khoahm khoand. ps az dshmnan khod khiasi khoahm iaft. zira kh mojhai mot mra ahath nmodh, o silhai esian mra trsanidh bod. rsnhai gor mra ahath nmodnd. damhai motmra dri- aftnd. dr tngi khod khdaond ra khoandm o nzd khdoi khoish dea nmodm, o ao aoaz mra az hiki khod shnid o astghathae mn bh gosh oi rsid. angah zmin mtzlzl o mrtesh grdid o asashai asman blrizidnd o az hdt khshm ao mtrhk grdidnd. az bini oi dod mtsaed shd o az dhan ao atsh sozan dramd o akhgrra az an afroktht grdid. o ao asmanha ra khm krdd, nzol frmnd o tariki gh- liz zir paihaish bod. br robin soar shdh, proaz mndh, o br balhai bad nmaian gr- did. zlmt ra bh atraf khod saibanha sakht, o ajtmae abha o abrhai mtrakm aflak ra. az drkshndgai kh pish roi oi bod, akghrai atsh afroktht grdid. khdaond az asman red nmod o hdt aeli aoaz khoish ra msmoe grdanid. tirha frstadh, aishan ra prakndh sakht o brq ra jhanidh, aishan ra srasimh grdanid. ps emghai dria zahr shd o asashai rbe mskon mnkshf grdid, az tobikh khdaond o az nfkhae bad bini oi. az aeli elin frstadh, mra grft o az abhai bsiar mra biron kshid. mra az dshmnan zoraorm rhaii dad, o az mbghdanm, chonkh az mn qoitir bodnd. dr roz shqaot mn, aishan mra driaft bodnd, likn khdaond tkihgah mn bod. mra bh mkan osie biron aord o mra khiasi dad chonkh bh mn rghbt midasht. ps khdaond mra bh hsb edaltm jza khoahd dad, o bh hsb pakizgi dstm mra mkafat khoahd rsanid. zira kh triqhai khdaond ra hfz nmodm o az khdoi khoish esian norzidm. chonkh jmie ahkam ao dr md nzm mn ast o az fraid ao anhrat norzidm. o bh hdoar ao kaml shdm o az esian orzidn, khoishtn ra bazdashtm. bnabrain khdaond mra bh hsb edaltm jza dad o br hsb sdaqti kh dr nzm oi dashtm. ba shkhs rhim, khoishtn ra rhim khoahi nmod o ba mrd kaml ba kamlit rftar khoahi krd. ba shkhstahr bh thart eml khoahi nmod o ba kj khlqan mkhalft khoahi krd. o qom mstmnd ra njat khoahi dad. ama chshman to br mtk- bran ast ta aishan ra pst grdani. zira kh to ai khdaond, nor mn hsti o khdaond, tariki mra bh roshnaii mbdl khoahd sakht. zira kh bh asteant to br lshki takht aordm o bh mdd khdoi khod br hsrarha jst o khiz nmodm. o ama khda, triq oi kaml ast; o klam khdaond msfa; o ao brai jmie mtok- lanch spr mibashd. zira kist khda ghir az ihoh? o kist skhrh ghir az khdoi ma? khda qleae astoar mn ast. o triq mra kamlmisazd. o paihaim ra mthl pai ghzal migrdand, o mra br mkanhai blndm brpa midard. dsthai mra bh jng telim midhd, o bh bazoi khod

kman brnjin ra mikshm. o spr njat khod ra bh mn khoahi dad, o ltf to mra bzrg khoahd sakht. qdmhai mra dr zir mn oset dadi kh paihaim nlghzid. dshmnan khod ra teaqb nmodh, aishan ra hlak khoahm sakht, o ta nabod nshond br nkhoahm gsht. ais- han ra khrab krdd, khrd khoahm sakht ta digr brnkhezid, o zir paihaim khoahnd af- tad. zira kmr mra brai jng bh qot khoahi bst, o anani ra kh bh dd mn brkhiznd dr zir mn khm khoahi sakht. o dshmnanm ra pish mn mnzhm khoahi krd ta khsman khod ra mnqte saz. friad brmiaornd, ama rhanndhai nist; o bh soi khdaond, likn aishan ra ajabt nkhoahd krd. ps aishan ra mthl ghbar zmin nrm miknm o mthl gl kochhha kobidh, paimal misazm. o to mra az mkhasmat qom mn khoahi rhanid, o mra brai srdari amtha hfz khoahi krd, o qomi ra kh nshaktht bodm, mra bndgi khoahnd nmod. ghriban nzm mn tdhl khoahnd krd o bh mjrd shnidm mn, mra ataeat khoahnd nmod. ghriban pzhmrdd khoahnd grdid o az mkanhai mkhfi khod ba trs biron khoahnd amd. khdaond zndh ast o skhrae mn mt- bark o khdoi skhrae njat mn mteal bad. ai khdoi kh brai mn antqam mikshi o qomha ra zir mn pst misazi, o mra az dst dshmn- nanm biron miaori o br mqaomtknndganm mra blnd migrdani. to mra az mrd zalm khiasi khoahi dad. bnabrain ai khdaond, to ra dr mian amtha hmd khoahm grft, o bh nam to trnm khoahm nmod. njat ezimi brai padshah khod minmaid. o brai msih khoish rhmt ra pdid miaord. bh jht daod o dhrit oi ta abdalabad.ž

## 23

o ain ast skhnan akhr daod: nohidaod bn isa. o ohi mrdi kh br mqam blnd mmtaz gr- did, msih khdoi iqob, o mghni shirin asraiil. roh khdaond bh osilae mn mtklm shd o klam ao br zbanm jari grdid. khdoi asraiil mtklm shd o skhrae asraiil mra grft: ankhr br mrd- man hkmrani knd, eadl bashd o ba khda trsi slnt nmaid. o ao khoahd bod mthl roshnaii sbh, oqti kh aftab tloe nmaid, ieni sbh biabr, hngami kh elf sbz az zmin miroid, bh sbb drkshndgi bed az baran. iqina khanae mn ba khda chnin nist. likn ehd jaodani ba mn bsth ast, kh dr hmh chiz arasth o msthkm ast. o tmami njat o tmamimsrt mn ain ast, hrchnd an ra nmo nmidhd. likn jmie mrd- an blial mthl kharhaidd kh dor andaktht mishond. chonkh anha ra bh dst ntoan grft. o ksi kh aishan ra lms nmaid, mibaid ba ahn o ni nizh mslh shod. o aishan dr mskn khod ba atsh soktht khoahnd shd.ž o namhai sh- jaeani kh daod dasht ain ast: ioshib bshbt thkmoni kh srdar shalishim bod kh hman edino esni bashd kh br hshstsd nfr takht aord o aishan ra dr ik oqt ksht. o bed az ao

aleazar bn dodo abn akhokhi, iki az an sh mrd shjae kh ba daod bodnd, ngami kh flstinian ra kh dr anja brai jng me shdh, o mrdan asraail rftb bodnd, bh mqatlh tlbnd. o ama ao brkhasth, ba flstinian jng krd ta dstsh khsth shd o dstsh bh shmshir chsbid o khdaond dr an roz, zfr ezimi dad, o qom dr eqb ao fqt brai ghart krdn brgshtnd. o bed az ao shmh bn aji hrari bod o flstinian, lshkri frahm aordnd, dr jaii kh qteh zmini pr az eds bod, o qom az hdor flstinian frar mikrdnd. angah ao dr mian an qteae zmin aistad o an ra ngah dasht, flstinian ra shkst dad o khdaond zfr ezimi dad. o sh nfr az an si srdar frod shdh, nzd daod dr oqt hsd bh mgahae edlam amdnd, o lshkr flstinian dr oadi rfaiim ardo zdh bodnd. o daod dr an oqt dr mldh khoish bod oqraol flstinian dr bitlhm. o daod khoahsh nmोध, gft: nkash ksi mra az chahi kh nzd droazae bitlhm ast ab bnoshand.ž ps an sh mrd shjae, lshkr flstinian ra az mian shkaft, ab ra az chahi kh nzd droazae bitlhm ast kshidh, brdashnd o an ra nzd daod aordnd, ama nkhoast kh an ra bnoshd o an ra bh jht khdaond rikht. o gft: naii khdaond hasha az mn kh ain kar ra bknm. mgr ain khon an ksan nist kh bh kltr jan khod rftnd?ž az ain jht nkhoast kh bnoshd. kari kh ain sh mrd krdnd, ain ast. o abishai, bradr ioab bn sroih, srdar sh nfr bod o nizae khod ra br sisd nfr hrkt dadh, aishan ra ksht o dr mian an sh nfr asm iaft. aia az an sh nfr mkrmr nbod? ps srdar aishan shd likn bh sh nfr aol nrsid. o bnaiaho abn ihoiadae, psr mrdi shjae qbsiili, kh karhai ezim krdh bod, do psr ariili moabi ra ksht o dr roz brf bh hfrhai frod shdh, shiri ra bksht. o mrd khosh andam msrai ra ksht o an msri dr dst khod nizhai dasht ama nzd oi ba chob dsti rft o nizh ra az dst msri rbod o oi ra ba nizae khodsh ksht. o bnaiaho abn ihoiadae ain karha ra krd o dr mian an sh mrd shjae asm iaft. o az an si nfr mkrmr shd likn bh an sh nfr aol nrsid o daod ao ra br ahl mshort khod gmasht. o esaiil bradr ioab iki az an si nfr bod o alhanan bn dodoi bitlhm, o shmh hrodi o aliqai hrodi, o hals fti oeira abn eqish tqoei, o abiezs enatoti o mbonai hoshati, o slmon akhokhi o mhrari ntofati, o halb bn benh ntofati o atai bn ribai az jbeh bnibniamin, o bnaiai freatoni o hdai az oadihai jaesh, o aboeibon erbati o ezmot brhomi, o alihbai shelboni o az bniiashn ionatan, o shmae hrari o akhiam bn sharr arari, o alift bn ahsbai abn mekati o alieam bn akhitofi jiloni, o hsrar krmli o ferai arbi, o ijal bn natan az sobh o bani jadi, o salq emoni o nhrari biiroti kh slahdaran ioab bn sroih bodnd, o eirai itri o jarb itri, o aoriai hti, kh jmie ainha si o hft nfr bodnd.

o khsh m khdaond bar digr br asraail afrokht hshd. ps daod ra br aishan brangizanidh, gft: nbro o asraail o ihoda ra bshmar.ž o padshah bh srdar lshkr khod ioab kh hmrahsh bod, gft: nalan dr tmami asbat asraail az dan ta birshbe grdsh krdh, qom ra bshmar ta edd qom ra bdanm.ž o ioab bh padshah gft: naii ihoh, khdei to, edd qom ra hr chh bashd, sd chndan ziadh knd, o chshman aqaim, padshah, ain ra bbind. likn chra aqaim, padshah, khoahsh ain eml dard?ž ama klam padshah br ioab o srdaran lshkr ghalb amd o ioab o srdaran lshkr az hdor padshah brai shmrdn qom asraail biron rftnd. o az ardn ebor krdh, dr eroeir bh trf rast shhri kh dr ostoadi jad dr mqabl iezir ast, ardo zdnd. o bh jlead o zmin thtim hdshari amdnd o bh dan iearn rsidh, bh soi sidon dor zdnd. o bh gleae sor o tmami shhrhai hoian o kneanian amdnd o bh jnob ihoda ta birshbe gdhshtnd. o charon dr tmamari zmin gsht bodnd, bed az anqdei nh mah o bist roz bh aorshlim mrajat krdnd. o ioab edd shmrdhshdgan qom ra bh padshah dad: az asraail hshtsard hzar marrd jngari shmshirzn o az ihoda pansd hzar mrd bodnd. o daod bed az ank qom ra shmrdh bod, dr dl khod pshiman gsht. ps daod bh khdaond gft: ndr ain kari kh krdm, gnah ezimi orzidm o hal ai khdaond gnah bndh khod ra efo fma zira kh bsiar ahmqanh rftar nmोध.ž o bamdadadan chon daod brkhast, klam khdaond bh jad nbi kh raii daod bod, nazl shdh, gft: nbro daod ra bgo khdaond chnin migoid: sh chiz pish to migdham ps iki az anha ra brai khod akhtiar kn ta brait bh eml aorm.ž ps jad nzd daod amd, ao ra mkhbr sakht o gft: naii hft sal qht dr zmint brto eard shod, ia sh mah az hror dshmnan khod frar nmai o aishan to ra teaqb knnd, ia oba sh roz dr zmin to oaqe shod. ps alan tshkhis nmोध, bbin kh nzd frstndh khod chh joab bbrm.ž daod bh jad gft: ndr shdt tngi hstm. tmna ainkh bh dst khdaond biftim zira kh rhmthai ao ezim ast o bh dst ansan niftm.ž ps khdaond oba brasraail az an sbh ta oqt mein frstad o hftad hzar nfr az qom, azdan ta birshbe mrdnd. o chon frstth, dst khod ra br aorshlim draz krd ta an ra hlak sazd, khdaond az an bla pshiman shd o bh frshthai kh qom ra hlak misakht gft: nkafi ast! hal dst khod ra baz dar.ž o frstth khdaond nzd khrmngah aronh ibosi bod. o chon daod, frstthai ra kh qom ra hlak misakht did, bh khdaond erd krdh, gft: naiink mn gnah krdham o mn esian orzidham. ama ain gosfndan chh krdhand? tmna ainkh dst to br mn o brkhandan pdrm bashd.ž o dr an roz jad nzd daod amd, gft: nbro o mdhbhi dr khrmngah aronh ibosi brai khdaond brpa kn.ž ps daod moafq klam jad chnankh

khdaond amr frmodh bod, rft. o chon aronh  
nzh andakhth, padshah o bndgansh ra did  
kh nzd oi miaind, aronh biron amdh, bh  
hdor padshah bh roi khod bh zmin aftadh,  
tezim nmod. o aronh gft: naqaim, pad-  
shah, chra nzd bndh khod amdh ast?ž daod  
gft: nta khrmngah ra az to bkhrm o md-  
hbhi brai khdaond bna nmain o ta obara  
az qarom rfare sharod.ž o aronarh bh daod  
erd krd: naqaim padshah anchh ra kh dr  
nzhsh psnd aid grfth, qrbaniari knard o aink  
gaoan bh jhart qrbaniari sokhtni o chomha  
o asbab gaoan bh jht hizm. aiarn hmh ra  
ai padshah, aronh bh padshah midhd.ž o  
aronh bh padshah gft: nihoh, khdait, to ra  
qbol frmaid.ž ama padshah bh aronh gft:  
nnari, blkh albtarh bh qimt az to khoa-  
harm grft, o brai ihoh, khdei khod, qrbani-  
hai sokhtni biqimt nkhoahm gdhranid.ž  
ps daod khrmngah o gaoan ra bh pnjah  
mthqal nqrh khrid. o daod dr anja mdhbhi  
brai khdaond bna nmodh, qrbanihai sokhtni  
o dhhaih slamtigdhranid. ps khdaond bh jht  
zmin ajabt frmod o oba az asraail rfe shd.

o daod padshah pir o salkhordh shdh, hr chnd ao ra bh lbas miposhanidnd, likn grm nmishd. o khadmansh oi ra gftnd: ñbh jht aqai ma, padshah, bakrhai joan btlbnd ta bh hñdor padshah baistd o ao ra prstari nmaid, o dr aghosh to bkhoabd ta aqai ma, padshah, grm bshod.ž ps dr tmami hñdor asraili dkhtri niko mnzr tlbndnd o abishk shonmih ra iaftñ, ao ra nzd padshah aordnd. o an dkhtr bsar niko mnzr bod o padshah ra prstari nmodh, ao ra khdmr mikrd. ama padshah ao ra nshnakht. angah adnia psr hjit, khoishtn ra brafrashth, gft: ñmn slntnt khoahm nmod.ž o brai khoi arabhha o soaran o pnjah nfr ra kh pish roi oi bdond, mhia sakht. o pdrsh ao ra dr tmami aiam emrsh nrrñjanidh, o ngfth bod chra chnin o chnan mikni, o ao niz bsar khoshandam bod o madrsh ao ra bed az abshalom zaiidh bod. o ba ioab bn sroiñ o abiatar kahn mshort krd o aishan adnia ra aeant nmodnd. o ama sadoq kahn o bñaiaho abn ihoiadae o natan nbi o shmei o riei o shjaeani kh az an daod bodnd, ba adnia nrftnd. o adnia gosfndan o gaoan o proariha nzd sng zohlñt kh bh janb ein rojl ast, dhbñnmñd, o tmami bradransh, psran padshah ra ba jmie mrdan ihoda kh khadman padshah bodnd, deot nmod. ama natan nbi o bñaiaho o shjaean o bradr khod, sliman ra deot nkrd. o natan bh btshbe, madr sliman, erd krdh, gft: ñaia nshnidi kh adnia, psr hjit, slntnt miknd o aqai ma daod nmidand. ps hal bia to ra mshort dhñt ta jan khod o jan psrt, sliman ra brhani. bro onzd daod padshah dakhñ shdh, oi ra bgo kh ai aqaim padshah, aia to brai kniz khod qsm khordh, ngfti kh psr to sliman, bed az mn padshah khoahd shd? o ao br krsi mn khoahd nshst? ps chra adnia padshah shdh ast? aink oqti kh to hnoz dr anja ba padshah skñn goii, mn niz bed az to khoahm amd o klam to ra thabt khoahm krd.ž ps btshbe nzd padshah bh ataq dramd o padshah bsar pir bod o abishk shonmih, padshah ra khdmr minmod. o btshbe khñm shdh, padshah ra tezim nmod o padshah gft: ñto ra chñ shdh ast?ž ao oi ra gft: ñai aqaim to brai kniz khod bh ihoh khñai khoish qsm khordi kh psr to, sliman bed az mn padshah khoahd shd o ao br krsi mn khoahd nshst. o hal aink adnia padshah shdh ast o aqaim padshah atlae ndard. o gaoan o proariha o gosfndan bsar dhbñkrdh, hmae psran padshah o abiatar kahn o ioab, srdr lshkr ra deot krdh, ama bñdhat sliman ra deot nmodh ast. o ama ai aqaim padshah, chshman tmami asraili bh soi tost ta aishan ra khbr dñi kh bed az aqaim, padshah, kist kh br krsi oi khoahd nshst. oala oaqe khoahd shd hngami kh aqaim padshah ba pdran khoish bkhoabd kh mn o psrm sliman mqsr khoahim bod.ž o aink chon ao

hnoz ba padshah skñn migft, natan nbi niz dakhñ shd. o padshah ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh ñaink natan nbi ast.ž o ao bh hñdor padshah dramdh, ro bh zmin khñm shdh, padshah ra tezim nmod. o natan gft: ñai aqaim padshah, aia to gftñai kh adnia bed az mn padshah khoahd shd o ao br krsi mn khoahd nshst? zira kh amroz ao roanñ shdh, gaoan o proariha o gosfndan bsar dhbñ nmodh, o hmae psran padshah o srðaran lshkr o abiatar kahn ra deot krdh ast, o aink aishan bh hñdorsh bh akl o shrb mshgholnd o migoind adñiai padshah zñdh bmand. likn bñdhat mra o sadoq kahn o bñaiaho abn ihoiadae o bñdhat, sliman ra deot nkrdh ast. aia ain kar az janb aqaim, padshah shdh o aia bh bñdhat khbr ndadi kh bed az aqaim, padshah kist kh br krsi oi bñshind?ž o daod padshah dr joab gft: ñbtshbe ra nzd mn bkhoanid.ž ps ao bh hñdor padshah dramd o bh hñdor padshah aistad. o padshah sognd khordh, gft: ñqsm bh hiat khdaond kh jan mraaz tmam tñgiha rhanidh ast, chñankñ brai to, bh ihoh khñai asraili, qsm khordh, gftñ kh psr to, sliman bed az mn padshah khoahd shd, o ao bh jai mn br krsi mn khoahd nshst, bh hman tor amroz bh eml khoahm aord.ž o btshbe ro bh zmin khñm shdh, padshah ra tezim nmod o gft: ñaqaim, daod padshah ta bh abd zñdh bmand!ž o daod padshah gft: ñsadoq kahn o natan nbi o bñaiaho bn ihoiadae ra nzd mn bkhoanid.ž ps aishan bh hñdor padshah dakhñ shdnd. o padshah bh aishan gft: ñbñdñan aqai khoish ra hmrah khod brdarid o psrm, sliman ra br qatr mn soar nmodh, ao ra bh jihon bñrid. o sadoq kahn o natan nbi ao ra dr anja bh padshahi asraili msh nmaid o krna ra noakhth, bgoiid: sliman padshah zñdh bmand! o shma dr eqb oi bñaid ta ao dakhñ shdh, br krsi mn bñshind o ao bh jai mn padshah khoahd shd, o ao ra mamor frmodñ kh br asraili o br ihoda pishoa bashd.ž o bñaiaho abn ihoiadae dr joab padshah gft: ñamin! ihoh, khñai aqaim, padshah niz chnin bgoid. chñankñ khdaond ba aqaim, padshah bodh ast, hmchñin ba sliman niz bashd, o krsi oi ra az krsi aqaim daod padshah ezimtr gñdand.ž o sadoq kahn o natan nbi o bñaiaho abn ihoiadae o kritian o flitian rftñ, sliman ra br qatr daod padshah soar krdnd o ao ra bh jihon aordnd. o sadoq kahn, hñq roghñ ra az khimñ grfth, sliman ra msh krd o chon krna ra noakhntnd tmami qom gftnd: ñsliman padshah zñdh bmand.ž o tmami qom dr eqb oi bramnd o qom nai noakhntnd o bh frñ ezim shadi nmodnd, bhñdi kh zmin az aoaz aishan mñshq mishd. o adnia o tmami deot shdñani kh ba ao bodnd, chon az khordñ fraght iaftnd, ain ra shñidnd o chon ioab aoaz krna ra shñid, gft: ñchist ain sdai adtrab dr shñr?ž o chon ao hnoz skñn migft, aink ionatan bn abiatar kahn rsid o adnia

gft: nûbia zira kh to mrd shjae hsti o khbr niko miaori.ž ionatan dr joab adnia gft: nûbh drsti kh aqai ma, daod padshah, sliman ra padshah saktht ast. o padshah, sadoq kahn o natan nbi o bnaiaho abn ihoiadae o kritian o flitian ra ba ao frstadh, ao ra br qatr padshah soar krdhand. o sadoq kahn o natan nbi, ao ra dr jihon bh padshahi msh krdhand o az anja shadi knan bramnd, chnan kh shhr bh ashob dramd. o ain ast sdaii kh shnidid. o sliman niz br krsi slnt jlos nmmodh ast. o aida bndgan padshah bh jht thnit aqai ma, daod padshah amdh, gftnd: khдай to asm sliman ra az asm to afdl o krsi ao ra az krsi to aezm grdand. o padshah br bstr khod sjdh nmmod. o padshah niz chnin gft: mtbark bad iho, khдай asraiil, bh amroz krsi ra kh br krsi mn bnshind, bh mn dadh ast o chshman mn, ain ra mibind.ž angah tmami mmanan adnia trsan shdh, brkhastnd o hrks bh rah khod rft. o adnia az sliman trsan shdh, brkhast o roanh shdh, shakhhai mdhbh ra gft. o sliman ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh naink adnia az sliman padshahmitrsd o shakhhai mdhbh ra grfth, migoid kh sliman padshah amroz brai mn qsm khord kh bndae khod ra bh shmshir nkhoahd ksht.ž o sliman gft: nâgr mrd salh bashd, iki az moihaish br zmin nkhoahd aftad, ama agr bdi dr ao iaft shod, khohad mrd.ž o sliman padshah frstad ta ao ra az nzd mdhbh aordnd o ao amdh, sliman padshah ra tezim nmmod o sliman gft: nûbh khanae khod bro.ž

## 2

o chon aiam ofat daod nzdik shd, psr khod sliman ra osit frmodh, gft: nûmn bh rah tmami ahl zmin mirom. ps to qoi o dliir bash. osaii iho, khдай khod ra ngah dasht, bh triqhai oi slok nma, o fraid o aoamr o ahkam o shhadat oi ra bh noe kh dr torat mosi mktoab ast, mhafzt nma ta dr hr kari kh kni o bh hr jaii kh tojh nmiai, brkhard bashi. o ta ankh khdaond , klami ra kh drbarae mn frmodh o gft ast, brqrar dard kh agr psran to rah khoish ra hfz nmmodh, bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod dr hdon mn bh rasti slok nmaid, iqin kh az to ksi kh br krsi asraiil bnshind, mfqod nkhoahd shd. n o digr to anchh ra kh ioab bn sroi bh mn krd midani, ieni anchh ra ba do sdras lshkr asraiil abnir bn nir o emasa abn itr krd o aishan ra ksht o khon jng ra dr hin slh riktht, khon jng ra br kmrbndi kh bh kmr khod dasht o br nelini kh bh paihaish bod, pashid. ps moafq hkmt khod eml nma o mbad kh moi sfid ao bh slamti bh qbr fro rod. o ama ba psran brzilai jleadi ahsan nma o aishan az jmlae khordgan br sfrae to bashnd, zira kh aishan lngami kh az bradr to abshalom frar mikrdm, nzd mn chnin amdnd. o aink shmei abn jirai bniamini az bhorim nzd tost o ao

mra dr rozi kh bh mhnaim rsidm bh lent skht len krh, likn chon bh astqbal mn bh ardn amd brai ao bh khdaond qsm khordh, gftm kh to ra ba shmshir nkhoahm ksht. ps alan ao ra bignah mshmar zira kh mrd hkim hsti o anchh ra kh ba ao baid krd, midani. ps moiha sfid ao ra bh qbr ba khon frod aor.ž ps daod ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr daod dfn shd. o aiami kh daod br asraiil slnt minmod, chhl sal bod. hft sal dr hbron slnt krd o dr aorshlim si o sh sal slnt nmmod. o sliman br krsi pdr khod daod nsht o slnt ao bsiar astoar grdid. o adnia psr hjit nzd btshbe, madr sliman amd o ao gft: nâia bh slamti amdi?ž ao joab dad: nûbh slamti.ž ps gft: nûba to hrft darm.ž ao gft: nûgo.ž gft: nîto midani kh slnt ba mn shdh bod o tmami asraiil roi khod ra bh mn mail krdh bodnd ta slnt nmaim.ama slnt mntql shdh, az an bradrm grdid zira kh az janb khdaond az an ao bod. o alan khoahshi az to darm; msalt mra rd mkn.ž ao oi ra gft: nûgo.ž gft: nîtmna ain kh bh sliman padshah bgoi zira khoahsh to ra rd nkhoahd krd ta abishk shonmih ra bh mn bh zni bdhd.ž btshbe gft: nûkhub, mn nzd padshah brai to khoahm gft.ž ps btshbe nzd sliman padshah dakhil shd ta ba ao drbarae adnia skhn goid. o padshah bh astqbalsh brkhasth, ao ra tezim nmmod o br krsi khod nsht o frmod ta bh jht madr padshah krsi biaornd o ao bh dst rastsh bnshst. o ao erd krd: nûk mtlb jzii darm kh az to soal nmaim. msalt mra rd nmna.ž padshah gft: nâi madrm bgo zira kh msalt to ra rd nkhoahm krd.ž o ao gft: nâibishk shonmih bh bradrt adnia bh zni dadh shod.ž sliman padshah, madr khod ra joab dadh, gft: nûchra abishk shonmih ra bh jht adnia tlbidi? slnt ra niz brai oi tlb kn chonkh ao bradr bzrg mn ast, hm bh jht ao o hm bh jht abiatar kahn o hm bh jht ioab bn sroi.ž o sliman padshah bh khdaond qsm khordh, gft: nûkhda bh mn mthl ain blkhi ziyadh az ain eml nmaid agr adnia ain skhn ra bh drr jan khod ngfth bashd. o alan qsm bh hiat khdaond kh mra astoar nmmodh, o mra br krsi pdrn, daod nshanidh, o kxanhai braim bh tori kh oedh nmmodh bod, brpa krdh ast kh adniaamroz khoahd mrd.ž ps sliman padshah bh dst bnaiaho abn ihoiadae frstad o ao oi ra zd kh mrd. o padshah bh abiatar kahn gft: nûbh mzrae khod bh enatot bro zira kh to mstojb qtl hsti, likn amroz to ra nkhoahm ksht, chonkh tabot khdaond, iho, ra dr hdon pdrn daod brmidashti, o dr tmami msibthai pdrn msibt kshidi.ž ps sliman, abiatar ra az khant khdaond akhra j nmmod ta klam khdaond ra kh drbarae khandan eili dr shiloh gft bod, kaml grdand. o chon khbr bh ioab rsid, ioab bh khimae khdaond frar krdh, shakhhai mdhbh ra gft zira kh ioab, adnia ra mtabet krdh, hrchnd abshalom ra mtabet nmmodh bod. o sli-



man padshah ra khbr dadnd kh ioab bh khi-  
mae khdaond frar krđh, o aink bh phloi md-  
hbh ast. ps sliman, bnaiaho abn ihoiadae  
ra frstadh, gft: úbro o ao ra bksh.ž o bna-  
iaho bh khi-mae khdaond dakhł shdh, ao ra  
gft: úpadshah chnin mifrmaid kh biron bia.ž  
ao gft: úni, blkh ainja mimirm.ž o bnaiaho  
bh padshah khbr rsanidh, gft kh úioab chnin  
gft, o chnin bh mn joab dadh ast.ž padshah  
oi ra frmod: úmoafq skhsh eml nma o ao  
ra ksht, dfn kn ta khon bignahi ra kh ioab  
rikhtb bod az mn o az khandan pdrm dor  
nmái. o khdaond khonsh ra br sr khodsh  
rd khoahd grdanid bh sbb ainkh br do mrd  
kh az ao eadłtr o nikotr bodnd hjom aordh,  
aishan ra bashmshir ksht o pdrm, daod at-  
lae ndasht, ieni abnir bn nir, srdar lshkr as-  
raiił o emasa abn itr, srdar lshkr ihoda. ps  
khon aishan br sr ioab o br sr dhritsh ta bh  
abd brkhoahd gsht o brai daod o dhritsh o  
khandansh o krsiash slamti az janb khdaond  
ta abdalabad khoahd bod.ž ps bnaiaho abn  
ihoiadae rfth, ao ra zd o ksht o ao ra dr  
khanhash kh dr shra bod, dfn krđnd. o  
padshah bnaiaho abn ihoiadae ra bh jaish  
bh srdari lshkr nsb krd o padshah, sadoq  
kahn ra dr jai abiatar gmasht. o padshah  
frstadh, shmei ra khoandh, oi ra gft: úbh  
jht khod khanhai dr aorshlim bna krđh, dr  
anja sakn sho o az anja bh hich trf biron  
mro. zira iqina dr rozi kh biron roi o az nhr  
qdron ebor nmái, bdan kh albtb khoahi mrd  
o khont br sr khodt khoahd bod.ž o shmei  
bh padshah gft: únanchh gfti nikost. bh tori  
kh aqaim padshah frmodh ast, bndhat chnin  
eml khoahd nmod.ž ps shmei rozhai bsar dr  
aorshlim sakn bod. ama bed az anqđai sh sal  
oage shd kh do ghlam shmei nzd akhish bn  
mekh, padshah jt frar krđnd o shmei ra khbr  
dadh, gftnd kh úaink ghlamant dr jt hstnd.ž  
o shmei brkhasth, alagh khod ra biarast o  
bh jstjoi ghlamansh, nzd akhish bh jt roanh  
shd, o shmei rfth, ghlaman khod ra az jt  
bazaord. o bh sliman khbr dadnd kh shmei  
az aorshlim bh jt rfth o brgshth ast. o pad-  
shah frstadh, shmei rakhoand o oi ra gft:  
úiaia to ra bh khdaond qsm ndadm o to ra bh  
takid ngftm dr rozi kh biron shoi o bh hr ja  
broi iqin bdan kh khoahi mrd, o to mra gfti  
skhni kh shnidm nikost? ps qsm khdaond o  
hkmi ra kh bh to amr frmodm, chra ngah  
ndashti?ž o padshah bh shmei gft: útmami  
bdi ra kh dlt az an agahi dard kh bh pdr  
mn daod krđhai, midani o khdaond shrant  
to ra bh srt brgrdanidh ast. o sliman pad-  
shah, mbark khoahd bod o krsi daod dr hdor  
khdaond ta bh abd paidar khoahd mand.ž ps  
padshah bnaiaho abn ihoiadae ra amr frmod  
o ao biron rfth, ao ra zd kh mrd. o slntn dr  
dst sliman brqrar grdid.

o sliman ba freon, padshah msr, msahrt  
nmodh, dkhttr freon ra grft, o ao ra bh shhr  
daod aord ta bnai khanae khod o khanae  
khdaond o hsar aorshlim ra bh hr trfsh  
tmam knd. likn qom dr mkanhai blnd qr-  
bani migdhranidnd zira kxanhai brai asm  
khdaond ta an zman bna nsdh bod. o  
sliman khdaond ra dost dashtb, bh fraid  
pdr khod, daod rftar minmod, jz ainkh dr  
mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranid o bkhor  
misozanid. o padshah bh jbeon rft ta dr anja  
qrbani bgdhrand zira kh mkan blnd ezim,  
an bod o sliman br an mdhbh hzar qrbani  
sokhtni gdhranid. o khdaond bh sliman dr  
jbeon dr khoab shb zahr shd. o khda gft:  
úanchh ra kh bh to bdhm, tlb nma.ž sli-  
man gft: úto babndhat, pdrm daod, hrgah  
dr hdor to ba rasti o edalt o qłb slim ba to  
rftar minmod, ahsan ezim minmodi, o ain  
ahsan ezim ra brai ao ngah dashti kh psri bh  
ao dadi ta br krsi oi bnsind, chnankh amroz  
oage shdh ast. o alan ai ihoh, khđai mn, to  
bndae khod ra bh jai pdrm daod, padshah  
sakhti o mn tfl sgħir hstm kh khroj o dkhol  
ra nmidanm. o bndhat dr mian qom to kh  
brgzidhai hstm, qom ezimi kh kthirnd bh hdi  
kh aishan ra ntoan shmrd o hsb krd. ps bh  
bndae khod dl fhim eta frma ta qom to ra  
daori nmaim o dr mian nik o bd tmiz knm;  
zira kist kh ain qom ezim to ra daori toand  
nmod?ž o ain amr bh nżr khdaond psnd amd  
kh sliman ain chiz ra khoasth bod. ps khda  
oi ra gft: úchonkh ain chiz ra khoasti o tol  
aiam brai khoishtn ntlbidi, o dolt brai khod  
soal nmodi, o jan dshmnant ra ntlbidi, blkh  
bh jht khod hkmt khoasti ta ansaf ra bfħmi,  
aink br hsb klam to krdm o aink dl hkim  
o fhim bh to dadm bh tori kh pish az to  
mthł toii nbodh ast o bed az to ksi mthł to  
nkhoahd brkhast. o niz anchh ra ntlbidi, ieni  
hm dolt o hm jlal ra bh to eta frmodm bh  
hdi kh dr tmami rozhait ksi mthł to dr mian  
padshahan nkhoahd bod. o agr dr rahhai mn  
slok nmodh, fraid o aoamr mra ngah dari bh  
tori kh pdr to daod slok nmod, angah rozhait  
ra toil khoahm grdanid.ž ps sliman bidar shd  
o aink khoab bod. o bh aorshlim amdħ,  
pish tabot ehd khdaond aistad, o qrbanihai  
sokhtni gdhranid o dhbaih slamti dbbh krđh,  
brai tmami bndgansh diaft nmod. angah do  
zn zaniħ nzd padshah amdħ, dr hdorsh ais-  
tadnd. o iki az an znan gft: úai aqaim, mn  
o ain zn dr ik kxanh saknim o dr an kxanh  
ba ao zaiidm. o roz som bed az zaiidnm  
oage shd kh ain zn niz zaiid o ma ba ikdigr  
bodim o ksi digr ba ma dr kxanh nbod o  
ma hr do dr kxanh tħna bodim. o dr shb,  
psr ain zn mrd zira kh br ao khoabidh bod.  
o ao dr nsf shb brkhasth, psr mra oqti kh  
knizt dr khoab bod az phloi mn grft o dr  
bgħł khod gdhasht o psr mrdae khod ra dr

bgħl mn nħad. o bamdadan ċhon brkhastm ta psr khod ra shir dħm, aink mrdħ bod; ama ċhon dr oqt sbħ br ao ngħ krdm, didm kh psri kh mn zaiidħ bodm, nist.ż zn digr gft: ħni, blkh psr zndħ az an mn ast o psr mrdħ az an tost.ż o an digr gft: ħni, blkh psr mrdħ az an tost o psr zndħ az an mn ast.ż o bh ħdor padshah mkalmħ mikrdnd. ps padshah gft: ħnain mrigoid kh ain psr zndħ az an mn ast o psr mrdħ az an tost o an migoid ni, blkh psr mrdħ az an tost o psr zndħ az an mn ast.ż o padshah gft: ħshmshiri nzd mn biaorid.ż ps shmshiri bh ħdor padshah aordnd. o padshah gft: ħpsr zndħ ra bh do hsh tqsim nmaiid o nsfsh ra bh ain o nsfsh ra bh an bdħid.ż o zni kh psr zndħ az an ao bod, ċhonkh dlsh br psrshmisokht bh padshah erd krdħ, gft: ħai aqaim! psr zndħ ra bh ao bdħid o ao ra hrġz mkshid.ż ama an digri gft: ħnh az an mn o nh az an to bashd; ao ra tqsim nmaiid.ż angħ padshah amr frmodħ, gft: ħpsr zndħ ra bh ao bdħid o ao ra albth mkshid zira kh mdrsh ain ast.ż o ċhon tmami asraiił ħkmi ra kh padshah krdħ bod, shnidnd az padshah btrsidnd zira didnd kh ħkmt khdaii bh jht daori krdn dr dl aost.

#### 4

o sliman padshah br tmami asraiił padshahbod. o srdarani kh dasht ainannd: ezriaho abn sadoq kahn, o aliorħ o akħia psran shishħ katban o iħoshafat bn akħilod oqae ngar, o bnaiaħo abn iħoiadae, srdar lshkr, o sadoq o abiatar kahnna, o ezriaho bn natan, srdar okla' o zabod bn natan kahn o dost khals padshah, o akħishar nazr kahn o adoniram bn ebda, riis bajġiran. o sliman doazdħ okil br tmami asraiił dasht kh bh jht khorak padshah o khandansħ tdark mididnd, kh ħrik az aishan ik mah dr sal tdark midid. o namħai aishan ain ast: bnħor dr kħsthan afraim, o bndqr dr maqs o shelbim o bitshms o ailon bit hanan, o bnħsd dr arbot kh sokħ o tmami zmin ħafr bh ao telq dasht, o bnibindab dr tmami naft dor kh taft dkħtr sliman zn ao bod, o bena abn akħilod dr tenk o mġdo o tmami bitshah kh bh janb strtan zir izreil ast az bitshah taabl mħolħ ta an trf iqmeam, o bnjabr dr ramot ħlead kh qrai ħaer bn mnsi kh dr ħlead mibashd o blok arjob kh dr bashan ast bh ao telq dasht, ieni shst shħr bzrg ħsardar ba pshtbndħai brnġin, o akħinadab bn edo dr mħnaim, o akħimes dr nftali kh ao niz basmt, dkħtr sliman ra bh zni grfħ bod, o bena abn ħoshai dr ashir o belot, o iħoshafat bn faroh dr isakar, o shmei abn aila dr bniamin, o jabr bn aori dr zmin ħlead kh olait siħon padshah amorian o eoġ padshah bashan bod o ao bh tnhai dr an zmin okil bod. o iħoda o asraiił mthl rig knarae dria bishmarħ bodnd o akl o shrb nmōdħ, shadi mikrdnd.

o sliman br tmami mmalk, az nħr (frat) ta zmin flstinian o ta srħd msr slnt minmod, o ħdaia aordħ, sliman ra dr tmami aiam emrsh khdmnt mikrdnd. o adħoqae sliman brai hr roz si kr ard nrm o shst kr blħor bod. o dħ gao proari o bist gao az ċhragħ o sd ġosfnd soai ġħzalħ o aħoha o ġoznħa o mrġħħai frbħ. zira kh br tmami maorai nħr az tfsh ta ġħzh br ħmie mlok maorai nħr ħkmrani minmod o ao ra az hr janb bh ħmae atrafsh slħ bod. o iħoda o asraiił, ħrks zir mo o anjir khod az dan ta birshbe dr tmami aiam sliman aaimn minshstnd. o sliman ra ċħłł ħzar akħor asb bh jht arabħħaish o doazdħ ħzar soar bod. o an oklaaz brai khorak sliman padshah o ħmae ksani kh br sfrae sliman padshah ħadr mibodnd, hr ik dr mah khod tdark mididnd o nmġdħashtnd kh bh ħiħ ċħiz ahtiaġ bashd. o ġo o kah bh jht asban o asban tazi bh mkani kh hr ks br ħsb ozifħash mqrř bod, miaordnd. o khda bh sliman ħkmt o ftant az ħd ħiadħ o oset dl mthl rig knarae dria eta frmod. o ħkmt sliman az ħkmt tmami bnimshrq o az ħkmt ħmie msrian ħiadħ bod. o az ħmie admian az aitan azraħi o az psran mahol, ieni ħiman o kłkol o drde ħkimtr bod o asm ao dr mian tmami amħaii kh bh atrafsh bodnd, shħrt iaft. o sh ħzar mthl gft o srodħaish ħzar o pnj bod. o drbarae drkħtan skħn gft, az sro azad lbnan ta zofaii kh br dioarħa miroid o drbarae bħaim o mrġhan o ħshrat o mahian niz skħn gft. o az ħmie toaif o az tmam padshahan zmin kh aoazae ħkmt ao ra shnidħ bodnd, miamdnd ta ħkmt sliman ra astmae nmaind.

#### 5

o hiram, padshah sor, khadman khod ra nzd sliman frstad, ċhonkh shnidħ bod kh ao ra bh ħai pdrsh bh padshahi msh krdħand, zira kh hiram ħmishħ dost daod bod. o sliman nzdħiram frstadħ, gft kh řto pdr mn daod ra midani kh ntoanst kħanħai bh asm iħoh, khdaı khod bna nmaid bh sbb ħnġħaii kh ao ra aħaħ minmod ta khdaond aishan ra zir kf paiħai ao nħad. ama alan iħoh, khdaı mn, mra az hr trf arami dadħ ast kh ħiħ dshmnı o ħiħ oaqae bdi oġod ndard. o aink mrad mn ain ast kh kħanħai bh asm iħoh, khdaı khod, bna nmaim ċħnanħ khdaond bh pdrm daod oedħ dad o gft kh psrt kh ao ra bh ħai to br krsi kħoahm nshanid, kħanħ ra bh asm mn bna kħoahd krd. o ħal amr frma kh sroħai azad az lbnan brai mn qte nmaind o khadman mn ħmrah khadman to kħoahnd bod, o mzd khadmant ra moafq ħranċħ bfrmaiı bh to kħoahm dad, zira to midani kh dr mian ma ksi nist kh mthl sidonian dr qte nmōdn drkħtan mahr bashd.ż ps ċhon hiram skħnan sliman ra shnid, bh ġħait shadman shdħ, gft: ħamroz

khdaond mtbark bad kh bh daod psri hkim  
br ain qom ezim eta nmodh ast.ž o hiram  
nzd sliman frstadh, gft: ŋpighami kh nzd  
mn frstadi ajabt nmodm o mn khoahsh to  
ra drbarae chob sro azad o chob snobr bja  
khoahm aord. khadman mn anha ra az lb-  
nan bh dria frod khoahnd aord o mn anha  
ra bstnh khoahm sakht dr dria, ta mkani kh  
brai mn mein kni o anha ra dr anja az hm  
baz khoahm krd ta anha ra bbri o ama to  
drbarae dadn adhoqh bh khanae mn aradae  
mra bh ja khoahi aord.ž ps hiram chobhai  
sro azad o chobhai snobr ramoafq tmami  
aradhash bh sliman dad. o sliman bist hzar  
kr gndm o bist hzar kr roghn saf bh hiram  
bh jht qot kxanhash dad, o sliman hrsalh  
ainqdr bh hiram midad. o khdaond sliman  
ra bh noei kh bh ao oedh dadh bod, hkmt  
bkshid o dr mian hiram o sliman slh bod  
o ba ikdigr ehd bstnd. o sliman padshah az  
tmami asraiil skhrh grft o an skhrh si hzar  
nfr bod. o az aishan dh hzar nfr, hr mahi  
bh nobt bh lbnan mifrstad. ik mah dr lbnan  
o do mah dr khanae khoish mimandnd. o  
adoniram riis skhrh bod. o sliman ra hftad  
hzar mrd barbrdar o hshtad hzar nfr chobbr  
dr koh bod. soai sroran gmashtgan sliman  
kh nazr kar bodnd, ieni shhzar o sisd nfr  
kh br eamlan kar dabt bodnd. o padshah  
amr frmod ta snghai bzrg o snghai granbha  
o snghai trashidh shdh bh jht bnaï kxanh  
knnd. o bnaian sliman o bnaian hiram o  
jblan anha ra trashidnd, ps chobha o sngha  
ra bh jht bnaï kxanh mhia sakhtnd.

## 6

o oaqe shd dr sal chharsd o hshtad az  
khroj bniasraiil az zmin msr dr mah zio kh  
mah dom az sal chharm slntn sliman br as-  
raiil bod kh bnaï khanae khdaond ra shroe  
krd. o khanae khdaond kh sliman padshah  
bna nmod tolsh shst dhrae o erdsh bist o  
blindish si dhrae bod. o roaq pish hiki kxanh  
moafqerd kxanh, tolsh bist dhrae o erdsh ro-  
broi kxanh dh dhrae bod. o brai kxanh pn-  
jrhhai mshbk sakht. o br dioar kxanh bh hr  
trfsh tbqhha bna krd, ieni bh hr trf dioarhai  
kxanh hm br hiki o hm br mhrab o bh hr  
trfsh ghrfhha sakht. o tbqae thtani erdsh  
pnj dhrae o tbqae osti erdsh shsh dhrae o  
tbqae somi erdsh hft dhrae bod zira kh bh hr  
trf kxanh az kharj pshttha gdhasht ta tirha  
dr dioar kxanh mtmkn nshod. o chon kxanh  
bna mishd az snghai kh dr medn mhia shdh  
bod, bna shd bh tori kh dr oqt bna nmodn  
kxanh nh chksh o nh tbr o nh hich alat ahni  
msmoe shd. o dr ghrfhhai osti dr janb rast  
kxanh bod o bh tbqae osti o az tbqh osti ta  
tbqae somi az plhhai pichapich bala mirftnd.  
o kxanh ra bna krdh, an ra bh at mam rsanid  
o kxanh ra ba tirha o tkththhai chob sro azad  
poshanid. o br tmami kxanh tbqhha ra bna

nmod kh blndi hr ik az anha pnj dhrae bod  
o ba tirhai sro azad dr kxanh mtmkn shd.  
o klam khdaond br sliman nazl shdh, gft:  
ŋ ain kxanhai kh to bna mikni, agr dr fraid  
mn slok nmodh, ahkam mra bh ja aori o jmie  
aoamr mra ngah dasht, dr anha rftar nmai,  
angah skhan khod ra kh ba pdrt, daodi,  
gftam ba to astoar khoahm grdanid. o dr  
mian bniasraiil sakn shdh, qom khod asraiil  
ra trk nkhoahm nmod.ž ps sliman kxanh ra  
bna nmodh, an ra bhatmam rsanid. o an-  
dron dioarhai kxanh ra bh tkththhai sro azad  
bna krd, ieni az zmin kxanh ta dioar mtsl bh  
sqf ra az andron ba chob poshanid o zmin  
kxanh ra bh tkththhai snobr frsh krd. o az  
psht kxanh bist dhrae ba tkththhai sro azad  
az zmin ta sr dioarha bna krd o anha ra dr  
andron bh jht mhrab, ieni bh jht qdsalaq-  
das bna nmod. o kxanh, ieni hiki pish roi  
mhrab chhl dhrae bod. o dr andron kxanh  
chob sro azad mnbt bh shkl kdoha o bsthhai  
gl bod chnankh hmhash sro azad bod o hich  
sng pida nshd. o dr andron kxanh, mhrab  
ra sakht ta tabot ehd khdaond ra dr an  
bgdhard. o ama dakh mhrab tolsh bist  
dhrae o erdsh bist dhrae o blindish bist dhrae  
bod o an ra bh zr khals poshanid o mdhbh  
ra ba chob sro azad poshanid. ps sliman  
dakh kxanh ra bh zr khals poshanid o pish  
roi mhrab znjirhai tla kshid o an ra bh tla  
poshanid. o tmami kxanh ra bh tla poshanid  
ta hmgi kxanh tmam shd o tmami mdhbh ra  
kh pish roi mhrab bod, bh tla poshanid. o  
dr mhrab do krobi az chob ziton sakht kh  
qd hr ik az anha dh dhrae bod. o bal ik  
krobi pnj dhrae o bal krobi digr pnj dhrae  
bod o az sr ik bal ta bh sr bal digr dh dhrae  
bod. o krobi dom dh dhrae bod kh hr do  
krobi ra ik andazh o ik shkl bod. blndi krobi  
aol dh dhrae bod o hmchnin krobi digr. o  
krobian ra dr andron kxanh gdhasht o bal-  
hai krobian phnshd bh tori kh bal ik krobi  
bh dioar mirsid o bal krobi digr bh dioar  
digr mirsid o dr mian kxanh balhai anha  
ba ikdigr brmikord. o krobian ra bh tla  
poshanid. o br tmami dioarhai kxanh, bh hr  
trf ngshhai trashidh shdae krobian o drkhtan  
khrma o bsthharaï garl dr anardron o biar-  
ron knnd. o zmin kxanarh ra az anardron  
o biarron bh tarla poshaniard. o bh jht dr  
mhrab do lngh az charob zitaron, o asta-  
narh o bahoharai an ra bh anardazae pnarj  
ik dioar sakht. ps an do lngh az chob zi-  
taron bod o br anha ngshharai krobian o  
drkhtaran khrmara o bsthharaï gl knard o  
bh tla poshanid. o krobian o drkhtan khrma  
ra bh tla poshaniard. o hmchnin bh jht dr  
hiki bahohai chob ziton bh anardazae chhar  
ik dioar sakht. o do lngae ain dr az chob  
snobr bod o do tkhtae lngae aol ta mishd o  
do tkhtae lngae dom ta mishd. o br anha  
krobian o drkhtan khrma o bsthhai gl knnd  
o anha ra bh tlaii kh moafq ngshha saktht

bod, poshanid. o shn andron ra az sh sf  
 snghai trashidh, o ik sf tirhai sro azad bna  
 nmod. o bniad khanae khdaond dr mah zio  
 az sal chharm nhadh shd. o dr sal iazdhm  
 dr mah bol kh mah hshtm bashd, kxanh ba  
 tmami mtelqatsh br ofq tmami qanonhaish  
 tmam shd. ps an ra dr hft sal bna nmod.

7

ama khanae khodsh ra sliman dr mdt  
 sizdhsal bna nmodh, tmami khanae khoish  
 ra bh atmam rsanid. o khanae jngl lbnan  
 ra bna nmod kh tolsh sd dhrae o erdsh pn-  
 jah dhrae o blndish si dhrae bod o an ra  
 br chhar sf tirhai sro azad bna krd o br an  
 stonha, tirhai sro azad gdashst. o an br zbr  
 chhl o pnj ghrfh kh balai stonha bod bh sro  
 azad poshanidh shd kh dr hr sf panzdhd bod.  
 o sh sf tktht posh bod o pnjrh mqabl pnjrh  
 dr sh tbqh bod. o jmie drha o bahoha mrbe  
 o tkthtposh bod o pnjrh mqabl pnjrh dr sh  
 tbqh bod. o roaqi az stonha sakht kh tolsh  
 pnjah dhrae o erdsh si dhrae bod o roaqi  
 pish anha. o stonha o astanae pish anha o  
 roaqi bh jht krsi khod, ieni roaq daori kh dr  
 an hkm nmaid, sakht o an ra bh sro azad  
 az zmin ta sqf poshanid. o kxanhash kh dr  
 an sakn shod dr shn digr dr andron roaq bh  
 hmin trkib sakht shd. o brai dkht freon kh  
 sliman ao ra bh zni grfth bod, kxanhai mthl  
 ain roaq sakht. hmae ain emarat az snghai  
 granbhai kh bh andazh trashidh o az andron  
 o biron ba arhha bridh shdh bod az bniad  
 ta bh sr dioar o az biron ta shn bzrg bod. o  
 bniad az snghai granbha o snghai bzrg, ieni  
 snghai dh dhraei osnghai hsht dhraei bod.  
 o balai anha snghai granbha kh bh andazh  
 trashidh shdh, o chobhai sro azad bod. o  
 grdagrd shn bzrg sh sf snghai trashidh o ik  
 sf tirhai sro azad bod o shn andron khanae  
 khdaond o roaq kxanh hmchnin bod. o sli-  
 man padshah frstadh, hiram ra az sor aord.  
 o ao psr biohzni az sbt nftali bod o pdrsh  
 mrdi az ahl sor o msgr bod o ao pr az hkmt o  
 mhart o fhm brai krdn hr snet msgri bod. ps  
 nzd sliman padshah amdh, tmami karhaish  
 ra bh anjam rsanid. o do ston brnj riokht kh  
 tol hr ston hjdh dhrae bod o rismani doazdh  
 dhrae ston dom ra ahath dasht. o do taj  
 az brnj rikht shdh sakht ta anha ra br sr  
 stonha bgdhard kh tol ik taj pnj dhrae o tol  
 taj digr pnj dhrae bod. o shbkhhai shbkh  
 kari o rshtthai znjir kari bod bh jht tajhaii  
 kh br sr stonha bod, ieni hft brai taj aol o  
 hft brai taj dom. ps stonha ra sakht o grda-  
 grd ik shbkh kari do sf bod ta tajhaii ra kh  
 br sr anarha bod bposhand. o bh jht taj digr  
 hmchnin sakht. o tajhaii kh br sr stonhaii  
 kh dr roaq bod, az sosnkari bh mqdar chhar  
 dhrae bod. o tajha az trf bala niz br sr an do  
 ston bod nzd btai kh bh janb shbkh bod, o  
 anarha dr sfha grdagrd taj digr doist bod. o

stonha ra dr roaq hiki brpa nmod o ston rast  
 ra brpa nmodh, an ra iakin nam nhad. ps  
 ston chp ra brpanmodh, an ra boez namid.  
 o br sr stonha sosnkari bod. ps kar stonha  
 tmam shd. o driachae rikht shdh ra sakht  
 kh az lb ta lbsh dh dhrae bod o az hr trf  
 mdor bod, o blndish pnj dhrae o rismani si  
 dhraei an ra grdagrd ahath dasht. o zir lb an  
 az hr trf kdoha bod kh an ra ahath midasht  
 brai hr dhrae dh, o anha driachh ra az hr  
 janb ahath dasht o an kdoha dr do sf bod o  
 dr hin rikht shdn an, rikht shdh bod. o an  
 br doazdh gao qaim bod kh roi sh az anha bh  
 soi shmal bod o roi sh bh soi mghrb o roi sh  
 bh soi jnob o roi sh bh soi msqrq bod, o dri-  
 achh br foq anha bod o hmae mokhrhai anha  
 bh trf andron bod. o hjm an ik ojb bod o  
 lbsh mthl lb kash mannd gl sosn sakht shdh  
 bod kh gnjaish an do hzar bt midasht. o dh  
 paihash ra az brnj sakht kh tol hr paih chhar  
 dhrae bod o erdsh chhar dhrae o blndish  
 sh dhrae bod. o snet paihha aintor bod kh  
 hashihha dasht o hashihha dr mian zbanhha  
 bod. o br an hashihha kh dron zbanhha bod  
 shiran o gaoan o krobian bodnd o hmchnin  
 br zbanhha bh trf bala bod. o zir shiran o  
 gaoan bsthhai glkari aoizan bod. o hr paih  
 chhar chrkh brnjn ba milhai brnjn dasht  
 o chhar paiae an ra doshha bod o an doshha  
 zir hod rikht shdh bod o bsthha bh janb  
 hrik trf az anha bod. o dhns dr mian taj o  
 foq an ik dhrae bod o dhns mthl kar paih  
 mdor o ik dhrae o nim bod. o br dhns  
 niz nqshha bod o hashihhai anha mrbe bod  
 nh mdor. o chhar chrkh zirhashihha bod o  
 tirhaii chrkhha dr paih bod o blndi hr chrkh  
 ik dhrae o nim bod. o kar chrkhha mthl  
 kar chrkhhai arabh bod o tirhha o flkhha o  
 prhha o qbhhai anha hmh rikht shdh bod.  
 o chhar dosh br chhar goshae hr paih bod o  
 doshhai paih az khodsh bod. o dr sr paih,  
 dairhai mdor bh blndi nim dhrae bod o br sr  
 paih, tirhaish o hashihhaish az khodsh bod.  
 o br lohha tirhha o br hashihhaish, kro-  
 bian o shiran o drkhtan khrma ra bh mqdar  
 hrik nqsh krd o bsthha grdagrdsh bod. bh  
 ain tor an dh paih ra sakht kh hmae anha  
 ra ik rikht o ik pimaish o ik shkl bod. o  
 dh hod brnjn sakht kh hr hod gnjaish chhl  
 bt dasht. o hr hod chhar dhraei bod o br  
 hr paihai az an dh paih, ik hod bod. o pnj  
 paih ra bh janb rast kxanh o pnj ra bh janb  
 chp kxanh gdashst o driachh ra bh janb rast  
 kxanh bh soi msqrq az trf jnob gdashst. o  
 hiram, hodha o khak andazha o kashha ra  
 sakht. ps hiram tmam kari kh brai sliman  
 padshah bh jht khanae khdaond mikrd bh  
 anjam rsanid. do ston o do pialh tajhaii  
 kh br sr do ston bod o do shbkh bh jht  
 poshanidn do pialae tajhaii kh br sr stonha  
 bod. o chharsd anar brai do shbkh kh do sf  
 anar brai hr shbkh bod bh jht poshanidn do  
 pialae tajhaii kh balai stonha bod, o dh paih

o dh hodi khbr paihha bod, o ik driachh o doazdh gao zir driachh. o digha o khakan-dazha o kashha, ienihmae ain zrofi kh hiram brai sliman padshah dr khanae khdaond sakht az brnj siqli bod. anha ra padshah dr shrai ardn dr kl rst kh dr mian skot o srtao ast, rikht. o sliman tmami ain zrofi ra biozn oagdhasht zira chonkh az hd ziadh bod, ozn brnj driaft nshd. o sliman tmami alati kh dr khanae khdaond bod sakht, mdhbh ra az tla o miz ra kh nan tqdmh br an bod az tla. o shmedanha ra kh pnj az anha bh trf rast o pnj bh trf chp robroi mhrab bod, az tlai khals o glha o chraggha o anbrha ra az tla, o tasha o glgirha o kashha o qashgha o mjm-rha ra az tlai khals o pashnhha ra hm bh jht drhai khanae androni, ieni bh jht qdsalaq-das o hm bh jht drhai kxanh, ieni hikh, az tla sakht. ps tmami kari kh sliman padshah brai khanae khdaond sakht tmam shd o sliman chizhaii ra kh pdrsh daod oqf krhd bod, az nqrh o tla o alat draordh, dr khzinhhai khanae khdaond gdhasht.

## 8

angah sliman, mshaikh asraiil o jmie rosai asbat o sroran kxanhhai abaibniasraiil ra nzd sliman padshah dr aorshlim jme krd ta tabot ehd khdaond ra az shhr daod kh sh-ion bashd, braornd. o jmie mrdao asraiil dr mah aitanim kh mah hftm ast dr eid nzd sliman padshah jme shdnd. o jmie mshaikh asraiil amdnd o kahnnao tabot ra brdashtnd. o tabot khdaond o khimae ajtmae o hmae alat mqds ra kh dr khimh bod aordnd o kahnnao o laoiann anha ra braornd. o sliman padshah o tmami jmaet asraiil kh nzd oi jme shdh bodnd, pish roi tabot hmrah oi aistadnd, o ainqdr gosfnd o gao ra dhhb krndnd kh bh shmar o hsaab nmiamnd. o kahnnao tabot ehd khdaond ra bh mkansh dr mhrab kxanh, ieni dr qdsalaqdas zir balhai krobrian draordnd. zira krobrian balhai khod ra br mkan tabot phn mikrdnd o krobrian tabot o esahaish ra az bala miposhanidnd. o esaha ainqdr draz bod kh srhai esaha az qdsi kh pish mhrab bod, didh mishd ama az biron didh nmishd o ta amroz dr anja hst. o dr tabot chizi nbod soai an do loh sng kh mosi dr horib dr an gdhasht, ogti kh khdaond ba bniasraiil dr hin biron amdnd aishan az zmin msr ehd bst. o oaqe shd kh chon kahnnao az qds biron amdnd abr, khanae khdaond ra pr sakht. o kahnnao bh sbb abr ntoanstnd bh jht khdm-t baistnd, zira kh jlal ihoh, khanae khdaond ra pr krhd bod. angah sliman gft: n khdaond gftth ast kh dr tariki ghliz sakn mishom. fialoaeq kxanhai brai skont to o mkani ra kh dr an ta bh abd sakn shoi bna nmodham. o padshah roi khod ra brgrdanidh, tmami jmaet asraiil ra brkt dad o tmami jmaet asraiil baistadnd. ps gft: nihoh khdoi asraiil

mtbark bad kh bh dhan khod bh pdr mn daod oedh dadh, o bh dst khod an ra bh ja aordh, gft: az rozi kh qom khod asraiil ra az msr braornd, shhri az jmie asbat asraiil brngzidm ta kxanhai bna nmaim kh asm mn dr an bashd, ama daod ra brgzidm ta pishoi qom mn asraiil bshod. o dr dl pdrm, daod bod kh kxanhai brai asm ihoh, khdoi asraiil, bna nmaid. ama khdaond bh pdrm daod gft: chon dr dl to bod kh kxanhai brai asm mn bna nmiai, niko krdi kh ain ra dr dl khod nhadi. likn to kxanh ra bna nkhoahi nmoad blkh psr to kh az slb to biron aid, ao kxanh ra brai asm mn bna kxoahd gft. ps khdaond klami ra kh gftth bod thabt grdanid, o mn bh jai pdr khod daod brkhasth, o br ofq anchh khdaond gftth bod br krsi asraiil nshstham, o kxanh ra bh asm ihoh, khdoi asraiil, bna krdham. o dr an, mkani mqr krdham brai taboti kh ehd khdaond dr an ast kh an ra ba pdran ma hin biron aordnd aishan az msr bsth bod. o sliman pish mdhbh khdaond bh hodor tmami jmaet asraiil aistadh, dsthai khod ra bh soi asman brafrasht o gft: nai ihoh, khdoi asraiil, khdoi mthl to nh bala dr asman o nh paiin br zmin hst kh ba bndgan khod kh bh hodor to bh tmami dl khoish slok minmair, ehd o rhmt ra ngah midari. o an oedhai kh bh bndae khod, pdrm daod dadhai, ngah dashthai zira bh dhan khod oedh dadi o bh dst khod an ra ofa nmoadi chnankh amroz shdh ast. ps alan ai ihoh, khdoi asraiil, ba bndae khod, pdrm daod, an oedhai ra ngah dar kh bh ao dadh o gftthai ksi kh br krsi asraiil bnshind brai to bh hodor mn mnqte nkxoahd shd, bh shrti kh psrant triqhaid khod ra ngah dasht, bh hodor mn slok nmair chnankh to bh hodom rftar nmoadi. o alan ai khdoi asraiil tmna ainkh klami kh bh bndae khod, pdrm daod gftthai, thabt bshod. n ama aia khda fialhqiae br zmin sakn kxoahd shd? aink flk o flkalafak to ra gnjaish ndard ta chh rsd bh ain kxanhai kh mn bna krdham. likn ai ihoh, khdoi mn, bh dea o tdre bndae khod tojh nma o astghathh o deaii ra kh bndhat amroz bh hodor to miknd, bshno, ta ankh shb o roz chshman to br ain kxanh baz shod o br mkani kh dr-barhash gfti kh asm mn dr anja kxoahd bod o ta deaii ra kh bndhat bh soi ain mkan bna-maid, ajabt kni. o tdre bndhat oqom khod asraiil ra kh bh soi ain mkan dea minmair, bshno o az mkan skont khod, ieni az asman bshno o chon shnidi efo nma. n agr ksi bh hmsaiae khod gnah orzd o qsm br ao erdh shod kh bkhornd o ao amdnd pish mdhbh to dr ain kxanh qsm khord, angah az asman bshno o eml nmoadh, bh jht bndgant hkm nma o shriran ra mlzm sakth, rah aishan ra bh sr aishan brsan o eadlan ra eadl shm-rdh, aishan ra br hsb edalt aishan jza dh. n o hngami kh qom to asraiil bh sbb gnaii kh bh to orzidh bashnd bh hodor dshmnan

khod mgglob shond, agr bh soi to bazgsht nmodh, asm to ra aetraf nmaind o nzd to dr ain kxanh dea o tdre nmaind, angah az asman bshno o gnah qom khod, asrail ra bi-amrz o aishan ra bh zmini kh bh pdran aishan dadhai bazaor. n hngami kh asman bsth shod o bh sbb gnai kh bh to orzidh bashnd baran nbard, agr bh soi ain mkan dea knnd o asm to ra aetraf nmaind o bh sbb msibt i kh bh aishan rsanidh bashi az gnah khoish bazgsht knnd, angah az asman bshno o gnah bndgant o qom khod asrail ra biamrz o aishan ra bh rah niko kh dr an baid rft, telim dh o bh zmin khod kh an ra bh qom khoish brai mirath bkhshidhai, baran bfrst. n agr dr zmin qhti bashd o agr oba ia bad smom ia irqan bashd o agr mlkh ia krm bashd o agr dshmnan aishan, aishan ra dr shhrhai zmin aishan mhasrh nmaind, hr blaii ia hr mrdi kh bodhbashd, angah hr dea o hr astghathhai kh az hr mrd ia az tmami qom to, asrail, krdd shod kh hrik az aishan blai dl khod ra khoahnd danst, o dsthai khod ra bh soi ain kxanh draz nmaind, angah az asman kh mkan skont to bashd, bshno o biamrz o eml nmodh, bh hr ks kh dl ao ra midani bh hsb rahhaish jza bdh, zira kh to bh tnhai earf qlob jmie bniadm hsti. ta ankh aishan dr tmam rozhaii kh bh roi zminari kh bh pdran ma dadhai znardh bashnard, az taro btrsnard. n o niz ghribi kh az qom to, asrail, nbashd o bh khatr asm to az zmin beid amd h bashd, zira kh aoaze asm ezimt o dst qoit o bazoi draz to ra khoahnd shnid, ps chon biaid o bh soi ain kxanh dea nmaid, angah az asman kh mkan skont tost bshno o moafq hr chh an ghrib az to astdea nmaid bh eml aor ta jmie qomhai jhan asm to ra bshnasnd o mthl qom to, asrail, az to btrsnd o bdannd kh asm to br ain kxanhai kh bna krddham, nhadh shdh ast. n agr qom to brai mqatlh ba dshmnan khod bh rahi kh aishan ra frstadh bashi biron rond o aishan bh soi shhri kh to brgzidhai o kxanhai kh bh jht asm to bna krddham, nzd khdaond dea nmaind, angah dea o tdre aishan ra az asman bshno o hq aishan ra bja aor. n o agr bh to gnah orzidh bashnd, zira ansani nist kh gnah nknd o to br aishan ghdbnak shdh, aishan ra bh dst dshmnan tslim krdd bashi o asirknndgan aishan, aishan ra bh zmin dshmnan khoah dor o khoah nzdik bh asiri bbrnd, psagr aishan dr zmini kh dr an asir bashnd bh khod amd h, bazgsht nmaind o dr zmin asiri khod nzd to tdre nmodh, goind kh gnah krdd, o esian orzidh, o shriranh rftar nmodhaim, o dr zmin dshmnani kh aishan ra bh asiri brdd bashnd bh tmami dl o bh tmami jan khod bh to bazgsht nmaind, o bh soi zmini kh bh pdran aishan dadhai o shhri kh brgzidh o kxanhai kh brai asm to bna krddham, nzd to dea nmaind, angah az asman kh mkan skont tost, dea o tdre

aishan ra bshno o hq aishan ra bja aor. o qom khod ra kh bh to gnah orzidh bashnd, efo nma o tmami tqsirhai aishan ra kh bh to orzidh bashnd biamarrz o aishan ra dr dl asirknndgan aishan trhm eta frma ta br aishan trhm nmaind. zira kh aishan qarom taro o mirath to mibashnd kh az msarr az mian korae ahn biron aordi. ta chshman to bh tdre bndhat o bh tdre qom to asrail gshadh shod o aisharan ra dr harr chh narzd taro dea nmainard, ajabt nmai. zira kh to aishan ra az jmie qomhai jhan brai arthit khoish mmtaz nmodhai chnankh bh oastae bndae khod mosi oedh dadi hngami kh to ai khdaond ihoh pdran ma ra az msarr biron aordi. z o oaqe shd kh chon sliman az gftn tmami ain dea o tdre nzd khdaond fargh shd, az pish mdhbh khdaond az zano zdn o draz nmodn dsthai khod bh soi asman brkhast, o aistadh, tmami jmaet asrail ra bh aoaz blnd brkt dad o gft: n mtbark bad khdaond kh qom khod, asrailra moafq hr chh oedh krdd bod, arami dadh ast zira kh az tmami oedhhai niko kh bh oastae bndae khod, mosi dadh bod, ik skhn bh zmin niftad. ihoh khdoi ma ba ma bashd chnankh ba pdran ma mibod o ma ra trk nknd o rd nmaid. o dlhai ma ra bh soi khod mail bgrdand ta dr tmami triqhaish slok nmodh, aoamr o fraid o ahkam ao ra kh bh pdran ma amr frmodh bod, ngah darim. o klmat ain deaii kh nzd khdaond gftam, shb o roz nzdik ihoh khdoi ma bashd ta hq bndae khod o hq qom khoish asrail ra br hsb aqtdai hr roz bja aord. ta tmami qomhai jhan bdannd kh ihoh khdaost o digri nist. ps dl shma ba ihoh khdoi ma kaml bashd ta dr fraid ao slok nmodh, aoamr ao ra mthl amroz ngah darid. z ps padshah o tmami asrail ba oi bh hdor khdaond qrbaniha gdhranidnd. o sliman bh jht ddbaih slanti kh brai khdaond gdharnid, bist o do hzar gao o sd o bist hzar gosfnd ddbh nmod o padshah o jmie bniasrail, kxanae khdaond ra tbrik nmodnd. o dr an roz padshah ost shn ra kh pish kxanae khdaond ast, tqdis nmod zira chonkh mdhbh brnjini kh bh hdor khdaond bod bh jht gnjaish qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaiai ardi o pih qrbanihai slanti kochk bod, az an jht qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaiai ardi o pih ddbaihslanti ra dr anja gdhranid. o dr an oqt sliman o tmami asrail ba oi eid ra ngah dashtnd o an anjmn bzrg az mdkhl hmat ta oadi msr hft roz o hft roz ieni chhardh roz bh hdor ihoh, khdoi ma bodnd. o dr roz hshtm, qom ra mrkhs frmod o aishan brai padshah brkt khoasth, o ba shadmani o khoshdli bh sbb tmami ahsani kh khdaond bh bndae khod, daod o bh qom khoish asrail nmodh bod, bh khimhhai khod rftnd.

o oaqe shd kh chon sliman az bna nmodn khanae khdaond o khanae padshah o az bja aordn hr mqsodi kh sliman khoasth bod, fargh shd, khdaond bar digr bh sliman zahr shd, chnankh dr jbeon br oi zahr shdh bod. o khdaond oi ra gft: ádea o tdre to ra kh bh hdon mn krđi, ajabt nmodm, o ain kxanhai ra kh bna nmodi ta nam mn dr an ta bh abd nhadh shod tqdis nmodm, o chshman o dl mn hmishae aoqat dr an khoahd bod. ps aq to ba dl kaml o astqamt bh tori kh pdrt daod rftar nmod bh hdon mn slok nmai, o hr chh to ra amr frmam bja aori o fraid o ahkam mra ngah dari, angah krsi slntn to ra br asraail ta bh abd brqrar khoahm grdanid, chnankh bh pdr to daod oedh dadm o gftm kh az to ksi kh br krsi asraail bnshind, mfgod nkhoahd shd. áa ama agr shma o psran shma az mtabet mnrogrdanidh, aoamr o fraidi ra kh bh pdran shma dadm ngah ndarid o rftth, khdaian digr ra ebadt nmodh, anha ra sjdh knid, angah asraail ra az roi zmini kh bh aishan dadm mnqte khoahm sakht, o ain kxanh ra kh bh jht asm khod tqdis nmodm az hdon khoish dor khoahm andakht, o asraail dr mian jmie qomha drbalmthl o mdhkh khoahd shd. o ain kxanh ebtri khoahd grdid bh tori kh hr kh nzd an bgdhrd, mthir shdh, sfr khoahd zd o khoahnd gft: khdaond bh ain zmin o bh ain kxanh chra chnin eml nmodh ast? o khoahnd gft: az ain jht kh ihoh, khđai khod ra kh pdran aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordh bod, trk krđnd o bh khdaian digr mtmsk shdh, anha ra sjdh o ebadt nmodnd. lhđha khdaond tmami ain bla ra br aishan aordh ast.á o oaqe shd bed az anqđai bist sali kh sliman ain do kxanh, ieni khanae khdaond o khanae padshah ra bna mikrd, o hiram, padshah sor, sliman ra bh chob sro azad o chob snobr o tla moafq hr chh khoasth bod aeant krđh bod, angah sliman padshah bist shhr dr zmin jlil bh hiram dad. o hiram bh jht didn shhrhaii kh sliman bh ao dadh bod, az sor biron amd, ama anha bh nzrsh psnd niamd. o gft: áai bradrm ain shhrhaii kh bh mn bkshidhai chist?á o anha ra á amroz zmin kabol namid. o hiram sdo bist oznae tla brai padshah frstad. o ain ast hsaab skhrhai kh sliman padshah grfth bod bh jht bnai khanae khdaond o khanae khod o mlo o hsaarhai aorshlim o hasor o mjdo o jazr. zira kh freon, padshah msr bramdh, jazr ra tsakhir nmodh, o an ra bh atsh sozanidh, o kneanian ra kh dr shhr sakn bodnd kssth bod, o an ra bh dkht krđh kh zn sliman bod bh jht mhr dadh bod. o sliman, jazr o bithoron thtani ra bna krđ. o belt o tdmr ra dr shrai zmin, o jmie shhrhai mkhzni kh sliman dasht o shhrhai arabhha o shhrhai soaran ra o hr anchh ra kh sliman mil dasht kh dr aorshlim o lbnan o tmami zmin mmlkt

khod bna nmaid (bna nmod). o tmami mrdmani kh az amorian o htian o frzian o hoian o ibosian baqi mandh, o az bniasraail nbodnd, ieni psran aishan kh dr zmin baqi mandnd bed az anani kh bniasraail ntoanstnd aishan ra balkl hlak saznd, sliman aishan ra ta amroz khrajgdhar o ghlaman sakht. ama az bniasraail, sliman ahđi ra bh ghلامي ngrft, blkh aishan mrdan jngi o khdam o sroaran o srdaran o rosai arabhha o soaran ao bodnd. o ainannd nazran khsh kh br karhai sliman bodnd, pansd o pnjah nfr kh br ashkxasi kh dr kar mshghol mibodnd, srkari dashtnd. ps dkht freon az shhr daod bh khanae khod kh braish bna krđh bod, bramđ, o dr an zman mlo ra bna mikrd. o sliman hr sal sh mrtbh qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaish slamti br mdhbhi kh bh jht khdaond bna krđh bod migdhranid, o br mdhbhi kh pish khdaond bod, bkhor migdhranid. ps kxanh ra bh atmam rsanid. o sliman padshah dr esion jabr kh bh janb ailot br knarae bhr qlzm dr zmin adom ast, kshtiha sakht. o hiram, bndgan khod ra kh mlah bodnd o dr dria mhart dashtnd, dr kshtiha hmrah bndgan sliman frstad. ps bh aofir rftnd o chharsd o bist oznae tla az anja grfth, brai sliman padshah aordnd.

## 10

o chon mlkh sba aoazae sliman ra drbarae asm khdaond shnid, amd ta ao ra bh msail amthan knd. ps ba mokb bsiar ezim o ba shtrani kh bh etriat o tlai bsiar o snghai granbha bar shdh bod, bh aorshlim oard shdh, bh hdon sliman amd o ba oi az hr chh dr dlsh bod, gftgo krđ. o sliman tmami msailsh ra braish bian nmod o chizi az padshah mkhfi nmamd kh braish bian nkrđ. o chon mlkh sba tmami hkmt sliman ra did o kxanhai ra kh bna krđh bod, o team sfrae ao o mjls bndgansh ra o nzam o lbas khadmansh ra o saqiansh o zinhai ra kh bh an bh khanae khdaond brmiamd, roh dr ao digr nmamd. o bh padshah gft: áaoazhai kh drbarae karha o hkmt to dr olait khod shnidm, rast bod. ama ta ni-amdm o bh chshman khod ndidm, akhbar ra baor nkrđm, o aink nsfsh bh mn aelam nshdh bod; hkmt o seadtmdni to az khbri kh shnidh bodm, ziadh ast. khoshabhhai mrdan to o khoshabhhai ain bndgant kh bh hdon to hmishh miaistnd o hkmt to ra mishnond. mtbark bad ihoh, khđai to, kh br to rghbt dasht, to ra br krsi asraail nshanid. az ain sbb kh khdaond, asraail ra ta bh abd dost midard, to ra br padshahi nsb nmodh ast ta daori o edalt ra bja aori.á o bh padshah sd o bist oznae tla o etriat az hd ziadh o snghai granbha dad, o mthl ain etriat kh mlkae sba bh sliman padshah dad, hrgz bh an fraoani digr niamd. o kshtihai hiram niz

kh tla az aofir aordnd, chob sndl az hd ziadh, o snghai granbha az aofir aordnd. o padshah az ain chob sndl, stonha bh jht khanae khdaond o khanae padshah o eodha o brbtha brai mghnian sakht, o mthl ain chob sndl ta amroz niamdh o didh nshdh ast. o sliman padshah bh mlkh sba, tmami aradae ao ra kh khoasth bod dad, soai anchh sliman az krm mlokane bh olait khoh bh oi bkhshid. ps ao ba bndgansh bh olait khod tojh nmogh, rft. o ozn tlaai kh dr ik sal nzd sliman rsid, shshsd o shst o shsh oznh tla bod, soai anchh az tajran o tjart bazrganan o jmie padshahan erb o hakman mmlkt mirsid. o sliman padshah doist spr tlaai chkshi sakht kh brai hr spr shshsd mthqal tla bh kar brdh shd, o sisd spr kochk tlaai chkshi sakht kh brai hr spr sh mnaai tla bh kar brdh shd; o padshah anha ra dr khanae jngl lbanan gdhasht. o padshah tkht bzrgi az eaj sakht o an ra bh zr khals poshanid. o tkht ra shsh plh bod o sr tkht az eqbsh mdor bod, o bh ain trf o an trf krsiash dsthha bod o do shir bh phloi dstha aistadh bodnd. o anja doazdh shir az ain trf o an trf br an shsh plh aistadh bodnd kh dr hich mmlkt mthl ain sakhtn nshdh bod. o tmami zrof noshidni sliman padshah az tla o tmami zrof khanae jngl lbanan az zr khals bod o hich iki az anha az nqrh nbod zira kh an dr aiam sliman hich bh hsb nmiamd. zira padshah kshtihai trshishi ba kshtihai hiram bh roi dria dasht o kshtihai trshishi hr sh sal ik mrtbh miamdnd o tla o nqrh o eaj o mimonha o taoosha miaordnd. ps sliman padshah dr dolt o hkmt az jmie padshahan jhan bzrgtr shd. o tmami ahl jhan, hndor sliman ra mitlbidnd ta hkmti ra kh khdaond dr dlsh nhadh bod, bshnond. o hr iki az aishan hdiae khod ra az alat nqrh o alat tla o rkhoh o aslhh o etriat o asban o qatrha, sal bh sal miaordnd. o sliman arabhha o soaran jme krdd, hzar o chharsd arabh o doazdh hzar soar dasht o anha ra dr shhrhai arabhha o nzd padshah dr aorshlim gdhasht. o padshah nqrh ra dr aorshlim mthl sngha o chob sro azad ra mthl chob afragh kh dr shrast, fraoan sakht. o asbhai sliman az msr aordh mshd, o tajran padshah dsthhai anha ra mikhriddn hr dsth ra bh qimt mein. o ik arabh ra bh qimt shshsd mthqal nqrh az msr biron aordnd, o mirsanidnd o ik asb ra bh qimt sd o pnjah, o hmchnin brai jmie padshahan htian o padshahan aram bh tost anha biron miaordnd.

11

o sliman padshah soai dkhter freon, znan ghrif bsiai ra az moabian o emonian o adomian o sidonian o htian dost midasht. az amthaii kh khdaond drbarh aishan bniasraail ra frmodh bod kh shma bh aishan drniaiid o aishan bh shma drniaind, mbada dl shma

ra bh piroi khdaian khod mail grdannd. o sliman ba ainha bh mhbt mlsq shd. o ao ra lftsd zn bano o sisd mteb bod o znansh dl ao ra brgrdanidnd. o dr oqt piri sliman oaqe shd kh znansh dl ao ra bh piroi khdaian ghrif mail sakhtnd, o dl ao mthl dl pdrsh daod ba ihoh, khdaish kaml nbod. ps sliman dr eqb eshtort, khdaai sidonian, o dr eqb mlkom rjs emonian rft. o sliman dr nqr khdaond shrart orzidh, mthl pdr khodaod, khdaond ra piroi kaml nmmod. angah sliman dr kofi kh robroi aorshlim ast mkani blnd bh jht kmosh kh rjs moabian ast, o bh jht molk, rjs bniemon bna krd. o hmchnin bh jht hmae znan ghrif khod kh brai khdaian khoish bkhor misozanidnd o qrbaniha migdhranidnd, eml nmmod. ps khshim khdaond br sliman afrokth shd az an jht kh dlsh az ihoh, khdaai asraail mnhrf gsht kh do mrtbh br ao zahr shdh, ao ra dr hmin bab amr frmodh bod kh piroi khdaian ghir ra nmmaid. ama anchh khdaond bh ao amr frmodh bod, bh ja niaord. ps khdaond bh sliman gft: íchonkh ain eml ra nmodi o ehd o fraid mra kh bh to amr frmodm ngah ndashti, albth slnt ra az to parh krdd, an ra bh bndhat khoahm dad. likn dr aiam to ain ra bh khatr pdrt, daod nkhoahm krd, ama az dst psrt an ra parh khoahm krd. oli tmami mmlkt ra parh nkhoahm krd blkh ik sbt ra bh khatr bndham daod o bh khatr aorshlim kh brgzidham bh psr to khoahm dad.ž o khdaond dshmní brai sliman brangizanid, ieni hdd adomi ra kh az dhrít padshahan adom bod. zira hngami kh daod dr adom bod o ioab kh srdar lshkr bod, brai dfn krddn kshtgan rftb bod o tmami dhkoran adom ra kshth bod. (zira ioab o tmami asraail shsh mah dr anja mandnd ta tmami dhkoran adom ra mnqte sakhtnd). angah hdd ba bedi adomian kh az bndgan pdrsh bodnd, frar krddn ta bh msr brond, o hdd tflí kochk bod. ps, az mdian roanh shdh, bh faran amdnd, o chnd nfr az faran ba khod brdashth, bh msr nzd freon, padshah msr amdnd, o ao oi ra kxanhai dad o meishti braish tein nmmod o zmini bh ao arzani dasht. o hdd dr nqr freon altfat bsiai íaft o khoahr zn khod, ieni khoahr thfnis mlkh ra bh oi bh zni dad. o khoahr thfnis psri jnobt nam brai oi zaaid o thfnis ao ra dr khanae freon az shir bazdasht o jnobt dr khanae freon dr mian psran freon mibod. o chon hdd dr msr shnid kh daod ba pdran khoish khoabidh, o ioab, srdar lshkr mrdh ast, hdd bh freon gft: ímra rkht bdh ta bh olait khod brom.ž freon oi ra gft: ínama to ra nzd mn chh chiz km ast kh aink mikhoahi bh olait khod broi?ž gft: íhich, likn mra albth mrkhs nma.ž o khda dshmní dígr brai oi brangizanid, ieni rzon bnalidae ra kh az nzd aqai khoish, hddezr, padshah sobh frar krdd bod. o mrdan chndi nzd khod jme krdd, srdar foji shd hngami



kh daod bedi aishan ra ksht. ps bh dmsqk rftnd o dr anja sakn shdh, dr dmsqk hkm-rani nmodnd. o ao dr tmami rozhai sliman, dshmn asraail mibod, elaoh br drri kh hdd mirsanid o az asraail nfrt dasht, br aram sltnt minmod. o irbeam bnnbat afraimi az srth kh bndae sliman o madrsh msmi bh sroeh o bioh zni bod, dst khod ra niz bh dd padshah blnd krd. osbb ankh dst khod ra bh dd padshah blnd krd, ain bod kh sliman mlo ra bna mikrd, o rkhae shhr pdr khod daod ra temir minmod. o irbeam mrd shjae jngi bod. ps chon sliman an joan ra did kh dr kar mrdi zrng bod ao ra br tmami amor khandan iosf bgmasht. o dr an zman oaqe shd kh irbeam az aorshlim biron miamd o akhiai shiloni nbi dr rah bh ao brkhord, o jamh tazhai br brdasht o aishan hr do dr shra tnha bodnd. ps akhia jamae tazhai kh dr brdasht grfth, an ra bh doazdh qsmt parh krd. o bh irbeam gft: ndh qsmt brai khod bgir zira kh ioh, khda asraail chnin migoid, aink mn mmlkt ra az dst sliman parh mikm o dh sbt bh to midhm. o bh khatr bndae mn, daod o bh khatr aorshlim, shhri kh az tmami asbat bniasraail brgzidhm, ik sbt az an ao khoahd bod. chonkh aishan mra trk krdnd o eshtort, khda sidonian, o kmosh, khda moab, o mlkom, khda bniemon ra sjdh krdnd, o dr triqhai mn slok nmodnd o anchh dr nzm rast ast, bja niaordnd o fraid o ahkam mra mthl pdrsh, daod ngah ndashtnd. likn tmam mmlkt ra az dst ao nkhoahm grft blkh bh khatr bndae khod daod kh ao ra brgzidm, az anro kh aoamr o fraid mra ngah dasht bod, ao ra dr tmami aiam rozhaish srer khoahm sakht. ama sltnt ra az dst psrsh grfth, an ra ieni dh sbt bh to khoahm dad. o ik sbt bh psrsh khoahm bkhshid ta bndae mn, daod dr aorshlim, shhri kh brai khod brgzidhm ta asm khod ra dr an bgdham, nori dr hdor mn hmishh dasht bashd. o to ra khoahm grft ta moafq hr chh dlt arzo dard, sltnt nmaii o br asraail padshah shoi. o oaqe khoahd shd kh agr hr chh to ra amr frmaim, bshnoi o bh triqhai slok nmodh, anchh dr nzm rast ast bja aori o fraid o aoamr mra ngah dari chnankh bndae mn, daod anha ra ngah dasht, angah ba to khoahm bod o khandai msthkm brai to bna khoahm nmod, chnankh brai daod bna krdm o asraail ra bh to khoahm bkhshid. o dhrit daod ra bh sbb ain amr dhilil khoahm sakht ama nh ta bh abd.z ps sliman qsd kshtn irbeam dasht o irbeam brkhasth, bh msr nzd shishq, padshah msr frar krd o ta ofat sliman dr msr mand. o bqiae amor sliman o hr chh krd o hkmt ao, aia anha dr ktab oaqe sliman mktoob nist? o aiami kh sliman dr aorshlim br tmami asraail sltnt krd, chhl sal bod. ps sliman ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr pdr khod daod dfn shd o psrsh rbeam dr jai ao sltnt nmod.

o rbeam bh shkim rft zira kh tmami asraail bh shkim amdnd ta ao ra padshah bsaznd. o oaqe shd kh chon irbeam bnnbat shnid (o ao hnoz dr msr bod kh az hdor sliman padshah bh anja frar krdh, o irbeam dr msr sakn mibod, o aishan frstadh, ao ra khoandnd), angah irbeam o tmami jmaet asraail amdnd o bhrhbeam erd krdh, gftnd: n pdr to iogh ma ra skht sakht, ama to alan bndgi skht o iogh sngini ra kh pdrt br ma nhad sbk saz, o to ra khdm khoahm nmod.z bh aishan gft: nta sh roz digr broid o bed az an nzd mn brgrdid.z ps qom rftnd. o rbeam padshah ba mshaikhi kh dr hin hiat pdrsh, sliman bh hdorsh miaistadnd mshort krdh, gft: nkh shma chh slah mibinid ta bh ain qom joab dhm.z aishan ao ra erd krdh, gftnd: nagr amroz ain qom ra bndh shoi o aishan ra khdm nmodh, joab dhi o skhan niko bh aishan goii, hmana hmishae aoqat bndae to khoahnd bod.z ama mshort mshaikh ra kh bh ao dadnd trk krd, o ba joanani kh ba ao trbit iafth bodnd o bh hdorsh miaistadnd, mshort krd. o bh aishan gft: nshma chh slah mibinid kh bh ain qom joab dhim? kh bh mn erd krdh, gftand ioghi ra kh pdrt br ma nhad ast, sbk saz.z o joanani kh ba ao trbit iafth bodnd ao ra khtab krdh, gftnd kh bh ain qom kh bh to erd krdh, gftand kh pdrt iogh ma ra sngin sakht ast o to an ra brai ma sbk saz, bh aishan chnin bgo: ang-sht kochk mn az kmr pdrm klttr ast. o hal pdrm iogh sngin br shma nhadh ast, ama mn iogh shma ra ziadh khoahm grdanid. pdrm shma ra bh tazianhha tnbi minmod, ama mn shma ra bh eqrbha tnbi khoahm nmod.z o dr roz som, irbeam o tmami qom bh nzd rbeam baz amdnd, bh nhoi kh padshah frmodh ogfth bod kh dr roz som nzd mn baz aiid. o padshah, qom ra bh skhti joab dad, o mshort mshaikh ra kh bh oi dadh bodnd, trk krd. o moafq mshort joanan aishan ra khtab krdh, gft: npdr iogh shma ra sngin sakht, ama mn iogh shma ra ziadh khoahm grdanid. pdrm shma ra bh tazianhha tnbi minmod ama mn shma ra bh eqrbha tnbi khoahm krd.z o padshah, qom ra ajabt nkrd zira kh ain amr az janb khdaond shdh bod ta klami ra kh khdaond bh oastae akhiai shiloni bh irbeam bnnbat gft bod, thabt grdanid. o chon tmami asraail didnd kh padshah, aishan ra ajabt nkrd angah qom, padshah ra joab dadh, gftnd: nma ra dr daod chh hsh ast? o dr psr isa chh nsib? ai asraail bh khimhha khod broid! o aink ai daod bh khanae khod mtojh bash!z ps asraail bh khimhha khoihs rftnd. ama rbeam br bniasraail kh dr shhrhai ihoda sakn bodnd, sltnt minmod. o rbeam padshah, adoram ra kh srdr bajgiran bod, frstad o tmami asraail, ao ra sngsar krdnd

kh mrd o rbeam padshah tejl nmodh, br arabae khod soar shd o bh aorshlim frar krd. ps asraail ta bh amroz br khandan daod easi shdnd. o chon tmami asraail shnidnd kh irbeam mrajet krdh ast, aishan frstadh, ao ra nzd jmaet tlbidnd o ao ra br tmam asraail padshah saktnd, o ghir az srt ihoda fqt, ksi khandan daod ra piroi nkrd. o chon rbeam bh aorshlim rsid, tmami khandan ihoda o sbt bnjamin, ieni sd o hshtad hzar nfr brgzi-dae jngazmodh ra jme krd ta ba khandan asraail mqatlh nmodh, slntn ra bh rbeam bn sliman brgrdand. ama klam khda br shmeia, mrd khda nazl shdh, gft: í bh rbeam bn sliman, padshah ihoda o bh tmami khandan ihoda o bnjamin o bh bqiae qom khtab krdh, bgo: khdaond chnin migoid: mroid o ba bradran khod bniasraail jng mmaiid, hr ks bh khanae khod brgrdd zira kh ain amr az janb mn shdh ast.¿ o aishan klam khdaond ra shnidnd o brgshth, moafq frman khdaond rftar nmomod. o irbeam shkim ra dr kohstan afraim bna krdh, dr an sakn shd o az anja biron rfth, fnoil ra bna nmod. o irbeam dr dl khod fkr krd kh íhal slntn bh khandan daod khoahd brgshth, agr ain qom bh jht gdhranidn qrbaniha bh khanae khdaond bh aorshlim brond, hmana dl ain qom bh aqai khoish, rbeam, padshah ihoda khoahd brgshth o mra bh qtl rsanidh, nzd rbeam, padshah ihoda khoahnd brgshth.¿ ps padshah mshort nmodh, do gosalaee tla sakt o bh aishan gft: íbrai shma rftn ta bh aorshlim zhmt ast; han ai asraail khdaian to kh to ra az zmin msr braordnd!¿ o iki ra dr bitiiil gdhasht o digri ra dr dan qarar dad. o ain amr baeth gnah shd o qom pish an ik ta dan mirftnd. o kxanhhra dr mkxanhai blnd sakt o az tmami qom kh az bnilaoi nbodnd, kxanhan tein nmod. o irbeam eidi dr mah hshtm dr roz panzdhm mah mthl eidi kh dr ihodast brpa krd o nzd an mdhbh mirft o dr bitiiil bh hman tor eml nmodh, brai gos-alhhaii kh sakth bod, qrbani migdhranid. o kxanhan mkxanhai blnd ra kh sakth bod, dr bitiiil qarar dad. o dr roz panzdhm mah hshtm, ieni dr mahi kh az dl khod abdae nmodh bod, nzd mdhbh kh dr bitiiil sakth bod mirft, o brai bniasraail eid brpa nmodh, nzd mdhbh bramdh, bkhor misozanid.

## 13

o aink mrd khdaai bh frman khdaond az ihoda bh bitiiil amd o irbeam bh jht sozanidn bkhor nzd mdhbh aistadh bod. ps bh frman khdaond mdhbh ra nda krdh, gft: íai mdhbh! ai mdhbh! khdaond chnin migoid: aink psri kh íoshia nam dard bh jht khandan daod zaiidh mishod o kxanhan mkxanhai blnd ra kh br to bkhor misozannd, br to dhhb khoahd nmod o astkxanhai mrdm ra br to khoahnd sozanid.¿ o dr an roz elamti nshan

dadh, gft: íain ast elamti kh khdaond frmodh ast; aink ain mdhbh chak khoahd shd o khakstri kh br an ast, riktht khoahd gsht.¿ o oaqe shd kh chon padshah, skhn mrd khda ra kh mdhbh ra kh dr bitiiil bod, nda krdh bod, shnid, irbeam dst khod ra az janb mdhbh draz krdh, gft: íao rabgirid.¿ o dstsh kh bh soi ao draz krdh bod, khshk shd bh tori kh ntoanst an ra nzd khod baz bkshd. o mdhbh chak shd o khakstr az roi mdhbh riktht gsht br hsb elamti kh an mrd khda bh frman khdaond nshan dadh bod. o padshah, mrd khda ra khtab krdh, gft: ítmna ainkh nzd íhoh, khdaí khod tdre nmiai o brai mn dea kni ta dst mn bh mn baz dadh shod.¿ ps mrd khda nzd khdaond tdre nmod, o dst padshah bh ao baz dadh shdh, mthl aol grdid. o padshah bh an mrd khda gft: íhmrah mn bh kxanh bia o astrakt nma o to ra ajrt khoahm dad.¿ ama mrd khda bh padshah gft: ínagr nsf khanae khod ra bh mn bdhi, hmrah to nmiai, o dr ainja nh nan mikhorm o nh ab minoshm. zira khdaond mra bh klam khod chnin amr frmodh o gft ast nan mkhor o ab mnosh o bh rahi kh amdhai br mgrd.¿ ps bh rah digr brft o az rahi kh bh bitiiil amd bod, mrajet nmomod. o nbi salkhordhai dr bitiiil sakn mibod o psransh amd, ao ra az hr kari kh an mrd khda an roz dr bitiiil krdh bod, mkhbr saktnd, o niz skhnani ra kh bh padshah gft bod, brai pdr khod bian krdnd. o pdr aishan bh aishan gft: íbh kdám rah rfth ast?¿ o psransh didh bodnd kh an mrd khda kh az ihoda amd bod bh kdám rah rft. ps bh psran khod gft: íalagh ra brai mn biaraid.¿ o alagh ra braish arastnd o br an soar shd. o az eqb mrd khda rfth, ao ra zir drkht blot nshst íaft. ps ao ra gft: íaia to an mrd khda hsti kh az ihoda amdhai?¿ gft: ímn hstm.¿ oi ra gft: íhmrah mn bh kxanh biao ghda bkhor.¿ ao dr joab gft kh íhmrah to nmitoanm brgrdm o ba to dakh shom, o dr ainja ba to nh nan mikhorm o nh ab minoshm. zira kh bh frman khdaond bh mn gft shdh ast kh dr anja nan mkhor o ab mnosh o az rahi kh amdhai mrajet nmna.¿ ao oi ra gft: ímn niz mthl to nbi hstm o frsthai bh frman khdaond ba mn mtklm shdh, gft ao ra ba khod bh kxanhat brgrdan ta nan bkhor o ab bnoshd.¿ ama oi ra drogh gft. ps hmrah oi dr kxanhash brgshth, ghda khord o ab noshid. o íngami kh aishan br sfrh nshst bodnd, klam khdaond bh an nbi kh ao ra brgrdanidh bod amd, o bh an mrd khda kh az ihoda amd bod, nda krdh, gft: í khdaond chnin migoid: chonkh az frman khdaond tmrd nmodh, hkmi ra kh íhoh, khdaít bh to amr frmodh bod ngah ndashti, o brgshth, dr jaii kh bh to gft shdh bod ghda mkhor o ab mnosh, ghda khordi o ab noshidi, íhdha jsd to bh qbr pdrant dakh nkhoahd shd.¿ ps bed az ainkh ao ghda khord o ab noshid alagh ra braish biarast,

ieni bh jht nbi kh brgrdanidh bod. o chon rft, shiri ao ra dr rah iafth, ksht o jsd ao dr rah andakhth shd, o alagh bh phloish aistadh, o shir niz nzd lash aistadh bod. o aink bedi rah gdhran jsd ra dr rah andakhth shdh, o shir ra nzd jsd aistadh didnd; ps amdnd o dr shhri kh an nbi pir dr an sakn mibod, khbr dadnd. o chon nbi kh ao ra az rah brgrdanidh bod shnd, gft: náin an mrd khdash kh az hkm khdaond tmdr nmod; lhdha khdaond ao ra bh shirdadh kh ao ra dridh o ksht ast, moafq klami kh khdaond bh ao gft bod.ž ps psran khod ra khtab krth, gft: nálagh ra brai mn biaraiid.ž o aishan an ra arastnd. o ao roanh shdh, jsd ao ra dr rah andakhth, o alagh o shir ra nzd jsd aistadh iafth; o shir jsd ra nkhordh o alagh ra ndrith bod. o an nbi jsd mrd khda brdasht o br alagh gdhardh, an ra bazaord o an nbi pir bh shhr amd ta matm gird o ao ra dfn nmaid. o jsd ao ra dr qbr khoish gdhard o brai ao matm grfth, gftnd: náoi ai bradr mn!ž o bed az ankh ao ra dfn krd bh psran khod khtab krth, gft: náchon mn bmirn mra dr qbr kh mrd khda dr an mdfon ast, dfn knid, o astkhoanhm ra bh phloi astkhoanhai oi bgdharid. zira klami ra kh drbarae mdhbhi kh dr bitil ast o drbarae hmae kxanhhai mkanhai blnd kh dr shhrhai samrh mibashd, bh frman khdaond gft bod, albt h oaqe khoahd shd.ž o bed az ain amr, irbeam az triq rdi khod bazgsht nmod, blkh kahnai brai mkanhai blnd az jmie qom tein nmod, o hrkh mikhoast, ao ra tkhsis mikrd ta az kahnai mkanhai blnd bshod. o ain kar baeth gnah khandan irbeam grdid ta an ra az roi zmin mnqte o hlak sakht.

## 14

dr an zman abia psr irbeam bimar shd. o irbeam bh zn khod gft kh nálan brkhiz o sort khod ra tbdil nma ta nshnasnd khto zn irbeam hsti, o bh shiloh bro. aink akhia! nbi kh drbarae mn gft kh brain qom padshah khoahm shd dr anjast. o dr dst khod dh qrs nan o klichhha o kozae esl grfth, nzd oi bro o ao to ra az anchh br tfl oaqe mishod, khbr khoahd dad.ž ps zn irbeam chnin krth, brkhast o bh shiloh rft, bh khanae akhia rsid o akhia nmitoanst bbind zira kh chshmansh az piri tar shdh bod. o khdaond bh akhia gft: náink zn irbeam miaid ta drbarae psrsh kh bimar ast, chizi az to bpsrd. ps bh ao chnin o chnan bgo o chon dakh! mishod bh hiat, mtnkrh khoahd bod.ž o hngami kh akhia sdai paihai ao ra kh bh dr dakh! mishd shnd, gft: náai zn irbeam dakh! sho. chra hiat khod ra mtnkr sakthai? zira kh mn bakhbr skht nzd to frstadh shdham. bro o bh irbeam bgo: ihoh, khda! asraii! chnin migoid: chonkh to ra az mian qom mmtaz

nmodm, o to ra br qom khod, asraii! riis sakht, o slntn ra az khandan daod dridh, an ra bh to dadm, o to mthl bndae mn, daod nbodi kh aoamr mra ngah dashth, ba tmami dl khod mra piroi minmod, o anchh dr nzm mn rast ast, memol midasht o bs. ama to az hmae ksani kh qbl az to bodnd ziadh shrart orzidi o rft, khdaian ghir o bthai rikth shdh bh jht khod sakhti o ghdb mra bh hijan aordi o mra psht sr khod andakhti. bnabrain aink mn br khandan irbeam bla eard migrdanm o az irbeam hr mrd ra o hrmbos o azad ra kh dr asraii! bashd, mnqte misazm, o tmami khandan irbeam ra dor miandazm chnan kh srgin ra bakl dor miandaznd. hrkh az irbeam dr shhr bmid, sgan bkhornd o hrkh dr shra bmid, mrghan hoa bkhornd, zira khdaond ain ra gft ast. ps to brkhasth bh khanae khod bro o bh mjrd rsidn paihait bh shhr, psr khoahd mrd. o tmami asraii! brai ao nohh nmodh, ao ra dfn khoahnd krd zira kh ao tnha az nsl irbeam bh qbr dakh! khoahd shd, bh elt ainkh ba ao chiz niko nsbt bh ihoh, khda! asraii! dr khandan irbeam iafth shdh ast. o khdaond amroz padshahi br asraii! khoahd brangikht kh khandan irbeam ra mnqte khoahd sakht o chh (bgoim) alan niz (oqae shdh ast). o khdaond asraii! ra khoahd zd mthl nai kh dr ab mthrk shod, o rishae asraii! ra az ain zmin niko kh bh pdran aishan dadh bod, khoahd knd o aishan ra bh an trf nhr prakndh khoahd sakht, zira kh ashirim khod ra sakht, khshim khdaond ra bh hijan aordnd. o asraii! ra bh sbb gnahani kh irbeam orzidh, o asraii! ra bh anha mrtkb gnah sakht ast, tslim khoahd nmod.ž ps zn irbeam brkhasth, o roanh shdh, bh trsh amd o bh mjrd rsidnsh bh astanae kxanh, psr mrd. o tmami asraii! ao ra dfn krdnd o braish matm gftnd, moafq klam khdaond kh bh oastae bndae khod, akhia! nbi gft bod. o bqiae oqae irbeam kh chgonh jng krd ochgonh slntn nmod, aink dr ktav toarikh aiam padshahan asraii! mktob ast. o aiama kh irbeam slntn nmod, bist o do sal bod. ps ba pdran khod khoahd o psrsh nadab bh jaish padshah shd. o rhbeam bn sliman dr ihoda slntn mikrd. o rhbeam chon padshah shd chhl o ik salh bod o dr aorshlim, shhri kh khdaond az tmam asbat asraii! brgzid ta asm khod ra dr an bgdhard, hfdh sal padshahi krd. o asm madrsn nmae emonih bod. o ihoda dr nzm khdaond shrart orzidnd, o bh gnahani kh krdnd, bishtr az hr anchh pdran aishan krth bodnd, ghirt ao ra bh hijan aordnd. o aishan niz mkanhai blnd o stonha o ashirim br hr tl blnd o zir hr drkht sbz bna nmodnd. o aloat niz dr zmin bodnd o moafq rjasat amthai kh khdaond az hddor bniasraii! akhraj nmodh bod, eml minmodnd. o dr sal pnjm rhbeam padshah oaqe shd kh shishq padshah msr bh aorsh-

lim bramd. o khzanhhai khanae khdaond o khzanhhai khanae padshah ra grft o hmh chiz ra brdasht o jmie sprhai tlaai kh sliman sakth bod, brd. o rhbeam padshah bh eod anha sprhai brnjin sakth o anha ra bh dst srdran shatrani kh dr khanae padshah ra ngahbani mikrdnd, sprd. o hr oqti kh padshah bh khanae khdaond dakhil mishd, shatran anha ra brmidashtnd o anha ra bh hjrae shatran bazmiaordnd. o bqiae oqiae rhbeam o hrchh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o dr miaran rhbeam o irbeam dr tmamari rozhai aishan jng mibod. o rhbeam ba pdran khoish khoabid o dr shhr daod ba pardran khod dfarn shd, o asm madrsh nemea emonih bod o psrsh abiam dr jaish padshahi nmod.

## 15

o dr sal hjdhm padshahi irbeam bn nbat, abiam br ihoda padshah shd. sh sal dr aorshlim slntn nmod o asm madrsh mekh dkhter abshalom bod. o dr tmami gnahani kh pdrsh qbl az ao krdh bod, slok minmod, o dlsh ba ihoh, khdaish mthl dl pdrsh daod kaml nbod. ama ihoh, khdaish bh khatr daod oi ra nori dr aorshliarm dad ta psrsh ra bed az ao brqar grdand, o aorshlim ra astoar nmaid. chonkh daod anchh dr nizr khdaond rast bod, bja miaord o az hrchh ao ra amr fmodh, tmam rozhai emrsh tjaoz nmodh bod, mgr dr amr aoriai hti. o dr mian rhbeam o irbeam tmam rozhai emrsh jng bod. o bqiae oqiae abiam o hrchh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o dr mian abiam o irbeam jng bod. o abiam ba pdran khoish khoabid o ao ra dr shhr daod dfn krndnd o psrsh asa dr jaish slntn nmod. o dr sal bistm irbeam padshah asraail, asa br ihoda padshah shd. o dr aorshlim chhl o ik sal padshahi krd o asm madrsh mekh dkhter abshalom bod. o asa anchh dr nizr khdaond rast bod, mthl pdrsh, daod eml nmod. o aloat ra az olait biron krd o bthaii ra kh pdransh sakth bodnd, dor nmod. o madr khod, mekh ra niz az mlkh bodn mezol krd, zira kh ao tmthali bh jht ashirh sakth bod. o asa tmthal ao ra qte nmodh, an ra dr oadi qdron sozanid. ama mkanhai blnd brdasht nshd, likn dl asa dr tmam aiamsh ba khdaond kaml mibod. o chizhaii ra kh pdrsh oqf krhd o anchh khodsh oqf nmodh bod, az nqrh o tla o zrof, dr khanae khdaond draord. o dr mian asa o besha, padshah asraail, tmam rozhai aishan jng mibod. o besha padshah asraail br ihoda bramdh, ramh ra bna krd ta ngdhard kh ksi nzd asa, padshah ihoda rft o amd nmaid. angah asa tmam nqrh o tla ra kh dr khzanhhai khanae khdaond o khzanhhai khanae padshah baqi mandh bod grfth, an ra bh dst bndgan khod sprd o asa padshah aishan ra nzd bnhd

bn tbrmon bn hzion, padshah aram kh dr dmshq sakn bod frstadh, gft: n dr mian mn o to o dr mian pdr mn o pdr to ehd bodh ast; aink hdihai az nqrh o tla nzd to frstadm; ps bia o ehd khod ra ba besha, padshah asraail bshkn ta ao az nzd mn brod. z o bnhd, asa padshah ra ajabt nmodh, srdranafoaj khod ra br shhrhai asraail frstad o eion odan o ablit mekh o tmami knrot ra ba tmami zmin nftali mghlob sakth. o chon besha ain ra shnid bna nmodn ramh ra trk krhd, dr trsh aqamt nmod. o asa padshah dr tmam ihoda nda drdad kh ahdi az an mstthni nbod ta aishan snghai ramh o chob an ra kh besha bna mikrd brdashtnd, o asa padshah jbe bniamin o msfh ra ba anha bna nmod. o bqiae tmami oqiae asa o thor ao o hrchh krd o shhrhaii kh bna nmod, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mdhkor nist? ama dr zman piriash drd pa dasht. o asa ba pdran khoish khoabid o ao ra dr shhr daod ba pdransh dfn krnd, o psrsh ihoshafat dr jaish slntn nmod. o dr sal dom asa, padshah ihoda, nadab bn irbeam br asraail padshah shd, o do sal br asraail padshahi krd. o anchh dr nizr khdaond napsnd bod, bja miaord o bh rah pdr khod o bh gnah ao kh asraail ra bh an mrtkb gnah sakth bod, slok minmod. o besha abn akhia kh az khandan isakar bod, br oi ftnh انگيکht o besha ao ra dr jpton kh az an flstinian bod, ksht o nadab o tmami asraail, jpton ra mhasrh nmodh bodnd. o dr sal som asa, padshah ihoda, besha ao ra ksht o dr jaish slntn nmod. o chon ao padshah shd, tmam khandan irbeam ra ksht o ksi ra braiirbeam zndh ngdhasht ta hmh ra hlak krd moafq klam khdaond kh bh oastae bndae khod akhaii shiloni gft bod. o ain bh sbb gnahani shd kh irbeam orzidh, o asraail ra bh anha mrtkb gnah sakth, o khshim ihoh, khdoi asraail ra bh anha bh hijan aordh bod. o bqiae oqiae nadab o hrchh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? o dr mian asa o besha, padshah asraail, dr tmam rozhai aishan jng mibod. dr sal som asa, padshah ihoda, besha abn akhia br tmami asraail dr trsh padshah shd o bist o chhar sal slntn nmod. o anchh dr nizr khdaond napsnd bod, mikrd o bh rah irbeam o bh gnahi kh asraail ra bh an mrtkb gnah sakth bod, slok minmod.

## 16

o klam khdaond br iho abn hnani drbarae besha nazl shdh, gft: n chonkh to ra az khak brafrashtm o to ra br qom khod, asraail pishoa sakhtm, ama to bh rah irbeam slok nmodh, qom mn, asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakth, ta aishan khshim mra az gnahan khod bh hijan aordnd, aink mn besha o khanae ao ra balkl tlf khoahm nmod o khanae to ra mthl khanae irbeam bn nbat

khoahm grdanid. an ra kh az besha dr shhr bmir, sgan bkhornd o an ra kh dr shra bmir, mrghan hoa bkhornd.ž o bqih oqae besha o anchh krd o thor ao, aiadr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? ps besha ba pdran khod khoabid o dr trsh mdfon shd o psrsh ailh dr jaish padshah shd. o niz klam khdaond br ihoabn hnani nbi nazl shd, drbarae besha o khandansh hm bh sbb tmam shrarti kh dr nzh khdaond bja aordh, khsham ao ra bh aemal dsthai khod bh hijan aord o mthl khandan irbeam grdid o hm az ain sbb kh ao ra ksht. o dr sal bist o shsham asa, padshah ihoda, ailh bn besha dr trsh br asraail padshah shd o do sal sltnt nmod. o bndae ao, zmri kh srdar nsf arabhhai ao bod, br ao ftnh angikht. o ao dr trsh dr khanae arsa kh nazr khanae ao dr trsarh bod, minoshid o msti minmod. o zmri dakhl shdh, ao ra dr sal bist o hftm asa, padshah ihoda zd o ksht o dr jaish sltnt nmod. o chon padshah shd o br krsi oi bnshst, tmaram khandan besha ra zd chnankh ik mrd az aqrb a o ashab ao ra braish baqi ngdhasht. ps zmarri tmamari khandan beshara ra moafq klamari kh khdaond bh oastarae iiharo i nbari drbararae besha gftb bod, hlak krd. bh sbb tmami gnahanari kh beshara o gnahanari kh psrsh ailh krdh, o asraail ra bh anha mrtkb gnarah sakth bodnd, bh tori kh aishan bh abatil khoish khsham ihoh, khdei asraail rabh hijan aordnd. o bqiae oqae ailh o hrchh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? dr sal bist o hftm asa, padshah ihoda, zmri dr trsh hft roz sltnt nmod. o qom dr brabr jbtan kh az an flstinian bod, ardo zd bodnd. o qomi kh dr ardo bodnd, shnidnd kh zmri ftnh brangikth o padshah ra niz ksht ast. ps tmami asraail, emri ra kh srdar lshkr bod, dr hman roz br tmami asraail dr ardo padshah sakhtnd. angah emri o tmam asraail ba oi az jbtan bramdh, trsh ra mhasrh nmodnd. o chon zmri did kh shhr grfth shd, bh qsr khanae padshah dakhl shdh, khanae padshah ra br sr khoish bh atsh sozanid o mrd. o ain bh sbb gnahani bod kh orzid o anchh ra kh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod bja aord, o bh rah irbeam o bh gnai kh ao orzidh bod, slok nmodh, asraail ra niz mrtkb gnah sakht. o bqiae oqae zmri o ftnhai kh ao brangikth bod, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? angah qom asraail bh do frqh tqsim shdnd o nsf qom tabe tbni psr jint gshtnd ta ao ra padshah saznd o nsf digr tabe emri. ama qomi kh tabe emri bodnd, br qomi kh tabe tbni psr jint bodnd, ghalb amdnd ps tbni mrd o emri sltnt nmod. dr sal si o ikm asa, padshah ihoda, emri br asraail padshah shd o doazdh sal sltnt nmod; shsh sal dr trsh sltnt krd. ps koh samrh ra az samr bh do oznae nqrh khrid o dr an koh bnaii sakht o

shhri ra kh bnakrd bh nam samr kh malk koh bod, samrh namid. o emri anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord o az hmae anani kh pish az ao bodnd, bdtr krd, zira kh bh tmami rahhai irbeam bn nbat o bh gnahani kh asraail ra bh anha mrtkb gnah sakth bod bh tori kh aishan bh abatil khoish khsham ihoh, khdei asraail ra bh hijan aord, slok minmod. o bqiae aemal emri kh krd o thori kh nmod, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? ps emri ba pdran khoish khoabid o dr samrh mdfon shd o psrsh akhab dr jaish sltnt nmod. o akhab bn emri dr sal si o hshtm asa, padshah ihoda, br asraail padshah shd, o akhab bn emri br asraail dr samrh bist o do sal sltnt nmod. o akhab bn emri az hmae anani kh qbl az ao bodnd dr nzh khdaond bdtr krd. o goia slok nmodn ao bh gnahan irbeam bn nbat shl mibod kh aizabl, dkhter atbel, padshah sidonian ra niz bh zni grft o rftb, bel ra ebadt nmod o ao ra sjdj krd. o mdhbhi bh jht bel dr khanae bel kh dr samrh sakth bod, brpa nmod. o akhab ashirh ra sakht o akhab dr aemal khod aftrat nmodh, khsham ihoh, khdei asraail ra bishter az jmie padshahan asraail kh qbl az ao bodnd, bh hijan aord. o dr aiam ao, hiiil bitiili, ariha ra bna krd o bniadsh ra br nkhtzadea khod abiram nhad o droazhhaish ra brpsr koch khod sjob brpa krd, moafq klam khdaond kh bh oastae ioshe bn non gftb bod.

## 17

o ailiai tshbi kh az saknan jlead bod, bh akhab gft: nbb hiat ihoh, khdei asraail kh bh hdon oi aistadham qsm kh dr ain salha shbnnm o baran jz bh klam mn nkhoahd bod.ž o klam khdaond br oi nazl shdh, gft: n az ainja bro o bh trf mshrq tojh nma o khoishtn ra nzd nhr krit kh dr mqabl ardn ast, pnhan kn. o az nhr khoahi noshid o ghrabha ra amr frmodham kh to ra dr anja bprord.ž ps roanh shdh, moafq klam khdaond eml nmodh, o rftb nzd nhr krit kh dr mqabl ardn ast, sakn shd. o ghrabha dr sbh, nan o gosht brai oi o dr sham, nan o gosht miaordn o az nhr minoshid. o bed az anqda rozhai chnd, oaqe shd kh nhr khshkid zira kh baran dr zmin nbod. o klam khdaond br oi nazl shdh, gft: nbrkhashth, bh srff kh nzd sidon ast bro o dr anja sakn bsho. aink bh biohzni dr anja amr frmodham kh to ra bprord.ž ps brkhashth, bh srff rft o chon nzd droazae shhr rsid, aink bioh zni dr anja hizm brmichid; ps ao ra sda zdh, gft: ntmna ainkh jrehai ab dr zrff brai mn biaori ta bnoshm.ž o chon bh jhtaordn an mirft, oi ra sda zdh, gft: nqlmqhai nan brai mn dr dst khod biaor.ž ao gft: nbb hiat ihoh, khdait qsm kh qrs nani ndarm, blkh fqt ik msht ard dr tapo o qdri roghn dr kozh, o

aink do chobi brmichinm ta rfth, an ra brai khod o psrm bpzm kh bkorim o bmirim.ž ailia oi ra gft: ūmtrs, bro o bh tori kh gfti bkn. likn aol grdhai kochk az an brai mn bpz o nzd mn biaor, o bed az an brai khod o psrt bpz. zira kh ihoh, khđai asrail, chnin migoid kh ta rozi kh khdaond baran br zmin nbarand, tapoi ard tmam nkhoahd shđ, o kozae roghn km nkhoahd grdid.ž ps rfth, moafq klam ailia eml nmod. o zn o ao o khandan zn, rozhai bsiar khordnd, o tapoi ard tmam nshđ o kozae roghn km ngrdid, moafq klam khdaond kh bh oastae ailia gfti bod. o bed az ain amor, oaqe shđ kh psr an zn kh sahb kxanh bod, bimar shđ. o mrd ao chnan skht shđ kh nfsi dr ao baqi nmand. o bh ailia gft: űai mrd khda mra ba to chh kar ast? aia nzd mn amdı ta gnah mra biad aori o psr mra bkshi?ž ao oi ra gft: űpsrt ra bh mn bdh.ž ps ao ra az aghosh oi grfth, bh balakxanhai kh dr an sakn bod, brđ o ao ra br bstr khod khoabanid. o nzd khdaond astghathh nmodh, gft: űai ihoh, khđai mn, aia bh biohznı niz kh mn nzd ao maoa gzidham bla rsanid o psr ao ra kshti?ž angah khoishtn ra sh mrtbh br psr draz krđh, nzd khdaond astghathh nmodh, gft: űai ihoh, khđai mn, msalt ainkh jan ain psr bh oi brgrdd.ž o khdaond aoaz ailia ra ajabt nmod o jan psr bh oi brgsht kh zndh shđ. o ailia psr ra grfth, ao ra az balakxanh bh kxanh bh zir aord o bh madrsh sprđ o ailia gft: űbbin kh psrt zndh ast!ž ps an zn bh ailia gft: űalan az ain danstm kh to mrd khda hsti o klam khdaond dr dhan to rast ast.ž

18

o bed az rozhai bsiar, klam khdaond dr sal som, bh ailia nazi shđh, gft: űbro o khod ra bh akhab bnma o mn br zmin baran khoahm baranid.ž ps ailia roanh shđ ta khod ra bh akhab bnmaid o qht dr samrh skht bod. o akhab eobdia ra kh nazr khanae ao bod, ah-dar nmod o eobdia az khdaond bsiar mitrsid. o hngami kh aizabl anbiai khdaond ra hlak misakht, eobdia sd nfr az anbia ra grfth, aishan ra pnjah pnjah dr mgharh pnhan krd o aishan ra bh nan o ab prord. o akhab bh eobdia gft: űdr zmin nzd tmami chshmhhai ab o hmae nhrha bro kh shaid elf pida krdh, asban o qatran ra zndh ngah darim o hmae bhaim az ma tlf nshond.ž ps zmin ra dr mian khod tqsim krđnd ta dr an ebor nmaid; akhab bh ik rah tnha rft, o eobdia bh rah digr, tnha rft. o chon eobdia dr rah bod, aink ailia bđo brkhord; o ao oi ra shnakthh, bh roi khod dr aftadh, gft: űaia aqai mn ailia, to hsti?ž aora joab dad kh űmn hstm; bro o bh aqai khod bgo kh aink ailiast.ž gft: űchh gnah krdham kh bndae khod ra bh dst akhab tslim mikni ta mra bkshđ. bh hiat

ihoh, khđai to qsm kh qomi o mmlkti nist, kh aqaim bh jht tlb to anja nfrstadh bashđ o chon migftnd kh ainja nist bh an mmlkt o qom qsm midad kh to ra niafthand. o hal migoiı bro bh aqai khod bgo kh aink ailiast? o oaqe khoahd shđ kh chon az nzd to rfth bashm, roh khdaond to ra bh jaii kh nmidanm, brđard o oqti kh brom o bh akhab khbr dhm o ao to ra niabd, mra khoahd ksht. o bndhat az tfolit khod az khdaond mitrsd. mgr aqaim atlae ndard az anchh mn hngami kh aizabl anbiai khdaond ra miksht krđm, kh chgonh sd nfr az anbiai khdaond ra pnjah pnjah dr mgharhai pnhan krdh, aishan ra bh nan o ab prord? o hal to migoiı bro o aqai khod ra bgo kh aink ailiast? o mra khoahd ksht.ž ailia gft: űbh hiat ihoh, sbaiot kh bh hđor oi aistadham qsm kh khod ra amroz bh oi zahr khoahm nmod.ž ps eobdia brai mlaqat akhab rfth, ao ra khbr dad; o akhab bh jht mlaqat ailia amd. o chon akhab ailia ra did, akhab oi ra gft: űaia to hsti kh asrail ra mđtrb misazi?ž gft: űmn asrail ra mđtrb nmisazm, blkh to o khandan pđrt; chonkh aoamr khdaond ra trk krđid o to piroi belim ra nmodi. ps alan bfıst o tmam asrail ranzd mn br koh krml jme kn o anbiai bel ra niz chharsd o pnjah nfr, o anbiai ashirim ra chharsd nfr kh br sfrae aizabl mikhornd.ž ps akhab nzd jmie bnias-rail frstadh, anbia ra br koh krml jme krd. o ailia bh tmami qom nzdik amdı, gft: űta bh ki dr mian do frqh milngid? agr ihoh khđast, ao ra piroi nmaid! o agr bel ast, oi ra piroi nmaid!ž ama qom dr joab ao hich ngftnd. ps ailia bh qom gft: űmn tnha nbi ihoh baqi mandham o anbiai bel chharsd o pnjah nfrnd. ps bh ma do gao bđndh o ik gao bh jht khod antkhab krdh, o an ra qteh qteh nmodh, an ra br hizm bgdharnd o atsh nnnhd; o mn gao digr ra hadr sakthh, br hizm migdharm o atsh nminhm. o shma asm khđai khod ra bkhoanid o mn nam ihoh ra khoahm khoand; o an khđaii kh bh atsh joab dhđ, ao khda bashđ.ž o tmami qom dr joab gftnd: űniko gfti.ž ps ailia bh anbiai bel gft: űik gao brai khod antkhab krdh, shma aol an ra hadr saqid zira kh bsiar hstid o bh nam khđai khod bkhoanid, ama atsh ngdharid.ž ps gao ra kh bh aishan dadh shđh bod, grftnd o an ra hadr sakthh, nam bel ra az sbh ta zhr khoandh, migftnd: űai bel ma ra joab bdh.ž likn hich sda ia joabi nbod o aishan br mđhbhi kh sakthh bodnd, jst o khiz minmodnd. o bh oqt zhr, ailia aishan ra mskhrh nmodh, gft: űbh aoaz blnd bkhoanid zira kh ao khđast! shaid mtfkr ast ia bh khlot rfth, ia dr sfr mibashđ, ia shaid kh dr khoab ast o baid ao ra bidar krd!ž o aishan bh aoazblnd mikhoandnd o moafq eadt khod, khoishtn ra bh tighha o nizhha mjroh misakhtnd, bh hđi kh khon br aishan jari mishđ. o bed az gdhshtn zhr ta oqt

gdhranidn hdiae esri, aishan nbot mikrdnd; likn nh aoazi bod o nh ksi kh joab dhd ia tojh nmaid. angah ailia bh tmami qom gft: únzd mn biaiid.ž o tmami qom nzd oi amdnd o mdhbh ihoh ra kh khrab shdh bod, temir nmod. o ailia moafq shmarae asbat bniieqob kh klam khdaond bzi oi nazl shdh, gftb bod kh nam to asraail khoahd bod, doazdh sng gft. o bh an sngha mdhbhi bh nam ihoh bna krd o grdagrd mdhbh khndqi kh gnjaish do pimanh bzi dasht, sakht. o hizm ra rtib dad o gao ra qteh qteh nmodh, an ra br hizm gdhasht. ps gft: íchhar khm az ab pr krdh, an ra br qrbani sokhtni o hizm brizid.ž ps gft: úbar digr bknidž; o gft: úbar som bknid.ž o bar som krndn. o ab grdagrd mdhbh jari shd o khndq niz az ab pr gsht. o dr oqt gdhranidn hdiae esri, ailiai nbi nzdiq amdih, gft: úai ihoh, khdei abrahim o ashaq o asraail, amroz melom bshod kh to dr asraail khda hsti o mn bndae to hstm o tmam ain karha ra bh frman to krdham. mra ajabt frma ai khdaond ! mra ajabt frma ta ain qom bdannd kh to ihoh khda hsti o ain kh dl aishan ra baz ps grdanidi.ž angah atsh ihoh aftadh, qrbani sokhtni o hizm o sngha o khak ra bleid o abra kh dr khndq bod, lisid. o tmami qom chon ain ra didnd, bh roi khod aftadh, gftnd: úihoh, ao khdašt! ihoh ao khdašt!ž o ailia bh aishan gft: úanbiai bel ra bgirid o iki az aishan rhaii niabd.ž ps aishan ra grftnd o ailia aishan ra nzd nhr qishon frod aordh, aishan ra dr anja ksht. o ailia bh akhab gft: úbramdh, akl o shrb nma zira kh sdai baran bsiar miaid.ž ps akhab bramdh, akl o shrb nmod. o ailia br qlae krml bramd o bh zmin khm shdh, roi khod ra bh mian zanohai sh gdhasht. o bh khadm khod gft: úbala rfth, bh soi dria ngah kn.ž o ao bala rfth, ngrist o gft kh chizi nist o ao gft: úhft mrtbh digr bro.ž o dr mrtbh hftm gft kh úaikh abri kochk bh qdr kf dst admi az dria brmiaid.ž ao gft: úbro o bh akhab bgo kh arabae khod ra bbnd o frod sho mbada baran to ra mane shod.ž o oaqe shd kh dr andk zmani, asman az abr ghliz o bad, siah fam shd, o baran skht barid o akhab soar shdh, bh izreil amd. o dst khdaond br ailia nhadh shdh, kmr khod ra bst o pish roi akhab doid ta bh izreil rsid.

## 19

o akhab , aizabl ra az anchh ailia krdh, o chgonh jmie anbia ra bh shmshir kssth bod, khbr dad. o aizabl rsoli nzd ailia frstadh, gft: úkhdaian bh mn mthl ain blkh ziadh az ain eml nmaind agr frda qrib bh ain oqt, jan to ramthl jan iki az aishan nsazm.ž o chon ain ra fhmid, brkhast o bh jht jan khod roanh shdh, bh birshbe kh dr ihodast amd o khadm khod ra dr anja oagdasht. o khodsh sfr ik rozh bh biaban krdh, rft o zir

drkht ardji nshst o brai khoishtn mrg ra khoasth, gft: úai khdaond bs ast! jan mra bgir zira kh az pdranm bhtr nistm.ž o zir drkht ardj draz shdh, khoabid. o aink frshthai ao ra lms krdh, bh oi gft: úbrkhiz o bkhor.ž o chon ngah krd, aink nzd srsh qrsi nan br rigai dagh o kozhai az ab bod. ps khord o ashamid o bar digr khoabid. o frshxae khdaond bar digr brgssth, ao ra lms krd o gft: úbrkhiz o bkhor zira kh rah brai to ziadh ast.ž ps brkhasth, khord o noshid o bh qot an khorak, chhl roz o chhl shb ta horib kh koh khda basdh, rft. o dr anja bh mgharhai dakhil shdh, shb ra dr an bsr brd. o aink klam khdaond bh oi nazl shdh, ao ra gft: úai ailia to ra dr ainja chh kar ast?ž ao dr joab gft: úbh jht ihoh, khdei lshkrha, ghirt ezimi darm zira kh bniasraail ehd to ra trk nmodh, mdhbhhai to ra mnhdn sakth, o anbiai to ra bh shmshir kssth and, o mn bh nhaii baqi mandham o qsd hlakt jan mn niz darnd.ž ao gft: úbiron ai o bh hdor khdaond dr koh baist.ž o aink khdaond ebord nmod o badezim skht kohha ra mnshq sakht o skhrhha ra bh hdor khdaond khrd krd; ama khdaond dr bad nbod. o bed az bad, zlzl shd ama khdaond dr zlzl nbod. o bed az zlzl, atshi, ama khdaond dr atsh nbod. o bed az atsh, aoazi mlaim o ahsth. o chon ailia ain ra shnid, roi khod ra bh rdai khoish poshanidh, biron amd o dr dhnae mgharh aistad. o aink hatfi bh ao gft: úai ailia, to ra dr ainja chh kar ast?ž ao dr joab gft: úbh jht ihoh, khdei lshkrha, ghirt ezimi darm zira kh bniasraail ehd to ra trk krdh, mdhbhhai to ra mnhdn sakth and o anbiai to ra bh shmshir kssth and o mn bh nhaii baqi mandham o qsd hlakt jan mn niz darnd.ž ps khdaond bh ao gft: úroanh shdh, bh rah khod bh biaban dmshq brgrd. o chon brsi, hzaail ra bh padshahi aram msh kn, o iho abn nmshi ra bh padshahi asraail msh nma, o alishe bn shafat ra kh az abl mholh ast, msh kn ta bh jai to nbi bshod. o oaqe khoahd shd hr kh az shmshir hzaail rhaii iabd, iho ao ra bh qtl khoahd rsanid o hr kh az shmshir iho rhaii iabd, alishe ao rabh qtl khoahd rsanid. ama dr asraail hft hzar nfr ra baqi khoahm gdhasht kh tmami zanohai aishan nzd bel khm nshdh, o tmami dhnhai aishan ao ra nbosidh ast.ž ps az anja roanh shdh, alishe bn shafat raiaft kh shiar mikrd o doazdh jft gao pish oi o khodsh ba jft doazdhm bod. o chon ailia az ao migdshst, rdai khod ra br oi andakht. o ao gaoha ra trk krdh, az eqb ailia doid o gft: úbgdhar kh pdr o madr khod ra bbosm o bed az an dr eqb to aim.ž ao oi ra gft: úbro o brgrd zira bh to chh krdham!ž ps az eqb ao brgssth, ik jft gao ra grft o anha ra dhhb krdh, gosht ra ba alat gaoan pkht, o bh ksan khod dad kh khordnd o brkhasth, az eqb ailia rft o bh khdmnt ao mshghol shd.

o bnhdd, padshah aram, tmami lshkr khod ra jme krd, o si o do padshah o asban o arabhha hmrahsh bodnd. ps bramdh, samrh ra mhasrh krd o ba an jng nmod. o rsolan nzd akhab padshah asraail bh shhr frstadh, oi ra gft: úbnhdd chnin migoid: nqrae to o tlaio az an mn ast o znan o psran mqbol to az an mnnd.ž o padshah asraail dr joab gft: úai aqaim padshah! moafq klam to, mn o hr chh darm az an to hstim.ž o rsolan bar digr amdh, gftnd: úbnhdd chnin amr frmodh, migoid: bh drsti kh mn nzd to frstadh, gftm kh nqrh o tla o znan o psran khod ra bh mn bdhi. ps frda qrib bh ain oqt, bndgan khod ra nzd to mifrstm ta khanae to ra o khanae bndgant ra jstjo nmaind o hr chh dr nqr to psndidh ast bh dst khod grfth, khoahnd brd.ž angah padshah asraail tmami mshaikh zmin ra khoandh, gft: úbfhmid o bbinid kh ain mrd chgonhbdi ra miandishd, zira kh chon bh jht znan o psranm o nqrh o tlaime frstadh bod, ao ra ankar nkrdm.ž angah jmie mshaikh o tmami qom oi ra gftnd: úao ra mshno o qbol mnma.ž ps bh rsolan bnhdd gft: úbh aqaim, padshah bgoiid: hr chh bar aol bh bndae khod frstadi bja khoahm aord; ama ain kar ra nmtoanm krd.ž ps rsolan mrjet krdh, joab ra bh ao rsanidnd. angah bnhdd nzd oi frstadh, gft: úkhdaian, mthl ain blkh ziadh az ain bh mn eml nmaind agr grd samrh kfait mshthai hmae mkhloqi ra kh hmrah mn bashnd bknd.ž o padshah asraail dr joab gft: úoi ra bgoiid: ankh aslhh miposhd, mthl ankh migshaid fkrh nknd.ž o chon ain joab ra shnid dr hali kh ao o padshahan dr khimhha migsari minmodnd, bh bndgan khod gft: úsfaraii bnmaid.ž ps dr brabr shhr sfaraii nmodnd. o aink nbiai nzd akhab , padshah asraail amdh, gft: ú khdaond chnin migoid: aia ain groh ezim ra mibini? hmana mn amroz an ra bh dst to tslim minmait ta bdani kh mn ihoh hstm.ž akhab gft: úbh oastae kh?ž ao dr joab gft: ú khdaond migoid bh oastae khadman sro- ran kshorha.ž gft: úkist kh jng ra shroe knd?ž joab dad: úto.ž ps khadman sro- ran kshorha ra san did kh aishan doist o si o do nfr bodnd o bed az aishan, tmami qom, ieni tmami bniasraail ra san did kh hft hazr nfr bodnd. o dr oqt zhr biron rftnd o bnhdd ba an padshahan ieni an si o sh padshah kh mddkar ao mibodnd, dr khimhha bh migsari mshghol bodnd. o khadman sro- ran kshorha aol biron rftnd o bnhdd ksan frstad o ais- han ao ra khbr dadh, gftnd kh úmrdman az samrh biron miaind.ž ao gft: úkhoah brai slh biron amdh bashnd, aishan ra zndh bgirid, o khoah bh jht jng biron amdh bashnd, aishan ra zndh bgirid.ž ps aishan az shhr biron amdn, ieni khadman sro- ran kshorha o lshkri kh dr eqb aishan bod. hr ks az ais-

han hrif khod ra ksht o aramian frar krdnd o asraillian aishan ra teaqb nmodnd o bnhdd padshah aram br asb soar shdh, ba chnd soar rhaii iaftnd. o padshah asraail biron rftth, soaran o arabhha ra shkst dad, o aramian ra bh kshtar ezimi ksht. o an nbi nzd padshah asraail amdh, oi ra gft: úbro o khoishtn ra qoi saz o mtojh shdh, bbin kh chh mikni zira kh dr oqt thoil sal, padshah aram br to khoahnd bram.ž o bndgan padshah aram, oi ra gftnd: úkhdaian aishan khdaian kohha mibashnd o az ain sbb br ma ghalb amdn; ama agr ba aishan dr hmoari jng nmaiim, hr ainh br aishan ghalb khoahim amd. ps bh aintor eml nma kh hr ik az padshahan ra azjai khod ezi krdh, bh jai aishan sr- daran bgdhar. o to lshkri ra mthl lshkri kh az to tlf shdh ast, asb bh jai asb o arabh bh jai arabh brai khod bshmar ta ba ais- han dr hmoari jng nmaiim o albtb br aishan ghalb khoahim amd.ž ps skhn aishan ra- jabt nmodh, bh hmin tor eml nmod. o dr oqt thoil sal, bnhdd aramian ra san didh, bh afiq bramd ta ba asraail jng nmaid. o bniasraail ra san didh, zad dadnd o bh mqablae aishan rftnd o bniasraail dr brabr aishan mthl do glae kochk bzghalh ardo zdnd, ama aramian zmin ra pr krdnd. o an mrd khda nzdik amdh, padshah asraail ra khtab krdh, gft: ú khdaond chnin migoid: chonkh aramian migoid kh ihoh khdaí kohhast o khdaí oad- iha nist, lhda hman ain groh ezim ra bh dst to tslim khoahm nmod ta bdanid kh mn ihoh hstm.ž o ainan dr mqabl anan, hft roz ardo zdnd o dr roz hftm jng ba hm piostnd o bniasraail sd hazar piadae aramian ra dr ik roz kshtnd. o baqi mandgan bh shhr afiq frar krdnd o hsar br bist o hft hazr nfr az baqimandgan aftad. o bnhdd frar krdh, dr shhr bh ataq androni dramd. o bndgansh oi ra gftnd: úhmana shnidhaim kh padshahan khandan asraail, padshahan hlím mibashnd, ps br kmr khod plas o br sr khod rismanha bbndim o nzd padshah asraail biron roim shaid kh jan to ra zndh ngah dard.ž o plas br kmrhái khod o rismanha br sr khod bsth, nzd padshah asraail amdh, gftnd: úbndae to, bnhdd migoid: tmna ainkh janm zndh bmand.ž ao joab dad: úaia ao ta hal zndh ast? ao bradr mn mibashd.ž ps an mr- dan tfal nmodh, an ra bh zodi az dhan oi gftnd o gftnd: úbradr to bnhdd!ž ps ao gft: úbroid o ao ra biaorid.ž o chon bnhdd nzd ao biron amd, ao ra br arabae khod soar krd. o (bnhdd) oi ra gft: úshhrrhaii ra kh pdr mn az pdr to gft, ps midhm o brai khod dr dmshq kochhha bsaz, chnankh pdr mn dr samrh sakht.ž (dr joab gft): úmn to ra bh ain ehd rha miknm.ž ps ba ao ehd bst o ao ra rha krd. o mrdi az psran anbia bh frman khdaond bh rfqi khod gft: úmra bzn.ž ama an mrd az zndsh aba nmod. o ao oi ra gft: úchonkh aoaz khdaond ra nsh-



nidi, hmana chon az nzd mn broi shiri to ra khoahd kshd.ž ps chon az nzd oi rftb bod, shiri ao ra iafth, kshd. o ao shkhsi digr ra pida krdh, gft: űmra bzn.ž o an mrd ao ra drbtı zdh, mjroh sakht. ps an nbi rftb, bh sr rah mntzr padshah aıstad, o esabh khod ra br chshman khod kshidh, khoıshtn ra mtnkr nmod. o chon padshah drgdhr mibod, ao bh padshah nda dr dad o gft kh űbndae to bh mian jng rft o aink shkhsi mil krdh, ksi ra nzd mn aord o gft: ain mrd ra ngah dar o agr mfgod shod jan to bh eod jan ao khoahd bod ia ik oznae nqrh khoahi dad. o chon bn-dae to ainja o anja mshghol mibod, ao ghaib shd.ž ps padshah asraıil oi ra gft: űhkm to chnin ast. khodt ftoi dadi.ž ps bh zodi esabh ra az chshman khod brdasht o padshah as-raıil ao ra shnakht kh iki az anbiast. ao oi ra gft: ű khdaond chnin migoid: chon to mrdı ra kh mn bh hlakt sprdh bodm az dst khod rha krđi, jan to bh eodjan ao o qom to bh eod qom ao khoahnd bod.ž ps padshah as-raıil prıshan hal o mghmom shdh, bh khanae khod rft o bh samrh dakhł shd.

## 21

o bed az ain amor, oaqe shd kh nabotizreili, takstani dr izreil bh phloi qsr akhab , padshah samrh, dasht. o akhab , nabot ra khtab krdh, gft: űtakstan khod ra bh mn bdh ta bagh sbzi kari, brai mn bshod zira nzdik khanae mn ast, o bh eod an takstani nikotr az an bh to khoahm dad, ia agr dr nzrt psnd aid qimtsh ra nqrh khoahm dad.ž nabot bh akhab gft: űhasha br mn az khdaond kh arth ajdad khod ra bh to bdhm.ž ps akhab bh sbb skhni kh nabot izreili bh ao gftb bod, prıshan hal o mghmom shdh, bh khanae khod rft zira gftb bod: űarth ajdad khod ra bh to nkhoahm dad.ž o br bstr khod draz shdh, roish ra bgrdanid o team nkhard. o znsh, aizabl nzd oi amdh, oi ra gft: űroh to chra prıshan ast kh team nmikhori?ž ao oi ra gft: űaz ain jht kh nabot izreili ra khtab krdh, gftm: takstan khod ra bh nqrh bh mn bdh ia agr bkhoahi bh eod an, takstan digri bh to khoahm dad, o ao joab dad kh takstan khod ra bh to nmidhm.ž znsh aizabl bh ao gft: űaia to alan br asraıil slnt mikni? brkhiz o ghda bkhori o dlt khosh bashd. mn takstan nabot izreili ra bh to khoahm dad.ž angah mktobi bh asm akhab nosht, an ra bh mhr ao mkhtom sakht o mktob ra nzd mshaikh o njbaıi kh ba nabot dr shhrsh sakn bodnd, frstad. o dr mktob bđin mdmon nosht: űbh rozh aelan knid o nabot ra bh sdr qom bnshanid. o do nfr az bnıbleal ra pish ao oa darid kh br ao shhadı dadh, bgoidn kh to khda o padshah ra kfr gftbai. ps ao ra biron kshidh, sngsar knid ta bmird.ž ps ahl shhrsh, ieni mshaikh o njbaıi kh dr shhr oi sakn bodnd, moafiq pighami kh

aizabl nzd aıshan frstadh, o br hsb mdmon mktobi kh nzd aıshan arsal krdh bod, bh eml aordnd. o bh rozh aelan krdh, nabot ra dr sdr qom nshanidnd. o do nfr az bnıbleal dramdh, pish oi nshstnd o an mrdan bıleal bh hđor qom br nabot shhadı dadh, gftnd kh űnabot br khda o padshah kfr gftb ast.ž o ao ra az shhr biron kshidh, oi ra sngsar krđnd ta bmrd. o nzd aizabl frstadh, gftnd kh nabot sngsar shdh o mrdh ast. o chon aizabl shnid kh nabot sngsar shdh, o mrdh ast, aizabl bh akhab gft: űbrkhiz o takstan nabot izreil ra kh ao nkhoast an ra bh to bh nqrh bdhd, mtsrf sho, zira kh nabot znđh nıst blkh mrdh ast.ž o chon akhab shnid kh nabot mrdh ast, akhab brkhasth, bh jht tsrf takstan nabot izreili frod amd. o klam khdaond nzd aıliai tshbi nazł shdh, gft: ű brkhiz o brai mlaqat akhab , padshah asraıil kh dr samrh ast, frod sho. aink ao drtakstan nabot ast kh bh anja frod shd ta an ra mtsrf shod. o ao ra khtab krdh, bgo khdaond chnin migoid: aia hm qtl nmodi o hm mtsrf shdi? o baz ao ra khtab krdh, bgo khdaond chnin migoid: dr jaii kh sgan khon nabot ra lisidnd, sgan khon to ra niz khoahnd lisid.ž akhab bh aılia gft: űai dshmn mn, aia mra iafti?ž ao joab dad: űbli to ra iaftm zira to khod ra frokhtai ta anchh dr nızr khdaond bd ast, bja aori. aink mn br to bla aordh, to ra baıkl hlak khoahm sakht, o az akhab hr mrd ra khoah mhbos o khoah azad dr asraıil mnqte khoahm sakht. o khandan to ra mthł khandan irbeam bnnbat o mannd khandan besha abn akhia khoahm sakht bh sbb ainkh khshmn mra bh hijan aordh, o asraıil ra mrtkb gnah sakhtai.ž o drbarae aizabl niz khdaond tkłm nmodh, gft: űsgan aizabl ra nzd hsar izreil khoahnd khord. hr kh ra az ksan akhab dr shhr bmird, sgan bkhornd o hr kh ra dr shra bmird, mrghan hoa bkhornd.ž o ksi nbod mthł akhab kh khoıshtn ra brai bja aordn anchh dr nızr khdaond bd ast frokht, o znsh aizabl ao ra aghoa nmod. o dr piroi btha rjasat bsıar minmod, brhsb anchh amoriani kh khdaond aıshan ra az hđor bniasraıil akhraj nmodh bod, mikrđnd. o chon akhab ain skhnan ra shnid, jamae khod ra chak zdh, plas dr br krd o rozh grfth, br plas khaobid o bh skot rah mirft. angah klam khdaond br aıliai tshbi nazł shdh, gft: ű aia akhab ra didi chgonh bh hđor mn mtoade shdh ast? ps az ain jht kh dr hđor mn toade minmaid, ain bla ra dr aiam oi nmiaorm, likn dr aiam psrsh, ain bla ra br khandansh eard khoahm grdanid.ž

## 22

o sh sal gdhsht kh dr mian aram o asraıil jng nbod. o dr sal som, ihoshafat, padshah ihoda nzd padshah asraıil frod amd.

o padshah asraail bh khadman khod gft: ñaia nmidanid kh ramot jlead az an mast o ma az grftnsh az dst padshah aram ghaff mibashim?ž ps bh ihoshafat gft: ñaia hmrah mn bh ramot jlead brai jng khoahi amd?ž o ihoshafat padshah asraail ra joab dad kh ñmn, chon to o qom mn, chon qom to o soaran mn, chon soaran to mibashnd.ž o ihoshafat bh padshah asraail gft: ñtmna ainkh amroz az klam khdaond msalt nmai.ž o padshah asraail bh qdr chharsd nfr az anbia jme krdh, bh aishan gft: ñaia bh ramot jlead brai jng brom ia baz aistm?ž aishan gftnd: ñbrai o khdaond an ra bh dst padshah tslim khoahd nmod.ž ama ihoshafat gft: ñaia dr ainja ghir az ainha nbi khdaond nist ta az ao soal nmaiim?ž o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: ñik mrd digr, ieni mikaiia abn imlh hst kh bh oasth aoaz khdaond msalt toan krd. likn mn az ao nfrt darm zira kh drbarae mn bh nikoi nbot nmiknd, blkh bh bdi.ž o ihoshafat gft: ñpadshah chnin ngoid.ž ps padshah asraail iki az khoajh sraian khod ra khoandh, gft: ñmikaia abn imlh ra bh zodi hadr kn.ž o padshah asraail o ihoshafat, padshah ihoda, hr iki lbas khod ra poshidh, br krsi khod dr jai osie, nzd dhnae droazae samrh nshsth bodnd, o jmie anbia bh hðor aishan nbot mikrdnd. o sdqia abn knenh shakhhai ahnin brai khod sakthh, gft: ñ khdaond chnin migoid: aramian ra bh ainha khoahi zd ta tlf shond.ž o jmie anbia nbot krdh, chnin migftnd: ñbh ramot jlead brai o firoz sho zira khdaond an ra bh dst padshah tslim khoahd nmod.ž o qasdi kh brai tlbidn mikaiia rfth bod, ao ra khtab krdh, gft: ñaink anbia bh ik zban drbarae padshah niko mgoid. ps klam to mthl klam iki az aishan bashd o skhni niko bgo.ž mikaiia gft: ñbh hiat khdaond qsm kh hr anchh khdaond bh mn bgoid hman ra khoahm gft.ž ps chon nzd padshah rsid, padshah oi ra gft: ñai mikaiia, aia bh ramot jlead brai jng broim ia baz aistm.ž ao dr joab oi gft: ñbrai o firoz sho. o khdaond an ra bh dst padshah tslim khoahd krd.ž padshah oi ra gft: ñchnd mrtbh to ra qsm bdhm kh bh asm ihoh, ghir az anchh rast ast bh mn ngoi.ž ao gft: ñtmami asraail ra mthl ghiai kh shban ndard br ko-hha prakndh didm o khdaond gft: ainha sahb ndarnd, ps hr ks bh slamti bh khanae khod brgrdd.ž o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: ñaia to ra ngftm kh drbarae mn bh nikoi nbot nmiknd blkh bh bdi?ž ao gft: ñps klam khdaond ra bshno: mn khdaond ra br krsi khod nshsth didm o tmami lshkr asman nzd oi bh trf rast o chp aistadh bodnd. o khdaond gft: kist kh akhab ra aghoa nmaid ta bh ramot jlead bramdh, biftd. o iki bh aintor skhn rand o digri bh antortklm nmod. o an roh (plid) biron amdh, bh hðor khdaond baistd o gft: mn ao ra aghoa miknm. o khdaond oi ra gft: bh chh chiz? ao joab dad

kh mn biron mirom o dr dhan jmie anbiaish roh kadhb khoahm bod. ao gft: oi ra aghoa khoahi krd o khoahi toanst. ps bro o chnin bkn. ps alan khdaond rohi kadhb dr dhan jmie ain anbiai to gdhasht ast o khdaond drbarae to skhn bd gft ast.ž angah sdqia abn knenh nzdk amdh, bh rkhsar mikaiia zd o gft: ñroh khdaond bh kdam rah az nzd mn bh soi to rft ta bh to skhn goid?ž mikaiia joab dad: ñaink dr rozi kh bh hjrh androni dakh shdh, khod ra pnhan kni, an ra khoahi did.ž o padshah asraail gft: ñmikaia ra bgir o ao ra nzd amon, hakm shhr o ioash, psr padshah bbr. o bgo padshah chnin mifirmaid: ain shkhs ra dr zndan bindazid o ao ra bh nan tngi o ab tngi bporrid ta mn bhslamti brgrdm.ž mikaiia gft: ñagr fialoaqe bh slamti mrajat kni, khdaond bh mn tkim nmodh ast.ž o gft: ñai qom jmiea bshnoid.ž o padshah asraail o ihoshafat, padshah ihoda bh ramot jlead bramndnd. o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: ñmn khod ra mtokr sakthh, bh jng mirom o to lbas khod ra bposh.ž ps padshah asraail khod ra mtokr sakthh, bh jng rft. o padshah aram si o do srðar arabhhai khod ra amr krdh, gft: ñnh ba kochk o nh ba bzrg, blkh ba padshah asraail fqt jng nmaiid.ž o chon srðaran arabhha ihoshafat ra didnd, gftnd: ñiqina ain padshah asraail ast.ž ps brgshtnd ta ba ao jng nmaind o ihoshafat friad braord, o chon srðaran arabhha didnd kh ao padshah asraail nist, az teaqb ao brgshtnd. ama ksi kman khod ra bdon ghrd kshidh, padshah asraail ra mian osllhhai zrh zd, o ao bh arabhran khod gft: ñdst khod ra bgrdan o mra az lshkr biron bbr zira kh mjroh shdm.ž o dr an roz jng skht shd o padshah ra dr arabhash bh mqabl aramian brpa midashtnd; o oqt ghrob mrd o khon zkhmsh bh mian arabh rikht. o hngam ghrob aftab dr lshkr nda dr dadh, gftnd: ñhr ks bh shhr khod o hr ks bh olait khoish brgrdd.ž o padshah mrd o ao ra bh samrh aordnd o padshah ra dr samrh dfn krdnd. o arabh ra dr brkae samrh shstnd o sgan khonsh ra lisidnd o aslhæ ao ra shstnd, brhsb klami kh khdaond gftb bod. o bqiae oqiae akhab o hr chh ao krd o khanae eaji kh sakht o tmami shhrhai kh bna karrd, aia dr ktav toariarkh aiam padshaharan asraail mktob nist. ps akhab ba ajdad khod khoabid o psrsh, akhzia bh jaish sltnt nmod. o ihoshafat bn asa dr sal chharm akhab, padshah asraail br ihoda padshah shd. o ihoshafat si o pnj salh bod kh ag-haz sltnt nmod o bist o pnj sal dr aorshlim sltnt krd o asm madrsh ezobh dkhtl shlii, bod. o dr tmami trighai prðsh, asa slok nmodh, az anha tjaoz nminmod o anchh dr nzt khdaond rast bod, bja miaord, mgr ainkh mkanhai blnd brdasht nshd o qom dr mkanhai blnd qrbani hmi gdhranidnd o bkhoh hmi sozanidnd. o ihoshafat ba pad-

shah asraiil slh krd. o bqiae oqae ihoshafat  
o thori kh nmod o jnghaii kh krd, aia dr  
ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob  
nist? o bqiae aloatikh az aiam pdrsh, asa  
baqi mandh bodnd, anha ra az zmin na-  
bod sakht. o dr adom, padshahi nbod, likn  
okili padshahi mikrd. o ihoshafat kshtihai  
trshishi sakht ta bh jht aordn tla bh aofir  
brond, ama nrftnd zira kshtiha dr esion jabr  
shkst. angah akhzia abn akhab bh ihoshafat  
gft: nbgdhar kh bndgan mn ba bndgan  
to dr kshtiha brond.ż ama ihoshafat qbol  
nkrd. o ihoshafat ba ajdad khod khoabid  
o ba ajdadsh dr shhr pdrsh, daod dfn shd o  
psrsh, ihoram dr jaish sltnt nmod. o akhzia  
abn akhab dr sal hfdhm ihoshafat, padshah  
ihoda br asraiil dr samrh padshah shd, o do  
sal br asraiil padshahi nmod. o anchh drnzh  
khdaond napsnd bod, bja miaord o bh triq  
pdrsh o triq madrsh o triq irbeam bn nbat  
kh asraiil ra mrtkb gnah sakht bod, slok  
minmod. o bel ra khdmnt nmodh, ao ra ebadt  
krd o br hsb hr chh pdrsh eml nmodh bod,  
khshm ihoh khdei asraiil ra bh hijan aord.

o bed az ofat akhab, moab br asraileasi shdnd. o akhzia az pnjrae balakhanae khod kh dr samrh bod aftadh, bimar shd. ps rsolan ra roanh nmodh, bh aishan gft: únzd bel zbob, khдай eqron rfth, bpsid kh aia az ain mrd shfa khoahm iaft? ó o frshtae khdaond bh ailiai tshbi gft: úbrkzh o bh mlaqat rsolan padshah samrh bramdh, bh aishan bgo kh aia az ain jht kh khдай dr asraii nist, shma brai soal nmodn az bel zbob, khдай eqron mroid? ps khdaond chnin migoid: az bstri kh br an bramdi, frod nkhoahi shd blkh albth khoahi mrd.ó o ailia rft o rsolan nzd oi brgshtnd o ao bh aishan gft: úchra brgshtid?ú aishan dr joab oi gftnd: úshkhsi bh mlaqat ma bramdh, ma ra gft: broid o nzd padshahi kh shma ra frstadh ast, mrajet krdh, ao ra goiid: khdaond chnin mifmaid: aia az ain jht kh khдай dr asraii nist, to brai soal nmodn az bel zbob, khдай eqron mifrsti? bnabrain az bstri kh bh an bramdi, frod nkhoahi shd blkh albth khoahi mrd.ó ao bh aishan gft: úhiat shkhsi kh bh mlaqat shma bramd o ainskhnan ra bh shma gft chgonh bod?ú aishan ao ra joab dadnd: úmrd moidar bod o kmrbnd chmi br kmrsh bstb bod.ó ao gft: úailiai tshbi ast.ó angah srdar pnjahh ra ba pnjah nfrsh nzd oi frstad o ao nzd oi amd dr halti kh ao br qlae koh nshsth bod o bh oi erd krd kh úai mrd khda, padshah migoid bh zir ai?ú ailia dr joab srdar pnjahh gft: úagr mn mrd khda hstm, atsh az asman nazl shdh, to ra o pnjah nfrt ra bsozand.ó ps atsh az asman nazl shdh, ao ra o pnjah nfrsh ra bsokht. o baz srdar pnjahae digr ra ba pnjah nfrsh nzd oi frstad o ao oi ra khtab krdh, gft: úai mrd khda, padshah chnin mifmaid kh bh zodi bh zir ai?ú ailia dr joab aishan gft: úagr mn mrd khda hstm, atsh az asman nazl shdh, to ra o pnjah nfrt ra bsozand.ó ps atsh khda az asman nazl shdh, ao ra o pnjah nfrsh ra bsokht. ps srdar pnjahae som ra ba pnjah nfrsh frstad o srdar pnjahae som amd, nzd ailia bh zano dramd o az ao altmas nmodh, gft kh úai mrd khda, tmna ainkh jan mn o jan ain pnjah nfr bndgant dr nzt o eziz bashd. aink atsh az asman nazl shdh, an do srdar pnjahae aol ra bapnjahhai aishan sozanid; ama alan jan mn dr nzt o eziz bashd.ó o frshtae khdaond bh ailia gft: úhmrah ao bh zir ai o az ao mtrs.ó ps brkhasth, hmrah oi nzd padshah frod shd. o oi ra gft: ú khdaond chnin migoid: chonkh rsolan frstadi ta az bel zbob, khдай eqron soal nmaind, aia az ain sbb bod kh dr asraii khдай nbod kh az klam ao soal nmai? bnabrain az bstri kh bh an bramdi, frod nkhoahi shd albth khoahi mrd.ó ps ao moafq klami kh khdaond bh ailia gftb bod, mrd o ihoram dr sal dom ihoram bn ihoshafat, padshah ihoda dr jaish pad-

shah shd, zira kh ao ra psri nbod. o bqiae aemal akhzia kh krd, aia dr ktob toarikh aiam padshahan asraii mktob nist?

## 2

o chon khdaond aradh nmod kh ailia ra drgrbad bh asman bala brd, oaqe shd kh ailia o alishe az jljal roanh shdnd. o ailia bh alishe gft: údr ainja bman, zira khdaond mra bh bitii frstadh ast.ó alishe gft: úbh hiat ihoh o hiat khodt qsm kh to ra trk nknm.ó ps bh bitii rftnd. o psran anbiai kh dr bitii bodnd, nzd alishe biron amd, oi ra gftnd: úaia midani kh amroz khdaond aqai to ra az foq sr to khoahd brdasht?ó ao gft: úmn hm midanm; khamosh bashd.ó o ailia bh ao gft: úai alishe dr ainja bmanzira khdaond mra bh ariha frstadh ast.ó ao gft: úbh hiat ihoh o bh hiat khodt qsm kh to ra trk nknm.ó ps bh ariha amdnd. o psran anbiai kh dr ariha bodnd, nzd alishe amd, oi ra gftnd: úaia midani kh amroz khdaond, aqai to ra az foq sr to brmidard?ó ao gft: úmn hm midanm; khamosh bashd.ó o ailia oi ra gft: údr ainja bman zira khdaond mra bh ardn frstadh ast.ó ao gft: úbh hiat ihoh o bh hiat khodt qsm kh to ra trk nknm.ó ps hrdoi aishan roanh shdnd. o pnjah nfr az psran anbia rfth, dr mqabl aishan az dor aistadnd o aishan nzd ardn aistadh bodnd. ps ailia rdoi khoish ra gft o an ra pichidh, ab ra zd kh bh ain trf o an trf shkafth shd o hrdoi aishan br khshki ebor nmodnd. o bed az gdhshtn aishan, ailia bh alishe gft: úanchnh ra kh mikhoahi brai to bknm, pish az ankh az nzd to brdasht shom, bkhoah.ó alishe gft: únsib mdaef roh to br mn bshod.ó ao gft: úchiz dshoari khoasti! ama agr hini kh az nzd to brdasht shom mra bbini, az brait chnin khoahd shd oala nkhoahd shd.ó o chon aishan mifrtnd o gftgo mikrdnd, aink arabae atshin o asban atshin aishan ra az ikdigr jda krd o ailia dr grdbad bh asman seod nmod. o chon alishe ain ra bdid, friad braord kh úai pdrm! ai pdrm! arabae asraiiarl o soaransh!ó pars ao ra digarr ndid o jamae kharod ra grftarh, an ra bh do hsharh chak zd. o rdoi ailia ra kh az ao aftadh bod, brdasht o brgsht bh knarae ardn aistad. ps rdoi ailia ra kh az ao aftadh bod, gft o ab ra zd, gft: úihoh khдай ailia kjasht?ó o chon ao niz ab ra zd, bh ain trf o an trf shkafth shd o alishe ebor nmod. o chon psran anbia kh robroi ao dr ariha bodnd ao ra didnd, gftnd: úroh ailia br alishe mibashd.ó o brai mlaqat oi amd, ao ra ro bh zmin tezim nmodnd. o ao ra gftnd: úaink hal ba bndgant pnjah mrd qoi hstnd; tmna ainkh aishan brond o aqai to ra jstjo nmaind; shaid roh khdaond ao ra brdasht, bh iki az kohha ia dr iki az drhha andakht bashd.ó ao gft: úmfrstid.ó ama bh hdi br oi abram nmodnd kh khjl

shdh, gft: úbfrstid.ž ps pnjah nfr frstadnd o aishan sh roz jstjo nmodnd, ama ao ra ni-aftnd. o chon ao dr ariha toqf minmod, aishan nzd oi brgshtnd o ao bh aishan gft: náia shma ra ngftm kh nroid?ž o ahl shhr bh alishe gftnd: náink mode shhr nikost chnankh aqai ma mibind; likn absh nagoar o zminsh bihasl ast.ž ao gft: únzd mn tsht noi aordh, nmk dr an bgdharid.ž ps braish aordnd. o ao nzd chshmh ab biron rfth, nmk ra dr an andakht o gft: í khdand chnin migoid: ain ab ra shfa dadm kh bar digr mrg ia bihasli az an pdid niaid.ž ps ab ta bh amroz brhsb skhni kh alishe gftb bod, shfa iaft. o az anja bh bitili bramd. o chon ao bh rah brmiamd, atfal kochk az shhr biron amd, ao ra skhrih nmodh, gftnd: náai kchl brai! ai kchl brai!ž o ao bh eqb brgsht, aishan ra nzd o aishan ra bh asm ihoh lent krd, o do khrs az jngl biron amd, chhl o do psr az aishan bdrd. o az anja bh koh krml rft o az anja bh samrh mrajat nmod.

### 3

o ihoram bn akhab dr sal hjdhmihoshafat, padshah ihoda dr samrh br asraiiil aghaz slntn nmod o doazdh sal padshahi krd. o anchh dr nzzr khdaond napsnd bod bh eml miaord, ama nh mthl pdr o madrsh zira kh tmthal bel ra kh pdrsh sakth bod, dor krd. likn bh gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraiiil ra mrtkb gnah sakth bod, chsbidh, az an dori norzid. o mishe, padshah moab, sahb moashi bod o bh padshah asraiiil sdhzar brh o sdhzar qoch ba psham anha ada minmod. o bed az ofat akhab, padshah moab br padshah asraiiil easi shd. o dr an oqt ihoram padshah az samrh biron shdh, tmami asraiiil ra san did. o rft o nzd ihoshafat, padshah ihoda frstadh, gft: úpadshah moab br mn easi shdh ast. aia hmrah mn brai mqatlh ba moab khoahi amd?ž ao gft: úkhoahm amd, mn chon to hstm o qom mn chon qom to o asban mn chon asban to.ž ao gft: úbh kdam rah broim?ž gft: úbh rah biaban adom.ž ps padshah asraiiil o padshah ihoda o padshah adom roanh shdh, sfr hft roz dor zdnd o bh jht lshkr o charpaiani kh hmrah aishan bod, ab nbod. o padshah asraiiil gft: úaf-sos kh khdaond ain sh padshah ra khoandh ast ta aishan ra bh dst moab tslim knd.ž o ihoshafat gft: náia nbi khdaond dr ainja nist ta bh oastae ao az khdaond msalt nmaiiim?ž o iki az khadman padsharah asraiiil dr jaroah gft: nálishe bn shafat kh ab br dsthai ailia mirikht, ainjast.ž o ihoshafat gft: úkar-lam khdaond ba aosart.ž ps padsharah asraiiil o ihoshafarat o padsharah adom narzd oi farrod amdnd. o alishe bh padshah asraiiil gft: úmra ba to chh kar ast? nzd anbiai pdrt o anbiai madrt bro.ž ama padshah asraiiil oi ra gft: úni, zira khdaond ain sh padshah ra

khoandh ast ta aishan ra bh dst moab tslim nmaid.ž alishe gft: úbh hiat ihoh sbaiot kh bh hder oi aistadham qsm kh agr mn ahtram ihoshafat, padshah ihoda ra ngah nmidashtm, bh soi to nzzr nmikrdm o to ra nmididm. ama alan brai mn mtrbi biaorid.ž o oaqe shd kh chon mtrb saz zd, dst khdaond br oi amd. o ao gft: í khdand chnin migoid: ain oadi ra pr az khndqha bsaz. zira khdaond chnin migoid: bad nkhoahid did o baran nkhoahid did, ama ain oadi az ab pr khoahd shd ta shma o moashi shma o bhaim shma bnoshid. o ain dr nzzr khdaond qlil ast, blkh moab ra niz bh dst shma tslim khoahd krd. o tmami shhrhai hshardar o hmae shhrhai bhtrin ramnhdm khoahid sakht o hmae drkhtan niko ra qte khoahid nmod o jmie chshmhhai ab ra khoahid bst o hr qteh zmin niko ra ba sngha khrab khoahid krd.ž o bamdadan dr oqt gdhranidn hdih, ainak ab az rah adom amd o an zmin ra az ab pr sakht. o chon tmami moabian shnidh bodnd kh padshahan brai mqatlae aishan brmiamd, hr kh bh aslah jng mslh mishd o hrkh balatr az an bod, jme shdnd o bh srhd khod aqamt krnd. ps bamdadan chon brkhastnd o aftab br an ab tabid, moabian az an trf, ab ra mthl khon srkh didnd, o gftnd: náin khon ast, padshahan albh mqatlh krhd, ikdigr ra kshtand; ps hal ai moabian bh ghnimt bshtabid.ž ama chon bh lshkrghah asraiiil rsidnd, asraiiilian brkhashh, moabian ra shkst dadnd kh az hder aishan mnghm shdnd, o bh zmin aishan dakhil shdh, moabian ra mikshnd. o shhrha ra mnghm sakhtnd o br hr qteae zmin hrks sng khod ra andakhth, an ra pr krndnd o tmam chshmhhai ab ra msod sakhtnd, o tmami drkhtan khob ra qte nmodnd. lkn snghai qirharst ra dr an oagdashstnd o flakhnandazan an ra ahath krhd, zdnd. o chon padshah moab did kh jng br ao skht shd, hftsd nfr shmshirzn grft kh ta nzd padshah adom ra bshkafnd, ama ntoanstnd. ps psr nkhsztadae khod ra kh bh jaish mibaist slntn nmaid, grfth, ao ra br hsar bh jht qrbani sokhtni gdhranid. o ghiz ezimi br asraiiil pdid amd. ps az nzd oi roanh shdh, bh zmin khod mrajat krndnd.

### 4

o zni az znan psran anbia nzd alishe tdre nmodh, gft: úbndhat, shohrm mrd o to midani kh bndhat az khdaond mitrsid, o tl-bkar ao amd ast ta do psr mra brai bndgi khod bbdr.ž alishe oi ra gft: úbgo brai to chh knm? o dr kxanh chh dari?ž ao gft: úknizt ra dr kxanh chizi soai zrft az roghn nist.ž ao gft: úbro o zrfha az biron az tmami hmsaigan khod tlb kn, zrfhai khali o bsiar bkhoah. o dakhil shdh, dr ra br khodt o psrant bbnd o dr tmami an zrfha briz o

hrchh pr shod bh knar bgdhar.ž ps az nzd oi rftth, dr ra br khod o psransh bst o aishan zrfha nzd oi aordh, ao mirikht. o chon zrfha ra pr krdh bod bh iki az psran khod gft: nřzrfi digr nzd mn biaor.ž ao oi ra gft: nřzrfi digr nist.ž o roghn bazaistad. ps rftth, an mrd khda ra khbr dad. o ao oi ra gft: nřbro o roghn ra bfrosh o qrd khod ra ada krdh, to o psrant az baqi mandh gdhran knid.ž o rozi oaqe shd kh alishe bh shonim rft o dr anja zni bzrg bod kh br ao abram nmmod kh team bkhord; o hrgah ebor minmod, bh anja bh jht nan khordn mil mikrd. ps an zn bh shohr khod gft: nřaink fhmidham kh ain mrd mqds khdist kh hmishh az nzd ma migdhrd. ps brai oi balakhanhai kochk br dioar bsazim obstr o khoan o krsi o shmedani dran brai oi bgdhranin kh chon nzd ma aid, dr anja frodaid.ž ps rozi anja amd o bh an balakhanh frod amd, dr anja khoabid. o bh khadm khod, jihzi gft: nřain zn shonmi ra bkhoan.ž o chon ao ra khoand, ao bh hđor oi aistad. o ao bh khadm gft: nřbh ao bgo kh aink tmami ain zhmt ra brai ma kshidhai; ps brai to chh shod? aia ba padshah ia sřdar lshkr kari dari?ž ao gft: nřni, mn dr mian qom khod sakn hst m.ž o ao gft: nřps brai ain zn chh baid krd?ž jihzi erd krd: nřiqin kh psri ndard o shohrsh salkhordh ast.ž angah alishe gft: nřao ra bkhoan.ž ps oi ra khoandh, ao nzd dr aistad. o gft: nřdr ain oqt moafq zman hiat, psri dr aghosh khoahi grft.ž o ao gft: nřni ai aqaim; ai mrd khda bh kniz khod drogh mgo.ž ps an zn hamlh shdh, dr an oqt moafq zman hiat bh mojb klami kh alishe bh ao gftth bod, psri zaid. o chon an psr bzrg shd rozi atfaq aftad kh nzd pđr khod nzd drogran rft. o bh pđrsh gft: nřah sr mn! ah sr mn!ž o ao bh khadm khod gft: nřoi ra nzd madrsh bbr.ž ps ao ra brđasht, nzd madrsh brd o ao bh zanohaish ta zhr nshst o mrd. ps madrsh bala rftth, ao ra br bstr mrd khda khoabanid o dr ra br ao bsth, biron rft. o shohr khod ra aoaz dadh, gft: nřtmna ainkh iki az joanan o alaghi az alagha bh frsti ta nzd mrd khda bshtabm o brgrdm.ž ao gft: nřamrozchra nzd ao broi, nh ghrae mah o nh sbt ast.ž gft: nřslamti ast.ž ps alagh ra arasth, bh khadm khod gft: nřbran o bro o ta to ra ngoim dr randn kotahi mnma.ž ps rftth, nzd mrd khda bh koh krml rsid. o chon mrd khda ao ra az dor did, bh khadm khod jihzi gft: nřkh aink zn shonmi miad. ps hal bh astqbal oi bshtab o oi ra bgo: aia to ra slamti ast o aia shohrt salm o psrt salm ast?ž ao gft: nřslamti ast.ž o chon nzd mrd khda bh koh rsid, bh paihaish chsbid. o jihzi nzdik amd ta ao ra dor knd ama mrd khda gft: nřao ra oagdhar zira kh jansh dr oi tlkh ast o khdaond ain ra az mn mkfhi dasht, mra khbr ndadh ast.ž o zn gft: nřaia psri az aqaim drkhoast nmmod, mgr ngftm mra frib mdh?ž ps ao bh jihzi

gft: nřkmr khod ra bbnd o esai mra bh dšt grfth, bro o agr ksi ra mlaqat kni, ao ra thit mgo o agr ksi to ra thit goid, joabsh mdh o esai mra br roi tfl bgdhar.ž ama madr tfl gft: nřbh hiat ihoh o bh hiat khodt qsm kh to ra trk nkmm.ž ps ao brkhashth, dr eqb zn roanh shd. o jihzi az aishan pish rftth, esa ra br roi tfl nhad; ama nh aoaz dad o nh aetna nmmod. ps bh astqbal oi brgshth, ao ra khbr dad o gft kh nřtfl bidar nshd.ž ps alishe bh kxanh dakhil shdh, did kh tfl mrdh o br bstr ao khoabidh ast. o chon dakhil shd, dr ra br hr do bst o nzd khdaond dea nmmod. o bramdh br tfl draz shd o dhan khod ra br dhan oi o chshmh khod ra br chshmh ao o dšt khod ra br dšt ao gdhashth, br oi khm gsht o gosht psr grm shd. o brgshth, drkxanh ik mrtbh ain trf o an trf bkhamid o bramdh, br oi khm shd kh tfl hft mrtbh etsh krd; ps tfl chshman khod ra baz krd. o jihzi ra aoaz dadh, gft: nřain zn shonmi ra bkhoan.ž ps ao ra khoand o chon zn ao dakhil shd, ao oi ra gft: nřpsr khod ra brdar.ž ps an zn dakhil shdh, nzd paihaish aftad o ro bh zmin khm shd o psr khod ra brđasht, biron rft. o alishe bh jljal brgsh. o qhti dr zmin bod o psran anbia bh hđor oi nshst bodnd. o ao bh khadm khod gft: nřdig bzrg ra bgdhar o ash bh jht psran anbia bpz.ž o ksi bh shra rft ta sbziha bchind o botae bri iaft o khiairhai bri az an chidh, damn khod ra pr sakht o amd, anha ra dr dig ash khrd krd zira kh anha ra nshnakhtnd, ps brai an mrdman rikhtnd ta bkhornd o chon qđri ash khordnd, sda zdh, gftnd: nřai mrd khda, mrg dr dig ast!ž o ntoanstnd bkhornd. ao gft: nřard biaord.ž ps an ra dr dig andakht o gft: nřbrai mrdm briz ta bkhornd.ž ps hich chiz mdr dr dig nbod. o ksi az bel shlishh amd, brai mrd khda khorak nobr, ieni bist qrs nan jo okhoshhha dr kisae khod aord. ps ao gft: nřbh mrdm bdh ta bkhornd.ž khadmsh gft: nřainqdr ra chgonh pish sd nřr bgdharm?ž ao gft: nřbh mrdman bdh ta bkhornd, zira khdaond chnin migoid kh khoahnd khord o az aishan baqi khoahd mand.ž ps pish aishan gdhasht o bh mojb klam khdaond khordnd o az aishan baqi mand.

## 5

o neman, sřdar lshkr padshah aram, dr hđor aqaish mrdi bzrg o blnd jah bod, zira khdaond bh osilae ao aram ra njat dadh bod, o an mrd jbar, shjae oli abrs bod. o fojhai aramian biron rftth, knizki kochk az zmin asraail bh asiri aordnd o ao dr hđor zn neman khdmnt mikrd. o bh khaton khod gft: nřkash kh aqaim dr hđor nbiai kh dr samrh ast, mibod kh ao ra az brssh shfa midad.ž ps ksi dramdh, aqai khod ra khbr dadh, gft: nřknizi kh az olait asraail ast, chnin o chnan migoid.ž ps padshah aram gft: nřbia bro o mktobi

brai padshah asraail mifrstm.ž ps roanh shd o dh oznae nqrh o shshhzar mthqal tla o dh dst lbas bh dst khod grft. o mktob ra nzd padshah asraail aord o dr an noshtb bod kh ñalan chon ain mktob bh hdort brsd, aink bndae khod neman ra nzd to frstadm ta ao ra az brssh shfa dhi.ž ama chon padshah asraail mktob ra khoand lbas khod ra dridh, gft: ñaia mn khda hstm kh bmiranm o zndh knm kh ain shkhs nzd mn frstadh ast ta ksi ra az brssh shfa bkshsm. ps bdanid o bbinid kh ao bhanhjoii az mn miknd.ž ama chon alishe, mrd khda shnid kh padshah asraail lbas khod ra dridh ast, nzd padshah frstadh, gft: ñlbas khod ra chra dridi? ao nzd mn biaiard ta bdand kh dr asraail nbiai hst.ž ps neman ba asban o arabhhai khod amdih, nzd dr khanae alishe aistadh. o alishe rsoli nzd oi frstadh, gft: ñbro o dr ardn hft mrtbh shst o sho nma o gosht bh to brgshth, tahr khoahi shd.ž ama neman ghdbnak shdh, rft o gft: ñaink gftm albth nzd mn biron amdih, khoahd aistad o asm khda khod, ihoh ra khoandh, o dst khod ra br jai brs hrkt dadh, abrs ra shfa khoahd dad. aia abanh o frfr, nhrhai dmshq, az jmie abhai asraail bht nist? aia dr anha shst o sho nknn ta tahr shom?ž ps brgshth, ba khshn rft. ama bndgansh nzdik amdih, ao ra khtab krdrh, gftnd: ñai pdr ma, agr nbi to ra amri bzrg grth bod, aia an ra bja nmiaordi? ps chnd mrtbh ziadh chon to ra gft ast shst o sho kn o tahr sho.ž ps frod shdh, hft mrtbh dr ardn bh mojb klam mrd khda ghoch khord o gosht ao mthl gosht tfl kochk brgshth, tahr shd, ps ao ba tmami jmeit khod nzd mrd khda mrajat krdrh, dakhil shd o bh hder oiaistadh, gft: ñaink alan danstham kh dr tmami zmin jz dr asraail khdaai nist. o hal tmna ainkh hdihai az bndhat qbol frmali.ž ao gft: ñbh hiat ihoh kh dr hder oi aistadham qsm kh qbol nkhoahm krd.ž o hrchnd ao ra abram nmmod kh bpdhird aba nmmod. o neman gft: ñagrnh, tmna ain kh do bar qatr az khak, bh bndhat dadh shod zira kh bed az ain, bndhat qrbani sokhtni o dhibh nzd khdaian ghira nkhoahd gdhranid ala nzd ihoh. ama dr ain amr, khdaond bndae to ra efo frmaid kh chon aqaim bh khanae rmon dakhil shdh, dr anja sjdh nmaid o br dst mn tkih knd o mn dr khanae rmon sjdh nmaim, ieni chon dr khanae rmon sjdh knm, khdaond bndae to ra dr ain amr efo frmaid.ž ao oi ra gft: ñbh slamti bro.ž o az nzd oi andk msafit brft. ama jihzi kh khadm alishe mrd khda bod gft: ñaink aqaim az grftn az dst ain neman arami anchh ra kh aordh bod, amtnae nmmod. bh hiat ihoh qsm kh mn az eqb ao doidh, chizi az ao khoahm grft.ž ps jihzi az eqb neman shtaft o chon neman ao ra did kh az eqbsh midod, az arabae khod bh astqbalsh frod amd o gft: ñaia slamti ast?ž ao gft: ñslamti ast. aqaim mra frstadh, migoid:

aink alan do joan az psran anbia az kohstan afraim nzd mn amdhand; tmna ainkh ik oznae nqrh o do dst lbas bh aishan bdi.ž neman gft: ñmrhmt frmodh, do oznh bgir.ž ps br ao abram nmmod ta ao do oznae nqrh ra dr do kish ba do dst lbas bst o br do khadm khod nhad ta pish ao brnd. o chon bh eoff rsid, anha ra az dst aishan grfth, dr khandh gdhasht oan ashkhas ra mrkhs krdrh, rftnd. o ao dakhil shdh, bh hder aqai khod aistad o alishe oi ra gft: ñai jihzi az kja miai?ž gft: ñbndhat jai nrft bod.ž alishe oi ra gft: ñaia dl mn hmrah to nrft hngami kh an mrd az arabae khod bh astqbal to brgsh? aia ain oqt, oqt grftn nqrh o grftn lbas o baghat ziton o takstanha o glhhao rmhha o ghlanan o knizan ast? ps brs neman bh to o bh dhrit to ta bh abd khoadh chsbid.ž o az hder oi mbros mthl brf biron rft.

## 6

o psran anbia bh alishe gftnd kh ñainkmkani kh dr hder to dr an saknim, brai ma tng ast. ps bh ardn broim o hrik chobi az anja bgirim o mkani brai khod dr anja bsazim ta dr an sakn bashim.ž ao gft: ñbroid.ž o iki az aishan gft: ñmrhmt frmodh, hmrah bndgant bia.ž ao joab dad kh ñumaim.ž ps hmrah aishan roanh shd o chon bh ardn rsidnd, chobha ra qte nmomod. o hngami kh iki az aishan tir ra mibrid, ahn tbr dr ab aftad o ao friad krdrh, gft: ñah ai aqaim, zira kh earih bod.ž ps mrd khda gft: ñkja aftad?ž o chon ja ra bh oi nshan dad, ao chobi bridh, dr anja andakht o ahn ra roi ab aord. ps gft: ñbrai khod brdar.ž ps dst khod ra draz krdrh, an ra grft. o padshah aram ba asraail jng mikrd o babndgan khod mshort krdrh, gft: ñdr flan ja ardoi mn khoahd bod.ž ama mrd khda nzd padshah asraail frstadh, gft: ñba hdrh bash kh az flan ja gdhr nkni zira kh aramian bh anja nzol krdrhand.ž o padshah asraail bh mkani kh mrd khda ao ra khbr dad o oi ra az an andhar nmmod, frstadh, khod ra az anja nh ikbar o nh do bar mhafzt krd. o dl padshah aram az ain amr mdtrb shd o khadm khod ra khoandh, bh aishan gft: ñaia mra khbr nmidhid kh kdam az ma bh trf padshah asraail ast?ž o iki az khadmansh gft: ñai aqaim chnin nist, blkh alishe nbi kh dr asraail ast, padshah asraail ra az skhnani kh dr khoabgh khod migoii, mkhbr misazd.ž ao gft: ñbroid o bbinid kh ao kjust, ta bfrstm o ao ra bgirm.ž ps ao ra khbr dadnd kh aink dr dotan ast. ps soaran o arabhaa o lshkr ezimi bdanja frstad o aishan oqt shb amdih, shhr ra ahath nmomod. o chon khadm mrd khda shh zod brkhasth, biron rft, aink lshkri ba soaran o arabhaa shhr ra ahath nmomod bodnd. ps khadmsh oi ra gft: ñah ai aqaim chh bknim?ž ao gft: ñmtrs zira anani kh ba maind az anani kh ba aishannd bishtnd.ž o

alishe dea krđh, gft: ñai khdaond chshman ao ra bgsha ta bbind.ž ps khdaond chshman khadm ra gshod o ao did kh aink kohhai atraf alishe az soaran o arabhhai atshin pr ast. o chon aishan nzd oi frod shđnd, alishe nzd khdaond dea krđh, gft: ñtmna ainkh ain groh ra bh kori mbtla sazi.ž ps aishan ra bh mojb klam alishe bhkori mbtla sakht. o alishe, aishan ra gft: ñrah ain nist o shhr ain nist. az eqb mn biaid o shma ra bh ksi kh mitlbid, khoahm rsanid.ž ps aishan ra bh samrh aord. o hngami kh oard samrh shđnd, alishe gft: ñai khdaond chshman aishan ra bgsha ta bbind.ž ps khdaond chshman aishan ra gshod o didnd kh aink dr samrh hstnd. angah padshah asraiil chon aishan ra did, bh alishe gft: ñai pdrm aia bzm? aia bzm?ž ao gft: ñmzn; aia ksani ra kh bh shmshir o kman khod asir krđhai, khoahi zd? nan o ab pish aishan bgdhar ta bkhornd o bnoshnd o nzd aqai khod brond.ž ps diafti bzrg brai aishan brpa krđ o chon khordnd o noshidnd, aishan ra mrkhs krđ kh nzd aqai khoish rftnd. o bed az an, fojhai aram digr bh zmin asraiil niamdnd. o bed az ain, oaqe shđ kh bnhđđ, padshah aram, tmam lshkr khod ra jme krđ o bramdh, samrh ra mhasrh nmmod. o qhti skht dr samrh bod o aink an ra mhasrh nmmod bodnd, bh hđi kh sr alaghi bh hsthd parae nqrh o ik rbe qab jlghozh, bh pnj parae nqrh froktht mishd. o chon padshah asraiil br barh gdhr minmod, zni nzd oi friad braordh, gft: ñai aqaim padshah, mđd kn.ž ao gft: ñagr khdaond to ra mdd nknd, mn az kja to ra mdd knm? aia az khrmn ia az chrkhsht?ž ps padshah ao ra gft: ñto ra chh shđž ao erd krđ: ñain zn bh mn gft: psr khod ra bdh ta amroz ao ra bkhorim o psr mra frđakhoahim khord. ps psr mra pkhtim o khordim o roz digr oi ra gftm: psrt ra bdh ta ao ra bkhorim. ama ao psr khod ra pnhan krđ.ž o chon padshah skhn zn ra shnid, rkht khod ra bđrid o ao br barh migdshst o qom didnd kh aink dr zir lbas khod plas drbr dasht. o gft: ñikhda bh mn mthl ain blkh ziadh az ain bknd agr sr alishe bn shafat amroz br tnsh bmand.ž o alishe dr khanae khod nshst bod o mshaikh, hmrahsh nshst bodnd o padshah, ksi ra az nzd khod frstad o qbl az rsidn qasd nzd oi, alishe bh mshaikh gft: ñaia mibinid kh ain psr qatl frstadh ast ta sr mra az tn jda knd? mtojh bashid oqti kh qasd brsd, dr ra bbnid o ao ra az dr brand; aia sdai paihai aqaish dr eqbsh nistž o chon ao hnoz bh aishan skhn migft, aink qasd nzd oi rsid o ao gft: ñaink ain bla az janb khdaond ast; chra digr brai khdaond antzar bkshmž

ik kil ard nrm bh ik mthqal o do kil jo bh ik mthqal nzd droazae samrh froktht mishod.ž o srdari kh padshah br dst oi tkih minmod dr joab mrd khda gft: ñaink agr khdaond pnjrha hm dr asman bsazd, aia ain chiz oaqe toand shđž ao gft: ñhmana to bh chshm khod khoahi did ama az an nkhoahi khord.ž o chhar mrd mbros nzd dhnae droazh bodndo bh ikdigr gftnd: ñchra ma ainja bnshinin ta bimir? agr goiim bh shhr dakhł shoim, hmna qhti dr shhr ast o dr anja khoahim mrd o agr dr ainja bmanim, khoahim mrd. ps hal broim o khod ra bh ardoi aramian bindazim. agr ma ra zndh ngah darnd, zndh khoahim mand o agr ma ra bkshnd, khoahim mrd.ž ps oqt sham brkhastnd ta bh ardoi aramian brond, ama chon bh knar ardoi aramian rsidnd aink ksi dr anja nbod. zira khdaond sdai arabhha o sdai asban o sdai lshkr ezimi ra dr ardoi aramian shnoanid o bh ikdigr gftnd: ñaink padshah asraiil, padshahan htian o padshahan msrian ra bh dd ma ajir krđh ast ta br ma biaind.ž ps brkhasth, bh oqt sham frar krđnd o khimhha o asban o alaghha o ardoi khod ra bh tori kh bod trk krđh, az trs jan khod griktnd. o an mbrosan bh knar ardo amdh, bh khimhai dakhł shđnd o akl o shrb nmmod, az anja nqrh o tla o lbas grfth, rftnd o anha ra pnhan krđnd o brgshth, bh khimhai digr dakhł shđh, az an niz brđnd; o rftth, pnhan krđnd. ps bh ikdigr gftnd: ñma khob nmiknim; amroz roz bshart ast o ma khamosh mimanim o agr ta roshnaii sbh bh takhir andazim, blaii bh ma khoahd rsid; ps alan biaiid broim o bh khanae padshah khbr dhim.ž ps rftth, drbanan shhr ra sda zdnd o aishan ra mkhbr sakthh, gftnd: ñbh ardoi aramian dramdim o aink dr anja nh ksi o nh sdai ansani bod mgr asban bsth shđh, o alaghha bsth shđh o khimhha bh halt khod.ž ps drbanan sda zdh, khandan padshah dr andron atlae dadnd. o padshah dr shb brkhast o bh khadman khod gft: ñbh thqiq shma ra khbr midhm kh aramian bh ma chhi khoahnd krđ: midandnd kh ma grsnh hstim. ps az ardo biron rftth, khod ra dr shra pnhan krđhand o migoind chon az shhr biron aind, aishan ra zndh khoahim gft o bh shhr dakhł khoahim shđ.ž o iki az khadmansh dr joab oi gft: ñpnj ras az asban baqi mandh kh dr shhr baqind, bgirnd (aink anha mthl tmami groh asraiil kh dr an baqind ia mannd tmami groh asraiil kh hlak shđhand, mibashnd) o bfrstim ta driaft nmaiim.ž ps do arabh ba asbha grftnd o padshah az eqb lshkr aram frstadh, gft: ñbroid o thqiq knid.ž ps az eqb aishan ta ardn rftnd o aink tmami rah az lbas o zrofi kh aramian az tejil khod andaktht bodnd, pr bod. ps rsolan brgshth, padshah ra mkhbr sakhtnd. o qom biron rftth, ardoi aramian ra ghart krđnd o ik kil ard nrm bh ik mthqal o do



kil jo bh ik mthqal bh mojb klam khdaond bh frosh rft. o padshah an srdar ra kh br dst oi tkih minmod br droazh gmasht o khql, ao ra nzd droazh paimal krdnd kh mrd br hsb klami kh mrd khda gft hngami kh padshah nzd oi frodamd. o oaqe shd bh nhji kh mrd khda, padshah ra khtab krdh, gftb bod kh frda mthl ain oqt do kil jo bh ik mthqal o ik kil ard nrm bh ik mthqal nzd droazae samrh froktht khoahdshd, o an srdar dr joab mrd khda gftb bod: agr khdaond pnjrha hm dr asman bgshaid, aia mthl ain amr oaqe toand shd? o ao gft aink bh chshman khod khoahi did ama az an nkhoahi khord, ps ao ra hm-chnin oaqe shd zira khql ao ra nzd droazh paimal krdnd kh mrd.

## 8

o alishe bh zni kh psrsh ra zndh krdh bod, khtab krdh, gft: út o khandant brkhasth, broid o dr jaii kh mitoani sakn shoi, sakn sho, zira khdaond qhti khoandh ast o hm br zmin hft sal oaqe khoahd shd. o an zn brkhasth, moafq klam mrd khda, eml nmod o ba khandan khod rftb, dr zmin flstinian hft sal maqa gzd. o oaqe shd bed az anqadai hft sal kh an zn az zmin flstinian mrajat krdh, biron amd ta nzd padshah brai kxanh o zmin khod astghathh nmaid. o padshah ba jihzi, khadm mrd khda gftgo minmod o migft: úhal tmam aemal ezimi ra kh alishe bja aordh ast, bh mn bgo. o hngami kh ao brai padshah bian mikrd kh chgonh mrdhai ra zndh nmod, aink zni kh psrsh ra zndh krdh bod, nzd padshah bh jht kxanh o zmin khod astghathh nmod. o jihzi gft: úai aqaim padshah! ain hman zn ast o psri kh alishe zndh krd, ain ast. o chon padshah az zn psrid, ao oi ra khbr dad; ps padshah iki az khoajgan khod ra braish tein nmodh, gft: út mami maimlk ao ot mami hasl mlk ao ra azrozi kh zmin ra trk krdh ast ta alan bh ao rd nma. o alishe bh dmshq rft o bnhdd, padshah aram, bimar bod. o bh ao khbr dadh, gftnd kh mrd khda ainja amd ast. ps padshah bh hzaail gft: úhdihai bh dst khod grfth, brai mlaqat mrd khda bro o bh oastae ao az khdaond soal nma kh aia az ain mrd khod shfa khoahm iaft? o hzaail brai mlaqat oi rftb, hdihai bh dst khod grft, ieni bar chhl shtr az tmami nfais dmshq. o amd, bh hdo oi aistad o gft: úpsrt, bnhdd, padshah aram mra nzd to frstadh, migoid: aia az ain mrd khod shfa khoahm iaft? o alishe oi ra gft: úbro o ao ra bgo: albth shfa toani iaft likn khdaond mra aelam nmodh ast kh hrainh ao khoahd mrd. o chshman khod ra khirh sakth, br oi ngrist ta khjl grdid. ps mrd khda bgrist. o hzaail gft: úqaaim chra grih miknd? o joab dad: úchonkh drri ra kh to bh bniasraail khoahi rsanid, midanm; qlehhai aishan ra atsh khoahi zd o joanan

aishan ra bh shmsir khoahi ksht, o atfal aishan ra khrd khoahi nmod o hamlhahi aishan ra shkm parh khoahi krd. o hzaail gft: úbndae to kh sg ast, kist kh chnin eml ezimi bknd? o alishe gft: ú khdaond br mn nmodh ast kh to padshah aram khoahi shd. ps az nzd alishe roanh shd, nzd aqai khodamd o ao oi ra gft: úalishe to ra chh gft? o joab dad: úbh mn gft kh albth shfa khoahi iaft. o dr frdai an rst, lhaf ra grfth an ra dr ab fro brd o br roish gzd kh mrd o hzaail dr jaish padshah shd. o dr sal pnjm ioram bn akhab, padshah asraail, oqti kh ihoshafat hnoz padshah ihoda bod, ioram bn ihoshafat, padshah ihoda aghaz sltnt nmod. o chon padshah shd, si o do salh bod o hsht sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd. o bh triq padshahan asraail bh nhoi kh khandan akhab eml minmodnd slok nmod, zira kh dkht akhab, zn ao bod o anchh dr nzt khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml miaord. ama khdaond bh khatr bndae daod nkhoast kh ihoda ra hlak sazd chonkh oi ra oedh dadh bod kh ao ra o psransh ra hmishae aoqat, chraghi bdhd. o dr aiam oi adom az zir dst ihoda easi shd, padshahi br khod nsb krdnd. o ioram ba tmami arabhhai khod bh seir rftnd o dr shb brkhasth, adomian ra kh ao ra ahath nmodh bodnd o srdaran arabhha ra shkst dad o qom bh khimhhai khod frar krdnd. o adom az zir dst ihoda ta amroz easi shdhand o lbnh niz dr an oqt easi shd. o bqiye oqiye ioram o anchh karrd, aia dr ktav taroarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o ioram ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr daod ba pdran khod dfn shd. o psrsh akhzia bh jaish padshahi krd. o dr sal doazdham ioram bn akhab, padshah asraail, akhzia abn ihoram, padshah ihoda, aghaz sltnt nmod. o akhzia chon padshah shd, bist o do salh bod o ik sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm mdrsh etlia, dkht emri padshah asraail bod. o bh triq khandan akhab slok nmodh, anchh dr nzt khdaond napsnd bod, mthl khandan akhab bh eml miaord zira kh damad khandan akhab bod. o ba ioram bn akhab brai mqtalh ba hzaail padshah aram bh ramot jlead rft o aramian, ioram ra mjroh sakhtnd. o ioram padshah bh izreil mrajat krd ta az jrahtthai kh aramian bh oi rsanid bodnd hngami kh ba hzaail, padshah aram jng minmod, shfa iabd. o akhzia abn ihoram, padshah ihoda, bh izriil frod amd ta ioram bn akhab ra eiadt nmaid chonkh mrid bod.

## 9

o alishe nbi iki az psran anbia ra khoandh, bh ao gft: úkmr khod ra bndnd o ain hqh roghn ra bh dst khod grfth, bh ramot jlead bro. o chon bh anja rsidi, iho abn ihoshafat bn nmshi ra pida kn o dakhil shdh, ao ra az

mian bradransh brkhizan o ao ra bh ataq khlot bbr. o hqh roghn ra grfth, bh srsh briz o bgo khdaond chnin migoid kh to ra bh padshahi asraiiarl msarh krdm. ps dr ra baz krdh, frar kn o drng mnma.ž ps an joan, ieni an nbi joan bh ramot jlead amd. o chon bđanja rsid, aink srdaran lshkr nshsth bodnd o ao gft: náai sđar ba to skhni darm.ž iiho gft: nábh kdam ik az jmie ma?ž gft: nábh to ai sđar!ž ps ao brkhasth, bh kxanh dakh shd o roghn ra bh srsh rikth, oi ra gft: náihoh, khđai asraii chnin migoid kh to ra br qom khdaond , ieni br asraii bh padshahi msh krdm. o khandan aqai khod, akhab ra khoahi žd ta mn antqam khon bndgan khod, anbia ra o khon jmie bndgan khdaond ra az dst aizabl bkshm. o tmami khandan akhab hlak khoahnd shd. o az akhab hr mrd ra o hr bsth o rhashđhai dr asraii ra mnqte khoahm sakht. o khandan akhab ra mthl khandan irbeam bn nbat o mannd khandan besha abn akhia khoahm sakht. o sgan, aizabl ra dr mlk izreil khoahnd khord o dfnkndhai nkhoahnd bod.ž ps dr ra baz krdh, bgrikht. o iiho nzd bndgan aqai khoish biron amd o ksi oi ra gft: náia slanti ast? o ain dioanh brai chh nzd to amd?ž bh aishan gft: náshma ain mrd o klamsh ra midanid.ž gftnd: náchnin nist. ma ra atlae bđh.ž ps ao gft: náchnin o chnan bh mn tkml nmodh, gft kh khdaond chnin mifrmaid: to ra bh padshahi asraii msh krdm.ž angah aishan tejil nmodh, hr kdam rkht khod ra grfth, an ra zir ao bh roi zinh nhadnd, o krna ra noakhth, gftnd kh náiiho padshah ast.ž lhdha iiho abn ihoshafat bn nmshi br ioram bshorid o ioram khod o tmami asraii, ramot jlead ra az hzaail, padshah aram ngah mi dashtnd. ama ihoram padshah bh izreil mrajat krdh bod ta az jrahthai kh aramian bh ao rsanidh bodnd oqti kh ba hzaail, padshah aram, jng minmod, shfa iabd. ps iiho gft: nágr rai shma ain ast, mgdharid kh ksi rha shdh, az shhr biron rod mbada rfth, bh izreil khbr brsant.ž ps iiho bh arabh soar shdh, bh izreil rft zira kh ioram dr anja bstri bod o akhzia, padshah ihoda brai eiadt ioram frod amdh bod. ps didhiani br brj izreil aistadh bod, o jmeit iiho ra oqti kh miamd, did o gft: nájmeiti mibimn.ž o ioram gft: násoari grfth, bh astqbal aishan bfrst ta bprsd kh aia slanti ast?ž ps soari bh astqbal oi rft o gft: nápadshah chnin mifrmaid kh aia slanti ast?ž iiho joab dad kh náto ra ba slanti chh kar ast? bh eqb mn brgrd.ž o didhban khbr dadh gft kh náqasd nzd aishan rsid, ama brnmigrdd.ž ps soar digri frst ad o ao nzd aishan amd o gft: nápadshah chnin mifrmaid kh aia slanti ast?ž iiho joab dad: náto ra ba slanti chh kar ast? bh eqb mn brgrd.ž o didhban khbr dadh, gft kh názd aishan rsid, ama brnmigrdd o randn mthl randn iiho abnnmshi ast zira kh bh

dioangi mirand.ž o ihoram gft: náhadr knid.ž ps arabae aora hadr krdnd o ihoram, padshah asraii o akhzia, padshah ihoda, hr ik br arabae khod biron rftnd o bh astqbal iiho biron shdh, ao ra dr mlk nabot izreili iaftnd. o chon ihoram, iiho ra did gft: náai iiho aia slanti ast?ž ao joab dad: náchh slanti madami kh znakari madrt aizabl o jadogri oi ainqdr ziad ast?ž angah ihoram, dst khod ra brgrdanidh, frar krd o bh akhzia gft: náai akhzia khiant ast.ž o iiho kman khod ra bh qot tmam kshidh, dr mian bazohai ihoram zd kh tir az dlsh biron amd o dr arabae khod aftad. o iiho bh bđqr, srdar khod gft: náao ra brdashtth, dr hsaie mlk nabot izreili bindaz o biadaor kh chgonh oqti kh mn o to ba hm az eqb pdrsh akhab, soar mibodim, khdaond ain ohi ra drbarae ao frmdd. khdaond migoid: hrainh khon nabot o khon psransh ra diroz didm o khdaond migoid: kh dr ain mlk bh to mkafat khoahm rsaniard. pars alan ao ra brdar o bh mojb klam khdaond ao ra dr ain mlk bindaz.ž ama chon akhzia, padshah ihoda ain ra did, bh rah khanae bostan frar krd o iiho ao ra teaqb nmodh, frmdd kh ao ra bznid o ao ra niz dr arabhash bh fraz jor kh nzd ibeam ast (zdnd) o ao ta mjdo frar krdh, dr anja mrd. o khadmansh ao ra dr arabh bh aorshlim brdnd o ao ra dr mzar khodsh dr shhr daod ba pdransh dfn krdnd. o dr sal iazdhm ioram bnakhab, akhzia br ihoda padshah shd. o chon iiho bh izreil amd, aizabl ain ra shnidh, srmh bh chshman khod kshid o sr khod ra zint dadh, az pnjrh ngrist. o chon iiho bh droazh dakh shd, ao gft: náiaia zmri ra kh aqai khod ra ksht, slanti bod?ž o ao bh soi pnjrh nqr afkndh, gft: nákist kh bh trf mn bashd? kist?ž ps do sh nfr az khoajgan bh soi ao nqr krdnd. o ao gft: náao ra bindazid.ž ps ao ra bh zir andakhtnd o qdri az khonsh br dioar o asban pashidh shd o ao ra paimal krd. o dakh shdh, bh akl o shrb mshghol gsht. ps gft: náain zmlen ra nqr knid, o ao ra dfn nmaiid zira kh dkhtp padshah ast.ž ama chon brai dfn krdnsh rftnd, jz kasae sr o paiha o kfhai dst, chizi az ao niaftnd. ps brgshtth, oi ra khbr dadnd. o ao gft: náain klam khdaond ast kh bh oastae bndae khod, ailiai tshbi tkml nmodh, gft kh sgan gosht aizabl ra dr mlk izreil khoahnd khord. o lash aizabl mthl srigin bh roi zmin, dr mlk izreil khoahd bod, bh tori kh nkhoahnd gft kh ain aizabl ast.ž

## 10

o hftad psr akhab dr samrh bodnd. ps iiho mktobi noshtth, bh samrh nzd sroran izreil kh mshaikh o mrbian psran akhab bodnd frstadh, gft: náalan chon ain mktob bh shma brsd chonkh psran aqai shma o arabhha oasban o shhr hsardar o aslhh ba shma ast, ps

bhtrin o nikotrin psran aqai khod ra antkhab krdh, ao ra br krsi pdrsh bnshaniid o bh jht khanae aqai khod jng nmaiid.ž ama aishan bh shdt trsan shdnd o gftnd: náink do padshah ntoanstnd ba ao mqaomt nmaind, ps ma chgonh mqaomt khoahim krdž ps nazr kxanh o riis shhr o mshaikh o mrbian ra nzd iiho frstadh, gftnd: náma bndgan to hstim o hr chh bh ma bfrmai bja khoahim aord; ksi ra padshah nkhoahim sakht. anchh dr nzt to psnd aid, bh eml aor.ž ps mktobi digr bh aishan nosht o gft: nágr shma ba mn hstid o skhn mra khoahid shnid, srhai psran aqai khod ra bgirid o frda mthl ain oqt nzd mn bh izreil biaiid.ž o an padshah zadgan kh hftad nfr bodnd, nzd bzrgan shhr kh aishan ra tr-bit mikrdnd, mibodnd. o chon an mktob nzd aishan rsid, padshahzadgan ra grft, hr hftad nfr ra kshtnd o srhai aishan ra dr sbdha gdhasht, bh izreil, nzd oi frstadnd. o qasdi amd, ao ra khbr dad o gft: násrhai psran padshah ra aordnd.ž ao gft: náanha ra bh do todh nzd dhnae droazh ta sbh bgdharid.ž o bamdadan chon biron rft, baistad o bh tmami qom gft: náshma eadl hstid. aink mn br aqai khod shoridh, ao ra kshtm. ama kist kh jmie ainha ra ksht ast? ps bdanid kh az klam khdaond kh khdaond drbarae khandan akhab gft ast, hrfi bh zmin nkhoahd aftad o khdaond anchh ra kh bh oastae bndae khod ailia gft, bjaordh ast.ž o iiho jmie baqimandgan khandan akhab ra kh dr izreil bodnd, ksht, o tmami bzrgansh o asdaqais o kahnansh ra ta az braish ksi baqi nmamd. ps brkhasth, o roanh shdh, bh samrh amd o chon dr rah bh biteqd shbanan rsid, iiho bh bradran akhzia, padshah ihoda dchar shdh, gft: náshma kistidž gftnd: íbradran akhzia hstim o miaiim ta psran padshah o psran mlkh ra thit goim.ž ao gft: náainha ra zndh bgirid.ž ps aishan ra zndh grftnd o aishan ra kh chhl o do nfr bodnd, nzd chah biteqd kshtnd kh az aishan ahdi rhaii niaft. o chon az anja roanh shd, bh ihonadab bn rkab kh bh astqbal ao miamd, brkhord o ao ra thit nmogh, gft kh náia dl to rast ast, mthl dl mn ba dl tož ihonadab joab dad kh árast ast.ž gft: nágr hst, dst khod ra bh mn bdh.ž ps dst khod ra bh ao dad o ao oi ra nzd khod bh arabh brkshid. o gft: námmrah mn bia, o ghirti kh brai khdaond darm, bbin.ž o ao ra br arabae oi soar krdnd. o chon bh samrh rsid, tmami baqimandgan akhab ra kh dr samrh bodnd, ksht bh hdi kh athr ao ra nabod sakht br hsb klami kh khdaond bh ailia gft bod. ps iiho tmami qom ra jme krdh, bh aishan gft: nákhab bel ra prstsh qlil krd, ama iiho ao ra prstsh kthir khoahd nmogh. ps alanjmie anbiai bel o jmie prstndgansh o jmie khnh ao ra nzd mn bkhoanid o ahdi az aishan ghaib nbashd zira qsd dhhb ezimi brai bel darm. hr kh hadr nbashd zndh nkhoahd mand.ž ama iiho ain ra az rah hihl

krd ta prstndgan bel ra hlak sazd. o iiho gft: námhfi mqds brai bel tqdis nmaiid.ž o an ra aelan krdnd. o iiho nzd tmami asraii frstad o tmami prstndgan bel amdnd o ahdi baqi nmamd kh niamd o bh khanae bel dakhil shdnd o khanae bel srtsar pr shd. o bh nazr mkhzn lbas gft kh nábrai jmie prstndgan bel lbas biron aor.ž o ao brai aishan lbas biron aord. o iiho o ihonadab bnrkab bh khanae bel dakhil shdnd o bh prstndgan bel gft: náftish krdh, driaft knid kh ksi az bndgan ihoh dr ainja ba shma nbashd, mgr bndgan bel o bs.ž ps dakhil shdnd ta dhhbaih o qrbanihai sokhtni bgdhrand. o iiho hsh-tad nfr brai khod biron dr gmasht bod o gft: nágr iknfr az ainani kh bh dst shma sprdm rhaii iabd, khon shma bh eod jan ao khoahd bod.ž o chon az gdhranidh qrbani sokhtni fargh shdnd, iiho bh shatran o sr-daran gft: nádakhil shdh, aishan ra bkshid o ksi biron nmaid.ž ps aishan ra bh dm shmsir kshtnd o shatran o sraran aishan ra biron andakhtnd. ps bh shhr bitbel rftnd o tmathil ra kh dr kxanh bel bod, biron aordh, anha ra sozanidnd o tmthal bel ra shkstnd o khanae bel ra mnhdm sakht, an ra ta amroz mzbhl sakhtnd. ps iiho, athr bel ra azasraii nabod sakht. ama iiho az piroi gnahan irbeam bnnbat kh asraii ra mrtkb gnah sakht bod brngst, ieni az gosalthai tla kh dr bitil o dan bod. o khdaond bh iiho gft: náchonkh nikoi krdi o anchh dr nzt mn psnd bod, bja aordi o moafq hr chh dr dl mn bod ba khanae akhab eml nmodi, az ain jht psran to ta psht chharm br krsi asraii khoahnd nshst.ž ama iiho tojh nmogh ta bh tmami dl khod dr shriet ihoh, khdoi asraii, slok nmaid, o az gnahan irbeam kh asraii ra mrtkb gnah sakhtbod, ajtnab nmogh. o dr an aiam, khdaond bh mnqte sakhtn asraii shroe nmogh; o hzaail, aishan ra dr tmami hdod asraii mizd, ieni az ardn bh trf tloe aftab, tmami zmin jlead o jadian o robinian o mnsian ra az eroeir kh br oadi arnon ast o jlead o bashan. o bqiae oqiae iiho o hr chh krd o tmami thor ao, aia dr ktob toarikh aiam padshahan asraii mktob nist? ps iiho ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr samrh dfn krdnd o psrsh ihoakhaz bh jaish padshah shd. o aiami kh iiho dr samrh br asraii sltnt nmogh, bist o hshst sal bod.

## 11

o chon etlia, madr akhzia did kh psrsh mrdh ast, ao brkhist o tmami khanoadae slntn ra hlak sakht. ama ihoshbe dkhtir íoram padshah kh khoahr akhzia bod, íoash psrakhzia ra grft, o ao ra az mian psran padshah kh ksht shdnd, dzdidh, ao ra ba daihash dr ataq khoabgah az etlia pnhan krd o ao ksht shd. o ao nzd oi dr khanae khdaond shsh sal mkhfi mand o etlia br zmin slntn

minmod. o dr sal hftm, ihoiadae frstadh, iozbashihi kritian o shatran ra tlbid o aishan ra nzd khod bh khanae khdaond aordh, ba aishan ehd bst o bh aishan dr khanae khdaond qsm dad o psr padshah ra bh aishan nshan dad. o aishan ra amr frmodh, gft: níkari kh baid bknid, ain ast: ik thlth shma kh dr sbt dakhil mishoid bh didhbani khanae padshah mshghol bashid. o thlth digr bh droazae sor o thlthi bh droazhai kh psht shatran ast, hadr bashid, o kxanh ra didhbani nmaiid kh ksi dakhil nshod. o do dstae shma, ieni jmie anani kh dr roz sbt biron mroid, khanae khdaond ra nzd padshah didhbani nmaiid. o hr kdam slah khod ra bh dst grfth, bh atraf padshah ahath nmaiid o hr kh az mian sfha draid, kshth grdd. o chon padshah biron rod ia dakhil shod, nzd ao bmanid.ž ps iozbashihi moafq hr chh ihoiadae kahn amr frmod, eml nmodnd, o hr kdam ksan khod ra khoah az anani kh dr roz sbt dakhil mishdnd o khoah az anani kh dr roz sbt biron mirftnd, brdashth, nzd ihoiadae kahn amndnd. o kahn nizhha o sprha ra kh az an daod padshah o dr khanae khdaond bod, bh iozbashihi dad. o hr iki az shatran, slah khod ra bh dst grfth, az trfrast kxanh ta trf chp kxanh bh phloi mdhbbh o bh phloi kxanh, bh atraf padshah aistadnd. o ao psr padshah ra biron aordh, taj br srsh gdhasht, o shhadt ra bh ao dad o ao ra bh padshahi nsb krdd, msh nmodnd o dstk zdh, gftnd: ápadshah zndh bmand.ž o chon etlia aoaz shatran o qom ra shnid, nzd qom bh khanae khdaond dakhil shd. o did kh aink padshah br hsb eadt, nzd ston aistadh. o sroran o krnanoazan nzd padshah bodnd o tmami qom zmin shadi mikrdnd o krnaha ra minoakhtnd. ps etlia lbas khod ra dridh, sda zd kh khiant! khiant! o ihoiadae kahn, iozbashihi ra kh srdran foj bodnd, amr frmodh, aishan ra gft: áao ra az mian sfha biron knid o hr kh az eqb ao brod, bh shmshir kshth shod.ž zira kahn frmodh bod kh dr khanae khdaond kshth ngrdd. ps ao ra rah dadnd o az rahi kh asban bh khanae padshah miamdnd, rft o dr anja kshth shd. o ihoiade dr mian khdaond o padshah o qom ehd bst ta qom khdaond bashnd o hmchnin dr mian padshah o qom. o tmami qom zmin bh khanae bel rft, an ra mnhdn sakhtnd o mdhbbhaish o tmathilsh ra khrd drhm shk-stnd. o kahn bel, mtan ra robroi mdhbbha kshnd o kahn nazran br khanae khdaond gmasht. o iozbashihi o kritian o shatran o tmami qom zmin ra brdashth, aishan padshah ra az khanae khdaond bh zir aordnd o bh rah droazae shatran bh khanae padshah amndnd o ao br krsi padshahan bnshst. o tmami qom zminshadi krndnd o shhr arami iaft o etlia ra nzd khanae padshah bh shmshir kshnd. o chon ioash padshah shd, hft salh bod.

dr sal hftm iho, ihoash padshah shd o chhl sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd. o asm mdrsh zbih az birshbe bod. o ihoash anchh ra kh dr nzt khdaond psnd bod, dr tmam rozhaai kh ihoiadae kahn ao ra telim midad, bja miaord. mgr ain kh mkanhai blnd brdashth nshd o qom hnoz dr mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranidnd o bkhor misozanidnd. o ihoash bh kahn an gft: átmam nqrae moqofati kh bh khanae khdaond aordh shod, ieni nqrae rajj o nqrae hr ks br hsb nfosi kh brai ao tqoim shdh ast, o hr nqrhai kh dr dl ksi bgdhrd kh an ra bh kxanh khdaond biaord, kahn an ra nzd khod bgirnd, hr ks az ashnai khod; o aishan khrabihai kxanh ra hr ja kh dr an khrabi pida knnd, temir nmaind.ž ama chnan oaqe shd kh dr sal bist o som ihoash padshah, kahn, khrabihai kxanh ra temir nkrdd bodnd. o ihoash padshah, ihoiadae kahn o sair kahn an ra khoandh, bh aishan gft kh ákhrabihai kxanh ra chra temir nkrdhaid? ps alan nqrhai digr az ashnaian khod mgirid blkh an ra bh jht khrabihai kxanh bdhid.ž o kahn an radi shnd kh nh nqrh az qom bgirnd o nh khrabihai kxanh ra temir nmaind. o ihoiadae kahn sndoqi grfth o sorakhidr srposh an krdd, an ra bh phloi mdhbbh bh trf rast rahi kh mrdm dakhil khanae khdaond mishdnd, gdhasht. o kahnani kh mshfzan dr bodnd, tmami nqrhai ra kh bh khanae khdaond miaordnd, dr an gdhashtnd. o chon didnd kh nqrae bsar dr sndoq bod, katb padshah o riis khnh bramdh, nqrhai ra kh dr khanae khdaond iaft mishd, dr kishha bsth, hsb an ra midadnd. o nqrhai ra kh hsb an dadh mishd, bh dst kargdharani kh br khanae khdaond gmasht bodnd, misprnd. o aishan an ra bh njaran o bnaiian kh dr khanae khdaond kar mikrdnd, srf minmodnd, o bh memaran o sngrashan o bh jht khridn chob o snghai trashidh brai temir khrabihai khanae khdaond , o bh jht hr khrji kh brai temir kxanh lazmi mibod. ama brai khanae khdaond tashai nqrh o glgirha o kashha o krnaha o hich zrft az tla o nqrh az nqdi kh bh khanae khdaond miaordnd, sakth nshd. zira kh an ra bh kargdharan dadnd ta kxanh khdaond ra bh an, temir nmaind. o az ksani kh nqrh ra bh dst aishan midadnd ta bh kargdharan bsparnd, hsb nmigrftnd, zira kh aishan bh amant rftar minmodnd. ama nqrae qrbanihai jrm o nqrae qrbanihai gnah ra bh khanae khdaond nmiaordnd, chonkh az an kahn an mibod. angah hzaail, padshah aram bramdh, ba jt jng nmod o an ra tsakhir krd. ps hzaail tojh nmodh, bh soi aorshlim bramdh. oihoash, padshah ihoda tmami moqofati ra kh pdransh, ihoshafat o ihoram o akhzia, padshahan ihoda oqf nmodh bodnd o moqofat

khod o tmami tla ra kh dr khzanhhai khanae khdaond o khanae padshah iaft shd, grfth, an ra nzd hzaill, padshah aram frstad o ao az aorshlim brft. o bqiae oqae ioash o hr chh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o khadmansh brkhasth, ftnh angikhtnd o ioash ra dr kxanh mlo bh rahi kh bh soi sli frod mirod, kshtnd. zira khadmansh, iozakar bn shmet o ihozabad bnsomir, ao ra zdnd kh mrd o ao ra ba pdransh dr shhr daod dfn krndnd o psrsh amsia dr jaish sltnt nmod.

## 13

dr sal bist o som ioash bnakhzia, padshah ihoda, ihoakhaz bn iho, br asraail dr samrh padshah shdh, hfdh sal sltnt nmod. o anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod bh eml aord, o dr pi gnahan irbeam bnnbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakthh bod, slok nmod, az an ajtnab nkrd. ps ghdb khdaond br asraail afrokthh shdh, aishan ra bh dst hzaill, padshah aram o bh dst bnhdd, psr hzaill, hmae rozha tslim nmod. o ihoakhaz nzd khdaond tdre nmod o khdaond ao ra ajabt frmod zira kh tngi asraail ra did kh chgonh padshah aram, aishan ra bh tng miaord. o khdaond njatdhdndhai bh asraail dad kh aishan az zirdst aramian biron amdnd o bniasraail mthl aiam sabq dr khimhhai khod sakn shdnd. ama az gnahan khanae irbeam kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakthh bod, ajtnab nnmodh, dr an slok krndnd, o ashirh niz dr samrh mand. o brai ihoakhaz, az qom bh jz pnjah soar o dh arabh o dh hzar piadh oangdhasht zira kh padshah aram aishan ra tlf sakthh, o aishan ra paimal krdh, mthl ghbar grdanidh bod. o bqiae oqae ihoakhaz o hr chh krd o thor ao, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? ps ihoakhaz ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr samrh dfn krndnd o psrsh, ioash, dr jaish sltnt nmod. o dr sal si o hftm ioash, padshah ihoda, ihoash bn ihoakhaz br asraail dr samrh padshah shd o shanzdh sal sltnt nmod. o anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord o az tmami gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakthh bod ajtnab nkrdh, dr anha slok minmod. o bqiae oqae ioash o hr chh krd o thor ao kh chgonh ba amsia, padshah ihoda jng krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? o ioash ba pdran khod khoabid o irbeam br krsi oi nshst o ioash ba padshahan asraail dr samrh dfn shd. o alishe bh bimariai kh az an mrd, mrid shd. o ioash, padshah asraail, nzd oi frod shdh, br ao bgrist o gft: nai pdr mn! ai pdrmn! ai arabae asraail o soaransh!z o alishe oi ra gft: rikman o tirha ra bgir.z ps an ra bh khod kman o tirha grft. o bh padshah asraail gft: rikman ra bh dst khod bgir.z ps an ra bh dst khod grft o alishe dst khod ra br dst pad-

shah nhad. o gft: upnjrh ra bh soi mshrq baz kn.z ps an ra baz krd o alishe gft: ubindaz.z ps andakht. o ao gft: utir zfr khdaond, ieni tir zfr br aram zira kh aramian ra dr afq shkst khoahid dad ta tlf shond.z o gft: utirha ra bgir.z ps grft o bh padshah asraail gft: uzmin ra bzn.z ps sh mrtbh an ra zdh, baz aistad. o mrd khda bh ao khshmm nmodh, gft: umibaist pnj shsh mrtbh zdh bashi; angah aramian ra shkst midadi ta tlf mishdnd, ama hal aramian ra fqt sh mrtbh shkst khoahi dad.z o alishe ofat krd o ao ra dfn nmodnd. o dr oqt thoil sal lshkrhai moab bh zmin dramndnd. o oaqe shd kh chon mrdi ra dfn mikrdnd, an lshkr ra didnd o an mrdh ra dr qbr alishe andakhtnd; o chon an mit bh astkhoanhai alishe brkhord, zndh gsht o bh paihai khod aistad. o hzaill, padshah aram, asraail ra dr tmami aiam ihoakhaz bh tng aord. ama khdaond br aishan raft o trhm nmodh, bh khatr ehd khod kh ba abrahim o ashaq o iegob bsth bod bh aishan altfat krd o nkhoast aishan ra hlak sazd, o aishan ra az hddor khod hnoz dor nindakht. ps hzaill, padshah aram mrd o psrsh, bnhdd bh jaish padshah shd. o ihoash bn ihoakhaz, shhrhaii ra kh hzaill az dst pdrsh, ihoakhaz bh jng grfth bod, az dst bnhdd bn hzaill baz ps grft, o ihoash sh mrtbh ao ra shkst dadh, shhrhai asraail ra astrdad nmod.

## 14

dr sal dom ioash bn ihoakhaz padshah asraail, amsia bn ioash, padshah ihoda aghaz sltnt nmod. o bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd. o bist o nh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm mdrsh ihoedan aorshlimi bod. o anchh dr nzh khdaond psnd bod, bh eml aord ama nh mthl pdrsh daod blkh moafq hr chh pdrsh ioash krdh bod, rftar minmod. likn mkanhai blnd brdashth nshd, o qom hnoz dr mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranidnd o bkhor misozanidnd. o hngami kh sltnt dr dstsh mstkm shd, khadman khod ra kh pdrsh, padshah ra ksht bodnd, bh qtl rsanid. ama psran qatlan ra nksht bh mojb noshtae ktab torat mosi kh khdaond amr frmodh o gft bod pdran bh jht psran ksht shndnd o psran bh jht pdran mqtol ngrndnd, blkh hr ks bh jht gnah khod ksht shod. o ao dh hzar nfr az adomian ra dr oadi mlh ksht o sale ra dr jng grft o an ra ta bh amroz iqtuil namid. angah amsia rsolan nzd ihoash bn ihoakhaz bn iho, padshah asraail, frstadh, gft: ubia ta baikdigr mqaqlh nmaim.z o ihoash padshah asraail nzd amsia, padshah ihoda frstadh, gft: ushttrkhar lbnan nzd sro azad lbnan frstadh, gft: dkhtir khod ra bh psr mn bh zni bdh; ama hioan ohshiai kh dr lbnan bod, ghdr krdh, shtrkhar ra paimal nmod. adom ra albth shkst dadi o dlt to ra mghror sakthh ast; ps fkhr nmodh, dr

khanae khod bman zira brai chh bla ra brai khod brmiangizani ta khodt o ihoda hmraht biftid.ž ama amsia gosh ndad. ps ihoash, padshah asraail bramd o ao o amsia, padshah ihoda dr bitshms kh dr ihodast, ba ikdigr mqablh nmmod. o ihoda az hdor asraail mnhzm shdh, hr ks bh khimae khod frar krd. o ihoash, padshah asraail, amsia abn ihoash bn akhzia padshah ihoda ra dr bitshms grft o bh aorshlim amd, hsar aorshlim ra az droazae afraim ta droazae za-oih, ieni chhar sd dhrae mnhdn sakht. o tmami tla o nqrh o tmami zrofi ra kh dr khanae khdaond o dr khzanhhai khanae padshah iaft shd, o irghmalan grfth, bh samrh mrajat krd. o bqiae aemali ra kh ihoash krd o thor ao o chgonh ba amsia padshah ihoda jng krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? o ihoash ba pdran khod khoabid o ba padshahan asraail dr samrh dfn shd o psrsh irbeam dr jaish padshah shd. o amsia abn ioash, padshah ihoda, bed az ofat ihoash bn ihoakhaz, padshah asraail, panzdh sal zndgani nmmod. o bqiae oqae amsia, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o dr aorshlim br oi ftnh angikhtnd. ps ao bh lakish frar krd o az eqbsh bh lakish frstadh, ao ra dr anja kshtnd. o ao ra br asban aordnd o ba pdran khod dr aorshlim dr shhr daod, dfn shd. o tmami qom ihoda, ezria ra kh shanzdh salh bod grfth, ao ra bh jai pdrsh, amsia, padshah sakhtnd. ao ailt ra bna krd o bed az ankh padshah ba pdran khod khoabidh bod, an ra brai ihoda astrdad sakht. o dr sal panzdhm amsia bnioash, padshah ihoda, irbeam bn ihoash, padshah asraail, dr samrh aghaz sltnt nmmod, o chhl o ik sal padshahi krd. o anchh dr nvr khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aordh, az tmami gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakth bod, ajtnab nmmod. o ahdod asraail ra az mdkhl hmat ta dria erbh astrdad nmmod, moafq klami kh ihoh, khda asraail, bh oastae bndae khod ions bn amtai nbi kh az jt hafr bod, gfth bod. zira khdaond did kh msibt asraail bsar tlkh bod chonkh nh mhbos o nh azadi baqi mand o mearoni bh jht asraail ojod ndasht. ama khdaond bh mho sakhtn nam asraail az zir asman tkln nmmod; lhdha aishan ra bh dst irbeam bnioash njat dad. o bqiae oqae irbeam o anchh krd o thor ao khchgonh jng nmmod o chgonh dmshq o hmat ra kh az an ihoda bod, brai asraail astrdad sakht, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? ps irbeam ba pdran khod, ieni ba padshahan asraail khoabid o psrsh zkria dr jaish sltnt nmmod.

o dr sal bist o hftm irbeam, padshahasraail, ezria abn amsia, padshah ihoda aghaz sltnt

nmmod. o shanzdh salh bod kh padshah shd o pnjah o do sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm mdrsh ikliai aorshlimi bod. o anchh dr nvr khdaond psnd bod, moafq hr chh pdrsh amsia krdh bod, bja aord. likn mkanhai blnd brdashth nshd o qom hnoz dr mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranidnd o bkhorr misozanidnd. o khdaond , padshah ra mbtla sakht kh ta roz ofatsh abrs bod o dr mridkhanhai sakn mand o iotam psr padshah br khanae ao bod o br qom zmin daori minmod. o bqiae oqae ezria o hr chh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? ps ezria ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra ba pdransh dr shhr daod dfn krdnd o psrsh, iotam dr jaish padshah bod. dr sal si o hshtm ezria, padshah ihoda, zkria abn irbeam br asraail dr samrh padshah shd o shsh mah padshahi krd. o anchh dr nvr khdaondnapsnd bod, bh nhoi kh pdransh mikrdnd, bh eml aord o az gnahan irbeam bnnbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakth bod, ajtnab nmmod. ps shlom bn iabish br ao shoridh, ao ra dr hdor qom zd o ksht o bh jaish sltnt nmmod. o bqiae oqae zkria aink dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob ast. ain klam khdaond bod kh an ra bh iho khtab krdh, gft: úpsran to ta psht chharm brkrsi asraail khoahnd nshst.ž ps hmchni bh oqoe piost. dr sal si o nhm ezria, padshah ihoda, shlom bn iabish padshah shd o ik mah dr samrh sltnt nmmod. o mnhim bn jadi az trsh bramdh, bh samrh dakhil shd. o shlom bn iabish ra dr samrh zd, ao ra ksht o bh jaish sltnt nmmod. o bqiae oqae shlom o ftnhai kh krd, aink dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob ast. angah mnhim tfsh ra ba hr chh kh dr an bod o hdodsh ra az trsh zd, az ain jht kh brai ao baz nkrdnd, an ra zd, o tmami znan hamllhash ra shkmparh krd. dr sal si o nhm ezria, padshah ihoda, mnhim bn jadi, br asraail padshah shd o dh sal dr samrh sltnt nmmod. o anchh dr nvr khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord o az gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakthbod, ajtnab nmmod. ps fol, padshah ashorr, br zmin hjom aord o mnhim, hzar oznae nqrh bh fol dad ta dst ao ba oi bashd o sltnt ra dr dstsh astoar sazd. o mnhim ain nqd ra br asraail, ieni br jmie mtmolann gdashst ta hr ik az aishan pnjah mthqal nqrh bh padshah ashorr bdhnd. ps padshah ashorr mrajat nmmod, dr zmin aqamt nmmod. o bqiae oqae mnhim o hr chh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob nist? ps mnhim ba pdran khod khoabid o psrsh fqhia bh jaish padshah shd. o dr sal pnjahm ezria, padshah ihoda, fqhia abn mnhim br asraail dr samrh padshah shd o do sal sltnt nmmod. o anchh dr nvr khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord o az gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakth bod, ajtnab nmmod. o iki az sr-

daransh, fqarh barn rmlia br ao shoridh, ao ra ba arjoh oariarh dr samrh dr qsr khanae padshah zd o ba oi pnjah nfr az bnijlead bodnd. ps ao ra ksht, bh jaish slntn nmod. o bqih oqaeie fqhia o hr chh krd, aink dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob ast. o dr sal pnjah o dom ezria, padshah ihoda, fqh bn rmlia br asraail, dr samrh padshah shd o bist sal slntn nmod. o anchh dr nzhkdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord o az gnahan irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakth bod, ajtnab nmod. dr aiam fqh, padshah asraail, tghltflsar, padshah ashor amardh, eion o abl bitmekh o ianoh o qadsh o hasor o jlead o jlil o tmami zmin nftali ra grfth, aishan ra bh ashor bh asiri brd. o dr sal bism iotam bn ezia, hoshe bn ailh, br fqarh bn rmlia bshorid o ao ra zdh, ksht o dr jaish slntn nmod. o bqiae oqaeie fqh o hr chh krd, aink dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan asraail mktob ast. dr sal dom fqh bn rmlia, padshah asraail, iotam bn ezia, padshah ihoda, aghaz slntn nmod. ao bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o shanzdh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm madrsh irosha, dkht r sadoq bod. o anchh dr nzh kdaond shaisth bod, moafq hr anchh pdrsh ezia krd, bh eml aord, likn mkanhai blnd brdashth nshd o qom dr mkanhai blnd hnoz qrbani migdhranidnd o bkhor misozanidnd. o ao bab eali khanae khdaond ra bna nmod. o bqiae oqaeie iotam o hr chh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? dr an aiam khdaond shroe nmodh, rsin, padshah aram o fqh bn rmlia ra br ihoda frstad. ps iotam ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr pdrsh daod ba pdran khod dfn shd o psrsh, ahaz bh jaish slntn nmod.

## 16

dr sal hfdhm fqh bn rmlia, ahaz bn iotam, padshah ihoda aghaz slntn nmod. o ahaz bist salh bod kh padshah shd o shanzdh sal dr aorshlim slntn nmod o anchh dr nzh ihoh khdaish shaisth bod, moafq pdrsh daod eml nmod. o nh fqt bh rah padshahan asraail slok nmod, blkh psr khod ra niz az atsh gdhranid, moafq rjasat amthai kh khdaond, aishan ra az hodor bniasraail akhraj nmodh bod. o dr mkanhai blnd o tlha o zir hr drkht sbz qrbani migdhranid o bkhor misozanid. angah rsin, padshah aram, o fqh bn rmlia, padshah asraail, bh aorshlim brai jng bramdh, ahaz ra mhasrh nmodnd, ama ntoanstnd ghalb aind. dr an oqt rsin, padshah aram, ailt ra brai aramian astradad nmod o ihod ra az ailt akhraj nmod o aramian bh ailt dakhil shdh, ta amroz dr an sakn shnd. o ahaz rsolan nzd tghlt flsar, padshah ashor, frstadh, gft: nmn bndae to o psr to hstm. ps bramdh, mra az dst padshah aram o az dst padshah asraail kh bh dd mn

brkhasthand, rhaii dh.ž o ahaz, nqrh o tlaii ra kh dr khanae khdaond o dr khzanhhai khanae padshah iaft shd, grfth, an ra nzd padshah ashor pishksh frstad. ps padshah ashor, oi ra ajabt nmod o padshah ashor bh dmshq bramdh, an ra grft o ahl an ra bh qir bh asiri brd o rsin ra bh qtl rsanid. o ahaz padshah brai mlaqat tghltflsar, padshah ashor, bh dmshq rft o mdhbhi ra kh dr dmshq bod, did o ahaz padshah shbih mdhbh o shkl an ra br hsb tmami snetsh nzd aoriai kahn frstad. o aoriai kahn mdhbhi moafq anchh ahaz padshah az dmshq frstadh bod, bna krd, o aoriai kahn ta oqt amdnd ahaz padshah az dmshq, an ra hmchnan sakht. o chon padshah az dmshq amd, padshah mdhbh ra did. o padshah bh mdhbh nzdik amd, bran qrbani gdhranid. o qrbani sokhtni o hdiae ardi khod ra sozanid o hdiae rikhtni khoish ra rikht o khon dhabaih slamti khod ra br mdhbh pashid. o mdhbh brnjin ra kh pish khdaond bod, an ra az robroi kxanh, az mian mdhbh khod o khanae khdaond aordh, an ra bh trf shmaili an mdhbh gdhasht. o ahaz padshah, aoriai kahn ra amr frmodh, gft: nqrani sokhtni sbh o hdiae ardi sham o qrbani sokhtni padshah o hdiae ardi ao ra ba qrbani sokhtni tmami qom zmin o hdiae ardi aishan o hdiai rikhtni aishan br mdhbh bzrg bgdhran, o tmami khon qrbani sokhtni o tmami khon dhabaih ra br an bpash; ama mdhbh brnjin brai mn bashd ta msalt nmaim.ž ps aoriai kahn br ofq anchh ahaz padshah amr frmodh bod, eml nmod. o ahaz padshah, hashih paihha ra bridh, hod ra az anha brdashd o driachh ra az balai gaoan brnjeni kh zir an bodnd, frod aord o an ra br sngrfshi gdhasht. o roaq sbt ra kh dr kxanh bna krth bodnd o rahi ra kh padshah az biron bh an dakhil mishd, dr kxanh khdaond bhkhatr padshah ashor tghir dad. o bqiae aemal ahaz kh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? ps ahaz ba pdran khod khoabid o ba pdran khoish dr shhr daod dfn shd o psrsh hzqia dr jaish padshah shd.

## 17

dr sal doazdhm ahaz, padshah ihoda, hoshe bn aila br asraail dr samrh padshah shd o nh sal slntn nmod. o anchh dr nzh kdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord, ama nh mthl padshahan asraail kh qbl az ao bodnd. o shlmnasr, padshah ashor, bh dd oi bramdh, hoshe, bndae ao shd o brai ao pishksh aord. ama padshah ashor dr hoshe khiant iaft zira kh rsolan nzd so', padshah msr frstadh bod o pishksh mthl hr sal nzd padshah ashor nfrstadh. ps padshah ashor ao ra bnd nhadh, dr zndan andakht. o padshah ashor br tmami zmin hjom aordh, bh samrh bramdh o an ra sh sal mhasrh nmod. o dr sal nhm hoshe, pad-

shah ashor, samrh ra grft o asrail ra bh ashor bh asiri brd o aishan ra dr hlh o khabor br nhr jozan o dr shhrhai madian skont dad. o az ain jht kh bniasrail bh ihoh, khdei khod kh aishan ra az zmin msr az zirdst freon, padshah msr biron aordh bod, gnahorzidnd o az khdaian digr trsidnd, o dr fraid amthaii kh khdaond az hdor bniasrail akhraj nmodh bod o dr fraidi kh padshahan asrail sakhth bodnd, slok nmodnd, o bniasrail bh khlaf ihoh, khdei khod karhaii ra kh drst nbod, sra bh eml aordnd, o dr jmie shhrhai khod, az brjhai didbanan ta shhrhai hsardar, mkanhai blnd brai khod sakhtnd, o tmathil o ashirim br hr tl blnd o zir hr drkht sbz brai khoishtn sakhtnd, o dr an jaiha mthl amthaii kh khdaond az hdor aishan randh bod, dr mkanhai blnd bkhorr sozanidnd oaemal zsht bh ja aordh, khshm khdaond ra bh hijan aordnd, o btha ra ebadt nmodnd kh drbarae anha khdaond bh aishan gfth bod, ain kar ra mknid, o khdaond bh oastae jmie anbia o jmie raiian br asrail o br ihoda shhadt midad o migft: niaz triqhai zsht khod bazgsht nmaiid o aoamr o fraid mra moafq tmami shrieti kh bh pdran shma amr frmodm o bh oastae bndgan khod, anbia nzd shma frstadm, ngah darid, ama aishan ataet nmodh, grdnhai khod ra mthl grdnhai pdran aishan kh bh ihoh, khdei khod aiman niaordnd, skht grdanidnd, o fraid ao o ehdi kh ba pdran aishan bsth, o shhadat ra kh bh aishan dadh bod, trk nmodnd, o piroi abatil nmodh, batl grdidnd o amthaii ra kh bh atraf aishan bodnd o khdaond, aishan ra drbarae anha amr frmodh bod kh mthl anha eml mnmaiid, piroi krndnd, o tmami aoamr ihohkhdei khod ra trk krndh, bthai rikht shdh, ieni do gosalh brai khod sakhtnd o ashirh ra sakhtn, bh tmami lshkr asman sjdh krndnd o bel ra ebadt nmodnd, o psran o dkhtan khod ra az atsh gdhranidnd o falgiri o jadogri nmodh, khoishtn ra frokhtnd ta anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aordh, khshm ao ra bh hijan biaordnd, ps az ain jht ghdb khdaond br asrail bh shdt afrokht shdh, aishan ra az hdor khod dor andakht kh jz sbt ihoda fqt baqi nmnd. ama ihoda niz aoamr ihoh, khdei khod ra ngah ndashtnd blkh bh fraidi kh asrailian sakhth bodnd, slok nmodnd. ps khdaond tmami dhrir asrail ra trk nmodh, aishan ra dhilr sakht o aishan ra bh dst tarajknndgan tslim nmod, hti ainkh aishan ra az hdor khod dor andakht. zira kh ao asrail ra az khandan daod mnshq sakht o aishan irbeam bn nbat ra bh padshahi nsb nmodnd o irbeam, asrail ra az piroi khdaond brgrdanidh, aishan ra mrtkb gnah ezim sakht. o bniasrail bh tmami gnahani kh irbeam orzidh bod slok nmodh, az anha ajtnab nkrndnd. ta ankh khdaond asrail ra moafq anchh bh oastae

jmie bndgan khod, anbia gfth bod, az hdor khod dor andakht. ps asrail az zmin khod ta amroz bh ashor jlai otn shdnd. o padshah ashor, mrdman az babl o kot o eoa o hmat o sfroaim aordh, aishan ra bh jaibniasrail dr shhrhai samrh skont dad o aishan samrh ra bh tsrf aordh, dr shhrhaish sakn shdnd. o oaqe shd kh dr abtdai skont aishan dr anja az khdaond ntrsidnd. lhdha khdaond shiran dr mian aishan frstad kh bedi az aishan ra kshtnd. ps bh padshah ashor khbr dadh, gftnd: ntoaiifi kh kochanidi o sakn shhrhai samrh grdanidi, qadae khdei an zmin ra nmidannd o ao shiran dr mian aishan frstadh ast; o aink aishan ra mikshnd az ain jht kh qadae khdei an zmin ra nmidannd. o padshah ashor amr frmodh, gft: niki az kahnani ra kh az anja kochanidid, bfrst ta brod o dr anja sakn shod o aishan ra moafq qadae khdei zmin telim dhd. ps iki az kahnani kh az samrh kochanidh bodnd, amd o dr bitil sakn shdh, aishan ra telim dad kh chgonh khdaond ra baid bprstnd. ama hr amt, khdaian khod ra sakhtnd o dr kxanhhai mkanhai blnd kh samrian sakhth bodnd gdhashtnd, ieni hr amti dr shhr khod kh dr an sakn bodnd. ps ahl babl, skot bnot ra o ahl kot, nrjl ra o ahl hmat, ashima ra sakhtnd. o eoian, nbhz o trtak ra sakhtnd o ahl sfroaim, psran khod ra brai adrmilk o enmlk kh khdaian sfroaim bodnd, bh atsh misozanidnd. ps ihoh ra miprstidnd o kahnani brai mkanhai blnd az mian khod sakhtnd kh brai aishan dr kxanhhai mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranidnd. ps ihoh ra miprstidnd o khdaian khod ra niz br ofq rsom amthaii kxanhhai ra az mian anha kochanidh bodnd, ebadt minmodnd. aishan ta amroz br hsb eadt nkhtin khod rftar minmaind o nh az ihoh mitsrnd o nh moafq fraid o ahkam ao o nh mtabq shriet o aoamri kh khdaond bh psran iegob kh ao ra asrail nam nhad, amr nmod, rftar miknnd, ba ankh khdaond ba aishan ehd bsth bod o aishan ra amr frmodh, gfth bod: niaz khdaian ghir mtrsid o anha ra sjdh mnmaiid o ebadt mknid o brai anha qrbani mgdhranid. blkh az ihoh fqt kh shma ra az zmin msr bh qot ezim o bazoi afrashth biron aord, btrsid o ao ra sjdh nmaiid o brai ao qrbani bgdhranid. o fraid o ahkam o shriet o aoamri ra kh brai shma nosht ast, hmishh aoqat mtojh shdh, bh ja aorid o az khdaian ghir mtrsid. o ehdi ra kh ba shma bstm, framosh mknid o az khdaian ghir mtrsid. zira agr az ihoh, khdei khod btrsid, ao shma ra az dst jmie dshmnan shma khoahd rhanid. ama aishan nshnidnd blkh moafq eadt nkhtin khod rftar nmodnd. ps an amtha, ihoh ra miprstidnd o bthai khod ra niz ebadt mikrndnd o hmchnin psran aishan o psran psran aishan bh nhoi kh pdran aishan rftar nmodh bodnd, ta amroz rftar minmaind.



o dr sal som hoshe bn ailh, padshah asrail, hzqia abn ahaz, padshah ihodaaghaz sltnt nmmod. ao bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o bist o nh sal dr aorshlim sltnt krd o asm madrsh abi, dkhtz zkria bod. o anchh dr nzzr khdaond psnd bod, moafq hr chh pdrsh daod krdh bod, bh eml aord. ao mkanhai blnd ra brdasht o tmathil ra shkst o ashirh ra qte nmmod o mar brnjin ra kh mosi sakth bod, khrd krd zira kh bniasrail ta an zman braish bkhor misozanidnd. o ao an ra nhshtan namid. ao br ihoh, khdei asrail tokl nmmod o bed az ao az jmie padshahan ihoda ksi mthl ao nbod o nh az anani kh qbl az ao bodnd. o bh khdaond chsbidh, az piroi ao anhrasf norzid o aoamri ra kh khdaond bh mosi amr frmodh bod, ngah dasht. o khdaond ba ao mibod o bh hr trfi kh ro minmod, firoz mishd; o br padshah ashoreasi shdh, ao ra khdmnt nmmod. ao flstinian ra ta ghzh o hdodsh o az brjhai didhbanan ta shhrhai hsardar shkst dad. o dr sal chharm hzqia padshah kh sal hftm hoshe bn ailh, padshah asrail bod, shlmnaser, padshah ashore bh samrh bramdh, an ra mhasrh krd. o dr akhr sal som dr sal shshm hzqia, an ra grftnd, ieni dr sal nhm hoshe, padshah asrail, samrh grfth shd. o padshah ashore, asrail ra bh ashore kochanidh, aishan ra dr hllh o khabor, nhr jozan, o dr shhrhai madian brdh, skont dad. az ain jht kh aoaz ihoh, khdei khod ra nshnidh bodnd o az ehd ao o hr chh mosi, bndae khdaond, amr frmodh bod, tjaoz nmoodnd o an ra ataet nkrndnd o bh eml niaoandnd. o dr sal chhardhm hzqia padshah, snharib, padshah ashore br tmami shhrhai hsardar ihoda bramdh, anha ra tsakhir nmmod. o hzqia padshah ihoda nzd padshah ashore bh lakish frstadh, gft: nkhta krdm. az mn brgrd o anchh ra kh br mn bgdhari, ada khoahm krd. ps padshah ashore sisd oznae nqrh o si oznae tla br hzqia padshah ihoda gdhasht. o hzqia tmami nqrhai ra kh dr khanae khdaond o dr khzanhhai khanae padshah iaft shd, dad. dr an oqt, hzqia tla ra az drhai hiki khdaond o az stonhai kh hzqia, padshah ihoda anha ra bh tla poshanidh bod kndh, an ra bh padshah ashore dad. o padshah ashore, trtan o rbsaris o rbshaqi ra az lakish nzd hzqiai padshah bh aorshlim ba mokb ezim frstad. o aishan bramdh, bh aorshlim rsidnd; o chon bramdnnd, rftnd o nzd qnat brkae foqani kh bh sr rah mzureae gazr ast, aistadnd. o chon padshah ra khoandnd, aliaqim bn hlqia kh nazr kxanh bod o shbnai katb o ioakh bn asaf oqiengar, nzd aishan biron amdnd. o rbshaqi bh aishan gft: nbh hzqia bgoid: sltan ezim, padshah ashore chnin migoid: ain aetmad shma kh br an tokl minmai, chist? to skhn migoi, ama mshort o qot jng to,

mhd skhn batl ast. alan kist kh br ao tokl nmmodhai kh br mn easi shdhai? aink hal br esai ain ni khrd shdh, ieni br msr tokl minmai kh agr ksi br an tkih knd, bh dstsh fro rft, an ra mjrsh misazd. hmchnan ast freon, padshah msr brai hmganikh br oi tokl minmaid. o agr mra goiid kh br ihoh, khdei khod tokl darim, aia ao an nist kh hzqia mkanhai blnd o mdhbhhai ao ra brdasht ast o bh ihoda o aorshlim gft kh pish ain mdhbh dr aorshlim sjdh nmaiid? ps hal ba aqaim, padshah ashore shrt bndnd o mn do hzar asb bh to midhm. agr az janb khod soaran br anha toani gdhasht! ps chgonh roi ik pasha az kochktrin bdnagan aqaim ra khoahi brgrdanid o br msr bh jht arabhha o soaran tokl dari? o aia mn alan biadhn khdaond br ain mkan bh jht khrabi an bramdhm? khdaond mra gft ast br ain zmin brai o an ra khrab kn. angah aliaqim bn hlqia o shbna o ioakh bh rbshaqi gftnd: ntma ainkh ba mifgant bh zban arami gftgo nmai kh an ra bndhim o ba ma bh zban ihod dr gosh mrdmi kh br hsard, gftgo minmai. rbshaqi bh aishan gft: naia aqaim mra nzd aqait o to frstadh ast ta ain skhnna ra bgom? mgr mra nzd mrdani kh br hsar nshsthand, nfrstadh, ta aishan ba shma njast khod ra bkhornd o bol khod ra bnoshnd? ps rbshaqi aistad o bh aoaz blnd bh zban ihod sda zd o khtab krdh, gft: nkla sltan ezim, padshah ashore ra bshnoid. padshah chnin migoid: hzqia shma ra frib ndhd zira kh ao shma ra nmtoand az dst oi brhand. o hzqia shma ra br ihoh mtmin nsazd o ngoid kh ihoh, albth ma ra khoahd rhanid o ain shhr bh dst padshah ashore tslim nkhoahd shd. bh hzqia gosh mdhid zira kh padshah ashore chnin migoid: ba mn slh knid o nzd mn biron aiid ta hrks azmo khod o hrks az anjir khoish bkhornd o hrks az ab chshmh khod bnoshd. ta biaim o shma ra bh zmin mannd zmin khodtan bioarm, ieni bh zmin ghllh o shirh o zmin nan o takstanha o zmin zitonhai niko o esl ta zndh bmanid o nmirid. ps bh hzqia gosh mdhid zira kh shma ra frib midhd o migoid: ihoh ma ra khoahd rhanid. aia hichkdam az khdaian amtha, hich oqt zmin khod ra az dst padshah ashore rhanidh ast? khdaian hmat o arfad kjaind? o khdaian sfroaim o hine o eoa kja? o aia samrh ra az dst mn rhanidhand? az jmie khdaian ain zminha kdamnd kh zmin khoish ra az dst mn njat dadhand ta ihoh, aorshlim ra az dst mn njat dhd? ama qom skot nmmodh, bh ao hich joab ndadnd zira kh padshah amr frmodh bod o gft bod kh ao ra joab ndhid. ps aliaqim bn hlqia kh nazr kxanh bod o shbnae katb o ioakh bn asaf oqiengar ba jamae dridh nzd hzqia amdnd o skhnna rbshaqi ra bh ao baz gftnd.

o oaqe shd kh chon hzqiai padshah ain ra shnid, lbas khod ra chak zdh, o plas poshidh, bh khanae khdaond dakh shd. o aliaqim, nazr khanh o shbnae katb o mshaikh khnh ra mlbs bh plas nzd asheia abn amos nbi frstadh, bh oi gftnd: nhzqia chnin migoid kh amroz roz tngi o tadib o ahant ast zira kh psran bh fm rhm rsidhand o qot zaidnd nist. shaid ihoh khdaith tmami skhnan rbshaqi ra khaqaish, padshah ashor, ao ra brai ahant nmodn khdaith frstadh ast, bshnod o skhnani ra kh ihoh, khdaith shnidh ast, to-bikh nmaid. ps brai bqihai kh iaft mishond, tdre nma.ž o bndgan hzqiai padshah nzd asheia amdnd. o asheia bh aishan gft: ūbh aqai khod chnin goiid kh khdaond chnin mifrmad: az skhnani kh shnidi kh bndgan padsharah ashor bh anhara bh marn kfr gftand, mtrs. hmana rohi br ao mifrstm kh khbri shnidh, bh olait khod khoahd brgsht o ao ra dr olait khodsh bh shmshir hlak khoahm sakht.ž ps rbshaqi mrajat krdh, padshah ashor ra iaft kh ba lbnh jng mikrd, zira shnidh bod kh az lakish koch krdh ast. o drbarae trhaqh, padshah hbsh, khbri shnidh bod kh bh jht mqatlh ba to biron amdhd ast. (ps chon shnid) bar digr ailchian nzd hzqia frstadh, gft: ū bh hzqia, padshah ihoda chnin goiid: khdaith to kh bh ao tokl minmai, to ra frib ndhd o ngoid kh aorshlim bh dst padshah ashor tslm nkhoahd shd. aink to shnidhai kh padshahan ashor ba hmae olaitha chh krdh o chgonh anha ra balkl hlak sakthand, o aia to rhaii khoaii iaft? aia khdaian amthaiari kh pardran mn, aisharan ra harlak sakhtnd, mthl jozan o haran o rsf o bnieardn kh dr tlar mibash-nard, aisharan ba njarat dadnard? padshah hmat kjast? o padshah arfad o padshah shhr sfroaim o hine o eoa?ž o hzqia mktob ra az dst ailchian grfth, an ra khoand o hzqia bh khanae khdaond dramdh, an ra bh hdor khdaond phn krd. o hzqia nzd khdaond dea nmodh, gft: ūai ihoh, khdaith asraiil kh br krobian jlos minmai, toi kh bh tnhai br tmami mmalk jhan khda hsti o to asman o zmin ra afridhai. ai khdaond gosh khod ra fra grfth, bshno. ai khdaond chshman khod ra gshodh, bbin o skhnan snharib ra kh bh jht ahant nmodn khdaith frstadh ast, astmae nma. ai khdaond, rast ast kh padshahan ashor amtha o zmin aishan ra khrab krdh ast, o khdaian aishan ra bh atsh andakhth, zira kh khda nbodnd, blkh sakthd dst ansan az chob o sng. ps bh ain sbb anha ra tbaht sakhtnd. ps hal ai ihoh, khdaith ma, ma ra az dst ao rhaii dh ta jmie mmalk jhan bdand kh to tnha ai ihoh, khdaith hsti.ž ps asheia abn amos nzd hzqia frstadh, gft: ūihoh, khdaith asraiil, chnin migoid: anchh ra kh drbarae snharib, padshah ashor, nzd mn dea nmodi

ajabt krdm. klami kh khdaond drbarhash gft, ain ast: an bakrh, dkht shion, to ra hqir shmrdh, asthza nmodh ast o dkht aorshlim sr khod ra bh to jnbanihd ast. kist kh ao ra ahant krdh, kfr gftai o kist kh br oi aoz blnd krdh, chshman khodra bh elin afrashtai? mgr qdos asraiil nist? bh oas-tae rsolant, khdaond ra ahant krdh, gftai: bh kthrt arabhaii khod br blndi koha o bh atraf lbran bramdh o blndtrin srohai azadsh o bhtrin snobrhaish ra qte nmodh, bh blndi aqsaish o bh drkhtstan bostansh dakh shdhm. o mn, hfrh kndh, bh ghrib noshidm o bh kf pai khod tmami nhrhai msr ra khshk khoahm krd. aia nshnidhai kh mn ain ra az zman slf krdham o az aiam qdim sort dadham o alan, an ra bh oqoe aordham ta to bh zhor amdhd o shhrhaii hsardh ra khrab nmodh, bh todhhai oiran mbdl sazi? az ain jht, saknan anha kmqot bodh, trsan o khjl shdnd, mthl elf shra o giah sbz o elf psht bam o mthl glhghai kh pish az rsidsh pzhmrdh shod, grdidnd. ū ama mn nshstn to ra o khroj o dkholt o khshmi ra kh br mn dari, midanm. chonkh khshmi kh br mn dari o ghro to, bh gosh mn bramdh ast. bnabrain mhar khod ra bh bini to o lgam khod ra bh lbhait gdhashth, to ra bh rahi kh amdhai, brkhoahm grdanid. ū o elamt, brai to ain khoahd bod kh amsal glhl kho-dro khoahid khord o sal dom anchh az an broid; o dr sal som bkarid o bdroid o takstanha ghns nmodh, mioae anha ra bkhorid. o bqihai kh az khandan ihoda rstgar shond, bar digr bh paiin rishh khoahnd zd o bh bala mioh khoahnd aord. zira kh bqihai az aorshlim o rstgaran az koh shion biron khoahnd amd. ghirt ihoh ain ra bja khoahd aord. ū bnabrain khdaond drbarae padshah ashor chnin migoid kh bh ain shhr dakh nkhoahd shd o bh ainja tir nkhoahd andakht o dr mqablsb ba spr nkhoahd amd o mnjniq ra dr pish an br nkhoahd afrasht. bh rahi kh amdhd ast bh hman brkhoahd gsht o bh ain shhr dakh nkhoahd shd. khdaond ain ra migoid. zira kh ain shhr ra hmai krdh, bh khatr khod o bh khatr bndae khoish daod, an ra njat khoahm dad.ž ps frshtae khdaond dr an shb biron amdhd, sd o hshtad o pnj hzar nfr az ardoi ashor ra zd. o bamdadan chon brkhastnd, aink jmie anha lashhhai mrdh bodnd. o snharib, padshah ashor koch krdh, roanh grdid o brgsht, dr ninoi sakn shd. o oaqe shd kh chon ao dr khanae khdaith khoish, nsrok ebadt mikrd, psransh adrmlk o shrasr ao ra bh shmshir zdnd; o aishan bh zmin ararat frar krdnd o psrsh asr hdon bh jaish slnt nmod.

dr an aiam, hzqia bimar o mshrf bh mot shd. o asheia abn amos nbi nzd oi amdhd,

ao ra gft: í khdaond chnin migoid: tdark khanae khod ra bbin zira kh mimiri o zndh nkhoahi mand.ž angah ao roi khod ra bh soi dioar brgrdanid o nzd khdaond dea nmodh, gft: ai khdaond msalt ainkh biad aori kh chgonh bh hđor to bh amant o bh dl kaml slok nmodham o anchh dr nqr to psnd bodh ast, bja aordham.ž ps hzqia zarzar bgrist. o oaqe shđ qbl az ankh asheia az ost shhrbiron rod, kh klam khdaond br oi nazl shđh, gft: í brgrd o bh pishoai qom mn hzqia bgo: khđai pdrt, daod chnin migoid: deai to ra shnidm o ashkhai to ra didm. aink to ra shfa khoahm dad o dr roz som bh khanae khdaond dakhil khoahi shđ. o mn br rozhai to panzdh sal khoahm afzod, o to ra o ain shhr ra az dst padshah ashor khoahm rhanid, o ain shhr ra bh khatr khod o bh khatr bndae khod, daod hmait khoahm krd.ž o asheia gft kh íqrsi az anjir bgirid.ž o aishan an ra grfth, br dml gdhashtnd kh shfa iaft. o hzqia bh asheia gft: íelamti kh khdaond mra shfa khoahd bkhshid o dr roz som bh khanae khdaond khoahm bramđ, chist?ž o asheia gft: íelamt az janb khdaond kh khdaond ain klam ra kh gft ast, bja khoahd aord, ain ast: aia saih dh drjh pish brođ ia dh drjh brgrđd?ž hzqia gft: íshl ast kh saih dh drjh pish brođ. ni, blkh saih dh drjh bh eqb brgrđd.ž ps asheiai nbi az khdaond astdea nmod o saih ra az drjati kh br saet aftabi ahaz paiin rfth bod, dh drjh brgrdanid. o dr an zman, mrođk bldan bn bldan, padshah babl, rsail o hđih nzd hzqia frstad zira shnidh bod kh hzqia bimar shđh ast. o hzqia aishan ra ajabt nmod o tmami khanae khzanhhai khod ra az nqrh o tla o etriat o roghn metr okhanea aslhae khoish o hrchh ra kh dr khzain ao iaft mishđ, bh aishan nshan dad, o dr kxanhash o dr tmami mmlktsh chizi nbod kh hzqia an ra bh aishan nshan ndad. ps asheiai nbi nzd hzqiai padshah amdñ, oi ra gft: íain mrdman chh gftnd? o nzd to az kja amdnd?ž hzqia joab dad: íaz jai dor, ieni az babl amdhand.ž ao gft: íđr khanae to chh đidnd?ž hzqia joab dad: íhrchh dr khanae mn ast, didnd o chizi dr khzain mn nist kh bh aishan nshan ndadm.ž ps asheia bh hzqia gft: íklam khdaond ra bshno aink rozha miad kh hrchh dr khanae tost o anchh pđrant ta amroz dhkhirh krdhand, bh babl brđh khoahđ shđ. o khdaond migoid kh chizi baqi nkhoahđ mand. o bedi az psrant ra kh az to pđid aind o aishan ra tolid nmai, khoahnd grft o dr qsr padshah babl, khoajh khoahnd shđ.ž hzqia bh asheia gft: íklam khdaond kh gfti nikost.ž o digr gft: íhrainh dr aiam mn slamti o aman khoahđ bod.ž o bqiae oqiae hzqia o tmami thor ao o hkait hod o qnati kh sakht o ab ra bh shhr aord, aia dr ktob toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? ps hzqia ba pđran khod khoabid o psrsh, mnsi bh jaish slntn nmod.

mnsi doazdh salh bod kh padshah shđ o pn-jah o pnj sal dr aorshlim slntn nmod. o asm madrsh hfisib bod. o anchh drnrz khdaond napsnd bod, moafq rjasat amthaii kh khdaond, anha ra az hđor bniasrail akhraj krdh bod, eml nmod. zira mkanhai blnd ra kh pđrsh, hzqia khrab krdh bod, bar digr bna krd o mdhbh ha brai bel bna nmod o ashirh ra bh noei kh akhab, padshah as-rail sakht bod, sakht o bh tmami lshkr asman sjđh nmodh, anha ra erbadť krd. o mdhbh ha dr khanae khdaond bna nmod kh drbarhash khdaond gft bod: íasm khod ra dr aorshlim khoahm gdhasht.ž o mdhbhha brai tmami lshkr asman dr hr do shn khanae khdaond bna nmod. o psr khod ra az atsh gdhranid o falgiri o afsongri mikrd o ba ashab ajnh o jadogran mraodh minmod. o dr nqr khdaond shrat bsair orzidh, khshim ao ra bh hijan aord. o tmthal ashirh ra kh sakht bod, dr kxanhai kh khdaond dr-barhash bh daod o psrsh, sliman gft bod kh íđr ain kxanh o dr aorshlim kh an ra az tmami asbat asrail brgzidham, asm khod ra ta bh abd khoahm gdhasht brpa nmod. o paihai asrail ra az zmini kh bh pđran aishan dadham bar digr aorh nkhoahm grdanid, bh shrti kh tojh nmainđ ta br hsb hranchh bh aishan amr frmōdm o br hsb tmami shrieti kh bndae mn, mosi bh aishan amr frmōdm bod, rfart nmainđ.ž ama aishan ataet nnmodnd zira kh mnsi, aishan ra aghoa nmod ta az amthaii kh khdaond pish bniasrail hlak krdh bod, bđtr rfart nmodnd. o khdaond bh oastae bndgan khod, anbia tklm nmodh, gft: í chonkh mnsi, padshah ihoda, ain rjasat ra bja aord o bđtr az jmie aemal amoriani kh qbl az ao bodnd eml nmod, o bh bthai khod, ihoda ra niz mrtkb gnah sakht, bnabrain ihoh, khđai as-rail chnin migoid: aink mn br aorshlim o ihoda bla khoahm rsanid kh goshhai hrkh an ra bshnd, sda khoahđ krd. o br aorshlim, risman samrh o trazoi khanae akhab ra khoahm kshid o aorshlim ra pak khoahm krd, bh tori kh ksi bshqab ra zdodh o oazhgon sakht, an ra pak miknd. o bqiae mirath khod ra prakndh khoahm sakht o aishan ra bh dst dshmnan aishan tslim khoahm nmod, o brai jmie dshmnanshan ighma o ghart khoahnd shđ, chonkh anchh dr nqr mn napsnd ast, bh eml aordnd o az rozi kh pđran aishan az msr biron amdnd ta amroz, khshim mra bh hijan aordnd.ž o elaoñ brain, mnsi khon bignahan ra az hd ziadh rikht ta aorshlim ra sraser pr krd, soai gnah ao kh ihoda ra bh an mrtkb gnah sakht ta anchh dr nqr khdaond napsnd ast bja aord. o bqiae oqiae mnsi o hrchh krd o gnai kh mrtkb an shđ, aia dr ktob toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? ps mnsi

ba pdran khod khoabid o dr bagh khanae khod, ieni dr bagh eza dfn shd o psrsh, amon, bh jaish padshah shd. amon bist o do salh bod kh padshah shd odo sal dr aorshlim sltnt nmod o asm madrsh mshlmt, dkht r haros, az itbh bod. o anchh dr nwr khdaond napsnd bod, moafq anchh pdrsh mnsl krd, eml nmod. o bh tmami triqi kh pdrsh bh an slok nmodh bod, rftar krd, o bthaii ra kh pdrsh prstid, ebaddt krd o anha ra sjdh nmod. o ihoh, khdaai pdran khod ra trk krdh, bh triq khdaond slok nmod. ps khadman amon br ao shoridnd o padshah ra dr kxanhash kshtnd. ama ahl zmin hmae anani ra kh br amon padshah, shoridh bodnd bh qtl rsanidnd, o ahl zmin psrsh, ioshaia ra dr jaish bh padshahi nsb krdnd. o bqiae aemali kh amon bja aord, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o dr qbr khod dr bagh eza dfn shd o psrsh ioshaia bh jaish sltnt nmod.

## 22

ioshaia hsht salh bod kh padshah shd o dr aorshlim si o ik sal sltnt nmod. o asm madrsh ididh, dkht edaih, az bsqt bod. o anchh ra kh dr nwr khdaond psnd bod, bh eml aord, o bh tmami triq pdr khod, daod slok nmodh, bh trf rast ia chp anhrf norzid. o dr sal hjdhm ioshaia padshah oaqe shd kh padshah, shafan bn aslia bn mshlam katb ra bh khanae khdaond frstadh, gft: ű nzd hlqia riis khnh bro o ao nqrhai ra kh bh khanae khdaond aordh mishod o msthfzan dr, an ra az qom jmemiknnd, bshpard. o an ra bh dst srkarani kh br khanae khdaond gmasht shdhand, bsparnd ta aishan an ra bh ksani kh dr khanae khdaond kar miknnd, bh jht temir khrabihai kxanh bdhnd, ieni bh njaran o bnaian o memaran, o ta chobha o snghai trashidh bh jht temir kxanh bkhrnd. ama nqrhai ra kh bh dst aishan sprnd, hsab nkrnd zira kh bh amant rftar nmodnd. o hlqia, riis khnh, bh shafan katb gft: űktab torat ra dr khanae khdaond iaft ham. ű o hlqia an ktab ra bh shafan dad kh an ra khoand. o shafan katb nzd padshah brgsht o bh padshah khbr dadh, gft: űbndgant, nqrhai ra kh dr khanae khdaond iaft shd, biron aordnd o an ra bh dst srkarani kh br khanae khdaond gmasht bodnd, sprnd. ű o shafan katb, padshah ra khbr dadh, gft: űhlqia, kahn, ktabi bh mn dadh ast. ű ps shafan an ra bh hder padshah khoand. ps chon padshah skhnan sfr torat ra shnid, lbas khod ra drid. o padshah, hlqiai kahn o akhiqam bn shafan o ekbor bn mikaia o shafan katb o esaia, khadm padshah ra amr frmodh, gft: ű broid o az khdaond brai mn o brai qom o brai tmami ihoda drbarae skhnani kh dr ain ktab iaft mishod, msalt nmaid, zira ghdb khdaond kh br ma afrokth shdh ast, ezim

mibashd, az ain jht kh pdran ma bh skhnan ain ktab gosh ndadnd ta moafq hranchh drbarae ma mktob ast, eml nmaid. ű ps hlqiai kahn o akhiqam o ekbor oshafan o esaia nzd hldae nbih, zn shlam bn tqoh bn hrhs lbasdar, rftnd o ao dr mhlade dom aorshlim sakn bod; o ba oi skhn gftnd. o ao bh aishan gft: űihoh, khdaai asraiiil chnin migoid: bh ksi kh shma ra nzd mn frstadh ast, bgoid: khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn blaii br ain mkan o saknash khoahm rsanid, ieni tmami skhnan ktab ra kh padshah ihoda khoandh ast, chonkh mra trk krdh, brai khdaian digr bkhor sozanidnd ta bh tmami aemal dsthai khod, khshmd mra bh hijan biaord. ps ghdb mn br ain mkan mshtel shdh, khamosh nkhoahd shd. likn bh padshah ihoda kh shma ra bh jht msalt nmodn az khdaond frstadh ast, chnin bgoid: ihoh, khdaai asraiiil chnin mifmaid: drbarae skhnani kh shnidhai chonkh dl to nrm bod o hngami kh klam mra drbarae ain mkan o saknash shnidi kh oiran o mord lent khoahnd shd, bh hder khdaond mtoade shdh, lbas khod ra dridi, o bh hder mn gristi, bnabrain khdaond migoid, mn niz to ra ajabt frmodm. lhda aink mn, to ra nzd pdrant jme khoahm krd o dr qbr khod bh slamti gdhardh khoahi shd o tmami bla ra kh mn br ain mkan mirsanm, chshmant nkhoahd did. ű ps aishan nzd padshah joab aordnd.

## 23

o padshah frstad kh tmami mshaikh ihoda o aorshlim ra nzd oi jmekrdnd. o padshah o tmami mrdan ihoda o jmie sknae aorshlim ba oi o kahnani o anbia o tmami qom, chh kochk o chh bzrg, bh khanae khdaond bramnd. o ao tmami skhnan ktab ehdi ra kh dr khanae khdaond iaft shd, dr gosh aishan khoand. o padshah nzd ston aistad o bh hder khdaond ehd bst kh khdaond ra piroi nmodh, aoamr o shhadat o fraid ao ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan ngah darnd o skhnan ain ehd ra kh dr ain ktab mktob ast, astoar nmaid. ps tmami qom ain ehd ra brpa dashtnd. o padshah, hlqia, riis khnh o kahnani dstae dom o msthfzan dr ra amr frmod kh tmami zrof ra kh brai bel o ashirh o tmami lshkr asman sakth shdh bod, az hiki khdaond biron aord. o anha ra dr biron aorshlim dr mzrehhai qdron sozanid o khakstr anha ra bh bitiil brd. o kahnani btha ra kh padshahan ihoda tein nmodh bodnd ta dr mkanhai blnd shhrhai ihoda o noahi aorshlim bkhor bsozannd, o anani ra kh brai bel o aftar o mah o broj o tmami lshkr asman bkhor misozanidnd, mezol krd. o ashirh ra az khanae khdaond, biron az aorshlim bh oadi qdron brd o an ra bh knar nhr qdron sozanid, o an ra mthl ghbar, nrm sakth o grd an ra br qbrhai eoamalnas pashid. o

khanhhai loat ra kh nzd khanae khdaond bod kh znan dr anha khimhha bh jht ashirh mibaftnd, khrab krd. o tmami kahnan ra az shhrhai ihoda aord o mkanhai blnd ra kh kahnan dr anha bkhormisozanidnd, az jbe ta birshbe njs sakht, o mkanhai blnd droazhha ra kh nzd dhnae droazae ihoshe, riis shhr, o bh trf chp droazae shhr bod, mnhdm sakht. likn kahnan mkanhai blnd, bh mdhbh khdaond dr aorshlim bnriamndnd ama nan ftir dr mian bradran khod khordnd. o toft ra kh dr oadi bnihnom bod, njs sakht ta ksi psr ia dkhter khod ra brai molk az atsh ngdhrand. o asbhiai ra kh padshahan ihoda bh aftab dadh bodnd kh nzd hjrae ntnmlk khoajhsra dr piramon kxanh bodnd, az mdkhl khanae khdaond dor krd o arabhhai aftab ra bh atsh sozanid. o mdhbhhaii ra kh br pshtbam balakhanae ahaz bod o padshahan ihoda anha ra sakht bodnd, o mdhbhhaii ra kh mnsi dr do shn khanae khdaond sakht bod, padshah mnhdm sakht o az anja khrab krdh, grd anha ra dr nhr qdron pashid. o mkanhai blnd ra kh mqabl aorshlim bh trf rast koh fsad bod o sliman, padshah asraail, anha ra brai ashtort, rjast sidonian o brai kmosh, rjast moabian, o brai mlkom, rjast bniemon, sakht bod, padshah, anha ra njs sakht. o tmathil ra khrd krd o ashirim ra qte nmmod o jaihai anha ra az astkhoanhai mrdm pr sakht. o niz mdhbhi kh dr bitiil bod o mkan blndi kh irbeam bn nbat kh asraail ra mrtkb gnah sakht, an ra bna nmmodh bod, hm mdhbh o hm mkan blnd ra mnhdm sakht o mkan blnd rasozanidh, an ra mthl ghbar, nrm krd o ashirh ra sozanid. o ioshia mltft shdh, qbrha ra kh anja dr koh bod, did. ps frstadh, astkhoanra ra az an qbrha brdasht o anha ra br an mdhbh sozanidh, an ra njs sakht, bh mojb klam khdaond kh an mrd khdaai kh az ain amor akhbar nmmodh bod, bh an nda drdad. o prsid: nain mjsmhai kh mibinm, chist?z mrdan shhr oi ra gftnd: nqbr mrd khdaai ast kh az ihoda amd, bh ain karhai kh to br mdhbh bitiil krdhai, nda krdh bod.z ao gft: nain ra oagdharid o ksi astkhoanhai ao ra hrkt ndhd.z ps astkhoanhai ao ra ba astkhoanhai an nbi kh az samrh amd bod, oagdhashtnd. o ioshia tmami kxanhai mkanhai blnd ra niz kh dr shhrhai samrh bod o padshahan asraail anha ra sakht, khshm ( khdaond ) ra bh hijan aordh bodnd, brdasht o ba anha moafq tmami karhai kh bh bitiil krdh bod, eml nmmod. o jmie kahnan mkanhai blnd ra kh dr anja bodnd, br mdhbhha ksht o astkhoanhai mrdm ra br anha sozanidh, bh aorshlim mrajet krd. o padshah tmami qom ra amr frmodh, gft kh neid fsh ra bh nhoi kh dr ain ktav ehd mktob ast, brai khda khod ngah darid.z bh thqiq fshi mthl ain fsh az aiam daorani kh br asraail daori nmmodnd o dr tmami aiam padshahan asraail o padsha-

han ihoda ngah dasht nshd. ama dr sal hjdhm, ioshia padshah, ainsarh ra barrai khdaond dr aorshliarm ngah dashtnard. o niz ioshia ashab ajnh o jadogran o trafim o btha o tmam rjasat ra kh dr zmin ihoda o dr aorshlim pida shd, nabod sakht ta skhan torat ra kh dr ktabi kh hlqiai kahn dr khanae khdaond iafth bod, bh ja aord. o qbl az ao padshahi nbod kh bh tmami dl o tmami jan o tmami qot khod moafq tmami torat mosi bh khdaond rjoe nmaid, o bed az ao niz mthl ao zahr nshd. ama khdaond az hdt khshm ezim khod brngsht zira kh ghdb ao bh sbb hmae karhai kh mnsi khshm ao ra az anha bh hijan aordh bod, br ihoda mshtel shd. o khdaond gft: niahoda ra niz az nzh khod dor khoahm krd chnankh asraail ra dor krdm o ain shhr aorshlim ra kh brgzidm o kxanhai ra kh gftm asm mn dr anja khoahd bod, trk khoahm nmmod.z o bqiae oqae ioshia o hrchh krd, aia dr ktav toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? o dr aiam ao, freon nkoh, padshah msr, br padshah ashor bh nhr frat bramd o ioshiai padshah bh mqabl ao bramd o chon (freon) ao ra did, oi ra dr mjdo ksht. o khadmansh ao ra dr arabh nhadh, az mjdo bh aorshlim, mrdh aordnd o ao ra dr qbrsh dfn krdnd. o ahl zmin, ihoahaz bn ioshia ra grftnd o ao ra msh nmmodh, bh jai pdrsh bh padshahi nsb krdnd. o ihoahaz bist o sh salh bod kh padshah shd o sh mah dr aorshlim slnt nmmod o asm madrsh hmotl, dkhter armia az lbnh bod. o ao anchh ra kh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, moafq hranchh pdransh krdh bodnd, bh eml aord. o freon nkoh, ao ra dr rblh, dr zmin hmat, dr bnd nhad ta dr aorshlim slnt nmmaid o sd oznae nqrh o ik oznh tla br zmin gdhard. o freon nkoh, aliaqim bn ioshia ra bh jai pdrsh, ioshia, bh padshahi nsb krd o asmsh ra bh ihoiaqim tbdil nmmod o ihoahaz ra grfth, bh msr amd. o ao dr anja mrd. o ihoiaqim, an nqrh o tla ra bh freon dad ama zmin ra tqoim krd ta an mblgh ra moafq frman freon bdhdnd o an nqrh o tla ra az ahl zmin, az hrks moafq tqoim ao bh zor grft ta an ra bh freon nkoh bdhd. ihoiaqim bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o iazdh sal dr aorshlim slnt krd o asm madrsh zbidd, dkhter fdaih, az romh bod. o anchh ra kh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod moafq hranchh pdransh krdh bodnd, bh eml aord.

## 24

o dr aiam ao, nbokdnrs, padshah babl amd, o ihoiaqim sh sal bndae ao bod. ps brgshth, az ao easi shd. o khdaond fojhai kldanian o fojhai aramian o fojhai moabian o fojhai bniemon ra br ao frstad oaishan ra br ihoda frstad ta an ra hlak sazd, bh mojb klam khdaond kh bh oastae bndgan khod anbia gft bod. bh thqiq, ain az frman khdaond

br ihoda oaqe shd ta aishan ra bh sbb gnahan mnsi o hrchh ao krd, az nwr khod dor andazd. o niz bh sbb khon bignahani kh ao riktht bod, zira kh aorshlim ra az khon bignahan pr krth bod o khdaond nkhoast kh ao ra efo nmaid. o bqiae oaqe ihoiaqim o hrchh krd, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam padshahan ihoda mktob nist? ps ihoiaqim ba pdran khod khoabid o psrsh ihoiakin bh jaish padshah shd. o padshah msr, bar digr az olait khod biron niamd zira kh padshah babl hrchh ra kh mtelq bh padshah msr bod, az nhr msr ta nhr frat, bh tsrf aordh bod. o ihoiakin hjdh salh bod kh padshah shd o sh sal dr aorshlim slnt nmod o asm madrsh nshoshta dkht alnatan aorshlimi bod. o anchh ra kh dr nwr khdaond napsnd bod, moafq hranchh prdrsh krth bod, bh eml aord. dr an zman bndgan nbokdntsr, padshah babl, br aorshlim bramnd; o shhr mhasrh shd. o nbokdntsr, padshah babl, dr hini kh bndgansh an ra mhasrh nmod bodnd, bh shhr bramnd. o ihoiakin, padshah ihoda ba madr khod o bndgansh o sdraransh o khoajh sraiansh nzd padshah babl biron amd; o padshah babl dr sal hsttm slntnkhod, ao ra grft. o tmami khzanhhai khanae khdaond o khzanhhai khanae padshah ra az anja biron aord o tmam zrof tlaai ra kh sliman, padshah asraail brai khanae khdaond saktht bod, bh mojb klam khdaond, shkst. o jmie saknan aorshlim o jmie sdraran o jmie mrdan jngi ra kh dhazar nfr bodnd, asir saktht, brd o jmie snetgran o ahngran ra niz, chnankh soai mskinan, ahl zmin ksi baqi nmand. o ihoiakin ra bh babl brd o madr padshah o znan padshah o khoajh sraiansh o bzrgan zmin ra asir sakht o aishan ra az aorshlim bh babl brd. o tmami mrdan jngi, ieni hft hzar nfr o ik hzar nfr az snetgran o ahngran ra kh jmie aishan, qoi o jngazmodh bodnd, padshah babl, aishan ra bh babl bh asiri brd. o padshah babl, emoi oi, mtania ra dr jai ao bh padshahi nsb krd o asmsh ra bh sdqia mbdl sakht. sdqia bist o ikسال bod kh aghaz slnt nmod o iazdh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd; o asm madrsh hmitl, dkht armia az lbnh bod. o anchh ra kh dr nwr khdaond napsnd bod, moafq hranchh ihoiaqim krth bod, bh eml aord. zira bh sbb ghdbi kh khdaond br aorshlim o ihoda dasht, bh hdi kh anha ra az nwr khod andakht, oaqe shd kh sdqia br padshah babl easishd.

25

o oaqe shd kh nbokdntsr, padshah babl, ba tmami lshkr khod dr roz dhm mah dhm az sal nhm slntn khoish br aorshlim bramnd, o dr mqabl an ardo zdh, snrgi grdagrdsh bna nmod. o shhr ta sal iazdhm sdqiai padshah, mhasrh shd. o dr roz nhm an mah, qhti dr

shhr chnan skht shd kh brai ahl zmin nan nbod. ps dr shhr rknhai sakhtnd o tmami mrdan jngi dr shb az rah droazhai kh dr mian do hsar, nzd bagh padshah bod, frar krnd. o kldanian bh hr trf dr mqabl shhr bodnd (o padshah) bh rah erbh rft. o lshkr kldanian, padshah ra teaqb nmodh, dr biaban ariha bh ao rsidnd o tmami lshkrsh az ao prakndh shdnd. ps padshah ra grft, ao ra nzd padshah babl bh rblh aordnd o br ao ftoi dadnd. o psran sdqia ra pish roish bh qtl rsanidnd o chshman sdqia ra knnd o ao ra bh do znjir bsth, bh babl aordnd. o dr roz hftm mah pnjm az sal nozdhm nbokdntsr padshah, sltan babl, nboszaran, riis jladan, khadm padshah babl, bh aorshlim amd, o khanae khdaond o khanae padshah ra sozanid o hmae kxanhhai aorshlim o hr khanae bzrg ra bh atsh sozanid. o tmami lshkr kldanian kh hmrah riis jladan bodnd, hsarhai aorshlim ra bh hr trf mnhdm sakhtnd. o nboszaran, riisjladan, bqiae qom ra kh dr shhr baqi mandh bodnd o kharjin ra kh bh trf padshah babl shdh bodnd o bqiae jmeit ra bh asiri brd. ama riis jladan bedi az mskinan zmin ra brai baghbani o flahi oagdhasht. o kldanian stonhai brnjini kh dr khanae khdaond bod o paihha o driachh brnjini ra kh dr kxanhh khdaond bod, shkstnd o brnj anha ra bh babl brdnd. o digha o khak andazha o glgirha o qashqha o tmami asbab brnjini ra kh ba anha khdm mikrdnd, brdnd. o mjmrha o kashha ieni tlaai anchh ra kh az tla bod o nqrh anchh ra kh az nqrh bod, riis jladan brd. ama do ston o ik driachh o paihhai kh sliman anha ra brai khanae khdaond saktht bod, ozn brnj hmae ain asbab biandazh bod. blndi ik ston hjdh dhrae o taj brnjini br srsh o blndi taj sh dhrae bod o shbkh o anarhai grdagrd roi taj, hmh az brnj bod o mthl ainha brai ston dom br shbkhsh bod. o riis jladan, sraia, riis khnh, o sfniai kahn dom o sh msthfz dr ra grft. o sdrari kh br mrdan jngi gmasht shdh bod o pnj nfr ra az anani kh roi padshah ra mididnd o dr shhr iaft shdnd, o katb sdrar lshkr ra kh ahl olait ra san midid, o shst nfr az ahl zmin ra kh dr shhr iaft shdnd, az shhr grft. o nboszaran riis jladan, aishan ra brdasht, bh rblh, nzd padshah babl brd. o padshah babl, aishan ra dr rblh dr zmin hmat zdh, bh qtl rsanid. ps ihoda az olait khod bh asiri rftnd. o ama qomi kh dr zmin ihoda baqi mandnd o nbokdntsr, padshah babl aishan ra rha krth bod, ps jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan ra br aishan gmasht. o chon tmami sdraran lshkr ba mrdan aishan shnidnd kh padshah babl, jdlia ra hakm qar dadh ast, aishan nzd jdlia bh msfh amdnd, ieni asmaeil bn ntania o iohanan bn qari o sraia abn tnhoti ntovati o iaznia abn mekati ba ksan aishan. o jdlia brai aishan o brai ksan aishan qsm khordh, bh

aishan gft: nâz bndgan kldanian mtrsid. dr  
zmin sakn shoid o padshah babl ra bndgi  
nmaiid o brai shma niko khoahd bod.ž ama  
dr mah hftm oaqe shd kh asmaeil bn ntnia  
abn alishme kh az dhrît padshah bod, bh  
atfaq dh nfr amdnd o jdlia ra zdnd kh bm-  
rdo ihodian o kldanian ra niz kh ba ao dr  
msfh bodnd (kshtnd). o tmami qom, chh  
khrd o chh bzrg, o srdaran lshkrha brkhasth,  
bh msr rftnd zira kh az kldanian trsidnd. o  
dr roz bist o hftm mah doazdhm az sal si o  
hftm asiri ihoiakin, padshah ihoda, oaqe shd  
kh aoil mrodk, padshah babl, dr sali kh pad-  
shah shd, sr ihoiakin, padshah ihoda ra az  
zndan brafrasht. o ba ao skhnan dlaoiz gft o  
krsi ao ra balatr az krsihai sair padshahani  
kh ba ao dr babl bodnd, gdhasht. o lbas zn-  
dani ao ra tbdil nmod o ao dr tmami rozhai  
emrsh hmishh dr hdor oi nan mikhord. o  
brai meisht ao ozifae daimi, ieni qsmt hr roz  
dr rozsh, dr tmami aiäm emrsh az janb pad-  
shah bh ao dadh mishd.

roiai asheia abn amos kh an ra drbarhihoda o aorshlim, dr rozhai ezia o iotam o ahaz o hzqia, padshahan ihoda did. ai asman bshno o ai zmin gosh bgir zira khdaond skhn migoid. psran prordm o brafraashtm ama aishan br mn esian orzidnd. gao malk khoish ra o alagh akhor sahb khod ra mishnasnd, ama asraail nmishnasnd o qom mn fhm ndarnd. oai br amt khtakar o qomi kh zir bar gnah mibashnd o br dhrit shriran o psran mfsd. khdaond ra trk krndnd o qdos asraail ra ahant nmoodnd o bsoi eqb mnhrf shdnd. chra digr drb iabid o ziadh ftnh nmaiid? tmami sr bimar ast o tmami dl mrid. az kf pa ta bh sr dr an ndrstri nist blkh jraht o koftgi o zkhm mtefn, kh nh bkhih shdh o nh bsth gsth o nh ba roghn altiam shdh ast. olaht shma oiran o shhrhai shma bh atsh sokhth shdh ast. ghriban, zmin shma ra dr nqr shma mikhornd o an mthl oazh-goni bigangan khrab grdidh ast. o dkht shion mthl saihban dr takstan o mannd kpr dr bostan khiair o mthl shhr mhasrf shdh, mtrok ast. agr ihohsbaiot bqih andki brai ma oa nmigdhasht, mthl sdom mishdim o mannd emorh migshtim. ai hakman sdom klam khdaond ra bshnoid o ai qom emorh shriet khda ma ra gosh bgirid. khdaond migoid az ktprt qrbanihai shma mra chh faidh ast? az qrbanihai sokhtni qochha o pih proariha sir shdham o bh khon gaoan o brhha o bzha rghbt ndarm. oqti kh miaiid ta bh hdon mn hadr shoid, kist kh ain ra az dst shma tlbidh ast kh drbar mra paimal knid? hdaiai batl digr miaorid. bkhor nzd mn mkroh ast o ghrh mah o sbt o deot jmaet niz. gnah ra ba mhfl mqds nmitoanm thml nmaim. ghrhha o eidhai shma ra jan mn nfrt dard; anha brai mn bar ngin ast kh az thml nmoodnsh khsth shdham. hngami kh dsthai khod ra draz miknid, chshman khod ra az shma khoahm poshanid o chon deai bsiair miknid, ajabt nkhoahm nmood zira kh dsthai shma pr az khon ast. khoishtn ra shsth, tahr nmaiid o bdi aemal khoish ra az nqr mn dor krdh, az shrart dst brdarid. nikokari ra biamozid o ansaf ra btlbid, mzloman ra rhaii dhid, itiman ra dadrsi knid o bioh znan ra hmait nmaiid. khdaond migoid: nbiaiid ta ba hmdigr mbahj nmaim. agr gnahan shma mthl arghoan bashd mannd brf sfid khoahd shd o agr mthl qrmz srkh bashd, mannd pshm khoahd shd. agr khoahsh dashth, ataet nmaiid, nikooi zmin ra khoahid khord. ama agr aba nmoodh, tmrd knid, shmshir shma ra khoahd khordz, zira kh dhan khdaond chnin migoid. shhr amin chgonh zanih shdh ast. ankh az ansaf mmlo mibod o edalt dr oi skont midasht, ama hal qatlan. nqrh to bh drd mbdl shdh, o shrab to az ab mmzoi gsth ast. sroran to

mtmrd shdh o rfiq dzdan grdidh, hrik az aishan rshoh ra dost midarnd o dr pi hdaia mirond. itiman ra dadrsi nmmaind o deoi bioh znan nzd aishan nmirsd. bnabrain, khdaond ihoh sbaiot, qdir asraail migoid: nghan mn az khsman khod astrahm khoahm iaft o az dshmnan khoish antgam khoahm kshid. o dst khod ra br to brgrdanidh, drd to ra balkl pak khoahm krd, o tmami rimt ra dor khoahm sakht. o daoran to ra mthl aol o mshiran to ra mthl abtda khoahm brgrdanid o bed az an, bh shhr edalt o qrih amin msmi khoahi shd. z shion bh ansaf fdih dadh khoahd shd o anabt knndgansh bh edalt. o hlakt easian o gnakharan ba hm khoahd shd o anani kh khdaond ra trk nmaind, nabod khoahnd grdid. zira aishan az drkhtan bloti kh shma khoahst bodid khjl khoahnd shd o az baghati kh shma brgzidhbodid rsoa khoahnd grdid. zira shma mthl bloti kh brgsh pzhmrdrh o mannd baghi kh ab ndashth bashd khoahid shd. o mrd zoraor przh ktan o emlsh shelh khoahd shd o hrdoi anha ba hm sokhth khoahnd grdid o khamosh knndhai nkhoahd bod.

## 2

klami kh asheia abn amos drbarae ihoda o aorshlim did. o dr aiam akhr oaqe khoahd shd kh koh kxanh khdaond brqlh kohha thabt khoahd shd o foq tla brafraashth khoahd grdid o jmie amtha bsoi an roan khoahnd shd. o qomhai bsiair ezimt krdh, khoahnd gft: nbiaiid ta bh koh khdaond o bh kxanh khdaie iqeqo braiim ta triqhai khoish ra bh ma telim dhd o bh rahhai oi slok nmaim. z zira kh shriet az shion o klam khdaond az aorshlim sadr khoahd shd. o ao amtha ra daori khoahd nmood o qomhai bsiair ra tnbih khoahd krd o aishan shmshirhai khod ra brai gaoahn o nizhhai khoish ra brai arhaa khoahnd shkst o amti br amti shmshir nkhoahd kshid o bar digr jng ra nkhoahnd amokht. ai khandan iqeqo biaiid ta dr nor khdaond slok nmaim. zira qom khod ieni khandan iqeqo ra trk krdhai, chonkh az rsom mshrqj mmlo o manndflstinian falgir shdhand o ba psran ghrba dst zdhand, o zmin aishan az nqrh o tla pr shdh o khzain aishan ra anthaii nist, o zmin aishan az asban pr ast o arabhhai aishan ra anthaii nist; o zmin aishan az btha pr ast; snet dsthai khoish ra kh bh angshthai khod sakthand sjdh minmaind. o mrdm khm shdh o mrdan pst mishond. lhdha aishan ra nkhoahi amrzid. az trs khdaond o az kbriai jlal oi bh skhrh dakhil shdh, khoishtn ra dr khak pnhan kn. chshman blind ansan pst o tkbr mrdan khm khoahd shd o dr an roz khdaond bh tnhaii mteal khoahd bod. zira kh brai ihoh sbaiot rozi ast kh br hrchiz blind o eali khoahd amd o br hrchiz mrtfe,



o anha pst khoahd shd; o br hmh srohai azad blnd o rfe lbnan o br tmami blothai bashan; o br hmh kohhai eali o br jmie tlhai blnd; o br hrbrj mrtfe o br hr hsar mnje; o brhmh kshtihai trshish o brhmh msnoeat mrghob; o kbriai ansan khm shod o tkbr mrdan pst khoahd shd. o dr an roz khdaond bh tnhaai mteal khoahd bod, o btha balkl tlf khoahnd shd. o aishan bh mgharhhai skhrhha o hfrhhai khak dakhil khoahnd shd, bh sbb trs khdaond o kbriai jlal oi hngami kh ao brkhizd ta zmin ra mtzlzl saz. dr an roz mrdman, bthai nqrh o bthai tlai khod ra kh brai ebadt khoish sakthand, nzd moshkoran o khfashha khoahnd andakht, ta bh mgharhhai skhrhha o shkafaisng khara dakhil shond, bh sbb trs khdaond o kbriai jlal oi hngami kh ao brkhizd ta zmin ra mtzlzl saz. shma az ansani kh nfs ao dr biniash mibashd, dst brkshid zira kh ao bh chh chiz mhsob mishod?

### 3

zira aink khdaond ihoh sbaiot paih o rkn ra az aorshlim o ihoda, ieni tmami paih nan o tmami paih ab ra dor khoahd krd, o shjaean o mrdan jngi o daoran o anbia o falgiran o msaiikh ra, o srdaran pnjahh o shrifan o mshiran o snetgran mahr o sahran hadhq ra. o atfal ra br aishan hakm khoahm sakht o kodkan br aishan hkmrani khoahnd nmod. o qom mzlom khoahnd shd, hrks az dst digri o hrshkhs az hmsaih khoish. o atfal br piran o pstan br shrifan tmdr khoahnd nmod. chon shkhsi bh bradr khoish dr kxanh pdrsh mtmsk shdh, bgoid: úto ra rkhot hst? ps hakm ma sho o ain khrabi dr zir dst to bashdz, dr an roz ao aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, khoahd gft: úmn elaj knndh ntoanm shd zira dr kxanh mn nh nan o nh lbas ast ps mra hakm qom msazid. zira aorshlim khrab shdh o ihoda mnhdn gsht ast, az an jht kh lsan o afeal aishan bh dd khdaond mibashd ta chshman jlal ao ra bh nng aornd. simai roihai aishan bh dd aishan shahd ast o mthl sdom gnahan khod rafash krdh, anha ra mkhfi nmidarnd. oai br janhai aishan zira kh bh jht khoishtn shrart ra bemi aordhand. eadlan ra bgoid kh aishan ra seadtmdndi khoahd bod zira az thmrh aemal khoish khoahnd khord. oai br shriran kh aishan ra bdi khoahd bod chonkh mkafat dst aishan bh aishan krdh khoahd shd. o ama qom mn, kodkan br aishan zlm miknd o znan br aishan hkmrani minmaind. ai qom mn, rahnmaian shma gmrah knndgannd o triq rahhai shma ra khrab miknd. khdaond brai mahaj brkhasth o bh jht daori qomha aistadh ast. khdaond ba msaiikh qom khod o sroran aishan bh mahakm drkhoahd amd, zira shma hstid kh takstanha ra khordhaid o ghart fqiran dr kxanhhai shma

ast. khdaond ihoh sbaiot migoid: úshma ra chh shdh ast kh qom mra mikobid o roihai fqiran ra khrd minmaiid? z o khdaond migoid: úaz ain jht kh dkhtan shion mtkbrnd o ba grdn afrashth o ghmzat chshim rah mirond o bh naz mikhramnd o bh paihai khoish khlkhalha ra bh sda miaornd. z bnaabrain khdaond frq sr dkhtan shion ra kl khoahd sakht o khdaond eort aishan ra brnhn khoahd nmod. o dr an roz khdaond zint khlkhalha o pishani bndha o hlalha ra dor khoahd krd. o goshoarhha o dstbndha o robndha ra, o dstarha o znjirha o kmrbndha o etrdanha oteoidhha ra, o angshttha o hlqhhai bini ra, o rkhot nfish o rdaha o shalha o kishha ra, o ainhha o ktan nazk o emamhha o brqeha ra. o oaqe mishod kh bh eod etriat, efont khoahd shd o bh eod kmrbnd, risman o bh eod moihai bafth, kli o bh eod sinhbnd, znar plas o bh eod zibaii, sokhtgi khoahd bod. mrdant bh shmshir o shjaean dr jng khoahnd aftad. o droazhhai oi nalh o matm khoahnd krd, o ao khrab shdh, br zmin khoahd nsht.

### 4

o dr an roz hft zn bh ik mrd mtmsk shdh, khoahnd gft: únan khod ra khoahim khord o rkht khod ra khoahim poshid, fqt nam to br ma khoandh shod o ear ma ra brdar. z dr an roz shakhh khdaond ziba o jlil o mioh zmin bh jht najian asraail fkh o zint khoahd bod. o oaqe mishod kh hrkh dr shion baqi mand o hr kh dr aorshlim trk shod, mqds khoandh khoahd shd ieni hrkh dr aorshlim dr dftir hiat mktob bashd. hngami kh khdaond chrk dkhtan shion ra bshoid o khon aorshlim ra bh roh ansaf o roh sokhtgi ra az miansh rfe nmaid, khdaond br jmie msakn koh shion o br mhfhaish abr o dod dr roz o drkshndgi atsh mshtel dr shb khoahd afrid, zira kh br tmami jlal an poshshi khoahd bod. o dr oqt roz saihbani bh jht saih az grma o bh jht mlja? o pnahgah az tofan o baran khoahd bod.

### 5

srod mhob khod ra drbarae takstansh brai mhob khod bsraim. mhob mn takstani dr tli bsar baror dasht, o an ra kndh az sngha pak krdh o mo bhtrin dr an ghrrs nmod o brji dr miansh bna krd o chrkshsti niz dr an knd. ps mntzr mibod ta angor biaord; ama angor bd aord. ps alan ai saknan aorshlim o mrdan ihoda, dr mian mn o takstan mn hkm knid. brai takstan mn digr chh toan krd kh dr an nkrdm? ps chon mntzr bodm kh angor biaord, chra angor bd aord? lhdha alan shma ra aelam minmaim kh mn bh takstan khod chh khoahm krd. hsharsh ra

brmidarm o chragah khoahd shd; o dioarsh ra mnhdm misazm o paimal khoahd grdid. o an ra khrab miknm kh nh pazsh o nh kndh khoahd shd o khar o khs dr an khoahd roiid, o abrha ra amr mifrmaim kh br an baran nbarand. zira kh takstan ihoh sbaiot khandan asrail ast o mrdan ihoda nhal shadmani ao mibashnd. o brai ansaf antzar kshid o aink tedi o brai edalt o aink friad shd. oai br anani kh kxanh ra bh kxanh mlhq o mzreh ra bh mzreh mlsq saznd ta mkani baqi nmand. o shma dr mian zmin bh tnhaii sakn mishoid. ihoh sbaiot dr gosh mn gft: nkh drsti kh kxanhhai bsiar khrab khoahd shd, o kxanhhai bzrg o khoshnma ghirmskon khoahdgrdid. zira kh dh jft gao zmin ik bt khoahd aord o ik homr tkhm ik aifh khoahd dad.ž oai br anani kh sbh zod brmikhiznd ta dr pi mskrat brond, o shb dir minshinnd ta shrab aishan ra grm nmaid o dr bzmhai aishan eod o brbt o df o nai o shrab mibashd. ama bh fel khdaond nzm nmiknnd o bh eml dsthai oi nmingrnd. bnabrain qom mn bh sbb edm merft asir shdhand o shrifan aishan grsnh o eoam aishan az tshngi khshk grdidh. az ain sbh haoih hrs khod ra ziad krđh o dhan khoish ra bihd baz nmodh ast o jlal o jmhor o shokt aishan o hr kh dr aishan shadman bashd dr an fro mirod. o mrdm khm khoahnd shd o mrdan dhlil khoahnd grdid o chshman mtkbran pst khoahd shd. o ihoh sbaiot bh ansaf mteal khoahd bod o khđai qdos bh edalt tqdis krđh khoahd shd. angah brđhai (ghrba) dr mrtehai aishan khoahnd chrid o ghriban oiranhhai proarihai aishan ra khoahnd khord. oai branani kh esian ra bh rismanhai btalt o gnah ra goia bh tnab arabh mikshnd. o migoind bashd kh ao tejlil nmodh, kar khod ra bshtaband ta an ra bbinim. o mqsd qdos asraiiil nzdik shdh, biaid ta an ra bđanim. oai br anani kh bđi ra nikoi o nikoi ra bđi minamnd, kh zlmt ra bh jai nor o nor ra bh jai zlmt migdharnd, o tlkhi ra bh jai shirini o shirini ra bh jai tlkhi minhnd. oai branani kh dr nzm khod hkiimnd, o pish roi khod fhimminmaind. oai br anani kh brai noshidn shrab zoraornd, o bh jht mmzoz sakhtn mskrat mrdan qoi mibashnd. kh shriran ra brai rshoh eadl mishmarnd, o edalt eadlan ra az aishan brmidarnd. bnabrain bh nhji kh shrarh atsh kah ra mikhord o elf khshk dr shelh miaftd, hmchnan rishh aishan efont khoahd shd o shkofh aishan mthl ghbar brafshandh khoahd grdid. chonkh shriet ihoh sbaiot ra trk krđh, klam qdos asraiiil ra khoar shmrdhand. bnabrain khshn khdaond br qom khod mshtel shdh o dst khod ra br aishan draz krđh, aishan ra mbtla saktht ast. o kohha blriznd o lashhai aishan dr mian kochhha mthl fđlat grđidhand. ba ojad ain hmh, ghđb ao brngrid o dst oi ta knon draz ast. o elmi bh jht amthai beid brpa

khoahd krd. o az aqsai zmin brai aishan sfr khoahd znd. o aishan tejlil nmodh, bzodi khoahnd amd, o drmian aishan ahđi khsth o lghzsh khorndh nkhoahd bod o ahđi nh pingi khoahd znd o nh khoahd khoahid. o kmrbnd kmr ahđi az aishan baz nshdh, doal nelin ahđi gsikhth nkhoahd shd. kh tirhai aishan, tiz o tmami kmanhai aishan, zdh shdh ast. smhai asban aishan mthl sng khara o chrkhhai aishan mthl grđbad shmrdh khoahd shd. ghrsh aishan mthl shir madh o mannd shiran zhian ghrsh khoahnd krd o aishan nerh khoahnd znd o sid ra grft, bslamti khoahnd brd o rhanndhainkhoahd bod. o dr an roz br aishan mthl shorsh dria shorsh khoahnd krd. o agr ksi bh zmin bngrd, aink tariki o tngi ast o nor dr aflak an bh zlmt mbdł shdh ast.

## 6

dr sali kh ezia padshah mrd, khdaond ra didm kh br krsi blnd o eali nshst bod, o hiki az damnhai oi pr bod. o srafin balai an aistadh bodnd kh hr ik az anha shsh bal dasht, o ba do az anha roi khod ra miposhanid o ba do paihai khod ra miposhanid o ba do proaz minmod. o iki digri ra sda zdh, migft: nqdos qdos qdos ihoh sbaiot, tmami zmin az jlal ao mmlo ast.ž o asas astanh az aoaz ao kh sda mizd milrzd o kxanh az dod pr shd. ps gftm :noai br mn kh hlak shđham zira kh mrd napak lb hstm o dr mian qom napak lb saknm o chshmanm ihoh sbaiot padshah ra didh ast.ž angah iki az srafin nzd mn prid o dr dst khod akhgr kh ba anbr az roi mdhbh grfth bod, dasht. o an ra br dhanm gdhardh, gft kh naink ain lbhait ra lms krđh ast o esiant rfe shdh o gnaht kfarh gsht ast.ž angah aoaz khdaond ra shnidm kh migft: nkh ra bfrstm o kist kh brai ma brod?ž gftm: nblbk mra bfrst.ž gft: nbro o bh ain qom bgo albh khoahid shnid, ama nkhoahid fhmid o hrainkhkhoahid ngrist ama drk nkhoahid krd. dl ain qom ra frbh saz o goshhai aishan ra sngin nma o chshman aishan ra bđnd, mbada ba chshman khod bbinnd o ba goshhai khod bshnond o ba dl khod bfhmnd o bazgsht nmodh, shfa iabnd.ž ps mn gftm: nai khdaond ta bh ki?ž ao gft: nta oqti kh shrrha oiran gsht, ghir mskon bashd o kxanhha bđon admi o zmin khrab o oiran shod. o khdaond mrdman ra dor knd o dr mian zmin khrabihai bsiar shod. ama baz eshri dr an khoahd bod o an niz bar digr tlf khoahd grdid. mthl drkht blot o chnar kh chon qte mishod, kndh anha baqi mimand, hmchnan dhrit mqds kndh an khoahd bod.ž

o dr aiam ahaz bn iotam bn ezia padshahihoda, oaqe shd kh rsin, padshah aram o fqhbn rmlia, padshah asrail, br aorshlim bramdnnd ta ba an jng nmaind, ama ntoanstnd an ra fth nmaind. o bh khandan daod khbr dadh, gftnd kh aram dr afraim ardo zdhand, o dl ao o dl mrdmansh blrizd bh tori kh drkhtan jngl az bad milrzd. an-gah khdaond bh asheia gft: nito ba psr khod shariashob bh anthai qnat brkh foqani bh rah mzreh gazr bh astqbal ahaz biron sho. o oi ra bgo: bahdhr o aram bash mtrs o dlt deif nshod az ain do dm mshel dodafshan, ieni az shdt khshim rsin o aram o psr rmlia. zira kh aram ba afraim o psr rmlia brai drr to mshortkrdh, migoind: br ihoda braiim o an ra mhasrh krdrh, bh jht khoishtn tskhir nmaiim o psr tbiil ra dr an bh padshahi nsb knim.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid kh nain bja aordh nmishod o oaqe nkhoahd grdid. zira kh sr aram, dmsqh o sr dmsqh, rsin ast o bed az shst o pnj sal afraim shksth mishod bh tori kh digr qomi nkhoahd bod. o sr afraim samrh o sr samrh psr rmlia ast o agr baor nkuid hrainh thabt nkhoahid mand.ž o khdaond bar digr ahaz ra khtab krdrh, gft: naiti bh jht khod az ihoh khdaib btlb. an ra ia az emqha btlb ia az aeli eliin bala.ž ahaz gft: nnnmitlbm o khdaond ra amthan nkhoahm nmod.ž gft: nai khandan daod bshnoid! aia shma ra chizi shl ast kh mrdman ra bizar knid blkh mikhoahid khda! mra niz bizar knid. bnabrain khod khdaond bh shma aiti khoahd dad: aink bakrrh hamlh shdh, psri khoahd zaid o nam ao ra emanoiil khoahd khoand. krh o esl khoahd khord ta ankh trk krdrn bdi o akhtiar krdrn khobi ra bdand. zira qbl az ankh psr, trk nmodn bdi o akhtiar krdrn khobi ra bdand, zmini kh shma az hr do padshah an mitrsid, mtrk khoahd shd. khdaond br to o br qomt o br khandan pdrt aiami ra khoahd aord kh az aiami kh afraim az ihoda jda shd ta hal niamdh bashd ieni padshah ashor ra.ž o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh khdaond brai mgshaii kh bhknarhhai nhrhai msrnd o znborhaii kh dr zmin ashordn sfr khoahd zd. o tmami anha bramdh, dr oadihai oiran o shkafhai skhrh o br hmh bothaii khardar o br hmh mrteha frod khoahnd amd. o dr an roz khdaond bh oasth astrhai kh az mao-rai nhr ajir mishod ieni bh oasth padshah ashor, moi sr o moi paiha ra khoahd trashid o rish hm strdh khoahd shd. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh shkhsi ik gao joan o do gosfnd zndh ngah khoahd dasht. o az fraoani shiri kh midhnd krh khoahd khord zira hrkh drmian zmin baqi mand, khoraksh krh o esl khoahd bod. o dr an roz hr mkani kh hzar mo bh jht hzar parh nqrh dadh mishd, pr az khar o khs khoahd bod. ba tirha o kmanha

mrdm bh anja khoahnd amd zira kh tmami zmin pr az khar o khs khoahd shd. o jmie kohhaii kh ba bil kndh mishd, az trs khar o khs bh anja nkhoahnd amd blkh gaoan ra bh anja khoahnd frstad o gosfndan an ra paimal khoahnd krdr.

## 8

o khdaond mra gft: nlohi bzrg bh jht khod bgir o br an ba qlm ansan brai mhir shlah hash bz bnois. o mn shhod amin ieni aoriai kahn o zkria abn ibrkia ra bh jht khod brai shhadt migirm.ž ps mn bh nbih nzdiki krdrn o ao hamlh shdh, psri zaid. angh khdaond bh mn gft: nao ra mhir shlah hash bz bnam, zira qbl az ankh tftboand ai pdrm o ai madrm bgoid, amoal dmsqh o ghnimt samrh ra pish padshah ashor bh ighma khoahnd brd.ž o khdaond bar digr mra baz khtab krdrh, gft: nchonkh ain qom abhai shiloh ra kh bh mlaimt jari mishod khoar shmrdh, az rsin o psr rmlia msror shdhand, bnabrain aink khdaond abhai zoraor bsiar nhr ieni padshah ashor o tmami shsmat ao ra br aishan brkhoahd aord o ao az jmie joihai khod brkhoahd amd o az tmami knarhhai khoish srshar khoahd shd, o br ihoda tjaoz nmodh, silan krdrh, ebhor khdaond nmod ta ankh bh grdnha brsd o balhai khod ra phn krdrh, tol o erd olaitt ra ai emanoiil pr khoahd sakht.ž bh hijan aiid ai qomha o shkst khoahid iaft o gosh girid ai aqsai zmin o kmr khod ra bbndid o shkst khoahid iaft. kmr khod ra bbndid o shkst khoahid iaft. ba hm mshort knid o batl khoahd shd o skhn goiid o bja aordh nkhoahd shd zira khda ba ma ast. chonkh khdaond ba dst qoi bh mn chnin gft o mra telim dad kh bh rah ain qom slok nnmaim o gft: nhranchh ra kh ain qom ftnh minamnd, shma an ra ftnh nnamid o az trs aishan trsan o khaif mbashid. ihoh sbaiot ra tqdis nmaiid o ao trs o khof shma bashd. o ao (brai shma) mkan mqds khoahd bod ama brai hrdo khandan asraili sng msadm o skhrh lghzsh dhndh o brai saknan aorshlim dam o tlh. o bsiaiari az aishan lghzsh khordh, khoahnd aftad o shksth shdh o bdam aftadh, grftar khoahnd grdid.ž shhadt ra bh hm bpich o shriet ra dr shagrdanm mkhtom saz. o mn brai khdaond kh roi khod ra az khandan iqob mkhfi misazd antzar kshidh, amidoar ao khoahm bod. aink mn o psrani kh khdaond bh mn dadh ast, az janb ihoh sbaiot kh dr koh shion sakn ast bh jht asraili aiad o elamat hstim. o chon aishan bh shma goind kh az ashab ajnh o jadograni kh jik jik o zmzm miknnd soal knid, (goiid) naia qom az khda! khod soal nnmaind o aia az mrdgan bh jht zndgan soal baid nmod.ž bh shriet o shhadt (tojh nmaiid) oagr moafq ain klam skhn ngoind, ps brai aishan roshnaii nkhoahd bod. o ba esrt o grsngi dr

an khoahnd gsht o hngami kh grsnh shond khoishtn ra mshosh khoahnd sakht o padshah o khdaï khod ra lent krðh, bh bala khoahnd ngrist. o bh zmin nzh khoahnd andakht o aink tngi o tariki o zlmst prishani khoahd bod o bh tariki ghliz randh khoahnd shd.

9

likn brai ao kh dr tngi mibod, tarikinkhoahd shd. dr zman pishin zmin zbolon o zmin nftali ra dhilil sakht, ama dr zman akhr an ra bh rah dria bh an trf ardn dr jlil amthamhtrm khoahd grdanid. qomi kh dr tariki salk mibodnd, nor ezimi khoahnd did o br sakan zmin saih mot nor sate khoahd shd. to qom ra bsiar sakthth, shadi aishan ra ziad grdanidi. bh hðor to shadi khoahnd krd mthl shadmani ogt dro o mannd ksani kh dr tqsim nmod ghnimt ojd minmaind. zira kh iogh bar ao ra o esai grdnsh ieni esai jfa knndh oi ra shksti chnankh dr roz mdian krði. zira hmh aslhh mslhan dr ghogha ast o rkhot aishan bh khon aghsht ast, ama brai sokhtn o hizm atsh khoahnd bod. zira kh brai ma oldi zaidh o psri bh ma bkshidh shd o slntn br dosh ao khoahd bod o asm ao ejib o mshir o khdaï qdir o pdr srmd o srør slamti khoandh khoahd shd. trqi slntn o slamti ao ra br krsi daod o br mmikt oi antha nkhoahd bod ta an ra bh ansaf o edalt az alan ta abdalahd thabt o astoar nmaid. ghirt ihoh sbaiot ain ra bja khoahd aord. khdaond klami nzd iegob frstad o an br asraail oaqe grdid. o tmami qom khoahnd danst ieni afraim o sakan samrh kh az ghror o tkbr dl khod migoind: ñkshstha aftadh ast ama ba snghai trashidh bna khoahm nmod; chobhai afrahg dr hm shkst ama sro azad bjai anha migdharim. z bnaabrain khdaond dshman rsin ra bdd ao khoahd brafrasht o khsman ao rakhoahd brangikht. aramian ra az mshrq o flstinian ra az mghrb o aishan asraail ra ba dhan gshodh khoahnd khord. ama ba ain hmh, khshmh ao bgrðranidh nshdh o dst ao hnoz draz ast. o ain qom bsoi znndh khodshan bazgsht nmodh o ihoh sbaiot ra ntlbidhand. bnaabrain khdaond sr o dm o nkhl o ni ra az asraail dr ik roz khoahd brid. mrd pir o mrd shrif sr ast o nbiai kh telim drogh midhd, dm mibashd. zira kh hadian ain qom aishan ra gmrah miknd o piroan aishan bleidh mishond. az ain sbb khdaond az joanan aishan msror nkhoahd shd o br itiman o bioh znan aishan trhm nkhoahd nmod. chonkh jmie aishan mnaft o shrirnd o hr dhani bh hmaqt mtklm mishod ba ainhmh ghdb ao bgrðranidh nshdh o dst ao hnoz draz ast. zira kh shrart mthl atsh misozand o khar o khs ra mikhord, o dr bothhai jngl afrokthh shdh, dod ghliz pichan mishod. az ghdb ihoh sbaiot zmin sokthh

shdh ast o qom, hizm atsh gshtand o ksi br bradr khod shftq ndard. az janb rast mirbaind o grsnh mimannnd o az trf chp mikhornd o sir nmishond o hrks gosht bazoi khod ra mikhord. mnsi afraim ra o afraim mnsi ra o hr doi aishan bdd ihoda mthd mishond. ba ainhmh ghdb ao bgrðranidh nshdh o dst ao hnoz draz ast.

10

oai br anani kh ahkam ghir eadlh ra jari misaznd o katbani kh zlm ramrqom midarnd, ta mskinan ra az daori mnhrf saznd o hq fqiran qom mra brbaind ta ankh bioh znan ghart aishan bshond o itiman ra taraj nmaind. ps dr roz bazkhoast dr hini kh khrabi az dor miaid, chh khoahid krd o bsoi kh brai meaont khoahid grikt o jlal khod ra kja khoahid andakht? ghir az ankh zir asiran khm shond o zir kshtgan biftnd. ba ainhmh ghdb ao bgrðranidh nshdh o dst ao hnoz draz ast. oai br ashor kh esai ghdb mn ast o esai kh dr dst aishan ast khshmh mn mibashd. ao ra br amt mnaft mifrstm o nzd qom mghdob khod mamor midarm, ta ghnimti brbaind o gharti bbrnd o aishan ra mthl gl kochhha paimal saznd. ama ao chnin gman nmiknd o dlsh bdingonh qias nminmaid, blkh mrad dlsh ain ast kh amthai bsiar ra hlak o mnqte bsazd. zira migoid aia srðaran mn jmiea padshah nistnd? aia klno mthl krkmish nist o aia hmat mthl arfad ni, o aia samrh mannd dmshq nmibashd, chnankh dst mn br mmalk btha astila iaft? o bthai trashidh anha az bthai aorshlim o samrh bishtir bodnd? ps aia bh nhji kh bh samrh o bthaish eml nmodm bh aorshlim o bthaish chnin eml nkhoahm nmod? o oaqe khoahd shd bed az ankh khdaond tmami kar khod ra ba koh shion o aorshlim bh anjam rsanidh bashd kh mn az thmrh dl mghror-padshah ashor o az fkhr chshman mtkbr oi antqam khoahm kshid. zira migoid: fihb qot dst khod o bh hkmt khoish chonkh fihm hstm ain ra krdm o hðod qomha ra mntql sakhtm o khzain aishan ra ghart nmodm o mthl jbar sroran aishan ra bh zir andakhtm. o dst mn dolt qomha ra mthl ashianhai grth ast o bh tori kh tkhmhai mtrók ra jme knnd, mn tmami zmin ra jme krdm. o ksi nbod kh bal ra bjnband ia dhan khod ra bgshaid ia jk jk bnmaid. z aia tbr br ksi kh bh an mishknd fkhr khoahd nmod ia arh br ksi kh an ra mikshd aftkhar khoahd krd, kh goia esa blnd knndh khod ra bjnband ia chob dst anchh ra kh chob nbashd blnd nmaid? bnaabrain khdaond ihoh sbaiot br frbhan ao laghri khoahd frstad o zir jlal ao sokhtni mthl sokhtn atsh afrokthh khoahd shd. o nor asraail nar o qdos oi shelh khoahd shd, o dr ikroz khar o khssh ra sozanidh, khoahd khord. o shokt jngl o bstan ao hm roh o hm

bdn ra tbah khoahd sakht o mthl gdakhtn mrid khoahd shd. o bqih drkhtan o jnglsh qlil aledd khoahd bod kh tfli anha ra thbt toand krd. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh bqih asraail o najian khandan iqeqob bar digr br znnhd khodshan aetmad nkhoahnd nmod, blkh br khdaond kh qdos asraail ast bh akhlasaetmad khoahnd nmod. o bqihai ieni bqih iqeqob bsoi khdaai qadr mtlq bazgsht khoahnd krd. zira hrchnd qom to asraail mthl rig dria bashnd, fqt az aishan bqiti bazgsht khoahnd nmod. hlakti kh mqdr ast bh edalt mjra khoahd shd, zira khdaond ihoh sbaiot hlakt o tqdiri dr mian tmam zmin bh eml khoahd aord. bnaobrain khdaond ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: náai qom mn kh dr sh-ion saknid az ashor mtrsid, agr chh shma ra bh chob bznd o esai khda ra mthl msrian br shma blnd nmaid. zira bed az zman bsiar kmi, ghdb tmam khoahd shd o kshsm mn brai hlakt aishan khoahd bod.ž o ihoh sbaiot tazianhai br oi khoahd brangikht chnankh dr kshtar mdian br skhrh ghrab. o esai ao br dria khoahd bod o an ra blnd khoahd krd bh tori kh br msrian krdh bod. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh bar ao az dosh to o iogh ao az grdn to rfe khoahd shd o iogh az frbhi gssht khoahd shd. ao bh eiat rsid o az mjron gdhsht o dr mkmash asbab khod ra gdhasht. az mebr ebord krdnd o dr jbe mnzl gzdnd, ahl ramh hrasan shdnd o ahl jbeh shaol frar krdnd. ai dkht r jlim bh aoaz khod friad braor! ai lishh o ai enatof fqir gosh dh! md-minh frari shdnd o saknan jibim griktnd. hmin amroz dr nob toqf miknd o dst khod ra br jbl dkht r shion o koh aorshlim draz misazd. aink khdaond ihoh sbaiot shakhhha ra ba khof qtekhoahd nmod o blnd qdan bridh khoahnd shd o mrtfean pst khoahnd grdid, o bothhai jngl bh ahh bridh khoahd shd o lbnan bh dst jbaran khoahd aftad.

## 11

o nhali az tnh isi biron amdh,shakhhai az rishhhaish khoahd shkft. o roh khdaond br ao qarar khoahd grft, ieni roh hkmt o fhm o roh mshort o qot o roh merft o trs khdaond. o khoshi ao dr trs khdaond khoahd bod o moafq roit chshm khod daori nkhoahd krd o br ofq sme goshhai khoish tnbih nkhoahd nmod. blkh mskinan ra bh edalt daori khoahd krd o bh jht mzloman zmin brasti hkm khoahd nmod. o jhan ra bh esai dhan khoish zdh, shiriran ra bh nfkhk lbhai khod khoahd ksht. o kmrbnd kmrsh edalt khoahd bod o kmrbnd miansh amant. o grg ba brh skont khoahd dasht o plng ba bzghalh khoahd khoabid o gosalh o shir o proari ba hm, o tfl kochk anha ra khoahd rand. o gao ba khrs khoahd chrid o bchhhai anha ba hm khoahnd khoabid o shir mthl gao kah khoahd khord. o tfl shirkhoarh br sorakh

mar bazi khoahd krd o tfl az shir baz dasht shdh dst khod ra br kxanh afei khoahd gdhasht. o dr tmami kohmqds mn drr o fsadi nkhoahnd krd zira kh jhan az merft khdaond pr khoahd bod mthl abhaii kh dria ra mposhand. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh rishh isi bh jht elm qomha brpa khoahd shd o amtha an ra khoahnd tlbid o slamti ao ba jlal khoahd bod. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd gsht kh khdaond bar digr dst khod ra draz knd ta bqih qom khoish ra kh az ashor o msr o ftros o hbsh o eilam o shnear o hmat o az jzirhhai dria baqi mandh bashnd baz aord. o bh jht amtha elmi brafrasht, randhshdgan asraail ra jme khoahd krd, o prakndgan ihoda ra az chhar trf jhan frahm khoahd aord. o hsd afraim rfe khoahd shd o dshman ihoda mnqte khoahnd grdid. afraim br ihoda hsd nkhoahd brd o ihoda afraim ra dshmini nkhoahd nmod. o bh janb mghrb br dosh flstinian pridh, bni mshrq ra ba hm ghart khoahnd nmod. o dst khod ra br adom o moab draz krdh, bni emon aishan ra ataet khoahnd krd. o khdaond zbanh dria msr ra tbah sakht, dst khod ra ba bad sozan br nhr draz khoahd krd, o an ra ba hft nhrsh khoahd zd o mrdm ra ba kfsh bh an ebord khoahd dad. o bh jht bqih qom ao kh az ashor baqi mandh bashnd, shahrahi khoahd bod, chnankh bh jht asraail dr roz br amdn aishan az zmin msr bod.

## 12

o dr an roz khoahi gft kh náai khdaond to ra hmd migoiim zira bh mn ghdbnak bodi, ama ghdbt brgrdanidh shdh, mra tsi midhi. aink khda njat mn ast br ao tokl nmodh, nkhoahm trsid. zira iah ihoh qot o tsbih mn ast o njat mn grdidh ast.ž bnaobrain ba shadmani az chshmhai njat ab khoahid kshid. o dr an roz khoahid gft: í khdaond ra hmd goiid o nam ao ra bkhoanid o aemal ao ra dr mian qomha aelam knid o dhkr nmaiid kh asm ao mteal mibashd. brai khdaond bsraiid zira karhai ezim krdh ast o ain dr tmami zmin merof ast. ai saknh shion sda ra brafrasht, bsrai zira qdos asraail dr mian to ezim ast.ž

## 13

ohi drbarae babl kh asheia abn amos an ra did. elmi br koh kshk brpa knid o aoaz bh aishan blnd nmaiid, ba dst asharh knid ta bh drhai njba dakhil shond. mn mqdsan khod ra mamor dasht m o shjaean khoish ieni anani ra kh dr kbriai mn ojd minmaind bh jht ghdbm deot nmod. aoaz grohi dr kohha mthl aoaz khql kthir. aoaz ghoghai mmalk amtha kh jme shdh bashnd. ihoh sbaiot lshkr ra brai jngsan mibind. aishan

az zmin beid o az kranhhai asman miaind. ieni khdaond ba aslhh ghdb khod ta tmami jhan ra oiran kend. olohl knid zira kh roz khdaond nzdik ast, mthl hlakti az janb qadr mtliq miaid. az ain jht hmh dstha sst mishod o dlhai hmh mrdm gdakht migrdd. o aishan mthir shdh, almha o drdhai zh br aishan eard mishod, mthl zni kh mizaid drd mikshnd. br ikdigr nqr hirt miandaznd o roi-hai aishan roi-hai shelhor mibashd. aink roz khdaond ba ghdb o shdt khsh m o stmkishi miaid, ta jhan ra oiran saznd o gnahkaran ra az miansh hlak nmaid. zira kh stargan asman o brjhaish roshnaii khod ra nkhoahnd dad. o aftab dr oqt tloe khod tarik khoahnd shd o mah roshnaii khod ra nkhoahnd taband. o mn rbe mskon ra bh sbb gnah o shriran ra bh sbb esian aishan sza khoahm dad, o ghror mtbkan ra tbah khoahm sakt o tkbr jbaran ra bh zir khoahm andakht. o mrdm ra az zr khals o ansan ra az tlai aofir kmiabtr khoahm grdanid. bnabrain asman ra mtzlzl khoahm sakt o zmin az jai khod mthrk khoahnd shd. dr hin ghdb ihoh sbaiot o dr roz shdt khsh m ao. o mthl ahoi randh shdh o mannd glhai kh ksi an ra jme nknd khoahnd bod. o hrks bh soi qom khod tojh khoahnd nmod o hr shkhs bh zmin khoish frar khoahnd krd. o hrkh iaft shod ba nizh zdh khoahnd shd o hrkh grfth shod bashmshir khoahnd aftad. atfal aishan niz dr nqr aishan bh zmin andakht shond o kxanhhai aishan ghart shod o znan aishan biesmt grdnd. aink mn madian ra br aishan khoahm brangikht kh nqrh ra bh hsb nmiaornd o tla ra dost nmidarnd. o kman-hai aishan joanan ra khrd khoahnd krd. o br thmrh rhm trhm nkhoahnd nmod o chshman aishan br atfal shft nkhoahnd krd. o babl kh jlal mmalk o zint fkhrr kldanian ast, mthl oazhgon saktnt khda sdom o emorh ra khoahnd shd. o ta bh abd abad nkhoahnd shd o nsla bed nsl mskon nkhoahnd grdid. o aerab dr anja khimh nkhoahnd zd o shbanan glhha ra dr anja nkhoahnd khoabanid. blkh ohosh shra dr anja khoahnd khoabid o kxanhhai aishan az bomha pr khoahnd shd. shtrmrgh dr anja sakn khoahnd shd o gholan dr anja rqs khoahnd krd, o shghalha dr qsrhai aishan o grgha dr koshkhai khoshnma sda khoahnd zd o zmansh nzdik ast kh brsd o rozhaish tol nkhoahnd kshid.

14

zira khdaond br iegob trhm frmodh, asraiil ra bar digr khoahnd brgzid o aishan ra dr zminshan arami khoahnd dad. o ghrba ba aishan mlhq shdh, ba khandan iegob mlsq khoahnd grdid. o qomha aishan ra brdashth, bh mkan khodshan khoahnd aord. o khandan asraiil aishan ra dr zmin khdaond brai bndgi o knizi, mmlok khod khoahnd

sakht. o asirknndgan khod ra asir krdd, br stmkaran khoish hkmrani khoahnd nmod. o dr roz kh khdaond to ra az alm o ad-trabt o bndgi skht kh br to minhadnd khiasi bkshsd, oaqe khoahnd shd kh ain mthl ra br padshah babl zdh, khoahi gft: chgonh an stmkar tmam shd o an jor pishh chgonh fani grdid! khdaond esai shriran o chogan hakman ra shkst. ankh qomha ra bh khsh m ba sdmh mtoali mizd o br amtha bh ghdb ba jfai bihd hkmrani minmod, tmami zmin aram shdh o sakt grdidhand o bh aoaz blnd trnm minmaind. snobrra niz o sro-hai azad lban drbarae to shadman shdh, migoid: niaz zmani kh to khoabidhai qte knndhai br ma brniamdhd ast. z haoih az zir brai to mthrk ast ta chon biaii to ra astqbal nmaid, o mrdgan ieni jmie bzrgan zmin ra brai to bidar misazd, o jmie padshahan amtha ra az krsihai aishan brmidard. jmie ainha to ra khtab krdd, migoid: naia to niz mthl ma deif shdhai o mannd ma grdidhai? z jlal to o sdai brbthai to bh haoih frod shdh ast. krmha zir to gstranidh shdh o morha to ra miposhand. ai zhrh dkht sbh chgonh az asman aftadhai? ai kh amtha ra dhlil misakhti chgonh bh zmin afkndh shdhai? o to dr dl khod migfti: nbb asman seod nmodh, krsi khod ra balai star-gan khda khoahm afraht, o br koh ajt-mae dr atraf shmal jlos khoahmnmod. balai blndihai abrrha seod krdd, mthl hrdt aeli khoahm shd. z lkn bh haoih bh asflhai hfrh frod khoahi shd. anani kh to ra binnd br to chsh m dokht o dr to taml nmodh, khoahnd gft: naia ain an mrd ast kh jhan ra mtzlzl o mmalk ra mrtesh misakht? kh rbe mskon ra oiran minmod o shrrhaish ra mnhdm misakht o asiran khod ra bh kxanhhai aishan rha nmikrd? z hmh padshahan amtha jmiea hr ik dr kxanhhai khod ba jlal mikhoabnd. ama to az qbr khod biron afkndh mshoi o mthl shakhh mkroh o mannd lbas kshtgani kh ba shmshir zdh shdh bashnd, kh bh snghai hfrh fro mirond o mthl lashh paimal shdh. ba aishan dr dfn mthd nkhoahi bod chonkh zmin khod ra oiran krdd, qom khoish ra kshthai. dhrit shriran ta bh abd mdhkor nkhoahnd shd. brai psransh bh sbb gnah pdran aishan qtl ra mha saizd, ta aishan brnkheznd o dr zmin tsrf nmmaind o roi rbe mskon ra az shrrha pr nsaznd. o ihoh sbaiot migoid: nmnn bh ddaishan khoahm brkhast. z o khdaond migoid: nasarm o bqiarh ra o nsarl o dhriart ra az babarl mnqtare khoaharm sakt. o an ra nsib kharpshtha o khlabbharai ab khoaharm grdaniard o an ra ba jarob hlakt khoahm rft. z ihoh sbaiot migoid. ihoh sbaiot qsm khordh, migoid: fiqina bh tori kh qsd nmodham hmchnan oaqe khoahnd shd. o bh nhji kh tqdir krddham hmchnan bja aordh khoahnd gsh. o ashor ra dr zmin khodm khoahm shkst o ao ra br ko-

hhaï khoish paimal khoahm krd. o iogh ao az aishan rfe shdh, bar oi az grdn aishan brdashth khoahd shd.ž tqdiri kh br tmami zmin mqdr gshth, ain ast. o dsti kh br jmie amtha draz shdh, hmin ast. zira kh ihoh sbaiot tqdir nmodh ast, ps kist kh an ra batl grdand? o dst aost kh draz shdh ast ps kist kh an ra brgrdand? dr sali kh ahaz padshah mrd ain ohi nazl shd: ai jmie flstin shadi mkn az ainkh esaii kh to ra mizd shksth shdh ast. zira kh az rishh mar afei biron maiad o ntijh ao azhdhai atshin prndh khoahd bod. o nkstszadgan mskinan khoahnd chrid o fqi-ran dr atminan khoahnd khoabid. o rishh to ra ba qhti khoahm ksht o baqi mandgan to mqtol khoahnd shd. ai droazh olohh nma! o ai shhr friad braor! ai tmami flstin to gdakhtth khoahi shd. zira kh az trf shmal dod maiad o az sfof oi ksi dor nkhoahd aftad. ps bh rsolan amthachh joab dadh shod: ñainkh khdaond shion ra bñiad nhadh ast o mskinan qom oi dr an pnah khoahnd brd.ž

## 15

ohi drbarae moab: zira kh dr shbi ear moab khrab o hlak shdh ast; zira dr shbi qir moab khrab o hlak shdh ast. bh btkdh o dibon bh mkanhai blnd bh jht gristin bramdhand. moab brai nbo o midba olohh miknd. br sr hriki az aishan gri ast o rish-hai hmh trashidh shdh ast. dr kochhhai khod kmr khod ra bh plas mibndnd o br psht bamha o dr chharsohai khod hrks olohh minmaid o ashkha mirizd. o hshbon o alealh friad brmiaornd. aoaz aishan ta iahs msmoe mishod. bnabrain mslhan moab nalh miknd o jan aishan dr aishan milrzd. dl mn bh jht moab friad brmiaord. frariansh ta bh soghr o ejlt shlshia nerh miznd zira kh aishan bh fraz lohit ba grih birmiaind. zira kh az rah horonaim sdai hlakt brmiaornd. zira kh abhai nmrin khrab shdh, chonkh elf khshkidh o giah tlf shdh o hich chiz sbz baqi nmandh ast. bnabrain dolti ra kh tshil nmodhand o andokhtthai khod ra br oadi bidha mibmd. zira kh friad aishan hdod moab ra ahath nmodh o olohh aishan ta ajlaim o olohh aishan ta bir aillm rsidh ast. chonkh abhai dimon az khon pr shdhzanro kh br dimon (blaiaï) ziad khoahm aord ieni shiri ra br frarian moab o br bqih zminsh (khoahm gmasht).

## 16

brhha ra kh khraj hakm zmin ast az sale bsoi biaban bh koh dkhtsr shion bfrstid. o dkhtsr moab mthl mrghan aoarh o mannd ashi-anh trk shdh nzd mebrhai arnon khoahnd shd. mshort bdhid o ansaf ra bja aorid, o saih khod ra dr oqt zhr mthl shb bgrdan.

randh shdgan ra pnhan kn o frarian ra tslim mnma. ai moab bgdhar kh randhshdgan mn nzd to maosa gzinnd. o brai aishan az roi tarajknndh pnahgah bash. zira zalm nabod mishod o tarajknndh tmam migrdd o stmkar az zmin tlf khoahd shd. o krsi bh rhmt astoar khoahd gsht o ksi bh rasti br an dr khimh daod khoahd nshst kh daori knd o ansaf ra btlbd o bh jht edalt tejil nmaid. ghror moab o bsiai tkrb o khila' o kbr o khshn ao ra shnidim o fkhr ao batl ast. bñin sbb moab bh jht moab olohh miknd o tmami aishan olohh minmaind. bh jht bñiadhai qir harst nalh miknd zira kh balkl mdrob mishod. zira kh mzrehhai hshbon o mohai sbmh pzhmrdh shd o sroran amtha takhaish ra shkstnd. anha ta bh ieziir rsidh bod o dr biaban prakndh mishd o shakhhhaihs mntshr shdh, az dria migdhsht. bnabrain brai mo sbmh bh grihieziir khoahm grist. ai hshbon o alealh shma ra ba ashkhai khod sirab khoahm sakht zira kh brmiohna o angorhait glbang aftadh ast. shadi o abthaj az bstanha brdashth shd o dr takstanha trnm o aoaz shadmani nkhoahd bod o ksi shrab ra dr chrkhshttha paimal nmiknd. sdai shadmani ra khamosh grdanidm. lhdha ahshai mn mthl brbt bh jht moab sda miznd o btn mn brai qir hars. o hngami kh moab dr mkan blnd khod hadr shdh, khoishtn ra khsth knd o bh mkan mqds khod brai dea biaid kamiab nkhoahd shd. ain ast klami kh khdaond drbarae moab az zman qdim gfta ast. ama alan khdaond tkim nmodh, migoid kh bed az sh sal mthl salhai mzdor, jlal moab ba tmami jmaet kthir ao mhqr khoahd shd o bqih an bsiair km o biqot khoahnd grdid.

## 17

ohi drbarae dmshq: aink dmshq az mian shhrha brdashth mishod o todh khrab khoahd grdid. shhrhai eroeir mtrok mishod o bh jht khoabidn glhha khoahd bod o ksi anha ra nkhoahd trsanid. o hsar az affaim tlf khoahd shd o slnt az dmshq o az bqih aram. o mthl jlal bniasraill khoahnd bod zira kh ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid. o dr an roz jlal ieqob deif mishod o frbhi jsdsh bh laghri tbdil migrdd. o chnan khoahd bod kh drogran zre ra jme knnd o dsthai aishan snblhha ra dro knd. o khoahd bod mthl oqti kh dr oadi rfaim snblhha ra bñinnd. o khoshhhai chnd dr an baqi mand o mthl oqti kh ziton ra btkand kh do ia sh danh br sr shakhh blnd o chhar ia pnj danh br shakchhhai baror an baqi mand. ihoh khdaï asarail chnin migoid. dr an roz ansan bsoi afrinndh khod nqr khoahd krd o chshmansh bsoi qdos asraill khoahd ngrist. o bsoi mdhbhhai kh bh dsthai khod sakht ast nqr nkhoahd krd o bh anchh ba angsthai khoish bna nmodh ieni ashirim o bthai aftab nkhoahd ngrist.

dr an roz shhrhai hsinsh mthl khrabhhaii kh dr jngl ia br koh blnd ast khoahd shd kh anha ra az hдор bniasraili oagdashatnd o oiran khoahd shd. chonkh khдай nјat khod ra framosh krđi o skhrh qot khoish ra bh iad niaordi, bnabrain nhalhai dlpdhir ghrs khoahi nmod o qlmhhai ghrіb ra khoahi kasht. dr rozi kh ghrs minmaiі, an ra nmo khoahi dad o dr sbh mzroe khod ra bh shkofh khoahi aord, ama mhsolsh dr roz aft mhlk o hzn elajnapdhir br bad khoahd rft. oai br shorsh qomhai bsіar kh mthl shorsh dria shorsh minmaind, o khrosh toaifi kh mthl khrosh abhai zoraor khrosh miknnd. toaif mthl khrosh abhai bsіar mikhroshnd, ama aishan ra etab khoahd krd o bh jai dor khoahnd grikt o mthl kah kohha dr brabr bad randh khoahnd shd o mthl ghbar dr brabrgdbad. dr oqt sham aink khof ast o qbl az sbh nabod mishond. nsib tarajkn-dngan ma o hsh ghart nmaindngan ma hmin ast.

18

oai br zmini kh dr an aoaz balha astkh bh an trf nhrhai kosh mibashd. o ailchian bh dria o dr kshtihai brdi br roi abhai mifrst o migoid: ai rsolan tizro broid nzd amt blnd qd o braq, nzd qomi kh az abtdaish ta knon mhib bodhand ieni amt zoraor o paimal knndh kh nhrha zmin aishan ra tqsim miknd. ai tmami saknan rbe mskon o sknh jhan, chon elmi br kohha blnd grdd bngrid o chon krna noakhth shod bshnoid. zira khdaond bh mn chnin gfth ast kh mn khoahm aramid o az mkan khod nhr khoahm nmod. mthl grmai saf br nbatat o mthl abr shbnm dar dr hrart hsađ. zira qbl az hsađ oqti kh shkofh tmam shod o gl bh angor rsidh, mbdl grdd ao shakhhaa ra ba arhha khoahd brid o nhalha ra bridh dor khoahd afknd. o hmh brai mrghan shkari kohha o ohosh zmin oagdashsth khoahd shd. o mrghan shkari tabstan ra br anha bsr khoahnd brd o jmie ohosh zmin zmstan ra br anha khoahnd gdhranid. o dr an zman hđihai brai ihoh sbaiot az qom blnd qd o braq o az qomi kh az abtdaish ta knon mhib ast o az amti zoraor o paimal knndh kh nhrha zmin aishan ra tqsim miknd, bh mkan asm ihoh sbaiot ieni bh kohshion aordh khoahd shd.

19

ohi drbarae msr: aink khdaond br abr tizro soar shdh, bh msr miaid o bthai msr az hдор oi khoahd lrzid o dlhai msrian dr andron aishan gdakhth khoahd shd. o msrian ra br msrian khoahm brangikht. bradr ba bradr khod o hmsaiі ba hmsaiі khoish o shhr ba shhr o kshor ba kshor jng khoahnd

nmod. o roh msr dr andronsh afsrdh shdh, mshortsh ra batl khoahm grdanid o aishan az btha o falgiran o sahban ajnh o jado-gran soal khoahnd nmod. o msrian ra bh dst aqai stmkish tslim khoahm nmod o padshah zoraor br aishan hkmrani khoahd krd. khdaond ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid. o ab az dria (nil) km shdh, nhr khrab o khshk khoahd grđid. o nhrha mtefn shdh, joihai masor km shdh mikshskd o ni o boria pzhm-rdh khoahd shd. o mrghzari kh br knar nil o br dhnh nil ast o hmh mzrehhai nil khshk o randh shdh o nabod khoahd grđid. o mahi giran matm migirnd o hmh anani kh qlab bh nil andaznd zari miknd o anani kh dam br roi ab gstrannd afsrdh khoahnd shd. o eamlan ktan shanh zdh o bafndgan parchh sfid khji khoahnd shd. o arkan ao saidh o jmie mzdoran rnjidh dl khoahnd shd. sroran soen balkl ahmq mishond omshort mshiran danshmnd freon ohshi migrdd. ps chgonh bh freon migoiid kh mn psr hkma o psr padshahan qdim mibashm. ps hki-man to kjaind ta aishan to ra atlae dhnd o bdannd kh ihoh sbaiot drbarae msr chh tqdir nmodh ast? sroran soen ablh shdh o sroran nof frib khordhand o anani kh sng za-oіh asbat msr hstnd an ra gmrah krđhand. o khdaond roh khirgi dr ost an amikhth ast kh aishan msrian ra dr hmh karhai aishan gmrah krđhand, mthl mstan kh dr qi khod aftan o khizan rah mirond. o msrian ra kari nkhoahd mand kh sr ia dm nkhl ia boria bknd. dr an roz ahl msr mthl znan mibashnd o az hrkt dst ihoh sbaiot kh an ra br msr bh hrkt miaord lrzan o hrasan khoahnd shd. o zmin ihoda baeth khof msr khoahd shd kh hrkh dhkr an ra bshnod khoahd trsid bh sbb tqdiri kh ihoh sbaiot br an mqdr nmodh ast. dr an roz pnj shhr dr zmin msr bh zban knean mtklm shdh, brai ihoh sbaiot qsm khoahnd khord o iki shhr hlakt namidh khoahd shd. dr an roz md-hbhi brai khdaond dr mian zmin msr o stoni nzd hđodsh brai khdaond khoahd bod. o an aiti o shhadi brai ihoh sbaiot dr zmin msr khoahd bod. zira kh nzd khdaond bh sbb jfaknndgan khoish astghathh khoahd nmod o ao nјat dhndh o hmaiі knndhai brai aishan khoahd frstad o aishan ra khoahd rhanid. o khdaond br msrian merof khoahd shd o dr an roz msrian khdaond rakhoahnd shnakht o ba dhbaiі o hđaia ao ra ebadt khoahnd krd o brai khdaond ndhr krđh, an ra ofa khoahnd nmod. o khdaond msrian ra khoahd zd o bh zdn shfa khoahd dad zira chon bsoi khdaond bazgsht nmaind aishan ra ajabt nmodh, shfa khoahd dad. dr an roz shahrhai az msr bh ashor khoahd bod o ashorian bh msr o msrian bh ashor khoahnd rft o msrian ba ashorian ebadt khoahnd nmod. dr an roz asraіl som msr o ashor khoahd shd o anha dr mian jhan brkt khoahnd bod. zira kh



ihoh sbaiot anha ra brkt dadh khoahd gft qom mn msr o snet dst mn ashor o mirath mn asraii mbark bashnd.

## 20

dr sali kh trtan bh ashdod amd hngami kh srjon padshah ashor ao ra frstad, ps ba ashdod jng krdrh, an ra grft. dr an oqt khdaond bh oasth asheia abn amos tklm nmmodh, gft: úbro o plas ra az kmr khod bgsha o nelin ra az pai khod biron kn.¿ o ao chnin krdrh, erian o pa brnhh rah mirft. o khdaond gft: íchnankh bndh mn asheia sh sal erian o pa brnhh rah rftth ast ta aiti o elamti drbarae msr o kosh bashd, bhman tor padshah ashor asiran msr o jla' otan kosh ra az joanan opiran erian o pabrnhh o mkshof srin khoahd brd ta rsoaii msr bashd. o aishan bh sbb kosh kh mljai aishan ast o msr kh fkrh aishan bashd mdtbrb o khij khoahnd shd. o saknan ain sahl dr an roz khoahnd gft: aink mljai ma kh brai aeant bh an frar krdim ta az dst padshah ashor njat iabim chnin shdh ast, ps ma chgonh njat khoahim iaft?¿

## 21

ohi drbarae biaban bhr: chnankh grdbad dr jnob miaid, ain niz az biaban az zmin holnak miaid. roiai skht brai mn mnkshf shdh ast, khiant pishh khiant miknd o taraj knndh taraj minmaid. ai eilam brai o ai mdian mhasrh nma. tmam nalh an ra sakt grdanidm. az ain jht kmr mn az shdt drd pr shdh ast o drd zh mthl drd zni kh mizaid mra drgrfth ast. pich o tab mikhorm kh nmitoanm bshnom, mdhosh mishom kh nmitoanm bbinm. dl mn mitpid o hibt mra trsanid. ao shb ldht mra braim bh khof mbdl sakth ast. sfrh ra mhia sakth o frsh ra gstranidh bh akl o shrb mshghol mibashnd. ai sroan brkhizid o sprha ra roghn bmalid. zira khdaond bh mn chnin gft ast: úbro o didhban ra qarar bdh ta anchh ra kh bind ae-lam nmaid. o chon foj soaran jft jft o foj alaghan o foj shtran ra bind angah bh dqt tmam tojh bnmaid.¿ ps ao mthl shir sda zd kh úai aqa mn daima dr roz br mhrr ais-tadham o tmami shb br didhbangah khod brqrar mibashm. o aink fojmrda o soaran jft jft miaid o ao mzid krdrh, gft: babl aftad aftadh ast o tmami tmthalhai trashidh khdaiansh ra br zmin sksthand.¿ ai kofth shdh mn o ai mhsol khrmn mn anchh az ihoh sbaiot khdaí asraii shnidm bh shma aelam minmaim. ohi drbarh domh: ksi az seir bh mn nda miknd kh úai didhban az shb chh khbr? ai didhban az shb chh khbr?¿ didhban migoid kh úsbh miaid o sham niz. agr prsidn mikhoahid bprsid o bazgsht nmmodh, biaiid.¿ ohi drbarae erb: ai qafthhai ddanian dr jngl

erb mnzl knid. ai saknan zmin tima tshn-gan ra bh ab astqbal knid o frarian ra bh khorak aishan pdhirh shoid. zira kh aishan az shmshirha frar miknd, az shmshir brnhh o kman zh shdh o az skhti jng. zanro kh khdaond bh mn gft ast bed az ikсал moafq salhai mzdoran, tmami shokt qidar tlf khoahd shd. o bqih shmarh tirandazan o jbaran bni qidar qlil khoahd shd chonkh ihoh khdaí asraii ain ra gft ast.

## 22

alan to ra chh shd kh klit br bamha bramdi? ai kh pr az shorshha hsti o ai shhr prghogha o ai qrih mftkhr! kshtgant ksht shmshir nistnd o dr jng hlak nshdhand. jmie sro-rant ba hm griktnd o bdon tirandazan asir gshtnd. hmgani kh dr to iaft shdnd ba hm asir grdidnd o bh jai dor frar krndnd. bnabrain gftm nwr khod ra az mn bgdranid zira kh ba tlkhi grih miknm. brai tsi mn dr-barae khrabi dkht qomm alhah mknid. zira khdaond ihoh sbaiot roz ashtgti o paimali o prishaniai dr oadi roia dard. dioarha ra mnhd msaaznd o sdai astghathh ta bh kohha mirsd. o eilam ba afoaj mrda o soaran trksh ra brdasht ast o qir spr ra mkshof nmmodh ast, o oadihai bhtnit az arabhha pr shdh, soaran pish droazhahit sfaraii minmaind; o poshsh ihoda brdasht mishod o dr an roz bh asllh khanh jngl ngah khoahid krdr; o rkhnhai shhr daod ra kh bsiarnd khoahid did o ab brkh thtani ra jme khoahid nmmod; o kxanhhai aorshlim ra khoahid shmrd o kxanhhra ba bh jht hsrbandi dioarha khrab khoahid nmmod. o drman do dioar hodi brai ab brkh qdim khoahid sakht ama bh sane an nkhoahid ngrist o bh ank an ra az aiam pishin sakth ast ngran nkhoahid shd. o dr an roz khdaond ihoh sbaiot (shma ra) bh gristn omatm krdr o kndn mo o poshidn plas khoahd khoand. o aink shadmani o kshosi o kshtn gaoo o dbhh krdr gosfndan o khordn gosht o noshidn shrab khoahd bod kh bktorim o bnoshim zira kh frda mimirim. o ihoh sbaiot dr gosh mn aelam krdr ast kh ain gnah shma ta bmirid hrgz kfarh nkhoahd shd. khdaond ihoh sbaiot ain ra gft ast. khdaond ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: úbro o nzd ain khzanhdar ieni shbna kh nazr kxanh ast dakhli sho o bh ao bgo: to ra dr ainja chh kar ast o dr ainja kh ra dari kh dr ainja qbri brai khod kndhai? ai ksi kh qbr khod ra dr mkan blnd mikni o mskni brai kxoishtn dr skhrh mitrashi.¿ aink ai mrd, khdaond albth to ra dor khoahd andakht o albth to ra khoahd poshanid. o albth to ra mthl goi skht khoahd pichid o bh zmin osie to ra khoahd afknd o dr anja khoahi mrd o dr anja arabhhai shokt to rsoaii kxanh aqait khoahd shd. o to ra az mnsbt khoahm rand o az

mkant bh zir afkndh khoahi shd. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh bndh khoish aliaqim bn hlqia ra deot khoahm nmod. o ao ra bh jamh to mlbs saktht bh kmrbndt mhkm khoahm sakht o aqtdar to ra bh dst ao khoahm dad o ao saknan aorshlim o khandan ihoda ra pdr khoahd bod. o klid khanh daod ra br dosh oi khoahm nhad o chon bgshaid ahdi nkhoahd bst o chon bbndd, ahdi nkhoahd gshad. o aora dr jai mhkm mthl mikh khoahm dokht o brai khandan pdr khod krsi jlal khoahd bod. o tmami jlal khandan pdrsh ra az aolad o ahfad o hmh zrof kochk ra az zrof kashha ta zrof tngha br ao khoahnd aoikht. o ihoh sbaiot migoid kh dr an roz an mikhi kh dr mkan mhkm dokhtth shdh, mthrk khoahd grdid o qte shdh, khoahd aftad o bari kh br an ast, tlf khoahd shd zira khdaond ain ra gftth ast.

## 23

ohi drbarae sor: ai kshtihai trshish olohl nmaiid zira kh bhdh khrab shdh ast kh nh khanhai o nh mdkli baqi mandh. az zmin ktim khbr bh aishan rsidh ast. ai saknan sahl kh tajran sidon kh az dria ebora mikndd to ra pr sakthand, aram girid. o dkhl ao az mhsol bsihor o hsd nil br abhai bsia mibod, ps ao tjart gah amtha shdh ast. ai sidon khjl sho zira kh dria ieni qleh dria mtklm shdh, migoid drd zh nkshidham o nzaaidham o joanan ra nprordham o doshizgan ra trbit nkrddham. chon ain khbr bh msr brsd, az akhbar sor bsia drdnak khoahnd shd. ai saknan sahl dria bh trshish bgdhrd o olohl nmaiid. aia ain shhr mftkhr shma ast kh qdimi o az aiam slf bodh ast o paihaish ao ra bh jai dor brdh, ta dr anja maoa gzind? kistkh ain qsd ra drbarae sor an shhr tajbksh kh tjari oi sroran o bazrganan ao shrfai jhan bodhand nmodh ast? ihoh sbaiot ain qsd ra nmodh ast ta tkbr tmami jlal ra khor sazd o jmie shrfai jhan ra mhqr nmaid. ai dkhttr trshish az zmin khod mthl nil bgdhr zira kh digr hich bnd brai to nist. ao dst khod ra br dria draz krdd, mmlktha ra mthrk saktht ast. khdaond drbarae knean amr frmddh ast ta qlehhaish ra khrab nmaind. o gftth ast: ai doshizh stm rsidh o ai dkhttr sidon digr mftkhr nkhoahi shd. brkhasth, bh ktim bgdhr; ama dr anja niz raht brai to nkhoahd bod. aink zmin kldanian kh qomi nbodnd o ashora an ra bh jht shranshinan bniad nhad. aishan mnjnighai khod ra afrasht, qsrhai an ra mnhdm o an ra bh khrabi mbdl khoahnd sakht. ai kshtihai trshish olohl nmaiid zira kh qleh shma khrab shdh ast. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh sor, hftad sal mthl aiam ik padshah, framosh khoahd shd; o bed az anqadai hftad sal brai sor mthl srod zanih khoahd bod. ai zanih framosh shdh brbt ra grfth, dr shhr

grdsh nma. khosh bnoaz o srodhai bsia bkhon ta bh iad aordh shoi. o bed az anqadai hftad sal oaqe mishod kh khdaond az sor tfqd khoahd nmod o bh ajrt khoish brgshth ba jmie mmalk jhan kh br roi zmin ast zna khoahd nmod. o tjart o ajrt an brai khdaond oqf shdh dhkhirh oandokhtkh nkhoahd shd blkh tjartsh brai mqrban drgah khdaond khoahd bod ta bh siri bkhord o lbas fakhr bposhnd.

## 24

aink khdaond zmin ra khali o oiran miknd, o an ra oazhgon saktht, saknansh ra prakndh misazd. o mthl qom, mthl kahn o mthl bndh, mthl aqaish o mthl kniz, mthl khatonsh o mthl mshttri, mthl froshndh o mthl qrd dhndh, mthl qrd girndh o mthl sodkhar, mthl sod dhndh khoahd bod. o zmin balkl khali o balkl ghart khoahd shd zira khdaond ain skhn ra gftth ast. zmin matm miknd o pzhmrddh mishod. rbe mskon kahidh o pzhmrddh migrdd, shrifan ahl zmin kahidh mishond. zmin zir saknansh mloth mishod zira kh az shraie tjaoz nmodh o fraid ra tbdil krddh o ehd jaodani ra shksthnd. bnabrain lent, jhan ra fani krddh ast o saknansh sza iafthand. lhdha saknan zmin soktht shdhnd o mrdman, bsia km baqi mandhand. shirh angor matm migird o mo kahidh migrdd o tmami shaddlan ah mikshnd. shadmani dfha tlf shdh, aoaz eshrtknndgan batl o shadmani brbtha sakt khoahd shd. shrab ra ba srodha nkhoahnd ashamid o mskrat brai noshdngansh tlkh khoahd shd. qrih khrabh mnhdm mishod o hr khanh bsth migrdd kh ksi dakhil an ntoand shd. ghoghahi brai shrab dr kochhha ast. hrgonh shadmani tarik grdidh o srora zmin rfe shdh ast. oirani dr shhr baqi ast o droazhhaish bh hlakt khrd shdh ast. zirakh dr ost zmin dr mian qomhaish chnin khoahd shd mthl tkanidn ziton o mannd khoshhahi kh bed az chidn angor baqi mimand. ainan aoaz khod ra blnd krddh, trnm khoahnd nmod o drbarae kbriai khdaond az dria sda khoahnd zd. az ainjht khdaond ra dr blad mshrq o nam ihoh khdoi asraail ra dr jzirhahi dria tmjid nmaiid. az kranhai zmin srodha ra shnidim kh eadlan ra jlal bad. ama gftm: oa hsrta, oa hsrta, oai br mn! khiantkaran khiant orzidh, khiantkaran bh shdt khiant orzidhand. ai sakn zmin trs o hfrh o dam br to ast. o oaqe khoahd shd kh hrkh az aoaz trs bgrizd bh hfrh khoahd aftad o hr kh az mian hfrh braid grtar dam khoahd shd zira kh roznhahi eliin baz shdh o asashai zmin mtzlzl mibashd. zmin balkl mnksr shdh. zmin tmama az hm pashidh o zmin bh shdt mthrk gsht ast. zmin mthl mstan aftan o khizan ast o mthl saihban bh chp o rast mthrk o gnashh br an sngin ast. ps aftadh

ast kh bar digr nkhoahd brkhast. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh khdaond groh shrifan ra br mkan blnd aishan o padshahan zmiarn ra br zmiarn sarza khoahd dad. o aishan mthl asiran dr chah jme khoahnard shard o dr zndan bsth khoahnd grdid o bed az rozhai bsiar, aishan tlbldh khoahnd shd. o marah khjarl o aftar rsoa khoahard gsht zira kh iharoh sbaiot dr koh shion o dr aorshlim o bh hdon mshaikh khoish, ba jlal slntnt khoahd nmod.

## 25

ai ihoh, to khdei mn hsti; ps to ra ts-bih mikhoanm o nam to ra hmd migoim, zira karhai ejib krdei o tqdirhai qdim to amant o rasti ast. chonkh shhri ra todh o qrih hsin ra khrabh grdanidhai o qsr ghriban ra kh shhr nbashd o hrgz bna ngrdd. bnabrain qom ezim, to ra tmjid minmaind o qrih amthai stm pishh az to khoahnd tr-sid. chonkh brai fqiran qleh o bh jht mskinan dr hin tngi aishan qleh bodi o mlja az tofan o saih az grmi, hngami kh nfkh stmkaran mthl tofan br dioar mibod. o ghoghai ghriban ra mthl grmi dr jai khshk frod khoahi aord o srod stmkaran mthl grmi az saih abr pst khoahd shd. o ihoh sbaiot dr ain koh brai hmh qomha diafti az ldhaidh brpa khoahd nmod, ieni diafti az shrab-hai khnh az ldhaidh pr mghz o az shrab-hai khnh msfa. o dr ain koh roposhi ra kh br tmami qomha gstrdh ast o stri ra kh jmie amtha ra miposhand tlf khoahd krd. o mot ra ta abdalabad nabod khoahd sakht o khdaond ihoh askha ra az hr chhrh pak khoahd nmod o ear qom khoish ra az roi tmami zmin rfe khoahd krd, zira khdaond gft ast. o dr an roz khoahnd gft: ñaink ain khdei ma ast kh mntzr ao bodhaim o ma ra njat khoahd dad. ain khdaond ast kh mntzr ao bodhaim ps aznjat ao msror o shadman khoahim shd. z zira kh dst khdaond br ain koh qrar khoahd grft o moab dr mkan khod paimal khoahd shd chnankh kah dr ab mzbhl paimal mishod. o ao dsthai khod ra dr mian an khoahd gshad mthl shnaori kh bh jht shna krnd dsthai khod ra migshaid o ghror ao ra ba hilhhai dsthaish pst khoahd grdanid. o qleh blnd hsrhait ra khm krdd, bzir khoahd afknd o br zmin ba ghbar iksan khoahd sakht.

## 26

dr an roz, ain srod dr zmin ihoda sraiidh khoahd shd; ma ra shhri qoi ast kh dioarha o hsar an njat ast. droazhha ra bgshaiid ta amt eadl kh amant ra ngah midarnd dakhil shond. dl thabt ra dr slamti kaml ngah khoahi dasht, zira kh br to tokl dard. br

khdaond ta bh abd tokl nmaiid, chonkh dr iah ihoh skhrh jaodani ast. zira anani ra kh br blndiha saknd, frod miaord; o shhr rfe ra bh zir miandazd. an ra bh zmin andakth, ba khak iksan misazd. paiha an ra paimal khoahd krd, ieni paihai fqiran o qdmhai mskinan. triq eadlan astqamt ast. ai to kh mstqim hsti, triq eadlan ra hmoar khoahi sakht. ps ai khdaond dr triq daorihai to antzar to ra kshidhaim. o jan ma bh asm to o dhkr tomshtaq ast. shbangah bh jan khod mshtaq to hstm, o bamdadan bh roh khod dr andronm to ra mitlbm, zira hngami kh daorihai to br zmin aid, sknh rbe mskon edalt ra khoahnd amokht. hrchnd br shrir trhm shod edalt ra nkhoahd amokht. dr zmin rastan shrart miorzd o jlal khdaond ra mshahdh nminmaid. ai khdaond dst to brafrashth shdh ast ama nmibind. likn chon ghirt to ra brai qom mlahzh knnd, khjl khoahnd shd. o atsh niz dshmnant ra frod khoahd brd. ai khdaond slamti ra brai ma teiin khoahi nmod. zira kh tmam karhai ma ra niz brai ma bh eml aordhai. ai ihoh khdei ma aqian ghir az to br ma astila dashtnd. ama bh to fqt asm to ra dhkr khoahim krd. aishan mrdnd o zndh nkhoahnd shd. khialha grdidnd o nkhoahnd brkhast. bnabrain aishan ra sza dadh, hlak sakhti o tmam dhkr aishan ra mho nmodi. qom ra afzodi ai khdaond, qom ra mzid sakth, khoishtn ra jlal dadi. o tmami hdod zmin ra osie grdanidi. ai khdaond aishan dr hin tngi, to ra khoahnd tlbld. o chon aishan ra tadib nmaii deahai khfih khoahnd rikht. mthl zn hamlhai kh nzdik zaiidn bashd o drd ao ra grfth, az alam khod friad bknd, hmchnin ma niz ai khdaond dr hdon to hstim. hamlh shdh, drd zh ma ra grft o bad ra zaiidim. o dr zmin hich njat bh zhor niaordim o sakanan rbe mskonniftadnd. mrdgan to zndh khoahnd shd o jsdhai mn khoahnd brkhast. ai shma kh dr khak saknid bidar shdh, trnm nmaiid! zira kh shbnum to shbnum nbatat ast. o zmin mrdgan khod ra biron khoahd afknd. ai qom mn biaiid bh hjrhai khoish dakhil shoid o drhai khod ra dr eqb khoish bbndid. khoishtn ra andk lhzhai pnhan knid ta ghdb bgdhrd. zira aink khdaond az mkan khod biron miad ta sazi gnahan sakan zmin ra bh aishan brsand. ps zmin khonhai khod ra mkshof khoahd sakht o kshtgan khoish ra digr pnhan nkhoahd nmod.

## 27

dr an roz khdaond bh shmshir skht ezim mhkm khod an mar tiz ro loiatan ra o an mar picidh loiatan ra sza khoahd dad o an azhdha ra kh dr dria ast khoahd ksht. dr an roz brai an takstan shrab bsraiid. mn kh ihoh hstm an ra ngah midarm o hr dqiqh an ra abiari minmaim. shb o roz an ra ngah-

bani minmaim kh mbada ahdi bh an drr br-sand. khshn ndarm. kash kh khs o khar ba mn bh jng miamdnd ta br anha hjom aordh, anha ra ba hm misozanidm. ia bh qot mn mtmsk mishd ta ba mn slh bknd o ba mn slh minmod. dr aiam aindh, ieqob rishh khoahd zd o asraiil ghncnh o shkofh khoahd aord. o aishan roi rbe mskon ra az mioh pr khoahnd sakht. aia ao ra zd btori kh digran ao ra zdnd? ia kshth shd btori kh mqtolan oi kshth shdnd? chon ao ra dor sakhti bh andazh ba oi meardh nmodi. ba bad skht khoish ao ra dr roz bad shrqi zail sakhti. bnabrain gnah ieqob az ain kfarh shdh o rfe gnah ao tmami ntijh an ast. chon tmami snghai mdhbh ra mthl snghai ahk nrm shdh migrdand, angah ashirim o bthai aftab digr brpa nkhoahd shd. zira kh an shhr hsin mnfrd khoahd shd o an mskn, mhjor o mthl biaban oagdashth khoahd shd. dr anja gosalhha khoahnd chrid o dr an khoabidh, shakhhhaish ra tlf khoahnd krd. chon shakhhhaish khshk shod shksth khoahd shd. ps znan amdh, anha ra khoahnd sozanid, zira kh aishan qom bifhm hstnd. lhdha afrindh aishan br aishan trhm nkhoahd nmod o khalq aishan br aishan shftt nkhoahd krd. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh khdaond az msil nhr (frat) ta oadi msr ghllh ra khoahd kobid. o shma ai bniasraiil iki iki jme krdh khoahid shd. o dr an roz oaqe khoahd shd kh krnai bzrg noakhth khoahd shd o gmsldgan zmin ashor o randh shdgan zmin msr khoahnd amd. o khdaond ra dr koh mqds ieni dr aorshlim ebadt khoahnd nmod.

28

oai br taj tkbr migsaran afraim o brgl pzhmrdrh zibaii jlal oi, kh brsr oadi baror mghloban shrab ast. aink khdaond ksi zo-raor o toana dard kh mthl tgrg shdid o tofan mhlk o mannd sil abhai zoraor srshar, an ra bh zor br zmin khoahd andakht. o taj tkbr migsaran afraim zir paiha paimal khoahd shd. o gl pzhmrdrh zibaii jlal oi kh br sr oadi baror ast, mthl nobr anjirha qbl az tabstan khoahd bod kh chon binndh an ra bind oqti kh hnoz dr dstsh bashd, an ra fro mibrd. o dr an roz ihoh sbaiot bh jht bqih qom khoish taj jlal o asfr jmal khoahd bod. o roh ansaf brai anani kh bh daori minshind o qot brai anani kh jng ra bh droazhha brmigrdandd (khoahd bod). olkn ainan niz az shrab gmrah shdhnd o az mskrat srgshth grdidhand. hm kahn o hm nbi az mskrat gmrah shdhnd o az shrab bleidh grdidhand. az mskrat srgshth shdhnd o dr roia gmrah grdidhand o dr daori mbhot gshtand. zira kh hmh sfrhha az qi o njast pr grdidh o jaii nmandh ast. kdam ra merft khoahd amokht o akhbar ra bh kh khoahd flmanid? aia nh anani ra

kh az shir baz dasht o az pstanha grfth shdhand? zira kh hkm br hkm o hkm br hkm, qanon br qanon o qanon br qanon ainja andki o anja andki khoahd bod. zira kh ba lbhai alkn o zban ghrib ba ain qom tklm khoahd nmod. kh bh aishan gft: úraht hmin ast. ps khsth shdgan ramstrij sazid o arami hmin ast. z ama nkhoastnd kh bshnond. o klam khdaond brai aishan hkm br hkm o hkm brhkm, qanon br qanon o qanon br qanon, ainja andki o anja andki khoahd bod ta brond o bh psht aftadh, mnksr grdnd o bh dam aftadh, grftar shond. bnabrain, ai mrdan astha knndh o ai hakman ain qom kh dr aorshlimand klam khdaond ra bshnoid. az anja kh gftahid ba mot ehd bsthaim o ba haoih hmdastan shdhaim, ps chon tazianh mhlk bgdhrd bh ma nkhoahd rsid zira kh droghha ra mljai khod nmomod o khoishtn ra zir mkr mstor sakhtim. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: náink dr shion sng bniadi nhadm ieni sng azmodh o sng zaoihai granbha o asas mhkm ps hr kh aiman aord tejl nkhoahd nmod. o ansaf ra risman migrdanm o edalt ra trazo o tgrg mljai drogh ra khoahd rft o abha str ra khoahd brd. o ehd shma ba mot batl khoahd shd o mithaq shma ba haoih thabt nkhoahd mand o chon tazianh shdid bgdhrd shma az an paimal khoahid shd. hr oqt kh bgdhrd shma ra grftar khoahd sakht zira kh hr bamdad hm dr roz o hm dr shb khoahd gdshst o fhmidn akhbar baeth hibb mhd khoahd shd. zira kh bstr kotaht ast az ankh ksi br an draz shod o lhaf tngtr ast az ankh ksi khoishtn ra bposhand. zira khdaond chnankh dr koh frasim (krd) khoahd brkhast o chnankh dr oadi jbeon (nmod) khshmnak khoahd shd, ta kar khod ieni kar ejib khod ra bja aord o eml khoish ieni eml ghrib khoish ra bh anjam rsand. ps alan astha mnmaiid mbada bndhai shma mhkm grdd, zira hlakt o tqdira ra kh az janb khdaond ihoh sbaiot br tmami zmin miaid shnidham. gosh girid o aoaz mra bshnoid o mtojh shdh, klam mra ast-mae nmaiid. aia brzgr, hmh roz bh jht tkhm pashidn shiar miknd o aia hmh oqt zmin khod ra mishkafd o hmoar minmaid? aia bed az ankh roish ra hmoar krd, gshniz ra nmpashd o zirh ra nmiafshand o gndm ra dr shiarha o jo ra dr jai mein o dhrt ra dr dhodsh nmigdhart? zira kh khdaish ao ra bh rasti miamozd o ao ra telim midhd. chonkh gshniz ba grdon tiz kobidh nmishod o chrkh arabh br zirh grdanidh nmigrdd, blkh gshniz bh esa o zirh bh chob tkanidh mishod. gndm ard mishod zira kh an ra hmishh khrmnkobi nmiknd o hrchnd chrkh arabh o asban khod ra br an bgrdand, an ra khrd nmiknd. ain niz az janb ihoh sbaiot kh ejibalrai o ezimalhkmt ast, sadr migrdd.

oai br ariiil! oai br ariiil! shhri kh daod dr an khimh zd. sal br sal mzid knid o eidha dor znnd. o mn ariiil ra bh tngi khoahm andakht o matm o nohhgri khoahdbod o an brai mn mthl ariiil khoahd bod. o br to bh hr trf ardo zdh, to ra bh barhha mhasrh khoahm nmod o mnjniqha br to khoahm afrašt. o bh zir afkndh shdh, az zmin tkml khoahi nmod o klam to az mian gh-bar pst khoahd grdid o aoaz to az zmin mthl aoaz jn khoahd bod o zban to az mian gh-bar zmzm khoahd krd. ama groh dshmnant mthl grd nrm khoahnd shd o groh stm kishan mannd kah kh migdhrd. o ain bgtht dr lhzai oaqe khoahd shd. o az janb ihoh sbaiot ba red o zlzlh o sot ezim o grdbad o tofan o shelh atsh sozndh az to prssh khoahd shd. o jmeit tmam amthaii kh ba ariiil jng miknd, ieni tmami anani kh br ao o br qleh oi mqatlh minmaind o ao ra btng miaornd mthl khoab o roiai shb khoahnd shd. o mthl shkhs grsnh kh khoab mibind kh mikhord o chon bidar shod shkm ao thi ast. ia shkhs tshnh kh khoab mibind kh ab minoshd o chon bidar shod aink def dard o jansh mshthi mibashd. hmchnin tmami jmaet amthaii kh ba koh shion jng miknd, khoahnd shd. drng knid o mthir bashid o tmtte brid o kor bashid. aishan mst mishond, likn nh az shrab o noan migrdnd, ama nh az msokrat. zira khdaond br shma roh khoab sngin ra eard grdanidh, chshman shma ra bsth ast. o anbia o rosai shma ieni raiian ra mhjob krđh ast. o tmami roia brai shma mthl klam tomar mkhtom grdidh ast kh an ra bh ksi kh khoandnmidand dadh, migoidind: ain ra bkhoan o ao migoid: nmitoanm chonkh mkhtom ast. o an tomar ra bh ksi kh khoandn ndand dadh, migoid ain ra bkhoan o ao migoid khoandn nmidanm. o khdaond migoid: fionchkh ain qom az dhan khod bh mn tqrb mijoind o bh lbhai khoish mra tmjid minmaind, ama dl khod ra az mn dor krđhand o trs aishan az mn ositi ast kh az ansan amokhtand; bnabrain aink mn bar digr ba ain qom eml ejib o ghrib bja khoahm aord o hkmt hkiman aishan batl o fhm fhiman aishan mstor khoahd shd.ž oai br anani kh mshort khod ra az khdaond bsiar emiq pnhan miknd o aemal aishan dr tariki mibashd o migoidind: fikišt kh mara bbind o kist kh ma ra bshnasd?ž ai zir o zbr knndgan hrchiz! aia kozhgr mthl gl mh-sob shod ia msnoe drbarae sane khod goid mra nsakth ast o ia tsoir drbarae msorsh goid kh fhm ndard? aia dr andk zmani oaqe nkhoahd shd kh lbnan bh bostan mbdl grdd o bostan bh jngl mhsob shod? o dr an roz kran klam ktāb ra khoahnd shnid o chshman koran az mian zlmt o tariki khoahd did. o hlman shadmani khod ra dr khdaond mzid

khoahnd krd o mskinan mrdman dr qdos as-raili ojd khoahnd nmod. zira kh stmgran na-bod o asthzakndgan medom khoahnd shd o piroan shrart mnqte khoahnd grdid. kh ansan ra bh shkni mjrm misaznd o brai ksi kh drmhkhm hkm miknd dam migstrand o eadl ra bh btalt mnhrf misaznd. bnabrain khdaond kh abrahim ra fdih dadh ast dr-barae khandan iqeqob chnin migoid kh az ain bh bed iqeqob khjl nkhoahd shd o rng chhrhsh digr nkhoahd prid. blkh chon frzndan khod ra kh eml dst mn mibashnd, dr mian khoish bind, angah aishan asm mra tqdis khoahnd nmod o qdos iqeqob ra tqdis khoahnd krd o az khdaai asraili khoahnd tr-sid. o anani kh roh gmrāhi darnd fhm khoahnd shd o mtmrdan telim ra khoahnd amokht.

## 30

khdaond migoid kh oai br psranftnhangiz kh mshort miknd likn nh az mn, o ehd mibndnd likn nh az roh mn, ta gnah ra br gnah mzid nmaind. kh brai frod shdn bh msr ezimt miknd ama az dhan mn soal nminmaind o bh qot freon pnaah migirnd o bh saih msr aetmad darnd. lhdha qot freon khjalt o aetmad bh saih msr rsoaii shma khoahd bod. zira kh sroran ao dr soen hstnd o ailchian oi bh hanis rsidhand. hmgi aishan az qomi kh brai aishan faidh ndarnd, khjl khoahnd shd kh nh meaoit o nh mnfeti blkh khjalt o rsoaii niz brai aishan khoahnd bod. ohi drbarae bhimot jnobi: az mian zmin tng o diq kh az anja shir madh o asd oafei o mar atshin prndh maiid, toangri khoish ra br psht alaghan o gnjhai khod ra br kohan shtran nzd qomi kh mnfet ndarnd mibrnd. chonkh aeant msrian ebth o bifaidh ast az ain jht aishan ra rhabaljlos namidm. alan bia o ain ra dr nzd aishan br lohi bnois o br tomari mrqom saz ta brai aiam aindh ta abdalabad bmand. zira kh ain qom ftanhangiz o psran droghgo mibashnd. psrani kh nmikhoahnd shriet khdaond ra astmae nmaind. kh bh raiian migoidind: roit mknid o bh anbia kh brai ma bh rasti nbot nmmaiid blkh shknan shirin bh ma goiid o bh mkaid nbot knid. az rah mnhrf shoid o az triq tjaoz nmaiid o qdos asraili ra az nzmā dor sazid. bnabrain qdos asraili chnin migoid: fionchkh shma ain klam ra trk kr-did o br zlm o fsad aetmad krđh, br an tkih nmoidid, az ain jht ain gnah brai shma mthl shkaf nzdiik bh aftadn kh dr dioar blind pish amdh bashd o khrabi an dr lhzai bgthtdid aid khoahd bod. o shkstgi an mthl shk-stgi kozh kozhgr khoahd bod kh bimhaba khrd mishod, btori kh az parhaish parhai bh jht grftn atsh az atshdan ia brdashtn ab az hod iaft nkhoahd shd.ž zira khdaond ihoh qdos asraili chnin migoid: fūbh anabt

o arami njat miaftid o qot shma az raht o aetmad mibod; ama nkhoastid. o gftid: ni blkh br asban frar miknim, lhdha frar khoahid krd o br asban tiz ro soar mishoim; lhdha teaqb knndgan shma tiz ro khoahnd shd. hzar nfr az nhib ik nfr frar khoahnd krd o shma az nhib pnj nfr khoahid grikt ta mthl birq br qlh koh o elm br tli baqi manid.ž o az ain sbb khdaond antzar mikshd tabr shma raft nmaid o az ain sbb brmikhizd ta br shma trhm frmaid chonkh ihoh khdoi ansaf ast. khoshabhal hmgani kh mntzr oi bashnd. zira kh qom dr shion dr aorshlim sakn khoahnd bod o hrgz grih nkhoahi krd o bh aoaz friadt br to trhm khoahd krd, o chon bshnod to ra ajabt khoahd nmod. o hrchnd khdaond shma ra nan diq o ab msibt bdhd, ama melmant bar digr mkhfi nkhoahnd shd blkh chshmant melman to ra khoahd did. o goshhait skhni ra az eqb to khoahd shnid kh migoid: rah ain ast, dr an slok buma hngami kh bh trf rast ia chp migrdi. o poshsb bthai rikht nqrh khoish ra o str asnam trashidh tlai khod ra njs khoahid sakht o anha ra mthl chiz njs dor andakht, bh an khoahi gft: dor sho. o baran tkhmt ra kh zmin khoish ra bh an zre mikni o nan mhsol zmint ra khoahd dad o an pr mghz o fraoan khoahd shd o dr an zman moashi to dr mrte osie khoahnd chrid. o gaoan o alaghant kh zmin ra shiar minmaind, adhoqh nmkdar ra kh ba ghrbal o aochom pak shdh ast khoahnd khord. o dr roz kshtar ezim kh brjha dr an khoahd aftad, nrha o joihai ab br hr koh blnd o bh hr tl mrtfe jari khoahd shd. o dr rozi kh khdaond shkstgi qom khod ra bbndd o drb jraht aishan ra shfa dhd, roshnaii mah mthl roshnaii aftab o roshnaii aftab hft chndan mthl roshnaii hft roz khoahd bod. aink asm khdaond az jai dor miaid, dr ghdb khod sozndh o dr ston ghliz o lbhaishpr az khshm o zbansh mthl atsh sozan ast. o nfkhk ao mthl nhr srshar ta bh grdn mirsd ta ankh amtha ra bh ghrbal msibt bbizd o dhnh dlalt ra br chanh qomha bgdhard. o shma ra srodi khoahd bod mthl shb tqdis nmodn eid o shadmani dl mthl anani kh roanh mishond ta bh aoaz ni bh koh khdaond nzd skhrh asraail biaind. o khdaond jlal aoaz khod ra khoahd shnoanid o frod aordn bazoi khod ra ba shdt ghdb o shelh atsh sozndh o tofan o sil o snghai tgrg zahr khoahd sakht. zira kh ashor bh aoaz khdaond shksth khoahd shd o ao ra ba esa khoahd zd. o hr drb esai qda kh khdaond bh oi khoahd aord ba df o brbt khoahd bod o ba jnghai pr shorsh ba an mqatlh khoahd nmod. zira kh toft az qbl mhia shdh o brai padshah amadh grdidh ast. an ra emiq o osie sakth ast kh todhash atsh o hizm bsiar ast o nfkhk khdaond mthl nhr kbrt an ra mshtel khoahd sakht.

oai br anani kh bh jht aeant bh msr frod aind o br asban tkih nmaind o br arabhha, zanro kh kthirnd o br soaran zanro kh bsiar qoiand, toki knnd; ama bsoi qdos asraail nznknnd o khdaond ra tlb nmaind. o ao niz hkim ast o bla ra miaord o klam khod ra brnkhoahd grdanid o bh dd khandan shrian o aeant bdkaran khoahd brkhast. ama msrian ansandn o nh khda o asban aishan jsdnd o nh roh o khdaond dst khod ra draz miknd o aeantknndh ra lghzan o aeant krdd shdh ra aftan grdanidh, hr do aishan hlak khoahnd shd. zira khdaond bh mn chnin gft ast: chnankh shir o shir zhian br shkar khod ghrsh minmaid, hngami kh groh shbanan broi jme shond o az sdai aishan ntrsidh az ghoghahi aishan sr fro nmiaord, hmchnan ihoh sbaiot nzol mifirmaid ta brai koh shion o tl an mqatlh nmaid. mthl mrghan kh dr tiran bashnd, hmchnan ihoh sbaiot aorshlim ra hmait khoahd nmod o hmait krdd, an ra rstgar khoahd sakht o az an drgdhshth, khlasl khoahd dad. ai bniasraail, bsoi an ks kh br oi binhai esian orzidhaid bagzsh nmaiid. zira kh dr an roz hr kdam az aishan bthai nqrh o bthai tlai khod ra kh dsthai shma anha ra bh jht gnah khoish sakth ast, trk khoahnd nmod. angah ashor bh shmshiri kh az ansan nbashd khoahd aftad o tighi kh az ansan nbashd ao ra hlak khoahd sakht o ao az shmshiri khoahd grikt o joanansh khraj gdhar khoahnd shd. o skhrh ao az trs zail khoahd shd o sroransh az elm mbhot khoahnd grdid. ihoh kh atsh ao dr shion o korh oi dr aorshlim ast ain ra migoid.

aink padshahi bh edalt slntntkhoahd nmod o sroran bh ansaf hkmrani khoahnd krd. o mrdi mthl pnahgahi az bad o poshsbi az tofan khoahd bod. o mannd joihai ab dr jai khshk o saih skhraezim dr zmin teb aorndh khoahd bod. o chshman binndgan tar nkhoahd shd o goshhai shnonndan asgha khoahd krd. o dl shtabndgan merft ra khoahd fhmid o zban alkan klam fsih ra bh artjal khoahd gft. o mrd liim bar digr krim khoandh nkhoahd shd o mrd khsis njib gft nkhoahd grdid. zira mrd liim bh lamt mtklm khoahd shd o dlsh shrart ra bml khoahd aord ta nfaq ra bja aordh, bh dd khdaond bh dlalt skhn goid o jan grsgan ra thi knd o ab tshngan ra dor nmaid. alat mrd liim niz zsht ast o tdabir qbih minmaid ta mskinan ra bh skhnan drogh hlak nmaid, hngami kh mskinan bh ansaf skhn migoind. ama mrd krim tdbirhai krimanh minmaid o bh krm paidar khoahd shd. ai znan mtmin brkhasth, aoaz mra bshnoid o ai dkhtan aimn skhn mra gosh girid. ai dkhtan aimn bed az ik

sal o chnd rozi mdtrb khoahid shd zanro kh chidn angor qte mishod o jme krđn miohha nkhoahd bod. ai znan mtmin blrzd o ai dkhtran aimn mdtrb shoid. lbas ra kndh, brhnh shoid o plas br mian khod bbndid. brai mzrehhai dlpsnd o mohai baror sinh khoahnd zhd. br zmin qom mn khar o khs khoahd roiid blkh br hmh kxanhhai shadmani dr shhr mftkhr. zira kh qsr mnhdm o shhr memr mtrok khoahd shd o eofi o didhbangah bh bishhai sbae o mhl tfjr khran ohshi o mrte glhha ta bh abd mbdl khoahd shd. ta zmani kh roh az aeli eliin br ma rikht shod o biaban bh bostan mbdl grdd o bostan bh jngl mhso bod. angah ansaf dr biaban sakn khoahd shd o edalt dr bostan mqim khoahd grdid. o eml edalt slamti o ntijh edalt arami o atminan khoahd bod ta abdabalad. o qom mn dr mskn slamti o dr msakn mtmin o dr mnzlhay arami sakn khoahnd shd. o hin frod amdn jngl tgrg khoahd barid o shhr bh drkh asfl khoahd aftad. khoshabhal shma kh br hmh abha tkhm mikarid o paihai gao o alagh ra rha misazid.

### 33

oai br to ai ghartgr kh ghart nshdi o ai khiant kari kh ba to khiant norzidnd. hngami kh ghart ra bh atmam rsanidi, ghart khoahi shd o zmani kh az khiant nmodn dst brdashti, bh to khiant khoahnd orzid. ai khdaond br ma trhm frma zira kh mntzr to mibashim o hr bamdad bazoi aishan bash o dr zman tngi niz njat ma bsho. az aoaz ghogha, qomha griktnd o chon khoishtn ra brafrazi amtha prakndh khoahnd shd. o ghart shma ra jme khoahnd krd btori kh moran jme minmaind o br an khoahnd jhid btori kh mlkhha mijhnd. khdaond mteal mibashd zanro kh dr aelieliin sakn ast o shion ra az ansaf o edalt mmlo khoahd sakht. o fraoani njat o hkmt o merft astqamt aoqat to khoahd shd. o trs khdaond khzin ao khoahd bod. ainkshjaean aishan dr biron friad miknd o rsolan slamti zar zar grih minmaind. shahrachha oiran mishod o rahgdhrian tlf migrnd. ehd ra shksth ast o shhrha ra khoar nmodh, bh mrdman aetna nkrđh ast. zmin matmknan kahidh shdh ast o lban khjl gsht, tlf grdidh ast o sharon mthl biaban shdh o bashan o krml brghai khod ra rikthand. khdaond migoid kh alan brmikhizm o hal khod ra brmiafrazm o aknon mteal khoahm grdid. o shma az kah hamli shdh, khs khoahid zaid. o nfs shma atshi ast kh shma ra khoahd sozanid. o qomha mthl ahk sokht o mannd kharhai qte shdh kh az atsh mshtel grdd khoahnd shd. ai shma kh dor hstid, anchh ra kh krdham bshnoid o ai shma kh nzdik mibashid, jbtot mra bdanid. gnahkarani kh

dr shionand mitrsnd o lrzh mnafqan ra frogrth ast, (o migoid): kist az ma kh dr atsh sozndh sakn khoahd shd o kist az ma kh dr narhai jaodani sakn khoahd grdid? ama ankh bh sdaqt salk bashd o bh astqamt tklm nmaid o sod zlm ra khoar shmad o dst khoish ra az grtn rshoh bifshand o gosh khod ra az asghai khon rizi bbndd o chshman khod ra az didn bdiha br hm knd; ao dr mkanhai blnd sakn khoahd shd o mljai ao mladh skhrhha khoahd bod. nan ao dadh khoahd shd o ab ao aimn khoahd bod. chshmant padshah ra dr zibaish khoahd did o zmin bipaian ra khoahd ngrist. dl to mtdhkr an khof khoahd shd (okhoahi gft):kja ast noisndh o kja ast ozn knndae (khraj) o kja ast shmarndh brjha? qom stm pishh o qom dshoar lght ra kh nmitoani shnid o alkn zban ra kh nmitoani fhmid bar digr nkhoahi did. shion shhr jshn mqds ma ra mlahzh nma. o chshmant aorshlim mskn slamti ra khoahd did ieni khimhai ra kh mntql nshod o mikhhaish kndh ngrdd o hichkdam az ttabhaish gsikht nshod. blkh dr anja khdaond dhoaljlal brai ma mkan joihai ab o nhrhai osie khoahd bod kh dr an hich kshti ba paroaha dakhil nkhoahd shd o sfnh bzrg az an ebor nkhoahd krd. zira khdaond daor ma ast. khdaond shriet dhndh ma ast. khdaond padshah ma ast ps ma ra njat khoahd dad. rismanhai to sst bod kh paih dkl khod ra ntoanst mhkm ngah dard o badban ra ntoanst bgshaid, angah ghart bsar tqsim shd o lgan ghnimt ra brnd. likn sakn an nkhoahd gft kh bimar hstm o gnah qomi kh dr an sakn bashnd amrzidh khoahd shd.

### 34

ai amtha nzdik aiid ta bshnoid! o ai qomha asgha nmaiid! jhan o pri an bshnond. rbe mskon o hrchh az an sadr bashd. zira kh ghdb khdaond br tmami amtha o khshm oi br jmie lshkrhai aishan ast. ps aishan ra bh hlakt sprdh, bqt! tslim nmodh ast. okshgtan aishan dor afkndh mishond o efont lashhai aishan brmiaid. o az khon aishan kohha gdakht migrdd. o tmami lshkr asman az hm khoahnd pashid o asman mthl tomar pichidh khoahd shd. o tmami lshkr an pzhmrdh khoahnd gsht, btorikh brg az mo bridd o mthl mioh nars az drkht anjir. zira kh shmshir mn dr asman sirab shdh ast. o aink br adom o br qom mghdob mn brai daori nazl mishod. shmshir khdaond pr khon shdh o az pih frbh grdidh ast ieni az khon brhha o bzha o az pih grdh qochha. zira khdaond ra dr bsrh qrbani ast o dhbh ezimi dr zmin adom. o gaoan ohshi ba anha khoahnd aftad o gosalhha ba gaoan nr, o zmin aishan az khon sirab shdh, khak aishan az pih frbh khoahd shd. zira khdaond

ra roz antqam o sal eqobt bh jht deoi sh-ion khoahd bod. o nhrhai an bh qir o ghar an bh kbrit mbdl khoahd shd o zminsh qir sozndh khoahd gsht. shb o roz khamosh nshdh, dodsh ta bh abd khoahd bramd. nsla bed nsl khrab khoahd mand kh ksi ta abdalabad dr an gdhr nknd. blkh mrgh sqa o kharpsht an ra tsrf khoahnd krd o bom o ghrab dr an sakn khoahnd shd o risman khrabi o shaqol oirani ra br an khoahd kshid. o az ashraf an ksi dr anja nkhoahd bod kh ao ra bh padshahi bkhoand o jmie rosaish nist khoahnd shd. o dr qsrhaish kharha khoahdroiid o dr qlehaish khsk o shtr khar o mskn grg o kxanh shtrmrgh khoahd shd. o ohosh biaban ba shghal khoahnd brkhord o ghol bh rfq khod nda khoahd dad o efrit niz dr anja maoo gzidh, brai khod aramgahi khoahd iaftr. dr anja tirmar ashianh sakth, tkhm khoahd nhad o br an nshsth, bchhhai khod ra zir saih khod jme khoahd krd o dr anja krksha ba ikdigr jme khoahnd shd. az kitab khdaond tftish nmmodh, mtaleh knid. iki az ainha gm nkhoahd shd o iki jft khod ra mfgod nkhoahd iaftr zira kh dhan ao ain ra amr frmodh o roh ao ainha ra jme krdh ast. o ao brai anha qreh andakhth o dst ao an ra bh jht anha ba risman tqsim nmmodh ast. o ta abdalabad mtsrf an khoahnd shd o nsla bed nsl dr an skont khoahnd dasht.

## 35

biaban o zmin khshk shadman khoahd shd o shra bh ojd amd, mthl gl srkh khoahd shkft. shkofh bsiar nmmodh, ba shadmani o trnm shadi khoahd krd. shokt lbnan o zibaii krml o sharon bh an eta khoahd shd. jlal ihoh o zibaii khda ma ra mshahdh khoahnd nmmod. dsthai sst ra qoi sazid o zanohai lrzndh ra mhkm grdanid. bh dlhai khaif bgoid: qoi shoid o mtrsidi aink khda shma ba antqam miaid. ao ba eqobt alhi miaid o shma ra njat khoahd dad. angah chshman koran baz khoahd shd ogoshhai kran mftoh khoahd grdid. angah lngan mthl ghzal jst o khiz khoahnd nmmod o zban gng khoahd sraiid. zira kh abha dr biaban o nhrha dr shra khoahd joshid. o srab bh brkh o mkanhai khshk bh chshmhhai ab mbdl khoahd grdid. dr mskni kh shghalha mikhoabnd elf o boria o ni khoahd bod. o dr anja shahrhai o triqi khoahd bod o bh triq mqds namidh khoahd shd o njsan az an ebore nkhoahnd krd blkh an bh jht aishan khoahd bod. o hrkh dr an rah salk shod agrchh hm jahl bashd gmrah nkhoahd grdid. shiri dr an nkhoahd bod o hioan drndhai br an brnkhoahd amd o dr anja iaftr nkhoahd shd blkh najian br an salk khoahnd gsht. o fdih shdgan khdaond bazgsht nmmodh, ba trnm bh shion khoahnd amd o khoshi jao-dani br sr aishan khoahd bod. o shadmani

o khoshi ra khoahnd iaftr o ghm o nalh frar khoahd krd.

## 36

o dr sal chhardhm hzqia padshah oaqeshd kh snharib padshah ashore br tmami shhrhai hsardar ihoda bramdh, anha ra tsakhir nmmod. o padshah ashore rbshaqi ra az lakish bh aorshlim nzd hzqia padshah ba mokb ezim frstad o ao nzd qnat brkh foqani bh rah mzreh gazr aistad. o aliaqim bn hlqia kh nazr kxanh bod o shbnai katb o ioakh bn asaf oqaiengar nzd oi biron amdnd. o rbshaqi bhaishan gft: nbb hzqia bgoid sltan ezim padshah ashore chnin migoid: ain aetmad shma kh br an tokl minmaid chist? migoim kh mshort o qot jng skhnan batl ast. alan kist kh br ao tokl nmmodhai kh bh mn easi shdhai? han br esai ain ni khrd shdh ieni br msr tokl minmai kh agr ksi br an tkhi knid bh dstsh fro rfth, an ra mjroh misazd. hmchnan ast freon padshah msr brai hm-gani kh br oi tokl nmaind. o agr mra goii kh br ihoh khda khod tokl darim aia ao an nist kh hzqia mkanhai blnd o mdhbhhai ao ra brdashth ast o bh ihoda o aorshlim gft kh pish ain mdhbh sjdh nmaid? ps hal ba aqaim padshah ashore shrt blnd o mn do hzar asb bh to midhm agr az janb khod soaran br anha toani gdhasht. ps chgonh roi ik oali az kochktrin bndgan aqaim ra khoahi brgrdanid o br msr bh jht arabhha o soaran tokl dari? o aia mn alan bi adhn ihoh br ain zmin bh jht khrabi an bramdhm? ihoh mra gft ast br ain zmin brai o an ra khrab knz angah aliqaim o shbna o ioakh bh rbshaqi gftnd: ntmna ainkh ba bndgant bh zban arami gftgo nmai zira an ra mifhmim o ba ma bh zban ihod dr gosh mrdmi kh br hsarnd gftgo mnmai. z rbshaqi gft: naia aqaim mra nzd aqait o to frstadh ast ta ain skhnan ra bgom? mgr mra nzd mrdani kh br hsar nshsthand nfrstadh, ta aishan ba shma njast khod ra bkhornd o bol khod ra bnoshnd? ps rbshaqi baistad o bh aoazblnd bh zban ihod sda zdh, gft: nskhnan sltan ezim padshah ashore bshnoid. padshah chnin migoid: hzqia shma ra frib ndhd zira kh shma ra nmitoand rhanid. o hzqia shma ra br ihoh mtmin nsazd o ngoid kh ihoh alth ma ra khoahd rhanid o ain shhr bh dst padshah ashore tslim nkhoahd shd. bh hzqia gosh mdhid zira kh padshah ashore chnin migoid: ba mn slh knid o nzd mn biron aiid ta hrks az mo khod o hr ks az anjir khod bkhornd o hr ks az ab chshmh khod bnoshd. ta biaim o shma ra bh zmin mannd zmin khodtan biaorm ieni bh zmin ghllh o shirh o zmin nan o takstanha. mbada hzqia shma ra frib dhd o goid ihoh ma ra khoahd rhanid. aia hichkdam az khdaian amtha zmin khod ra az dst padshah ashore



rhanidh ast? khdaian hmat o arfad kjaind o khdaian sfroaim kja o aia samrh ra az dst mn rhanidhand? az jmie khdaian ain zminha kdamnd kh zmin khoish ra az dst mn njat dadhand ta ihoh aorshlim ra az dst mn njat dhd?ž ama aishan skot nmodh, bh ao hich joab ndadnd zira kh padshah amr frmmodh o gftth bod kh ao ra joab ndhid. ps aliaqim bn hlqia kh nazr kxanh bod o shbnai katb o ioakh bn asaf oqaiengar ba jamh dridh nzd hzqia amdnd o skhnan rbshaqi ra bh ao baz gftnd.

### 37

o oaqe shd kh chon hzqia padshah ain rashnid lbas khod ra chak zdh o plasposhidh, bh kxanh khdaond dakhil shd. o aliaqim nazr kxanh o shbnai katb o mshaikh khnh ra mlbs bh plas nzd asheia abn amos nbi frstadh, o bh oi gftnd: űhzqia chnin migoid kh amroz roz tngi o tadib o ahant ast zira kh psran bfm rhm rsidhand o qot zaiidn nist. shaid ihoh khdaist skhnan rbshaqi ra kh aqaiush padshah ashor ao ra brai ahant nmodn khdaist hi frstadh ast bshnod o skhnani ra kh ihoh khdaist shnidh ast tobikh nmaid. ps brai bqihai kh iaft mishond tdre nma.ž o bndgan hzqia padshah nzd asheia amdnd. o asheia bh aishan gft: űbh aqai khod chnin goiid kh ihoh chnin mifrmad: az skhnani kh shnidi kh bndgan padshah ashor mra bdanha kfr gftand, mtrs. hmana rohi br ao mifrstm kh khbri shnidh, bh olait khod khoahd brgsht o ao ra dr olait khodsh bh shmshir hlak khoahm sakht.ž ps rbshaqi mrajat krdh, padshah ashor ra iaft kh ba lbnh jng mikrd zira shnidh bod kh az lakish koch krdh ast. o ao drbarh trhaqh padshah kosh khbri shnid kh bh jht mqatilh ba to biron amdth ast. ps chon ain ra shnid (baz) ailchian nzd hzqia frstadh, gft: űbh hzqia padshah ihoda chnin goiid: khdaist to kh bh ao tokl minmai to ra frib ndhd o ngoid kh aorshlim bh dst padshah ashor tslim nkhoahd shd. aink to shnidhai kh padshahan ashor ba hmh olaita chh krdh o chgonh anha ra balkl hlak sakthand o aia to rhaii khoahi iaft? o aia khdaianamthaii kh pdran mn anha ra hlak sakhtnd mthl jozan o haran o rsf o bni edn kh dr tlar mibashnd aishan ra njat dadnd. padshah hmat kja ast o padshah arfad o padshah shhr sfroaim o hine o eoa?ž o hzqia mktob ra az dst ailchian grfth, an ra khoand o hzqia bh kxanh khdaond dramdh, an ra bh hzor khdaond phn krd. o hzqia nzd khdaond dea krdh, gft: űai ihoh sbaiot khdaist asraiil kh br krobjan jlos minmai! toii kh bh tnhaii br tmami mmalk jhan khda hsti o to asman o zmin ra afridhai. ai khdaond gosh khod ra fra grfth, bshno o ai khdaond chshman khod ra gshodh, bbin o hmh skhnan snharib ra kh bh jht ahant nmodn khdaist hi frstadh

ast astmae nma! ai khdaond rast ast kh padshahan ashor hmh mmalk o zmin aishan ra khrab krdh. o khdaian aishan ra bh atsh andakthand zira kh khda nbodnd blkh sakthth dst ansan az chob o sng. ps bh ain sbb anha ra tbah sakhtnd. ps hal ai ihoh khdaist ma ma ra az dst ao rhaii dh ta jmie mmalk jhan bdand kh to tnha ihoh hsti.ž ps asheia abn amos nzd hzqia frstadh, gft: űihoh khdaist asraiil chnin migoid: chonkh drbarh snharib padshah ashor nzd mn dea nmodi, klami kh khdaond dr barhash gftth ain ast: an bakrh dkht srhion to ra hqir shmrdh, asthza nmodh ast o dkhtsr aorshlim sr khod ra bh to jnbaidh ast. kist kh ao ra ahant krdh, kfr gftthai o kist kh br oi aoaz blnd krdh, chshman khod ra bh eliin afrashthai? mgr qdos asraiil nist? bh oasth bndgant khdaond ra ahant krdh, gftthai bh kthrt arabhhai khod br blndi kohha o bh atraf lbnan bramdhm o blndtrin srohai azadsh o bhtrin snobrhaish ra qte nmodh, bh blndi aqaiush o bh drkhtstan bostansh dakhil shdham. o mn hfrh zdh, ab noshidm o bh kf pai khod tmami nhrhai msr ra khshk khoahm krd. űaia nshnidhai kh mn ain ra az zman slf krdham o az aiam qdim sort dadham o alan an ra bh oqoe aordham ta to bh zhor amdth, o shhrhai hsar dar ra khrab nmodh, bh todhhai oiran mbdl sazi. az ain jht saknan anha km qot bodh, trsan o khjl shdnd. mthl elf shra o giah sbz o elf psht bam o mthl mzreh qbl az nmo krdnsh grdidnd. ama mn nshstn to ra o khroj o dkholt o khshmi ra kh br mn dari midanm. chonkh khshmi kh bh mn dari o ghror to bh gosh mn bramdh ast. bnabrain mhar khod ra bh bini to o lgam khod ra bh lbhast gdhashth, to ra bh rahi kh amdhai brkhoahm grdanid. o elamt brai to ain khoahd bod kh amsal ghilh khodro khoahid khord o sal dom anchh az an broid o dr sal som bkarid o bdroid o takstanha ghsh nmodh, mioh anha ra bkhoriid. o bqihai kh az khandan ihoda rstgar shond bar digr bh paiin rishh khoahnd zd o bh bala mioh khoahnd aord. zira kh bqihai az aorshlim o rstgaran az kohshion biron khoahnd amd. ghirt ihoh sbaiot ain ra bja khoahd aord. bnabrain khdaond dr barh padshah ashor chnin migoid kh bh ain shhr dakhil nkhoahd shd o bh ainja tir nkhoahd andakht o dr mqabish ba spr nkhoahd amd o mnjniq dr pish ao brnkhoahd afrasht. bh rahi kh amdth ast bh hman brkhoahd gsht o bh ain shhr dakhil nkhoahd shd. khdaond ain ra migoid. zira kh ain shhr ra hmat krdh, bh khatr khod o bh khatr bndh khoish daod an ra njat khoahm dad.ž ps frstth khdaond biron amdth, sd o hshtad o pnjzar nfr az ardoi ashor ra zd o bamdadan chon brkhashtnd aink jmie anha lashhai mrdh bodnd. o snharib padshah ashor koch krdh, roanh grdid o brgsht dr ninoi sakn shd. o

oage shd kh chon ao dr kxanh khđai khoish  
nsrok ebadt mikrd, psransh adrmik o shrasr  
ao ra bh shmsfir zđnd o aishan bh zmin  
ararat frar krdnd o psrsh asrhdon bh jaish  
slntn nmod.

38

dr an aiam hzqia bimar o mshrf bh motshd  
o asheia abn amos nbi nzd oi amdñ, ao  
ra gft: ñ khdaond chnin migoid: tdark  
kxanh khod ra bbin zira kh mimiri o zndh  
nkhoai mand.ž angah hzqia roi khod ra bsoi  
dioar brgrdanidh, nzd khdaond dea nmod, o  
gft: ñai khdaond msđei ainkh biad aori kh  
chgonh bh hđor to bh amant o bh dl kaml  
slok nmodham o anchh dr nżr to psnd bodh  
ast bja aordham.ž ps hzqia zar zar bgrist. o  
klam khdaond brasheia nazl shdh, gft: ñbro  
o bh hzqia bgo ihoh khđai pdrt daod chnin  
migoid: deai to ra shnidm o ashkhai ra  
didm. aink mn br rozhai to panzdh sal af-  
zodm. o to ra o ain shhr ra az dst padshah  
ashor khoahm rhanid o ain shhr ra hmait  
khoahm nmod. o elamt az janb khdaond kh  
khdaond ain klam ra kh gftñ ast bja khoahd  
aord ain ast: aink saiñ drjati kh az aftab br  
saet aftabi ahaz paiin rftñ ast dh drjh bh eqb  
brmigrdanm.ž ps aftab az drjati kh br saet  
aftabi paiin rftñ bod, dh drjh brgsht. mktob  
hzqia padshah ihoda oqti kh bimar shđ o az  
bimarish shfa iaft: mn gftm: ñaink dr firozi  
aiam khod bh drhai haoih mirom o az bqih  
salhai khod mhrom mishom. gftm: khdaond  
ra mshahdh nminmaim. khdaond ra dr zmin  
zndgan nkhoahm did. mn ba saknan ealm  
fna ansan ra digr nkhoahm did. kxanh mn  
kndh grđid o mthl khimh shban az mn brdh  
shđ. mthl nsaj emr khod ra pichidm. ao  
mra az nord khoahd brid. roz o shb mra  
tmam khoahi krd. ta sbñ antzar kshidm.  
mthl shir hmchnin tmami astkhoanhaim ra  
mishknd. roz o shb mra tmam khoahi krd.  
mthl prstok kh jik jik miknd sda minmaim.  
o mannd fakthñ nalh miknm o chshmanm  
az ngristñ bh bala deif mishod. ai khdaond  
dr tñgi hstm. kfl mn bash. ñichh bgoim  
chonkh ao bh mn gftñ ast o khod ao krdh  
ast. tmami salhai khod ra bh sbb tlkhi janm  
ahsth khoahm rft. ai khdaond bh ain chizha  
mrdman zist miknd o bhainha o bs hiat  
roh mn mibashd. ps mra shfa bdh o mra  
zndh ngah dar. aink tlkhi skht mn baeth  
slamti mn shđ. az rah ltf janm ra az chah  
hlakt braordi zira kh tmami gnanahm ra bh  
psht sr khod andakhti. zira kh haoih to ra  
hmd nmigoid o mot to ra tsbiñ nmikhoahd  
o anani kh bh hfrh fro mirond bh amant to  
amidoar nmibashnd. zndgannd, zndgannd  
kh to ra hmd migoid, chnankh mn amroz  
migoim. pđran bh psran rasti to ra telim  
khoahnd dad. khdaond bh jht njat mn hadr  
ast, ps srodhaim ra dr tmami rozhai emr

khod dr kxanh khdaond khoahim sraiđ.ž o  
asheia gftñ bod kh ñqrsi az anjir bgirid o an  
ra br dml bnhid kh shfa khoahd iaft.ž o hzqia  
gftñ bod: ñelamti kh bh kxanh khdaond  
brkhoahm amd chist?ž

39

dr an zman mrodh bldan bn bldan padshah  
babl mktobi o hđihai nzd hzqia frstah zira  
shnidh bod kh bimar shdh o sht iaftñ ast.  
o hzqia az aishan msror shdh, kxanh khzain  
khod ra az nqrh o tla o etriat o roghn metr o  
tmam kxanh aslhh khoish o hrchh ra kh dr  
khzain ao iaft mishd bh aishan nshan dad  
o dr kxanhsh o dr tmami mmlktsh chizi  
nbod kh hzqia an ra bh aishan nshan nđad.  
ps asheia nbi nzd hzqia padshah amdñ, oi  
ra gft: ñain mrdman chh gftñd o nzd to az  
kja amdñd?ž hzqia gft: ñaz jai dor ieni az  
babl nzd mn amdñd.ž ao gft: ñdr kxanh to  
chh didñd?ž hzqia gft: ñhrchh dr kxanh mn  
ast didñd o chizi dr khzain mn nist kh bh  
aishan nshan nđad.ž ps asheia bh hzqia  
gft: ñklam ihoh sbaiot ra bshan: aink rozha  
miaid kh hrchh dr kxanh to ast o anchh  
pđrant ta amroz dhkhirh krdhand bh babl  
brdh khoahd shđ. o khdaond migoid kh  
chizi az anha baqi nkhoahd mand. o bedi  
az psrant ra kh az to pđid aind o aishan  
ra tolid nmaiñ khoahnd grft o dr qsr pad-  
shah babl khoajhsra khoahnd shđ.ž hzqia bh  
asheia gft: ñklam khdaond kh gfti niko ast o  
digr gft: hrainh dr aiam mn slamti o aman  
khoahd bod.ž

40

tsli dhid! qom mra tsli dhid! khđai shma  
migoid: skñnan dlaioz bh aorshlim goiid o  
aora nda knid kh ajthad ao tmam shdh o  
gnah oi amrziđh grđidh, o az dst khdaond  
brai tmami gnahansh do chndan iaftñ ast.  
sđai nda knndhai dr biaban, rah khdaond  
ra mhia sazid o triqi brai khđai ma dr shra  
rast nmaiđ. hr drhai brafrashtñ o hr koh o  
tli pst khoahd shđ; o kjiha rast o nahmoar-  
iha hmoar khoahd grđid. o jlal khdaond  
mkshof gshtñ, tmami bshr an ra ba hm  
khoahnd did zira kh dhan khdaond ain ra  
gftñ ast. hatfi migoid: ñnda kn.ž oi gft:  
ñichh chiz ra nda knm? tmami bshr giah ast  
o hmgi zibaiash mthl gl shra. giah khshk  
o glshpzhmrdh mishod zira nfkhh khdaond  
br an dmidh mishod. albth mrdman giah  
hstñd. giah khshk shđ o gl pzhmrdh gr-  
đid, likn klam khđai ma ta abdalabad astoar  
khoahd mand.ž ai shion kh bshart midhi bh  
koh blnd brai! o ai aorshlim kh bshart midhi  
aoazt ra ba qot blnd kn! an ra blnd kn o  
mtrs o bh shhrhai ihoda bgo kh ñhan khđai  
shma ast!ž aink khdaond ihoh ba qot miaid o

bazoi oi braish hkmrani minmaid. aink ajrt ao ba oi ast o eqob oi pish roi ao maiad. ao mthl shban glh khod ra khoahd chraniid o bh bazoi khod brhha ra jme krdh, bh aghosh kxoish khoahd grft o shir dhndgan ra bh mlaimt rhbri khoahd krd. kist kh abha ra bh kf dst khod pimodh o aflak ra ba ojb andazh krdh o ghbar zmin ra dr kil gnjanidh o kohha ra bh qpan o tlha ra bh trazo ozn nmodh ast? kist kh roh khdaond ra qanon dadh ia mshir ao bodh ao ra telim dadh bashd. ao az kh mshort khoast ta bh ao fhm bkshsd o triq rasti ra bh ao biamozd? o kist kh ao ra merft amokht o rah ftant ra bh ao telim dad? aink amtha mthl qtrh dlo o mannd ghbar mizan shmrdrh mishond. aink jzirhha ra mthl grd brmidard. o lb-nan bh jht hizm kafi nist o hioanatsb brai qrbani sokhtni kfait nmiknd. tmami amtha bnzr oi hichand o az edm o btalt nzd oi kmtr minmaind. ps khda ra bh kh tshbih miknid okdam shbh ra ba ao brabr mitoanid krd? snetgr bt ra mirizd o zrgr an ra bh tla mipos-hand, o znjirhai nqrh braish mirizd. ksi kh asttaet chinin hdaia ndassth bashd, drkhti ra kh nmiposd akhtiar miknd o snetgr mahri ra mitlbd ta bti ra kh mthrk nshod brai ao bsazd. aia ndansth onshnidhaid o az abtda bh shma khbr dadh nshdh ast o az bniad zmin nfhmidhaid? ao ast kh br krh zmin nshsth ast o saknansh mthl mlkh mibashnd. aost kh asmanha ra mthl prdh migstrand o anha ra mthl khimh bh jht skont phn miknd. kh amiran ra lashi migrdand o daoran jhan ra mannd btalt misazd. hnoz ghrr nshdh o kashth ngrdidhand o tnh anha hnoz dr zmin rishh nzdh ast, kh fqt br anha midmd o pzhmrdrh mishond o grd bad anha ra mthl kah mirbaid. ps mra bh kh tshbih miknid ta ba oi msaoui bashm? qdos migoid: chsh-man khod ra bh eliin brafrassth bbinid. kist kh ainha ra afrid o kist kh lshkr ainha ra bshmarh biron aordh, jmie anha ra bnam mikhoand? az kthrt qot o az ezmt toanaai oi iki az anha gm nkhoahd shd. ai ieqob chra fkr mikni o ai asraiil chra migoi: ural mn az khdaond mkhfi ast o khdoi mn ansaf mra az dst dadh ast. aia ndansth o nsh-nidhai kh khdoi srmdi ioh aftrinndh aqasai zmin drmandh o khsth nmishod o fhm ao ra tfhs ntoan krd? deifan ra qot mibkshsd o natoanan ra qdrtziadh eta minmaid. hti joanan hm drmandh o khsth migrdnd o sh-jaean bkli miafnd. ama anani kh mntzr khdaond mibashnd qot tazh khoahnd iaft o mthl eqab proaz khoahnd krd. khoahnd doid o khsth nkhoahnd shd. khoahnd khramid o drmandh nkhoahnd grdid.

41

ai jzirhha bh hddor mn khamoshshoid! o qbilhha qot tazh bhm rsand! nzdik biaind,

angah tklm nmaind. ba hm bh mhakmh nzdik biaiim. kist kh ksi ra az mshrq brangikht kh edalt ao ra nzd paihai oi mikhoand? amtha ra bh oi tselim miknd o ao ra br padshahan mslt migrdand. o aishan ra mthl ghbar bh shmshir oi o mthl kah kh prakndh migrdnd bh kman oi tselim khoahd nmod. aishan ra teaqb nmodh, bh rahi kh ba paihai khod nrft bod, bsamtmi khoahd gdhsht. kist kh ain ra eml nmodh o bja aordh, o tbqat ra az abtda deot nmodh ast? mn kh iohh o aol o ba akhrin mibashm mn hstm. jzirhha didnd o trsidnd o aqasai zmin blriznd o tqrb jsth, amdnd. hr ks hmsaih khod ra aeant krd o bh bradr khod gft: qoi dl bash. njar zrgr ra o ankh ba chksh siql miknd sndan znndh ra tqoit minmaid o dr barh lhim migoid: kh khob ast o an ra bh mikhha mhkm misazd ta mthrk nshod. ama to ai asraiil bndh mn o ai ieqob kh to ra brgzidham o ai dhrir dost mn abraham, khto ra az aqasai zmin grfth, to ra az kranhhaish khoandham o bh to gft ham to bndh mn hsti, to ra brgzidm o trk nmodm, mtrs zira kh mn ba to hstm o mshosh msho zira mn khdoi to hstm! to ra tqoit khoahm nmod o albth to ra meaont khoahm dad o to ra bh dst rast edalt khod dstgiri khoahm krd. aink hmh anani kh br to khsham darnd, khjl o rsoa khoahnd shd o anani kh ba to meardh nmaind nachiz shdh, hlak khoahnd grdid. anani ra kh ba to mjadlh nmaind jstjo krdh, nkhoahi iaft o anani kh ba to jng knnd nist o nabad khoahnd shd. zira mn kh iohh khdoi to hstm dst rast to ra grfth, bh to migoim: mtrs zira mn to ra nsrt khoahm dad. ai krm ieqob o shrdhmh asraiil mtrs zira khdaond o qdos asraiil kh oli to mibashd migoid: mn to ra nsrt khoahm dad. aink to ra grdon tiz no dndandhar khoahm sakht o kohha ra paimal krdh, khrrd khoahi nmod o tlha ra mthl kah khoahi sakht. anha ra khoahi afshand o bad anha ra brdashth, grdbad anha ra prakndh khoahd sakht. likn to az khdaond shadman khoahi shd o bh qdos asraiil fkrh khoahi nmod. fqiran o mskinan ab ra mijoind o nmiiabnd o zban aishan az tshngi khshk mishod. mn kh iohh hstm aishan ra ajabt khoahm nmod. khdoi asraiil hstm aishan ra trk nkhoahm krd. br tlhai khshk nrhra o dr mian oadiha chshmhha jari khoahm nmod. o biaban ra bh brkh ab o zmin khshk ra bh chshmhha ab mbdl khoahm sakht. dr biaban sro azad o sthim oas o drkht ziton ra khoahm gdhasht o dr shra snobr o kaj o chnar ra ba hm ghrr khoahm nmod. ta bbinnd o bdannnd o tfkr nmodh, ba hm taml nmaind kh dst khdaond ain ra krdh o qdos asraiil ain ra aijad nmodh ast. khdaond migoid: deoi khod ra pish aorid o padshah ieqob migoid: brahin qoi kxoish ra erdh darid. anchh ra kh oaqe khoahd shd nzdik aordh, brai ma aelam nmaind.

chizhai pishin ra o kift anha ra bian knid ta tfkr nmodh, akhr anha ra bdanim ia chizhai aindh ra bh ma bshnoanid. o chizha ra kh bed az ain oaqe khoahd shd bian knid ta bdanim kh shma khdaianid. bari, nikoii ia bdi ra bja aorid ta mltft shdh, ba hm mlahzh nmaim. aink shma nachiz hstid o eml shma hich ast o hr kh shma ra akhtiar knd rjs ast. ksi ra az shmal brangikhtm o ao khoahd amd o ksi ra az mshrq aftab kh asm mra khoahd khoand o ao br sroran mthl brgl khoahd amd o mannd kozhgr kh gl ra paimal miknd. kist kh az abtda khbr dad ta bdanim, o az qbl ta bgoiim kh ao rast ast? albt khbr dhndhai nist o aelam knndhai ni o ksi hm nist kh skhnan shma ra bshnod. aol bh shion gftm kh aink han ain chizha (khoahd rsid) o bh aorshlim bshart dhndhai bkhshidm. o ngristm o ksi iaft nshd o dr mian aishan niz mshort dhndhai nbod kh chon az aishan soal nmaim joab toand dad. aink jmie aishan batlnd o aelam aishan hich ast o bthai riktht shdh aishan bad o btalt ast.

## 42

aink bndh mn kh ao dstgiri nmodm o brgzidh mn kh janm az ao kshsnod ast, mn roh khod ra br ao minhm ta ansaf ra brai amtha sadr sazdl. ao friad nkhoahd zd o aoaz khod ra blnd nkhoahd nmod o an ra dr kochhha nkhoahd shnoanid. ni khrd shdh ra nkhoahd shkst o ftihl deif ra khamosh nkhoahd sakht ta edalt ra bh rasti sadr grdand. ao deif nkhoahd grdid o mnksr nkhoahd shd ta ansaf ra br zmin qrar dhd o jzirhha mntzr shriet ao bashnd. khda ihoh kh asmanha ra afrid o anha ra phn krd o zmin o ntaij an ra gstranid o nfs ra bh qomi kh dr an bashnd o roh ra br anani kh dr an salknd midhd, chnin migoid: ñmn kh ihoh hstm to ra bh edalt khoandham o dst to ra grfth, to ra ngah khoahm dasht o to ra ehd qom o nor amtha khoahm grdanid. ta chshman koran ra bgshaii o asiran ra az zn-dan o nshinndgan dr zlmt ra az mhbs biron aori. mn ihoh hstm o asm mn hmin ast. o jal khod ra bh ksi digr o staish khoish ra bh bthai trashidh nkhoahm dad. aink oqaie nkhtin oaqe shd o mn az chizhai no aelam miknm o qbl az ankhd bojad aid shma ra az anha khbr midhm. ñ ai shma kh bh dria frod miroid, o aianchh dr an ast! ai jzirhha o sakan anha srod no ra bh khdaond o staish oi ra az aqsai zmin bsraiid! shra o shhrhaish o qrihhaii kh ahl qidar dr anha sakn bashnd aoaz khod ra blnd nmaind o sakan sale trnm nmodh, az qlh kohha nerh znnd! brai khdaond jal ra tosf nmaind o tsbih ao ra dr jzirhha bkhoandnd! khdaond mthl jbar biron miaid o mannd mrd jngi ghirt khoish ra brmiangizand. friad krdh,

nerh khoahd zd o br dshmnan khoish ghlibh khoahd nmod. az zman qdim khamosh o sakt mandh, khoddari nmodm. alan mthl zni kh mizaid, nerh khoahm zd o dm zdh, ah khoahm kshid. kohha o tlha ra khrab krdh, tmami giah anha ra khshk khoahm sakht o nhrha ra jzair khoahm grdanid o brkhha ra khshk khoahm sakht. o koran ra bh rahi kh ndansthand rhbri nmodh, aishan ra bh triqhahi kh earf nistnd hdaft khoahm nmod. zlmt ra pish aishan bh nor o kji ra bh rasti mbdl khoahm sakht. ain karha ra bja aordh, aishan ra rha nkhoahm nmod. anani kh br bthai trashidh aetmad darnd o bh asnam riktht shdh migoind kh khdaian ma shmaiid, bh eqb brgrdanidh, bsiar khil khoahnd shd. ai kran bshnoid o ai koran nzt knid ta bbinid. kist kh mthl bndh mn kor bashd o kist kh kr bashd mthl rsol mn kh mifrstm? kist kh kor bashd, mthl mslm mn o kor mannd bndh khdaond? chizhai bsiar mibini ama ngah nmaidi. gosha ra migshaid likn khod nmishnoid. khdaond ra bh khatr edl khod psnd amd kh shriet khoish ra tezim o tkrim nmaid. likn ainan qom ghart o taraj shdhnd o jmie aishan dr hfrhha sid shdh o dr zndanha mkhfi grdidhand. aishan ghart shdh o rhanndhai nist. taraj gsht o ksi nmigoid kh baz dh. kist dr mian shma kh bh ain gosh dhd o tojh nmodh, brai zman aindh bshnod? kist kh iqob ra bh taraj o asraail ra bh ghart tslim nmod? aia khdaond nbod kh bh ao gnah orzidim chonkh aishan bh rahhai ao nkhoastnd slok nmaind o shriet ao ra ataet nmodnd? bnabrain hdt ghdb khod o shdt jng ra br aishan rikht o an aishan ra az hr trf mshtel sakht o ndanstnd o aishan ra sozanid ama tfkr nmodnd.

## 43

o alan khdaond kh afrinndh to ai iqob, o sane to ai asraail ast chnin migoid: ñmtrs zira kh mn to ra fdih dadm o to ra bh asmt khoandm ps to az an mn hsti. chon az abha bgdhri mn ba to khoahm bod o chon az nhrha (ebornmaii) to ra fronkhoahnd grft. o chon az mian atsh roi, sokhth nkhoahi shd o shelhash to ra nkhoahd sozanid. zira mn ihoh khdaï to o qdos asraail njet dhndh to hstm. msr ra fdih to sakhtm o hbsh o sba ra bh eod to dadm. chonkh dr nzt mn granbha omkrm bodi o mn to ra dost midashtm ps mrdman ra bh eod to o toaif ra dr eod jan to tslim khoahm nmod. mtrs zira kh mn ba to hstm o dhrit to ra az mshrq khoahm aord o to ra az mghrb jme khoahm nmod. bh shmal khoahm gft kh "bdh" o bh jnob kh "mmanet mkn". psran mra az jai dor o dkhtanm ra az kranhai zmin biaor. ieni hr kh ra bh asm mn namidh shod o ao ra bh jht jal khoish afridh o ao ra msor nmodh o sakhtth bashm. ñ

gomi ra kh chshn darnd ama kor hstnd o gosh darnd ama kr mibashnd biron aor. jmie amtha ba hm jme shond o qbilha frahm aind. ps dr mian anha kist kh az ain khbr dhd o amor aolin ra bh ma aelam nmaid? shhod khod ra biaornd ta tsdiq shond ia ast-mae nmodh, aqrar bkndd kh ain rast ast. ihoh migoid kh úshma o bndh mn kh ao ra brgzidham shhod mn mibashid. ta dansth, bh mn aiman aorid o bfhmid kh mn ao hstm o pish az mn khdaai msor nshdh o bed az mn hm nkhoahd shd. mn, mn ihoh hstm o ghir az mn njatdhndhai nist. mn akhbar nmodh o njat dadham o aelam nmodh o drmian shma khdaai ghir nbodh ast. khdaond migoid kh shma shhod mn hstid o mn khda hstm. o az amroz niz mn ao mibashm o ksi kh az dst mn toand rhanid nist. mn eml khoahm nmod o kist kh an ra rd nmaid? khdaond kh oli shma o qdos asraail ast chnin migoid: úbkhatr shma bh babl frstadm o hmh aishan ra mthl frarian frod khoahm aord o kldanian ra niz dr kshtihai ojd aishan. mn khdaond qdos shma hstm. afrinndh asraail opadshah shma. khdaond kh rahi dr dria o triqi dr abhai ezim misazd chnin migoid, ank arabhha o asbha o lshkr o qot an ra biron miaord: úaishan ba hm khoahnd khoabid o nkhoahnd brkhast o mntfi shdh, mthl ftilh khamoshd khoahnd shd. chizhai aolin ra biad niaorid o dr amor qdim tfkr nnmaiid. aink mn chiz noii bojud miaorm o an alan bzhor miaid. aia an ra nkhoahid danst? bdrsti kh rahi dr biaban o nhrha dr hamon qrar khoahm dad. hioanat shra gagan o shtrmrghha mra tmjid khoahnd nmod chonkh ab dr biaban o nhrha dr shra bojud miaorm ta qom khod o brgzidgan khoish ra sirab nmaim. ain qom ra brai khod aijad krdm ta tsbih mra bkhoannd. ama to ai ieqob mra nkhoandi o to ai asraail az mn bh tng amd! gosfndan qrbanihai sokhtni khod ra brai mn niaordi o bh dhabaih khod mra tkrim nnmodi! bh hdaia bndgi br to nnhadm o bh bkhor to ra bh tng niaordm. ni metr ra bh jht mn bh nqrh nkhridi o bh pih dhabaih khoish mra sir nsakhti. blkh bh gnahan khod br mn bndgi nhadi o bh khtaia khoish mra bh tng aordi. mn hstm mn kh bkhatr khod khtaiai to ra mho saktm o gnahan to ra biad nkhoahm aord. mra iad bdh ta ba hm mhakmh nmaim. hjt khod ra biaor ta tsdiq shoi. ajdad aolin to gnah orzidnd o oasthai to bh mn easi shdnd. bnabrain mn sroran qds ra biahtam khoahmsakht o ieqob ra bh lent o asraail ra bh dshnam tslim khoahm nmod.

44

ama alan ai bndh mn ieqob bshno o ai asraail kh to ra brgzidham! khdaond kh to ra afridh o to ra az rhm bsrshst o meanon to

mibashd chnin migoid: ai bndh mn ieqob mtrs! o ai ishron kh to ra brgzidham! aink br (zmin) tshnh ab khoahm rikht o nhrha brkhshk. roh khod ra br dhrít to khoahm rikht o brkt khoish ra br aolad to. o aishan dr mian sbzhha, mthl drkhtan bid br joihai ab khoahnd roid. iki khoahd gft kh mn az an khdaond hstm o digri khoishtn ra bh nam ieqob khoahd khoand o digri bdst khod brai khdaond khoahd nosht o khoishtn ra bh nam asraail mlgb khoahd sakht. khdaond padshah asraail o ihoh sbaiot kh oli aishan ast chnin migoid: mn aol hstm o mn akhr hstm o ghir az mn khdaai nist. o mthl mn kist kh an ra aelan knd o bian nmaid o an ra trtib dhd, az zmani kh qom qdim ra brqrar nmodm. ps chizhai aindh o anchh ra kh oaqe khoahd shd aelan bnmaind. trsan o hrasan mbashid. aia az zman qdim to ra akhbar o aelam nnmodm o aia shma shhod mn nistid? aia ghir az mn khdaai hst? albth skhrhai nist o ahdi ranmishnam. anani kh bthai trashidh misaznd, jmiea batlnd o chizhaii kh aishan mipsndnd, faidhai ndard o shhod aishan nmibindnd o nmidannd ta kh-jalt bkshnd. kist kh khdaai sakhtn ia bti rikht h bashd kh nfei ndard? aink jmie iaran ao khjl khoahnd shd o snetgran az ansan mibashnd. ps jmie aishan jme shdh, baistnd ta ba hm trsan o khjl grdnd. ahn ra ba tishh mitrashd o an ra dr zgah kar miknd o ba chksh sort midhd o ba qot bazoi khoish an ra misazd o niz grsnh shdh, biqot migrdd o ab nnoshidh, def bhm mirsand. chob ra mitrashd o risman ra kshidh, ba qlm an ra nshan miknd o ba rndh an ra saf misazd o ba prgar nshan miknd ps an ra bh shbi h ansan o bh jmal admi misazd ta dr khanh sakn shod. srohai azad brai khod qte miknd o sndian o blot ra grfth, anha ra az drkhtan jngl brai khod akhtiar miknd o shmshad ra ghrs nmodh, baran an ra nmo midhd. ps brai shkhs bh jht sokht bkar miaid o az an grfth, khod ra grm miknd o an ra afrokht nan mipzd o khdaai sakhtn, an ra miprstd o az an bti sakhtn, pish an sjdh miknd. bedi az an ra dr atsh misozand o br bedi gosht pkht mikhord o kbaab ra brshth krdh, sir mishod o grm shdh, migoid: oh grm shdh, atsh ra didm. o az bqih an khdaai ieni bt khoish ra misazd o pish an sjdh krdh, ebadt miknd o nzd an dea nmodh, migoid: mran-jat bdh chonkh to khdaai mn hsti. aishan nmidannd o nmifmnd zira kh chshman aishan ra bsth ast ta nbinnnd o dl aishan ra ta teql nnmaind. o tfkr nnmodh, merft o ftanti ndarnd ta bgoind nsf an ra dr atsh sokhtim o br zgahsh niz nan pkhtim o gosht ra kbaab krdh, khordim. ps aia az bqih an bti bsazim o bh tnh drkht sjdh nmaim? khakstr ra khorak khod misazd o dl frib khordh ao ra gmrah miknd kh jan khod ra ntoand rhanid o fkr nminmaid kh aia dr dst rast mn drogh

nist. ai ieqob o ai asraiil ainha ra biadaor chonkh to bndh mn hsti. to ra srshtm ai asraiil to bndh mn hsti az mn framosh nkhoahi shd. tqsirhai to ra mthl abr ghliz o gnahant ra mannd abr mho sakhtm. ps nzd mn bazgsht nma zira to ra fdih krdhm. ai asmanha trnm nmaiid zira kh khdaond ain ra krdh ast! o ai asfihai zmin! friad braorid o ai kohha o jnglha o hr drkhti kh dr anha bashd bsraiid! zira khdaond ieqob ra fdih krdh ast o khoishtn ra dr asraiil tmjid khoahd nmod. khdaond kh oli to ast o to ra az rhm srsht ast chnin migoid: mn ihoh hstm o hmh chiz ra sakhtm. asmanha ra bh tnhaii gstranidm o zmin ra phn krdm; o ba mn kh bod? ankh aiat kadhban ra batl misazd o jadogran ra ahmq migrdand. o hkiman ra beqb brmigrdand o elm aishan ra bh jhalt tbdil miknd. kh sknan bndgan khod rabrqar midard o mshort rsolan khoish ra bh anjam mirsand, kh drbarh aorshlim migoid memor khoahd shd o drbarh shhrhai ihoda kh bna khoahd shd o khrabihai an ra brpa khoahm dasht. ankh bh ljh migoid kh khshk sho o nhrhait ra khshk khoahm sakht. o drbarh korsh migoid kh ao shban mn ast o tmami msrt mra bh atmam khoahd rsanid o drbarh aorshlim migoid bna khoahd shd o drbarh hikl kh bniad to nhadh khoahd gsht.

## 45

khdaond bh msih khoish ieni bh korsh kh: dst rast ao ra grftm ta bh hdor oi amtha ra mgglob sazmn o kmrhai padshahan ra bgshaim ta drha ra bh hdor oi mftoh nmaim o droazhha digr bsth nshod chnin migoid kh mn pish roi to khoahm khramid o jaihai nahmoar ra hmoar khoahm sakht. o drhai brnjin ra shksth, psht bndhai ahnin ra khoahm brid. o gnhai zlmt o khzain mkhfi ra bh to khoahm bkshshid ta bdani kh mn ihoh kh to ra bh asmt khoandham khdai asraiil mibashm. bh khatr bndh khod ieqob o brgzidh khoish asraiil, hngami kh mra nshnakhti to ra bh asmt khoandm o mlqb sakhtm. mn ihoh hstm o digri nist o ghir az mn khdaii ni. mn kmr to ra bstm hngami kh mra nshnakhti. ta az mshtq aftar o mghrb an bdannd kh soai mn ahd nist. mn ihoh hstm o digri ni. pdid aorndh nor o afrinndh zlmt. sane slanti o afrinndh bdi. mn ihoh sane hmh ain chizahstm. ai asmanha az bala bbaranid ta aflak edalt ra fro rizd o zmin bshkafd ta njat o edalt nmo knnd o anha ra ba hm broiand zira kh mn ihoh ain ra afridham. oai brksi kh ba sane khod chon sfali ba sfalhai zmin mkhasmh nmaid. aia kozh bh kozghr bgoid chh chiz ra sakhti? ia msnoe to drbarh to bgoid kh ao dst ndard? oai br ksi kh bh pdr khod goid: chh chiz ra tolid nmodi o bh zn kh chh zaiidi. khdaond kh qdos as-

raiil o sane an mibashd chnin migoid: drbarh amor aindh az mn soal nmaiid o psran mra o aemal dsthai mra bh mn tfoid nmaiid. mn zmin ra sakhtm o ansan ra br an afridm. dsthai mn asmanha ra gstranid o mn tmami lshkrhai anha ra amr frmodm. mn ao ra bh edalt brangikhtm o tmami rahhaish ra rast khoahm sakht. shhr mra bna krdh, asiranm ra azad khoahd nmod, ama nh brai qimt o nh brai dhii. ihoh sbaiot ain ra migoid. khdaond chnin migoid: hasl msr o tjart hbsh o ahl sba kh mrdan blnd qd mibashnd nzd to ebor nmodh, az an to khoahnd bod. o tabe to shdh dr znjirha khoahnd amd o pish to khm shdh o nzd to altmas nmodh, khoahnd gft: albth khda dr to ast o digri nist o khdaii ni. ai khdai asraiil o njat dhndh iqina khdaii hsti kh khod ra pnhan mikni. jmie aishan khjl o rsoa khoahnd shd o anani kh bthamisaznd ba hm bh rsoaii khoahnd rft. ama asraiil bh njat jaodani az khdaond naji khoahnd shd o ta abdalabad khjl o rsoa nkhoahnd grdid. zira ihoh afrinndh asman kh khda ast kh zmin ra srst o sakht o an ra astoar nmod o an ra ebth niafrid blkh bh jht skont msor nmod chnin migoid: mn ihoh hstm o digri nist. dr khfa o dr jaii az zmin tarik tklm nnmodm. o bh dhrih ieqob ngftm kh mra ebth btlbid. mn ihoh bh edalt skhn migoim o chizhai rast ra aelan minmaim. ai rhashdgan az amtha jme shdh, biaiid o ba hm nzdik shoid. anani kh chob bthai khod ra brmidarnd o nzd khdaii kh ntoand rhanid dea minmaind merft ndarnd. ps aelan nmodh, aishan ra nzdik aorid ta ba ikdigr mshort nmaind. kist kh ain ra az aiam qdim aelan nmodh o az zman slf akhbar krdh ast? aia nh mn kh ihoh hstm o ghir az mn khdaii digr nist? khdai eadl o njatdhndh o soai mn nist. ai jmie kranhhai zmin bh mn tojh nmaiid o njat iabid zira mn khda hstm o digri nist. bh dhat khod qsm khordm o ain klam bh edalt az dhanm sadr gsht brnkhoahd gsht kh hr zano pish mn khm khoahd shd o hr zban bh mn qsm khoahd khord. o mra khoahnd gft edalt o qot fqr dr khdaond mibashd. o bsoi ao khoahnd amd o hmgani kh bh ao khshmnaknd khjl khoahnd grdid. o tmami dhrit asraiil drkhdaond eadl shmrdd shdh, fkhr khoahnd krd.

## 46

bil khm shdh o nbo mnhni grdidhbthai anha br hioanat o bhaim nhadh shd. anhaii kh shma brmidashtid hml gsht o bar hioanat deif shdh ast. anha jmiea mnhni o khm shdh, an bar ra nmitoannd rhanid blkh khod anha bh asiri mironnd. ai khandan ieqob o tmami bqih khandan asraiil kh az btn br mn hml shdh o az rhm brdashth mn bodhaid! o ta bh piri shma mn hman hstm o ta bh shikhokhit mn shma ra khoahm brdashth. mn

afridm o mn brkhoahm dasht o mn hml krdh, khoahm rhanid. mra ba kh shbih o msaoi misazid o mra ba kh mqabl minmaid ta mshabh shoim? anani kh tla ra az kish miriznd o nqrh ra bh mizan misnjnd, zrgri ra ajir miknnd ta khdaai az an bsazd ps sjdh krdh, ebadt niz minmaid. an ra br dosh brdashth, mibrnd o bh jaish migdharnd o ao miaistd o az jai khod hrkt nmitoand krd. nzd ao astghathh hm minmaid ama joab nmidhd o aishan ra az tngi aishan ntoand rhanid. ain ra biad aorid o mrdanh bkoshid. o ai easian an ra dr dl khod tfrk nmaiid! chizhai aol ra az zman qdim bh iad aorid. zira mn qadr mtlq hstm o digri nist. khda hstm o nzir mn ni. akhr ra az abtda o anchh ra kh oaqe nshdh az qdim bian miknm o migoim kh aradh mn brqrar khoahd mand o tmami msrt khoish ra bjakhoahm aord. mrgh shkari ra az mshrq o hm mshort khoish ra az jai dor mikhoanm. mn gftm o albth bja khoahm aord o tqdir nmodom o albth bh oqoe khoahm rsanid. ai skhtdlan kh az edalt dor hstid mra bshnoid. edalt khod ra nzdik aordm o dor nmibashd o njat mn takhir nkhoahd nmom o njat ra bh jht asraail kh jlal mn ast dr shion khoahm gdhasht.

## 47

ai bakrh dkhter babl frod shdh, br khak bnshin o ai dkhter kldanian br zmin bikrsi bnshin zira to ra digr naznin o ltif nkhoahnd khoand. dstas ra grfth, ard ra khrd kn. nqab ra brdashth, damnt ra br ksh o saqha ra brhnh krdh, az nhrha ebor kn. eort to kshf shdh, rsoaii to zahr khoahd shd. mn antqam kshidh, br ahdi shfqt nkhoahm nmom. o ama njat dhndh ma asm ao ihoh sbaiot o qdos asraail mibashd. ai dkhter kldanian khamosh bnshin o bh zlmt dakhil sho zira kh digr to ra mlkh mmalk nkhoahnd khoand. br qom khod khshim nmomh o mirath khoish ra bihrmt krdh, aishan ra bh dst to tslim nmomd. br aishan rhmt nkrdh, iogh khod ra br piran bsiar sngin sakhti. o gfti ta bh abd mlkh khoahm aord. o ain chizha ra dr dl khod ja ndadi o eqabt anha ra bh iad niaordi. ps alan ai kh dr eshrt bsr mibri o dr atminan sakn hsti ain ra bshno. ai kh drdl khod migoii mn hstm o ghira az mn digri nist o bioh nkhoahm shd o biaoladi ra nkhoahm danst. ps ain do chiz ieni biaoladi o biogi bgtht dr ikroz bh to eard khoahd shd o ba ojod kthrt shr to o afrat afsongri ziad to anha bshdt br to astila khoahd iaft. zira kh br shrart khod aetmad nmomh, gfti ksi nist kh mra bind. o hkmt o elm to, to ra gmrah sakht o dr dl khod gfti: mn hstm o ghira az mn digri nist. ps blaii kh afson an ra nkhoahi danst br to eard khoahd shd o msibti kh bh dfe an qadr nkhoahi shd, to ra fro khoahd grft o hlakti kh ndansthai, naghan br to astila khoahd

iaft. ps dr afsongri kharod o ktharrt shr khoish kh dr anha az tfolit mshqt kshidhai qaim bash shaid kh mnfet toani barrd o shaiard kh ghalarb toanari shard. az fraoanari mshorthait khst shdhai; ps tqsimknndgan afarlak o rsard bnardan koakb o ananari kh dr gharrh mahha akhbar midhnd baistnd o to ra az anchh barr to oaqe shdni ast njat dhnd. aink mthl kahbn shdh, atsh aishan ra khoahd sozanid kh khoishtn ra az sort zbanh an nkhoahnd rhanid o an akhgr kh khod ra nzd an grm saznd o atshi kh dr brabrsh bnshinnd nkhoahd bod. anani kh az aishan mshqt kshidi brai to chnin khoahnd shd o anani kh az tfolit ba to tjart mikrnd hr ks bjai khod aoarh khoahd grdid o ksi kh to ra rhaii dhnd nkhoahd bod.

## 48

ai khandan ieqob kh bh nam asraail msmai hstid o az ab ihoda sadr shdhaid, o bh asm ihoh qsm mikhorid o khdaai asraail ra dhkr minmaid, ama nh bh sdaqt o rasti, ain ra bshnoid. zira kh khoishtn ra az shhr mquds mikhoannd o br khdaai asraail kh asmsh ihoh sbaiot ast aetmad midarnd. chizhai aol ra az qdim akhbar krdm o az dhan mn sadr shdh, anha ra aelam nmomd bgtht bh eml aordm o oaqe shd. chonkh danstm kh to skht dl hsti o grdnt bnd ahnin o pishani to brnjin ast. bnabrain to ra az qdim mkhbr sakhtm o qbl az oqoe to ra aelam nmomd. mbada bgioi kh bt mn anha ra bja aordh o bt trashidh o snm rikth shdh mn anha ra amr frmodh ast. chonkh hmh ain chizha ra shnidi, anha ra mlahzh nma. ps aia shma aetraf nkhoahd krd, o az ain zman chizhai tazh ra bh shma aelam nmomd o chizhai mkhfi ra kh ndanst bodid? dr ain zman o nh dr aiam qdim anha afridh shd o qbl az amroz anha ra nshnidh bodi, mbada bgioi aink ain chizha ra midanstm. albth nshnidh o hr ainh ndansth o albth gosh to qbl az ain baz nshdh bod. zira midanstm kh bsiar khiantkar hsti o az rhm (madrt) easi khoandh shdi. bh khatr asm khod ghdb khoish ra bh takhir khoahm andakht o bh khatr jlal khoish br to shfqt khoahm krd ta to ra mnqte nsazm. aink to ra qal gdhashtm ama nh mthl nqrh o to ra dr korh msibt azmod. bhkhatr dhat khod, bh khatr dhat khod ain ra miknm zira kh asm mn chra baid bihrmt shod o jlal khoish ra bh digri nkhoahm dad. ai ieqob o ai deot shdh mn asraail bshno! mn ao hstm! mn aol hstm o akhr hstm! bh thqiq dst mn bnaiad zmin ra nhad o dst rast mn asmanha ra gstranid. oqti kh anha ra mikhoanm ba hm brqrar mibashnd. ps hmgi shma jme shdh, bshnoid kist az aishan kh ainha ra akhbar krdh bashd. khdaond ao ra dost midard, ps msrt khod ra br babl bja khoahd aord o bazoi ao br kldanian frod khoahd amd. mn tklm

nmodm o mn ao ra khoandm o ao ra aordm ta rah khod ra kamran sazđ. bh mn nzđik shđh, ain ra bshnoid. az abtda dr khfa tkłm nnmodm o az zmanı kh ain oaqe shđ mn dr anja hstm o alan khdaond ihoh mra o roh khod ra frstadh ast. khdaond kh oli to o qdos asraıil ast chnin migoid: mn ihoh khđai to hstm o to ra telim midhm ta sod bbri o to ra bh rahi kh baid broi hđait minmaim. kash kh bh aoamr mn gosh midadi, angah slamti to mthl nhr o edalt to mannd amoađ dria mibod. angah dhrit to mthl rig o thmrh slb to mannd dhrat an mibod o nam ao az hđor mn mnqte o hlak nmigrđid. az babl biron shđh, az mian kldanian bgrizid o ain ra bh aoaz trnm akhbar o aelam nmaıid o an ra ta aqsai zmin shaie sakthđ, bgoiid kh khdaond bndh khod iqeb ra fđih dadh ast. o tshnh nkhoahnd shđ agr chh aishan ra dr oiranhha rhbri nmaıd, zira kh ab az skhrh brai aishan jari khoahđ sakht o skhrh ra khoahđ shkaft ta abha bjoshđ. o khdaond migoid kh brai shriran slamti nkhoahđ bod.

## 49

ai jzirhha az mn bshnoid! o aitoaif az jai dor gosh dhıd! khdaond mra az rhm deot krđh oaz ahshai madrm asm mra dhkr nmodh ast. o dhan mra mthl shmshir tiz sakthđ, mra zir saih dst khod pnhan krđh ast. o mra tir siqli sakthđ dr trksh khod mkhfi nmodh ast. o mra gft: ai asraıil to bndh mn hsti kh az to khoishtn ra tmjid nmodham! ama mn gftm kh ebth zhmt kshıdm o qot khod ra bifaıdh o batl srf krđm; likn hq mn ba khdaond o ajrt mn ba khđai mn mibashđ. o alan khdaond kh mra az rhm brai bndgi khoish srsht ta iqeb ra nzđ ao bazaorm o ta asraıil nzđ oi jme shond migoid (o dr nızr khdaond mhtrm hstm o khđai mn qot mn ast); ps migoid: ain chiz qlili ast kh bndh mn bshoi ta asbat iqeb ra brpa kni o najian asraıil ra baz aori. blkh to ra nor amtha khoahm grđanıd o ta aqsai zmin njat mn khoahi bod. khdaond kh oli o qdos asraıil mibashđ, bh ao kh nzđ mrdm mhqr o nzđ amthamkroh o bndh hakman ast chnin migoid: padshahan didh brpa khoahnd shđ o sroran sjdh khoahnd nmod, bh sbb khdaond kh amin ast o qdos asraıil kh to ra brgzidh ast. khdaond chnin migoid: dr zman rđamndi to ra ajabt nmodm o dr roz njat to ra aeant krđm. o to ra hfz nmodh ehd qom khoahm sakht ta zmin ra memor sazi o nsibhai khrab shđh ra (bh aishan) tqsim nmaıi. o bh asiran bgoiı: biron roıd o bh anani kh dr złmtnd khoishtn ra zahr saıid. o aishan dr rahha khoahnd chrid o mrtehai aishan br hmh shrahai kahi khoahđ bod. grsnh o tshnh nkhoahnd bod o hrart o aftab bh aishan drr nkhoahđ rsanıd zira ankđ br aishan trhm dard aishan ra hđait khoahđ krđ o nzđ chshmhhai ab aishan ra

rhbri khoahđ nmod. o tmami kohhai khod ra triqha khoahm sakht o rahhai mn blnd khoahđ shđ. aink bedi az jai dor khoahnd amd o bedi az shmal o az mghrb o bedi az diar sinim. ai asmanha trnm knıd! o ai zmin ojd nma! o ai kohha aoaz shadmani dhıd! zira khdaond qom khod ra tsi midhd o br mzloman khod trhm mifirmaıd. ama shion migoid: aiıhoh mra trk nmodh o khdaond mra framosh krđh ast. zia zn bchh shir khoarh khod ra framosh krđh br psr rhmkhoish trhm nnmaıd? ainan framosh miknd ama mn to ra framosh nkhoahm nmod. aink to ra br kf dsthai khod nqsh nmodm o hsarhait daima dr nızr mn ast. psrant bh tejl khoahnd amd o anani kh to ra khrab o oiran krđnd az to biron khoahnd rft. chshman khod ra bh hr ft blnd krđh, bbin jmie ainha jme shđh, nzđ to miainđ. khdaond migoid bh hiat khodm qsm kh khod ra bh jmie ainha mthl zior mlbs khoahi sakht o mthl eros khoishtn ra bh anha khoahi arast. zira khrabhha o oiranhhai to o zmin to kh tbah shđh bod, ama alan to az kthrt sakan tng khoahi shđ o hlak knndgant dor khoahnd grđid. psran to kh bialad mibodi, dr sme to (bh ikdigr) khoahnd gft: ain mkan brai mn tng ast, mra jaiı bdh ta sakn shom. o to drđl khod khoahi gft: kist kh ainha ra brai mn zaiıdh ast o hal ankđ mn bialad o nazad o jlai otn o mtrok mibodm. ps kist kh ainha ra prorsh dad. aink mn bh tnhaiı trk shđh bodm ps ainha kja bodnd? khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: aink mn dst khod ra bsoi amtha draz khoahm krđ o elm khoish ra bsoi qomha khoahm brafrasht. o aishan psranart ra dr agharosh khod khoahnd aord o dkhtant br doah aishan brđashđ khoahnd shđ. o padshahan lalahai to o mlkhhai aishan daihhai to khoahnd bod o nzđ to ro bh zmin aftadh, khak pai to ra khoahnd lisid o to khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm o anani kh mntzr mn bashnd, khjl nkhoahnd grđid. aia ghnımt az jbar grfth shod ia asiran az mrd qahr rhanidh grđnd. zira khdaond chnin migoid: asiran nız az jbar grfth khoahnd shđ o ghnımt az dst stm pishh rhanidh khoahđ grđid. zira kh mn ba dshman to mqaomt khoahm nmod o mn psran to ra njat khoahm dad. o bh anani kh br to zlm nmaınd gosht khodshan ra khoahm khoranıd o bh khon khod mthl shrab mst khoahnd shđ o tmami bshr khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh njatdhndh to o oli to o qđir iqeb hstm.

## 50

khdaond chnin migoid: tlaq namh madr shma kh ao ra tlaq dadm kja ast? ia kist az tlbkaran mn kh shma ra bh ao frokhtm? aink shma bh sbb gnahan khod frokhtđ shđid o madr shma bh jht tqsirhai shma tlaq dadh shard. chon amdđm chra ksi nbod?



o chon nda krdm chra ksi joab ndad? aia dst mn bh hich ojh kotah shardh kh ntoand njat dhd ia dr mn qdrti nisart kh rhaiari dharm? aink bh etarab khod dria ra khshk miknm o nhrha ra biaban misarazm kh mahari anha az biabi mtefn sharod o az tshn-gari bmiarrd. asmararan ra bh zlmart mlbs misazm o plas ra poshsh an migrdanm. ž khdaond ihoh zban tlamidh ra bh mn dadh ast ta bđanm kh chgonh khstgan ra bh klam tqoit dhm. hr bamdad bidar miknd. gosh mra bidar miknd ta mthl tlamidh bshnom. khdaond ihoh gosh mra gshod o mkhalft nkrdm o bh eqbbrrngshtn. psht khod ra bh znndgan o rkhsar khod ra bh moknan dadm o roi khod ra az rsoaii o ab dhan pnhan nkrdm. chonkh khdaond ihoh mra aeant miknd, ps rsoa nkhoahm shd, az ain jht roi khod ra mthl sng khara sakhtn o midanm kh khjl nkhoahm grdid. ankh mra tsdiq miknd nzdik ast. ps kist kh ba mn mkhasmsh nmaid ta ba hm baistim o kist kh br mn deoi nmaid ps ao nzdik mn biaid? aink khdaond ihoh mra aeant miknd; ps kist mra mlzm sazđ? hmana hmgi aishan mthl rkht mndrs shdh, bid aishan ra khoahd khord. kist az shma kh az khdaond mitrsd o aoaz bndh ao ra mishnod? hrkh dr zlmt salk bashd o roshnaii ndard, ao bh asm ihoh tokl nmaid o bh khđai khoish aetmad bknd. han jmie shma kh atsh miafrozid o kmr khod ra bh mshelha mibndid, dr roshnaii atsh khoish o dr mshelhaii kh khđat afrokhtahid salk bashid, ama ain az dst mn bh shma khoahd rsid kh dr andoh khoahid khoabid.

## 51

ai piroan edalt o talban khdaond mra bsh-noid! bh skhrhai kh az an qte gshtn o bh hfrh chahi kh az an kndh shđhaid, nzn knid. bh pdr khod abraham o bh sarh kh shma ra zaiid nzn nmaid zira ao ik nfr bod hini kh ao ra deot nmodm o ao ra brkt dadh, kthir grdanidm. bh thqiq khdaond shion ra tsi dadh, tmamikhrabhhaish ra tsi bkshshidh ast o biaban ao ra mthl edn o hamon ao ra mannd jnt khdaond sakhtn ast. khoshi o shadi dr an iaft mishod o tsbi o aoaz trnm. ai qom mn bh mn tojh nmaid o ai taifh mn bh mn gosh dhid. zira kh shriet az nzd mn sadr mishod o daori khod ra brqrar miknm ta qomha ra roshnaii bshod. edalt mn nzdik ast o njat mn zahr shdh, bazoi mn qomha ra daori khoahd nmod o jzirhha mntzr mn shdh, bh bazoi mn aetmad khoahnd krd. chshman khod ra bsoi asman brafrazid o paiin bsoi zmin nzn knid zira kh asman mthl dod az hm khoahd pashid o zmin mthl jamh mndrs khoahd grdid o saknansh hmchnin khoahnd mrd. ama njat mn ta bh abd khoahd mand o edalt mn zail nkhoahd grdid. ai shma kh edalt ra mishnasid! o ai

qomi kh shriet mn dr dl shma ast! mra bsh-noid. az mdmht mrdman mtrsid o az dshnam aishan hrasan mshoid. zira kh bid aishan ra mthl jamh khoahd zd o krm aishan ra mthl pshn khoahd khord ama edalt mn ta abdalabad o njat mn nsia bed nsl baqi khoahd mand. bidar sho ai bazoi khdaond , bidar sho o khoishtn ra ba qot mlbs saz. mthl aiam qdim o dorhđai slf bidar sho. aia to an nisti kh rhb ra qte nmodh, azhdha ra mjroh sakhti. aia to an nisti kh dria o abhai ljh ezim ra khshk krdi o emqhai dria ra rah sakhti ta fdih shđgan ebor nmainđ? o fdih shđgan khdaond bazgsht nmodh, ba trnmhb shion khoahnd amd o khoshi jaodani br sr aishan khoahd bod o shadmani o khoshi ra khoahnd iaft o ghm o nalh frar khoahd krd. mn hstm, mn kh shma ra tsi midhm. ps to kisti kh az ansani kh mimird mitrsi o az psr adm kh mthl giah khoahd grdid? o khdaond ra kh afrinndh to ast kh asmanha ra gstranid o bniad zmin ra nhad framosh krdhai o daima tmami roz az khshn stmkar oqti kh bh jht hlak krdn mhia mishod mitrsi? o khshn stmkar kja ast? asiran dhlil bzodi rha khoahnd shd o dr hfrh nkhoahnd mrd o nan aishan km nkhoahd shd. zira mn ihoh khđai to hstm kh dria ra bh tlatm miaorm ta amoaish nerh znnd, ihoh sbaiot asm mn ast. o mn klam khod ra dr dhan to gdhashtn o to ra zir saih dst khoish pnhan krdm ta asmanha ghrr nmaim o bniad zmini nhm o shion ra goim kh to qom mn hsti. khoishtn ra brangiz ai aorshlim! khoishtn ra brangikhtn, brkhiz! ai kh az dst khdaond kash ghdb ao ra noshidi o drd kash srgji ra noshidh, an ra ta th ashamidi. az jmie psrani kh zaiidh ast iki nist kh ao ra rhbri knd o az tmami psrani kh trbit nmodh, ksi nist kh ao ra dstgiri nmaid. ain do bla br to eard khoahd shđ; kist kh brai to matm knd? ieni khrabi o hlakt o qht o shmshtir, ps chgonh to ra tsi dhm. psranto ra def grfth, bh sr hmh kochhha mthl aho dr dam khoabidhand. o aishan az ghdb khdaond o az etab khđai to mmlo shđhand. ps ai zhmt kshidh ain ra bshno! o ai mst shdh ama nh az shrab! khdaond to ihoh o khđai to kh dr deoi qom khod aistadgi miknd chnin migoid: aink kash srgji ra o drd kash ghdb khoish ra az to khoahm grft o an ra bar digr nkhoahi ashamid. o an ra bh dst anani kh br to stm minmaind migdham kh bh jan to migoid: khm sho ta az to bgdhrim o psht khod ra mthl zmin o mthl kochh bh jht rah gdhrian gdhashthai.

## 52

bidar sho ai shion! bidar sho o qotkhod ra bposh ai shhr mqds aorshlim! lbas zibaii khoish ra dr br kn zira kh namkhton o napak bar digr dakhil to nkhoahd shđ. ai aorsh-

lim khod ra az grd bifshan o brkhasth, bn-shin! o ai dkhter shion kh asir shdhai bndhai grdn khod ra bgsha! zira khdaond chnin migoid: mft frokht kshid o binqrh fdih dadh khoahid shd. chonkh khdaond ioh chnin migoid: kh dr aiam sabq qom mn bh msr frod shdnd ta dr anja sakn shond o bed az an ashore br aishan bisbb zlm nmodnd. ama alan khdaond migoid: dr ainja mra chh kar ast kh qom mn mjana grftar shdhand. o khdaond migoid: anani kh br aishan tsit darnd sihh mizand o nam mn daima hr roz ahand mishod. bnabrain qom mn asm mra khoahnd shnakht. o dr an roz khoahnd fhmid kh tklmknndh mn hstm, han mn hstm. chh ziba ast br kohha paihai mbshr kh slamti ra nda miknd o bh kharat bshart midhd o njat ra nda miknd o bh shion migoid kh khdei to slnt minmaid. aoaz didhbanan to ast kh aoaz khod ra blnd krhd, ba hm trnm minmaid, zira oqti kh khdaond bh shion rjet miknd aishan meainh khoahnd did. ai khrabhhai aorshlim bh aoaz blnd ba hm trnm nmaiid, zira khdaond qom khod ra tsi dadh, o aorshlim ra fdih nmodh ast. khdaond saed qdos khod ra dr nzt tmami amtha bala zdh ast o jmie kranhhai zmin njat khdei ma ra didhand. ai shma kh zrof khdaond ra brmidarid, bh ik so shoid, bh ik so shoid o az ainja biron roid o chiz napak ra lms mnmaid o az mian an biron rft, khoishtn ra tahr saqid. zira kh bh tejl biron nkhoahid rft o grizan roanh nkhoahid shd, chonkh ioh pish roi shma khoahd khramid o khdei asraiiil saqh shma khoahd bod. aink bndh mn ba eql rftar khoahd krd o eali o rfe o bsiar blnd khoahd shd. chnankh bsiai az to dr ejb bodnd (az an jht kh mnzt ao az mrdman o sort ao az bniadm bisht t bah grdidh bod). hmchnan br amthai bsiar khoahd pashid o bh sbb ao padshahan dhan khod rakhoahnd bst zira chizhai ra kh brai aishan bian nshdh bod khoahnd did o anchh ra kh nshnidh bodnd khoahnd fhmid.

## 53

kist kh khbr ma ra tsdiq nmodh okist kh saed khdaond br ao mnkshf shdh bashd? zira bh hder oi mthl nhal o mannd rishh dr zmin khshk khoahd roiid. ao ra nh sorti o nh jmail mibashd. o chon ao ra mingrim mnzri ndard kh mshtaq ao bashim. khoar o nzd mrdman mrdod o sahb ghmha o rnj didh o mthl ksi kh roiha ra az ao bposhand o khoar shdh kh ao ra bh hsab niaordim. lkn ao ghmhai ma ra br khod grft o drdhai ma ra br khoish hml nmod. o ma ao ra az janb khda zhm kshidh o mdrob o mbtla gman brdim. o hal ankh bh sbb tqsirhai ma mjroh o bh sbb gnahan ma kofth grdid. o tadib slamti ma br oi amd o az zkhmhai ao ma shfa iaftim. jmie ma mthl gosfn-

dan gmrash shdh bodim o hriki az ma bh rah khod brgshth bod o khdaond gnah jmie ma ra broi nhad. ao mzlom shd ama toade nmodh, dhan khod ra ngshod. mthl brhai kh brai dhh mibrnd o mannd gosfndi kh nzd pshm brndhash bizban ast hmchnan dhan khod ra ngshod. az zlm o az daori grfth shd. o az tbqh ao kh tfkr nmod kh ao az zmin zndgan mnqte shd o bh jht gnah qom mn mdrob grdid? o qbr ao ra ba shriran tein nmodnd o bed az mrdnsh ba doltmndan. hrchndhich zlm nkrd o dr dhan oi hilhai nbod. ama khdaond ra psnd amd kh ao ra mdrob nmodh, bh drdha mbtla sazd. chon jan ao ra qrbani gnah sakht, angah dhrit khod ra khoahd did o emr ao draz khoahd shd o msrt khdaond dr dst ao misr khoahd bod. thmrh mshqt jan khoish ra khoahd did o sir khoahd shd. o bndh eadl mn bh merft khod bsiai ra eadl khoahd grdanid zira kh ao gnahan aishan ra br khoishtn hml khoahd nmod. bnabrain ao ra dr mian bzrgan nsib khoahm dad o ghnimt ra ba zoraoran tqsim khoahd nmod, bh jht ainkh jan khod ra bh mrg rikht o az khtakaran mhsob shd o gnahan bsiai ra br khod grft o brai khtakaran shfaet nmod.

## 54

ai eaqrhai kh nzaiidhai bsra! ai kh drd zh nkshidhai bh aoaz blnd trnm nma o friad braor! zira khdaond migoid psran zn biks az psran zn mnkogh ziadhand. mkan khimh khod ra osie grdan o prdhhai msknhai to phn bshod drigh mdar o tnabhai khod ra draz krhd, mikhhait ra mhkm bsaz. zira kh btrf rast o chp mntshr khoahi shd o dhrit to amtha ra tsrf khoahnd nmod o shhrhai oiran ra mskon khoahnd sakht. mtrs zira kh khjl nkhoahi shd o mshosh msho zira kh rsoa nkhoahi grdid. chonkh khjalt joani khoishra framosh khoahi krd o ear biogi khod ra digr bh iad nkhoahi aord. zira kh afrinndh to kh asmsih ioh sbaiot ast shohr to ast, o qdos asraiiil kh bh khdei tmam jhan msimi ast oli to mibashd. zira khdaond to ra mthl zn mhjor o rnjidh dl khoandh ast o mannd zojh joani kh trk shdh bashd. khdei to ain ra migoid. zira to ra bh andk lhzhai trk krdd ama bh rhmthai ezim to ra jme khoahm nmod. o khdaond oli to migoid: bh joshsh ghdbi khod ra az to brai lhzhai poshanidm ama bh ahsan jaodani brto rhmt khoahm frmod. zira kh ain brai mn mthl abhai noh mibashd. chnankh qsm khordm kh abhai noh bar digr br zmin jari nkhoahd shd, hmchnan qsm khordm kh br to ghdb nkm o to ra etab nnumaim. hrainh kohha zail khoahd shd o tlha mthrk khoahd grdid, likn ahsan mn az to zail nkhoahd shd o ehd slamti mn mthrk nkhoahd grdid. khdaond kh br to rhmt miknd ain ra migoid. ai rnjanidh o

mdtrb shdh kh tšli niafthai, aink mn snghai to ra dr sng srmh nsb khoahm krd o bniad to ra dr iaqot zrd khoahm nhad. o mnarhhai to ra az lel o droazhhai ra az snghai bhrman o tmami hdod to ra az snghai gran qimt khoahm sakht. o jmie psrant az khdaond telim khoahnd iaft o psrant ra slamti ezim khoahd bod. dr edalt thabt shdh o az zlm dor mandh, nkhoahi trsid o hm az ashtgi dor khoahi mand o bh to nzdiki nkhoahd nmod. hmana jme khoahnd shd ama nh bh adhn mn. anani kh bh dd to jme shond bh sbb to khoahnd aftad. aink mn ahngri ra kh zghal ra bh atsh dmidh, alti brai kar khod biron miaord, afridm. o mn niz hlak knndh ra brai khrab nmodyn afridm. hr alti kh bh dd to sakht shod, pish nkhoahd brd o hr zbani ra kh brai mhamh bh dd to brkhizd, tkdhib khoahi nmody. ain ast nsib bndgan khdaond o edalt aishan az janb mn. khdaond migoid.

55

ai jmie tshngan nzd abha biaiid, o hmh shma kh nqrh ndarid biaiid bkhrd o bkhorid. bi-aiid o shrab o shir ra binqrh o biqimt bkhrd. chra nqrh ra brai anchh nan nist o mshqt khoish ra brai anchh sir nmiknd srf miknid. gosh dadh, az mn bshnoid o chizhai niko ra bkhorid ta jan shma az frbhi mtlldhdh shod. gosh khod ra fra dasht, nzd mn biaiid o ta jan shma zndh grdd bshnoid o mn ba shma ehd jaodani ieni rhmthai amin daod ra khoahm bst. aink mn ao ra brai toaif shahd grdanidm. riis o hakm toaif. han amti ra kh nshnakht bodi deot khoahi nmody, o amti kh to ra nshnakht bodnd, nzd to khoahnd doyd. bh khatr ihoh kh khdoi to ast o qdos asrail kh to ra tmjid nmody ast. khdaond ra madami kh iaft mishod btlbid o madami kh nzdik ast ao ra bkhoanid. shrir rah khod ra o gnahkar afkar khoish ra trk nmaid o bsoi khdaond bazgsht knd o br oi rhmt khoahd nmody o bsoi khdoi ma kh mgfirt ezim khoahd krd. zira khdaond migoid kh afkar mn afkar shma nist o triqhai shma triqhai mn ni. zira chnankh asman az zmin blndtr ast hmchnan triqhai mn az triqhai shma o afkar mn az afkar shma blndtr mibashd. o chnankh baran o brf az asman mibard o bh anja brnmigrdd blkh zmin ra sirab krdh, an ra baror o bromnd misazd o brzgr ra tkhm o khorndh ra nan mibkshd, hmchnan klam mn kh az dhanm sadr grdd khoahd bod. nzd mn bithmr nkhoahd brgsht blkh anchh ra kh khoastm bja khoahd aord o brai anchh an ra frstadm kamran khoahd grdid. zira kh shma ba shadmani biron khoahd rft o ba slamti hdaft khoahnd shd. koha o tlha dr hdor shma bh shadi trnm khoahnd nmody o jmie drkhtan shra dstk khoahnd zd. bh jai drkht khar snobr o bh jai khs as khoahd roiid o

brai khdaond asm o ait jaodani kh mnqte nshod khoahd bod.

56

o khdaond chnin migoid: ansaf ra ngah dasht, edalt ra jari nmaid, zira kh amdn njat mn o mnkshf shdn edalt mn nzdik ast. khoshabhal ansani kh ain rabja aord o bniadmi kh bh ain mtmsk grdd, kh sbt ra ngah dasht, an ra bihrmt nknd o dst khoish ra az hr eml bd baz dard. psghribi kh ba khdaond mqrtn shdh bashd, tklm nknd o ngoid kh khdaond mra az qom khod jda nmody ast o khsi hm ngoid kh aink mn drkht khshk hstm. zira khdaond drbarh khshiai kh sbthai mra ngah darnd o anchh ra kh mn khosh darm akhtiar nmaid o bh ehd mn mtmsk grdd, chnin migoid kh bh aishan dr kxanh khod o dr andron dioarhai khoish iadgari o asmi bhtz az psran o dkhtan khoahm dad. asmi jaodani kh mnqte nkhoahd shd bh aishan khoahm bkshid. o ghribani kh ba khdaond mqrtn shdh, ao ra khdmtn nmaid o asm khdaond ra dost dasht, bndh ao bshond. ieni hmh ksani kh sbt ra ngah dasht, an ra bihrmt nsaznd o bh ehd mn mtmsk shond. aishan ra bh koh qds khod khoahm aord o aishan ra dr kxanh ebadt khod shadman khoahm sakht o qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbahi aishan br mdhbh mn qbol khoahd shd, zira kxanh mn bh kxanh ebadt brai tmami qomha msmi khoahd shd. o khdaond ihoh kh jmeknndh randhshdgan asrail ast migoid kh bed az ain digran ra ba aishan jme khoahm krd elaox branani kh az aishan jme shdhand. ai tmam hioanat shra o ai jmie hioanat jngl biaiid o bkhorid! didhbanan ao kornd, jmie aishan merft ndarnd o hmgj aishan sgan gngand kh nmitoand bang knnd. khoab mibindn o draz shdh, khftn ra dost midarnd. o ain sgan hrisnd kh nmitoand sir bshond o aishan shband kh nmitoand bfhmnd. jmie aishan bh rah khod mil krdh, hr iki btrf khod talb sod khoish mibashd. (o migoid) bi-aiid shrab biaorim o az mskrat mst shoim o frda mthl amroz roz ezim blkh bsiar ziydh khoahd bod.

57

mrd eadl tlf shd o ksi nist kh ainra dr dl khod bgdhrand o mrdan rof brdashth shdnd o ksi fkr nmiknd kh eadlan az merd bla brdashth mishond. anani kh bh astqamt salk mibashnd, bh slamti dakhil shdh, br bstrhai khoish arami khoahnd iaft. o ama shma ai psran sahrh o aolad fasq o zanih bh ainja nzdik aiid! br kh tmskhr miknid o br kh dhan khod ra baz miknid o zban ra draz minmaid? aia shma aolad esian o dhrit

kdhb nistid kh dr mian blotha o zir hr drkht sbz khoishtn ra bh hrart miaorid o atfal ra dr oadiha zir shkaf skhrhha dhhb minmaiid? dr mian snghai mlsai oadi nsib to ast hminha qsmto to mibashd. brai anha niz hdih rikhtni rikhti o hdih ardi gdhranidi aia mn az ainha tsi khoahm iaft? br koh blnd o rfe bstr khod ra gstrdi o bh anja niz bramdh, qrbani gdhranidi. o psht drha o bahoha iadgar khod ra oagdashiti zira kh khod ra bh ksi digr ghir az mn mkshof sakhti o bramdh, bstr khod ra phn krdi o drmian khod o aishan ehd bsth, bstr aishan ra dost dashti jaii kh an ra didi. o ba roghn dr hdor padshah rfth, etriat khod ra bsiar krdi o rsolan khod ra bjai dor frstadh, khoishtn ra ta bh haoih pst grdanidi. az tolni bodn rah drmandh shdi ama ngfti kh amid nist. tazgi qot khod ra iafti ps az ain jht def bhm nrsanidi. az kh trsan o hrasan shdi kh khiant orzidi o mra biad niaordh, ain ra dr dl khod ja ndadi? aia mn az zman qdim niz sakt nmandm ps az ain jht az mn ntrsidi? mn edalt o aemal to ra bian khoahm nmod kh to ra mnfet nkhoahd dad. chon friad brmiaori andokhtthai khodt to ra khiasi bdhd o lkn bad jmie anha ra khoahd brdasht o nfs anha ra khoahd brd. ama hr kh br mn tokl dard malk zmin khoahd bod o oarth jbl qds mn khoahd grdid. o gfth khoahd shd brafrazid! rah ra brafrazid o mhia saqid! o sng msadm ra az triq qom mn brdarid! zira ao kh eali o blnd ast o sakn dr abdit mibashd o asm ao qdos ast chnin migoid: mn dr mkan eali o mqds saknm o niz ba ksi kh roh afsrdh o mtoade dard, ta roh mtoadean ra ahia nmaim o dl afsrdgan ra zndh sazm. zira kh ta bh abd mkhasmh nkhoahm nmod o hmishh khshn nkhoahm krd mbada rohha o janhaii kh mn afridm bh hdor mn def bh hm rsannd. bh sbb gnah tme oi ghdbnak shdh, ao ra zdm o khod ra mkhfi sakthh, khshn nmodm oao bh rah dl khod ro grdanidh, brft. triqhai ao ra didm o ao ra shfa khoahm dad o ao ra hdait nmodh, bh ao o bh anani kh ba oi matm girnd tsi bsiar khoahm dad. khdaond kh afrindh thmrh lbha ast migoid: br anani kh dornd slamti bad o br anani kh nzdiknd slamti bad o mn aishan ra shfa khoahm bkshid. ama shriran mthl driai mtlam kh nmitoand aram gird o abhaish gl o ljn brmiandazd mibashnd. khdoi mn migoid kh shriran ra slamti nist.

jstn bh khda msror mishond (o migoid): chra rozhd dashtim o ndidi o janhai khoish ra rnjanidim o ndansti. aink shma dr roz rozhd khoish khoshi khod ra miiabid o br emlhaii khod zlm minmaiid. aink bh jht nzae o mkhasmh rozhd migirid o bh ltmh shrart miznid. amroz rozhd nmigirid kh aoaz khod ra dr aeli eliin bshnoanid. aia rozhai kh mn mipsndm mthl ain ast, rozi kh admi jan khod ra brnjand o sr khod ra mthl ni khm sakthh, plas o khakstr zir khod bgstrand? aia ain ra rozhd o roz mqbol khdaond mikhoani? mgr rozhai kh mn mipsndm ain nist kh bndhai shrart ra bgshaid o grhaii iogh ra baz knid o mzlo-man ra azad saqid o hr iogh ra bshknid? mgr ain nist kh nan khod ra bh grsngan tqsim nmai o fqiran randh shdh ra bh kxanh khod biaori o chon brnhn ra bbini ao ra bposhani o khod ra az anani kh az gosht to mibashnd mkhfi nsazi? angah nor to mthl fjr tale khoahd shd o sht to bzodi khoahd roid o edalt to pish to khoahd khramid o jlal khdaond saqh to khoahd bod. angah dea khoahi krd o khdaond to ra ajabt khoahd frmod o astghathh khoahi nmod o ao khoahd gft kh aink hadr hstm. agr iogh o asharh krnd bh angst o gftn nahq ra az mian khod dor kni, o arzoi jan khod ra bh grsngan bbkhshi o jan dhilalan ra sir kni, angah nor to dr tariki khoahd drkhshid o tariki ghliz to mthl zhr khoahd bod. o khdaond to ra hmishh hdait nmodh, jan to ra dr mkanhai kxshk sir khoahd krd o astkhoanhait ra qoi khoahd sakht o to mthl bagh sirab o mannd chshmh ab kh absh km nshod khoahi bod. o ksan to khrabbhaii qdim ra bna khoahnd nmod o to asashai dorhai bsiar ra brpa khoahi dasht o to ra emart knndh rkhnhaa o mrrmt knndh kochhha brai skont khoahnd khoand. agr pai khod ra az sbt ngah dari o khoshi khod ra dr roz mqds mn bja niaori o sbt ra khoshi o mqds khdaond o mhtmrmbkhoani o an ra mhtmr dashth, bh rahhai khod rfart nmai o khoshi khod ra njoii o skhan khod ra ngoii, angah dr khdaond mtlidhdh khoahi shd o to ra br mkanhai blnd zmin soar khoahm krd. o nsib pdrt iqob ra bh to khoahm khoranid, zira kh dhan khdaond ain ra gfth ast.

## 59

## 58

aoaz khod ra blnd kn o drigh mdar o aoaz khod ra mthl krna blnd krdh, bh qom mn tqsir aishan ra o bh khandan iqob gnahan aishan ra aelam nma. o aishan hr roz mra mitlnd o az danstn triqhai mn msror mibashnd. mthl amti kh edalt ra bja aordh, hkm khdoi khod ra trk nnmodnd. ahkam edalt ra az mn soal nmodh, az qtrb

han dst khdaond kotah nist ta nrhand o gosh ao sngin ni ta nshnod. likn khtaii shma dr mian shma o khdoi shma hail shdh ast o gnahan shma roi ao ra az shma poshanidh ast ta nshnod. zira kh dsthai shma bh khon o angsthai shma bh shrart alohd shdh ast. lbhai shma bh drogh tklm minmaid o zbanhai shma bh shrart tntq miknd. ahdi bh edalt deoi nmiknd o hichks bh rasti daori nminmaid. bh btalt tokl darnd o bh drogh

tklm minmaind. bh zlm hamlh shdh, shrart ra mizaïnd. az tkhmbhai afei bchh brmiaornd o prdh enkbot mibafnd. hrkh az tkhmbhai aishan bkhord mimird o an chon shksth grdd afei biron miaïd. prdhhai aishan lbas nkhoahd shd o khoishtn ra az aemal khod nkhoahnd poshanid zira kh aemal aishan aemal shrart ast o eml zlm dr dsthai aishan ast. paihai aishan brai bdi doan o bh jht rikhtn khon bignahan shtaban ast. afkar aishan afkar shrart ast o dr rahhai aishan oirani o khrabi ast. triqslamti ra nmidannd o dr rahhai aishan ansaf nist. jadhhai kj brai khod sakthhand o hr kh dr anha salk bashd slamti ra nkhoahd danst. bnabrain ansaf az ma dor shdh ast o edalt bh ma nmirsd. antzar nor mikshim o aink zlmt ast o mntzr roshnaii hstim, ama dr tariki ghliz salk mibashim. o mthl koran brai dioar tlms minmaiim o mannd bichshman koranh rah miroim. dr oqt zhr mthl sham lghzsh mikhorim o dr mian ndrstan mannd mrdganim. jmie ma mthl khrsha sda miknim o mannd fakththa nalh minmaiim, brai ansaf antzar mikshim o nist o brai njat o az ma dor mishod. zira kh khtaiai ma bh hdoor to bsiar shdh o gnahan ma bh dd ma shhadt midhd chonkh khtaiai ma ba ma ast o gnahan khod ra midanim. mrted shdh, khdaond ra ankar nmodim. az piroi khdai khod anhrasf orzidim bh zlm o ftnh tklm krdim o bh skhnan kdhb hamlh shdh, az dl anha ra ntq nmodim. o ansaf bh eqb randh shdh o edalt az ma dor aistadh ast zira kh rasti dr kochhha aftadh ast o astqamt nmitoand dakhil shod. o rasti mfgod shdh ast o hr kh az bdi ajtnab nmaid khod ra bh ighma mispard. o chon khdaond ain ra did dr nzt ao bd amd kh bsaf ojod ndasht. o ao did kh ksi nbod o tejb nmod kh shfaet knndhai ojod ndasht; az ain jht bazoi oi brai ao njat aord o edalt ao oi ra dstgiri nmod. ps edaltra mthl zrh poshid o khod njat ra br sr khoish nhad. o jamh antqam ra bh jai lbas dr br krd o ghirt ra mthl rda poshid. br ofq aemal aishan, aishan ra jza khoahd dad. bh kshman khod hdt khshman ra o bh dshman khoish mkafat o bh jzair padash ra khoahd rsanid. o az trf mghrb az nam ihoh o az tloe aftab az jlal oi khoahnd trsid zira kh ao mthl nhr srshari kh bd khdaond an ra brand khoahd amd. o khdaond migoid kh njat dhndhai brai shion o brai anani kh dr iejob az mesit bazgsht nmaid khoahd amd. o khdaond migoid: ama ehd mn ba aishan ain ast kh roh mn kh br to ast o klam mn kh dr dhan to gdhashtam az dhan to o az dhan dhrto o az dhan dhrto dhrto to dor nkhoahd shd. khdaond migoid: az alan o ta abdalabad.

brkhiz o drkshshsh sho zira nor to amd ojlal khdaond br to tale grdidh ast. zira aink tariki jhan ra o zlmt ghliz toaif ra khoahd poshanid ama khdaond br to tloe khoahd nmod o jlal oi br to zahr khoahd shd. o amtha bsoi nor to o padshahan bsoi drkshshndgi tloe to khoahnd amd. chshman khod ra bh atraf khoish brafraz o bbin kh jmie anha jme shdh, nzd to miaïnd. psrant az dor khoahnd amd o dkhtant ra dr aghosh khoahnd aord. angah khoahi did o khoahi drkshshid o dl to lrzan shdh, osie khoahdgrdid, zira kh toangri dria bsoi to grdanidh khoahd shd o dolt amtha nzd to khoahnd amd. kthrt shtran o jmazgan mdian o eifh to ra khoahnd poshanid. jmie ahl shbe khoahnd amd o tla o bkhord aordh, bh tsbih khdaond bshart khoahnd dad. jmie ghhai qidar nzd to jme khoahnd shd o qochhai nbaiot to ra khdmto khoahnd nmod. bh mdhbh mn ba pdhiraii brkhoahnd amd o kxanh jlal khod ra zint khoahm dad. ainha kistnd kh mthl abr proaz miknd o mannd kbortan br oznhai khod? bh drsti kh jzirhha o kshtihai trshish aol antzar mra khoahnd kshid ta psran to ra az dor o nqrh o tlai aishan ra ba aishan biaornd, bh jht asm ihoh khdoi to o bh jht qdos asraili zira kh to ra zint dadh ast. o ghriban, hsharhai to ra bna khoahnd nmod o padshahan aishan to ra khdmto khoahnd krd zira kh dr ghdb khod to ra zdm likn bh ltf khoish to ra trhm khoahm nmod. droazhhai to niz daïma baz khoahd bod o shb o roz bsth nkhoahd grdid ta dolt amtha ra nzd to biaornd o padshahan aishan hmrah aordh shond. zira hr amti o mmlkti kh to ra khdmto nknd tlf khoahd shd o an amtha tmama hlak khoahnd grdid. jlal lban ba drkhtan snobr o kaj o chnar ba hm brai to aordh khoahnd shd ta mkan mqds mra zint dhnd o jai paihai khod ra tmjid khoahm nmod. o psran anani kh to ra stmmirsannd khm shdh, nzd to khoahnd amd o jmie anani kh to ra ahant minmaind nzd kf paihai to sjdh khoahnd nmod o to ra shhr ihoh o shion qdos asraili khoahnd namid. bh eod ank to mtrk o mbghod bodi o ksi az mian to gdhr nmikrd. mn to ra fkr jaodani o srordhrhai bsiar khoahm grdanid. o shir amtha ra khoahi mkid o psant-hai padshahan ra khoahi mkid o khoahi fhmid kh mn ihoh njat dhndh to hstm o mn qdir asraili, oli to mibashm. bh jai brnj, tla khoahm aord o bh jai ahn, nqrh o bh jai chob, brnj o bh jai sng, ahn khoahm aord o slamti ra nazran to o edalt ra hakman to khoahm grdanid. o bar digr zlm dr zmin to o khrabi o oirani dr ddod to msmoe nkhoahd shd o hsharhai khod ra njat o droazhhai khoish ra tsbih khoahi namid. o bar digr aftab dr roz nor to nkhoahd bod

o mah ba drkshndgi brai to nkhoahd tabid zira kh ihoh nor jaodani to o khdaith zibaii to khoahd bod. o bar digr aftab to ghrob nkhoahd krd o mah to zoal nkhoahd pdhirft zira kh ihoh brai to nor jaodani khoahd bod o rozhai nohhgri to tmam khoahd shd. o jmie qom to eadl khoahnd bod o zmin ra ta bh abd mtsrf khoahnd shd. shakhh mgros mn o eml dst mn, ta tmjid krdh shom. sgir hzar nfr khoahd shd o hqir amt qoi khoahd grdid. mn ihoh dr oqtsht tejil dr an khoahm nmod.

## 61

roh khdaond ihoh br mn ast zira khdaond mra msh krdh ast ta mskinan ra bshart dhm o mra frstadh ta shksth dlan ra altiam bkhshim o asiran ra bh rstgari o mhbosan ra bh azadi nda knm, o ta az sal psndidh khdaond o az iom antqam khda ma nda nmaim o jmie matmian ra tsi bkhshim. ta qrar dhm brai matmian shion o bh aishan bkhshim taji ra bh eod khakstr o roghn shadmani ra bh eod nohhgri o rdai tsbih ra bh jai roh kdort ta aishan drkhtan edalt o mgros khdaond bh jht tmjid oi namidh shond. o aishan khrabhhai qdim ra bna khoahnd nmod o oiranhhai slf ra br pa khoahnd dasht o shhrhai khrab khoahnd nmod. o ghriban brpa shdh, glhhai shma ra khoahnd chraniid o bigangan, flahan o baghbanan shma khoahnd bod. o shma kahan khdaond namidh khoahid shd o shma ra bh khdam khda ma msmi khoahnd nmod. dolt amtha ra khoahid khord o dr jlal aishan fkrh khoahid nmod. bh eod khjalt, nsib mdaef khoahnd iaft o bh eod rsoaii az nsib khod msror khoahid shd. bnabrain aishan dr zmin khod nsib mdaef khoahnd iaft o shadi jaodani brai aishan khoahd bod. zira mn kh ihoh hstm, edalt ra dost midarm o az ghart o stm nfrt midarm o ajrt aishan ra bh rasti bh aishan khoahm dad o ehd jaodani baaishan khoahm bst. o nsl aishan dr mian amtha o dhrit aishan dr mian qomha merof khoahnd shd. hr kh aishan ra bind aetraf khoahnd nmod kh aishan dhrit mbark khdaond mibashnd. dr khdaond shadi bsiar miknm o jan mn dr khda khod ojd minmaid zira kh mra bh jamh njat mlbs sakth, rdai edalt ra bh mn poshanid. chnankh damad khoishtn ra bh taj araish midhd o eros, khod ra bh ziorha zint mikbshd. zira chnankh zmin, nbatat khod ra miroiand o bagh, zre khoish ra nmo midhd, hmchnan khdaond ihoh edalt o tsbih ra pish roi tmami amtha khoahd roianid.

## 62

bh khatr shion skot nkhoahm krd o bh khatr aorshlim khamosh nkhoahm shd ta edaltsh mthl nor tloe knd o njatsh mthl chraghi kh afroktht bashd. o amtha, edalt to ra o jmie padshahan, jlal to ra mshahdh khoahnd nmod. o to bh asm jdidi kh dhan khdaond an ra qrar midhd msmi khoahi shd. o to taj jlal, dr dst khdaond o afsr mlokanh, dr dst khda khod khoahi bod. o to digr bh mtrok msmi nkhoahi shd o zmint ra bar digr khrabh nkhoahnd gft, blkh to ra hf-sibh o zmint ra beolh khoahnd namid zira khdaond az to msror khoahd shd o zmin to mnkohh khoahd grdid. zira chnankh mrdi joan doshizhai ra bh nkah khoish dr miaord, hm chnan psrant tora mnkohh khod khoahnd sakht o chnankh damad az eros mbthj migrdd, hm chnan khdaith az to msror khoahd bod. ai aorshlim didhbanan br hsarhai to gmashtam kh hr roz o hrshb hmishh skot nkhoahnd krd. ai mtdhkran khdaond khamosh mbashid! o ao ra arami ndhid ta aorshlim ra astoar krdh, an ra dr jhan mhl tsbih bsazd. khdaond bh dst rast khod o bh bazoi qoi khoish qsm khordh, gft ast kh bar digr ghlt to ra makol dshmnant nsazm o ghriban, shrab to ra kh braish zhmt kshidhai nkhoahnd noshid. blkh anani kh an ra michinnd an ra khordh, khdaond ra tsbih khoahnd nmod o anani kh an ra jme miknnd, an ra dr shnhai qds mn khoahnd noshid. bgdhrd az droazhha bgdhrd. triq qom ra mhia saqid o shahrah ra blnd krdh, mrtfe saqid o sngha ra brchidh elm ra bh jht qomha brpa nmaiid. aink khdaond ta aq-sai zmin aelan krdh ast, ps bh dkht shion bgoid aink njat to miaid. hmana ajrt ao hmrahsh o mkafat ao pish roish mibashd. o aishan ra bh qom mqds o fdih shdgan khdaond msmi khoahnd sakht o to bh mtlob o shhr ghir mtrok namidh khoahi shd.

## 63

ain kist kh az adom ba lbas srkh azbsrh miaid? ieni ain kh bh lbasjlil khod mlbs ast o dr kthrt qot khoish mikhramd? mn kh bh edalt tklm miknm o brai njat, zoraor mibashm. chra lbas to srkh ast o jamh to mthl ksi kh chrkhsht ra paimal knd? mn chrkhsht ra tnha paimal nmmod o ahdi az qomha ba mn nbod o aishan ra bh ghdb khod paimal krdm o bh hdt kshim khoish lgd kob nmmod o khon aishan bh lbas mn pashidh shdh, tmami jamh khod ra alohd sakthm. zira kh iom antqam dr dl mn bod o sal fdih shdganm rsidh bod. o ngristm o aeant knndhai nbod o tejb nmmod zira dst-giri nbod. ldhda bazoi mn mra njat dad o hdt kshim mn mra dstgiri nmod. o qomha ra bh ghdb khod paimal nmmodh, aishan ra az

hdt khsh m khoish mst sakhtm. o khon aishan ra br zmin rikhtm. ahsanhai khdaond o tsbihat khdaond ra dhkr khoahm nmod brhsb hr anchh khdaond brai ma eml nmodh ast o bh mojb kthrt ahsani kh brai khandan asraiil moafq rhmtha o ofor raft khod bja aordh ast. zira gft ast: aishan qom mn o psrani kh khiant nkhoahnd krd mibashnd; ps njatdhdndh aishan shdh ast. ao dr hmh tngihai aishan bh tng aordh shd o frshth hndor oi aishan ra njat dad. dr mhbt o hlm khod aishan ra fdih dad o dr jmie aiam qdim, mthml aishan shdh, aishan ra brdasht. ama aishan easi shdh, roh qdos ao ra mhzon sakhtnd, ps brgshth, dshmn aishan shd o ao khod ba aishan jng nmod. angah aiam qdim o mosi o qom khoish ra biad aord (o gft) kjust ankh aishan ra ba shban glh khod az dria braord o kja ast ankh roh qdos khod ra dr mian aishan nhad? kh bazoi jlil khod ra bh dst rast mosi khraman sakht o abha ra pish roi aishan mnshq grdanid ta asm jaodani brai khoish pida kend? ankh aishan ra dr ljha mthl asb dr biaban rhbri nmod kh lghzsh nkhornd. mthl bhaimi kh bh oadi frod mirond roh khdaond aishan ra arami bkshid, hm chnan qom khod ra rhbri nmodi ta brai khod asm mjid pida nmiai. az asman bngr o az mskn qdosit o jlal khoish nvr afkn. ghiert jbrt to kja ast? joshsh dl o rhmthai to kh bh mn nmodi bazdashth shdh ast. bh drsti kh to pdr ma hsti agr chh abraham ma ra nshnasd o asraiil ma ra bja niaord, ama to ai ihoh, pdr ma o oli ma hsti o nam to az azl mibashd. ps ai khdaond ma ra az triqhai khod chra gmrah sakhti o dlhai ma ra skht grdanid ta az to ntrsim. bh khatr bndgant o asbat mirath khod rjet nma. qom mqds to andk zmani an ra mtsrf bodnd o dshmn nan ma mkan qds to ra paimal nmodnd. o ma mthl ksani kh to hrgz br aishan hkm-rani nkrdh bashi o bh nam to namidh nshdh bashnd grdidhaim.

## 64

kash kh asmanha ra mnshq sakthh, nazlmishdi o kohha az roit to mtzlzl migsht. mthl atshi kh khordh chobha ra mshtel sazd o nari kh ab ra bh josh aord ta nam khod ra br dshmnant merof sazi o amtha az roit to lrzan grdnd. hini kh karhai holnak ra kh mntzr anha nbodim bja aordi, angah nzol frmodi o kohha az roit to mtzlzl grdid. zira kh az aiam qdim nshnidnd o astmae nmodnd o chsh m khdaai ra ghir az to kh brai mntzran khoish bprdazd ndid. to anani ra kh shadmannd o edalt ra bja miaornd o bh rahhai to to ra bh iad miaornd mlaqat mikni. aink to ghdbnak shdi o ma gnah krdhaim dr ainha mdt mdidi bsr brdim o aia njat toanim iaft? zira kh jmie ma mthl shkhs njs shdhaim o hmh aemal eadlh ma

mannd lth mloth mibashd. o hmgi ma mthl brg, pzhmrdr shdh, gnahan ma mthl bad, ma ra mirbaid. o ksi nist kh asm to ra bkhoand ia khoishtn ra brangizand ta bh to mtmsk shod zira kh roi khod ra az ma poshidhai o ma ra bh sbb gnahan ma gdakthai. ama alan ai khdaond, to pdr ma hsti. ma gl hstim o to sane ma hsti o jmie ma msnoe dshai to mibashim. ai khdaond bshtd ghdbnak mbash o gnah ra ta bh abd bkhatr mdar. han mlahzh nma kh hmgi ma qom to hstim. shhrhai mqds to biaban shdh. shion, biaban o aorshlim, oiranh grdidh ast. kxanh mqds o zibai ma kh pdran ma to ra dr an tsbihmikhoandnd bh atsh sokthh shdh o tmami nfais ma bh khrabi mbdl grdidh ast. ai khdaond aia ba ojed ain hmh, khoddari mikni o khamosh shdh, ma ra bshtd nrjor misazi?

## 65

anani kh mra tlb nnmodnd mra jstnd o anani kh mra ntlibidnd mra iaftnd. o bh qomi kh bh asm mn namidh nshndn gftm lbik lbik. tmami roz dshai khod ra bsoi qom mtmrdr kh moafq khialat khod bh rah napsnidh slok minmodnd draz krdm. qomi kh pish roim ghdb mra hmishh bhijan miaornd, kh dr baghat qrbani migdhrannd o br ajrha bkhor misozannd. kh dr qbrha sakn shdh, dr mgharhha mnzl darnd, kh gosht khnzir mikhornd o khorsh njasad dr zrof aishan ast. kh migoind: dr jai khod baist o nzdik mn mia zira kh mn az to mqdst r hstm. ainan dod dr bini mn mibashnd o atshi kh tmami roz mshtel ast. hmana ain pish mn mktob ast. ps sakt nkhoahm shd blkh padash khoahm dad o bh aghosh aishan mkafat khoahm rsanid. khdaond migoid drbarh gnahan shma o gnahan pdran shma ba hm kh br kohha bkhor sozanidid o mra br tlha ahant nmodid ps jzai aemal shma ra aol bh aghosh shma khoahm rsanid. khdaond chnin migoid: chnan kh shirh dr khoshh iaft mishod o migoind an ra fasd msaz zira kh brkt dr an ast, hmchnan bh khatr bndgan khod eml khoahm nmod ta (aishan ra) balkl hlak nsazm. blkh nsl az ieqob o oarthi brai kohhai khoish az ihoda bh zhor khoahm aord. o brgzidganm orthh an o bndganm sakn an khoahnd shd. o sharon, mrte glha o oadi eakor, khoabgah rmhha bh jht qom mn kh mra tlibidhand, khoahnd shd. o ama shma kh khdaond ra trk krdh o koh mqds mra framosh nmodhaid, o maidhai bh jht pkht mhia sakthh o shrab mmzoi bh jht atfaq rikthaid, ps shma ra bh jht shmshtir mqdr sakhtm o jmie shma brai qtl kham khoahid shd zira kh chon khoandm joab ndadid o chon skhn gftm nshnidid o anchh ra kh dr nvr mn napsnd bod be ml aordid o anchh ra kh nkhoastm brgzi-

did. bnabrain khdaond ihoḥ migoid: han bndgan mn khoahnd khord ama shma grsnh khoahid bod aink bndganm khoahnd noshid ama shma tshnh khoahid bod. hmana bndganm shadi khoahnd krd ama shma khjl khoahid grdid. aink bndganm az khoshi dl, trnm khoahnd nmod, ama shma az kdort dl, friad khoahid nmod o az shkstgi roh, oloḥ khoahid krd. o nam khod ra brai brgzidgan mn bh jai lent, trk khoahid nmod ps khdaond ihoḥ to ra bqtl khoahid rsanid o bndgan khoish ra bh asm digr khoahd namid. ps hrkh khoishtn ra broi zmin brkt dhd, khoishtn ra bh khdei hq brkt khoahd dad; o hrkh broi zmin qsm khord bh khdei hq qsm khoahd khord. zira kh tngihai aolin framosh shdh o az nqr mn pnhangrddid ast. zira aink mn asmani jdid o zmini jdid khoahm afrid o chizhai pishin biad nkhoahd amd o bkhatr nkhoahd gdhst. blkh az an-chh mn khoahm afrid, shadi knid o ta bh abd ojd nmaiid zira aink aorshlim ra mhl ojd o qom ao ra mhl shadmani khoahm afrid. o az aorshlim ojd khoahm nmod o az qom khod shadi khoahm krd o aoaz grih o aoaz nalh bar digr dr ao shnidh nkhoahd shd. o bar digr tfl km roz az anja nkhoahd bod o nh mrd pir kh emr khod ra bh atmam nrsanidh bashd; zira kh tfl dr sn sd salgi khoahd mrd likn gnahkar sd salh mleon khoahd bod. o kxanhha bna krdh, dr anha sakn khoahnd shd o takstanha ghrrs nmodh, mioh anha ra khoahnd khord. bna nkhoahnd krd ta digran skont nmaind o anchh ra kh ghrrs minmaind digran nkhoahnd khord. zira kh aiām qom mn mthl aiām drkht khoahd bod o brgzidgan mn az eml dsthai khod tmte khoahnd brd. zhmt bna nkhoahnd kshid o aolad bh jht adtrab nkhoahnd zaiid zira kh aolad brkt iaftgan khdaond hstnd o dhrir aishan ba aishannd. o qbl az ankh bkhoannd mn joab khoahm dad, o pish az ankh skhn goind mn khoahm shnid. grg o brh ba hm khoahnd chrid o shiarr mtharl gao kah khoahd khord o khorak mar khak khoahdbod. khdaond migoiard kh dr tma-mari karoh mqds marn, darr nkhoahnard rsaniard o fsarad nkhoahnard nmarod.

## 66

khdaond chnin migoid: asmanha krsi mn o zmin pai andaz mn ast, ps kxanhai kh brai mn bna miknid kja ast? o mkan aram mn kja? khdaond migoid: dst mn hmh ain chizha ra sakt ps jmie ainha bojad amd; ama bh ain shkhs kh mskin o shksth dl o az klam mn lrzan bashd, nqr khoahm krd. ksi kh gaoi dhhb nmaid mthl qatl ansan ast o ksi kh gosfndi dhhb knd mthl shkhsi ast kh grdn sg ra bshknd. o ankh hdihai bgdhrand mthl ksi ast kh khon khnziri ra brizd o ankh bkhor sozand mthl shkhsi ast

kh bti ra tbrik nmaid o aishan rahhai khod ra akhtiar krdhand o jan aishan az rjasat khodshan msror ast. ps mn niz msibthai aishan ra akhtiar khoahm krd o trshai aishan ra br aishan eard khoahm grdanid, zira chon khoandm ksi joab ndad o chon tklm nmodm aishan nshnidnd blkh anchh ra kh dr nqr mn napsnd bod bempl aordnd o anchh ra kh nkhoastm akhtiar krdnd. ai anani kh az klam khdaond milrziid skhn ao ra bshnoid. bradan shma kh az shma nfrt darnd o shma ra bkhatr asm mn az khod mirannd migoid: khdaond tmjid krdh shod ta shadishma ra bbinm, likn aishan khjl khoahnd shd. aoaz ghogha az shhr, sdai az hikl, aoaz khdaond ast kh bh dshmnan khod mkafat mirsanard. qbarl az ankh drd zh bkshard, zaiiard. pi-arsh az ankh drd ao ra farro giarrd aolad nrinarhai aord. kist kh mthl ain ra shnidh o kist kh mtharl aiarn ra diardh bashard? aiara olaitari dr ik roz molarod garrd o qomari ikdfearh zaiiard shod? zira shion bh mjarrrd drd zh kshiardn psarran kharod ra zaiiard. khdaond migaroiard: aiara marn bfararm rhm brsanm o nzaianm? o khdei to migoiard: űaia mn kh zaiianndh hstm, rhm ra bbndm? ai hmh anani kh aorshlim ra dost midarid, ba ao shadi knid o braish ojd nmaiid. o ai hmh anani kh brai ao matm migirid, ba ao shadi bsiar nmaiid. ta az pstanhai tsliat ao bmkid o sir shoid o bdoshid o az fraoani jlal ao mhzoḥ grdid. zira khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn slamti ra mthl nhr o jlal amtha ra mannd nhr srshar bh ao khoahm rsanid. o shma khoahid mkid o dr aghosh ao brdashth shdh, br zanohaish bnaz prordh khoahid shd. o mthl ksi kh madrrh ao ra tsi dhd, hmchnin mn shma ra tsi khoahm dad o dr aorshlim tsi khoahid iaft. ps chon ain ra binid dl shma shadman khoahd shd o astkxanhai shma mthl giah sbz o khrm khoahd grdid o dst khdaond br bndgansh merof khoahd shd ama br dshmnan khod ghdb khoahd nmod. zira aink khdaond baatsh khoahard amard o arabhharai ao mtharl grdbarad ta ghdb khod ra ba hdt o etab khoish ra ba shelarh atsh bh anjam rsand. zira khdaond ba atsh o shmshir khod br tmami bshr daori khoahd nmod o mqtolan khdaond bsiar khoahnd bod. o khdaond migoiard: anani kh az eqb iknfr kh dr ost bashd khoishtn ra dr baghat tqdis o tthir minmaind o gosht khnzir o rjasat o gosht mosh mikhornd ba hm tlf khoahnd shd. o mn aemal o khialat aishan ra jza khoahm dad o amdḥ, jmie amtha o zbanha ra jme khoahm krd o aishan amdḥ, jlal mra khoahnd did. o aiti dr mian aishan brpa khoahm dasht o anani ra kh az aishan njat iabnd nzd amtha bh trshish o fol o tiran-dazan lod o tobal o ionan o jzair beidh kh aoazh mra nshnidhand o jlal mra ndidhand khoahm frstad ta jlal mra dr mian amtha



shaie saznd. o khdaond migoid kh aishan jmie bradran shma ra az tmami amtha br asban o arabhha o tkht roanha o qatran o shtran bh koh mqds mn aorshlim bh jht khdaond hdih khoahnd aord. chnankh bniasraiil hdih khod ra dr zrf pak bh kxanh khdaond miaornd. o khdaond migoid kh az aishan niz kxhnan o laoiian khoahnd grft. zira khdaond migoid: chnankh asmanhai jdid o zmin jdidi kh mn anha ra khoahm sakht dr hdor mn paidar khoahd mand, hmchnan dhrith shma o asm shma paidar khoahd mand. o khdaond migoiard kh az ghrh marah ta gharrh digr o az sbt ta sbt digr tmami bshr khoahnd amd ta bh hdor mn sjdh nmaind. o aishan biron rfth, lashhai mrdmani ra kh br mneasi shdhand mlahzh khoahnd krd zira krm aishan nkhoahd mrd o atsh aishan khamosh nkhoahd shd o aishan nzd tmami bshr mkroh khoahnd bod.

klam armia abn hlqia az kahnani kh drenatot dr zmin bniamin bodnd, kh klam khdaond dr aiām ioshia abn amon padshah ihoda dr sal sizdhm az sltnt ao br oi nazl shd, o dr aiām iohiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda ta akhr sal iazdhm sdqia abn ioshia padshah ihoda nazl mishd ta zmani kh aorshlim dr mah pnjm bh asiri brdh shd. ps klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nqbl az ankh to ra dr shkm sort bndm to ra shnakhtm o qbl az biron amdnt az rhm to ra tqdis nmodm o to ra nbi amtha qar dadm.ž ps gftm: niah ai khdaond ihoh aink mn tkml krđn ra nmidanm chonkh tfl hstm.ž ama khdaond mra gft: nimgo mn tfl hstm, zira hr jaii kh to ra bfrstm khoahi rft o bhr chh to ra amr frmaim tkml khoahi nmod. az aishan mtrs zira khdaond migoid: mn ba to hstm o to ra rhaii khoahm dad.ž angh khdaond dst khod ra draz krđh, dhan mra lms krd o khdaond bh mn gft: naink klam khod ra dr dhan to nhadm. bdan kh to ra amroz br amtha o mmalk mbeoth krđm ta az rishh brkni o mnhdm sazi o hlak kni o khrab nmai o bna nmai o ghrs kni.ž ps klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nai armia chh mibini? gftm: nshakhhai az drkht badam mibinm.ž khdaond mra gft: nūko didi zira kh mn br klam khod didhbani miknm ta an ra bh anjam rsanm.ž ps klam khdaond bar digr bh mn rsidh, gft: nīchh chiz mibini?ž gftm: nđigi joshndh mibinm kh roish az trf shmal ast.ž o khdaond mra gft: nūlaii az trf shmal br jmie sknh ain zmin mnbst khoahd shd. zira khdaond migoid aink mn jmie qbail mmalk shmai ra khoahm khoand o aishan amd, hr ks krsi khod ra dr dhnh droazh aorshlim o br tmami hsrhaish grdagrd o bh dd tmami shhrhai ihoda brpa khoahd dasht. o br aishan ahkam khod ra drbarh hmh shrartshan jari khoahm sakht chonkh mra trk krđnd o brai khdaian ghbir bkhorr sozanidnd o aemal dsthai khod ra sjdh nmodnd. ps to kmr khod ra bbnd o brkhasth, hr anchh ra mn bh to amr frmaim bh aishan bgo o az aishan hrasan mbash, mbada to ra pish roi aishan mshosh saz. zira aink mn to ra amroz shhr hwardar o ston ahnin o hsrhai brnjin bh dd tmami zmin brai padshahan ihoda o sroran o kahnansh o qom zmin sakhtm. o aishan ba to jng khoahnd krd ama br to ghalb nkhoahnd amd, zira khdaond migoid: mn ba to hstm o to ra rhaii khoahm dad.ž

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nbro o bh gosh aorshlim nda krđh, bgo khdaond chnin migoid: ghirt joani to o mhbtt namzd shdn to ra hini kh az eqb mn dr biaban o

dr zmin lmizre mikhramidi brait bh khatr miaorm. asraail brai khdaond mqds o nobr mhsol ao bod. khdaond migoid: anani kh ao ra bkhornd mjrm khoahnd shd o bla br aishan mstoli khoahd grdid.ž ai khandan iqeqb o jmie qbail khaoadh asraail klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond chnin migoid: nūpdran shma dr mn chh biansafi iaftnd kh az mn dori orzidnd o abatil ra piroi krđh, batl shdnd? o ngftnd: ihoh kja ast kh ma ra az zmin msr braord o ma ra dr biaban o zmin oiran o pr az hfrhha o zmin khshk o saih mot o zmini kh ksi az an gđhr nknd o admi dr an sakn nshod rhbri nmod? o mn shma ra bh zmin bstanha aordm ta miohha o tibāt an ra bkhorid; ama chon dakhil an shdid, zmin mra njs sakhtid o mirath mra mkroh grdanidid. kahnān ngftnd: ihoh kjast o khoāndngan torat mra nshnakhtnd o shbanan br mn easi shdnd o anbia brai bel nbōt krđh, dr eqb chizhai bifaiddh rftnd. bnabrain khdaond migoid: bar digr ba shma mkhasmh khoahm nmod o ba psran psran shma mkhasmh khoahm krd. ps bh jzirhhai ktim gdhr krđh, mlahzh nmaiid o bh qidar frstadh bh dtqtegl nmaiid o dri-aft knid kh aia hadthhai mthl ain oaqe shdh bashd? kh aia hich amti khdaian khoish ra eod krđh bashnd ba ankh anha khda nistnd? ama qom mn jlal khoish ra bh anchh faidhai ndard eod nmodnd. ps khdaond migoid: ai asmanha az ain mthir bashid o bh khod lrzidh, bh shdt mshosh shoid! zira qom mn do kar bd krđhand. mra kh chshmh ab hi-atm trk nmodh o brai khod hodha kndhand, ieni hodhai shksth kh ab ra ngah ndard. aia asraail ghlam ia khaanhzad ast ps chra ghart shdh bashd? shiran zhan br ao ghrsh nmodh, aoaz khod ra blnd krđnd o zmin ao ra oiran sakhtnd o shhrhaish sokht o ghirm-skōn grdidh ast. o psran nof o thfnis frq to ra shksthand. aia ain ra br khoishtn oard niaordi chonkh ihoh khdoi khod ra hini kh to ra rhbri minmod trk krđi? o alan to ra ba rah msr chh kar ast ta ab shihor ra bnoshi? o to ra ba rah ashōr chh kar ast ta ab frat ra bnoshi?ž khdaond ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: nūshrart to, to ra tnbih krđh o artdad to, to ra tobikh nmodh ast ps bdan o bbīn kh ain amr zsht o tlkh ast kh ihoh khdoi khod ra trk nmodi o trs mn dr to nist. zira az zman qdim iogh to ra shkstm o bndhai to ra gsikhtm o gfti bndgi nkhoahm nmod zira br hr tl blnd o zir hr drkht sbz khoabidh, zna krđi. o mn to ra mo asil o tkhm tmam niko ghrs nmodm ps chgonh nhal mo biganh brai mn grdidhai? ps agr chh khoishtn ra ba ashnan bshoi o sabon braikhod ziadh bkar bri, ama khdaond ihoh migoid kh gnah to pish mn rqm shdh ast. chgonh migoi kh njs nshdm o dr eqb belim nrftm? triq khoish ra dr oadi bngrr o bh anchh krđi aetraf nma ai shtr tizro kh dr rahhai khod midoi! mthl

gorkhr hsti kh bh biaban eadt dashtth, dr shhot dl khod bad ra bo mikshd. kist kh az shhotsh ao ra brgrdand? anani kh ao ra mitlbnd khsth nkhoahnd shd o ao ra dr mahsh khoahnd iaft. pai khod ra az brhngi o gloi khoish ra az tshngi baz dar. ama gfti ni amid nist zira kh ghriban ra dost dashtm o az eqb aishan khoahm rft. mthl dzdi kh chon grftar shod khjl grdd. hmchnin khandan asraiil ba padshahan o sroran o kahnan o anbiai aishan khjl khoahnd shd. kh bh chob migoind to pdr mn hsti o bh sng kh to mra zaiidhai zira kh psht bh mn dadnd o nh ro. ama dr zman msibt khod migoind: brkhiz o ma ra njat dh. ps khdaian to kh brai khod sakhti kjaind? aishan dr zman msibtt brkhiznd o to ra njat dhnd. zira kh ai ihoda khdaian to bh shmarh shrrhai to mibashnd.ž khdaond migoid: fíchra ba mn mkhasmh minmaiid jmie shma br mn easi shdhaid. psran shma ra ebth zdham zira kh tadib ra nmipdhirnd. shmshir shma mthl shir drndh anbiai shma ra hlak krdh ast. ai shma kh ahl ain esr mibashid klam khdaond ra bfhmidi! aia mn brai asraiil mthl biaban ia zmin zlmst ghliz shdham? ps qom mn chra migoind kh rosai khod shdhaim o bar digr nzd to nkhoahim amd. aia doshizh zior khod ra ia eros araish khod ra framosh knd? ama qom mn rozhai bishmar mra framosh krdhand. chgonh rah khod ra mhia misazi ta mhbt ra btlbi? bnabrain znan bd ra niz bh rahhai khod telim dadi. dr damnhai to niz khon jan fqiran bignah iaft shd. anha ra dr nqb zdn niaftm blkh br jmie anha. o migoi: chonkh bignah hstm, ghdb ao az mn brgrdanidh khoahd shd. aink bh sbb gftnt kh gnah nkrdham, kjr to daori khoahm nmod. chra ainqdr mishtabi ta rah khod ra tbdil nmai? chnankh az ashor khjl shdi hmchnin az msr niz khjl khoahi shd. az ain niz dsthai khod ra br srt nhadh, biron khoahi amd. chonkh khdaond aetmad to ra khoar shmrdh ast ps az aishan kamiab nkhoahi shd.ž

### 3

o migoid: íagr mrd, zn khod ra tlaq dhd o ao az oi jda shdh, zn mrd digri bshod aia bar digr bh an zn rjoe khoahd nmod? mgr an zmin bsar mloth nkhoahd shd? likn khdaond migoid: to ba iaran bsar zna krđi ama nzd mn rjoe nma. chshman khod ra bh blndiha brafraz o bbin kh kdam ja ast kh dr an ba to hmkhoah nshdhand. brai aishan bsr rahha mthl (zn) erb dr biaban nshsti o zmin ra bh zna o bdrftari khod mloth sakhti. ps barshha bazdashtth shd o baran bhari ni-amd o to ra jbin zn zanih bodh, hia ra az khod dor krđi. aia az ain bh bed mra sda nkhoahi zd kh ai pdr mn, to iar joani mn bodi? aia ghdb khod ra ta bh abd khoahd nmod o an ra ta bh akhr ngah khoahd dasht?

aink ain ra gfti ama aemal bd ra bja aordh, kamiab shdi.ž o khdaond dr aiam ioshia padshah bh mn gft: íaia mlahzh krđi kh asraiil mrtđ chh krđh ast? chgonh bh fraz hr koh blnd o zir hr drkht sbz rftđ dr anja zna krđh ast? o bed az ankh hmh ain karra ra krđh bod mn gftm nzd mn rjoe nma, ama rjoe nkrđ o khoahr khain ao ihoda ain ra bđid. o mn didm ba ankh asraiil mrtđ zna krđ o az hmh jhat ao ba biron krđm o tlaqnaihai bh oi dadm lkn khoahr khain ao ihoda ntr-sid blkh ao niz rftđ, mrtkb zna shd. o oaqe shd kh bh sbb shlangari ao dr znakariash zmin mloth grđid o ao ba sngha o chobha zna nmod. o niz khdaond migoid: ba ojod ain hmh, khoahr khain ao ihoda nzd mn ba tmami dl khod rjoe nkrđ blkh ba riakari.ž ps khdaond mra gft: íasraiil mrtđ khoishtn ra az ihodai khain eadltn nmodh ast. lhdha bro o ain skhnan ra bsoi shmal nda krđh, bgo: khdaond migoid: ai asraiil mrtđ rjoe nma! o br to ghdb nkhoahm nmod zira khdaond migoid: mn rof hstm o ta bh abd khsham khod ra ngah nkhoahm dasht. fqt bh gna-hant aetraf nma kh br íhoh khđai khoish easi shdi o rahhai khod ra zir hr drkht sbz brai bigangan mnsheb sakhti. o khdaond migoid kh shma aoaz mra nshnidid. ps khdaond migoid: ai psran mrtđ rjoe nmaiid zira kh mn shoht shma hstm o az shma ik nfr az shhri o do nfr az qbilhai grftđ, shma ra bh shion khoahm aord. o bh shma shbanan moafq dl khod khoahm dad kh shma ra bh merft o hkmt khoahnd chranid. ío khdaond migoid kh chon dr zmin afzodh o baror shoid dr an aiam bar digr tabot ehd íhoh ra bh zban nkhoahnd aord o an bh khatr aishan nkhoahd amd o an ra dhkr nkhoahnd krđ o an ra ziart nkhoahnd nmod o bar digr sakhtth nkhoahd shd. zira dr an zman aorshlim ra krđi íhoh nkhoahnd namid o tmami amtha bh anja bh jht asm íhoh bh aorshlim jme nkhoahnd shd o aishan bar digr piroi srkshi dlhai shrir khod ra nkhoahnd nmod. o dr an aiam khandan íhoda ba khandan asraiil rah khoahnd rft o aishan az zmin shmal bh an zmini kh nsib pdran aishan sakhtm ba hm khoahnd amd. o gftm kh mn to ra chgonh dr mian psran qarar dhm o zmin mrghob o mirath zibatrin amtha ra bh to dhm? ps gftm kh mra pdr khoahi khoand o az mn digr mrtđ nkhoahi shd. khdaond migoid: hr ainh mthl zni kh bh shoht khod khiant orzd, hmchnin shma ai khandan asraiil bh mn khiant orzidid. aoaz grih o tdreat bnias-rail az blndiha shnidh mishod zira kh rahhai khod ra mnhrf sakhtth o íhoh khđai khod ra framosh krdhand. ai frzndan mrtđ bazgsht nmaiid o mn artđadhai shma ra shfa khoahm dad.ž (o migoi): íaink nzd to miami zira kh to íhoh khđai ma hsti. bh drsti kh azdham kohha az tla bati mibashd. zira bh drsti kh njat asraiil dr íhoh khđai ma ast.

khjalt mshqt pdran ma, ieni rmh ogly o psran o dkhtan aishan ra az tfolit ma tlf krddh ast. dr khjalt khod mikhoabim o rsoaii ma, ma ra miposhand zira kh hm ma o hm pdran ma az tfolit khod ta amroz bh ihoh khдай khoish gnah orzidh o aoaz ihoh khдай khoish ra nshnidhaim.ž

4

khdaond migoid: náai asraiil agr bazgsht nmai, agr nzd mn bazgsht nmai o agr rjasat khod ra az khod dor nmai prakndh nkhoahi shd. o bh rasti o ansaf o edalt bh hiat ihoh qsm khoahi khord o amtha khoishtn ra bh ao mbark khoahnd khoand o bh oi fkhrr khoahnd krd.ž zira khdaond bh mrđan ihoda o aorshlim chnin migoid: nızminhai khod ra shiar knid o dr mian kharha mkarid. ai mrđan ihoda o saknan aorshlim khoishtn ra brai khdaond mkhton saızd o ghlfh dlhai khod ra dor knid mbada hdt khshim mn bh sbb bdi aemal shma mthl atsh sadr shdh, afrokhtth grdd o ksi an ra khamosh ntoand krd. dr ihoda akhbar nmai o dr aorshlim aelan nmodh, bgoid o dr zmin krna bnoazid o bh aoaz blnd nda krdh, bgoid kh jme shoid ta bh shhrhai hsardr dakhil shoim. elmi bsoi shion brafrazid o brai pnah frar krdh, toqf mnmaiıd zira kh mn blaii o shksti ezim az trf shmal miaorm. shiri az bishh khod bramdh o hlakknddh amtha hrkt krdh, azmkan khoish dramdh ast ta zmin to ra oiran saızd o shhrhait khrab shdh, ghirmskon grdd. az ain jht plas poshidh, matm girid o olołh knid zira kh hdt khshim khdaond az ma brngshth ast. o khdaond migoid kh dr an roz dl padshah o dl sro-ran shksth khoahd shd o kahnan mthir o an-bia mshosh khoahnd grdid.ž ps gftm: náah ai khdaond ihoh! bh thqiq ain qom o aorshlim ra bsiar frib dadi zira gfti shma ra slamti khoahd bod o hal ankh shmshir bh jan rsidh ast.ž dr an zman bh ain qom o bh aorshlim gftth khoahd shd kh bad smom az blndihai biaban bsoi dkhttr qom mn khoahd ozid nh brai afshandn o pak krđn khrmn. bad shdid az ainha brai mn khoahd ozid o mn niz alar br aishan daoriha khoahm frmod. aink ao mthl abr miaid o arabhhai ao mthl grd-bad o asbbhai ao az eqab tizrotrnd. oai br ma zira kh ghart shdhaim. ai aorshlim dl khod ra az shrrt shstoshō kn ta njat iabi! ta bh ki khialat fasd to dr dlt bmand? zira aoazi az dan akhbar minmaid o az kohstan afraim bh msibtı aelan miknd. amtha ra at-lae dhid, han bh dd aorshlim aelan knid kh mhasrhknndgan az olait beid miaind o bh aoaz khod bh dd shhrhai ihoda nda miknd. khdaond migoid kh mthl didhbanan mzreh ao ra ahath miknd chonkh br mn ftñh angikhth ast. rah to o aemal to ain chizha ra br to oard aordh ast. ain shrrt to bh

hđitlkh ast kh bh dlt rsidh ast. ahshai mn ahshai mn, prđhhai dl mn az drđ sfth shd o qlb mn dr andronm mshosh grdidh, sakt ntoanm shd chonkh to ai jan mn aoaz krna o nerh jng ra shnidhai. shkstgi br shkstgi aelan shdh zira kh tmam zmin ghart shdh ast o khimhhai mn bgtht o prđhhaim naghan bh taraj rfth ast. ta bh ki elm ra bbinm o aoaz krna ra bshnom? chonkh qom mn ahmqnd o mra nmishnasnd o aishan, psran ablh hstnd o hich fhm ndarnd. brai bdi krđn mahrnd likn bh jht nikokari hich fhm ndarnd. bsoi zmin nızr andakhtm o aink thi o oiran bod o bsoi asman o hich nor ndasht. bsoi kohha nızr andakhtm o aink mtzlzl bod o tmam tlha az ja mthrk mishd. nızr krđm o aink admi nbod o tmami mrghan hoa frar krdh bodnd. nızr krđm o aink bostanha biaban grdidh o hmh shhrha az hđor khdaond o az hdt khshim oi khrab shdh bod. zira khdaond chnin migoid: nıtmami zmin khrab khoahd shd likn an ra balk fani nkhoahm sakht. az ain sbb jhan matm khoahd grft o asman az bala siah khoahd shd zira kh ain ra gftm o aradh nmodm o pshiman nkhoahm shd o az an bazgsht nkhoahm nmod.ž az aoaz soaran o tirandastan tmam ahl shhr frar miknd o bh jnglha dakhil mishond o br skhrhha brmiaind o tmami shhrha trk shdh, ahdi dr anha sakan nmishod. o to hini kh ghart shoi chh khoahi krd? agr chh khoishtn ra bh qrmz mlbs sazi o bh ziorhai tla biaraii o chshman khodra az srmh jla dhi likn khod ra ebth zibaii dadhai chonkh iaran to to ra khoar shmrdh, qsd jan to darnd. zira kh aoazi shnidm mthl aoaz zni kh drđ zh dard o tngi mthl zni kh nkshst zadh khoish ra bzaid ieni aoaz dkhttr shion ra kh ah mikshd o dsthai khod ra draz krdh, migoid: oai br mn zira kh jan mn bh sbb qatlan bihosh shdh ast.

5

dr kochhhai aorshlim grđsh krdh,bbinid o bfhmıd o dr chharsohaish tftish nmaiıd kh aia ksi ra kh bh ansaf eml nmaid o talb rasti bashd toanıd iaft ta mn an ra biamrız? o agr chh bgoid: qsm bh hiat ihoh, likn bh drogh qsm mikhornd.ž ai khdaond aia chsh-man to brasti ngran nıst? aishan ra zdi ama mhzon nshdnd. o aishan ra tlf nmodi ama nkhoastnd tadib ra bpdhirnd. roiiai khod ra az skhrh skhttr grđanıdnd o nkhoastnd bazgsht nmaid. o mn gftm: nıbh drsti kh ainan fıqrnd o jahl hstnd kh rah khdaond o ahkam khđai khod ra nmıdand. ps nzd bız-gan mirom o ba aishan tkłm khoahm nmod zira kh aishan triq khdaond o ahkam khđai khod ra midandnd.ž likn aishan mtfqa iogh ra shksth o bndha ra gsikhthand. az ain jht shiri az jngl aishan ra khoahd ksht o grg biaban aishan ra taraj khoahd krd o

plng br shhrhai aishan dr kmin khoahd nshst o hr kh az anha biron rod dridh khoahd shd, zira kh tqsirhai aishan bsar o art-dadhai aishan ezimast. íchgonh to ra brai ain biamrzm kh psrant mra trk krdnd o bh anchh khda nist qsm khordnd o chon mn aishan ra sir nmodm mrtkb zna shdnd o dr kxanhhai fahshhha azdham nmodnd. mthl asban prordh shdh mst shdnd kh hr iki az aishan brai zn hmsail khod shihh miznd.ž o khdaond migoid: íaia bh sbb ain karha eqobt nkhoahm rsanid o aia jan mn az chnin taifhai antqam nkhoahd kshid?ž br hsrhaiš braiid o anha ra khrab knid ama balkl hlak mknid o shakhhhaiš ra qte nmaiid zira kh az an khdaond nistnd. khdaond migoid: íhr ainh khandan asraail o khandan ihoda bh mn bh shdt khi-ant orzidhand.ž khdaond ra ankar nmodh, migoidnd kh ao nist o bla bh ma nkhoahd rsid o shmshir o qht ra nkhoahm did. o an-bia bad mishond o klam dr aishan nist ps bh aishan chnin oaqe khoahd shd. bnabrain íhoh khđai sbaiot chnin migoid: íchonkh ain klam ra gftid hmana mn klam khod ra dr dhan to atsh o ain qom ra hizm khoahm sakht o aishan ra khoahd sozanid.ž khdaond migoid: íai khandan asraail, aink mn amti ra az dor br shma khoahm aord. amti kh zoraornd o amti kh qdimnd o amti kh zban aishan ra nmidani o gftar aishan ra nmifhmi. trksh aishan qbr gshadh ast o jmie aishan jbarnd. o khrmn o nan to ra kh psran o dkhtant an ramibaid bkhornd khoahnd khord o gosfndan o gaon to ra khoahnd khord o angorha o anjirhai to ra khoahnd khord o shhrhai hšardar to ra kh bh anha tokl minmaii ba shmshir hlak khoahnd sakht.ž likn khdaond migoid: ídr an rozha niz shma ra balkl hlak nkhoahm sakht. o chon shma goiid kh íhoh khđai ma chra tmami ain blaha ra br ma oard aordh ast, angah to bh aishan bgo az ain jht kh mra trk krdid o khđaian ghír ra dr zmin khoish ebadt nmodid. ps ghriban ra dr zmini kh az an shma nbashd bndgi khoahid nmod. íain ra bh khandan íeqob akhbar nmaiid o bh íhoda aelan krdh, goiid kh ai qom jahł o bifhm kh chshm darid ama nmibinid o gosh darid ama nmishnoid ain ra bshnoid. khdaond migoid aia az mn nmitr-sid o aia az hdor mn nmilrzd kh rig ra bh qanon jaodani, hd dria gdhashtham kh az an ntoand gdshst o agr chh amoašh mt-latm shod ghalb nkhoahd amd o hr chnd shorsh nmaid ama az an tjaoz nmitoand krd? ama ain qom, dl ftnhangiz o mtmrd darnd. aishan ftnh angikthh o rfthand. o dr dlhai khod nmigoidnd kh az íhoh khđai khod btrsim kh baran aol o akhr ra dr mosmsh mibkhshd o fhfhhai mein hšad ra bh jht ma ngah midard. khtaiai shma ain chizha ra dor krdh o gnahan shma nikoi ra az shma mne

nmodh ast. zira dr mian qom mn shriran pida shdhnd kh mthl kmin nshstn siadan dr kmin minshind. damhagštranidh, mrdm ra sid miknd. mthl qfsi kh pr az prndgan bashd, hmchnin kxanhhai aishan pr az frib ast o az ain jht bzrg o dołtmnd shdhnd. fribh o drkhshndh mishond o dr aemal zšht hm az hd tjaoz miknd. deoi ieni deoi itiman ra fisł nmidnd o ba ojod an kamiab mishond o fqiran ra dadrš nmiknd. o khdaond migoid: aia bh sbb ain karha eqobt nkhoahm rsanid o aia jan mn az chnin taifhai antqam nkhoahd kshid?ž amri ejib o holnak dr zmin oaqe shdh ast. anbia bh drogh nbot miknd o kxanh bh oasth aishan hkmrani minmaind o qom mn ain halt ra dost midarnd o shma dr akhr ain chh khoahid krd?ž

## 6

ai bnibniamin az aorshlim frar knid o krna ra dr tqoe bnoazid o elamti br bit hkarim brafrazid zira kh blaai az trf shmal o shkst ezimi ro khoahd dad. o mn an dkht r jmil o ltif ieni dkht r shion ra mnqte khoahm sakht. o shbanan ba glłhai khoish nzđ oi khoahnd amd o khimhhai khod ra grdagrd ao brpa nmodh, hr ik dr jai khod khoahnd chranid. ba ao jng ra mhia sazid o brkhasth, dr oqt zhr braiim. oai br ma zira kh roz ro bh zoal nhadh ast o saihhai esr draz mishod. brkhizid! o dr shb braiim ta qš-rhaiš ra mnhdm sazim. zira kh íhoh sbaiot chninmifirmaid: ídrkhtan ra qte nmodh, mqał aorshlim sngr brpa nmaiid. zira ain ast shhri kh sžaoar eqobt ast chonkh andronsh tmama zlm ast. mthl chshmhái kh ab khod ra mijoshand hmchnan ao shrart khoish ra mijoshand. zlm o taraj dr andronsh shnidh mishod o bimariha o jrahat daima dr nžr mn ast. ai aorshlim, tadib ra bpdhir mbada jan mn az to bizar shod o to ra oiran o zmin ghirmskon grđanm.ž íhoh sbaiot chnin migoid kh íúgqh asraail ra mthl mo khoshhchini khoahnd krd ps mthl ksi kh angor michind dst khod ra br shakhhhaiš brgrđan.ž kistnd kh bh aishan tkłm nmodh, shhađt dhm ta bshnond. han gosh aishan namkhton ast kh ntoannd shnid. aink klam khdaond brai aishan ear grđidh ast o dr an rghbt ndarnd. o mn az hđt khshh khdaond pr shđham o az khoddari kshth grđidham ps an ra dr kochhha br atfal o br mjłs joanan ba hm briz. zira kh shohr o zn hr do grf-tar khoahnd shđ o shikh ba dirinh roz. o kxanhha o mzrehha o znan aishan ba hm az an digran khoahnd shđ zira khdaond migoid kh íđst khod ra bh dd sakan ain zmin draz khoahm krd. chonkh jmie aishan chh khrđ o chh bzrg, pr az tme shđhand o hmgi aishan chh nbi o chh kahn, frib ra bemł miaornd. o jraht qom mra andk shfaii dadnd, chonkh

migoind slamti ast, slamti ast ba ankh slamti nist.ž aia chon mrtkb rjasatshdnd khjl grdidnd? ni abda khjl nshdnd blkh hia ra ahasas nmmodnd. bnabrain khdaond migoid kh ndr mian aftadgan khoahnd aftad o hini kh mn bh aishan eqobt rsanm khoahnd lghzid.ž khdaond chnin migoid: nŕbr triqha baistid o mlahzh nmaiid o drbarh triqhai qdim soal nmaiid kh triq niko kdam ast ta dr an slok nmmodh, brai jan khod raht biabid, likn aishan joab dadnd kh dr an slok nkhoahim krd. o mn pasbanan br shma gmasht m (kh migftnd): bh aoaz krna gosh dhid, ama aishan gftnd gosh nkhoahim dad. ps ai amtha bshnoid o ai jmaet anchh ra kh dr mian aishan ast bdanid! ai zmin bshno aink mn blaii br ain qom miaorm kh thmrh khialat aishan khoahd bod zira kh bh klam mn gosh ndadnd o shriet mra niz trk nmmodnd. chh faidh dard kh bkhor az sba o qsbaldhrirh az zmin beid brai mn aordh mishod. qrbanihai sokhtni shma mqbol nist o dhubaih shma psndidh mn ni.ž bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: nŕaink mn pish roi ain qom snghai lghzshdhndh khoahm nhad o pdran o psran ba hm az anha lghzsh khoahnd khord o sakn zmin ba hmsaihash hlak khoahnd shd.ž khdaond chnin migoid: nŕaink qomi az zmin shmal miaorm o amti ezim az aqsai zmin khoahnd brkhast. o kman o nizh khoahnd grft. aishan mrdan stmkish mibashnd kh trhm ndarnd. bh aoaz khod mthl dria shorsh khoahnd nmmod o br asban soar shdh, mthl mrdan jngi bhdd to ai dkht rshion sfaraai khoahnd krd.ž aoazh ain ra shnidim o dsthai ma sst grdid. tngi o drd mthl zni kh mizaid ma ra dr grfth ast. bh shra biron mshoid o bh rah mroid zira kh shmsirh dshmnan o khof az hr trf ast. ai dkht qom mn plas bposh o khoishtn ra dr khakstr bghltan. matm psr iganh o nohhgri tlkh brai khod bkn zira kh tarajknndh naghan br ma miaid. to ra dr mian qom khod amthanknndh o qleh qarar dadm ta rahhai aishan ra bfhmi o amthan kni. hmh aishan skht mtmrd shdhand o brai nmami krdn grdsh miknnd. brnj o ahn mibashnd o jmie aishan fsad knndhand. dm pr zor midmd o srb dr atsh fani migrdd o qalgr ebth qal migdhard zira kh shriran jda nmishond. nqrh trk shdh namidh mishond zira khdaond aishan ra trk krdh ast.

## 7

klami kh az janb khdaond bh armia nazlshdh, gft: nŕbh droazh kxanh khdaond baist o ain klam ra dr anja nda krdh, bgo: ai tmami ihoda kh bh ain droazhha dakhil shdh, khdaond ra sjdh nmmaiid klam khdaond ra bshnoid. ihoh sbaiot khdaai asraiil chnin migoid: triqha o aemal khod ra aslah knid o mn shma ra dr ain mkan sakn khoahm

grdanid. bh skhnan drogh tokl mnmaiid o mgoiid kh hiki ihoh, hiki ihoh, hiki ihoh ain ast. zira agr bh thqiq triqha o aemal khod ra aslah knid o ansaf ra dr mian ikdigr beml aorid, o br ghriban o itiman o biohznar zlm nmmaiid o khon bignahan ra dr ain mkan nrizid o khdaian ghir ra bh jht drr khoish piroi nmmaiid, angah shma ra dr ain mkan dr zmini kh bh pdran shma az aza ta bh abd dadham sakn khoahm grdanid. aink shma bh skhnan droghi kh mmet ndard tokl minmaiid. aia mrtkb dzdi o zna o qtl nmishoid o bh drogh qsm nmikhorid o brai bel bkhor nmisozanid? o aia khdaian ghir ra kh nmishnasid piroi nmimmaiid? o dakhil shdh, bh hodor mn dr ain kxanhai kh bh asm mn msmi ast maiistid o mgoiid kh bh grdn tmam ain rjasat sprdh shdaiim. aia ain kxanhai kh bh asm mn msmi ast dr nŕz shma mgharh dzdan shdh ast? o khdaond migoid: aink mn niz ain ra didham. lkn bh mkan mn kh dr shilo bod o nam khod ra aol dr anja qarar dadh bodm broid o anchh ra kh bh sbb shrart qom khod asraiil bh anja krdham mlahzh nmaiid. ps hal khdaond migoid: az anro kh tmam ain aemal ra bja aorid ba ankh mn sbh zod brkhasth, bh shma tklm nmmodh, skhn randm ama nshnidid o shma ra khoandm ama joab ndadid. az ain jht bh ain kxanhai kh bh asm mn msmi ast o shma bh an tokl darid o bh mkani kh bh shma o bh pdran shma dadm bh noei kh bh shilo eml nmmodm eml khoahm krd. o shma ra az hodor khod khoahm rand bh noei kh jmie bradran shmaiieni tmam dhrit afraim ra randm. ps to brai ain qom dea mkn o bh jht aishan aoaz tdre o astghathh blnd nmma o nŕz mn shfaet mkn zira kh mn to ra ajabt nkhoahm nmmod. aia anchh ra kh aishan dr shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim miknnd nmibini? psran, hizm jme miknnd o pdran, atsh miafroznnd o znan, khmir misrshnd ta qrsha brai mlkh asman bsaznd o hdaiai rikhtni brai khdaian ghir rikht mra mtghir saznd. ama khdaond migoid aia mra mtghir misaznd? ni blkh khoishtn ra ta roihai khod ra rsoa saznd. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: aink khshm o ghdb mn br ain mkan brasan o br bhaim o br drkhtan shra o br mhsol zmin rikht khoahd shd o afrokht shdh, khamosh nkhoahd grdid.ž ihoh sbaiot khdaai asraiil chnin migoid: nŕqrbanihai sokhtni khod ra br dhubaih khoish mzid knid o gosht bkhorid. zira kh bh pdran shma skhn ngftm o dr rozi kh aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordm anha ra drbarh qrbanihai sokhtni o dhubaih amr nfrmodm. blkh aishan ra bh ain chiz amr frmodh, gftm kh qol mra bshnoid omn khdaai shma khoahm bod o shma qom mn khoahid bod o bhr triqi kh bh shma hkm nmaim slok nmaiid ta brai shma niko bashd. ama aishan nshnidnd o gosh khod ra fra ndashtnd blkh brhsb mshortha o srkshi

dl shrir khod rftar nmodnd o bh eqb aftadnd o pish niamdnd. az rozi kh pdran shma az zmin msr biron amdnd taamroz jmie bndgan khod anbia ra nzd shma frstadm blkh hr roz sbh zod brkhasth, aishan ra arsal nmodm. ama aishan nshnidnd o gosh khod ra fra ndashtnd blkh grdn khoish ra skht nmodh, az pdran khod bdtr eml nmodnd. ps to tmami ain skhnan ra bh aishan bgo ama to ra nkhoahnd shnid o aishan ra bkhoan ama aishan to ra joab nkhoahnd dad. o bh aishan bgo: ainan qomi mibashnd kh qol ihoh khdei khoish ra nmishnond o tadib nmipdhirnd zira rasti nabod grdidh o az dhan aishan qte shdh ast. (ai aorshlim) moi khod ra trashidh, dor bindaz o br blndiha aoaz nohh brafraz zira khdaond tbqh mgh-dob khod ra rd o trk nmodh ast. íchonkh khdaond migoid bniihoda anchh ra kh dr nzm napsnd ast bemb aordnd o rjasat khoish ra dr kxanhai kh bh asm mn msmi ast brpanmodh, an ra njs saktnd. o mkanhai blnd khod ra dr toft kh dr oadi abn hnom ast bna nmodnd ta psran o dkhtan khoish ra dr atsh bsozand kh mn ainkar ra amr nfrmodh bodm o bkhatr khoish niaordh. bnabrain khdaond migoid: aink rozha miaid kh an bar digr bh toft o oadi abn hnom msmi nkhoahd shd blkh bh oadi qtl o dr toft dfn khoahnd krd ta jaii baqi nmamd. o lashhai ain qom khorak mrghan hoa o janoran zmin khoahd bod oksi anha ra nkhoahd trsanid. o az shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim aoaz shadmani o aoaz khoshi o sdai damad o sdai eros ra nabod khoahm sakt zira kh an zmin oiran khoahd shd.ž

## 8

khdaond migoid kh ídr an zman astkhoanhai padshahan ihoda o astkhoanhai sroransh o astkhoanhai khnh o astkhoanhai anbia o astkhoanhai sknh aorshlim ra az qbrhai aishan biron khoahnd aord. o anha ra pish aftab o mah o tmami lshkr asman kh anha ra dost dashth o ebadt krdh o piroi nmodh o jstjo o sjdh krdhand phn khoahnd krd o anha ra jme nkhoahnd nmod o dfn nkhoahnd krd blkh br roi zmin srgin khoahd bod. o ihoh sbaiot migoid kh tmami bqih ain qbilh shrir kh baqi mimannd dr hr mkani kh baqi mandh bashnd o mn aishan ra bsoi an randh bashm mrg ra br hiat trjih khoahnd dad. ío aishan ra bgo khdaond chnin mifrmaid: agr ksi biftd aia nkhoahd brkhast o agr ksi mrttd shod aia bazgsht nkhoahd nmod? ps chra ain qom aorshlim bh art-dad daimi mrttd shdhand o bh frib mtmsk shdh, az bazgsht nmodn aba minmaind? mn gosh khod ra fra dasht, shnidm ama brasti tklm nmodnd o ksi az shrart khoish tobh nkrdh o ngfth ast chh krdham blkh hr ik mthl asbi kh bh jng midod bh rah

khod rjoe miknd. lqlq niz dr hoa mosm khod ra midand o fakth o prstok o klnk zman amdndkhod ra ngah midarnd likn qom mn ahkam khdaond ra nmidannd. chgonh migoid kh ma hkim hstím o shriet khdaond ba ma ast. bh thqiq qlm kadh katban bh drogh eml minmaid. hkiman shrmndh o mdhosh o grftar shdhand. aink klam khdaond ra trk nmodhand ps chh noe hkmti darnd. bnabrain znan aishan ra bh digran khoahm dad o mzrehhai aishan ra bh malkan digr. zira kh jmie aishan chh khrd o chh bzrg pr az tme mibashnd o hmgi aishan chh nbi o chh kahn bh frib eml minmaind. o jrahat qom mra andk shfaii dadhand chonkh migoid slamti ast, slamti ast, ba ankh slamti nist. aia chon mrtkb rjasat shdnd khjl grdidnd? ni abda khjl nshnd blkh hia ra ahsas nmodnd bnabrain khdaond migoid: dr mian aftadgan khoahnd aftad o hini kh mn bh aishan eqobt rsanm khoahnd lghid.ž khdaond migoid: íaishan ra balkl tlf khoahm nmod kh nh angor br mo o nh anjir br drkht anjir iaft shod o brgha pzhmrdh khoahd shd o anchh bh aishan bdhm az aishan zail khoahd shd.ž ps ma chra minshinim? jme bshoid ta bh shhrhai hsardar dakhil shoim o dr anha sakt bashim. zira kh ihoh khdei ma ma ra sakt grdanidh o ab tlkh bh ma noshanidh ast zanro kh bh khdaond gnah orzdhaim. brai slamti antzar kshidim ama hich khir hasl nshd o brai zman shfa o aink ashtftgi pdid amd. shil asban ao az dan shnidh shd o az sdai shihh zoraoransh tmamizmin mt-zlzl grdid zira kh amdhand o zmin o hr chh dr an ast o shhr o saknansh ra khordhand. zira khdaond migoid: aink mn dr mian shma marha o afeiha khoahm frstad kh anha ra afson ntoan krd o shma ra khoahnd gzid.ž kash kh az ghm khod tsi miiaftm. dl mn dr andronm def bhm rsanidh ast. aink aoaz tdre dkht qom mn az zmin dor miaid kh aia khdaond dr shion nist o mgr padshahsh dr an nist? ps chra khshm mra bh bthai khod o abatil biganh bh hijan aordnd? mosm hsad gdhsht o tabstan tmam shd o ma njat ni-aftm. bh sbb jraht dkht qom khod mjroh shdh o matm grftham o hirt mra fro grfth ast. aia blsan dr jlead nist o tbibi dr an ni? ps dkht qom mn chra shfa niafth ast?

## 9

kash kh sr mn ab mibod o chshmanmchshmh ashk. ta roz o shb brai kshtgan dkht qom khod grih mikrdm. kash kh dr biaban mnzl msafran midasht m ta qom khod ra trk krdh, az nzd aishan mirftm chonkh hmgi aishan znakar o jmaet khiantkarnd. zban khoish ra mthl kman khod bh drogh mikshnd. dr zmin qoi shdhand ama nh brai rasti zira khdaond migoid: íaz shrart bh shrart trqi miknd o mra nmishnasnd.ž hr ik az hmsaih

khoish bahdhr bashid o bh hich bradr aet-  
 mad mnmaid zira hr bradr az pa drmiaord  
 o hr hmsaih bh nmami grdsh miknd. o  
 hr ks hmsaih khod ra frib midhd o aishan  
 brasti tkml nmninmaind o zbankhod ra bh  
 droghgoi amokhtand o az kjrftari khsth  
 shdhand. khdaond migoid kh nmskn to dr  
 mian frib ast o az mkr khoish nmikhoahnd  
 kh mra bshnasnd.ž bnabrain ihoh sbaiot  
 chnin migoid: naink mn aishan ra qal  
 gdhasht, amthan khoahm nmud. zira bh  
 khatr dkht qom khod chh toanm krd? zban  
 aishan tir mhlk ast kh bh frib skhn mirand.  
 bh zban khod ba hmsaih khoish skhnan  
 shlamiz migoind, ama dr dl kharod barrai  
 ao kmin migdharnd.ž ps khdaond migoid:  
 naia bh sbb ain chizhara aishan ra eqobt  
 nrsanm o aia janm az chnin qomi antqam  
 nkshd?ž brai kohha grih o nohhgri o brai  
 mrtehai biaban matm brpa miknm zira kh  
 sokht shdh ast o ahdi az anha gdhr nmiknd  
 o sdai moashi shnidh nmishod. hm mrghan  
 hoa o hm bhaim frar krdh o rftand. o aor-  
 shlim ra bh todhha o maoai shghalha mbdl  
 miknm o shhrhai ihoda ra oiran o ghirm-  
 skon khoahm sakht. kist mrd hkim kh ain  
 ra bfmd o kist kh dhan khdaond bh oi skhn  
 gftb bashd ta az ain chizha akhbar nmaid  
 kh chra zmin khrab o mthl biaban sokht  
 shdh ast kh ahdi az an gdhr nmiknd? ps  
 khdaond migoid: nchonkh shriet mra kh  
 pish roi aishan gdhasht bodm trk krdnd o  
 aoaz mra nshnidnd o dr an slok nmmodnd,  
 blkh piroi srkshi dl khod ra nmomod, o az  
 eqb belim kh pdran aishan anha ra bh ais-  
 han amokhtnd rftnd, az ain jht ihoh sbaiot  
 khdaiairaail chnin migoid: aink mn afsntin  
 ra khorak ain qom khoahm sakht o ab tlkh  
 bh aishan khoahm noshanid. o aishan ra  
 dr mian amthaii kh aishan o pdran ais-  
 han anha ra nshnakhtnd prakndh khoahm  
 sakht o shmshir ra dr eqb aishan khoahm  
 frstad ta aishan ra hlak nmaim.ž ihoh sbaiot  
 chnin migoid: ntfkr knid o znan nohhgr ra  
 bkhoanid ta biaind o dr pi znan hkim bfrstid  
 ta biaind.ž o aishan tejil nmudh, brai ma  
 matm brpa knnd ta chshman ma ashkha  
 brizd o mzhgan ma abha jari sazd. zira  
 kh aoaz nohhgri az shion shnidh mishod kh  
 chgonh ghart shdim o chh bsar khjl grdidim  
 chonkh zmin ra trk krdim o msknhai ma  
 ma ra biron andakhtanard. pars ai znaran,  
 klam khdaond ra bshnoid o goshhai shma  
 klam dhan ao ra bpdhird o shma bh dkhtan  
 khod nohhgri ra telim dhid o hr zn bh hm-  
 saih khoish matm ra. zira mot bh pnjrhhai  
 ma bramdh, bh qsrhai ma dakhil shdh ast  
 ta atfal ra az biron o joanan ra az chhar-  
 soha mnqte sazd. khdaond chnin migoid:  
 nabgo kh lashhai mrdman mthl srgin br roi  
 shra o mannd bafh dr eqb drogr aftadh ast  
 o ksi nist kh an ra brchind.ž khdaond chnin  
 migoid: nfhkim, az hkmt khod fkhrr nmmaid

o jbar, az tnomndi khoish mftkhr nshod o  
 doltmnd az dolt khod aftkhar nknd. blkh  
 hr kh fkhrr nmaid az ain fkhrr bknd kh fhm  
 dard o mra mishnasd kh mn ihoh hstm kh  
 rhmt o ansaf o edalt ra dr zmin bja miaorm  
 zira khdaond migoid dr ain chizha msror  
 mibashm.ž khdaond migoid: naink aiama  
 miaid kh namkhtonan ra ba mkhtonan eqobt  
 khoahm rsanid. ieni msr o ihoda o adom o  
 bnimon o moab o anani ra kh goshghai moi  
 khod ra mitrashnd o dr shra saknd. zira kh  
 jmie ain amtha namkhtonnd o tmami khandan  
 asraail dr dl namkhtonnd.ž

## 10

ai khandan asraail klami ra kh khdaond  
 bh shma migoid bshnoid! khdaond chnin  
 migoid: ntriq amtha ra iad mgrid o az ela-  
 mat aflak mtrsrd zira kh amtha az anha  
 mtrsrd. chonkh rsom qomha batl ast kh  
 aishan drkhti az jngl ba tbr mibrnd kh snet  
 dsthai njar mibashd. o an ra bh nqrh o tla  
 zint dadh, ba mikh o chkh mhkm mikndnd  
 ta mthrk nshod. o anha mthl mtrsrd dr  
 bostan khlar mibashnd kh skhn nmitoannd  
 gft o anha ra mibaid brdasht chonkh rah  
 nmitoannd rft. az anha mtrsrd zira kh  
 drr ntoannd rsanid o qot nfe rsanid hm  
 ndarnd.ž ai ihoh mthl to ksi nist! to ezim  
 hsti o asm to dr qot ezim ast! ai padshah  
 amtha kist kh az to mtrsrd zira kh ain bh  
 to mishaid chonkh dr jmie hkiman amtha o  
 dr tmami mmalk aishan mannd to ksi nist.  
 jmie aishan ohshi o ahmq mibashnd, tadib  
 abatilchob (bt) ast. nqrh kobidh shdh az  
 trshish o tla az aofaz kh snet snetr o eml  
 dsthai zrgr bashd miaornd. lajard o arghoan  
 lbas anha o hmh ainha eml hkmpishgan ast.  
 ama ihoh khdaai hq ast o ao khdaai hi o pad-  
 shah srmd mibashd. az ghdb ao zmin mtzll  
 mishod o amtha qhr ao ra mthml ntoannd  
 shd. bh aishan chnin bgoid: nkhdaiani kh  
 asman o zmin ra nsakhthand az roi zmin o  
 az zir asman tlf khoahnd shd.ž ao zmin ra  
 bh qot khod sakht o rbe mskon ra bh hkmt  
 khoish astoar nmud o asman ra bh eql khod  
 gstrand. chon aoaz midhd ghoghai abha  
 dr asman pdid miaid. abhra az aqsai zmin  
 brmiaord o brqha brai baran misazd o bad  
 ra az khzanhhai khod biron miaord. jmie  
 mrdman ohshand o merft ndarnd o hr kh  
 tmthali misazd khjl khoahd shd. zira kh bt  
 rikht shdh ao drogh ast o dr an hich nfs  
 nist. anha batl o kar mskhrgi mibashd dr  
 rozi kh bh mhakmh miaid tlf khoahnd shd.  
 ao kh nsib iqob ast mthl anha nmibashd.  
 zira kh ao sazndh hmh mojudat ast o as-  
 raiil esai mirath oi ast o asm ao ihoh sbaiot  
 mibashd. ai kh dr tngi sakn hsti, bstb  
 khod ra az zmin brdar! zira khdaond chnin  
 migoid: naink mn ain mrtbh saknan ain  
 zmin ra az flakhn khoahm andakht o aishan



ra bh tng khoahm aord ta bfhmnd.ž oai br mn bh sbb sdmh mn. jraht mn elajnapdhir ast ama gftm kh msibt mn ain ast o an ra mthml khoahm bod. khimh mn khrab shd o tmami tnabhai mn gskikth grdid, psranm az mn biron rfth, naiab shdnd. ksi nist kh khimh mra phn knd o prdhai mra brpa nmaid. zira kh shbanan ohshi shdhand o khdaond ra tlb nminmaind bnaabrain kamiab nkhoahnd shd o hmh glghai aishan prakndh khoahd grdid. aink sdai khbri miad o ad-trab ezimi az diar shmal. ta shhrhai ihoda ra oiran o maoai shghalha sazđ. ai khdaond midanm kh triq ansan az an ao nist o admi kh rah mirod qadr br hdait qdmhai khoish nmibashd. ai khdaond mra tadib nma ama bh ansaf o nh bh ghdb khod mbada mra dhlil sazi. ghdb khoish ra br amthai kh to ra nmishnasnd briz. o br qbilhhai kh asm to ra nmikhoannd, zira kh aishan iqob ra khordnd o ao ra bleidh, tbah sakhtnd o mskn ao ra khrab nmodnd.

## 11

ain ast klami kh az janb khdaond bh armia nazl shdh, gft: áklam ain ehd ra bshnoid o bh mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim bgoid. o to bh aishan bgo ihoh khđai asraiil chnin migoid: mleon bad ksi kh klam ain ehd ra nshnod. kh an ra bh pđran shma dr rozi kh aishan ra az zmin msr az korh ahnin biron aordmamr frmodh, gftm qol mra bshnoid o moafq hr anchh bh shma amr bfrmaim an ra bja biaorid ta shma qom mn bashid o mn khđai shma bashm. o ta qsmi ra kh brai pđran shma khordm ofa nmaim kh zmini ra kh bh shir o esl jari ast chnankh amroz shdh ast bh aishan bdhm.ž ps mn dr joab gftm: ánai khdaond amin.ž ps khdaond mra gft: átmam ain skhnan ra dr shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim nda krdh, bgo kh skhnan ain ehd ra bshnoid o anha ra bja aorid. zira az rozi kh pđran shma ra az zmin msr braordm ta amroz aishan ra takid skht nmodm o sbh zod brkhasth, takid nmodh, gftm qol mra bshnoid. ama nshnidnd o gosh khod ra fra ndashtnd blkh piroi srkshi dl shrir khod ra nmodnd. ps tmam skhnan ain ehd ra br aishan oard aordm chonkh amr frmodh bodm kh an ra ofa nmaind ama ofa nmodnd.ž o khdaond mra gft: áftnhai dr mian mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim pida shdh ast. bh khtaiai pđran pishin khod kh az shnidn ain skhnan aba nmodnd brgshtnd o aishan khđaian ghír ra piroi nmodh, anha ra ebadt nmodnd. o khandan asraiil o khandan ihoda ehdi ra kh ba pđran aishan bsth bodm shkstnd.ž bnaabrain khdaond chnin migoid: áaink mn blaii ra kh az an ntoannd rst br aishan khoahm aord. o nzd mn ast-gathth khoahnd krd ama aishan ra ajabt nkhoahm nmod. o shhrhai ihoda o saknan

aorshlim rfth, nzd khđaiani kh brai anha bkhór misozanidnd friad khoahnd krd ama anha dr oqt msibt aishan hrgz aishan ra njat nkhoahnd dad. zira kh ai ihodash-marh khđaian to bqdr shhrhai to mibashd o brhsb shmarh kochhhai aorshlim mdhbhhai rsoaii brpa dashtid ieni mdhbhhai bh jht bkhór sozanidn brai bel. ps to brai ain qom dea mkn o bh jht aishan aoaz tdre o astgathth blnd mnma kh chon dr oqt msibt khoish mra bkhoannd aishan ra ajabt nkhoahm nmod. mhbobh mra dr kxanh mn chh kar ast chonkh shrart orzidh ast. aia tdreat o gosht mqds mitoand gnah to ra az to dor bknd? angah mitoansti ojd nmai.ž khdaond to ra ziton shadab kh bh mioh niko khoshnma bashd msmi nmodh. ama bh aoaz ghoghai ezim atsh dr an afrokthh ast kh shakhhhai shksth grdid. zira ihoh sbaiot kh to ra ghrrs nmodh bod blaii br to frmodh ast bh sbb shrarti kh khandan asraiil o khandan ihoda bh dd khoishtn krdnd o brai bel bkhór sozanidh, khshn mra bh hijan aordnd. o khdaond mra telim dad ps danstm. angah aemal aishan ra bh mn nshan dadi. o mn mthl brh dstamoz kh bh mdhbh brnd bodm. o nmidanstm kh td-birat bh dd mn nmodh, migftnd: ádrkht ra ba miohash daie sazim o an ra az zmin zndgan qte nmaiim ta asmsh digr mdhkor nshod.ž ama ai ihoh sbaiot kh daor eadl o amthanknndh batn o dl hsti, bshod kh an-tqam kshidn to ra az aishan bbinm zira kh deoi khod ra nzd to zahr sakhtm. lhdha khdaond chnin migoid: ádrbarh ahl enatot kh qsd jan to darnd o migoind bh namihoh nbót mkn mbada az dst ma kshth shoi. az ainjht ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: aink br aishan eqobt khoahm rsanid. o joanan aishan bh shmshir khoahnd mrd o psran o dkhtxan aishan az grsngi hlak khoahnd shd. o brai aishan bqihai nkhoahd mand zira kh mn br ahl enatot dr sal eqobt aishan blaii khoahm rsanid.ž

## 12

ai khdaond to eadl tr hsti az ainkh mn ba to mha:jh nmaim. likn drbarh ahkamt ba to skhn khoahm rand. chra rah shrian brkhordar mishod o jmie khiantkaran aimn mibashnd? to aishan ra ghrrs nmodi ps rishh zndn o nmo krdh, mioh niz aordnd. to bh dhan aishan nzdiki, ama az qib aishan dor. ama to ai khdaond mra mishnasi o mra didh, dl mra nzd khod amthan krdhai. aishan ra mthl gosfdan brai dhhb biron ksh o aishan ra bh jht roz qtl tein nma. zmin ta bh ki matm khoahd nmod o giah tmami shra khshk khoahd mand. hioanot o mrghan bh sbb shrart saknansh tlf shdhand zira migoind kh ao akhrt ma ra nkhoahd did. agr oqti kh ba piadgan doidi, to ra

khsth krndn? ps chgonh ba asban mitoani  
brabri kni? o hr chdn dr zmin salm, aimn  
hsti dr tghian arnd chh khoahi krd? zira  
kh hm bradrant o hm khandan pdrt bh to  
khiant nmndnd o aishan niz dr eqb to sdai  
blnd miknnd ps agr chhskhnan niko bh to  
bgoind aishan ra baor mkn. mn kxanh khod  
ra trk krth, mirath khoish ra dor andakhtm.  
o mhbobh khod ra bh dst dshmnansh tsim  
nmndm. o mirath mn mthl shir jngl brai  
mn grdid. o bh dd mn aoz khod ra blnd  
krd az ain jht az ao nft krdr. aia mi-  
rath mn braim mthl mrgh shkari rngarn  
kh mrghan dor ao ra grfth bashnd shdh  
ast? broid o jmie hioanat shra ra jme  
krth, anha ra biaorid ta bkhornd. shbanan  
bsiar takstan mra khrab krth, mirath  
mra paimal nmndnd. o mirath mrghob  
mra bh biaban oiran mbdl sakhtnd.  
an ra oiran sakhtnd o an oiran shdh  
nzd mn matm grfth ast. tmami zmin  
oiran shdh, chonkh ksi ain ra dr dl  
khod rah nmidhd. br tmami blndi-  
hai shra, tarajknndgan hjom aordnd  
zira kh shmshir khdaond az knar zmin  
ta knar digrsh hlak miknd o brai hich  
bshri aimni nist. gndm kashtnd o  
khar droindnd, khoishtn ra bh rnj  
aordh, nfe nbrdnd. o az mhsol shma  
bh sbb hdt khshm khdaond khjl  
grdidnd. khdaond drbarh jmie hmsaigan  
shrir khod kh dr mirsannd bh mlki  
kh qom khod asraiil ra malk an sakht  
ast chnin migoid: áaink aishan ra az  
an zmin brmiknm o khandan ihoda  
ra az mian aishan brmiknm. o bed  
az brkndn aishan rjoe khoahm krd  
o br aishan trhm khoahm nmnd o hr  
ks az aishan ra bh mlk khoish o hr  
ks ra bh zmin khod baz khoahm  
aord. o agr aishan triqhai qom mra  
niko iad grfth, bh asm mn ieni bh  
hiat ihoh qsm khornd chnankh  
aishan qom mra telim dadnd kh bh  
bel qsmkhornd, angah aishan dr  
mian qom mn bna khoahnd shd.  
ama agr nshnond angah an amt ra  
balki brkndh, hlak khoahm sakht  
z klam khdaond ain ast.

## 13

khdaond bh mn chnin gft kh ábro  
o kmrbnd ktani brai khod bkhr o an  
ra bh kmr khod bbnd o an ra dr  
ab fro mbr.z ps kmrbnd ra moafq  
klam khdaond khridm o bh kmr  
khod bstm. o klam khdaond bar  
digr bh mn nazi shdh, gft: áain  
kmrbnd ra kh khridi o bh kmr  
khod bsti bgir o bh frat rftth,  
an ra dr shkaf skhrh pnhan kn.z  
ps rftm o an ra dr frat brhsb  
anchh khdaond bh mn frmodh  
bod pnhan krdr. o bed az mror  
aiam bsiar khdaond mra gft: ábrk-  
hasth, bh frat bro o kmrbndi  
ra kh to ra amr frmodm kh dr  
anja pnhan kni az anja bgir.z  
ps bh frat rftm o kndh kmrbnd  
ra az jaii kh an ra pnhan krth  
bodm grftm o aink kmrbnd  
posidh o laiq hichkar nbod. o  
klam khdaond bh mn nazi shdh,  
gft: á khdaond chnin mifrmad:

tkbr ihoda o tkbr ezim aorshlim  
ra hmchnin tbah khoahm sakht.  
o ain qom shrii kh az shnidn  
qol mn aba nmndh, srkshi dl  
khod ra piroi minmaind o dr eqb  
khdaian ghir rftth, anha ra ebadt  
o sjdh miknnd, mthl ain kmrbndi  
kh laiq hichkar nist khoahnd shd.  
zira khdaond migoid: chnankh  
kmrbnd bh kmr admi michsbd,  
hmchnan tmami khandan asraiil  
o tmami khandan ihoda rabh  
khoishtn chsbanidm ta brai mn  
qom o asm o fkhrr o zint bashnd  
ama nshnidnd. ps ain klam  
ra bh aishan bgo: ihoh khda  
asraiil chnin migoid: hr mshk  
az shrab pr khoahd shd o aishan  
bh to khoahnd gft: mgr manmidan  
im kh hr mshk az shrab pr  
khoahd shd? ps bh aishan bgo:  
khdaond chnin migoid: jmie  
saknan ain zmin ra ba padshahani  
kh br krsi daod minshinnd o  
kahnani o anbia o jmie sknh  
aorshlim ra bh msti pr khoahm  
sakht. o khdaond migoid: aishan  
ra ieni pdran o psran ra ba  
ikdigr bhm khoahm andakht.  
az hlak sakhtn aishan shftq o  
raft o rhmt nkhoahm nmnd.z  
bshnoid o gosh fra girid o mghror  
mshoid zira khdaond tklm  
minmaid. brai ihoh khda  
khod jlal ra tosif nmaiid qbl  
az ankh tariki ra pdid aord  
o paihai shma br kohhai zlm  
t blghzd. o chon mntzr nor  
bashid an ra bh saih mot mbdl  
sakth, bh zlm gh-liz tbdil  
nmaid. o agr ain ra nshnoid,  
jan mn dr khfa bh sbb tkbr  
shma grih khoahd krd o chshm  
mn zarzar gristh, ashkha  
khoahd rikt az ain jht kh  
ghl khdaond bh asiri brdh  
shdh ast. bh padshah o mlkh  
bgo khoishtn ra frotn sakth,  
bnshinid zira kh afsrha ieni  
tajhai jlal shma aftadh ast.  
shhrrhai jnob msdod shdh,  
ksi nist kh anha ra mftoh  
sazd. o tmami ihoda asir  
shdh, balki bh asiri rftth  
ast. chshman khod ra blnd  
krth, anani ra kh az trf  
shmal miaind bngrid. ghai  
kh bh to dadh shd ogosfndan  
zibaii to kja ast? ama chon  
ao iarant ra bh hkmrani to  
nsb knd chh khoahi gft?  
chonkh to aishan ra br dr  
khod amokhtth krthai. aia  
drdha mthl zni kh mizaid  
to ra fro nkhoahd grft? o  
agr dr dl khod goii ain  
chizha chra bh mn oaqe  
shdh ast, (bdankh) bh sbb  
kthrt gnahat damnhait  
gshadh shdh o pashnhait  
bh zor brhnh grdidh ast.  
aia hbshi, post khod ra  
tbdil toand nmnd ia plng,  
pishhai khoish ra? angah  
shma niz kh bh bdi krnd  
metad shdhaid nikoi  
toanid krd? o mn aishan  
ra mthl kah kh pish roi  
bad shra randh shod  
prakndh khoahm sakht.  
khdaond migoid: áqreh  
to o nsibi kh az janb  
mn brai to pimodh shdh  
ain ast, chonkh mra  
framosh krdr o bh drogh  
aetmad nmodi. ps mn  
niz damnhait ra pish roi  
to mnkshf khoahm sakht  
o rsoaii to didh khoahd  
shd. fsq o shihhai to o  
zshti znakari to o rjasat  
to ra br tlhai biaban  
mshahdh nmndm. oai  
br to ai aorshlim ta bh  
ki digr tahr nkhoahi  
shd!z

klam khdaond kh drbarh khshksali bh armia nazl shd. ñihoda nohghri miknd o droazhhaish kahidh shdh, matmknan br zmin minshinnd o friad aorshlim bala mirod. o shrfai aishan sghiran aishan ra brai ab mifrstnd o nzd hfrhha mirod o ab nmiiabnd o ba zrfhai khali brgsht, khjl o rsoa mishond o srhai khod ramiposhannd. bh sbb ainkh zmin mnshq shdh ast chonkh baran br jhan nbaridh ast. flahan khjl shdh, srhai khod ra miposhannd. blkh ghzalha niz dr shra mizaind o (aolad khod ra) trk miknd chonkh hich giah nist. o gorkhran br blndiha aistadh, mthl shghalha brai bad dm miznnd o chshman anha kahidh migrd chonkh hich elfi nist. ñ ai khdaond agr chh gnahan ma br ma shhadt midhd ama bh khatr asm khod eml nma zira kh artdadhai ma bsiar shdh ast o bh to gnah orzidhaim. ai to kh amid asrañil o njatdhndh ao dr oqt tngi mibashi, chra mthl ghribi dr zmin o mannd msafri kh brai shbi khimh miznd shdhai? chra mthl shkhs mthir o mannd jbari kh nmitoand njat dhd hsti? ama to ai khdaond dr mian ma hsti o ma bh nam to namidh shdhaim ps ma ra trk mnma. khdaond bh ain qom chnin migoid: ñaishan bh aorh gshtn chnin mail bodhand o paihai khod ra baz ndashtnd. bnabrain khdaond aishan ra mqbol nnmod o hal esian aishan ra bh iad aordh, gnah aishan ra jza khoahd dad. ñ o khdaond bh mn gft: ñbrai khirit ain qom dea mnma! chon rozh girnd nalh aishan ra nkhoahm shnid o chon qrbani sokhtni o hdih ardi gdhrannd aishan ra qbol nkhoahm frmod blkh mn aishan ra bh shmshir o qht o oba hlak khoahm sakht. ñ ps gftm: ñah ai khdaond ihoh aink anbia bh aishan migoid kh shmshir ra nkhoahid did o qhti bh shma nkhoahd rsid blkh shma ra dr ain mkan slamti paidar khoahm dad. ñ ps khdaond mra gft: ñain anbia bh asm mn bh droghnbot miknd. mn aishan ra nfrstadm o bh aishan amri nfrmodm o tklm nnmodm, blkh aishan bh roiahai kadhb o shr o btalt o mkr dlhai khoish brai shma nbot miknd. bnabrain khdaond drbarh ain anbia kh bh asm mn nbot miknd o mn aishan ra nfrstadam o migoid kh shmshir o qht dr ain zmin nkhoahd shd migoid kh ain anbia bh shmshir o qht ksht khoahnd shd. o ain qomi kh brai aishan nbot miknd dr kochhhai aorshlim bh sbb qht o shmshir andakht khoahnd shd o ksi nkhoahd bod kh aishan o znan aishan o psran o dkhtan aishan ra dñ knd zira kh shrart aishan ra br aishan khoahm rikht. ps ain klam ra bh aishan bgo: chshman mn shbanhroz ashk mirizd o arami ndard zira kh ain doshizh ieni dkht qom mn bh shkstgi ezim o sdmh binhait skht shksth shdh ast. agr bh shra biron rom aink kshtgan shmshir o agr bh

shhr dakhil shom aink bimarand az grsngi. zira kh hm anbia o khnh dr zmin tjart miknd o hich nmidannd. ñ aia ihoda ra balkl trk krdhai o aia jant shion ra mkroh dasht ast? chra ma ra chnan zdhai kh brai ma hich elaji nist? brai slamti antzar kshidim ama hich khiri niamd o brai zman shfa o aink ad-trab pdid amd. ai khdaond bh shrart khod o bh esian pdran khoish aetraf minmaim zira kh bh to gnah orzidhaim. bh khatr asm khod ma ra rd mnma. krsi jlal khoish ra khoar mshmar. ehd khod ra kh ba ma bsti bh iad aordh, an ra mshkn. aia dr mian abatil amtha hstnd kh baran bbarand o aia asman mitoand barsh bdhd? mgr to ai ihoh khdoi ma hman nisti o bh to amidoar hstim chonkh to fael hmh ainkarha mibashi.

## 15

o khdaond mra gft: ñagr chh hm mosi o smoiil bh hdor mn miaistadnd, jan mn bh ain qom mail nmishd. aishan ra az hdor mn dor andaz ta biron rond. o agr bh to bgoid bh kja biron roim, bh aishan bgo: khdaond chnin mifrmad: ankh mstojb mot ast bh mot o ankh msthq shmshir ast bh shmshir o ankh szaoar qht ast bh qht o ankh lai q asiri ast bh asiri. o khdaond migoid: br aishan chhar qsm khoahm gmasht: ieni shmshir brai kshtn o sgan brai dridn o mrghan hoa o hioanat shra brai khordn o hlak sakhtn. o aishan ra dr tmami mmalk jhan mshosh khoahm sakht. bh sbb mnsi abn hzqia pad-shah ihoda o karhai kh ao dr aorshlim krd. zira ai aorshlim kist kh br to trhm nmaid o kist kh brai to matm gird o kist kh ikso brod ta az slamti to bprsd? khdaond migoid: chonkh to mra trk krdh, bh eqb brgshti mn niz dst khod ra br to draz krdh, to ra hlak sakhtim zira kh az pshiman shdn bizar gshtm. o aishan ra dr droazhhai zmin ba ghrbal khoahm bikht o qom khod ra bioalad sakht, hlak khoahm nmod chonkh az rahhai khod bazgsht nkrdnd. bioh znan aishan braim az rig dria ziadh shdhand, ps br aishan dr oqt zhr br madr joanan taraj knndhai khoahm aord o trs o ashtgi ra br shhr nagan mstoli khoahm grdanid. zaindh hft old zbon shdh, jan bdad o aftar ao kh hnoz roz baqi bod ghrob krd o ao khjl o rsoa grdid. o khdaond migoid: mn bqih aishan ra pish roi dshman aishan bh shmshir khoahm sprd. ñ oai br mn kh to ai madrm mra mrd jngjo o nzaekndhai brai tmami jhan zaidi. nh bh rboa dadm onh bh rboa grftm. mehdha hr ik az aishan mra lent miknd. khdaond migoid: ñalbt to ra brai nikoi rha khoahm sakht o hr ainh dshmn ra dr oqt bla o dr zman tngi nzd to mtdhl khoahm grdanid. aia ahn mitoand ahn shmali o brnj ra bshknd? toangri o khzinhhait ra nh bh qimt, blkh bh hmh gnahant o dr tmami hdodt bh

taraj khoahm dad. o to ra hmrah dshmnant bh zmini kh nmidani khoahm kochanid zira kh nari dr ghdb mn afrokhtsh shdh shma ra khoahd sokht.ž ai khdaond, to ain ra midani ps mra biad aordh, az mn tfqd nma o antqam mra az stmkaranm bgar o bh dirghdbi khoish mra tlf nmma o bdan kh bh khatr to rsoaii ra kshidham. skhnan to iaft shd o anha ra khordm o klam to shadi o abthaj dl mn grdid. zira kh bh nam to ai ihoh khdoi sbaiot namidh shdham. dr mjls eshrtknndgan nnshstm o shadi nnmodm. bh sbb dst to bh tnhaii nshstm zira kh mra azkshshm mmlo sakhti. drd mn chra daimi ast o jraht mn chra mhlk o elajnapdhir mibashd? aia to brai mn mthl chshmh fribndh o ab napaidar khoahi shd? bnaabrain khdaond chnin migoid: áagr bazgsht nmaii mn bar digr to ra bh hdor khod qaim khoahm sakht o agr nfais ra az rdhail biron kni, angah to mthl dhan mn khoahi bod o aishan nzd to khoahnd brgsht o to nzd aishan bazgsht nkhoahi nmod. o mn to ra brai ain qom dioar brnjin hsardar khoahm sakht o ba to jng khoahnd nmod, ama br to ghalb nkhoahnd amd zira khdaond migoid: mn brai njat dadn o rhanidn to ba to hstm. o to ra az dst shriran khoahm rhanid o to ra az kf stmkishan fdih khoahm nmod.ž

## 16

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ábrai khod zni mgr o to ra dr ain mkan psran o dkhtan nbashd. zira khdaond drbarh psran o dkhtani kh dr ain mkan molod shond o drbarh madrani kh aishan ra bzaind o pdrani kh aishan ra dr ain zmin tolid nmaind chnin migoid: bh bi-marihai mhlk khoahnd mrd. brai aishan matm nkhoahnd grft o dfn nkhoahnd shd blkh br roi zmin srgin khoahnd bod. o bh shmshir o qht tbah khoahnd shd o lashhai aishan ghddhai mrghan hoa o ohosh zmin khoahd bod. zira khdaond chnin migoid: bh kxanh nohhgridakhl msho o brai matm grftn nro o brai aishan tezít nmma zira khdaond migoid kh slamti khod ieni ahsan o mrahm khoish ra az ain qom khoahm brdasht. hm bzrg o hm kochk dr ain zmin khoahnd mrd o dfn nkhoahnd shd. o brai aishan matm nkhoahnd grft o khoishtn ra mjroh nkhoahnd sakht o moi khod ra nkhoahnd trashid. o brai matm gri nan ra parh nkhoahnd krd ta aishan ra brai mrdgan tezít nmaind o kash tezít ra ba aishan brai pdr ía madr aishan hm nkhoahnd noshid. o to bh kxanh bzm dakhl msho o ba aishan brai akl o shrb mnshin. zira kh ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraíil chnin migoid: aink mn dr aiam shma o dr nzh shma aoaz khoshi o aoaz shadmani o aoaz damad o aoaz eros ra az ain mkan khoahm brdasht. o hngami

kh hmh ain skhnan ra bh ain qom bian kni o aishan az to bpsnd kh khdaond az chh sbb tmami ain blai ezim ra bh dd ma gft ast o esian o gnahi kh bh ihoh khdoi khod orzidhaim chist? angah to bh aishan bgo: khdaond migoid: az ain jht kh pdran shma mra trk krdnd o khdaian ghír ra piroi nmódh, anha raebadt o sjdh nmódnd o mra trk krdh, shríet mra ngah ndashtnd. o shma az pdran khoish zíadh shrart orzídíd chonkh hr ík az shma srkshí dl shrír khod ra piroi nmódíd o bh mn gosh ngrftíd. bnaabrain mn shma ra az ain zmin bh zmini kh shma o pdran shma ndanstháid khoahm andakht o dr anja shbanhroz khdaian ghír ra ebadt khoahíd nmód zira kh mn brshma trhm nkhoahm nmód.ž bnaabrain khdaond migoid: áaínk aiami miáid kh bar dígr gftí nkhoahd shd qsm bh híat íhoh kh bníasraíil ra az zmin msr biron aord. blkh qsm bh híat íhoh kh bníasraíil ra az zmin shmal o hmh zminháii kh aishan ra bh anha randh bod braord. zira mn aishan ra bh zmini kh bh pdran aishan dadham baz khoahm aord. khdaond migoid: aink mahígiran bsíar ra khoahm frstád ta aishan ra síd nmaínd o bed az an síadan bsíar ra khoahm frstád ta aishan ra az hr koh o hr tí o az sorakhhái skhríha shkar knúnd. zira chshmanm br hmh rahháí aishan ast o anha az nzh mn pnhan níst o esian aishan az chshman mn mkhfi ní. o mn aol esian o gnahan aishan ra mkafat mdaef khoahm rsaníd chonkh zmin mra bh lashhai rjasat khod mloth nmódh o mirath mra bh mkrohat khoish mmlo sakthand.ž ai khdaond kh qot mn o qleh mn o dr roz tngi pnahgah mn hstí! amtha az kranháí zmin nzd to amdí, khoahnd gft: pdran ma jz drogh o abatíl o chízháií ra kh faídíh ndasht oarth hích nshdnd. aia míshod kh ansan brai khod khdaian bsazd o hal ankh anha khda nístnd? ábnaabrain han ain mrtbh aishan ra earf khoahm grdaníd blí dst khod o jbrot khoish ra merof aishan khoahm sakht o khoahnd danst kh asm mn íhoh ast.ž

## 17

gnah íhoda bh qlm ahnín o nok almasmrqom ast. o br loh dl aishan o brshakhhái md-hbhhái shma mnqosh ast. madami kh psran aishan mdhbhhái khod o ashírím khoish ra nzd drkhtan sbz o br tíhai blnd íad mídarnd, aí koh mn kh dr shra hstí toangrí o tmami khzáin to ra bh taraj khoahm dad o mkanháí blnd to ra nízh bh sbb gnahi kh dr hmh hdod khod orzídhai. o to az khodt nízh mlk khoish ra kh bh to dadham bízre khoahi gdhasht o dshmnant ra dr zmini kh nmidani khdmí khoahi nmód zira atshí dr ghdb mn afrokhtháid kh ta bh abd mshtel khoahd bod.ž o khdaond chnin migoid: ámleón bad kíí kh br ansan tokl dard o bsír ra aetmad

khoish sazđ o dlsh az ihoh mnhrf bashđ. o ao mthl drkht erer dr biaban khoahđ bod o chon nikoiđ aid an ra nkhoahđ did blkh dr mkanhai khshk biaban dr zmin shorh ghirm-skon sakn khoahđ shđ. mbark bad ksi kh br khdaond tokl dard o khdaond aetmad ao bashđ. ao mthl drkht nshandh br knar ab khoahđ bod kh rishhhai khoish ra bsoi nhr phn miknd o chon grma blađ nkhoahđ trsđ o brghs shadab khoahđ mand o dr khshksali andishh nkhoahđ dasht o az aordn miōh baz nkhoahđ mand. dl az hmh chiz fribndht ast o bsiar mrid ast kist kh an ra bđand? mn ioh tftish knndh dl o azmaindh grđhha hstm ta bhr ks br hsb rahhaiš o br ofq thmrh aemalsh jza dhm.ž mthl bbk kh br tkhmhaii kh nnhadh bashđ bshind, hmchnan ast ksi kh mal ra bhbiānsafi jme knd. dr nsf rozhaiš an ra trk khoahđ krd o dr akhrt khod ahmq khoahđ bod. mode qds ma krsi jlal o az azl mrtfe ast. ai khdaond kh amid asraīl hsti hmgni kh to ra trk nmaind khjl khoahnd shđ. anani kh az mn mnhrf shond dr zmin mktob khoahnd shđ chonkh khdaond ra kh chshmh ab hiat ast trk nmodhad. ai khdaond mra shfa bdh, ps shfa khoahm iaft. mra njat bdh, ps naji khoahm shđ zira kh to tsbi h mn hsti. aink aishan bh mn migoid: fklam khdaond kjast? alan oage bshod.ž o ama mn az bodn shban brai piroi to tejil nnmodm o to midani kh iom bla ra nkhoastm. anchh az lbhaim biron amd bh hđor to zahr bod. brai mn baeth trs mbash kh dr roz bla mljai mn toi. stmkanan mn khjl shond ama mn khjl nshom. aishan hrasan shond ama mn hrasan nshom. roz bla ra br aishan biao o aishan ra bh hlakt mdaef hlak kn. khdaond bh mn chnin gft kh fbro o nzd droazh psran qom kh padshahan ihoda az an dakhł mishond o az an biron mironđ o nzd hmh droazhhai aorshlim baist. o bh aishan bgo: ai padshahan ihoda o tmami ihoda o jmie sknh aorshlim kh az ain droazhha dakhł mishoid klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond chnin migoid: brkhoishtn ba hđhr bashid o dr roz sbt hichbari hml nkniđ o an ra dakhł droazhhai aorshlim msazid. o dr roz sbt hich bari az kxanhhai khod biron miaorđ o hichkar mkniđ blkh roz sbt ra tqdis nmaiđ chnank bh pđran shma amr frmodm.ž ama aishan nshniđnd o gosh khod ra fra ndashtnd blkh grđnhai khod ra skht sakhtnd ta nshnond o tadib ra npđhirnd. o khdaond migoid: fagr mra hqiqtā bshnoid o dr roz sbt, hich bari az droazhhai ain shhr dakhł nsazid o roz sbt ra tqdis nmodh, hichkar dr an knniđ, angah padshahan o sroaran br krsi daod nshst o br arabhhā o asban soar shđh, aishan o sroaran aishan mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim az droazhhai ain shhr dakhł khoahnd shđ o ain shhr ta bh abd mskon khoahđ bod. o az shhrhai ihoda o az noahi aorshlim o az

zmin bniamn o az hmoari o kohstan o jnob khoahnd amd o qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih o hdaiai ardi o bkhor khoahnd aord o dhbaih tshkr ra bh kxanh khdaond khoahnd aord. o agr mra nshniđh roz sbt ra tqdis nmaiđ o dr roz sbt bari brdasht, bh shhrhai aorshlim dakhł sazid angah dr droazhhaish atshi khoahm afrokht kh qsrhai aorshlim ra khoahđ sokht o khamosh nkhoahđ shđ.ž

## 18

klami kh az janb khdaond bh armia nazlshđh, gft: fbrkhiz o bh kxanh kozhgr-frod ai kh dr anja klam khod ra bh to khoahm shnoaniđ.ž ps bh kxanh kozhgr frod shđm o aink ao br chrkha kar mikrd. o zrfi kh az gl misakht dr dst kozhgr daie shđ ps dobarh zrfi digr az an sakht btori kh bh nzt kozhgr psnd amd kh bsazđ. angah klam khdaond bh mn nazl shđh, gft: fkhdaond migoid: ai khandan asraīl aia mn mthl ain kozhgr ba shma eml ntoanm nmod zira chnank gl dr dst kozhgr ast, hmchnan shma ai khandan asraīl dr dst mn mibashid. hngami kh drbarh amti ia mmlkti brai kndn o mnhdm sakhtn o hlak nmodn skni gft bashm, agr an amti kh drbarh aishan gft bashm az shrt khoish bazgšt nmaiđ, angah az an blaī kh bh aordn an qsd nmodham khoahm brgsht. o hngami kh drbarh amti iammlkti bh jht bna krdn o ghns nmodn sknh gft bashm, agr aishan dr nzt mn shrt orznd o qol mra nshnond angah az an nikoi kh gft bashm kh brai aishan bkum khoahm brgsht. n mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim ra khtab krdh, bgo kh khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn bh dd shma blaī mhia misazm o qsdī bh khłaf shma minmāim. ps shma hr kdam az rah zsht khod bazgšt nmaiđ o rahha o aemal khod ra aslah kniđ. ama aishan khoahnd gft: amid nist zira kh afkar khod ra piroi khoahm nmod o hr kdam moafq srkshī dl shir khod rftar khoahm krd. bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: dr mian amtha soal kniđ kist kh mthl ain chizha ra shniđ bashđ? doshih asraīl kar bsiar zshtrđh ast. aia brf lban az skhrh shra baz aist ia abhai srd kh az jai dor jari mishod khshk grđđ? zira kh qom mn mra framosh krdh brai abatil bkhor misozannd o anha aishan ra az rahhai aishan ieni az triqhai qđim milghzannd ta dr korrahha bh rahhaii kh sakhtn nshđh ast rah brond. ta zmin khod ra maih hirt o skhrh abdi bgrđannd bh hđi kh hr kh az an gđhr knd mthir shđh, sr khod ra khoahđ jnbaniđ. mn mthl bad shrqī aishan ra az hđor dshmnan prakndh khoahm sakht o dr roz msibt aishan psht ra bh aishan nshan khoahm dad o nh ro ra.ž angah gftnd : fbiāiđ ta bh dd armia tđbirha nmaiim zira kh shriet az kahnan o mshort az hki-man o klam az anbia daie nkhoahđ shđ ps

biaiid ta ao ra bh zban khod bznim o hich skhnsh ra gosh ndhim.ž ai khdaond mra gosh bdh o aoaz dshmnan mra bshno! aia bdi bh eod nikoi ada khoahd shd zira kh hfrhai brai jan mn kndhand. biad aor kh chgonh bh hdor to aistadh bodm ta drbarh aishan skhn niko gft, hdt khshm to ra az aishan bgrdanm. ps psran aishan ra bh qht bspar o aishan ra bh dm shmshir tslim nma o znan aishan, biaolad o bioh grdnd o mrdan aishan bh skti kshth shond o joanan aishan, dr jung bh shmshir mqtol grdnd. o chon foji br aishan naghan biaoiri nerhai az kxanhhai aishan shnidh shod zira bh jht grftar krđnm hfrhai kndhand o damha brai paihaim pnhan nmodh. ama to ai khdaond tmami mshort-haii ra kh aishan bh qsdjan mn nmodhand midani. ps esian aishan ra miamrz o gnah aishan ra az nqr khoish mho msaz blkh aishan bh hdor to lghzanidh shond o dr hin ghdb khoish, ba aishan eml nma.

19

khdaond chnin gft: űbro o kozh sfalin az kozhgr bkhr o bedi az mshaikh qom o mshaikh khnh ra hmrah khod brdar. o bh oadi abn hnóm kh nzd dhn dhroazh kozhgran ast biron rft, skhnani ra kh bh to khoahm gft dr anja nda kn. o bgo: ai padshahan ihoda o sknh aorshlim klam khdaond ra bshnoid! ihoh sbaiot khđai asraiil chnin migoid: aink br ain mkan chnan blaai khoahm aord kh gosh hr ks kh an ra bshnod sda khoahd krd. zanro kh mra trk krđnd o ain mkan ra khor shmrdnd o bkhor dr an brai khđaian ghír kh nh khod aishan o nh pdran aishan o nh padshahan ihoda anha ra shnakth bodnd sozanidnd o ain mkan ra az khon bignahan mmlo sakhtnd. o mkanhai blnd brai bel bna krđnd ta psran khod ra bh jai qrbanihai sokhtni brai bel bsozannd kh mn an ra amr nfmódh o ngft o dr dlm ngdshth bod. bnabrain khdaond migoid: aink aiami miad kh ain mkan bh toft ia bh oadi abn hnóm digr namidh nkhoahd shd blkh bh oadi qtl. o mshort ihoda o aorshlim ra dr ain mkan batl khoahm grđanid o aishan ra az hdor dshmnan aishan o bh dst anani kh qsd jan aishan darnd khoahm andakht o lashhai aishan ra khorak mrghan hoá o hioanat zmin khoahmsakht. o ain shhr ra maih hirt o skhrih khoahm grđanid bh hdi kh hr kh az an ebor knd mthir shdh, bh sbb jmie blaiaish skhrih khoahd nmod. o gosht psran aishan o gosht dkhtan aishan ra bh aishan khoahm khoranid o dr mhasrh o tngi kh dshmnan aishan o joindgan jan aishan br aishan khoahnd aord, hr ks gosht hmsaiih khod ra khoahd khord. angah kozh ra bh nqr anani kh hmrah to mirond bshkn. o aishan ra bgo: ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: bh noei kh ksi kozh kozhgr ra mishknd o

an ra digr aslah ntoan krd hmchnan ain qom o ain shhr ra khoahm shkst o aishan ra dr toft dfn khoahnd krd ta jaii brai dfn krđn baqi nmand.ž khdaond migoid: űbh ain mkan o bh saknansh chnin eml khoahm nmod o ain shhr ra mthl toft khoahm sakht. o kxanhhai aorshlim o kxanhhai padshahan ihoda mthl mkan toft njs khoahd shd ieni hmhkxanhhaii kh br bamhai anha bkhor brai tmami lshkr asman sozanidnd o hđaii rikhtni brai khđaian ghír rikhtnd.ž ps armia az toft kh khdaond ao ra bh jht nbot krđn bh anja frstadh bod baz amd o dr shn kxanh khdaond aistadh, bh tmami qom gft: űihoh sbaiot khđai asraiil chnin migoid: aink mn br ain shhr o br hmh qrihhaish, tmami blaia ra kh drbarhash gftam oard khoahm aord zira kh grđn khod ra skht grđanidh, klam mra nshnidnd.ž

20

o fshhor bn amir Kahn kh nazr aol kxanh khdaond bod, armia nbi ra kh bh ain amór nbot mikrd shnid. ps fshhor armiai nbi ra zdh, ao ra dr kndhai kh nzd droazh eali bni-amin kh nzd kxanh khdaond bod gdhasht. o dr frđai an roz fshhor armia ra az kndh biron aord o armia oi ra gft: űi khdaond asm to ra nh fshhor blkh major msabib khoandh ast. zira khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn to ra morth trs khodt o jmie dostant migrdanm o aishan bh shmshir dshmnan khod khoahnd aftad o chshmant khoahd did o tmami ihoda ra bh dst padshah babl tslim khoahm krd kh ao aishan ra bh babl bh asiri brdh, aishan ra bh shmshir bh qtl khoahd rsanid. o tmami dolt ain shhr o tmami mshqt an ra o jmie nfais an ra tslim khoahm krd o hmh khzanhhai padshahan ihoda ra bh dst dshmnan aishan khoahm sprđ kh aishan ra ghart krđh o grftar nmodh, bh babl khoahnd brđ. o to ai fshhor ba jmie sknh kxanhbat bh asiri khoahid rft. o to ba jmie dostant kh nzd aishan bh drogh nbot krđi, bh babl dakh shdh, dr anja khoahid mrd o dr anja dfn khoahid shd.ž ai khdaond mra frifti ps frifth shdm. az mn zoraortr bodi o ghalb shdi. tmami roz mdhkh shdm o hr ks mra asthza miknd. zira hr gah mikhoahm tklm nmaim nalh miknm o bh zlmo ghart nda minmaim. zira klam khdaond tmami roz brai mn mojb ear o asthza grđidh ast. ps gftm kh ao ra dhkr nkhoahm nmod o bar digr bh asm ao sknh nkhoahm gft, angah dr dl mn mthl atsh afrokht shd o dr astkhoanhaim bsth grđid o az khoddari kxsth shdh, baz ntoanstm aistad. zira kh az bsiari mdhmt shnidm o az hr janb khof bod o jmie asđqai mn gftnd br ao shkait knid o ma shkait khoahm nmod o mraqb lghzidn mn mibashnd (o migoind) kh shaid ao frifth khoahd shd ta br oi ghalb amd, antqam khod ra az ao bkshim. likn

khdaond ba mn mthl jbar qahr ast az ain jht stmkanan mn khoahnd lghzid o ghalb nkhoahnd amd o chonkh bh ftant rftar nnmodnd bh rsoaii abdi kh framosh nkhoahnd shd binhait khjl khoahnd grdid. ama ai ihoh sbaiot kh eadlan ra miazmaii o grdhha o dlha ra mshahdh mikni, bshod kh antqam to ra az aishan bbinm zira kh deoi khoish ra nzd to kshf nmodm. brai khdaond bsariid o khdaond ra tsbih bkhoanid zira kh jan mskinnan ra az dst shriran rhaii dadh ast. mleon bad rozi kh dr an molod shdm o mbark mbad rozi kh madrm mra zaiid. mleon bad ksi kh pdr mra mzhdd dad o gft kh brai to old nrinhai zaiidh shdh ast o ao ra bsar shadman grdanid. o anks mthl shhrhaii kh khdaond anha ra shftt nmodh oazhgon sakht bshod o friadi dr sbh o nerhai dr oqt zhr bshnod. zira kh mra az rhm nksht ta madrm qbrmn bashd o rhm ao hmishh abstn mand. chra az rhm biron amdm ta mshqt o ghm ra mshahdh nmaim o rozhaim dr khjalt tlf shod?

## 21

klami kh bh armia az janb khdaond nazlshd oqti kh sdqia padshah, fshhor bn mlkia o sfnia abn mesiai kahn ra nzd oi frstadh, gft: ūbrai ma az khdaond msalt nma zira kh nbokdrsr padshah babl ba ma jng miknd shaid kh khdaond moafq karhai ejib khod ba ma eml nmaid ta ao az ma brgrdd.ž o armia bh aishan gft: ūbh sdqia chnin bgoiid: ihoh khđai asraili chnin mifrmad: aink mn aslsh jng ra kh bh dst shmast o shma ba anha ba padshah babl o kldaniani kh shma ra az biron dioarha mhasrh nmodhand jng miknid brmigrdanm o aishan ra dr andron ain shhr jme khoahm krd. o mn bh dst draz o bazoī qoi o bh ghdb o hdt o khshim ezim ba shma mقاتل khoahm nmod. o saknan ain shhr ra hm az ansan o hm az bhaim khoahm zd kh bh obai skht khoahnd mrd. o khdaond migoid kh bed az an sdqia padshah ihoda o bndgansh o ain qom ieni anani ra kh az oba o shmshir o qht dr ain shhr baqi mandh bashnd bh dst nbokdrsr padshah babl o bh dst dshman aishan o bh dst joindgan jan aishan tslim khoahm nmod ta aishan ra bh dm shmshir bkshd o ao br aishan raft o shftt o trhm nkhoahd nmod. o bh ain qom bgo kh khdaond chnin mifrmad: aink mn triq hiat o triq mot ra pish shma migdharm; hrkh dr ain shhr bmand az shmshir o qht o oba khoahd mrd, ama hr kh biron rod o bh dst kldaniani kh shma ra mhasrh nmodhand biftđ, zndh khoahd mand o jansh brai ao ghnimt khoahd shd. zira khdaond migoid: mn roi khod ra br ain shhr bh bdi o nh bh nikoiī brgrdanidm o bh dst padshah babl tslim shdh, an ra bh atsh khoahd sozanid. ūo drbarh khandan

padshah ihoda bgo klam khdaond ra bshnoid: ai khandan daod khdaond chnin mifrmad: bamdadan bh ansaf daori nmaid o mghdoban ra az dst zalman brhanid mbada hdt khshim mn bh sbb bdi aemal shma mthl atsh sadr grdd o mshtl shdh, khamoshkndhai nbashd. khdaond migoid: ai saknh oadi o ai skhrh hamon kh migoiid kist kh bh dd ma frod aid o kist kh bh msknhai ma dakhł shod aink mn bh dd to hstm. o khdaond migoid br hsb thmrh aemal shma bh shma eqobt khoahm rsanid o atshi dr jngl ain (shhr) khoahm afrokht kh tmami hoali an ra khoahd sozanid.ž

## 22

khdaond chnin gft: ūbh kxanh padshah ihoda frod ai o dr anja bh ain klam mtklm sho o bgo: ai padshah ihoda kh br krsi daod nshsthai, to o bndgant o qomt kh bh ain droazhha dakhł mishoid klam khdaond rabshnoid: khdaond chnin migoid: ansaf o edalt ra ajra darid o mghsoban ra az dst zalman brhanid o br ghrba o itiman o biohznān stm o jor mnmaiid o khon bignahan ra dr ain mkan mrizid. zira agr ain kar ra bja aorid hmana padshahani kh br krsi daod bnshinnd, az droazhhai ain kxanh dakhł khoahnd shd o hr ik ba bndgan o qom khod br arabhha o asban soar khoahnd grdid. ama agr ain skhnan ra nshnoid khdaond migoid kh bh dhat khod qsm khordm kh ain kxanh khrab khoahd shd. zira khdaond drbarh khandan padshah ihoda chnin migoid: agr chh to nzd mn jlead o qlh lban mibashi likn mn to ra bh biaban o shhrhai ghirm-skun mbdł khoahm sakht. o br to khrabkndgan kh hr ik ba alatsh bashd mein miknm o aishan bhtrn srohai azad to ra qte nmodh, bh atsh khoahnd afknd. o amthai bsiar chon az ain shhr ebord nmaind bh ikdigr khoahnd gft kh khdaond bh ain shhr ezim chra chnin krdh ast. o joab khoahnd dad az ain sbb kh ehd ihoh khđai khod ra trk krdnd o khdaian ghir ra sjdh o ebadt nmodnd. ūbrai mrdh grih mnmaiid o brai ao matm mgrird. zarzar bgriid brai ao kh mirod zira kh digr mrajat nkhoahd krd o zmin mold khoish ra nkhoahd did. zira khdaond drbarh shlom bn ioshia padshah ihoda kh bjai pdr khod ioshia padshah shdh o az ain mkan biron rftth ast chninmigoid kh digr bh ainja brnkhoahd gsht. blkh dr mkani kh ao ra bh asiri brdhand khoahd mrd o ain zmin ra baz nkhoahd did. noai br an ksi kh kxanh khod ra bh biansafi o koshkhai khoish ra bh nahq bna miknd kh az hmsaii khod mjana khdm̄t migird o mzdsh ra bh ao nmidhd. kh migoid kxanh osie o ataqhai mroh brai khod bna miknm o pnjrhha brai khoishtn mishkafđ o (sqf) an ra az sro azad miposhand o ba shnjrf rng miknd. aia az ain jht kh ba

srohai azad mkarmt minmaii, sltnt khoahi krd? aia pdrt akl oshrb nminmod o ansaf o edalt ra bja nmiaord, angah braish seadtmdi mibod? fqir o mskin ra dadrsi minmod, angah seadtmdi mishd. mgr shnakhtn mn ain nist? khdaond migoid: ama chshman o dl to nist jz brai hrs khodt o brai rikhtn khon bignahan o brai zlm o stm ta anha ra bja aori. bnabrain khdaond drbarh ihoiaqim bn iosia padshah ihoda chnin migoid: kh braish matm nkhoahnd grft o nkhoahnd gft: ah ai bradr mn ia ah ai khoahr o nohh nkhoahnd krd o nkhoahnd gft: ah ai aqa ia ah ai jal oi. kshidh shdh o biron az droazhhai aorshlim bjai dor andakht shdh bh dfn alagh mdfon khoahd grdid. úbh fraz lbnan bramdh, friad braor o aoaz khod ra dr bashan blndkn. o az ebarim friad kn zira kh jmie dostant tlf shdhand. dr hinseadtmdi to bh to skhn gftm, ama gfti gosh nkhoahm grft. hmin az tfolitt eadt to bodh ast kh bh aoaz mn gosh ndhi. bad tmami shbanant ra khoahd chranid o dostant bh asiri khoahnd rft. ps dr an oqt bh sbb tmami shrartt khjl o rsoa khoahi shd. ai kh dr lbnan sakn hsti o ashanh khoish ra dr srohai azad misazi! hngami kh almha o drd mthl zni kh mizaid to ra fro gird chh qdr br to afsos khoahnd krd? ihoh migoid: bh hiat mn qsm kh agr chh kniaho abn ihoiaqim padshah ihoda khatm br dst rast mn mibod hr ainh to ra az anja mikndm. o to ra bh dst anani kh qsd jan to darnd o bh dst anani kh az aishan rsani o bh dst nbokdrsr padshah babl o bh dst kldanian tslim khoahm nmod. o to o madr to ra kh to ra zaid, bh zmin ghribi kh dr an told niaftid khoahm andakht kh dr anja khoahid mrd. ama bh zmini kh aishan bsiar arzo darnd kh bh an bgrgdnd mrajet nkhoahnd nmod. z aia ain mrd kniaho zrfi khoar shksth mibashd o ia zrfi napsnidih ast? chra ao ba aoladsh bh zmini kh an ra nmishnasnd andakht o afkndh shdhand? ai zmin ai zmin ai zmin, klam khdaond ra bshno! khdaond chnin mifrmaid: áain shkhs ra biaload o ksi kh dr rozgar khod kamiab nkhoahd shd bnois, zira kh hichks az dhrit oi kamiab nkhoahd shd o br krsi daod nkhoahd nshst, o bar digr dr ihoda sltnt nkhoahdnmod. z

## 23

khdaond migoid: áoi br shbanani khglh mrte mra hlak o prakndh misaznd. z bnabrain, ihoh khdei asraail drbarh shbanani kh qom mra michrand chnin migoid: áshma glh mra prakndh sakth o randhaid o bh anha tojh nnmodhaid. ps khdaond migoid aink mn eqobt bdi aemal shma ra br shma khoahm rsanid. o mn bqih glh khoish ra az hmh zminhaii kh aishan ra bh anha randham jme khoahm krd o aishan ra bh

aghlhai aishan baz khoahm aord kh baror o bsiar khoahnd shd. obrai aishan shbanani kh aishan ra bchrandn brpa khoahm nmod kh bar digr trsan o mshosh nkhoahnd shd o mfgod nkhoahnd grdid. z qol khdaond ain ast. khdaond migoid: áaink aiama miaid kh shakhhai eadl brai daod brpa miknm o padshahi sltnt nmodh, bh ftant rftar khoahd krd o ansaf o edalt ra dr zmin mjra khoahd dasht. dr aiama oi ihoda njat khoahd iaft o asraail ba amnit sakn khoahd shd o asmi kh bh an namidh mishod ain ast: ihoh sdqino (ihoh edalt ma). bnabrain khdaond migoid: aink aiama miaid kh digr nkhoahnd gft qsm bh hiat ihoh kh bni asraail ra az zmin msr braord. blkh qsm bh hiat ihoh kh dhrit khandan asraail ra az zmin shmal o az hmh zminhaii kh aishan ra bh anha randh bodm biron aordh, rhbrinmodh ast o dr zmin khod sakn khoahnd shd. z bh sbb anbia dl mn dr andronm shksth o hmh askkhoanhaim mstrkhi shdh ast, mthl shkhs mst o mannd mrd mghlob shrab az jht khdaond o az jht klam mqds ao grdidham. zira kh zmin pr az znakaran ast o bh sbb lent zmin matm miknd o mrtehaii biaban khshk shdh ast zira kh triq aishan bd o toanaii aishan batl ast. chonkh hm anbia o hm kahnan mnafqand o khdaond migoid: shrart aishan ra hm dr kxanh khod iaftam. bnabrain triq aishan mthl jaihai lghzndh dr tariki ghliz brai aishan khoahd bod kh aishan randh shdh dr an khoahnd aftad. zira khdaond migoid kh ádr sal eqobt aishan bla br aishan eard khoahm grdanid. o dr anbiai samrh hmaqti didham kh brai bel nbot krdh, qom mn asraail ra gmrah grdanidhand. o dr anbiai aorshlim niz chiz holnak didm. mrtkb zna shdh, bh drogh slok minmaind o dsthai shriran ra tqoit midhnd mbada hr ik az aishan az shrart khoish bazgsht nmaid. o jmie aishan brai mn mthl sdom o saknan an mannd emorh grdidhand. z bnabrain ihoh sbaiot drbarh an anbia chnin migoid: áaink mn bh aishan afstntin khoahm khoranid o ab tlkh bh aishan khoahm noshanid zira kh az anbiai aorshlim nfaq dr tmami zmin mntshr shdh ast. z ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: úbh skhan ain anbi-aii kh brai shma nbot miknd gosh mdhid zira shma ra bh btalt telim midhd o roiai dl khod ra bian miknd o nh az dhan khdaond. o bh anani kh mra hqir mishmarnd piosth migoind: khdaond mifrmaid kh brai shma slamti khoahd bod o bh anani kh bh srkshi dl khod slok minmaind migoind kh bla bh shma nkhoahd rsid. zira kist kh bh mshort khdaond oaqf shdh bashd ta bbind o klam ao ra bshnod o kist kh bh klam ao gosh fra dasht, astmae nmodh bashd. aink bad shdid ghdb khdaond sadr shdh o grdbadi dor miznd o br sr shriran frod khoahd amd. ghdb khdaond ta mqasd dl ao ra bja niaord o bh anjam nrsand brnkhoahd gsht. dr aiama



akhr ain ra niko khoahid fhmid. mn ain anbia ra nfrstadm likn doindnd. bh aishan skhn ngftm ama aishan nbot nmmodnd. ama agr dr mshort mn qaim mimandnd, klam mra bh qom mn bian mikrdnd o aishan ra az rah bd o az aemalshrir aishan brmigrdanidnd. iho h migoid: aia mn khdoi nzdik hstm o khdoi dor ni? o khdaond migoid: aia ksi khoishtn ra dr jai mkhfi pnhan toand nmmod kh mn ao ra nbinm mgr mn asman o zmin ra mmlo nmisazm? klam khdaond ain ast. skhnan anbia ra kh bh asm mn kadhbanh nbot krndn shnidm kh gftnd khoab didm khoab didm. ain ta bh ki dr dl anbiai kh kadhbanh nbot mikndnd khoahd bod kh anbiai frib dl khodshan mibashnd, kh bh khoabhai khoish kh hr kdam az aishan bh hmsaih khod baz migoidkhial darnd kh asm mra az iad qom mn bbrnd, chnankh pdran aishan asm mra brai bel framosh krndnd. an nbiai kh khoab didh ast khoab ra bian knd o an kh klam mra dard klam mra brasti bian nmaid. khdaond migoid kah ra ba gndm chh kar ast? o khdaond migoid: naia klam mn mthl atsh nist o mannd chkshi kh skhrh ra khrd miknd? lhdha khdaond migoid: naink mn bh dd ain anbiai kh klam mra az ikdigr midzdnd hstm. o khdaond migoid: naink mn bh dd ain anbia hstm kh zban khoish ra bkar brdh, migoid: ao gft ast. o khdaond migoid: naink mn bh dd ainan hstm kh bh khoabhai drogh nbot mikndnd o anha ra bian krdd, qom mra bh droghha o khialhai khod gmrah minmaid. o mn aishan ra nfrstadm o mamor nkrdm ps khdaond migoid kh bh ain qom hich nfe nkhoahnd rsanid. o chon ain qom ia nbi ia kahni az to soal nmmodh, goind kh ohi khdaond chist? ps bh aishan bgo: kdam ohi? qol khdaond ain ast kh shma ra trk khoahm nmmod. o an nbi ia kahni ia qomi kh goind ohi iho h, hmana br an mrd o br kxanhash eqob t khoahm rsanid. o hr kdam az shma bh hmsaih khoish o hr kdam bh bradr khod chnin goiid kh khdaond chh joab dadh ast o khdaond chh gft ast? likn ohi iho h ra digr dhkr mnmmaid zira klam hr ks ohi ao khoahd bod chonkh klam khdoi hi ieni iho h sbaiot khdoi ma ra mnhrf sakthaid. o bhnb i chnin bgo kh khdaond bh to chh joab dadh o khdaond bh to chh gft ast? o agr migoid: ohi iho h, ps iho h chnin mifirmaid chonkh ain skhn ieni ohi iho h ra gftid ba ankh nzd shma frstadh, frmodm kh ohi iho h ra mgoid, lhdha aink mn shma ra balkl framosh khoahm krd o shma ra ba an shhri kh bh shma o bh pdran dadh bodm az hdo r khod dor khoahm andakht. o ear abdi o rsoai jaodani ra kh framosh nkhoahd shd br shma eard khoahm grdanid. z

## 24

o bed az ankh nbokdrsr padshah babliknia abn ihoiaqim padshah ihoda ra ba rosa i ihoda o snetgran o ahngran az aorshlim asir nmmodh, bh babl brd, khdaond do sbd anjir ra kh pish hiki khdaond gdhasht shdh bod bh mn nshan dad kh dr sbd aol, anjir bsiar niko mthl anjir nobr bod o dr sbd digr anjir bsiar bd bod kh chnan zsht bod kh nmishod khord. o khdaond mra gft: naia armia chh mibini? gftm: naanjir. ama anjirhai niko, bsiar niko ast o anjirhai bd bsiar bd ast kh az bdi an ra nmitoan khord. o klam khdaond bh mn nazl shdh, gft: naioh khdoi asraill chnin migoid: mthl ain anjirhai khob hmchnan asiran ihoda ra kh aishan ra az ainja bh zmin kldanian brai nikoi frstadm mnzor khoahm dasht. o chshman khod ra br aishan bh nikoi khoahm andakht o aishan rabh ain zmin baz khoahm aord o aishan ra bna krdd, mnhd m nkhoahm sakht o ghrr nmmodh, rishh aishan ra nkhoahm knd. o dli bh aishan khoahm bkshid ta mra bshnasnd kh mn iho h hstm o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod o mn khdoi aishan khoahm bod, zira kh bh tmami dl bsoi mn bazgsht khoahnd nmmod. z khdaond chnin migoid: nmthl anjirhai bd kh chnan bd ast kh nmitoan khord, albth hmchnan sdqia padshah ihoda o rosa i ao o bqih aorshlim ra kh dr ain zmin baqi mandhand o anani ra kh dr msr saknand tsim khoahm nmmod. o aishan ra dr tmami mmalk zmin maih tshoish o bla o dr tmami mkanhai kh aishan ra randham ear o drbalmthl o mskhrh o lent khoahm sakht. o dr mian aishan shmshir o qht o oba khoahm frstad ta az zmini kh bh aishan o bh pdran aishan dadham nabod shond. z

## 25

klami kh dr sal chharm ihoiaqim bn ioshia, padshah ihoda kh sal aol nbokdrsr padshah babl bod br armia drbarh tmami qom ihoda nazl shd. o armiai nbi tmami qom ihoda o jmie sknh aorshlim ra bh an ktab krdd, gft: naaz sal sizdhm ioshia abn amon padshah ihoda ta amroz kh bist o sh sal bashd, klam khdaond br mn nazl mishd o mn bh shma skhn migftm o sbh zod brkhasth, tklm minmodm amashma gosh nmidadid. o khdaond jmie bndgan khod anbia ra nzd shma frstad o sbh zod brkhasth, aishan ra arsal nmmod ama nshnidid o gosh khod ra fra ngrftid ta astmae nmaid. o gftnd: hr ik az shma az rah bd khod o aemal shrir khoish bazgsht nmaid o dr zmini kh khdaond bh shma o bh pdran shma az aza ta bh abd bkshidid ast sakn bashid. o az eqb khdaian ghir nroid o anha ra ebadt o sjd mnmmaid o bh aemal dsthai khod ghdb mra bh hijan miaorid mbada br shma bla brsanm. z

ama khdaond migoid: ñmra ataet nnmodid blkh khshn mra bh aemal dsthai khoish brai blai khod bh hijan aordid.ž bna brain ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: ñchonkh klam mra nsh-nidid, khdaond migoid: aink mn frstadh, tmami qbañl shmal ra ba bndh khod nbok-drser padshah babl grfth, aishan ra br ain zmin o br saknansh o br hmh amthaii kh bh atraf an mibashnd khoahm aord o anha ra balkl hlak krđh, dhsht o mskhrh o khrabi abdi khoahm sakht. o az mian aishan aoaz shadmani o aoaz khoshi o sdai damad o sdai eros o sdai asia o roshnaii chragh ra nabod khoahm grdanid. o tmami ain zmin khrab o oiran khoahd shd o ain qomha hftad sal padshah babl ra bndgi khoahnd nmod.ž o khdaond migoid kh ñbed az anqđai hftad sal mn br padshah babl o br ain amt o br zmin kldanian eqobť gnah aishan ra khoahm rsanid o an ra bh khrabi abdi mbdł khoahm sakht. o br ain zmin tmami skhnan khod ra kh bh dd an gftam ieni hr chđ dr ain ktab mktob ast kh armia an ra drbarh jmie amtha nbot krđh ast khoahm aord. zira kh amthai bsar o padshahan ezim aishan ra bndh khod khoahnd sakht o aishan ra moafq afeal aishan o moafq aemal dsthai aishan mkafat khoahm rsanid.ž zanro kh ihoh khđai asraiil bh mn chnin gft kh ñkash shrab ain ghđb ra az dst mn bgir o an ra bh jmie amthaii kh to ra nzd anha mifrstm bnoshan. ta biashamnd o bh sbb shmshiri kh mn dr mian aishan mifrstm noan shond o dioanh grđnd.ž ps kash ra az dst khdaond grftm o bh jmie amthaii kh khdaond mra nzd anha frstad noshanidm. ieni bh aorsh-lim o shhrhai ihoda o padshahanash o sroransh ta anha ra khrabi o dhsht o skhrih o lent chnankh amroz shđh ast grđanm. o bh freon padshah msr o bndgansh o sroransh o tmami qomsh. o bh jmie amthai mkhtlf o bh jmie padshahan zmin eos o bh hmh padshahan zmin flstinian ieni ashqlon o ghzh o eqron o bqih ashdod. o bh adom o moab o bniemon. o bh jmie padshahan sor o hmh padshahan sidon o bh padshahan jzairi kh bh an trf dria mibashnd. o bh dđan o tima o boz o bh hmgani kh goshhhai moi khod ra mitrashnd. o bh hmh padshahan erb o bh jmie padshahan amthai mkhtlf kh dr biaban saknd. o bh jmie padshahan zmri o hmh padshahan eilam o hmh padshahan madi. o bh jmie padshahan shmal khoah qrib o khoah beid hr ik ba mjaor khod o bh tmami mmalk jhan kh br roi zminnd. o padshah shishk bed az aishan khoahd ashamid. o bh aishan bgo: ihoh sbaiot khđai asraiil chnin mifrmaid: ñbnoshid o mst shoid o qi knid ta az shmshiri kh mn dr mian shma mifrstm biftid o brnkhizid. o agr az grftn kash az dst to o noshidnsh aba nmaid angah bh aishan bgo: ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: albth khoahid noshid. zira aink mn bh rsanidn bla

br ain shhri kh bh asm mn msmi ast shroe khoahm nmod o aia shma balkl bieqobť khoahid mand? bieqobť nkhoahid mand zira ihoh sbaiot migoid kh mn shmshiri br jmie saknan jhan mamor miknm. ps to bh tmami ain skhnan br aishan nbot krđh, bh aishan bgo: khdaond az aeli eliin ghřsh minmaid o az mkan qđs khoish aoaz khod ra midhd o bh dd mrte khoish bh shđť ghřsh minmaid o mthł anani kh angor ra miafshřnd, br tmami saknan jhan nerh miznd, o sda bh kranhai zmin khoahd rsid zira khdaond ra ba amtha deoi ast o ao br hr dhįjsđ daori khoahd nmod o shřiran ra bh shmshiri tslim khoahd krđ.ž qol khdaond ain ast. ihoh sbaiot chnin gft: ñaink bla az amt bh amt srait miknd o bad shđid ezimi az kranhai zmin brangikth khoahd shđ.ž o dr an roz kshtgan khdaond az kran zmin ta krandigrsh khoahnd bod. brai aishan matm nkhoahnd grft o aishan ra jme nkhoahnd krđ o dfn nkhoahnd nmod blkh br roi zmin srgin khoahnd bod. ai shbbanan ololh nmaiid o friad braorid. o ai rosai glh bghtid zira kh aiam ksht shđn shma rsidh ast o mn shma ra prakndh khoahm sakht o mthł zřf mrghob khoahid aftad. o mlja brai shbbanan o mfr brai rosai glh nkhoahd bod. hin friad shbbanan o nerh rosai glh! zira khdaond mrtehai aishan ra oiran sakht ast. o mrtehai slanti bh sbb hđť khshn khdaond khrab shđh ast. mthł shir bishh khod ra trk krđh ast zira kh zmin aishan bh sbb khshn hlakknndh o bh sbb hđť ghđbsh oiran shđh ast.

## 26

dr abtdai sltnt ihoiagim bn iosha padshah ihoda ain klam az janb khdaond nazł shđh, gft: ñkhdaond chnin migoid: dr shn kxanh khdaond baist o bh dd tmami shhrhai ihoda kh bh kxanh khdaond brai ebadt miaind hmh skhnani ra kh to ra amr frmodm kh bh aishan bgoi bgo o skhni km mkn. shaid bsh-nond o hr ks az rah bd khoish brgrđ ta az blaii kh mn qsd nmodham kh bh sbb aemal bd aishan bh aishan brsanm pshiman grđm. ps aishan ra bgo: khdaond chnin mifrmaid: agr bh mn gosh ndhid o dr shřiet mn kh pish shma nhadham slok nnmaiid, o agr klam bndganm anbia ra kh mnaishan ra nzd shma frstadm ataet nnmaiid ba ankñ mn sbh zod brkhasth, aishan ra arsal nmodm ama shma gosh ngrftid. angah ain kxanh ra mthł shiloh khoahm sakht o ain shhr ra brai jmie amthai zmin lent khoahm grdanid.ž o kahnani o anbia o tmami qom, ain skhnan ra kh armia dr kxanh khdaond gft shnidnd. o chon armia az gftn hr anchh khdaond ao ra mamor frmodh bod kh bh tmami qom bgoid fargh shđ, kahnani o anbia o tmami qom ao ra grfth, gftnd: ñalbth khoahi mrd. chra bh asm ihoh nbot krđh, gfti kh ain kxanh

mtlh shiloh khoahd shd o ain shhr khrab o ghirmskon khoahd grdid?ž ps tmami qom dr kxanh khdaond nzd armia jme shdnd. o chon rosai ihoda ain chizha ra shnidnd az kxanh padshah bh kxanh khdaond bramdh, bh dhnhd droazh jdid kxanh khdaond nshstnd. ps kahnán o anbia, rosa otmami qom ra khtab krđh, gftnd: náin shkhs mstojb qtl ast zira chnankh bh goshhai khod shnidid bh khlaf ain shhr nbot krđ.ž ps armia jmie sroran o tmami qom ra mkhatb saktht, gft: í khdaond mra frstadh ast ta hmh skhnani ra kh shnidid bh dd ain kxanh o bh dd ain shhr nbot nmaim. ps alan rahha o aemal khod ra aslah nmaiid o qol ihoh khđai khod ra bshnoid ta khdaond az ain blaii kh dr-barh shma frmodh ast pshiman shod. ama mn aink dr dst shma hstm moafq anchd dr nżr shma psnd o soab aid, beml arid. likn agrshma mra bh qtl rsanid, iqin bđanid kh khon bignahi ra br khoishtn o br ain shhr o saknansh oard khoahid aord. zira hqiqa khdaond mra nzd shma frstadh ast ta hmh ain skhnán ra bh gosh shma brsanm.ž angah rosa o tmami qom bh kahnán o anbia gftnd kh náin mrd mstojb qtl nist zira bh asm ihoh khđai ma bh ma skhn gftth ast.ž o bedi az mshaikh zmin brkhashth, tmami jmaet qom ra khtab krđh, gftnd kh ámikai morshti dr aiam hżqia padshah ihoda nbot krđ o bh tmami qom ihoda tklm nmodh, gft: ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid kh shion ra mtlh mzreh shiar khoahnd krđ o aorshlim khrab shdh, koh ain kxanh bh blndihai jngl mbdl khoahd grdid. aia hżqia padshah ihoda o tmami ihoda ao ra kshtnd? ni blkh az khdaond btr-sid o nzd khdaond astdea nmod o khdaond az an blaii kh drbarh aishan gftb bod pshiman grdid. ps ma blai ezimi br jan khod oard khoahim aord.ž o niz shkhsi aoria nam abn shmeia az qrit iearim bod kh bh nam ihoh nbot krđ o ao bh dd ain shhr o ain zmin moafq hmh skhnán armia nbot krđ. o chon ihoiqim padshah o jmie shjaeansh o tmami sroransh skhnán ao ra shnidnd padshah qsd jan ao nmod o chon aoria ain ra shnid btr-sid o frar krđh, bh msr rft. o ihoiqim padshah ksan bh msr frstad ieni alnatan bn ekbor o chnd nfr ra ba ao bh msr (frstad). o aishan aoria ra az msr biron aordh, ao ra nzd ihoiqim padshah rsanidnd o ao ra bh shmshir kshth, bdn ao ra bh qbrstan eoamal-nas andakht. likn dst akhiqam bn shafan ba armia bod ta ao bh dst qom nsparnd kh ao ra bh qtl rsannd.

27

dr abtdai sltnt ihoiqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda ain klam az janb khdaond br armia nazl shdh, gft: khdaond bh mn chnin gft: ábndha o ioghha brai khod bsaz o anha ra br grdn khod bgdhar. o anha ra nzd

padshah adom o padshah moab o padshah bniemon o padshah sor o padshah sidon bh dst rsolani kh bh aorshlim nzd sdqia padshah ihoda khoahnd amd bfrst. o aishan ra brai aqaián aishan amr frmodh, bgo ihoh sbaiot khđai asraiil chnin migoid: bh aqaián khod bđin mđmon bgoid: mn jhan o ansan o hioanat ra kh br roi zminnd bh qot ezim o bazoi afrasht khod afridm o an ra bhr kh dr nżr mn psnd amd bkshshidm. o alan mn tmami ain zminha ra bh dst bndh khod nbokdñsr padshah babl dadm o niz hioanat shra ra bh ao bkshshidm ta ao ra bndgi nmaind. o tmami amtha ao ra o psrsh o psr psrsh ra khđmt khoahnd nmod ta oqti kh nobt zmin ao niz brsd. ps amthai bsar o padshahan ezim ao ra bndh khod khoahnd sakht. o oage khoahd shd kh hr amti o mm-lkti kh nbokdñsr padshah babl ra khđmt nm-maind o grdn khoish ra zir iogh padshah bablngdharnd khdaond migoid: kh an amt ra bh shmshir o qht o oba sza khoahm dad ta aishan ra bh dst ao hlak krđh bashm. o ama shma bh anbia o falgiran o khoabbindgan o sahran o jadogran khod kh bh shma hrf mizñnd o migoid padshah babl ra khđmt mnmaiid gosh mgirid. zira kh aishan brai shma kadhbanh nbot mikñnd ta shma ra az zmin shma dor nmaind o mn shma ra prakndh sazmt ta hlak shoid. ama an amti kh grdn khod ra zir iogh padshah babl bgdharnd o ao ra khđmt nmaind, khdaond migoid kh an amt ra dr zmin khod aishan mqim khoahm sakht o an ra zre nmodh, dr an sakn khoahnd shd.ž o bh sdqia padshah ihoda hmh ain skhnán ra bian krđh, gftm: ágrđnhai khod ra zir iogh padshah babl bgdharid o ao ra o qom ao ra khđmt nmaiid ta zndh bmanid. chra to o qomt bh shmshir o qht o oba bmirid chnankh khdaond drbarh qomi kh padshah babl ra khđmt nmmaind gftth ast. o gosh mgirid bh skhnán anbiái kh bh shma migoid: padshah babl ra khđmt nmmaiid zira kh aishan brai shma kadhbanh nbot mikñnd. zira khdaond migoid: mn aishan ra nfrstadm blkh aishan bh asm mn bh drogh nbot mikñnd ta mn shma ra akhraj knm o shma ba anbiái kh brai shma nbot minmaind hlak shoid.ž o bh kahnán o tmami ain qom niz khtab krđh, gftm: í khdaond chnin migoid: gosh mgirid bh skhnán anbi-aii kh brai shma nbot krđh, migoid aink zrof kxanh khdaond bed azandk mdti az babl baz aordh khoahd shd zira kh aishan kadhbanh brai shma nbot mikñnd. aishan ra gosh mgiridblkh padshah babl ra khđmt nmmaiid ta zndh bmanid. chra ain shhr khrab shod? o agr aishan anbia mibashnd o klam khdaond ba aishan ast ps alan az ihoh sbaiot astdea bkñnd ta zrofi kh dr kxanh khdaond o dr kxanh padshah ihoda o aorshlim baqi ast bh babl brdh nshod. zira kh ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: drbarh stonha o driachh o

paih hao sair zrofi kh dr ain shhr baqi mandh ast, o nbokdnrs padshah babl anha ra hini kh iknia abn ihoiaqim padshah ihoda o jmie shrfa ihoda o aorshlim ra az aorshlim bh babl brd ngrft, bh drsti kh ihoh sbaiot kh dai asraail drbarh ain zrofi kh dr kxanh khdaond o dr kxanh padshah ihoda o aorshlim baqi mandh ast chnin migoid: kh anha bh babl brdh khoahd shd o khdaond migoid ta rozi kh az aishan tfqd nmaim dr anja khoahd mand o bed az an anha ra biron aordh, bh ain mkan baz khoahm aord.ž

28

o dr hman sal dr abtdai slnt sdqia padshah ihoda dr mah pnjm az sal chharm oaqe shd kh hnnia abn ezor nbi kh az jbeon bod mra dr kxanh khdaond dr h d r kxanh o tmami qom khtab kr dh, gft: n i h o h s b a i o t k h d a i a s r a i i l b h d m d m o t k l m n m o d h o g f t h a s t m n i o g h p a d s h a h b a b l r a s h k s t h a m . b e d a z a n q d a i d o s a l m n h m h z r f h a i k x a n h k h d a o n d r a k h n b o k d n s r p a d s h a h b a b l a z a i n m k a n g r f t h , b h b a b l b r d b h a i n j a b a z k h o a h m a o r d . o k h d a o n d m i g o i d m n i k n i a a b n i h o i a q i m p a d s h a h i h o d a o j m i e a s i r a n i h o d a r a k h b h b a b l r f t h a n d b h a i n j a b a z k h o a h m a o r d z i r a k h i o g h p a d s h a h b a b l r a k h o a h m s h k s t . ž a n g a h a r m i a n b i b h h n n i a n b i d r h d o r k a h n a n o t m a m i q o m i k h d r k x a n h k h d a o n d h a d r b o d n d g f t ; p s a r m i a n b i g f t : n i a m n k h d a o n d c h n i n b k n d o k h d a o n d s k h n a n t r a k h b h a n h a n b o t k r d i a s t o a r n m a i d o z r o f k x a n h k h d a o n d o j m i e a s i r a n r a a z b a b l b h a i n j a b a z b i a o r d . l i k n a i n k l a m r a k h m n b h g o s h t o b h s m e t m a m i q o m m i g o i m b s h n o : a n b i a i i k h a z z m a n q d i m q b l a z m n o q b l a z t o b o d h a n d d r b a r h z m i n h a i b s i a r o m m a l e z i m b h j n g o b l a o b a n b o t k r d h a n d . a m a a n n b i a i k h b s l a m t i n b o t k n d , a g r k l a m a n n b i o a q e g r d d , a n g a h a n n b i m e r o f k h o a h d s h d k h k h d a o n d f i a l h q i q h a o r a f r s t a d h a s t . ž p s h n n i a n b i i o g h r a a z g r d n a r m i a n b i g r f t h , a n r a s h k s t . o h n n i a b h h d o r t m a m i q o m k h t a b k r d h , g f t : n i k h d a o n d c h n i n m i g o i d : b h m i n t o r i o g h n b o k d n s r p a d s h a h b a b l r a b e d a z a n q d a i d o s a l a z g r d n j m i e a m t h a k h o a h m s h k s t . ž o a r m i a n b i b h r a h k h o d r f t . o b e d a z a n k h h n n i a n b i i o g h r a a z g r d n a r m i a n b i s h k s t h b o d , k l a m k h d a o n d b r a r m i a n a z l s h d h , g f t : n i b r o o h n n i a n b i r a b g o : k h d a o n d c h n i n m i g o i d : i o g h h a i c h o b i r a s h k s t i a m a b j a i a n h a i o g h h a i a h n i n r a k h o a h i s a k h t . z i r a k h i h o h s b a i o t k h d a i a s r a i i l c h n i n m i g o i d : m n i o g h i a h n i n b r g r d n j m i e a i n a m t h a n h a d m t a n b o k d n s r p a d s h a h b a b l r a k h d m t n m a i n d . p s a o r a k h d m t k h o a h n d n m o d o n i z h i o a n a t s h r a r a b h a o d a d m . ž a n g a h a r m i a n b i b h h n n i a n b i g f t : n i a i h n n i a b s h n o ! k h d a o n d t o r a n f r s t a d h a s t b l k h t o a i n q o m r a o a m i d a r i k h b h d r o g h t o k l n m a i n d . b n a b r a i n k h d a o n d

chnin migoid: aink mn to ra az roi ain zmin dor miandazm o to amsal khoahi mrd zira kh skhnan ftnhangiz bh dd khdaond gfti.ž ps dr mah hftm hmansal hnnia nbi mrd.

29

ain ast skhnan rsalhai kh armia nbi az aorshlim nzd bqih mshai kh asiran o kahnna o anbia o tmami qomi kh nbokdnrs az aorshlim bh babl bh asiri brdh bod frstad, bed az ankh iknia padshah o mlkh o khoajhsraian o sroan ihoda o aorshlim o snetgran o ahngran az aorshlim biron rft bodnd. (ps an ra) bh dst aleash bn shafan o jmria abn hlqia kh sdqia padshah ihoda aishan ra nzd nbokdnrs padshah babl bh babl frstad (arsal nmodh), gft: n i h o h s b a i o t k h d a i a s r a i i l b h t m a m i a s i r a n i k h m n a i s h a n r a a z a o r s h l i m b h b a b l b h a s i r i f r s t a d m , c h n i n m i g o i d : k x a n h h a s a k h t h d r a n h a s a k n s h o i d o b a g h h a g h r s n m o d h , m i o a e a n h a r a b k h o r i d . z n a n g r f t h , p s r a n o d k k h t r a n b h h m r s a n i d o z n a n b r a i p s r a n k h o d b g i r i d o d k k h t r a n k h o d r a b h s h o h r b d h i d t a p s r a n o d k k h t r a n b z a i n d o d r a n j a z i a d s h o i d o k m n g r d i d . o s l a m t i a n s h r r a k h s h m a r a b h a n b h a s i r i f r s t a d h a m b t l i b i d o b r a i s h n z d k h d a o n d m s a l t n m a i i d z i r a k h d r s l a m t i a n s h m a r a s l a m t i k h o a h d b o d . z i r a k h i h o h s b a i o t k h d a i a s r a i i l c h n i n m i g o i d : m g d h a r i d k h a n b i a i s h m a k h d r m i a n s h m a a n d o f a l g i r a n s h m a s h m a r a f r i b d h n d o b h k h o a b h a i i k h s h m a a i s h a n r a o a m i d a r i d k h a n h a r a b b i n n d , g o s h m g i r i d . z i r a k h d a o n d m i g o i d k h a i s h a n b r a i s h m a b h a s m m n k a d h b a n h n b o t m i k n u n d o m n a i s h a n r a n f r s t a d h a m . o k h d a o n d m i g o i d : c h o n m d t h f t a d s a l b a b l s p r i s h o d m n a z s h m a t f q d k h o a h m n m o d o s k h n a n n i k o r a k h b r a i s h m a g f t m a n j a m k h o a h m d a d ; b h a i n k h s h m a r a b h a i n m k a n b a z k h o a h m a o r d . z i r a k h d a o n d m i g o i d : f k r h a i i r a k h b r a i s h m a d a r m m i d a n m k h f k r h a i s l a m t i m i b a s h d o n h b d i t a s h m a r a d r a k h r t a m i d b k s h m . o m r a k h o a h i d k h o a n d o a m d h , n z d m n t d r e k h o a h i d k r d o m n s h m a r a a j a b t k h o a h m n m o d . o m r a k h o a h i d t l i b i d o c h o n m r a b h t m a m i d l k h o d j s t j o n m a i i d , m r a k h o a h i d i a f t . o k h d a o n d m i g o i d k h m r a k h o a h i d i a f t o a s i r a n s h m a r a b a z k h o a h m a o r d . o k h d a o n d m i g o i d k h s h m a r a a z j m i e a m t h a o a z h m h m k a n h a i i k h s h m a r a d r a n h a r a n d h a m , j m e k h o a h m n m o d o s h m a r a a z j a i i k h b h a s i r i f r s t a d h a m , b a z k h o a h m a o r d . a z a n r o k h g f t i d k h d a o n d b r a i m a d r b a b l a n b i a m b e o t h n m o d h a s t . n i p s k h d a o n d b h p a d s h a h i k h b r k r s i d a o d n s h s t h a s t o b h t m a m i q o m i k h d r a i n s h r r s a k n n d , i e n i b r a d r a n s h m a k h h m r a h s h m a b h a s i r i n r f t h a n d , c h n i n m i g o i d : b l i i h o h s b a i o t c h n i n m i g o i d : a i n k m n s h m s h i r o q h t o o b a r a b r a i s h a n k h o a h m f r s t a d o a i s h a n r a m t h l a n j i r h a i b d k h a n h a r a a z

bdi ntoan khord, khoahm sakht. o aishan ra bh shmsfir o qht o oba teaqb khoahm nmoo d dr mian jmie mmalk jhan mshosh khoahm sakht ta brai hmh amthaii kh aishan ra dr mian anha randham, lent o dhsht o mskhrh o ear bashnd. chonkh khdaond migoid: klam mra kh bh oasth bndgan khod anbia nzd aishan frstadm nshnidnd ba ankh sbh zod brkhasth, an ra frstadm ama khdaond migoid kh shma nshnidid. o shma ai jmie asirani kh az aorshlim bh babl frstadm klam khdaond ra bshnoid. ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraail drbarh akhab bn qolaia o drbarh sdqia abn mesia kh brai shma bh asm mn kadhbanh nbot miknd, chnin migoid: aink mn aishan ra bh dst nbokdnr padshah babl tslim khoahm krd o ao aishan ra dr hdon shma khoahd ksht. o az aishan brai tmami asiran ihoda kh dr babl mibashnd lent grfth, khoahnd gft kh khdaond to ra mthl sdqia o akhab kh padshah babl aishan ra dr atsh sozanid, bgrdand. chonkh aishan dr asraail hmaqt nmoodnd o ba znan hmsaigan khod znakrdnd o bh asm mn klami ra kh bh aishan amr nmoodh bodm kadhbanh gftnd o khdaond migoid kh mn earf o shahd hstm.ż o shmeiai nhlami ra khtab krdh, bgo: nihoi sbaiot khdoi asraail tklm nmoo, chnin migoid: az anjaii kh to rsail bh asm khod nzd tmami qom kh dr aorshlimand o nzd snia abn mesia kahn o nzd jmie kahn frstadh, gfti: kh khdaond to ra bh jai ihoiadae kahn bh khant nsb nmoo ast ta br kxanh khdaond okla bashid. brai hr shkhs mjnon kh khoishtn ra nbi minmaid ta ao ra dr kndhha o znjirha bbndi. ps alan chra armia enatoti ra kh khod ra brai shma nbi minmaid tobikh nmikni? zira kh ao nzd ma bh babl frstadh, gft kh ain asiri btol khoahd anjamid ps kxanhha bna krdh, sakn shoid o baghha ghrr nmoo, mioh anha ra bkhori.ż o sniai kahn ain rsali ra bh gosh armia nbi khoand. ps klam khdaond br armia nazl shdh, gfti: únzd jmie asiran frstadh, bgo kh khdaond drbarh shmeiai nhlami chnin migoid: chonkh shmeiai brai shma nbot miknd o mn ao ra nfrstadam o ao shma ra oamidard kh bh drogh aetmad nmaiid, bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn br shmeiai nhlami o dhrit oi eqobt khoahm rsanid o braish ksi kh dr mian ain qom sakn bashd, nkhoahd mand o khdaond migoid ao an ahsani ra kh mn brai qom khod mikm nkhoahd did, zira kh drbarh khdaondskhnan ftnhangiz gftth ast.ż

### 30

klami kh az janb khdaond br armia nazl shdh, gft: nihoi khdoi asraail tklm nmoo, chnin migoid: tmami skhnani ra kh mn bh to gfttham, dr tomari bnois. zira khdaond migoid: aink aiimi miaid kh asiran qom

khod asraail o ihoda ra baz khoahm aord o khdaond migoid: aishan ra bh zmini kh bh pdran aishan dadham, baz khoahm rsanid ta an ra bh tsrf aornd.ż o ain ast klami kh khdaond drbarh asraail o ihoda gftth ast. zira khdaond chnin migoid: úsdai arteash shnidim. khof ast o slamti ni. soal knid o mlahzh nmaiid kh aia dhkor aolad mizaid? ps chra hr mrd ra mibim kh mthl zni kh mizaid dst khod ra br kmrsh nhadh o hmh chhrhha bh zrdi mbdl shdh ast?ż oai br ma zira kh an roz, ezim ast o mthl an digri nist o an zman tngi ieqob ast ama az an njat khoahd iaft. o ihoh sbaiot migoid: níhr ainh dr an roz iogh ao ra az grdnt khoahm shkst o bndhai to ra khoahm gsikht. o ghriban bar digr ao ra bndh khod nkhoahnd sakht. o aishan khdoi khod ihoh o padshah khoish daod ra kh brai aishan brmian-gizanm khdmto khoahnd krd. ps khdaond migoid kh ai bndh mn ieqob mtrs o ai asraail hrasan mbash zira aink mn to ra az jai dor o dhrit to ra az zmin asiri aishan khoahm rhanid o ieqob mrajat nmoo, dr rfahit o amnit khoahd bod o ksi ao ra nkhoahd trsanid. zira khdaond migoid: mn ba to hstm ta to ra njat bkhsh o jmie amtha ra kh to ra dr mian anha prakndh sakht, tlf khoahm krd. ama to ra tlf nkhoahm nmoo, blkh to ra bh ansaf tadib khoahm krd o to ra bisza nkhoahm gdhasht. zira khdaond chnin migoid: jraht to elajnapdhir o drbt to mhlk mibashd. ksi nist kh deoi to ra fisld dhd ta altiam iabi o brait doahai shfabkshndhai nist. jmie dostant to ra framosh krdh, drbarh to ahoalprsi nminmaid zira kh to ra bh sdmhdshmn o bh tadib birhmi bh sbb kthrt esiant o ziadti gnahant mbtla saktham. chra drbarh jraht khod friad minmai? drd to elajnapdhir ast. bh sbb ziadti esiant o kthrt gnahant ain karha ra bh to krdham. únabrain anani kh to ra miblend, bleidh khoahnd shd o anani kh to ra bh tng miaornd, jmiea bh asiri khoahnd rft. o anani kh to ra taraj miknd, taraj khoahnd shd o hmh ghartknndgant ra bh ghart tslim khoahm krd. zira khdaond migoid: bh to eafit khoahm rsanid o jrahat to ra shfa khoahm dad, az ain jht kh to ra (shhr) mtrok minamnd (o migoid) kh ain shion ast kh ahdi drbarh an ahoalprsi nmiknd. khdaond chnin migoid: aink khimhhai asiri ieqob ra baz khoahm aord o bh msknhaish trhm khoahm nmoo o shhr br tlish bna shdh, qsrsh brhsb eadtkhod mskon khoahd shd. o tsbiih o aoaz mtrban az anha biron khoahd amd o aishan ra khoahm afzod o km nkhoahnd shd o aishan ra mezz khoahm sakht o pst nkhoahnd grdid. o psransh mannd aiam pishin shdh, jmaetsh dr hdon mn brqar khoahnd mand o br jmie stmgransh eqobt khoahm rsanid. o hakim aishan az khod aishan bodh, sltan aishan az

mian aishan biron khoahd amd o ao ra mqrbr migrdanm ta nzdik mn biaid zira khdaond migoid: kist kh jrat knd nzd mn aid? o shma qom mn khoahid bod o mn khдай shma khoahm bod. aink bad shdid khdaond ba hdt ghdb o grdbadhai skht biron miaid kh br sr shriran hjom aord. ta khdaond tdbirat dl khod ra bja niaord o astoar nfrmaid, hdt kshsh ao nkhoahd brgsht. dr aiam akhr ain ra khoahid fhmid.ž

## 31

khdaond migoid: ndr an zman mnkhдай tmami qbail asraail khoahm bod o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod. khdaond chnin migoid: qomi kh az shmshtir rstnd dr biaban fid iaftnd, hngami kh mn rftm ta brai asraail aramgahi pida knm.ž khdaond az jai dor bh mn zahr shd (o gft): nba mhtb azli to ra dost dashtim, az ain jht to ra bh rhmt jdhb nmodm. ai bakrh asraail to ra bar digr bna khoahm krd o to bna khoahi shd o bar digr ba dfhai khod khoishtn ra khoahi arast o dr rqshai mtrban biron khoahi amd. bar digr takstanha br kohhai samrh ghrrs khoahi nmod o ghrrskndgan ghrrsnmodh, mioh anha ra khoahnd khord. zira rozi khoahd bod kh didhbannan br kohstan afraim nda khoahnd krd kh brkhizid o nzd ihoh khдай khod bh shion braiim.ž zira khdaond chnin migoid: nbb jht ieqob bh shadmani trnm nmaiid o bh jht sr amtha aoaz shadi dhid. aelam nmaiid o tsbih bkhoanid o bgoid: ai khdaond qom khod bqih asraail ra njat bdh! aink mn aishan ra az zmin shmal khoahm aord o az kranhhai zmin jme khoahm nmod o ba aishan koran o lngan o abstnan o znani kh mizaind ba hm groh ezimi bh ainja baz khoahnd amd. ba grih khoahnd amd o mn aishan ra ba tdreat khoahm aord. nzd nrhai ab aishan ra bh rah saf kh dr an nkhoahnd lghzid rhbri khoahm nmod zira kh mn pdr asraail hstm o afraim nkhtszadh mn ast. ai amtha klam khdaond ra bshnoid o dr mian jzair beidh akhbar nmaiid o bgoid ankh asraail ra prakndh sakht aishan ra jme khoahd nmod o chnankh shban glkhod ra (ngah dard) aishan ra mhafzt khoahd nmod. zira khdaond ieqob ra fdih dadh o ao ra az dst ksi kh az ao qoitb bod rhanidh ast. o aishan amd, br blndi shion khoahnd sraiid o nzd ahsan khdaond ieni nzd ghllh o shirrh o roghn o ntaj glh o rmh roan khoahnd shd o jan aishan mthl bagh sirab khoahd shd o bar digr hrgz ghmgin nkhoahnd gsht. angah bakrhha bh rqs shadi khoahnd krd o joanan o piran ba idkigr. zira kh mn matm aishan ra bh shadmani mbdl khoahm krd o aishan raaz almi kh kshidhand tsi dadh, frhnak khoahm grdanid.ž o khdaond migoid: njan kahnar ra az pih tr o tazh khoahm

sakht o qom mn az ahsan mn sir khoahnd shd.ž khdaond chnin migoid: naoozi dr ramh shnidh shd matm o grih bsair tlkh kh rahil brai frzndan khod grih miknd o brai frzndan khod tsi nmipdhird zira kh nistnd.ž khdaond chnin migoid: naooz khod ra az grih o chshman khoish ra az ashk baz dar. zira khdaond mifirmaid kh brai aemal khod ajrt khoahi grft o aishan az zmin dshman mrajat khoahnd nmod. o khdaond migoid kh bh jht eqabt to amid hst o frzndant bh hdod khoish khoahnd brgsht. nbb thqiq afraim ra shnidm kh brai khod matm grft, migft: mra tnbih nmodi o mtnbh shdm mthl gosalhah kh karazmodh nshdh bashd. mra brgrdan ta brgrdanidh shom zira kh to ihoh khдай mn hsti. bh drsti kh bed az ankh brgrdanidh shdm pshiman gshtm o bed az ankh telim iaftm br ran khod zdm. khjl shdm o rsoaii hm kshidm chonkh ear joani khoish ra mthml grdidm. naia afraim psr eziz mn ia old abthaj mn ast? zira hr gah bh dd ao skhn migoim ao ra ta bhal bh iad miaorm. bnabrain khdaond migoid kh ahshai mn brai ao bh hrkt miaid o hr ainh br ao trhm khoahm nmod. nshanha brai khod nsb nma o elamtha bh jht khoishtn brpa kn o dl khod ra bsoi shahrah bh rahi kh rftai mtojh saz. ai bakrh asraail brgrd o bh ainshrhrai khod mrajtham nma. ai dkht mrtid ta bh ki bh aintrf o bh antrf grdsh khoahi nmod? zira khdaond amr tazhai dr jhan abdae nmodh ast kh zn mrd ra ahath khoahd krd.ž ihoh sbaiot khдай asraail chnin migoid: nbar digr hngami kh asiran aishan ra brmigrdanm, ain klam ra dr zmin ihoda o shhrhaish khoahnd gft kh ai mskn edalt o ai koh qdosit, khdaond to ra mbark sazd. o ihoda o tmami shhrhaish ba hm o flahan o anani kh ba glhha grdsh miknd, dr an sakn khoahnd shd. zira kh jan khstgan ra tazh sakhtam o jan hmh mhzonan ra sir krdham.ž dr ain hal bidar shdm o ngristm o khoahm brai mn shiran bod. aink khdaond migoid: naiaimi miaid kh khandan asraail o khandan ihoda ra bh bdhr ansan o bdhr hioan khoahm kasht. o oaqe khoahd shd chnankh br aishan brai kndn o khrab nmodn o mnhdm sakhtn o hlak krdn o bla rsanidn mraqbt nmodm, bh hmintor khdaond migoid br aishan brai bna nmodn o ghrrs krdn mraqb khoahm shd. o dr an aiam bar digr nkhoahnd gft kh pdran angor trsh khordnd o dndan psran knd grdid. blkh hr ks bh gnah khod khoahd mrd o hr kh angor trsh khord dndan oi knd khoahd shd.ž khdaond migoid: naink aiami miaid kh ba khandan asraail o khandan ihoda ehd tazhai khoahm bst. nh mthl an ehdi kh ba pdranaishan bstm dr rozi kh aishan ra dstgiri nmodm ta az zmin msr biron aorm zira kh aishan ehd mra shkstnd, ba ankh khdaond migoid mn shohr

aishan bodm.ž ama khdaond migoid: řainst ehdi kh bed az ain aiam ba khandan asraiil khoahm bst. řhriet khod ra dr batn aishan khoahm nhad o an ra br dl aishan khoahm nosht o mn khđai aishan khoahm bod o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod. o bar digr ksi bh hmsaihash o shkhsi bh bradrřh telim nkhoahđ dad o nkhoahđ gft khdaond ra bsh-nas. zira khdaond migoid: řmie aishan az khrđ o bžrg mra khoahnd řhnaht, chonkh esian aishan ra khoahm amrřđ o řnah aishan ra digr bh iad nkhoahm aord.ž khdaond kh aftab ra bh řht rořhnař roz o qanon-hai mah o stargan ra brai rořhnař řhb řrar dadh ast o dria ra bh hrkt miaord ta amoa-jřh khrořh nmařnd o asm ao řhoh řbaiot mibashđ, řhnin migoid. ps khdaond migoid: řagr ain qanonha az hđor mn brđasht řhod, angah řhrit asraiil niz zail khoahnd řhd ta bh hđor mn qom daimi nbashnd.ž khdaond řhnin migoid: řagr asmanhai eloi pimodh řhond o asas řmin řřli ra řfhs toan nmod, angah mn niz řmami řhrit asraiil ra bh řbb anchh eml nmodnd trk khoahm krd. klam khdaond ain ast.ž řhoh migoid: řaink aiama imaid kh ainřhr az řřj řhniil ta droazh za-oih bna khoahđ řhd. o řismankar bh kht mřqm ta řl řarb biron khoahđ řřt o řsoi řoet dor khoahđ řđ. o řmami oadi řashha o řhakřtr o řmami řminha ta oadi řđron o řřř mřřř q ta zaoih droazh asban, brai khdaond mřđs khoahđ řhd o bar digr ta abdalabad řndh o mnhđm nkhoahđ řřđid.ž

## 32

klami kh dr řal řhm řđqia padřhah řhoda kh řal řđđhm nbokđřř řashđ az řanb khdaond br řmia řnazl řhd. o dr an ořř řřkr padřhah řabl řořřlim ra mřasřh krdh řodnd o řmia řnb dr řhn řđđani kh dr řhanh padřhah řhoda řod mřbos řod. zira řđqia padřhah řhoda ao ra bh řđđan andakřh, gft: řřra řbot mikni o migoi kh khdaond řhnin mřřřaid. ainm mn ain řřhr ra bh řđ padřhah řabl řřlim khoahm krd o an ra řřkřir khoahđ nmod. o řđqia padřhah řhoda az řđ řđđanian nkhoahđ řřt řřkh řlbth bh řđ padřhah řabl řřlim řhđh, řhansh ba řhan oi řřlm khoahđ nmod o řřřmřh řřřm oi ra khoahđ řđđ. o khdaond migoid kh řđqia ra bh řabl khoahđ řřđ o ao dr řnja ta řini kh az ao řřđ řmařm khoahđ řmand. zira kh řřma ba řđđanian řřg khoahđ krd, ama kamiab nkhoahđ řhd.ž o řmia gft: řřlam khdaond br mn řnazl řhđh, gft: ainm řhniil řřř řmoi to řřlom řđđ toamđh, khoahđ gft mřřh mra kh dr řnatot ast brai khod řřkr zira řq anřkak az an to ast kh an ra řřkřř.ž řř řhniil řřř řmoi mn br řřř klam khdaond řđđ mn dr řhn řđđan amđh, mra gft: řřřma ainm mřřh mra kh dr řnatot dr řmin řniamin ast řřkřř zira kh řq arřhit o řq anřkakřh az

an to ast řř an ra řrai khod řřkr.ž angah řđđm kh ain klam az řanb khdaond ast. řř mřřhřai ra kh dr řnatot řod az řhniil řřř řmoi khod řhřđm o ořř an ra řřđh mřhřal řřř řrai oi ořř nmodm. o řbalh ra řnosht, mřř křđm o řhahđan řřřh, řřřh ra dr řizan ořř nmodm. řř řbalhřai řhřđ ra řm an ra kh řřřsb řřřřt o řřřđ mřkřtom řod o řm an ra kh řaz řod řřřřm. o řbalh řhřđ ra bh řarok řn řřřa řbn mřřia bh řđor řřř řmoi khod řhniil o bh řđor řřhodi kh řbalh řhřđ ra amđa křđh řodnd o bh řđor řhm řhodi-ani kh dr řhn řđđan řřřřt řodnd, řřřđm. o řarok ra bh řđor aishan ořř křđh, gftm: řřřh řbaiot khđai asraiil řhnin migoid: ain řbalhřa řeni řbalh ain řhřđ ra, řm an ra kh mřkřtom ast o řm an ra kh řaz ast, řřř o anha ra dr řřř řřlin řđđh ra řrozhai řřř bmand. zira řhoh řbaiot khđai asraiil řhnin migoid: řřřřř khahřa o mřřhřa o řakřřanha dr ain řmin křřřđh khoahđ řhd.ž o řod az ankř řbalh řhřđ ra bh řarok řn řřřa řadh řodm, řđđ khdaond řđř nmodh, gftm: řřah ai khdaond řhoh ainm to asman o řmin ra bh qot ezim o řazoi řłnd khod arřđi o řhři řrai to mřřkl niz bh řh řzaran řřan minmai o eqobť řnah řđran ra bh ařhosh řřřanřan řod az aishan mřřřani! khđai ezim řbar kh asm to řhoh řbaiot mibashđ. ezim řłmřřř o řoiarolm kh řřřmřan br řmami řahřai řniadm mřřřō ast ta bh řř řs řřřsb řahřařř o br řřř řřmřř arailř řza řhi. kh aiat o řlarat dr řmin mřř o dr asraiil o dr mřan mřđman ta amroz řřar řadi o az řrai khod mřhł amroz asmi řđđa nmodi. o qom khod asraiil ra bh aiat o řlarat o bh řđ řoi o řazoi řłnd o řhib ezim az řmin mřř řiron aordi. o ain řmin ra kh řrai řđran aishan řřm křđđ kh bh aishan řđđi bh aishan řadi. řmini kh bh řřř o řhđ řari ast. o aishan řhō dakhł řhđh, an ra bh řřř arōrdn klam to ra řhniđnd o bh řřřřt to řłak nmodnd o bh anchh aishan ra amř řřmōđ kh řkřnd eml nmodnd. řnabrain to řmam ain řla ra bh aishan arōrd aordi. ainm řnřřa bh řřř řřđh ast ta an ra řřkřř nmařnd o řřř bh řđ řđđanian kh ba an řřg mikřnd bh řmřřř o qht o oba řřlim mřřōđ o anchh gftb řodi oarē řhđh ast o ainm to an ra řmini. o to ai khdaond řhoh bh mn gfti kh ain mřřh ra řrai khod bh řřř řřkr o řhahđan řřř o řal ankř řřř bh řđ řđđanian řřlim řhđh ast.ž řř klam khdaond bh řmia řnazl řhđh, gft: řainm mn řhoh khđai řmami řřř řřřm. aia řhř amř řrai mn mřřkl mibashđ? řnabrain khdaond řhnin migoid: ainm mn ain řřřh ra bh řđ řđđanian o bh řđ nbokđřř padřhah řabl řřlim mikřm o ao an ra khoahđ gft. o řđđanian kh ba ain řřř řřg mikřnd amđh, ain řřřh ra atřh khoahđ řđ o an ra ba řhahřai kh br řamhai anha řrai řel řřř řōzanřđnd o řđai řřkřř řrai khđaian řhř řřkřh řřřm mra bh ři-

jan aordnd, khoahnd sozanid. zira kh bnias-rail o bniihoda az tfoit khod piost shrart orzidnd o khdaond migoid kh bniasrail bh aemal dsthai khod khshm mra daima bh hi-jan aordnd. zira kh ain shhr az rozi kh an ra bna krndt ta amroz baeth hijan khshm o ghdb mn bodh ast ta an ra az hdor khod dor andazm. bh sbb tmam shrarti kh bnias-rail o bniihoda, aishan o padshahan o sroran o kahnar o anbiay aishan o mrda ihoda o sakan aorshlim krhd, khshm mra bh hijan aordhand. o psht bh mn dadhand o nh ro. o hr chnd aishan ra telim dadm blkh sbh zod brkhasth, telim dadm likn gosh ngrftnd o tadib npdhirtnd. blkh rjasat khod ra dr kxanhai kh bh asm mn msmi ast brpa krhd, an ra njs sakhtnd. o mkanhai blnd bel ra kh dr oadi abnhom ast bna krndt ta psran o dkhtan khod ra brai molk az atsh bgdhrand. emli khaishan ra amr nfrmodm o bh khatrm khtor nmmod kh chnin rjasat ra bja aordh, ihoda ra mrtkb gnah grdannd.ž ps alan az ain sbb ihoh khdoi asraail dr hq ain shhr kh shma drbarhash migoid kh bh dst padshah babl bh shmshir o qht o oba tslim shdh ast, chnin mifrmad: ñaink mn aishan ra az hmh zminhai kh aishan ra dr khshm o hdt o ghdb ezim khod randham jme khoahm krd o aishan ra bh ain mkan baz aordh, bh atminan sakan khoahm grdanid. o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod o mn khdoi aishan khoahm bod. o aishan ra ik dl o ik triq khoahm dad ta bh jht khirit khoish o psran khoish kh bed az aishan khoahnd bod hmishh aoqat az mn btrsnd. o ehd jaodani ba aishan khoahm bst kh az ahsan nmodyn bh aishan brnkhoahm gsht o trs khod ra dr dl aishan khoahm nhad ta az mn dori norznd. o az ahsan nmodyn bh aishan msror khoahm shd o aishan ra brasti o bh tmami dl o jan khod dr ain zmin ghds khoahm nmody. zira khdaond chnin migoid: bh noei kh tmami ain blai ezim ra bh ain qom rsanidm, hm-chnan tmami ahsani ra kh bh aishan oedh dadham bh aishan khoahm rsanid. o dr ain zmin kh shma drbarhash migoid kh oiran o az ansan o bhaime khali shdh o bh dst kldanian tslim grdidh ast, mzrehha khridh khoahd shd. o mzrehha bh nqrh khridh, qbalhha khoahnd noisht o mkhtom khoahnd nmody o shahdan khoahnd grft, dr zmin bni-amin o hoali aorshlim o shhrhai ihoda o dr shhrhai kohstan o shhrhai hmoari o shhrhai jnobzira khdaond migoid asiran aishan ra baz khoahm aordž

## 33

o hngami kh armia dr shn zndan mhbos bod klam khdaond bar digr br ao nazl shdh, gft: ñkhdaond kh ain kar ra miknd o khdaond kh an ra msor sakht, msthkm misazd o asm ao ihoh ast chnin migoid: mra bkhoan o to

ra ajabt khoahm nmody o to ra az chizhai ezim o mkhfi kh anha ra ndansthai mkhbr khoahm sakht. zira kh ihoh khdoi asraail dr-barh kxanhhai ain shhr o drbarh kxanhhai padshahan ihoda kh dr mqabl sngrha o mn-jniqha mnhdm shdh ast, o miaind ta ba kldanian mqatlh nmaind o anha ra bh lash-hai ksani kh mn dr khshm o ghdb khod aishan ra kshtn pr miknd. zira kh roi khod ra az ain shhr bh sbb tmami shrart aishan msror sakhtam. aink bh ain shhr eafit o elaj baz khoahm dad o aishan ra shfa khoahm bkshid o fraoani slanti o amant ra bh aishan khoahm rsanid. o asiran ihoda o asiran asraail ra baz aordh, aishan ra mthl aol bna khoahm nmody. o aishan ra az tmami gnahani kh bh mn orzidhand, tahr khoahm sakht o tmami tqsirhai aishan ra kh bdanha br mn gnah orzidh o az mn tjaoz krhdand, khoahm amrzd. o ain shhr brai mn asm shadmani o tsbih o jlal khoahd bod nzd jmie amthai zmin kh chon anha hmh ahsani ra kh bh aishan nmody bashm bshnond khoahnd trsid. o bh sbb tmam ain ahsan o tmami slanti kh mn bh aishan rsanidh bashm, khoahnd lrzid. khdaond chnin migoid kh dr ain mkan kh shma dr-barhash migoid kh an oiran o khali az ansan o bhaime ast ieni dr shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim kh oiran o khali az ansan o sakan o bhaime ast, dr anha aoaz shadmani o aoaz sror o aoaz damad o aoaz eros o aoaz ksani kh migoid ihoh sbaiot ra tsbih bkhoanid zira khdaond niko ast o rhmt ao ta abdal-abad ast, bar digr shnidh khoahd shd o aoaz anani kh hdaiai tshkr bh kxanh khdaond miaornd. zira khdaond migoid asiran ain zmin ra mthl sabq baz khoahm aord. ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: dr ainjaii kh oiran o az ansan o bhaime khali ast o dr hmh shhrhaish bar digr mskn shbanani kh glhha ra mikhoa-bannnd khoahd bod. o khdaond migoid kh dr shhrhai kohstan o shhrhai hmoari o shhrhai jnob o dr zmin bniamin o dr hoali aorshlim o shhrhai ihoda gosfndan bar digr az zirdst shmarndgan khoahnd gdshst. aink khdaond migoid: aiame miaid kh an oedh niko ra kh drbarh kxandan asraail o kxan-dan ihoda dadm ofa khoahm nmody. dr an aiam o dr an zman shakhh edalt brai daod khoahm roianid o ao ansaf o edalt ra dr zmin jari khoahd sakht. dr an aiam ihoda njat khoahd iaft o aorshlim bh amnit mskon khoahd shd o asmi kh bh an namidh mishod ain ast: ihoh sdqino. zira khdaond chnin migoid kh az daod ksi kh br krsi kxandan asraail bnshind km nkhoahd shd. o az laorian kxanrh ksi kh qrbanihai sokhtni bgdhrand o hdaiai ardi bsozand o dhbahi hmishh dhbh nmaid az hdor mn km nkhoahd shd.ž o klam khdaond br armia nazl shdh, gft: ñkhdaond chnin migoid: agr ehd mra ba roz o ehd mra ba shb batl toanid krd kh roz o shb



dr oqt khod nshod, angah ehd mn ba bndh mn daod batl khoahd shd ta braish psri kh br krsi ao slntn nmaid nbashd o ba laoiān khnh kh khadm mn mibashnd. chnankh lshkr asman ra ntoan shmrd o rig drā ra qias ntoan krd, hmchnan dhrit bndh khod daod o laoiān ra kh mra khdmnt minmaind ziydh khoahm grdanid.ž o klam khdaond br armia nازل شدh, gft: nāia nmibini kh ain qom chh hrf miznnd? migoid kh khdaond ain do khandan ra kh brgziđ bod trk nmodh ast. ps qom mra khoar mishmarnd kh dr nẓr aishan digr qomi nbashnd. khdaond chnin migoid: agr ehd mn ba roz o shb nmibod o qanonhai asman o zmin ra qrar nmidadm, angah niz dhrit ieqob onsl bndh khod daod ra trk minmodm o az dhrit ao br aolad abrahim o ashaq o ieqob hakman nmigrftm. zira kh asiran aishan ra baz khoahm aord o br aishan trhm khoahm nmodz

### 34

klami kh az janb khdaond dr hini kh nbokdn̄sr padshah babl o tmami lshkrsh o jmie mmalk jhan kh zir hkm ao bodnd o jmie qomha ba aorshlim o tmami shhrhaiš jng minmodnd br armia nازل شدh, gft: nīhoh khđai asraail chnin migoid: bro o sdqia padshah ihoda ra khtab krdh, oi ra bgo khdaond chnin mifirmaid: aink mn ain shhr ra bh dst padshah babl tslim miknm o ao an ra bh atsh khoahd sozanid. o to az dstsh nkhoahi rst. blkh albth grftar shdh, bh dst ao tslim khoahi grdid o chshman to chshman padshah babl ra khoahd did o dhansh ba dhan to gftgo khoahd krd o bh babl khoahi rft. likn ai sdqia padshah ihoda klam khdaond ra bshno. khdaond drbarh to chnin migoid: bh shmshir nkhoahi mrd, blkh bslamti khoahi mrd. o chnankh brai pdrant ieni padshahan pishin kh qbl az to bodnd (etariat) sozanidnd, hmchnan brai to khoahnd sozanid o brai to matm grfth, khoahnd gft: ah ai aqa. zira khdaond migoid: mn ain skhn ra gftm.ž ps armia nbi tmami ain skhnān ra bh sdqia padshah ihoda dr aorshlim gft, hngami kh lshkr padshah babl ba aorshlim o ba hmh shhrhai baqi ihoda ieni ba lakish o eziqđ jng minmodnd. zira kh ain do shhr az shhrhai hsardar ihoda fqt baqi mandh bod. klami kh az janb khdaond br armia nازل شد bed az ankhsdqia padshah ba tmami qomi kh dr aorshlim bodnd ehd bst kh aishan bh azadi nda nmaind, ta hr ks ghlam ebrani khod o hr ks kniz ebranih khoish ra bh azadi rha knđ o hichks bradr iehod khoish ra ghlam khod nsazd. ps jmie sroran o tmami qomi kh dakhil ain ehd shndnd ataet nmodh, hr kdam ghlam khod ra o hr kdam kniz khoish ra bh azadi rha krdnd o aishan ra digr bh ghlami ngah ndashtnd blkh ataet nmodh, aishan ra rhaii dadnd. lkn bed az an ais-

han brgshtth, ghlaman o knizan khod ra kh bh azadi rha krdh bodnd, baz aordnd o aishan ra bh enf bh ghlami o knizi khod grftnd. o klam khdaond br armia az janb khdaond nازل شدh, gft: nīhoh khđai asraail chnin migoid: mn ba pdran shma dr rozi kh aishan ra az zmin msr az kxanh bndgi biron aordm ehd bstth, gftm kh dr akhr hr hft sal hr kdam az shma bradr ebrani khod ra kh khoishtn ra bh to frokhtth bashd rha knid. o chon to ra shsh sal bndgi krdh bashd, ao ra az nzđ khod bh azadi rhaii dhi. ama pdran shma mra ataet nmmodnd o gosh khod ra bh mn fra ndashtnd. o shma dr ain zman bazgsht nmoidd o anchh dr nẓr mn psnd ast bja aordid. o hr ks brai hmsaih khod bh azadi nda nmodh, dr kxanhai kh bh asm mn namidh shdh ast ehd bstid. ama az an rotafth asm mra biesmt krdid o hr kdam az shma ghlam khod ra o hr ks kniz khoish ra kh aishan ra brhsb mil aishan bh azadi rha krdh bodid, baz aordido aishan ra bh enf bh ghlami o knizi khod grftid. bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: chonkh shma mra ataet nmoidd o hr ks brai bradr khod o hr kdam brai hmsaih khoish bh azadi nda nkrdid, aink khdaond migoid: mn brai shma azadi ra bh shmshir o oba o qht nda miknm o shma ra dr mian tmami mmalk jhan mshosh khoahm grdanid. o tslim khoahm krd ksani ra kh az ehd mn tjaoz nmodnd o ofa nmmodnd bh klam ehdi kh bh hđor mn bstnd, hini kh gosalh ra do parh krdh, dr mian parhhaish gdhashtnd. ieni sroran ihoda o sroran aorshlim o khoajhsraian o kahnan o tmami qom zmin ra kh dr mian parhhai gosalh gdhr nmmodnd. o aishan ra bh dst dshman aishan o bh dst anani kh qsd jan aishan darnd, khoahm sprd o lashhai aishan khorak mrghan hoa o hioanat zmin khoahd shd. o sdqia padshah ihoda o sroransh ra bh dst dshman aishan o bh dst anani kh qsd jan aishan darnd o bh dst lshkr padshah babl kh az nzđ shma rftand tslim khoahm krd. aink khdaond migoid mn amr mifirmaim o aishan ra bh ain shhr baz khoahm aord o ba an jng krdh, an ra khoahnd grft o bh atsh khoahnd sozanid o shhrhai ihoda ra oiran o ghirmskon khoahm saktth.ž

### 35

klami kh az janb khdaond dr aiām ihoiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda br armia nازل شدh, gft: nūbh kxanh rkabian bro o bh aishan skhn gftth, aishan ra bh iki az hjrhhai kxanh khdaond biao o bh aishan shrab bnoshan.ž ps iaznia abn armia abn hbsnia o bradransh o jmie psransh o tmami khandan rkabian ra brdashtm, o aishan ra bh kxanh khdaond bh hjrh psran hanan bn ijdliā mrd khda kh bh phloi hjrh sroran o balai hjrh mesia abn shlom, msthfz astanh bod aordm. o kozhhai

pr az shrab o pialhha pish rkabian nhadh, bh aishan gftm: nshrab bnoshid.ž aishan gftnd: nshrab nminoshim zira kh pdr ma ionadab bn rkab ma ra osit nmodh, gft kh shma o psran shma abda shrab nnoshid. o kxanhha bna mknid o ksht nmmaiid o takstanha ghrrs mknid o anha ra ndashtb bashid blkh tmami rozhai khod ra dr khimhha sakn shoid ta rozhai bsiar bh roi zmini kh shma dr an ghris hstid zndh bmanid. o ma bh skhn pdr khod ionadab bn rkab o bhr chh ao bh ma amr frmod ataet nmodh, dr tmami emr khod shrab nnoshidim, nh ma o nh znan ma o nh psran ma o nh dkhran ma. o kxanhha brai skont khod bna nkrdim o takstanha o amlak o mzrehha brai khod ngrftim. o dr khimhha sakn shdh, ataet nmodim o bh anchh pdr ma ionadab ma ra amr frmod eml nmodim. likn ogti kh nbokdrsr padshah babl bh zmin bramg gftim: bialiid az trs lshkr kldanian o lshkr aramian bh aorshlim dakhil shoim ps dr aorshlim sakn shdim. ps klam khdaond br armia nازل shdh, gft: niohoh sbaiot khdei asraiil chnin migoid: bro o bh mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim bgo kh khdaond migoid: aia tadib nmpidhirid o bh klam mn gosh nmigirid? skhnan ionadab bn rkab kh bh psran khod osit nmod kh shrab nnoshid astoar grdidh ast o ta amroz shrab nminoshnd o osit pdr khod ra ataet minmaind; ama mn bh shma skhn gftm o sbh zod brkhasth, tklm nmodm o mra ataet nkrdid. o bndgan khod anbia ra nzd shma frstadm o sbh zod brkhasth, aishan ra arsal nmodh, gftm hr kdam az rah bd khod bazgsht nmaiid o aemal khod ra aslah knid o khdaian ghrr ra piroi nmmaiid o anha ra ebadt mknid ta dr zmini kh bh shma o bh pdran shma dadham sakn shoid. ama shma gosh ngrftid o mra ataet nmodid. ps chonkh psran ionadab bn rkab osit pdr khoish ra kh bh aishan frmodh ast ataet minmaind o ain qom mra ataet nmiknnd, bnabrain ihoh khdei sbaiot khdei asraiil chnin migoid: aink mn br ihoda o br jmie sknh aorshlim tmami ain bla ra kh dr-barh aishan gftam oard khoahm aord zira kh bh aishan skhn gftm o nshnidnd o aishan ra khoandm o ajabt nmodnd.ž o armia bh khandan rkabian gft: niohoh sbaiot khdei asraiil chnin migoid: chonkh shma osit pdr khod ionadab ra ataet nmodid o jmie aoamr ao ra ngah dashtb, bhr anchh ao bh shma amr frmod eml nmodid, bnabrain ihoishbaiot khdei asraiil chnin migoid: az ionadab bn rkab ksi kh daima bh hodor mn baistd km nkhoahd shd.ž

36

o dr sal chharm ihoiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda oaqe shd kh ain klam az janb khdaond br armia nازل shdh, gft: nitomari brai khod grfth, tmami skhnani ra kh mn drbarh as-

raiil o ihoda o hmh amtha bh to gftm az rozi kh bh to tklm nmodm ieni az aiam ioshia ta amroz dr an bnois. shaid kh khandan ihoda tmami bla ra kh mn mikhoahm br aishan aard biaorm gosh bgirnd ta hr kdam az aishan az rah bd khod bazgsht nmaiid o mn esian o gnahan aishan ra bi-amrzm.ž ps armia barok bn niria ra khoand o barok az dhan armia tmami klam khdaond ra kh bh ao gftb bod dr an tomar nosht. o armia barok ra amr frmodh, gft: nmn mh-bos hstm o nmitoanm bh kxanh khdaond dakhil shom. ps to bro o skhnan khdaond ra az tomari kh az dhan mn noshti dr roz som dr kxanh khdaond dr gosh qom bkhoan o niz anha ra dr gosh tmami ihoda kh az shhrhai khod miaind bkhoan. shaid kh bh hodor khdaond astghathh nmaiid o hr kdam az aishan az rah bd khod bazgsht knnd zira kh khshmh o ghdbi kh khdaond drbarh ain qom frmodh ast ezim mibashd.ž ps barok bn niria bh hr anchh armia nbi ao raamr frmodh bod eml nmod o klam khdaond ra dr kxanh khdaond az an tomar khoand. o dr mah nhm az sal pnjm ihoiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda, brai tmami ahl aorshlim o brai hmh ksani kh az shhrhai ihoda bh aorshlim miamdnd, brai roz bh hodor khdaond nda krnd. o barok skhnan armia ra az an tomar dr kxanh khdaond dr hjrh jmria abn shafan katb dr shn foqani nzd dhnhd droazh jdid kxanh khdaond bh gosh tmami qom khoand. o chon mikaia abn jmria abn shafan tmami skhnan khdaond ra az an tomar shnid, bh kxanh padshah bh hjrh katb amd o aink jmie sroran dr anja nshstb bodnd ieni alishamae katb o dlaia abn shmeia o alnatan bn ekkor o jmria abn shafan o sdqia abn hnna o sair sroran. ps mikaia tmami skhnani ra kh az barok ogti kh anha ra bh gosh khliq az tomar mikhoand shnid brai aishan baz gft. angah tmami sroran ihodi abn ntia abn shimba abn koshi ra nzd barok frstadnd ta bgoid: nian tomari ra kh bh gosh qom khoandi bh dst khod grfth, bia.ž ps barok bn niria tomar ra bh dst khod grfth, nzd aishan amd. o aishan oi ra gftnd: nbnshin o an ra bh goshhai ma bkhoan.ž o barok bh gosh aishan khoand. o oaqe shd kh chon aishan tmami ain skhnan ra shnidnd ba trs bh ikdigr nzb afkndnd o bh barok gftnd: nalbth tmami ain skhnan ra bh padshah bian khoahim krd.ž o az barok soal krdb, gftnd: nma ra khbr bdh kh tmami ain skhnan ra chgonh az dhan ao noshti.ž barok bh aishan gft: niao tmami ain skhnan ra az dhan khod brai mn mikhoand o mn ba mrkb dr tomar minoshtm.ž sroran bh barok gftnd: nito o armia rftb, khoishtn ra pnan knid ta ksi ndand kh kja mibashid.ž ps tomar ra dr hjrh alishamae katb gdhashth, bh srai padshah rftnd otmami ain skhnan ra bh gosh padshah baz gftnd. o padshah ihodi ra frstad ta tomar ra biaord o ihodi

an ra az hjrh alishamae katb aordh, dr gosh padshah o dr gosh tmami srorani kh bh hđor padshah hadr bodnd khoand. o padshah dr mah nhm dr kxanh zmstani nshsth o atsh pish oi br mnql afrokth bod. o oaqe shđ kh chon ihodi sh chhar orq khoandh bod, (padshah) an ra ba qlmtrash qte krdh, dr atshi kh br mnql bod andakht ta tmami tomar dr atshi kh dr mnql bod sokth shđ. o padshah o hmh bđngansh kh tmami ain skhnan ra shnidnd, nh trsidnd o nh jamh khod ra chak zdnd. likn alnatan o dlaia o jmrja az padshah altmas krdnd kh tomar ra nsozand ama bh aishan gosh ngrft. blkh padshah irhmiiil shahzadh o sraia abn ezriil o shlmia abn ebdiiil ra amr frmod kh barok katb o armia nbi ra bgrind. ama khdaond aishan ra mkhfi dasht. o bed az ankh padshah tomar o skhnan ra kh barok az dhan armia nossth bod sozanid, klam khdaond br armia nazl shđh, gft: nıtomari digr brai khod baz gir o hmh skhnan aolin ra kh dr tomar nkhistin kh ihoiaqim padshah ihoda an ra sozanid br an bnois. o bh ihoiaqim padshah ihoda bgo khdaond chnin mifrmad: to ain tomarra sozanidi o gfti chra dr an noshti kh padshah babl albth khoahd amd o ain zmin ra khrab krdh, ansan o hioan ra az an nabod khoahd sakht. bnabrain khdaond drbarh ihoiaqim padshah ihoda chnin mifrmad kh braish ksi nkhoahd bod kh br krsi daod bnshind o lash ao roz dr grma o shb dr srma biron afkndh khoahd shđ. o br ao o br dhrith o br bđngansh eqobt gnah aishan ra khoahm aord o br aishan o br sknh aorshlim o mrdan ihoda tmami an bla ra kh drbarhaishan gftahm khoahm rsanid zira kh mra nshnidnd.ż ps armia tomari digr grfth, bh barok bn niriai katb sprd o ao tmami skhnan tomari ra kh ihoiaqim padshah ihoda bh atsh sozanidh bod az dhan armia dr an nosht o skhnan bsiari niz mthl anha br an afzodh shđ.

37

o sdqia abn ioshia padshah bh jai kniaho abn ihoiaqim kh nbokdrsr padshah babl ao ra br zmin ihoda bh padshahi nsb krdh bod, slntn nmod. o ao o bđngansh o ahl zmin bh klam khdaond kh bh oasth armia nbi gftb bod gosh ndadnd. o sdqia padshah, ihokl bn shlmia o sfnia abn mesia kahn ra nzd armiai nbi frstad kh bgoind: nınzđ ihoh khđai ma bh jht ma astgathhh nma.ż o armia dr mian qom amd o shđ minmod zira kh ao ra hnoz dr zndan nindakth bodnd. o lshkr freon az msr biron amdnd o chon kldaniani kh aorshlim ra mhasrh krdhbodnd, khbr aishan ra shnidnd, az pish aorshlim rftnd. angah klam khdaond br armia nbi nazl shđh, gft: nıihoh khđai asraiiil chnin mifrmad: bh padshah ihoda kh shma ra nzd mn frstad ta az mn

msalt nmaiid chnin bgoid: aink lshkr freon kh bh jht aeant shma biron amdand, bh olait khod bh msr mrajat khoahnd nmod. o kldanian khoahnd brgsht o ba ain shhr jng khoahnd krd o an ra tskhir nmodh, bh atsh khoahnd sozanid. o khdaond chnin migoid kh khoishtn ra frib ndad o mgoid kh kldanian az nzd ma albth khoahnd rft, zira kh nkhoahnd rft. blkh agr tmami lshkr kldaniani ra kh ba shma jng minmaind chnan shkst midadid kh az aishan ghıir az mıroshdgan ksi nmimand, baz hr kdam az aishan az khimh khod brkhasth, ain shhr ra bh atsh misozanidnd.ż o bed az ankh lshkr kldanian az trs lshkr freon az aorshlim koch krdh bodnd, oaqe shđ kh armia az aorshlim biron mırfıt ta bh zmin bniamin brođ o dr anja az mian qom nsib khod ra bgırd. o chon bh droazh bniamin rsid, riis kshikchian msmi bh iriia abn shlmia abn hnna dr anja bod o ao armiai nbi ra grfth, gft: nınzđ kldanian mıroi?ż armia gft: nıdrogh ast, nzd kldanian nmirom.ż likn iriia bh oi gosh nadad o armia ra grfth ao ra nzd sroran aord. o sroran br armia khshim nmodh, ao ra zdnd o ao ra dr kxanhionatan katb bh zndan andakhtnd zira an ra zndan sakthh bodnd. o chon armia dr siahchal bh iki az hjrhha dakhł shđh bod o armia rozhai bsıar dr anja mandh bod, angah sdqia padshah frstadh, ao ra aord o padshah dr kxanh khod khfıt az ao soal nmodh, gft kh nıaia klami az janb khdaond hst?ż armia gft: nıhst o gft bh dst padshah babl tsłim khoahi shđ.ż o armia bh sdqia padshah gft: nıo bh to o bđngant o ain qom chh gnah krdham kh mra bh zndan andakhtahıd? o anbiai shma kh brai shma nbot krdh, gftnd kh padshah babl br shma o br ain zmin nkhoahd amd kja mıbashnd? ps alan ai aqaim padshah bshno: tmna ainkh astđai mn nzd to pdhirfth shod kh mra bh kxanh ionatan katb ps nfrsti mbada dr anja bmırm.ż ps sdqia padshah amr frmod kh armia ra dr shn zndan bgđharnd. o hr roz qrs nani az kochh khbazan bh ao dadnd ta hmh nan az shhr tmam shđ. ps armia dr shn zndan mand.

38

o shftia abn mtan o jdlia abn fshhor o iokl bn shlmia o fshhor bn mlkia skhnan armia ra shnidnd kh tmami qom ra bđanha mkhatb sakthh, gft: nı khdaond chnin migoid: hr kh dr ain shhr bmand az shmsıir o qht o oba khoahd mrd, ama hr kh nzd kldanian biron roz khoahd zıst o jansh brai ao ghnımt shđh, zndh khoahd mand. khdaond chnin migoid: ain shhr albth bh dst lshkr padshah babl tsłim shđh, an ra tskhir khoahd nmod.ż ps an sroran bh padshah gftnd: nıtmna ainkh ain mrd kssth shod zira kh bđin mnoal dsthai mrdan jngi ra kh dr ain

shhr baqi mandhand o dsthai tmami qom ra sst miknd chonkh mthl ain skhnan bh aishan migoid. zira kh ain mrd slamti ain qom ra nmitlbd blkh drr aishan ra.ž sdqia padshah gft: naink ao dr dst shma ast zira padshah bh khlaf shma kari nmitoand krd.ž ps armia ra grfth ao ra dr siahchal mlkia abn mlk kh dr shn zndan bod andakhtnd o armia ra bh rismanha fro hstnd o dr an siahchal ab nbod likn gl bod o armia bh gl fro rft. o chon ebmdlk hbshi kh iki az khoajhsraian o dr kxanh padshah bod shnid kh armia ra bh siahchal andakhtnd (o bh droazh bniamin nshst bod), angah ebmdlk az kxanh padshah biron amd o bh padshah erd krdh, gft: nkx ai aqaim padshah, ain mrdan dr ankh bh armiai nbi krdh o ao ra bh siahchal andakhtand, shriranh eml nmohand o ao dr jaii kh hst az grngi khoahd mrd, zira kh dr shhr hich nan baqi nist.ž ps padshah bh ebmdlk hbshi amr frmodh, gft: nsi nfr az ainja hmrah khod brdar o armiai nbi ra qbl az ankh bmird az siahchal braor.ž ps ebmdlk an ksan ra hmrah khod brdashth, bh kxanh padshah az zir khzanh dakh shd o az ainja parchhhai mndrs o rqehhai posidh grfth, anha ra ba rismanha bh siahchal nzd armia frohsht. o ebmdlk hbshi bh armia gft: nain parchhhai mndrs o rqehhai posidh ra zir bghl khod dr zir rismanha bgdhar.ž o armiachnin krd. ps armia ra ba rismanha kshidh, ao ra az siahchal braordnd o armia dr shn zndan sakn shd. o sdqia padshah frstadh, armia nbi ra bh mdkhl somi kh dr kxanh khdaond bod nzd khod aord o padshah bh armia gft: nimm az to mtlbi mipsrm, az mn chizi mkhfi mdar.ž armia bh sdqia gft: nigr to ra khbr dhm aia hr ainh mra nkhoahi ksht o agr to ra pnd dhm mra nkhoahi shnid?ž angah sdqia padshah brai armia khfit qsm khordh, gft: nbb hiat ihox kh ain jan ra brai ma afrid qsm kh to ra nkhoahm ksht o to ra bh dst ain ksani kh qsd jan to darnd tslim nkhoahm krd.ž ps armia bh sdqia gft: nioh khdoi sbaiot khdoi asraii chnin migoid: agr hqiqa nzd sroran padshah babl biron roi, jan to zndh khoahd mand o ain shhr bh atsh sokht nkhoahd shd blkh to o ahl khanhat zndh khoahd mand. ama agr nzd sroran padshah babl biron nroi, ain shhr bh dst kldanian tslim khoahd shd o an ra bh atsh khoahnd sozanid o to az dst aishan nkhoahi rst.ž ama sdqia padshah bh armia gft: nimm az ihodiani kh btrf kldanian shdhand mitrsm, mbada mra bh dst aishan tslim nmohd, aishan mra tfdih nmaind.ž armia dr joab gft: nito ra tslim nkhoahnd krd. mstdei ankh klam khdaond ra kh bh to migoim ataet nmai ta to ra khiritshod o jan to zndh bmand. ama agr az biron rftn aba nmai klami kh khdaond br mn kshf nmohd ain ast: aink tmami znani kh dr kxanh padshah ihoda baqi mandhand, nzd

sroran padshah babl biron brdh khoahnd shdo aishan khoahnd gft: asdaq to to ra aghoa nmohd, br to ghalb amdnd o alan chonkh paihai to dr ljn fro rft ast aishan bh eqb brgsththand. o jmie znant o frzndant ra nzd kldanian biron khoahnd brd o to az dst aishan nkhoahi rst, blkh bh dst padshah babl grftar khoahi shd o ain shhr ra bh atsh khoahi sozanid.ž angah sdqia bh armia gft: nznhar ksi az ain skhnan atlae niabd o nkhoahi mrd. o agr sroran bshnonard kh ba taro gftgaro karrdham o narzd to amardh, taro ra goinard tmnara ainkh mara ra az ankh bh padshah gfti o ancharh padsharah bh taro gftar atarale dhi o an ra az ma mkhfari nardari ta taro ra bh qtl nrsanim, angah bh aisharan bgaro: mn eardd khod ra bh hder padsharah rsaniardm ta mra barh kxanh ionataran baraz nfrstard tara dr anjara nmiarm.ž ps jmie sroran nzd armia amd, az ao soal nmohnd o ao moafq hmh ain skhnan kh padshah bh ao amr frmodh bod bh aishan gft. ps az skhn gftn ba ao baz aistadnd chonkh mtlb fhmids shd. o armia dr shn zndan ta roz fth shdn aorshlim mand; o hngami kh aorshlim grfth shd, dr anja bod.

## 39

dr mah dhm az sal nhm sdqiapadshah ihoda, nbokdrsr padshah babl ba tmami lshkr khod br aorshlim amd, an ra mhasrh nmohnd. o dr roz nhm mah chharm az sal iazdhm sdqia dr shhr rkhn krdnd. o tmam sroran padshah babl dakh shdh, dr droazh osti nshnd ieni nrjl shrasr o smjrbo o srskim riis khoajh sraian o nrjl shrasr riis mjosian o sair srdaran padshah babl. o chon sdqia padshah ihoda o tmami mrdan jngi ain ra didnd, frar krdh, bh rah bagh shah az droazhai kh dr mian do hsar bod dr oqt shb az shhr biron rftnd o (padshah) bh rah erbh rft. o lshkr kldanian aishan ra teaqb nmohd, dr erbh ariha bh sdqia rsidnd o ao ra grftar krdh, nzd nbokdrsr padshah babl bh rblh dr zmin hmat aordnd o ao br oi ftoi dad. o padshah babl psran sdqia ra pish roish dr rblh bh qtl rsand o padshah babl tmami shrfai ihoda ra ksht. o chshman sdqia ra kor krd o ao ra bh znirha bstb, bh babl brd. o kldanian kxanh padshah o kxanhhai qom ra bh atsh sozanidnd o hsarhai aorshlim ra mnhdm sakhtnd. o nbazrdan riis jlada, bqih qom ra kh dr shhr baqi mandh bodnd o kharjin ra kh btrf ao shdh bodnd o bqih qom ra kh mandh bodnd bh babl bh asiri brd. likn nbazrdan riis jlada fqi-ran qom ra kh chizi ndashtnd dr zmin ihoda oagdasho o takstanha o mzrehha dr an roz bh aishan dad. o nbokdrsr padshah babl dr-barh armia bh nbazrdan riis jlada amr frmodh, gft: naora bgir o bh ao nik mtojh

shdh, hich adhiti bh oi mrsan blkh hr chh bh to bgoid braish beml aor.ž ps nbozrdan riis jladan o nboshzban riis khoajh sraian o nrjl shrasr riis mjosian o sair sroran padshah babl frstadnd o arsal nmodh, armia ra az shn zndan brdashtnd o ao ra bh jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan sprdnd ta ao ra bh kxanh khod bbrd. ps dr mian qom sakn shd. o chon armia hnoz dr shn zndan mhbos bod, klam khdaond br oi nazl shdh, gft: úbro o ebdmkl hbshi ra khtab krđh, bgo: ihoš sbaiot khđai asraill chnin mifrmaid: aink klam khod ra br ain shhr bh bla oard khoahm aord o nh bkhoi o dr an roz dr nzt o oaqe khoahd shd. likn khdaond migoid: mn to ra dr an roz njat khoahm dad o bh dst ksani kh az aishan mitrsi tslim nkhoahi shd. zira khdaond migoid kh to ra albh rhaii khoahm dad o bh shmshir nkhoahi aftad, blkh az ain jht kh br mn tokl nmodi jan to brait ghnimt khoahd shd.ž

## 40

klami kh az janb khdaond br armia nazl shd bed az ankħ nbozrdan riis jladan ao ra az ramh rhaii dad o oi ra az mian tmami asiran aorshlim o ihoda kh bh babl jlai otn mishdnd o ao dr mian aishan bh znjirha bstħ shdh bod brgrft. o riis jladan armia ra grfth, oi ra gft: nīhoh khđait ain bla ra drbarh ain mkan frmodh ast. o khdaond brhsb klam khod ain ra bh oqoe aordh, eml nmodh ast.zira kh bh khdaond gnah orzidh o skhn ao ra gosh ngrfthaid ps ain oaqeh bh shma rsidh ast. o hal aink mn amroz to ra az znjirhaii kh br dsthai to ast rha mikmn. ps agr dr nzt psnd aid kh ba mn bh babl biaii bia o to ra niko mtojh khoahm shd. o agr dr nzt psnd niaid kh hmrah mn bh babl aii, ps mia o bdan kh tmami zmin pish to ast hr jaii kh dr nzt khosh o psnd aid kh broi bh anja bro.ž o oqti kh ao hnoz brngsth bod (oi ra gft): nūnd jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan kh padshah babl ao ra br shhrhai ihoda nsb krđh ast brgrd o nzd ao dr mian qom sakn sho ia hr jaii kh mikhoahi broi, bro.ž ps riis jladan ao ra toshh rah o hđih dad o ao ra rha nmod. o armia nzd jdlia abn akhiqam bh msfħ amdħ, nzd ao dr mian qomi kh dr zmin baqi mandh bodnd, sakn shd. o chon tmami srdaran lshkr kh dr shra bodnd o mrdan aishan shnidnd kh padshah babl jdlia abn akhiqam ra br zmin nsb krđh o mrdan o znan o atfal o fqiran zmin ra kh bh babl brđh nshdh bodnd, bh ao sprđh ast, angah aishan nzd jdlia bh msfħ amdnd ieni asmaeil bn nt- nia o iohanan o ionatan psran qarih o sraia abn tñhomt o psran eifai ntofati o iznia psr mekati aishan o mrdan aishan. o jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan brai aishan o ksan aishan qsm khordh, gft: ūaz khđmt nmodn bh kldanian mtrsid. dr zmin saknshoid o pad-

shah babl ra bndgi nmaiid o brai shma niko khoahd shd. o ama mn aink dr msfħ sakn khoahm shd ta bh hđor kldaniani kh nzd ma aind hadr shom o shma shrab o miohjat o roghn jme krđh, dr zrof khod bgđharid o dr shhrhaii kh brai khod grfthaid sakn bashid.ž o niz chon tmami ihodiani kh dr moab o dr mian bniemon o dr adom o sair olaia bodnd shnidnd kh padshah babl, bqihai az ihod ra oagđhashth o jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan ra br aishan gmashtħ ast, angah jmie iho- dian az hr jaii kh prakndħ shdh bodnd mra- jet krđnd o bh zmin ihoda nzd jdlia bh msfħ amdnd o shrab o miohjat bsar o fraoan jme nmodnd. o iohanan bn qarih o hmħ srdaran lshkri kh dr biaban bodnd nzd jdlia bh msfħ amdnd, o ao ra gftnd: ūaia hich midani kh belis padshah bniemon asmaeil bn ntñia ra frstadh ast ta to ra bkshd?ž ama jdlia abn akhiqam aishan ra baor nkrđ. ps iohanan bn qarih jdlia ra dr msfħ khft khtab krđh, gft: ūadhn bdħ kh brom o asmaeil bn ntñia ra bkshħ o ksi agah nkhoahd shd. chra ao to ra bkshd o jmie ihodiani kh nzd to frahm amdħand prakndħ shond o bqih ihodan tlf grđnd?ž ama jdlia abn akhiqam bh iohanan bn qarih gft: ūain kar ra mkn zira kh drbarh asmaeil drogh migoii .ž

## 41

o dr mah hftm oaqe shd kh asmaeil bn nt- nia abn alishamae kh az nsl padshahanbod, ba bedi az rosai padshah o dh nfr hmrahsh nzd jdlia abn akhiqam bh msfħ amdnd o anja dr msfħ ba hm nan khordnd. o asmaeil bn ntñia o an dh nfr kh hmrahsh bodnd brkhastħ, jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan ra bh shmshir zđnd o ao ra kh padshah babl bh hkomt zmin nsb krđh bod ksht. o as- maeil tmami ihodiani ra kh hmrah ao ieni ba jdlia dr msfħ bodnd o kldaniani ra kh dr anja iaft shđnd o mrdan jngi ra ksht. o dr roz dom bed az ankħ jdlia ra kshtħ bod o ksi az an atlae niafth bod, hshtad nfr ba rish trashidh o griban dridh o bđn khrashidh hđaia o bkhor ba khod aordh, az shkim o shiloh o samrh amdnd ta bh kxanh khdaond bbrnd. o asmaeil bn ntñia bh astqbal aishan az msfħ biron amd o dr rftn grih mikrd o chon bh aishan rsid gft: nūnd jdlia abn akhiqam biaiid.ž o hngami kh aishan bh mian shhr rsidnd, asmaeil bn ntñia o ksani kh hmrahsh bodnd, aishan ra kshtħ, dr hfřh andakhtnd. ama dr mian aishan dh nfr pida shđnd kh bh asmaeil gftnd: ūma ra mksh zira kh ma ra dhkħirhai az gndm o jo o roghn o esl dr shra mibashd.ž ps aishan ra oagđhashth, dr mian bradran aishan nksht. o hfřhai kh asmaeil bđnhai hmħ ksani ra kh bh sbb jdlia kshtħ, dr an andakhtħ bod, hman ast kh asa padshah bh sbb be- sha padshah asraill sakhtħ bod o asmaeil bn

ntnia an ra az kshtgan pr krd. ps asmaeil tmami bqih qom ra kh dr msfh bodnd ba dkhtran padshah o jmie ksani kh dr msfh baqi mandh bodnd kh nboszrdan riis jladan bh jdliia abn akhiqam sprdh bod, asir sakht o asmaeil bn ntania aishan ra asir sakht, mirft ta nzd bniemon bgdhrd. ama chon iohanan bn qarih o tmami sradaran lshkri kh hmrahsh bodnd az tmami ftnhai kh asmaeil bn ntania krdh bod khr iaftnd, angah jmie ksan khod ra brdashtnd o bh qsd mqatlh ba asmaeil bn ntania roanh shdh, ao ra nzd driachh bzrg kh dr jbeon ast iaftnd. o chon jmie ksani kh ba asmaeil bodnd iohanan bn qarih o tmami sradaran lshkr ra kh hmrahsh bodnd didnd khoshhal shdnd. o tmami ksani kh asmaeil az msfh bh asiri mibrd rotaft, bgrshtnd o nzd iohanan bn qarih amdnd. ama asmaeil bn ntania ba hsht nfr az dst iohanan frar krd o nzd bniemon rft. o iohanan bn qarih ba hmh sradaran lshkr kh hmrahsh bodnd, tmami bqih qomi ra kh az dst asmaeil bn ntania az msfh bed az ksht shdn jdliia abn akhiqam khiasi dadh bod bgrft, ieni mrdan dlir jngi o znan o atfal o khoa jh sraian ra kh aishan ra dr jbeon khiasi dadh bod; o aishan rft, dr jiroi kmham kh nzd bitlhm ast mnzl grftnd ta brond o bh msr dakhl shond, bh sbb kldanian zira kh az aishan mitrsidnd, chonk asmaeil bn ntania jdliia abn akhiqam ra kh padshah babl ao ra hakm zmin qarar dadh bod ksht bod.

42

ps tmami sradaran lshkr o iohanan bn qarih o iznia abn hosheia o tmami khliq az khrd o bzrg pish amdnd, o bh armia nbigtnd: útmma ainkh altmas ma nzd to pdhiftr shod o bh jht ma o bh jht tmami ain bqih nzd ihoh khdoi khod msalt nmai zira kh ma qlili az kthir baqi mandhaim chnankh chsh-mant ma ra mibind. ta ihoh khdoi ma ra bh rahi kh baid broim o bh kari kh baid bknim aelam nmaid. ž ps armiai nbi bh aishan gft: úshnidm. aink mn brhsb anchh bh mn gftahd, nzd ihoh khdoi shma msalt khoahm nmod o hr chh khdaond dr joab shma bgoid bh shma atlae khoahm dad o chizi az shma baz nkhoahm dasht. ž aishan bh armia gftnd: ú khdaond dr mian ma shahd rast o amin bashd kh brhsb tmami klami kh ihoh khdoi bh oasth to nzd ma bfrstd eml khoahim nmod. khoah niko bashd o khoah bd, klami ihoh khdoi khod ra kh to ra nzd ao mifrstim ataet khoahim nmod ta ank h qol ihoh khdoi khod ra ataet nmodh, brai ma seadt mndi bshod. ž o bed az dh roz oaqe shd kh klam khdaond br armia nazi shd. ps iohanan bn qarih o hmh sradaran lshkr kh hmrahsh bodnd o tmami qom ra az kochk o bzrg khtab krdh, bh aishan gft: úihoh khdoi asraail kh shma mra nzd oi

frstadiid ta deai shma ra bh hodor ao brsanm chnin mifirmaid: agr fialhqiiae dr ain zmin bmanid, angah shma ra bna nmodh, mnhdn nkhoahm sakht o ghrs krdh, nkhoahm knd, zira az blaii kh bh shma rsanidm pshiman shdm. az padshah babl kh az ao bim darid trsan mbashid. bli khdaond migoid az ao trsan mbashid zira kh mn ba shma hstm ta shma ra njat bkhshim o shma ra az dst aorhaii dhm. o mn br shma rhmt khoahm frmod ta ao br shma ltf nmaid o shma ra bh zmin khodtan ps bfrstd. ama agr goiid kh dr ain zmin nkhoahim mand o agr skhn ihoh khdoi khod ra gosh ngirid, o bgoidi ni blkh bh zmin msr khoahim rft zira kh dr anja jng nkhoahim did o aoaz krna nkhoahim shnid o brai nan grsnn nkhoahim shd o dr anja sakn khoahim shd, ps hal nabrain ai bqih ihoda klam khdaond ra bshnoid: ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraail chnin migoid: agr bh rftn bh msr jazm mibashid o agr dr anja rft, sakn shoid, angah shmshiri kh az an mitrsid albt anja dr msr bh shma khoahd rsid o qhti kh az an hrasan hstid, anja dr msr shma ra khoahd driaft o dr anja khoahid mrd. o jmie ksani kh brai rftn bh msr o skont dr anja jazm shdhand, az shmshir o qht o oba khoahnd mrd o ahd az aishan az an blaii kh mn br aishan mirsanm baqi nkhoahd mand o khiasi nkhoahd iaft. zira kh ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraail chnin migoid: chnankh khshim o ghdb mn br saknan aorshlim rikth shd, hmchnan ghdb mn bh mjrd orod shma bh msr br shma rikth khoahd shd o shma mord nfrin o dhsht o lent o ear khoahid shd o ain mkan ra digr nkhoahid did. ai bqih ihoda khdaond bh shma migoid bh msr mroid, iqin bdanid kh mn amroz shma ra thdid nmodm. zira khoishtn ra frib dadid chonkh mra nzd ihoh khdoi khod frstadi, gftid kh brai ma nzd ihoh khdoi ma msalt nma o ma ra moafq hr anchh ihoh khdoi ma bgoid, mkhbr saz o an rabeml khoahim aord. ps amroz shma ra mkhbr sakht ama shma nh bh qol ihoh khdoi khod o nh bh hich chizi kh bh oasth mn nzd shma frstad gosh gftid. ps alan iqin bdanid kh shma dr mkani kh mikhoahid broid o dr an sakn shoid az shmshir o qht o oba khoahid mrd. ž

43

o chon armia fargh shd az gftn bh tmami qom, tmami klam ihoh khdoi aishan ra kh ihoh khdoi aishan an ra bh oasth ao nzd aishan frstadi bod, ieni jmie ain skhnan ra, angah ezria abn hosheia o iohanan bn qarih o jmie mrdan mtkbr, armia ra khtab krdh, gftnd: úto drogh migoi, ihoh khdoi ma to ra nfrstadii ast ta bgoi bh msr mroid o dr anja skont mnmadi. blkh barok bn niria to ra br ma brangikth ast ta ma ra bh dst kldanian tslim nmodh, aishan ma

ra bksnd o bh babl bh asiri bbrnd.ž o iohanan bn qarih o hmh srdaran lshkr o tmami qom frman khdaond ra kh dr zmin ihoda bmannd, ataet nnmodnd. blkh iohanan bn qarih o hmh srdaran lshkr, bqih ihoda ra kh az mian tmami amthaii kh dr mian anha prakndh shdh bodnd brgshth, dr zmin ihoda sakn shdh bodnd grftnd, ieni mrdan o znan o atfal o dkhtan padshah o hmh ksani ra kh nborzdan riis jladan, bh jdlia abn akhiqam bn shafan sprdh bod o armiai nbi o barok bn niria ra. o bh zmin msr rftnd zira kh qol khdaond ra gosh ngrftnd o bh thfnhis amdnd. ps klam khdaond dr thfnhis br armia nazi shdh, gft: nsnghai bzrg bh dst khod bgir o anha ra dr nzt mrdan ihoda dr sehai kh nzd droazh kxanh freon dr thfnhis ast ba gch bposhan. o bh aishan bgo kh ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraii chnin migoid: aink mn frstadh, bndh khod nbokdrsr padshah babl ra khoahm grft o krsi ao ra br ain snghaii kh poshanidm khoahm nhad o ao saiban khod ra br anha khoahd brafrasht. o amdh, zmin msr ra khoahd zd o anani ra kh mstojb motand bh mot o anani ra kh mstojb asirand bh asiri o anani ra kh mstojb shmshirnd bh shmshir (khoahd sprd). o atshi dr kxanhhai khdaian msr khoahm afrokht o anha ra khoahd sozanid o bh asiri khoahd brd o khoishtn ra bh zmin msr mlbs khoahd sakht mthl shbani kh khoishtn ra bh jamh khod mlbs saz o az anja bh slanti biron khoahd rft. o tmthalhai bitshms ra kh dr zmin msr ast khoahd shkst o kxanhhai khdaian msr ra bh atsh khoahd sozanid.ž

## 44

klami kh drbarh tmami ihod kh dr zmin msr sakn bodnd o dr mjdl o thfnhis o nof o zmin ftros skont dashtnd, bh armia nazi shdh, gft: nioh sbaiot khdoi asraii chnin mifirmaid: shma tmami blaii ra kh mn br aorshlim o tmami shhrhai ihoda oard aordm didid kh aink amrozkrhab shdh ast o sakni dr anha nist, bh sbb shrarti kh krnd o kxshn mra bh hijan aordnd az ainkh rft, bkhos sozanidnd o khdaian ghira kh nh aishan o nh shma o nh pdran shma anha ra shnakth bodid ebadt nmmodnd. o mn jmie bndgan khod anbia ra nzd shma frstadm o sbh zod brkhashth, aishan ra arsal nmmodh, gftm ain rjast ra kh mn az an nfrt darm bemi niaorid. ama aishan nshnidnd o gosh khod ra fra ndashtnd ta az shrart khod bazgsht nmaid o brai khdaian ghira bkhos nsozannd. bnabrain kxshn o ghdb mn riktht o br shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim afrokth grdid kh anha mthl amroz khrab o oiran grdidh ast. ps hal ihoh khdoi sbaiot khdoi asraii chnin migoid: shma chra ain shrart ezim ra br jan khod oard miaorid ta khoishtn

ra az mrd o zn o tfl o shirkhoarh az mian ihoda mnqte sazid o az brai khod bqihai ngdharid? zira kh dr zmin msr kh bh anja brai skont rftahid brai khdaian ghira bkhos sozanidh, kxshn mra bh aemal dsthai khod bh hijan miaorid ta mn shma ra mnqte saz o shma dr mian tmami amthaii zmin mord lent o ear bshoid. aia shrart pdran khod o shrart padshahan ihoda o shrart znan aishan o shrart khod o shrart znan khoish ra kh dr zmin ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim bemi aoridid, framosh krhdid? o ta amroz mtoade nshdh o trsan ngshtand o bh shrat o fraid mn kh bh hodor shma o bh hodor pdran shma gdashtham, salk ngrdidhand. nbnabrain ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraii chnin migoid: aink mn roi khod ra br shma bh bla migrdanm ta tmami ihoda ra hlak knm. o bqih ihoda ra kh rftn bh msr o sakn shdn dr anja ra jzm nmmodhand, khoahm grft ta jmie aishan dr zmin msr hlak shond. o aishan bh shmshir o qht khoahnd aftad o az khrd o bzrg bh shmshir o qht tlf shdh, khoahnd mrd o mord nfrin o dhsht o lent o ear khoahnd grdid. o bh anani kh dr zmin msr sakn shond bh shmshiro qht o oba eqobt khoahm rsanid. chnankh bh aorshlim eqobt rsanidm. o az bqih ihoda kh bh zmin msr rft, dr anja skont pdhirnd ahdi khiasi nkhoahd iaf o baqi nkhoahd mand ta bh zmin ihoda kh aishan mshtaq brgshn o sakn shdn dr anja khoahnd shd, mrajat nmaid. zira ahdi az aishan ghira az najian mrajat nkhoahd kr.ž angah tmami mrdani kh agah bodnd kh znan aishan brai khdaian ghira bkhos misozannd o jmie znani kh hadr bodnd ba grohi ezim o tmami ksani kh dr zmin msr dr ftros sakn bodnd, dr joab armia gftnd: nima to ra dr ain klami kh bh asm khdaond bh ma gfti gosh nkhoahm grft. blkh bh hr chizi kh az dhan ma sadr shod alth eml khoahm nmmod o brai mlkh asman bkhos sozanidh, hdih rikhtni bh jht ao khoahm rikht chnankh khod ma o pdran ma o padshahan o sroran ma dr shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim mikrdim. zira kh dr an zman az nan sir shdh, seadtmdnd mibodim o bla ra nmididim. ama az zmani kh bkhos sozanid ra brai mlkh asman o rikhtn hdaiai rikhtni ra bh jht ao trk nmomod, mhtaj hmh chiz shdim obh shmshir o qht hlak grdidim. o chon bh jht mlkh asman bkhos misozanidim o hdih rikhtni brai ao mirikhtim, aia biatlae shohran khoish qrsa bh shbih ao mipkhtim o hdih rikhtni bh jht ao mirikhtim?ž ps armia tmami qom ra az mrdan o znan o hmh ksani kh ain joab ra bdo dadh bodnd khtab krth, gft: niaia khdaond bkhori ra kh shma o pdran shma o padshahan o sroran shma o ahl mlk dr shhrhai ihoda o kochhhai aorshlim sozanidnd, biad niaordh o aia bh khtar ao khtar nkrdh ast? chnankh khdaond bh sbb

shrart aemal shma o rjasati kh bema aordh bodid, digr ntoanst thml nmaid. lhdha zmin shma oiran o mord dhsht o lent o ghirmskon grdidh, chnankh amroz shdh ast. chonkh bkhorr sozanidid o bh khdaond gnah orzidh, bh qol khdaond gosh ndadid o bh shriet o fraid o shhadat ao slok nmmodid, bnabrain ain bla mthl amroz br shma oard shdh ast. ž o armia bh tmami qom o bh jmie znan gft: ŋai tmami ihoda kh dr zmin msr hstid klam khdaond ra bshnoid! ihoh sbaiot khđai asraail chnin migoid: shma o znan shma hm ba dhan khod tkim minmaiid o hm ba dsthai khod bja miaorid o migoiid ndhrhaii ra kh krdim albtb ofa khoahim nmmod o bkhorr brai mlkh asman khoahim sozanid o hđaii rikhtni brai ao khoahim rikht. ps ndhrhai khod ra astoar khoahid krd o ndhrhai khod ra ofa khoahid nmmod. bnabrain ai tmami ihoda kh dr zmin msr sakn hstid, klam khdaond ra bshnoid. aink khdaond migoid: mn bh asm ezim khod qsm khordm kh asm mn bar digr bh dhan hichkdam az ihod dr tmami zmin msr aordh nkhoahd shd o nkhoahnd gft: bh hiat khdaond ihoh qsm. aink mn br aishan bh bdi mraqb khoahm bod o nh bh nikoi i ta jmie mrđan ihoda kh dr zmin msr mibashnd bh shmshir o qht hlak shdh, tmam shond. likn edd qlili az shmshir rhaii iaftb, az zmin msr bh zmin ihoda mrajet khoahnd nmmod o tmami bqih ihoda kh bh jht skont anja dr zmin msr rfthand, khoahnd danst kh klam kdam ik az mn o aishan astoar khoahd shd. o khdaond migoid: ain ast elamt brai shma kh mn dr ainja bh shma eqobt khoahm rsanid ta bđanid kh klam mn drbarh shma albtb bh bdi astoar khoahd shd. khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn freon hfre padshah msr ra bh dst dshmnansh o bh dst anani kh qsd jan ao darnd tsim khoahm krd. chnankh sdqia padshah ihoda ra bh dst dshmnsh nbokdrsr padshah babl kh qsd jan ao midasht, tsim nmmod.ž

## 45

klami kh armia nbi bh barok bn niria khtab krdh, gft, hngami kh ain skhnan ra az dhan armia dr sal chharm ihoiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda dr tomar nosht: ŋai barok, ihoh khđai asraail bh to chninmifrmoid: to gftbai oai br mn zira khdaond br drđ mn ghm afzodh ast. az nalh kshidn khsth shdham o astrahť nmiaabm. ao ra chnin bgo, khdaond chnin mifrmoid: anchh bna krdham, mnhdm khoahm sakht o anchh ghrs nmohdam ieni tmami ain zmin ra, az rishh khoahm knd. o aia to chizhai bzrg brai khoishtn mitlbi? anha ra tlb nmma zira khdaond migoid: aink mn br tmami bshr bla khoahm rsanid. ama dr hr jaii kh broi jant ra bh to bh ghnimt khoahm bkhshid.ž

klam khdaond drbarh amtha kh bh armia nazl shd; drbarh msr o lshkr freon nko kh nzd nhr frat dr krkmish bodnd o nbokdrsr padshah babl aishan ra dr sal chharm ihoiaqim bn ioshia padshah ihoda shkst dad: ŋmjn o spr ra hadr knid o brai jng nzdik aiid. ai soaran asban ra biaraid o soar shoid o ba khodhai khod baistid. nizhha ra siql dhid o zrhha ra bposhid. khdaond migoid: chra aishan ra mibinm kh hrasan shdh, bh eqb brmigrdnd o shjaean aishan khrd shdh, balkl mnzhm mishond o bh eqb nmingrđnd, zira kh khof az hr trf mibashd. tizroan frar nknd o zoraoran rhaii niabnd. btrf shmal bh knar nhr frat milghznd o miaftnd. ain kist kh mannd rod nil silan krdh ast o abhai ao mthl nhrhaih mlatm migrdđ? msr mannd rod nil silan krdh ast o abhaih mthl nhrha mlatm gshtb, migoid: mnsilan khrd, zmin ra khoahm poshanid o shhr o saknansh ra hlak khoahm sakht. ai asban, braiid o ai arabhha tnd broid o shjaean biron brond. ai ahl bhsh o fot kh sprđaran hstid o ai lodian kh kman ra migirid o an ra mikshid. zira kh an roz roz antqam khdaond ihoh sbaiot mibashd kh az dshmnan khod antqam bgird. ps shmshir hlak krdh, sir mishod o az khon aishan mst migrdđ. zira khdaond ihoh sbaiot dr zmin shmal nzd nhr frat dhhbi dard. ai bakrh dkht msr bh jlead brai o bsan bgir. drmanhai ziad ra ebth bh kar mibri. brai to elaj nist. amtha rsoaii to ra mishnond o jhan az nalh to pr shdh ast zira kh shjae br shjae milghzd o hr do aishan ba hm miaftnd.ž klami kh khdaond drbarh amdn nbokdrsr padshah babl o mgglob sakhtn zmin msr bh armia nbi gft: ŋbh msr khbr dhid o bh mjdl aelam nmaiid o bh nof o thfnish atlae dhid. bgoid brpa shoid o khoishtn ra amadh saqid zira kh shmshir mjaorant ra hlak krdh ast. zoraorant chra bh zir afkndh mishond o nmitoannd aistad? zira khdaond aishan ra prakndh sakht ast. bsiai ra lghzanidh ast o aishan br ikdigr miaftnd, o migoiid: brkhizid o az shmshir bran nzd qom khod o bh zmin mold khoish brgrđim. dr anja freon, padshah msr ra halk minamnd o frst ra az dst dadh ast. padshah kh nam ao ihoh sbaiot mibashd, migoid bh hiat khodm qsm kh ao mthl tabor, dr mian kohha o mannd krml, nzd dria khoahd amd. ai dkht msr kh dr (amnit) sakn hsti, asbab jlai otn ra brai khod mhia saz zira kh nof oiran o sokhtb o ghirmskon grdidh ast. msr gosalh bsjar niko mnzr ast ama hlakt az trf shmal miaid o miaid. spahian bh mzd grfth ao dr mi-ansh mthl gosalhhai proari mibashnd. zira kh aishan niz rotafth, ba hm frar miknd o nmiaistnd. chonkh roz hlakt aishan o oqt eqobt aishan br aishan rsidh ast. aoazh an mthl mar mirod zira kh anha ba qot



mikhramnd o ba tbrha mthl chob bran br ao miaind. khdaond migoid kh jngl ao ra qte khoahnd nmod agr chh laihsi mibashd. zira kh aishan az mlkhha ziyadh o az hd shmarh afzonnd. dkhtr msr khjl shdh, bh dst qom shmali tslim grdidh ast. ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraail migoid: aink mn br amon no o freon o msr o khdaiansh o padshahansh ieni br freon o anani kh br oi tokl darnd, eqobt khoahm rsanid. o khdaond migoid kh aishan ra bh dst anani kh qsd jan aishan darnd, ieni bh dst nbokdrsr padshah babl o bh dst bndgansh tslim khoahm krd o bed az an, mthl aiam sabq mskon khoahd shd. ama to ai bndh mn iegob mtrs o ai asraail hrasan msho zira aink mn to ra az jai dor o dhrir to ra az zmin asiri aishan njat khoahm dad o iegob brgshth, dr amnit o astrah khoahd bod o ksi ao rankhoahd trsanid. o khdaond migoid: ai bndh mn iegob mtrs zira kh mn ba to hstm o agr chh tmam amtha ra kh to ra dr mian anha prakndh saktham balkl hlak sazm likn to ra balkl hlak nkhoahm sakht. blkh to ra bh ansaf tadiib khoahm nmod o to ra hrgz bisza nkhoahm gdhasht.ž

47

klam khdaond drbarh flstinian kh brarmia nbi nazl shd qbl az ankh freon ghzh ra mgglob bsazd. khdaond chnin migoid: ñaink abha az shmal brmaiad o mthl nhri silan miknd o zmin ra ba anchh dr an ast o shhr o saknansh ra drmigird. o mrdman friad brmaiornnd o jmie sknh zmin ololh minmaind az sdai smhai asban zoraorsh o az ghoghah arabhhaish o shorsh chrkhhaish. o pdran bh sbb ssti dsthai khod bh frzndan khoish aetna nmiknd. bh sbb rozi kh brai hlakt jmie flstinian miaid kh hr nsrtknndhai ra kh baqi mimand az sor o sidon mnqte khoahd sakht. zira khdaond flstinian ieni bqih jzirh kftor ra hlak khoahd sakht. ahl ghzh bridh mo gshtand o ashqlon o bqih oadi aishan hlak shdh ast. ta bh ki bdn khod ra khoahi khrashid? ah ai shmshir khdaond ta bh ki aram nkhoahi grft? bh ghlaif khod brgshth, mstarih o aram sho. chgonh mitoani aram bgiri, ba ankh khdaond to ra brashqlon o br sahl dria mamor frmodh o to ra bh anja teiin nmodh ast?ž

48

drbarh moab, ihoh sbaiot khdoi asraail chnin migoid: ñoi br nbo zira kh khrab shdh ast. qrih taim khjl o grftar grdidh ast. o msjab rsoa o mnhdn gsht ast. fkhr moab zail shdh, dr hshbon brai oi tqdirhai bd krnd. biaiid o ao ra mnqte sazim ta digr qom nbashd. to niz ai mdmin sakt khoahi shd o shmshir to ra teaqb khoahd nmod. aoaz nall

az horonaim msmoe mishod. hlakt o shkstgi ezim. moab bhm shksth ast o sgirhai ao friad brmaiornnd. zira kh bh fraz lahut ba grih skht brmaiand o az sraziri horonaim sdai shksth iaftn az dshmnan shnidh mishod. bgrizid o janhai khod ra brhanid o mthl drkht erer dr biaban bashid. zira az ain jht kh bh aemal o gnjhai khoish tokl nmodi to niz grftar khoahi shd. o kmosh ba kahnann o sroransh ba hm bh asiri khoahnd rft. o ghartknndh bh hmh shhrha khoahd amd o hich shhr khlasl nkhoahd iaft o brhsb frman khdaond ahl oadi tlf khoahnd shd o ahl hmoari hlak khoahnd grdid. balha bh moab bdhid ta proaz nmodh, bgrizid o shhrhaish khrab o ghirmskon khoahd shd. mleon bad ksi kh kar khdaond ra ba ghft eml nmaid o mleon bad ksi kh shmshir khod raaz khon baz dard. moab az tfolit khod mstarih bodh o br drdhai khod nshsth ast o az zrf bh zrf rikhtsh nshdh o bh asiri nrft ast. az ain sbb temsh dr ao mandh ast o khoshboi ao tghir niaft ast. bnabrain aink khdaond migoid: rozha miaid kh mn rizndgan mifrstm kh ao ra briznd o zrof ao ra khali krdh, mshkhaish ra parh khoahnd nmod. o moab az kmosh shrmndh khoahd shd chnankh khandan asraail az bitil kh aetmad aishan bod, shrmndh shdhand. chgonh migoid kh ma shjaean o mrdan qoi brai jng mibashim? moab khrab shdh, dod shhrhaish mtsaed mishod o joanan brgzidhash bh qtl frod miaind. padshah kh nam ao ihoh sbaiot mibashd ain ra migoid: rsidn hlakt moab nzdik ast o blai ao bzodi hr chh tmamtr miaid. ai jmie mjao-ransh o hmгани kh nam ao ra midanid brai oi matm girid. bgoiid esai qot o chobdsti zibaii chgonh shksth shdh ast! ai dkhtr dibon kh (dr amnit) sakn hsti az jlal khod frod ai o dr jai khshk bnshin zira kh ghartknndh moab br to hjom miaord o qlehhai to ra mnhdn misazd. ai to kh dr eroeir sakn hsti bh sr rah baist o ngah kn o az frarian o najian bprs o bgo kh chh shdh ast? moab khjl shdh, zira kh shksth iaft ast ps ololh o friad braorid. dr arnon akhbar nmaid kh moab hlak gsht ast. o daori br zmin hmoari rsidh ast. br holon o ihsh o mifaet, o br dibon o nbo o bitdbltaim, o br qrih taim o bitjamol o bitmeon, o br qriot o bsrh o br tmami shhrhai beid o qrib zmin moab. ñ khdaond migoid kh shakh moab bridh o bazoish shksth shdh ast. ao ra mst saizd zira bh dd khdaond tkbr minmaid. o moab dr qh khod ghoth mikhord o ao niz mdhkh khoahd shd. aia asraail brai to mdhkh nbod? o aia ao dr mian dzdan iaft shd bh hdi kh hr oqt kh drbarh ao skhn migft sr khod ra mijnbani? ai saknan moab shhrha ra trk krdh, dr skhrh sakn shoid o mthl fakhthai bashid kh ashi-anh khod ra dr knar dnhh mgharh misazd. ghror moab o bsari tkbr ao ra o ezmt o khila o kbr o blndi dl ao ra shnidim. khdaond

migoid: khsham ao ra midanm kh hich ast o fkhrrhai ao ra kh az anha hich brnmiaid. bnabrain brai moab olohl khoahm krd o bh jht tmami moab friad brkhoahm aord. brai mrdan qirhars matm grfth khoahd shd. brai to ai mo sbmh bh grih iezir khoahm grist. shakhhhai to az dria gdshsth bod o bh driachh iezir rsidh, br miohha o angorhaiht ghartknndh hjom aordh ast. shadi o abthaj az bstanha o zmin moab brdashth shd o shrab ra az chrkhsztha zail sakhtam o ksi anha ra bh sdai shadmani bh pa nkhoahd shfrd. sdai shadmani sdai shadmani nist. bh friad hshbon aoaz khod ra ta alealh o iahs blnd krdnd o az soghr ta horonaim ejlt shlishia, zira kh abhai nmrim niz khrabh shdh ast. o khdaondmigoid mn anani ra kh dr mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhrannd o brai khdaian khod bkhor misozannd az moab nabod khoahm grdanid. lhdha dl mn bh jht moab mthl nai sda miknd o dl mn bh jht mrdan qirhars mthl nai sda miknd, chonkh dolti kh tshil nmmodnd tlf shdh ast. o hr sr bi mo gssth o hr rish trashidh shdh ast o hmh dstha khrashidh o br hr kmr plas ast. br hmh pshtbamhai moab o dr jmie kochhhaish matm ast zira khdaond migoid moab ra mthl zrf napsnd shkstham. chgonh mnhdh shdh o aishan chgonh olohl miknd? o moab chgonh bh rsioai psht dadh ast? ps moab brai jmie mjaoran khod mdhkh o baeth trs shdh ast. zira khdaond chnin migoid: ao mthl eqab proaz khoahd krd o balhai khoish ra br moab phn khoahd nmmod. shhrhaish grftar o qlehaish tskhirshdh, o dl shjaean moab dr an roz mthl dl zni kh drd zh dashth bashd khoahd shd. o moab khrab shdh, digr qom nkhoahd bod chonkh bh dd khdaond tkbr nmmodh ast. khdaond migoid: ai sakn moab khof o hfrh o dam pish roi to ast. ankh az trs bgrizd dr hfrh khoahd aftad o ankh az hfrh braid grftar dam khoahd shd, zira khdaond frmodh ast kh sal eqobt aishan ra br aishan ieni br moab khoahm aord. frarian bitab shdh, dr saih hshbon aistadhand zira kh atsh az hshbon o nar az mian sihon biron amd, hddod moab o frq sr ftnhan-gizan ra khoahd sozanid. oai br to ai moab! qom kmosh hlakshdhand zira kh psrant bh asiri o dkhtant bh jlai otg grftar grdidhand. likn khdaond migoid kh dr aiham akhr, asiran moab ra baz khoahm aord. hkm drbarh moab ta ainjust.z

49

drbarh bniemon, khdaond chninmigoid: naia asraail psran ndard o aia ao ra oarthi nist? ps chra mlkm jad ra bh tsrf aordh o qom ao dr shhrhaish sakn shdhand? lhdha aink khdaond migoid: aiama miaid kh nerh jng ra dr rbh bniemon khoahm shnoanid o tl oiran khoahd gsht o dhatsh bh atsh sokthh

khoahd shd. o khdaond migoid kh asraail mtsrfan khoish ra bh tsrf khoahd aord.z ai hshbon olohl kn, zira kh eai khrab shdh ast. ai dhat rbh friad braorid o plas poshidh, matm girid o br hsarha grdsh nmiaid. zira kh mlkm ba kahnna o sroran khod ba hm bh asiri mirond. ai dkhtir mrtid chra az oad- iha ieni oadihai bromnd khod fkhrr minmai? ai to kh bh khzaian khod tokl minmai (o migoi) kist kh nzd mn toand amd? aink khdaond ihoh sbaiot migoid: nmn az jmie mjaorant khof br to khoahm aord o hr iki az shma pish roi khod prakndh khoahd shd o ksi nkhoahd bod kh prakndgan ra jme nmiaid. likn khdaond migoid: bed az ain asiran bniemon ra baz khoahm aord.z dr-barh adom ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: naia digr hkmt dr timan nist? o aia mshort az fhiman zail shdh o hkmt aishan nabod grdidh ast? ai saknan ddan bgrizid o ro tafth dr jaihai emiq sakn shoid. zira kh blai eiso o zman eqobt oi ra br ao khoahm aord. agr angorchinan nzd to aind, aia bedi khoshhha ra nmigdharnd? o agr dddan dr shb (aind), aia bh qdr kfait ghart nmminmaind? ama mn eiso ra brnh sakthh o jaihai mkhfi ao ra mkshof grdanidham kh khoishtn ra ntoand pnhan krd. dhrit ao o bradran o hmsaigansh hlak shdhand o khodsh nabod grdidh ast. itiman khod ra trk kn o mn aishan ra zndh ngah khoahm dasht o biohznant br mn tokl bnmaind. zira khdaond chnin migoid: aink anani kh rsm aishan nbod kh ain jam ra bnoshnd, albh khoahnd noshid o aia to bisza khoahi mand? bisza nkhoahi mand blkh albh khoahi noshid. zira khdaond migoid bh dhat khodm qsm mikhorm kh bsrh mord dshst o ear o khrabi o lent khoahd shd o jmie shhrhaish khrabh abdi khoahd gsht. az janb khdaond kbri shnidm kh rsoli nzd amtha frstadh shdh, (migoid): jme shoid o br ao hjom aord o brai jng brkhizid! zira kh han mn to ra kochktrin amtha o dr mian mrdm khoar khoahm grdanid. ai kh dr shkafhai skhrh sakn hsti oblndi tlha ra grfthai, hib to o tkbr dlt to ra frib dadh ast. agr chh mthl eqab ashianh khod ra blnd bsazi, khdaond migoid kh mn to ra az anja frod khoahm aord. o adom mhl tejb khoahd gsht bh hdi kh hrkh az an ebora nmd mthir shdh, bh sbb hmh sdatmash sfr khoahd zd. khdaond migoid: chnankh sdora o emorh o shhrhai mjaor anha oazhgon shdh ast, hmchnan ksi dr anja sakn nkhoahd shd o ahi az bniadm dr an maoa nkhoahd gzid. aink ao mthl shir az tghian ardn bh an mskn mnne brkhoahd amd, zira kh mn oi ra dr lhzhai az anja khoahm rand. o kist an brgzidhai kh ao ra br an bgmarm? zira kist kh mthl mn bashd o kist kh mra bh mihakmh biaord o kist an shbani kh bh hddor mn toand aistad?z bnabrain mshort khdaond ra kh drbarh adom nmmodh ast o tqdirhai ao ra kh drbarh

saknan timan frmodh ast bshnoid. albth aishan sghiran glh ra khoahnd rbod o hr ainh mskn aishan ra brai aishan khrab khoahd sakht. az sdai aftadn aishan zmin mtzlzl grdid o aoaz friad aishan ta bh bhr qlzm msomoe shd. aink ao mthl eqab bramdh, proaz miknd o balhai khoish ra br bsrh phn minmaid o dl shjaean adom dr an roz mthl dl zni kh drd zh dasht bashd khoahd shd. drbarh dmsHQ: nhamat o arfad khjl grdidand zira kh khbr bd shnidh, gdakth shdhand.br dria adtrab ast o nmitoand aram shod. dmsHQ deif shdh, robhfrar nhadh o lrzh ao ra drgrfth ast. alam o drdha ao ra mthl zni kh mizaidd grfth ast. chgonh shhr namor o qrih abthaj mn mtrok nshdh ast? lhdha ihoH sbaiot migoid: joanan ao dr kochhhaish khoahnd aftad o hmh mrdan jngi ao dr an roz hlak khoahnd shd. o mn atsh dr hsarhai dmsHQ khoahm afrokht o qsrhai bnhdd ra khoahd sozanid.ž drbarh qidar o mmalk hasor kh nbokdrsr padshah babl anha ra mghlob sakht, khdaond chnin migoid: nrbkhizid o brqidar hjom aorid o bnimshrq ra taraj nmaiid. khimhha o glghai aishan ra khoahnd grft. prdhha o tmami asbab o shtran aishan ra brai khoishtn khoahnd brd o br aishan nda khoahnd dad kh khof az hr trf! bgrizid o bh zodi hr chh tmamtr frar nmaiid. ai saknan hasor dr jaihai emiq sakn shoid. zira khdaond migoid: nbokdrsr padshah babl bh dd shma mshorti krth o bh khlaf shma tdbiri nmmodh ast. khdaond frmodh ast kh brkhizid o br amt mtmin kh dr amnit saknand hjom aorid. aishan ra nh droazhha o nh pshtbndha ast o bh tnhai sakn mibashnd. khdaond migoid kh shtran aishan taraj o kthrt moashi aishan ghart khoahd shd o anani ra kh goshhhai moi khod ramitrashnd bsoi hr bad prakndh khoahm sakht o hlakt aishan ra az hr trf aishan khoahm aord. o hasor mskn shghalha o oiranH abdi khoahd shd bh hdi kh ksi dr an sakn nkhoahd grdid o ahdi az bniadm dr an maoa nkhoahd gzid.ž klam khdaond drbarh eilam kh br armia nbi dr abtdai slnt sqdia padshah ihoda nazl shdh, gft: niohoh sbaiot chnin migoid: aink mn kman eilam o maiH qot aishan ra khoahm shkst. o chhar bad ra az chhar smt asman br aishan khoahm ozanid o aishan ra bsoi hmh ain badha prakndh khoahm sakht bh hdi kh hich amti nbashd kh prakndgan eilam nzd anha niaind. o ahl eilam ra bh hodor dshman aishan o bh hodor anani kh qsd jan aishan darnd mshosh khoahm sakht. o khdaond migoid kh br aishan bla ieni hdt khshM khoish ra oard khoahm aord o shmshir ra dr eqb aishan khoahm frstad ta aishan ra balkl hlak sazm. o khdaond migoid: mn krsi khod ra dr eilam brpa khoahm nmmod o padshah o sroran ra az anja nabod khoahm sakht. likn khdaond migoid: dr aiam akhr asiran eilam ra baz

khoahm aord.ž

## 50

klami kh khdaond drbarh babl o zmin kldanian bh oasth armia nbi gft: ndr mian amtha akhbar o aelam nmaiid, elmi brafrasht, aelam nmaiid o mkhfi mdarid. bgoid kh babl grftar shdh, o bil khjl grdidh ast. mrodk khrd shdh o asnam ao rsoa o bthaish shksth grdidh ast, zira kh amti az trf shmal br ao miaid o zminsh ra oiran khoahd sakht bh hdi kh ksi dr an sakn nkhoahd shd o hm ansan o hm bhaim frar krth, khoahnd rft. khdaond migoid kh dr an aiam o dr an zman bniasraii o bniihoda ba hm khoahnd amd. aishan grihkan khoahnd amd o ihoH khdoi khod ra khoahnd tlbid. o roihai khod ra bsoi shion nhadh, rah an ra khoahnd prsid o khoahnd gft biaiid o bh ehd abdi kh framosh nshod bh khdaond mlsq shoim. nqom mn gosfndan gmshdh bodnd o shbanan aishan aishan ra gmrah krth, br kohha aoarh sakhtnd. az koh bh tl rftH, aramgah khod ra framosh krnd. hr kh aishan ra miaft aishan ra mikhord o dshmnan aishan migftnd kh gnah ndarim zira kh bh ihoH kh mskn edalt ast o bh ihoH kh amid pdran aishan bod, gnah orzidnd. az mian babl frar knid o az zmin kldanian biron aiiid. o mannd bzhai nr pish roi glh rah roid. zira aink mn jmeit amthai ezim ra az zmin shmal brmiangizannm o aishan ra br babl miaorm o aishan dr brabr an sfaraii khoahnd nmmod o dr anoqt grftar khoahd shd. tirhai aishan mthl tirhai jbar hlakknndh kh iki az anha khali brngrdd khoahd bod. khdaond migoid kh kldanian taraj khoahnd shd o hr kh aishan raghart nmaid sir khoahd gsht. zira shma ai ghartknndgan mirath mn shadi o ojd krdid o mannd gosalha kh khrmn ra paimal knd, jst o khiz nmmodid o mannd asban zoraor shihh zdid. madr shma bsiar khjl khoahd shd o oaldh shma rsoa khoahd grdid. han ao mokhr amtha o biaban o zmin khshk o erbh khoahd shd. bh sbb khshM khdaond mskon nkhoahd shd blkh balkl oiran khoahd gsht. o hr kh az babl ebore nmaidd mthir shdh, bh jht tmam blaiaish sfr khoahd zd. ai jmie kmandaran dr brabr babl az hr trf sfaraii nmaiid. tirha br ao bindazid o drigh mnmaiid zira bh khdaond gnah orzidh ast. az hr trf br ao nerh znid chonkh khoishtn ra tslim nmmodh ast. hsarhaish aftadh o dioarhaish mnhdM shdh ast zira kh ain antqam khdaond ast. ps az ao antqam bgirid o btori kh ao eml nmmodh ast hmchnan ba ao eml nmaiid. o az babl, brzgran o anani ra kh das ra dr zman dro bkar mibrnd mnqte saqid. o az trs shmshir brndh hrks bsoi qom khod tojh nmaid o hr ks bh zmin khoish bgrizd. niasraii mthl gosfnd, prakndh grdid. shiran ao ra teaqb krnd. aol padshah ashore ao ra khord o akhr ain nbokdrsr padshah

babl astkhoanhai ao ra khrd krd.ž nabrain  
 ihoh sbaiot khđai asrail chnin migoid: náink  
 mn br padshah babl o br zmin ao eqob  
 khoahm rsanid chnankh br padshah ashor  
 eqob rsanidm. o asrail ra bh mrte kh-  
 odsh baz khoahm aordo dr krm! o bashan  
 khoahd chrid o br kohstan afraim o jlead  
 jan ao sir khoahd shđ. khdaond migoid kh  
 dr an aiam o dr an zman esian asrail ra  
 khoahnd jst o nkhoahd bod o gnah ihoda  
 ra ama pida nkhoahd shđ, zira anani ra kh  
 baqi migdharm khoahm amrzid. n̄br zmin  
 mrataim brai ieni br an o br saknan fqod.  
 khdaond migoid: bksh o aishan ra teaqb  
 nmodh, balkl hlak kn o moafq hr anchh mn  
 to ra amr frmaim eml nma. aoaz jng o  
 shkst ezim dr zmin ast. kopal tmam jhan  
 chgonh bridh o shksth shdh o babl dr mian  
 amtha chgonh oiran grdidh ast. ai babl az  
 brai to dam gstrdm o to niz grftar shdh, at-  
 lae ndari. iaft shdh, tskhir gshthai chonkh  
 ba khdaond mkhasmh nmodi. khdaond  
 aslhkhkanh khod ra gshodh, aslhh khshm  
 khoish ra biron aordh ast. zira khdaond ihoh  
 sbaiot ba zmin kldanian kari dard. br ao az  
 hmh atraf biaid o anbarhai ao ra bgshaiid,  
 ao ra mthl todhhai anbassth balkl hlak sazid  
 o chizi az ao baqi nmmand. hmh gaoansh ra  
 bh slakhkanh frod aordh, bkshid. oai br  
 aishan! zira kh iom aishan o zman eqob  
 aishan rsidh ast. aoaz frarian o njatiast-  
 gan az zmin babl msmoe mishod kh az an-  
 tqam ihoh khđai ma o antqam hkl ao dr  
 shion akhbar minmaind. tirandazan ra bh  
 dd babl jme knid. ai hmгани kh kman ra  
 zh miknid, dr brabr ao az hr trf ardo znid  
 ta ahdi rhaii niabd o br ofq aemalsh ao ra  
 jzadhid o mtabq hr anchh krđh ast bh ao  
 eml nmaiid. zira kh bh dd khdaond o bh dd  
 qdos asrail tkbr nmodh ast. lhdha khdaond  
 migoid kh joanansh dr kochhhaish khoahnd  
 aftad o jmie mrđan jngiash dr an roz hlak  
 khoahnd shđ. náink khdaond ihoh sbaiot  
 migoid: ai mtkbr mn br dd to hstm. zira  
 kh iom to o zmani kh bh to eqob brsanm  
 rsidh ast. o an mtkbr lghzsh khordh, khoahd  
 aftad o ksi ao ra nkhoahd brkhizanid o atsh  
 dr shhrhaish khoahm afrokht kh tmami hoali  
 anha ra khoahd sozanid. ihoh sbaiot chnin  
 migoid: bniasrail o bniihoda ba hm mzlom  
 shđnd o hmh anani kh aishan ra asir krđnd  
 aishan ra mhkm ngah midarnd o az rha krđn  
 aishan aba minmaind. ama oli aishan kh  
 asm ao ihoh sbaiot mibashd zoraor ast o  
 deoi aishan ra albh anjam khoahd dad o  
 zmin ra arami khoahd bkshid o saknan babl  
 ra biaram khoahd sakht. khdaond migoid:  
 shmshiri br kldanian ast o br saknan babl  
 o sroransh o hkimansh. shmshiri br kad-  
 hban ast o ahmq khoahnd grdid. shmshiri br  
 jbaran ast o mshosh khoahnd shđ. shmshiri  
 br asbanh o br arabhhaish mibashd o br  
 tmami mkhloq mkhtlf kh dr miansh hstnd

o mthl znan khoahnd shđ. shmshiri br  
 khzanhhaish ast o ghart khoahd shđ. khshk-  
 sali br abhaish mibashd o khshk khoahd shđ  
 zira kh an zmin btha ast o br asnam dioanh  
 shđhand. nabrain ohosh shra ba grgan  
 sakn khoahnd shđ o shtrmrgh dr an skont  
 khoahd dasht o bed az an ta bh abd mskon  
 nkhoahd shđ o nsla bed nsl memor nkhoahd  
 grdid.ž khdaond migoid: n̄chnankh khda  
 sdom o emorh o shhrhai mjaor anha ra oazh-  
 gon sakht, hmchnan ksi anja sakn nkhoahd  
 shđ o ahdi az bniadm dr an maoa nkhoahd  
 gzid. aink qomi az trf shmal maiind o amti  
 ezim o padshahan bsiar az kranhhai jhan  
 brangikhtkh khoahnd shđ. aishan kman o  
 nizh khoahnd grft. aishan stmpishh hstnd  
 o trhm nkhoahnd nmoad. aoaz aishan mthl  
 shorsh dria ast o br asban soar shdh, dr  
 brabr to ai dkhter babl mthl mrđan jngi  
 sfaraii khoahnd nmoad. padshah babl aoazh  
 aishan ra shnid o dsthaish sst grdid. o alm  
 o drd ao ra mthl zni kh mizaid dr grft ast.  
 aink ao mthl shir az tghian arđn bh an mskn  
 mn̄ie brkhoahd amd zira kh mn aishan ra  
 dr lhzhai az anja khoahm rand. o kist an  
 brgzidhai kh ao ra br an bgmarm? zira kist  
 kh mthl mn bashd o kist kh mra bh mhakmh  
 biaord o kist an shbani kh bh hđor mn toand  
 aistad?ž nabrain mshort khdaond ra kh dr-  
 barh babl nmoad ast o tqdirhai ao ra kh  
 drbarh zmin kldanian frmodh ast bshnoid.  
 albh aishan sghiran glh ra khoahnd rbod o  
 hr ainh mskn aishan ra brai aishan khrab  
 khoahd sakht. az sdai tskhir babl zmin mt-  
 zlzl shđ o aoaz an dr mian amtha msmoe  
 grdid.

## 51

khdaond chnin migoid: náink mn br babl o  
 br saknan ost mqaomt knndganm badi mhlk  
 br miangizanm. o mn br babl khrmnkoban  
 khoahm frstad o an ra khoahnd kobid o zmin  
 an ra khali khoahnd sakht zira kh aishan dr  
 roz bla an ra az hr trf ahath khoahnd krd.  
 tirandaz br tirandaz o br ankh bh zrh khoish  
 mftkhr mibashd, tir khod ra bindazd. o br  
 joanan an trhm nmmaiid blkh tmam lshkr  
 an ra balkl hlak sazid. o aishan br zmin kldan-  
 nian mqtol o dr kochhhaish mjroh khoahnd  
 aftad. zira kh asrail o ihoda az khđai  
 khoish ihoh sbaiot mtrok nkhoahnd shđ, agr  
 chh zmin aishan az gnaii kh bh qdos as-  
 rail orzidhand pr shdh ast. az mian babl  
 bgrizid o hr ks jan khod ra brhand mbada  
 dr gnah an hlak shoid. zira kh ain zman an-  
 tqam khdaond ast o ao mkafat bh an khoahd  
 rsanid. babl dr dst khdaond jam tlaii ast  
 kh tmam jhan ra mst misazd. amtha az  
 shrabsh noshidh, o az ain jht amtha dioanh  
 grdidhand. babl bh naghan aftadh o shksth  
 shdh ast brai an ololh nmaiid. bslan bh jht  
 jraht an bgirid kh shaid shfa iabd. babl ra

mealjh nmodim ama shfa npdhirft. ps an ra trk knid o hr kdam az ma bh zmin khod broim zira kh daori an bh asmanha rsidh o bh aflak blnd shdh ast. khdaond edalt ma ra mkshof khoahd sakht. ps biaiid o aemal ihoh khдай khoish ra dr shion akhbar nmaim. tirha ra tiz knid o sprha ra bh dst giridzira khdaond roh padshahan madian ra brangikth ast o fkr ao bh dd babl ast ta an ra hlak sazd. zira kh ain antqam khdaond o antqam hiki ao mibashd. br hsarhai babl, elmha brafrazid o an ra niko hrast nmodh, kshikchian qrar dhid o kmin bgdharid. zira khdaond qsd nmodh o hm anchh ra kh dr-barh saknan babl gft bh eml aordh ast. ai kh br abhai bsar sakni o az gnjha memor mibashi! eqbt to o nhait tme to rsidh ast! ihoh sbaiot bh dhat khod qsm khordh ast kh mn to ra az mrdman mthl mlkh pr khoahm sakht o br to glbang khoahnd zd. nao zmin ra bh qot khod sakht o rbe mskon ra bh hkmth khoish astoar nmod. o asmanha ra bh eql khod gstranid. chon aoaz midhd ghoghai abha dr asman pdid miaid. abrha az aqsai zmin brmiaord o brqha brai baran misazd o bad ra az khzanhhai khod biron miaord. jmie mrdman ohshian o merft ndarnd o hr kh tmthali misazd khjl khoahd shd. zira kh bt riktht shdh ao drogh ast o dr an hich nfs nist. anha batl o kar mskhrh mibashd. dr rozi kh bh mhakmh miaind tlf khoahnd shd. ao kh nsib iqob ast mthl anha nmibashd. zira kh ao sazndh hmh mojudat ast o (as-raiil) esai mirath oi ast o asm ao ihoh sbaiot mibashd. fito brai mn kopal o aslhh jng hsti. ps az to amtha ra khrd khoahm sakht o az to mmalk ra hlak khoahm nmod. o az to asb osoarsh ra khrd khoahm sakht o az to arabh o soarsh ra khrd khoahm sakht. o az to mrd o zn ra khrd khoahm sakht o az to pir o tfl ra khrd khoahm sakht o az to joan o doshizh ra khrd khoahm sakht. o az to shban o glhash ra khrd khoahm sakht. o az to khishran o gaoansh ra khrd khoahm sakht. o az to hakman o oalian ra khrd khoahm sakht. o khdaond migoid: bh babl o jmie sknh zmin kldanian jzai tmami bdi ra kh aishan bh shion krhdand, dr nqr shma khoahm rsanid. aink khdaond migoid: ai koh mkhrb kh tmami jhan ra khrab misazi mn bh dd to hstm! o dst khod ra br to blnd krdrh, to ra az roi skhrhha khoahm ghltanid o to ra koh soktht shdh khoahm sakht! o az to sngi bh jht sr zaoli h sngi bh jht bniad nkhoahnd grft, blkh khdaond migoid kh to khrabi abdi khoahi shd. fielmha dr zmin brafrazid o krna dr mian amtha bnoazid. amtha ra bh dd ao hadr sazd o mmalk ararat o mni o ashknaz ra br oi jme knid. srddaran bh dd oi nsb nmaid o asban ra mthl mlkh modar braorid. amtha ra bh dd oi mhia sazd. padshahan madian o hakmansh o jmie oaliansh o tmami ahl zmin sltnt ao

ra. o jhan mtztlz o drdnak khoahd shd. zira kh fkrhai khdaond bh dd babl thabt mimad ta zmin babl ra oiran o ghirmskon grdand. o shjaean babl az jng dst brmidarnd o dr mlahdhai khoish minshinnd o jbrot aishan zail shdh, mthl zn gshtand o mskn-haish soktht o pshtbndhaish shkst shdh ast. qasd brabr qasd o pik brabr pik khoahd doid ta padshah babl ra khbr dhd kh shhrsh az hr trf grft shd. mebrha grftar shd o niha ra bh atsh sokhtnd o mrdan jngi mdrtrb grdidnd. fuzira kh ihoh sbaiot khдай asraiil chnin migoid: dkhter babl mthl khrmn dr oqt kobidnsh shdh ast o bed az andk zmani oqt dro bdo khoahd rsid. nbokdrsr padshah babl mra khordh o tlf krdrh ast o mra zrf khali saktht mthl azhdha mra bleidh, shkm khod ra az nfais mn pr krdrh o mra mtrdod nmodh ast. o saknh shion khoahd gft zlmi kh br mn o br jsd mn shdh br babl frod shod. o aorshlim khoahd gft: khon mn br saknan zmin kldanian oard aid. bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: aink mn deoi to ra bh an-jam khoahm rsanid o antqam to ra khoahm kshid o nhr ao ra khshk saktht, chshmhshar ra khoahm khshkanid. o babl bh tlha o mskn shghalha o mhl dhsht o mskhrh mbdl shdh, ahdi dr an sakn nkhoahd shd. mthl shiran ba hm ghrsh khoahnd krd o mannd shirbch-gan nerh khoahnd zd. o khdaond migoid: hngami kh grm shond brai aishan bzmi brpa krdrh, aishan ra mst khoahm sakht ta ojd nmodh, bh khoab daimi bkhoabnd kh az an bidar nshond. o aishan ra mthl brhha o qochha o bzhai nr bh mslkh frod khoahm aord. chgonh shishk grftar shdh o aftkhar tmami jhan tsakhir grdidh ast! chgonh babl dr mian amtha mhl dhsht gsht ast! dria br babl bramdrh o an bh kthrt amoajsh mstor grdidh ast. shhrhaish khrab shdh, bh zmin khshk o biaban mbdl gsht.zmini kh ansani dr an sakn nshod o ahdi az bniadmn an angdr nknd. o mn bil ra dr babl sza khoahm dad o anchh ra kh bleidh ast az dhansh biron khoahm aord. o amtha bar digr bh ziart an nkhoahnd rft o hsar babl khoahd aftad. fai qom mn az miansh biron aiid o hr kdam jan khod ra az hdt khshmh khdaond brhanid. o dl shma def nknd o az aoazhai kh dr zmin msmoe shod mtrsrid. zira kh dran sal aoazhai shnidh khoahd shd o dr sal bed az an aoazhai digr. o dr zmin zlm khoahd shd o hakm bh dd hakm (khoahd bramd). bnabrain aink aiami miad kh bh bthai babl eqobth khoahm rsanid o tmami zminsh khjl khoahd shd o jmie mqtolansh dr miansh khoahnd aftad. ama asmanha o zmin o hr chh dr anha bashd br babl trnm khoahnd nmod. zira khdaond migoid kh ghartknndgan az trf shmal br ao khoahnd amd. chnankh babl baeth aftadn mqtolan asraiil shdh ast, hmchnin mqtolan tmami jhan drbabl khoahnd aftad. ai ksani kh az shmshir rstgar shdhaid broid o tofq

mnmaiid o khdaond ra az jai dor mtdhkr shoid o aorshlim ra bh khatr khod aorid.ž ma khjl gshthaim zanro kh ear ra shnidim o rsoai chhrh ma ra poshanidh ast. zira kh ghriban bh mqdshai kxanh khdaond dakhl shdhand. bnabrain khdaond migoid: žaink aiami miaid kh bh bthaish eqobt khoahm rsanid o dr tmami zminsh mjrohan nalh khoahnd krd. agr chh babl ta bh asman khoishtn ra brafrazd o agr chh blndi qot khoish ra hsin nmaid, likn khdaond migoid: ghartknndgan az janb mn br ao khoahnd amd. sdai ghogha az babl miaid o aoaz shkst ezimi az zmin kldanian. zira khdaond babl ra taraj minmaid o sdai ezim ra az mian an nabod miknd o amoaj aishan mthl abhai bsiar shorsh minmaid o sdai aoaz aishan shnidh mishod. zira kh br an ieni br babl ghartknndh brmiaid o jbaransh grftar shdh, kmanhai aishan shksth mishod. chonkh ihoh khdoi mjazat ast o albth mkafat khoahd rsanid. o padshah kh asm ao ihoh sbaiot ast migoid kh mn sroran o hkiman o hakman o oalian o jbaransh ra mst khoahm sakht o bh khoab daimi kh az an bidar nshond, khoahnd khoabid. ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid kh hsharhai osie babl balkl srnog khoahd shd o droazhhai blndsh bh atsh sokkth khoahd grdid o amtha bh jht btalt mshqt khoahnd kshid o qbail bh jht atsh khoishtn ra ksth khoahnd krd.ž klami kh armia nbi bh sraia abn niria abn mhsia mra frmog hngami kh ao ba sdqia padshah ihoda dr sal chharm slnt oi bh babl mirft. o sraia riis dstgah bod. o armia tmam bla ra kh br babl mibaist biaid dr tomari nosht ieni tmami ain skhnani ra kh drbarh babl mktob ast. o armia bh sraia gft: řichon bh babl dakhl shoi, angah bbin o tmami ain skhnanra bkhoan. o bgo: ai khdaond to drbarh ain mkan frmohai kh an ra hlak khoahi sakht bh hdi kh ahdi az ansan ia az bhaim dr an sakan nshod blkh khrabh abdi khoahd shd. o chon az khoandn ain tomar fargh shdi, sngi bh an bbnd o an ra bh mian frat bindaz. o bgo hmchnin babl bh sbb blaii kh mn br ao oard miaorn, ghrq khoahd grdid o digr brpa nkhoahd shd o aishan ksth khoahnd shd.ž ta ainja skhnan armia ast.

## 52

sdqia bist o iksalh bod kh aghaz slnt nmog o iazdh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm mdrsh hmitl dkhtir armia az lbnh bod. o anchh dr br khdaond napsnd bod moafq hr anchh ihoiqim krdh bod, bemi aord. zira bh sbb ghdbi kh khdaond br aorshlim o ihoda dasht, bh hdi kh anha ra az nqr khod andakt, oaqe shd kh sdqia br padshah babl easi gsh. o oaqe shd kh nbokdrsr padshah babl ba tmami lshkr khod dr roz dhm mah dhm sal nhm slnt khoish br aorshlim bramd

o dr mqabl an ardo zdh, sngri grdagrdsh bna nmognd. o shhr ta sal iazdhm sdqia padshah dr mhasrh bod. o dr roz nhm mah chharm qhti dr shhr chnan skht shd kh brai ahl zmin nan nbod. ps dr shhr rkhnhai sakhtnd o tmam mrdan jngi dr shb az rah droazhai kh dr mian do hsar nzd baghpaddshah bod frar krdnd. o kldanian shhr ra ahath nmogh bodnd. o aishan bh rah erbh rftnd. o lshkr kldanian padshah ra teaqb nmogh, dr biaban ariha bh sdqia rsidnd o tmami lshkrsh az ao prakndh shdnd. ps padshah ra grfth, ao ra nzd padshah babl bh rblh dr zmin hmat aordnd o ao br oi ftoi dad. o padshah babl psran sdqia ra pish roish bh qtl rsanid o jmie sroran ihoda ra niz dr rblh ksht. o chshman sdqia ra kor krdh, ao ra bdo znjir bst. o padshah babl ao ra bh babl brdh, oi ra ta roz ofatsh dr zndan andakt. o dr roz dhm mah pnjm az sal nozdhm slnt nbokdrsr mlk padshah babl, nbokdran riis jladan kh bh hgor padshah babl miaist bh aorshlim amd. o kxanh khdaond o kxanh padshah ra sozanid o hmh kxanhhai aorshlim o hr kxanh bzrg ra bh atsh sozanid. o tmami lshkr kldanian kh hmrah riis jladan bodnd, tmami hsharhai aorshlim ra bhr trf mnhdm sakhtnd. o nbokdran riis jladan bedi az fqiran khliq o bqih qom ra kh dr shhr baqi mandh bodnd o kharjin ra kh btrf padshah babl shdh bodnd o bqih jmeit ra bh asiri brd. ama nbokdran riis jladan bedi az mskinan zmin ra brai baghbani o flahi oagdashst. o kldanian stonhai brnjini kh dr kxanh khdaond bod o paihha o driachh brnjini kh dr kxanh khdaond bod, shkstnd o tmami brnj anha ra bh babl brdnd. o digha o khakndazha o glgira o kashha o qashghao tmami asbab brnjini ra kh bh anha khdmr mikrdnd brdnd. o riis jladan pialhha o mjmra o kashha o digha o shmedanha o qashgha o lgnha ra ieni tlai anchh ra kh az tla bod o nqr anchh ra kh az nqrh bod brd. ama do ston o ik driachh o doazdh gao brnjini ra kh zir paihha bod o sliman padshah anha ra brai kxanh khdaond sakth bod, brnj hmh ain asbab biandazh bod. o ama stonha, blndi ik ston hjdh dhrae o risman doazdh dhraei anha ra ahath dasht o hjm an chhar angsh bod o thi bod. o taj brnjn br srsh o blndi ik taj pnj dhrae bod. o shbkh oanarha grdagrd taj hmh az brnj bod. o ston dom mthl ainha o anarha dasht. o bhr trf nod o shsh anar bod. o tmam anarha bh atraf shbkh ikd bod. o riis jladan, sraia riis khnh, o sfniai kahn dom o sh msthfz dr ra grft. o sdrari kh br mrdan jngi gmasht shdh bod o hft nfr az anani ra kh roi padshah ra mididnd o dr shhr iaft shdnd o katb sdrar lshkr ra kh ahl olait ra san midid o shst nfr az ahl zmin ra kh dr shhr iaft shdnd, az shhr grft. o nbokdran riis jladan aishan ra brdashth, nzd padshah babl bh rblh brd. o padshah

babl aishan ra dr rblh dr zmin hmat zdh,  
bh qtl rsanid ps ihoda az olait khod bh asiri  
rftnd. o ain ast grohi kh nbokdrsr bh asiri  
brd. dr sal hftm sh hzar o bist o sh nfr az  
ihod ra. o dr sal hjdhm nbokdrsr hshtsd o  
si o do nfr az aorshlim bh asiri brd. o dr  
sal bist o som nbokdrsr nbozrdan riis jladan  
hftsd o chhl o pnj nfr az ihod ra bh asiri brd.  
ps jmlh ksan chhar hzar o shshsd nfr bodnd.  
o dr roz bist o pnjm mah doazdhm az sal si  
o hftm asiri ihoiaqim padshah ihoda, oaqe  
shd kh aoil mrodk padshah babl dr sal aol  
sltnt khod sr ihoiaqim padshah ihoda ra az  
zndan brafrasht. o ba ao skhnan dlaoiz gft o  
krasi ao ra balatr az krsihai sair padshahani  
kh ba ao dr babl bodnd gdhasht. o lbas zn-  
dani ao ra tbdil nmod o ao dr tmami rozhai  
emrsh hmishh nzd oi nan mikhord. o brai  
meisht ao ozifh daimi ieni qsmt hr roz dr  
rozsh dr tmam aiam emrsh ta roz ofatsh az  
janb padshah babl bh ao dadh mishd.

o dr roz pnjm mah chharm sal siam, chonmn dr mian asiran nzd nhr khabor bodm, oaqe shd kh asman gshodh grdid o roiahai khda ra didm. dr pnjm an mah kh sal pnjm asiri ihoiakin padshah bod, klam ihoi br hzqial bn bozi kahn nzd nhr khabor dr zmin kldanian nازل shd o dst khdaond dr anja br ao bod. ps ngristm o aink bad shdidi az trf shmal brmiaid o abr ezimi o atsh jhndh o drkhshndgiai grdagrdsh o az miansh ieni az mian atsh, mthl mnzr brnj taban bod. o az miansh shbih chhar hioan pdid amd o nmaish aishan ain bod kh shbih ansan bodnd. o hrik az anha chhar ro dasht o hrik az anha chhar bal dasht. o paihai anha paihai mstqim o kf pai anha mannd kf pai gosalh bod o mthl mnzr brnj siqli drkhshan bod. o zir balhai anha az chhar trf anha dsthai ansan bod o an chhar roiha o balhai khod ra chnin dashtnd. o balhai anha bh ikdigr piosth bod o chon mirftnd ro nmitaftnd, blkh hrik bh rah mstqim mirftnd. o ama shbaht roihaian anha (ain bod kh) anha roi ansan dashtnd o an chhar roi shir btrf rast dashtnd o an chhar roi gao btrf chp dashtnd o an chharroi eqab dashtnd. o roiha o balhai anha az trf bala az ikdigr jda bod o do bal hrik bh hmdigr piosth o do bal digr bdn anha ra miposhanid. o hr ik az anha bh rah mstqim mirftnd o bh hr jaii kh roh mirft anha mirftnd o drhin rftn ro nmitaftnd. o ama shbaht ain hioanat (ain bod kh) sort anha mannd shelhai akhgrhai atsh afrokhtsh shdh, mthl sort mshelha bod. o an atsh dr mian an hioanat grdsh mikrd o drkhshan mibod o az mian atsh brq mijhid. o an hioanat mthl sort brq midoidnd o brmigshtnd. o chon an hioanat ra mlahzh mikrdm, aink ik chrkh bh phloi an hioanat brai hr roi (hrkdam az) an chhar br zmin bod. o sort chrkhha o snet anha mthl mnzr zbrjd bod o an chhar ik shbaht dashtnd. o sort o snet anha mthl chrkh dr mian chrkh bod. o chon anha mirftnd, br chhar janb khod mirftnd o dr hin rftn bh hich trf mil nmikrdnd. o flkhhai anha blnd o mhib bod o flkhhai an chhar az hr trf az chshmhra pr bod. o chon an hioanat mirftnd, chrkhha dr phloi anha mirft o chon an hioanat az zmin blnd mishdnd, chrkhha blnd mishd. o hrjaii kh roh mirft anha mirftnd, bh hr ja kh roh sir mikrd o chrkhha pish roi anha blnd mishd, zira kh roh hioanat dr chrkhha bod. o chon anha mirftnd, ainha mirft o chon anha miaistadnd, ainha miaistad. o chon anha az zmin blnd mishdnd, chrkhha pish roi anha az zmin blnd mishd, zira roh hioanat dr chrkhha bod. o shbaht flki kh balai sr hioanat bod mthl mnzr blor mhib bod o balai sr anha phn shdh bod. o balhai anha zir flk bsoi ikdigr mstqim bod o

do bal hrik az ain trf miposhanid o do bal hr ik az an trf bdnhai anha ra miposhanid. o chon mirftnd, mn sdai balhai anha ra mannd sdai abhai bsar, mthl aoaz hrdt aeli o sdai hngamh ra mthl sdai foj shnidm; zira kh chon miaistadnd balhai khoish ra fro mihshtnd. o chon dr hin aistadn balhai khod ra fro mihshtnd, sdaii az flki kh balai sr anha bod msmoe mishd. o balai flki kh br sr anha bod shbaht tkhti mthl sort iaqot kbod bod o bran shbaht tkht, shbahti mthl sort ansan br foq an bod. o az mnzr kmr ao btrf bala mthl mnzr brnj taban, mannd nmaish atsh dr andron an o grdagrdsh didm. o az mnzr kmr ao bh trf pain mthl nmaish atshi kh az hr trf drkhshan bod didm. mannd nmaish qos qzh kh dr roz baran dr abr mibashd, hmchnin an drkhshndgi grdagrd an bod. ain mnzr shbaht jlal ihoi bodo chon an ra didm, bh roi khod dr aftadm o aoaz qaili ra shnidm,

## 2

kh mra gft: *ñai psr ansan br paihai khod baist ta ba to skhn goim.ž* o chon ain ra bh mn gft, roh dakhil mn shdh, mra br paihaim brpa nmod. o ao ra kh ba mn tkml nmod shnidm kh mra gft: *ñai psr ansan mn to ra nzd bniasraili mifrstm, ieni nzd amt ftnh angizi kh bh mn ftnh angikthand.* aishan o pdran aishan ta bh amroz br mn esian orzidhand. o psran aishan skht ro o qsialqlb hstnd o mn to ra nzd aishan mifrstm ta bh aishan bgooi: khdaond ihoi chnin mifirmaid. o aishan khoah bshnond o khoah nshnond, zira khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd, khoahnd danst kh nbiai dr mian aishan hst. o to ai psr ansan az aishan mtrs o az skhnan aishan bim mkn agrchh kharha o shokha ba to bashd o dr mian eqrbha sakn bashi, ama az skhnan aishan mtrs o az roiha aishan hrasan msho, zira kh aishan khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd. ps klam mra bh aishan bgo, khoah bshnond o khoah nshnond, chonkh ftnhangiz hstnd. o to ai psr ansan anchh ra kh mn bh to migoim bshno o mthl ain khandan ftnhangiz easi msho blkh dhan khod ra gshodh, anchh ra kh mn bh to midhm bkhorr.ž ps ngristm o aink dsti bsoi mn draz shd o dr an tomari bod. o an ra pish mn bgshod kh ro o pshtsh hr do nosht bod o nohh omatm o oai br an mktob bod.

## 3

ps mra gft: *ñai psr ansan anchh ra kh miiabi bkhorr.* ain tomar ra bkhorr o rftth, ba khandan asraili mtkml sho.ž angah dhan khod ra gshodm o ao an tomar ra bh mn khoranid. o mra gft: *ñai psr ansan shkm khod ra bkhorr o aishai khoish ra az ain tomari kh mn bh to midhm pr kn.ž* ps an ra khordm



o dr dhanm mthl esl shirin bod. o mra gft: ñai psr ansan bia o nzd khandan asraiil rftth, klam mra brai aishan bian kn. zira kh nzd amt ghamd zban o thqil lsan frstadh nshdi, blkh nzd khandan asraiil. nh nzd qomhai bsir ghamd zban o thqil lsan kh skhnan aishan ra ntoani fhmid. iqina agr to ra nzd anha mifrstadm bh to gosh migrftnd. ama khandan asraiil nmikhoahnd to ra bshnond zira kh nmikhoahnd mra bshnond. chonkh tmami khandan asraiil skht pishani o qsialqib hstnd. han mn roi to ra dr mqabl roi aishan skht khoahm sakht o pishani to ra dr mqabl pishani aishan skht khoahm grdanid. blkh pishani to ra mthl almas az sng khara skhttr grdanidm. ps az aishan mtrs o az roihai aishan hrasan mbash, zira kh khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd.ž o mra gft: ñai psr ansan tmam klam mra kh bh to migoim dr dl khod ja bdh o bh gosshai khod astmae nma. o bia o nzd asirani kh az psran qom to mibashnd rftth, aishan ra khtab kn o khoah bshnond o khoah nshnond. bh aishan bgo:khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid.ž anghah rohi, mra brdasht o az eqb khod sdai glbang ezimi shnidm kh ñijal ihoh az mqam ao mtbark bad.ž o sdai balhai an hioanat ra kh bh hmdigr brmikhornd o sdai chrkhha ra kh pish roi anha bod o sdai glbang ezimi ra (shnidm). anghah roh mra brdasht o brd o ba tlkhi dr hrart roh khod rftm o dst khdaond br mn sngin mibod. ps bh tl abib nzd asirani kh nzd nhr khabor sakn bodnd, rsidm o dr mkani kh aishan nshst bodnd, dr anja bh mian aishan hft roz mthir nshstm. o bed az anqdai hft roz oaqe shd kh klam khdaond br mn nازل shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan to ra brai khandan asraiil didhban sakhtm, ps klam ra az dhan mn bshno o aishan ra az janb mn thdid kn. o hini kh mn bh mrd shrir gftth bashm kh albtb khoahi mrd, agr to ao ra thdid nkni o skhn ngooi ta an shrir ra az triq zsht ao thdid nmmod, ao ra zndh sazi, anghah an shrir dr gnahsh khoahd mrd, ama khon ao ra az dst to khoahm tlbid. likn agr to mrd shrir ra thdid kni o ao az shrart khod o triq bd khoish bagzsht nknd, ao dr gnah khod khoahd mrd, ama to jan khod ra njat dadhai. o agr mrd eadl az edalt khod brgrdd o gnah orzd o mn sngi msadm pish oi bnhm ta bmid, chonkh to ao ra thdid nmmodi, ao dr gnah khod khoahd mrd oedalti kh bemi aordh bod bh iad aordh nkhoahd shd. likn khon ao ra az dst to khoahm tlbid. o agr to mrd eadl ra thdid kni kh an mrd eadl gnah nknd o ao khta norzd albtb zndh khoahd mand, chonkh thdid pdhirfth ast o to jan khod ra njat dadhai.ž o dst khdaond dr anja br mn nhadh shd o ao mra gft: ñbrkhiz o bh hamon biron sho kh dr anja ba to skhn khoahm gft.ž ps brkhashth, bh hamon biron rftm o aink jlal khdaond mthl jlali kh nzd nhr khabor didh bodm, dr anja brpa shd

o mn bh roi khod draftadm. o roh dakhli mn shdh, mra br paiham brpa dasht o ao mra khtab krdd, gft: ñbro o khoishtn ra dr kxanh khod bbnd. o ama to ai psr ansan aink bndha br to khoahnd nhad o to ra bh anha khoahnd bst ama dr mian aishan biron mro. o mn zban to ra bh kamt khoahm chsbandid ta gng shdh, brai aishan nash nbashi. zira kh aishan khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd. ama oqti kh mn ba to tkim nmaim, anghah dhan to ra khoahm gshod o bh aishan khoahi gft: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid. anghah ankh shnoa bashd bshnod o ankh aba nmaid aba knd. zira kh aishan khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd.ž

#### 4

o to niz ai psr ansan ajri bgir o an ra pish roi khod bgdhar o shhr aorshlim ra br an nqsh nma. o an ra mhasrh kn o dr brabrsh brjha sakthth, sngri dr mqablsh brpa nma o bh atrafsh ardo zdh, mnjniqha bh hr soi an brpa kn. o tabh ahnin brai khod grfth, an ra dr miankhod o shhr, diouri ahnin bgdhar o roi khod ra br an bdar o mhasrh khoahd shd o to an ra mhasrh kn ta aiti bh jht khandan asraiil bshod. ps to br phloi chp khod bkhoab o gnah khandan asraiil ra br an bgdhar. moafq shmarh rozhaii kh br an bkhoabi, gnah aishan ra mthml khoahi shd. o mn salhai gnah aishan ra mtabq shmarh rozha ieni sisd o nod roz br to nhadam. ps mthml gnah khandan asraiil khoahi shd. o chon ainha ra bh anjam rsanidh bashi, baz bh phloi rast khod bkhoab o chhl roz mthml gnah khandan ihoda khoahi shd. hr rozi ra bh jht sali brai to qar dadham. o bazoi khod ra brnh krdd, roi bh mhasrh aorshlim bdar o bh dd an nbot kn. o aink bndha br to minhm o ta rozhai mhasrhari ra bh atmam nrsanidh bashi az phlo bh phloi digrt nkhoahi ghltid. ps gndm o jo o baqla o eds o arzn o jlban brai khod grfth, anha ra dr ik zrf briz o khoraki az anha brai khod bpz o tmami rozhaii kh bh phloi khod mikhoabi, ieni sisd o nod roz an ra khoahi khord. o ghdhaii kh mikhori bh ozn khoahd bod, ieni bist mthqal brai hr roz. oqt bh oqt an ra khoahi khord. o ab ra bh pimaish ieni sds ik hin khoahi noshid. an ra oqt bh oqt khoahi noshid. o qrshei nan jo kh mikhori, anha ra br srgin ansan dr nqr aishan khoahi pkht. o khdaond frmod bh hmin mmoal bniasraiil nan njs dr mian amthaii kh mn aishan ra bh mian anha prakndh misazm khoahnd khord.ž ps gftm: ñah ai khdaond ihoh aink jan mn njs nshdh o az tfolit khod ta bh hal mith ia dridh shdh ra nkhorham o khorak njs bh dhanm nrftth ast.ž anghah bh mn gft: ñbdan kh srgin gao ra bh eod srgin ansan bh to dadm, ps nan khod ra br an khoahi pkht.ž o mra gft: ñai psr ansan aink mn esai nan ra dr aorshlim khoahm shkst o

nan ra bh ozn o esrt khoahnd khord o ab ra bh pimaish o hirt khoahnd noshid. zira kh mhtaj nan o ab khoahnd shd o bh hirt br ikdigr nqr khoahnd andakht o bh sbb gna-han khod gdakht khoahnd shd.

## 5

o to ai psr ansan brai khod tighi tiz bgir o an ra mthl astrh hjam bh jht khod bkar brdh, an ra br sr o rish khod bgdhran o tra-zoi grfth, moiha ra tqsim kn. o chon rozhai mhasrh ra bh atmam rsanidh bashi, ik thlth ra dr mian shhr bh atsh bsozan o ik thlth ra grfth, atraf an ra ba tigh bzn o thlth digr ra bh badha bpash o mn dr eqb anha shmshiri khoahm frstad. o andki az an ra grfth, anha ra dr damn khod bbnd. o baz qdri az anha ra bgir o anha ra dr mian atsh andakht, anha ra bh atsh bsozan o atshi brai tmam khandan asraiil az an biron khoahd amd.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: úmn ain aorsh-lim ra dr mian amtha qar dadm o kshorha ra bhr trf an. o ao az ahkam mn bdtr az amtha o az fraid mn bdtr az kshorhaii kh grdagrd ao mibashd, esian orzidh ast zira kh ahl aoahkam mra trk krdrh, bh fraid mn slok nmmodhand.ž bnaibrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: úchonkh shma ziadh az amthaii kh grdagrd shma mibashnd ghogha nmo-did o bh fraid mn slok nkrdrh, ahkam mra beml niaordid, blkh moafq ahkam amthaii kh grdagrd shma mibashnd niz eml nmmodid, lhdha khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: mn aink mn bh dd to hstm o dr mian to bh nqr amtha daoriha khoahm nmmod. o ba to bh sbb jmie rjasat karha khoahm krd kh qbl az ain nkrdrh bashm o mthl anha hm digr nkhoahm krd. bnaibrain pdran dr mian to psran ra khoahnd khord o psran pdran khoish ra khoahnd khord o br to daoriha nmmodh, tmami bqit to ra bsoi hr bad prakndh khoahm sakht.ž lhdha khdaond ihoh migoid: úbh hiat khodm qsm chonkh to mqds mra btmani rjasat o jmie mkrohat khoish njs sakhti, mn niz albt to ra mnqte khoahm sakht o chshm mn shftq nkhoahd nmmod o mn niz rhmt nkhoahm frmod. ik thlth to dr miant az oba khoahnd mrd o az grsngi tlf khoahnd shd. o ik thlth bh atraft bh shmshir khoahnd aftad o thlth digr ra bsoi hr bad prakndh sakht, shmshir ra dr eqb aishan khoahm frstad. ps chon ghdb mn bh atmam rsidh bashd o hdt khshm khoish ra br aishan rikht bashm, angah pshiman khoahm shd. o chon hdt khshm khoish ra br aishan bh atmam rsanidh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh ain ra dr ghirt khoish gftam. o to ra dr nqr hmae rhgdhrian dr mian amthaii kh bh atraf to mibashnd, bh khrabi o rsoaii tslim khoahm nmmod. o chon br to bh khshm o ghdb o srznshhai skht daori krdrh bashm, angah

ain mojd ear o mdhmt o ebrt o dhsht brai amthaii kh bh atraf to mibashnd khoahd bod. mn kh ihoh hstm ain ra gftm. o chon tirhai bd qhti ra kh brai hlakt mibashd o mn anha ra bh jht khrabi shma mifrstm dr mian shma andakht bashm, angah qht ra br shma skhttr khoahm grdanid o esai nan shma ra khoahm shkst. o qht o hioanat drndh dr mian to khoahm frstad ta to ra biaolad grdannd o oba o khon az mian to ebor khoahd krd o shmshiri br to oard khoahm aord. mn kh ihoh hstm ain ra gftm.ž

## 6

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan nqr khod ra br kohhai asraiil bdoz o drbarh anha nbot kn. o bgo: ai ko-hhai asraiil klam khdaond ihoh ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh bh kollah o tlha o oadiha o drhha chnin mifirmaid: aink mn shmshiri br shma miaorm o mkanhai blnd shma ra khrab khoahm krd. o mdhbhhai shma mn-hdm o tmtalhai shmsi shma shkst khoahd shd o kshtgan shma ra pish bthai shma khoahm andakht. o lashhai bniasraiil ra pish bthai aishan khoahm ghasht o astkhoanhai shma ra grdagrd mdhbhhai shmakhoahm pashid. o dr jmie msakn shma shhrha khrab o mkanhai blnd oiran khoahd shd ta ankh mdhbhhai shma khrab o oiran shod o bthai shma shkst o nabad grdd o tmtalhai shmsi shma mnhdmo aemal shmamho shod. o chon kshtgan shma dr mian shma biftnd, angah khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ama bqiti ngah khoahm dasht. o chon dr mian kshorha prakndh shoid, bqiaealsif shma dr mian amtha sakn khoahnd shd. o njatiافت-gan shma dr mian amtha dr jaii kh aishan ra bh asiri brdand mra iad khoahnd dasht. chonkh dl znakar aishan ra kh az mn dor shdh ast khoahm shkst o chshman aishan ra kh dr eqb bthai aishan zna krdrh ast - ps kshoitsn ra bh sbb aemal zshti kh dr hmh rjasat khod nmmodhand mkroh khoahnd dasht. o khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm o ebth ngftm kh ain bla ra br aishan oard khoahm aord.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: úbh dst khod bzn o pai khod ra br zmin bkob o bgo: oai br tmami rjasat shrir khandan asraiil zira kh bh shmshir o qht o obakhoahd aftad. ankh dor bashd bh oba khoahd mrd o ankh nzdik ast bh shmshir khoahd aftado ankh baqi mandh o dr mhasrh bashd az grsngi khoahd mrd o mn hdt khshm khod ra br aishan bh atmam khoahm rsanid. o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm, hngami kh kshtgan aishan dr mian bthai aishan bh atraf mdhbhhai aishan, br hr tl blnd o br qlhiai tmam kollah o zir hr drkht sbz o zirhr blot kshn, dr jaii kh hdaiai khoshbo brai hmh bthai khod migdhranidnd iافت khoahnd shd.

o dst khod ra br aishan draz krđh, zmin ra dr tmam msknhai aishan khrabr o oirantr az biaban dblh khoahm sakht. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž

## 7

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ŋo to ai psr ansan (bgo): khdaond ihoh bh zmin asraiił chnin migoid: anthaii br chhar gossh zmin antha rsidh ast. alan antha br to rsidh ast o mn khshm khod ra br to oard aordham o br ofq rahhait tra daori nmodh, tmami rjasatt ra br to khoahm nhad. o chshm mn brto shft nkhoahd krd o rhmt nkhoahm frmod blkh rahhai to ra br to khoahm nhad o rjasat to dr miant khoahd bod. ps khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ŋbla han blai oahd miaid! anthaii miaid, anthaii miaid o bh dd to bidar shdh ast. han miaid. ai sakn zmin ajl to br to miaid. oqt mein miaid o an roz nzdik ast. roz hngamh khoahd shd o nh roz aoaz shadmani br kohha. alan en-qri ghdb khod ra br to khoahm rikht o khshm khoish ra br to bh atmam rsanidh, to ra moafq rahhait daori khoahm nmod o jmie rjasatt ra br to khoahm nhad. o chshm mn shft nkhoahd krd o rhmt nkhoahm frmod, blkh mkafat rahhait ra bh to khoahm rsanid o rjasat to dr miant khoahd bod o khoahnd danst kh znnhd tomn ihoh hstm. aink anroz han miaid! ajl to biron amd o esa shkofh aordh o tkbr, gl krđh ast. zlm esai shrart gshth ast. az aishan o az jmeit aishan o az azdham aishan chizi baqi nist o dr mian aishan hshmti nmandh ast. oqt miaid o anroz nzdik ast. ps mshtri shadi nknd o froshndh matm ngird, zira kh khshm br tmami jmeit aishan qar grfth ast. zira kh froshndgan agr chh dr mian zndgan zndh mannd, bh anchh frokthh bashnd nkhoahnd brgsht, chonkh ghdb br tmami jmeit aishan qar grfth ast. aishan nkhoahnd brgsht o hichks bh gnah khoish zndgi khod ra tqoit nkhoahd dad. krna ra noakthh o hmh chiz ra mhia sakthand, ama ksi bh jng nmirod. zira kh ghdb mn br tmami jmeit aishan qar grfth ast. shmshir dr biron ast o oba o qht dr andron. ankh dr shra ast bh shmshir mimird o ankh dr shhr ast qht o oba ao ra hlak misazd. o rstgaran aishan frar miknnd o mthl fakthhahai drhha br kohha mibashnd. o hr kdam az aishan bh sbb gnah khod nalh miknnd. hmh dstha sst shdh o jmie zanoha mthl ab bitab grdidh ast. o plas dr br miknnd o ohsht aishan ra miposhand o br hmh chhrhha khjlt o br jmie srha gri mibashd. nqrh khod ra dr kochhha miriznd o tlai aishan mthl chiz njs mibashd. nqrh o tlai aishan dr roz ghdb khdaond aishan ra ntoand rhanid. janhai khod ra sir nmiknnd o bthnai khoish ra pr nmisaznd zira gnah ais-

han sng msadm anha shdh ast. ŋo ao zibaii zint khod ra dr kbriaii qar dadh bod, ama aishan bthai mkrohat o rjasat khoish ra dr an sakhtnd. bnabrain an ra brai aishan mthl chiz njs khoahm grdanid. o an ra bh dst ghriban bh taraj o bh shriran jhan bh ghart khoahm dad o an ra biesmt khoahnd sakht. o roi khod ra az aishan khoahm brgrdanid o mkan mstor mra biesmt khoahnd nmod o zalman dakhł an shdh, an ra biesmt khoahnd sakht. znjir ra bsaz, zira kh zmin az jrmhai khonrizi pr ast o shhr az zlm mmlo. o ashrrar amtha ra khoahm aord o dr kxanhhai aishan tsrf khoahnd nmod o tkbr zoraoran ra zail khoahm sakht o anha mkanhai mqds aishan ra biesmt khoahnd nmod. hlakt miaid o slamti ra khoahnd tlbid, ama iaft nkhoahd shd. msibt br msibt miaid o aoazh br aoazh msmoe mishod. roia az nbi mitlbd, ama shriet az kahan o mshort az mshaikh nabod shdh ast. padshah matm migird o riis bh hirt mlbs mishod o dsthai ahl zmin mlrzd. o moafq rahhai aishan ba aishan eml khoahm nmod o br ofq asthqaq aishan aishan ra daori khoahm nmod. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž

## 8

o dr sal shshm dr roz pnjm az mah shshm, chon mn dr kxanh khod nshsth bodm o mshaikh ihoda pish mn nshsth bodnd, angah dstkhaond ihoh dr anja br mn frod amd. o didm kh aink shbihi mthl sort atsh bod ieni az nmaish kmr ao ta pain atsh o az kmr ao ta bala mthl mnzr drkshndgi mannd sort brnj lame zahr shd. o shbihi dsti draz krđh, moi pishani mra bgrft o roh, mra dr mian zmin o asman brdasht o mra dr roiahai khda bh aorshlim nzd dhnh droazh shn androni kh btrf shmal mtojsh ast brd kh dr anja nshimn tmthal ghirt ghirtangiz mibashd. o aink jlal khđai asraiił mannd an roiaii kh dr hamon didh bodm zahr shd. o ao mra gft: ŋai psr ansan chshman khod ra bsoi rah shmal brafraz!ž o chon chshman khod ra bsoi rah shmal brafrasht, aink btrf shmal droazh mdhbh ain tmthal ghirt dr mdkhł zahr shd. o ao mra gft: ŋai psr ansan aia to anchh ra kh aishan miknnd mibini? ieni rjasat ezimi kh khandan asraiił dr ainja miknnd ta az mqds khod dor bshom? ama baz rjasat ezimtr khoahi didž ps mra bh droazh shn aord o didm kh aink sorakhi dr dioar ast. o ao mra gft: ŋai psr ansan dioar ra bkn.ž o chon dioar ra kndm, aink droazhai pdid amd. o ao mra gft: ŋdakhł sho o rjasat shniei ra kh aishan dr ainja miknnd malahz nma.ž ps chon dakhł shdm, didm kh hrgonh hshrat o hioanat njs o jmie bthai khandan asraiił br dioar az hr trf nqsh shdh bod. ohftad nfr az mshaikh khandan asraiił pish anha aistadh bodnd o iaznia

abn shafan dr mian aishan aistadh bod o hrks mjmrrhai dr dst khod dasht o boi abr bkhorr bala mirft. o ao mra gft: ñai psr ansan aia anchh ra kh mshaikh khandan asraail dr tariki o hrks dr hjrrhai bthai khoish miknnd didi? zira migoind kh khdaond ma ra nmibind o khdaond ain zmin ra trk krdrh ast. o bh mn gft kh baz rjasat ezimtr az ain-haii kh ainan miknnd khoahi did.ž ps mra bh dhnh droazh kxanh khdaond kh btrf shmal bod aord. o aink dr anja bedi znan nshsth, brai tmoz migristnd. o ao mra gft: ñai psr ansan aia ain ra didi? baz rjasat ezimtr az ainha ra khoahi did.ž ps mra bh shn androni kxanh khdaond aord. o aink nzd droazh hikh khdaond dr mian roaq o mdhbh bh qdr bist o pnj mrd bodnd kh pssthai khod ra bsoi hikh khdaond o roihai khoish ra bsoi mshrq dashtnd o aftarab ra btrf mshrq sjdh minmodnd. o bh mn gft: ñai psr ansan ain ra didi? aia brai khandan ihoda bja aordn ain rjasat kh dr ainja bja miaornd shl ast? zira kh zmin ra az zlm mmlo sakthhand o brai hijan khshmn mn brmigrdnd o han shakhh ra bh bini khod migdharnd. bnaabrain mn niz dr ghdb, eml khoaahm nmod o chshmn mn shftq nkhoahd krd o rhmt nkhoahm frmod o agrchh bh aoaz blnd bhgosh mn bkhoannd, aishan ra ajabt nkhoahm nmod.ž

9

o ao bh aoaz blnd bh gosh mn nda krdrh, gft:ñoklai shhr ra nzdik biao o hrks alt khrab knndh khod ra dr dst khod bdard.ž o aink shsh mrd az rah droazh balaii kh btrf shmal mtojh ast amdnd o hrks tbr khod ra dr dstsh dasht. o dr mian aishan ik mrd mlbs shdh bh ktan bod o doat katb dr kmrsh. o aishan dakhl shdh, nzd mdhbh brnjin aistadnd. o jlal khdei asraail az roi an krobi kh balai an bod bh astanh kxanh bramod o bh an mrdi kh bh ktan mlbs bod o doat katb ra dr kmr dasht khtab krd. o khdaond bh ao gft: ñaz mian shhr ieni az mian aorshlim bgdhr o br pishani ksani kh bh sbb hmh rjasati kh dr an krdrh mishod ah o nalh miknnd nshani bgdhar. o bh anan bh sme mn gft kh dr eqb ao az shhr bgdhrd o hlak saqid o chshman shma shftq nknd o trhm mnmaiid, piran o joanan o dkhtan o atfal o znan ra tmama bh qtl rsanid, ama bh hr ksi kh ain nshan ra dard nzdik mshoid o az qds mn shroe knid.ž ps az mrdan piri kh pish kxanh bodnd shroe krdrnd. o bh aishan frmod: ñkxanh ra njs saqid o shnha ra az kshtgan pr sakthh, biron aiid.ž ps biron amdnd o dr shhr bh kshtn shroe krdrnd. o chon aishan mikstnd o mn baqi mandh bodm, bhroi khod dr aftadh, astghathh nmodm o gftm: ñah ai khdaond ihoh aia chon ghdb khod ra br aorshlim mirizi tmami bqih asraail ra

hlak khoahi sakht?ž ao mra joab dad: ñgnah khandan asraail o ihoda binhait ezim ast o zmin az khon mmlo o shhr az stm pr ast. zira migoind: khdaond zmin ra trk krdrh ast o khdaond nmibind. ps chshmn mn niz shftq nkhoahd krd o mn rhmt nkhoahm frmod, blkht rftar aishan ra br sr aishan kromoah aord.ž o aink an mrdi kh bh ktan mlbs bod o doat ra dr kmr dasht, joab dad o gft: ñbh nhji kh mra amr frmodi eml nmodm.ž

10

ps ngristm o aink br flki kh balai sr krobian bod, chizi mthl sng iaqot kbod o mthl nmaish shbih tkht br zbr anha zahr shd. o an mrd ra kh bh ktan mlbs bod khtab krdrh gft: ñdr mian chrkhha dr zir krobian bro o dsthai khod ra az akhgrhai atshi kh dr mian krobian ast pr kn o br shhr bpash.ž o ao dr nzm mn dakhl shd. o chon an mrd dakhl shd, krobian btrf rast kxanh aistadh bodnd o abr, shn androni ra pr krd. o jlal khdaond az roi krobian bh astanh kxanh bramod o kxanh az abr pr shd o shn az frogh jlal khdaond mmlo gsht. o sdai balhai krobian ta bh shn bironi, mthl aoaz khdei qadr mtliq hini kh tklm miknd, msmoe shd. o chon an mrd ra kh mlbs bh ktan bod amr frmodh, gft kh ñatsh ra az mian chrkhha az mian krobian brdar.ž angah dakhl shdh, nzd chrkhha aistad. o iki az krobian dst khod ra az mian krobian bh atshi kh dr mian krobian bod draz krdrh, an ra brdasht o bh dst an mrdi kh bh ktan, mlbs bod nhad o ao an ra grfth, biron rft. o dr krobian shbih sort dst ansan zir balhai aishan zahr shd. o ngristm o aink chhar chrkh bh phloi krobian ieni ik chrkh bh phloi ik krobi o chrkh digr bh phloi krobi digr zahr shd. o nmaish chrkhha mthl sort sng zbrjd bod. o ama nmaish aishan chnin bod. an chhar ra ik shbaht bod kh goia chrkh dr mian chrkh bashd. o chon anha mirft br chhar janb khod mirft o hini kh mirft bh hich so mil nmikrd, blkht bh jaii kh sr bh an mtojh mishd az eqb an mirft. o chon mirft bh hich so mil nmikrd. o tmami bdn o psstha o dstha o balhai aishan o chrkhha ieni chrkhhaii kh an chhar dashtnd az hr trf pr az chshmhha bod. o bh sme mn bh an chrkhha nda dr dadnd kh ñai chrkhha!ž o hr ik ra chhar ro bod. roi aol roi krobi bod o roi dom roi ansan o som roi shir o chharm roi eqab. ps krobian seod krdrnd. ain hman hioan ast kh nzd nhr khabor didh bodm. o chonkrobian mirftnd, chrkhha bh phloi aishan mirft o chon krobian balhai khod ra brafrashth, az zmin seod mikrdnd, chrkhha niz az phloi aishan brnmigsht. chon aishan miaistadnd anha miaistad o chon aishan seod minmodnd, anha ba aishan seod minmod, zira kh roh hioan dr anha bod. o jlal khdaond az balai astanh kxanh biron

amd o br zbr krobian qrar grft. o chon krobian biron rftnd, balhai khod ra brafraashth, bh nyr mn az zmin seod nmodnd. o chrkhha pish roi aishan bod o nzd dnhh droazh shrqi kxanh khdaond aistaadnd. o jlal khdaí asraíil az trf bala br aishan qrar grft. ain hman hloan ast kh zir khdaí asraíil nzd nhr khabor didh bodm, ps fhmidm kh ainan krobiannnd. hr ik ra chhar roi o hr ik ra chhar bal bod o zir balhai aishan shbih dsthai ansan bod. o ama shbih roihaí aishan chnin bod. hman roiha bod kh nzd nhr khabor didh bodm. hm nmaish aishan o hm khod aishan (chnan bodnd) o hr ik bh rah mstqim mirft.

## 11

o roh mra brdashth, bh droazh shrqi kxanh khdaond kh bsoi mshrq mtojh ast aord. o aink nzd dnhh droazh bist o pnj mrd bodnd o dr mian aishan iaznia abn eozr o ftia abn bnaia rosai qom ra didm. o ao mra gft: náí psr ansan ainha an ksani mibashnd kh tdabir fasd mikndnd o dr ain shhr mshorthai qbih midhnd. o migoidn oqt nzdik nist kh kxanhha ra bna nmaim, blkh ain shhr dig ast o magosht mibashim. bnabrain brai aishan nbót kn. ai psr ansan nbót kn.ž angah roh khdaond br mn nazl shdh, mra frmod: úbgo kh khdaond chnin mifrmaid: ai khandan asraíil shma bh aintor skhn migoiid o ama mn khialat dl shma ra midanm. bsiari ra dr ain shhr kshtaid o kochhhaish ra az kshtgan pr krdaid. lhdha khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: kshtgan shma kh dr miansh gdashthaid, gosht mibashnd o shhr dig ast. líkn shma ra az miansh biron khoahm brd. shma az shmshir mitrsid, ama khdaond ihoh migoid shmshir ra br shma khoahm aord. o shma ra az mian shhr biron brdh, shma ra bh dst ghriban tslim khoahm nmod o br shma daori khoahm krd. bh shmshir khoahid aftad o dr hdod asraíil br shma daori khoahm nmod o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ain shhr brai shma dig nkhoahid bod o shma dr an gosht nkhoahid bod, blkh dr hdod asraíil br shma daori khoahm nmod. o khoahid danst kh mn an ihoh hstm kh dr fraid mn slok nmmodid o ahkam mra bja niaordid, blkh br hsb ahkam amthaii kh bh atraf shma mibashnd eml nmmodid.ž o oage shd kh chon nbót krdm, ftia abn bnaia mrd. ps bh roi khod dr aftadh, bh aozz blnd friad nmodm o gftm: náah ai khdaond ihoh aia to bqih asraíil ra tmama hlak khoahi sakht?ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náí psr ansan bradran to ieni bradrant kh az ahl khandan to mibashnd o tmami khandan asraíil jmiea ksani mibashnd kh sknh aorshlim bh aishan migoiind: shma az khdaond dor shoíod o ain zmin bh ma bh mlkit dadh shdh ast. bnabrain bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: agr chh aishan ra dr mian amtha dor knm

o aishan ra dr mian kshorha prakndh sazm, ama mn brai aishan dr an kshorhaii kh bh anha rftth bashnd andk zmani mqds khoahm bod. ps bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: shma ra az mian amtha jme khoahm krd o shma ra az kshorhaii kh dr anha prakndh shdhaid, frahm khoahm aord o zmin asraíil ra bh shma khoahm dad. o bh anja dakhil shdh, tmami mkrohat o jmie rjasat an ra az miansh dor khoahnd krd. o aishan ra ikdl khoahm dad o dr andron aishan roh tazh khoahm nhad o dl sni ra az jsd aishan dor krdh, dl goshti bh aishan khoahm bkshid. ta dr fraid mn slok nmaínd o ahkam mra ngah dashth, anha ra bja aord. o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod o mn khdaí aishan khoahm bod. ama anani kh dl aishan az eqb mkrohat o rjasat aishan mirod, ps khdaond ihoh migoid: mn rftar aishan ra br sr aishan oard khoahm aord.ž angah krobian balhai khod ra brafraashnd o chrkhha bh phloi aishan bod o jlal khdaí asraíil az trf bala br aishan qrar grft. o jlal khdaond az balai mian shhr seod nmodh, br kóhi kh btrf shrqi shhr ast qrar grft. o roh mra brdashth o dr ealm roia mra bh rohkhda bh zmin kldanian nzd asiran brd o an roiaíi kh didh bodm az nyr mn mrtfe shd. o tmami klam khdaond ra kh bh mn nshan dadh bod, brai asiran bian krdm.

## 12

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náí psr ansan to dr mian khandan ftnh angiz sakn mibashi kh aishan ra chshmha bh jht didn hst ama nmibinnnd o aishan ra gosha bh jht shnidn hst ama nmishnond, chonkh khandan ftnh angiz mibashnd. ama to ai psr ansan asbab jlai otn ra brai khod mhia saz. o dr nyr aishan dr oqt roz koch kn o az mkan khod bh mkan digr bh hder aishan nql kn, shaid bfhmnd, agrchh khandan ftnhangiz mibashnd. o asbab khod ra mthl asbab jlai otn dr oqt roz bh nyr aishan biron aor. o shamgahan mthl ksani kh brai jlai otn biron miron biron sho. o shkafi brai khod dr dioar bh hder aishan krdh, az an biron bbr. o dr hder aishan an ra br dosh khod bgdhar o dr tariki biron bbr o roi khod ra bposhan ta zmin ra nbini. zira kh to ra elamti brai khandan asraíil qrar dadham.ž ps bh nhji kh mamor shdm, eml nmmodm o asbab khod ra mthl asbab jlai otn dr oqt roz biron aordm. o shbangah shkafi brai khod bh dst khoish dr dioar krdm o an ra dr tariki biron brdh, bh hder aishan br dosh brdashtm. o bamdadán klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náí psr ansan, aia khandan asraíil ieni ain khandan ftnhangiz bh to ngftnd: ain chh kar ast kh mikni? ps bh aishan bgo khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ain ohi asharh bh riisi ast kh dr aorshlim mibashnd o bh tmami khandan asraíil

kh aishan dr mian anha mibashnd bgo: mn elamt brai shma hstm. bh nhji kh mn eml nmodm, hmchnan bh aishan krdh khoahd shd o jlai otn shdh, bh asiri khoahnd rft. o riisi kh dr mian aishan ast (asbab khod ra) dr tariki br dosh nhadh, biron khoahnd rft. o shkafi dr dioar khoahnd krd ta az an biron bbrnd. o ao roi khod ra khoahd poshanid ta zmin ra bh chshman khod nbnd. o mn dam khod ra br ao khoahm gstranid o dr kmnd mn grftar khoahd shd. o ao ra bh babl bh zmin kldanian khoahm brd o agrchh dr anja khoahd mrd, oli an ra nkhoahd did. o jmie mjaoran o meaoanash o tmami lshkr ao ra bsoi hr bad prakndh sakth, shmshiri dr eqb aishan brhnh khoahm sakht. o chon aishan ra dr mian amtha prakndh sakth o aishan ra dr mian kshorha mtrfq nmodh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. likn edd qlili az mian aishan az shmshir o qht o oba baqi khoahm gdhasht ta hmh rjasat khod ra dr mian amthaii kh bh anha miron, bian nmaind. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o klam khdaond br mn nazi shdh, gft: nai psr ansan! nan khod ra ba arteash bkhori o ab khoish ra ba lrzh o adrab bnosh. o bhahl zmin bgo khdaond ihoh drbarh sknh aorshlim o ahl zmin asraiil chnin mifirmaid: kh nan khod ra ba adrab khoahnd khord o ab khod ra ba hirt khoahnd noshid. zira kh zmin anha bh sbb zlm jmie saknansh az hr chh dr an ast thi khoahd shd. o shhrhai mskon aishan khrab shdh, zmin oiran khoahd shd. ps khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o klam khdaond br mn nazi shdh, gft: nai psr ansan ain mthl shma chist kh dr zmin asraiil miznid o migoiid: aiam toil mishod o hr roia batl migrdd. lhdha bh aishan bgo, khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ain mthl ra batl khoahm sakht o an ra bar digr dr asraiil nkhoahnd aord. blkh bh aishan bgo: aiam, nzdik ast o anjam hr roia, qrib. zira kh hich roiai batl o ghibgoii tmlqamiz dr mian khandan asraiil bar digr nkhoahd bod. zira mn kh ihoh hstm sknh khoahm gft o skhni kh mn migoim, oaqe khoahd shd o bar digr takhir nkhoahd aftad. zira khdaond ihoh migoid: ai khandan ftnhangiz dr aiam shma skhni khoahm gft o an ra bh anjam khoahm rsanid. o klam khdaond br mn nazi shdh, gft: nai psr ansan! han khandan asraiil migoind roiai kh ao mibind, bh jht aiam toil ast oao brai zmanhai beidh nbot minmaid. bnabrain bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid kh hich klam mn bed az ain takhir nkhoahd aftad. o khdaond ihoh mifirmaid: klami kh mn migoim oaqe khoahd shd. o

minmaid, nbot nma. o bh anani kh az afkar khod nbot miknd, bgo klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: oai br anbia' ahmq kh tabe roh khoish mibashnd o hich ndidhand. nai asraiil anbiai to mannd robahan dr khrabhha bodhand. shma bh rkhnha brniamid o dioar ra brai khandan asraiil temir nkrdd ta aishan dr roz khdaond bh jng btoannd aistad. roiai batl o ghibgoii kadh b mibinnd o migoind: khdaond mifirmaid, ba ankh khdaond aishan ra nfrstadh ast o mrdman ra amidoar misaznd bh ain kh klam thabt khoahd shd. aia roiai batl ndidid o ghibgoii kadh b dhkr nkrdd chonkh gftid khdaond mifirmaid ba ankh mn tkml nmodm? z bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: nichonkh skhn batl gftid o roiai kadh didid, aink khdaond ihoh mifirmaid mn bh dd shma khoahm bod. ps dst mn br anbiai kh roiai batl didnd o ghibgoii kadh b krdnd, draz khoahd shd o aishan dr mjls qom mn dakh nkhoahnd shd o dr dfr khandan asraiil thbt nkhoahnd grdid o bh zmin asraiil oard nkhoahnd gsht o shma khoahid danst kh mn khdaond ihoh mibashm. o az ain jht kh qom mra gmrh krdh, gftnd kh slamti ast dr hini kh slamti nbot o iki az aishan dioar ra bna nmod o sairin an ra bh gl mlat malind. ps bh anani kh gl mlat ra malind bgo kh an khoahd aftad. baran sial khoahd barid o shma ai tgrghai skht khoahid amd o bad shdid an ra khoahd shkaft. o han chon dioar biftid, aia shma ra nkhoahnd gft: kja ast an andodi kh bh an andod grdid? z lhdha khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: nm n an ra bh bad shdid dr ghdb khod khoahm shkaft o baran sial dr khshmn mn khoahd barid o tgrghai skht brai fani sakhtn an dr ghiz mn khoahd amd. o an dioar ra kh shma bh gl mlat andod krdid mn hdm nmodh, bh zmin iksan khoahm sakht o pi an mnksf khoahd shd. o chon an biftid shma dr miansh hlak khoahid shd o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ps chon khshmn khod ra br dioar o br anani kh an ra bh gl mlat andod krdnd bh atmam rsanidh bashm, angah bh shma khoahm gft: dioar nist shdh o anani kh an ra andod krdnd nabod gshtand. ieni anbiai asraiil kh drbarh aorshlim nbot minmaid o braish roiai slamti ra mibinnd ba ankh khdaond ihoh migoid kh slamti nist. o to ai psr ansan nzi khod ra br dkhtan qom khoish kh az afkar khod nbot minmaid bdar o br aishan nbot nma, o bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: oai br anani kh balshha brai mfl hr bazoii midoznd o mndilha brai sr hr qamti misazndta janha ra sid knnd! aia janhai qom mra sid khoahid krd o janhai khod ra zndh ngah khoahid dasht? o mra dr mian qom mn brai msht joi o lqmh nani bihrmt miknd chonkh bh qom mn kh bh drogh shma gosh migirnd drogh gft, janhai ra kh mstojb

mot nistnd mikshid o janhaii ra kh msthq  
hiat nmibashnd zndh ngah midarid. lhdha  
khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: aink mn bh dd  
balshhai shma hstm kh bh oasth anha janha  
ra mthl mrghan sid miknid. o anha ra az  
bazohai shma khoahm drid o ksani ra kh jan-  
hai aishan ra mthl mrghan sid miknid, rhaii  
khoahm dad. o mndilhai shma ra khoahm  
drid o qom khod ra az dst shma khoahm  
rhanid o digr dr dst shma nkhoahnd bod ta  
aishan ra sid knid ps khoahid danst kh mn  
ihoh hstm. chonkh shma bh drogh khod,  
dl mrd eadl ra kh mn mhzon nsakhtn, mh-  
zon sakthaid o dsthai mrd shrir ra tqoit  
dadhad ta az rftar qbhi khod bagzsht n-  
maid o zndh nshod. lhdha bar digr roiai batl  
nkhoahid did o ghibgoii nkhoahid nmmod. o  
chon qom khod ra az dst shma rhaii dhm,  
angah khoahid danst kh mn ihoh mibashm.ž

## 14

o ksani chnd az mshaikh asraail nzd mn  
amdh, pish roim nshstnd. angah klam  
khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: űai psr  
ansan, ain ashkhas bthai khoish ra dr dlhai  
khod jai dadnd o sng msadm gnah khoish  
ra pish roi khod nhadnd. ps aia aishan az  
mn msaltnmaid? lhdha aishan ra khtab  
kn o bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin  
mifirmaid: hrksi az khandan asraail kh bthai  
khoish ra dr dl khod jai dhd o sng msadm  
gnah khoish ra pish roi khod bnhd o nzd  
nbi biaid, mn kh ihoh hstm an ra kh miaid  
moafq kthrt bthaiash ajabt khoahm nmmod,  
ta khandan asraail ra dr afkar khodshan grf-  
tar sazmn chonkh jmie aishan bh sbb bthai  
khoish az mn mrtđ shdhand. bnabrain bh  
khandan asraail bgo khdaond ihoh chnin  
mifirmaid: tobh knid o az bthai khod bagzsht  
nmaid o roihai khoish ra az hmh rjasat khod  
brgrdanid. zira hr ks chh az khandan asraail  
o chh az ghribani kh dr asraail sakn bashnd  
kh az piroi mn mrtđ shdh, bthai khoish ra  
dr dlsh jai dhd o sng msadm gnah khod ra  
pish roish nhadh, nzd nbi aid ta bh oasth ao  
az mn msalt nmaid, mn kh ihoh hstm khod  
ao ra joab khoahm dad. o mn nżr khod  
ra br an shkhs dokht, ao ra mord dhsht  
khoahm sakht ta elamti o drbalmthli bshod  
o ao ra az mian qom khod mnqte khoahm  
sakht o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o  
agr nbi frib khordh, skhni goid, mn kh ihoh  
hstm an nbi ra frib dadham o dst khod ra  
br ao draz krđh, ao ra az mian qom khod  
asraail mnqte khoahm sakht. o aishan bar  
gnahan khod ra mthml khoahnd shd o gnah  
msalt knndh mthl gnah an nbi khoahd bod.  
ta khandan asraail digr az piroi mn gmrah  
nshod o baz bh tmami tqsirhai khoish njs  
ngrdnd. blkh khdaond ihoh migoid: aishan  
qom mn khoahnd bod o mn khđai aishan  
khoahmbod.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl

shdh, gft: űai psr ansan, agr zmini khiant  
krđh, bh mn khta orzd o agr mn dst khod  
ra br an draz krđh, esai nansai ra bshkrm o  
qhti dr an frstadh, ansan o bhaim ra az an  
mnqte sazmn, agr chh ain sh mrd ieni noh o  
daniel o aiob dr an bashnd, khdaond ihoh  
migoid kh aishan (fqt) janhai khod ra bh  
edalt khoish khoahnd rhanid. o agr hioanat  
drndh bh an zmin biaorm kh an ra az ahl  
an khali saznd o chnan oiran shod kh az  
trs an hioanat ksi az an gdhr nknd, agr  
chh ain sh mrd dr miansh bashnd, khdaond  
ihoh migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh aishan  
psran o dkhtan ra rhaii nkhoahnd dad. aish-  
han bh tnhaii rhaii khoahnd iaft oli zmin  
oiran khoahd shd. ia agr shmshiri bh an  
zmin aorm o bgoim: ai shmshir az ain zmin  
bgdhr. o agr ansan o bhaim ra az an mnqte  
sazmn, agr chh ain sh mrd dr miansh bashnd,  
khdaond ihoh migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm  
kh psran o dkhtan ra rhaii nkhoahnd dad  
blkh aishan bh tnhaii rhaii khoahnd iaft. ia  
agr oba dr an zmin bfrstm o khshm khod  
ra br an ba khon brizm o ansan o bhaim  
ra az an mnqte bsazmn, agr chh noh o da-  
nial o aiob dr miansh bashnd khdaond ihoh  
migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh nh psri o  
nh dkhtri ra rhaii khoahnd dad blkh aishan  
(fqt) janhai khod ra bhedalt khoish khoahnd  
rhanid. ps khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: chh  
qdr ziyadh hini kh chhar edhab skht khod  
ieni shmshir o qht o hioan drndh o oba ra  
br aorshlim bfrstm ta ansan o bhaim ra az  
an mnqte sazmn. likn aink bqiti az psran  
o dkhtani kh biron aordh mishond dr an  
oagdhashtth khoahd shd. han aishan ra nzd  
shma biron khoahnd aord o rftar o aemal  
aishan ra khoahid did o az blai kh br aor-  
shlim oard aordh o hr anchh br an rsanidh  
bashm, tsi khoahid iaft. o chon rftar o ae-  
mal aishan ra bbinid shma ra tsi khoahnd  
dad o khdaond ihoh migoid: shma khoahid  
danst kh hr anchh bh an krđm bisbb bja  
niaordm.ž

## 15

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: űai  
psr ansan drkht mo dr mian sair drkhtan  
chist o shakhh mo dr mian drkhtan jngl  
chh mibashd? aia chob az an brai krđn  
hich kari grfth mishod? ia mikhi az an  
brai aoihtn hich zrfi migirnd? han an  
ra brai hizm dr atsh miandaznd o atsh hr  
do trfsh ra misozand o miansh nim sokhtth  
mishod. ps aia brai kari mfid ast? aink chon  
tmam bod brai hich kari msrf ndasht. chnd  
mrtbh ziyadh oqti kh atsh an ra sozanidh  
o nim sokhtth bashd, digr brai hich kari  
msrf nkhoahd dasht.ž bnabrain khdaond  
ihoh chnin migoid: űmthl drkht mo kh an  
ra az mian drkhtan jngl braihizm o atsh  
tslim krđham, hmchnan sknh aorshlim ra

tslim khoahm nmod. o nqr khod ra br aishan khoahm dokht. az ik atsh biron miaind o atshi digr aishan ra khoahd sozanid. ps chon nqr khod ra br aishan dokht bashm, khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž o khdaond ihoh migoid: nbb sbb khianti kh orzidhand zmin ra oiran khoahm sakht.ž

## 16

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: niai psr ansan aorshlim ra az rjasatsh agah saz! o bgo khdaond ihoh bh aorshlim chnin mifrmaid: asl o oladt to az zmin knean ast. pdrt amori o madrt hti bod. o ama oladt to. dr rozi kh mtold shdi, naft ra nbridnd o to ra bh ab ghsl ndadnd o tahr nsakhtnd o nmk nmalidnd o bh qndaq npichidnd. chshmi br to shftq nmod o br to mrhmt nfrmod ta iki az ain karha ra brai to beml aord. blkh dr roz oladtt jan to ra khoar shmrdh, to ra br roi shra andakhtnd. o mn az nzd to gdhr nmodm o to ra dr khont ghltan didm. ps to ra gftm: ai kh bh khont aloth hsti zndh sho! bli gftm: ai kh bh khont aloth hsti, zndh sho! o to ra mthl nbatat shra bsiar afzodm ta nmo krdh, bzrg shdi o bh zibaii kaml rsidi. pstanhait brkhasth o mohait blnd shd, likn brnhn o erian bodi. no chon az to gdhr krdm brto ngristm o aink zman to zman mhbtt bod. ps damn khod ra br to phn krdh, eriani to ra mstor sakhtm okhdaond ihoh migoid kh ba to qsm khordm o ba to ehd bstm o az an mn shdi. o to ra bh ab ghsl dadh, to ra az khont tahr sakhtm o to ra bh roghn tdhin krdm. o to ra bh lbas qlabdozi mlbs sakhtm o nelin post khz bh paitt krdm o to ra bh ktan nazk arasth o bh abrishm pirasth sakhtm. o to ra bh ziorha zint dadh, dstbndha br dst o grdnbndi br grdnt nhadm. o hlqhai dr bini o goshoarhha dr goshhait o taj jmalii br srt nhadm. ps ba tla o nqrh araish iafti o lbast az ktan nazk o abrishm qlabdozi bod o ard midh o esl o roghn khordi o binhait jmil shdh, bh drjh mlokanh mm-taz gshti. o aoazh to bh sbb zibaiit dr mian amtha shaie shd. zira khdaond ihoh migoid kh an zibaii az jmal mn kh br to nhadh bodm kaml shd. nāma br zibaii khod tokl nmodi o bh sbb aoazh khoish znakar grdidi o znai khoish ra br hr rhgdhri rikhti o az an ao shd. o az lbashai khod grfti o mkanhai blnd r-gargz brai khod sakth, br anha zna nmodi kh mthl ain karha oaqe nshdh o nkhoahd shd. o ziorhai zint khod ra az tla o nqrh, mn kh bh to dadh bodm, grfth, tmthalhai mrdan ra sakth ba anha zna nmodi. o lbas qlabdozi khod ra grfth, bh anha poshanidi o roghn o bkhor mra pish anha gdashhti. o nan mra kh bh to dadh bodm o ard midh o roghn o esl ra kh rzq to sakth bodm, pish anha brai hdii khoshboii nhadi o chnin shd. qol khdaond ihoh ain ast. o psran o dkhtant

ra kh brai mn zaidh bodi grfth, aishanra bh jht khorak anha dhhb nmodi. aia zna kari to km bod kh psran mra niz kshti o aishan ra tslim nmodi kh brai anha az atsh gdhranidh shond? o dr tmami rjasat o znai khod, aiam joani khod ra hini kh erian o brnhn bodi o dr khon khod mighltidi biad niaordi.ž o khdaond ihoh migoid: noai br to! oai br to! zira bed az tmami shrart khod, khra-batha brai khod bna nmodi o emarat blnd dr hr kochh brai khod sakhti. bsr hr rah emarthai blnd khod ra bna nmodh, zibaii khod ra mkroh sakhti o brai hr rahgdhri pai-hai khoish ra gshodh, znakarihai khod ra afzodi. o ba hmsaigan khod psran msr kh bzrg gosht mibashnd, zna nmodi o znakari khod ra afzodh, khshmm mra bh hijan aordi. lhdha aink mn dst khod ra br to draz krdh, ozifh to ra qte nmodm o to ra bh arzoi dshmnant ieni dkhtan flstinian kh az rftar qbii to khjl bodnd, tslim nmodm. o chonkh sir nshdi, ba bni ashor niz zna nmodi o ba aishan niz zna nmodh, sir ngshti. o znakarihai khod ra az zmin knean ta zmin kidanian ziad nmodi o az ain hm sir nshdi.ž khdaond ihoh migoid: nidl to chh qdr deif ast kh tmami ain aemal ra kh kar zn zanih slith mibashd, beml aordi. kh bsr hr rah khrabat khod ra bna nmodi o dr hr kochh emarat blnd khod ra sakhti o mthl fahshhahi digr nbodi chonkh ajrt ra khoar shmrdi. ai zn zanih kh ghriban ra bh jai shohr khod migiri! bh jmie fahshhha ajrt midhnd.ama to bh tmami eashqant ajrt midhi o aishan ra ajrt misazi kh az hr trf bh jht znakarihait nzd to biaind. o eadt to dr znakariat breks sair znan ast. chonkh ksi bh jht znakari az eqb to nmiaid o to ajrt midhi o ksi bh to ajrt nmiddh. ps eadt to br eks digran ast. nbnabrain ai zanih! klam khdaond ra bshno! khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: chonkh nqd to riktht shd o eriani to az znakariat ba eashqant o ba hmh bthai rjasatt o az khon psrant kh bh anha dadi mkshof grdid, lhdha han mn jmie eashqant ra kh bh aishan mltidd bodi o hmh anani ra kh dost dashti, ba hmh ksani kh az aishan nfrt dashti jme khoahm nmod. o aishan ra az hr trf nzd to frahm aordh, brhngi to ra bh aishan mkshof khoahm sakht, ta tmami erianit ra bbinnd. o br to ftoai znani ra kh zna miknnd o khonriz mibashnd, khoahm dad. o khon ghdb o ghirt ra br to oard khoahm aord. o to ra bh dst aishan tslim nmodh, khrabathai to ra khrab o emarat blnd to ra mnhdmm khoahnd sakht. o lbast ra az to khoahnd knd o ziorhai qshng to ra khoahnd grft o to ra erian o brnhn khoahnd gdhasht. o grohi br to aordh, to ra bh sngha sngsar khoahnd krd o bh shmshirhai khod to ra parhparh khoahnd nmod. o kxanhhai to ra bh atsh sozanidh, dr nqr znan bsiar br to eqobtt khoahnd rsanid. ps mn to ra az zna kari bazkhoahm dasht o bar digr ajrt



nkhoahi dad. o hdt khsh m khod ra br to fro khoahm nshanid o ghirt mn az to khoahd brgsht o aram grfth, bardigr ghdb nkhoahm nmod. chonkh ai am joani khod ra bh iad niaordh, mra bh hmh ain karha rñjanidi, az ain jht khdaond ihoh migoid kh aink niz rftar to ra br srt oard khoahm aord o elao h br tmami rjasatt digr ain eml qbih ra mrtkb nkhoahi shd. ña ink hr kh mthl miaord ain mthl ra br to aordh, khoahd gft kh mthl madr, mthl dkhtsrh mibashd. to dkhtsr madr khod hsti kh az shohr o psran khod nfrt midasht. o khoahr khoahrn khod hsti kh az shohran o psran khoahs nfrt midarnd. madr shma hti bod o pdr shma amori. o khoahr bzrg to samrh ast kh ba dkhtsrn khod btrf chp to sakn mibashd. o khoahr kochk to sdom ast kh ba dkhtsrn khod btrf rast to sakn mibashd. ama to dr triqhai aishan slok nkrdi o mthl rjasat aishan eml nmodi. blkh goia ain shl bod kh to dr hmh rftar khod az aishan ziyadh fasd shdi.ž ps khdaond ihoh migoid: ñbh hi at khodom qsm kh khoahr to sdom o dkhtsransh moafq aemal to o dkhtsrant eml nnmodnd. aink gnah khoahrt sdom ain bod kh tkbr o fraoani nan o seadt mndi rfahit brai ao o dkhtsransh bod o fqiran o mskinan ra dstgiri nnmodnd, o mghror shdh, dr hñor mn mrtkb rjasat grdidnd. lhdha chnankh slah didm aishan ra az mian brdasht m. o samrh nsf gnahant ra mrtkb nshd, blkh to rjasat khod ra az anha ziyadh nmodi o khoahrn khod ra bh tmami rjasat khoish kh bema aordi mbri sakhti. ps to niz kh br khoahrn khod hkm dadi khjalt khod ra mthml bsho. zira bh gnahant kh dr anha bisht az aishan rjasat nmodi aishan az to eadtr grdidnd. lhdha to niz khjl sho o rsoaii khod ra mthml bash chonkh khoahrn khod ra mbri sakhti. o mn asiri aishan ieni asiri sdom o dkhtsransh o asiri samrh o dkhtsransh o asiri asiran to ra dr mian aishan khoahm brgrdanid. ta khjalt khod ra mthml shdh, az hr chh krðhai shrmdh shoi chonkh aishan ra tsi dadhai. o khoahrant ieni sdom o dkhtsransh bh halt nkhtsin khod khoahnd brgsht. o samrh o dkhtsransh bh halt nkhtsin khod khoahnd brgsht. o to o dkhtsrant bh halt nkhtsin khod khoahid brgsht. ama khoahr to sdom dr roz tkbr to bh zbant aordh nshd. qbl az ankh shrart to mkshof bshod. mthl an zmani kh dkhtsrn aram mdhmt mikrðnd o jmie mjaoransh ieni dkhtsrn flstinian kh to ra az hr trf khoar mishmrðnd.ž ps khdaond mifirmaid kh ñto qbaht o rjasat khod ra mthml khoahi shd. zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: bh nhji kh to eml nmodi mn ba to eml khoahm nmod, zira kh qsm ra khoar shmrdh, ehd ra shksti. likn mn ehd khod ra kh dr ai am joaniat ba to bstm bh iad khoahm aord o ehd jaodani ba to astoar khoahm dasht. o hngami kh khoahrn bzrg o kochk khod ra

pdhirfth bashi, angah rahhai khod ra bh iad aordh, khjl khoahi shd. o mn aishan ra bh jai dkhtsrn bh to khoahm dad, likn nh az ehd to. o mn ehd khod ra ba to astoar khoahm sakht o khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ta ankh bhiad aordh, khjl shoi. o khdaond ihoh mifirmaid kh chon mn hmh karhai to ra amrziðh bashm, bar digr bh sbb rsoaii khoish dhan khod ra nkhoahi gshod.ž

## 17

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan, memaii biaor o mthli drbarae khandan asraii bzn. o bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: eqab bzrg kh balhai strg o nihai draz pr az prhai rñgarng darð bh lbñan amd o sr sro azad ra grft. o sr shakhhaish ra kndh, an ra bh zmin tjart aordh, dr shhr sodagran gdhasht. o az tkhm an zmin grfth, an ra dr zmin barori nahd o nzd abhai bsiar gdhasht, an ra mthl drkht bid, ghrs nmod. o an nmo krðh, mo osie kotah qd grdið kh shakhhaish bsio ao mail shd o rishhhaish dr zir oi mibod. ps moi shdh shakhha roianid o nhalha aord. o eqab bzrg digri ba balhai strg o prhai bsiar amd o aink ain mo rishhhai khod ra bsio ao brgrdanid o shakhhaish khoish ra az krthhai bstan khod btrf ao biron krð ta ao oi ra sirab nmaid. dr zmin niko nzd abhai bsiar kashth shd ta shakhha roianidh, mioh biaord o mo qshng grdd. bgo kh khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: ps aia kamiab khoahd shd? aia ao rishhhaish ra nkhoahd knd o miohash ra nkhoahd chid ta khshk shod? tmami brghai tazhash khshk khoahd shd o bñon qotezim o khql bsiai az rishhha kndh khoahd shd. aink ghrs shdh ast ama kamiab nkhoahd shd. blkh chon bad shrqi br an bozd, balkl khshk khoahd shd o dr bostani kh dr an roiid pzhmrdh khoahd grdið.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñbh ain khandan mtmrd bgo kh aia meni ain chizha ra nmidanid? bgo kh aink padshah babl bh aorshlim amd, padshah o sroransh ra grft o aishan ra nzd khod bh babl brd. o az dhrih mlok grfth, ba ao ehd bst o ao ra qsm dad o zoraoran zmin ra brd. ta ankh mmlkt pst shdh, srldnd nknd ama ehd ao ra ngah dasht, astoar bmand. o likn ao az oi easi shdh, aichian khod ra bh msr frstad ta asban o khql bsiai bh ao bñnd. aia ksi kh ain karha ra krðh bashd, kamiab shod ia rhaii iabd? o ia ksi kh ehd ra shksth ast khiasi khoahd iaft?ž khdaond ihoh migoid: ñbh hi at khodom qsm kh albth dr mkan an padshah kh ao ra bh padshahi nsb krð o ao qsm oi ra khoar shmrdh, ehd ao ra shkst ieni nzd oi dr mian babl khoahd mrd. o chon sngrha br pa saznd o brjha bna nmaid ta janhai bsiai ra mnqte saznd, angah freon ba lshkr ezim o groh kthir ao ra dr jng aeant nkhoahd krð. chonkh qsm ra khoar shm-

rdh, ehd ra shkst o bed az ankh dst khod ra dadh bod, hmhain karha ra bema aord, ps rhaai nkhoahi iaft.ž bnabrain khdaond ioh chnin migoid: ábh hiat khodmqsm kh sognd mra kh ao khaar shmrđh o ehd mra kh shksth ast albh anha ra br sr ao oard khoahm aord. o dam khod ra br ao khoahm gstranid o ao dr kmnd mn grftar khoahd shd o ao ra bh babl aordh, dr anja br oi drbarh khianti kh bh mn orzidh ast mhakmh khoahm nmod. o tmami frariansh ba jmie afoajsh az shmshir khoahnd aftad o bqih aishan bsoi hr bad prakndh khoahnd shd o khoahid danst kh mn kh ioh mibashm ain ra gftam.ž khdaond ioh chnin mifrmaid: ámn sr blnd sro azad ra grfth, an ra khoahm kasht o az sr aghsansh shakhh tazh kndh, an ra br koh blnd o rfie ghrs khoahm nmod. an ra br koh blnd asraiił khoahm kasht o an shakhhha roianidh, mioh khoahd aord. o sro azad qshng khoahd shd kh hr qsm mrghan baldar zir an sakn shdh, dr saih shakhhhaish ashianh khoahnd grft. o tmami dr khtan shra khoahnd danst kh mn ioh drkht blnd ra pst miknm o drkht pst ra blnd misazm o drkht sbz ra khshk o drkht khshk ra baror misazm. mn kh ioh hstm ain ra gftam o bja khoahm aord.ž

18

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: áshma chh kar darid kh ain mthl ra drbarh zmin asraiił miznid o migoiid: pdran angor trsh khordnd o dndanhai psran knd grdid.ž khdaond ioh migoid: ábh hiat khodm qsm kh bed az ain ain mthl ra dr asraiił nkhoahid aord. aink hmh janha az an mnnd chnankh jan pdr ast, hmchnin jan psr niz, hrdo anha az an mn mibashnd. hr ksi kh gnah orzd ao khoahd mrd. o agr ksi eadl bashd o ansaf o edalt ra bema aord, o br kohha nkhorđ o chshman khod ra bsoi bthai khandan asraiił brnifrazđ o zn hmsaił khoish ra biesmt nknd o bh zn haid nzdiki nmaid, o br ksi zlm nknd o gro qrdar ra bh ao rd nmaid o mal ksi ra bh ghsb nbrđ, blkh nan khod ra bh grsngan bdhd o brhngan ra bh jamh bposhand, o nqd ra bh sod ndhd o rbh ngird, blkh dst khod ra az stm brdashth, ansaf hqiqi ra dr mian mrdman ajra dard, o bh fraid mn slok nmodh o ahkam mra ngah dassth, bh rasti eml nmaid, khdaond ioh mifrmaid kh an shkhs eadl ast o albh zndh khoahd mand. áma agr ao psri stmpishh o khonriz toliđ nmaid kh iki az ain karha ra bema aord, o hichkdam az an aemal niko ra bema niaord blkh br kohha niz bkhorđ o zn hmsaił khod ra biesmt sazđ, o br fqiran o mskinan zlm nmodh, mal mrdm ra bh ghsb bbrđ o gro ra ps ndhd, blkh chshman khod ra bsoi btha brafrassth, mrtkb rjasat bshod, o nqd ra bh sod dadh, rbh gird, aia ao zndh khoahd

mand ? albh ao zndh nkhoahd mand o bh sbb hmh rjasati kh bja aordh ast khoahd mrd o khonsh br srshkhoahd bod. áo agr psri toliđ nmaid kh tmami gnahan ra kh pdrsh bja miaord didh, btrsd o mthl anha eml nmaid, o br kohha nkhorđ o chshman khod ra bsoi bthai khandan asraiił brnifrazđ o zn hmsaił khoish ra biesmt nknd, o br ksi zlm nknd o gro ngird o mal ahdi ra bh ghsb nbrđ blkh nan khod ra bh grsngan dhđ o brhngan ra bh jamh poshand, o dst khod ra az fqiran brdashth, sod o rbh ngird o ahkam mra bja aordh, bh fraid mn slok nmaid, ao bh sbb gnah pdrsh nkhoahd bod, blkh albh zndh khoahd mand. o ama pdrsh chonkh ba bradran khod bh shdt zlm nmodh, mal aishan ra ghsb nmod o aemal shnie ra dr mian qom khod bema aord ao albh bh sbb gnahansh khoahd mrd. álikn shma migoiid chra chnin ast? aia psr mthml gnah pdrsh nmibashđ? agr psr ansaf o edalt ra bja aordh, tmami fraid mra ngah dard o bh anha eml nmaid, ao albh zndh khoahd mand. hr kh gnah knd ao khoahd mrd. psr mthml gnah pdrsh nkhoahd bod o pdr mthml gnah psrsh nkhoahd bod. edalt mrd eadl br khodsh khoahd bod o shrart mrd shrir br khodsh khoahd bod. áo agr mrd shrir az hmh gnahani kh orzidh bashđ bazgsht nmaid o jmie fraid mra ngah dassth, ansaf o edalt ra bja aord ao albh zndh mandh nkhoahd mrd. tmami tqsirhaił kh krdh bashđ bh dd ao bh iad aordh nkhoahd shđ blkh dredalti kh krdh bashđ zndh khoahd mand.ž khdaond ioh mifrmaid: áaia mn az mrdn mrd shrir msror mibashm? ni blkh az ainkh az rftar khod bazgsht nmodh, zndh mand. o agr mrd eadl az edaltsh brgrdd o zlm nmodh, moafq hmh rjasati kh shriran miknnd eml nmaid aia ao zndh khoahd mand? ni blkh tmami edalt ao kh krdh ast bh iad aordh nkhoahd shđ o dr khianti kh nmodh o dr gnahi kh orzidh ast khoahd mrd. áma shma migoiid kh triq khdaond mozon nist. ps hal ai khandan asraiił bshnoid: aia triq mn ghir mozon ast o aia triq shma ghir mozon nist? chonkh mrd eadl az edaltsh brgrdd o zlm knd dr an khoahd mrd. bh sbb złmi kh krdh ast khoahd mrd. o chon mrd shrir ra az shrarti kh krdh ast bazgsht nmaid o ansaf o edalt ra bja aord, jan khod ra zndh ngah khoahd dasth. chonkh teql nmodh, az tmami tqsirhaił kh krdh bod bazgsht krd albh zndh khoahd mand o nkhoahd mrd. likn shma ai khandan asraiił migoiid kh triq khdaond mozon nist. ai khandan asraiił aia triq mn ghir mozon ast o aia triq shma ghir mozon nist?ž bnabrain khdaond ioh migoid: áai khandan asraiił mn br hrik az shma moafq rftarsh daori khoahm nmod. ps tobh knid o az hmh tqsirhaił khod bazgsht nmaid ta gnah mojb hlakt shma nshod. tmami tqsirhaił khoish ra kh

mrtkb anhashdhaid az khod dor andazid o dl tazh o roh tazhai brai khod aijad knid. zira kh ai khandan asraail brai chh bmirid? zira khdaond ihoh migoid: mn az mrg anks kh mimird msror nmibashm. ps bagzsh nmोध, zndh manid.z

## 19

ps to ain mrthih ra brai sroranasraail bkhoan o bgo: madr to chh bod. ao dr mian shiran shir madh mikhoabid o bchhhai khod ra dr mian shiran zhian miprord. o iki az bchhhai khod ra trbit nmود kh shir zhian grdid o bh dridn shkar amokhth shd o mrdman ra khord. o chon amtha khbr ao ra shnidnd, dr hfrh aishan grftar grdid o ao ra dr ghlha bh zmin msr brdnd. o chon madrsh did kh bed az antzar kshidn amidsh bridh shd, ps az bchhhaish digri ra grfth, ao ra shiri zhian sakht. o ao dr mian shiran grdsh krdd, shir zhian grdid o bh dridn shkar amokhth shdh, mrdman ra khord. o qsrhai aishan ra oiran o shhrhai aishan ra khrab nmود o zmin o hrchh dr an bod az aoaz ghrsh ao thi grdid. o amtha az kshorha az hr trf br ao hjom aordh, dam khod ra br ao gstranidnd kh bh hfrh aishan grftar shd. o ao ra dr ghlha kshidh, dr qfs gdhashtnd o nzd padshah babl brdnd oao ra dr qlehai nhadnd ta aoaz ao digr br kohhai asraail msmoe nshod. úmadr to mthl drkht mo mannd khodt nzd abha ghrr shdh, bh sbb abhai bsiar miah aordoshakhh bsiar dasht. o shakhhhai qoi brai esahai slatin dasht. o qd an dr mian shakhhhai pr brg bh hdi blnd shd kh az ktprt aghsansai artfaesh nmaian grdid. ama bh ghdb kndh o bh zmin andakhth shd. o bad shrqi miohash ra khshk sakht o shakhhhai qoiash shksth o khshk grdidh, atsh anha ra sozanid. o alan dr biaban dr zmin khshk o tshnh mgros ast. o atsh az esahai shakhhhaish biron amdh, miohash ra sozanid. bh noei kh ik shakhh qoi brai esai slatin nmandh ast. ain mrthih ast o mrthih khoahd bod.z

## 20

o dr roz dhm mah pnjm az sal hftmbedi az mshaikh asraail bh jht tlbidn khdaond amdnd o pish mn nshstnd. angah klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan mshaikh asraail ra khtab krdd, bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aia shma brai tlbidn mn amdnd? khdaond ihoh migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh az shma tlbidh nkhoahm shd. ai psr ansan aia br aishan hkm khoahi krd? aia br aishan hkm khoahi krd? ps rjasat pdran aishan ra bdishan bfhman. o bh aishan bgo, khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: dr rozi kh asraail ra brgzidm o dst khod ra brai dhrit

khandan ieqob brafrashtm o khod ra bh aishan dr zmin msr merof sakhtm o dst khod ra brai aishan brafrasht, gftm: mn ihoh khdaishma hstm, dr hman roz dst khod ra brai aishan brafrashtm kh aishan ra az zmin msr bh zmini kh brai aishan bazdid krdd bodm biron aorm. zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast o fkhr hmh zminha mibashd. o bh aishan gftm: hr ks az shma rjasat chshman khod ra dor knd o khoishtn ra bh bthai msr njs nsazd, zira kh mn ihoh khdaishma hstm. ama aishan az mn easi shdh, nkhoastnd kh bh mn gosh girnd. o hr ks az aishan rjasat chshman khod ra dor nkrd o bthai msr ra trk nmود. angah gftm kh khshm khod ra br aishan khoahm rikht o ghdb khoish ra dr mian zmin msr br aishan bh atmam khoahm rsanid. likn mhd khatr asm khod eml nmودm ta an dr nzt amthaii kh aishan dr mian anha bodnd o dr nzt anha khod ra bh biron aordn aishan az zmin msr, bh aishan shnasanidm, bihrmt nshod. ps aishan ra az zmin msr biron aordh, bh biaban rsanidm. o fraid khoish ra bh aishan dadm o ahkam khod ra kh hr kh bh anha eml nmaid bh anha zndh khoahd mand, bh aishan telim dadm. o niz sbthai khod ra bh aishan eta frمودm ta elamti dr mian mn o aishan bshod o bdandnd kh mn ihoh hstm kh aishan ra tqdis minmaim. úlikn khandan asraail dr biaban az mn easi shdh, dr fraid mn slok nmمودnd. o ahkam mra kh hr kh bh anha eml nmaid az anha zndh mand, khoar shmrndnd o sbthaim ra bsiar bihrmt nmمودnd. angah gftm kh khshm khod ra braishan rikht, aishan ra dr biaban hlak khoahm sakht. likn mhd khatr asm khod eml nmمودm ta an bh nzt amthaii kh aishan ra bh hđor anha biron aordm bihrmt nshod. o mn niz dst khod ra brai aishan dr biaban brafrashtm kh aishan ra bh zmini kh bh aishan dadh bodm, dakhil nsazm, zmini kh bh shir o shhd jari ast o fkhr tmami zminha mibashd. zira kh ahkam mra khoar shmrndnd obh fraidm slok nmمودnd o sbthai mra bihrmt sakhtnd, chonkh dl aishan bh bthai khod mail mibod. likn khshm mn br aishan rqt nmودh, aishan ra hlak nsakhtm o aishan ra dr biaban, nabod nmمودm. o bh psran aishan dr biaban gftm: bh fraid pdran khod slok nmmaid o ahkam aishan ra ngah mđarid o khoishtn ra bh bthai aishan njs msazid. mn ihoh khdaishma hstm. ps bh fraid mn slok nmaid o ahkam mra ngah dasht, anha ra bja aorid. o sbthai mra tqdis nmaid ta dr mian mn o shma elamti bashd o bdanid kh mn ihoh khdaishma hstm. úlikn psran az mn easi shdh, bh fraid mn slok nmمودnd o ahkam mra kh hr kh anha ra bja aord az anha zndh khoahd mand, ngah ndashtnd o bh anha eml nmمودnd o sbthai mra bihrmt sakhtnd. angah gftm kh khshm khod ra br aishan rikht, ghdb khoish ra br aishan dr biaban bh at-

mam khoahm rsanid. likn dst khod ra bgr-danidh, mhd khatr asm khod eml nmodm ta an bh nzz amthaii kh aishan ra bh hđor anhabiron aordm bihrmt nshod. o mn niz dst khod ra brai aishan dr biaban brafrashtm kh aishan ra dr mian amtha prakndh nmaim o aishan ra dr kshorha mtrfq saz. zira kh ahkam mra bja niaordnd o fraid mra khoar shmrdnd o sbthai mra bihrmt sakhtnd o chshman aishan bsoi bthai pđran aishan ngran mibod. bnabrain mn niz fraidi ra kh niko nbod o ahkami ra kh az anha zndh nmannd bh aishan dadm. o aishan ra bh hđaiai aishan kh hr ks ra kh rhm ra migshod az atsh migđhranidnd, njs sakhtm ta aishan ra tbah saz. o bđannd kh mn ihoh hstm. řbnabrain ai psr ansan khandan asraiil ra khtab krđh, bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: dr ain dfeh niz pđran shma khiant krđh, bh mn kfr orzidnd. zira kh chon aishan ra bh zmini kh dst khod ra brafrasht bodm kh an ra bh aishan bdhm dr aordm, angah bh hr tl blnd o hr drkht kshn nzz andakhtnd o dhhaii khod ra dr anja dhhb nmodnd o qrbanihai ghdbangiz khoish ra gdhranidnd. o dr anja hđaiai khoshboi khod ra aordnd o dr anja hđaiai rikhtni khod ra rikhtnd. o bh aishan gftm: ain mkan blnd kh shma bh an miroid chist? ps asm an ta amroz bamh khoandh mishod. řbnabrain bh khandan asraiil bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aia shma bh rftar pđran khod khoishtn ra njs misazid o rjasataishan ra piroi nmodh, zna miknid? o hđaiai khod ra aordh, psran khoish ra az atsh migđhranid o khoishtn ra az tmami bthai khod ta amroz njs misazid? ps ai khandan asraiil aia mn az shma tlbidi bshom? khdaond ihoh mifirmaid bh hiat khodm qsm kh az shma tlbidi nkhoahm shd. o anchh bh khatr shma khtor miknd, hrgz oaqe nkhoahd shd kh khial miknid. mthl amtha o mannd qbail kshorha grđidh, (bthai) chob o sng ra ebadt khoahid nmod. zira khdaond ihoh mifirmaid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh hrainh ba dst qoi o bazoi brafrasht o khshn rikht shdh br shma slntnt khoahm nmod. o shma ra az mian amtha biron aordh, bh dst qoi o bazoi brafrasht o khshn rikht shdh az zminhaii kh dr anha prakndh shdhaid jme khoahm nmod. o shma ra bh biaban amtha dr aordh, dr anja br shma robro daori khoahm nmod. o khdaond ihoh migoid: chnankh br pđran shma dr biaban zmin msr daori nmodm, hmchnin br shma daori khoahm nmod. o shma ra zir esa gdhranidh, bh bnd ehd drkhoahm aord. o anani ra kh mtrmd shdh o az mn easi grđidhand, az mian shma jda khoahm nmod o aishan ra az zmin ghrbt aishan biron khoahm aord. likn bh zmin asraiil dakh nkhoahnd shd o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ż ama bh shma ai khandan asraiil khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: řhmh

shma nzd bthai khod rftth, anha ra ebadt knid. likn bed az ain albth mra gosh khoahid dad. o asm qđos mradigr ba hđai o bthai khod biesmt nkhoahid sakht. zira khdaond ihoh mifirmaid: dr koh mqđs mn br koh blnd asraiil tmam khandan asraiil jmiea dr anja mra ebadt khoahnd krđ o dr anja az aishan radi shdh, dhhaii jnbanidni shma o nobrhai hđaiai shma ra ba tmami moqofat shma khoahm tlbid. o chon shma ra az amtha biron aorm o shma ra az zminhaii kh dr anha prakndh shdhaid jme nmaim, angah hđaiai khoshboi shma ra az shma qbol khoahm krđ o bh nzz amtha dr mian shma tqđis krđh khoahm shd. o chon shma ra bh zmin asraiil ieni bh zmini kh drbarhash dst khod ra brafrashtm kh an ra bh pđran shma bdhm biaorm, angah khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o dr anja triqhai khod o tmami aemal khoish ra kh khoishtn ra bh anha njs sakhtaid, bh iad khoahid aord. o az hmh aemal qbii kh krđhaid, khoishtn ra bh nzz khod mkroh khoahid dasht. o ai khandan asraiil khdaond ihoh mifirmaid: hngami kh ba shma mhd khatr asm khod o nh bh szai rftar qbii shma o nh moafq aemal fasd shma eml nmodh bashm, angah khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ż o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: řai psr ansan roi khod ra bsoi jnob mtojq saz o bh smt jnob tklm nma o br jngl shrai jnob nbod kn. o bh an jngl jnob bgo: klam khdaond ra bshno. khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn atshi dr to miafroz kh hr drkht sbz o hr drkht khshk ra dr to khoahd sozanid. o lhib mlthb an khamosh nkhoahd shd o hmh roiha az jnob tashmal az an sokhtkh khoahd shd. o tmami bshr khoahnd fhmid kh mn ihoh an ra afrokhtam ta khamoshi npđhird.ż o mn gftm: řah ai khdaond ihoh, aishan drbarh mn migoid: aia ao mthlha nmiaord?ż

## 21

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: řai psr ansan roi khod ra bsoi aorshlim bdar o bh mkanhai blnd mqđs tklm nma. o bh zmin asraiil nbod kn o bh zmin asraiil bgo: khdaond chnin mifirmaid: aink mn bh dd to hstm o shmshir khod ra az ghlafsh kshidh, eadlan o shriran ra az mian to mnqte khoahm sakht. o chonkh eadlan o shriran ra az mian to mnqte misazm, bnabrain shmshir mn br tmami bshr az jnob ta shmal az ghlafsh biron khoahd amd. o tmami bshr khoahnd fhmid kh mn ihoh shmshir khod ra az ghlafsh biron kshidm ta baz bh an brngrdd. ps to ai psr ansan ah bksh! ba shkstgi kmr o mrart skht bh nzz aishan ah bksh. o agr bh to goind kh chra ah mikshi? bgo: bh sbb aozzhai kh miaid. zira kh hmh dlha gdakht o tmami dstha sst grđidh o hmh janha kahidh o jmie zanoha mthl ab bitab

khoahd shd. khdaond ihoh migoid: hmana an maiad o bh oqoe khoahd piost.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan nbot krđh, bgo: khdaond chnin mifirmaid: bgo kh shmshir, shmshir tiz shdh o niz siqli grđidh ast. tiz shdh ast ta kshtar nmaid o siqli grđidh ta braq shod. ps aia mashadi nmaiim? esai psr mn hmh drkhtan ra khoar mishmard. o an brai siqli shdn dadh shd ta an ra bh dst girnd. o ain shmshir tiz shdh o siqli grđidh ast ta bh dst qatl dadh shod. ai psr ansan friad braor o olohl nma zira kh ain br qom mn o br jmie sroran asraiiil oard maiad. trsha bh sbb shmshir br qom mn eard shdh ast. lhdha br ran khod dst bzn. zira kh amthan ast. o chh khoahd bod agr esaii kh (digran ra) khoar mishmard, digr nbashd. qol khdaond ihoh ain ast: o to ai psr ansan nbot kn o dsthai khod ra bh hm bzn o shmshir dfelh som tkrar bshod. shmshir mqtolan ast. shmshir an mqtol ezim kh aishan ra ahath miknd. shmshir brndhai bh dd hmh droazhhai aishan qrar dadm ta dlha gdaktht shod o hlaktha ziadh shod. ah (shmshir) braq grđidh o brai kshtar tiz shdh ast. jme shdh, bh janb rast bro o arasth grđidh, bh janb chp tojh nma. bh hr trf kh rkhsarhait mtojh mibashd. o mn niz dsthai khod ra bh hm khoahm zd o hdt khshm khoish ra sakn khoahm grdanid. mn ihoh hstm kh tklm nmodham.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ná to ai psr ansan do rah bh jht khod tein nma ta shmshir padshah babl az anha biaid. hr do anha az ik zmin biron miaid. o elamti br pa kn. an ra br sr rah shhr br pa nma. rahi tein nma ta shmshir bh rbh bni emon o bh ihoda dr aorshlim mnie biaid. zira kh padshah babl br shahrah, bh sr do rah aistadh ast ta tfal znd o tirha ra bh hm zdh, az trafim soal miknd o bh jgr mingrd. bh dst rastsh tfal aorshlim ast ta mnjniqha br pa knd o dhan ra brai kshtar bgshaid o aoaz ra bh glbang blnd nmaid o mnjniqha br droazhha br pa knd o sngrha bsazd o brjha bna nmaid. likn dr nqr aishan kh qsm brai anha khordhand, tfal batl minmaid. o ao gnah aishan ra bh iad miaord ta grftar shond.ž nabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: áchonkh shma tqsirhai khoish ra mnkshf saktht o khtaiaii khod ra dr hmh aemal khoish zahr nmodh, esian khod ra iad aoranidid, ps chon bh iad aordh shdid dstgir khoahid shd. o to ai riis shir asraiiil kh bh zkhm mhlk mjroh shdhai o ajl to dr zman eqobt akhr rsidh ast, khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: emamh ra dor kn o taj ra brdar. chnin nkhoahd mand. anchh ra kh pst ast blnd nma o anchh ra kh blnd ast pst kn. o mn an ra srngon, srngon, srngon khoahm saktht. o ain digr oaqe nkhoahd shd ta anks biaid kh hq ao mibashd. o mn an ra bh oi eta khoahm nmod. ná to ai psr ansan nbot krđh, bgo: khdaond ihoh drbarh bniemon

o srznsh aishan chnin mifirmaid: bgo kh shmshir, shmshir brai kshtar kshidh shdh ast o bh ghait siqli grđidh ta braq bshod. chonkh brai to roiai batl didhand o brai to tfal drogh zdhand ta to ra br grđnhai mqtolan shrir bgdharnd kh ajl aishan dr zman eqobt akhr rsidh ast. lhdha an ra bh ghlafsh brgrdan o br to dr mkani kh afridh shdhai o dr zmini kh told iaftahai daori khoahm nmod. o khshm khod ra br to khoahmríkt o atsh ghiz khod ra br to khoahm dmid. o to ra bh dst mrdan ohshi kh brai hlak nmodn chalaknd tslim khoahm nmod. o to brai atsh hizm khoahi shd o khont dr an zmin khoahd mand. ps bh iad aordh nkhoahi shd zira mn kh ihoh hstm tklm nmodham.ž

## 22

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan aia daori khoahi nmod? aia br shhr khonriz daori khoahi nmod? ps an ra az hmh rjasatsh agah saz. o bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: ai shhri kh khon ra dr mian khodt mirizi ta ajl to brsd! ai kh btha ra bh dd khod saktht, khoishtn ra njs nmodhai! bh sbb khoni kh rikthai mjrm shdhai o bh sbb bthaii kh sakthtai njs grđidhai. lhdha ajl khoish ra nzdik aordh, bh anthai salhai khod rsidhai. lhdha to ra nzd amtha ear o nzd jmie kshorha mskhrh grdanidham. ai plid nam! o ai pr ftnh! anani kh bh to nzdik o anani kh az to dordn br to skhrih khoahnd nmod. aink sroran asraiiil, hr ks bh qdr qot khoish mrtkb khonrizi dr mian to mibodnd. pdr o madr ra dr mian to ahant nmodnd. o ghriban ra dr mian to mzlom sakhtnd o br itiman o biohznar dr mian to stm nmodnd. o to mgdshai mra khoar shmrdh, sbthai mra biesmt nmodi. o bedi dr mian to bh jht rikhtn khon, nmami minmodnd o br kohha dr mian to ghđha mikhordnd o dr mian to mrtkb qbaht mishdnd. o eort pdran ra dr mian tomnkshf misakhtnd. o znan haid ra dr mian to biesmt minmodnd. iki dr mian to ba zn hmsaii khod eml zsht nmod. o digri eros khoish ra bh jor biesmt krđ. o digri khoahrsh, ieni dkht pdr khod ra dhlil sakht. o dr mian to bh jht rikhtn khon rshoh khordnd o sod o rbh grftnd. o to mal hmsaii khod ra bh zor ghsb krđi o mra framosh nmodi. qol khdaond ihoh ain ast. lhdha han mn bh sbb hrs to kh mrtkb an shdhai o bh sbb khoni kh dr mian khodt rikthai, dsthai khod ra bh hm mizmn. ps dr aiame kh mn bh to mkafat rsanm aia dlt qoi o dsthait mhkm khoahd bod? mn kh ihoh hstm tklm nmodm o beml khoahm aord. o to ra dr mian amtha prakndh o dr mian kshorha mtrfq saktht, njasat to ra az miant nabod khoahm saktht. o bh nqr amtha biesmt khoahi shd o khoahi danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan khan-

dan asraail nzd mn drd shdhand o jmie aishan ms o roi o ahn o srb dr mian korh o drd nqrh shdhand. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: chonkh hmgi shma drd shdhaid, lhdha mn shma ra dr mian aorshlim jme khoahm nmod. chnankh nqrh o ms o ahn o srb o roi ra dr mian korh jme krdrh, atsh br anha midmnd ta gdakth shod, hmchnan mn shma ra dr ghdb o hdt khshmh khoish jme krdrh, dr an khoahm nhad o shma ra khoahm gdakht. o shma ra jme krdrh, atsh ghdb khod ra br shma khoahm dmid kh dr miansh gdakth shoid. chnankh nqrh dr mian korh gdakth mishod, hmchnan shma dr miansh gdakth khoahid shd o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hdt khshmh khoish ra br shma riktham.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: űai psr ansan ao ra bgo: to zmini hsti kh tahr nkhoahi shd. o baran dr roz ghdb br to nkhoahd barid. ftnh anbiai an dr miansh mibashd. aishan mthl shir ghran kh shkar ra midrd, janha ra mkhornd. o gnjha o nfais ra mibrnd. o biohznar ra dr miansh ziad misaznd. kahnansh bh shriet mn mkhalft orzidh, moqofat mra hlal misaznd. o dr mian mqds o ghir mqds tmiz nmidhnd o dr mian njs o tahr frq nmigdarnd. o chshman khod ra az sbthai mn miposhannd o mn dr mian aishan bihrmt grdidham. sroransh mannd ggran drndh khon miriznd o janha ra hlak minmaind ta sod nahq bbrnd. o anbiaish aishan ra bh gl mlat andod nmodh, roiahai batl mibinnd o brai aishan tfal drogh zdh, migoid kh khdaond ihoh chnin gft ast ba ankh ihoh tklm nmodh. o qom zmin bh shdt zlm nmodh o mal ikdigr ra ghsb krdrhand. o br fqiran o mskinan jfa nmodh, ghriban ra bh biansafi mzlom sakthand. o mn dr mian aishan ksi ra tlbidm kh dioar ra bna nmaid o brai zmin bh hдор mn dr shkaf baist ta an ra khrab nnmain, ama ksi ra ni-aftm. ps khdaond ihoh migoid: khshmh khod ra br aishan riktham o aishan ra bh atsh ghdb khoish hlak sakthh, triq aishan ra br sr aishan oard aordham.ž

## 23

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: űai psr ansan, do zn dkht ik madr bodnd. o aishan dr msr zna krdrh, dr joani khod znakar shdnd. dr anja sinhhai aishan ra malindnd o pstanhai bkart aishan ra afshrdnd. o namhai aishan bzrgtr aholh o khoahr ao aholibh bod. o aishan az an mn bodh, psran o dkhtan zaiidnd. o ama namhai aishan aholh, samrh mibashd o aholibh, aorshlim. o aholh az mn ro tafth, zna nmod o br mhban khod ieni br ashorian kh mjaor ao bodnd eashq grdid; ksani kh bh asmanjoni mlbs bodnd; hakman o srdaran kh hmh aishan joanan dlpsnd o farsan asb soar bodnd. o bh aishan ieni bh jmie brgzidgan bni ashor fahshgi

khod ra bdhl nmod o khod ra az jmie bthai anani kh br aishan eashq mibod njs misakht. o fahshgi khod ra kh dr msr minmod, trk nkrd. zira kh aishan dr aiam joaniash ba ao hmkhoab mishdnd o pstanhai bkart ao ra afshrdh, znakari khod ra br oi mirikhtnd. lhdha mn ao ra bh dst eashqansh ieni bh dst bni ashor kh ao br aishan eshq miorzid, tslim nmodm. kh aishan eort ao ra mnksfh sakthh, psran o dkhtansh ra grftnd. o ao ra bh shmshir kstnd kh dr mian znan ebrt grdid o br oi daori nmodnd. űo chon khoahrsh aholibh ain ra did, dr eshqbazi khoish az ao ziadtr fasd grdid o bisht az znakari khoahrsh zna nmod. o br bni ashor eashq grdid kh jmie aishan hakman o srdaran mjaor ao bodnd o mlbs bh asmanjoni farsan asb soar o joanan dlpsnd bodnd. o didm kh ao niz njs grdidh o triq hrdo aishan ik bodh ast. ps znakari khod ra ziad nmod, zira sorthai mrdan kh br dioarha nqsh shdh bod ieni tsoirhai kldanian ra kh bh shnjrf kshidh shdh bod, did. kh kmrhai aishan bh kmrbndha bsth o emamhai rgarng br sr aishan pichidh bod. o jmie anha mannd srdaran o bh shbih ahl babl kh mold aishan zmin kldanian ast, bodnd. o chon chshmh ao br anha aftad, eashq aishan grdid. o rsolan nzd aishan bh zmin kldanian frstad. o psran babl nzd oi dr bstr eshq bazi dramdh, ao ra az znakari khod njs sakthnd. ps chon khod ra az aishan njs iaft, tbe oi az aishan mtnfr grdid. o chon kh znakari khod ra ashkar krd o eort khod ra mnksfh sakht, jan mn az ao mtnfr grdid, chnankh janm az khoahrsh mt-nfr shdh bod. ama ao aiam joani khod ra kh dr anha dr zmin msr zna krdrh bod bh iad aordh, baz znakari khod ra ziad nmod. o br meshoqhhai aishan eshq orzid kh gosht aishan, mthl gosht alaghan o ntth aishan chon ntth asban mibashd. o qbaht joani khod ra hini kh msrian pstanhait ra bh khatr sinhhai joaniat afshrdnd bh iad aordi. űbnabrain ai aholibh khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn eashqant ra kh jant az aishan mt-nfr shdh ast bh dd to brangizanidh, aishan ra az hr trf brto khoahm aord. ieni psran babl o hmh kldanian ra az fqod o shoe o qoe. o hmh psran ashor ra hmrah aishan kh jmie aishan joanan dlpsnd o hakman o oalian osrdaran o namdaran hstnd o tmami aishan asb soarnd. o ba aslhh o kalskha o arabhaa o groh ezimi br to khoahnd amd o ba mjnha o sprha o khodha to ra ahath khoahnd nmod. o mn daori to ra bh aishan khoahm sprd ta to ra br hsb ahkam khod daori nmaind. o mn ghirt khod ra bh dd to khoahm brangikht ta ba to bh ghdb eml nmaind. o bini o goshhait ra khoahnd brid o bqih to ba shmshir khoahnd aftad o psran o dkhtan ra khoahnd grft o bqih to bh atsh sokthh khoahnd shd. o lbas to ra az to kndh, ziorhai zibaii to ra khoahnd brd. ps qbaht

to o znakariat ra kh az zmin msr aordhai, az to nabod khoahm sakht. o chshman khod ra bsoi aishan br nkhoahi afrašt o digr msr ra bh iad nkhoahi aord. zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: aink to ra bh dst anani kh az aishan nfrt dari o bh dst anani kh jant az aishan mtnfr ast, tslim khoahm nmod. o ba to az rah bghd rftar nmodh, tmami hasl to ra khoahnd grft o to ra erian o brnhh oa khoahm gdhasht. ta ankh brhngi znakari to o qbaht o fahshgri to zahr shod. o ain karha ra bh to khoahm krd, az ain jht kh dr eqb amtha zna nmodh, khoishtn ra az bthai aishan njs sakthai. o chonkh bh triq khoahr khod slok nmodi, jam ao ra bh dst to khoahm dad. o khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: jam emiq o bzrg khoahr khod ra khoahi noshid o mhl skhrih o asthza khoahi shd kh mthml an ntoani shd. o az msti o hzn pr khoahi shd. az jam hirt o khrabi ieni az jam khoahrtsamrh. o an ra khoahi noshid o ta th khoahi ashamid o khordhhai an ra khoahi khaiid o pstanhai khod ra khoahi knd, zira khdaond ihoh migoid kh mn ain ra gftam. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: chonkh mra framosh krđi o mra psht sr khod andakhti, lhdha to niz mthml qbaht o znakari khod khoahi shd.ž o khdaond mra gft: űai psr ansan! aia braholh o aholibh daori khoahi nmod? blkh aishan ra br rjasat aishan agah saz. zira kh zna nmodhand o dst aishan khon alod ast o ba bthai khoish mrtkb zna shdhand. o psran khod ra niz kh brai mn zaiidh bodnd, bh jht anha az atsh gdhranidhand ta sokhth shond. o elaoth br an ain ra hm bh mn krđhand kh dr hmanroz mqds mra biesmt krđh, sbthai mra bihrmt nmodhand. zira chon psran khod ra brai bthai khoish dhhb nmodh bodnd, dr hman roz bh mqds mn dakhł shdh, an ra biesmt nmodnd o han ain eml ra dr kxanh mn bja aordnd. blkh nzd mrdani kh az dor amdnd, frstadiid kh nzd aishan qasdi frstadh shd. o chon aishan rsidnd, khoishtn ra brai aishan ghsl dadi o srmh bh chshmant kshidi o khod ra bh ziorhait araišt dadi. o br bstr fakhri kh sfrh pish an amadh bod nshsth, bkhor o roghn mra br an nhadi. o dr an aoaz groh elashan msmoe shd. o hmrah an groh ezim sabian az biaban aordh shdnd kh dstbndha br dstha o tajhai fakhr br sr hr do anha gdhashtnd. o mn drbarae an zni kh drznakari frsodh shdh bod gftm: aia aishan alan ba ao zna khoahnd krd o ao ba aishan? o bh ao dramdnd bh nhji kh nzd fahshhha drmaiind. hmchnan bh an do zn qbaht pishh ieni aholh o aholibh dramdnd. ps mrdan eadł br aishan qas znán znakar o khonriz ra khoahnd rsanid, zira kh aishan zanih mibashnd o dst aishan khonalod ast. zira khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: mn grohi bh dd aishan khoahm brangikht. o aishan ra mshosh sakthth, bh

taraj tslim khoahm nmod. o an groh aishan ra bh sngha sngsar nmodh, bh shmshirhai khod parh khoahnd krd. o psran o dkhtan aishan ra kshtth, kxanhhai aishan ra bh atsh khoahnd sozanid. o qbaht ra az zmin nabod khoahm sakht. ps jmie znán mtnbh khoahnd shd kh mthł shma mrtkb qbaht nshond. o szai qbaht shma ra br shma khoahnd rsanid. o mthml gnahan bthai khoish khoahid shd o khoahid danst kh mn khdaond ihoh mibashm.ž

## 24

o dr roz dhm mah dhm az sal nhm klam khdaond br mn nazł shdh, gft: űai psr ansan asm amroz ra brai khod bnois, asm hmin roz ra, zira kh dr hmin roz padshah babł br aorshlim hjom aord. o brai ain khandan ftñhangiz mthli aordh, bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: digr ra bgdhar. an ra bgdhar o ab niz dr an briz. qtehaish ieni hr qteh niko o ran o dosh ra dr miansh jme kn o az bhtrn astkhoanha an ra pr saz. o bhtrn gosfndan ra bgir o astkhoanha ra zirsh dsth krđh, an ra khob bjoshan ta astkhoanhai kh dr andronsh hst pkht shod. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: oai bran shhr khonriz! oai br an digi kh zngsh dr miansh ast o zngsh az miansh dr niamdh ast! an ra bh qtehaish biron aor o qreh br an andakhtth nshod. zira khoni kh rikht dr miansh mibashd. an ra br skhrh saf nhad o br zmin nrikht ta az khak poshanidh shod. mn khon ao ra br skhrh saf nhadm kh phñan nshod ta ankh hdt khshmr ra brangikhtñ anqam bkshm. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: oai br an shhr khonriz! mn niz todh hizm ra bzrg khoahm sakht. hizm ziad biao o atsh bifroz o gosht ra mhia saz o adoihjāt dr an briz o astkhoanha sokhth bshod. ps an ra br akhgr khali bgdhar ta tabidh shdh mssh sokhth grdd o njastsh dr an gdakhtth shod o zngsh nabod grdd. ao az mshqthha khsth grdid, ama zng bsiarsh az oi biron niamd. ps zngsh dr atsh bshod. dr njasat to qbaht ast chonkh to ra tthir nmodm. ama tahr nshdi. lhdha ta ghdb khod ra br taro bh atmaram nrsanarm, digarr az njasart kharod tahr nkhoahari shard. marn kh iharoh hstarm ain ra gftam o bh oqoe khoahard piost o an ra bja khoaharm aord. ps khdaonard iharoh migoid: dst nkhoahm brdasht o shfqt nkhoahm nmod o pshiman nkhoahm shd o br hsb rftar o br ofq aemalt br to daori khoahnd krd.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazł shdh, gft: űai psr ansan aink mn arzoı chshmant ra bghtt az to khoahm grft. matm o grih mñma o ashk az chshmt jari nshod. ah bksh o khamosh sho o brai mrdh matm mgr. blkh emamh br srt bpich o kfsh bh pait bkn o sharbhait ra mposhan o team mrdh ra mkhor.ž ps bam-

dadán ba qom tkím nmodm o oqt esr zn mn mrd o sbhgahan bh nhji kh mamor shdh bodm eml nmodm. o qom bh mn gftnd: náia ma ra khbr nmídhí kh ain karháí kh mikhí bh ma chh nsbt dard? á aishan ra joab dadm kh klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nábh khandan asraíil bgo: khdaond íhoh chnin mífrmaid kh han mn mqds khod ra kh fkhr jal shma o arzoi chshman shma o ldht janhai shma ast, biesmt khoahm nmod. o psran o dkhttran shma kh aishan ra trk khoahid krd, bh shmshir khoahnd aftad. o bh nhji kh mn eml nmodm, shma eml khoahid nmod. sharbhai khod ra nkhoahid poshanid o team mrdgan ra nkhoahid khord. emamhhai shma br sr o kfshhai shma dr paihai shma bodh, matm o grih nkhoahid krd. blkh bh sbb gnahan khod kahídh shdh, bsoi ikdígr ah khoahid kshid. o hzqial brai shma aiti khoahd bod moafq hr anchh ao krd, shma eml khoahid nmod. o hini kh ain oaqe shod khoahid danst kh mn khdaond íhoh míbashm. ná ama to ai psr ansan! dr rozi kh mn qot o srór fkhr o arzoi chshman o rfetjanhai aishan ieni psran o dkhttran aishan ra az aishan grfth bashm, aia oaqe nkhoahd shd kh dr an roz hr kh rhái iabd nzd to amdh, ain ra bh sme to khoahd rsaníd? ps dr an roz dhant brai anani kh rhái iafthand baz khoahd shd o mtklm shdh, dígr gng nkhoahi bod o brai aishan aiti khoahi bod o khoahnd danst kh mn íhoh míbashm.ž

aink mn hdod moab ra az shhrha ieni az shhrhai hdodsh kh fkhr zmin míbashd ieni bit íshimot o bel meon o qrih taim mftoh khoahm sakht. brai bni mshrq an ra ba bni emon (mftoh khoahm sakht) o bh tsrf aishan khoahm dad ta bni emon dígr dr mian amtha mdhkor nshond. o br moab daori khoahm nmod o khoahnd danst kh mn íhoh míbashm.ž khdaond íhoh chnin migoid: náaz ain jht kh adom az khandan íhoda antqam kshídhand o dr antqam kshídn az aishan khtaii ezim orzídhand, bnabrain khdaond íhoh chnin mífrmaid: dst khod ra bradom draz krdh, ansan o bhaim ra az an mnqte khoahm sakht o an ra oiran krdh, az timan ta ddan bh shmshir khoahnd aftad. o bh dst qom khod asraíil antqam khod ra az adom khoahm kshid o moafq kshim o ghdb mn bh adomeml khoahnd nmod. o khdaond íhoh migoid kh antqam mra khoahnd fhmid.ž khdaond íhoh chnin migoid: náchonkh flstinian antqam kshídn o ba kinh dl khod antqam skht kshídn ta an ra bh edaot abdi khrab nmaind, bnabrain khdaond íhoh chnin mífrmaid: aink mn dst khod ra br flstinian draz nmodh, kritian ra mnqte khoahm sakht o baqi mandgan sahl dria ra hlak khoahm nmod. o ba srzsh ghdbamiz antqam skht az aishan khoahm grft. ps chon antqam khod ra az aishan kshídh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn íhoh hstm.ž

## 26

### 25

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan nzt khod ra br bniemon bdar o bh dd aishan nbot nma. o bh bniemon bgo: klam khdaond íhoh ra bshnoid! khdaond íhoh chnin mífrmaid: chonkh drbarae mqds mn hini kh biesmt shd o drbarae zmin asraíil, hini kh oiran grdí o drbarae khandan íhoda, hini kh bh asiri rftnd hh gfti, bnabrain hmana mn to ra bh bni mshrq tsím miknm ta dr to tsrf nmaind. o khimhhai khod ra dr mian to zdh, msknhai khoish ra dr to br pa khoahnd nmod. o aishan mioh to ra khoahnd khord o shir to ra khoahnd noshid. o rbh ra aramgah shtran o (zmin) bni emon ra khoabgah glhha khoahm grdaníd o khoahid danst kh mn íhoh hstm. zira khdaond íhoh chnin migoid: chonkh to br zmin asraíil dstk mizni o pa br zmin mikobi o bh tmami kinh dl khod shadí minmai, bnabrain han mn dst khod ra br todraz khoahm krd o to ra taraj amtha khoahm sakht. o to ra az mian qomha mnqte sakht, az mian kshorha nabod khoahm sakht. o chon to ra hlak sakht bashm, angah khoahi danst kh mn íhoh hstm.ž khdaond íhoh chnin migoid: náchonkh moab o seir gftand kh aink khandan asraíil mannd jmie amtha míbashnd, bnabrain

o dr sal íazdhm dr ghrh mah oaqe shd kh klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan chonkh sor drbarae aorshlm migoid hh, droazh amtha shksth shd o hal bh mn mntql grdídh ast; o chon ao khrab grdí mn toangr khoahm shd. bnabrain khdaond íhoh chnin migoid: han ai sor mn bh dd to míbashm o amthai ezim br to khoahm brangikht bh nhji kh dria amoj khod ra brmiangizand. o hsar sor ra khrab krdh, brjhaish ra mnhdm khoahnd sakht o ghbarsh ra az an khoahm rft o an ra bh skhrhai saf tbdil khoahm nmod. o ao mhl phn krdn damhadr mian dria khoahd shd, zira khdaond íhoh mífrmaid kh mn ain ra gftam. o an taraj amtha khoahd grdí. o dkhttran kh dr shra míbashnd, bh shmshir ksth khoahnd shd. ps aishan khoahnd danst kh mn íhoh hstm.ž zira khdaond íhoh chnin mífrmaid: náaink mn nbokdrsr padshah babl, padshah padshahan ra az trf shmal br sor ba asban o arabhha o soaran o jmeit o khlq ezimi khoahm aord. o ao dkhttran to ra dr shra bh shmshir khoahd kshst. o brjha bh dd to bna khoahd nmod. o sngrha dr brabr to khoahd sakht o mtrsha dr brabr to brpa khoahd dasht. o mnjniqhai khod ra br hsarhait aordh, brjhait ra ba tbrhai khod mnhdm khoahd



sakht. o asbansh anqdr ziad khoahd bod kh grd anha to ra khoahd poshanid. o chon bh droazhhait dakh shod chnankh bh shhr rknhndar drmiaind, hsharhait az sdai soaran o arabhha o kalskhha mtzlzl khoahd grdid. o bh sm asban khod hmh kochhhait ra paimal krđh, ahl to ra bh shmsir khoahd ksht. o bnahai fkhr to bh zmin khoahd aftad. o toangri to ra taraj nmodh, tjart to ra bh ighma khoahnd brd. o hsharhait ra khrab nmodh, kxanhhai mrghob to ra mn-hdm khoahnd nmod. o sngha o chob o khak to ra dr ab khoahnd rikht. o aoaz nghmat to ra sakt khoahm grdanid kh sdai eodhait digr msmoe nshod. o to ra bh skhrhai saf mbdl khoahm grdanid ta mhl phn krđn damha bshoi o bar digr bna nkhoahi shd. zira khdaond ihoh mifrmad: mn kh ihoh hstm ain ra gftam.ž khdaond ihoh bh sor chnin migoid: náia jzirhha az sdai anhdam to mtzlzl nkhoahd shd hngami kh mjrohan nalh kshnd o dr mian to kshtar ezimi bshod? o jmie sroran dria az krsihai khod frod aind. o rdahai khod ra az khod biron krđh, rkhot qlabdozi khoish ra bknd. o bh trsha mlbs shdh, brzin bnshind o anafana lrzan grdidh, drbarae to mthir shond. ps brai to mrthih khoandh, to ra khoahnd gft: ai kh az dria memor bodi chgonh tbah gshti! an shhr namdari kh dr dria zoraor mibod kh ba saknan khod hibť khoish ra br jmie sknh dria mstoli misakht. alan dr roz anhdam to jzirhha milrzd, o jzairi kh dr dria mibashd, az rht to mdhosh mishond. zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: chon to ra shhr mkhrob mthl shhrhai ghír mskon grdanm o ljhha ra br to braordh, to ra bh abhai bsiar mstor szam, angah to ra ba anani kh bh haoih fro mirond, nzd qom qdim frod aordh, to ra dr asfthai zmin dr khrabhhai abdi ba anani kh bh haoih fro mirond sakn khoahm grdanid ta digr mskon nshoi o digr jal to ra dr zmin zndgan jai nkhoahm dad. o khdaond ihoh migoid: to ra mhl ohst khoahm sakht kh nabod khoahi shd o to ra khoahnd tľbid ama ta abdalabad iaft nkhoahi shd.ž

## 27

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náma to ai psr ansan brai sor mrthih bkhoan! o bh sor bgo: ai kh nzd mdklh dria sakni o brai jzirhhai bsiar tajr toaif mibashi! khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ai sor to gftthai kh mn kmal zibaii hstm. hdod to dr ost dria ast o bnaiať zibaii to ra kaml sakthand. hmh tkththait ra az snobr snir sakhtnd o sro azad lbnan ra grftnd ta dklha brai to bsaznd. parohait ra az blothai bashan sakhtnd o nshimnhait ra az shmsad jzair ktim kh bh eaj mnbt shdh bod trtib dadnd. kťan mtrz msri badban to bod ta brai to elmi bshod. o shrae to az asmanjoni o arghoan az jzair al-

ishh bod. ahl sidon o aroad paroźn to bodnd o hkmái to ai sor kh dr to bodnd nakhdaian to bodnd. mshaikh jbil o hkmایش dr to bodh, qlafan to bodnd. tmami kshtihai dria o mlahan anha dr to bodnd ta brai to tjart nmaind. fars o lod o fot dr afoajt mrđan jngi to bodnd. sprha o khodha br to aoizan krđh, aishan to ra zint dadnd. bnaroad ba spahiant br hsharhait az hr trf o jmadian br brjhait bodnd. o sprhai khod ra br hsharhait az hr trf aoizan krđh, aishan zibaii to ra kaml sakhtnd. trshish bh fraoani hr qsm amoal sodagran to bodnd. nqrh o ahn o roi o srb bh eod bdaet to midadnd. iaoan o tobal o mashk sodagran to bodnd. janhai mrdman o alat ms bh eod mťae to midadnd. ahl khandan tojrmae asban o soaran o qatran bh eod bdaet to midadnd. bniddan sodagran to o jzair bsiar bazarganan dst to bodnd. shakhhai eaj o abnos ra ba to meaoť mikrdnd. aram bh fraoani snaie to sodagran to bodnd. bhrman o arghoan o parchhhai qlabdozi o kťan nazk o mrjan o lel bh eod bdaet to midadnd. ihoda o zmin asraail sodagran to bodnd, gndm mnit o hloa o esl o roghn o blsan bh eod mťae to midadnd. dmshq bh fraoani snaie to o kťhť hr qsm amoal ba shrab hľbon o pshm sfid ba to soda mikrdnd. odan o iaoan risman bh eod bdaet to midadnd. ahn msnoe o slikhh o qsb aldhrrh az mťae hai to bod. dđan ba zin poshhai nfs bh jťť soari sodagran to bodnd. erb o hmh sroran qidār bazarganan dst to bodnd. ba brhha o qochha o bzha ba to dad o std mikrdnd. tjār shba o remh sodagran to bodnd. bhtrin hmh adoihjāt o hrgonh sng granbha o tľa bh eod bdaet to midadnd. hran o knh o edn o tjār shba o ashor o klmd sodagran to bodnd. ainan ba nfais o rdahai asmanjoni o qlabdozi o sndoqhai pr az rkthtai fakhr sakht shdh az chob sro azad o bsth shdh ba rismanha dr bazarhai to sodagran to bodnd. kshtihai trshish qafłhhai mťae to bodnd. ps dr ost dria toangr o bsiar mezz grdid. paroźnant to ra bh abhai ezimbrđnd o bad shrqj to ra dr mian dria shkst. amoal o bdaet o mťae o mlahan o nakhdaian o qlafan o sodagran o jmie mrđan jngi kh dr to bodnd, ba tmami jmeiti kh dr mian to bodnd dr roz anhdam to dr ost dria aftadnd. náaz aoaz friad nakhdaiant sahlha mtzlzl grdid. o jmie paroźnan o mlahan o hmh nakhdaian dria az kshtihai khod fro amdđ, dr zmin mľaistnd. o brai to aoaz khod ra blnd krđh, bh tľkhi nalh miknd o khak br sr khod rikht, dr khakstr mightlnd. o brai to moi khod ra kndh, plas miposhnd o ba mrart jan o nohh tľkh brai to grih miknd. o dr nohh khod brai to mrthih mikhoand. o br to nohhgri nmodh, migoid: kist mthl sor o kist mthl an shhri kh dr mian dria khamosh shdh ast? hngami kh bdaet to az dria biron miamđ,

qomhai bsiari ra sir migrdanidi o padshahan jhan ra bh fraoani amoa o mtae khod toangr misakhti. ama chon az dria, dr emqhai abha shksth shdi, mtae o tmami jmeit to dr miant tlf shd. jmie saknan jzair bh sbb to mthir gssth o padshahan aishan bh shdt dhshtzdh o prishan hal grdidhand. tjar qomha br to sfr miznnd o to mhl dhsht grdidh, digr ta bh abd nkhoahi bod.ž

## 28

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan bh riis sor bgo:khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: chonkh dlt mghror shdh ast o migoi kh mn khda hstm o br krsi khdaian dr ost dria nshstham, o hr chnd ansan hsti o nh khda, likn dl khod ra mannd dl khdaian sakthai. aink to az daniel hkimtr hsti o hich sri az to mkhfi nist? o bh hkmt o ftant khoish toangri brai khod andokhth o tla o nqrh dr khzain khod jme nmodhai. bh fraoani hkmt o tjart khoish dolt khod ra afzodhai ps bh sbb toangriat dlt mghror grdidh ast.ž bna brain khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: ñichonkh to dl khod ra mthl dl khdaian grdanidhai, ps aink mn ghriban o stm kishan amtha ra br to khoahm aord kh shmshirhai khod ra bh dd zibaii hkmt to kshidh, jmal to ra mloth saznd. o to ra bh haoih frod aornd. ps bh mrg anani kh dr mian dria ksth shond khoahi mrd. aia bh hđor qatlan khod khoahi gft kh mn khda hstm? ni blkh dr dst qatlant ansan khoahi bod o nh khda. az dst ghriban bh mrg namkhtonan ksth khoahi shd, zira khdaond ihoh mifrmad kh mn ain ra gftam.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan, brai padshah sor mrtih bkhoan o oi ra bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: to khatm kmal o mmlo hkmt o kaml jmal hsti. dr edn dr bagh khda bodi o hr gonh sng granbha az eqiq ahmr o iaqot asfr o eqiq sfid o zbrjd o jze o ishb o iaqot kbod ohrrman o zmrđ posh to bod. o snet dfha o naihait dr to az tla bod kh dr roz khlqt to anha mhia shdh bod. to krobi msh shdh saih gstr bodi. o to ra nsb nmodm ta br koh mqds khda bodh bashi. o dr mian snghai atshin mikhramidi. az rozi kh afridh shdi ta oqti kh biansafi dr to iaft shd bh rftar khod kaml bodi. ama az kthrt sodagriat btn to ra az zlm pr sakhtnd. ps khta orzidi o mn to ra az koh khda biron andakhtm. o to ra ai krobi saihgstr, az mian snghai atshin tlf nmodm. dl to az zibaiiat mghror grdid o bh sbb jmal hkmt khod ra fasd grdanidi. lhdha to ra br zmin miandazm o to ra pish roi padshahan migdharm ta br to bngrnd. bh kthrt gnaht o biansafi tjartt, mqdsiai khoish ra biesmt sakhti. ps atshi az miant biron miaorm kh to ra bsozand o to ra bh nqr jmie binndgant br roi zmin khakstr khoahm sakht. o hmh ash-

naiant az mian qomha br to mthir khoahnd shd. o to mhl dhsht shdh, digr ta bh abd nkhoahi bod.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan nqr khod ra br sidon bdar o bh ddsh nbot nma. o bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: aink ai sidon mn bh dd to hstm o khoishtn ra dr mian to tmjid khoahm nmod. o hini kh br ao daori krdh o khoishtn ra dr oitqdis nmodh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o oba dr ao o khon dr kochhhaish khoahm frstad. o mjrohan bh shmshiri kh az hr trf br ao miaid dr miansh khoahnd aftad. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o bar digr brai khandan asraiil az jmie mjaoran aishan kh aishan ra khoar mishmarnd, khari khlnth o shok rnj aorndh nkhoahd bod. ps khoahnd danst kh mn khdaond ihoh mibashm.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ñhngami kh khandan asraiil ra az qomhaii kh dr mian aishan prakndh shdhand jme nmodh, khoishtn ra az aishan bh nqr amtha tqdis krdh bashm, angah dr zmin khodshan kh bh bndh khod iqob dadham sakn khoahnd shd. o dr an bh amnit sakn shdh, kxanhha bna khoahnd nmod o takstanha ghrs khoahnd sakht. o chon br jmie mjaoran aishan kh aishan ra hqir mishmarnd daori krdh bashm, angah bh amnit sakn shdh, khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh khđai aishan mibashm.ž

## 29

o dr roz doazdhm mah dhm az sal dhm klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: ñai psr ansan nqr khod ra bh trf freon padshah msr bdar o bh dd ao o tmami msr nbot nma. o mtklm shdh, bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: aink ai freon padshah msr mn bh dd to hstm. ai azhdhai bzrg kh dr mian nhrhait khoabidhai o migoi nhr mn az an mnast o mn an ra bh jht khod saktham! lhdha qlabha dr chanhat migdharm o mahian nhrhait ra bh flshait khoahm chspanid o to ra az mian nhrhait biron khoahm kshid o tmami mahian nhrhait bh flshai to khoahnd chspid. o to ra ba tmami mahian nhrhait dr biaban prakndh khoahm sakht o bh roi shra aftadh, bar digr to ra jme nkhoahnd krd o frahm nkhoahnd aord. o to ra khorak hioanat zmin o mrghan hoa khoahm sakht. o jmie saknan msr khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm chonkh aishan brai khandan asraiil esai ñin bodnd. chon dst to ra grftnd, khrd shdi. o ktfhai jmie aishan ra chak zdi. o chon br to tkih nmodnd, shksth shdi. o kmrhaj jmie aishan ra lrzan grdanidi.ž bna brain khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: ñaink mn br to shmshiri aordh, ansan o bhaim ra az to mnqte khoahm sakht. o zmin msr oiran o khrab khoahd shd. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm, chonkh migft: nhr az an mn

ast o mn an ra saktham. bnabrain aink mn bh dd to o bh dd nrhrait hstm o zmin msr ra az mjdl ta asoan o ta hdod hbshstan balkl khrab o oiran khoahm sakht. kh pai ansan az an ebor nnmaid o pai hioan az an gdhr nknd o mdt chhl sal mskon nshod. o zmin msr ra dr mian zminhai oiran oiran khoahm sakht o shhrhaish dr mian shhrhai mkhrob mdt chhl sal khrab khoahd mand. o msrian ra drmian amtha prakndh o dr mian kshorha mtrfq khoahm sakht.ž zira khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: úbed az anqđai chhl sal msrian ra az qomhaii kh dr mian anha prakndh shond, jme khoahm nmod. o asiran msr ra baz aordh, aishan ra bh zmin ftros ieni bh zmin mold aishan raje khoahm grdanid o dr anja mmlkt pst khoahnd bod. o an psttrin mmaik khoahd bod. o bar digr br toaif brtri nkhoahd nmod. o mn aishan ra qilil khoahm sakht ta bramtha hkmrani nnmaind. o an bar digr brai khandan asraail mhl aetmad nkhoahd bod ta bsoi aishan mtojh shdh, gnah ra bh iad aornd. ps khoahnd danst kh mn khdaond ihoh hstm.ž o dr roz aol mah aol az sal bist o hftm klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan nbokdrsr padshah babl az lshkr khod bh dd sor khdm t ezimi grft kh srhai hmh bimo grdid o dosshai hmh post kndh shd. likn az sor bh jht khdm t kh bh dd an nmodh bod, khodsh o lshkrsh hich mzd ni-aftnd.ž lhdha khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: úaink mn zmin msr ra bh nbokdrsr padshah babl khoahm bkshid. o jmeit an ra grftar krđh, ghnimtsh ra bh ighma o amoalsh ra bh taraj khoahd brđ ta ajrt lshkrsh bshod. o khdaond ihoh migoid: zmin msr ra bh jht khdm t kh krđh ast, ajrt ao khoahm dad chonkh ain kar ra brai mn krđhand. o dr an roz shakhi brai khandan asraail khoahm roianid. o dhan to ra dr mian aishan khoahm gshod, ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihohhstm.ž

### 30

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan nbot krđh, bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: ololh knid o bgoid oai bran roz! zira kh an roz nzđik ast o roz khdaond nzđik ast! roz abrha o zman amtha khoahd bod! o shmshiri br msr frod miad. o chon kshtgan dr msr biftnd, angah drđ shdidi br hbsh mstoli khoahd shd. o jmeit an ra grftar khoahnd krd o asashaish mnhdn khoahd grdid. o hbsh o fot olod o tmami qomhai mkhtlf o kob o ahl zmin ehd hmrah aishan bh shmshir khoahnd aftad.ž o khdaond chnin mifrmaid: úmeaonan msr khoahnd aftad o fkh r qot an frod khoahd amd. o az mjdl ta asoan dr mian an bh shmshir khoahnd aftad. qol khdaond ihoh ain ast. o dr mian zminhai oiran oiran khoahnd shd o shhrhaish dr mian shhrhai mkhrob khoahd

bod. o chon atshi dr msr afroktht bashm o jmie ansarsh shksth shond, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. dr an roz qasdan az hdor mn bh kshtiha biron rfth, hbshian mtmin ra khoahnd trsanid. o br aishan drđ shdidi mthl roz msr mstoli khoahd shd, zira aink an miad.ž o khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: úmn jmeit msr ra bh dst nbokdrsr padshah babl tbah khoahm sakht. ao ba qom khod o stmksishan amtha aordh khoahnd shd ta an zmin ra oiran saznd. o shmshirhai khod ra br msr kshidh, zmin ra azkshtgan pr khoahnd sakht. o nrhha ra khshk grdanidh, zmin ra bh dst ashrar khoahm frokht. o zmin ra ba hrchh dr an ast, bh dst ghriban oiran khoahm sakht. mn kh ihoh hstm gftam.ž o khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: úbtha ra nabod saktht, asnam ra az nof tlf khoahm nmod. o bar digr riisi az zmin msr nkhoahd brkhast. o khof br zmin msr mstoli khoahm sakht. o ftros ra khrab nmodh, atshi dr soen khoahm afrokht. o br no daori khoahm nmod. o ghdb khod ra brsin kh mladh msr ast riktht, jmeit no ra mnqte khoahm sakht. o chon atshi dr msr afroktht bashm, sin bh drđ skht mbtla o nomftoh khoahd shd. o khsman dr oqt roz br nof khoahnd amd. joanan aon o fibst bh shmshir khoahnd aftad o ahl anha bh asiri khoahnd rft. o roz drthfnhis tarik khoahd shd hini kh ioghghai msr ra dr anja shksth bashm o fkh r qotsh dr an tlf shdh bashd. o abrha an ra khoahd poshanid o dkhttransh bh asiri khoahnd rft. ps chon br msr daori krđh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž o dr roz hftm mah aol az sal iazdhm, klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan bazoi freon padshah msr ra khoahm shkst. o aink shksth bndi nkhoahd shd o br an mrhm nkhoahnd gdhard o krbas nkhoahnd bst ta qadr br grftn shmshir bshod. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: han mn bh dd freon padshah msr hstm o hr do bazoi ao hm drst o hm shksth ra khrd khoahm krd o shmshir ra az dstsh khoahmandakht. o msrian ra dr mian amtha prakndh o dr mian kshorha mtrfq khoahm sakht. o bazohai padshah babl ra tqoit nmodh, shmshir khod ra bh dst ao khoahm dad. o bazohai freon ra khoahm shkst kh bh hdor oi bh nalh kshtgan nalh khoahd krd. ps bazohai padshah babl ra tqoit khoahm nmod. o bazohai freon khoahd aftad o chon shmshir khod ra bh dst padshah babl dadh bashm o ao an ra br zmin msr draz krđh bashd, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o chon msrian ra dr mian amtha prakndh o aishan ra dr kshorha mtrfq saktht bashm, aishan khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž

o dr roz aol mah som az sal iazdham, klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nai psr ansan bh freon padshah msr o bh jmeit ao bgo: kist kh dr bzrgiat bh ao shbaht dari? aink ashor sro azad lbnan ba shakhhhai jmil o brghai sailgstr o qd blnd mibod o sr ao bh abrha mibod. abha ao ra nmo dad. o ljh ao ra blnd sakht kh nhrhai anha bhr trf bostan an jari mishd o joihai khoish ra btrf hmh drkhtan shra roan misakht. az ain jht qd ao az jmie drkhtan shra blndtr shdh, shakhhhai sh ziadh grdid o aghsan khod ra nmo dadh, anha az kthrt abha blnd shd. o hmh mrghan hoa dr shakhhhai sh ashianh sakhtnd. o tmami hioanat shra zir aghsanh bchh aordnd. o jmie amthai ezim dr saihash skni grftnd. ps dr bzrgi khod o dr drazi shakhhhai khoish khoshnma shd chonkh rishhash nzd abhai bsar bod. srohai azad bagh khda an ra ntoanst pnhan krd. o snobrha bh shakhhhai sh mshabht ndasht. o chnarha mthl aghsanh nbod blkh hich drkht dr bagh khda bh zibaii ao mshabh nbod. mn ao ra bh kthrt shakhhhai sh bh hdi zibaii dadm kh hmh drkhtan edn kh dr bagh khda bod br ao hsd brndz. nabrain khdaond ihoh chnin mifmaid: ńchonkh qd to blnd shdh ast, o ao sr khod ra dr mian abrha brafrasht o dlsh az blndish mghror grdidh ast, az ain jht mn ao ra bh dst qoitrin (padshah) amtha tsilm khoahm nmod o ao anchh ra kh mibaid bh oi khoahd krd. o mn ao ra bh sbb shrartsh biron khoahm andakht. o ghriban ieni stmkishan amtha ao ra mnqte sakht, trk khoahnd nmod. o shakhhhai sh br kohha o dr jmie drhha khoahd aftad o aghsan ao nzd hmh oadidai zmin shksth khoahd shd. o jmie qomhai zmin az zir saih ao frod amd, ao ra trk khoahnd nmod. o hmh mrghan hoa br tnh aftadh ao ashianh grfth, tmami hioanat shra br shakhhhai sh sakn khoahnd shd. ta ankh hichkdam az drkhtani kh nzd abha mibashnd qd khod ra blnd nknnd o srhai khod ra dr mian abrha brnifraznd. o zoraoran anha az hmgani kh sirab mibashnd, dr blndi khod naistnd. zira kh jmie anha dr asflhai zmin dr mian psran ansani kh bh haoih frod mirond bh mrg tsilm shdhand. ń khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ńdr rozikh ao bh ealm amoat frod mirod, mn matmi brpa minmalm o ljh ra brai oi poshanidh, nhrhai sh baz khoahm dasht. o abhai ezim baz dasht khoahd shd o lbnan ra brai oi sogoar khoahm krd. o jmie drkhtan shra braish matm khoahnd grft. o chon ao ra ba anani kh bh haoih frod mirond bh ealm amoat frod aorm, angah amtha ra az sdai anhdamsh mtzilz khoahm sakht. o jmie drkhtan edn ieni brgzidh o nikotrin lbnan az hmgani kh sirab mishond, dr asflhai zmin tsli khoahnd iaft. o ais-

han niz ba mqtolan shmshir o ansarsh kh dr mian amtha zir saih ao sakn mibodnd, hmrah oi bh ealm amoat frod khoahnd rft. bh kdam ik az drkhtan edn dr jlal o ezmt chnin shbaht dashti? ama ba drkhtan edn bh asflhai zmin to ra frod khoahnd aord o dr mian namkhtonan ba mqtolan shmshir khoahi khoabid. khdaond ihoh migoid kh freon o tmami jmaetsh ain ast. ń

## 32

o dr roz aol mah doazdham az sal doazdham oaqe shd kh klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: nai psr ansan brai freon padshah msr mrthih bkhoan o ao ra bgo to bh shir zhian amtha mshabh mibodi, ama mannd azhdha dr dria hsti o ab ra az bini khod mijhani o abha ra bh paihai khod hrkt dadh, nhrhai anha ra glalod misazi. ń khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ńdam khod ra bh oasth grohi azqomhai ezim br to khoahm gstranid o aishan to ra dr dam mn br khoahnd kshid. o to ra br zmin trk nmodh, br roi shra khoahm andakht o hmh mrghan hoa ra br to frod aordh, jmie hioanat zmin ra az to sir khoahm sakht. o gosht to ra br kohha nhadh, drhha ra az lash to pr khoahm krd. o zmini ra kh dr an shna mikni az khon to ta bh kohha sirab miknm kh oadiha az to pr khoahd shd. o hngami kh to ra mntfi grdanm, asman ra khoahm poshanid o stargansh ra tarik krdh, aftab ra bh abrha mstor khoahm sakht o mah roshnaii khod ra nkhoahd dad. o khdaond ihoh mifmaid, kh tmami nirhai drkshndh asman ra brai to siah krdh, tariki br zmint khoahm aord. o chon hlakt to ra dr mian amtha br zminhaii kh ndansthai aordh bashm, angah dlhai qomhai ezim ra mhzon khoahm sakht. o qomhai ezim ra br to mthir khoahm sakht. o chon shmshir khod ra pish roi aishan jlsh dhm, padshahan aishan bh shdt dshstnak khoahnd shd. o dr roz anhdam to hr ik az aishan brai jan khod hr lzhzai khoahnd lrzid. ń zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ńshmshir padshah babl br to khoahd amd. o bh shmshirhai jbaran kh jmie aishan az stmkishan amtha mibashnd, jmeit to ra bh zir khoahm andakht. o aishan ghror msr ra nabod sakht, tmami jmeitsh hlak khoahnd shd. o tmami bhaim ao ra az knarhai abhai ezim hlak khoahmsakht. o pai ansan digr anha ra glalod nkhoahd sakht. o sm bhaim anha ra glalod nkhoahd sakht. angah khdaond ihoh migoid: abhai anha ra sakt grdanidh, nhrhai anha ra mannd roghn jari khoahm sakht. o chon zmin msr ra oiran knm o an zmin az hrchh dr an bashd khali shod o chon jmie saknansh ra hlak knm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ń o khdaond ihoh migoid: ńmrthihai kh aishan khoahnd khoand hmin ast. dkhtan amtha ain mrthih ra khoahnd khoand. brai

msr o tmami jmeitsh ain mrthih ra khoahnd khoand.ž o dr roz panzdhm mah az sal doazdhm oaqe shd kh klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náí psr ansan brai jmeit msr olohl nma o hm ao ra o hm dkhtan amthai ezim ra ba anani kh bh haoih frod mirond, bh asflhai zmin frod aor. az chh ks zibatr hsti? frod bia o ba namkhtonon bkhoab. aishan dr mian mqtolan shmshir khoahnd aftad. (msr) bh shmshir tsliim shdh ast. ps ao ra o tmami jmeitsh ra bkshid. aqoiái jbaran az mian ealm amoat ao ra o ansar ao ra khtab khoahnd krd. aishan namkhton bh shmshir kshth shdh, frod amdñ, khoahnd khoabid. ndr anja ashor o tmami jmeit ao hstnd. qbrhai aishan grdagrd aishan ast o jmie aishan kshth shdh az shmshir aftadhand. kh qbrhai aishan bh asflhai haoih qar dadh shd o jmeit aishan bh atraf qbrhai aishanand. jmie aishan kh dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb bodnd, mqtol o az shmshir aftadhand. dr anja eilam o tmami jmeitsh hstnd. qbrhai aishan grdagrd aishan ast o jmie aishan mqtol o az shmshir aftadhand o bh asflhai zmin namkhton frod rftand, zira kh dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb bodhand. ps ba anani kh bh haoih frod mirond, mthml khjalt khoish khoahnd bod. bstri brai ao o tmami jmeitsh dr mian mqtolan qar dadhand. qbrhai aishan grdagrd aishan ast o jmie aishan namkhton o mqtol shmshirnd. zira kh dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb bodnd. ps ba anani kh bh haoih frod mirond, mthml khjalt khoish khoahnd bod. dr mian kshgtan qar dadh shd. dr anja mashk o tobal o tmami jmeit anha hstnd. qbrhai aishan grdagrd aishan ast o jmie aishan namkhton o mqtol shmshirnd. zira kh dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb bodnd. ps aishan ba jbaran o namkhtonani kh aftadhand kh ba aslhh jng khoish bh haoih frod rftand, nkhoahnd khoabid. o aishan shmshirhai khod ra zir srhai khod nhadnd. o gnah aishan br askkhoanhái aishan khoahd bod. zira kh dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb jbaran bodnd. o ama to dr mian namkhtonon shksth shdh, ba mqtolan shmshir khoahi khoabid. dr anja adom o padshahansh o jmie srorsans hstnd kh dr jbrot khod ba mqtolan shmshir qar dadh shdnd. o aishan ba namkhtonon o anani kh bh haoih frod mirond khoahnd khoabid. dr anja jmie rosai shmal o hmh sidonian hstnd kh ba mqtolan frod rftnd. az hibti kh bh jbrot khoish baeth an bodnd, khjl khoahnd shd. psba mqtolan shmshir namkhton khoahnd khoabid o ba anani kh bh haoih frod mirond, mthml khjalt khod khoahnd shd. o khdaond ihoh migoid kh freon chon ain ra bind drbarh tmami jmeit khod khoishtn ra tsi khoahd dad o freon o tmami lshkr ao bh shmshir kshth khoahnd shd. zira khdaond ihoh migoid: mn ao ra dr zmin zndgan baeth hibb grdanidm. ps freon

o tmami jmeit ao ra ba mqtolan shmshir dr mian namkhtonon khoahnd khoabanid.ž

### 33

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náí psr ansan psran qom khod ra khtab krdh, bh aishan bgo: agr mn shmshiri br zmini aorm o ahl an zmin ksi ra az mian khod grfth, ao ra bh jht khod bh didhbani teiin knnd, o ao shmshir ra bind kh br an zmin miaid okrna ra noakhth, an qom ra mtmbh sazð, o agr ksi sdai krna ra shnidh, mtmbh nshod, angah shmshir amdñ, ao ra grftar khoahd sakht o khonsh br grðnsh khoahd bod. chonkh sdai krna ra shnid o mtmbh ngrðid, khon ao br khodsh khoahd bod o agr mtmbh mishd jan khod ra mirhanid. o agr didhban shmshir ra bind kh miaid o krna ra nnoakhth qom ra mtmbh nsazð o shmshir amdñ, ksi ra az mian aishan grftar sazð, an shkhs dr gnah khod grftar shdh ast, ama khon ao ra az dst didhban khoahm tlbid. o mn to ra ai psr ansan brai khandan asraiil bh didhbani teiin nmodham ta klam ra az dhanm shnidh, aishan ra az janb mn mtmbh sazi. hini kh mn bh mrd shrir goim: aimrd shrir albth khoahi mrd! agr to skhn ngoii ta an mrd shrir ra az triqsh mtmbh sazi, angah an mrd shrir dr gnah khod khoahd mrd, ama khon ao ra az dst to khoahm tlbid. ama agr to an mrd shrir ra az triqsh mtmbh sazi ta az an bagzsht nmaid o ao az triq khod bagzsht nknd, angah ao dr gnah khod khoahd mrd, ama to jan khod ra rstgar sakthai. ps to ai psr ansan bh khandan asraiil bgo: shma bðin mdmon migoiid: chonkh esian o gnahan ma br grðn ma ast o bh sbb anha kahidh shdhaim, ps chgonh zndh khoahim mand? nábh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh mifrmad: bh hiat khodm qsm kh mn az mrdn mrd shrir khosh nistm blkh (khosh hstm) kh shrir az triq khod bagzsht nmogh, zndh mand. ai khandan asraiil bagzsht nmaid! az triqhai bd khoish bagzsht nmaid zira chra bmirid? o to ai psr ansan bh psran qom khod bgo: edalt mrd eadl dr rozi kh mrtkb gnah shod, ao ra nkhoahd rhanid. o shrart mrd shrir dr rozi kh ao az shrart khod bagzsht nmaid, baeth hlakt oi nkhoahd shd. o mrd eadl dr rozi kh gnah orzd, bh edalt khod zndh ntoand mand. hini kh bh mrd eadl goim kh albth zndh khoahi mand, agr ao bh edalt khod aetmad nmogh, esian orzd, angah edaltsh hrgz bh iad aordh nkhoahd shd blkh dr esiani kh orzidh ast khoahd mrd. o hngami kh bh mrd shrir goim: albth khoahi mrd! agr ao az gnah khod bagzsht nmogh, ansaf oedalt ra bja aord, o agr an mrd shrir rñn ra ps dhd o anchh dzdidh bod rd nmaid o bh fraid hiat slok nmogh, mrtkb biansafi nshod, ao albth zndh khoahd mand o nkhoahd mrd. tmam gnahi kh orzidh bod

br ao bh iad aordh nkhoahd shd. chonkh ansaf o edalt ra bja aordh ast, albth zndh khoahd mand. ama psran qom to migoind kh triq khdaond mozon nist, blkx triq khod aishan ast kh mozon nist. hngami kh mrd eadl az edalt khod brgshth, esian orzd, bh sbb an khoahd mrd. o chon mrd shrir az shrart khod bazgsht nmodh, ansaf o edalt ra bja aord bh sbb an zndh khoahd mand. ama shma migoiid kh triq khdaond mozon nist. ai khandan asraiil mn br hr iki az shma moafq triqhaish daori khoahm nmod.ž o dr roz pnjm mah dhm az sal doazdhm asiri ma oaqe shd kh ksi kh az aorshlim frar krđh bod nzd mn amdih, khbr dad kh shhr tskhir shdh ast. o dr oqt sham qbl az rsidn an frari dst khdaond br mn amdih, dhan mra gshod. ps chon ao dr oqt sbh nzd mn rsid, dhanm gshodh shd o digr gng nbodm. o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan saknan ain khrabhhai zmin asraiil migoind: abrahim ik nfr bod hini kh oarth ain zmin shd o ma bsia hstím kh zmin bh arth bh ma dadh shdh ast. bnabrain bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihohchnin mifrmaid: (gosht ra) ba khonsh mikhorid o chshman khod ra bsoi bthai khoish brmíafrazid o khon mirizid. ps aia shma oarth zmin khoahid shd? nábr shmshirhai khod tkíh miknid o mrtkb rjasat shdh, hr kdam az shma zn hmsaiih khod ra njs misazid. ps aia oarth ain zmin khoahid shd? bđintor bh aishan bgo kh khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: bh hiat khodm qsm hr albth anani kh dr khrabhhai hstnd bh shmshir khoahnd aftad. o anani kh br roi shraand brai khorak bh hioanat khoahm dad. o anani kh dr qlehhia o mgharhaind az oba khoahnd mrd. o ain zmin ra oiran o mhl dhsht khoahm sakht o ghror qotsh nabod khoahd shd. o kohhai asraiil bh hdi oiran khoahd shd kh rhgdhri nbashd. o chon ain zmin ra bh sbb hmh rjasati kh aishan beml aordhand oiran o mhl dhsht sakthh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ama to ai psr ansan psran qomt bh phloi dioarha o nzd drhai kxanhhia drbarae to skhn migoind. o hr ik bh digri o hr ks bh bradrsh khtab krđh, migoid biaiid o bshnoid! chh klam ast kh az janb khdaond sadr mishod? onzd to miaind btori kh qom (mn) miaind. o mannd qom mn pish to nshsth, skhnan to ra mishnond, ama anha ra bja nmiaornd. zira kh aishan bh dhan khod skhnan shirin migoind. likn dl aishan dr pi hrs aishan mirod. o aink to brai aishan mthl srod shirin mtrbkxoshnoa o niknoaz hsti. zira kh skhnan to ra mishnond, ama anha ra bja nmiaornd. o chon ain oaqe mishod o albth oaqe khoahd shd, angah khoahnd danst kh nbi dr mian aishan bodh ast.ž

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: náai psr ansan bh dd shbanan asraiil nbót nma o nbót krđh, bh aishan ieni bh shbanan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: oai br shbanan asraiil kh khoishtn ra michrannd. aia nmibaid shbanan glh ra bechrannđ? shma pih ra mikhorid o pshm ra miposhid o proar-iha ra mikshid, ama glh ra nmichranid. deifan ra tqoit nmidhid o bimaran ra mealjh nminmaiid o shksthha ra shksth bndi nmiknid o randhshdgan ra ps nmiaorid o gmshdgan ra nmitlbid, blkx br anha ba jor o stm hkmrani minmaiid. ps bđon shban prakndh mishond o khorak hmh hioanat shra grđidh, aoarh migrđnd. gosfđan mn br jmie kohha o br hmh tlhai blnd aoarh shdhand. o glh mn br roi tmami zmin prakndh gsht, ksi aishan ra nmitlbd o brai aishan tñhs nminmaiid. ps ai shbanan klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh mifrmaid: bh hiat khodm qsm hr ainh chonkh glh mn bh taraj rñth o gosfđanm khorak hmh hioanat shra grđidh, shbani ndarnd. o shbanan mn gosfđanm ra ntlbidnd. blkx shbanan khoishtn ra chranidnd o glh mra reait nmmodnd. nábnabrain ai shbanan, klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid: aink mn bh dd shbanan hstm. o gosfđan khod ra az dst aishan khoahm tlbid. o aishan ra az chranid glh mezol khoahm sakht ta shbanan khoishtn ra digr nchrannd. o gosfđan khod ra az dhan aishan khoahm rhanid ta khorak aishan nbashnd. zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: han mn khodm gosfđan khoish ra tñdibid, anha ra tñqd khoahm nmod. chnankh shban hini kh dr mian gosfđan prakndh khod mibashd, glh khoish ra tñqd minmaiid, hmchnan mn gosfđan khoish ra tñqd nmodh, aishan ra az hr jaii kh dr roz abrha o tariki ghliz prakndh shdh bodnd khoahm rhanid. o aishan ra az mian qomha biron aordh, az kshorha jme khoahm nmod. o bh zmin khodshan draordh, br kohhai asraiil o dr oad-iha o jmie memorat zmin aishan ra khoahm chranid. aishan ra br mrte niko khoahm chranid o aramgah aishan br kohhai blnd asraiil khoahd bod. o anja dr aramgah niko o mrte prgiah khoahnd khoabid o br kohhai asraiil khoahnd chrid. khdaond ihoh migoid kh mn gosfđan khod ra khoahm chranid o mn aishan ra khoahm khoabanid. gmshdgan ra khoahm tlbid o randhshdgan ra baz khoahm aord o shksthha ra shksthbndi nmodh, bimaran ra qot khoahm dad. likn frbhan o zoraoran ra hlak sakthh, br aishan bh ansaf reait khoahm nmod. o ama bh shma ai gosfđan mn, khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmaid:han mn dr mian gosfnd o gosfnd o dr mian qochhai o bzhai nr daori khoahm nmod. náia brai shma km bod

kh mrte niko ra chranidid, blkh bqih mrte khod ra niz bh paihai khoish paimal sakhtid? o ab zlal ra noshidid blkh baqimandh ra bh paihai khoish glalod sakhtid? o gosfndan mn anchh ra kh az pai shma paimal shdh ast, michrnd o anchh ra kh bh pai shma glalod gshth ast, minoshnd.ž bnabrain khdaond ihoh bh aishan chnin migoid: űhan mn khodm dr mian gosfndan frbh o gosfndan laghr daori khoahm nmod. chonkh shma bh phlo o ktf khod tnh miznid o hmh defan ra bh shakhhai khod miznid, hti ainkh aishan ra biron prakndh sakthaid, ps mn glh khod ra njat khoahm dad kh digr bh taraj brdh nshond o dr mian gosfnd o gosfnd daori khoahm nmod. o ik shban br aishan khoahm gmasht kh aishan ra bchrand ieni bndh khod daod ra kh aishan ra reait bnmaid o ao shban aishan khoahd bod. o mn ihoh khdei aishan khoahm bod o bndh mn daod dr mian aishan riis khoahd bod. mn kh ihoh hstm gftam. o ehd slamti ra ba aishan khoahm bst. o hioanat modhi ra az zmin nabod khoahm sakht o aishan dr biaban bh amnit sakn shdh, dr jnglha khoahnd khoabid. o aishan ra o atraf koh khod ra brkt khoahm sakht. o baran ra dr mosmsh khoahm baranid o barshhai brkt khoahd bod. o drkhtan shra mioh khod ra khoahnd aord o zmin hasl khoishra khoahd dad. o aishan dr zmin khod bh amnit sakn khoahnd shd. o hini kh chobhai iogh aishan ra shksth o aishan ra az dst anani kh aishan ra mmlok khod sakth bodnd rhanidh bashm, angah khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o digr dr mian amtha bh taraj nkhoahd rft o hioanat shra aishan ra nkhoahnd khord blkh bh amnit, bdon trsanndhai sakn khoahnd shd. o brai aishan drkhtstan namori br pa khoahm dasht. o digr az qht dr zmin tlf nkhoahnd shd. o bar digr mthml srzsh amtha nkhoahnd grdid. o khdaond ihoh migoid: khandan asraiil khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh khdei aishan ba aishan hstm o aishan qom mn mibashnd. o khdaond ihoh migoid: shma ai glh mn o ai gosfndan mrte mn, ansan hstid o mn khdei shma mibashm.ž

### 35

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: űai psr ansan nűr khod ra br koh seir bdar o bh dd an nbot nma! o an ra bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink ai koh seir mn bh dd to hstm. o dst khodm ra br to draz krđh, to ra oiran o mhl dhsht khoahm sakht. shhrhait ra khrab khoahm nmod ta oiran shdh, bdani kh mn ihoh hstm. chonkh edaot daimi dashti o bni asraiil ra dr zman msibt aishan o hngam eqobt akhr bh dm shmshir tslim nmodi, lhdha khdaond ihoh chninmigoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh to ra

bh khon tslim khoahm nmod kh khon to ra teaqb nmaid. chon az khon nfrt ndashti, khon to ra teaqb khoahd nmod. o koh seir ra mhl dhsht o oiran sakth, rondgan o aindgan ra az an mnqte khoahm sakht. o kohhaish ra az kshtgansh mmlo miknm kh mqtolan shmshir br tlha o drhha o hmh oadihai to biftnd. o to ra khrabhhai daimi misazm kh shhrhait digr mskon nshod o bdanid kh mn ihoh hstm. chonkh gfti ain do amt o ain do zmin az an mn mishod o an ra bh tsrf khoahim aord ba ankhhoh dr anja ast.ž bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: űbh hiat khodm qsm kh moafq khshm o hsdh kh bh aishan nmodi, az kinhai kh ba aishan dashti ba to eml khoahm nmod. o chon br to daori krđh bashm, khoishtn ra br to dr mian aishan merof khoahm grdanid. o khoahi danst kh mn ihoh tmami skhnan kframiz ra kh bh dd kohhai asraiil gftai, shnidham. chonkh gfti: khrab grdid o brai khorak ma dadh shd. o shma bh dhan khod bh dd mn tkbr nmodh, skhnan khoish ra br mn afzodid o mn anha ra shnidm. khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: hini kh tmami jhan shadi knnd mn to ra oiran khoahm sakht. o chnankh br mirath khandan asraiil hini kh oiran shd shadi nmodi, hmchnan ba to eml khoahm nmod. o to ai koh seir o tmam adom jmiea oiran khoahnd shd. ps khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.ž

### 36

o to ai psr ansan bh kohhai asraiil nbot krđh, bgo: ai kohhai asraiil klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: chonkh dshmnan drbarae shma gftand hh ain blndihai dirinh mirath ma shdh ast, lhdha nbot krđh, bgo kh khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: az an jht kh aishan shma ra az hr trf khrab krđh o bleidhand ta mirath bqih amtha bshoid o br lbhai hrfgirar bramdh, mord mdhmt toaif grdidhaid, lhdha ai kohhai asraiil klam khdaond ihoh ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh bh kohha o tlha o oadiha o drhha o khrabhhai oiran o shhrhai mtroki kh taraj shdh o mord skrih bqih amthai mjaor grdidh ast, chnin migoid: bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: hr ainh bh atsh ghirt khod bh dd bqih amtha o bh dd tmami adom tklm nmodham kh aishan zmin mra bh shadi tmam dl o kinh qlb, mlk khod sakthand ta an ra bh taraj oagdarnd. ps drbarae zmin asraiil nbot nma obh kohha o tlha o oadiha o drhha bgo kh khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: chonkh shma mthml srzsh amtha shdhaid, lhdha mn dr ghirt o khshm khod tklm nmodm.ž o khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: űmn dst khod ra brafrashtam kh amthaii kh bh atraf shmaind albtš srzsh khod ra mthml khoahnd shd. o shma ai kohhai asraiil shakhhai khod ra khoahid

roianid o mihod khod ra brai qom mn asrail khoahid aord zira kh aishan bh zodi khoahnd amd. zira aink mn btrf shma hstm obr shma nzt khoahm dasht o shiar shdh, kashth khoahid shd. o br shma mrdman ra khoahm afzod ieni tmami khandan asrail ra jmiea o shhrha mskon o khrabhha memor khoahd shd. o br shma ansan o bhaim bsiar khoahm aord kh aishan afzodh shdh, baror khoahnd shd. o shma ra mthl aiam qdim memor khoahm sakht. blkh br shma bisht az aol shma ahsan khoahm nmoo o khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o mrdman ieni qom khod asrail ra br shma khraman khoahm sakht ta to ra bh tsrf aornd. o mirath aishan bshoi o aishan ra digr bialad nsazi. o khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: únchonkh aishan drbarae to migoid kh mrdman ra miblei o amthai khoish ra bialad migrdani, ps khdaond ihoh migoid: mrdman ra digr nkhoahi bleid o amthai khoish ra digr bialad nkhoahi sakht. o srznsh amtha ra digr dr to msmoe nkhoahm grdanid. o digr mthml mdhmt toaif nkhoahi shd o amthai khoish ra digr nkhoahi lghzanid. khdaond ihoh ain ra migoid. o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan, hngami kh khandan asrail dr zmin khod sakn mibodnd an ra bh rahha o bh aemal khod njs nmoo. o triq aishan bh nzt mn mthl njast zn haid mibod. lhdha bh sbb khoni kh br zmin rikhtnd o an ra bh bthai khod njs sakhtnd, mn khshh khod ra br aishan rikhtnd. o aishan ra dr mian amtha prakndh sakhtnd o dr kshorha mtrfq gshtnd. o moafq rahha o aemal aishan, br aishan daori nmoo. o chon bh amthai kh btrf anha rftnd rsidnd, angah asm qdos mra bihrt sakhtnd. zira drbarh aishan gftnd kh ainan qom ihoh mibashnd o az zmin ao biron amdhand. likn mn br asm qdos khod kh khandan asrail an ra dr mian amthai kh bsoi anha rft bodnd bihrt sakhtnd shft nmoo. únabrain bh khandan asrail bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: ai khandan asrail mn ain ra nh bh khatr shma blkh bkhatr asm qdos khod kh an ra dr mian amthai kh bh anha rft, bihrt nmoo bml miaorm. o asm ezim khod ra kh dr mian amtha bihrt shdh ast o shma an ra dr mian anha biesmt sakthaid, tqdis khoahm nmoo. o khdaond ihoh migoid: hini kh bnzt aishan dr shma tqdis krth shom, angah amtha khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o shma ra az mian amtha migirm o az jmie kshorha jme miknm o shma ra dr zmin khod dr khoahm aord. o ab pak br shma khoahm pashid o tahr khoahid shd. o shma ra az hmh njasat oaz hmh bthai shma tahr khoahm sakht. o dl tazh bh shma khoahm dad o roh tazh dr andron shma khoahm nhad. o dl sni ra az jsd shma dor krth, dl goshtin bh shma khoahm dad. o roh kharod ra dr andron

shma khoahm nhad o shmara ra bh fraid khod salk khoahm grdanid ta ahkam marra ngah dashth, anha ra bja aorid. o dr zmini kh bh pdran shma dadm sakn shdh, qom mn khoahid bod o mn khda shmakhoahm bod. o shma ra az hmh njasat shma njat khoahm dad. o glh ra khoandh, an ra fraoan khoahm sakht o digr qht br shma nkhoahm frstad. o mihod drkhtan o hasl zmin ra fraoan khoahm sakht ta digr dr mian amtha mthml rsoai qht nshoid. o chon rahhai qbhi o aemal napsnd khod ra bh iad aorid, angah bh sbb gnahan o rjasat khod khoishtn ra dr nzt khod mkroh khoahid dasht. o khdaond ihoh migoid: únabrain kh mn ain ra bh khatr shma nkrdham. ps ai khandan asrail bh sbb rahhai khod khjl o rsoa shoid. o khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmad: únrdzi kh shma ra az tmami gnahantan tahr saz, shhrha ra mskon khoahm sakht o khrabhha memor khoahd shd. o zmin oiran kh bh nzt jmie rhgdhrian khrab mibod, shiar khoahd shd. o khoahnd gft ain zmini kh oiran bod, mthl bagh edn grdidh ast o shhrhai kh khrab o oiran o mnhd bod, hsardar o mskon shdh ast. o amthai kh bh atraf shma baqi mandh bashnd, khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh mkhrobat ra bna krth o oiranha ra ghrr nmoo. mn kh ihoh hstm tkml nmoo o bml aordham. o khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: únbrai ain bar digr khandan asrail az mn msalt khoahnd nmoo ta an ra brai aishan bml aorm. mn aishan ra ba mrdman mthl glh kthir khoahm grdanid. mthl glhai qbani ieni glh aorshlim dr mosmhaish hchnan shhrhai mkhrob az glhai mrdman prkhoahd shd o aishan khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.

## 37

dst khdaond br mn frod amdh, mra dr roh khdaond biron brd o dr hmoari qar dad o an az astkhoanha pr bod. o mra bh hr trf anha grdanid. o aink anha br roi hmoari binhait ziadh o bsiar khshk bod. o ao mra gft: úai psr ansan aia mishod kh ain astkhoanha zndh grdd? gftm: úai khdaond ihoh to midani. ps mra frmoo: únabrain astkhoanha nbot nmoo, bh ainha bgo: ai astkhoanha khshk klam khdaond ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh bh ain astkhoanha chnin migoid: aink mn roh bh shma drmiaorm ta zndh shoid. o pihha br shma khoahm nhad o gosht br shma khoahm aord o shma ra bh post khoahm poshanid o dr shma roh khoahm nhad ta zndh shoid. ps khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. ps mn chnankh mamor shdm nbot krdm. o chon nbot nmoo, aoazi msmoe grdid. o aink tllzi oaqe shd o astkhoanha bh ikdigr ieni hr astkhoani bh astkhoansh nzdik shd. o ngristm o aink pihha o gosht bh anha bram



o post anha ra az bala poshanid. ama dr anha roh nbot. ps ao mra gft: úbr roh nbot nma! ai psr ansan br roh nbot krdh, bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid kh ai roh az badhai arbe bia o bh ain kshtgan bdm ta aishan zndhshond.ž ps chnankh mra amr frmod, nbot nmodm. o roh bh anha dakhshd o anha zndh gsht, br paihai khod lshkr binhait ezimi aistadnd. o ao mra gft: úai psr ansan ain astkhoanha tmami khandan asrauil mibashnd. aink aishan migoid: astkhoanhai ma khshk shd o amid ma daie grdid o khodman mnqte gshtim. lhdha nbot krdh, bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn qbrhai shma ra migshaim. o shma ra ai qom mn az qbrhai shma draordh, bh zmin asrauil khoahm aord. o ai qom mn chon qbrhai shma ra bgshaim o shma ra az qbrhai shma biron aorm, angah khoahid danst kh mn ihoh hstm. o roh khod ra dr shma khoahm nhad ta zndh shoid. o shma ra dr zmin khodtan mqim khoahm sakht. ps khoahid danst kh mn ihoh tklm nmodh o bemb aordham. qol khdaond ain ast.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úo to ai psr ansan ik esa brai khod bgir o br an bnois "brai ihoda o brai bniasrauil rfqai oi." ps esai digr bgir o br an bnois "brai iosf esai afraim o tmami khandan asrauil rfqai oi." o anha ra brai khodt ba ikdigr ik esa saz ta dr dstit ik bashd. o chon abna qomt to ra khtab krdh, goind: aia ma ra khbr nmidhi kh az ain karha mqsd to chist? angah bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn esai iosf ra kh dr dst afraim ast o asbat asrauil ra kh rfqai oiaand, khoahm grft o anha ra ba oi ieni ba esai ihoda khoahm piost o anha ra ik esa khoahm sakht o dr dstm ik khoahd shd. ps an esaha kh br anha noshti dr dst to dr nqr aishan bashd. o bh aishan bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn bniasrauil ra az mian amthai kh bh anha rftand grfth, aishan ra az hr trf jme khoahm krd o aishan ra bh zmin khodshan khoahm aord. o aishan ra dr an zmin br kohhai asrauil ik amt khoahm sakht. o ik padshah br jmie aishan sltnt khoahd nmod o digr do amt nkhoahnd bod o digr bh do mmlkt tqsim nkhoahnd shd. o khoishtn ra digr bh btha o rjasat o hmh mesithai khod njs nkhoahnd sakht. blkh aishan ra az jmie msakn aishan kh dr anha gnah orzidhand njat dadh, aishan ra tahr khoahm sakht. o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod o mn khdoi aishan khoahm bod. o bndh mn daod, padshah aishan khoahd bod. o ik shban brai jmie aishan khoahd bod. o bh ahkam mn slok nmodh o fraid mra ngah dasht, anha ra bja khoahnd aord. o dr zmini kh bh bndh khod iqob dadm o pdran aishan dr an sakn mibodnd, sakn khoahnd shd. o aishan o psran aishan o psran psran aishan ta bh abd dr an skont khoahnd nmod o bndh

mn daod ta abdalahad riis aishan khoahd bod. o ba aishan ehd slamti khoahm bst kh brai aishan ehd jaodani khoahd bod o aishan ra mqim sakht, khoahm afzod o mqds khoish ra ta abdalahad drman aishan qar khoahm dad. o mskn mn br aishan khoahd bod o mn khdoi aishan khoahm bod o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod. ps chon mqds mn dr mian aishan ta bh abd br qar bodh bashd, angah amtha khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm kh asrauil ra tqdis minmaim.ž

## 38

o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: úai psr ansan nqr khod ra br joj kh az zmin majoj o riis rosh o mashk o tobal ast bdar o br ao nbot nma. o bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: aink mn ai joj riis rosh o mashk o tobal bh dd to hstm. o to ra br grdanidh, qlab khod ra bh chanhat migdham o to ra ba tmami lshkrt biron miaorm. asban o soaran kh jmie aishan ba aslh tmam arash, jmeit ezimi ba sprha o mjnha o hmgi aishan shmsirha bh dst grfth, fars o kosh o fot ba aishan o jmie aishan ba spr o khod, jomr o tmami afoajsh o khandan tojrmh az atraf shmal ba tmami afoajsh o qomhai bsiar hmrah to. ps msted sho o to o tmami jmeit kh nzd to jme shdhand, khoishtn ra mhia sazid o to mstfhz aishan bash. bed az rozhai bsiar az to tfqd khoahd shd. o dr salhai akhr bh zmini kh az shmsir astrdad shdh ast, khoahi amd kh an az mian qomhai bsiar br kohhai asrauil kh bh khrabh daimi tslim shdh bod, jme shdh ast o an az mian qomha bironaordh shdh o tmami ahlsh bh amnit sakn mibashnd. ama to br an khoahi bramd o mthl bad shdid dakhil an khoahi shd o mannd abraha zmin ra khoahi poshanid. to o jmie afoajt o qomhai bsiar kh hmrah to mibashnd.ž khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: údr an roz chizha dr dl to khtor khoahd krd o tdbiri zshk khoahi nmod. o khoahi gft: bh zmin bihsar brmiam. br ksani kh bh atmnan o amnit saknd miaim kh jmie aishan bihsard o pshtbndha o droazha ndarnd. ta taraj nmai o ghnimt ra bbri o dst khod ra bh khrabhhai kh memor shdh ast o bh qomi kh az mian amtha jme shdhand, bgrdani kh aishan moashi o amoa andokhtand o dr ost jhan saknd. shba o ddan o tjar trshish o jmie shiran zhian aishan to ra khoahnd gft: aia bh jht grftn ghart amdhai? o aia bh jht brdn ghnimt jmeit khod ra jme krdhai ta nqrh o tla brdari o moashi o amoa ra brbaii o ghart ezimi bbri? úbnabrain ai psr ansan nbot nmodh, joj ra bgo kh khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid: dr an roz hini kh qom mn asrauil bh amnit sakn bashnd aia to nkhoahi fhmid? o az mkan khoish az atraf shmal khoahi amd to o qomhai bsiar hmrah to kh jmie aishan asb soar o jmeiti ezim o lshkri

kthir mibashnd, o br qom mn asraail mthl abri kh zmin ra poshand khoahi bramd. dr aiam bazpsin ain bh oqoe khoahd piost kh to ra bh zmin khod khoahm aord ta ankh amtha hini kh mn khoishtnra dr to ai joj bh nqr aishan tqdis krđh bashm mra bshnasnd.ž khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: náia to anks nisti kh dr aiam slf bh oasth bndganm an-biai asraail kh dr an aiam drbarhsalhai bsiar nbot nmodnd dr khsos to gftm kh to ra br aishan khoahm aord? khdaond ihoh migoid: dr an roz ieni dr rozi kh joj bh zmin asraail brmiald, hmana hdt khshh mn bh biniam khoahd bramd. zira dr ghirt o atsh khshh khod gftam kh hrainh dr an roz tzlzl ezimi dr zmin asraail khoahd shd. o mahian dria o mrghan hoa o hioanat shra o hmh hshrati kh br zmin mikhznd o hmh mrdmani kh br roi jhannd bh hđor mn khoahnd lrzid o ko-hha srngon khoahd shd o skhrhha khoahd aftad o jmie hsharhai zmin mnhdm khoahd grdid. o khdaond ihoh migoid: mn shmshiri br jmie kohhai khod bh dd ao khoahm khoand o shmshir hr ks br bradrsh khoahd bod. o ba oba o khon br ao eqobť khoahm rsanid. o baran sial o tgrg skht o atsh o gogrd br ao o br afoajsh o br qomhai bsiari kh ba oi mibashnd khoahm baranid. o khoishtn ra dr nqr amthai bsiar mezm o qdos o merof khoahm nmđod o khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh hstm.

## 39

ps to ai psr ansan drbarae joj nbot krđh, bgo khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid kh aink ai joj riis rosh o mashk o tobal mn bh dd to hstm. o to ra brmigrdanm o rhbri minmaim o to ra az atrať shmal braordh, br kohhai asraail khoahmaord. o kman to ra az dst chpt andakthť, tirhai to ra az dst rastť khoahm afknd. o to o hmh afoajt o qomhaii kh hm-rah to hstnd br kohhai asraail khoahid aftad o to ra bh hr jns mrghan shkari o bh hioanat shra bh jht khorak khoahm dad. khdaond ihoh migoid kh bh roi shra khoahi aftad zira kh mn tklm nmđodham. o atshi br majoj o br ksani kh dr jzair bh amnit saknnd khoahm frstad ta bđannd kh mn ihoh hstm. o nam qdos khod ra dr mian qom khoish asraail, merof khoahm sakht o đigr nmigdharm kh asm qdos mn bihrmt shod ta amtha bđannd kh mn ihoh qdos asraail mibashm. aink khdaond ihoh migoid: an miaid o bh oqoe khoahd piost. o ain hman roz ast kh dr-barhash tklm nmđodham. o saknan shhrhai asraail biron khoahnd amd o aslhh ieni mjn o spr o kman o tirha o chob dsti o nizhha ra atsh zđh, khoahnd sozanid. o mđt hft sal atsh ra bh anha zndh ngah khoahnd dasht. o hizm az shra nkhoahnd aord o chob az jnglha nkhoahnd brid zira kh aslhhha ra bh atsh khoahnd sozanid. o khdaond ihoh migoid

kh ghartknndgan khod ra ghart khoahnd krd o tarajknndgan khoish ra taraj khoahnd nmđod. o dr an roz modei brai qbr dr asraail ieni oadi eabrim ra btrf mshrq dria bh joj khoahm dad. o rah ebor knndgan ra ms-dod khoahd sakht. o dr anja joj o tmami jmeit, a dr dfn khoahnd krd o an ra oadiha-mon joj khoahnd namid. o khandan asraail mđt hft mah aishan ra dfn khoahnd krd ta zmin ra tahr saznd. o tmami ahl zmin aishan ra dfn khoahnd krd. o khdaond ihoh migoid: roz tmjid mn niknami aishan khoahd bod. o ksani ra mein khoahnd krd kh piosth dr zmin grđsh nmaind. o hmrah eborknndgan anani ra kh br roi zmin baqi mandh bashnd dfn krđh, an ra tahr saznd. bed az anqđai hft mah anha ra khoahnd tľbid. o eborknndgan dr zmin grđsh khoahnd krd. o agr ksi astkhoan admi bind, nshani nzd an brpa knd ta dfnknndgan an ra dr oadi hamon joj mdfon saznd. o asm shhr niz hamonh khoahd bod. ps zmin ra tahr khoahnd sakht. řo ama to ai psr ansan! khdaond ihoh chnin mifirmaid kh bhr jns mrghan o bh hmh hioanat shra bgo: jme shoid o biaiid o nzd qrbani mn kh an ra brai shma dbbh minmaim, frahm aiid. qrbani ezimi br kohhai asraail ta gosht bkhorid o khon bnoshid. gosht jbaran ra khoahid khord o khon rosai jhan ra khoahid noshid. az qochha o brhha o bzha o gaoha kh hmh anha az proarihai bashan mibashnd. o az qrbani mn kh brai shma dbbh minmaim, piih khoahid khord ta sir shoid o khon khoahid noshid ta mst shoid. o khdaond ihoh migoid kh br sfrh mn az asban o soaran o jbaran o hmh mrdan jngi sir khoahid shd. o mn jlal khod ra dr mian amtha qarar khoahm dad o jmie amtha daori mrakh an ra ajra khoahm dasht o dst mra kh br aishan frod khoahm aord, mshahdh khoahnd nmđod. o khandan asraail az an roz o bed khoahnd danst kh ihoh khđai aishan mn hstm. o amtha khoahnd danst kh khandan asraail bh sbb gnah khodshan jlai otn grdidnd. zira chonkh bh mn khiant orzidnd, mn roi khod ra az aishan poshanidm o aishan ra bh dst stmkarana aishan tslim nmđodm kh jmie aishan bh shmshir aftadnd. brhsb njasat o tqsirat aishan bh aishan eml nmđodh, roi khod ra az aishan poshanidm.ž bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: řalan asiran ieqob ra baz aordh, br tmami khandan asraail rhmt khoahm frmod o br asm qdos khod ghirt khoahm nmđod. o hini kh aishan dr zmin khod bh amnit sakn shond o trsan-ndhai nbashd, angah khjalt khod ra o khi-anti ra kh bh mn orzidhand mthml khoahnd shd. o chon aishan ra az mian amtha brgrdanm o aishan ra az zmin dshmnanshan jme nmaim, angah dr nqr amthai bsiar dr aishan tqdis khoahm shd. o khoahnd danst kh mn ihoh khđai aishan hstm, az an ro kh mn aishan ra dr mian amtha jlai otn sakhtm o ais-

han ra bh zmin khodshan jme krdm o bar digr ksi ra az aishan dr anja baqi nkhoahm gdashht. o khdaond ihozh migoiard kh marn bar digarr roi kharod ra az aisharan nkhoa-harm poshaniard ziara kh roh khoish ra br khandan asraiil khoahm rikht.ž

#### 40

dr sal bist o pnjm asiri ma dr abtdai sal, dr dhm mah kh sal chhardhm bed az tsakhir shhr bodh, dr hman roz dst khdaond br mn nazl shdh, mra bh anja brd. dr roiahai khda mra bh zmin asraiil aord. o mra br koh bsiar blnd qar dad kh btrf jnob an mthl bnai shhr bod. o chon mra bh anja aord, aink mrdi kh nmaish ao mthl nmaish brnj bod o dr dstsh rismani az ktan o ni brai pimodn bod o nzd droazh aistadh bod. an mrd mra gft: űai psr ansan bh chshman khod bbin o bh gosh-hai khoish bshno o dl khod ra bh hrchh bh to nshan dhm, mshghol saz zira kh to ra dr ainja aordm ta ain chizha ra bh to nshan dhm. ps khandan asraiil ra az hr chh mibini agah saz.ž o aink hsari biron khanh grdagrdsh bod. o bh dst an mrd ni pimaish shsh dhraei bod kh hr dhraesh ik dhrae o ik qbdh bod. ps erd bna ra ik ni o blndiash ra ik ni pimod. ps nzd droazhai kh bsoi mshrq mtojh bod amdh, bh plhaishbramd. o astanh droazh ra pimod kh erdsh ik ni bod o erd astanh digr ra kh ik ni bod. o tol hr ghrfk ik ni bod o erdsh ik ni. o mian ghrfhha msaft pnj dhrae. o astanh droazh nzd roaq droazh az trf andron ik ni bod. o roaq droazh ra az trf andron ik ni pimod. ps roaq droazh ra hsht dhrae o asbrhaish ra do dhrae pimod. o roaq droazh btrf andron bod. o hjrhhai droazh btrfshrq, sh az aintrf o sh az antrf bod. o hr sh ra ik pimaish o asbrha ra az aintrf o antrf ik pimaish bod. o erd dhnh droazh ra dh dhrae o tol droazh ra sizdh dhrae pimod. o mhjri pish roi hjrhha az aintrf ik dhrae o mhjri az antrf ik dhrae o hjrhha az ain trf shsh dhrae o az antrf shsh dhrae bod. o erd droazh ra az sqf ik hjrh ta sqf digri bist o pnj dhrae pimod. o droazh dr mqabl droazh bod. o asbrhara shst dhrae sakt o roaq grdagrd droazh bh asbrha rsid. o pish droazh mdkhl ta pish roaq droazh androni pnjah dhrae bod. o hjrhha o asbrhai anha ra bh andron droazh pnjrhhai mshbk bhr trf bod o hmchnin roaqha ra. o pnjrhha btrf andron grdagrd bod o br asbrha nkhlha bod. ps mra bh shn bironi aord o aink ataqha o sng frshi kh brai shn az hr trfsh sakhth shdh bod. o si ataq br an sng frsh bod. o sng frsh ieni sng frsh paiini bh janb droazhha ieni bh andazhtol droazhha bod. o erdsh ra az brabr droazh paiini ta pish shn androni az trf biron sd dhrae bh smt mshrq o smt shmal pimod. o tol o erd droazhai ra kh roish btrf shmal shn bironi

bod pimod. o hjrhhaish sh az aintrf o sh az antrf o asbrhaish o roaqhaish moafq pimaish droazh aol bod. tolsh pnjah dhrae o erdsh bist o pnj dhrae. o pnjrhhaish o roaqhaish o nkhlhaish moafq pimaish droazhai kh roish bh smt mshrq ast bod. o bh hft plh bh an brmiamdnd o roaqhaish pish roi anha bod. o shn androni ra droazhai dr mqabl droazh digr btrf shmal o btrf mshrq bod. o az droazh ta droazh sd dhrae pimod. ps mra btrf jnob brd. o aink droazhai bh smt jnob o asbrhaish o roaqhaish ra mthl ain pimaishha pimod. o brai an o brai roaqhaish pnjrhha mthl an pnjrhha grdagrdsh bod. o tolsh pnjah dhrae o erdsh bist o pnj dhrae bod. ozinhhai an hft plh dasht. o roaqsh pish anha bod. o an ra nkhlha iki az aintrf o digri az antrf br asbrhaish bod. o shn androni btrf jnob droazhai dasht o az droazh ta droazh bh smt jnob sd dhrae pimod. o mra az droazh jnobi bh shn androni aord. o droazh jnobi ra mthl ain pimaishha pimod. o hjrhhaish o asbrhaish o roaqhaish moafq ain pimaishha bod. o dr an o dr roaqhaish pnjrhha grdagrdsh bod o tolsh pnjah dhrae o erdsh bist o pnj dhrae bod. o tol roaqi kh grdagrdsh bod bist o pnj dhrae o erdsh pnj dhrae bod. o roaqsh bh shn bironi mirsid. o nkhlha br asbrhaish bod o zinhsh hsht plh dasht. ps mra bh shn androni bh smt mshrqoord. o droazh ra mthl ain pimaishha pimod. o hjrhhaish o asbrhaish o roaqhaish moafq ain pimaishha bod. o dran o dr roaqhaish pnjrhha bh hr trfsh bod o tolsh pnjah dhrae o erdsh bist o pnj dhrae bod. o roaqhaish bsoi shn bironi o nkhlha br asbrhaish az ain trf o antrf bod o zinhsh hft plh dasht. o mra bh droazh shmal aord o an ra mthl ain pimaishha pimod. o hjrhhaish o asbrhaish o roaqhaish ra niz. o pnjrhha grdagrdsh bod o tolsh pnjah dhrae o erdsh bist o pnj dhrae bod. o asbrhaish bsoi shn bironi bod. o nkhlha br asbrhaish az aintrf o az antrf bod o zinhsh hsht plh dasht. o nzd asbrhai droazhha ataqi ba droazhash bod kh dr an qrbanihai sokhtni ra mishdnt. o dr roaq droazh do miz az aintrf o do miz az an trf bod ta br anha qrbanihai sokhtni o qrbanihai gnah o qrbanihai jrm ra dhhb nmaid. o bh ik janb az trf biron nzd zinh dhnh droazh shmal do miz bod. o bh janb digr kh nzd roaq droazh bod do miz bod. chhar miz az aintrf o chhar miz az antrf bh phloi droazh bod ieni hsht miz kh br anha dhhb mikrdnd. o chhar miz brai qrbanihai sokhtni az sng trashidh bod kh tol hr ik ik dhrae o nim o erdsh ik dhrae o nim o blndiash ik dhrae bod o br anha alati ra kh bh anha qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih ra dhhb minmodnd, minhadnd. o knarhhai ik qbdh qd dr andron az hr trf nsb bod o gosht qrbaniha br mizha bod. o biron droazh androni, ataqhai mghnian dr shn androni bh

phloi droazh shmali bod o roi anha bh smt jnob bod o iki bh phloi droazh mshrq kh roish btrf shmal mibod bod. o ao mra gft: nain ataqi kh roish bh smt jnob ast, brai kahnani kh odiet kxanh ra ngah midarnd mibashd. o ataqi kh roish bh smt shmal ast, brai kahnani kh odiet mdhbh ra ngah midarnd mibashd. ainannd psran sadoq az bni laoi kh nzdik khdaond miaind ta ao ra khdmt nmaind. z o tol shn ra sd dhrae pimod o erdsh ra sd dhrae o an mrbe bod o mdhbh dr brabr kxanh bod. o mra bh roaq kxanh aord. o asbrhai roaq ra pnj dhrae az aintfr o pnj dhrae az aintfr pimod. o erd droazh ra sh dhrae az aintfr o sh dhrae az aintfr. o tol roaq bist dhrae o erdsh iazdh dhrae. o nzd zinhash kh az an brmiamdnd, do ston nzd asbrha iki az aintfr o digri az aintfr bod.

## 41

o mra bh hiki aord o erd asbrha ra shsh dhrae az aintfr o erd anha ra shsh dhrae az aintfr kh erd khimh bod pimod. o erd mdkhl dh dhrae bod o janbhai mdkhl az aintfr pnj dhrae o az aintfr pnj dhrae bod o tolsh ra chhl dhrae o erdsh ra bist dhrae pimod. o bh andron dakh shdh, asbrhai mdkhl ra do dhrae o mdkhl ra shsh dhrae o erd mdkhl ra hft dhrae pimod. o tolsh ra bist dhrae o erdsh ra bist dhrae pish roi hiki pimod o mra gft: nain qdsalaqdas ast. z o dioar kxanh ra shsh dhrae pimod. o erd ghrfhha kh grdagrd kxanh bhr trf mibod chhar dhrae bod. o ghrfhha roi hmdigr sh tbqh bod o dr hr rsthai si o dr dioari kh bh jht ghrfhha grdagrd kxanh bod, dakh mishd ta (dr an) mtmkn shod o dr dioar kxanh mtmkn nshod. o ghrfhha kxanh ra balatr o balatr ahath krth, osietr mishd, zira kh kxanh ra balatr o balatr grdagrd kxanh ahath mikrd o az ain jht kxanh bsoi bala osietr mibod, o hmchnin az tbqh thtani bh tbqh osti ta tbqh foqani bala mirftnd. o blndi kxanh ra az hr trf mlazh nmomd o asashai ghrfhha ik ni tmam, ieni shsh dhrae bzrg bod. o btrf biron erd dioari kh bh jht ghrfhha bod pnj dhrae bod o fsht baqi mandh mkan ghrfhhai kxanh bod. o dr mian hjrhha, erd bist dhraei grdagrd kxanh bhr trfsh bod. o drhai ghrfhhab-soi fsht bod. ik dr bsoi shmal o dr digr bh soi jnob o erd mkan fsht pnj dhrae grdagrd. o erd bniani kh ro bh roi mkan mnfsl bod dr goshh smt mghrb hftad dhrae o erd dioar grdagrd bnian pnj dhrae o tolsh nod dhrae bod. o tol kxanh ra sd dhrae pimod o tol mkan mnfsl o bnian o dioarhaish ra sd dhrae. o erd jlo kxanh o mkan mnfsl bh smt mshrq sd dhrae bod. o tol bnian ra ta smt mkan mnfsl kh dr eqbsh bod ba aioanhaish az aintfr o aintfr sd dhrae pimod o hiklandroni o roaqhai shnha ra. o astanhha o pnjrhhai mshbk o aioanha grdagrd dr sh

tbqh mqabl astanh az zmin ta pnjrhha az hr trf chob posh bod o pnjrhha hm poshidh bod. ta balai drha o ta kxanh androni o bironi o br tmami dioar grdagrd az andron o biron bh hmin pimaishha. o krobian o nkhlha dr an sakthth shdh bod odr mian hr do krobi ik nkhl bod o hr krobi do ro dasht. ieni roi ansan bsoi nkhl az aintfr o roi shir bsoi nkhl az aintfr br tmami kxanh bhr trfsh sakthth shdh bod. o az zmin ta balai drha krobian o nkhlha msor bod o br dioar hiki hm chnin. o bahohai hiki mrbe bod o mnzr jlo qds mthl mnzr an bod. o mdhbh chobin bod. blndiash sh dhrae o tolsh do dhrae o goshhaish o tolsh o dioarhaish az chob bod. o ao mra gft: nmizi kh dr hdoz khdaond mibashd ain ast. z o hiki o qds ra do dr bod. o hr dr ra do lngb bod o ain do lngb ta mishd. ik dr ra do lngb o dr digr ra do lngb. o br anha ieni br drhai hiki krobian o nkhlha msor bod btori kh dr dioarha msor bod o astanh chobin pish roi roaq btrf biron bod. br janb roaq pnjrhhai mshbk bh aintfr o bh aintfr bod o hmchnin br ghrfhhai kxanh o br astanhha.

## 42

o mra bh shn bironi az rah smt shmali biron brd o mra bh hjrhai kh mqabl mkan mnfsl o robroi bnian btrf shmal bod aord. jlo tol sd dhraei dr shmali bod o erdsh pnjah dhrae bod. mqabl bist dhrae kh az an shn androni bod o mqabl sngrfshi kh az shn bironi bod dhlizi robroi dhlizi dr sh tbqh bod. o pish roi hjrhha btrf andron khrndi bh erd dh dhrae bod o rahi ik dhrae o drhai anha btrf shmal bod. o hjrhhai foqani kotah bod zira kh dhlizha az anha migrftnd bisht az anchh anha az hjrhhai thtani o osti bnian migrftnd. chonkh sh tbqh bod o stonha mthl stonhai shnha ndasht o az ain sbb, tbqh foqani az tbqat thtani o osti az zmin tngtr mishd. o tol dioari kh btrf biron mqabl hjrhha bsoi shn bironi robroi hjrhha bod pnjah dhrae bod. zira tol hjrhhai kh dr shn bironi bod pnjah dhrae bod o aink jlo hiki sd dhrae bod. o zir ain hjrhha az trf shrq mdkhli bod kh az an bh anha az shn bironi dakh mishdnd. o dr hjm dioar shn kh btrf mshrq bod pish roi mkan mnfsl o mqabl bnian hjrhha bod. o rah mqabl anha mthl nmaish rah hjrhhai smt shmal bod, erd anha mtabq tol anha bod o tmami mkhrjhai ainha mthl rsm anha o drhai anha. o mthl drhai hjrhhai smt jnob dri br sr rah bod ieni br rahi kh rast pish roi dioar mshrq bod jaii kh bh anha dakh mishdnd. o mra gft: nhjrhhai shmali o hjrhhai jnobi kh pish roi mkan mnfslast, hjrhhai mqds mibashd kh kahnani kh bh khdaond nzdik miaind qds aqdas ra dr anha mikhornd o qds aqdas o hdaiai ardi o qrbanihai gnah o qr-

banihai jrm ra dr anha migdharnd zira kh ain mkan mqds ast. o chon kahnand dakhli anha mishond digr az qds bh shn bironi biron nmiaind blkh lbashai khod ra kh dr anha khdmtd mknnd dr anha migdharnd zira kh anha mqds mibashd o lbas digr poshidh, bh anchh bh qom telq dard nzdik miaind.ž o chon pimaishhai kxanh androni ra bh at-mam rsanid, mra bsoi droazhai kh roish bh smt mshrq bod biron aord o an ra az hr trf pimod. janb shrq an ra bh ni pimaish, pansd ni pimod ieni bh ni pimaish an ra az hr trf (pimod). o janb shmali ra bh ni pimaish az hr trf pansd ni pimod. o janb jnobi ra bh ni pimaish, pansd ni pimod. ps bh soi janb ghrbi brgsht, an ra bh ni pimaish pansd ni pimod. hr chhar janb an ra pimod o an ra dioari bod kh tolsh pansd o erdsh pansd (ni) bod ta dr mian mqds o ghirmqds frq gdhard.

## 43

o mra nzd droazh aord, ieni bh droazhai kh bh smt mshrq mtøj bod. oaink jlal khdoi asraiil az trf mshrq amd o aoaz ao mthl sdai abhai bsiar bodo zmin az jlal ao mnor grdid. o mthl mnzr an roiaii bod kh didh bodm ieni mthl an roia kh dr oqt amdñ mn, brai tkhrib shhr didh bodm o roiaha mthl an roia bod kh nzd nhr khabor mshahdh nmodh bodm. ps bh roi khod dr aftadm. ps jlal khdaond az rah droazhai kh roish bh smt mshrq bod bh kxanh dramd. o roh mra brdashth, bh shn androni aord o aink jlal khdaond kxanh ra mmlo sakht. o hatfi ra shnidm kh az mian kxanh bh mn tkml minmaid o mrdi phloi mn aistadh bod. o mra gft: ñai psr ansan ain ast mkan krsi mn o mkan kf pai-haim kh dr an dr mian bniasraiil ta bh abd sakan khoahm shd o khandan asraiil hm khod aishan o hm padshahan aishan bar digr bh znaha o lashhai padshahan khod dr mkanhai blnd khoish nam qdos mra bihrmt nkhoahnd sakht. az ainkh astanhhai khod ra nzd as-tanh mn o bahohai khoish ra bh phloi baho-hai mn brpa krdhand o dr mian mn o aishan fqt dioari ast, ps asm qdos mra bh rjasat khoish kh anha ra beml aordhand bihrmt sakthand, lhdha mn dr kxshm khod aishan ra tlf nmodham. hal znahai khod o lashhai padshahan khoish ra az mn dor bnmaind o mn dr mian aishan ta bh abd skont khoahm nmod. o to ai psr ansan khandan asraiil ra az ain kxanh mtle saz ta az gnahan khod khjl shond o aishan nmonh an ra bpimaind. o agr az hr chh beml aordhand khjl shond, angah sort kxanh ra o nmonh o mkhrja o mdkhlla otmami shklha o hmh fraid o jmie sorttha o tmami qanonhaish ra brai aishan aelam nma o bh nzt aishan bnois ta tmami sortsh o hmh fraidsh ra ngah dashth, bh anha eml nmaind. o qanon kxanh ain ast kh tmami hddosh br sr koh az hmh atrafsh qds aqdas

bashd. aink qanon kxanh hmin ast.ž o pi-maishhai mdhbh bh dhraeha kh hr dhrae ik dhrae o ik qbdh bashd ain ast. sinhash ik dhrae o erdsh ik dhrae o hashihai kh grda-grd lbsh mibashd ik ojb o ain psht mdhbh mibashd. o az sinh roi zmin ta khroj pai-ini do dhrae o erdsh ik dhrae o az khroj kochk ta khroj bzrg chhar dhrae o erdsh ik dhrae. o atshdanh chhar dhrae o az atsh dan chhar shakh bramdh bod. o tol atshdan doazdh o erdsh doazdh o az hr chhar trf mrbe bod. o tol khroj chhardh o erdsh chhardh br chhar trfsh bod o hashihai kh grdagrdsh bod nim dhrae o dairh sinhash ik dhrae o plhaish bh smt mshrq mtøj bod. o ao mra gft: ñai psr ansan khdaond ihoh chnin mifmaid: ain ast qanonhai mdhbh dr rozi kh an ra bsaznd ta qrbanihai sokhti br an bgdhrand o khon br an bpashnd. o khdaond ihoh mifmaid kh bh laoiān khnh kh az dhrit sadoq mibashnd o bh jht khdmtd mn bh mn nzdik miaind ik gosalh bh jht qrbani gnahbdh. o az khonsh grfth, br chhar shakhsh o br chhar goshh khroj o br hashihai kh grdagrdsh ast bpash o an ra tahr sakthh, braish kfarh kn. gosalh qrbani gnah ra bgir o an ra dr mkan mein kxanh biron az mqds bsozannnd. o dr roz dom bz nr bi eibi brai qrbani gnah bgdhran ta mdhbh ra bh an tahr saznd chnankh an ra bh gosalh tahr sakhtnd. o chon az tahr sakhtn an fargh shdi gosalh bieib o qochi bieib az glh bgdhran. to an ra bh hddor khdaond nzdik biaoar o kahnān nmk br anha pashidh, anha ra bh jht qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond bgdhrannnd. hr roz az hft roz to bz nri brai qrbani gnah bgdhran o aishan gosalhā o qochi az glh hr do bieib bgdhrannnd. hft roz aishan kfarh brai mdhbh nmodh, an ra tahr saznd o tkhis knnd. o chon ain rozha ra bh atmam rsanidnd, ps dr roz shstm o bed az an kahnān qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbāih slami shma ra br mdhbh bgdhrannnd o mn shma ra qbol khoahm krd. qol khdaond ihoh ain ast.ž

## 44

o mra bh rah droazh mqds bironi kh bhsmt mshrq mtøj bod, baz aord o an bsth shdh bod. o khdaond mra gft: ñain droazh bsth bmand o gshodh nshod ohich ks az an dakhli nshod zira kh ihoh khdoi asraiil az an dakhli shdh, lhdha bsth bmand. o ama riis, chonkh ao riis ast dr an bh jht khordn ghda bh hdorkhdaond bnshind o az rah roaq droazh dakhli shod o az hman rah biron rod.ž ps mra az rah droazhshmali pish roi kxanh aord o ngristm o aink jlal khdaond kxanh khdaond ra mmlo sakthh bod o broi khod draftadm. o khdaond mra gft: ñai psr ansan dl khod ra bh hrchh to ra goim drbarae tmami qanonhai kxanh khdaond o hmh qoaedsh mshghol saz o bh chshman khod bbin o bh

goshhai khod bshno o dl khoish ra bh md-  
 khl kxanh o bh hmh mkhrjhai mqds mshghol  
 saz. o bh ain mtrmdin ieni bh khandan as-  
 rail bgo: khdaond ihoh chnin mifrmmaid: az  
 khandan asrail az tmami rjasat khoish baz  
 aistid. zira kh shma ajnbian namkhon dl  
 o namkhon gosht ra dakhil saktid ta dr  
 mqds mn bodh, kxanh mra mloth saznd. o  
 chon shma ghdhai mn ieni pih o khon ra  
 gdhranid, aishan elaoth br hmh rjasat shma  
 ehd mra shkstnd. o shma odiet aqdas mra  
 ngah ndashtid, blkh ksan bh jht khoishtn  
 tein nmovid ta odiet mra dr mqds mn  
 ngah darnd. úkhdaond ihoh chnin mifrmmaid:  
 hich shkhs ghrib namkhon dl o namkhon  
 gosht az hmh ghribani kh dr mian bnias-  
 rail bashnd bh mqds mn dakhil nkhoahd  
 shd. blkh an laoin niz kh dr hin aoarh shdn  
 bniasrail az mn dori orzidh, az eqb bthai  
 khoish aoarh grdidnd, mthml gnah khod  
 khoahnd shd, zira khadman mqds mn o  
 msthfzan droazhhai kxanh omlazman kxanh  
 hstnd o aishan qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbahi  
 qom ra dhh minmaind o bh hdor aishan  
 brai khdmtd aishan miaistnd. o az ain jht  
 kh bh hdor bthai khoish aishan ra khdmtd  
 nmovid o brai khandan asrail sng msadm  
 gnah shdnd. bnabrain khdaond ihoh migoid:  
 dst khod ra bh dd aishan brafrashtm kh  
 mthml gnah khod khoahnd shd. o bh  
 mn nzdik nkhoahnd amd o bh khant mn  
 nkhoahnd prdakt o bh hich chiz mqds dr  
 qdsalaqdas nzdik nkhoahnd amd, blkh kh-  
 jalt khoish o rjasat khod ra kh beml aordnd  
 mthml khoahnd shd. likn aishan ra bh jht  
 tmami khdmtd kxanh o brai hr kari kh dr  
 an krhd mishod, msthfzan odiet an khoahm  
 sakt. úlikn laoin kxanh az bni sadoq kh  
 dr hini kh bniasrail az mn aoarh shdnd  
 odiet mqds mra ngah dashtnd, khdaond ihoh  
 migoid kh aishan bh jht khdmtd mn nzdik  
 khoahnd amd o bh jht mn aistadh pih o  
 khon ra brai mn khoahnd gdhranid. o ais-  
 han bh mqds mn dakhil khoahnd shd o bh  
 jht khdmtd mn bh khoan mn nzdik khoahnd  
 amd o odiet mra ngah khoahnd dasht. o  
 hngami kh bh droazhhai shn androni dakhil  
 shond lbas ktani khoahnd poshid o chon dr  
 droazhhai shn androni o dr kxanh mshghol  
 khdmtd bashnd, hich lbas pshmin nposhnd.  
 emamhhai ktani br sr aishan o zirjamh ktani  
 br kmrhai aishan bashd o hichchizi kh erq  
 aord dr br nknd. o chon bh shn bironi ieni  
 bh shn bironi nzd qom biron rond, angah  
 lbas khoish ra kh dr an khdmtd miknd biron  
 krhd, an ra dr hjrhhai mqds bgdharnd o bh  
 lbas digr mlbs shond o qom ra dr lbas khoish  
 tqdis nmmaind. o aishan sr khod ra ntrashnd  
 o gisohai blnd ngdharnd blkh moi sr khod ra  
 bchinnd. o kahn oqt dramdnsh dr shn and-  
 ronni shrab nnoshd. o zn bioh ia mtlqh ra bh  
 zni ngirnd, blkh bakrhai kh az dhrit khandan  
 asrail bashd ia biohai ra kh bioh kahn

bashd bgirnd. o frq mian mqds o ghirmqds  
 ra bh qom mn telim dhnd o tshkhis mian  
 tahr o ghirtahr ra bh aishan aelam nmmaind.  
 o chon dr mrafehha bh jht mhakmh baistnd,  
 br hsb ahkam mn daori bnmaind o shraie o  
 fraid mra dr jmie moasm mn ngah darnd  
 o sbthai mra tqdis nmmaind. o ahdi az ais-  
 han bh mith admi nzdik niamdh, khoishtn  
 ra njs nsaz mgr ainkh bh jht pdr ia madr  
 ia psr ia dkht ia bradr ia khoahri kh shohr  
 ndasht bashd, jaiz ast kh khoishtn ra njs  
 saznd. o bed az ankx tahr shod hft roz brai  
 oi bshmarnd. o khdaond ihoh mifrmmaid dr  
 rozi kh bh shn androni qds dakhil shod ta dr  
 qds khdmtd nmmaind angah qrbani gnah khod  
 ra bgdhrand. úo aishan ra nsibi khoahd bod.  
 mn nsib aishan khoahm bod. ps aishan ra  
 dr mian asrail mlk ndhid zira kh mn mlk  
 aishan khoahm bod. o aishan hdaiai ardi o  
 qrbanihai gnah o qrbanihai jrm ra bkhornd  
 o hmh moqofat asrail az an aishan khoahd  
 bod. o aol tmami nobrhai hmh chiz o hr  
 hdihai az hmh chizha az jmie hdaiai shma  
 az an kahn khoahd bod o khmir aol khod  
 ra bh kahn bdhid ta brkt br kxanh khod frod  
 aorid. o kahn hich mith ia dridh shdhai ra  
 az mrgh ia bhaim nkhornd.

## 45

o chon zmin ra bh jht mlkit bh greh tqsim  
 nmaiid, hsh mqds ra kh tolsh bist o pnj hzar  
 (ni) o erdsh dh hzar (ni) bashd hdihai brai  
 khdaond bgdhranid o ain bh tmami hdodsh  
 az hr trf mqds khoahd bod. o az ain pansd  
 dr pansd (ni) az hr trf mrbe brai qds khoahd  
 bod o noahi an az hr trfsh pnjah dhrae. o az  
 ain pimaish tol bist o pnj hzar o erd dh hzar  
 (ni) khoahi pimod ta dr an jai mqds qdsalaq-  
 das bashd. o ain brai kahnani kh khadman  
 mqds bashnd o bh jht khdmtd khdaond nzdik  
 miaind, hsh mqds az zmin khoahd bod ta jai  
 kxanhha bh jht aishan o jai mqds bh jht qds  
 bashd. o tol bist o pnj hzar o erd dh hzar (ni)  
 bh jht laoianni kh khadman kxanh bashnd  
 khoahd bod ta mlk aishan brai bist kxanh  
 bashd. o mlk shhr ra kh erdsh pnjhzar o  
 tolsh bist o pnjhzar (ni) bashd moazi an hdi  
 mqds qrarkhoahid dad o ain az an tmami  
 khandan asrail khoahd bod. o az aintfr o  
 az antfr hdihi mqds o mlk shhr mqabl hdihi  
 mqds o mqabl mlk shhr az janb ghrbi bh smt  
 mgrhb o az janb shrq bh smt mshrq hsh riis  
 khoahd bod o tolsh moazi iki az qsmtha az  
 hd mgrhb ta hd mshrq khoahd bod. o ain  
 dr an zmin dr asrail mlk ao khoahd bod  
 ta rosaí mn br qom mn digr stm nmmaind  
 o aishan zmin ra bh khandan asrail br hsb  
 asbat aishan khoahnd dad. úkhdaond ihoh  
 chnin migoid: ai sroran asrail baz aistid o  
 jor o stm ra dor knid o ansaf o edalt ra bja  
 aorid o zlm khod ra az qom mn rfe nmaiid.  
 qol khdaond ihoh ain ast: mizan rast o aifai

rast o bt rast brai shma bashd o aifa o bt ikmqdar bashd bh noeï kh bt bh eshr homr o aifa bh eshr homr msaoï bashd. mqdar anha br hsb homr bashd. o mthqal bist jirh bashd. o mnaï shma bist mthqal o bist o pnj mthqal o panzdih mthqal bashd. ño hdihai kh bgdhranid ain ast: ik sds aifa az hr homr gndm o ik sds aifa az hr homr jo bdhid. o qsmt mein roghn br hsb bt roghn ik eshr bt az hr kr ia homr dh bt bashd zira kh dh bt ik homr mibashd. o ik gosfnd az doist gosfnd az mrtehai sirab asraïil brai hdih ardi o qrbani sokhtni o dhbaih slamti bdhd ta brai aishan kfarh bshod. qol khdaond ihoah ain ast. o tmami qom zmin ain hdih ra brai riis dr asraïil bdhd. o riis qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaiai ardi o hdaiai rikhtni ra dr eidha o hlaïha o sbtha o hmh moasm khandan asraïil bdhd oao qrbani gnah o hdih ardi o qrbani sokhtni o dhbaih slamti ra bh jht kfarh brai khandan asraïil bgdhrand.ž khdaond ihoah chnin migoid: ñdr ghrh mah aol, gaoï joan bieib grfth, mqds ra tahr khoahi nmoad. o kahn qdri az khon qrbani gnah grfth, an ra br chhar chob kxanh o br chhar goshh khroj mdhbh o br chhar chob droazh shn androni khoahd pashid. o hmchnin dr roz hftm mah brai hr kh shoa ia ghfta khta orzd khoahi krd o shma brai kxanh kfarh khoahid nmoad. o dr roz chhardhm mah aol brai shma hft roz eid fsh khoahd bod kh dr anha nan ftir khordh shod. o dr an roz riis, gao qrbani gnah ra brai khod o brai tmami ahl zmin bgdhrand. o dr hft roz eid, ieni dr hr roz az an hft roz, hft gao o hft qoch bieib bh jht qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond o hr roz ik bz nr bh jht qrbani gnah bgdharnd. o hdih ardish ra ik aifa brai hr gao o ik aifa brai hr qoch o ik hin roghn brai hr aifa bgdhrand. o az roz panzdih mah hftm, dr oqt eid moafq ainha ieni moafq qrbani gnah o qrbani sokhtni o dhbaih slamti o roghn ta hft roz khoahd gdhranid.ž

## 46

khdaond ihoah chnin migoid: ñdroazh shn androni kh bh smt mshrq mtojh ast dr shsh roz shghl bsth bmand o dr roz sbt mftoh shod o dr roz aol mah gshadh grdd. o riis az rah roaq droazh bironi dakhil shod o nzd chhar chob droazh baïst o kahn qrbani sokhtni o dhbaih slamti ao ra bgdhrand o ao br astanh droazh sjdh nmaïd, ps biron brod ama droazh ta sham bsth nshod. o ahl zmin dr sbtha o hlaïha nzd dhnh an droazh bh hdor khdaond sjdh nmaïnd. o qrbani sokhtni kh riis dr roz sbt brai khdaond bgdhrand, shsh brh bieib o ik qoch bieib khoahd bod. o hdih ardiash ik aifa brai hr qoch bashd o hdihash brai brhha hr chh az dstsh braid o ik hin roghn brai hr aifa. o dr ghrh mah ik gao joan bieib o shsh brh o ik

qoch kh bieib bashd. o hdih ardiash ik aifa brai hr gao o ik aifa brai hr qoch o hr chh az dstsh braid brai brhha o ik hin roghn brai hr aifa bgdhrand. o hngami kh riis dakhil shod az rah roaq droazh draid o az hman rah biron rod. o hngami kh ahl zmin dr moasm bh hdor khdaond dakhil shond, angah hr kh az rah droazh shmaï bh jht ebadt dakhil shod, az rah droazh jnobi biron rod. o hrkh az rah droazh jnobi dakhil shod, az rah droazh shmaï biron rod o az an droazh kh az an dakhil shdh bashd, brngrdd blkh pish roi khod biron rod. o chon aishan dakhil shond riis dr mian aishan dakhil shod ochon biron rond ba hm biron rond. o hdih ardiash dr ei-dha o moasm ik aifa brai hr gao o ik aifa brai hr qoch o hr chh az dstsh braid brai brhha o ik hin roghn brai hr aifa khoahd bod. o chon riis hdih tbrei ra khoah qrbani sokhtni ia dhbaih slamti bh jht hdih tbrei brai khdaond bgdhrand, angah droazhai ra kh bh smt mshrq mtojh ast bgshaind o ao qrbani sokhtni o dhbaih slamti khod ra bgdhrand bh tori kh anha ra dr roz sbt migdhrand. ps biron rod o chon biron rft droazh ra bbdnd. o ik brh ik salh bieib hr roz bh jht qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond khoahi gdhranid, hr sbh an ra bgdhran. o hr bamdad hdih ardi an ra khoahi gdhranid, ieni ik sds aifa o ik thlth hin roghn kh br ard nrm pashid shod kh hdih ardi daimi brai khdaond bh fridh abdi khoahd bod. ps brh o hdih ardiash o roghnsh ra hr sbh bh jht qrbani sokhtni daimi khoahd gdhranid.ž khdaond ihoah chnin migoid: ñchon riis bkshshsi bh iki az psran khod bdhd, hq arthit an az an psransh khoahd bod o mlk aishan bh rsm arthit khoahd bod. likn agr bkshshsi az mlk moroth khoish bh iki az bndgan khod bdhd, ta sal anfkak az an ao khoahd bod, ps bh riis raje khoahd shd o mirath ao fqt az an psransh khoahd bod. o riis az mirath qom ngird o mlk aishan ra ghshb nnmaïd blkh psran khod ra az mlk khoish mirath dhd ta qom mn hrks az mlk khoish prakndh nshond. ps mra az mdkhli kh bh phloi droazh bod bh hjrhhai mqds kahnna kh bh smt shmal mtojh bod draord. o aink dr anja bhr do trf bh smt mghrb mkani bod.ž o mra gft: ñain ast mkani kh kahnna, qrbani jrm o qrbani gnah ra tbkh minmaïnd o hdih ardi ra mipznd ta anha ra bh shn bironi bh jht tqdis nmoad qom biron niaornd.ž ps mra bh shn bironi aord o mra bh chhar zaoïh shn grdanid o aink dr hr zaoïh shn shni bod. ieni dr chhar goshh shn shnhai mhothai bod kh tol hr ik chhl o erdsh si (dhrae) bod. ain chhar ra kh dr zaoïhha bod ik mqdar bod. o bh grdagrd anha btrf an chhar taqha bod o mtbkhha zir an taqha az hr trfsh sakht shdh bod. o mra gft: ñainha mtbkhha mibashd kh khadman kxanh dr anha dhbaih qom ra tbkh minmaïnd.ž

o mra nzd droazh khanh aord o aink abha az zir astanh khanh bsoi mshrq jari bod, zira kh roi khanh bh smt mshrq bod oan abha azzir janb rast khanh az trf jnob mdhbb jari bod. ps mra az rah droazh shmal biron brdh, az rah kharj bh droazh bironi bh rahi kh bh smt mshrq mtojh ast gdranid o aink abha az janb rast jari bod. o chon an mrd bsoi mshrq biron rft, rismankari dr dstdasht o hzar dhrae pimodh, mra az ab ebor dad o abha bh gozk mirsid. ps hzar dhrae pimod o mra az abha ebor dad o ab bh zano mirsid o baz hzar dhrae pimodh, mra ebor dad o ab bh kmr mirsid. ps hzar dhrae pimod o nhri bod kh az an ntoan ebor krd zira kh ab ziadh shdh bod, abi kh dr an mishod shna krd, nhri kh az an ebor ntoan krd. o mra gft: ñai psr ansan aia ain ra didi? z ps mra az anja brdh, bh knar nhr brgrdanid. o chon brgsht m aink br knar nhr az aintf o az antf drkhtan binhait bsar bod. o mra gft: ñain abha bsoi olait shrq jari mishod o bh erbh frod shdh, bh dria mirod o chon bh dria dakhil mishod abhaish shfa miiabd. o oaqe khoahd shd kh hr dhihiat khzndhai dr hr jaii kh an nhr dakhil shod, zndh khoahd gsht o mahian az hd ziadh pida khoahd shd, zira chon ain abha bh anja mirsd, an shfa khoahd iaft o hr jaii kh nhr jari mishod, hmh chiz zndh migrdd. o siadan br knar an khoahnd aistad o az ein jdi ta ein ejlaim modei brai phn krdn damha khoahd bod o mahian anha bh hsb jnsa, mthl mahian dria bzrg az hd ziadh khoahnd bod. ama khlabha o talab-haish shfa nkhoahd iaft blkh bh nmk tslim khoahd shd. o br knar nhr bh aintf o antf hr qsm drkht khoraki khoahd roid kh brghai anha pzhmrdh nshod o miohhai anha lain-qte khoahd bod o hr mah mioh tazh khoahd aord zira kh absh azmqds jari mishod o mioh anha brai khorak o brghai anha bh jht elaj khoahd bod. z khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: ñain ast hdodi kh zmin ra brai doazdh sbt asraail bh anha tqsim khoahid nmod. brai iosf do qsmt. o shma hr ks mthl digri an ra bh tsrf khoahid aord zira kh mn dst khod ra brafrashtm kh an ra bh pdran shma bdhm ps ain zmin bh qreh bh shma bh mlkit dadh khoahd shd. o hdoz zmin ain ast. btrf shmal az dria bzrg btrf htlon ta mdkhl sdd. hmat o biroth o sbraim kh dr mian srhd dmsq o srhd hmat ast o hsr osti kh nzd srhd horan ast. o hd az dria hsr einan nzd srhd dmsq o btrf shmal hmat khoahd bod. o ain ast janb shmal. o btrf shrq dr mian horan o dmsq o dr mian jlead o zmin asraail ardn khoahd bod o az ain hd ta dria shrq khoahi pimod o ain hd shrq mibashd. o trf jnobi bh janb rast az tamar ta ab mribot qadsh o nhr (msr) o dria bzrg o ain trf jnobi bh janb rast khoahd bod. o trf ghrbi dria bzrg azhdi kh mqabl

mdkhl hmat ast khoahd bod o ain janb ghrbi bashd. ps ain zmin ra brai khod br hsb asbat asraail tqsim khoahid nmod. o an ra brai khod o brai ghribani kh dr mian shma maooa gzinnd o dr mian shma aoad bhm rsannd bh qreh tqsim khoahid krd o aishan nzd shma mthl mtotnan bniasraail khoahnd bod o ba shma dr mian asbat asraail mirath khoahnd iaft. o khdaond ihoh mifirmaid: dr hr sbt kh shkhsi ghrib dr an sakn bashd, dr hman mlk khod ra khoahd iaft.

## 48

o ain ast namhai asbat: az trfshmal ta janb htlon o mdkhl hmat o hsr einan nzd srhd shmal dmsq ta janb hmat hd anha az mshrq ta mghrb. brai dan ik qsmt. o nzd hd dan az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai ashir ik qsmt. o nzd hd ashir az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai nftali ik qsmt. o nzd hd nftali az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai mnsi ik qsmt. o nzd hd mnsi az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai afraim ik qsmt. o nzd hd afraim az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai riobin ik qsmt. o nzd hd riobin az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai ihoda ik qsmt. o nzd hd ihoda az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb hdihai kh migdhranid khoahd bod kh erdsh bist o pnjhar (ni) o tolsh az janb mshrq ta janb mghrb moafq iki az ain qsmtha bashd o mqds dr mi-anish khoahd bod. o tol ain hdihai kh brai khdaond migdhranid bist o pnjhar(ni) o erdsh dh hzar (ni) khoahd bod. o ain hdih mqds brai ainan ieni brai kahnan mibashd o tolsh btrf shmal bist o pnjhar o erdsh btrf mghrb dh hzar o erdsh btrf mshrq dh hzar o tolsh btrf jnob bist o pnjhar (ni) mibashd o mqds khdaond dr miansh khoahd bod. o ain brai kahnan mqds az bni sadoq kh odiet mra ngah dashtand khoahd bod, zira aishan hngamikh bniasraail gmrah shdnd o laolian niz dlalt ozridnd, gmrah ngrdidnd. lhdha ain brai aishan az hdih zmin, hdih qds aqdas bh phloi srhd laolian khoahd bod. o mqabl hd kahnan hshai kh tolsh bist o pnjhar o erdsh dh hzar (ni) bashd brai laolian khoahd bod, ps tol tmamsh bist o pnjhar o erdsh dh hzar (ni) khoahd bod. o az an chizi nkhoahnd frokht o mbadlh nkhoahnd nmod o nobrhai zmin srf digran nkhoahd shd zira kh brai khdaond mqds mibashd. o pnjhar (ni) kh az erdsh mqabl an bist o pnjhar (ni) baqi mimand eam khoahd bod, bh jht shhr o msknha o noahi shhr. o shhr dr ostsh khoahd bod. o pimaishhai an ain ast: btrf shmal chhar hzar o pansd o btrf jnob chhar hzar o pansd o bh trf mshrq chhar hzar o pansd o bh trf mghrb chhar hzar o pansd (dhrae). o noahi shhr btrf shmal doist o pnjah o btrf jnob doist o pnjah o btrf mshrq doist o pnjah o btrf mghrb doist o pnjah khoahd bod. o anchh az tolsh mqabl hdih



mqds baqi mimand btrf mshrq dh hzar o btrf  
mghrb dh hzar (ni) khoahd bod o ain mqabl  
hdi h mqds bashd o mhsolsh khorak anani  
kh dr shhr kar miknnd khoahd bod. o kark-  
nan shhr az hmh asbat asraiil an ra ksht  
khoahnd krd. ps tmami hdi h bist o pnjhzar  
dr bist opnjhzar (ni) bashd ain hdi h mqds ra  
ba mlk shhr mrbe khoahid gdhranid. o bqih  
an bhr do trf hdi h mqds o mlk shhr az an  
riis khoahd bod; o ain hsh riis nzd hd shrqi  
dr brabr an bist o pnjhzar (ni) hdi h o nzd  
hd ghrbi hm brabr bist o pnjhzar (ni hdi h)  
khoahd bod; o hdi h mqds o mqds khanh  
dr miansh khoahd bod. o az mlk laoi an o  
az mlk shhr kh dr mian mlk riis ast, hshai  
dr mian hd ihoda o hd bniamin az an riis  
khoahd bod. o ama brai bqih asbat az trf  
mshrq ta trf mghrb brai bniamin ik qsm t. o  
nzd hd bniamin az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb  
brai shmeon ik qsm t. o nzd hd shmeon az  
trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai isakar ik qsm t.  
o nzd hd isakar az trf mshrq ta trf mghrb  
brai zbolon ik qsm t. o nzd hd zbolon az  
trf mshrq ta trf mghrb brai jad ik qsm t. o  
nzd hd jad btrf jnob bh janb rast hd (zmin)  
az tamar ta ab mribhqadsh o nharr (msr) o  
driarai bzrg khoahard bod.ž khdaond ihoh  
migoid: náin ast zmini kh brai asbat asraiil  
bh mlkit tqsim khoahid krd o qsm thai ais-  
han ain mibashd. o ain ast mkhrjhái shhr  
btrf shmal chhar hzar o pansd pimaish. o  
droazhhai shhr moafq namhai asbat asraiil  
bashd ieni sh droazh btrf shmal. droazh  
riobin ik o droazh ihoda ik o droazh laoi  
ik. o btrf mshrq chhar hzar o pansd (ni)  
o sh droazh ieni droazh iosf ik o droazh bni-  
amin ik o droazh dan ik. o btrf jnob chhar  
hzar o pansd pimaish o sh droazh ieni droazh  
shmeon ik o droazh isakar ik o droazh zbolon  
ik. o btrf mghrb chhar hzar o pansd (ni) o sh  
droazh ieni droazh jad ik o droazh ashir ik  
o droazh nftali ik. o mhitsh hjdh hzar (ni)  
mibashd o asm shhr az an roz ihoh shm h  
khoahd bod.ž

klam khdaond kh dr aiam ezia o iotam o ahaz o hzqia padshahan ihoda o dr aiam irbeam bn ioash padshah asrail, br hoshe bn biiri nازل shd. abtdai klam khdaond bh hoshe. khdaond bh hoshe gft: úbro o zni zanih o aolad znakar brai khod bgir zira kh ain zmin az khdaond brgshgt, skht znakar shdhand.ž ps rft o jomr dkht drblaim ra grft o ao hamlh shdh, psri braish zaiid. o khdaond oi ra gft: úao ra izreil nam bnh zira kh bed az andk zmani antqam khon izreil ra az khandan iho khoahm grft o mm-lkt khandan asrail ra tlf khoahm sakht. o dr an roz kman asrail ra dr oadi izreil khoahm shkst.ž ps bar digr hamlh shdh, dkhtri zaiid o ao oi ra gft: úao ra lorohamh nam bgdhar, zira bar digr br khandan asrail rhmt nkhoahm frmód, blkh aishan ra az mian balkl khoahm brdasht. likn br khandan ihoda rhmt khoahm frmód o aishan ra bh ihoh khdei aishan njat khoahm dad o aishan ra bh kman o shmshir o jng o asban o soaran nkhoahm rhanid.ž o chon lorohamh ra az shir bazdashth bod, hamlh shdh, psri zaiid. o ao gft: únam ao ra loemi bkhoan zira kh shma qom mn nistid o mn (khdei) shma nistm. likn shmarh bniasrail mthl rig dria khoahd bod kh ntoan pimid o ntoan shmrd o dr mkani kh bh aishan gftsh mishd shma qom mn nistid, dr anja gftsh khoahd shd psran khdei hi mibashid. o bniihoda o bniasrail ba hm jme khoahnd shd o ik riis bh jht khod nsb nmodh, az an zmin brkhoahnd amd zira kh roz izreil, roz ezimi khoahd bod.ž

bh bradran khod emi bgoidd o bh khoahrankhoish rohamh! mhajh nmaiid! ba madr khod mhajh nmaiid zira kh ao zn mn nist o mn shohr ao nistm. lhdha znai khod ra az pish roish o fahshgi khoish ra az mian pstanhaish rfe bnmaid. mbada rkht ao ra kndh, oi ra brnhn nmaim o ao ra mthl roz oladtsh grdanidh, mannd biaban oagdharm o mthl zmin khshk grdanidh, bh tshngi bkshm. o br psransh rhmt nkhoahm frmód chonkh frzndan zna mibashnd. zira madr aishan zna nmodh o oaldh aishan bishrmi krhdast kh gft: údr eqb eashqan khod kh nan o ab o pshm o ktan o roghn o shrbt bh mn dadhand khoahm rft.ž bnaabrain, rah to ra bh kharha khoahm bst o grd ao dioari bna khoahm nmod ta rahhai khod ra niabd. o hr chnd eashqan khod ra teaqb nmaid bh aishan nkhoahd rsid o hr chnd aishan ra btlibd nkhoahd iaft. ps khoahd gft: úmirom o nzd shohr nkhtin khod brmigrdm zira dr anoqt az knon mra khoshtr migdhsht.ž ama ao nmidanst kh mn bodm kh gndm

o shirh o roghn ra bh ao midadm o nqrh o tlaii ra kh brai bel srf mikrdnd braish miazfzodm. ps mn gndm khod ra dr fslsh o shirh khoish ra dr mosmsh baz khoahm grft o pshm o ktan khod ra kh mibaist brhngi ao ra bposhand brkhoahm dasht. o alan qbaht ao ra bh nqr eashqansh mnksfh khoahm sakht o ahdi ao ra az dst mn nkhoahd rhanid. o tmami shadi ao o eidha o hlalha o sbtha o jmie moasmsh ra moqof khoahm sakht. o moha o anjirhaish ra kh gft bod ainha ajrt mn mibashd kh eashqanm bh mn dadhand, oiran khoahm sakht o anha ra jngl khoahm grdanid ta hioanat shra anha ra bkhornd. o khdaond migoid kh antqam rozhai belim ra az ao khoahm kshid kh brai anha bkhor misozanid o khoishtn ra bh goshoarha o ziorhai khod araisht dadh, az eqb eashqan khod mirft o mra framosh krhd bod. bnaabrain aink ao ra frifth, bh biaban khoahm aord o skhnan dlaioz bh ao khoahm gft. o takstanhaish ra azanja bh oi khoahm dad o oadi ekhor ra bh droazh amid (mbdl khoahm sakht) o dr anja mannd aiam joaniash o mthl roz biron amdsh az zmin msr khoahd sraiid. o khdaond migoid kh údr an roz mra aishi (ieni shohr mn) khoahd khoand o digr mra beli nkhoahd gft, zira kh namhai belim ra az dhansh dor khoahm krd kh bar digr bh namhai khod mdhkor nshond. o dr an roz bh jht aishan ba hioanat shra o mrghan hoa o hshrat zmin ehd khoahm bst o kman o shmshir o jng ra az zmin khoahm shkst o aishan ra bh amnit khoahm khoabanid. o to ra ta bh abd namzd khod khoahm sakht o to ra bh edalt o ansaf o raft o rhmanit namzd khod khoahm grdanid. o chon to ra bh amant namzd khod sakhtm angah ihoh ra khoahi shnakht.ž o khdaond migoid: úmn khtab khoahm krd, asmanha ra khtab khoahm krd o anha zmin ra khtab khoahnd krd. o zmin gndm o shirh o roghn ra khtab khoahd krd o anha izreil ra khtab khoahnd krd. o ao ra brai khod dr zmin khoahm ksht o br lorohamh rhmt khoahm frmód o bh loemi khoahm gft to qom mn hsti o ao joab khoahd dad to khdei mn mibashi.ž

o khdaond mra gft: úbar digr bro o zni ra kh mhbobh shohr khod o zanih mibashd dost bdar, chnankh khdaond bniasrail ra dost midard ba ankh aishan bh khdaian ghír mail mibashnd o qrs hai kshms h ra dost midarnd.ž ps ao ra brai khod bh pandzh mthqal nqrh o ik homr o nsf homr jo khridm, o ao ra gftm: úbrai mn rozhai bsiar toqf khoahi nmod o zna mkn o az an mrd digr mbash o mn niz az an to khoahm bod.ž zira kh bniasrail aiam bsiai bdon padshah o bdon riis o bdon qrbani o bdon tmthal o bdon aifod o

trafim khoahnd mand. o bed az an bnias-raiil bazgsht nmodh, ihoh khdei khoish o padshah khod daod ra khoahnd tlbid. o dr aiam bazpsin bsoi khdaond o ahsan ao ba trs khoahnd amd.

#### 4

ai bniasraiil klam khdaond ra bshnoid zira khdaond ra ba saknan zmin mhakmhai ast; chonkh nh rasti o nh raft o nh merft khda dr zmin mibashd. blkh lent o drogh o qtl o dadi o znakari; o tedi minmaind, o khonrizi bh khonrizi mlhq mishod. bnabrain, zmin matm miknd o hmh saknansh ba hioanat shra o mrghan hoa kahidh mishond o mahian dria niz tlf migrdnd. ama aghi mjadldh nmaind o aghi tobikh nknd, zira kh qom to mthl mjadldhknndgan ba kahnann mibashnd. o to dr oqt roz khoahi lghzid o nbi niz ba to dr oqt shb khoahd lghzid o mn madr to ra hlak khoahm sakht. qom mn az edm merft hlak shdhand. chonkh to merft ra trk nmodi, mn niz to ratrk nmodm kh brai mn kahn nshoi; o chonkh shriet khdei khod ra framosh krdei mn niz frzndan to ra framosh khoahm nmod. hr qdr kh aishan afzodh shdnd, hman qdr bh mn gnah orzidnd. ps jlal aishan ra bh rsoaii mbdl khoahm sakht. gnah qom mra khorak khod sakhtnd o dl khoish ra bh esian aishan mshghol nmodnd. o kahnann mthl qom khoahnd bod o eqobt rahhai aishan ra br aishan khoahm rsanid o jzai aemal aishan ra bh aishan khoahm dad. o khoahnd khord ama sir nkhoahd shd o zna khoahnd krd, ama afzodh nkhoahnd grdid zira kh ebadt khdaond ra trk nmodhand. zna o shrab o shirh dl aishan ra mirbaid. qom mn az chob khod msalt mikndnd o esai aishan bdishan khbr midhd. zira kh roh znakari aishan ra gmrakh krdh ast o az ataet khdei khod zna krdhand. br qlhhai kohha qrbani migdhrandnd o br tlha zir drkhtan blot o sfiddar o on, chonkh saih khob dard, bkhor misozandnd. az ain jht dkhtan shma zna mikndnd o eroshai shma fahshhgri minmaind. o mn dkhtan shma ra hini kh zna mikndnd o eroshai shma ra hini kh fahshhgri minmaind, sza nkhoahm dad zira kh khod aishan ba zanihha ezlt migzinnd o ba fahshhha qrbani migdhrandnd. ps qomi kh fhm ndarnd khoahnd aftad. ai asraiil agr to zna mikni, ihoda mrtkb jrm nshod. ps bh jljal nroid o bh bit aon brniaiid o bh hiat ihoh qsm nkhorid. bh drsti kh asraiil mthl gao srksh, srkshinnmodh ast. alan khdaond aishan ra mthl brhha dr mrte osie khoahd chranid. afraim bh btha mlsq shdh ast; ps ao ra oagdharid. hini kh bzm aishan tmam shod mrtkb zna mishond o hakman aishan aftad ra bsiar dost midarnd. bad aishan ra dr balhai khod fro khoahd pichid o aishan az qrbanihai khoish khjl khoahnd shd.

#### 5

ai kahnann ain ra bshnoid o ai khandanas-raiil asgha nmaiid o ai khandan padshahan gosh girid, zira kh ain ftoi brai shmast chonkh shma dr msfh dam shdid o tori gstrdh shdh, br tabor. easian dr kshtar mbalghh nmodhand; ps mn hmgi aishan ra tadib khoahm nmod. mn afraim ra mishnasm o asraiil az mn mkhfi nist zira kh hal, to ai afraim mrtkb zna shdhai o asraiil khoishtn ra njs sakht ast. karhai aishan mane mishod kh bsoi khda bazgsht nmaind chonkh roh znakari dr qlb aishan ast o khdaond ra nmishnasnd. o fkhrr asraiil pish roi aishan shhadt midhd. asraiil o afraim dr gnah khod milghznd o ihoda niz hmrah aishan khoahd lghzid. gosfndan o gaoan khod ra miaornd ta khdaond ra btlbnd, ama ao ra nkhoahnd iaft chonkh khod ra az aishan dor sakht ast. bh khdaond khiant orzidhand zira frzndan ajnbi toolid nmodhand. alan hlalha aishan ra ba mlkhai aishan khoahd bleid. dr jbeh krma o dr ramh srna bnoazid o dr bitaon sda bznid dr eqb to ai bniamin. afraim dr roz etab khrab khoahd shd. dr mian asbat asraiil bh iqin aelam nmodm. sroran asraiil mthl nqlknndgan hdod mibashnd. ps khshmm khoish ra mthl ab br aishan khoahm rikht. afraim mqhor shdh o dr daori kofth grdidh ast zira kh bh piroi tqalid khrsnd mibashd. bnabrain mn brai afraim mthl bid shdham o brai khandan ihoda mannd posidgi. chon afraim bimari khod ra o ihoda jraht khoish ra didnd, afraim bh ashor rfth o nzd padshahi kh dshmn bod frstadh ast. ama ao shma ra shfa nmitoand dad o jraht shma ra altiam ntoand nmod. o mn brai afraim mthl shir o brai khandan ihoda mannd shir zhian khoahm bod. mn khodm khoahm drid o rfth khoahm rbod o rhanndhai nkhoahd bod. mn roanh shdh, bh mkan khod khoaharm brgsht ta aisharan bh esian khod aetraf nmodh, roi mra btlbnd. dr tngi khod sbh zod mra khoahnd tlbid.

#### 6

biaiid nzd khdaond bazgsht nmaiim zira kh ao dridh ast o ma ra shfa khoahd dad; ao zdh ast o ma ra shksthbndi khoahd nmod. bed az do roz ma ra zndh khoahd krd. dr roz som ma ra khoahd brkhizanid o dr hdor ao zist khoahm nmod. ps khdaond ra bshnasim o bh jd o jhd merft ao ra teaqb nmaiim. tloe ao mthl fjr iqin ast o br ma mthl baran o mannd baran akhr kh zmin ra sirab miknd khoahd amd. ai afraim ba to chh knm? ai ihoda ba to chh knm? zira nikoi to mthl abrhai sbh o manndshbnm ast kh bzodi migdhrd. bnabrain mn aishan ra bosilh anbia qte nmodm o bh skhnan dhan

khod aishan ra ksht m o daori mn mthl nor sate mishod. zira kh rhmt ra psnd krđm o nh qrbani ra, o merft khda ra bisht az qrbanihai sokhtni. ama aishan mthl adm az ehd tjaoz nmოდnd o dranja bh mn khiant orzidnd. jlead shhr gnahkaran o khonalod ast. o chnankh rhznai brai mrdm dr kmin mibashnd, hmchnan jmeit kahnan dr rah shkim mikshnd zira kh aishan mrtkb qbaht shdhand. dr khandan asraiil emli holnak didm: afraim dr anja mrtkb zna shdh, asraiil khoishtn ra njs sakhtth ast. o brai to niz ai ihoda hsadi mein shdh ast lngami kh asiri qom khod ra khoahm brgrdanid.

7

chon asraiil ra shfa midadm, angah gnah afraim o shrart samrh mnkshf grdid, zira kh mrtkb frib shdhand. dzdan dakhł mishond o rhznai dr biron taraj minmaind. o dr dl khod tfkr nmiknnd kh mn tmami shrart aishan ra bh iad aordham. alan aemalshah aishan ra ahath minmaid o anha dr nzh mn oaqe shdh ast. padshah ra bh shrart khoish o soran ra bh droghhai khod shadman misaznd. jmie aishan znakarnd mthl tnori kh khbaz an ra mshtel sazd kh bed az srstn khmir ta mkhmr shdnsh az brangikhtn atsh baz miaistd. dr iom padshah ma, soran az grmi shrab, khod ra bimar sakhtnd o ao dst khod ra bh asthzakndgan draz krđ. zira kh dl khod ra bh mkaid khoish mthl tnor nzdik aordnd; o tmami shb khbaz aishan mikhoabd o sbhgahan an mthl atsh mlthb mshtel mishod. jmie aishan mthl tnor grm shdh, daoran khoish ra mblend o hmh padshahan aishan miaftnd o dr mian aishan ksi nist kh mra bkhoand. afraim ba qomha mkhlot shdh ast. afraim qrs nani ast kh brgrdanidh nshdh ast. ghriban qotsh ra khordhand o ao nmidand. sfidi br moiha ai ao pashidh shdh ast o ao nmidand. fkhrr asraiil pish roish shhadt midhd ama aishan bh ihoh khđai khod bazgsht nminmaind o ba ojod ain hmh ao ra nmitlbnd. afraim mannd kbotr sadhdl, bifhm ast. msr ra mikhoandnd o bsoi ashor mironđ. o chon mironđ mn dam khod ra br aishan migstranm o aishan ra mthl mrghan hoa bh zir miandazm o aishan ra br ofq akhbari kh bh jmaet aishan rsidh ast, tadib minmainm. oai br aishan zira kh az mn frar krđnd. hlakt br aishan bad zira kh bh mn esian orzidnd. agr chh mn aishan ra fdih dadm, lkn bh dd mn drogh gftnd. o az dl khod nzd mn astghathh nminmaind blkh br bstrhai khod ololh miknnd. brai roghn o shrab jme shdh, br mn ftnh miangiznd. o agr chh mn bazohai aishan ra telim dadm o tqoit nmოდnd likn ba mn bđandishi nmოდnd. aishan rjoe miknnd ama nh bh hđrt aeli. mthl kman khta knndh shdhand. soran aishan bh sbb ghiz zban khoish bh shmshir miaftnd

o bh sbb hmindr zmin msr aishan ra asthza khoahnd nmოდ.

8

krna ra bh dhan khod bgdhar. ao mthl eqab bhđđ kxanh khdaond miaid, zira kh az ehd mn tjaoz nmოდnd o bh shriet mn esian orzidnd. asraiil nzd mn friad minmaind kh ai khđai ma to ra mishnasim. asraiil nikoi ra trk krđh ast. ps dshmn ao ra teaqb khoahnd nmოდ. aishan padshahan nsb nmოდnd, ama nh az janb mn. soran tein krđnd, ama aishan ra nshnakhtm. az nqrh o tlai khoish btha brai khod sakhtnd ta mnqte bshond. ai samrh ao gosalh to ra rd nmოდh ast. kshsm mn br aishan afrokhtn shđ. ta bh ki nmitoannd tahr bshond? zira kh ain niz az asraiil ast o snetr an ra sakhtth ast, lhdha khda nist. albtth gosalh samrh khrd khoahđ shđ. bh drsti kh bad ra kashtnd, ps grđbad ra khoahnd droid. an ra mhsol nist o khoshhhaish ard nkhoahđ dad o agr hm bđhd, ghriban an ra khoahnd bleid. asraiil bleidh khoahđ shđ o alan dr mian amtha mthl zrf napsndidh mibashnd. zira kh aishan mthl gorkhr tnha o mnfrđ bh ashor rfthand o afraim eashqan ajir krđh ast. agr chh aishan dr mian amtha ajrt midhnd, mn alan aishan ra jme khoahm krđ o bh sbb stm padshah o soran ro bh tnaqd khoahnd nhad. chonkh afraim mdhbhhai bsiar brai gnah sakht ps mdhbhha brash baeth gnah shđ. ahkam bsiar shriet khod ra brai ao noshtmama anha ra mthl chiz ghrib shmrdnd. qrbanihai sokhtni mra dhhb krđnd ta gosht bkhornd o khdaond anha ra qbol nkrđ. alan esian aishan ra bh iad miaord o eqobt gnah ra br aishan mirsand o aishan bh msr khoahnd brgsht. asraiil khalq khod ra framosh krđh, qsrha bna miknd o ihoda shhrhai hsardar bsiar misaznd. ama mn atsh bh shhrhaish khoahm frstah kh qsrhaish ra bsozand.

9

ai asraiil mthl qomha shadi o ojd mnma zira az khđai khod zna nmodi o dr hmh khrmnha ajrt ra dost dashti. khrmnha o chrkshstha aishan ra prorsh nkhoahđ dad o shirh dr an daie khoahđ shđ. dr zmin khdaond sakn nkhoahnd shđ blkh afraim bh msr khoahđ brgsht o aishan dr ashor chizhai njs khoahnd khord. brai khdaond shrab nkhoahnd rikht o mqbol ao nkhoahnd shđ. qrbanihai aishan mthl khorak matmian khoahđ bod o hrkh az anha bkhorđ njs khoahđ shđ, zira khorak aishan brai ashthai aishan ast. ps an dr kxanh khdaond dakhł nkhoahđ shđ. ps dr aiam moasm o dr aiam eidhai khdaond chh khoahđ krđ? zira aink az trs hlakt rfthand,

ama msr aishan ra jme khoahd krd o mof aishan ra dfn khoahd nmod. mkanhai nfish nqrh aishan ra kharha bh tsrf khoahnd grft o dr mnazl aishan shokha khoahd bod. aiam eqobt miaid. aiam mkafat mirsd o asraail ain ra khoahnd danst. nbi ahmq grdid os-ahb roh dioanh shd, bh sbb kthrt gnah o fraoani bghd to. afraim az janb khdei mn didhban bod. dam siad br tmami triqhai anbia gstrdh shd. dr kxanh khdei aishan edaot ast. mthl aiam jbeh fsad ra bh nhait rsanidhand; ps esian aishan ra biad miaord o gnah aishan ra mkafat khoahd dad. asraail ra mthl angorha dr biaban iaftm. pdran shma ra mthl nobr anjir dr abtdai mosmsh didm. ama aishan bh bel fghor rftnd o khoishtn ra brai rsoaii ndhirh sakhtnd o mannd meshoqh khod mkroh shdnd. jlal afraim mthl mrgh miprd. zaiidn o hamlh shdn o dr rhm qar grftn nkhoahd shd. o agr frzndan ra bpro-rannd aishan ra biaolad khoahm sakht bh hdi kh ansani nkhoahd mand. oai br aishan hini kh mn niz az aishan dor shom. afraim hini kh ao ra brgzidm, mthl sor dr mrte niko mghros bod, ama afraim psran khod ra brai qatl birom khoahd aord. ai khdaond bh aishan bdh. chh bdhi? rhm sqtknndh o pstan-hai khshk bh aishan bdh. tmami shrart aishan dr jljal ast zira kh dr anja az aishan nfrt dashtm. ps aishan ra bh sbb aemal zsht aishan az kxanh khod khoahm rand o aishan ra digr dost nkhoahm dasht chonkh jmie sroran aishan ftnhangiznd. afraim khshk shdh ast o rishh aishan khshk grdidh, miah nmiaornd o agr niz bzaind ntaij mrghob rhm aishan ra khoahm ksht. khdei mn aishan ra trk khoahd nmod, chonkh ao ranshnidnd; ps dr mian amtha aoarh khoahnd shd.

## 10

asraail mo bromnd ast kh miah brai khod miaord. hr chh miah ziad miaord, md-hbbha ra ziad misazd o hr chh zminsh nikotr mishod, tmathil ra nikotr bna miknd. dl aishan pr az nfaq ast. alan mjrm mishond o ao mdhbbhai aishan ra khrab o tmathil aishan ra mnhdm khoahd sakht. zira kh al-hal migoind: npadshah ndarim chonkh az khdaond nmitsrim; ps padshah brai ma chh toand krd?z aishan qsmhai drogh khordh o ehda bhst, skhnan (batl) migoind o edalt mthl hnzl dr shiarhai zmin miroid. sakan samrh brai gosalthai bitaon mitsrnd zira kh qomsh brai an matm migirnd o kahnansh bh jht jlal ao milrzn zira kh az an dor shdh ast. o an ra niz bh ashor bh jht hdih brai padshah dshmn khoahnd brd. afraim kh-jalt khoahd kshid o asraail az mshort khod rsoa khoahd shd. padshah samrh mthl kf br roi ab nabod mishod. o mkanhai blnd aon kh gnah asraail mibashd oiran khoahd shd o khar o khs br mdhbbhai aishan khoahd roiid

o bh kohha khoahd gft kh ma ra bposhanid o bh tlha kh br ma biftid. ai asraail az aiam jbeh gnah krdhai. dr anja aistadnd o jng ba frzndan shrart dr jbeh bh aishan nrsid. hr gah bkhoahm aishan ra tadib khoahm nmod o qomha bh dd aishan jme khoahnd shd, hngami kh bh do gnah khod bsth shond. o afraim gosalh amokhtth shdh ast khkoftn khrmn ra dost midard o mn br grdn niko ai gdhr krdm o mn br afraim iogh migdharm. ihoda shiar khoahd krd o ieqob mazo brai khod khoahd kshid. brai khod bh edalt bkarid o bh hsb rhmt dro nmaiid o zmin nakashtth ra brai khod khish bznid zira kh ogt ast kh khdaond ra btl-bid ta biaid o br shma edalt ra bbarand. shrart ra shiar krdid o zlm ra dor nmodid o thmrh drogh ra khordid, chonkh bh triq khod o bh kthrt jbaran khoish aetmad nmodid. lhdha hngamhai dr mian qomhai to khoahd brkhast o tmami qlehhait khrab khoahd shd bh nhji kh shlman, bitarbil ra dr roz jng khrab krd kh madr ba frzndansh khrd shdnd. hmchnin bitil bh sbb shdt shrart shma bh shma eml khoahd nmod. dr ogt tloe fjr padshah asraail balkl hlak khoahd shd.

## 11

hngami kh asraail tfl bod, ao ra dost dashtm o psr khod ra az msr khoandm. hr qdr kh aishan ra bishttr deot krdnd, bishttr az aishan dor rftnd o brai belim qrbani gdhranidnd o bh jht bthai trashidh bkhor sozanidnd. o mn rah rftn ra bh afraim telim dadm o ao ra bh bazoha brdashmt, ama aishan ndanstnd kh mn aishan ra shfa dadham. aishan ra bh rismanhai ansan o bh bndhai mhbt jdhb nmomod o bh jht aishan mthl ksani bodm kh iogh ra az grdnaishan brmidard o khor-rak pish roi aishan nhadm. bh zmin msr nkhoahd brgsht, ama ashor padshah aishan khoahd shd chonkh az bazgsht nmodyn aba krdnd. shmshtir br shhrhaish hjom khoahd aord o pshtbndhaish ra bh sbb mshorthai aishan medom o nabod kmoahd sakht. o qom mn jazm shdnd kh az mn mtrd grdnd. o hr chnd aishan ra bsoi hdt aeli deot nmaind, lkn ksi khoishtn ra brnmiafrazd. ai afraim chgonh to ra trk knm o ai asraail chgonh to ra tslim nmaim? chgonh to ra mthl admh nmaim o to ra mthl sbioim sazmt? dl mn dr andronm mnqlb shdh o rqthai mn ba hm mshtel shdh ast. hdt khshh khod ra jari nkhoahm sakht o bar digr afraim ra hlak nkhoahm nmod zira khda hstm oansan ni o dr mian to qdos hstm, ps bh ghdb nkhoahm amd. aisharan khdaond ra piroi khoahnd nmod. ao mthl shir ghrrsh khoahnd nmarod o chon ghrrsh nmaid frzndan az mghrb bh larrzh khoahnd amard. mthl mrghan az msr o mannd kbortan az zmin ashor lrzan

khoahnd amd. khdaond migoid kh aishan ra dr kxanhhai aishan sakn khoahm grdanid. afraim mra bh droghha o khandan asraail bh mkrha ahath krðhand o ihoda hnoz ba khda o ba qdos amin napaidar ast.

## 12

afraim bad ra mikhord o bad shrqi ra teaqb miknd. tmami roz drogh o khrabi ra miafzaid o aishan ba ashor ehd mibndnd o roghn (bh jht hdi) bh msr brdh mishod. khdaond ra ba ihoda mkhasmhai ast o ieqob ra brhs rahhaish eqobt rsanidh, br ofq aemalsh ao ra jza khoahd dad. ao pashnh bradr khod ra dr rhm grft o dr hin qotsh ba khda mjahdh nmod. ba frsht mjahdh nmodh, ghalb amd. griaran shdh, nzd oi tdre nmod. dr bitil ao ra iaft o dr anjara ba ma tkim nmod. ama khdaond, khardai lshkrhasart o iadgarari ao ioh ast. ama to bsoi khðai kharod bazgsht nmara o rhmart o rastari ra ngah dashtarh, daimara mntzarr khardai kharod bash. o sarodagri ast kh miarzan frib dr dst ao mibashard o zlarm ra dost midard. o afraim migoiard: ñbarh drsti kh doltmnd shdham o toangarri ra brai khod tshil nmarodham o dr tmamari ksb marn biansafariai kh gnarah bashard, dr marn nkhoahnard iaft.ama mn az zmin msr (ta hal) ioh khðai to hstm o to ra bar digr mthl aiam moasm dr khimha sakn khoahm grdanid. bh anbia niarz tklarim nmarodm o roiahara afarzodm o boastarh anbia mthlhara zdm. bh drstari kh aisharan dr jlead mhd gnah o btalt grdidnd o dr jljal gaoha qrbani krðnd. o mdhbhai aishan niz mthl todhhai sng dr shiarhai zmin mibashd. o ieqob bh zmin aram frar krð o asraail bh jht zn khdmtd nmod o brai zn shbani krð. o khdaond asraail ra boasth nbi az msr braord o ao bh dst nbi mhfoz grdid. afraim khshim bsir tlkhi bh hijan aord, ps khdaondsh khon ao ra br srsh oagðhasht o ear ao ra br oi rd nmod.

## 13

hngami kh afraim bh lrzh skhn gft,khoishtn ra dr asraail mrfe nmod; ama chon dr amr bel mjrm shd, bmrð. o alan gnahan miafzaidn o az nqrh khod bthai rikth shdh o tmathil moafq eql khod misaznd kh hmh anha eml snetgran mibashd o dr-barh anha migoinð kh ashkhasi kh qrbani migðhrand gosallha ra bbosnd. bnabrain, aishan mthl abrhahi sbh o mannd shbnmi kh bzodi migðhrd, hstnd. o mthl kah kh az khrrm prakndh shod o mannd dok kh az rozn braid. ama mn az zmin msr (ta hal) ioh khðai to hstm o ghir az mn khðai digr ra nmishnasi o soai mn njatdhndhai nist.

mn to ra dr biaban dr zmin bsir khshk shnakhtn. chon chridnd, sir shðnd o chon sir shðnd, dl aishan mghor grdid o az ain jht mra framosh krðnd. ps mn brai aishan mthl shir khoahm bod o mannd plng bh sr rah dr kmin khoahm nshst. o mthl khrsi kh bchhhaish ra az oi rbodh bashd, braishan hmhl khoahm aord o prdh dl aishan ra khoahrm driard o mthl shir aishan ra dr anja khoahm khord o hioant shra aishan ra khoahnd drid. ai asraail hlak shdi, ama meaont to ba mn ast. alan padshah to kjast ta to ra dr tmami shhrhait meaont knd o daorant (kjaind) kh drbarh anha gfti padshah o sroran bh mn bdh? az ghdb khod, padshahi bh to dadm o az khshim khoiarsh ao ra brdashtarm. esiaran afraim bstarh shardh o gnah ao mkhzon grdid ast. drðhai zh mtharl znari kh mizaiard br oi amdsh asart o ao psarri nadanshm-nard ast ziarra dr oqstsh, dr jai told frzndan nmiaistd. marn aisharan ra az dst haoih fdih khoahm dad o aisharan ra az marot njat khoahm bkshshid. ai mot drbat to kjast o ai haoarih hlakart taro kjara asart? pshimaniari az chshmaran mn mstor shdh ast. agr chh dr mian bradransh thmar aord, amara barad shrqari mizod o barad khdaond az biabaran brmiaiard o mnbarare ao khshark migrdd o chshmhsh mikshshd o ao gnj tmami asbarab nfisarl oi ra taraj minmaiard. samrh mthml gnah khod khoahd shd, zira bh khardai khod ftnh angikth ast. aishan bh shmsir khoahnd aftad o atfal aishan khrd o znan hamhl aishan shkm dridh khoahnd shd.

## 14

ai asraail bsoi ioh khðai khod bazgsht nma zira bh sbb gnah khod lghzidhai. ba khod skhnan grfth, bsoi khdaond bazgsht nmaiid o ao ra goiid: ñtmami gnah ra efo frma o ma ra bh ltf mqbol frma, ps gosallhai lbhai khoish ra ada khoahim nmod. ashor ma ra njat nkhoahd dad o br asban soar nkhoahim shd o bar digr bh eml dsthai khod nkhoahim gft kh shma khðaiam hstid chonkh az to itiman rhmt miiabnd.ama art-dad aishan ra shfa dadh, aishan ra mjana dost khoahm dasht zira khshim mn az aishan brgsht ast. brai asraail mthl shbnm khoahm bod o ao mannd sosnha gl khoahd krð o mthl lbnan rishhhai khod ra khoahd doanid. shakhhhaish mntshr shdh, zibaii ao mthl drkht ziton o etshr mannd lbnan khoahd bod. anani kh zir saihash sakn mibashnd, mthl gndm zist khoahnd krð o mannd moha gl khoahnd aord. antshar ao mthl shrab lbnan khoahd bod. afraim khoahd gft: mra digr ba btha chh kar ast? o mn ao ra ajabt krðh, mnzor khoahm dasht. mn mthl snobr tr o tazh mibashm. mioh to

az mn iaft mishod. kist mrd hkim kh ain  
chizha ra bfhmd o fhiml kh anha ra bdand?  
zira triqhai khdaond mstqim ast o eadlan dr  
anha slok minmaind, ama khtakaran dr anha  
lghzsh mikhornd.

klam khdaond kh br ioil bn ftoilnazl shd. ai mshaikh ain ra bshnoid! o ai jmie saknan zmin ain ra gosh girid! aia mthl ain dr aiam shma ia dr aiam pdran shma oaqe shdh ast? shma az ain bh psran khod o psran shma bh psran khoish o psran aishan bh tbqh bed khbr bdhid. anchh az sn baqi mand, mlkh mikhord o anchh az mlkh baqi mand, lnbb mikhord o anchh az lnbb baqi mand, sos mikhord. ai mstan bidar shdh, grih knid o ai hmh migsaran bh jht esir angor oloh nmaiid zira kh az dhan shma mnqte shdh ast. zira kh amti qoi o bishmar bh zmin mn hjom miaornd. dndanhai aishan dndanhai shir ast o adras aishan adras hzhbr ast. takstan mra oiran o anjirhai mra khrab krddh o post anha ra balkl knddh, biron andakthhand o shakhhhai anha sfid shdh ast. mthl dkhtri kh brai shohr joani khod plas miposhd, matm bgir. hdih ardi o hdih rikhtni az kxanh khdaond mnqte shdh ast. kahnani kh khdam khdaond hstnd matm migirnd. shra khshk shdh o zmin matm migird zira gndm tlf shdh o shirh khshk grdidh o roghn daie shdh ast. ai flahan khjl shoid, o ai baghbanan oloh nmaiid, bh jht gndm o jo zira mhsol zmin tlf shdh ast. moha khshk o anjirha daie shdh; anar o khrma o sib o hmh drkhtan shra khshk grdidh, zira khoshi az bniadm rfe shdh ast. ai kahnani plas dr br krddh, nohhgri nmaiid o ai khadman mdhbb oloh knid o ai khadman khdaie mn dakhil shdh, dr plas shb ra bsr brid, zira kh hdih ardi o hdih rikhtni az kxanh khdaie shma baz dasht shdh ast. rozr ba teiin nmaiid o mhfl mqds ra nda knid! mshaikh o tmami saknan zmin ra bh kxanh ihoh khdaie khod jme nmodh, nzd khdaond tdre nmaiid. oai br an roz zira roz khdaond nzdik ast o mthl hlakti az qadr mtlq miaid. aia makolat dr nzt ma mnqte nshd o srer o shadmani az kxanh khdaie ma? danhha zir klokha posid. mkhznha oiran o anbarha khrab shd zira gndm tlf grdid. bhaim chh qdr nalh mikndd o rmhhai gaoan shoridh ahoalnd, chonkh mrtei ndarnd o glhhai gosfnd niz tlf shdhand. ai khdaond nzd to tdre minmaim zira kh atsh mrtehai shra ra sozanidh o shelh hmhdkhtan shra ra afrokht ast. bhaim shra bsoi to sihh miznnd zira kh joihai ab khshk shdh o atsh mrtehai shra ra sozanidh ast.

dr shion krna bnoazid o dr koh mqds mn sda blnd knid! tmami saknan zmin blrzd zira roz khdaond miaid o nzdik ast. roz tariki o zlmt, roz abraha o zlmt ghliz mthl fjr mnbst br kohha! amti ezim o qoi kh mannd an az azzl nbodh o bed az ain ta salha

o dhrhai bsiar nkhoahd bod. pish roi aishan atsh misozand o dr eqb aishan shelh mlthb migrdd. pish roi aishan, zmin mthl bagh edn o dr eqb aishan, biaban bair ast o niz az aishan ahdi rhaii nmiiabd. mnzt aishan mthl mnzt asban ast o mannd baz soaran mitaznd. mthl sdai arabhha br qlh kohha jst o khiz mikndd; mthl sdai shelh atsh kh kah ra misozand; mannd amt ezimi kh brai jng sf bstb bashnd. az hddor aishan qomha mlrzd. tmami roiha nrgpridh mishod. mthl jbaran midond, mthl mrdan jngi br hsharha brmiaind o hr kdam bh rah khod miaind o triqhai khod ra tbdil nmikndd. br ikdigr azdham nmikndd, zira hrks bh rah khod mikhrand. az mian hrbbha hjom miaornd o sfhai khod ra nmishknnd. br shhr mijndh, bh roi hsharha midond, bh kxanhha brmiaind. mthl dzdan az pnjrhha dakhil mishond. az hddor aishan zmin mtzlzl o asmanha mrtesh mishod; aftab o mah siah mishond o stargan nor khoish ra baz midarnd. o khdaond aoz khod ra pish lshkr khoish blnd miknd, zira ardoi ao bsiar ezim ast o anksh skhn khod ra bja miaord, qdir ast. zira roz khdaond ezim o binhait mhib ast o kist kh taqt an ra dasht bashd. o lkn alan khdaond migoid ba tmami dl o ba roz o grih o matm bsoi mn bazgsht nmaiid. o dl khod ra chak knid nh rkht khoish ra, o bh ihoh khdaie khod bazgsht nmaiid zira kh ao riof o rhim ast o dirkxsh m o kthirahsan o az bla pshiman mishod. kh midand kh shaid brgrdd o pshiman shod o dr eqb khod brkti oaghdard, ieni hdih ardi o hdih rikhtni brai ihoh khdaie shma. dr shion krna bnoazid o rozr ba teiin krddh, mhfl mqds ra nda knid. qom ra jme knid, jmaet ra tqdis nmaiid, piran o kodkan o shirkhoargan ra frahm aorid. damad az hjrh khod o eros az hjlh khoish biron aind. kahnani kh khdam khdaond hstnd dr mian roaq o mdhbb grih knnd o bgoind: nai khdaond br qom khoish shft frma o mirath khoish ra bh ear mspar, mbada amtha br aishan hkmrani nmaind. chra dr mian qomha bgoind kh khdaie aishan kja ast? ps khdaond brai zmin khod bh ghirt khoahd amd o br qom khoish shft khoahd nmod. o khdaond qom khod ra ajabt nmodh, khoahd gft: nai kn gndm o shirh o roghn ra brai shma mifrstm ta az anha sir shoid o shma ra bar digr dr mian amtha ear nkhoahm sakht. o lshkr shmalia ra az shma dr krddh, bh zmin khshk oiran khoahm rand kh mqdmh an br driaie shrqi o saqhash br driaie ghrbi khoahd bod o boi bdsh blnd khoahd shd o efontsh brkxhoahd amd zira karhai ezim krddh ast. z ai zmin mtrs! ojd o shadi bnma zira ihoh karhai ezim krddh ast. ai bhaim shra mtrsiz zira kh mrtehai biaban sbz shd o drkhtan mioh khod ra aord o anjir o mo qot khoish ra dadnd. ai psran shion dr ihoh khdaie khoish ojd o shadi



nmaiid, zira kh baran aolin ra bh andazhash bh shma dadh ast o baran aol o akhr ra dr oqt brai shma baranidh ast. ps khrmn az gndm pr khoahtd shd o mesrhha az shirh o roghn lbriz khoahtd grdid. o salhaii ra kh mlkh o lnbh o sos o sn ieni lshkr ezim mn kh br shma frstadh bodm khordnd bh shma rd khoahtd nmod. o ghddhai bsiar khordh, sir khoahtd shd o asm ihoh khdoi khod ra kh brai shma karhai ejib krdd ast, tsbih khoahtd khoahtd o qom mn ta bh abd khjl nkhoahtd shd. o khoahtd danst kh mn dr mianasraail mibashm o mn ihoh khdoi shma hstm o digri nist o qom mn khjl nkhoahtd shd ta abdalahad. o bed az an roh khod ra br hmh bshr khoahtd rikht o psran o dkhtan shma nbod khoahtd nmod o piran shma o joanan shma roiaha khoahtd did. o dr an aiam roh khod ra br ghlanan o knizan niz khoahtd rikht. o aiat ra az khon o atsh o stonhai dod dr asman o zmin zahr khoahtd sakht. aftab bh tariki o mah bh khon mbdl khoahtd shd, pish az zhor iom ezim o mhib khdaond. o oaqe khoahtd shd hr kh nam khdaond ra bkhoahtd njat iabd zira dr koh shion o dr aorshlim, chnankh khdaond gftd ast, bqiti khoahtd bod o dr mian baqimandgan anani kh khdaond aishan ra khoahtd ast.

### 3

zira aink dr an aiam o dr an zman chon asiri ihoda o aorshlim ra bgrgdanidh bashm, angah jmie amtha ra jme krdd, bh oadi ihoshafat frod khoahtd aord o dr anja ba aishan drbarh qom khod o mirath khoish asraail mhakmh khoahtd nmod zira kh aishan ra dr mian amtha prakndh sakhtd o zmin mra tqsim nmodhand. o br qom mn qreh andakhtd o psri dr eod fahshhai dadh o dkhtri bh shrab frokhtdand ta bnoshnd. o hal ai sor o sidon o tmami diar flstinian, shma ra ba mn chh karast? aia shma bh mn jza mirsanid? o agr bh mn jza brsanid mn jzai shma ra bzodi hr chh tmamtr bh sr shma rd khoahtd nmod. chonkh nqrh o tla o nfais zibai mra grfth, anha ra bh hiklhai khod draordid. o psran ihoda o psran aorshlim ra bh psran ionanian frokhtid ta aishan ra az hdod aishan dor knid. aink mn aishan ra az mkani kh aishan ra bh an frokhtid, khoahtd brangizanid o aemal shma ra bh sr shma khoahtd bgrgdanid. o psran o dkhtan shma ra bh dst bniihoda khoahtd frokht ta aishan ra bh sbaiian kh amti beid mibashnd, bfroshnd zira khdaond ain ra gftd ast. ain ra dr mian amtha nda knid. tdark jng binid o jbaran ra brangizanid. tmami mrdan jngi nzdik shdh, braind. gao ahn-hai khod ra brai shmshirha o arhhai khoish ra brai nizhha khdd knid o mrd deif bgoid: mn qoi hstm. ai hmh amtha bshtabid o biaiid o az hr trf jme shoid! ai khdaond

shjaean khod ra bh anja frod aor! amtha brangikhtd shond o bh oadi ihoshafat braind zira kh mn dr anja khoahtd nsht ta br hmh amthaii kh bh atraf an hstnd daori nmaim. das ra pish aorid zira kh hasl rsidd ast. bi-aaid paimal knid zira kh mesrhha pr shdh o chrkhshtha lbriz grdidhast chonkh shrart shma ezim ast. jmaetha, jmaetha dr oadi qda ! zira roz khdaond dr oadi qda nzdik ast. aftab o mah siah mishond o stargan tabsh khod ra bazmidarnd. o khdaond az shion nerh miznd o aoaz khod ra az aorshlim blnd miknd o asman o zmin mtzlzl mishod, ama khdaond mljai qom khod o mladh bniasraail khoahtd bod. ps khoahtd danst kh mn ihoh khdoi shma dr koh mqds khoish shion sakn mibashm o aorshlim mqds khoahtd bod o bigangan digr az an ebor nkhoahtd nmod. o dr an roz kohha esir angor ra khoahtd chkanid o kohha bh shir jari khoahtd shd o tmami oadihai ihoda bh ab jari khoahtd grdid o chshmai az kxanh khdaond biron amdh, oadi shtim ra sirab khoahtd sakht. msr oiran khoahtd shd o adom bh biaban bair mbdl khoahtd grdid, bh sbb zlmi kh br bniihoda nmodnd o khon bignahan ra dr zmin aishan rikhtnd. o ihoda ta abdalahad mscon khoahtd shd o aorshlim ta dhrhai bsiar. o khonrizi aishan ra kh tahr nsakhtd bodm, tahr khoahtd sakht o ihoh dr shion sakn khoahtd shd.

klmat eamos kh az shbanan tqoe bod o anha ra dr aiam ezia, padshah ihoda o aiam ir-beam bn ioash, padshah asraiil dr sal qbl az zizlh dr barh asraiil did. ps gft: khdaond az shion nerh mi znd o aoaz khod ra az aorshlim blnd mi knd o mrte hai shbanan matm mi girnd o qlh krml khshk mi grdd. khdaond chnin mi goid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir dmshq, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh jlead ra bh chomhai ahnin koftnd. ps atsh dr khandan hzaail khoahm frstad ta qsrhai bnhdd ra bsozand. o psht bnd-hai dmshq ra khoahm shkst o saknan ra az hmoari aon o sahb esa ra az bit edn mn-qte khoahm sakht o khdaond mi goid kh qom qom aram bh qir bh asiri khoahnd rft. khdaond chnin mi goid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir ghzh, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh tmami (qom ra) bh asiri brdnd ta aishan ra bh adom tslim nmaind. ps atsh bh hsrhai ghzh khoahm frstad ta qsrhaish ra bsozand. o saknan ra az ashdod o sahb esa ra az ashqlon mnqte sakht, dst khod ra bh eqron frod khoahm aord o khdaond ihoh mi goid kh baqi mandgan flstinian hlak khoahnd shd. khdaond chnin mi goid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir sor, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh tmami (qom ra) bh asiri brdh, aishan ra bh adom tslim nmomnd o ehd bradran ra bh iad niaordnd. ps atsh br hsrhai sor khoahm frstad ta qsrhaish ra bsozand. khdaond chnin mi goid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir adom, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh bradr khod ra bh shmshir teaqb nmoo o rhmhai khoish ra tbah sakht o khshm ao piosth mi drid o ghdb khod ra daima ngah mi dasht. ps atsh br timan khoahm frstad ta qsrhai bsrh ra bsozand. khdaond chnin mi goid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir bni emon, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh znan hamlh jlead ra shkm parh krndnd ta hdod khoish ra osie grdannd. ps atsh dr hsrhai rbh mshtel khoahm sakht ta qsrhaish ra ba sdai ezimi dr roz jng o ba tnd badi dr roz tofan bsozand. o khdaond mi goid padshah aishan bh asiri khoahd rft ao o sroransh jmiea.

khdaond chnin migoid: bh sbb sh ochhar tqsir moab, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh askhoanhai padshah adom ra ahk pkhtnd. ps atsh br moab mifrstm ta qsrhai qriot ra bsozand o moab ba hngamh o khrosh o sdai krna khoahd mrd. o khdaond migoid kh daor ra az miansh mn-qte khoahmsakht o hmh sroransh ra ba oi khoahm ksht. khdaond chnin migoid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir ihoda, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh shriet khdaond

ra trk nmoo, fraid ao ra ngah ndashtnd o droghhai aishan kh pdranshan anha ra piroi nmomnd aishan ra gmrah krd. ps atsh br ihoda khoahm frstad ta qsrhai aorshlim ra bsozand. khdaond chnin migoid: bh sbb sh o chhar tqsir asraiil, eqobts ra nkhoahm brgrdanid zira kh mrd eadl ra bh nqrh o mskin ra bh zoj nelin frokhtnd. o bh gh-bar zmin kh br sr mskinan ast, hrs darnd o rah hliman ra mnhrf misaznd o psr o pdr bh ik dkhtir dramdh, asm qdos mra bihrmt miknd. o br rkhti kh gro migirnd, nzd hr mdhbh mikhoabnd o shrab jrimshhdgan ra dr kxanh khdoi khod minoshnd. o hal ankh mn amorian ra kh qamt aishan mannd qd sro azad bod o aishan mthl blot tnomnd bodnd, pish roi aishan hlak sakhtm o mioh aishan ra az bala o rishhahi aishan ra az paiin tlf nmoo. o mn shma ra az zmin msr braordh, chhl sal dr biaban grdsh dadm ta zmin amorian ra bh tsrf aorid. o bedi az psran shma ra anbia o bedi az joanan shma ra ndhirh qar dadm. khdaond migoid: ai bniasraiil aia chnin nist? ama shma nd-hirhha ra shrab noshanidid o anbia ra nhi nmoo, gftid kh nbot mknid. aink mn shma ra tng khoahm gdhard chnankh arabhai kh az baffha pr bashd, tng gdhardh mishod. o mfr brai tndro fot khoahd shd o tnomnd bh toanaai khoish ghalb nkhoahd amd o jbar jan khod ra nkhoahd rhanid. o tirandaz nkhoahd aistad o tizpa khod ra nkhoahd rhanid o asbsoar jan khod ra khiasi nkhoahd dad. o khdaond migoid kh shjaetrin jbaran dr an roz erian khoahnd grikt.

ain klam ra bshnoid kh khdaond an ra bh dd shma ai bniasraiil o bh dd tmami khandani kh az zmin msr biron aordm, tntq nmoo o gft ast: mn shma ra fqt az tmami qbail zmin shnakhtm ps eqobts tmam gnahan shma ra br shma khoahm rsanid. aia do nfr ba hm rah miron jz ankh mtfq shdh bashnd? aia shir dr jngl ghrsh miknd hini kh shkar ndasht bashd? aia shir zhian aoaz khod ra az bishhash midhd hini kh chizi ngrfth bashd? aia mrgh bh dam zmin miaftd, jaii kh tlh brai ao nbashd? aia dam az zmin br-dasht mishod, hini kh chizi ngrfth bashd? aia krna dr shhr noakht mishod o khllq ntrsnd? aia bla br shhr oard biad o khdaond an ra nfrmodh bashd? zira khdaond ihoh kari nmiknd jz ainkh sr khoish ra bh bndgan khod anbia mkshof misazd. shir ghrsh krdh ast; kist kh ntrsd? khdaond ihoh tklm nmoo ast; kist kh nbot nmaid? br qsrhai ashdod o br qsrhai zmin msr nda knid o bgoid br kohhai samrh jme shoido mlahzh nmaiid kh chh hngamhai ezim dr ost an o chh zlmha dr miansh oaqe shdh ast. zira khdaond migoid: anani kh zlm o ghart ra

dr qsrhai khod dhkhirh miknnd, rastkrdari ra nmidaand. bnabrain khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: dshmn bh hr trf zmin khoahd bod o qot to ra az to bh zir khoahd aord o qsrhait taraj khoahd shd. khdaond chnin migoid: chnankh shban do saq ia nrmh gosh ra az dhan shir rha miknd, hmchnan bniasraail kh dr samrh dr goshae bstri o dr dmshq dr frashi saknnd rhaii khoahnd iaft. khdaond ihoh khdaï lshkrha migoid: bshnoid o bh khandan ieqob shhadt dhid. zira dr rozi kh eqobt tqsirhai asraail ra bh oi rsanm, br mdhbhhai bit iil niz eqobt khoahm rsanid o shakhhai mdhbh qte shdh, bh zmin khoahd aftad. o khdaond migoid kh kxanh zmstani ra ba kxanh tabstani khrab khoahm krd o kxanhhai eaj tlf khoahd shd o kxanhhai ezim mnhdm khoahd grdid.

#### 4

ai gaooan bashan kh br kohhai samrhmibashid o br mskinan zlm nmmodh, fqiran ra stm miknid o bh aqaiian aishan migoid biaorid ta bnoshim, ain klam ra bshnoid! khdaond ihoh bh qdosit khod qsm khordh ast kh aink aiarni br shma miaid kh shma ra ba ghlha khoahnd kshid o baqimandgan shma ra ba qlabhai mahi. o khdaond migoid kh hr ik az shma az shkafhairobri khod biron khoahd rft o shma bh hrmon afkndh khoahid shd. bh bit iil biaid o esian barozid o bh jljal amd, esian ra ziad knid o hr bamdad qrbanihai khod ra biaorid o hr sh roz eshrhai khod ra. o qrbanihai tshkr ba khmirmahï bgdhranid o hdaiai tbrei ra nda krdd, aelan nmaiid zira ai bniasraail hmin psndidh shma ast! qol khdaond ihoh ain ast. o mn niz nzaft dndan ra dr jmie shhrhai shma o ahtiaj nan ra dr jmie mkanhai shma bh shma dadm. mehdha khdaond migoid bsoi mn bazgsht nnmodid. o mn niz hini kh sh mah ta dro mandh bod, baran ra az shma mne nmmodm o br ik shhr baranidm o br shhr digr nbaranidm o br ik qteh baran amd o qteh digr kh baran niast kshkh shd. ps ahl do ia sh shhr bsoi ik shhr brai noshidn ab aorh shdnd, ama sirab ngstnd o khdaond migoid kh bsoi mn bazgsht nnmodid. o shma ra bh bad smom o irqan mbtla sakhtn o mlkh bsiari az baghha o takstanha o anjirha o zitonhai shma ra khord. mehdha khdaond migoid bsoi mn bazgsht nnmodid. o oba ra bh rsm msr br shma frstadm o joanan shma ra bh shmshir kshtn o asban shma ra brdnd o efont ardohai shma bh bini shma bramnd. mehdha khdaond migoid bsoi mn bazgsht nnmodid. o bedi az shma ra bh nhji kh khda sdom o emorh ra oazhgon sakht srngon nmmodm o mannd msheli kh az mian atsh grfth shod bodid. mehdha khdaond migoid bsoi mn bazgsht nnmodid. bnabrain

ai asraail bh aintor ba to emlkhooahm nmmod o chonkh bh aintor ba to eml khoahm nmmod, ps ai asraail khoishtn ra mhia saz ta ba khdaï khod mlaqat nmaï. zira aink an kh kohha ra sakhtn o bad ra afridh ast o ansan ra az fkrhai khodsh atlae midhd o fjr ra bh tariki mbdl misazd o br blndihai zmin mikhramd, ihoh khdaï lshkrha asm ao mibashd.

#### 5

ai khandan asraail ain klam ra kh brai mrthih br shma mikhoanm bshnoid. dkhter bakrh asraail aftadh ast o digr nkhoahd brkhast. br zmin khod andakhtsh shdh, o ahdï nist kh ao ra brkhizand. zira khdaond ihoh chnin migoid: shhri kh ba hzar nfr biron rft, sd nfr ra brai khandan asraail baqi khoahd dasht o shhri kh ba sd nfr biron rft, dh nfr ra baqi khoahd dasht. zira khdaond bh khandan asraail chnin migoid: mra btlbid o zndh bmanid. ama bit iil ra mtlbid o bh jljal dakhï mshoid o bh birshbe mroid, zira jljal albth bh asiri khoahd rft o bit iil nist khoahd shd. khdaond ra btlbid o zndh manid, mbada ao mthl atsh dr khandan iosf afrokhtsh shdh, bsoand o ksi dr bit iil nbashd kh an ra khamosh knd. ai shma kh ansaf ra bh afsntin mbdl misazid o edalt ra bh zmin mian-dazid, an kh thria o jbar ra afrid o fjr ra bh saih marot mbardl sakht o roz ra mthl shb tarik grdanid o abhai dria ra khoandh, anha ra br roi zmin rikht, ihoh asm ao mibashd; ankh khrabi ra br zoraoran mirsand chnankh khrabi br qlehhaoard miaid; aishan az anani kh dr mhkmh hkm miknnd, nfrt darnd o rastgoian ra mkroh midarnd. bnabrain chonkh mskinan ra paimal krdid o hdaiai gndm az aishan grftid, kxanhha ra az snghai trashidh bna khoahid nmmod ama dr anha sakn nkhoahid shd o takstanhai dlp-snd ghrrs khoahid nmmod o likn shrab anha ra nkhoahid noshid. zira tqsirhai shma ra midanm kh bsiar ast o gnahan shma ra kh ezim mibashd, zira eadlan ra bh tng miaorid o rshoh migirid o fqiran ra dr mhkmh az hq aishan mnhrf misazid. lhdha hr kh eaql bashd dr an zman khamosh khoahd mand zira kh zman bd khoahd bod. nikoiï ra btlbid o nh bdi ra ta zndh bmanid o bdin mmoal ihoh khdaï lshkrha ba shma khoahd bod, chnankh migoiid. az bdi nfrt knid o nikoiï ra dost darid o ansaf ra dr mhkmh thabt nmaïid, shaid kh ihoh khdaï lshkrha br bqih iosf rhmt nmaïd. bnabrain, khdaond ihoh khdaï lshkrha chnin migoid: dr hmh chharsoha nohhgri khoahd bod o dr hmh kochhha oai oai khoahnd gft o flahan ra brai matm o anani ra kh mrthihkhoani amokhtsh shdhand, brai nohhgri khoahnd khoand. o dr hmh takstanha nohhgri khoahd bod, zira khdaond migoid kh mn dr mian to ebore

khoahm krd. oai br shma kh mshtaq roz khdaond mibashid. roz khdaond brai shma chh khoahd bod? tariki o nh roshnai! mthl ksi kh az shiri frar kno o kharsi bdo brkhord, ia ksi kh bh kxanh dakhil shdh, dst khod ra br dioar bnhd o mari ao ra bgzd. aia roz khdaond tariki nkhoahd bod o nh roshnai o zlmt ghlizi kh dr an hich drkhshndgi nbashd? mn az eidhai shma nft o kraht darm o (etr) mhflhai mqds shma ra astshmam nkhoahm krd. o agr chh qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaiai ardi khod ra brai mn bgdhranid, an ra qbol nkhoahm krd o dhabaihl slamti proarihai shma ra mnzor nkhoahm dasht. ahng srodhai khod ra az mn dor kn zira nghmh brbthai to ra gosh nkhoahm krd. o ansaf mthl ab o edalt mannd nhr daimi jari bshod. ai khandan asraail aia shma qrbaniha o hdaia brai mn mdt chhl sal dr biaban gdhranidid? ni blkh khimh mlkom khod o tmthal asnam khoish o kobk khdaian khod ra kh bh jht khoishtn sakth bodid brdashtid. ps iohh kh nam ao khdei lshkrha mibashd, mifirmaid kh mn shma ra bh an trf dmshq jlai otn khoahm sakht.

## 6

oai br anani kh dr shion aimn o drkohstan samrh mtmin hstnd kh nqbai amthai aoli kh khandan asraail nzd anha amdnd, mibashnd. bh klmh ebord knid o mlahzh nmaiid o az anja bh hmat bzrg broid o bh jt flstinian frod aiid; aia anha az ain mmalk nikot ast ia hdod aishan az hdod shma bzrgtr? shma kh roz bla ra dor miknid o mnsdzlm ra nzdik miaorid. kh br tkhthai eaj mikhoabid o br bstrha draz mishoid o brhha ra az glh o gos-alhha ra az mian hzirhha mikhorid. kh ba nghmh brbt misraiid o alat mosiqi ra mthl daod brai khod akhtrae miknid. o shrab ra az kashha minoshid o khoishtn ra bh bhttrin etriat tdhin minmaiid, ama bh jht msibt iosf gmgin nmishoid. bnaabrain aishan alan ba asiran aol bh asiri khoahnd rft o sdai eishknndgan dor khoahd shd. khdaond iohh bh dhat khod qsm khordh o iohh khdei lshkrha frmoad ast kh mn az hshmt iqeqb nft darm o qsrhaish nzd mn mkroh ast. ps shhr ra ba hr chh dr an ast tslim khoahm nmod. o agr dh nfr dr ik shhr baqi mandh bashnd aishan khoahnd mrd. o chon khoishaondan o dfknndgan ksi ra brdarnd ta astkhoanha ra az kxanh biron brnd angah bh ksi kh dr andron kxanh bashd khoahnd gft: aia digri nzd to hst? ao joab khoahd dad kh nist. ps khoahnd gft: sakt bash zira nam iohh nbaid dhkr shod. zira aink khdaond amr mifirmaid o kxanh bzrg bh khrabiha o kxanh kochk bh shkafha tlf mishod. aia asban br skhrh midond ia an ra ba gaoan shiar miknd? zira kh shma ansaf ra bh hnzl o thmrh edalt

ra bh afsntin mbdl sakthaid. o bh nachiz shadi miknid o migoidi aia ba qot khoish shakhha brai khod pida nkrdim? zira iohh khdei lshkrha migoid: aink ai khandan asraail mn bh dd shma amti brmiangizann kh shma ra az mdkhl hmat ta nhr erbh bh tng khoahnd aord.

## 7

khdaond iohh bh mn chnin nmodar sakht kh aink dr abtdai roiidn hasl rsh dom mlkhha afrid o han hasl rsh dom bed az chidn padshah bod. o chon tmami giah zmin ra khordh bodnd, gftm: nai khdaond iohh mst-dei ankh efo frmait! chgonh iqeqb brkhizd chonkh kochk ast?z o khdaond az ain pshiman shd o khdaond gft: iunkhoahd shd.z khdaond iohh bh mn chnin nmodar sakht o aink khdaond iohh atsh ra khoand kh mahkmh bknd. ps ljh ezim ra bleid o zmin ra sozanid. ps gftm: nai khdaond iohh az ain baz aist! iqeqb chgonh brkhizd chonkh kochk ast?z o khdaond az ain pshiman shd o khdaond iohh gft: nain niz nkhoahd shd.z o bh mn chnin nmodar sakht kh khdaond br dioar qaimi aistadh bod o shaqoli dr dstsh bod. o khdaond mra gft: nai eamos chh mibini?z gftm: nshaqoli.z khdaond frmoad: naink mn shaqoli dr mian qom khod asraail migdharm o bar digr az aishan drnkhoahm gdhsht. o mkanhai blind ashaq oiran o mqdshai asraail khrab khoahd shd o bh dd khandan irbeam ba shmshtir khoahm brkhast.z o amsiai kahn bit iil nzd irbeam padshah asraail frstadh, gft: neamos dr mian khandan asraail br to ftnh mian-gizd o zmin skhnan ao ra mthml ntoand shd. zira eamos chnin migoid: irbeam bh shmshtir khoahd mrd o asraail az zmin khod albth bh asiri khoahd rft.z o amsia bh eamos gft: nai raii bro o bh zmin ihoda frar kn o dr anja nan bkhor o dr anjanbot kn. ama dr bitil bar digr nbot mnma chonkh an mqds padshah o kxanhslnt mibashd.z eamos dr joab amsia gft: imn nh nbi hstm o nh psr nbi blkh rmhban bodm o anjirhai bri ra michidm. o khdaond mra az eqb gosfndan grft o khdaond mra gft: bro o br qom mn asraail nbot nma. ps hal klam khdaond ra bshno: to migoi bh dd asraail nbot mkn o bh dd khandan ashaq tkml mnma. lhdha khdaond chnin migoid: zn to dr shhr mrtkb zna khoahd shd o psran o dkhtant bh shmshtir khoahnd aftad o zmint bh risman tqsim khoahd shd o to dr zmin njs khoahi mrd o asraail az zmin khod albth bh asiri khoahd rft.z

khdaond ihoh bh mn chnin nmodar sakht oaink sbdi pr az miohha. o gft: ñai eamos chh mibini?ž mn joab dadm kh ñsbdí az mioh.ž o khdaond bh mn gft: ñantha br qom mn asraíl rsidh ast o az aishan digr drnkhoahm gdhsht.ž khdaond ihoh migoid kh dr an roz srodhai hikl bh olohl mbdl khoahd shd o lashhai bsíar khoahd bod o anha ra dr hr ja bh khamoshi biron khoahnd andakht. ai shma kh mikhoahid fqíran ra bbleid o mskinan zmin ra hlak knid ain ra bshnoid. o migoid kh ghrh mah ki khoahd gdhsht ta ghllh ra bfróshim o roz sbt ta anbarhai gndm ra bgshaiim o aifa ra kochk o mthqal ra bzrg sakth, mizanha ra qlb o meoj nmaiim. o mskinan ra bh nqrh ofqíran ra bh nelin bkhrim o psmandh gndm ra bfróshim. khdaond bh jlal íeqob qsm khordh ast kh hichkdam az aemal aishan ra hrgz framosh nkhoahm krd. aia bh ain sbb zmin mtzlzl nkhoahd shd o hmh saknansh matm nkhoahnd grft o tmamsh mthl nhr brnkhoahd amd o mthl nil msr silan nkhoahd krd o fro nkhoahd nshst? o khdaond ihoh migoid: kh dr an roz aftab ra dr oqt zhr fro khoahm brd o zmin ra dr roz roshn tarik khoahm nmód. o eidhai shma ra bh matm o hmh srodhai shma ra bh mrthihha mbdl khoahm sakht. o br hr kmr plas o br hr sr gri brkhoahm aord o an ra mthl matm psr íganh o akhrsh ra mannd roz tklii khoahm grdanid. aink khdaond ihoh migoid: aiامي miaid kh grsngi br zmin khoahm frstád nh grsngi az nan o nh tshngi az ab blkh az shnind klam khdaond. o aishan az dria ta dria o az shmal ta mshrq prakndh khoahnd shd o grdsh khoahnd krd ta klam khdaond ra btlbnd ama an ra nkhoahnd íaft. dr an roz doshizgan jmil o joanan az tshngi def khoahnd krd. anani kh bh gnah samrh qsm khordh, migoid kh ñai dan bh hiát khdaí to o bh triqt birshbe qsm mikhorimž, khoahnd aftad o bar digr nkhoahnd brkhast.

khdaond ra didm kh nzd mdhbh aistadh bod o gft: ñitajhai stonha ra bzn ta astanhhablrzd o anha ra br sr hmh mrdm bindaz o baqimandgan aishan ra bh shmshir khoahm ksht o frariái az aishan nkhoahd grikt o baqimandhai az aishan nkhoahd rst. agr bh haoih fro rond, dst mn aishan ra az anja khoahd grft o agr bh asman seod nmaind, aishan ra az anja frod khoahm aord. o agr bh qlh krml pnhan shond aishan ra tftish krdh, az anja khoahm grft o agr az nqr mn dr qer dria khoishtn ra mkhfi nmaind, dr anja mar ra amr khoahm frmod kh aishan ra bgzd. o agr pish dshm-

nan khod bh asiri rond, shmshir ra dr anja amr khoahm frmod ta aishan ra bkshd o nqr khod ra br aishan brai bdi khoahm dasht o nh brai nikoií. khdaond ihoh sbaiot kh zmin ra lms miknd o an gdakth migrdd o hmh saknansh matm migirnd o tmamsh mthl nhr brmaiíd o mannd nil msr fro minshind; an kh ghrfhhai khod ra dr asman bna miknd o taqhai khod ra br zmin bniád minhd o abhai dria ra nda dr dadh, anha ra bh roi zmin mirizd, nam ao íhoh mibashd. khdaond migoid: ñai bniasraíl aia shma brai mn mthl psran hbshian nistid? aia asraíl ra az zmin msr o flstinian ra az kftor o aramian ra az qir brniaordm?ž aink chshman khdaond ihoh br mmlkt gnahkar mibashd o mn an ra az roi zmin hlak khoahm sakht likn khdaond migoid kh ñkhandan íeqob ra balkl hlak nkhoahm sakht. zira aink mn amr frmodh, khandan asraíl ra dr mian hmh amt ha khoahm bikth, chnankh ghllh drghrbal bikth mishod o danhai br zmin nkhoahd aftad. jmie gnahkaran qom mn kh migoid bla bh ma nkhoahd rsid o ma ra drnkhoahd grft, bh shmshir khoahnd mrd. dr an roz khimh daod ra kh áftadh ast brpa khoahm nmód o shkafhaish ra mrmt khoahm krd o khrabihaish ra brpa nmódh, an ra mthl aiam slf bna khoahm krd. ta aishan bqih adom o hmh amt ha ra kh asm mn br aishan nhadh shdh ast, bh tsrf aord.ž khdaond kh ain ra bja miaord tklm nmódh ast. aink khdaond migoid: ñaiامي miaid khshiarknndh bh droknndh khoahd rsid o paimalknndh angor bh karndh tkhm. o kohha esir angor ra khoahd chkanid o tmami tlha bh silan khoahd amd. o asiri qom khod asraíl ra khoahm brgrdanid o shhrhai mkhrob ra bna nmódh, dr anha sakn khoahnd shd o takstanha ghrrs krdh, shrab anha ra khoahnd noshid o baghha sakth, mioh anha ra khoahnd khord.ž o íhoh khdaít migoid: ñmn aishan ra dr zmin aishan ghrrs khoahm nmód o bar digr az zmini kh bh aishan dadham, kndh nkhoahnd shd.ž

khdaond ihoh drbarh adom chnin migoid:  
 az janb khdaond khbri shnidim kh rsoli nzd  
 amtha frstadh shdh, (migoid): brkhizid o ba  
 ao dr jng mqaomt nmaiim. han mn to ra  
 kochktrin amtha grdanidm o to bsiair khoar  
 hsti. ai kh dr shkafhai skhrh sakn hsti o  
 mskn to blnd mibashd o dr dl khod migoi  
 kist kh mra bh zmin frod biaord, tkbr dlt,  
 to ra frib dadh ast, khdaond migoid: agrchh  
 khoishtn ra mthl eqab blnd sazi o ashianh  
 khod ra dr mian stargan bgdhari, mn to ra  
 az anja frod khoahm aord. agr dzdan ia  
 ghartknndgan shb nzd to aind, (chgonh hlak  
 shdi)? aia bqdr kfait ghart nmiknnd? o agr  
 angorchinan nzd to aind aia bedi khoshhha  
 ra nmigdharnd? chizhai eiso chgonh tftish  
 shdh o chizhai mkhfi ao chgonh tfhs grdidh  
 ast? hmh anani kh ba to hmehd bodnd, to  
 ra bh srhd frstadnd o slhandishan to, to ra  
 frib dadh, br to ghalb amdnd o khorndgan  
 nan to dami zir to gstrdnd. dr aishan ftanti  
 nist. khdaond migoid: aia dr an roz hki-  
 man adom ra o ftant ra az koh eiso nabod  
 nkhoahm grdanid? o jbaran to ai timan  
 hrasan khoahnd shd ta hr ks az koh eiso bh  
 qtl mnqte shod. bh sbb zlmi kh br bradrt  
 ieqob nmodi, khjalt to ra khoahd poshanid o  
 ta bh abd mnqte khoahi shd. dr rozi kh bh  
 mqabl oi aistadh bodi, hngami kh ghriban  
 amoal ao ra ghart nmodnd o bigangan bh  
 droazhhaish dakhil shdnd o br aorshlim qreh  
 andakhtnd, to niz mthl iki az anha bodi. br  
 roz bradr khod hngam msibtsh ngah mkn o  
 br bniihoda dr roz hlakt aishan shadi mnma  
 o dr roz tngi aishan laf mzn. o bh droazhhai  
 qom mn dr roz blai aishan dakhil msho o to  
 niz br bdi aishan dr roz blai aishan mngr  
 o dst khod ra br amoal aishan dr roz blai  
 aishan draz mkn. o br sr do rah maist ta  
 frarian aishan ra mnqte sazi o baqimandgan  
 aishan ra dr roz tngi tslim mnma. zira kh roz  
 khdaond br jmie amtha nzdik ast; o chnankh  
 eml nmodi hmchnan bh to eml krhd khoahd  
 shd o aemalt br srt khoahd brgsht. zira  
 chnankh br koh mqds mn noshidid, hmch-  
 nan jmie amtha khoahnd noshid o ashamidh,  
 khoahnd bleid o chnan khoahnd shd kh goia  
 nbodhand. ama br koh shion njat khoahd  
 bod o mqds khoahd shd o khandan ieqob  
 mirath khod ra bh tsrf khoahnd aord. o  
 khandan ieqob atsh o khandan iosf shelh o  
 khandan eiso kakhkhoahnd bod o dr mian ais-  
 han mshtel shdh, aishan ra khoahd sozanid  
 o brai khandan eiso bqiti nkhoahd mand  
 zira khdaond tklm nmodh ast. o ahl jnob  
 koh eiso ra o ahl hamon flstinian ra bh tsrf  
 khoahnd aord o shrai afraim o shrai samrh  
 ra bh tsrf khoahnd aord o bniamin jlead ra  
 (mtsrf khoahd shd). oasiarran ain lshkarr  
 bniasraiir mlk kneanian ra ta srfh bh tsrf  
 khoahnd aord o asiran aorshlim kh dr sfard

hstnd, shhrharai jnob ra bh tsrf khoahnd  
 aord. o njat dhndgan bh koh shion bramdh,  
 br koh eiso daori khoahnd krd o mlkot az an  
 khdaond khoahd shard.

o klam khdaond br ions bn amtai nazl shdh, gft: úbrkhiz o bh ninoa shhr bzrg bro o br an nda kn zira kh shrart aishan bh hðor mn bramdh ast.¿ ama ions brkhast ta az hðor khdaond bh trshish frar knd o bh iafa frod amdh, kshtiai iaft kh eazm trshish bod. ps kraihash ra dadh, soar shd ta hmrah aishan az hðor khdaond bh trshish brod. o khdaond bad shdidi br dria ozanid kh tlatm ezimi dr dria pðid amd chnankh nzdik bod kh kshti shksth shod. o mlahan trsan shdh, hr kdam nzd khðai khod astghathh nmmodn o asbab ra kh dr kshti bod bh dria rikhtnd ta an ra brai khod sbk saznd. ama ions dr andron kshti frod shdh, draz shd o khoab sngini ao ra dr rbod. o nakhdai kshti nzd ao amdh, oi ra gft: ñai kh khfthai, to ra chh shdh ast? brkhiz o khðai khod ra bkhoan; shaid kh khda ma ra bkhatr aord ta hlak nshoim.¿ o bh ikdigr gftnd: ñbiaið qreh bindazim ta bðanim kh ain bla bh sbb chh ks br ma oard shdh ast?¿ ps chon qreh andakhtnd, qreh bh nam ions dramd. ps ao ra gftnd: ñma ra atlae dh kh ain bla bh sbb chh ks br ma eard shdh? shghl to chist o az kja amdhai o otnt kdam ast o az chh qom hsti?¿ ao aishan ra joab dad kh: ñmn ebrani hstm o az ihoh khðai asman kh dria o khshki ra afriðh ast trsan mibashm.¿ ps an mrdman skht trsan shdnd o ao ra gftnd: ñchh krdhai?¿ zira kh aishan midanstnd kh az hðor khdaond frar krdh ast chonkh aishan ra atlae dadh bod. o ao ra gftnd: ñba to chh knim ta dria brai ma sakarn shod?¿ zira dria dr tlatm hmi afzod. ao bh aisharan gft: ñmra brdashtrh, bh dria bindazid o dria brai shma sakn khoahd shd, ziarra midanm ain tlatm ezim bh sbb mn br shma oard amdh ast. ama an mrdman sei nmomodn ta kshti ra bh khshki brsannnd ama ntoanstnd zira kh dria bh dd aishan ziyadh o ziyadh tlatm minmod. ps nzd ihoh dea krdh, gftnd: ñah ai khdaond bh khatr jan ain shkhs hlak nshoim o khon bignah ra br ma mgðhar zira to ai khdaond hr chh mikhoahi mikni.¿ ps ions ra brdashth, dr dria andakhtnd o dria az tlatmsh aram shd. o an mrdman az khdaond skht trsan shdnd o brai khdaond qrbaniha gdhranidn o ndhrha nmomodn. o ama khdaond mahi bzrgi pida krd kh ions ra fro brd o ions sh roz o sh shb dr shkm mahi mand.

o ions az shkm mahi nzd ihoh khðai khod dea nmod o gft: ñdr tngi khod khdaond ra khoandm o mra mstjab frmod. az shkm haoih tdre nmomodn o aoaz mra shnidi. zira kh mra bh zhrfi dr dl driaha andakhti o silha mra ahath nmod. jmie khizabha o mojhai to br mn gdhsht. o mn gftm az pish chshm

to andakhth shdm. likn hikh qds to ra baz khoahm did. abha mra ta bh jan ahath nmod o ljh dor mra gft o elf dria bh sr mn pichidh shd. bh bnian kohha frod rftm o zmin bh bndhai khod ta bh abd mra dr grft. ama to ai ihoh khðaim hiat mra az hfrh braordi. chon jan mn dr andronm bitab shd, khdaond ra biad aordm o deai mn nzd to bh hikh qdst rsid. anani kh abatil drogh ra mnzor midarnd, ahsanhai khoish ra trk minmaind. ama mn bh aoaz tshkr brai to qrbani khoahm gdhranid, o bh anchh ndhr krdm ofa khoahm nmod. njat az an khdaond ast.¿ ps khdaond mahi ra amr frmod o ions ra br khshki qi krd.

ps klam khdaond bar dom br ions nazl shdh, gft: úbrkhiz o bh ninoa shhr bzrg bro o an oez ra kh mn bh to khoahm gft bh aishan nda kn.¿ angah ions brkhasth, brhsb frman khdaond bh ninoa rft. o ninoa bsiar bzrgbodkh msaft sh roz dasht. o ions bh msaft ik roz dakhli shhr shdh, bh nda krdn shroe nmod o gft: ñbed az chhl roz ninoa srngon khoahd shd.¿ o mrdman ninoa bh khda aiman aordnd o rozh ra nda krdh, az bzrg ta kochk plas poshidnd. o chon padshah ninoa az ain amr atlae iaft, az krsi khod brkhasth, rdai khod ra az brknd o plas poshidh, br khakstr nshst. o padshah o akabrsh frman dadnd ta dr ninoa nda dr dadnd oamr frmodh, gftnd kh ñmrdman o bhaim o gaoan o gosfndan chizi nkhornd o nchrnd o ab nnoshnd. o mrdman o bhaim bh plas poshidh shond o nzd khda bshdt astghathh nmaind o hrks az rah bd khod o az zlmi kh dr dst ao ast bazgsht nmaid. kist bðand kh shaid khda brgsht, pshiman shod o az hdt khshm khod rjoe nmaid ta hlak nshoim?¿ ps chon khda aemal aishan ra did kh az rah zsht khod bazgsht nmomodn, angah khda az blaï kh gftb bod kh bh aishan brsant pshiman grdid o an ra bemi niaord.

ama ain amr ions ra bh ghait napsnd amd o ghizsh afrokth shd, o nzd khdaond dea nmomod, gft: ñah ai khdaond, aia ain skhn mn nbod, hini kh dr olait khod bodm. o az ain sbb bh frar krdn bh trshish mbadrt nmomod zira midanstm kh to khðai krim o rhim o dir ghdb o kthir ahsan hsti o az bla pshiman mishoi? ps hal, ai khdaond, janm ra az mn bgir zira kh mrdn az zndh mandn brai mn bhter ast.¿ khdaond gft: ñaia soab ast kh khshmnak shoi?¿ o ions az shhr biron rftb, btrf shrqi shhr nshst o dr anja saihbani brai khod sakth zir saihash nshst ta bbind br shhr chh oaqe khoahd shd. o ihoh khda

kdoi roianid o an ra balai ions nmo dad ta  
br sr oi saih afkndh, ao ra az hznsh asaish  
dhd o ions az kdo binhait shadman shd. ama  
dr frdai an roz dr oqt tloe fjr khda krmi pida  
krd kh kdo ra zd o khshk shd. o chon aftab  
bramd khda bad shrqi grm ozanid o aftab  
br sr ions tabid bh hdi kh bitab shdh, brai  
khod msalt nmod kh bmird o gft: úmrdn  
az zndh mandn brai mn bhtr ast.ž khda bh  
ions joab dad: náia soab ast kh bh jht kdo  
ghdbnak shoi?ž ao gft: úsoab ast kh ta bh  
mrg ghdbnak shom.ž khdaond gft: údl to  
brai kdo bsokht kh brai an zhmt nkshidi o  
an ra nmo ndadi kh dr ik shb bojod amd  
o dr ik shb daie grdid. o aia dl mn bh jht  
ninoa shhr bzrg nsozd kh dr an bisht az sd  
o bist hzar ks mibashnd kh dr mian rast o  
chp tshkhis ntoannd dad o niz bhaim bsiar?ž



klam khdaond kh br mikah morshti dr aiam iotam o ahaz o hzqia, padshahan ihoda nazl shd o an ra drbarh samrh o aorshlim did. ai jmie qomha bshnoid o ai zmin o hr chh dr an ast gosh bdhid, o khdaond ihoh ieni khdaond az hikl qdssh br shma shahd bashd. zira aink khdaond az mkan khod biron miaid o nzol nmoadh, br mkanhai blnd zmin mikhramd. o kohha zir ao gdakht mishod o oadiha mn-shq migrdd, mthl mom pish atsh o mthl ab kh bh nshib rikht shod. ain hmh bh sbb esian ieqob o gnah khandan asraail ast. esian ieqob chist? aia samrh nist? o mkanhai blnd ihoda chist? aia aorshlim nmibashd? ps samrh ra bh todh sng shra o mkan ghrr nmoadh moha mbdl khoahm sakht o snghaish ra bh drh rikht, bniadsh ra mnksfh khoahm nmoad. o hmh bthai trashidh shdh an khrd o hmh mzdhaish bh atsh sokhtkh khoahd shd o hmh tmathilsh ra khrab khoahm krd zira kh az mzd fahshh anha ra jme krd o bh mzd fahshh khoahd brgsht. bh ain sbb matm grfth, olohh khoahm nmoad o brhnh o erian rah khoahm rft o mthl shghalha matm khoahm grft o mannd shtr mrghhanohhgri khoahm nmoad. zira kh jrahthai oi elajpdhir nist chonkh bh ihoda rsidh o bh droazhzhai qom mn ieni bh aorshlim dakhl grdidh ast. dr jt khbr mrsanid o hrgz grih mnmaiid. dr kxanh efrh, dr ghbar khoishtn ra ghltanidm. ai saknh shafir erian o khjl shdh, bgdhr. saknh sanan biron nmiaid. matm bitaisl mkansh ra az shma migird. zira kh saknh marot bh jht nikoi drd zh mikshd, chonkh bla az janb khdaond bh droazh aorshlim frod amdh ast. ai saknh lakish asb tndro ra bh arabh bbnd. ao abtdai gnah dkht shion bod, chonkh esian asraail dr to iaft shdh ast. bnabrain tlaq namhai bh morsht jt khoahi dad. kxanhhai akdhib, chshmh fribnhd brai padshahan asraail khoahd bod. ai saknh mr-ishh bar digr malki br to khoahm aord. jlal asraail ta bh edlam khoahd amd. khoishtn ra brai frzdan naznin khod gr saz o moi khod ra btrash. gri sr khod ra mthl krks ziad kn zira kh aishan az nzd to bh asiri rftand.

oai br anani kh br bstrhai khod zlm ra tdbir minmaind o mrtkb shrart mishond. dr roshnaii sbh an ra bja miaornd, chonkh dr qot dst aishan ast. br zminha tme miorznd o anha ra ghsb minmaind o br kxanhha niz o anha ra migirnd o br mrd o kxanhsh o shkhs o mirathsh zlm minmaind. bnabrain khdaond chnin migoid: han mn br ain qbilh blaii ra tdbir minmaim kh shma grdn khod ra az an ntoand biron aord o mtkbranh nkhoahid khramid zira kh an zman zman bd ast. dr an roz br shma mthl khoahnd zd o

mrthih soznak khoahnd khoand o khoahnd gft balkl hlak shdhaim. nsib qom mra bh digran dadh ast. chgonh an ra az mn dor miknd o zminhai mra bh mrtan tqsim minmaid. bnabrain brai to ksi nkhoahd bod kh risman ra bh qreh dr jmaet khdaond bkshd. aishan nbot krdh, migoid nbot mknid. agr bh ainha nbot nnmaind, rsoai dor nkhoahd shd. ai kh bh khandan ieqob msmi hsti aia roh khdaond qasr shdh ast o aia ainha aemal ao mibashd? aia klam mn brai hr kh bh astqamt salk mibashd, niko nist? lkn qom mn dr ain rozha bh dshmini brkhasthand. shma rda ra az rkht anani kh bh atminan migdrnd o az jng rogrdannd, miknid. o znan qom mra az kxanhhai mrghob aishan biron miknid o zint mra az atfal aishan ta bh abd migirid. brkhizid o broid zira kh ain aramgah shma nist chonkh njs shdh ast. shma ra bh hlakt skht hlak khoahd sakht. agr ksi bh btalt o drogh salk bashd o kadhbanh goid kh mn brai to dr-barashrab o mskrat nbot khoahm nmoad, hrainh ao nbi ain qom khoahd bod. ai ieqob, mn albh tmami ahl to ra jme khoahm nmoad o bqih asraail ra frahm aordh, aishan ra mthl gosfndan bsrh dr ik ja khoahm gdhasht. aishan mthl ghai kh dr aghl khod bashd, bh sbb kthrt mrdman ghogha khoahnd krd. rknhh knndh pish roi aishan bramdh ast. aishan rknhh nmoadh o az droazh ebord krdh, az an biron rftand o padshah aishan pish roi aishan o khdaond br sr aishan pish rftand ast.

o gftm: ai rosai ieqob o ai daoran khandan asraail bshnoid! aia br shma nist kh ansaf ra bdand? anani kh az nikoi nft darnd o br bdi mail mibashnd o post ra az tn mrdm o gosht ra az astkhoanhai aishan miknd, o ksani kh gosht qom mra mikhornd o post aishan ra az tn aishan miknd o astkhoanhai aishan ra khrd krdh, anha ra goia dr dig o mthl gosht dr patil miriznd, angah nzd khdaond astghathh khoahnd nmoad o aishan ra ajabt nkhoahd nmoad, blkh roi khod ra dr anzman az aishan khoahd poshanid chonkh mrtkb aemal zsht shdhand. khdaond drbarh anbiai kh qom mra gmrah miknd o bh dndanhai khod migznd o slamti ra nda miknd, o agr ksi chizi bh dhan aishan ngdhar ba ao tdark jng mibinnd, chnin migoid: az ain jht brai shma shb khoahd bod kh roia nbind o zlm brai shma khoahd bodkh falgiri nmiaiid. aftar br anbia' ghrob khoahd krd o roz br aishan tarik khoahd shd. o raiian khjl o falgiran rsoa shdh, jmie aishan lbhai khod ra khoahnd poshanid chonkh az janb khda joab nkhoahd bod. o likn mn az qot roh khdaond o az ansaf o toanaii mmlo shdham ta ieqob ra az esian ao o asraail ra az gnahsh

khbr dhm. ai rosai khandan ieqob o ai daoran khandan asraail ain ra bshnoid! shma kh az ansaf nfrt darid o tmami rasti ra mnhrf misazid, o shion ra bh khon o aorshlim ra bh zlm bna minmaiid, rosai aishan brai rshoh daori minmaind o kahnai aishan brai ajrt telim midhnd o anbiai aishan brai nqrh fal migirnd o br khdaond tokl nmody, migoind: aia khdaond dr mian ma nist? ps bla bh ma nkhoahd rsid. bnaibrain shion bh sbb shma mthl mzreh shiar khoahd shd o aorshlim bh todhrai sng o koh kxanh bh blndihai jngl mbdl khoahd grdid.

## 4

o dr aiam akhr, koh kxanh khdaond br qlh kohha thabt khoahd shd o br foq tlha brafrastrth khoahd grdid o qomha br an roan khoahnd shd. o amthai bsiar ezimt krdh, khoahnd gft: biaiit ta bh koh khdaond o bh kxanh khda ieqob braiim ta triqhiai khoish ra bh ma telim dhnd o bh rahhai oi slok nmaiim zira kh shriet az shion o klam khdaond az aorshlimsadr khoahd shd. o ao dr mian qomhai bsiar daori khoahd nmody o amthai ezim ra az jai dor tnbih khoahd krd o aishan shmshirhai khod ra brai gaohai o nizhhai khoish ra brai arhaa khoahnd shkst o amti br amti shmshir nkhoahd kshid o bar digr jng ra nkhoahnd amokht. o hr ks zir mo khod o zir anjir khoish khoahd nshst o trsannndhai nkhoahd bod zira kh dhan ihoh sbaiot tklm nmody ast. zira kh jmie qomha hr kdam bh asm khda i khoish slok minmaind ama ma bh asm ihoh khda i khod ta abdalabad slok khoahim nmody. khdaond migoid kh dr an roz lngan ra jme khoahm krd o randh shdgan o anani ra kh mbtla sakththam frahm khoahm aord. o lngan ra bqiti o dor shdgan ra qom qoi khoahm sakht o khdaond dr koh shion braishan az alan ta abdalabad sltnt khoahd nmody. o to ai brj glh o ai koh dkhtir shion ain bh to khoahd rsid o sltnt aol ieni mmlkt dkhtir aorshlim khoahd amd. alan chra friad brmiaori? aia dr to padshahi nist o aia mshir to nabod shdh ast kh drd to ra mthl zni kh mizaidd grfth ast? ai dkhtir shion mthl zni kh mizaidd drd zh kshidh, ode hml nma zira kh alan az shhr biron rfth, dr shra khoahi nshst o bh babl rfth, dr anja rhaai khoahi iaft o dr anja khdaond to ra az dst dshmnant rhaai khoahd dad. o alan amthai bsiar br to jme shdh, migoind kh shion njs khoahd shd o chshman ma br aokhoahd ngrist. ama aishan tdbirat khdaond ra nmidannd o mshort ao ra nmifhmnd zira kh aishan ra mthl bafhha dr khrmgah jme krdh ast. ai dkhtir shion brkhiz o paimal kn zira kh shakh to ra ahn khoahm sakht o smhai to ra brnj khoahm nmody o qomhai bsiar ra khoahi kobid o hasl aishan ra brai ihoh o dolt aishan ra brai

khdaond tmami zmin oqf khoahi nmody.

## 5

ai dkhtir afoaj, alan dr fojha jme khoahi shd! aishan bh dd ma sngrha bsthand. ba esa br rkhsar daor asraail khoahnd zd. o to ai bitlhmafrath agr chh dr hzarhhai ihoda kochk hsti, az to brai mn ksi biron khoahd amd kh br qom mn asraail hkmrani khoahd nmody o tloehai ao az qdim o az aiam azl bodh ast. bnaibrain aishan ra ta zmani kh zn hamlh bzaid tslim khoahd nmody o bqih bradransh ba bniasraail bazkhoahnd gsht. o ao khoahd aistad o dr qot khdaond o dr kbriaii asm ihoh khda i khoish (glh khod ra) khoahd chraniid o aishan bh aرامي sakn khoahnd shd zira kh ao alan ta aqsai zmin bzrg khoahd shd. o ao slamti khoahd bod. hngami kh ashor bh zmin ma dakhil shdh, br qsrhai ma qdm nhd, angah hft shban o hsht srar admian ra bh mqabl ao brpa khoahim dasht. o aishan zmin ashor o md-khlhai zmin nmody ra ba shmshir hkmrani khoahnd nmody o ao ma ra az ashor rhaai khoahd dad, hngami kh bh zmin ma dakhil shdh, dhod ma ra paimal knd. o bqih ieqob dr mian qomhai bsiar mthl shbmn az janb khdaond khoahd bod o mannd barshi kh br giah miaid kh brai ansan antzar nmikshd o bh jht bniadm sbr nminmaid. o bqih ieqob dr mian amtha o dr ost qomhai bsiar, mthl shir dr mian janoran jngl o mannd shir zhian dr mian glhhai gosfndan khoahnd bod kh chon ebor minmaid, paimal miknd o midrd o rhanndhai nmibashd. o dst to br khsmannt blnd khoahd shd o jmie dshmnant mnqte khoahnd grdid. o khdaond migoid kh dr an roz asban to ra az miant mnqte o arabhhait ra medom khoahm nmody. o shhrhai ola it to ra khrab nmody, hmh qlehhait ra mn-hdm khoahm sakht. o jadogri ra az dst to tlf khoahm nmody kh falgiran digr dr to iaft nshond. o bthai trashidh o tmthal-hai to ra az miant nabod khoahm sakht kh bar digr bh snet dst khod sjdh nmai. o ashirhhait ra az miant kndh, shhrhait ra mn-hdm khoahm sakht. o ba khshm o ghdb az amthaii kh nmishnond antqam khoahm kshid.

## 6

anchh khdaond migoid bshnoid! brkhiz o nzd kohha mkhasmh nma o tlha aoaz to rabshnond. ai kohha mkhasmh khdaond ra bshnoid o ai asashai jaodani zmin! zira khdaond ra ba qom khod mkhasmhast o ba asraail mhakmh khoahd krd. ai qom mn bh to chh krdham o bh chh chiz to ra kxsth sakththam? bh dd mn shhadt bdh. zira kh to ra az zmin msr braordm o to ra az kxanh bndgi fdih

dadm o mosi o haron o mrim ra pish roi to  
arsal nmodm. ai qom mn anchh ra kh balaq  
padshah moab mshort dad o anchh bleambn  
beor ao ra joab frstad, biad aor o anchh ra  
kh az shtim ta jljal (oaqe shd bh khatr dar)  
ta edalt khdaond ra bdani. ba chh chiz bh  
hdor khdaond biaim o nzd khdai teali rkoe  
nmaim? aia ba qrbanihai sokhtni o ba gos-  
alhhai ik salh bh hdor oi biaim? aia khdaond  
az hzarha qoch o az dh hzarha nhr roghn  
radi khoahd shd? aia nkhtzadh khod ra bh  
eod mesitm o thmrh bdn khoish ra bh eod  
gnah janm bdhm? ai mrd az anchh niko  
ast to ra akhbar nmodh ast; o khdaond az  
to chh chiz ra mitlbd ghir az ainKh ansaf  
ra bja aori o rhmt ra dost bdari o dr hdor  
khdai khoish ba frotni slok nmiai? aoaz  
khdaond bh shhr nda midhd o hkmt asm  
ao ra mshahdh minmaid. esa o teiin knndh  
an ra bshnoid. aia ta bh hal gnjhai shrart o  
aifai naqs mleon dr khanhshriran mibashd?  
aia mn ba mizanhai shrart o ba kish sng-  
hai narast bri khoahm shd? zira kh doltm-  
ndan ao az zlm mmloand o saknansh drogh  
migoind o zban aishan dr dhanshan frib mhd  
ast. ps mn niz to ra bh sbb gnahant bh  
jrahat mhlk mjroh sakthh, khrab khoahm  
nmod. to khoahi khord ama sir nkhoahi  
shd o grsngi to dr andront khoahd mand o  
biron khoahi brd ama rstgar nkhoahi sakht  
o anchh ra kh rstgar nmiai mn bh shmshir  
tslim khoahm nmod. to khoahi kasht ama  
nkhoahi droid; to ziton ra bh pa khoahi fshrd  
ama khoishtn ra bh roghn tdhin nkhoahi  
nmod; o esir angor ra ama shrab nkhoahi  
noshid. zira kh qoanin emri o jmie aemal  
khandan akhab ngah dashth mishod o bh  
mshorthai aishan slok minmaid ta to ra bh  
oirani o saknansh ra bh skhrih tslim nmaim,  
ps ear qom mra mthml khoahid shd.

## 7

oai br mn zira kh mthl jme krnd miohha  
o mannd chidn angorhaii shdham kh nh  
khoshhai brai khorak dard o nh nobr an-  
jiri kh jan mn an ra mikhoahd. mrd mtqi  
az jhan nabod shdh, o rast krdar az mian  
admian medom grdih ast. jmie aishan brai  
khon kmin migdharnd o ikdigr ra bh dam sid  
minmaind. dsthai aishan brai shrart chalak  
ast; riis tlb miknd o daor rshoh mikhoahd o  
mrdbzrg bh hoai nfs khod tklm minmaid; ps  
aishan an ra bh hm mibafnd. nikotrin aishan  
mthl khar mibashd o rast krdar aishan az  
kharbst bdtr. roz pasbanant o (roz) eqobt to  
rsidh ast, alan adtrab aishan khoahd bod. br  
iar khod aetmad mdar o br dost khals khoish  
tokl mnma o dr dhan khod ra az hm aghosh  
khod ngah dar. zira kh psr, pdr ra aft-  
dah miknd o dkhtz ba madr khod o eros ba  
kharsoi khoish mqaomt minmaind o dsh-  
nan shkhs ahl kxanh ao mibashnd. ama

mn bsoi khdaond ngranm o brai khdei njat  
khod antzar mikshim o khdai mn mra ajabt  
khoahd nmod. ai dshmn, mn br mn shadi  
mnma zira agr chh biftm khoahm brkhast  
o agrchh dr tariki bnshinm, khdaond nor  
mn khoahd bod. ghdb khdaond ra mthml  
khoahm shd zira bh ao gnah orzidham ta ao  
deoi mra fisl kno o daori mra bja aord. ps  
mra bh roshnaii biron khoahd aord o edalt  
ao ra mshahdh khoahm nmod. dshmn  
ain ra khoahd did o khjalt ao ra khoahd  
poshanid zira bh mn migoid; ihoh khdei  
to kja ast? chshmanm br ao khoahd ngrist  
o ao alan mthl gl kochhha paimal khoahd  
shd. dr roz bna nmodn diorhant dr an roz  
shrietdor khoahd shd. dr an roz az ashor o  
az shhrhai msr o az msr ta nhr (frat) o az  
dria ta dria o az koh ta koh nzd to khoahnd  
amd. o zmin bh sbb saknansh, bh jht ntijh  
aemalshan oiran khoahd shd. qom khod ra  
bh esai khoish shbani kn o gosfndan mirath  
khod ra kh dr jngl o dr mian krml bh tnhaii  
sakan mibashnd. aishan mthl aiam sabq dr  
bashan o jlead bchrnd. mthl aiami kh az msr  
biron amdi karhai ejib bh ao nshan khoahm  
dad. amtha chon ain ra binnd, az tmami  
toanaii khoish khjl khoahnd shd o dst br  
dhan khoahnd gdhasht o goshhai aishan kr  
khoahd shd. mthl mar khak ra khoahnd lisid  
o mannd hshrat zmin az sorakhhai khod ba  
lrzh biron khoahnd amd o bsoi ihoh khdei  
ma ba khof khoahnd amd o az to khoahnd  
trsld. kist khdaii mthl to kh esian ra miam-  
rzd o az tqsir bqih mirath khoish drmigdhrd.  
ao khshim khod ra ta bh abd ngah nmidard  
zira rhmt ra dost midard. ao baz rjoe krdd,  
br ma rhmt khoahd nmod o esian ma ra  
paimal khoahd krd o to jmie gnahan aishan  
ra bh emqhai dria khoahi andakht. amant ra  
brai iqob o raft ra brai abrahim bja khoahi  
aord chnankh dr aiam slf brai pdran ma qsm  
khordi.

ohi drbarh ninaroi. ktab roiarai nahomalqoshi. ihoh khдай ghior o antqam girndh ast. khdaond antqam girndh o sahbgdhb ast. khdaond az dshmnan khoish antqam migird o brai khsman khod khshmrangah midard. khdaond dirghdb o ezimalqot ast o gnah ra hrgz bisza nmigdhard. rah khdaond dr tnd bad o tofan ast o abrrha khak pai ao mibashd. dria ra etab miknd o an ra mikhshkand o jmie nrhha ra khshk misazd. bashan o krml kahidh mishond o gl lbnan pzhmrdrh migrdd. kohha az ao mtzlz o tlha gdakthh mishond o jhan az hđor oi mthrk migrdd o rbe mskon o jmie saknansh. pish khshmr oi kh toand aistad? o dr hđt ghdb ao kh toand brkhast? ghdb ao mthl atsh rikthh mishod o skhrhha az ao khrd migrdd. khdaond niko ast o dr roz tngi mlja mibashd o mtoklan khod ra mishnasd. o bh sil srshar, mkan an ra balkl khrab khoahd sakht o tariki dshmnan ao ra teaqb khoahd nmmod. kdam tđbir ra bh dd khdaond toanid nmmod? ao dfet hlak khoahd krd o msibt dfeh digr br pa nkhoahd shd. zira agrchh mthl kharha bh hmpichidh o mannd migsaran mst bshond, likn chon kah khshk balkl sokthh khoahnd shd. mshir blieal kh bh dd khdaond bd miandishd, az to biron amdth ast. khdaond chnin migoid: ágrchh aishan dr qot salm o dr shmarh niz bsiar bashnd likn mnqte shdh, dr khoahnd gđhsht. o agr chh to ra dhlil sakthm, likn bar digr to ra dhlil nkhoahm nmmod. o alan iogh ao ra az grđn to khoahm shkst o bndhai to ra khoahm gsikht.ž o khdaond drbarh to amr frmōdh ast kh bar digr dhriti bh nam to nkhoahd bod o az kxanh khdaiant bthai trashidh o asnam rikthh shdh ra mnqte khoahm nmmod o qbr to ra khoahm sakht zira kxoar shdhai. aink br kohha paihai mbshr kh slamti ra nda miknd! ai ihoda eidhai khod ra ngah dar o ndhrhai khod ra ofa kn zira kh mrd blieal bar digr az to nkhoahd gđhsht blkh balkl mnqte khoahd shd.

khrab knndh dr mqabl to brmiaid. hsar ra hfz kn, rah ra didbani nma, kmr khod ra qoi grđan o qot khoish ra bsiar ziad kn. zira khdaond ezmt ieqob ra mthl ezmt asraiil baz miaord o tarajknndgan aishan rataraj miknd o shakhhhai mohai aishan ra tlf minmaind. spr jbaran ao srkh shdh o mrđan jngi bh qrmz mlbs o arabhha dr roz thih ao az folad lame ast o nizhha mthrk mibashd. arabhha ra dr kochhha btndi mirannd, dr chahrsōha bhm brmikhornd. nmaish anha mthl mshelha ast o mannd brqha midond. ao bzrgan khod ra bh iad miaord o aishan dr rah rftn lghzsh mikhornd. doan

doan bh hsar miaind o mnjniq ra hadr misaznd. droazhhai nrhha gshadh ast o qsr gdakthh migrdd. o hsb brnhh shdh, (bh asiri) brdh mishod o knizansh mthl nalh fakthhha sinhznan nalh miknd. o ninoaz rozi kh bh ojod amd, mannd brkh abmibod. ama ahish frar miknd, (o agr chh sda miznnd) kh ábaistid! baistid!ž, likn ahđi mltft nmishod. nqrh ra ghart knid o tla ra bh ighma brid zira kh andokthhai ao ra o kthrt hrğonh mtae nfishash ra anthaii nist. ao khali o oiran o khrab ast o dlsh gdakthh o zanōhaish lrzan o dr hmh kmrha drd shdid mibashd o rng roihai hmh pridh ast. bishh shiran o mrte shiran zhian kja ast kh dr an shir nr o shir madh o shir bchh mikhramidnd o trsanndhai nbod? shir nr brai hajt bchhhai khod midrid o bh jht shirhai madhash khfh mikrd o mgharhhai khod ra az shkar o bishhhai khoish ra az sid pr misakht. ama alan ihoh sbaiot migoid: ámn bh dd to hstm o arabhhaish ra bh dod khoahm sozanid o shmshir, shiran zhian to ra hlak khoahd sakht oshkar to ra az zmin mnqte khoahm nmmod o aoaz ailchiant digr msmoe nkhoahd shd.ž

oai br shhr khonriz kh tmamsh az drogh oqtl mmlo ast o ghart az an dor nmishod! aoaz tazianhha o sdai ghrgrh chrkhha o jhidn asban o jstn arabhha. soaran hjom miaornd o shmshirha braq o nizhha lame mibashd o kthrt mjrohan o fraoani mqtolan o lashha ra antha nist. br lashhai idkigr miaftnd. az kthrt znai zanih khoshmnzr kh sahb shrha ast o amtha ra bh znahai khod o qbail ra bh jadogrihai khoish mifroshd. aink ihoh sbaiot migoid: ámn bh dd to hstm o damnhait ra br roi to mnksfh sakthh, eort to ra br amtha o rsoaii to ra br mmlktha zahr khoahm sakht. o njasat br to rikthh to ra dhlil khoahm sakht o to ra ebrt khoahm grdanid. o oage khoahd shd kh hr kh to ra bind az to frar krdh, khoahd gft: ninoaz oiran shdh ast! kist kh brai oi matm gird o az kja brai to tezh knndgan btlbm?ž aia to az noamon bhtr hsti kh dr mian nrhha sakn bodh, abha ao ra ahath midasht kh dria hsar ao o bhrha dioar ao mibod? hbsh o msr qotsh mibodnd o an antha ndasht, fot o lobim az meaoant knndgan to mibodnd. mehdha jlai otn shdh o bh asiri rft ast o atfalsh niz br sr hr kochh kobidh shdh and o br shrfaish greh andakthhand o jmie bzrgansh bh znjirha bsth shdh and. ps to niz mst shdh, khoisht nra pnhan khoahi krd o mljaii bh sbb dshmn khoahi jst. jmie qlehhait bh drkntan anjir ba nobrha mshabh khoahd bod kh chon tkanidh shod bh dhan khorndh miaftd. aink ahl to dr andront znan mibashnd. droazhhai zmint brai dshmnant balkl gshadh

shdh, atsh pshtbndhait ra misozand. brai mhasrhat ab biaor. qlehhai khod ra msthkm saz. bh gl dakhil sho o mlat ra pa bzn o korh ajr pzi ra mrmt nma. dr anja atsh to ra khoahd sozanid o shmshir to ra mn-qte sakht, to ra mthl krm khoahd khord, khoishtn ra mthl krm kthir kn o mthl mlkh bishmar grdan. tajrant ra az stargan asman ziadtr krđi. mthl krmha taraj miknnd o miprnd. tajdaran to mannd mlkhhaınd o srdarant mannd anboh jrad and kh dr roz srd br dioarha frod miaınd, ama chon aftar grm shod miprnd o jai aishan melom nist kh kjast. ai padshah ashor shbanant bh khoab rft h o shrfaıt khoabidhand o qom to br ko-hha prakndh shdh, ksi nist kh aishan ra jme knđ. brai shkstgi to altiami nist o jraht to elaj nmipdhird o hr kh aoazh to ra mishnod br to dstk miznd, zira kist kh shrart to br ao elialdoam oard nmiamđ?

ohi kh hbqoq nbi an ra did. ai khdaond ta bh ki friad brmiaorm o nmishnoi? ta bh ki nzd to az zlm friad brmiaorm o njat nmidhi? chra bi ansafi ra bh mn nshan midhi o br stm nzm minmai o ghdb o zlm pish roi mn mibashd? mnazeh pdid miaid o mkhasmt sr khod ra blnd miknd. az ain sbb, shriet sst shdh ast o edalt hrgz sadr nmishod. chonkh shriran eadlan ra ahath minmaind. bnabrain edalt meoj shdh sadr migrdd. dr mian amtha nzm knid o mlahzh nmaiid o bshdt mthir shoid. zira kh dr aiam shma kari miknm kh agr shma ra hm az an mkhbr saznd, baor nkhoahid krd. zira kh aink an amt tlkh o tndkho, ieni kldanian ra brmiangizann kh dr oset jhan mikhramnd ta msknhaii ra kh az an aishan nist bh tsrf aornd. aishan holnak o mhib mibashnd. hkm o jlal aishan az khod aishan sadr mishod. asban aishan az plngha chalaktr o az grgan shb tizrotrnd o soaranaishan jst o khiz miknnd. o soaran aishan az jai dor amdhd, mthl eqabi kh brai khorak bshtabd miprnd. jmie aishan brai zlm miaind. ezimt roi aishan btrf pish ast o asiran ra mthl rig jme miknnd. o aishan padshahan az asthza minmaind o sroran mskhrh aishan mibashnd. br hmh qlehma mikhndnd o khak ra todh nmodh, anha ra mskhr misaznd. ps mthl bad bshtab rft, ebor miknnd o mjrm mishond. ain qot aishan khdaai aishan ast. ai ihoh khdaai mn! ai qdos mn! aia to az azl nisti? ps nkhoahim mrd. ai khdaond aishan ra brai daori mein krdhai o ai skhrh, aishan ra brai tadib tasis nmodhai. chshman to paktar ast az ainkh bh bdi bngri o bh biansafi nzm nmitoani krd. ps chra khiantkaran ra mlahzh minmai o hini kh shrir ksi ra kh az khodsh eadl tr ast mibled, khamosh mimani? o mrdman ra mthl mahian dria o mannd hshrat i kh hakmi ndarnd migrdani? ao hmgi aishan ra bh qlab brmikshd o aishan ra bh dam khod migird o dr tor khoish anha ra jme minmaid. az ainjht, msror o shadman mishod. bnabrain, brai dam khod qrbani migdhrand obrai tor khoish bkhor misozand. chonkh nsib ao az anha frbh o khorak oi ldhidd mishod. aia az ainjht dam khod ra khalari khoahard karrd o az piosth kshtn amtha drigh nkhoahd nmod?

br didh bangah khod miaistm o br brj brpa mishom. o mraqb khoahm shd ta bbinm kh ao bh mn chh khoahd gft o drbarh shkaitm chh joab khoahd dad. ps khdaond mra joab dad o gft: roia ra bnois o an ra br lohha chnan nqsh nma kh dondh an ra btoand khoand. zira kh roia hnoz brai oqt mein ast o bh mqsd mishtabd o drogh nmigoid.

agr chh takhir nmaid braish mntzr bash zira kh albt khoahd amd o drng nkhoahd nmod. aink jan mrd mtkbr dr ao rast nmibashd, ama mrd eadl bh aiman khod zist khoahd nmod. bh drsti kh shrab fribndh ast o mrd mghror arami nmipdhrd, kh shhot khod ra mthl ealm amoat miafzaid o khodsh mthl mot, sir nmishod. blkh jmie amtha ra nzd khod jme miknd o tmami qomha ra brai khoishtn frahm miaord. ps aia jmie aishan br oi mthli nkhoahnd zd o memai tenamiz br oi (nkhoahnd aord)? o nkhoahnd gft: oai br ksi kh anchh ra kh az an oi nist miafzaid? ta bh ki? o khoishtn ra zir bar rhnha minhd. aia gzndgan br to naghan brnkhoahnd khast o azarndgant bidar nkhoahnd shd o to ra taraj nkhoahnd nmod? chonkh o amthaibsiari ra ghart krdhai, tmami bqih qomha to ra ghart khoahnd nmod, bh sbb khon mrdman o zlmi kh br zmin o shhr o jmie saknansh nmodhai. oai br ksi kh brai kxanh khod bdi ra ksb nmodh ast ta ashianh khod ra br jai blnd sakthh, khoishtn ra az dst bla brhand. rsoaii ra bh jht kxanh khoish tdbir krdhai bh ainkh qomhai bsiar ra qte nmodh o br dd jan khoish gnah orzidhai. zirakh sng az dioar friad brkhoahd aord o tir az mian chobha an ra joab khoahd dad. oai br ksi kh shhri bh khon bna miknd o qrihai bh biansafi astoar minmaid. aia ain az janb ihoh sbaiot nist kh qomha brai atsh mshqt mikshnd o toaif brai btalt khoishtn ra khst minmaind? zira kh jhan az merft jlal khdaond mmlo khoahd shd bh nhoi kh abha dria ra mstor misazd. oai br ksi kh hmsaih khod ra minoshand o br to kh zhr khoish ra rikthh, ao ra niz mst misazi ta brhngi ao ra bngri. to az rsoaii bh eod jlal sir khoahi shd. to niz bnosh o ghlfh khoish ra mnkshf saz. kash dst rast khdaond br to oard khoahd amd o qi rsoaii br jlal to khoahd bod. zira zlmi kh br lbnan nmodi o hlakt hioanat kh anha ra trsanidh bod, to ra khoahd poshanid. bh sbb khon mrdman o zlmi kh br zmin o shhr o jmie saknansh rsanidi. oai br trashidh chh faidast kh sazndh an, an ra btrashd ia az bt rikthh shdh o melm drogh, kh sazndh an br snet khod tokl bnmaid o bthai gng ra bsazd. oai br ksi kh bh chob bgoid bidar sho o bh sng gng kh brkhiz! aia mishod kh an telim dhd? aink bh tla o nqrh poshidh mishod lkn dr andronsh mtlqa roh nist. ama khdaond dr hiki qds khoish ast ps tmami jhan bh hder oi khamosh bashd.

deai hbqoq nbi br shjonot. ai khdaond chon khbr to ra shnidm trsan grdidm. ai khdaond eml khoish ra dr mian salha zndh kn! dr mian salha an ra merof saz o dr hin ghdb rhmt ra biad aor. khda az timan amd o

qdos az jbl faran, slah. jlal ao asmanha  
ra poshanid o zmin az tsbih ao mmlo gr-  
did. prto ao mthl nor bod o az dst oi sheae  
sate grdid. o str qot ao dr anja bod. pish  
roi oi oba mirft o atsh tb nzd paihai ao  
mibod. ao baistad o zmin ra pimod. ao nzt  
afknd o amtha ra prakndh sakht o kohhai  
azli jstnd o tlhai abdi khm shdnd. triqhai  
ao jaodani ast. khimhhai koshan ra dr bla  
didm. o chadrhai zmin mdian lrzan shd. ai  
khdaond aia br nhrha ghdb to afrokth shd  
ia khshm to br nhrha o ghiz to br dria oard  
amd, kh br asban khod o arabhhai fthmndi  
khoish soar shdi? kman to tmama brhnh  
shd, moafq qsmhaii kh dr klam khod brai  
asbatkhordhai, slah. zmin ra bh nhrha mn-  
shq sakhti. kohha to ra didnd o lrzan gshtnd  
o silabha jari shd. ljh aoaz khod ra dad o  
dsthai khoish ra bh bala brafrasht. aftar  
o mah dr brjhai khod aistadnd. az nor  
tirhait o az prto nizh braq to brftnd. ba  
ghdb dr jhan khramidi, o ba khshm amtha  
ra paimal nmodi. brai njat qom khoish o  
khlas msih khod biron amdi. sr ra az khan-  
dan shriran zdi o asas an ra ta bh grdn erian  
nmodi, slah. sr sraran aishan ra bh esai  
khodshan mjroh sakhti, hini kh mthl grd-  
bad amdnd ta mra prakndh saznd. khoshi  
aishan dr ain bod kh mskinan ra dr khfih  
bblend. ba asban khod br dria o br an-  
boh abhai bsiar khramidi. chon shnidm  
ahshaim blrzd o az aoaz an lbhaim bjn-  
bid, o posidgi bh astkhoanhaim dakhil shdh,  
dr jai khod lrzidm, kh dr roz tngi astrah  
iabm hngami kh an kh qom ra dhlil khoahd  
sakht, br aishan hmlh aord. agrchh anjir  
shkofh niaord o mioh dr moha iaft nshod  
o hasl ziton daie grdd o mzrehha adhoqh  
ndhd, o glhha az aghl mnqte shod o rmhha  
dr toilhha nbashd, likn mn dr khdaond shad-  
man khoahm shd o dr khdei njat khoish ojd  
khoahm nmod. ihoh khdaond qot mn ast o  
paihaim ra mthl paihai aho migrdand o mra  
br mkanhai blndm khraman khoahd sakht.  
brai salar mghnian br dhoat aotar.

klam khdaond kh dr aiame ioshia abn amon, padshah ihoda, br sfnia abn koshi abn jdlia abn amria abn hzqia nazi shd. khdaond migoid kh hmh chizha ra az roi zmin balkl hlak khoahm sakht. anson o bhaim ra hlak misazm. mrghan hoa o mahian dria o sng-hai msadm ra ba shiran hlak misazm. o anson ra az roi zmin mnqte minmalm. qol khdaond ain ast. o dst khod ra br ihoda o br jmie sknh aorshlim draz minmalm. o bqih bel o asmhaim mobdan o kahnani ra az ain mkan mnqte misazm. o anani ra kh lshkr asman ra br bamha miprstnd, o an prstndgan ra kh bh ihoh qsm mikhornd o anani ra kh bh mlkom sognd mikhornd, o anani ra kh az piroi ihoh mtrd shdhnd, o anani ra kh khdaond ra nmitlnd o az ao msalt nminmalm. bh hndor khdaond ihoh khamosh bash, zira kh roz khdaond nzdik ast, chonkh khdaond qrbani mahia krhd ast o deotshdgan khod ra tqdis nmodh ast. o dr roz qrbani khdaond oaqe khoahd shd kh mn br sroran o psran padshah o hmh anani kh lbas biganh miposhnd eqobt khoahm rsanid. o dr an roz br hmh anani kh brastanh mijhnd eqobt khoahm rsanid o br anani kh kxanh khdaond khod ra az zlm o frib pr misaznd. o khdaond migoid kh dr an roz sdai nerhai az droazh mahi o ololhai az mhlh dom o shkstgi ezimi az tlha msmoe khoahd shd. ai saknan mktish ololh nmaid zira kh tmami qom knean tlf shdh o hmh anani kh nqrh ra brmidarnd mnqte grdidhand. o dr anoqt aorshlim ra bh chraghha tftish khoahm nmod o br anani kh br drdhai khod nshthand o dr dlhai khod migoid khdaond nh nikoi miknd o nh bdi, eqobt khoahm rsanid. bnabrain, dolt aishan taraj o kxanhhai aishan khrab khoahd shd; o kxanhha bna khoahnd nmod, ama dr anha sakn nkhoahnd shd o takstanha ghrrs khoahnd krd, ama shrab anha ra nkhoahnd noshid. roz ezim khdaond nzdik ast, nzdik ast o bzodi hrchh tamamtr mirds. aoaz roz khdaond msmoe ast o mrd zoraor dr an bh tlkhi friad brkhoahnd aord. an roz, roz ghdb ast, roz tngi o adrab, roz khrabi o oirani, roz tariki o zlm, roz abrha o zlm ghli, roz krna o hngamh jng bh dd shhrhai hsardar o bh dd brjhai blnd. o mrdman ra chnan bh tng miaorm kh koranh rah khoahnd rft zira kh bh khdaond gnah orzidhand. ps khon aishan mthl ghbar o gosht aishan mannd srgin riktht khoahd shd. dr roz ghdb khdaond nh nqrh o nh tlai aishan aishan ra toand rhanid o tmami jhan az atsh ghirt ao sokhtht khoahdshd, zira kh br tmami saknan jhan hlakti holnak oard khoahd aord.

ai amti kh hia ndarid, frahm aiid o jme bshoid! qbl az ankh hkm ntaj biaoord o an roz mthl kah bgdhrd; qbl az ankh hdt khshmh khdaond br shma oard aid; qbl az ankh roz khshmh khdaond br shma brsd. ai jmie hli-man zmin kh ahkam ao ra bja miaorid, edalt ra btlbid o toade ra bjoiid, shaid kh dr roz khshmh khdaond mstor shoid. zira kh ghzh mtrok mishod o ashqlon oiran migrdd o ahl ashddod ra dr oqt zhr akhraj minmalm o eqron az rishh kndh mishod. oai br amt kritian kh br sahl dria saknd. ai knean, ai zmin flstinian klam khdaond bh dd shma ast o mn to ra chnan hlak miknm kh ksi dr to sakn nkhoahd bod, o sahl dria mode mrtehai shbanan o aghlhay gosfdan khoahd bod, o sahl dria brai bqih khandan ihoda khoahd bod ta dr an bchrnd. shbgahan dr kxanhhai ashqlon khoahnd khoahd zira ihoh khdaishan azaishan tfqd nmodh, asiran aishan ra baz khoahd aord. mlamt moab o srznsh bniemon ra shnidm kh chgonh qom mra mlamt miknd o br srhd aishan fkhrr minmalm. bnabrain, ihoh sbaiot khdoi asrail migoid: bh hiat khodm qsm kh moab mthl sdom o bniemon mthl emorh khoahd shd. mhl kharha o hfrhha nmk o oirani abdi khoahd shd. bqiae qom mn anha ra ghart khoahnd nmod o bqih amt mn aishan ra bh tsrf khoahnd aord. ain bh sbb tkbr aishan br aishan oard khoahd amd zira kh qom ihoh sbaiot ra mlamt nmodh, br aishan fkhrr krdnd. ps khdaond bh dd aishan mhib khoahd bod zira kh tmami khdaian jhan ra zail khoahd sakht o jmie jzair amtha hr kdam az jai khod ao ra ebadt khoahnd krd. o shma niz ai hbshian bh shmshir mn kshttht khoahid shd. o dst khod ra br zmin shmal draz krhd, ashor ra hlak khoahd krd o ninoi ra bh oirani o bh zmin khshk mthl biaban mbdl khoahd nmod. o glhha o tmami hioanat amtha dr mianshkhohnd khoahd o mrgh sqa o kharpsht br tajhai stonhish mnzl khoahnd grft o aoaz sraindh az pnjrrhaish msmoe khoahd shd o khrabi br astanhhaish khoahd bod zira kh chob sro azadsh ra brnhh khoahd krd. ain ast shhr frnak kh dr atminan sakn mibod o dr dl khod migft: ámn hstm o ghrr az mn digri nist; mn hstm o ghrr az mn digri nist. z chgonh khrab shd! khoabgh hioanat grdidh ast! hr kh az an ebor knd br an skhrr krhd, dst khod ra khoahd jnbaid!

oai br shhr ftmh angiz njs zlm knndh! aoaz ra nmishnod o tadib ra nmipdhird o br khdaond tokl nminmaid o br khdoi khod tqrb nmijoid. sransh dr andronsh shiran ghran o daoransh grgan shb kh chizi ta



sbh baqi nmigdharnd. anbiaish mghror o  
khiantkarnd. kahnansh qds ra njs misaznd  
o bh shriet mkhalft miorzidnd. khdaond  
dr andronsh eadl ast o biansafi nminmaid.  
hr bamdad hkm khod ra roshn misazd  
o kotahi nmiknd, ama mrd zalm hia ra  
nmidand. amtha ra mnqte saktham kh br-  
jhai aishan khrab shdh ast o kochhhai ais-  
han ra chnan oiran krdham kh ebor kn-  
ndhai nbashd. shhrhai aishan chnan mn-  
hdm grdidh ast kh nh ansani o nh sakni baqi  
mandh ast. o gftm: kash kh az mn mitr-  
sidi o tadib ra mipdhirfti. ta ankh mskn ao  
medom nmishd, moafq hr anchh br ao tein  
nmodh bodm. lkn aishan sbh zod brkhasth,  
aemal khod ra fasd grdanidnd. bnabrain  
khdaond migoid: brai mn mntzr bashid ta  
rozi kh bh jht ghart brkhizm zira kh qsd mn  
ain ast kh amtha ra jme nmaim o mmalk  
ra frahm aorm ta ghdb khod o tmami hdt  
khshm khoish ra br aishan brizm zira kh  
tmami jhan bh atsh ghirt mn sokhth khoahd  
shd. zira kh dr an zman, zban pak bh amtha  
baz khoahm dad ta jmie aishan asm ihoh ra  
bkhoandnd o bh ik dl ao ra ebadt nmaind. az  
maorai nhrhai hbsh prstndganm ieni dkht  
prakndganm hdihai brai mn khoahnd aord.  
dr an roz az hmh aemalt kh bh mn esian  
orzidhai khjl nkhoahi shd zira kh dr an zman  
anani ra kh az tkbr to msrornd, az miant  
dor khoahm krd o bar digr dr koh mqds mn  
tkbr nkhoahi nmod. ama dr mian to qomi  
dhlil o mskin baqi khoahm gdashst o ais-  
han br asm khdaond tokl khoahnd nmod. o  
bqih asraiil biansafi nkhoahnd nmod o drogh  
nkhoahnd gft o dr dhan aishan zban frib-  
ndh iaft nkhoahd shd zira kh aishan chra  
krdh, bh arami khoahnd khoabid o trsan-  
ndhai nkhoahd bod. ai dkht shion trnm  
nma! ai asraiil aoaz shadmani bdh! ai dkht  
aorshlim bh tmami dl shadman sho o ojd  
nma ! khdaond eqobthai to ra brdashth o  
dshmnant ra dor krdh ast. ihoh padshah as-  
raiil dr mian to ast ps bar digr blara nkhoahi  
did. dr an roz bh aorshlim gftx khoahd shd  
kh mtrs! ai shion dsthai to sst nshod! ihoh  
khdaist dr mian to qdir ast o njat khoahd  
dad. ao br to shadi bsir khoahd nmod o dr  
mhbt khod arami khoahd iaft o ba srodha br  
to shadi khoahd nmod. anani ra kh bh jht ei-  
dha mhzon mibashnd o az an to hstnd, jme  
khoahm nmod kh ear br aishan bar sngin  
mibod. aink dr an zman brhmm anani kh  
br to zlm mikrdnd, mkafat khoahm rsanid o  
lngan ra khoahm rhanid o randh shdgan ra  
jme khoahm krd o anani ra kh ear aishan dr  
tmami zmin mibod mhl tsbih o asm khoahm  
grdanid. dr an zman shma ra dr khoahm  
aord o dr an zman shma ra jme khoahm krd  
zira khdaond migoid: hini kh asiran shma  
ra bnzr shma baz aorm, angah shma ra dr  
mian tmami qomhai zmin mhl asm o tsbih  
khoahm grdanid.

dr roz aol mah shshm az sal dom dar-  
 iosh padshah, klam khdaond bh oasth hjinbi  
 o bh zrbabl bn shaltiil oali ihoda o bh  
 ihoshe bn ihosadq riis khnh rsidh, gft: ioh  
 sbaiot tklm nmogh, chnin mifirmaid: ain  
 qom migoid oqt amdñ ma ieni oqt bñ  
 nmogh kñanh khdaond nrsidh ast. ps klam  
 khdaond bh oasth hji nbi nazl shdh, gft:  
 aia oqt shmast kh shma dr kñanhñhai msqf  
 khod sakñ shoid o ain kñanh khrab bmand?  
 ps hal ioh sbaiot chnin migoid dl khod  
 ra bh rahhai khoish mshghol sazi. bñsar  
 kashthaid o andk hasl miknid. mikhorid ama  
 sir nmishoid o minoshid likñ sirab nmigr-  
 did. (rkht) miposhid ama grñ nmishoid o  
 ankñ mzd migrid, mzd khoish ra dr kish  
 sorakhdar migdhard. ps ioh sbaiot chnin  
 migoid: dl khod ra bh rahhai khod mshghol  
 sazi. bh koh bramdh ochob aordh, kñanh  
 ra bñ nmaid o khdaond migoid: az an radi  
 shdh, jlal khoahm iaft. mntzr bñsar bodid  
 o aink km shd o chon an ra bh kñanh aordid  
 mn br an dmid. ioh sbaiot mipsrd kh sbb  
 ain chist? sbb ain ast kh kñanh mn khrab  
 mimand o hrkdñ az shma bh kñanh khoish  
 mishtabid. az ain sbb, asmanhabkhatr shma  
 az shbñm baz dashtñ mishod o zmin az mh-  
 solsh bazdashth migrdd. o mn br zmin o br  
 kohha o br ghll o esir angor o roghñ ziton  
 o br hr anchh zmin miroiand o br ansan o  
 bhaim o tmami mshqthai dstha khshksali ra  
 khoandm. angah zrbabl bn shaltiil o ihoshe  
 bn iho sadq riis khnh o tmami bqih qom  
 bh qol ioh khðai khod o bh klam hji nbi  
 chñankh ioh khðai aishan ao ra frstadh bod  
 gosh dadnd, o qom az khdaond trsidnd. o  
 hji, rsol khdaond, pigham khdaond ra brai  
 qom bian krðh, gft: khdaond migoid kh mn  
 ba shma hstm. o khdaond roh zrbabl bn  
 shaltiil oali ihoda o roh ihoshe bn ihosadq,  
 riis khnh, o roh tmami bqih qom ra bran-  
 gizanid ta brond o dr kñanh ioh sbaiot  
 khðai khod bh kar prdaznd. dr roz bist o  
 chharm mah shshm az sal dom dariosh pad-  
 shah, ain oaqe shd.

dr roz bist o ikm mah hftm, klam khdaond  
 boasth hji nbi nazl shdh, gft: zrbabl bn  
 shaltiil oali ihoda o ihoshe bn ihosadq riis  
 khnh, o bqih qom ra khtab krðh, bgo: kist  
 dr mian shma kh baqi mandh o ain kñanh  
 ra dr jlal nkhtinsh didh bashd? psalan  
 dr nzr shma chgonh minmaid? aia dr nzr  
 shma nachiz nminmaid? ama alan khdaond  
 migoid: ai zrbabl qoi dl bash o ai ihoshe bn  
 ihosadq riis khnh qoi dl bash o ai tmami qom  
 zmin qoi dl bashid o khdaond mifirmaid kh  
 mshghol bshoid zira kh mn ba shma hstm.  
 qol ioh sbaiot ain ast. brhsb klam an ehdi

kh dr hin biron aordñ shma az msr ba shma  
 bstm o chonkh roh mn dr mian shma qaim  
 mibashd, trsan mbashid. zira kh ioh sbaiot  
 chnin migoid: ik dfeh digr o an niz bed az  
 andk zmani, asmanha o zmin o dria o khshki  
 ra mtzlzl khoahm sakht. o tmami amtha  
 ra mtzlzl khoahm sakht o fdilt jmie amtha  
 khoahnd amd o ioh sbaiot migoid kh ain  
 kñanh ra az jlal pr khoahm sakht. ioh  
 sbaiot migoid: nqrh az an mn o tla az an  
 mn ast. ioh sbaiot migoid: jlal akhr ain  
 kñanh az jlal nkhtinsh ezimtr khoahd bod  
 o dr ain mkan, slamti ra khoahm bkhshid.  
 qol ioh sbaiot ain ast. dr roz bist o chharm  
 mah nhm az sal dom dariosh, klam khdaond  
 boasth hji nbi nazl shdh, gft: ioh sbaiot  
 chnin migoid: az kahnñ drbarh shriet soal  
 kn o bprs. agr ksi gosht mqds ra dr damñ  
 jamh khod brdard o damñsh bh nan ia ash  
 ia shrab ia roghñ ia bh hr qsm khorak digr  
 brkhord, aia an mqdskhoahd shd? o kah-  
 nan joab dadnd kh ni. ps hji prsid: agr ksi  
 kh az miti njs shdh bashd, iki az ainha ra  
 lms nmaid, aia an njs khoahd shd? o kah-  
 nan dr joab gftnd kh njs khoahd shd. ps  
 hji tklm nmogh, gft: khdaond mifirmaid ain  
 qom hmchnin hstnd o ain amt bh nzr mn  
 hmchnin mibashnd o hmh aemal dsthai aish-  
 an chnin ast o hr hdiñai kh dr anja mibrnd  
 njs mibashd. o alan dl khod ra mshghol  
 sazi az ain roz o qbl az ain, pish az ankñ  
 sngi brsngi dr hikl khdaond gdhashtñ shod.  
 dr tmami ain aiam chon ksi bh todh bist  
 (mn) miamd fqt dh (mn) bod o chon ksi bh  
 mikhanh miamd ta pnjah rtl az an bkshd, fqt  
 bist rtl bod. o shma ra o tmami aemal dsthai  
 shma ra bh bad smom o irqan o tgrg zdm.  
 likñ khdaond migoid bñoi mn bagzsht nmog-  
 did. alan dl khod ra mshghol sazi az ain roz  
 bh bed, ieni az roz bist o chharm mah nhm,  
 az rozi kh bñiad hikl khdaond nhadh shd, dl  
 khod ra mshghol sazi. aia tkhm hnoz dr  
 anbar ast o mo o anjir o anar o drkht ziton  
 hnoz mioh khod ra niaordhand? az ain roz  
 brkt khoahm dad. o klam khdaond bar dom  
 dr bist o chharm mah br hji nazl shdh, gft:  
 zrbabl oali ihoda ra khtab krðh, bgo: mn  
 asmanha o zmin ra mtzlzl khoahm sakht.  
 o krsi mmalk raoazhgñ khoahm nmogh o  
 qot mmalk amtha ra hlak khoahm sakht o  
 arabhha o soaran anha ra srngñ khoahm  
 krd o asbha o soaran anha bh shmsfir ikdigr  
 khoahnd aftad. ioh sbaiot migoid: dr an  
 roz ai bñdh mn zrbabl bn shaltiil, to ra  
 khoahm grft o khdaond migoid kh to ra mthl  
 ngñ khatm khoahm sakht zira kh mn to ra  
 brgzidham. qol ioh sbaiot ain ast.

dr mah hsht m az sal dom dariosh, klam khdaond br zkria abn brkia abn edoi nbi nazi shdh, gft: ñ khdaond br pdran shma bsiar ghdbnak bod. ps bh aishan bgo: ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid bsoi mn bazgsht knid. qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast. o ihoh sbaiot migoid: mn bh soi shma rjoe khoahm nmod. shma mthl pdran khod mbashid kh anbia slf aishan ra nda krdh, gftnd ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid az rahhai zsht khod o az aemal bd khoish bazgsht nmaiid, ama khdaond migoid kh aishan nshnidnd o bh mn gosh ndadnd. pdran shma kja hstnd o aia anbia hmishh zndh mimannd? likn klam o fraid mn kh bh bndgan khod anbia amrfmodh bodm, aia pdran shma ra dr ngrft? o chon aishan bazgsht nmodnd, gftnd chnankh ihoh sbaiot qsd nmod kh moafq rahha o aemal ma bh ma eml nmaid hmchnan bh ma eml nmodh ast.ž dr roz bist o chharm mah iazdhm kh mah shbat bashd, az sal dom dariosh, klam khdaond br zkria abn brkia abn edoi nbi nazi shdh, gft: dr oqt shb didm kh aink mrđi br asb srkh soar bod o dr mian drkhtan as kh dr oadi bodaistadh o dr eqb ao asban srkh o zrd o sfid bod. o gftm: ñai aqaim ainha chistnd?ž o frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod, mra gft: ñmn to ra nshan midhm kh ainha chistnd.ž ps an mrd kh dr mian drkhtan as aistadh bod, joab dad o gft: ñainha ksani mibashnd kh khdaond aishan ra brai trdd nmodn dr jhan frstadh ast.ž o aishan bh frshth khdaond kh dr mian drkhtan as aistadh bod joab dadh, gftnd: ñma dr jhan trdd nmodhaim o aink tmami jhan mstrih o aram ast.ž o frshth khdaond joab dadh, gft: ñai ihoh sbaiot ta bh ki br aorshlim o shhrhai ihoda kh dr ain hftad sal ghdbnak mibodi rhmt nkhoahi nmod?ž o khdaond ba skhnan niko o klam tsliamiz an frshthai ra kh ba mn tkml minmod joab dad. ps frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod mra gft: ñnda krdh bgo ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: dr barh aorshlim o shion ghirt ezimi dasht m. o bramthai mtmin skht ghdbnak shdm zira kh andk ghdbnak mibodm likn aishan bla ra ziadh krdnd. bnaobrain khdaond chnin migoid: bh aorshlim ba rhmtha rjoe khoahm nmod o kxanh mn dr an bna khoahd shd. qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast o rismankari braorshlim kshidh khoahd shd. bar digr nda krdh, bgo kh ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: shhrhai mn bar digr bh seadt mndi lbriz khoahd shd o khdaond shion ra baz tsi khoahd dad o aorshlim ra bar digr khoahd brgzid.ž ps chshman khod ra brafrasht h, ngrist m o aink chhar shakh bod. o bh frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod gftm: ñainha chistnd?ž ao mra gft: ñainha shakhha mibashnd kh ihoda o asrail o aorshlim ra prakndh sakthand.ž o khdaond chhar ahngr bh mn nshan dad.

o gftm: ñainan brai chh kar miaind?ž ao dr joab gft: ñanha shakhha mibashnd kh ihoda ra chnan prakndh nmodhand kh ahdi sr khod ra blnd nmitoand krd. o ainha miaind ta anha ra btrsannd o shakhhai amthai ra kh shakh khod ra br zmin ihoda brafrasht h, an ra prakndh sakthand biron afknard.ž

## 2

o chshman khod ra brafrasht h, ngrist m o mrđi kh rismankari bh dst khod dasht didm. o gftm kh ñkja miroi?ž ao mra gft: ñbh jht pimodn aorshlim ta bbinm erdsh chh o tolsh chh mibashd.ž o aink frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod biron rft o frshth digr brai mlaqat oi biron amd h, oi ra gft: ñbshtab o ain joan ra khtab krdh, bgo: aorshlim bh sbb kthrtmrđman o bhaimi kh dr andronsh khoahnd bod, mthl dhat bihsar mskon khoahd shd. o khdaond migoid kh mn bh atrafsh dioari atshin khoahm bod o dr andronsh jlal khoahm bod. han han khdaond migoid az zmin shmal bgrizid zira kh shma ra mthl chhar bad asman prakndh saktham. qol khdaond ain ast. han ai shion kh ba dkht r babl sakn hsti, khoisht n ra rstgar saz. zira ihoh sbaiot kh mra bed az jlal nzd amthaii kh shma ra ghart krdnd frstadh ast, chnin migoid kh hr kh shma ra lms nmaid mrdmk chsh m ao ra lms nmodh ast. ñzira aink mn dst khod ra br aishan khoahm afshand o aishan ghart bndgan khodshan khoahnd shd o shma khoahid danst kh ihoh sbaiot mra frstadh ast. ai dkht r shion trnm nma o shadi kn zira khdaond migoid kh aink miaim o dr mian to sakn khoahm shd. o dr an roz amthai bsiar bh khdaond mlsq shdh, qom mn khoahnd shd o mn dr mian to skni khoahm grft o khoahi danst kh ihoh sbaiot mra nzd to frstadh ast. o khdaond ihoda ra dr zmin mqds brai mlk khod bh tsrf khoahd aord o aorshlim ra bar digr khoahd brgzid. ai tmami bsh r bh dor khdaond khamosh bashid zira kh ao az mskn mqds khod brkhast h ast.ž

## 3

o iohshe riis khnh ra bh mn nshan dad kh bh dor frshth khdaond aistadh bod oshitan bh dst rast oi aistadh, ta ba ao mkhasmh nmaid. o khdaond bh shitan gft: ñai shitan khdaond to ra nhib nmaid! khdaond kh aorshlim ra brgzidh ast to ra nhib nmaid. aia ain nimsozi nist kh az mian atsh rbodh shdh ast?ž o iohshe bh lbas plid mlbs bod o bh dor frshth aistadh bod. o anani ra kh bh dor oi aistadh bodnd khtab krdh, gft: ñlbas plid ra az brsh biron knid.ž o ao ra gft: ñbbin esiant ra az to biron krdm o lbas fakhr bh to poshanidm.ž o mn gftm kh emamh

tahr br srsh bgdharnd. ps emamh tahr br srsh gdhardnd o ao ra bh lbas poshanidnd o frshth khdaond aistadh bod. o frshth khdaond ihoshe ra aelam nmodh, gft: níhoh sbaiot chnin mifрмаid: agr bh triqhai mn slok nmai o odiet mra ngah dari to niz kxanh mra daori khoahi nmod o shnhai mra mhafzt khoahi krd o to ra dr mian anani kh nzd mn miaistnd bar khoahm dad. ps ai ihoshe riis khnh bshno to o rfqait kh bh hodor to minshind, zira kh aishan mrdan elamt hstnd. (bshnoid) zira kh aink mn bndh khod shakhh ra khoahm aord. o hmana an sngi kh bh hodor ihoshe migdharm, br ik sng hft chshn mibashd. aink ioh sbaiot migoid kh mn nqsh an ra rqm khoahm krd o esian ain zmin ra dr ik roz rfe khoahm nmod. o ioh sbaiot migoid kh hr kdam az shma hmsa-iaekhod ra zir mo o zir anjir khoish deot khoahid nmod.ž

4

o frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod, brgshtth, mra mthl shkhsi kh az khoab bidar shod bidar krd, o bh mn gft: íchh chiz mibini?ž gftm: únzr krdm o aink shmedani kh tmamsh tlast o roghndansh br srsh o hft chraghsh br an ast o hr chragh kh br srsh mibashd hft lolh dard. o bh phloi an do drkht ziton kh iki btrf rast roghndan o digri btrf chpsh mibashd.ž o mn tojh nmodh, frshthai ra kh ba mn tkml minmod khtab krdh, gftm: náia aqaim ainha chh mibashd?ž o frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod mra joab dad o gft: náia nmidani kh ainha chist?ž gftm: únih ai aqaim.ž ao dr joab mn gft: náin ast klami kh khdaond bh zrbabl migoid: nh bh qdrt o nh bh qot blkh bh roh mn. qol ioh sbaiot ain ast. ai koh bzrg to chisti? dr hodor zrbabl bh hmoari mbdl khoahi shd o sng sr an ra biron khoahd aord o sda khoahnd zd fid fid br an bashd.ž o klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: údsthai zrbabl ain kxanh ra bniad nhad o dsthai oi an ra tmam khoahd krd o khoahi danst kh ioh sbaiot mra nzd shma frstadh ast. zira-akist kh roz amor kochk ra khoar shmard zira kh ain hft msror khoahnd shd hini kh shaqol ra dr dst zrbabl mibinnd. o ainha chshman khdaond hstnd kh dr tmami jhan trdd minmaind.ž ps mn ao ra khtab krdh, gftm: náin do drkht ziton kh btrf rast o btrf chp shmedan hstnd chh mibashnd?ž o bar digr ao ra khtab krdh, gftm kh náin do shakhh ziton bh phloi do lolh zrini kh roghn tla ra az khod mirizd chistnd?ž ao mra joab dadh, gft: náia nmidani kh ainha chistnd?ž gftm: únih ai aqaim.ž gft: náinha psran roghn zit mibashnd kh nzd malk tmami jhan miaistnd.ž

5

o baz chshman khod ra brafrashth, ngristm o tomari pran didm. o ao mra gft: íchh chiz mibini?ž gftm: átomari pran mibinm kh tolsh bist dhrae o erdsh dh dhrae mibashd.ž ao mra gft: náin ast an lenti kh br roi tmami jhan biron mirod, zira kh az ain trf hr dzd moafq an mnqte khoahd shd o az an trf hr kh sognd khord moafq an mnqte khoahd grdid. ioh sbaiot migoid: mn an ra biron khoahm frstad o bh kxanh dzd o bh kxanh hr kh bh asm mn qsm drogh khord dakhil khoahd shd o dr mian kxanhash nzil shdh, an ra ba chob-haish o snghaish mnhdn khoahd sakht.ž ps frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod biron amd, mra gft: íchshman khod ra brafrashth bbin kh ainkh biron mirod chist?ž gftm: náin chist?ž ao joab dad: náin ast an aifaii kh biron mirod o gft nmaish aishan dr tmami jhan ain ast.ž o aink oznhai az srb brdashtth shd. o zni dr mian aifa nshth bod. o ao gft: náin shrart ast.ž ps oi ra dr mian aifa andakht o an sng srb ra br dhnhash nhad. ps chshman khod ra brafrashth, ngristm o aink do zn biron amdnd o bad dr balhai aishan bod o balhai aishan mthl balhai lqlq bod o aifa ra bh mian zmin o asman brdashtnd. ps bh frshthai kh ba mn tkml minmod gftm: náinha aifa ra kja mibrnd?ž ao mra joab dad: náta kxanhai dr zmin shnear brai oi bna nmaind o chon an mhia shod angah ao dr anja br paih khod br qrar khoahd shd.ž

6

o bar digr chshman khod ra brafrashth, ngristm o aink chhar arabh az mian do koh biron mirft o kohha kohhai msin bod. dr arabae aol asban srkh o dr arabh dom asban siah, o dr arabae som asban sfid o dr arabae chharm asban ablq qoi bod. o frshth ra kh ba mn tkml minmod khtab krdh, gftm: náia aqaim ainha chistnd?ž frshth dr joab mn gft: náinhachhar roh aflak mibashnd kh az aistadn bh hodor malk tmami jhan biron mirond. ama aink asban siah ra dard, ainha bsoi zmin shmal biron mirond o asban sfid dr eqb anhabiron mirond o ablqha bh zmin jnob biron mirond.ž o an asban qoi biron rftth, arzo darnd kh brond o dr jhan grdsh nmaind; o ao gft: úbroid o dr jhan grdsh nmaiid.ž ps dr jhan grdsh krdnd. o ao bh mn nda dr dad o mra khtab krdh, gft: úbbin anhaii kh bh zmin shmal biron rftthand, khshn mra dr zmin shmal fro nshanidnd.ž o klam khdaond bh mn nazl shdh, gft: náaz asiran ieni az hldai o tobia o ideia kh az babl amdhand bgir o dr hman roz bia o bh kxanh ioshia abn sfia dakhil sho. ps nqrh o tla bgir o taji sakhtth, an ra br sr ihoshe bn ihosadq riis khnh bgdhar.

o ao ra khtab krđh, bgo: ihoš sbaiot čhnin mifrmaid o migoid: aink mrđi kh bh shakhh msmi ast o az mkan khod khoahd roid o hiki khdaond ra bna khoahd nmod. ps ao hiki khdaond ra bna khoahd nmod o jlal ra mthml khoahd šd o br krsi ao jlos nmodh, hkmrani khoahd krđ obr krsi ao kañn khoahd bod o mshort slamti dr mian hr do aishan khoahd bod. o an taj brai halm o tobía o ideia o hin bn sfnia bh jht iadgari dr hiki khdaond khoahd bod. o anani kh dornd khoahnd amd o dr hiki khdaond bna khoahnd nmod o khoahid danst kh ihoš sbaiot mra nzd šma frstadh ast. o agr qol ihoš khđai khoish ra bkli ataet nmaiid ain oaqe khoahd šd.ž

## 7

o dr sal chharm darioš padšah oaqe šd kh klam khdaond dr roz chharm mah nhm kh mah kso bashd br zkria nazl šd. o ahl bitil ieni šhrasr o rjm mlk o ksan aishan frstadh bodnd ta az khdaond msalt nmaind. o bh kañnani kh dr kñanh ihoš sbaiot bodnd o bh anbia tklm nmodh, gftnd: ñaia dr mah pnjm mibaid kh mn grih knm o zhd orzm čñankh dr ain salha krđm?ž ps klam ihoš sbaiot bh mn nazl šdh, gft: ñtmami qom zmin o kañnan ra khtab krđh, bgo: čon dr ain hftad sal dr mah pnjm o mah hftm rozhd dashtid o nohhgri nmodid, aia brai mn hrgz rozhd midashtid? o čon mikhorid o čon minoshid, aia bh jht khod nmikhorid o brai khod nminoshid? aia klami ra kh khdaond bh oasth anbiai slf nda krđ, hngami kh aoršlim mskon o amn mibod o šhrhai mjaorsh o jnob o hamon mskon mibod (nmidanid)?ž o klam khdaond br zkria nazl šdh, gft: ñihoh sbaiot amr frmodh, čhnin migoid: brasti daori nmaiid o ba ikdigr ahsan o ltf memol darid. o br bioh žnan o itiman o ghriban o fqiran žlm mnmaiid o dr dlhai khod brikdigr bdi mindishid. ama aishan az gosh grftn aba nmodnd o srkshi krđh, goshai khod ra az šnidn sgnin sakhtnd. blkh dlhai khoish ra (mthl) almas skbt nmodnd ta šhriet o klami ra kh ihoš sbaiot bh roh khod bh oasth anbiai slf frstadh bod nšnond, bnabrain khshm ezimi az janb ihoš sbaiot sadr šd. ps oaqe khoahd šd čñankh ao nda krđ o aishan nšnind, hmčnan ihoš sbaiot migoid aishan friad khoahnd braord o mn nkhoahm šnid. o aishan ra br roi tmami amthaii kh nšnakhth bodnd, bh grdb prakndh khoahm sakht o zmin dr eqb aishan čñan oiran khoahd šd kh ksi dr an ebor o trdd nkhoahd krđ. ps zmin mrghob ra oiran sakthand.ž

o klam ihoš sbaiot br mn nazl šdh, gft: ñihoh sbaiot čhnin mifrmaid: brai šhion ghirt ezimi darm o ba ghdb skht braish ghior hstm. khdaond čhnin migoid: bh šhion mrajat nmodham o dr mian aoršlim sakñ khoahm šd o aoršlim bh šhr hq o koh ihoš sbaiot bh koh mqds msmi khoahd šd. ihoš sbaiot čhnin migoid: mrđan pir o žnan pir baz dr kochhhai aoršlim khoahnd nšst o hr iki az aishan bh sbb žiadti emr esai khod ra dr dst khod khoahd dasht. o kochhhai šhr az psran o dkhtan kh dr kochhhaish bazi miknd, pr khoahd šd. ihoš sbaiot čhnin migoid: agr ain amr dr ain rozhabh nžr bqih ain qom ejib nmaid aia dr nžr mn ejib khoahd nmod? qol ihoš sbaiot ain ast. ñihoh sbaiot čhnin migoid: aink mn qom khod ra az zmin mšhrq o az zmin mghrb aftab khoahm rhanid. o aishan ra khoahm aord kh dr aoršlim skont nmaind o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod o mn brasti o edalt khđai aishan khoahm bod. ihoš sbaiot čhnin migoid: dsthai šma qoi šhod, ai kñani kh dr ain aiam ain klam ra az žban anbia šnidid kh an dr rozi kh bñiad kñanh ihoš sbaiot ra brai bna nmodn hiki nhadnd, oaqe šd. zira qbl az ain aiam mzdi brai anšan nbod o nh mzdi bh jht hioan; o bh sbb dšhmn brai hr kh khroj o dkhol mikrd hich slamti nbod o mn hmh kñan ra bh dd ikdigr oad-ashtm. ama alan ihoš sbaiot migoid: mn brai bqih ain qom mthl aiam sabq nkhoahm bod. zira kh zre slamti khoahd bod o mo mioh khod ra khoahd dad o zmin mhsl khod ra khoahd aord o asman šhbm khoish ra khoahd bkšhid o marn bqih aiarn qarom ra malk jmiare ain čizhara khoaharm grdaniard. o oaqare khoahard šard čñankh šhmara ai kñanardan ihoda o ai kñanardan asraiiarl dr miaran amthara (marord) lent šdhaid, hmčnan šma ra nžat khoaharm dad ta (mord) brkt bšoid; ps mtrsid o dsthai šma qoi bashd. zira kh ihoš sbaiot čhnin migoid: čñankh qsd nmodm kh bh šma bardi brsanarm hinari kh pdran šmara kñšarm mra bh hijan aordnd o ihoš sbaiot migoid kh az an pšhiman nšhdm. hm-čnin drain rozha rjoe nmodh, qsd khoahm nmod kh bh aoršlim o khandan ihoda ahsan nmaim. ps trsan mbashid. o ain ast karhaii kh baid knid: ba ikdigr rast goid o dr droazhhai khod ansaraf o daori slamtari ra ajarra darid. o dr dlhai khod brai ikdigr bdi mindishiard o qsm drogh ra dost mdarid, zira khdaond migoiard az hmarh aiarn karha nfart darm.ž o klam ihoš sbaiot br mn nazl šdh, gft: ñihoh sbaiot čhnin migoid: rozhd mah chharm o rozhd mah pnjm o rozhd mah hftm o rozhd mah dhm brai kñan- dan ihoda bh šadmani o sror o eidhai khosh mbdl khoahd šd. ps rasti o slamti ra dost

bdarid. ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid: bar digr oaqe khoahnd shd kh qomha o saknan shhrhai bsiar khoahnd amd. o saknan ik shhr bh shhr digr rftth, khoahnd gft: biaiid broim ta az khdaond msalt nmaim o ihoh sbaiot ra btlbim o mn niz khoahm amard. o qomhai bsiar o amthai ezim khoahnd amd ta ihoh sbaiot ra dr aorshlim btlbnd o az khdaond msalt nmaind. ihoh sbaiot chnin migoid dr an rozhara dh nfarr az hmh zbanhai amthara barh damn shkhs ihodi chng zdh, mtmsk khoahnd shd o khoahnd gft hmarrah shmara miaiarm ziarra shnidhaiarm kh kharda ba shmara ast.z

9

daori br dshmnan asraail ohi klam khdaond br zmin HDRAKH (nazl mishod) o dmshq mhl an mibashd, zira kh nZR ansan o nZR tmami asbat asraail bsoi khdaond ast. o br mht niz kh mjaor an ast o br sor o sidon agr chh bsiar danshmnd mibashd. o sor brai khod mladhi mnne sakt o nqrh ra mthl ghbar o tla ra mannd gl kochhha anbasht. aink khdaond ao ra akhraj khoahd krd o qotsh ra kh dr dria mibashd, tlf khoahd sakht o khodsh bh atsh sokhth khoahd shd. ashqlon chon ain ra bind khoahd trsid o ghzh bsiar drdnak khoahd shd o eqron niz zira kh aetmad ao khjl khoahd grdid o padshah az ghzh hlak khoahd shd o ashqlon mskon nkhoahd gsht. o hramzadhari dr ashod jlos khoahd nmoo o hshmt flstinian ra mnqte khoahm sakht. o khon ao ra az dhansh biron khoahm aord o rjasatsh ra az mian dndanhaish; o bqih ao niz bh jht khdoi ma khoahd bod o khodsh mthl amiri dr ihoda o eqron mannd ibosi khoahd shd. o mn grdagrd kxanh khod bh dd lshkr ardo khoahm zd ta ksi az an ebor o mror nknd o zalm bar digr az mian anha gdhr nkhoahd krd zira kh hal bh chshman khod mshahdh nmooam. ai dkhttr shion bsiar ojd bnma o aidkhttr aorshlim aoaz shadmani bdh! aink padshah to nzd to miaid. ao eadl o sahb njat o hlim mibashd o br alagh o br krh bchh alagh soar ast. o mn arabh ra az afraim o asb ra az aorshlim mnqte khoahm sakht o kman jngi shksth khoahd shd o ao ba amtha bh slamti tkim khoahd nmoo o slnt ao az dria ta dria o az nhr ta aqsai zmin khoahd bod. o ama mn asiran to ra niz bh oasth khon ehd to az chahi kh dr an ab nist rha krdm. ai asiran amid, bh mladh mnne mrajet nmaiid. amroz niz khbr midhm kh bh shma (nsib) mdaeef rd khoahm nmoo. zira kh ihoda ra brai khod zh khoahm krd o afraim ra tirkman khoahm sakht o psran to ra ai shion bh dd psran to ai iaooan khoahm brangikht o to ra mthl shmshir jbar khoahm grdanid. o khdaond balai aishan zahr khoahd shd o tir ao mannd brq khoahd jst o khdaond ihoh

kra ra noakhth, br grdbadhari jnobi khoahd takht. ihoh sbaiot aishan ra hmait khoahd krd o aishan ghdhha khordh, snghai flakhn ra paimal khoahnd krd o noshidh, mthl az shrab nerh khoahnd zd o mthl jamha o mannd goshhhai mdhbh pr khoahnd shd. o ihoh khdoi aishan aishan ra dr an roz mthl gosfndan qom khod khoahd rhanid zira kh mannd joahr taj br zmin ao khoahnd drkhshid. zira kh hsn o zibaii ao chh qdr ezim ast. gndm joanan ra o esirangor doshizgan ra khrm khoahd sakht.

10

baran ra dr mosm baran akhr az khdaond btlbid. az khdaond kh brqha ra misazd o ao bh aishan baran fraoan hr ks dr zminsh ghah khoahd bkshshid. zira kh trafim skhn batl migoind o falgiran roiahai drogh mibindnd o khoabhai batl bian mikndnd o tsi bihodh midhnd, az ain jht mthl gosfndan aorh mibashnd o az nbodn shban dhilil migrdnd. khshmn mn br shbanan mshtel shdh ast o bh bzhai nr eqobt khoahm rsanid zira kh ihoh sbaiot az glh khod ieni az khandan ihoda tfqd khoahd nmoo o aishan ra mthl asb jngi jlal khod khoahd grdanid. az ao sng zaoih o az ao mikh o az ao kman jngi o az ao hmh stmkan ra hm biron miaid. o aishan mthl jbaran (dshmnan khod ra) dr gl kochhha dr ersh jng paimal khoahnd krd o mharbh khoahnd nmoo zira khdaond ba aishan ast o asb soaran khjl khoahnd grdid. o mn khandan ihoda ra tqoit khoahm krd o khandan iosf ra khoahm rhanid o aishan ra bh amnit sakn khoahm grdanid, zira kh br aishan rhmt darm o chnan khoahnd bod kh goia aishan ra trk nmoo dh bodm, zira ihoh khdoi aishan mn hstn; ps aishan ra ajabt khoahm nmoo. o bniafraim mthl jbaran shdh, dl aishan goia az shrab msror khoahd shd o psran aishan chon ain ra binnd, shadi khoahnd nmoo o dl aishan dr khdaond ojd khoahd krd. o aishan ra sda zdh, jme khoahm krd zira kh aishan ra fdih dadham o afzodh khoahnd shd, chnankh dr qbl afzodh shdh bodnd. o aishan ra dr mian qomha khoahm kasht o mra dr mkanhai beid biad khoahnd aord o ba psran khod zist nmoo dh, mrajet khoahnd krd. o aishan ra az zmin msr baz khoahm aord o az ashor jme khoahm nmoo o bh zmin jlead o lbnan dakhil khoahm sakht o an gnjaish aishan ra nkhoahd dasht. o ao az dria msibt ebor nmoo dh, amoaj dria ra khoahd zd o hmh zhrfihai nhr khshk khoahd shd o hshmt ashor zail khoahd grdid o esai msr nist khoahd shd. o aishan ra dr khdaond qoi khoahm sakht o dr nam ao salk khoahnd shd. qol khdaond ain ast.

ai lbnan drhai khod ra baz kn ta atsh, sro-  
hai azad to ra bsozand. ai snobr olohl nma  
zira kh sro azad aftadh ast (o drkhtan) blnd  
khrab shdh. ai blothai bashan olohl nmaiid  
zira kh jngl mnne aftadh ast. sdai olohl  
shbanan ast zira kh jlal aishan khrab shdh;  
sdai grhsh shiran zhian ast zira kh shokt  
ardn oiran grdidh ast. ihoh khdaí mn chnin  
mifirmaid kh gosfndan dhhb ra bchran kh  
khridarán aishan anha ra dhhb minmaind  
o mjrm shmrđh nmishond o froshndgan ais-  
han migoid: khdaond mtbark bad zira kh  
doltmnd shdhaim. o shbanan anha braishan  
shfqt ndarnd. zira khdaond migoid: br sak-  
nan ain zmin bar digr trhm nkhoahm nmód  
o aink mn hr ks az mrdman ra bh dst hm-  
saihash o bh dst padshahsh tsim khoahm  
nmód o zmin ra oiran khoahnd sakht o az  
dst aishan rhaii nkhoahm bkhshid. ps mn  
glh dhhb ieni deiftrin glh ra chranidm o do  
esa brai khod grftm kh iki az anha ra nemh  
namidm o digri ra hbal nam nhadm o glh  
ra chranidm. o dr ik mah sh shban ra mn-  
qte sakhtm o jan mn az aishan bizar shd o  
jan aishan niz az mn mtufr grdid. ps gftm  
shma ra nkhoahm chranid. ankh mrdni ast  
bmird o ankh hlak shdni ast hlak shod o  
baqimandgan gosht ikdigr ra bkhornd. ps  
esai khod nemh ra grth, an ra shkstm ta  
ehdi ra kh ba tmami qomha bsth bodm shk-  
sth bashm. ps dr an roz shksth shd o an  
deiftrin glh kh mntzr mn mibodnd fhmidnd  
kh ain klam khdaond ast. o bh aishan gftm:  
agr dr nzt shma psnd aid mzd mra bdhid  
oala ndhid. ps bh jht mzd mn, si parh  
nqrh ozn krdnd. o khdaond mra gft: an  
ra nzd kozhgr bindaz, ain qimt gran ra kh  
mra bh an qimt krdnd. ps si parh nqrh ra  
grfh, an ra dr kxanh khdaond nzd kozhgr  
andakhtm. o esai digr khod hbal ra shk-  
stm ta bradri ra kh dr mian ihoda o as-  
raii bod shksth bashm. o khdaond mra gft:  
fbar digr alat shban ahmq ra brai khod bgir.  
zira aink mn shbani ra dr ain zmin khoahm  
brangikht kh az halkan tfqd nkhoahd nmód  
o gm shdgan ra nkhoahd tlbid o mjrohan ra  
mealjh nkhoahd krd o aistadgan ra nkhoahd  
prord blkh gosht frbhan ra khoahd khord o  
smhai anha ra khoahd knd. oai br shban batl  
kh glh ra trk minmaid. shmsir br bazoish o  
br chshn rastsh frod khoahd amd o bazoish  
balki khshk khoahd shd o chshn rastsh bkli  
tar khoahd grdid.ž

ohi klam khdaond drbarh asraii.qol  
khdaond ast kh asmanha ra gstranid o  
bniad zmin ra nhad o roh ansan ra dr  
andron ao sakht. aink mn aorshlim ra brai  
jmie qomhai mjaorsh kash srgijsh khoahm

sakht o ain br ihoda niz hini kh aorshlim ra  
mhasrh miknd khoahd shd. o dr an roz,  
aorshlim ra brai jmie qomha sngi granbar  
khoahm sakht o hmh ksani kh an ra br  
khod bar knnd, skht mjroh khoahnd shd o  
jmie amthai jhan bh dd ao jme khoahnd  
grdid. khdaond migoid dr an roz mn hmh  
asban ra bh hirt o soaran anha ra bh jnon  
mbtla khoahm sakht. o chshman khod ra  
br khandan ihoda baz nmódh, hmh asban  
qomha ra bh kori mbtla khoahm krd. o  
sroran ihoda dr dl khod khoahnd gft kh  
sakan aorshlim dr khdaí khod ihoh sbaiot  
qot mn mibashnd. dr an roz sroran ihoda  
ra mthl atshdani dr mian hizm omannd  
shelh atsh dr mian baffha khoahm grdanid  
o hmh qomhai mjaorsh khoish ra az trf rast o  
chp khoahnd sozanid o aorshlim bar digr dr  
mkan khod ieni dr aorshlim mskon khoahd  
shd. o khdaond khimhhai ihoda ra aol  
khoahd rhanid ta hshmt khandan daod  
o hshmt sakan aorshlim br ihoda fkrh  
nmmaid. dr an roz khdaond sakan aorshlim  
ra hmait khoahd nmód o deiftrin aishan dr  
an roz mthl daod khoahd bod o khandan  
daod mannd khda mthl frshth khdaond dr  
hdor aishan khoahnd bod. o dr an roz qsd  
hlak nmódj jmie amthai kh bh dd aorshlim  
maiand, khoahm nmód. o br khandan daod  
o br sakan aorshlim roh fid o tdeat ra  
khoahm rikht o br mn kh nizh zdhand  
khoahnd ngrist obrai mn mthl nohhgri brai  
psr iganh khod, nohhgri khoahnd nmód o  
mannd ksi kh brai nkhtszadh khoish matm  
gird, brai mn matm tlkh khoahnd grft. dr  
an roz, matm ezimi mannd matm hddrmon  
dr hmoari mjdon dr aorshlim khoahd bod.  
o ahl zmin matm khoahnd grft hr qbilh  
elihdh, qbilh khandan daod elihdh, o znan  
aishan elihdh, qbilh khandan natan elihdh,  
o znan aishan elihdh. qbilh khandan laoi  
elihdh, o znan aishan elihdh, qbilh shmei  
elihdh, o znan aishan elihdh, o jmie qbaili  
kh baqi mandh bashnd hr qbilh elihdh,  
oznan aishan elihdh.

dr an roz brai khandan daod o sakan aor-  
shlim chshmhái bh jht gnah o njast mftoh  
khoahd shd. o ihoh sbaiot migoid dr an roz  
namhai btha ra az roi zmin mnqte khoahm  
sakht kh bar digr anha rabiad nkhoahnd  
aord o anbia o roh plid ra niz az zmin dor  
khoahm krd. o hr kh bar digr nbot nmaid  
pdr o madrsh kh ao ra tolid nmódhand,  
oi ra khoahnd gft kh zndh nkhoahi mand  
zira kh bh asm ihoh drogh migoi. o chon  
nbot nmaid pdr o madrsh kh ao ra tolid  
nmódhand, oi ra erdh tigh khoahnd sakht.  
o dr an roz hr kdam az an anbia chon nbot  
miknd, az roiahai khoish khjl khoahnd shd  
o jamh pshmin bh jht frib dadn nkhoahnd

poshid. o hr ik khoahd gft: mn nbi nistm, blkh zre knndh zmin mibashm zira kh az tfolit khod bh ghlami frokht shdham. o ao ra khoahnd gft: ain jrahath kh dr dsthai to mibashd chist? o ao joab khoahd dad anhaii ast kh dr kxanh dostan khoish bh anha mjroh shdham. ihoh sbaiot migoid: naii shmshir bh dd shban mn o bh dd an mrdi kh hmdosh mn ast brkhi! shban ra bzn o gosfandn prakndh khoahnd shd o mn dst khod ra br kochkan khoahmbrgrdanid.ž o khdaond migoid kh ndr tmami zmin do hsh mnqte shdh khoahnd mrd o hsh som dr an baqi khoahd mand. o hsh som ra az mian atsh khoahm gdhranid o aishan ra mthl qal gdhashtn nqrh qal khoahm gdhasht o mthl msfi sakhtn tla aishan ra msfi khoahm nmod o asm mra khoahnd khoand o mn aishan ra ajabt nmodh, khoahm gft kh aishan qom mn hstnd o aishan khoahnd gft kh ihoh khdei ma mibashd.ž

## 14

aink roz khdaond miaid o ghnimt to dr mi-ant tqsim khoahd shd. o jmie amtha ra bh dd aorshlim brai jng jme khoahm krd o shhr ra khoahnd grft o kxanhha ra taraj khoahnd nmod o znan ra biesmt khoahnd krd o nsf ahl shhr bh asiri khoahnd rft o bqih qom az shhr mnqte nkhoahnd shd. o khdaond biron amd, ba an qomha mqatlh khoahd nmod chnankh dr roz jng mqatlh nmod. o dr an roz paihai ao br koh ziton kh az trf mshrq bh mqabl aorshlim ast khoahd aistad o koh ziton dr miansh az mshrq ta mghrb mnshq shdh, drh bsiar ezimi khoahd shd o nsf koh btrf shmal o nsf digrsh btrf jnob mntql khoahd grdid. o bsoi drh kohhai mn frar khoahid krd zira kh drh kohha ta bh asl khoahd rsid o shma khoahid grikt, chnankh dr aiam ezia padshah ihoda az zl-zlh frar krddid o ihoh khdaime khoahd amd o jmie mqdsan hmrah to (khoahnd amd). o dr an roz nor (aftab) nkhoahd bod o koakb drkshndh, grfth khoahnd shd. o an ik roz merof khdaond khoahd bod. nh roz o nh shb, ama dr oqt sham roshnaii khoahd bod. o dr an roz, abhai zndh az aorshlim jari khoahd shd (kh) nsf anhabsoi driai shrqi o nsf digr anha bsoi driai ghrbi (khoahd rft). dr tabstan o dr zmstan chnin oaqe khoahd shd. o ihoh br tmami zmin padshah khoahd bod. dr an roz ihoh oahd khoahd bod o asm ao oahd. o tmami zmin az jbe ta rmon kh btrf jnob aorshlim ast mtbdl shdh, mthl erbh khoahd grdid o (aorshlim) mrtfe shdh, dr mkan khod az droazh bniamin ta jai droazh aol o ta droazh zaoih o az brj hnnil ta chrkhsht padshah mskon khoahd shd. o dr an sakn khoahnd shd o digr lent nkhoahd bod o aorshlim bh amnit mskon khoahd shd. o ain blaii khoahd

bod kh khdaond br hmh qomhaii kh ba aorshlim jng knnd oard khoahd aord. gosht aishan dr halti kh br paihai khod aistadh bashnd kahidh khoahd shd o chshmanshan dr hdqh gdakhtth khoahd grdid o zban aishan dr dhanshan kahidh khoahd gsht. o dr an roz adtrab ezimi az janb khdaond dr mian aishan khoahd bod o dst ikdigr ra khoahnd grft odst hr ks bh dd dst digri blnd khoahd shd. o ihoda niz nzd aorshlim jng khoahd nmod o dolt jmie amthai mjaor an az tla o nqrh o lbas az hd ziyadh jme khoahd shd. o blai asban o qatran o shtran o alaghha o tmami hioanati kh dr an ardoha bashnd hmchnan mannd ain bla khoahd bod. o oaqe khoahd shd kh hmh baqimandgan az jmie amthaii kh bh dd aorshlim aind, hr sal brkhoahnd amd ta ihoh sbaiot padshah ra ebadt nmaind o eid khimhha ra ngah darnd. o hrkdam az qbail zmin kh bh jht ebadt ihoh sbaiot padshah brniaind, br aishan baran nkhoahd shd. o agr qbilh msr brniaind o hadr nshond br aishan niz (baran) nkhoahd shd. ain ast blaii kh khdaond oard khoahd aord br amthaii kh bh jht ngah dashtn eid khimhha brniaind. ain ast qsas msr o qsas hmh amthaii kh bh jht ngah dashtn eid khimhha brniaind. o dr an roz br zngai asban fmqds khdaond ž (mnqosh) khoahd shd o digha dr kxanh khdaond mthl kashhai pish mdhbh khoahd bod. blkh hmh dighaii kh dr aorshlim o ihoda mibashd, mqds ihoh sbaiot khoahd bod o hmh ksani kh qrbani migdhrannnd amd, az anha khoahnd grft o dr anha tbkh khoahnd krd o dr anoqt bar digr hich kneani dr kxanh ihoh sbaiot nkhoahd bod.



ohi klam khdaond drbarh asraail bhoasth mlaki. khdaond migoid kh shma ra dost dashtam. ama shma migoiid: chgonh ma ra dost dashtai? aia eiso bradr ieqob nbod? o khdaond migoid kh ieqob ra dost dashtm, o az eiso nfrt nmodm o kohhai ao ra oiran o mirath oi ra nsib shghalhai biaban grdanidm. chonkh adom migoid: mnhdm shdhaim ama khoahim brgsht o mkhrobhha ra bna khoahim nmod. ihoh sbaiot chnin mifirmaid: aishan bna khoahnd nmod, ama mn mnhdm khoahm sakht o aishan ra bh srhd shrart o bh qomi kh khdaond br aishan ta bh abd ghdbnak mibashd, msmi khoahnd sakht. o chon chshman shma ain ra bind khoahid gft: khdaond az hdod asraail mtezm bad! psr, pdr khod o ghlam, aqai khoish ra ahtram minmaid. ps agr mn pdr hstm ahtram mn kja ast? o agr mn aqa hstm hibit mn kja ast? ihoh sbaiot bh shma tklm miknd. ai kahnani kh asm mra hqir mishmarid o migoiidchgonh asm to ra hqir shmrhdaim? nan njs br mdhbh mn migdhranid o migoiid chgonh to ra bihrmt nmodhaim? az ainkh migoiid khoan khdaond mhqr ast. o chon kor ra brai qrbani migdhranid, aia qbhi nist? o chon lng ia bimar ra migdhranid, aia qbhi nist? an ra bh hakm khod hdih bgdhran o aia ao az to radi khoahd shd ia to ra mqbol khoahd dasht? qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast. o alan az khda msalt nma ta br ma trhm nmaid. ihoh sbaiot migoid ain az dst shma oaqe shdh ast, ps aia hich kdam az shma ra mstjab khoahd frmod? kash kh iki az shma mibod kh drha ra bbndd ta atsh br mdhbh mn bija nifrozid. ihoh sbaiot migoid: dr shma hich khoshi ndarm o hich hdih az dst shma qbol nkhoahm krd. zira kh az mtle aftab ta mghrbsh asm mn dr mian amtha ezim khoahd bod; o bkhori o hdih tahr dr hr ja bh asm mn gdhranidh khoahd shd, zira ihoh sbaiot migoid kh asm mn dr mian amtha ezim khoahd bod. ama shma an ra bihrmt misazid chonkh migoiid kh khoan khdaond njs ast o tmmrh an ieni teamsh mhqr ast. o ihoh sbaiot mifirmaid kh shma migoiid aink ain chh zhmt ast o an raahant miknid o chon (hioanat) dridh shdh o lng o bimar ra aordh, anha ra brai hdih migdhranid aia mn anha ra az dst shma qbol khoahm krd? qol khdaond ain ast. ps mleon bad hr kh frib dhd o ba ankh nrinhai dr glh khod dard meioi brai khdaond ndhr krth, an ra dhbh nmaid. zira kh ihoh sbaiot migoid: mn padshah ezim mibashm o asm mn dr mian amtha mhib khoahd bod.

o alan ai kahnani ain osit brai shma ast! ihoh sbaiot migoid kh agr nshnoid o an ra dr dl khod ja ndhid ta asm mra tmjid nmaiid, mn br shma len khoahm frstad o br brkat shma len khoahm krd, blkh anha ra len krdham chonkh an ra dr dl khod ja ndadid. aink mn zraet ra bh sbb shma nhib khoahm nmod o br roihai shma srgin ieni srgin eidhai shma ra khoahm pashid o shma ra ba an khoahnd brdasht. o khoahid danst kh mn ain osit ra br shma frstadham ta ehd mn ba laoi bashd. qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast. ehd mn ba oi ehd hiat o slamti mibod o anha ra bh sbb trsi kh az mn midasht, bh oi dadm o bh sbb ankh az asm mn hrasan mibod. shriet hq dr dhan ao mibod o biansafi br lbhaish iaft nmishd, blkh dr slamti o astqamt ba mn slok minmod o bsari ra az gnah brmigrdanid. zira kh lbhai kahn mibaid merft ra hfznmaid ta shriet ra az dhansh btlbnd chonkh ao rsol ihoh sbaiot mibashd. ama ihoh sbaiot migoid kh shma az triq tjaoz nmodh, bsari ra dr shriet lghzsh dadid o ehd laoi ra shk-stid. bnabrain mn niz shma ra nzd tmami ain qom khoar o pst khoahm sakht zira kh triq mra ngah ndasht o dr ajrai shriet trfdari nmodhaid. aia jmie ma ra ik pdr nist o aia ik khda ma ra niafridh ast? ps chra ehd pdran khod ra bihrmt nmodh, ba ikdigr khiant miorzim? ihoda khiant orzidh ast o rjasat ra dr asraail o aorshlim bemi aordhand zira kh ihoda mqds khdaond ra kh ao an ra dost midasht bihrmt nmodh, dkhter khdoi biganra ba bh zni grfth ast. ps khdaond hr ks ra kh chnin eml nmaid, hm khoanndh o hm joab dhndh ra az khimhhai ieqob mn-qte khoahd sakht o hr ks ra niz kh brai ihoh sbaiot hdih bgdhrand. o ain ra niz bar digr bemi aordhaid kh mdhbh khdaond ra ba ashkha o grih o nalh poshanidhaid o az ainjht hdih ra baz mnzor nmidad o an ra az dst shma mqbol nmifirmaid. ama shma migoiid sbb ain chist? sbb ain ast kh khdaond dr mian to o zojh joanait shahd bodh ast o to bh oi khiant orzidhai, ba ankh ao iar to o zojh hm ehd to mibod. o aia ao iki ra niafrid ba ankh bqih roh ra midasht o az chh sbb ik ra (fqt afrid)? az ain jht kh dhrit alhi ra tlb mikrd. ps az rohhai khod bahdhr bashid o znhar ahdh bh zojh joani khod khiant norzd. zira ihoh khdoi asraail migoid kh az tlaq nfrt darm o niz az ainkh ksi zlm ra bh lbas khod bposhand. qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast ps az rohhai khod ba hdhr bodh, znhar khiant norzid. shma khdaond ra bh skhnan khod khstn nmodhaid o migoiid: chgonh ao ra khstn nmodhaim? az ainkh gftahid hmh bdkaran bh nwr khdaond psnidh mibashnd oao az aishan msror ast ia ainkh khdoi kh daori knd kja ast?

aink mn rsol khod ra khoahm frstád o ao triq ra pish roi mn mbia khoahd sakht; o khdaondi kh shma talb ao mibashid, naghan bh hikh khod khoahd amd, ieni an rsol ehdi kh shma az ao msror mibashid. han ao miaid! qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast. ama kist kh roz amdñ ao ra mthml toand shd? o kist kh dr hin zhor oi toand aistad? zira kh ao mthl atsh qalgr o mannd sabon gazran khoahd bod. o mthl qalgr o msfi knndh nqrh khoahd nshst o bnilaói ra tahr sakthh, aishan ra mannd tla o nqrh msfi khoahd grdanid ta aishan hdihai brai khdaond bh edalt bgdhrannð. angah hdiñ ihoda o aorshlim psndidh khdaond khoahd shd chñankh draiam qdim o salhai pishin mibod. o mn brai daori nzð shma khoahm amd o bh dd jadogran o znakaran o anani kh qsm drogh mikhornd o ksani kh br mzdor dr mzdsh o biohznán o itiman zlm minmaind o ghrib ra az hq khodsh dor misaznd o az mn nmitsnd, bzodi shhadt khoahm dad. qol ihoh sbaiot ain ast. zira mn kh ihoh mibashm, tb-dil nmipdhirm o az ain sbb shma ai psran iqeqob hlak nmishoid. shma az aiam pðran khod az fraid mn tjaoz nmोध, anha ra ngah ndashthaid. ama ihoh sbaiot migoid: bsoi mn bazgsht nmaiid o mn bsoi shma bazgsht khoahm krd, ama shma migoiid bh chh chiz bazgsht nmaiim. aia ansan khda ra gol znd? ama shma mra gol zdhaid o migoiid dr chh chiz to ra gol zdhaim? dr eshrha o hdaia. shma skht mleon shdhaid zira kh shma ieni tmami ain amt mra gol zdhaid. tmami eshrha ra bh mkhznhai mn biaorid ta dr kñanh mn khorak bashd o ihoh sbaiot migoid mra bh aintor amthan nmaiid kh aia roznhhai asman ra brai shma nkhoahm gshad o chñan brkti br shma nkhoahm rikht kh gñjaish an nkhoahd bod? o ihoh sbaiot migoid: khorndh ra bh jht shma mne khoahm nmød ta thmrat zmin shma ra daie nsazd o mo shma dr shra bibar nshod. o hmh amtha shma ra khoshhal khoahnd khoand zira ihohsbaiot migoid kh shma zmin mrghob khoahid bod. khdaond migoid: bh dd mn skhñan skht gftñaid o migoiid bh dd to chh gftñaim? gftñaid: bifaidh ast kh khda ra ebadt nmaiim o chh sod az ainkh aoamr ao ra ngah darim o bñdor ihoh sbaiot ba hzn slok nmaiim? o hal mtkbran ra seadtñnd mikhoanim o bdkaran niz firoz mishond o aishan khda ra amthan mikñnd o (mehdha) naji migrnd. angah trsñdgan khdaond ba ikdigr mkalmh krdnd o khdaond gosh grfth, aishan ra astmae nmød o ktab iadgari bh jht trsñdgan khdaond o bh jht anani kh asm ao ra eziz dashtnd mktob shd. o ihoh sbaiot migoid kh aisharan dr an rozi kh marn teiñ nmødham, mlk khas mn khoahnd bod o br aishan trhm khoahm nmød, chñankh ksi br

psrsh kh ao ra khdmñ mikñd trhm minmaid. o shma brgsht, dr mian eadlan o shriran o dr mian ksani kh khda ra khdmñ minmaind o ksani kh ao ra khdmñ nminmaind, tshkhis khoahid nmød.

## 4

zira aink an rozi kh mthl tnor mshtel mibashd, khoahd amd o jmie mtkbran o jmie bdkaran kah khoahnd bod. o ihoh sbaiot migoiard: an roz kh miaid aishan ra chñan khoahd sozanid kh nh rishh o nh shakhñhai brai aishan baqi khoahd gdhasht. ama brai shma kh az asm mn mitrsid, aftab edalt tloe khoahd krd o br balharai oi shfara khoahard bod o shma biron amdñ, mannd gosallñhai proari jst o khiz khoahid krd. o ihoh sbaiot migoid: shriran ra paimal khoahid nmød ziarra dr an rozi kh mn teiñ nmødham, aishan zir kf paihai shma khakstr khoahnd bod. torat bñdh mn mosi ra kh an ra ba fraid o ahkam bh jht tmami asraiil dr horib amr frmodm biad aorid. aink mn aillai nbi ra qbl az rsidñ roz ezim o mhib khdaond nzð shma khoahm frstád. o ao dl pðran ra bsoi psran o dl psran ra bsoi pðran khoahd brgrdaniard, mbarada biaiam o zmin ra bh lent bzñarm.

khoshabhal ksi kh bh mshort shriran nrod o bh rah gnahkaran naistd, o dr mjls asthza-knndgan nnshind; blkh rghbt ao dr shriet khdaond ast o roz o shb dr shriet ao tfkr miknd. ps mthl drkhti nshandh nzd nhrhai ab khoahd bod, kh mioh khod ra dr mosmsh midhd, o brgsh pzhmrhd nmigrdd o hr an-chh miknd nik anjam khoahd bod. shriran chnin nistnd, blkh mthl kahnd kh bad an ra prakndh miknd. lhdha shriran dr daori nkhoahnd aistad o nh gnahkaran dr jmaet eadlan. zira khdaond triq eadlan ra midand, oli triq gnahkaran hlak khoahd shd.

chra amtha shorsh nmodhand o toaif dr batl tfkr miknd? padshahan zmin brmikhiznd o sroran ba hm mshort nmodhand, bh dd khdaond o bh dd msih ao; kh bndhai aishan ra bgslim o znjirhai aishan ra az khod bindazim. ao kh br asmanha nshsth ast miknd. khdaond br aishan asthza miknd. angah dr khshh khod bdishan tkml khoahd krd o bh ghdb khoish aishan ra ashfth khoahd sakht. o mn padshah khod ra nsb krdham, br koh mqds khod shion. frman ra aelam miknm, khdaond bh mn gftth ast, to psr mn hsti amroz to ra tolid krdm. az mn drkhoast kn o amtha ra bh mirath to khoahm dad o aqsai zmin ra mlk to khoahm grdanid. aishan ra bh esai ahnin khoahi shkst; mthl kozh kozghr anha ra khrd khoahi nmod. o alan ai padshahan teql nmaiid! ai daoran jhan mtbnh grdid! khdaond ra ba trs ebadt knid o ba lrz shadi nmaiid! psr ra bbosid mbada ghdbnak shod o az triq hlak shoid, zira ghdb ao bh andki afrokth mishod. khoshabhal hmh anani kh br ao tokl darnd.

[mzmor daod oqti kh az psr khod abshalom frar krd] ai khdaond dshmanm chh bsiar shdhand. bsiari bh dd mn brmikhiznd. bsiari brai jan mn migoind, bjht ao dr khda khiasi nist. slah. likn to ai khdaond grdagrd mn spr hsti, jlal mn o frazndh sr mn. bh aoaz khod nzd khdaond mikhoanm o mra az koh mqds khod ajabt minmaid. slah. o ama mn khsbidh, bh khoab rftm o bidar shdm zira khdaond mra tqoit midhd. az krorhai mkhloq nkhoahm trsid kh grdagrd mn sf bsthand. ai khdaond, brkhih! ai khda mn, mra brhan! zira br rkhsar hmh dshmanm zdi; dndanhai shriran ra shksti. njat az an khdaond ast o brkt to br qom to mibashd. slah.

[brai salar mghnian brdhoat aotar. mzmor daod] ai khda edalt mn, chon bkhoanm mra mstjab frma. dr tngi mra oset dadi. br mn krm frmodh, deai mra bshno. ai frzndan ansan ta bh ki jlal mn ear khoahd bod, o btalt ra dost dashth, drogh ra khoahd tlbid? slah. ama bdanid kh khdaond mrd salh ra brai khod antkhab krdh ast, o chon ao ra bkhoanm khdaond khoahd shnid. khshh girid o gnah morzid. dr dlha br bstrhai khod tfkr knid o khamosh bashid. slah. qrbanihai edalt ra bgdhranid o br khdaond tokl nmaiid. bsiari migoind, kist kh bh ma ahsan nmaid? ai khdaond nor chhrh khoish ra br ma brafraz. shadmani dr dl mn pdid aordhai, bisht az oqti kh ghli o shirh aishan afzon grdid. bsamt mihsbm o bh khoab hm mirom zira kh to fqt ai khdaond mra dr atminan sakn misazi.

[rai salar mghnian brdhoat nfkh. mzmor daod] ai khdaond, bh skhnan mn gosh bdh! dr tfkr mn taml frma! ai padshah o khda mn, bh aoaz friadm tojh kn zira kh nzd to dea miknm. ai khdaond sbhgahan aoaz mra khoahi shnid; bamdadani [deai khod ra] nzd to arasth miknm o antzar mikshm. zira to khda nisti kh bh shrart raghb bashi, o gnahkar nzd to sakn nkhoahd shd. mtkbran dr nzt to nkhoahnd aistad. az hmh btaltknndgan nfrt mikni. droghgoian ra hlak khoahi sakht. khdaond shkhs khoni o hilghr ra mkroh midard. o ama mn az kthrt rhmt to bh khanhat dakhil khoahm shd, o az trs to bsoi hikl qds to ebadt khoahm nmod. ai khdaond, bhsbb dshmanm mra bh edalt khod hdait nma o rah khod ra pish roi mn rast grdan. zira dr zban aishan rasti nist; batn aishan mhd shrart ast; gloi aishan qbr gshadh ast o zbanhai khod ra jla midhd. ai khda, aishan ra mlzm saz ta bhsbb mshorthai khod biftnd, o bh kthrt khtai ai aishan, aishan ra dor andaz zira kh dr to ftnh krdhand, o hmh mtoklant shadi khoahnd krd o ta bh abd trnm khoahnd nmod. zira kh mlja' aishan to hsti o anani kh asm to ra dost midarnd, dr to ojd khoahnd nmod. zira to ai khdaond mrd eadl ra brkt khoahi dad, ao ra bh rdamndi mthl spr ahath khoahi nmod.

[brai salar mghnian brdhoat aotar brthmani. mzmor daod] ai khdaond, mra dr ghdb khod tobikh nmna o mra dr khshh khoish tadib mkn! ai khdaond, br mn krm frma zira kh pzhmrhd! ai khdaond, mra shfa dh

zira kh astkhoanhaim mdtrb ast, o jan mn bshdt prishan ast. ps to ai khdaond, ta bh ki? ai khdaond, rjoe kn o janm ra khiasi dh! bh rhmt khoish mra njat bkhsh! zira kh dr mot dhkr to nmibashd! dr haoih kist kh to ra hmd goid? az nalh khod oa- mandham! tmami shb tkhtkhoab khod ra ghrq miknm, o bstr khoish ra bh ashkha tr misazm! chshm mn az ghsh kahidh shd o bhsbb hmh dshmnanm tar grdid. ai hmh bdkaran az mn dor shoid, zira khdaond aoaz grih mra shnidh ast! khdaond astghathh mra shnidh ast. khdaond deai mra ajabt khoahd nmod. hmh dshmnanm bh shdt khjl o prishan khoahnd shd. robrgrdanidh, naghan khjl khoahnd grdid.

7

[srod daod kh an ra brai khdaond sraiid bhsbb sknan kosh bniamini] ai ihoi khdoi mn, dr to pnah mibrm. az hmh teaqb knndganm mra njat dh o brhan. mbada ao mthl shir jan mra bdrd, o khrd sazd o njatdhndhai nbashd. ai ihoi khdoi mn agr ain ra krdm o agr dr dst mn zlmi pida shd, agr bh khirandish khod bdi krdm o bisbb dshmn khod ra taraj nmodm, ps dshmn janm ra teaqb knd, o an ra grftar sazd, o hiat mra bh zmin paimal knd, o jlalm ra dr khak sakn sazd. slah. ai khdaond dr ghdb khod brkhiz, bhsbb qhr dshmnanm blnd sho o brai mn bidar sho! ai kh daori ra amr frmodhai! o mjme amtha grdagrd to biaind. o br foq aishan bh mqam aeli rjoe frma. khdaond amtha ra daori khoahd nmod. ai khdaond, moafq edaltm o kmali kh dr mn ast mra dad bdh! bdi shriran nabod shod o eadl ra paidar kn zira amthanknndh dlha o qlob, khdoi eadl ast. spr mn br khda mibashd kh rast dlan ra njatdhndh ast. khda daor eadl ast o hr roz khda khshmnak mishod. agr bazgsht nknd shmshir khod ra tiz khoahd krd; kman khod ra kshidh o amadh krth ast. o brai ao alat mot ra mhia sakth o tirhai khoish ra shelhor grdanidh ast. aink bh btalt abstin shdh, o bh zlm hamlh grdidh, drogh ra zaiidh ast. hfrhai knd o an ra god nmod, o dr chahi kh sakt khod biftad. zlm ao brsrsh khoahd brgsht o stm ao br frqsh frod khoahd amd. khdaond ra brhsb edaltsh hmd khoahm gft o asm khdaond teali ra ts- bih khoahm khoand.

8

[brai salar mghnian br jt. mzmor daod] ai ihoi khdaond ma, chh mjid ast nam to dr tmami zmin, kh jlal khod ra foq asmanha gdhardhai! az zban kodkan o shirkhoargan bhsbb khsmant qot ra bna nhadi ta dshmn o antqam girndh ra sakt grdani. chon bh as-

man to ngah knm kh snet angshthai tost, o bh mah o stargani kh to afridhai, ps ansan chist kh ao ra bh iad aori, o bniadm kh az ao tfqd nmai? ao ra az frshtgan andki kmtr sakhti o taj jlal o akram ra br sr ao gdhardi. ao ra br karhai dst khodt mslt nmodi, o hmchiz ra zir pai oi nhadi, gosf- dan o gaoan jmiea, o bhaim shra ra niz; mrghan hoa o mahian dria ra, o hr chh br rahhai abha sir miknd. ai ihoi khdaond ma, chh mjid ast nam to dr tmami zmin!

9

[brai salar mghnian br mot lbin. mzmor daod] khdaond ra bh tmami dl hmd khoahm gft; jmie ejaib to ra bian khoahm krd. dr to shadi o ojd khoahm nmod; nam to ra ai mteal khoahm sraiid. chon dshmnanm bh eqb bazgrdnd, angah lghzidh, az hdot to hlak khoahnd shd. zira ansaf o daori mn krdr. daor eadl br msnd nshsthai. amtha ra tobikh nmodhai o shriran ra hlak sakthh, nam aishan ra mho krdrhai ta abdalabad. o ama dshmnan nist shdh khrabbhai abdi grdidhand; o shhrha ra oiran sakthhai, hti dhkr anha nabod grdid. likn khdaond nsh- sth ast ta abdalabad, o tkht khoish ra brai daori brpa dasht ast; o ao rbe mskon ra bh edalt daori khoahd krd, o amtha ra bh rasti dad khoahd dad. o khdaond qleh blnd brai kofthshdgan khoahd bod, qleh blnd dr zmanhai tngi. o anani kh nam to ra mishnasnd, br to tokl khoahnd dasht, zira ai khdaond to talban khod ra hrgz trk nkrdrhai. khdaond ra kh br shion nshst ast bsraiid; karhai ao ra dr mian qomha aelan nmaid, zira ao kh antqam girndh khon ast, aishan ra bh iad aordh, o friad msakin ra framosh nkrdr ast. ai khdaond br mn krm frmodh, bh zlmi kh az khsmn khod mikshm nqr afkn! ai kh brafrazndh mn az drhai mot hsti! ta hmh tsbihat to ra bian knm dr droazhzhai dkht shion. dr njat to shadi khoahm nmod. amtha bh chahi kh kndh bodnd khod af- tadnd; dr dami kh nhfth bodnd pai aishan grftar shd. khdaond khod ra shnasanidh ast o daori krdr, o shrir az kar dst khod bh dam grftar grdidh ast. hjaion slah. shriran bh haoih khoahnd brgsht o jmie amthaii kh khda ra framosh miknd, zira mskin hmishh framosh nkhoahd shd; amid hlman ta bh abd daie nkhoahd bod. brkhiz ai khdaond ta ansan ghalb niad. br amtha bh hdot to daori khoahd shd. ai khdaond trs ra br aishan mstoli grdan, ta amtha bdannd kh ansand. slah.

10

ai khdaond chra dor aistadhai o khod ra dr oqthai tngi pnhan mikni? az tkbr

shriran, fqir sokhth mishod; dr mshorthaii kh andishidhand, grftar mishond. zira kh shrir bh shhoat nfs khod fkrh miknd, o ankh mirbaid shkr migoid o khdaond ra ahant miknd. shrir dr ghror khod migoid, bazkhoast nkhoahd krd. hmh fkrhai ao ainst kh khdaai nist. rahhai ao hmishh astoar ast. ahkam to az ao blnd o beid ast. hmh dshman khod ra bh hich mishmard. dr dl khod gftth ast, hrgz jnbsh nkhoahm khord, o dor bh dor bdi ra nkhoahm did. dhan ao az lent o mkr o zlm pr ast; zir zbansh mshqt o gnah ast; dr kminhai dhat minshind; dr jaihai mkhfi bignah ra mikshd; chshmansh brai mskinan mraqb ast; dr jai mkhfi mthl shrir dr bishh khod kmin miknd; bjht grftn mskin kmin miknd; fqir ra bh dam khod kshidh, grftar misazd. ps kofth o zbon mishod; o msakin dr zir jbaran ao miaftnd. dr dl khod gft, khda framosh krdh ast; roi khod ra poshanidh o hrgz nkhoahd did. ai khdaond brkhiz! ai khda dst khod ra brafraz o mskinan ra framosh mkn! chra shrir khda ra ahant krdh, dr dl khod migoid, to bazkhoast nkhoahi krd? albth didhai zira kh to br mshqt o ghm mingri, ta bh dst khod mkafat brsani. mskin amr khoish ra bh to tslim krdh ast. mddkar itiman to hsti. bazoi gnahkar ra bshkn. o ama shrir ra az shrart ao bazkhoast kn ta an ra niabi. khdaond padshah ast ta abdalabad. amtha az zmin ao hlak khoahnd shd. ai khdaond msalt mskinan ra ajabt krdhai, dl aishan ra astoar nmodhai o gosh khod ra fragrthai, ta itiman o kofthshdgan ra dadrsi kni. ansani kh az zmin ast, digr ntrsand.

11

[rai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] br khdaond tokl midarm. chra bh janm migoiid, mthl mrgh bh koh khod bgrizid? zira aink, shriran kman ra mikshnd o tir ra bh zh nhadhand, ta br rastdan dr tariki bindaznd. zira kh arkan mnhdn mishond o mrd eadl chh knd? khdaond dr hikl qds khod ast o krsi khdaond dr asman. chshman ao mingrd, plkhai oi bniadm ra miazmaid. khdaond mrd eadl ra amthan miknd; o ama az shrir o zlmdost, jan ao nfrt midard. br shrir damha o atsh o kbrit khoahd baranid, o bad smom hsh pialh aishan khoahd bod. zira khdaond eadl ast o edalt ra dost midard, o rastan roi ao ra khoahnd did.

12

[brai salar mghnian br thmani. mzmor daod] ai khdaond njat bdh zira kh mrd mqds nabod shdh ast o amna' az mian bniadm naiab grdidhand! hmh bh ikdigr drogh migoind; bh lbhai chaplos o dl mnafq

skhn mirannd. khdaond hmh lbhai chaplos ra mnqte khoahd sakht, o hr zbani ra kh skhnan tkbramiz bgoid, kh migoind, bh zban khoish ghalb maiim. lbhai ma ba ma ast. kist kh br ma khdaond bashd? khdaond migoid, bhsbb ghart mskinan o nalh fqiran, alan brmikhizm o ao ra dr njati kh brai an ah mikshd, brpa khoahm dasht. klam khdaond klam tahr ast, nqrh msfai dr qal zmin kh hft mrtbh pak shdh ast. to ai khdaond aishan ra mhafzt khoahi nmoid; az ain tbqh o ta abdalabad mhafzt khoahi frmod. shriran bh hr janb mikhrannd, oqti kh khabatht dr bniadm blnd mishod.

13

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai khdaond ta bh ki hmishh mra framosh mikni? ta bh ki roi khod ra az mn khoahi poshid? ta bh ki dr nfs khod mshort bknm o dr dlm hrrozht ghm khoahd bod? ta bh ki dshmmn br mn srafrashth shod? ai ihoh khda mn nzh krdh, mra mstjab frma! chshmanm ra rosr kn mbada bh khoab mot bkhsbm. mbada dshmmn goid br ao ghalb amdm o mkhalfanm az prishaniam shadi nmoid. o ama mn bh rhmt to tokl midarm; dl mn dr njat to shadi khoahd krd. brai khdaond srod khoahm khoand zira kh bh mn ahsan nmoidh ast.

14

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ahmq dr dl khod migoid kh khdaai nist. karhai khod ra fasd o mkroh sakhtand o nikokari nist. khdaond az asman brbniadm nzh andakht ta bbind kh aia fhim o talb khdaai hst. hmh rogrdanidh, ba hm fasd shdhand. nikokari nist iki hm ni. aia hmh gnahkaran bimerft hstnd kh qom mra mikhornd, chnankh nan mikhornd, o khdaond ra nmikhoannd? angah trs br aishan mstoli shd, zira khda dr tbqh eadlan ast. mshort mskin ra khjl misazid chonkh khdaond mljai aost. kash kh njat asraiil az shion zahr mishd! chon khdaond asiri qom khoish ra brgrdand, iqeq ojd khoahd nmoid o asraiil shadman khoahd grdid.

15

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond kist kh dr khimh to frod aid? o kist kh dr koh mqds to sakn grdd? ankh bieib salk bashd o edalt ra bh ja aord, o dr dl khoish rastgo bashd; kh bh zban khod ghiht nmoid; o bh hmsaih khod bdi nknd o drbarh aqarb khoish mdhmt ra qbol nmoid; kh dr nzh khod hqir o khoar ast o anani ra kh az khdaond mitrsnd mkrm

midard; o qsm bh drr khod mikhord o tghiiir nmidhd. nqrh khod ra bh sod nmidhd o rshoh br bignah nmigird. ankh ain ra bh ja aord, ta abdalabad jnbsh nkhoahd khord.

16

[mktom daod] ai khda mra mhaftz frma, zira brto tokl midarm. khdaond ra gftm, to khdaond mn hsti. nikoi mn nist ghír az to. o ama mqdsani kh dr zminand o fadlan, tmami khoshi mn dr aishan ast. drdhai anani kh eqb [khdaí] digr mishtabnd, bsíar khoahd shd. hdaíai khoni aishan ra nkhoahm rikht, blkh nam aishan ra bh zbanm nkhoahm aord. khdaond nsib qsmnt o kash mn ast. to qreh mra ngah midari. khtthai mn bh jaihai khosh aftad. mirath bhi bh mn rsidh ast. khdaond ra kh mra nsiht nmod, mtbark mikhoanm. shbangah niz qlbm mra tnbih miknd. khdaond ra hmishh pish roi khod midarm. chonkh bh dst rast mn ast, jnbsh nkhoahm khord. az ain ro dlm shadi miknd o jlalm bh ojd miaid; jsdm niz dr atminan sakn khoahd shd. zira janm ra dr ealm amoat trk nkhoahi krd, o qdos khod ra nkhoahi gdhasht kh fsad ra bind. triq hiat ra bh mn khoahi amokht. bh hdor to kmal khoshi ast o bh dst rast to ldhtha ta abdalabad!

17

[slat daod] ai khdaond, edalt ra bshno o bh friad mn tojh frma! o deai mra kh az lb biria miaid, gosh bgir! dad mn az hdor to sadr shod; chshman to rasti ra bbind. dl mra azmodhai, shbangah az an tfqd krdhai. mra qal gdhashtai o hich niafthai, zira ezimt krdm kh zbanm tjaoz nknd. o ama karhai admian bh klam lbhai to; khod ra az rahhai zalm ngah dashtm. qdmhaim bh athar to qaim ast, ps paihaim nkhoahd lghzid. ai khda to ra khoandham zira kh mra ajabt khoahi nmod. gosh khod ra bh mn fragir o skhn mra bshno. rhmthai khod ra amtiaz dh, ai kh mtoklan khoish ra bh dst rast khod az mkhalfan aishan mirhani. mra mthl mrdmk chshm ngah dar; mra zir saihi bai khod pnhan kn, az roi shrirani kh mra khrab misaznd, az dshmnan janm kh mra ahath miknnd. dl frbh khod ra bsthand. bh zban khoish skhnan tkbramiz migoind. alan qdmhai ma ra ahath krdhand, o chshman khod ra dokhtand ta ma ra bh zmin bindaznd. mthl ao mthl shiri ast kh dr dridn hris bashd, o mthl shir zhian kh dr bishh khod dr kmin ast. ai khdaond brkhiz o pish roi oi dramdh, ao ra bindaz o janm ra az shrir bh shmshir khod brhan, az admian, ai khdaond, bh dst khoish, az ahl jhan kh nsib aishan dr zndgani ast kh shkm aishan

ra bh dhkhair khod prsakhtai o az aolad sir shdh, ziadi mal khod ra brai atfal khoish trk miknnd. o ama mn roi to ra dr edalt khoahm did, o chon bidar shom, az sort to sir khoahm shd.

18

[brai salar mghnian, mzmor daod bndh khdaond kh klam ain srod ra bh khdaond gft, dr rozi kh khdaond ao ra az dst hmh dshmnansh o az dst shaol rhaii dad. ps gft.] ai khdaond ! ai qot mn! to ra mhbt minmaim. khdaond skhrh mn ast o mlja o njatdhndh mn. khdaim skhrh mn ast kh dr ao pnah mibrm. spr mn o shakh njatm o qleh blnd mn. khdaond ra kh szaor kl hmd ast, khoahm khoand. ps, az dshmnanm rhaii khoahm iaft. rsnhai mot mra ahath krdh, o silabhai shrart mra trsanidh bod. rsnhai gor dor mra grfh bod o damhai mot pish roi mn dramdh. dr tngi khod khdaond ra khoandm o nzd khdaí khoish astghathh nmodm. ao aoaz mra az hiki khod shnid o astghathh mn bh hdorsh bh gosh oi rsid. zmin mtzlzl o mrtesh shdh, asas kohha blrizid o mtzlzl grdid chonkh khshh ao afrokth shd. dkhan az bini ao bramd o nar az dhansh mlthb gsht o atshha az an afrokth grdid. asman ra khm krdh, nzol frmod o zir pai oi tariki ghliz mibod. brkrobi soar shdh, proaz nmod o br balhai bad tiran krd. tariki ra prdh khod o khimhai grdagrd khoish bsakht, tariki abha o abrhai mtrakm ra. az tabsh pish roi oi abrhais mishtaftnd, tgrg o atshhai afrokth. o khdaond az asman red krdh, hdrt aeli aoaz khod ra bdad, tgrg o atshhai afrokth ra. ps tirhai khod ra frstadh, aishan ra prakndh sakht, o brqha bindakht o aishan ra prishan nmod. angah emqhai ab zahr shd o asas rbe mskon mkshof grdid, az tnbih to ai khdaond, az nfkh bad bini to! ps, az aelia frstadh, mra brgrft o az abhai bsíar biron kshid. o mra az dshmnan zoraorm rhaii dad o az kshmanm, zira kh az mn toanatr bodnd. dr roz blai mn pish roim dramnd, líke khdaond tkihgah mn bod. o mra bjai osie biron aord; mra njat dad zira kh dr mn rghbt midasht. khdaond moafq edaltm mra jza dad o bh hsb thart dstm mra mkafat rsanid. zira kh rahhai khdaond ra ngah dasht, o bh khdaí khoish esian norzidham, o jmie ahkam ao pish roi mn bodh ast o fraid ao ra az khod dor nkrdham, o nzd ao bieib bodham o khoishtn ra az gnah khod ngah dashtam. ps khdaond mra moafq edaltm padash dadh ast o bh hsb thart dstm dr nzzr oi. khoishtn ra ba rhim, rhim minmai, o ba mrd kaml, khod ra kaml minmai. khoishtn ra ba tahr, tahr minmai o ba mkar, bh mkr rftar mikni. zira qom mzlom ra khoahi rhanid o chshman mtkbran ra bh zir khoahi andakht. zira kh

to chragh mra khoahi afrokht; ihoi khdaim tariki mra roshn khoahd grdanid. zira bh mdd to br fojha hmlh mibrm o bh khda khod az hsarha brmijhm. o ama khda, triq ao kaml ast o kaml khdaond msfia. ao brai hmh mtoklan khod spr ast; zira kist khda ghir az ihoi? o kist skhrhai ghir az khda ma? khdaai kh kmr mra bh qot bsth o rahhai mra kaml grdanidh ast. paihai mra mthl aho saktht o mra bh mqamhai aelai mn brpa dashth ast. dsthai mra brai jng telim dadh ast, kh kman brnjin bh bazoimn khm shd. spr njat khod ra bh mn dadhai. dst rastt emod mn shdh o mhrbani to mra bzrg saktht ast. qdmhaim ra zirm oset dadi kh paihai mn nlghzid. dshmnan khod ra teaqb nmodh, bdishan khoahm rsid o ta tlf nshond br nkhoahm gsht. aishan ra fro khoahm koft kh ntoannd brkhast o zir pahai mn khoahnd aftad. zira kmr mra brai jng bh qot bsthai o mkhالفanm ra zir paim andakthhai. grdnhai dshmnanm ra bh mn tslim krđhai ta kshman khod ra nabod bsazm. friad braordnd ama rhanndhai nbod; nzd khdaond, oli aishan ra ajabt nkrđ. aishan ra chon ghbar pish bad saiidham; mthl gl kochhha aishan ra dor riktham. mra az mnazeh qom rhanidh, sr amtha sakthhai. qomi ra kh nshnaktht bodm, mra khdmnt minmaind. bh mjrd shnidn, mra ataet khoahnd krđ; frzndan ghrba nzd mn tdhll khoahnd nmod. frzndan ghrba pzhmrđh mishond o dr qlehhai khod khoahnd lrzid. khdaond znđh ast o skhrh mn mtbark bad, o khdaai njat mn mteal! khdaai kh brai mn antqam migird o qomha ra zir mn mghlob misazd. mra az dshmnanm rhanidh, brkhsmanm blnd krđhai o az mrd zalm mra khlası dadhai! lhdha ai khdaond to ra dr mian amtha hmd khoahm gft o bh nam to srod khoahm khoand, kh njat ezimi bh padshah khod dadh o bh msih khoish rhmt nmodh ast. ieni bh daodo dhrit ao ta abdalabad.

## 19

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] asman jlal khda ra bian miknd o flk az eml dsthaish khbr midhd. roz skhn mirand ta roz o shb merft ra aelan miknd ta shb. skhn nist o klami ni o aoaz anha shnidh nmishod. qanon anha dr tmam jhan biron rft o bían anha ta aqsai rbe mskon. khimhai brai aftab dr anha qrar dad; o ao mthl damad az hjlh khod biron miaid o mthl phloan az doind dr midan shadi miknd. khrojsh az kranh asman ast o mdarsh ta bh kranh digr; o hich chiz az hrartsh mstor nist. shriet khdaond kaml ast o jan ra brmigrdand; shhadat khdaond amin ast o jahl ra hkim migrdand. fraid khdaond rast ast o dl ra shad misazd. amr khdaond pak ast o chshm ra roshn miknd. trs khdaond tahr ast o thabt ta abdalabad.

ahkam khdaond hq o tmama edl ast. az tla mrghobtr o az zr khals bsıar. az shhd shirintr o az qtrat shanh esl. bndh to niz az anha mtnbh mishod, o dr hfz anha thoab ezimi ast. kist kh shohai khod ra bđand? mra az khtaiai mkhfiam tahr saz. bndhat ra niz az aemal mtkbranh baz dar ta br mn mslt nshod; angah bieib o az gnah ezim mbra khoahm bod. skhnan zbanm o tfkr dlm mn-zor nqr to bashd,ai khdaond kh skhrh mn o njatdhndh mn hsti!

## 20

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] khdaond to ra dr roz tngi mstjab frmاید. nam khdaı ieqob to ra srafraz nmaid. nsrt braı to az qds khod bfrst o to ra az shion taiid nmaid. jmie hdaıai to ra bh iad aord o qrbanihai sokhtni to ra qbol frmاید. slah. moafq dl to bh to eta frmاید o hmh mshorthai to ra bh anjam rsand. bh njat to khoahim sraıid o bh nam khdaı khod, elm khod ra khoahim afrašt. khdaond tmami msalt to ra bh anjam khoahd rsanıd. alan danstham kh khdaond msih khod ra mirhand. az flk qds khod ao ra ajabt khoahd nmod, bh qot njatbkhsh dst rast khoish. ainan arabhha ra o anan asbha ra, ama ma nam ihoi khdaı khod ra dhkr khoahim nmod. aishan khm shdh, aftadhand o ama ma brkhasth, ais-tadhaim. ai khdaond njat bdh! padshah dr rozi kh bkhoanim, ma ra mstjab frmاید.

## 21

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod.] ai khdaond dr qot to padshah shadi miknd o dr njat to chh bsıar bh ojd khoahd amd. mrad dl ao ra bh oi bkhshidi o msalt zbansh ra az ao drigh ndashti. slah. zirabh brkat niko br mrad ao sbqt jsti. taji az zr khals brsr oi nhadi. hiat ra az to khoast o an ra bh oi dadi, o tol aiam ra ta abdalabad. jlal ao bhsbb njat to ezim shdh. akram o shsmt ra br ao nhadhai. zira ao ra mbark sakthai ta abdalabad. bh dhod khod ao ra binhait shadman grdanidhai. zira kh padshah br khdaond tokl midard, o bh rhmt hđrt aelia jnbsh nkhoahd khord. dst to hmh dshmnant ra khoahd driaft. dst rast to anani ra kh az to nfrt darnd khoahd driaft. dr oqt ghdb khod, aishan ra chon tnor atsh khoahi sakht. khdaond aishan ra dr kshsm khod khoahd bleid o atsh aishan ra khoahd khord. thmrh aishan ra az zmin hlak khoahi sakht o dhrit aishan ra az mian bniadm. zira qsd bđi brai to krđnd o mkaidi ra andishidnd kh an ra ntoanstnd bja aord. zira kh aishan ra rogrdan khoahi sakht. br zhhai khod tirha ra bh roi aishan nshan khoahi grft. ai khdaond dr

got khod mteal sho. jbroto to ra trnm o tsbih  
khoahim khoand.

## 22

[brai salar mghnian br ghzalh sbh. mzmor  
daod] ai khдай mn, ai khдай mn, chra mra  
trk krđhai o az njat mn o skhnan friadm dor  
hsti? ai khдай mn, dr roz mikhoanm o mra  
ajabt nmikni, dr shb niz; omra khamoshi  
nist. o ama to qdos hsti, ai kh br tsbihat as-  
raiiil nshsthai. pdran ma br to tokl dashtnd;  
br to tokl dashtnd o aishan ra khłasi dadi;  
nzd to friad braordnd o rhaii iafstnd; br to  
tokl dashtnd, ps khjl nshdnd. o ama mn  
krm hstm o ansan ni; ear admian hstm o  
hqir shmrđh shđh qom. hrkh mra bind bh  
mn asthza miknd. lbhai khod ra baz miknnd  
o srhai khod ra mijbannd [o migoind], br  
khdaond tokl kn ps ao ra khłasi bdhd. ao  
ra brhand chonkh bh oi rgbht midard. zira  
kh to mra az shkm biron aordi; oqti kh br  
aghoosh madr khod bodm mra mtmin sakhti.  
az rhm br to andakhth shdm; az shkm  
madrn khдай mn to hsti. az mn dor mbash  
zira tngi nzdik ast o ksi nist kh mdd knđ.  
gaoan nr bsia dor mra grfthand; zormndan  
bashan mra ahath krđhand. dhan khod ra  
br mn baz krđnd, mthl shir drndh ghran.  
mthl ab riktht shđham o hmh askhoanhaim  
az hm gsiktht; dlm mthl mom grđidh, dr  
mian ahashaim gdakhth shđh ast. qot mn  
mthl sfal khshk shđh o zbanm bh kamm chs-  
bidh; o mra bh khak mot nhadhai. zira  
sgan dor mra grfthand; jmaet ashrrar mra  
ahath krđh, dstha o paihai mra sfthand.  
hmh askhoanhai khod ra mishmarm. ais-  
han bh mn chshm doktht, mingrnd. rkht  
mra dr mian khod tqsim krđnd o br lbas  
mn qreh andakhtnd. ama to ai khdaond,  
dor mbash! ai qot mn, brai nsrt mn shtab  
kn. jan mra az shmshir khłas kn o iganh  
mra az dst sgan. mra az dhan shir khłasi  
dh, ai kh az mian shakhhai gao ohshi mra  
ajabt krđhai. nam to ra bh bradran khod ae-  
lam khoahm krđ; dr mian jmaet to ra tsbih  
khoahm khoand. ai trsndgan khdaond ao  
ra hmd goiid; tmam drñit iqeq ao ra tmjid  
nmaiid o jmie dhrit asraail az oi btsrid. zira  
msknt mskin ra hqir o khoar nshmrđh, o roi  
khod ra az ao nposhanidh ast; o chon nzđ oi  
friad braord, ao ra ajabt frmod. tsbih mn  
dr jmaet bzrg az to ast. ndrhai khod ra bh  
hdor trsndgant ada khoahm nmod. hlman  
ghdha khordh, sir khoahnd shđ; o talban  
khdaond ao ra tsbih khoahnd khoand; o dl-  
hai shma zist khoahnd krđ ta abdalabad. jmie  
kranhhai zmin mtdhkr shđh, bsoi khdaond  
bagzsht khoahnd nmod; o hmh qbail amtha  
bh hdor to sjđh khoahnd krđ. zira slnt az  
an khdaond ast o ao br amtha mslst ast. hmh  
mtmolan zmin ghdha khordh, sjđh khoahnd  
krđ; o bh hdor oi hr kh bh khak fro mirod

rkoe khoahnd nmod; o ksi jan khod ra zndh  
nkhoahnd sakht. dhriti ao ra ebadt khoahnd  
krđ o drbarh khdaond tbqh bed ra akhbar  
khoahnd nmod. aishan khoahnd amd o az  
edalt ao khbr khoahnd dad qomi ra kh mtold  
khoahnd shđ, kh ao ain kar krđh ast.

## 23

[mzmor daod] khdaond shban mn ast; mh-  
taj bh hich chiz nkhoahm bod. dr mrtehai  
sbz mra mikhoaband. nzđ abhai raht mra  
rhbri miknd. jan mra brmigrdand o bh khatr  
nam khod bh rahhai edalt hdaitm minmaid.  
chon dr oadi saih mot niz rah rom az bđi  
nkhoahm trsđd zira to ba mn hsti; esa o  
chobdsti to mra tšli khoahnd dad. sfrhai brai  
mn bh hdor dshmnanm migstrani. sr mra  
bh roghn tdhin krđhai o kasham lbriz shđh  
ast. hrainh nikoi o rhmt tmam aiam emrm  
dr pi mn khoahnd bod o dr kxanh khdaond  
sakn khoahm bod ta abdalabad.

## 24

[mzmor daod] zmin o pri an az an khdaond  
ast, rbemskon o saknan an. zira kh ao asas  
an ra br driaha nhad o an ra br nrhha thabt  
grdanid. kist kh bh koh khdaond braid? o  
kist kh bh mkan qds ao sakn shod? ao kh  
pak dst o safdl bashđ, kh jan khod ra bh  
btalt ndhd o qsm drogh nkhorđ. ao brkt ra  
az khdaond khoahnd iafst, o edalt ra az khđai  
njat khod. ain ast tbqh talban ao, talban roi  
to ai [khđai] iqeqob. slah. ai droazhha srhai  
khod ra brafrazid! ai drhai abdi brafasht  
shoid ta padshah jlaldakhl shod! ain pad-  
shah jlal kist? khdaond qdir o jbar, khdaond  
kh dr jng jbar ast! ai droazhha, srhai khod  
ra brafrazid! ai drhai abdi brafrazid ta pad-  
shah jlal dakhł shod! ain padshah jlal kist?  
ihoh sbaiot padshah jlal aost! slah.

## 25

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond, bsoi to jan khod  
ra brmiafrazm. ai khđai mn, br to tokl  
midarm; ps mgdhar kh khjl bshom o dshmn-  
nanm br mn fkhr nmaid. bli, hr kh antzar  
to mikshđ khjl nkhoahnd shđ. anani kh  
bisbb khiant miknd khjl khoahnd grđid. ai  
khdaond, triqhai khod ra bh mn biamoz o  
rahhai khoish ra bh mn telim dh. mra bh  
rasti khod salk grđan o mra telim dh zira  
to khđai njat mn hsti. tmami roz mntzr  
to bodham. ai khdaond, ahsanat o rhmthai  
khod ra bh iad aor chonkh anha az azł bodh  
ast. khtaiai joani o esianm ra bh iad miaor.  
ai khdaond bh rhmt khod o bh khatr nikoi  
khoish mra iad kn. khdaond niko o eadł  
ast, ps bh gnahkaran triq ra khoahnd amokht.



mskinan ra bh ansaf rhbri khoahd krd o bh mskinan triq khod ra telim khoahd dad. hmh rahhai khdaond rhmt o dhq ast brai anani kh ehd o shhadat ao ra ngah midarnd. ai khdaond bh khatr asm khod, gnah mra biamrz zira kh bzrg ast. kist an admi kh az khdaond mitrsd? ao ra btriq kh akhtiar krdh ast khoahd amokht. jan ao dr nikoi shb ra bsr khoahd brd o dhrit ao oarth zmin khoahnd shd. sr khdaond ba trsndgan ao ast o ehd ao ta aishan ra telim dhq. chshman mn daima bsoi khdaond ast zira kh ao paihai mra az dam biron miaord. br mn mltft shdh, rhmt bfrma zira kh mnfrd o mskin hstm. tngihai dl mn ziad shdh ast. mra az mshqthai mn biron aor. br msknt o rnj mn nwr afkn o jmie khtaiaim ra biamrz. br dshmnanm nwr kn zira kh bsiarnd o bh kinhlkh bh mn kinhl miorznd. janm ra hfz kn o mra rhaii dh ta khjl nshom zira br to tokl darm. kmal o rasti hafz mn bashnd zira kh mntzr to hstm. ai khda, asraiil ra khiasi dh, az jmie mshqthai oi.

26

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond, mra dad bdh zira kh mn dr kmal khod rftar nmोधham o br khdaond tokl dashtham, ps nkhoahm lghzid. ai khdaond mra amthan kn o mra biazma. batn o qlb mra msfi gdran. zira kh rhmt to dr md nwr mn ast o dr rasti to rftar nmोधham; ba mrdan batl nnshstham o ba mnafqin dakhl nkhoahm shd. az jmaet bdkaran nfrt midarm o ba talhin nkhoahm nshst. dsthai khod ra dr sfa mishoim. mdhbt to ra ai khdaond toaf khoahm nmod, ta aoaz hmd to ra bshnoanm o ejaib to ra akhbar nmaim. ai khdaond mhl kxanh to ra dost midarm o mqam skont jlal to ra. janm ra ba gnahkaranjme mkn o nh hiat mra ba mrdman khonriz, kh dr dsthai aishan azar ast o dst rast aishan pr az rshoh ast. o ama mn dr kmal khod salk mibashm. mra khiasi dh o br mn rhm frma. paim dr jai hmoar aistadh ast. khdaond ra dr jmaetha mtbark khoahm khoand.

27

[mzmor daod] khdaond nor mn o njat mn ast; az kh btrsm? khdaond mljai jan mn ast; az kh hrasan shom? chon shriran br mn nzdik amdnd ta gosht mra bkhornd, ieni khsman o dshmnanm, aishan lghzidnd o aftadnd. agr lshkri br mn frod aid, dlm nkhoahd trsid. agr jung br mn brpa shod, dr ain niz atminan khoahm dasht. ik chiz az khdaond khoastm o an ra khoahm tlbid, kh tmam aiam emrm dr kxanh khdaond sakn bashm ta jmal khdaond ra mshahdh knm o dr hikl ao tfkr nmaim. zira kh dr roz bla mra

dr saiban khod nhfth, dr prdh khimh khod, mra mkhfi khoahd dasht o mra br skhrh blnd khoahd sakt. o alan srm br dshmnanm grdagrdm brafrashth khoahd shd. qrbanihai shadkami ra dr khimh ao khoahm gdhrand o brai khdaond srod o tsbih khoahm khoand. ai khdaond chon bh aoaz khod mikhoanm, mra bshno o rhmt frmodh, mra mstjab frma. dl mn bh to migoid [kh gftai], roi mra btlbid. bli roi to ra ai khdaond khoahm tlbid. roi khod ra az mn mposhan o bndh khod ra dr khshh brmgrdan. to mddkar mn bodhai. ai khdaai njatm, mra rd mkn o trk mnma. chon pdr o madrm mra trk knnd, angah khdaond mra brmidard. ai khdaond triq khod ra bh mn biamoz o bhsbb dshmnanm mra bh rah rast hdaet frma. mra bh khoahsh khsmanm mspar, zira kh shhod kdhhb o dmndgan zlm br mn brkhasthand. agr baor nmikrdm kh ahsan khdaond ra dr zmin zndgan bbinm. brai khdaond mntzr bash o qoi sho o dlt ra tqoit khoahd dad. bli mntzr khdaond bash.

28

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond, nzd to friad brmiaorm. ai skhrh mn, az mn khamosh mbash, mbada agr az mn khamosh shoi, mthl anani bashm kh bh hfrh fro mirond. aoaz tdre mra bshno chon nzd to astghathh miknm o dst khod ra bh mhrab qds to brmi-afrazm. mra ba shriran o bdkaran mksh kh ba hmsaigan khod skhn slhamiz migoinnd o azar dr dl aishan ast. anha ra bh hsb krdar aishan o moafq aemal zsht aishan bdh anha ra mtabq eml dst aishan bdh o rftar aishan ra bh khod aishan rd nma. chonkh dr aemal khdaond o snet dst oi tfkr nmiknd. aishan ra mnhdm khoahi sakt o bna nkhoahi nmod. khdaond mtbark badh zira kh aoaz tdre mrashnidh ast. khdaond qot mn o spr mn ast. dlm br ao tokl dasht o mdd iaftham. ps dl mn bh ojd amdnd ast o bh srod khod ao ra hmd khoahm gft. khdaond qot aishan ast o brai msih khod qleh njat. qom khod ra njat dh o mirath khod ra mbark frma. aishan ra reait kn o brafraz ta abdalabad.

29

[mzmor daod] ai frzndan khda, khdaond ra tosif knid. jlal o qot ra brai khdaond tosif nmaiid. khdaond ra bh jlal asm ao tmjid nmaiid. khdaond ra dr zint qdosit sjdh knid. aoaz khdaond foq abha ast. khdaai jlal red midhd. khdaond balai abhai bsiar ast. aoaz khdaond ba qot ast. aoaz khdaond ba jlal ast. aoaz khdaond srohai azad ra mishknd. khdaond srohai azad lbnan ra mishknd. anha ra mthl gosalh mijhand. lbnan o srion ra mthl bchh gao ohshi. aoaz

khdaond zbanhhai atsh ra mishkafd. aoaz khdaond shra ra mtzlzl misazd. khdaond shrai qadsh ra mtzlzl misazd. aoaz khdaond ghzalha ra bh drd zh miandazd, o jngl ra bibrg migrand. o dr hiki ao jmiea jlal ra dhkr miknnd. khdaond br tofan jlos nmodh. khdaond nshst ast padshah ta abdalabad. khdaond qom khod ra qot khoahd bkhshid. khdaond qom khod ra bh slamti mbark khoahd nmod.

## 30

[srod brai mtbrk sakhtn khanh. mzmor daod] ai khdaond to ra tsbih mikhoanm zirakh mra bala kshidi o dshmnanm ra br mn mftkhr nsakhti. ai ihoh khdei mn, nzd to astghathh nmodm o mra shfa dadi. ai khdaond janm ra az hfrh braordi. mra zndh sakhti ta bh haoih fronrom. ai mqdsan khdaond ao ra bsraiid o bh dhkr qdosit ao hmd goiid! zira kh ghdb ao lhzhai ast o dr rdamndi ao zndgani. shangah grih nzil mishod. sbhgahan shadi rkh minmaid. o ama mn dr kamiabi khod gftm, jnbsh nkhoahm khord ta abdalabad. ai khdaond bh rdamndi khod koh mra dr qot thabt grdanidi o chon roi khod ra poshanidi prishan shdm. ai khdaond nzd to friad brmiaorm o nzd khdaond tdre minmaim. dr khon mn chh faidh ast chon bh hfrh fro rom? aia khak to ra hmd migoid o rasti to ra akhbar minmaid? ai khdaond bshno o bh mn krm frma. ai khdaond mddkar mn bash. matm mra brai mn bh rqs mbdl sakthai. plas ra az mn biron krth o kmr mra bh shadi bsthai. ta jlalm tra srod khoand o khamosh nshod. ai ihoh khdei mn, to ra hmd khoahm gft ta abdalabad.

## 31

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai khdaond br to tokl darm; pskhjl nshom ta bh abd. dr edalt khoish mra njat bdh. gosh khod ra bh mn fragir o mra bh zodi brhan. braim skhrhai qoi o kxanhai hsin bash ta mra khiasi dhi. zira skhrh o qleh mn to hsti. bh khatr nam khod mra hdait o rhbri frma. mra az dami kh braim pnhan krhdand biron aor. zira qleh mn to hsti. roh khod ra bh dst to misparm. ai ihoh, khdei hq, to mra fdih dadi. az anani kh abatil drogh ra piroi miknnd nft miknm. o ama mn br khdaond tokl midarm. bh rhmt to ojd o shadi miknm zira mshqt mra didh o janm ra dr tngiha shnakthai; mra bh dst dshmn asir nsakthai; paihai mra bjai osie qaim grdanidhai. ai khdaond br mn rhmt frma zira dr tngi hstm. chshm mn az ghsh kahidh shd, blkx janm o jsdm niz. zira kh hiatm az ghm o salhaim az

nalh fani grdidh ast. qotm az gnahm deif o astkhoanhaim posidh shd. nzd hmh dshmnanm ear grdidham. khsosa nzd hmsaigan khoish; o baeth khof ashnaian shdham. hrkh mra biron bind az mn migrizd. mthl mrdh az khatr framosh shdham o mannd zrf tlf shdh grdidham. zira kh bhtan ra az bsiai shnidm o khof grdagrd mn mibashd, zira br mn ba hm mshort miknnd o dr qsd janm tfrk minmaind. o ama mn br to ai khdaond tokl midarm ogftam khdei mn to hsti. ogthai mn dr dst to mibashd. mra az dst dshmnanm o jfaknndganm khiasi dh. roi khod ra br budhat taban saz o mra bh rhmt khod njat bkhsh. ai khdaond khjl nshom chonkh to ra khoandham. shriran khjl shond o dr hfrh khamosh bashnd. lbhai droghgo gng shod kh bh drshti o tkbr o asthan br eadlan skhn migoid. zhi ezmt ahsan to kh brai trsndgant dhkhirh krthai o brai mtoklant pish bniadm zahr sakthai. aishan ra dr prdh roi khod az mkaid mrdm khoahi poshanid. aishan ra dr khimhai az edaot zbanha mkhfi khoahi dasht. mtbark bad khdaond kh rhmt ejib khod ra dr shhr hsin bh mn zahr krth ast. o ama mn dr hirt khod gftm kh az nzt to mnqte shdham. likn chon nzd to friad krth aoaz tdre mra shnidi. ai jmie mqdsan khdaond ao ra dost darid. khdaond amna ra mhfoz midard o mtkbran ra mjazat ktir midhd. qoi bashid o dl shma ra tqoit khoahd dad, ai hmгани kh brai khdaond antzar mikshid!

## 32

[qsidh daod] khoshabhal ksi kh esian ao amr-zidh shd o gnah oi mstor grdid. khoshabhal ksi kh khdaond bh oi jirmi dr hsa b niaord o dr roh ao hilhai nmibashd. hngami kh khamosh mibodm, astkhoanhaim posidh mishd az nerhai kh tmami roz mizdm. chonkh dst to roz o shb br mn sngin mibod. rtobtm bh khshki tabstan mbdl grdid, slah. bh gnah khod nzd to aetraf krth o jrm khod ra mkhfi ndashtm. gftm, esian khod ra nzd khdaond aqar miknm. ps to alaish gnahm ra efo krth, slah. az ain ro hr mqdsi dr ogt ajabt nzd to dea khoahd krth. oqti kh abhai bsiar bh silan aid, hrgz bdo nkhoahd rsid. to mljai mn hsti mra az tngi hfz khoahi krth. mra bh srodhai njat ahath khoahi nmod, slah. to ra hkmt khoahm amokht o bh rahi kh baid rft arshad khoahm nmod o to ra bh chshm khod kh br to ast nsiht khoahm frmod. mthl asb o qatr bifhm mbashid kh anha ra brai bstn bh dhnh o lgam zint midhd, oala nzdik to nkhoahnd amd. ghmhai shrir bsiar mibashd, ama hr kh br khdaond tokl dard rhmt ao ra ahath khoahd krth. ai salhan dr khdaond shadi o ojd knid o ai hmh rastdian trnm nmaiid.

ai salhan dr khdaond shadi nmaiid, zira kh tsbih khoandn rastan ra mishaid. khdaond ra ba brbt hmd bgoid; ba eod dh tar ao ra srod bkhoanid. srodi tazh brai ao bsraiid; niko bnoazid ba ahng blnd. zira klam khdaond mstqim ast o jmie karhai ao ba amant ast. edalt o ansaf ra dost midard. jhan az rhmt khdaond pr ast. bh klam khdaond asmanha sakth shd o kl jnod anha bh nfkh dh an ao. abhai dria ra mthl todh jme miknd o ljhha ra dr khzanhha dhkhirh minmaid. tmami ahl zmin az khdaond btrsnd; jmie sknh rbe mskn az ao btrsnd. zira kh ao gft o shd; ao amr frmod o qaim grdid. khdaond mshort amtha ra batl miknd; tdbirhai qbail ra nist migrdand. mshort khdaond qaim ast ta abdalabad; tdabir qlb ao ta dhraldhor. khoshabhal amti kh ihoh kh dai aishan ast o qomi kh aishan ra brai mirath khod brgzidh ast. az asman khdaond nizr afknd o jmie bniadm ra ngrist. az mkan skont khoish nizr miafknd, brjmie saknan jhan. ao kh dlhai aishan ra jmiea srsth ast o aemal aishan ra drk nmोध ast. padshah bh ziadti lshkr khlas nkhoahd shd o jbar bh bsiari qot rhaii nkhoahd iaft. asb bjht ast khlas batl ast o bh shdt qot khod ksi ra rhaii nkhoahd dad. aink chshmh khdaond br anani ast kh az ao mitrsnd, br anani kh antzar rhmt ao ra mikshnd. ta jan aishan ra az mot rhaii bkshsd o aishan ra dr qht zndh ngah dard. jan ma mntzr khdaond mibashd. ao aeant o spr ma ast. zira kh dl ma dr ao shadi miknd o dr nam qdos ao tokl midarim. ai khdaond rhmt to br ma bad, chnankh amidoar to bodhaim.

mzmor daod oqti kh mnsh khod ra bh h d o r abimlk tghir dard o az h d o r ao biron randh shdh, brft khdaond ra dr hr oqt mt-bark khoahmgft. tsbih ao daima br zban mn khoahd bod. jan mn dr khdaond fkhr khoahd krd. mskinan shnidh, shadi khoahnd nmod. khdaond ra ba mn tkbir nmaiid. nam ao ra ba ikdigr brafrazim. chon khdaond ra tlbidm, mra mstjab frmod o mra az jmie trshaim khlas bkshsid. bsoi ao nizr krnd o mnor grdidnd o roihai aishan khjl nshd. ain mskn friad krd o khdaond ao ra shnid o ao ra az tmami tngihaish rhaii bkshsid. frsth khdaond grdagrd trsdngan ao ast; ardo zdh, aishan ra mirhand. bchshid o bbinid kh khdaond niko ast. khoshabhal shkhsi kh bdo tokl midard. ai mqdsan khdaond az ao btrsid zira kh trsdngan ao ra hich kmi nist. shirbchgan binoa shdh, grsngi mikshnd o ama talban khdaond ra bh hich chiz niko kmi nkhoahd shd. ai atfal biaiid mra bshnoid o trs khdaond ra bh shma khoahm amokht.

kist an shkhsi kh arzomnd hiat ast o tol aiam ra dost midard ta nikoi ra bbind? zbant ra az bdi ngah dar o lbhait ra az skhnan hilhamiz; az bdi ajtnab nma o nikoi bkn; slh ra tlb nma o dr pi an bkosh. chshman khdaond bsoi salhan ast o gosghai oi bsoi friad aishan. roi khdaond bsoi bdkaran ast ta dhkr aishan ra az zmin mnqte saz. chon [salhan] friad braordnd, khdaond aishan ra shnid o aishan ra az hmh tngihai aishan rhaii bkshsid. khdaond nzidk shksthdlan ast o roh koftgan ra njat khoahd dad. zhmat mrd salh bsiar ast, ama khdaond ao ra az hmh anha khoahd rhanid. hmh astkhoanhai aishan ra ngah midard, kh iki az anha shksth nkhoahd shd. shrir ra shrart hlak khoahd krd o az dshman mrd salh moakhddh khoahd shd. khdaond jan bndgan khod ra fdih khoahd dad o az anani kh br oi tokl darnd moakhddh nkhoahd shd.

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond ba khsman mn mkhasmh nma o jng kn ba anani kh ba mn jng miknd. spr o mjn ra bgir o bh aeant mn brkhiz, o nizm ra rast kn o rah ra pish roi jfakndngan mbnd o bh jan mn bgo mn njat to hstm. khjl o rsoa shond anani kh qsd jan mn darnd; o anani kh bdandish mnnd, brgrdanidh o khjl shond. mthl kah pish roi bad bashnd o frsth khdaond aishan ra brand. rah aishan tariki o lghzndh bad o frsth khdaond aishan ra teaqb kn. zira dam khod ra brai mn bisbb dr hfrhai pnhan krnd kh an ra brai jan mn bijht kndh bodnd. hlakt naghani bdo brsd o dami kh pnhan krd khodsh ra bgird o dr an bh hlakt grtar grdd. o ama jan mn dr khdaond ojd khoahd krd o dr njat ao shadi khoahd nmod. hmh astkhoanhai migoind, ai khdaond kist mannd to kh mskn ra az shkhs qoir az ao mirhand o mskn ofqir ra az tarajknndh oi! shahdan kinhor brkhasthand. chizhaii ra kh nmidanstm az mn miprsnd. bh eod nikoi bdi bh mn miknd. jan mra biks grdanidhand. o ama mn chon aishan bimar mibodnd, plas miposhidm; jan khod ra bh rozh mirjanidm o deaim bh sinham brmigsht. mthl ankh ao dost o bradrm mibod, srgrdan mirftm. chon ksi kh brai madrsh matm gird, az hzn khm mishdm. oli chon aftadm shadiknan jme shdnd. an fromaigan br mn jme shdnd, o ksani kh nshnakth bodm mra dridnd o sakt nshdnd. mthl fajrani kh brai nan mskhrgi miknd, dndanhai khod ra br mn miashrdnd. ai khdaond ta bh ki nizr khoahd krd? janm ra az khrabihaish aishan brhan o iganh mra az shirbchgan. o to ra dr jmaet bzrg hmd khoahm gft. tra dr mian qom ezim tsbih khoahm khoand. ta anani kh bisbb dshmn mnnd, br mn fkhr nknd, o anani kh br mn bisbb

bgħd minmaind, chshmk nznnd. zira brai slamtiskhn nmigoid o br anani kh dr zmin aramnd, skhnan hilhamiz ra tfkr miknnd. o dhan khod ra br mn baz krdh, migoind hhhh chshm ma didh ast. ai khdaond to an ra didhai, ps skot mfrma. ai khdaond az mn dor mbash. khoishtn ra brangiz o brai dad mn bidar sho, ai khđai mn o khdaond mn, brai deoi mn. ai ihoh khđaim mra moafq edl khod dad bdh, mbada br mn shadi nmaid. ta dr dl khod ngoind, aink mrad ma; ta ngoind ao ra bleidhaim! o anani kh dr bdi mn shadnd, ba hm khjl o shrmndh shond; o anani kh br mn tkbr miknnd, bh khjlt o rsoai mlbs shond. anani kh khoahan hq mnnd trnm o shadi nmaid o daima goind khdaond bzrg ast kh bh slamti bndh khod rghbt dard. o zbanm edalt to ra bian khoahd krd o tsbih to ra tmami roz.

## 36

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod bndh khdaond] mesit shrir dr andron dl mnmigoid kh trs khda dr md nżr ao nist. zira khoishtn ra dr nżr khod tmlq migoid ta gnahsh zahr nshod o mkroh ngrdd. skhnan zbansh shrart o hilh ast. az danshmndi o nikokari dst brdasht ast. shrart ra br bstr khod tfkr miknd. khod ra bh rah napsnd qaim krdh, az bdi nfrt ndard. ai khdaond rhmt to dr asmanha ast oamant to ta aflak. edalt to mthl kohhai khđast o ahkam to ljh ezim. ai khdaond ansan o bhaim ra njat midhi. ai khda rhmt to chh arjmnd ast. bniadm zir saih balhai to pnah mibrnd. az chrbi kxanh to shadab mishond. az nhr khoshihai khod aishan ra minoshani. zira kh nzd to chshmh hiat ast o dr nor to nor ra khoahim did. rhmt khod ra brai earfan khod mstdam frma o edalt khod ra brai rast dlan. pai tkbr br mn niaid o dst shriran mra grizan nsazd. dr anja bdkrdaran aftadhand. aishan andakhth shđhand o nmitoannd brkhast.

## 37

[mzmor daod] bhsbb shriran khoishtn ra mshoshmsaz o br ft nhangizan hsd mbr. zira kh mthl elf bh zodi bridh mishond o mthl elf sbz pzhmrđh khoahnd shđ. br khdaond tokl nma o nikoi bkn. dr zmin sakn bash o az amant prordh sho. o dr khdaond tmte bbr, ps msalt dl to ra bh to khoahd dad. triq khod ra bh khdaond bspar o br oi tokl kn kh an ra anjam khoahd dad, o edalt to ra mthl nor biron khoahd aord o ansaf to ra mannd zhr. nzd khdaond sakt sho o mntzr ao bash o az shkhs frkhndh triq o mrd hilhgr khod ra mshosh msaz. az ghdb brknar sho o khsham ra trk kn. khod ra mshosh msaz kh albth baeth gnakhkhoahd

shđ. zira kh shriran mnqte khoahnd shđ. o ama mntzran khdaond oarth zmin khoahnd bod. han bed az andk zmani shrir nkhoahd bod. dr mkansh taml khoahi krd o nkhoahd bod. o ama hliman oarth zmin khoahnd shđ o az fraoani slamti mtlđdhđ khoahnd grđid. shrir br mrd eadl shora miknd o dndanhai khod ra br ao miafshrd. khdaond br ao khoahd khndid, zira mibind kh roz ao miaid. shriran shms Shir ra brnhn krdh o kman ra kshidhand ta mskn o fqir ra bindaznd o rastroan ra mqtol saznd. shms Shir aishan bh dl khod aishan fro khoahd rft o kmanhai aishan shksth khoahd shđ. nemt andk ik mrd salh bhtr ast, az andokththai shriran kthir. zira kh bazohai shriran, shksth khoahd shđ. o ama salhan ra khdaond taiid miknd. khdaond rozhai kamlan ra midand o mirath aishan khoahd bod ta abdalabad. dr zman bla khjl nkhoahnd shđ, o dr aiām qht sir khoahnd bod. zira shriran hlak mishond o dshman khdaond mthl khirmi mrteha fani khoahnd shđ. bli mthl dkhan fani khoahnd grđid. shrir qrd migird o ofa nmiknd o ama salh rhim o bkshndh ast. zira anani kh az oi brkt iabnd oarth zmin grđnd. o ama anani kh mleon oiaand, mnqte khoahnd shđ. khdaond qđmhai ansan ra msthkm misazd, o dr triqhaish srer midard. agr chh bift afkndh nkhoahd shđ zira khdaond dstshra migird. mn joan bodm o alan pir hst m o mrd salh ra hrğz mtrok ndidham o nh nsłsh ra kh gđai nan bshond. tmami roz riof ast o qrd dhndh, o dhrit ao mbark khoahnd bod. az bdi brknar sho o nikoi bkn. ps sakn khoahi bod ta abdalabad. zira khdaond ansaf ra dost midard o mqđsan khod ra trk nkhoahd frmod. aishan mhfoz khoahnd bod ta abdalabad. o ama nsl shrir mnqte khoahd shđ. salhan oarth zmin khoahnd bod o dr an ta bh abd skont khoahnd nmōd. dhan salh hkmt ra bian miknd o zban ao ansaf ra dhkr minmaid. shriet khđai oi dr dl aost. ps qđmhaish nkhoahd lghzid. shrir brai salh kmin miknd o qsd qtl oi midard. khdaond ao ra dr dstsh trk nkhoahd krd o chon bh daori aid br oi ftoa nkhoahd dad. mntzr khdaond bash o triq ao ra ngah dar ta to ra bh oratht zmin brafrazd. chon shriran mnqte shond an ra khoahi did. shrir ra didm kh zlm pishh bod o mthl drkht bomi sbz khod ra bh hr so mikshid. ama gđhsht o aink nist grđid o ao ra jstjo krdm o iaft nshđ. mrd kaml ra mlahzh kn o mrd rast ra bbin zira kh eqbt an mrd slamti ast. ama khtakaran jmiea hlak khoahnd grđid o eqbt shriran mnqte khoahd shđ o njat salhan az khdaond ast o dr oqt tngi ao qleh aishan khoahd bod. o khdaond aishan ra aeant krdh, njat khoahd dad. aishan ra az shriran khlas krdh, khoahd rhanid zira br ao tokl darnd.

[mzmor daod brai tdhkr] ai khdaond mra dr ghdb khod tobikh mma o dr khshm khoish tadibm mfrma. zira kh tirhai to dr mn fro rth o dst to br mn fro amdhd ast. drjsd mn bhsbb ghdb to shti nist o dr astkhoanhaim bhsbb khtai khodm slamti ni. zira gnahanm az srm gdhshth ast. mthl bar gran az taqtm sngintr shdh. jrahat mn mtefn o mqroh shdh ast, bhsbb hmaqtm mn. bh khod mipichm o binhait mnhi shdham. tmami roz matmknan trdd miknm. zira kmr mn az sozsh pr shdh ast o dr jsd mn shti nist. mn bihs o binhait kofth shdham o az fghan dl khod nerh miznm. ai khdaond tmami arzoi mn dr md nzt to ast o nalhhai mn az to mkhfi nmibashd. dl mn mitpd o qotm az mn rft ast o nor chshmanm niz ba mn nist. dostan o rfqanm az blai mn brknar miaistnd o khoishan mn dor aistadhand. anani kh qsd janm darnd dam migstrmd o bdandishanm skhnan ftnhangiz migoind o tmam roz hilh ra tfkr miknd. o ama mn mthl kr nmishnom; o mannd ngm kh dhan khod ra baz knnd. o mthl ksi grdidham kh nmishnod o ksi kh dr zbansh hjti nbashd. zira kh ai khdaond antzar to ra mikshm. to ai ihoh khdaim joab khoahi dad. chonkh gftahm mbada br mn shadi nmaind o chon paim blghzd br mn tkbr knnd. zira kh brai aftadn nsb shdham o drd mn hmishh pish roi mn ast. zira gnakhod ra akhbar minmaim o az khtai khod ghmgin hstm. ama dshmnanm zndh o zoraornd o anani kh bisbb br mn bghd minmaind bsiarnd, o anani kh bh eod niki bh mn bdi mirsannnd. br mn edaot miorznd zira nikoi ra piroi miknm. ai khdaond mra trk mnma. ai khdaim mn az mn dor mbash, o brai aeant mn tejil frma, ai khdaondi kh njat mn hsti.

[rai idoton salar mghnian. mzmor daod] gftm rahhai khod ra hfz khoahm krd ta bh zbanm khta norzm. dhan khod ra bh ljam ngah khoahm dasht, madami kh shrir pish mn ast. mn gng bodm o khamosh o az nikoi niz skot krmd o drd mn bh hrkt amd. dlm dr andronm grm shd. chon tfkr mikrdm atsh afrokthh grdid. ps bh zban khod skhn gftm. ai khdaond ajl mra br mn melom saz o mqdar aiamm ra kh chist ta bfmm chh qdr fani hstm. aink rozhaim ra mthl ik obj sakthtai o zndganiam dr nzt to hich ast. iqina hr admi mhd btalt qrar dadh shd, slah, aink, ansan dr khial rftar miknd o mhd btalt mdrtrb migrdd. dhkhirh miknd o nmidand kist kh az an tmte khoahd brd. o alan ai khdaond brai chh mntzr bashm? amid mn br to mibashd. mra az hmh gnahanm brhan o mra nzd jahlan ear mgrdan. mn gng bodm

ozban khod ra baz nkrdm zira kh to ain ra krddhai. blai khod ra az mn brdar zira kh az drb dst to mn tlf mishom. chon ansan ra bhsbb gnahsh bh etabha tadib mikni, nfais ao ra mthl bid migddhai. iqina hr ansan mhd btalt ast, slah. ai khdaond deai mra bshno o bh friadm gosh bdh o az ashkhaime sakt mbash, zira kh mn ghrib hstm dr nzd to o nzil hstm mthl jmie pdran khod. roi [khshm] khod ra az mn bgrdan ta frhnak shom qbl az ankh rhltn knm o naiab grdm.

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] antzar bsiar brai khdaond kshidham, o bh mn mail shdh, friad mra shnid. o mra az chah hlakt braord o az gl ljn o paihaim ra br skhrh gdhashth, qdmhaim ra msthk m grdanid. o srodi tazh dr dhanm gdhard, ieni hmd khda ma ra. bsiani chon ain ra binnd trsan shdh, br khdaond tokl khoahnd krd. khoshabhal ksi kh br khdaond tokl dard o bh mtkbran zalm o mrtan drogh mail nshod. ai ihoh khda ma chh bsiar ast karhai ejib kh to krddhai o tdbirhaii kh brai ma nmodhai. dr nzd to anha ra tqoim ntoan krd, agr anha ra tqrir o bian bknm, az hd shmar ziyadh ast. dr qrbani o hdih rghbt ndashti. ama goshhai mra baz krdd. qrbani sokhtni o qrbani gnah ra nkhoasti. angah gftm, aink, miaim! dr tomar ktab drbarh mn nosht shdh ast. dr bja aornd aradht to ai khda mn rghbt midarm o shriet to dr andron dl mn ast. dr jmaet bzrg bh edalt bshart dadham. aink, lbhai khod ra baz nkhoahm dasht o to ai khdaond midani. edalt to ra dr dl khod mkhfi ndashtam. amant o njat to ra bian krddham. rhmt o rasti to ra az jmaet bzrg pnhan nkrddham. ps to ai khdaond ltf khod ra az mn baz mdar. rhmt o rasti to daima mra mahfzt knnd. zira kh blai ai bishmar mra ahath miknd. gnahanm dor mra grfth ast bh hdi kh nmitoanm did. az moihai sr mn ziyadh ast o dl mn mra trk krdd ast. ai khdaond mrhmt frmodh, mra njat bdh. ai khdaond bh aeant mn tejil frma. anani kh qsd hlakt jan mn darnd, jmiea khjl o shrmdh shond, o anani kh dr bdi mn rghbt darnd, bh eqb bgrdanidh o rsoa grdnd. anani kh br mn hhhh migoind, bhsbb khjalt khoish hiran shond. o ama jmie talban to dr to ojd o shadi nmaind o anani kh njat to ra dost darnd, daima goind kh khdaond bzrg ast. o ama mn mskin o fqir hstm o khdaond drbarh mn tfkr miknd. to meaoon o njatdndh mn hsti. ai khdaim mn, takhir mfrma.

[rai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] khoshabhal ksi kh brai fqir tfkr miknd. khdaond ao

ra dr roz bla khiasi khoahd dad. khdaond ao ra mhafzt khoahd krd o zndh khoahd dasht. ao dr zmin mbark khoahd bod o ao ra bh arzoi dshmnansh tsim nkhoahi krd. khdaond ao ra br bstr bimari taid khoahd nmod. tmami khoabgah ao ra dr bimari-ash khoahi gstranid. mn gftm, ai khdaond br mn rhm nma. jan mra shfa bdh zira bh to gnah orzidham. dshmnanm drbarh mn bh bdi skhn migoind kh ki bmird o nam ao gm shod. o agr brai didn mn biaid, skhn batl migoid o dlsh dr khod shrart ra jme miknd. chon biron rod an ra shaie miknd. o jmie khsmanm ba ikdigr br mn nmami miknd o drbarh mn bdi miandishnd, kh hadthhai mhlk br ao rikth shdh ast. o hal kh khoabidh ast digr nkhoahd brkhast. o an dost khals mn kh br ao aetmad midashtm kh nan mra niz mikhord, pashnh khod ra br mn blnd krd. o ama to ai khdaond br mn rhm frmodh, mra brpa bdar ta mjazat bdishan rsanm. az ain midanm kh dr mn rghbt dari zira kh dshmn br mn fkrh nminmaid. o mra bhsbb kmalm msthkm nmodhai o mra bh hdor khoish daima qaim khoahi nmod. ihoh khdei asraii mtbark bad. az azl ta bh abd. amin o amin.

42

[rai salar mghnian. qsidh bniqorh] chnankh aho brai nrhai ab shdt ashtiaq dard, hm-chnan ai khda jan mn ashtiaq shdid brai to dard. jan mn tshnh khdašt tshnh khdei hi, kh ki biaim o bh hdor khda hadr shom. ashkhaim roz o shb nan mn mibod, chon tmami roz mra migftnd, khdei to kjast? chon ain ra bh iad miaorm, jan khod ra br khod mirizm. chgonh ba jmaet mirftm o aishan ra bh kxanh khda pishroi mikrdm, bh aoaz trnm o tsbih dr groh eid knndgan. ai janm chra mnhi shdhai o chra dr mn prishan gshthai? br khda amid dar zira kh ao ra brai njat roi ao baz hmd khoahm gft. ai khdei mn, janm dr mn mnhi shd. bnabrain to ra az zmin ardn iad khoahm krd, az kohhai hrmon o az jbl msghr. ljh bh ljh nda midhd az aoaz absharhai to; jmie khizabha o mojhai to br mn gdshst ast. dr roz khdaond rhmt khod ra khoahd frmod, o dr shb srod ao ba mn khoahd bod o dea nzd khdei hiat mn. bh khda gft ham, ai skhrh mn chra mra framosh krdei? chra bhsbb zlm dshmn matmknan trdd bkmm? dshmnanm bh kobidgi dr astkhoanhaim mra mlamt miknd, chonkh hmh rozh mra migoind, khdei to kjast? ai jan mn chra mnhi shdh o chra dr mn prishan gshthai? br khda amid dar zira kh ao ra bazhmd khoahm gft, kh njat roi mn o khdei mn ast.

43

ai khda mra daori kn o deoai mra ba qom birhm fisl frma o az mrd hihgr o zalm mra khiasi dh. zira to khdei qot mn hsti. chra mra dor andakhti? chra bhsbb stm dshmn matm knan trdd bkmm? nor o rasti khod ra bfrst ta mra hdait nmaind o mra bh koh mqds to o msknhai to rsannd. angah bh mdhbh khda khoahm rft, bsoi khdei kh srer o khirmi mn ast. o to ra ai khda, khdei mn ba brbt tsbih khoahm khoand. ai jan mn chra mnhi shdhai? o chra dr mn prishan gshthai? amid br khda dar zira kh ao ra baz hmd khoahm gft, kh njat roi mn o khdei mn ast.

44

[brai salar mghnian. qsidh bniqorh] ai khda bh goshhai khod shnidhaim o pdran ma, ma ra khbr dadhand, az kari kh dr rozhai aishan o dr aiam slf krdei. to bh dst khod amtha ra biron krdei, ama aishan ra ghrr nmodi. qomha ra tbaht krdei, ama aishan ra mntshr sakhti. zira kh bh shmshir khod zmin ra tskhir nkrnd o bazoi aishan aishan ra njat ndad, blkh dst rast to o bazo o nor roi to. zira az aishan khrrnd bodi. ai khda to padshah mn hsti, ps brnjat iqob amr frma. bh mdd to dshmnan khod rakhoahim afknd o bh nam to mkhal-fan khoish ra paimal khoahim sakht. zira br kman khod tokl nkhoahm dasht o shmshirm mra khiasi nkhoahd dad. blkh to ma ra az dshmnan ma khiasi dadi o mbghdan ma ra khjl sakhti. tmami roz br khda fkrh khoahim krd o nam to ra ta bh abd tsbih khoahim khoand, slah. likn alan to ma ra dor andakht o rsoa sakthai o ba lshkrhai ma biron nmiai. o ma ra az pish dshmn rogrdan sakthai o khsman ma brai khoishtn taraj miknd. ma ra mthl gosfndan brai khorak tsim krdei o ma ra dr mian amtha prakndh sakthai. qom khod ra bibha frokti o az qimt aishan nfe nbrdi. ma ra nzd hmsaigan ma ear grdanidi. ahant o skhrh nzd anani kh grdagrd maind. ma ra dr mian amtha drbalmthl sakthai, jnbaidn sr dr mian qomha; o rsoai mn hmh rozh dr nzt mn ast o khjalt roim mra poshanidh ast, az aoaz mlamtgo o fhash, az roi dshmn o antqam girndh. ain hmh br ma oaqe shd. ama to ra framosh nkrdim o dr ehd to khiant norzidim. dl ma bh eqb brngrdid o paihai ma az triq to anhrat norzid. hrchnd ma ra dr mkan azhdra kobidi o ma ra bh saih mot poshanidi. nam khdei khod ra hrgz framosh nkrdim o dst khod ra bh khdei ghrr brnfrashtim. aia khda ain ra ghorrnkhoahd krd? zira ao khfaiai qlb ra midand. hr ainh bh khatr to tmami roz kshtmishoim o mthl gosfndan dhhb shmrdh mishoim. ai khdaond bidar

sho! chra khoabidhai? brkhiz o ma ra ta bh abd dor mindaz. chra roi khod ra poshanidi o dhtl o tngi ma ra framosh krdi? zira kh jan ma bh khak khm shdh ast o shkm ma bh zmin chsbidh. bjht aeant ma brkhiz o bkhatr rhmanit khod ma ra fdih dh.

45

[brai salar mghnian br sosnha. qsidh bniqorh. srod hbibat] dl mn bh klam niko mijoshd. ansha' khod ra drbarh padshah migoim. zban mn qlm katb mahr ast. to jmlitr hsti az bniadm o nemt br lbhai to riktht shdh ast. bnabrain, khda to ra mbark saktht ast ta abdalabad. ai jbar shmshir khod ra br ran khod bbnd, ieni jlal o kbri-aii khoish ra. o bh kbriaii khod soar shdh, ghalb sho bjht rasti o hlm o edalt; o dst rastt chizhai trsnak ra bh to khoahd amokht. bh tirhai tiz to amtha zir to miaftnd o bh dl dshmnan padshah fro mirod. ai khda, tkht to ta abdalabad ast; esai rasti esai slntnt to ast. edalt ra dost o shrart ra dshmn dashti. bnabrain, khda, khda! to to ra bh roghn shadmani bishttr az rfqait msh krth ast. hmh rkthai to mr o eod o slikhh ast, az qsrhai eaj kh bh tarha to ra khosh sakhtnd. dkhttran padshahan az znannjib to hstnd. mlkh bh dst rastt dr tlai aofir aistadh ast. ai dkhttr bshno o bbin o gosh khod ra fradar, o qom khod o kxanh pdrt ra framosh kn, ta padshah mshtaq jmal to bshod, zira ao khdaond to ast ps ao ra ebadt nma. o dkhttr sor ba armghani, o doltmndan qom rdamndi to ra khoahnd tlbid. dkhttr padshah tmama dr andron mjid ast o rkthai ao ba tla mrse ast. bh lbas trazdar nzd padshah hadr mishod. bakrhhai hmrahan ao dr eqb oi nzd to aordh khoahnd shd. bh shadmani o khoshi aordh mishond o bh qsr padshah dakhil khoahnd shd. bh eod pdrant psrant khoahnd bod o aishan ra br tmami jhan sroran khoahi sakht. nam to ra dr hmh dhrha dhkr khoahm krd. ps qomha to ra hmd khoahnd gft ta abdalabad.

46

[brai salar mghnian. srod bniqorh brelamot] khda mlja o qot mast, o mddkari kh dr tugiha fora iaft mishod. ps nkhoahim trsid, agr chh jhan mbdl grdd o kohha dr qer dria bh lrzsh aid. agr chh abhaish asob knnd o bh josh aind o kohha az srkshi an mtztlz grdnd, slash. nhri ast kh shebhhaish shhr khda ra frhnak misazd o mskn qdos hdrtr aelia ra. khda dr ost aost ps jnbsh nkhoahd khord. khda ao ra aeant khoahd krd dr tloue sbh. amtha nerh zndnd o mmlktha mthrkgrdidnd. ao aoaz khod ra dad. ps jhan gdaktht grdid. ihoh sbaiot ba mast, o

khda! iqeqob qleh blnd ma, slash. bialid karhai khdaond ra nzarh knid, kh chh khrabiha dr jhan pida nmod. ao jngha ra ta aqsai jhan tsकिन midhd; kman ra mishknd o nizh ra qte miknd o arabhhha ra bh atsh misozand. baza-istid o bdanid kh mn khda hstm; dr mian amtha, mteal o dr jhan, mteal khoahm shd. ihoh sbaiot ba mast o khda! iqeqob qleh blnd ma, slash.

47

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor bniqorh] ai jmie amtha dstk znid. nzd khda bh aoaz shadi bang braorid. zira khdaond mteal o mhhib ast o br tmami jhan khda! bzrg. qomha ra dr zir ma mghlob khoahd sakht o taifhha ra dr zir paihai ma. mirath ma ra brai ma khoahd brgzid, ieni jlalt iqeqob ra kh dost midard, slash. khda bh aoaz blnd seod nmodh ast; khdaond bh aoaz krna. tsbih bkhoanid, khda ra tsbih bkhoanid. tsbih bkhoanid, padshah ma ra tsbih bkhoanid. zira khda padshah tmami jhan ast. bh khrdmndi tsbih bkhoanid. khda br amtha slntnt miknd. khda br tkht qds khod nshsth ast. sroran qomha ba qom khda! abrahim jme shdhand zira kh sprhai jhan az an khda! ao bsiar mteal mibashd.

48

[srod o mzmor bniqorh] khdaond bzrg ast o binhait mjid, dr shhr khda! ma o dr koh mqds khoish. jmil dr blndiash o shadi tmami jhan ast koh shion, dr joanb shmal, qrih padshah ezim. khda dr qsrhai an bh mljai blnd merof ast. zira aink, padshahan jme shdnd, o ba hm drgdhshtnd. aishan chon didnd mtejb grdidnd. o dr hirt aftadh, frar krnd. lrzh br aishan dr anja mstoli grdid o drd shdid mthl zni kh mizaid. to kshtihai trshish ra bh bad shrqi sksti. chnankh shnidh bodim, hmchnan didhaim, dr shhr ihoh sbaiot, dr shhr khda! ma; khda an ra ta abdalabad msthkm khoahd sakht, slash. ai khda dr rhmt to tfrkr dhaim, dr andron hiki to. ai khda chnankh nam to ast, hmchnan tsbih to niz ta aqsai zmin. dst rast to az edalt pr ast. koh shion shadi miknd o dkhttran ihoda bh ojd miaind, bhsbb daorihai to. shion ra toaf knid o grdagrd ao bkhramid o brjhai oi ra bshmarid. dl khod ra bh hsrarhaish bnhid o dr qsrhaish taml knid ta tbqh aindh ra atlae dhid. zira ain khda, khda! mast ta abdalabad o ma ra ta bh mot hdait khoahd nmod.

49

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor bniqorh] ai tmami qomha ain ra bshnoid! aijmie sknh

rbe mskon ain ra gosh girid! ai eoam o khoas! ai doltmndan o fqiran jmiea! zbanm bh hkmt skhn mirand o tfkr dl mn ftant ast. gosh khod ra bh mthli fra migirm. memai khoish ra br brbt migshaim. chra dr rozhai bla trsan bashm, chon gnah pashnhhaim mra ahath miknd; anani kh br dolt khod aetmad darnd o br kthrt toangri khoish fkrh minmaind. hich ks hrgz brai bradr khod fdih nkhoahd dad o kfarh ao ra bh khda nkhoahd bkhshid. zira fdih jan aishan granbhash o abda bdan nmitoan rsid ta zndh bmand ta abdalahad o fsad ra nbind. zira mibind kh hkiman mimirnd o jahlan o ablihan ba hm hlak migrind o dolt khod ra brai digran trk miknnd. fkr dl aishan ain ast kh kxanhhai aishan daimi bashd o msknhai aishan dorbdhoro; o namhai khod ra br zminhai khod minhnd. likn ansan dr hrmt baqi nmimand, blkh mthl bhaim ast kh hlak mishod. ain triqh aishan, jhalt aishan ast o aeqab aishan skhn aishan ra mipsndnd, slah. mthl gosfndan dr haoih randh mishond o mot aishan ra shbani miknd o sbhgahan rastan br aishan hkomt khoahnd krd o jmal aishan dr haoih posidh khoahd shd ta mskni brai an nbashd. likn khda jan mra azdst haoih njat khoahd dad zira kh mra khoahd grft, slah. ps trsan mbash, chon ksi doltmnd grdd o jlal kxanh ao afzodh shod! zira chon bmirid, chizi az an nkhoahd brd o jlalsh dr eqb ao fro nkhoahd rft. zira dr hiat khod, khoishtn ra mbark mikhoand; o chon br khod ahsan mikai, mrdm tra mistaind. likn bh tbqh pdran khod khoahd piost kh nor ra ta bh abd nkhoahnd did. ansani kh dr hrmt ast o fhm ndard, mthl bhaim ast kh hlak mishod.

50

[mzmor asaf] khda, khda ihoh tklm miknd o zmin ra az mtle aftar ta bh mghrbsh mikhoand. az shion kh kmal zibaii ast, khda tjli nmody ast. khda ma miaid o skot nkhoahd nmody. atsh pish roi ao miblel o tofan shdid grdagrd oi khoahd bod. asman ra az bala mikhoand o zmin ra, ta qom khod ra daori knd, mqdsan mra nzd mn jme knid, kh ehd ra ba mn bh qrbani bsthand. o asmanha az ansaf ao khbr khoahnd dad, zira khda khod daor ast, slah. ai qom mn bshnota skhn goim, o ai asraiiil ta brait shhadt dhm kh khda, khda! to mn hstm. drbarh qrbanihait to ra tobikh nmiknm o qrbanihai sokhtni to daima dr nqr mn ast. gosalhahai az kxanh to nmigirm o nh bzi az aghl to. zirakh jmie hioanat jnglaz an mnnd o bhaimi kh br hzaran koh mibashnd. hmh prndgan kohha ra mishnasm o ohosh shra nzd mn hadrmd. agr grsnh mibodm to ra khbr nmidadm, zira rbe mskon o pri an az an mn ast. aia gosht gaooan ra bkhoorm o khon bzha ra bnoshm? brai khda qrbani tshkr ra

bgdhran, o ndhrhai khoish ra bh hrdt aeli ofa nma. ps dr roz tngi mra bkhoan ta to ra khiasi dhm o mra tmjid bnmaii. o ama bh shrir khda migoid, tra chh kar ast kh fraid mra bian kni o ehd mra bh zban khod biaori? chonkh to az tadib nfrt dashthai o klam mra pshtsr khod andakhthai. chon dzd ra didi ao ra psnd krdd o nsib to ba znakaran ast. dhan khod ra bh shrart gshodhai o zbant hilh ra akhtrae miknd. nshsthai ta bh dd bradr khod skhn rani o drbarh psr madr khoish ghibt goii. ain ra krdd o mn skot nmody. ps gman brdd kh mn mthl to hstm. likn to ra tobikh khoahm krd. o ain ra pish nqr to bh trtib khoahm nhad. ai framoshkndgan khda, dr ain tfkr knid! mbada shma ra bdrn o rhanndhai nbashd. hr kh qrbani tshkr ra gdhrand mra tmjid miknd, o ankh triq khod ra rast sazd, njat khda ra bh oi nshan khoahm dad.

51

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod oqti kh natan nbi bed az dr amdsh bh btshbe nzd ao amd] ai khda bh hsb rhmt khod br mn-rhm frma; bh hsb kthrt raftkhoish gnahanm ra mho saz. mra az esianm bh kli shst o sho dh o az gnahm mra tahr kn. zira kh mn bh mesit khod aetraf miknm o gnahm hmishh dr nqr mn ast. bh to o bh to tnha gnah orzidh, o dr nqr to ain bdi ra krdham, ta dr klam khod msdq grdd o dr daori khoish mzkia shoi. aink, dr mesit srstsh shdm o madrm dr gnah bh mn abstn grddid. aink, bh rasti dr qlb raghb hsti. ps hkmt ra dr batn mn bh mn biamoz. mra ba zofa pak kn ta tahr shom. mra shst o sho kn ta az brf sfidr grdm. shadi o khirmi ra bh mn bshnoan ta astkhoanhaii kh kobidhai bh ojd aid. roi khod ra az gnahanm bpshan o hmh khtaiaii mra mho kn. ai khda dl tahr dr mn biafrin o roh mstqim dr batnm tazh bsaz. mra az hddor khod mindaz, o roh qdos khod ra az mn mgrir. shadi njat khod ra bh mn baz dh o bh roh azad mra taidi frma. angah triq to ra bh khtakaran telim khoahm dad, o gnahkaran bsoi to bazgsht khoahnd nmody. mra az khonha njat dh! ai khdaai kh khdaai njat mn hsti! ta zbanm bh edalt to trnm nmaid. khdaonda lbhaim ra bgsha ta zbanm tsbiih to ra akhbar nmaid. zira qrbani ra dost ndashti oala midadm. qrbani sokhtni ra psnd nkrdd. qrbanihai khda roh shksth ast. khdaia dl shksth o kobidh ra khoar nkhoahi shmdr. bh rdamndi khod br shion ahsan frma ohsarhai aorshlim ra bna nma. angah az qrbanihai edalt o qrbanihai sokhtni tmam radi khoahi shd o gosalhha br mdhbh to khoahnd gdhrand.



[brai salar mghnian. qsidh daod oqti kh doagh adomi amd o shaol ra khbr dadh, gft kh, daod bh kxanh akhimlk rft] ai jbar chra az bdi fkhrr mikni? rhmt khda hmishh baqi ast. zban to shrart ra akhtrae miknd, mthl astrh tiz, ai hilh saz! bdi ra az nikoi bishtr dost midari o drogh ra ziadtr az rast goii, slah. hmh skhnan mhlk ra dost midari, ai zban hilhbaz! khda niz to ra ta bh abd hlak khoahd krd o to ra rbodh, az mskn to khoahd knd o rishh to ra az zmin zndgan, slah. eadlan ain ra didh, khoahnd trsid o br ao khoahnd khndid, han ain ksi ast kh khda ra qleh khoish nnmod, blkx bh kthrt dolt khod tokl krd o az bdi khoish khod ra zoraor sakht. o ama mn mthl ziton sbz dr kxanh khda hstm. bh rhmt khda tokl midarm ta abdalabad. to ra hmishh hmd khoahm gft, zira to ain ra krdhai. o antzar nam to ra khoahm kshid zira nzd mqdsan to nikost.

## 53

[brai salar mghnian br dhoat aotar. qsidh daod] ahmq dr dl khod migoid kh khda: inist. fasd shdh, shrart mkroh krdhand o nikokari nist. khda az asman br bniadm nzzr andakht ta bbind kh fhim o talb khdaai hst. hmh aishan mrtd shdh, ba hm fasd grdidhand. nikokari nist iki hm ni. aia gnahkaran bimerft hstnd kh qom mra mikhornd chnankh nan mikhornd o khda ra nmikhoand? angah skht trsan shnd, jaii kh hich trs nbod. zira khda askhoanhai mhasrh knndh to ra az hm pashid. anha ra khjl sakhthai zira khda aishan ra rd nmogh ast. kash kh njat asraail az shion zahr mishd. oqti kh khda asiri qom khoish ra brgrdand, ieqob ojd khoahd nmog o asraail shadi khoahd krd.

## 54

[rai salar mghnian. qsidh daod br dhoat aotar oqti kh zifian nzd shaol amd, gftnd aia daod nzd ma khod ra pnhan nmiknd] ai khda bh nam khod mra njat bdh o bhqot khoish br mn daori nma. ai khda deai mra bshno o skhnan zbanm ra gosh bgir. zira bigangan bh dd mn brkhasthand o zalman qsd jan mn darnd; o khda ra dr md nzzr khod ngdhashtand, slah. aink, khda mddkar mn ast. khdaond az taid knndgan jan mn ast. bdi ra br dshmnan mn khoahd brgrdanid. bh rasti khod rishh aishan ra bkn. qrbanihai tbrei nzd to khoahm gdhranid o nam to ra ai khdaond hmd khoahm gft zira nikost, chonkh az jmie tngiha mra khiasi dadhai, o chshm mn br dshmnanm ngristh ast.

[brai salar mghnian. qsidh daod br dhoat aotar] ai khda bh deai mn gosh bgir o khod ra az tdre mn pnhan mkn! bh mn gosh fragir o mra mstjab frma! zira kh dr tfkr khod mthirm o nalh miknm az aoaz dshmn o bhsbb zlm shrir, zira kh zlm br mn mian-daznd oba khshrm br mn jfa miknd. dl mn dr andronm pich o tab miknd, o trshai mot br mn aftadh ast. trs o lrz bh mn dr amd ast. ohshti holnak mra dr grfth ast. o gftm kash kh mra balha mthl kbort mibod ta proaz krdh, astrah mtaftm. hrainh bjai dor mipridm, o dr shra maosa migzidm, slah. mishtaftm bsoi pnahgahi az bad tnd o az tofan shdid. ai khdaond anha ra hlak kn o zbanhaishan ra tfriq nma zira kh dr shhr zlm o jng didham. roz o shb br hsharhaish grdsh miknd o shrart o mshqt dr miansh mibashd. fsadha dr mian oi ast o jor o hilh az kochhhaish dor nmishd. zira dshmn nbod kh mra mlamt mikrd oala thml mikrdm; o khsm mn nbod khbr mn srblnd minmod; oala khod ra az oi pnhan misakhtm, blkx to bodi ai mrd nzzr mn! ai iar khals o dost sdiq mn! kh ba ikdigr mshort shirin mikrdim o bh kxanh khda dr anboh mikhramidim. mot br aishan naghan aid o zndh bgor fro rond. zira shrart dr msknhai aishan o dr mian aishan ast. o ama mn nzd khda friad miknm o khdaond mra njat khoahd dad. shamgahan o sbh o zhr shkait o nalh miknm o ao aoaz mra khoahd shnid. janm ra az jngi kh br mn shdh bod, bsamt fdih dadh ast. zira bsiari ba mn mqaomt mikrdnd. khda khoahd shnid o aishan ra joab khoahd dad, ao kh az azl nshsth ast, slah. zirakh dr aishan tbdilha nist o az khda nmitsnd. dst khod ra br slhandishan khoish draz krdh, o ehd khoish ra shkst ast. skhnan chrb zbansh nrm, likn dlsh jng ast. skhnansh chrbtr az roghn likn shmsirhai brnh ast. nsib khod ra bh khdaond bspar o to ra rzq khoahd dad. ao ta bh abd nkhoahd gdhasht kh mrd eadl jnbsh khord. o to ai khda aishan ra bh chah hlakt fro khoahi aord. mrdman khonriz o hilhsaz, rozhai khod ra nimh nkhoahnd krd. likn mn br to tokl khoahm dasht.

## 56

[brai salar mghnian br fakht sakt dr blad beidh. mktom daod oqti kh flstinian ao ra dr jt grftnd] ai khda br mn rnm frma, zira kh ansanmra bh shdt teaqb miknd. tmami roz jng krdh, mra adhit minmaid. khsmannm tmami roz mra bh shdt teaqb miknd. zira kh bsiari ba tkbr ba mn mijngnd. hngami kh trsan shom, mn br to tokl khoahm dasht. dr khda klam ao ra khoahm stod. br khda tokl krdh, nkhoahm trsid. ansan bh mn chh

mitoand krd? hr rozh skhnan mra mnhrf misaznd. hmh fkrhai aishan drbarh mn br-shrart ast. aishan jme shdh, kmin misaznd. br qdmhai mn chshm darnd zira qsd jan mn darnd. aia aishan bhsbb shrart khod njat khoahnd iaft? ai khda amtha ra dr ghdb khoish bindaz. to aoargihai mra tqrir krdhai. ashkhaim ra dr mshk khod bgdhar. aia ain dr dftr to nist? angah dr rozi kh to ra bkhoanm dshmnanm rokhoahnd gr-danid. ain ra midanm zira khda ba mn ast. dr khda klam ao ra khoahm stod. dr khdaond klam ao ra khoahm stod. br khda tokl darm ps nkhoahm trsid. admian bh mn chh mitoandnd krd? ai khda ndhrhai to br mnast. qrbanihai hmd ra nzd to khoahm gdhranid. zira kh janm ra az mot rhanidhai. aia paihaim ra niz az lghzidn ngah nkhoahi dasht ta dr nor zndgan bh hdor khda salk bashm?

57

[brai salar mghnian brlathlk. mktom daod oqti kh az hdor shaol bh mgharh frar krd] ai khda br mn rhm frma, br mn rhm frma! zira janm dr to pnah mibrd, o dr saih balhai to pnah mibrm ta ain blaia bgdhrd. nzd khda'i teali aoaz khoahm dad, nzd khda'i kh hmhchiz ra braim tmam miknd. az as-man frstadh, mra khoahd rhanid. zira teaqb knndh skht mn mlamt miknd, slash. khda rhmt o rasti khod ra khoahd frstad. jan mn dr mian shiran ast. dr mian atshafrozan mikhoabm, ieni admiani kh dndanhaishan nizha o tirhast o zban aishan shmshir brndh ast. ai khda br asmanha mteal sho o jlal to br tmami jhan. dami brai paihaim mhia sakhtnd o janm khm grdid. chahi pish roim knnd, o khod dr miansh aftadnd, slash. dl mn msthkm ast; khdaia dl mn msthkm ast. srod khoahm khoand o trnm khoahm nmod. ai jlal mn bidar sho! ai brbt o eod bidar sho! sbhgahan mn bidar khoahm shond. ai khdaond to ra dr mian amtha hmd khoahm gft. to ra dr mian qomha tsbih khoahm khoand. zira rhmt to ta asmanha ezim ast o rasti to ta aflak. khdaia br as-manha mteal sho, o jlal to br tmami jhan.

58

[brai salar mghnian brlathlk. mktom daod] aia fialhqiqt bh edalti kh gngast skhn migoiid? o ai bniadm, aia bh rasti daori minmaiid? blkh dr dl khod shrartha bh eml miaorid o zlm dsthai khod ra dr zmin az mizan drmiknid. shriran az rhm mnhrf hstnd, az shkm madr drogh gft, gmrah mishond. aishan ra zhri ast mthl zhr mar; mthl afei kr kh gosh khod ra mibndd kh aoaz afsongran ra nmishnod, hr chnd bh mhart

afson miknd. ai khda dndanhaishan ra dr dhanshan bshkn. ai khdaond dndanhai shiran ra khrd bshkn. gdakth shdh, mthl ab bgdhrnd. chon ao tirhai khod ra miandazd, dr saet mnqte khoahnd shd. mthl hlzon kh gdakth shdh, migdhrd. mthl sqt zn, aftab ra nkhoahnd did. qbl az ankhdighai shma atsh kharha ra ahsas knd, anha ra chh tr o chh khshk khoahd rft. mrd eadl chon an-tqam ra did shadi khoahd nmod. paihai khod ra bh khon shrir khoahd hst. o mrdm khoahnd gft, hrainh thmrhai brai eadlan hst. hr ainh khda'i hst kh dr jhan daori miknd.

59

[brai salar mghnian br lathlk. mktom daod oqti kh shaol frstad kh kxanh ra kshik bkshnd ta ao ra bkshnd] ai khdaim mra az dshmnanm brhan! mra az mqaomt kn-dganm brafraz! mra az gnakharan khiasi dh! o az mrdman khonriz rhaii bksh! zira aink, brai janm kmin misaznd o zoraoran bh dd mn jme shdhand, bdon tqsir mn ai khdaond o bdon gnah mn. biqsor mn mishtabnd o khod ra amadh miknd. ps brai mlaqat mn bidar sho o bbin. ama to ai ihoh, khda'i sbaiot, khda'i asraail, bidar shdh, hmh amtha ra mkafat bsran o br gh-daran bdkar shft mfrma, slash. shamga-han brmigrdnd o mthl sg bang miknd o dr shhr dor miznd. az dhan khod bdi ra fro miriznd. dr lbhai aishan shmshirhast. zira migoind, kist kh bshnod? o ama to ai khdaond, br aishan khoahi khndid o tmami amtha ra asthza khoahi nmod. ai qot mn, bsot to antzar khoahm kshid zira khda qleh blnd mn ast. khda'i rhmt mn pish roi mn khoahd rft. khda mra brdshmnanm ngran khoahd sakht. aishan ra bh qtl mrsan. mbada qom mn framosh knnd. aishan ra bh qot khod prakndh sakth, bh zir andaz, ai khdaond kh spr ma hsti! bhsbb gnah zban o skhnan lbhai khod, dr tkbr khoish gfrtar shond; o bh eod lent o droghi kh migoind, aishan ra fanikn, dr ghdb fani kn ta nist grdnd o bdannd kh khda dr iegob ta aqsai zmin sltnt miknd. slash. o shamgahan br-grdidh, mthl sg bang znnd o dr shhr grdsh knnd. o brai khorak prakndh shond o sir nshdh, shb ra bsr brnd. o ama mn qot to ra khoahm sraiid o bamdadan az rhmt to trnm khoahm nmod. zira qleh blnd mn hsti o dr roz tngi mljai mni. ai qot mn brai to srod mikhoanm, zira khda qleh blnd mn ast o khda'i rhmt mn.

60

[brai salar mghnian br sosn shhadt. mktom daod brai telim oqti kh ba arm nhrin o arm sobh az dr mqatilh biron amd o ioab

brgshth, doazdh hzar nfr az adomian ra dr  
oadi almlh ksht] ai khda ma ra dor an-  
dakthh, prakndh sakthai! khshmnak bodi,  
bsoi ma rjoe frma! zmin ra mtzlzl sakthh, an  
ra shkaftai! shkstgihaish ra shfa dh zira bh  
jnbsh amdh ast. chizhai mshkl ra bh qom  
khod nshan dadhai. badh srgrdani bh ma  
noshanidhai. elmi bh trsndgan khod dadhai  
ta an ra brai rasti brafraznd, slah. ta hbi-  
ban to njat iabnd. bh dst rast khod njat dh  
o mra mstjab frma. khda dr qdosit khod  
skhn gftth ast. ps ojd khoahm nmod, shkim  
ra tqsim miknm o oadi skot ra khoahm pi-  
mod. jlead az an mn ast, mnsi az an mn.  
afraim khod sr mnast o ihoda esai sltnt mn.  
moab zrf thart mn ast o br adom kfsh khod  
ra khoahm andakht. ai flstin brai mn bang  
braor! kist kh mra bh shhr hsin draord? o  
kist kh mra bh adom rhbri knd? mgr nh  
to ai khda kh ma ra dor andakthtai o ba  
lshkrhai ma ai khda biron nmiai? mra az  
dshmn aeant frma zira meaoant ansan batl  
ast. ba khda zfr khoahm iaft. zira aost kh  
dshmnan ma ra paimal khoahd krd.

## 61

[brai salar mghnian brdhoat aotar. mzmor  
daod] ai khda friad mra bshno o deai mra  
ajabt frma! az aqsai jhan to ra khoahm  
khoand, hngami kh dlm bihosh mishod. mra  
bh skhrhai kh az mn blndtr ast hdait nma.  
zira kh to mljai mn bodhai o brj qoi az roi  
dshmn. dr khimh to sakn khoahm bod ta  
abdalabad. zir saih balhai to pnah khoahm  
brd, slah. zira to ai khda ndhrhai mra  
shnidhai o mirath trsndgan nam khod ra bh  
mn eta krdhai. br emr padshah rozha khoahi  
afzod o salhai ao ta nslha baqi khoahd mand.  
bh hdor khda khoahd nshst ta abdalabad.  
rhmt o rasti ra mhia kn ta ao ra mhafzt  
knnd. ps nam to ra ta bh abd khoahm sraiid  
ta hr roz ndhrhai khod ra ofa knm.

## 62

[brai idoton salar mghnian. mzmor daod]  
jan mn fqt brai khda khamoshmishod zira  
kh njat mn az janb aost. ao tnha skhrh  
o njat mn ast o qleh blnd mn. ps bsar  
jnbsh nkhoahm khord. ta bh ki br mrdi  
hjom miaorid ta hmgi shma ao ra hlak knid  
mthl dioar khmshdh o hsar jnbsh khordh?  
dr ain fqt mshort miknnd kh ao ra az mrtb-  
hash bindaznd. o drogh ra dost midarnd.  
bh zban khod brkt midhnd o dr dl khod  
lent miknnd, slah. ai jan mn, fqt brai khda  
khamosh sho zira kh amid mn az oi ast. ao  
tnha skhrh o njat mn ast o qleh blnd mn  
ta jnbsh nkhorrm. brkhdst njat o jlal mn.  
skhrh qot mn o pnah mn dr khdst. ai qom  
hmh oqt br ao tokl knid o dlhai khod ra bh

hdor oi bridid. zira khda mljai mast, slah.  
albth bniadm baltand o bnibshr drogh. dr  
trazo bala mirond zira jmiea az btalt sbk-  
trnd. br zlm tokl mknid o br ghart mghror  
mshoid. chon dolt afzodh shod dl dr an mb-  
ndid. khda ik bar gftth ast o do bar ain ra  
shnidham kh qot az an khdst. ai khdaond  
rhmt niz az an to ast, zira bh hr ks moafq  
emlsh jza khoahi dad.

## 63

[mzmor daod hngami kh dr shrai ihoda  
bod] ai khda, to khda mn hsti. dr shr to  
ra khoahm tlbid. jan mn tshnh to ast o  
jsdm mshtaq to dr zmin khshk tshnh biab.  
chnankh dr qds br to nzt krdm ta qot o  
jlal to ra mshahdh knm. chonkh rhmt to  
az hiat nikotr ast. ps lbhai mn tra tsbih  
khoahd khoand. az ain ro ta zndh hstm to  
ra mtbark khoahm khoand. o dsthai khod  
ra bh nam to khoahm brafrasht. jan mn sir  
khoahd shd chnankh az mghz o pih, o zban  
mn bh lbhai shadmani to ra mdh hstm o  
gft, chon to ra br bstr khod iad miaorm o  
dr pashai shb dr to tfkr miknm. zira to md-  
dkar mn bodhai o zir saih balhai to shadi  
khoahm krd. jan mn bh to chsbidh ast o dst  
rast to mra taiid krdh ast. o ama anani kh  
qsd jan mn darnd hlak khoahnd shd o dr asfi  
zmin fro khoahnd rft. aishan bh dm shmshir  
sprdh mishond o nsib shghalha khoahnd shd.  
ama padshah dr khda shadi khoahd krd o hr  
kh bdo qsm khord, fkhr khoahd nmod, zira  
dhan droghgoian bsth khoahd grdid.

## 64

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai khda  
oqti kh tdre minmaim, aoaz mra bshno o  
hiatm ra az khof dshmn ngahdar! mra  
az mshaort shriran pnhan kn o az hngamh  
gnahkaran. kh zban khod ra mthl shmshirtiz  
krdhand o tirhai khod, ieni skhnan tlkh ra  
br zh arasthand. ta dr kminhai khod br mrd  
kaml bindaznd. naghan br ao miandaznd o  
nmitsnd. khoishtn ra brai kar zsht tqoit  
midhnd. drbarh pnhan krdn damha gftgo  
miknnd. migoind, kist kh ma ra bbind?  
karhai bd ra tdbir miknnd o migoind, tdbir  
niko krdhaim. o andron o qlb hr ik az aishan  
emiq ast. ama khda tirha br aishan khoahd  
andakht o naghan jrahthai aishan khoahd  
shd, o zbanhai khod ra brkhod frod khoahnd  
aord o hr kh aishan ra bind frar khoahd krd.  
o jmie admian khoahnd trsid o kar khda ra  
aelam khoahnd krd o eml ao ra drk khoahnd  
nmod. o mrd salh dr khdaond shadi miknd  
o br ao tokl midard o jmie rastdian, fkhr  
khoahnd nmod.

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor o srod daod] ai khda, tsbih dr shion mntzr tost, o ndhrha brai to ofa khoahd shd. ai kh dea mishnoi, nzd to tmami bshr khoahnd amd! gnahan br mn ghalb amdhd ast. to tqsrhai mra kfarh khoahi krd. khoshabhal ksi kh ao ra brgzidh o mqrb khod sakthai ta bh drgahhai to sakn shod. az nikoi khanh to sir khoahim shd o az qdosit hiki to. bh chizhai trsnak dr edl, ma ra joab khoahi dad, ai khdaai kh njat ma hsti, ai kh pnah tmami aqsai jhan o saknan beidh driahti, o kohha ra bh qot khod msthkm sakthai, o kmr khod ra bh qdr bsthai, o tlatm dria ra sakn migrdani, tlatm amoaj an o shorsh amtha ra. saknan aqsai jhan az aiat to trsannd. mtlehai sbh o sham ra shadman misazi. az zmin tfqd nmmodh, an ra sirab mikni o an ra bsiar toangr migrdani. nhr khda az ab pr ast. ghli aishan ra amadh mikni zira kh bdn ra thih krdhai. pshtthaish ra sirab mikni o mrzhaish ra pst misazi. bh barshha an ra shadab minmaai. nbatatsh ra brkt midhi. bh ahsan khoish sal ra tajdar misazi o rahhai to chrbi ra michkand. mrtehai shra niz michkand o kmr tlha bh shadmani bsth shdh ast. chmnhha bh gosfndan arasth shdh ast o drhha bh ghli pirasth; az shadi bang miznnd o niz misraind.

[brai salar mghnian. srod o mzmor] ai tmami zmin, brai khda bang shadmani bznid! jlal nam ao ra bsraiid, o dr tsbih ao jlal ao ra tosf nmaiid! khda ra goiid, chh mhib ast karhai to! az shdt qot to dshmnant nzd to tdhll khoahnd krd! tmami zmin to ra prstsh khoahnd krd o to ra khoahnd sraiid o bh nam to trnm khoahnd nmmod. slah. biaiid karhai khda ra mshahdh knid. ao drkarhai khod bh bniadm mhib ast. dria ra bh khshki mbdl sakht o mrdm az nhr ba pa ebor krdnd. dr anja bdo shadi nmmod. dr toanaii khod ta bh abd slnt miknd o chshmansh mraqb amtha ast. ftnhangizan khoishtn ra brnifraznd, slah. ai qomha, khda ma ra mtbark khoanid o aoaz tsbih ao ra bshnoanid. kh janhai ma ra dr hiat qrar midhd o nmigdhard kh paihai ma lghzsh khord. zira ai khda to ma ra amthan krdhai o ma ra ghal gdashthai chnankh nqrh ra ghal migdharnd. ma ra bh dam draordi o bari gran br pssthai ma nhadi. mrdman ra br sr ma soar grdanidi o bh atsh o ab dr amdin. ps ma ra bh jai khrm biron aordi. qrbanihai sokhtni bh khanh to khoahm aord. ndhrhai khod ra bh to ofa khoahm nmmod, kh lbhai khod ra br anha gshodm o dr zman tngi khod anha ra bh zban khod aordm. qrbanihai sokhtni proari ra nzd to khoahm gdhranid. gosalhha o bzha ra ba bkhor

qochha dhhb khoahm krd, slah. ai hmh khdatrsan biaiid o bshnoid ta az anchh ao brai jan mn krdh ast khbr dhm. bh dhanm nzd ao aoaz khod ra blnd krdm o tsbih blnd br zban mn bod. agr bdi ra dr dl khod mnzor midashtm, khdaond mra nmishid. likn khda mra shnidh ast o bh aoaz deai mn tojh frmodh. mtbark bad khda kh deai mra az khod, o rhmt khoish ra az mn brngrdanidh ast.

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor o srod brdhoat aotar] khda br ma rhm knid o ma ra mbark sazd o nor roi khod ra br ma mtjli frmaid! slah. ta rah to dr jhan merof grdd o njat to bh jmie amtha. ai khda qomha to ra hmd goind. jmie qomha to ra hmd goind. amtha shadi o trnm khoahnd nmmod zira qomha ra bh ansaf hkm khoahi nmmod o amthai jhan ra hdait khoahi krd, slah. ai khda qomha to ra hmd goind. jmie qomha to ra hmd goind. angah zmin mhsol khod ra khoahd dad o khda khda ma, ma ra mbark khoahd frmod. khda ma ra mbark khoahd frmod. o tmami aqsai jhan az ao khoahnd trsid.

[rai salar mghnian. mzmor o srod daod] khda brkhizd o dshmnansh prakndhshond! o anani kh az ao nftr darnd az hdorsh bgriznd! chnankh dod prakndh mishod, aishan ra prakndh saz, o chnankh mom pish atsh gdakthh mishod, hmchnan shriran bh hdor khda hlak grdnd. ama salhan shadi knnd o dr hdor khda bh ojd aind o bh shadmani khrsnd shond. brai khda srod bkhoanid o bh nam ao trnm nmaiid o rahi drst knid brai ao kh dr shraha soar ast. nam ao ihoh ast! bh hdorsh bh ojd aiid! pdr itaman o daor bioh znan, khda dr mskn qdskhod! khda biksan ra sakn khanh migrdand o asiran ra bh rstgari biron miaord, likn ftnhangizan dr zmin tftidh sakn khoahnd shd. ai khda hngami kh pish roi qom khod biron rfti, hngami kh dr shra khramidi, slah. zmin mtzlzl shd o asman bh hdor khda barid, ain sina niz az hdor khda, khda! asraiil. ai khda baran nemtha baranidi o miratht ra chon kstsh bod, msthkm grdanidi. jmaet to dr an sakn shdnd. ai khda, bh jod khoish brai msakin tdark didhai. khdaond skhn ra midhd. mbshrat anboh ezimi mishond. mlok lshkrha frar krdh, mnzhm mishond o zni kh dr khanh mandh ast, ghard ra tqsim miknd. agrehh dr aghlla khoabidh bodid, likn mthl balhai fakthh shdhaid kh bh nqrh poshidh ast o prhaish bh tlai srkh. chon qadr mtliq padshahan ra dr an prakndh sakht, mthl

brf br slmon drkhshan grdid. koh khda, koh bashan ast, koi ba qilhai afrasht kh bashan ast. ai kohhai ba qilhai afrasht, chra ngranid br ain koi kh khda brai mskn khod brgzidh ast? hr ainh khdaond dr an ta bh abd sakn khoahd bod. arabhhai khda krora o hzarhast. khdaond dr mian an-hast o sina dr qds ast. br aelia eliin seod krdh, o asiran ra bh asiri brdhai. az admian bkhshshha grfthai. blkh az ftunhangizan niz ta ihoi khda dr aishan mskn gird. mtbark bad khdaondi kh hr roz h mthml barhai ma mishodo khdaai kh njat mast, slah. khda brai ma, khdaai njat ast o mfrhai mot az an khdaond ihoi ast. hr ainh khda srdshman khod ra khrd khoahd kobid o klh moidar ksi ra kh dr gnah khod salk bashd. khdaond gft, az bashan baz khoahm aord. az zhrfihai dria baz khoahm aord. ta pai khod ra dr khon frobri o zban sgan to az dshmnant bhrh khod ra biabd. ai khda triqhai to ra didhand, ieni triqhai khda o padshah mra dr qds. dr pish ro, mghnian mikhramnd o dr eqb, sazndgan o dr ost doshizgan df zn. khda ra dr jmaetha mtbark khoanid o khdaond ra az chshmh as-raii. anjast bniamin sghir, hakm aishan o rosai ihoda mhfi aishan. rosai zbolon o ro-sai nftali. khdaai brai to qot ra amr frmordh ast. ai khda anchh ra kh brai ma krdhai, astoar grdan. bhsbb hikl to kh dr aorsh-lim ast, padshahan hdaia nzd to khoahnd aord. o ohsh nizar ra tobikh frma o rmh gaon ra ba gosallhai qom kh ba shms-hai nqrh nzd to grdn minhnd. o qomhaii kh jng ra dost midarnd prakndh sakth ast. sroan az msr khoahnd amd o hbshh dsthai khod ra nzd khda bzodi draz khoahd krd. ai mmalk jhan brai khda srod bkhoanid. brai khdaond srod bkhoanid, slah. brai ao kh br flkalafak qdimi soar ast. aink, aoaz khod ra midhd, aoazi kh prqot ast. khdara bh qot tosf nmaiid. jlal oi br asraii ast o qot ao dr affak. ai khda az qdshai khod mhib hsti. khdaai asraii qom khod ra qot o ezmt midhd. mtbark bad khda.

## 69

[brai salar mghnian br sosnha. mzmor daod.] khdaia mra njat dh! zira abha bh jan mn dramdh ast. dr khlav zhrf fro rftam, jaii kh ntoan aistad. bh abhai emiq dramdham o sil mra miposhand. az friad khod khsth shdham o gloi mn sokth o chsh-manm az antzar khda tar grdidh ast. anani kh bisbb az mn nfrt darnd, az moiha srm ziadhand o dshmnan nahq mn kh qsd hlakt mn darnd zoraornd. ps anchh ngrfth bodm, rd krdm. ai khda, to hmagt mra midani o gnaohm az to mkhfi nist. ai khdaond ihoi sbaiot, mntzrin to bhsbb mn khjl nshond. ai khdaai asraii, talban to bhsbb mn rsoa ngrdnd. zira bh khatr to mthml ear gr-

didham o rsoaii roi mn, mra poshidh ast. nzd bradranm ajnbi shdham o nzd psran madr khod ghrb. zira ghirt khanh to mra khordh ast o mlamthai mlamtknndgan to br mn tari grdidh. roz h dasht, jan khod ra mthl ashk riktham. o ain brai mn ear gr-didh ast. plas ra lbas khod saktham o nzd aishan drbalmthl grdidham. droazh nshi-nan drbarh mn hrf miznd o srod migasaran gshtham. o ama mn, ai khdaond deai khod ra dr oqt ajabt nzd to miknm. ai khda dr kthrt rhmanit khod o rasti njat khod mra mstjab frma. mra az khlav khiasi dh ta ghrq nshom o az nfrtknndganm o az zhrfihai ab rstgar shom. mgdhar kh silan ab mra bpos-hand o zhrfi mra bbled o haoih dhan khod ra br mn bbndd. ai khdaond mra mstjab frma zira rhmt to nikost. bh kthrt rhmanitt br mn tojh nma, o roi khod ra az bndhat mposhan zira dr tngi hstm. mra bzodi mst-jab frma. bh janm nzdik shdh, an ra rst-gar saz. bhsbb dshmnanm mra fdih dh. to ear o khjalt o rsoaii mra midani o jmie khs-manm pish nzt toand. ear, dl mra shkst ast o bh shdt bimar shdham. antzar mshfqi kshidm, oli nbod o brai tsldhdngan, ama ni-aftm. mra brai khorak zrdab dadnd o chon tshnh bodm mra srkh noshanidnd. ps maidh aishan pish roi aishan tlh bad o chon mt-min hstnd, dami bashd. chshman aishan tar grdd ta nbinnnd o kmrhai aishan ra daima lrzan grdan. khshmh khod ra br aishan briz o sort ghdb to aishan ra driabd. khanhhai aishan mkhrobh grdd o dr khimhhai aishan hichks sakn nshod. zira brksi kh to zdhai jfa miknd o drdhai koftgan to ra ae-lan minmaind. gnah br gnah aishan mzid kn o dr edalt to dakhil nshond. az dfr hiat mhoshond o ba salhin mrqom ngrdnd. o ama mn, mskin o drdmnd hstm. ps ai khda, njat to mra srafrz saz. o nam khda ra ba srod tsbih khoahm khoand o ao ra ba hmd tezim khoahm nmdd. o ain psnididh khda khoahd bod, ziadh az gao o gosallhai kh shakhha o smha dard. hlman ain ra didh, shad-man shond, o ai talban khda dl shma zndh grdd, zira khdaond fqiran ra mstjab miknd o asiran khod ra hqir nmishmard. asman o zmin ao ra tsbih bkhoannd. abha niz o an-chh dr anha mijnbd. zira khda shion ra njat khoahd dad o shhrhai ihoda ra bna khoahd nmdd ta dr anja skont nmaind o an ra mtsrf grdnd. o dhrit bndgansh oarth an khoahnd shd o anani kh nam ao ra dost darnd, dr an sakn khoahnd grdid.

## 70

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod bjht iadgari] khdaia, brai njat mn bshtab! ai khdaond bh aeant mn tejl frma! anani kh qsd jan mn darnd, khjl o shrmndh shond, o anani kh dr bdi mn rghbt darnd, ro br-

grdanidh o rsoa grdnd, o anani kh hhhh migoind, bhsbb khjalt khoish ro brgrdanidh shond. o ama jmie talban to, dr to ojd o shadi knnd, o dost darndgan njat to daima goind, khda mteal bad! o ama mn mskin o fqir hstm. khdaia brai mn tejil kn. to mddkar o njatdhndh mn hsti. ai khdaond takhir mnma.

71

dr to ai khdaond pnah brdham, ps ta bh abd khjl nkhoahm shd. bh edalt khod mra khiasi dh o brhan. gosh khod ra bh mn fragir o mra njat dh. brai mn skhrh skont bash ta hmh oqt dakhil an shom. to bh njat mn amr frmodhai, zira skhrh o qleh mn to hsti. khdaia mra az dst shrir brhan o az kf bdkar o zalm. zira ai khdaond ihoh, to amid mn hsti o az tfolitm aetmad mn bodhai. az shkm br to andakhth shdham. az rhm madrm mljai mn to bodhai o tsbih mn daima drbarh to khoahd bod. bsiai ra aiti ejib shdham. likn to mljai zoraor mn hsti. dhanm az tsbih to pr ast o az kbriaii to tmami roz. dr zman piri mra dor mindaz chon qotm zail shod mra trk mnma. zira dshmnanm br mn hrf miznnd o mtrsdan janm ba ikdigr mshort miknnd o migoind, khda ao ra trk krth ast. ps ao ra teaqb krth, bgirid, zira kh rhanndhai nist. ai khda az mn dor msho. khdaia bh aeant mn tejil nma. dhsman janm khjl o fani shond. o anani kh brai drr mn mikoshnd, bh ear o rsoaii mlbs grdnd. o ama mn daima amidoar khoahm bod o br hmh tsbih to khoahm afzod. zbanm edalt to ra bian khoahd krd o njatt ratmami roz. zira kh hd shmarh an ra nmidanm. dr toanaii khdaond ihoh khoahm amd o az edalt to o bs khbr khoahm dad. ai khda az tfolitm mra telim dadhai o ta alan, ejaib to ra aelan krdham. ps ai khda, mra ta zman piri o sfid moii niz trk mkn, ta ain tbqh ra az bazoi to khbr dhm o jmie aindgan ra az toanaii to. khdaia edalt to ta aelieliin ast. to karhai ezim krdhai. khdaia mannd to kist? ai kh tngihai bsiai o skht ra bh ma nshan dadhai, rjoe krth, baz ma ra zndh khoahi sakt; o brgshth, ma ra az emqhai zmin brkhoahi aord. bzrgi mra mzid khoahi krd o brgshth, mra tsi khoahi bkhshid. ps mn niz to ra ba brbt khoahm stod, ieni rasti to ra ai khda mn, o to ra ai qdos asraiil ba eod trnm khoahm nmod. chon brai to srod mikhoanm lbhaim bsiai shadi khoahd krd o janm niz kh an ra fdih dadhai. zbanm niz tmami roz edalt to ra dhkr khoahd krd. zira anani kh brai drr mn mikoshidnd, khjl o rsoa grdidnd.

72

[mzmor sliman] ai khda, ansaf khod ra bh padshah dh o edalt khoish ra bh psr padshah! o ao qom to ra bh edalt daori khoahd nmod o msakin to ra bh ansaf. angah kohha brai qom slamti ra bar khoahnd aord o tlha niz dr edalt. msakin qom ra dadrsi khoahd krd; o frzndan fqir ra njat khoahd dad; o zalman ra zbon khoahdsakht. az to khoahnd trsid, madami kh aftar baqi ast o madami kh mah hst ta jmie tbqat. ao mthl baran brelfzar chidh shdh frod khoahd amd, o mthl barshaii kh zmin ra sirab miknd. dr zman ao salhan khoahnd shkft o ofor slamti khoahd bod, madami kh mah nist ngrdd. o ao hkmrani khoahd krd az dria ta dria o az nhr ta aqsai jhan. bh hidor oi shran-shinan grdn khoahnd nhad o dshmnan ao khak ra khoahnd lisid. padshahan trshish o jzair hdaia khoahnd aord. padshahan shba o sba armghanha khoahnd rsanid. jmie slatin ao ra tezim khoahnd krd o jmie amtha ao ra bndgi khoahnd nmod. zira chon mskin astghathh knd, ao ra rhaii khoahd dad o fqiri ra kh rhanndhai ndard. br mskin o fqir krm khoahd frmud o janhai msakin ra njat khoahd bkhshid. janhai aishan ra az zlm o stm fdih khoahd dad o khon aishan dr nizr oi granbha khoahd bod. o ao zndh khoahd mand o az tlai shba bdo khoahd dad. daima brai oi dea khoahd krd o tmami roz ao ra mbark khoahd khoand. o fraoani ghilh dr zmin br qlh kohha khoahd bod kh thmrh an mthl lbnan jnbsh khoahd krd. o ahl shhrha mthl elf zmin nsho o nma khoahnd krd. nam ao ta abdalabad baqi khoahd mand. asm ao pish aftar doam khoahd krd. admian dr ao brai ikdigr brkt khoahnd khoast o jmie amthai zmin ao ra khoshhal khoahnd khoand. mtbark bad ihoh khda kh khda asraiil ast. kh ao fqt karhai ejib miknd. o mtbark bad nam mjid ao ta abdalabad. o tmami zmin az jlal ao pr bshod. amin o amin. deahai daod bn isi tmam shd.

73

[mzmor asaf] hrainh khda brai asraiil nikost, ieni brai anani kh pakdl hstnd. o ama mn nzdik bod kh paihaim az rah dr rod o nzdik bod kh qdmhaim blghzd. zira br mtkbran hsd brdm chon slamti shriran ra didm. zira kh dr mot aishan qidha nist o qot aishan msthkm ast. mthl mrdm dr zhmt nistnd o mthl admian mthla nmibashnd. bnabrain grdn aishan bh tkbr arasth ast o zlm mthl lbas aishan ra miposhand. chshman aishan az frbhi bdr amd ast o az khialat dl khod tjaoz miknnd. asthza miknnd o hrhrai bd miznnd o skhnan zlmamiz ra az jai blind migoind. dhan khod ra br asmanha gdhardhand o zban aishan dr jhan grdsh

miknd. ps qom ao bđinja brmigrđnd o abhai fraoan, bđishan noshanidh mishod. o aishan migoind, khda chgonh bđand o aia hđrt aeli elm dard? aink, ainan shrir hstnd kh hmishh mtmin bodh, dr doltmndi afzodh mishond. iqina mn dl khod ra ebth tahr saktho o dsthai khod ra bh paki shstham. o mn tmami roz mbtla mishom o tadib mn hr bamadad hadr ast. agr migftm kh chnin skhn goim, hr ainh br tbqh frzđand to khiant mikrdm. chon tfkr krdm kh ain ra bfhmm, dr nżr mn dshoar amd. ta bh qđshai khda dakhł shđm. angah dr akhrt aishan tamł krdm. hr ainh aishan ra dr jaihai lghzndh gdhardhai. aishan ra bh khrabiha khoahi andakht. chgonh bghth bh hlakt rsidhand! tbah shđh, az trshai holnak nist grđidhand. mthł khoab ksi chon bidar shđ, ai khdaond hmchnin chon brkhizi, sort aishan ra nachiz khoahi shmrd. likn dl mn tlkh shđh bod o dr andron khod, dl rish shđh bodm. o mn ohshi bodm o merft ndashtm o mthł bhaim nzđ to grđidm. oli mn daima ba to hstm. to dst rast mra taiid krdhai. moafq rai khod mra hđait khoahi nmod o bed az ain mra bh jlal khoahi rsanid. kist brai mn dr asman? o ghır az to hich chiz ra dr zmin nmikhoahm. agrchh jsđ o dl mn zail grđđ, likn skhrh dlm o hsh mn khđast ta abdalabad. zira anani kh az to dornd hlak khoahnd shđ. o anani ra kh az to zna miknnd, nabod khoahi sakht. o ama mra nikost kh bh khda tqrb joim. br khdaond ihoh tokł krdham ta hmh karhai to ra bian knm.

## 74

[qsıd asaf] chra ai khda ma ra trk krdhai ta bh abd o khshm to br gosfđan mrte khod afrokht shđh ast? jmaet khod ra kh az qđim khridhai, bh iad aor o an ra kh fdih dadhai ta sbt mirath to shod o ain koh shion ra kh dr an sakn bodhai. qđmhai khod ra bsoi khrabhhai abdi brđar zira dshmn hrchh ra kh dr qđs to bod, khrab krdh ast. dshmnant dr mian jmaet to ghrsh miknnd o elmhai khod ra brai elamat brpa minmaird. o zahr mishond chon ksani kh tbrha ra br drkhtan jngł blnd miknnd. o alan hmh nqshhai trashidh an ra bh tbrha o chkshha khrđ mishknnd. qđshai to ra atsh zdhand o mskn nam to ra ta bh zmin bihrmt krdhand. o dr dl khod migoind, anha ra tmama khrab miknim. ps jmie knishhai khda ra dr zmin sozanidhand. aiat khod ra nmibinim o digr hich nbi nist. o dr mian ma ksi nist kh bđand ta bh ki khoahđ bod. ai khda, dshmn ta bh ki mlamt khoahđ krd? o aia khsm, ta bh abd nam to ra ahant khoahđ nmod? chra dst khod, ieni dst rast khoish ra brgrđanidhai? an ra az griban khod biron kshidh, aishan ra fani kn. o khda az qđim padshah mn ast. ao dr mian zmin njatha pđid miaord. to bh

qot khod dria ra mnshq sakhti o srhai nhn-gan ra dr abhashksti. srhai loiatan ra kofth, o ao ra khorak shranshinan grđanidhai. to chshmhha o silha ra shkafti o nhrhai daimi ra khshk grđanidi. roz az an tost o shb niz az an to. nor o aftab ra to brqar nmodhai. tmami hđod jhan ra to paidar sakthai. tabstan o zmstan ra to aiađ krdhai. ai khdaond ain ra bh iadaor kh dshmn mlamt miknd o mrdm jahl nam to ra ahant minmaird. jan fakht khod ra bh janor ohshi mspar. jmaet mskinan khod ra ta bh abd framosh mkn. ehd khod ra mlahzh frma zira kh zlm mat jhan az msknhai zlm prast. mzloman bh rsoaii brngrdnd. msakin o fqiran nam to ra hmd goind. ai khda brkhiz o deoi khod ra brpa dar; o bh iadaor kh ahmq tmami roz to ra mlamt miknd. aoz dshmnan khod ra framosh mkn o ghoghahi mkhalfan khod ra kh piosth blnd mishod.

## 75

[brai salar mghnian br lathłk. mzmor o srod asaf] to ra hmd migoim! ai khda to ra hmd migoim! zira nam to nzđik ast o mrdm karhai ejib to ra dhkr miknnd. hngami kh bh zman mein brsm, brasti daori khoahm krd. zmin o jmie saknansh gdakht shđhand. mn arkan an ra brqar nmodham, slah. mtkbran ra gftm, fkhr mknid! o bh shriran kh shakh khod ra mifrazid. shakhhai khod ra bhblndi mifrazid. o ba grđnkshi skhnan tkbramiz mgoiid. zira nh az mshrq o nh az mghrb, o nh az jnob srafrazi miaid. likn khda, daor ast. ain ra bh zir miandazd o an ra srafraz minmaird. zira dr dst khdaond kashai ast o badh an prjosh. az shrab mmzoi pr ast kh az an mirizd. o ama drđhaish ra jmie shriran jhan afshrdh, khoahnd noshid. o ama mn, ta bh abd dhkr khoahm krd o brai khđai ieqob trnm khoahm nmod. jmie shakhhai shriran ra khoahm brid o ama shakhhai salhin brafrasht khohđ shđ.

## 76

[brai salar mghnian brđhoat aotar. mzmor o srod asaf] khda dr ihoda merof ast o nam ao dr asraił ezim! khimh ao ast dr shalim o mskn ao dr shion. dr anja, brqhai kman ra shkst. spr o shmshir o jng ra, slah. to jlil hsti o mjid, ziadh az kohhai ighma! qoi dlan taraj shđhand o khoab aishan ra drrbod o hmh mrdan zoraor dst khod ra niaftnd. az tobikh to ai khđai ieqob, br arabhha o asban khoabi gran mstoli grđid. to mhib hsti, to! o dr hin ghđbt, kist kh bh hđor to aistd? az asman daori ra shnoanidi. ps jhan btrsid o sakt grđid. chon khda brai daori qiam frmaid ta hmh msakin jhan ra khłasi bkshđ, slah, angah khshm ansan to ra hmd

khoahd gft, o baqi khsham ra br kmr khod khoahi bst. ndhr knid o ofa nmaiid brai ihoh khдай khod. hmh kh grdagrd ao hstnd, hdih bgdhrannnd nzd ao kh mhib ast. roh rosa ra mnqte khoahd sakht o brai padshahan jhan mhib mibashd.

77

[brai salar mghnian br idoton. mzmor asaf] aoaz mn bsoi khdašt o friad miknm; aoaz mn bsoi khdašt. gosh khod ra bh mn fra khoahd grft. dr roz tngi khod khdaond ra tlb krđm. dr shb, dst mn draz shdh, bazkshidh ngst o jan mn tsli npdhirft. khda ra iad miknm o prishan mishom. tfkr minmaim o roh mn mthir migrdd, slah. chshmanm ra bidar midashti. bitab mishdm o skhn nmitoanstm gft. drbarh aiam qdim tfkr krđham. dr-barh salhai zmanhai slf. srod shbanh khod ra bkhatr miaorm o dr dl khod tfkr miknm o roh mn tftish nmodh ast. mgr khda ta bh abd trk khoahd krđ o digr hrđz radi nkhoahd shd. aia rhmt ao ta bh abd zail shdh ast? o qol ao batl grđidh ta abdalahad? aia khda raft ra framosh krđh? o rhmthai khod ra dr ghdb msdod sakhtth ast? slah. ps gftm ain def mn ast. zhi salhai dst rast hđrt aeli! karhai khdaond ra dhkr khoahm nmod zira kar ejib to ra kh az qdim ast, bh iad khoahm aord o dr jmiekarhai to taml khoahm krđ o dr snethai to tfkr khoahm nmod. ai khda, triq to dr qdosit ast. kist khđai bzrg mthl khda? to khđaii hsti kh karhai ejib mikni o qot khoish ra br qomha merof grđanidhai. qom khod ra bh bazoi khoish rhanidhai, ieni bniiqob o bniiosf ra. slah. abha to ra did, ai khda, abha to ra didh, mtzlzl shd. ljha niz skht mđtrb grđid. abrha ab brikht o aflak red bđad. tirhai to niz bh hr trf roan grđid. sdai red to dr grđbad bod o brqha rbe mskon ra roshn krđ. ps zmin mrtesh o mtzlzl grđid. triq to dr driast o rahhai to dr abhai fraoan o athar to ra ntoan danst. qom khod ra mthl gosfndan rahnmiai nmodi, bh dst mosi o haron.

78

[qsidh asaf] ai qom mn shriet mra bsh-noid!goshhai khod ra bh skhan dhanm fragirid! dhan khod ra bh mthl baz khoahm krđ bh chizhaii kh az bnai ealm mkhfi bod, tntq khoahm nmod, kh anha ra shnidh o dansthaim o pđran ma brai ma bian krđhand. az frzndan aishan anha ra pnhan nkhoahim krđ. tsbihat khdaond ra brai nsl aindh bian miknim o qot ao o aemal ejibi ra kh ao krđh ast. zira kh shhadi dr iqeqob brpa dasht o shrieti dr asraiil qar dādo pđran ma ra amr frmod kh anha ra bh frzndan khod telim dhnd; ta nsl aindh anha ra bđannnd o

frzndani kh mibaist molod shond ta aishan brkhiznd o anha ra bh frzndan khod bian nmaind; o aishan bh khda tokl nmaind o aemal khda ra framosh nknd, blkh ahkam ao ra ngah darnd. o mthl pđran khod nsl grđnksh o ftnhangiz nshond, nsl kh dl khod ra rast nsakhtnd o roh aishan bsoi khda amin nbod. bniafraim kh mslh o kmanksh bodnd, dr roz jng ro brtaftnd. ehd khda ra ngah ndashtnd o az slok bh shriet ao aba nmodnd, o aemal o ejaib ao ra framosh krđnd kh anha ra bdishan zahr krđh bod, o dr nżr pđran aishan aemal ejib krđh bod, dr zmin msr o dr diar soen. dria ra mnshq sakhtth, aishan ra ebordad o abha ra mthl todh brpa nmod. o aishan ra dr roz bh abr rahnmiai krđ o tmami shb bh nor atsh. dr shra skhrhha ra bshkaf o aishan ra goia az ljhai ezim noshanid. ps silha ra az skhrh biron aord o ab ra mthl nhrha jari sakht. o bar digr br ao gnah orzidnd o br hđrt aelia dr shra ftnh angikhtnd, o dr dlhai khod khda ra amthan krđnd, chonkh brai shhoat khod ghđha khoastnd. o br dd khda tklm krđh, gftnd, aia khda mitoand dr shra sfrhai hadr knd? aink, skhrh ra zd o abha roan shd o oadiha jari gsht. aia mitoand nan ra niz bđhd. o gosht ra brai qom khod hādrasdz? ps khda ain ra shnidh, ghdbnak shd o atsh dr iqeqob afrokhtth gsht o khshim br asraiil mshtel grđid. zira bh khda aiman niaordnd o bh njat ao aetmad nmmodnd. ps abrha ra az bala amr frmod o drhai asman ra gshod o mn ra br aishan baranid ta bkhornd o ghllh asman ra bdishan bkshid. mrdman, nan zoraoran ra khordnd o adhoqhai brai aishan frstāda sir shond. bad shrq ra dr asman ozanid o bh qot khod, bad jnobi ra aord, o gosht ra brai aishan mthl ghbar baranid o mrghan baldar ra mthl rig dria. o an ra dr mian ardai aishan frd aord, grdagrd msknhai aishan. ps khordnd o niko sir shđnd o moafq shhoat aishan bdishan dad. aishan az shhot khod dst nkshidnd. o ghđha hnoz dr dhan aishan bod kh ghdb khda br aishan afrokhtth shdh; tnomndan aishan ra bksht o joanan asraiil ra hlak sakht. ba ojad ain hmh, baz gnah orzidnd o bh aemal ejib ao aiman niaordnd. bnabrain, rozhai aishan ra dr btalt tmam krđ o salhai aishan ra drtrs. hngami kh aishan ra ksht ao ra tlbidnd o bazgsht krđh, drbarh khda tftis nmodnd, o bh iad aordnd kh khda skhrh aishan, o khđai teali oli aishan ast. ama bh dhan khod ao ra tmlq nmodnd o bh zban khoish bh ao drogh gftnd, zira kh dl aishan ba ao rast nbod o bh ehd oi motmn nbodnd. ama ao bh hsb rhmanitsh gnah aishan ra efo nmodh, aishan ra hlak nsakht blkh barha ghdb khod ra brgrđanidh, tmami khshim khoish ra brningikht. o bh iad aord kh aishan bshrnd, badi kh mirod o br nmigrdd. chnd mrtbh dr shra bdo ftnh angikhtnd o



ao ra dr badih rnjanidnd. o brgshth, khda ra amthan krnd o qdos asrail ra ahant nmmodn, o qot ao ra bh khatr ndashtnd, rozi kh aishan ra az dshmn rhanidh bod; kh chgonh aiath khod ra dr msr zahr sakht o mejjat khod ra dr diar soen. o nhrhai aishan ra bh khon mbdl nmmod o rodhai aishan ra ta ntoanstnd noshid. anoe pshhha dr mian aishan frstad kh aishan ra gziidnd o ghokhaii kh aishan ra tbaah nmmodn; o mshlo aishan ra bh krm sd pa sprd o eml aishan ra bh mlkh dad. takstan aishan ra bh tgrg khrab krd o drkhtan jmiiz aishan ra bh tgrghai drsht. bhaam aishan ra bh tgrg sprd o moashi aishan ra bh shelhhai brq. o atsh khshm khod ra br aishan frstad, ghdb o ghiz o diq ra, bh frstadn frshtgan shrir. o rahi brai ghdb khod mhia sakht, jan aishan ra az mot ngah ndasht, blk jan aishan ra bh oba tslim nmmod. o hmh nkhsztadgan msr ra ksht, aoail qot aishan ra dr khimhhai ham. o qom khod ra mthl gosfndan kochanid o aishan ra dr shra mthl glh rahnmaii nmmod. oaishan ra dr amnit rhbri krd ta ntrsnd o dria dshmnan aishan ra poshanid. o aishan ra bh hdod mqds khod aorid, bdiin koi kh bh dst rast khod thsil krth bod. o amtha ra az hdoz aishan rand o mirath ra brai aishan bh risman tqsim krd o asbat asrail ra dr khimhhai aishan sakn grdanid. likn khdei teali ra amthan krth, bdo ftnh angikhtnd o shhadat ao ra ngah ndashtnd. o brgshth, mthl pdran khod khiant orzidnd o mthl kman khta knndh mnhrf shnd. o bh mqamhai blnd khod khshm ao ra bh hijan aordnd o bh bthai khoish ghirt ao ra jnbsh dadnd. chon khda ain ra bshnid ghdbnak grdid o asrail ra bh shdt mkroh dasht. ps mskn shilo ra trk nmmod, an khimhai ra kh dr mian admian brpa sakth bod, o [tabot] qot khod ra bh asiri dad o jmal khoish ra bh dst dshmn sprd, o qom khod ra bh shmshtir tslim nmmod o ba mirath khod ghdbnak grdid. joanan aishan ra atsh sozanid o brai doshizgan aishan srod nkaah nshd. kahnhan aishan bh dm shmshtir aftadnd o biohhai aishan nohhgri nnmodnd. angah khdaond mthl ksi kh khoabidh bod bidar shd, mthl jbari kh az shrab mikhrshd, o dshmnan khod ra bh eqbzid o aishan ra ear abdi grdanid. o khimh iosf ra rd nmmodh, sbt afraim ra brngzid. likn sbt ihoda rabrgzid o ain koh shion ra kh dost midasht. o qds khod ra mthl kohhai blnd bna krd, mthl jhan kh an ra ta abdalabad bniad nhad. o bndh khod daod ra brgzid o ao ra az aghlhai gosfndan grft. az eqb mishhai shirdh ao ra aord ta qom ao ieqob o mirath ao asrail ra reait knd. ps aishan ra bh hsb kmal dl khod reait nmmod o aishan ra bh mhart dsthai khoish hdaith krd.

[mzmor asaf] ai khda, amtha bh mirath to dakhil shdh, hikl qds to ra biesmt sakhtnd. aorshlim ra khrabhha nmmodnd. lashhai bndgant ra bh mrghan hoa brai khorak dadnd o gosht mqdsant ra bh ohosh shra. khon aishan ra grdagrd aorshlim mthl ab rikhtnd o ksi nbod kh aishan ra dfn knd. nzd hmsaigan khod ear grdidhaim o nzd mjaozan khoish asthza o skhrih shdhaim. ta ki ai khdaond ta bh abd khshmnak khoahi bod? aia ghirt to mthl atsh afroktht khoahd shd ta abdalabad? qhr khod ra br amthaii kh to ra nmishnasnd briz o br mmalki kh nam to ra nmikhoannd! zira kh ieqob ra khordh, o mskn ao ra khrab krddhand. gnahan ajdad ma ra br ma bh iad miaor. rhmthai to bzodi pish roi ma aid zira kh bsiair dhilil shdhaim. ai khda, ai njatdhndh ma, bh khatr jlal nam khod ma ra iari frma o ma ra njat dh o bkhatr nam khod gnahan ma ra biamrz. chra amtha goind kh khdei aishan kjust? antqam khon bndgant kh rikht shdh ast, br amtha dr nzzr ma melom shod. nalh asiran bh hdoz to brsd. bh hsb ezmt bazoi khod anani ra kh bh mot sprdh shdhand, brhan. o jzai hft chndan bh aghosh hmsaigan ma rsan, brai ahanti kh bh to krddhand, ai khdaond. ps ma kh qom to o gosfndan mrte to hstim, to ra ta bh abd shkr khoahim gft o tsbih to ra nsia bed nsl dhkr khoahim nmmod.

[brai salar mghnian. shhadii br sosnha. mzmor asaf] ai shban asrail bshno! ai kh iosf ra mthl glh reait mikni! ai kh br krobiin jlos nmmodhai, tjli frma! bh hdoz afraim o bniamin o mnsi, toanaii khod ra brangiz o brai njat ma bia! ai khda ma ra baz aor o roi khod ra roshn kn ta njat iabim! ai ihoh, khdei sbaiot, ta bh ki bh deai qom khoish ghdbnak khoahi bod, nan matm ra bdisihan mikhorani o ashkhai biandazh bdisihan minoshani? ma ra mhl mnazeh hmsaigan ma sakthai o dshmnan ma dr mian khoish asthza minmaind. ai khdei lshkrha ma ra bazaor o roi khod ra roshn kn ta njat iabim! moi ra azmsr biron aordi. amtha ra biron krth, an ra ghrr nmmodi. pish roi an ra oset dadi. ps rishh khod ra niko zdh, zmin ra pr sakht. kohha bh saihash poshanidh shd o srohai azad khda bh shakhhhaish. shakhhhaii khod ra ta bh dria phn krnd o frehai khoish ra ta bh nhr. ps chra dioarhaish ra shksthai kh hr rahgdhri an ra michind? grazhai jngl an ra oiran mikndnd o ohosh shra an ra michrnd. ai khdei lshkrha rjoe krth, az asman nzzr kn o bbin o az ain mo tfqd nma o az ain nhali kh dst rast to ghrr krth ast o az an psri kh brai khoishtn qoi sakthai!

mthl hizm dr atsh sokhth shdh o az etab roi to t'bah grdidhand! dst to br mrd dst rast to bashd o br psr adm kh ao ra brai khoishtn qoi sakthai. o ma az to ro nkhoahim taft. ma ra hiat bdh ta nam to ra bkhoanim. ai ihoh, khdei lshkrha ma ra bazaor o roi khod ra roshn saz ta njat iabim.

## 81

[brai salar mghnian brjt. mzmor asaf.]  
trnm nmaiid brai khdaai kh qot mast. brai khdaie iqob aoaz shadmani dhid! srod ra blnd knid o df ra biaoird o brbt dlnoaz ra ba rbab! krna ra bnoazid dr aol mah, dr mah tmam o dr roz eid ma. zira kh ain frid-hai ast dr asraail o hkmi azkhdaie iqob. ain ra shhadi dr iosf tein frmod, chon br zmin msr biron rft, jaii kh lghti ra kh nfmidh bodm shnidm, dosh ao ra az bar sngin azad sakhtm o dsthai ao az sbd rha shd. dr tngi astdea nmodi o to ra khiasi dadm. dr str red, to ra ajabt krmd o to ra nzd ab mribh amthan nmodm. slah. ai qom mn bshno o to ra takid miknm. o ai asraail agr bh mn gosh dhi. dr mian to khdaie ghir nbashd o nzd khdaie biganh sjdh mnma. mn ihoh khdaie to hstm kh to ra az zmin msr braordm. dhan khod ra niko baz kn o an ra pr khoahm sakht. likn qom mn skhn mra nshnidnd o asraail mra aba nmodnd. ps aishan ra bh skhti dlshan trk krmd kh bh mshorthai khod slok nmaind. ai kash kh qom mn bh mn gosh migrtnd o asraail dr triqhai mn salk mibodnd. angah dshman aishan ra bzodi bh zir miandakhtm o dst khod ra brkhsman aishan brmigrdanidm. anani kh az khdaond nfrt darnd bdo grdn minhadnd. ama zman aishan baqi mibod ta abdalabad. aishan ra bh nikotrin gndm miprord; o to ra bh esl az skhrh sir mikrdm.

## 82

[mzmor asaf] khda dr jmaet khda aistadh ast, dr mian khdaian daori miknd, ta bh ki bh biansafi daori khoahid krd o shrian ratfrdari khoahid nmod? slah. fqiran o itiman ra dadrsi bknid. mzloman o mskinan ra ansaf dhid. mzloman o fqiran ra brhanid o aishan ra az dst shrian khiasi dhid. nmidannd o nmifhmdnd o dr tariki rah mirond o jmie asas zmin mtzlzl mibashd. mn gftm kh shma khdaianid o jmie shma frzndan hdrd aeli. likn mthl admian khoahid mrd o chon iki az sroran khoahid aftad! ai khda brkhiz o jhan ra daori frma zira kh to tmami amtha ra mtsrf khoahi shd.

[srod o mzmor asaf] ai khda to ra khamoshi nbashd! ai khda sakt mbash o miaram! zira aink, dshmnant shorsh miknd o anani kh az to nfrt darnd, sr khod ra brafrashtand. br qom to mkaid miandishnd obr pnahaordgan to mshort miknd. o migoind, biaiid aishan ra hlak knim ta qomi nbashnd o nam asraail digr mdhkor nshod. zira bh ik dl ba hm mshort miknd o br dd to ehd bsthand. khimhhai adom o asmaeilian o moab o hajarjan. jbal o emon o emaliq o flstin ba saknan sor. ashor niz ba aishan mtfq shdnd o bazoi brai bnilot grdidnd, slah. bdishan eml nma chnankh bh mdian krdi, chnankh bh sisra o iabin dr oadi qishon, kh dr eindor hlak shdnd o srgin brai zmin grdidnd. sroran aishan ra mthl ghrab o dhib grdan o jmie amrai aishan ra mthl dhhb o slmnae, kh migftnd, msakn khda ra brai khoishtn tsrf nmaim. ai khdaie mn, aishan ra chon ghbar grdbad bsaz o mannd kah pish roi bad. mthl atshi kh jngl ra misozand o mthl shelhai kh kohha ra mshtel misazd. hmchnan aishan ra bh tnd bad khod bran o bh tofan khoish aishan ra ashfth grdan. roihaie aishan ra bh dhlt pr kn ta nam to ra ai khdaond btlbnd. khjl o prishan bshond ta abdalabad o shrmndh o hlak grdnd. o bdannd to kh asmt ihoh mibashd, bh tnha br tmami zmin mteal hsti.

## 84

[brai salar mghnian brjt. mzmor bniqorh] ai ihoh sbaiot, chh dlpdhir ast msknhai to! jan mn mshtaq, blkh kahidh shdh ast brai shnhai khdaond. dlm o jsdm brai khdaie hi sihh miznd. gnjshk niz brai khod khanhai pida krth ast o prstok brai khoishtn ashianhai ta bchhhai khod ra dr an bgdhard, dr mdhbhhai to ai ihoh sbaiot kh padshah mn o khdaie mn hsti. khoshabhal anani kh dr kxanh to saknd kh to ra daima tsbih mikhoand, slah. khoshabhal mrdmani kh qot aishan dr to ast o triqhai to dr dlhai aishan. chon az oadi bka ebord miknd, an ra chshmh misaznd o baran an ra bhbrkat miposhand. az qot ta qot mikhrmand o hr ik az aishan dr shion nzd khdaie hadr mishond. ai ihoh khdaie lshkrha! deai mra bshno! ai khdaie iqob gosh khod ra fragir! slah. ai khdaie kh spr ma hsti, bbin o bh roi msh khod nzt andaz. zira ik roz dr shnhai to bht ast az hzar. aistadn br astanh kxanh khdaie khod ra bishter mipsndm az sakn shdn dr khimhhai ashra. zira kh ihoh khdaie aftab o spr ast. khdaond fid o jal khoahd kd o hich chiz niko ra mne nkhoahd krd az anani kh bh rasti salk bashnd. ai ihoh sbaiot, khoshabhal ksi kh br to tokl dard.

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor bniqorh] ai khdaond az zmin khod radi shdhai. asiri ieqob ra baz aordhai. esian qom khod ra efo krdhai. tmami gnahan aishan ra poshanidhai, slash. tmami ghdb khod ra brdashth o az hdt khshm khoish rjoe krdhai. ai khdaí njat ma, ma ra brgrdan o ghiz khod ra az ma brdar. aia ta bh abd ba ma ghdbnak khoahi bod? o khshm khoish ra nsla bed nsl tol khoahi dad? aia brgssth ma ra hiat nkhoahi dad ta qom to dr to shadi nmaind? ai khdaond rhmt khod ra br ma zahr kn o njat khoish ra bh ma eta frma. anchh khda íhohmigoid khoahm shnid zira bh qom khod o bh mqdsan khoish bh slamti khoahd gft ta bsoi jhalt brngrdnd. iqina njat ao bh trsndgan ao nzdik ast ta jlal dr zmin ma sakn shod. rhmt o rasti ba hm mlaqat krdhand. edalt o slamti ikdigr ra bosidhand. rasti az zmin khoahd roid o edalt az asman khoahd ngrist. khdaond niz chizhai niko ra khoahd bkhshid o zmin ma mhsol khod ra khoahd dad. edalt pish roi ao khoahd khramid o athar khod ra triqi khoahd sakht.

## 86

[deai daod] ai khdaond gosh khod ra fragfth, mra mstjab frma zira mskin o níazmnd hstm! jan mra ngah dar zira mn mtqi hstm. ai khdaí mn, bndh khod ra kh br to tokl dard, njat bdh. ai khdaond br mn krm frma zira kh tmami roz to ra mikhoanm! jan bndh khod ra shadman grdan zira ai khdaond jan khod ra nzd to brmidarm. zira to ai khdaond, niko o ghfar hsti o bsiar rhim brai anani kh to ra mikhoannd. ai khdaond deai mra ajabt frma o bh aoaz tdre mn tojh nma! dr roz tngi khod to ra khoahm khoand zira kh mra mstjab khoahi frmod. ai khdaond dr mian khdaian mthl to nist o kari mthl karhai to ni. ai khdaond hmh amthaii kh afridhai amdih, bh hñor to sjdh khoahnd krd o nam to ra tmjid khoahnd nmod. zira kh to bzrg hsti o karhai ejib mikni. to tnha khda hsti. ai khdaond triq khod ra bh mn biamoz ta dr rasti to salk shom. dl mra oahd saz ta az nam to trsan bashm. ai khdaond khdaí mn, to ra bh tmami dl hmd khoahm gft o nam to ra tmjid khoahm krd ta abdalabad. zira kh rhmt to bh mn ezim ast o jan mra az haoih asfl rhanidhai. ai khda mtkbran br mn brkhasthand o grohi az zalman qsd jan mn darnd o to ra dr md nzh khod nmiaornd. o to ai khdaond khdaí rhim o krim hsti. dir ghdb o pr az rhmt o rasti. bsoi mn altfat kn o br mn krm frma. qot khod ra bh bndhat bdh o psr kniz khod ra njabatkhsh. elamt khobi ra bh mn bnma ta anani kh az mn nfrt darnd an ra didh, khjl shond zira kh to ai khdaond mra aeant krdh

o tsli dadhai.

## 87

[mzmor o srod bniqorh] asas ao dr kohhai mqds ast .2 khdaond droazhhai shion ra dost midard, bisltr az jmie msknhai ieqob. sknhai mjid drbarh to gft mishod, ai shhr khda! slash. rhb o babl ra az shnasndgan khod dhkr khoahm krd. aink, flstin o sor o hbsh, ain dr anja mtold shdh ast. o drbarh shion gft khoahd shd kh ain o an dr an mtold shdhand. o khod dhrt aeli an ra astoarkhoahd nmod. khdaond chon amtha ra minoisd, thbt khoahd krd kh ain dr anja mtold shdh ast, slash. mghnian o rqsknndgan niz. jmie chshmhhai mn dr to ast.

## 88

[srod o mzmor bniqorh brai salar mghnian br mhlñ lenot. qsidh himan azrahi] ai íhoh khdaí njat mn, shb o roz nzd to friad krdham. deai mn bh hñor to brsd, bh nalh mn gosh khod ra fragir. zira kh jan mn az blaia pr shdh ast o zndganiam bh qbr nzdik grdidh. az frorondgan bh haoih shmrdr shdham o mthl mrd biqot gshtham. dr mian mrdgan mnfrd shdh, mthl kshtgan kh dr qbr khoabidhand, kh aishan ra digr bh iad nkhoahi aord o az dst to mnqte shdhand. mra dr haoih asfl gdhashtai, dr zlmt dr zhrfiha. khshm to br mn sngin shdh ast o bh hmh amoaj khod mra mbtla sakthai, slash. ashnaianm ra az mn dor krdh, o mra mkroh aishan grdanidhai. mhbos shdh, biron nmitoanm amd. chshmanm az mdhlt kahidh shd. ai khdaond, nzd to friad krdham tmami roz. dsthai khod ra bh to draz krdham. aia brai mrdgan kari ejib khoahi krd? mgr mrdgan brkhasth, to ra hmd khoahnd gft? slash. aia rhmt to dr qbr mdhkor khoahd shd? o amant to dr hlakt? aia kar ejib to dr zlmt aelam mishod o edalt to dr zmin framoshi? o ama mn nzd to ai khdaond friad braordham o bamdadan deai mn dr pish tomiaid. ai khdaond chra jan mra trk krdh, o roi khod ra az mn pnhan nmodhai. mn mstmnd o az tfolit mshrf br mot shdham. trshai to ra mthml shdh, mthir grdidham. hdt khshm to br mn gdshsth ast o khofhai to mra hlak sakth. mthl ab dor mra grfth ast tmami roz o mra az hr so athath nmodh. iaran o dostan ra az mn dor krdhai o ashnaianm ra dr tariki.

## 89

[qsidh aitan azrahi] rhmthai khdaond ra ta bh abd khoahm sraiid. amant to ra bh dhan khod nsla bed nsl aelam khoahm krd.

zira gftm rhmt bna khoahd shd ta abdalabad o amant khoish ra dr aflak paidar khoahi sakht. ba brgzidh khod ehd bstham. brai bndh khoish daod qsm khordham. kh dhrít to ra paidar khoahm sakht ta abdalabad o tkht to ra nsla bed nsl bna khoahm nmod, slah. o asmanha karhai ejib to ra ai khdaond tmjid khoahnd krd o amant to ra dr jmaet mqdsan. zira kist dr asmanha kh ba khdaond brabrit toand krd? o az frzndan zoraoran kh ra ba khdaond tshbih toan nmod? khda binhait mhib ast dr jmaet mqdsan o trsnak ast br anani kh grdagrd ao hstnd. ai ihoh khdaí lshkrha kist ai iah qdir mannd to? o amant to, to ra ahath miknd. br tkbr dria to mslt hsti. chon amoajsh blnd mishod, anha ra sakn migrdani. rhb ra mthl kshth shdh khrd shksthai. bh bazoi zoraor khoish dshmnant ra prakndh nmodhai. asman az an to ast o zmin niz az an to. rbe mskon o pri an ra to bniad nhadhai. shmal o jnob ra to afridhai. tabor o hrmon bh nam to shadi miknd. bazoi to ba qot ast. dst to zoraor ast o dst rast to mteal. edalt o ansaf asas tkht to ast. rhmt o rasti pish roi to mikhramnnd. khoshabhal qomi kh aoaz shadmani ra midannd. dr nor roi to ai khdaond khoahnd khramid. dr nam to shadman khoahnd shd tmami roz o dr edalt to srafrashth khoahnd grdid. zira kh fkrh qot aishan to hsti o bh rdamndi to shakh ma mrtfe khoahd shd. zira kh spr ma az an khdaond ast o padshah ma az an qdos asraíil. angah dr ealm roia bh mqds khod khtab krdh, gfti kh nsrt ra br mrdi zoraor nhadm o brgzidhai az qom ra mmtaz krdm. bndh khod daod ra iaftm o ao ra bh roghn mqds khod msh krdm. kh dst mn ba ao astoar khoahd shd. bazoi mn niz ao ra qoi khoahd grdanid. dshmní br ao stm nkhoahd krd o hich psr zlm bdo adhit nkhoahd rsanid. o khsman ao ra pish roi oi khoahm grft o anani ra kh az ao nfrt darnd mbtla khoahm grdanid. o amant orhmt mn ba oi khoahd bod o dr nam mn shakh ao mrtfe khoahd shd. dst ao ra br dria mstoli khoahm sakht o dst rast ao ra br nhrha. ao mra khoahd khoand kh to pdr mn hsti, khdaí mn o skhrh njat mn. mn niz ao ra nkhestzadh khod khoahm sakht, blndtr az padshahan jhan. rhmt khoish ra brai oi ngah khoahm dasht ta abdalabad o ehd mn ba ao astoar khoahd bod. o dhrít oi ra baqi khoahm dasht ta abdalabad o tkht ao ra mthl rozhai asman. agr frzndansh shriet mra trk knnd, o dr ahkam mn slok nmaínd, agr fraid mra bshknnd, o aoamr mra ngah ndarnd, angah mesit aishan ra bh esa tadib khoahm nmod o gnah aishan ra bh tazianhha. likn rhmt khod ra az ao brnkhoahm dasht o amant khoish ra batl nkhoahm sakht. ehd khod ra nkhoahm shkst o anchh ra az dhanm sadr shd tghíir nkhoahm dad. ik chiz ra bh qdosit khod

qsm khordm o bh daod hrgz drogh nkhoahm gft. kh dhrít ao baqi khoahd bod ta abdalabad o tkht ao bh hđor mn mthl aftab, mthl mah thabt khoahd bod ta abdalabad o mthl shahd amin dr asman, slah. likn to trk krdhai o dor andakthai o ba msih khod ghdbnak shdhai. ehd bndh khod ra batl sakthai o taj ao ra br zmin andakthh, biesmt krdhai. jmie hsrhaish ra shksth o qlehhai ao ra khrab nmodhai. hmh rah gdhran ao ra taraj mikndn o ao nzd hmsaigankhod ear grdidh ast. dst rast khsman ao ra brafrasht, o hmh dshmnansh ra msror sakthai. dm shmsfir ao ra niz brgrdanidhai o ao ra dr jng paidar nsakthai. jlal ao ra batl sakthh o tkht ao ra bh zmin andakthai. aiam shbabsh ra kotah krdh, o ao ra bh khjalt poshanidhai, slah. ta bh ki ai khdaond khod ra ta bh abd pnhan khoahi krd o ghdb to mthl atsh afrokthh khoahd shd? bh iad aor kh aiam hiatm chh km ast. chra tmami bniadm ra brai btalt afridhai? kdam admi zndh ast kh mtol ra nkhoahd did? o jan khoish ra az dst qbr khlas khoahd sakht? slah. ai khdaond rhmthai qdim to kjust kh brai daod bh amant khod qsm khordi? ai khdaond mlamt bndh khod ra bh iad aor kh an ra az qomhai bsíar dr sinh khod mthml mibashm. kh dshmnan to ai khdaond mlamt krdhand, ieni athar msih to ra mlamt nmodhand. khdaond mtbark bad ta abdalabad. amin o amin.

## 90

[deai mosi mrd khda] ai khdaond mskn ma to bodhai, dr jmie nslha, qbl az ankh kohha bh ojed aid o zmin o rbe mskon ra biafrini. az azl ta bh abd to khda hsti. ansan ra bh ghbarbrmigrdani, o migoií ai bniadm rjoe nmaíid. zira kh hzar sal dr nzt to mthl diroz ast kh gdhsht bashd o mthl pasi az shb. mthl silab aishan ra rftai o mthl khoab shdhand. bamdadan mthl giahi kh miroid. bamdadan mishkfd o miroid. shamgahan bridh o pzhmrdh mishod. zira kh dr ghdb to kahidh mishoim o dr khshm to prishan migrdm. chonkh gnahan ma ra dr nzt khod gdhardhai o khfaiai ma ra dr nor roi khoish. zira kh tmam rozhai ma dr khshm to spri shd o salhai khod ra mthl khiali bsr brdhaim. aiam emr ma hftad sal ast o agr az bnih, hsh-tad sal bashd. likn fkrh anha mhnt o btalt ast zira bh zodi tmam shdh, proaz miknim. kist kh shdt khshm to ra midand o ghdb to ra chnankh az to mibaid trsid? ma ra telim dh ta aiam khod ra bshmarim ta dl khrdmndi ra hasl nmaíim. rjoe kn ai khdaond! ta bh ki? o br bndgan khod shftq frma. shbgahan ma ra az rhmt khod sir kn ta tmami emr khod trnm o shadi nmaíim. ma ra shadman grdan bh eod aiamaí kh ma ra mbtla sakhti o salhai kh bdi ra didhaim. aemal to br

bndgant zahr bshod o kbriaii to br frzndan aishan. jmal khdaond khдай ma br ma bad o eml dsthai ma ra br ma astoar saz! eml dsthai ma ra astoar grdan!

## 91

ankh dr str hdr̄t aeli nshsthas̄t, zir̄ saīh qadr̄mtl̄q sakn khoahd bod. dr̄barh̄ khdaond migoim kh̄ ao ml̄ja o qleh mn̄ ast o khдай mn̄ kh̄ br̄ ao tokl̄ darm. zira kh̄ ao to ra az dam siad khoahd rhanid o az obai khbith. bh̄ pr̄hai khod to ra khoahd poshanid o zir̄ balhaish̄ pnah̄ khoahi gr̄ft. rastī ao to ra m̄jn̄ o spr̄ khoahd bod. az̄ khofī dr̄ shb̄ nkhoahī tr̄sid̄ o nh̄ az̄ tirī kh̄ dr̄ roz̄ miprd̄. o nh̄ az̄ obaī kh̄ dr̄ tarikī mikhr̄am̄d̄ o nh̄ az̄ taeonī kh̄ oqt̄ zhr̄ fsad̄ miknd̄. hzar̄ nfr̄ bh̄ janb̄ to khoahnd̄ aftad̄ o dhh̄zar̄ bh̄ dst̄ rast̄ to. likn̄ nzd̄ to nkhoahd̄ rsid̄. fqt̄ bh̄ chshman̄ khod̄ khoahī ngr̄ist̄ o padash̄ shr̄iran̄ ra khoahī did̄. zirā gftī to aī khdaond̄ ml̄jaī mn̄ hstī o hdr̄t̄ aelī ra maoaī khoish̄ gr̄danidhaī. hich̄ bdī br̄ to oaqē nkhoahd̄ shd̄ o blaī nzd̄ khimh̄ to nkhoahd̄ rsid̄. zira kh̄ fr̄shtgan̄ khod̄ ra dr̄barh̄ to amr̄ khoahd̄ fr̄mod̄ ta dr̄ tmamī rahhait̄ to ra hfz̄ nmaind̄. to ra br̄ dsthaī khod̄ br̄khoahnd̄ dasht̄, mbadā paī khod̄ ra bh̄ snḡ bznī. br̄ shir̄ o afeī paī khoahī nhad̄; shir̄bchh̄ o azhd̄ha ra paimal̄ khoahī krd̄. chonkh̄ bh̄ mn̄ rḡhbt̄ dard̄ ao ra khoahm̄ rhanid̄ o chonkh̄ bh̄ asm̄ mn̄ earf̄ ast̄ ao ra srafraz̄ khoahm̄ sakht̄. chon̄ mrā khoand̄ ao ra ajabt̄ khoahm̄ krd̄. mn̄ dr̄ tngī bā ao khoahm̄ bod̄ oao ra njat̄ dadh̄, mezz̄ khoahm̄ sakht̄. bh̄ tol̄ aiam̄ ao ra sir̄ migr̄danm̄ o njat̄ khoish̄ ra bdō nshan̄ khoahm̄ dad̄.

## 92

[mzmor o srod̄ braī roz̄ sb̄t] khdaond̄ ra hmd̄ gftn̄ nikō ast̄ o bh̄ nam̄ to tsbīh̄ khoand̄n, aī hdr̄t̄ aeliā. bamddadan̄ rhmt̄ to ra aelam̄ nm̄odn̄ o dr̄ hr̄ shb̄ amant̄ to ra. br̄ dhat̄ dh̄ aotar̄ o br̄ rbab̄ o bh̄ ngm̄h̄ h̄jaion̄ o br̄bt̄. zira kh̄ aī khdaond̄ mrā bh̄ karhaī khod̄t̄ shadman̄ sakthaī. bhsbb̄ aemal̄ dsthaī to tr̄nm̄ khoahm̄ nm̄od̄. aī khdaond̄ aemal̄ to chh̄ ezim̄ ast̄ o fkr̄haī to binhait̄ emiq̄. mrd̄ ohshī ain̄ ra nm̄idand̄ o jahl̄ dr̄ ain̄ tam̄l̄ nm̄iknd̄. oqtī kh̄ shr̄iran̄ mthl̄ elf̄ mir̄oind̄ o jm̄iē bdkaran̄ mishk̄fnd̄, braī ain̄ ast̄ kh̄ ta bh̄ abd̄ hlak̄ gr̄dnd̄. likn̄ to aī khdaond̄ br̄ aeliā eliin̄ hstī, ta abdalabad̄. zirā aink̄, dshmn̄an̄ to aī khdaond̄, han̄ dshmn̄an̄ to hlak̄ khoahnd̄ shd̄ o jm̄iē bdkaran̄ praknd̄h̄ khoahnd̄ shd̄. o amā shakh̄ mrā mthl̄ shakh̄ gaō ohshī blnd̄ krd̄haī o bh̄ roghn̄ taz̄h̄ msh̄ shd̄ham̄. o chsh̄m̄ mn̄ br̄ dshmn̄an̄m̄ khoahd̄ ngr̄ist̄ o gosh̄haī mn̄ az̄ shr̄iranī kh̄ bā mn̄ mqaom̄t̄ miknd̄ khoahd̄ shnid̄. eadl̄ mthl̄

dr̄kht̄ kh̄rmā khoahd̄ shk̄ft̄ o mthl̄ srō azad̄ dr̄ lbn̄an̄ nmō khoahd̄ krd̄. ananī kh̄ dr̄ k̄anh̄ khdaond̄ gh̄rs̄ shd̄hand̄, dr̄ sh̄nh̄aī khдай ma khoahnd̄ shk̄ft̄. dr̄ oqt̄ pirī niz̄ mioh̄ khoahnd̄ aord̄ o tr̄ o taz̄h̄ o sbz̄ khoahnd̄ bod̄. ta aelam̄ knnd̄ kh̄ khdaond̄ rast̄ ast̄. aosk̄hr̄h̄ mn̄ ast̄ o dr̄ oī hich̄ biansafī nist̄.

## 93

khdaond̄ sl̄nt̄ ra gr̄fth̄ o khod̄ ra bh̄jl̄al̄ arast̄h̄ ast̄. khdaond̄ khod̄ ra arast̄h̄ o kmr̄ khod̄ ra bh̄ qot̄ bsth̄ ast̄. rbē msk̄on̄ niz̄ paidar̄ gr̄did̄h̄ ast̄ o jnb̄sh̄ nkhoahd̄ khord̄. tk̄t̄ to az̄ azl̄ paidar̄ shd̄h̄ ast̄ o to az̄ qdim̄ hstī. aī khdaond̄ silab̄hā brafras̄thand̄ silab̄hā aoaz̄ khod̄ ra brafras̄thand̄. silab̄hā khrosh̄ khod̄ ra brafras̄thand̄. foq̄ aoaz̄ ab̄haī bs̄iar̄, foq̄ amoaj̄ zoraor̄ driā. khdaond̄ dr̄ aelī aeliin̄ zoraor̄t̄ ast̄. sh̄hadat̄ to binhait̄ amin̄ ast̄. aī khdaond̄, qdos̄it̄ k̄anh̄ to ra mizib̄d̄ ta abdalabad̄.

## 94

aī ihōh̄ khдай dhoalantqam̄, aī khдай dhoalantqam̄, tjlī fr̄ma! aī daor̄ jhan̄ mteal̄ shō o br̄ mtk̄bran̄ mkafat̄ br̄san! aī khdaond̄ ta bh̄ kī shr̄iran̄, ta bh̄ kī shr̄iran̄ fkr̄h̄ khoahnd̄ nm̄od̄? hr̄f̄hā miznnd̄ o sk̄hn̄an̄ stm̄amiz̄ migoind̄. jm̄iē bdkaran̄ laf̄ miznnd̄. aī khdaond̄, qom̄ to ra mishknnd̄ o mirath̄ to ra dhl̄il̄ misaznd̄. bioh̄ zn̄an̄ o gh̄riban̄ ra mikshnd̄ o itiman̄ ra bh̄ qtl̄ mirsannd̄ o migoind̄ iah̄ nm̄ibind̄ o khдай ieqob̄ mlah̄zh̄ nm̄inmaid̄. aī ahmq̄an̄ qom̄ bf̄himid̄! o aī abl̄han̄ kī teql̄ khoahid̄ nm̄od̄? ao kh̄ gosh̄ ra gh̄rs̄ nm̄od̄, aiā nm̄ishn̄od̄? ao kh̄ chsh̄m̄ ra sakht̄, aiā nm̄ibind̄? ao kh̄ amth̄a ra tadib̄ miknd̄, aīatobikh̄ nkhoahd̄ nm̄od̄, ao kh̄ merft̄ ra bh̄ ansan̄ miamozd̄? khdaond̄ fkr̄haī ansan̄ ra midand̄ kh̄ mhd̄ btalt̄ ast̄. aī iah̄, khoshabhal̄ shk̄hsī kh̄ ao ra tadib̄ minmaī o az̄ sh̄riet̄ khod̄ ao ra telim̄ midhī ta ao ra az̄ roz̄haī blā raht̄ bk̄hshī, madamī kh̄ hf̄rh̄ braī shr̄iran̄ knd̄h̄ shod̄. zira khdaond̄ qom̄ khod̄ ra rd̄ nkhoahd̄ krd̄ o mirath̄ khoish̄ ra tr̄k̄ nkhoahd̄ nm̄od̄. zira kh̄ daorī bh̄ ansaf̄ r̄joē khoahd̄ krd̄ o hm̄h̄ rast̄ dlan̄ piroī an̄ ra khoahnd̄ nm̄od̄. kist̄ kh̄ braī mn̄ ba shr̄iran̄ mqaom̄t̄ khoahd̄ krd̄ o kist̄ kh̄ ba bdkaran̄ mqaobl̄h̄ khoahd̄ nm̄od̄. agr̄ khdaond̄ mdd̄kar̄ mn̄ nm̄ibod̄, jan̄ mn̄ bh̄ zodī dr̄ khamoshī sakn̄ mishd̄. chon̄ gft̄m̄ kh̄ paī mn̄ milgh̄zd̄, ps̄ rhmt̄ to aī khdaond̄ mrā taid̄ nm̄od̄. dr̄ k̄hrt̄ andish̄hh̄aī dl̄ mn̄, ts̄lihaī to jan̄m̄ ra asaish̄ bk̄hsh̄id̄. aiā k̄rsī shr̄art̄ bā to rfaqt̄ toand̄ nm̄od̄, kh̄ fsad̄ ra bh̄ qanon̄ akht̄raē miknd̄? br̄ jan̄ mrd̄ sd̄iq̄ ba hm̄ jm̄iē mishond̄ o br̄ khon̄ bignah̄ ftoā midhnd̄. likn̄ khdaond̄ braī mn̄ qleh̄ blnd̄ ast̄ o khdaim̄ sk̄hr̄h̄ ml̄jaī mn̄ ast̄. o gn̄ah̄ aishan̄ ra br̄ aishan̄ rajē

khoahd krd o aishan ra dr shrart aishan fani  
khoahd sakht. ihoh khdei ma aishan ra fani  
khoahd nmod.

95

biaiid khdaond ra bsraim o skhrh njat khod  
ra aoaz shadmani dhim! bh hodor ao ba hmd  
nzdik bshoim! o ba mzamir ao ra aoaz shad-  
mani dhim! zira kh ihoh, khdei bzrg ast,  
o padshah ezim br jmie khdaian. nshibhai  
zmin dr dst oi ast o frazhai kohha az an ao.  
dria az an aost, ao an ra bsakht; o dsthai oi  
khshki ra msor nmod. biaiid ebadt o sjdh  
nmaiim o bh hodor afrinndh khod khdaond  
zano znim! zira kh ao khdei ma ast! o  
ma qom mrte o glh dst ao mibashim! am-  
roz kash aoaz ao ra mishnidid! dl khod ra  
skht msazid, mthl mriiba, mannd iom msa  
dr shra. chon ajdad shma mra azmodnd o  
tjrbh krndnd o aemal mra didnd. chhl sal az  
an qom mhzon bodm o gftm qom gmrah dl  
hstnd kh trq mra nshnakhtnd. ps dr ghdb  
khod qsm khordm, kh bh arami mn dakhl  
nkhoahnd shd.

96

zmin khdaond ra bsraiid! khdaond ra bsraiid  
o nam ao ra mtbark khoanid! roz bh roz  
njat ao ra aelam nmaiid. dr mian amtha  
jlal ao ra dhkr knid o karhai ejib ao ra dr  
jmie qomha. zira khdaond ezim ast o binhait  
hmid. o ao mhib ast br jmie khdaian. zira-  
jmie khdaian amtha bthaind, likn ihoh as-  
manha ra afrid. mjd o jlal bh hodor oi ast  
o qot o jmal dr qds oi. ai qbail qom ha  
khdaond ra tosf nmaiid! khdaond ra bh  
jlal o qot tosf nmaiid! khdaond ra bh jlal  
asm ao tosf nmaiid! hdih biaorid o bh shn-  
hai ao biaiid! khdaond ra dr zint qdosit  
bprstid! ai tmami zmin az hodor oi blrzid! dr  
mian amtha goiid khdaond sltnt grfth ast.  
rbe mskon niz paidar shd o jnbsh nkhoahd  
khord. qomha ra bh ansaf daori khoahd  
nmod. asman shadi knd o zmin msror grdd.  
dria o pri an ghrsh nmaid. shra o hr chh  
dr an ast, bh ojd aid. angah tmam drkhtan  
jngl trnm khoahnd nmod bh hodor khdaond  
zira kh miaid, zira kh brai daori jhan miaid.  
rbe mskon ra bh ansaf daori khoahd krd o  
qomha ra bh amant khod.

97

khdaond sltnt grfth ast, ps zminshadi knd  
o jzirrhai bsar msror grndnd. abrha o zlmt  
ghliz grdagrd aost. edl o ansaf qaedh tkht  
aost. atsh pish roi oi mirod o dshmnan  
ao ra bh atrafsh misozand. brghaish rbe  
mskon ra roshn misazd. zmin ain ra bdid o

blrzid. kohha az hodor khdaond mthl mom  
gdaktht mishod, az hodor khdaond tmami  
jhan. asmanha edaltao ra aelam mikndnd o  
jmie qomha jlal ao ra mibinnd. hmh prst-  
ndgan bthai trashidh khjl mishond kh bh  
btha fkrh minmaind. ai jmie khdaian ao  
ra bprstid. shion shnid o shadman shd o  
dkhtran ihoda msror grdidnd, ai khdaond  
bhsbb daorihai to. zira kh to ai khdaond  
br tmami roi zmin mteal hsti. br jmie khda-  
ian, bsar aelia hsti. ai shma kh khdaond ra  
dost midarid, az bdi nfrt knid! ao hafz jan-  
hai mqdsan khod ast. aishan ra az dst shri-  
ran mirhand. nor brai eadlan kashth shdh  
ast o shadmani brai rastdlan. ai eadlan, dr  
khdaond shadman bashid! o dhkr qdosit ao  
ra hmd bgoiid.

98

[mzmor] brai khdaond srod tazh bsraiid zira  
karhai ejib krth ast. dst rast o bazoi qdos ao,  
ao ra mzfz saktht ast. khdaond njat khod  
ra aelam nmodh, o edaltsh ra bh nzt amtha  
mkshof krth ast. rhmt o amant khod ra ba  
khandan asraih bh iad aord. hmh aqsai zmin  
njat khdei ma ra didhand. ai tmami zmin,  
khdaond ra aoaz shadmani dhid. bang znid  
o trnm nmaiid o bsraiid. khdaond ra ba  
brbt bsraiid! ba brbt o ba aoaz nghmat!  
ba krnaha o aoaz srna! bh hodor ihohpad-  
shah aoaz shadmani dhid! dria o pri an  
bkhroshd! rbe mskon o saknan an! nhrha  
dstk bzndnd! o kohha ba hm trnm nmaind.  
bh hodor khdaond zira bh daori jhan miaid.  
rbe mskon ra bh ansaf daori khoahd krd o  
qomha ra bh rasti.

99

khdaond sltnt grfth ast, ps qomha blrznd!  
br krobiin jlos mifrmid, zmin mtzlzl grdd!  
khdaond dr sihon ezim ast o ao br jmie  
qomha mteal ast! asm ezim o mhib to ra  
hmd bgoid, kh ao qdos ast. o qot padshah,  
ansaf ra dost midard. to rasti ra paidar  
krth, o ansaf o edalt ra dr iqob bh eml  
aordhai. ihoh khdei ma ra tkrim nmaiid  
o nzd qdmgah ao ebadt knid, kh ao qdos  
ast. mosi o haron az kahnansh o smoil az  
khoanndgan nam ao. ihoh ra khoandnd o ao  
aishan ra ajabt frmod. dr ston abr bdishan  
skhn gft. shhadat ao o fridhai ra kh bdishan  
dad ngah dashtnd. ai ihoh khdei ma to ais-  
han ra ajabt frmodi. aishan ra khdei ghfor  
bodi. ama az aemal aishan antqam kshidi.  
ihoh khdei ma ra mteal bkhoanid o nzd koh  
mqds ao ebadt knid. zira ihoh khdei ma  
qdos ast.

ai tmami roi zmin khdaond ra aoaz shadmani dhid. khdaond ra ba shadi ebadt nmaid o bh hđor ao ba trnm biaiid. bđanid kh iħoh khđast; ao ma ra afrid. ma qom ao hstim o gosfndan mrte ao. bh droazhhai ao ba hmd biaiid o bh shnhai ao ba tsbih! ao ra hmd goiđ o nam ao ra mtbark khoanid! zira kh khdaond nikost o rhmt ao abdi o amant oi ta abdalabad.

[mzmor daod] rhmt o ansaf ra khoahm sraiid.nzd to ai khdaond, tsbih khoahm khoand. dr triq kaml bh khřdmndi rftar khoahm nmod. nzd mn ki khoahi amd? dr kxanh khod ba dl slim salk khoahm shđ. chizi bd ra pish nřr khod nkhoahm gđhasht. kar kj roan ra mkroh midarm, bh mn nkhoahđ chsbid. dl kj az mn dor khoahđ shđ. shkhs shrir ra nkhoahm shnakht. ksi ra kh dr khfih bh hmsaih khod ghibt goid, hlak khoahm křd. ksi ra kh chshn blnd o dl mtkbr dard thml nkhoahm křd. chshmanm br amnai zmin ast ta ba mn sakn shond. ksi kh bh triq kaml salk bashđ, khadm mn khoahđ bod. hilh gr dr kxanh mn sakn nkhoahđ shđ. droghgo pish nřr mn nkhoahđ mand. hmh shriran zmin ra sbh-gahan hlak khoahm křd ta jmie bđkaran ra az shhr khdaond mnqte sazm.

[deai mskin oqtikh prishan hal shđh, nalh khod ra bh hđor iħoh mirizđ] ai khdaond deai mra bshno, o friad mn nzd to brsd. dr roz tngiam roi khod ra az mn mposhan. gosh khod ra bh mn fragir, o rozi kh bkhoanm mra bh zodi ajabt frma. zira rozhaim mthl dod tlf shđ o astkhoanhaim mthl hizm sokhth grđid. dl mn mthl giah zdh shđh o kshsk grđidh ast zira khordn gđdhai khod ra framosh miknm. bhsbb aoaz nalh khod, astkhoanhaim bh gosht mn chsbidh ast. mannd mrgh sqai shra shđh, o mthl bom khrabhha grđidham. pasbani miknm o mthl gnřshk br pshtbam, mnřrd gshtham. tmami roz dshmnanm mra srznsh miknnd o anani kh br mn dioanh shđhand mra lent minmaind. zira khakstr ra mthl nan khordham o mshrob khod ra ba ashk amikhtham, bhsbb ghđb o kshsm to zira kh mra brafrašth o bh zřr afkndhai. rozhaim mthl saih zoal pđhir grđidh o mn mthl giah pzħmrđh shđham. likn to ai khdaond jlos frmodhai ta abdalabad! o dhkr to ta jmie nřlshai! to brkhasth, br shion trhm khoahi nmod zira oqti ast kh br ao raft kni o zman mein rsidhast. chonkh bđndan to dr sngħai

oi rghbt darnd o br khak ao shfqt minmaind. ps amtha az nam khdaond khoahnd trsid o jmie padshahan jħan az kbriaii to. zira khdaond shion ra bna nmodh, o dr jlal khod zħor frmodh ast. bh deai mskinan tojh nmodh, o deai aishan ra khoar nshmrđh ast. ain brai nřl aindh noshth mishod ta qomi kh afridh khoahnd shđ khdaond ra tsbih bkhoannd. zira kh az blndi qđs khod ngristh, khdaond az asman br zmin nřr afkndh ast. ta nalh asiran ra bshnod o anani ra kh bh mot sprđh shđhand azad nmaid. ta nam khdaond ra dr siħon dhkr nmaind o tsbih ao ra dr aorshlim, ħngamikh qomha ba hm jme shond o mmalk niz ta khdaond ra ebadt nmaind. toanai mra dr rah natoan sakht o rozhai mra kotah grđanid. gftm, ai khđai mn mra dr nsf rozhaim brmdar. salhai to ta jmie nřlshast. az qđim bniad zmin ra nhadi o asmanha eml dšthai to ast. anha fani mishond, likn to baqi hsti o jmie anha mthl jamh mndrs khoahnd shđ. o mthl rda anha ra tbdil khoahi křd o mbdil khoahnd shđ. likn to hman hsti o salhai to tmam nkhoahđ grđid. frzndan bđngant baqi khoahnd mand o dhřit aishan dr hđor to paidar khoahnd bod.

[mzmor daod] ai jan mn khdaond ra mtbark bkhoan! o hrchđ dr dron mn ast nam qđos ao ra mtbark khoand. ai jan mn khdaond ra mtbark bkhoan o jmie ahsanhai ao ra framosh mkn! kh tmam gnahant ra miamrzd o hmh mrdhai to ra shfa mibkshđ; kh hiat to ra az haoih fdih midhd o taj rhmt o raft ra br sr to minhd; kh jan to ra bh chizhai niko sir miknd ta joani to mthl eqab tazh shod. khdaond edalt ra bh ja miaorđ o ansaf ra brai jmie mřloman. triqhai khoish ra bh mosi telim dad o emłhai khod ra bh bnias-raiil. khdaond rhman o krim ast; dir ghđb o bsiar rhim. ta bh abd mhakmh nkhoahđ nmod o kshsm ra hmishh għah nkhoahđ dasht. ba ma moafq gnahan ma eml nnmodh, o bh ma bh hsb kħtaiai ma jza ndadh ast. zira anqđr kh asman az zmin blndr ast, bh hman qđr rhmt ao br trsđngansħ ezim ast. bh andazhai kh mšhrq az mğhrb dor ast, bh hman andazh gnahan ma ra az ma dor křdh ast. chnankh pđr br frzndan khod rıof ast, ħmchnan khdaond br trsđngan khod raft minmaid. zira jblt ma ra midand o iad midard kh ma khak hstim. o ama ansan, aiam ao mthl giah ast, mthl gl shra ħmchnan mishkfd. zira kh bad br an miozđ o nabod migrđđ o mkansħ digr an ra nmishnasđ. likn rhmt khdaond br trsđngansħ az azl ta abdalabad ast o edalt ao br frzndan frzdan. br anani kh ehđ ao ra hfz miknnd o fraid ao ra iad midarnd ta anha ra bh ja aornd. khdaond tkht khod ra br asmanha astoar

nmodh, o slntn ao br hmh mslt ast. khdaond ra mtbark khoanid, ai frshtgan ao kh dr qot zoraorid o klam ao ra bh ja miaorid o aoaz klam ao ra gosh migrid! ai jmie lshkrhai ao khdaond ra mtbark khoanid! o ai khadman ao kh aradh ao ra bja miaorid! ai hmh karhai khdaond ao ra mtbark khoanid! dr hmh mkanhai slntn ao. ai jan mn khdaond ra mtbark bkhoan!

## 104

ai jan mn, khdaond ra mtbarkbkhoan! ai ihoh khdei mn to binhait ezim hsti! bh ezt o jlal mlbs hsti. khoishtn ra bh nor mthl rda poshanidhai. asmanha ra mthl prdh phn sakthai. an kh ghrfat khod ra br abha bna krhd ast o abrha ra mrkb khod nmodh o br balhai bad mikhrand; frshtgan khod ra badha migrdand o khadman khod ra atsh mshtel; kh zmin ra br asassh astoar krhd, ta jnbsh nkhd o abdalabad. an ra bh ljha mthl rda poshanidhai, kh abha br kohha aistadhand. az etab to migriznd. az aoaz red to prakndh mishond. bh fraz kohha brmiaind, o bh hmoariha frod miaind, bh mkani kh brai anhamhia sakthai. hdi brai anha qar dadhai kh az an ngdhrnd o brngdnd ta zmin ra bposhand. kh chshmha ra dr oadiha jari misazd ta dr mian kohha roan bshond. tmam hioanat shra ra sirab misaznd ta gorkhran tshngi khod ra fro nshand. br anha mrghan hoa sakn mishond o az mian shakhhha aoaz khod ra midhnd. ao az ghrfat khod kohha ra sirab miknd o az thmrat aemal to zmin sir mishond. nbatat ra brai bhaime miroiand o sbzhha ra brai khdm ansan, o nan ra az zmin biron miaord, o shrab ra kh dl ansan ra shadman miknd, o chhrh ao ra bh roghn shadab misazd; o dl ansan ra bh nan qoi migrdand. drkhtan khdaond shadabnd, ieni srohai azad lbnan kh ghrr krhd ast, kh dr anha mrghan ashanhai khod ra migrnd o ama snobr kxanhlqlq mibashd. kohhai blnd brai bzhai kxhi o skhrhha brai irboe mlja' ast. mah ra brai mosmha sakht o aftab mghrb khod ra midand. tariki misazi o shb mishod kh dr an hmh hioanat jngli rah mirond. shir bchgan brai shkar khod ghrsh miknd o khorak khoish ra az khda mijoiind. chon aftab tloe miknd jme mishond o dr bishhhai khod mikoabnd. ansan brai eml khod biron miaid o bjht shghl khoish ta shamgah. ai khdaond aemal to chh bsar ast! jmie anha ra bh hkmt krdei. zmin az dolt to pr ast. o an driai bzrg o osiealatrafi niz kh dr an hshrat az hd shmarh ziadhand o hioanat khrd o bzrg, o dr an kshtiha rah mirond o an loiatan kh bjht bazi krnd dr an afridhai. jmie ainha az to antzar mikshnd ta khorak anha ra dr oqtsh brsani. anchh ra kh bh anha midhi, fra migrnd. dst khod ra baz

mikni, ps az chizhai niko sir mishond. roi khod ra miposhani, ps mdrbr migrdnd. roh anha ra qbd mikni, ps mimirnd o bh khak khod brmigrdnd. chon roh khod ra mifrsti, afridh mishond o roi zmin ra tazh migrdani. jlal khdaond ta abdalabad ast. khdaond az aemal khod radi khoahd bod. kh bh zmin ngah miknd o an mlrzd. kohha ra lms miknd, ps atshfshan mishond. khdaond ra khoahm sraiid ta zndh mibashm. brai khdei khod tsbhi khoahm khoand ta ojd darm. tfkr mn ao ra ldhidd bshod o mn dr khdaond shadman khoahm bod. gnahkaran az zmin nabod grnd o shriran digr iaft nshond. ai jan mn, khdaond ra mtbark bkhoan! hlloiah!

## 105

ihoh ra hmd goiid o nam ao ra bkhoanid. aemal ao ra dr mian qomha aelam nmaiid. ao ra bsraiid brai ao tsbhi bkhoanid. dr tmam karhai ejib ba tfkr nmaiid. dr nam qdos ao fkr knid. dl talban khdaond shadman bashd. khdaond o qot ao ra btlbid;roi ao ra piosth talb bashid. karhai ejib ra kh ao krhd ast bh iad aorid. ai at ao o daorihai dhan ao ra. ai dhrit bndh ao abrahim, ai frzdan ieqob, brgziidh ao, ihoh khdei mast! daorihai ao dr tmami jhan ast. ehd khod ra iad midard ta abdalabad o klami ra kh br hzaran psht frmodh ast. an ehdi ra kh ba abrahim bsth o qsmi ra kh brai ashaq khordh ast. o an ra brai ieqob fridhai astoar sakht o brai asraiid ehd jaodani. o gft kh, zmin knean ra bh to khoahm dad ta hsh mirath shma shod. hngami kh eddi medod bodnd, qlilaledd o ghrba dr anja, o az amti ta amti srgdran mibodnd o az ik mmlkt ta qom digr. ao ngdhasht kh ksi br aishan zlm knd, blkh padshahan ra bh khatr aishan tobikh nmod kh br msihan mn dst mgdharid o anbaii mra drr mrsanid. ps qhti ra br an zmin khoand o tmami qom nan ra shkst, o mrdi pish roi aishan frstad, ieni iosf ra kh ao ra bh ghلامي frokhtnd. paihai oi ra bh znjriha kxstnd o jan ao dr ahn bsth shd, ta oqti kh skhn ao oaqe shd o klam khdaond ao ra amthan nmod. angh padshah frstadh, bndhai ao ra gshad o sltan qomha ao ra azad sakht. ao ra br kxanhhkhod hakm qar dad o mkhtar br tmam maimlk khoish, ta bh aradh khod sroan ao ra bnd nmaiid o mshaikh ao ra hkmt amozd. ps asraiid bh msr dramndnd o ieqob dr zmin ham ghrbt pdhirft. o ao qom khod ra bh ghait baror grdanid o aishan ra az dshman aishan qoit sakht. likn dl aishan ra brgrdanid ta br qom ao kinh orznd o br bndgan oi hilh nmaiind. bndh khod mosi ra frstad o haron ra kh brgziidh bod. klmat o ai at ao ra dr mian aishan aqamh krndnd o ejaib ao ra dr zmin ham. zlm at frstad kh tarik grdid. ps bh klam ao mkhalft norzidnd. abhai aishan ra bh khon mbdl sakht o mahian aishan



ra miranid. zmin aishan ghokha ra bh azdham pida nmod, hti dr hrmhai padshahan aishan. ao gft o anoaie mgsha pdid amd o pshhha dr hmh hdod aishan. tgrg ra bh eod baran baranid o atsh mshtel ra dr zmin aishan. moha o anjirhai aishan ra zd o drkhtan mhal aishan ra bshkst. ao gft o mlkh pdid amd o krmha az hd shmarh afzon. o hr shm ra dr zmin aishan bkhdnd o miohhai zmin aishan ra khordnd. o jmie nkhtszadgan ra dr zmin aishan zd, aoail tmami qot aishan ra. o aishan ra ba tla o nqrh biron aord kh dr asbat aishan iki deif nbod. msrian az biron rftn aishan shad bodnd zira kh khoif aishan br anha mstoli grdidh bod. abri brai poshsh gstranid o atshi kh shamgah roshnaii dhd. soal krndnd ps sloi brai aishan frstad o aishan ra az nan asman sir grdanid. skhrh ra bshkaft o ab jari shd; dr jaihai khshk mthl nhr roan grdid. zira klam mqds khod ra bh iad aord o bndh khoish abrahim ra. o qom khod ra ba shadmani biron aord o brgzidgan khoish ra ba trnm. o zminhai amtha ra bdis-han dad o zhmt qomha ra oarth shdnd. ta ankh fraid ao ra ngah darnd o shriet ao ra hfz nmaind. hllloiah!

## 106

hllloiah! khdaond ra hmd bgoiid zira kh ao niko ast o rhmt ao ta abdalabad! kist kh aemal ezim khdaond ra bgoid o hmh tsbi-hat ao ra bshnoand? khoshabhal ananikh ansaf ra ngah darnd o an kh edalt ra dr hmh oqt bh eml aord. ai khdaond mra iad kn bh rdamndiii kh ba qom khod midari; o bh njat khod az mn tfqd nma. ta seadt brgzidgan to ra bbinm o bh shadmani qom to msror shom o ba mirath to fkhr nmaim. ba pdran khod gnah nmodhaim o esian orzidh, shrart krdhaim. pdran ma karhai ejib to ra dr msr nfhmiddnd o kthrt rhmt to ra bh iad niaordnd, blkh nzd dria, ieni bhr qlzm ftnh angikhtnd. likn bh khatr asm khod aishan ra njat dad ta toanaii khod ra aelan nmaid. o bhr qlzm ra etab krd kh khshk grdid. ps aishan ra dr ljha mthl biaban rhbri frmod. o aishan ra az dst dshmn njat dad o az dst khsm rhaii bkhshid. o ab, dshmnan aishan ra poshanid kh iki az aishan baqi nmand. angah bh klam ao aiman aordnd o hmd ao ra sraiidnd. likn aemal ao ra bh zodi framosh krndnd o mshort ao ra antzar nkshidnd. blkh shhotprsti nmodnd dr badih; o khda ra amthan krndnd dr hamon. o msalt aishan ra bdis-han dad. likn laghri dr janhai aishan frstad. ps bh mosi dr ardo hsd brdnd o bh haron, mqds ihoh. o zmin shkafth shdh, datan ra fro brd o jmaet abiram ra poshanid. o atsh, dr jmaet aishan afrokth shdh, shelh atsh shirran ra sozanid. gosahai dr horib sakhtnd o bti rikth shdh ra prstsh nmodnd. o jlal khod ra

tbdil nmodnd bh mthal gaoui kh elf mikhord. o khda njat dhndh khod ra framosh krndnd kh karhai ezim dr msr krdh bod, o aemal ejibh ra dr zmin ham o karhai trsnak ra dr bhr qlzm. angah gft kh aishan ra hlak bknd, agr brgzidh aomosi dr shkaf bh hdor oi nmiaistad, ta ghdb ao ra az hlakt aishan brgrdand. o zmin mrghob ra khoar shmrndnd o bh klam oi aiman niaordnd. o dr khimhaii khod hmhmh krndnd o qol khdaond ra ast-mae nmodnd. lh'dha dst khod ra braishan brafrasht, kh aishan ra dr shra az pa draord. o dhrit aishan ra dr mian amtha bindazd o aishan ra dr zminha prakndh knd. ps bh bel fghor piostnd o qrbanihai mrdgan ra khordnd. o bh karhai khod khshm ao ra bh hijan aordnd o oba br aishan skht amd. angah finhas br pa aistadh, daori nmod o oba brdasht shd. o ain brai ao bh edalt mh-sob grdid, nsla bed nsl ta abdalabad. o ao ra nzd ab mribh ghdbnak nmodnd. hti mosi ra bh khatr aishan azari eard grdid. zira kh roh ao ra tlkh sakhtnd, ta az lbhai khod nasza gft. o an qomha ra hlak nkrndnd, kh dr-barh aishan khdaond amr frmodh bod. blkh khoishtn ra ba amtha amikhtnd o karhai aishan ra amokhtnd. o bthai aishan ra prstsh nmodnd ta ankh brai aishan dam grdid. o psran o dkhtan khoish ra brai dioha qrbani gdhranidnd, o khon bignah ra rikhtnd, ieni khon psran o dkhtan khod ra kh an ra brai bthai knean dhhb krndnd o zmin az khon mloth grdid. o az karhai khod njs shdnd o dr afeal khoish znakar grdidnd. lh'dha khshm khdaond br qom khod afrokth shd o mirath khoish ra mkroh dasht. o aishan ra bh dst amtha tslim nmod ta anani kh az aishan nfrt dashtnd, br aishan hkmrani krndnd. o dshmnan aishan br aishan zlm nmodnd o zir dst aishan dhilil grdidnd. barhai bsiar aishan ra khiasi dad. likn bh mshorthai khoish brao ftnh krndnd o bhsbb gnah khoish khoar grdidnd. ba ojad ain, br tngi aishan nzzr krd, oqti kh friad aishan ra shnid. o bh khatr aishan, ehd khod ra bh iad aord o dr kthrt rhmt khoish bazgsht nmod. o aishan ra hrmt dad, dr nzzr jmie asirkndndgan aishan. ai ihoh khda ma, ma ra njat dh! o ma ra az mian amtha jme kn! ta nam qdos to ra hmd goiim o dr tsbi to fkhr nmaim. ihoh khda! asraail mtbark bad az azl ta abdalabad. o tmami qom bgoid amin. hllloiah!

## 107

khdaond ra hmd bgoiid zira kh ao niko ast o rhmt ao baqi ast ta abdalabad. fdih shdgan khdaond ain ra bgoid kh aishan ra az dst dshmn fdih dadh ast. o aishan ra az bldan jme krdh, az mshrq o mghrb o az shmal o jnob. dr shra aorsh shdnd o drbadihai bitriq o shhri brai skont ni-aftnd. grsnh o tshnh niz shdnd o jan ais-

han dr aishan mstmdn grdid. angah dr tngi khod nzd khdaond friad braordnd o aishan ra az tngihai aishan rhaii bkhshid, o aishan ra bh rah mstqim rhbri nmod, ta bh shhri mskon dramdnd. ps khdaond ra bhsbb rhmtsh tshkr nmaind o bhsbb karhai ejib oi ba bniadm. zira kh jan arzomnd ra sir grdanid o jan grsnh ra az chizhai niko pr sakht, anani kh dr tariki o saih mot nshstkh bodnd, kh dr mdhlt o ahn bstsh shdh bodnd. zira bh klam khda mkhalth nmodnd o bh nsiht hdt aeli ahant krndnd. o ao dl aishan ra bh mshqt dhlil sakht; blghzidnd o mdd knndhai nbod. angah dr tngi khod nzd khdaond friad braordnd o aishan ra az tngihai aishan rhaii bkhshid. aishan ra az tariki o saih mot biron aord o bndhai aishan ra bgsst. ps khdaond ra bhsbb rhmtsh tshkr nmaind o bhsbb karhai ejib ao ba bniadm. zira kh droazhzhai brnjin ra shksth, o bndhai ahnin ra parh krth ast. ahmqan bhsbb triq shriranh khod o bhsbb gnahan khoish, khod ra dhlil sakhtnd. jan aishan hr qsm khorak ra mkroh dasht o bh droazhzhai mot nzdik shdnd. angah dr tngi khod nzd khdaond friad braordnd o aishan ra az tngihai aishan rhaii bkhshid. klam khod ra frstadh, aishan ra shfa bkhshid o aishan ra az hlakthai aishan rhanid. ps khdaond ra bhsbb rhmtsh tshkrnmaind o bhsbb karhai ejib ao ba bniadm. o qrbanihai tshkr ra bgdhrannd o aemal oi ra bh trnm dhkr knnd. anani kh dr kshtiha bh dria rftnd, o dr abhai kthir shghl krndnd. ainan karhai khdaond ra didnd o aemal ejib ao ra dr ljhha. ao gft ps badtnd ra ozanid o amoaj an ra brafrasht. bh asmanha bala rftnd o bh ljhha frod shdnd o jan aishan az skhti gdakthh grdid. srgdran gshth, mthl mstan aftan o khizan shdnd o eql aishan tmama hiran grdid. angah dr tngi khod nzd khdaond friad braordnd o aishan ra az tngihai aishan rhaii bkhshid. tofan ra bh arami sakt sakht kh mojhaish sakn grdid. ps msror shdnd zira kh asaish iaftnd o aishan ra bh bndr mrad aishan rsanid. ps khdaond ra bhsbb rhmtsh tshkr nmaind o bhsbb karhai ejib ao ba bniadm. o ao ra dr mjme qom mteal bkhoannd o dr mjls mshaikh ao ra tsbih bgoid. ao nrhra ra bh badih mbdl krd o chshmhhai ab ra bh zmin tsnh. o zmin baror ra niz bh shorhzar, bhsbb shrart saknan an. badih ra bh driachh ab mbdl krd o zmin khshk ra bh chshmhhai ab. o grsngan ra dr anja sakn sakht ta shhri brai skont bna nmodnd. o mzrehha kashtnd o takstanha ghrs nmodnd o hasl ghil bh eml aordnd. o aishan ra brkt dad ta bh ghait kthir shdnd o bhaim aishan ra ngdhard km shond. o baz km gshtnd o dhlil shdnd, az zlm o shqaot o hzn. dhlt ra br rosa mirizd o aishan ra dr badihai kh rah ndard aorah misazd. ama mskin ra azmshgtsh brmiafrazd o qbilhha ra mthl ghha braish pida miknd. salhan ain

ra didh, shadman mishond o tmami shrart dhan khod ra khoahd bst. kist khrdmnd ta bdn chizha tfrk nmaid? kh aishan rhmthai khdaond ra khoahnd fhmid.

## 108

[srod o mzmor daod] ai khda dl mn msthkm ast. mn khoahm sraiid o trnm khoahm nmod o jlal mn niz. ai eod o brbt bidar shoid! mn niz dr shrgah bidar khoahm shd. ai khdaond, to ra dr mian qomha hmd khoahm gft o dr mian taifhha to ra khoahm sraiid. zira kh rhmt to ezim ast, foq asmanha! o rasti to ta aflak mirsd! ai khda, br foq asmanha mteal bash o jlal to br tmami zmin! ta mhboban to khiasi iaibd. bh dst rast khod njat dh o mra ajabt frma. khda dr qdosit khod skhn gft ast, ps ojd khoahm nmod. shkim ra tqsim miknm o oadi skot ra khoahm pimod. jlead az an mn ast o mnsi az an mn. o afraim khod sr mn. o ihoda esai slnt mn. moab zrf shst o shoi mn ast, o br adom nelin khod ra khoahm andakht o br flstin fkr khoahm nmod. kist kh mra bh shhr hsin draord? kist kh mra bh adom rhbri nmaid? aia nh to ai khda kh ma ra trk krthai? o to ai khda kh balshkrhai ma biron nmiai? ma ra br dshmn amdard frma, zira kh mdd ansan batl ast. dr khda ba shjaet kar khoahim krd o ao dshmnan ma ra paimal khoahd nmod.

## 109

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai khda! tsbih mn, khamosh mbash! zira kh dhan shrart o dhan frib ra br mn gshodhand, o bh zban drogh br mn skhn gftand. bh skhnan kinh mra ahath krhdand o bisbb ba mn jng nmodhand. bh eod mhbt mn, ba mn mkhalth mikndnd, o ama mn dea. o bh eod nikoi bh mn bdi krhdand, o bh eod mhbt, edaot nmodh. mrdi shrir ra br ao bgmar, o dshmn bh dst rast ao baistd. hngami kh dr mhakmh biaid, khta kar biron aid o deai ao gnah bshod. aiam emrsh km shod o mnsb ao ra digri dbt nmaid. frzndan ao itim bshond o zojh oi bioh grdd. o frzndan ao aorah shdh, gdai bkndnd o az khrabhhai khod qot ra bjoid. tlbkar tmami maimlk ao ra dbt nmaid o ajnbian mhnt ao ra taraj knnd. ksi nbashd kh br ao rhmt knd o br itiman oi ahdi raft nmaid. dhrit oi mnqte grndnd o dr tbqh bez nam aishan mho shod. esian pdransh nzd khdaond bh iad aordh shod o gnah madrsh mho ngrdd. o anha dr md nzzr khdaond daima bmand ta iadgari aishan ra az zmin bbrd. zira kh rhmt nmodn ra bh iad niaord, blkh br fqir o mskin jfa krd o br shksth dl ta ao ra bh qtl rsand. chon kh lent ra dost midasht, bdo

rsidh o chon kh brkt ra nmikhoast, az ao dr br shdh ast. o lent ra mthl rdai khod dr br grft o mthl ab bh shkmsh dramd o mthl roghn dr astkhoanhai oi. ps mthl jamhai kh ao ra miposhand, o chon kmrbndi kh bh an hmishh bsth mishod, khoahd bod. ain ast ajrt mkhalfanm az janb khdaond o brai anani kh br jan mn bdi migoind. ama to ai ihoh khdaond, bh khatr nam khod ba mn eml nma; chon kh rhmt to nikost, mra khiasi dh. zira kh mn fqir o mskin hstm o dl mn dr andronm mjroh ast. mthl saihai kh dr zoal bashd, rftham o mthl mlkh randh shdham. zanoaim az rozh dashtn milrzd o goshtm az frbhi kahidh mishod. o mn nzd aishan ear grdidham. chon mra mibinnd sr khod ra mijnbannd. ai ihoh khdei mn mra aeant frma, o bh hsb rhmt khod mra njat dh, ta bdannd kh ain ast dst to, o to ai khdaond ain ra krdhai. aishan lent bknnd, ama to brkt bdh. aishan brkheznd o khjl grdnd o ama bndh to shadman shod. jfa knndganm bh rsoaii mlbs shond o khjalt khoish ra mthl rda bposhnd. khdaond ra bh zban khod bsiar tshkr khoahm krd o ao ra dr jmaet kthir bmd khoahm gft. zira kh bh dst rast mskin khoahd aistadta ao ra az anani kh br jan ao ftoa midhnd brhand.

110

[mzmor daod] ihoh bh khdaond mn gft, bh dst rast mn bnshin ta dshmnant ra pai andaz to sazmn. khdaond esai qot to ra az shion khoahd frstard. dr mian dshmnan khod hkmrani kn. qom to dr roz qot to, hdaiai tbrei mibashnd. dr zinthai qdosit, shbnm joani to az rhm shrgah brai tost. khdaond qsm khordh ast o pshiman nkhoahd shd kh to kahn hsti ta abdalabad, bh rtbh mlkisdq. khdaond kh bh dst rast tost; dr roz ghdb khod padshahan ra shkst khoahd dad. dr mian amtha daori khoahd krd. az lashha pr khoahd sakht o sr anha ra dr zmin osie khoahd kobid. az nhr sr rah khoahd noshid. bnabrain sr khod ra br khoahd afrasht.

111

hlloiah! khdaond ra bh tmami dl hmd khoahm gft, dr mjls rastan o dr jmaet. karhai khdaond ezim ast, o hmгани kh bh anha rghbt darnd dr anha tftish miknnd. kar ao jlal o kbriaii ast o edalt oi paidar ta abdalabad. iadgari brai karhai ejib khod sakth ast. khdaond khrim o rhim ast. trsndgan khod ra rzqi nikodadh ast. ehd khoish ra bh iad khoahd dasht ta abdalabad. qot aemal khod ra brai qom khod bian krdh ast ta mirath amtha ra bdishan eta frmaid. karhai dsthaish rasti o ansaf ast o jmie fraid oi amin. anha paidar ast ta abdalabad.

dr rasti o astqamt krdh shdh. fdihai brai qom khod frstard o ehd khoish ra ta abd amr frmod. nam ao qdos o mhib ast. trs khdaond abtdai hkmt ast. hmh eamlin anha ra khrdmndi niko ast. hmd ao paidar ast ta abdalabad.

112

hlloiah! khoshabhal ksi kh az khdaond mitrsd o dr osaiai ao bsiar rghbt dard. dhritsd dr zmin zoraor khoahnd bod. tbqh rastan mbark khoahnd shd. toangri o dolt dr kxanh ao khoahd bod o edaltsh ta bh abd paidar ast. nor brai rastan dr tariki tloe miknd. ao krim o rhim o eadl ast. frkhndh ast shkhsi kh riof o qrd dhndh bashd. ao karhai khod ra bh ansaf astoar midard. zira kh ta bh abd jnbsh nkhoahd khord. mrd eadl ta bh abd mdhkor khoahd bod. az khbr bd nkhoahd trsid. dl ao paidar ast o br khdaond tokl dard. dl ao astoar ast o nkhoahd trsid ta arzoi khoish ra br dshmnan khod bbind. bdhl nmohd, bh fqra bkshidh ast; edaltsh ta bh abd paidar ast. shakh ao ba ezt afrashth khoahd shd. shrir ain ra didh, ghdbnak khoahd shd. dndanhai khod ra fshrdh, gdakhth khoahd gsht. arzoi shiran zail khoahd grdid.

113

hlloiah! ai bndgan khdaond, tsbih bkhoanid. nam khdaond ra tsbih bkhoanid. nam khdaond mtbark bad, az alan o ta abdalabad. az mtle aftar ta mghrb an, nam khdaond tsbih khoandh shod. khdaond br jmie amtha mteal ast o jlal oi foq asmanha. kist mannd ihoh khdei ma kh br aeli eliin nshst ast? o mtoade mishod ta nzt nmaid br asmanha o br zmin; kh mskin ra az khak brmidard o fqir ra az mzbhl brmiafrazd. ta ao ra ba bzrgan bnshand, ieni ba bzrgan qom khoish. zn nazad ra kxanhshin misazd o madr frhnak frzndan. hlloiah!

114

ajnbi zban, ihoda mqds ao bod o asraii mhl slnt oi. dria ain ra bdid o grikt o ardn bh eqb brgsht. kohha mthl qochha bh jstn dramdnd o tlha mthl brhhai glh. ai dria to ra chh shd kh grikti? o ai ardn kh bh eqb brgshti? ai kohha kh mthl qochha bh jstn dramdid o ai tlha kh mthl brhhai glh. ai zminaz hdor khdaond mtzlzl sho o az hdor khdei iqeqb. kh skhrh ra driachh ab grdanid o sng khara ra chshmh ab.

ma ra ni, ai khdaond ! ma ra ni, blkx nam  
khod ra jlal dh! bhsbb rhmtt o bhsbb rasti  
khoish. amtha chra bgoind kh khдай aishan  
alan kjast? ama khдай ma dr asman-  
hast. anchh ra kh aradh nmod, bh eml aordh  
ast. bthai aishan nqrh o tlast, az snet dsthai  
ansan. anha ra dhan ast o skhn nmigoind.  
anha ra chshmast o nmibinn. anha ra  
goshast o nmishnond. anha ra bini ast  
o nmiboind. dstha darnd o lms nmiknnd.  
o paiha o rah nmirond. o bh gloi khod  
tnqt nminmaind. sazndgan anha mthl anha  
hstnd, o hr kh br anha tokl dard. ai as-  
raail br khdaond tokl nma. ao meao o spr  
aishan ast. ai khandan haron br khdaond  
tokl nmaiid. ao meao o spr aishan ast. ai  
trsndgan khdaond, br khdaond tokl nmaiid.  
ao meao o spr aishan ast. khdaond ma  
ra bh iad aordh, brkt midhd. khandan as-  
raail ra brkt khoahd dad o khandan haron ra  
brkt khoahd dad. trsndgan khdaond ra brkt  
khoahd dad, chh kochk o chh bzrg. khdaond  
shma ra trqi khoahd dad, shma o frzndan  
shma ra. shma mbark khdaond hstid kh  
asman o zmin ra afrid. asmanha, asman-  
hai khdaond ast o ama zmin ra bh bnadm  
eta frmod. mrdgan nistnd kh iah ra tsbih  
mikhoand; o nh anani kh bh khamoshi fro  
mirond. likn ma iah ra mtbark khoahim  
khoand, az alan o ta abdalabad. hloiaiah!

khdaond ra mibt minmaim zira kh aoaz mn  
o tdre mra shnidh ast. zira kh gosh khod  
ra bh mn fra dashth ast, ps mdt hiat khod,  
ao ra khoahm khoand. rismanhai mot mra  
ahath krd o tngihai haoih mra driaft, tngi  
o ghm pida krdm. angah nam khdaond ra  
khoandm. ah ai khdaond jan mra rhaii dh!  
khdaond riof o eadl ast o khдай ma rhim  
ast. khdaond sadh dlan ra mhafzt miknd.  
dhlii bodm o mra njat dad. ai jan mn bh  
arami khod brgrd, zira khdaond bh to ah-  
san nmodh ast. zira kh jan mra az mot  
khlasi dadi o chshmanm ra az ashk o pai-  
haim ra az lghzidn. bh hodor khdaond salk  
khoahm bod, dr zmin zndgan. aiman aordm  
ps skhn gftm. mn bsar mstmnd shdm. dr  
prishani khod gftm kh jmie admian drogh-  
goind. khdaond ra chh ada knm, brai hmh  
ahsanhaii kh bh mn nmodh ast? pialh njat  
ra khoahm grft o nam khdaond ra khoahm  
khoand. ndhrhai khod ra bh khdaond ada  
khoahm krd, bh hodor tmami qom ao. mot  
mqdsan khdaond dr nqr oi granbha ast. ah  
ai khdaond, mn bndh to hstm! mn bndh to  
o psr kniz to hstm. bndhai mra gshodhai!  
qrbanihai tshkr nzd to khoahm gdhranid o  
nam khdaond ra khoahm khoand. ndhrhai  
khod ra bh khdaond ada khoahm krd,

bh hodor tmami qom oi, dr shnhai kxanh  
khdaond, dr andron to ai aorshlim. hloiaiah!

ai jmie amtha khdaond ra tsbihbkhaoand! ai  
tmami qbail! ao ra hmd goiid! zira kh rhmt  
ao br ma ezim ast o rasti khdaond ta abdal-  
abad. hloiaiah!

khdaond ra hmd goiid zira kh nikost o rhmt  
ao ta abdalabad ast. asraail bgoind kh rhmt  
ao ta abdalabad ast. khandan haron bgoind  
kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. trsndgan  
khdaond bgoind kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast. dr tngi iah ra khoandm. iah mra ajabt  
frmodh, dr jai osie aord. khdaond ba mn ast,  
ps nkhoahm trsid. ansan bh mn chh toand  
krd? khdaond braim az mddkaran mn ast.  
ps mn br nft knndgan khod arzoi khoish ra  
khoahm did. bh khdaond pnah brdn bhtr  
ast az tokl nmodn br admian. bh khdaond  
pnah brdn bhtrast az tokl nmodn br ami-  
ran. jmie amtha mra ahath krdnd, likn bh  
nam khdaond aishan ra hlak khoahm krd.  
mra ahath krdnd o dor mra grftnd, likn bh  
nam khdaond aishan ra hlak khoahm krd.  
mthl znborha mra ahath krdnd o mthl atsh  
kharha khamosh shdnd. zira kh bh nam  
khdaond aishan ra hlak khoahm krd. br mn  
skht hjom aordi ta biftm, likn khdaond mra  
aeant nmod. khdaond qot o srod mn ast  
o njat mn shdh ast. aoaz trnm o njat dr  
khimhhai eadlan ast. dst rast khdaond ba  
shjaet eml miknd. dst rast khdaond mteal  
ast. dst rast khdaond ba shjaet eml miknd.  
nmimirm, blkx zist khoahm krd o karhai iah  
ra dhkr khoahm nmod. iah mra bh shdt  
tnbih nmodh, likn mra bh mot nsprdh ast.  
droazhahi edalt ra brai mn bgshaiid! bh  
anha dakh shdh, iah ra hmd khoahm gft.  
droazh khdaond ain ast. eadlan bdan dakh  
khoahnd shd. to ra hmd migoiim zira kh  
mra ajabt frmodh o njat mn shdhai. sngi ra  
kh memaran rd krdnd, hman sr zaoih shdh  
ast. ain az janb khdaond shdh o dr nqr  
ma ejib ast. ain ast rozi kh khdaond zahr  
krdh ast. dran ojd o shadi khoahim nmod.  
ah ai khdaond njat bbksh! ah ai khdaond  
seadteta frma! mtbark bad ao kh bh nam  
khdaond miaid. shma ra az kxanh khdaond  
brkt midhim. ihoh khдай ast kh ma ra  
roshn sakth ast. dhbihh ra bh rismanha  
br shakhhai qrbangah bbndid. to khдай mn  
hsti to, ps to ra hmd migoiim. khдай mn, to  
ra mteal khoahm khoand. khdaond ra hmd  
goiid zira kh nikost o rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast.

[a] khosha bh hal kamlan triq kh bh shriet khdaond salknd. khosha bh hal anani kh shhadat ao ra hfz miknnd o bh tmami dl ao ra mitlbnd. kj roi niz nmiknnd o bh triqhai oi slok minmaind. to osaiai khod ra amr frmodhai ta anha ra tmama ngah darim. kash kh rahhai mn mstkhm shod ta fraid to ra hfz knm. angha khjl nkhoahm shd chon tmam aoamr to ra dr md nzh khod darm. to ra bh rasti dl hmd khoahm gft chon daorihai edalt to ra amokth shom. fraid to ra ngah midarm. mra balklii trk mnma. [b] bh chh chiz mrd joan rah khod ra pak misaz? bh ngah dashtnsh moafq klam to. bh tmami dl to ra tlbldm. mgdhar kh az aoamr to gmrah shom. klam to ra dr dl khod mkhfi dashtn kh mbada bh to gnah orzm. ai khdaond to mtbark hsti fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. bh lbhai khod bian krdrn tmami daorihai dhan to ra. dr triq shhadat to shadmanm. chnankh dr hr qsm toangri, dr osaiai to tfkr miknm o bh triqhai to ngran khoahm bod. az fraid to ldht mibrm, ps klam to ra framosh nkhoahm krd. [j] bh bndh khod ahsan bnma ta zndh shom o klam to ra hfz nmaim. chshman mra bgsha ta az shriet to chizhai ejib binm. mn dr zmin ghrb hstm. aoamr khod ra az mn mkhfi mdar. jan mn shksth mishod az ashtiaq daorihai to dr hr oqt. mtkbran mleon ra tobikh nmodi, kh az aoamr to gmrah mishond. nng o rsoaii ra az mn bgrdan, zira kh shhadat to ra hfz krdham. sroran niz nshsth, bh dd mn skhn gftnd. likn bndh to dr fraid to tfkr miknd. shhadat to niz abthaj mn o mshort dhndgan mn bodhand. [d] jan mn bh khak chsbidh ast. mra moafq klam khod zndh saz. rahhai khod ra dhkr krdm o mra ajabt nmodi. ps fraid khoish ra bh mn biamoz. triq osaiai khod ra bh mn bfhman o dr karhai ejib to tfkr khoahm nmod. jan mn az hzn gdakhth mishod. mra moafq klam khod brpa bdar. rah drogh ra az mn dor kn o shriet khod ra bh mn enait frma. triq rasti ra akhtiar krdm o daorihai to ra pish khod gdhashtn. bh shhadat to chsbidm. ai khdaond mra khjl msaz. dr triq aoamr to doan khoahm rft, oqti kh dl mra oset dadi. [h] ai khdaond triq fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. ps anha ra ta bh akhr ngah khoahm dasht. mra fhm bdh o shriet to ra ngah khoahm dasht o an ra bh tmami dl khod hfz khoahm nmod. mra dr sbil aoamr khod salk grdan zira kh dr an rghbt darm. dl mra bh shhadat khod mail grdan o nh bh soi tme. chshmanm ra az didn btalt bgrdan o dr triq khod mra zndh saz. klam khod ra br bndh khoish astoar kn, kh bh trs to sprdh shdh ast. nng mra kh az an mitrsm az mn dor kn zira kh daorihai to niko ast. han bh osaiai to ashtiaq darm. bh hsb edalt khod mra zndh saz.

[o] ai khdaond rlmhai to bh mn brsd o njat to bh hsb klam to. ta btoanm mlamt knnd khod ra joab dhm zira br klam to tokl darm. o klam rasti ra az dhanm balkl mgrir zira kh bh daorihai to amidoarm o shriet to ra daima ngah khoahm dasht ta abdalabad, o bh azadi rah khoahm rft zira kh osaiai to ra tlbidham. o dr shhadat to bh hddor padshahan skhn khoahm gft o khjl nkhoahm shd, o az osaiai to tldhdh khoahm iaft kh anha ra dostmidarm; o dsthai khod ra bh aoamr to kh dost midarm br khoahm afrasht o dr fraid to tfkr khoahm nmod. [z] klam khod ra ba bndh khoish bh iad aor kh mra br an amidoarm grdanidi. ain dr msibtm tqli mn ast zira qol to mra zndh sakht. mtkbran mra bsiar asstha krdnd, likn az shriet to ro ngrdanidm. ai khdaond daorihai to ra az qdim bh iad aordm o khoishtn ra tqli dadm. hdt khshm mra dr grfth ast, bhsbb shrirani kh shriet to ra trk krdhand. fraid to srodhai mn grdid, dr kxanh ghrbt mn. ai khdaond nam to ra dr shb bh iad aordm o shriet to ra ngah dashtn. ain bhrh mn grdid, zira kh osaiai to ra ngah dashtn. [h] khdaond nsib mn ast. gftm kh klam to ra ngah khoahm dasht. rdamndi to ra bh tmami dl khod tlbldm. bh hsb klam khod br mn rhm frma. dr rahhai khod tfkr krdm o paihai khod ra bh shhadat to mail sakhtn. shtabidm o drng nkrdm ta aoamr to ra ngah darm. rismanhai shriran mra ahath krd, likn shriet to ra framosh nkrdm. dr nsf shb brkhastm ta to ra hmd goim brai daorihai edalt to. mn hmh trsndgan ra rfiq hstm, o anani ra kh osaiai to ra ngah midarnd. ai khdaond zmin az rhmt to pr ast. fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. [t] ba bndh khod ahsan nmodi, ai khdaond moafq klam khoish. khrdmndi niko o merft ra bh mn biamoz zira kh bh aoamr to aiman aordm. qbl az ankh msibt ra bbinm mn gmrah shdm likn alan klam to ra ngah dashtn. to niko hsti o nikoi mikni. fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. mtkbran br mn drogh bstnd. o ama mn bh tmami dl osaiai to ra ngah dashtn. dl aishan mthl pih frbh ast. o ama mn dr shriet to tldhdh miabm. mra niko ast kh msibt ra didm, ta fraid to ra biamozm. shriet dhan to brai mn bhtr ast az hzaran tla o nqrh. [j] dsthai to mra saktht o afridh ast. mra fhm grdan ta aoamr to ra biamozm. trsndgan to chon mra binnd shadman grdnd zira bh klam to amidoarm hstm. ai khdaond danstham kh daorihai to edl ast, o br hq mra msibt dadhai. ps rhmt to brai tqli mn bshod, moafq klam to ba bndh khoish. rhmthai to bh mn brsd ta zndh shom zira kh shriet to tldhdh mn ast. mtkbran khjl shond zira bh drogh mra adhit rsanidnd. o ama mn dr osaiai to tfkr miknm. trsndgan to bh mn rjoe knnd o anani kh shhadat to ra midannd. dl mn dr fraid to kaml shod, ta khjl nshom. [k] jan mn brai njat to kahidh mishod. likn

bh klam to amidoar hstn. chshman mn-brai klam to tar grdidh ast o migoim ki mra tsi khoahi dad. zira kh mthl mshk dr dod grdidham. likn fraid to ra framosh nkrdham. chnd ast rozhai bndh to? o ki br jfa knndganm daori khoahi nmod? mtkbran brai mn hfrhha zdnd zira kh moafq shriet to nistnd. tmami aoamr to amin ast. br mn nahq jfa krdnd. ps mra amdad frma. nzdik bod kh mra az zmin nabod saznd. ama mn osaiiai to ra trk nkrdm. bh hsb rhmt khod mra zndh saz ta shhadat dhan to ra ngah darm. [l] ai khdaond klam to ta abdalabad dr asmanha paidar ast. amant to nsla bed nsl ast. zmin ra afridhai o paidar mimand. brai daorihai to ta amroz aistadhand zira kh hmh bndh to hstnd. agr shriet to tldhdh mn nmibod, hrainh dr mdhlt khod hlak mishdm. osaiiai to ra ta bh abd framosh nkhoahm krd zira bh anha mra zndh sakthai. mn az an to hstn mra njat dh zira kh osaiiai to ra tlbidm. shriran brai mn antzar kshidnd ta mra hlak knnd. likn dr shhadat to taml miknm. brai hr kmali anthai didm, likn hkm to binhait osie ast. [m] shriet to ra chqdr dost midarm; tmami roz tfkr mn ast. aoamr to mra az dshmanm hkimtr sakth ast zira kh hmishh nzd mn mibashd. az jmie melman khod fhimtrshdm zira kh shhadat to tfkr mn ast. az mshaikh khrdmndtr shdm zira kh osaiiai to ra ngah dashtn. paihai khod ra az hr rah bd ngah dashtn ta an kh klam to ra hfz knm. az daorihai to ro brngrdanidm, zira kh to mra telim dadi. klam to bh mdhaq mn chh shirin ast o bh dhanm az esl shirintr. az osaiiai to ftant ra thsil krdm. bnabrain hr rah drogh ra mkroh midarm. [n] klam to brai paihai mn chragh, o brai rahhai mn nor ast. qsm khordm o an ra ofa khoahm nmod kh daorihai edalt to ra ngah khoahm dasht. bsiar dhil shdham. ai khdaond, moafq klam khod mra zndh saz! ai khdaond hdaiai tbei dhan mra mnzor frma o daorihai khod ra bh mn biamoz. jan mn hmishh dr kf mn ast, likn shriet to ra framosh nmiknm. shriran brai mn dam gdhashthand, ama az osaiiai to gmrah nshdm. shhadat to ra ta bh abd mirath khod saktham zira kh anha shadmani dl mn ast. dl khod ra brai bja aordn fraid to mail saktm, ta abdalabad o ta nhait. [s] mrdman do ro ra mkroh dashtam, likn shriet to ra dost midarm. str o spr mn to hsti. bh klam to antzar mikshm. ai bdkaran, az mn dor shoid! o aoamr khdoi khoish ra ngah khoahm dasht. mra bh hsb klamkhod taaid kn ta zndh shom o az amid khod khjl ngrdm. mra tqoit kn ta rstgar grdm o br fraid to daima nzmim. hmh ksani ra kh az fraid to gmrah shdhand, hqir shmrddhai zira kh mkr aishan drogh ast. jmie shri-ran zmin ra mthl drd hlak mikni. bnabrain shhadat to ra dost midarm. moi bdn mn az khof to brkhasth ast o az daorihai to tr-

sldm. [e] dad o edalt ra bh ja aordm. mra bh zlmknndganm tsilm mnma. brai seadt bndh khod damn sho ta mtkbran br mn zlm nknd. chshmanm brai njat to tar shdh ast o brai klam edalt to. ba bndh khoish moafq rhmanitt eml nma o fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. mn bndh to hstn. mra fhim grdan ta shhadat to ra dansth bashm. oqt ast kh khdaond eml knd zira kh shriet to ra batl nmodhand. bnabrain, aoamr to ra dost midarm, ziadtr az tla o zr khals. bnabrain, hmh osaiiai to ra dr hr chiz rast midanm, o hr rah drogh ra mkroh midarm. [f] shhadat to ejib ast. azin sbb jan mn anha ra ngah midard. kshf klam to nor mibkshhd o sadh dlan ra fhim migrdand. dhan khod ra niko baz krdh, nfs zdm zira kh mshtaq osaiiai to bodm. br mn nzm kn o krm frma, brhsb eadt to bh anani kh nam to ra dost midarnd. qdmhai mra dr klamkhodt paidar saz, ta hich bdi br mn tslt niabd. mra az zlm ansan khiasi dh, ta osaiiai to ra ngah darm. roi khod ra br bndh khod roshn saz, o fraid khod ra bh mn biamoz. nhrhai ab az chshmanm jari ast zira kh shriet to ra ngah nmidarnd. [s] ai khdaond to eadt hsti o daorihai to rast ast. shhadat khod ra bh rasti amr frmudi o bh amant ali nhait. ghirt mn mra hlak krdh ast zira kh dshman mn klam to ra framosh krdhand. klam to binhait msfia ast o bndh to an ra dost midard. mn kochk o hqir hstn, ama osaiiai to ra framosh nkrdm. edalt to edl ast ta abdalabad o shriet to rast ast. tngi o diq mra dr grfth ast, ama aoamr to tldhdh mn ast. shhadat to eadt ast ta abdalabad. mra fhim grdan ta zndh shom. [q] bh tmami dl khoandham. ai khdaond mra joab dh ta fraid to ra ngah darm! to ra khoandham, ps mra njat dh. o shhadat to ra ngah khoahm dasht. br tlce fjr sbqt jsth, astghathh krdm, o klam to ra antzar kshidm. chshmanm br pashai shb sbqt jst, ta dr klam to tfkr bnmaim. bh hsb rhmt khod aoaz mra bshno. ai khdaond moafq daorihai khod mra zndh saz. anani kh dr pi kbbatht mirond, nzdik miaind, o az shriet to dormibashnd. ai khdaond to nzdik hsti o jmie aoamr to rast ast. shhadat to ra az zman pish danstham kh anha ra bnian krdhai ta abdalabad. [r] br mdhlt mn nzm kn o mra khiasi dh zira kh shriet to ra framosh nkrdham. dr deoai mn dadrsi frmudh, mra njat dh o bh hsb klam khoish mra zndh saz. njat az shri-ran dor ast zira kh fraid to ra nmitlbnd. ai khdaond, rhmthai to bsiar ast. bh hsb daorihai khod mra zndh saz. jfaknndgan o khsman mn bsiarnd. ama az shhadat to ro brngrdanidm. khiantkaran ra didm o mkroh dashtn zira klam to ra ngah nmidarnd. bbin kh osaiiai to ra dost midarm. ai khdaond, bh hsb rhmt khod mra zndh saz! jmlh klam to rasti ast o tmami daori edalt to ta abdal-

abad ast. [sh] sroran bijht br mn jfa krnd. ama dl mn az klam to trsan ast. mn dr klam to shadman hstm, mthl ksi kh ghnimt oaftr pida nmodh bashd. az drogh kraht o nfrt darm. ama shrjet to ra dost midarm. hr roz to ra hft mrtbh tsbih mikhoanm, brai daorihai edalt to. anani ra kh shrjet to ra dost midarnd, slamti ezim ast o hich chiz baeth lghzsh aishan nkhoahd shd. ai khdaond, brai njat to amidoar hstm o aoamr to ra bja miaorm. jan mn shhadat to ra ngah dasht ast o anha ra binhait dost midarm. osaia o shhadat to ra ngah dashtam zira kh tmam triqhai mn dr md nzt to ast. [t] ai khdaond, friad mn bh hdt to brsd. bh hsb klam khod mra fhm grdan. mnajat mn bh hdt to brsd. bh hsb klam khod mra khiasi dh. lbhai mn hmd to ra jari knd zira fraid khod ra bh mn amokthai. zban mn klam to ra bsraid zira kh tmam aoamr to edl ast. dst to brai aeant mn bshod zira kh osaiai to ra brgzidham. ai khdaond brai njat to mshtaq bodham o shrjet to tldhdh mn ast. jan mn zndh shod ta to ra tsbih bkhoand o daorihai to meon mn bashd. mthl gsfnd gm shdh, aoarh gsht. bndh khod ra tlb nma, zira kh aoamr to ra framosh nkrdm.

120

[srod drjat] nzd khdaond dr tngi khod friad krmd o mra ajabt frmod. ai khdaond jan mra khiasi dh az lb drogh o az zban hilhgr. chh chiz bh to dadh shod o chh chiz br to afzodh grdd, ai zban hilhgr? tirhai tiz jbaran ba akhgrhai taq! oai br mn kh dr mashk maoa gzidham o dr khimhhai qidar sakn shdham. chh toil shd skont jan mn ba ksi kh slamti ra dshmn midard! mn az ahl slamti hstm, likn chonshn migoim, aishan amadh jng mibashnd.

121

[srod drjat] chshman khod ra bh soi kohha brmiazrazm, kh az anja aeant mn miaid. aeant mn az janb khdaond ast, kh asman o zmin ra afrid. ao nkhoahd gdhasht kh pai to lghzsh khord. ao kh hafz tost nkhoahd khoabid. aink, ao kh hafz asraail ast, nmikhoabd o bh khoab nmirod. khdaond hafz to mibashd. khdaond bh dst rastt sai to ast. aftab dr roz bh to adhit nkhoahd rsanid o nh mahtab dr shb. khdaond to ra az hr bdi ngah midard. ao jan to ra hfz khoahd krd. khdaond khroj o dkholt ra ngah khoahd dasht, az alan o ta abdalabad.

122

[srod drjat az daod] shadman mishdm chon bh mn migftnd, bh kxanh khdaond

broim. paihai ma khoahd aistad, bh andron droazhhai to, ai aorshlim! ai aorshlim kh bna shdhai mthl shhri kh tmama ba hm piosth bashd, kh bdanja asbat bala mirond, ieni asbat iah, ta shhadat bashd brai asraail o ta nam ihoh ra tsbih bkhoannd. zira kh dr anja krsihai daori br pa shdh ast, ieni krsihai khandan daod. 6 brai slamti aorshlim msalt knid. ananikh to ra dost midarnd, khjst hal khoahnd shd. slamti dr barhhai to bashd, o rfahit dr qsrhai to. bh khatr bradran o iaran khoish, migoim kh slamti br to bad. bh khatrkhanh ihoh khdei ma, seadt to ra khoahm tlbid.

123

[srod drjat] bh soi to chshman khod ra brmiazrazm, ai kh br asmanha jlos frmodhai! aink, mthl chshman ghlanan bh soi aqarian khod, o mthl chshman knizi bh soi khaton khoish, hmchnan chshman ma bh soi ihoh khdei mast ta br ma krm bfrmaid. ai khdaond br ma krm frma, br ma krm frma zira chh bsar az ahant pr shdhaim. chh bsar jan ma pr shdh ast, az asthzi mstrihan o ahant mtkbran.

124

[srod drjat az daod] agr khdaond ba ma nmibod, asraail alan bgoid; agr khdaond ba ma nmibod, oqtikh admian ba ma mqaomt nmodnd, angah hr ainh ma ra zndh fro mibrnd, chon khshman aishan br ma afrokth bod. angah abha ma ra ghrg mikrd o nrhra br jan ma migdhsht. angah abhai pr zor, az jan ma migdhsht. mtbark bad khdaond kh ma ra shkar brai dndanhai aishan nsakht. jan ma mthl mrgh az dam siadan khlas shd. dam gsst shd o ma khlasiaftim. aeant ma bh nam ihoh ast, kh asman o zmin ra afrid.

125

[srod drjat] anani kh br khdaond tokl darnd, mthl koh shionand kh jnbsh nmikhord o paidar ast ta abdalabad. kohha grdagrd aorshlim ast; o khdaond grdagrd qom khod, az alan o ta abdalabad ast. zira kh esai shiran br nsib eadlan qrar nkhoahd grft, mbada eadlan dst khod ra bh gnah draz knnd. ai khdaond bh salhan ahsan frma o bh anani kh rast dl mibashnd. o ama anani kh bh rahhai kj khod mail mibashnd, khdaond aishan ra ba bdkaran rhbri khoahd nmod. slamti br asraail bad.

[srod drjat] chon khdaond asiran shion ra baz aord, mthl khoab binndgan shdim. an-gah dhan ma az khndh pr shd o zban ma az trnm. an-gah dr mian amtha gftnd kh khdaond ba aishan karhai ezim krđh ast. khdaond brai ma karhai ezim krđh ast kh az anha shadman hstim. ai khdaond asiran ma ra baz aor, mthl nhrha dr jnob. anani kh ba ashkha mikarnd, ba trnm dro khoahnd nmod. ankh ba grih biron mirod o tkhm brai zraet mibrđ, hr ainh ba trnm khoahd brgsht o bafhhai khoish ra khoahd aord.

[srod drjat az sliman] agr khdaond kxanh ra bna nknd, bnaiansh zhmt bifaiddh mikshnd. agr khdaond shhr ra pasbani nknd, pas-banan bifaiddh pasbani miknnd. bifaiddh ast kh shma sbh zod brmikhizid o shb dir mikhoabid o nan mshqt ra mikhorid. hmchnan mhboban khoish ra khoab mikbshd. aink, psran mirath az janb khdaond mibashnd o thmrh rhm, ajrti az aost. mthl tirha dr dst mrd zor aor, hmchnan hstnd psran joani. khoshabhal ksi kh trksh khod ra az aishan pr krđh ast. khjl nkhoahnd shd, blkh ba dshmnan, dr droazh skhn khoahnd rand.

[srod drjat] khoshabhal hr kh az khdaond mitrsd o br triqhai ao salk mibashd. eml dsthai khod ra khoahi khord. khoshabhal to o seadt ba to khoahd bod. zn to mthl mo baraor bh atraf kxanh to khoahd bod o psrant mthl nhalhai ziton, grdagrd sfrh to. aink, hmchnin mbark khoahd bod ksi kh az khdaond mitrsd. khdaond to ra az sh-ion brkt khoahd dad, o dr tmam aiam emrt seadt aorshlim ra khoahi did. psran psran khod ra khoahi did. slamti br asraiil bad.

[srod drjat] chh bsiar az tfolitm mra ad-hit rsanidnd. asraiil alan bgoind, chh bsiar az tfolitm mra adhit rsanidnd. likn br mn ghalb niamdnd. shiar knndgan br psht mn shiar krđnd, o shiarhai khod ra draz nmodnd. ama khdaond eadl ast o bndhai shriran ra gsikht. khjl o brgrdanidh shond hmh ksani kh az shion nfrt darnd. mthl giah br psht bamha bashnd, kh pish az an kh an ra bchinnd mikshkd. kh drondh dst khod ra az an pr nmiknd o nh dsth bnd aghosh khod ra. o rahgdhran nmigoind brkt khdaond br shma bad. shma ra bh nam khdaond mbark mikhoanim.

[srod drjat] ai khdaond az emqha nzd to friad braordm. ai khdaond! aoaz mra bshno o goshhai to bh aoaz tdre mn mltft shod. ai iah, agr gnahan ra bh nzt aori, kist ai khdaond kh bh hdor to baistd? likn mgh-frt nzd tost ta az to btrsnd. mntzr khdaond hstm. jan mn mntzr ast o bh klam ao amidoarm. jan mn mntzr khdaond ast, ziyadh az mntzran sbh; bli ziyadh az mntzran sbh. asraiil brai khdaond amidoar bashnd zira kh rhmt nzd khdaond ast o nzd aost nzt fraoan. o ao asraiil ra fdih khoahd dad, az jmie gnahan oi.

[srod drjat az daod] ai khdaond, dl mn mtkbr nist o nh chshmanm brafrasht o khoishtn ra bh karhai bzrg mshghol nsakhtm, o nh bh karhaii kh az eql mn beid ast. blkh jan khod ra aram o sakt sakhtm, mthl bchhai az shir baz dasht shdh, nzd madr khod. janm dr mn bod, mthl bchh az shir bazdasht shdh. asraiil br khdaond amidoar bashnd, az alan o ta abdalabad.

[srod drjat] ai khdaond brai daod bh iad aor, hmh mdhlthai ao ra. chgonh brai khdaond qsm khord o brai qadr mtq iqeqob ndhr nmod kh bh khimh kxanh khod hrzg dakhil nkhoahm shd, o br bstr tkhtkhoab khod brnkhoahm amd, khoab bh chshman khod nkhoahm dad o nh pinki bh mzghan khoish, ta mkani brai khdaond pida knm o mskni brai qadr mtq iqeqob. aink, dhkr an ra dr afrath shnidim o an ra dr shrai iearim iaf-tim. bh msknhai ao dakhil shoim o nzd qdm-gah oi prstsh miamim. ai khdaond bh aram-gah khod brkhiz o bia, to o tabot qot to. kahnian to bh edalt mlbs shond o mqdsant trnm nmaind. bh khatr bndh khod daod, roi msih khod ra brmgrdan. khdaond brai daod bh rasti qsm khord o az an brnkhoahd gsht kh az thmrh slb to br tkht to khoahm gdhasht. agr psran to ehd mra ngah darnd o shhadatm ra kh bdishan miamozm, psran aishan niz br krsi to ta bh abd khoahnd nshst. zira kh khdaond shion ra brgzidh ast o an ra brai mskn khoish mrghob frmodh. ain ast aramgah mn ta abdalabad. ainja sakn khoahm bod zira dr ain rghbt darm. adhoqh an ra hrainh brkt khoahm dad o fqi-ransh ra bh nan sir khoahm sakht, o kahnansh bh nzt mlbs khoahm sakht o mqdsansh hrainh trnm khoahnd nmod. dr anja shakh daod ra khoahm roianid o chraghi brai msih khod amadh khoahm sakht. dshmnan



ao ra bh khjalt mlbs khoahm sakht o taj ao  
br oi shkofh khoahd aord.

## 133

[srod drjat az daod] aink, chh khosh o chh  
dlpsnd ast kh bradran bh ikdli ba hm sakn  
shond. mthl roghn niko br sr ast kh bh rish  
frod miaid, ieni bh rish haron kh bh damn  
rdaish frod miaid. o mthl shbnm hrmon ast  
kh br kohhai shion frod miaid. zira kh dr  
anja khdaond brkt khod ra frmodh ast, ieni  
hiat ra ta abdalabad.

## 134

[srod drjat] han khdaond ra mtbark khoanid,  
ai jmie bndgan khdaond kh shbhangah dr  
khanh khdaond miaistid! dsthai khod ra bh  
qds braffrazid, o khdaond ra mtbark khoanid.  
khdaond kh asman o zmin ra afrid, to ra az  
shion brkt khoahd dad.

## 135

hlloiah, nam khdaond ra tsbih bkhoanid! ai  
bndgan khdaond tsbih bkhoanid! ai shma kh  
dr khanh khdaond miaistid, dr shnhai khanh  
khda ma. hlloiah, zira khdaond niko ast!  
nam ao ra bsraiid zira kh dlpsnd ast. zira  
kh khdaond ieqob ra brai khod brgzid, o as-  
raiil ra bjht mlk khas khoish. zira midanm  
kh khdaond bzrg ast o khdaond ma brtr  
ast az jmie khdaian. hr anchh khdaond  
khoast an ra krd, dr asman o dr zmin o  
dr dria o dr hmh ljhha. abrha ra az aq-  
sai zmin brmiaord o brqha ra brai baran  
misazd o badha ra az mkhznhai khoish biron  
miaord. kh nkhsztadgan msr ra kshjt, hm  
az ansan hm az bhaim. ai at o meijat ra  
dr ost to ai msr frstad, br freon o br jmie  
bndgan oi. kh amthai bsiar ra zd o padsha-  
han ezim ra ksht. sihon padshah amorian  
o eo padshah bashan ojmie mmalk knean  
ra. o zmin aishan ra bh mirath dad, ieni bh  
mirath qom khod asraiil. ai khdaond, nam  
tost ta abdalabad; o ai khdaond, iadgari  
tost ta jmie tbqat. zira khdaond qom khod  
ra daori khoahd nmod o br bndgan khoish  
shftt khoahd frmod. bthai amtha tla o  
nqrh mibashnd, eml dsthai ansan. dhnha  
darnd o skhn nmigoind; chshman darnd o  
nmibinnd; goshha darnd o nmishnond, blkh  
dr dhan aishan hich nfs nist. sazndgan anha  
mthl anha mibashnd o hrkh br anha toki  
dard. ai khandan asraiil, khdaond ra mtbark  
khoanid. ai khandan haron, khdaond ra mt-  
bark khoanid. ai khandan laoi, khdaond  
ra mtbark khoanid. ai trsndgan khdaond,  
khdaond ra mtbark khoanid. khdaond az  
shion mtbark bad, kh dr aorshlim sakn ast.  
hlloiah.

## 136

khdaond ra hmd goiid zira kh niko ast o  
rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. khdaian  
ra hmd goiid, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast. rb alarbab ra hmd goiid, zira kh rhmt ao  
ta abdalabad ast. ao ra kh tnha karhai ejib  
ezim miknd, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast. ao ra kh asmanha ra bh hkmt afrid,  
zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. ao ra kh  
zmin ra br abha gstranid, zira kh rhmt ao  
ta abdalabad ast. ao ra kh nirhai bzrg afrid  
zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. aftab ra  
brai slntn roz, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast. mah o stargan ra brai slntn shb, zira  
kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. kh msr ra dr  
nkhsztadgansh zd, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdal-  
abad ast. o asraiil ra az mian aishan biron  
aord, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. ba  
dst qoi o bazoi draz, zira kh rhmt ao ta ab-  
dalabad ast. ao ra kh bhr qlzm ra bh do  
bhrh tqsim krd, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdal-  
abad ast. o asraiil ra az mian an gdhranid,  
zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o freon o  
lshkr ao ra dr bhrqlzm andakht, zira kh rhmt  
ao ta abdalabad ast. ao ra kh qom khoish ra  
dr shra rhbri nmod, zira kh rhmt ao taab-  
dalabad ast. ao ra kh padshahan bzrg ra zd,  
zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o padsha-  
han namor ra ksht, zira kh rhmt ao ta ab-  
dalabad ast. sihon padshah amorian ra, zira  
kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o eo pad-  
shah bashan ra, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdal-  
abad ast. o zmin aishan ra bh arthit dad,  
zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. ieni bh  
arthit bndh khoish asraiil, zira kh rhmt ao  
ta abdalabad ast. o ma ra dr mdhlt ma bh  
iad aord, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast.  
o mara az dshmnan ma rhaii dad, zira kh  
rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. kh hmh bshr ra  
rozi midhd, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad  
ast. khdaian asmanha ra hmd goiid, zira kh  
rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast.

## 137

nzd nhrhai babl anja nshstim o grih niz  
krdim, chon shion ra bh iad aordim. brbthai  
khod ra aoikhtim br drkhtan bid kh dr mian  
anha bod. zira anani kh ma ra bh asiri  
brdh bodnd, dr anja az ma srod khoastnd;  
o anani kh ma ra taraj krdh bodnd, shad-  
mani [khoastnd] kh iki az srodhai shion ra  
brai ma bsraiid. chgonh srod khdaond ra,  
dr zmin biganh bkhoanim? agr to ra ai  
aorshlim framosh knm, angah dst rast mn  
framosh knd. agr to ra bh iad niaorm, an-  
gah zbanm bh kamm bchsbd, agr aorshlim  
ra br hmh shadmani khod trjih ndhm. ai  
khdaond, roz aorshlim ra brai bniadom bh  
iad aor, kh gftnd, mnhdn saizd, ta bniadsh  
mnhdn saizd! ai dkhter babl kh khrab khoahi  
shd, khoshabhal ankh bh to jza dhd chnankh

to bh ma jza dadi! khoshabhal ankh atfal to  
ra bgird o aishan ra bh skhrhha bznd.

## 138

[mzmor daod] to ra bh tmami dl khod hmd  
khoahm gft. bh hdor khdaian to ra hmd  
khoahm gft. bh soi hiki qds to ebadt khoahm  
krd o nam to ra hmd khoahm gft, bhsbb  
rhmt o rasti to. zira klam khoish ra br tmam  
asm khod tmjid nmodhai. dr rozi kh to ra  
khoandm mra ajabt frmodi. o mra ba qot dr  
janm shjae sakhti. ai khdaond, tmam pad-  
shahan jhan to ra hmd khoahnd gft, chon  
klam dhan to ra bshnond. o triqhai khdaond  
ra khoahnd sraiid, zira kh jlal khdaond ezim  
ast. zirakh khdaond mteal ast, likn br frot-  
nan nzt miknd. o ama mtkbran ra az dor  
mishnasd. agr chh dr mian tngi rah mirom,  
mra zndh khoahi krd. dst khod ra br khshm  
dshmnanm draz mikni o dst rastt mra njat  
khoahd dad. khdaond kar mra bh kmal  
khoahd rsanid. ai khdaond, rhmt to ta ab-  
dalabad ast. karhai dst khoish ra trk mnma.

## 139

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai  
khdaond mra azmodh o shnakthai. to nsh-  
stn o brkhastn mra midani o fkrhai mra az  
dor fhmidhai. rah o khoabgh mra tftish  
krdhai o hmh triqhai mra dansthai. zira  
kh skhni br zban mn nist, jz ainkh to ai  
khdaond an ra tmama dansthai. az eqb o  
az pish mra ahath krdhai o dst khoish ra br  
mn nhadhai. ain gonh merft braim ziadh  
ejib ast. o blnd ast kh bdan nmitoanm rsid.  
az roh to kja brom? o az hdor to kja bgrizm?  
agr bh asman seod knm, to anja hsti! o agr  
dr haoih bstr bgstranm aink, to anja hsti!  
agr balhai shr ra bgirm o dr aqsai dria sakn  
shom, dr anja niz dst to mra rhbri khoahd  
nmod o dst rast to mra khoahd grft. o gftm,  
iqina tariki mra khoahd poshanid. kh dr hal  
shb grdagrd mn roshnaii grdid. tariki niz  
nzd to tarik nist o shb mthl roz roshn ast o  
tariki o roshnaii iki ast. zira kh to br dl mn  
malk hsti; mra dr rhm madrm nqsh bsti. to  
ra hmd khoahm gft zira kh bh tor mhib o  
ejib saktht shdham. karhai to ejib ast o jan  
mn ain ra niko midand. astkhoanhaim az to  
pnhan nbod ogti kh dr nhan saktht mishdm  
o dr asfl zmin nqshbndi migshtm. chshman  
to jnin mra didhast o dr dftt to hmh aedai  
mn noshtt shdh, dr rozhaii kh saktht mishd,  
ogti kh iki az anha ojed ndasht. ai khda,  
fkrhai to nzd mn chh qdr gramt ast o jmlh  
anha chh ezim ast! agr anha ra bshmarm,  
az rig ziadh ast. ogtikh bidar mishom hnoz  
nzd to hadr hstm. iqina ai khda shiran  
ra khoahi ksht. ps ai mrdman khon riz az  
mn dor shoid. zira skhnan mkramiz drbarh

to migoind o dshmnant nam to ra bh batl  
mibrnd. ai khdaond aia nfrt nmidarm az  
anani kh to ra nfrt midarnd, o aia mkhal-  
fan to ra mkroh nmishmarm? aishan ra bh  
nfrt tam nfrt midarm. aishan ra dshmnan  
khoishtn mishmarm. ai khda mra tftish kn  
o dl mra bshnas. mra biazma o fkrhai mra  
bdan, o bbin kh aia dr mn rah fsad ast! o  
mra bh triq jaodani hdait frma.

## 140

[brai salar mghnian. mzmor daod] ai  
khdaond, mra az mrd shrir rhaii dh o az  
mrd zalm mra mhfoz frma! kh dr dlhai  
khod dr shrart tfkr miknd o tmami roz  
brai jng jme mishond. dndanhai khod ra  
mthl mar tiz miknd o zhr afei zir lb aishan  
ast, slah. ai khdaond mra az dst shrir ngah  
dar, az mrd zalm mra mhafzt frma kh td-  
bir miknd ta paihai mra blghzannd. mtk-  
bran brai mn tlh o rismanha pnhan krdh  
o dam bh sr rah gstrdh, o kmndha brai  
mn nhadhand, slah. bh khdaond gftm, to  
khdei mn hsti. ai khdaond, aoaz tdre mra  
bshno! ai ihoh khdaond kh qot njat mn  
hsti, to sr mra dr roz jng poshanidhai. ai  
khdaond, arzohai shrir ra braish brmiaor o  
tdabir aishan ra bh anjam mrsan mbada  
srafrastht shond, slah. o ama srhai anani  
kh mra ahath miknd, shrart lbhai aishan,  
anha ra khoahd poshanid. akhgrhai  
sozndh ra br aishan khoahnd rikht, aishan  
ra dr atsh khoahnd andakht o dr zhrfiha kh  
digr nkhoahnd brkhast. mrd bdgo dr zmin  
paidar nkhoahnd shd. mrd zalm ra shrart sid  
khoahd krd ta ao ra hlak knd. midanm kh  
khdaond dadrsi fqir ra khoahd krd o daori  
mskinan ra khoahd nmod. hr ainh eadlan  
nam to ra hmd khoahnd gft o rastan bh hdor  
to sakn khoahnd shd.

## 141

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond to ra mikhoanm.  
nzd mn bshtab! o chon to ra bkhoanm  
aoaz mra bshno! deai mn bh hdor to mthl  
bkhor arastt shod, o brafrastnt dsthaim,  
mthl hdihi sham. ai khdaond, br dhan mn  
ngahbani frma o dr lbhai ra ngah dar. dl  
mra bh eml bd mail mgrdan ta mrtkb aemal  
zsht ba mrdan bdkar nshom. o az chizhai ld-  
hidh aishan nkholm. mrdeadl mra bznd o ltf  
khoahd bod, o mra tadib nmaid o roghn brai  
sr khoahd bod! o sr mn an ra aba nkhoahnd  
nmod zira kh dr bdihai aishan niz deai mn  
daim khoahd bod. chon daoran aishan az sr  
skhrhha andaktht shond, angah skhnan mra  
khoahnd shnid zira kh shirin ast. mthl ksi  
kh zmin ra flaht o shiar bknd, astkhoanhai  
ma br sr qbrha prakndh mishod. zira kh ai  
ihoh khdaond, chshman mn bsoi tost. o br

to tokl darm. ps jan mra tlf mnma! mra az dami kh brai mn nhadhand ngah dar o az kmndhai gnahkaran. shriran bh damhai khod biftnd o mn bslamti dr bgdhrm.

## 142

[qsidh daod o dea oqtikh dr mgharh bod] bh aoaz khod nzd khdaond friad brmiaorm. bh aoaz khod nzd khdaond tdre minmaim. nalh khod ra dr hдор ao khoahm rikht. tngi-hai khod ra nzd ao bian khoahm krd. oqti kh roh mn dr mn mdhosh mishod. ps to triqt mra dansthai. dr rahi kh mirom dam brai mn pnhan krdhand. bh trf rast bngro o bbin kh ksi nist kh mra bshnasd. mlja brai mn nabod shd. ksi nist kh dr fkr jan mn bashd. nzd to ai khdaond friad krđm o gftm kh to mlja o hsh mn dr zmin zndgan hsti. bh nalh mn tojh kn zira kh bsiar dhilim! mra az jfaknndganm brhan, zira kh az mn zo-raortrnd. jan mra az zndan draor ta nam to rahmd goim. eadlan grdagrd mn khoahnd amd zira kh bh mn ahsan nmodhai.

## 143

[mzmor daod] ai khdaond deai mra bshno o bh tdre mn gosh bdh! dr amant o edalt khoish mra ajabt frma! o br bndh khod bh mhakmh brmia. zira zndhai nist kh bh hдор to eadl shmrđh shod. zira kh dshmn br jan mn jfa krdh, hiat mra bh zmin kobidh ast o mra dr zlmt sakn grđanidh, mthl anani kh mdti mrdh bashnd. ps roh mn dr mn mdhosh shdh, o dlm dr andronm mthir gr-didh ast. aiam qdim ra bh iad miaorm. dr hmh aemal to tfkr nmodh, dr karhai nzd to taml miknm. dsthai khod ra bsoi to draz miknm. jan mn mthl zmin khshk, tshnh to ast, slah. ai khdaond, bzodi mra ajabt frma zira roh mn kahidh shdh ast. roj khod ra az mn mposhan, mbada mthl frorondgan bh haoih bshom. bamdadan rhmt khod ra bh mn bshnoan zira kh br to tokl darm. triqi ra kh bran brom, mra biamoz zira nzd to jan khod ra brmiafrazm. ai khdaond mra az dshmnanm brhan zira kh nzd to pnah brđham. mra telim dh ta aradh to ra bja aorm zira khđai mn to hsti. roh mhrban to mra dr zmin hmoar hdait bnmaid. bh khatr nam khod ai khdaond mra zndh saz; bh khatr edalt khoish jan mra az tngi brhan; o bh khatrrhmt khod, dshmnanm ra mnqte saz. o hmh mkhالفan jan mra hlak kn zira kh mn bndh to hstm.

## 144

[mzmor daod] khdaond kh skhrh mn ast, mtbark bad; kh dsthai mra bh jng o ang-shthai mra bh hrb telim dad! rhmt mn aost

o mljai mn o qleh blnd mn o rhanndh mn o spr mn o ankh br ao tokl darm, kh qom mra dr zir ataet mn midard. ai khdaond, admi chist kh ao ra bshnasi? o psr ansan kh ao ra bh hsaб biaori? ansan mthl nfsi ast o rozhaish mthl saihai ast kh migdhrd. ai khdaond asmanhai khod ra khm sakthh, frod bia. o kohha ra lms kn ta dod shond. red ra jhndh sakthh, anha ra prakndh saz. tirhai khod ra bfrst o anha ra mnzhm nma. dst khod ra az aeli bfrst, o mra rhanidh, az abhai bsiar khласi dh, ieni az dst psran ajnbi kh dhan aishan bh batl skhn migoid, o dst rast aishan, dst drogh ast. ai khda, to ra srodi tazh misraim. ba brbt dhat dh tar, to ra trnm khoahm nmod. kh padshahan ra njat mibkshsi, o bndh khod daod ra az shmshir mhlk mirhani. mra az dst ajnbian brhan o khласi dh, kh dhan aishan bh batl skhn migoid o dst rast aishan dst drogh ast. ta psran ma drjoani khod nmo krdh, mthl nhalha bashnd. o dkhtaran ma mthl snghai zaoih trashidh shdh bh mthai qsr. o anbarhai ma pr shdh, bh anoae nemt rizan shond. o glhhai ma hzarha o korra dr shra-hai ma bzaind. o gaoan ma barbrdar shond o hich rkhn o khroj o nalhai dr kochhhai ma nbashd. khoshabhal qomi kh nsib aishan ain ast. khoshabhal an qom kh ihoh khđai aishan ast.

## 145

[tsbih daod] ai khđai mn, ai padshah, to ra mteal mikhoanm o nam to ra mtbark migoim, ta abdalabad! tmami roz to ra mtbark mikhoanm, o nam to ra hmd migoim ta abdalabad. khdaond ezim ast o binhait mm-doh, o ezmt ao ra tftish ntoan krd. tbqh ta tbqh aemal to ra tsbih mikhoannd o karhai ezim to ra bian khoahnd nmod. dr mjd jlil kbriai to o dr karhai ejib to tfkr khoahm nmod. dr qot karhai mhib to skhn khoahnd gft. o mn ezmt to ra bian khoahm nmod. o iadgari kthrt ahsan to ra hkait khoahnd krd. o edalt to ra khoahnd sraiid. khdaond krim o rhim ast o dir ghdb o kthiralahsan. khdaond brai hmgan niko ast, o rhmthai oi br hmh aemal oi ast. ai khdaond jmie karhai to, to ra hmd migoind. o mqdsan to, to ra mtbark mikhoannd. drbarhjal mlkot to skhn migoind o toanaai to ra hkait miknnd. ta karhai ezim to ra bh bnaiadm telim dhnd o kbriai mjd mlkot to ra. mlkot to, mlkoti ast ta jmie dhrha o slnt to baqi ta tmam dorha. khdaond jmie aftadgan ra taiid miknd o khmshdgan ra brmikhizand. chshman hm-gan mntzr to mibashd o to team aishan ra dr mosmsh midhi. dst khoish ra baz mikni o arzoi hmh zndgan ra sir minmaii. khdaond eadl ast dr jmie triqhai khod o rhim dr kl aemal khoish. khdaond nzdik ast bh ananikh ao ra mikhoannd, bh ananikh ao ra

bh rasti mikhoannd. arzoi trsndgan khod ra bja miaord o tdre aishan ra shnidh, aishan ra njat midhd. khdaond hmh mhbhan khod ra ngah midard o hmh shriran ra hlak khoahd sakht. dhan mn tsbih khdaond ra khoahd gft o hmh bshr nam qdos ao ra mt-bark bkhoannd ta abdalabad.

146

hloioah! ai jan mn khdaond ra tsbih bkhoan! ta zndh hstm, khdaond ra hmd khoahm gft. madami kh ojed darm, khdei khod ra khoahm sraiid. br rosa tokl mknid o nh br abn adm kh nzd ao aeanti nist. roh ao biron mirod o ao bh khak khod brmigrd o dr hman roz fkrhaish nabod mishod. khoshabhal ankh khdei iqob mddkaraost, kh amid ao br ihoh khdei oi mibashd, kh asman o zmin ra afrid o dria o anchh ra kh dr an-hast; kh rasti ra ngah dard ta abdalabad; kh mzloman ra dadrsi miknd; o grsngan ra nan mibkshd. khdaond asiran ra azad misazd. khdaond chshman koran ra baz miknd. khdaond khm shdgan ra brmiafrazd. khdaond eadlan ra dost midard. khdaond ghriban ra mahfzt miknd o itiman o bioh znan ra paidar minmaid. likn triq shriran ra kj misazd. khdaond slnt khoahd krd ta abdalabad o khdei to ai shion, nsla bed nsl. hloioah!

147

hloioah, zira khdei ma ra sraiidnniko ast o dypsnd, o tsbih khoandn shaisth ast! khdaond aorshlim ra bna miknd o prakndgan asraii! ra jme minmaid. shksth dlan ra shfa midhd o jrahthai aishan ra mibndd. edd stargan ra mishmard o jmie anha ra bh nam mikhoand. khdaond ma bzrg ast o qot ao ezim o hkmt oi ghirmt-nahi. khdaond mskinan ra brmiafrazd o shriran ra bh zmin miandazd. khdaond ra ba tshkr bsraiid. khdei ma ra ba brbt srod bkhoanid. kh asmanha ra ba abrha miposhand o baran ra brai zmin mhia minmaid o giah ra br kohha miroiand. kh bhaim ra adhoqh midhd o bchhhai ghrab ra kh ao ra mikhoannd. dr qot asb rgibt ndard, o az saqhai ansan radi nmibashd. rdamndi khdaond az trsndgan oi ast o az ananikh bh rhmt oi amidoarnd. ai aorshlim, khdaond ra tsbih bkhoan. ai shion, khdei khod ra hmd bgo. zira kh psht bndhai droazhhait ra msthkm krdh o frzndant ra dr andront mbark frmodh ast. kh hdod to ra slamti midhd o to ra az mgzh gndm sir migrdand. kh klam khod ra br zmin frstadh ast o qol ao bh zodi hr chh tmamtr midod. kh brf ra mthl pshm mibarand, o zhalh ra mthl khakstr mipashd. kh tgrg khod ra dr qteha

miandazd; o kist kh pish srmai ao toand aistad? klam khod ra mifrst o anha ra migdazd. bad khoish ra miozand, ps abha jari mishod. klam khod ra bh iqob bian krdh, o fraid o daorihai khoish ra bh asraii. ba hich amti chnin nkrdh ast o daorihai ao ra ndansthand. hloioah!

148

hloioah! khdaond ra az asmantsbih bkhoanid! dr aeli eliin ao ra tsbih bkhoanid! ai hmh frshgtansh ao ra tsbih bkhoanid. ai hmh lshkrhai ao ra tsbih bkhoanid. ai aftab o mah ao ra tsbih bkhoanid. ai hmh stargan nor ao ra tsbih bkhoanid. ai flkalafak ao ra tsbih bkhoanid, o ai abhaii kh foq asmanhaiid. nam khdaond ra tsbih bkhoannd zira kh ao amr frmod ps afridh shdnd. o anha ra paidar nmmod ta abdalabad o qanoni qrar dad kh azan dr ngdhrnd. khdaond ra az zmin tsbih bkhoanid, ai nhngan o jmie ljha. ai atsh o tgrg obrf o mh o bad tnd kh frman ao ra bh ja miaorid. ai kohha o tmam tlha o drkhtan miohdar o hmh srohai azad. ai ohosh o jmie bhaim o hshrat o mrghan baldar. ai padshahan zmin o jmie amtha o sroran o hmh daoran jhan. ai joanan o doshizgan niz o piran o atfal. nam khdaond ra tsbih bkhoannd, zira nam ao tnha mteal ast o jlal ao foq zmin o asman. o ao shakhi brai qom khod brafrashth ast, ta fkrh bashd brai hmh mqdsan ao, ieni brai bniasraii! kh qom mqrb ao mibashnd. hloioah!

149

hloioah! khdaond ra srod tazhbsraiid o tsbih ao ra dr jmaet mqdsan! asraii! dr afrinndh khod shadi knnd o psran shion dr padshah khoish ojd nmaind. nam ao ra ba rqs tsbih bkhoannd. ba brbt o eod ao ra bsraind. zira khdaond az qom khoish rdamndi dard. mskinan ra bh njat jmil misazd. mqdsan az jlal fkrh bnmaind. o br bstrhai khod trnm bknd. tsbihat blnd khda dr dhan aishan bashd. o shmshir do dmh dr dst aishan. ta az amtha antqam bkshnd o tadibha br toaif bnmaind. o padshahan aishan ra bh znjirha bbndnd o sroran aishan ra bh pabndhai ahnin. o daori ra kh mktob ast br aishan ajra darnd. ain kramt ast brai hmh mqdsan ao. hloioah!

150

hloioah! khda ra dr qds ao tsbihbkhoanid. dr flk qot ao, ao ra tsbih bkhoanid! ao ra bhsbb karhai ezim ao tsbih bkhoanid. ao ra bh hsb kthrt ezmtsh tsbih bkhoanid. ao ra

bh aoaz krna tsbihbkhoanid. ao ra ba brbt o  
eod tsbih bkhoanid. ao ra ba df o rqs tsbih  
bkhoanid. ao ra ba dhoat aotar o ni tsbih  
bkhoanid. ao ra ba snjhai blndaoaz tsbih  
bkhoanid. ao ra ba snjhai khoshsda tsbih  
bkhoanid. hrkh roh dard, khdaond ra tsbih  
bkhoand. hlloiah!

amthal sliman bn daod padshah asraili, bh jht danstn hkmt o edl, o brai fhmidn klat mat ftant; bh jht aktsab add merftamiz, o edalt o ansaf o astqamt; ta sadh dlan ra zirk bkhshd, o joanan ra merft o tmiz; ta mrd hkim bshnod o elm ra bifzaid, o mrd fhim tdabir ra thsil nmaid; ta amthal o knaiat ra bfhmnd, klat hkiman o ghoamd aishan ra. trs ihoh aghaz elm ast, likn jahlan hkmt o adb ra khoar mishmarnd. ai psr mn tadib pdr khod ra bshno, o telim madr khoish ra trk mnma. zira kh anha taj zibaii brai sr to, o joahr brai grdn to khoahd bod. ai psr mn agr gnahkan to ra frifth saznd, qbol mnma. agr goind: fhm-rah ma bia ta brai khon dr kmin bnshinim, o brai bignahan bijht pnhan shoim, mthl haoih aishan ra zndh khoahim bleid, o tndrst mannd anani kh bh gor fro mironnd. hr gonh amoal nfish ra pida khoahim nmmod o kxanhhai khod ra az ghnimt mmlo khoahim sakht. greh khod ra dr mian ma bindaz. o jmie ma ra ik kish khoahd bod. z ai psr mn ba aishan dr rah mro. o pai khod ra az triqhai aishan baz dar zira kh paihai aishan brai shrart midod o bh jht rikhtn khon mishtabd. bh thqiq, gstrdn dam dr nqr hr baldari bifaidd ast. likn aishan bh jht khon khod kmin misaznd, o brai jan khoish pnhan mishond. hmchnin ast rahhai hr ks kh tmae sod bashd, kh an jan malk khod ra hlak misazd. hkmt dr biron nda midhd o dr shoare eam aoaz khod ra blnd miknd. dr sr chharrahha dr dhnh droazhha mikhoand o dr shhr bh skhnan khod mtklm mishod kh nai jahlan ta bh ki jhalt ra dost khoahd dasht? o ta bh ki msthiin az asthza shadi miknd o ahmqan az merft nft minmaind? bh sbb etab mn bazgsht nmaiid. aink roh khod ra br shma afadh khoahm nmmod o klat khod ra br shma aelam khoahm krd. zira kh chon khoandm, shma aba nmmodid o dshai khod ra afrastrm o ksi aetna nkrd. blkh tmami nsiht mra trk nmmodid o tobikh mra nkhoastid. ps mn niz dr hin msibt shma khoahm khndid o chon trs br shma mstoli shod asthza khoahm nmmod. chonkhof mthl bad tnd br shma eard shod, o msibt mthl grdbad bh shma drsrd, hini kh tngi o diq br shma aid. angah mra khoahnd khoand likn ajabt nkhoahm krd, o sbhgahan mra jstjo khoahnd nmmod ama mra nkhoahnd iaft. chonkh merft ra mkroh dashtnd, o trs khdaond ra akhtiar nmmodnd, o nsiht mra psnd nkrdnd, o tmami tobikh mra khoar shmrdnd, bnabrain, az mioh triq khod khoahnd khord, o az tdabir khoish sir khoahnd shd. zira kh artdad jahlan, aishan ra khoahd ksht o raht ghaflanh ahmqan, aishan ra hlak khoahd sakht. ama hr kh mra bshnod dr amnit sakn khoahd bod, o az trs

## 2

ai psr mn agr skhnan mra qbol minmodi o aoamr mra nzd khod ngah midashti, ta gosh khod ra bh hkmt fra giri o dl khod ra bh ftant mail grdani, agr fhm ra deot mikrdi o aoaz khod ra bh ftant blnd minmodi, agr an ra mthl nqrh mitlbidi o mannd khzanhhai mkhfi jstjo mikrdi, angah trs khdaond ra mifhmidi, o merft khda ra hasl minmodi. zira khdaond hkmt ra mibkhshd, o az dhan oi merft o ftant sadr mishod. bh jht mstqiman, hkmt kaml ra dhkhirh miknd o brai anani kh dr kamlit slok minmaind, spr mibashd, ta triqhai ansaf ra mhafzt nmaid o triq mqdsan khoish ra ngah dard. ps angah edalt o ansaf ra mifhmidi, oastqamt o hr triq niko ra. zira kh hkmt bh dl to dakhil mishd o merft nzd jan to eziz migsht. tmiz, to ra mhafzt minmod, o ftant, to ra ngah midasht, ta to ra az rah shrir rhaii bkhshd, o az ksani kh bh skhnan kj mtklm mishond. kh rahhai rasti ra trk miknd, o bh triqhai tariki salk mishond. az eml bd khshnodnd, o az droghhai shrir khnsndnd. kh dr rahhai khod meojnd, o dr triqhai khoish kjro mibashnd. ta to ra az zn ajnbi rhaii bkhshd, o az zn biganhai kh skhnan tmlqamiz migoid, kh msahb joani khod ra trk krdh, o ehd khda khoish ra framosh nmmod ast. zira kxanh ao bh mot fro miron o triqhai ao bh mrdgan. ksani kh nzd oi rond brnkhoahnd gsht, o bh triqhai hiat nkhoahnd rsid. ta bh rah salhan slok nmaii o triqhai eadlan ra ngah dari. zira kh rastan dr zmin sakn khoahnd shd, o kamlan dr an baqi khoahnd mand. likn shriran az zmin mnqte khoahnd shd, o rishh khi-antkaran az an kndh khoahd gsht.

## 3

ai psr mn, telim mra framosh mkn o dl to aoamr mra ngah dard, zira kh tol aiam o salhai hiat o slamti ra brai to khoahd afzod. znhar kh rhmt o rasti to ra trk nknd. anha ra br grdn khod bbnd o br loh dl khod mrqom dar. angah nemt o rdamndi niko, dr nqr khda o ansan khoahi iaft. bh tmami dl khod br khdaond tokl nma o br eql khod tkihmkn. dr hmh rahhai khod ao ra bshnas, o ao triqhait ra rast khoahd grdanid. khoishtn ra hkim mpndar, az khdaond btars o az bdi ajtnab nma. ain brai naf to shfa, o brai astkhoanhait mgzh khoahd bod. az maimlk khod khdaond ra tkrim nma o az nobrhai hmh mhsol khoish. angah anbarhai to bh ofor nemt pr khoahd shd, o chrkshsthai to az shirh angor lbriz khoahd gsht. ai psr mn, tadib khdaond ra khoar mshmar, o tobikh ao ra mkroh mdar. zira khdaond hr kh

ra dost dard tadib minmaid, mthl pdr psr khoish ra kh az ao msror mibashd. khoshab-hal ksi kh hkmt ra pida knd, o shkhsi kh ftant ra thsil nmaid. zira kh tjart an az tjart nqrh o mhsolsh az tlai khals nikotr ast. az lelha granbhatr ast o jmie nfais to ba an brabri ntoand krd. bh dst rast oi tol aiam ast, o bh dst chpsh dolt o jlal. triqhai oi triqhai shadmani ast o hmh rahhai oi slamti mibashd. bh jht anani kh ao ra bh dst girnd, drkht hiat ast o ksi kh bh ao mtmsk mibashd khjsth ast. khdaond bh hkmt khod zmin ra bniad nhad, o bh eql khoish asman ra as-toar nmod. bh elm ao ljha mnshq grdid, o aflak shbnm ra michkanid. ai psr mn, ain chizha az nqr to dor nshod. hkmt kaml o tmiz ra ngah dar. ps brai jan to hiat, o brai grdnt zint khoahd bod. angah dr rah khod bh amnit salkkhoahi shd, o pait nkhoahd lghzid. hngami kh bkhoabi, nkhoahi trsid o chon draz shoi khoabt shirin khoahd shd. az khof naghan nkhoahi trsid, o nh az khrabi shriran chon oage shod. zira khdaond aet-mad to khoahd bod o pai to ra az dam hfz khoahd nmod. ahsan ra az ahlsh baz mdar, hngami kh bja aordnsh dr qot dst tost. bh hmsaih khod mgo bro o bazgrd, o frda bh to khoahm dad, ba ankh nzd to hadr ast. br hmsaihat qsd bdi mkn, hngami kh ao nzd to dr amnit sakn ast. ba ksi kh bh to bdi nkrdh ast, bisbb mkhasmh nmma. br mrd zalm hsd mbr o hichkdam az rahhaish ra akhtiar mkn. zira kjkhlqan nzd khdaond mkrohnnd, likn sr ao nzd rastan ast. lent khdaond br kxanh shriran ast. ama mskn eadlan ra brkt midhd. iqin kh msthziin ra asthza minmaid, ama mtoadean ra fid mibkshd. hkiman oarth jlal khoahnd shd, ama ahmqan khjalt ra khoahnd brd.

#### 4

ai psran, tadib pdr ra bshnoid o gosh dhid ta ftant ra bfhmidi, chonkh telim niko bh shma midhm. ps shriet mra trk mnmaiid. zira kh mn brai pdr khod psr bodm, o dr nqr madrm eziz o iganh. o ao mra telim dadh, migft: ndl to bh skhnan mn mtmsk shod, o aoamr mra ngah dar ta zndh bmani. hkmt ra thsil nma o fhm ra pida kn. framosh mkn o azklat dhanm anhrf morz. an ra trk nmma kh to ra mhafzt khoahd nmod. an ra dost dar kh to ra ngah khoahd dasht. hkmt az hmh chiz afdl ast. ps hkmt ra thsil nma o bh hr anchh thsil nmodh bashi, fhm ra thsil kn. an ra mhtmr dar, o to ra blnd khoahd sakht. o agr ao ra dr aghosh bkshi to ra mezm khoahd grdanid. br sr to taj zibaii khoahd nhad. o afsr jlal bh to eta khoahd nmod. ai psr mn bshno o skhnan mra qbol nma, kh salhai emrt bsiar khoahd shd. rah hkmt ra bh to telim dadm, o bh triqhai راستi to ra hdait nmodm. chon dr

rah broi qdmhai to tng nkhoahd shd, o chon bdoi lghzsh nkhoahi khord. adb ra bh chng aor o an ra fro mgdhar. an ra ngah dar zira kh hiat to ast. bh rah shriran dakhil msho, o dr triq gnahkaran salk mbash. an ra trk kn o bh an gdhr mnma, o az an ajtnab krdh, bgdhr. zira kh aishan ta bdi nkrdh bashnd, nmikhoabnd o agr ksi ra nlghzanidh bashnd, khoab az aishan mnqte mishod. chonkh nan shrtar ra mikhornd, o shrab zlm ra minoshnd. likn triq eadlan mthl nor mshrq ast kh ta nhar kaml rosh-naii an dr tzaid mibashd. o ama triq shriran mthl zlmth ghliz ast, o nmidannd kh az chh chiz milghznd. ai psr mn, bh skhnan mn tojh nma o gosh khod ra bh klat mn fra gir. anha az nqr to dor nshod. anha ra dr andron dl khod ngah dar. zira hr kh anha ra biabd brai ao hiat ast, o braitmami jsd ao shfa mibashd. dl khod ra bh hfz tmam ngah dar, zira kh mkhrjhai hiat az an ast. dhan droghgo ra az khod bindaz, o lbhai kj ra az khoishtn dor nma. chshmant bh astqamt ngran bashd, o mzhgant pish roi to rast bashd. triq paihai khod ra hmoar bsaz, ta hmh triqhai to mstqim bashd. bh trf rast ia chp mnhrf msho, o pai khod ra az bdi ngah dar.

#### 5

ai psr mn, bh hkmt mn tojh nma, o gosh khod ra bh ftant mn fragir, ta tdabir ra mhafzt nmiai, o lbhait merft ra ngah dard. zira kh lbhai zn ajnbi esl ra michkand, o dhan ao az roghn mlaimtr ast. likn akhr ao mthl afstnin tlkh ast o brndh mthl shmshir dodm. paihaish bh mot fro mirod, o qdmhaish bh haoih mtmsk mibashd. bh triq hiat hrzg salk nkhoahd shd. qdmhaish aoarh shdh ast o ao nmidannd. o alan ai psranm mra bshnoid, o az skhnan dhanm anhrf morzid. triq khod ra az ao dor saz, o bh dr kxanh ao nzdik msho. mbada en-foan joani khod ra bh digran bdhi, o salhai khoish ra bh stmkishan. o ghriban az amoal to sir shond, o thmrh mhnt to bh kxanh biganh rod. kh dr eqabt khod nohagri nmiai, hngami kh gosht o bdnt fani shdh bashd, o goii chra adb ra mkroh dashtm, o dl mn tnbih ra khoar shmrd, o aoazmrshdan khod ra nshnidm, o bh melman khod gosh ndadm. nzdik bod kh hr gonh bdi ra mrtkb shom, dr mian qom o jmaet. ab ra az mnbe khod bnosh, o nhrhai jari ra az chshmh khoish. joihai to biron khoahd rikt, o nhrhai ab dr shoare eam, o az an khodt bh tnhaii khoahd bod, o nh az an ghriban ba to. chshmh to mbark bashd, o az zn joani khoish msror bash, mthl ghzal mhbob o ahoi jmil. psan-haish to ra hmishh khrm sazd, o az mhbt ao daima mhfoz bash. likn ai psr mn, chra az zn biganh frifth shoi? o sinh zn ghrib ra

dr br giri? zira kh rahhai ansan dr mdnzt  
khdaond ast, o tmami triqhai oi ra misnjd.  
tqsrirhai shrir ao ra grftar misazd, o bh bnd-  
hai gnahan khod bsth mishod. ao bdon adb  
khoahd mrd, o bh kthrt hmaqt khoish tlf  
khoahd grdid.

## 6

ai psrm, agr brai hmsaih khod damn shdh,  
o bh jht shkhs biganh dst dadh bashi, o az  
skhnan dhan khod dr dam aftadh, o az  
skhnan dhant grftar shdh bashi, ps ai psr  
mn, ain ra bkn o khoishtn ra rhaii dh chonkh  
bh dst hmsaihat aftadhai. bro o khoishtn  
ra frotn saz o az hmsaih khod altmas nma.  
khoab ra bh chshman khod rah mdh, o  
nh pinki ra bh mzhgan khoish. mthl aho  
khoishtn ra az kmnd o mannd gnjshk az dst  
siad khlas kn. ai shkhs kahl nzd morchh bro,  
o dr rahhai ao taml kn o hkmt ra biamoz, kh  
oi ra pishoaii nist o nh srer o nh hakmi. ama  
khorak khod ra tabstan mhia misazd o ad-  
hoqh khoish ra dr mosm hsad jme miknd. ai  
kahl, ta bh chnd khoahi khoabid o az khoab  
khod ki khoahi brkhast? andki khft o andki  
khoab, o andki br hm nhadn dstha bh jht  
khoab. ps fqr mthl rahzn br to khoahd amd,  
o niazmdni br to mannd mrd mshl. mrd  
liim o mrd zshtkhai, ba aeojaj dhan rftar  
miknd. ba chshman khod ghzmh miznd o  
ba paihaii khoish hrf miznd. ba angshthai  
khoish asharh miknd. dr dlsh droghha ast  
o piosth shrart ra akhtrae miknd. nzaeha  
ra mipashd. bnabrain msibt br ao naghan  
khoahd amd. dr lhzhai mnksr khoahd shd o  
shfa nkhoahd iaft. shsh chiz ast kh khdaond  
az anha nfrt dard, blkh hft chiz kh nzd jan oi  
mkroh ast. chshman mtkbr o zban droghgo;  
o dsthaii kh khon bignah ra mirizd; dli kh  
tdabir fasd ra akhtrae miknd; paihaii kh dr  
ziankari tizro mibashnd; shahd droghgo kh  
bh kdhb mtklm shod; o ksi kh dr mian brad-  
ran nzaeha bpushd. ai psr mn aoamr pdr  
khod ra ngah dar o telim madr khoish ra  
trk mnma. anha ra br dl khod daima bbnd,  
o anha ra br grdn khoish biaoi. hini kh bh  
rah miroi to ra hdaft khoahd nmod, o hini  
kh mikhoabi br to didhbani khoahd krd, o  
oqti kh bidar shoi ba to mkalmh khoahd  
nmod. zira kh ahkam (aishan) chragh o  
telim (aishan) nor ast, o tobikh tdbiramiz  
triq hiat ast. ta to ra az zn khbithh ngah  
dard, o az chaplosi zban zn biganh. dr dlt  
mshtaq jmal oi mbash, o az plkhaish frifth  
msho, zira kh bh sbb zn zanih, shkhs brai  
ik qrs nan mhtaj mishod, o zn mrd digr, jan  
granbha ra sid miknd. aia ksi atsh ra dr  
aghash khod bgird o jamhash sokthh nshod?  
ia ksi br akhgrhai soznhd rah rod o paihaii  
sokthh ngrdd? hmchnin ast ksi kh nzd zn  
hmsaih khoish dakhil shod, zira hr kh ao ra  
lms nmaid bignah nkhoahd mand. dzd ra

ahant nmiknnd agr dzd knd ta jan khod ra  
sir nmaid oqti kh grsnh bashd. likn agr grfth  
shod, hft chndan rd khoahd nmod o tmami  
amoal kxanh khod ra khoahd dad. ama ksi  
kh ba zni zna knd, naqsaleql ast o hr kh  
chnin eml nmaid, jan khod ra hlak khoahd  
sakht. ao drb o rsoaii khoahd iaft, o nng ao  
mho nkhoahd shd. zira kh ghirt, shdt khshn  
mrd ast o dr roz antqam, shft nkhoahd  
nmod. br hich kfarhai nzt nkhoahd krd o  
hr chnd etaia ra ziyad kni, qbol nkhoahd  
nmod.

## 7

ai psr mn skhnan mra ngah dar, o aoamr  
mra nzd khod dhkhirh nma. aoamr mra  
ngah dar ta zndh bmani, o telim mra mthl  
mrdmk chshmkhoish. anha ra br angshthai  
khod bbnd o anha ra br loh qlb khod mraqom  
dar. bh hkmt bgo kh to khoahr mn hsti o  
fhm ra dost khoish bkhoan ta to ra az zn  
ajnbai ngah dard, o az zn ghribi kh skhnan  
tmlqamiz migoid. zira kh az drichh kxanh  
khod ngah krdm, o az psst shbkh khoish. dr  
mian jahlan didm, o dr mian joanan, joani  
naqsaleql mshahdh nmodm, kh dr kochh  
bsoi goshh ao migdhsht, o bh rah kxanh oi  
mirft, dr sham dr hin zoal roz, dr siahi shb  
o dr zlmt ghliz; kh aink zni bh astqbal oi  
miamd, dr lbas zanih o dr khbatht dl. zni  
iaohgo o srksh kh paihaii dr kxanhsh qarar  
nmigird. gahi dr kochhha o gahi dr shoare  
eam, o nzd hr goshhai dr kmin mibashd.  
ps ao ra bgrft o bosid o chhrh khod ra  
bihia sakthh, ao ra gft: inzd mn dhbahi  
slamti ast, zira kh amroz ndhrhai khod ra  
ofa nmodm. az ain jht bh astqbal to biron  
amdm, ta roi to ra bh sei tmam bitlm  
o hal to ra iaftm. br bstr khod doshkha  
gstranidham, ba dibaha az ktan msri. bstr  
khod ra ba mr o eod o slihh metr saktham.  
bia ta sbh az eshq sir shoim, o khoishtn ra az  
mhbt khrm sazim. zira sahbkhannh dr kxanh  
nist, o sfr dor rft ast. kish nqrhai bh dst  
grfth o ta roz bdr tmam mrajat nkhoahd  
nmod. z ps ao ra az ziyadti skhnansh frifth  
krd, o az tmlq lbhaii ao ra aghoa nmod. dr  
saet az eqb ao mthl gaoi kh bh slakhkxanh  
mirod, roanh shd o mannd ahmq bh znjirhai  
qsas. ta tirbh jgrsh fro rod, mthl gnjshki  
kh bh dam mishtabd o nmidad kh bh kthr  
jan khod mirod. ps hal ai psran mra bsh-  
noid, o bh skhnan dhanm tojh nmaiid. dl  
to bh rahhaish mail nshod, o bh triqhaii  
gmrah msho, zira kh ao bsiai ra mjroh an-  
dakhth ast, o jmie kshtgansh zoraorand.  
kxanh ao triq haoih ast o bh hjrrhai mot  
modi mibashd.



aia hkmt nda nmiknd, o ftant aoaz khod ra blnd nminmaid? bh sr mkanhai blnd, bh knarh rah, dr mian triqha miaistd. bh janb droazhha bh dhnh shhr, nzd mdkhl droazhha sda miznd. kh shma ra ai mrdan mikhoanm o aoaz mn bh bniadm ast. ai jahlan zirki ra bfhmid o ai ahmqan eql ra drk nmaiid. bshnoid zira kh bh amor ealih tkhm minmaim o gshadn lbhaim astqamt ast. dhanm bh rasti tntq miknd o lbhaim shrart ra mkroh midard. hmh skhnan dhanm br hq ast o dr anha hich chiz kj ia meoj nist. tmami anha nzd mrd fhm oadh ast o nzd iabndgan merft mstqim ast. tadib mra qbol knid o nh nqrh ra, o merft ra bisht az tlai khals. zira kh hkmt az lelha bhtr ast, o jmie nfais ra bh ao brabr ntoan krd. mn hkmtm o dr zirki skont darm, o merft tdbir ra iaftham. trs khdaond, mkroh dashtn bdi ast. ghror o tkbr o rah bd o dhan droghgo ra mkroh midarm. mshort o hkmt kaml az an mn ast. mn fhm hstm o qot az an mn ast. bh mn padshahan slnt miknd, o daoran bh edalt ftoa midhnd. bh mn sroran hkmrani minmaind o shrifan o jmie daoran jhan. mn dost midarm anani ra kh mra dost midarnd. o hr kh mra bh jd o jhd btld mra khoahd iaft. dolt o jlal ba mn ast. toangri jaodani o edalt. thmrh mn az tla o zr nab bhtr ast, o hasl mn az nqrh khals. dr triq edalt mikhramm, dr mian rahhai ansaf, ta mal hqiqi ra nsib mshan khod grdanm, o khzinhhai aishan ra mmlo sazm. khdaond mra mbda' triq khod dasht, qbl az aemal khoish az azl. mn az azl brqrar bodm, az abtda pish az bodn jhan. hngami kh ljha nbod mn molod shdm, oqti kh chshmhhai pr az ab ojod ndasht. qbl az ankh kohha brpa shod, pish az tlha molod grdidm. chon zmin o shraha ra hnoz nsakth bod, o nh aol ghbar rbe mskan ra. oqti kh ao asman ra msthkm sakht mn anja bodm, o hngami kh dairh ra br sth ljh qarar dad. oqti kh aflak ra bala astoar krd, o chshmhhai ljh ra astoar grdanid. chon bh dria hd qarar dad, ta abha az frman ao tjaoz nknd, o zmani kh bniad zmin ra nhad. angah nzd ao memar bodm, o rozbroz shadi minmodm, o hmishh bh hdor ao ahtaz mikrdm. o ahtaz mn dr abadi zmin oi, o shadi mn ba bniadm mibod. ps alan ai psran mra bshnoid, o khoshabhal anani kh triqhai mra ngah darnd. tadib ra bshnoid o hkim bashid, o an ra rd mnmaiid. khoshabhal ksi kh mra bshnod, o hr roz nzd drhai mn didhbani knd, o bahohai droazhhai mra mhaftz nmaid. zira hr kh mra iabd hiat ra thsil knd, o rdamndi khdaond ra hasl nmaid. o ama ksi kh mra khta knd, bh jan khod drr rsand, o hr kh mra dshmn dard, mot ra dost dard.

hkmt, kxanh khod ra bna krdh, o hft stonhai khoish ra trashidh ast. dxbaih khod ra dxbh nmoadh o shrab khod ra mmzoi sakthh o sfrh khod ra niz arasth ast. knizhan khod ra frstadh, nda krdh ast, br pshtai blnd shhr: nhr kh jah! bashd bh ainja biad, o hr kh naqsaleql ast. z a o ra migoid. fbiadid az ghdhai mn bkhorid, o az shrahi kh mmzoi saktham bnoshid. jhalt ra trk krdh, zndh bmanid, o bh triq fhm slok nmaiid. hr kh asthazkndh ra tadib nmaid, brai khoishtn rsoai ra thsil knd, o hr kh shir ra tnbih nmaid brai ao eib mibashd. asthazkndh ra tnbih mma mbada az to nft knd, ama mrd hkim ra tnbih nma kh to ra dost khoahd dasht. mrd hkim ra pnd dh kh ziadh hkim khoahd shd. mrd eadl ra telim dh kh elmsh khoahd afzod. abtdai hkmt trs khdaond ast, o merft qdos ftant mibashd. zira kh bh oasth mn rozhai to kthir khoahd shd, o salhai mrd az brait ziadh khoahd grdid. agr hkim hsti, brai khoishtn hkim hsti. o agr asthza nmai bh tnhai mthml an khoahi bod. z zn ahmq iaohgo ast, jah! ast o hich nmidad, o nzd dr kxanh khod minshind, dr mkanhai blnd shhr br krsi, ta rahrongan ra bkhoand, o anani ra kh bh rahhai khod brasti mirond. hr kh jah! bashd bh ainja brgrdd, o bh naqsaleql migoid: nabhai dzdidh shdh shirin ast, o nan khfih ldhidh mibashd. z o ao nmidad kh mrdgan dr anja hstnd, o deotshdgansh dr emqhai haoih mibashnd.

## 10

amthal sliman: psr hkim pdr khod ra msror misazd, ama psr ahmq baeth hzn madrsh mishod. gnjhai shrart mnfet ndard, ama edalt az mot rhai midhd. khdaond jan mrd eadl ra nmigdhard grsuh bshod, ama arzoi shiran ra batl misazd. ksi kh bh dst sst kar miknd fqir migrdd, ama dst chabk ghni misazd. ksi kh dr tabstan jme knd psr eqal ast, ama ksi kh dr mosm hsd mikhoabd, psr shrm aorndh ast. br sr eadlan brktha ast, ama zlm dhan shiran ra miposhand. iadgar eadlan mbark ast, ama asm shiran khoahd gndid. dana dl, ahkam ra qbol miknd, ama ahmq prgo tlf khoahd shd. ksi kh bh rasti rah rod, dr amnit salk grdd, o ksi kh rah khod ra kj misazd ashkar khoahd shd. hr kh chshm miznd alm mirsand, ama ahmq prgo tlf mishod. dhan eadlan chshm hiat ast, ama zlm dhan shiran ra miposhand. bghd nzaeha miangizand, ama mhbt hr gnah ra mstor misazd. dr lbhai ftant pishgan hkmt iaft mishod, ama chob bh jht psht mrd naqs aleql ast. hkiman elm ra dhkhirh miknd, ama dhan ahmq nzdik bh hlakt ast. amoal doltmndan shhr hsardar aishan mibashd, ama binoai fqiran hlakt aishan

ast. eml mrd eadl modi bh hiat ast, ama mhsol shrir bh gnah mianjamd. ksi kh tadib ra ngah dard dr triq hiat ast, ama ksi kh tnbih ra trk nmaid gmrah mishod. ksi kh bghd ra miposhand droghgo mibashd. ksi kh bhtan ra shioe dhd ahmq ast. kthrt klam az gnah khali nmibashd, ama ankh lbhaish ra dbt nmaid eaqł ast. zban eadlan nqrh khals ast, ama dl shriran lashi' mibashd. lbhai eadlan bsiani ra reait miknd, ama ahmqan az bieqli mimirnd. brkt khdaond doltmnd misazd, o hich zhmt br an nmiafzaid. jahl dr eml bd ahtzaz dard, o sahb ftant dr hkmt. khof shriran bh aishan mirds, o arzoi eadlan bh aishan eta khoahd shd. mthl ghdshtn grdbad, shrir nabod mishod, ama mrd eadl bniad jaodani ast. chnankh srkh brai dndan o dod brai chshman ast, hmchnin ast mrd kahl brai anani kh ao ra mifrstnd. trs khdaond emr ra toil misazd, ama salhai shriran kotah khoahd shd. antzar eadlan shadmani ast, ama amid shriran daie khoahd shd. triq khdaond bh jht kamlan qleh ast, ama bh jht eamlan shr hlakt mibashd. mrd eadl hrgz mthrk nkhoahd shd, ama shriran dr zmin sakn nkhoahd gsht. dhan sidqan hkmt ra miroiand, ama zban droghgoian az rishh kndh khoahd shd. lbhai eadlan bh amor mrdih earf ast, ama dhan shriran pr az droghha ast.

ahsan minmaid, ama mrd stmkish jsd khod ra mirnjand. shrir ajrt fribndh thsil miknd, ama karndh edalt mzd hqiqi ra. chnankh edalt modi bh hiat ast, hmchnin hr kh shrart ra piroi nmaid ao ra bh mot mirsand. kj khqlan nzd khdaond mkrohnd, ama kamlan triq psndidh ao mibashnd. iqina shrir mbra nkhoahd shd, ama dhrit eadlan njat khoahnd iaft. zn jmilh bieql hlqh zrın ast dr bini graz. arzoi eadlan nikoi mhd ast, ama antzar shriran, ghdb mibashd. hstnd kh mipashnd o bishter miandoznd; o hstnd kh ziyadh az anchh shaid, ngah midarnd ama bh niazmndi mianjamd. shkhs skhi frbh mishod, o hr kh sirab miknd khod niz sirab khoahd gsht. hr kh ghllh ra ngah dard mrdm ao ra lent khoahnd krd, ama br sr froshndh an brkt khoahd bod. ksi kh nikoi ra btłbd rdamndi ra mijoid, o hr kh bdi ra btłbd br ao eard khoahd shd. ksi kh br toangri khod tokl knd, khoahd aftad, ama eadlan mthl brg sbz shkofh khoahnd aord. hr kh ahl kxanh khod ra brnjand nsib aobad khoahd bod, o ahmq bndh hkimdlan khoahd shd. thmrh mrd eadl drkht hiat ast, o ksi kh janha ra sid knd hkim ast. aink mrd eadl br zmin jza khoahd iaft, ps chnd mrtbh ziyadh mrd shrir o gnahkar.

## 12

## 11

trazoi ba tqłb nzd khdaond mkroh ast, ama sng tıam psndidh ao ast. chon tkbr miad khjalı miad, amahkmt ba mtoadean ast. kamlit rastan aishan ra hdait miknd, ama kji khiantkaran aishan ra hlak misazd. toangri dr roz ghdb mnfet ndard, ama edalt az mot rhaii mibkshsd. edalt mrd kamli triq ao ra rast misazd, ama shrir az shrart khod hlak migrdd. edalt rastan aishan ra khlası mibkshsd, ama khiantkaran dr khiant khod grftar mishond. chon mrd shrir bmirnd amid ao nabod migrdd, o antzar zoraoran tlf mishod. mrd eadl az tngi khlas mishod o shrir bh jai ao miad. mrd mnafq bh dhansh hmsaiı khod ra hlak misazd, o eadlan bh merft khoish njat miabnd. az seadtımndi eadlan, shhr shadi miknd, o az hlakt shriran abthaj minmaid. az brkt rastan, shhr mrtfe mishod, ama az dhan shriran mnhdm migrdd. ksi kh hmsaiı khod ra hqir shıard naqsaleql mibashd, ama sahb ftant sakt mimand. ksi kh bh nmami grdsı miknd, srha ra fash misazd, ama shkhs amindl, amr ra mkhfi midard. jaii kh tdbir nist mrdm miaftnd, ama slamti az kthrt mshiran ast. ksi kh brai ghrıb damn shod albtıh drr khoahd iaft, o ksi kh dımant ra mkroh dard aimn mibashd. zn nikosirt ezt ra ngah midard, chnankh zoraoran dolt ra mhafzt minmaind. mrd rhim bh khoishtn

hr kh tadib ra dost midard merft ra dost midard, ama hr kh az tnbih nfrt knd ohshi ast. mrd niko rdamndi khdaond ra thsil minmaid, ama ao sahb tdbir fasd ra mlzm khoahd sakt. ansan az bdi astoar nmishod, ama rishh eadlan jnbsh nkhoahd khord. zn salhh taj shohr khod mibashd, ama zni kh khjl sazđ mthl posidgi dr astkhoanhaish mibashd. fkrhai eadlan ansaf ast, ama tđabir shriran frib ast. sknaan shriran brai khon dr kmin ast, ama dhan rastan aishan ra rhaii midhd. shriran oazhgon shdh, nist mishond, ama kxanh eadlan brqrar mimand. ansan brhsb eqłsh mmdoh mishod, ama kjdlan khjl khoahnd gsht. ksi kh hqir bashd o kxadm dashtı bashd, bhtı ast az ksi kh khoishtn ra brafrazd o mhtaj nan bashd. mrd eadl brai jan hioan khod tfkr miknd, ama rhmthai shriran stmkishı ast. ksi kh zmin khod ra zre knd az nan sir khoahd shd, ama hr kh abatil ra piroi nmaid naqsaleql ast. mrd shrir bh shkar bdkaran tme miorzd, ama rishh eadlan mioh miaord. dr tqsr lbha dam mhlk ast, ama mrd eadl az tngi biron miad. ansan az thmrh dhan khod az nikoiı sir mishod, o mkafat dst ansan bh ao rd khoahd shd. rah ahmq dr nızr khodsh rast ast, ama hr kh nsiht ra bshnod hkim ast. ghdb ahmq fora ashkar mishod, ama khrdmnd khjalı ra miposhand. hr kh bh rasti tntq nmaid edalt ra zahr miknd, o shahđ drogh, frib ra. hstnd kh mthl drb

shmsfir hrhrai batl miznnd, ama zban hki-  
man shfa mibkshsd. lb rastgo ta bh abd as-  
toar mimand, ama zban droghgo trfaaleini  
ast. dr dl hr kh tdbir fasd knd frib ast, ama  
mshordhdngan slh ra shadmani ast. hich  
bdi bh mrd salh oaqe nmishod, ama shri-  
ran az bla pr khoahnd shd. lbhai droghgo  
nzd khdaond mkroh ast, ama eamlan rasti  
psndidh ao hstnd. mrd zirk elm ra mkhfi  
midard, ama dl ahmqan hmaqt ra shaie  
misazd. dst shkhs zrng sltnt khoahd nmod,  
ama mrd kahl bndgi khoahd krd. kdort  
dl ansan, ao ra mnhni misazd, ama skhn  
niko ao ra shadman khoahd grdanid. mrd  
eadl brai hmsaih khod hadi mishod, ama  
rah shiran aishan ra gmrah miknd. mrd  
kahl shkar khod ra brian nmiknd, ama zrngi,  
toangri granbhai ansan ast. dr triq edalt  
hiat ast, o dr gdhrgahhaish mot nist.

## 13

psr hkim tadib pdr khod ra taetmiknd,  
ama asthzaknndh thdid ra nmishnod. mrd  
az mioh dhansh nikoi ra mikhord, ama  
jan khiantkaran, zlm ra khoahd khord. hr  
kh dhan khod ra ngah dard jan khoish  
ra mhafzt nmaid, ama ksi kh lbhai khod  
ra bgshaid hlak khoahd shd. shkhs kahl  
arzo miknd o chizi pida nmiknd. ama  
shkhs zrng frbh khoahd shd. mrd eadl  
az drogh gftn nft dard, ama shrir rsoa o  
khjl khoahd shd. edalt ksi ra kh dr triq  
khod kaml ast mhafzt miknd, ama shrart,  
gnahkaran ra hlak misazd. hstnd kh khod ra  
doltmnd mishmarnd o hich darnd, o hstnd  
kh khoishtn ra fqir miangardn o dolt bsiar  
darnd. dolt shkhs fdih jan ao khoahd bod,  
ama fqir thdid ra nkhoahd shnid. nor ead-  
lan shadman khoahd shd, ama chragh shri-  
ran khamosh khoahd ggrid. az tkbr jz nzae  
chizi pida nmishod, ama ba anani kh pnd  
mipdhirnd hkmt ast. dolti kh az btalt pida  
shod dr tnaqs mibashd, ama hr kh bh dst  
khod andozd dr tzaid khoahd bod. amidi kh  
dr an teoiq bashd baeth bimari dl ast, ama  
hsol mrad drkht hiat mibashd. hr kh klam ra  
khoaer shpard khoishtn ra hlak misazd, ama  
hr kh az hkim mitrsd thoab khoahd iaft. te-  
lim mrd hkim chshmh hiat ast, ta az damhai  
mrg rhaai dhd. eql niko nemt ra mibkshsd,  
ama rah khiantkaran, skht ast. hr shkhs  
zirk ba elm eml miknd, ama ahmq hmaqt  
ra mntshr misazd. qasd shrir dr bla grftar  
mishod, ama rsol amin shfa mibkshsd. fqir  
o ahant brai ksi ast kh tadib ra trk nmaid,  
ama hr kh tnbih ra qbol knd mhtnm khoahd  
shd. arzoi kh hasl shod brai jan shirin ast,  
ama ajtnab az bdi, mkroh ahmqan mibashd.  
ba hkiman rftar kn o hkim khoahi shd, ama  
rfiq jahlan drr khoahd iaft. bla gnahkaran ra  
teaqb miknd, ama eadlan, jzai niko khoahnd  
iaft. mrd salh psran psran ra arth khoahd

dad, o dolt gnahkaran brai eadlan dhkhirh  
khoahd shd. dr mzreh fqiran khorak bsiar  
ast, ama hstnd kh az biansafi hlak mishond.  
ksi kh chob ra baz dard, az psr khoishnft  
miknd, ama ksi kh ao ra dost midard ao  
ra bh sei tmam tadib minmaid. mrd eadl  
brai siri jan khod mikhord, ama shkman shri-  
ran mhtaj khoahd bod.

## 14

hr zn hkim kxanh khod ra bna miknd, ama  
zn jahl an ra ba dst khod khrab minmaid.  
ksi kh bh rasti khod slok minmaid az  
khdaond mitrsd, ama ksi kh dr triq khod  
kjrftar ast ao ra thqir minmaid. dr dhan  
ahmq chob tkbr ast, ama lbhai hkiman aishan  
ra mhafzt khoahd nmod. jaii kh gao  
nist, akhor pak ast; ama az qot gao, mhsol  
ziad mishod. shahd amin drogh nmigoid,  
ama shahd drogh bh kdhb tntq miknd.  
asthzaknndh hkmt ra mitlbd o nmiiabd.  
ama bh jht mrd flim elm asan ast. az  
hdor mrd ahmq dor sho, zira lbhai merft  
ra dr ao nkhoahi iaft. hkmt mrd zirk ain  
ast kh rah khod ra drk nmaid, ama hmaqt  
ahmqan frib ast. ahmqan bh gnah astha  
miknd, ama dr mian rastan rdamndi ast.  
dl shkhs tkhi khoishtn ra midand, o ghrib  
dr khoshi an msharkt ndard. kxanh shri-  
ran mnhdn khoahd shd, ama khimh ras-  
tan skhofh khoahd aord. rahi hst kh bh  
nzt admi mstqim minmaid, ama eaqt an,  
trq mot ast. hm dr lho o leb dl ghmgin  
mibashd, o eaqt ain khoshi hzn ast. ksi kh  
dr dl mrtid ast az rahhai khod sir mishod,  
o mrd salh bh khod sir ast. mrd jahl hr  
skhn ra baor miknd, ama mrd zirk dr rft-  
tar khod taml minmaid. mrd hkim mitrsd o  
az bdi ajtnab minmaid, ama ahmq az ghro-  
khod aimn mibashd. mrd kjkhq, ahmqan  
rftar minmaid, o (mrdm) az sahbo sozn nft  
darnd. nsib jahlan hmaqt ast, ama merft,  
taj zirkan khoahd bod. bdkaran dr hdor  
nikan khm mishond, o shiran nzd droazhai  
eadlan miaistnd. hmsaih fqir niz az ao nft  
dard, ama dostan shkhs doltmnd bsiarnd.  
hr kh hmsaih khod ra hqir shpard gnah  
miorzd, ama khoshabhal ksi kh br fqiran  
trhm nmaid. aia sahban tdbir fasd gm-  
rah nmishond, ama brai ksani kh tdbir niko  
minmaid, rhmt o rasti khoahd bod. az  
hr mshqti mnfet ast, ama klam lbha bh fqir  
mhd mianjamd. taj hkiman dolt aishan ast,  
ama hmaqt ahmqan hmaqt mhd ast. shahd  
amin janha ra njat mibkshsd, ama hr kh  
bh drogh tntq miknd frib mhd ast. dr trs  
khdaond aetmad qoi ast, o frzndan ao ra  
mlja khoahd bod. trs khdaond chshmh hiat  
ast, ta az damhai mot ajtnab nmaind. jlal  
padshah az ktprt mkhloq ast, o shkstgi sltan  
az kni mrdm ast. ksi kh dirghdb bashd  
kthiralfhm ast, o kjkhq hmaqt ra bh nsib

khod mibrd. dl aram hiat bdn ast, ama hsd posidgi astkhoanha ast. hr kh br fqir zlm kend afrinndh khod ra hqir mishmard, o hr kh br mskin trhm kend ao ra tmjid minmaid. shrir az shrart khod bh zir afkndh mishod, ama mrd eadl chon bmidr aetmad dard. hkmt dr dl mrd fhim sakn mishod, ama dr andron jahlan ashkar migrdd. edalt qom ra rfe migrdand, ama gnah brai qom, ear ast. rdamndi padshah br khadm eqal ast, ama ghdb ao br pstftrtan.

## 15

joab nrm khshm ra brmigrdand, ama skhn tlkh ghiz ra bh hijan miaord. zban hkiman elm ra zint mibkshd, ama dhan ahmqan bh hmaqt tntq minmaid. chshman khdaond dr hmh jast, o br bdn o nikan mingrd. zban mlaim, drkht hiat ast o kji an, shkstgi roh ast. ahmqi tadib pdr khod ra khoar mishmard, ama hr kh tnbih ra ngah dard zirk mibashd. dr kxanh mrd eadl gnj ezim ast, ama mhsol shriran, kdort ast. lbhai hkiman merft ra mntshr misazd, ama dl ahmqan, msthkm nist. qrbani shriran nzd khdaond mkroh ast, ama deai rastan psndidh aost. rah shriran nzd khdaond mkroh ast, ama piroan edalt ra dost midard. brai hr kh triq ra trk nmaid tadib skht ast, o hr kh az tnbih nfrt kend khoahd mrd. haoih o abdon dr hder khdaond ast, ps chnd mrtbh ziadh dlhai bniadm. asthzaknndh tnbih ra dost ndard, o nzd hkiman nkhoahd rft. dl shadman chhrh ra zint midhd, ama az tlkhi dl roh mnksr mishod. dl mrd fhim merft ra mitlbd, ama dhan ahmqan hmaqt ra michrd. tmami rozhai msibtksan bd ast, ama khoshi dl diaft daimi ast. amoaal andk ba trs khdaond bhter ast az gnj ezim ba adtrab. khoan bqol dr jaii kh mhbt bashd, bhter ast az gao proari kh ba an edaot bashd. mrd tndkho nzae ra brmiangizd, ama shkhs dirghdb khsomt ra sakn migrdand. rah kahlan mthl kharbst ast, ama triq rastan shahrah ast. psr hkim pdr ra shadman misazd, ama mrd ahmqi madr khoish ra hqir mishmard. hmaqt dr nqr shkhs naqsaleql khoshi ast, ama mrd fhim bh rasti slok minmaid. az edm mshort, tdbirha batl mishod, amaaz kthrt mshortdhdngan brqrar mimand. brai ansan az joab dhansh shadi hasl mishod, o skhni kh dr mhlsh gftsh shod chh bsiar niko ast. triq hiat brai eqalan bh soi bala ast, ta az haoih asfl dor shod. khdaond kxanh mtkbran ra mnhdn misazd, ama hddo biohzn ra astoar minmaid. tdbirhai fasd nzd khdaond mkroh ast, ama skhnan psndidh brai tahrn ast. ksi kh hris sod bashd kxanh khod ra mkdr misazd, ama hr kh az hdiha nfrt dard khoahd zist. dl mrd eadl dr joab dadn tfkr miknd, ama dhan shriran, chizhai bd ra jari misazd.

khdaond az shriran dor ast, ama deai eadlan ra mishnod. nor chshman dl ra shadman misazd, o khbr niko astkhoanha ra pr mgzh minmaid. goshi kh tnbih hiat ra bshnod, dr mian hkiman sakn khoahd shd. hr kh tadib ra trk nmaid, jan khod ra hqir mishmard, ama hr kh tnbih ra bshnod eqal ra thsil minmaid. trs khdaond adib hkmt ast, o toade pishro hrmt mibashd.

## 16

tdbirhai dl az an ansan ast, ama tntq zban az janb khdaond mibashd. hmh rahhai ansan dr nqr khodsh pak ast, ama khdaond rohha ra thabt misazd. aemal khod ra bh khdaond tfoid kn, ta fkrhai to astoar shod. khdaond hr chiz ra brai ghait an sakht ast, o shriran ra niz brai roz bla. hr kh dl mgrror dard nzd khdaond mkroh ast, o ao hrgz mbra nkhoahd shd. az rhmt o rasti, gnah kfarh mishod, o bh trs khdaond, az bdi ajtnab mishod. chon rahhai shkhs psndidh khdaond bashd, dshmnansh ra niz ba oi bh msalhh miaord. amoaal andk kh ba ansaf bashd bhter ast, az dkhl fraoan bdon ansaf. dl ansan dr triqsh tfkr miknd, ama khdaond qdmhaish ra astoar misazd. ohi br lbhai padshah ast, o dhan ao dr daori tjaoz nminmaid. trazo o snghai rast az an khdaond ast o tmami snghai kish snet oi mibashd. eml bd nzd padshahan mkroh ast, zira kh krsi aishan az edalt brqrar mimand. lbhai rastgo psndidh padshahan ast, o rastgoian ra dost midarnd. ghdb padshahan, rsolan mot ast ama mrd hkim an ra fro minshand. dr nor chhrh padshah hiat ast, o rdamndi ao mthl abr nobhari ast. thsil hkmt az zr khals chh bsiar bhter ast, o thsil fhm az nqrh brgzidhter. triq rastan, ajtnab nmodyn az bdi ast, o hr kh rah khod ra ngah dard jan khoish ra mhaft minmaid. tkbr pishro hlakt ast, o dl mgrror pishro khrabi. ba toade nzd hliman bodn bhter ast, az tqsim nmodyn ghnimt ba mtkbran. hr kh dr klam teql kend seadtmndi khoahd iaft, o hr kh bh khdaond tokl nmaid khoshabhal ao. hr kh dl hkim dard fhim khoandh mishod, o shirini lbha elm ra miafzaid. eqal brai sahbsh chshmh hiat ast, ama tadib ahmqan, hmaqt ast. dl mrd hkim dhan ao ra eqal migrdand, o elm ra br lbhaish miafzaid. skhnan psndidh mthl shan esl ast, brai jan shirin ast o brai astkhoanha shfadnndh. rahi hst kh dr nqr ansan rast ast, ama eqabt an rah, mot mibashd. ashtai kargr braish kar miknd, zira kh dhansh ao ra br an thrid minmaid. mrd liim shrart ra miandishd, o br lbhaish mthl atsh sozndh ast. mrd droghgo nzae mipashd, o nmam dostan khals ra az hmdigr jda miknd. mrd zalm hmsaih khod ra aghoa minmaid, o ao ra bh rah ghir niko hdait miknd. chshman khod ra br hm miznd ta drogh ra akhtrae

nmaid, o lbhaish ra mikhaid o bdi ra bh an-jam mirsand. sfid moi taj jmal ast, hngami kh dr rah edalt iaft shod. ksi kh dirghdb bashd az jbar bhtr ast, o hr kh br roh khod malk bashd az tskhirknnndh shhr afdl ast. qreh dr damn andaktht mishod, likn tmami hkm an az khdaond ast.

## 17

lqmh khshk ba slamti, bhtr ast az khanh pr az diaft ba mkhasmt. bndh eaqf br psr pstftrt mslt khoahd bod, o mirath ra ba bradran tqsim khoahd nmod. both brai nqrh o korh bh jht tla ast, ama khdaond amthanknnndh dlha ast. shrir bh lbhai droghgo asgha miknd, o mrd kadhb bh zban ftnhangiz gosh midhd. hr kh fqir ra asthza knd afrinnndh khoish ra mdhmt miknd, o hr kh az bla khosh mishod bisza nkhoahd mand. taj piran, psran psrannd, o jlal frzndan, pdran aishannd. klam kbaramiz ahmq ra nmishaid, o chnd mrtbh ziyadh lbhai droghgo njba ra. hdih dr nwr ahl an sng granbha ast kh hr kja tojh nmaid brkhor-dar mishod. hr kh gnahi ra mstor knd talb mhbt mibashd, ama hr kh amri ra tkrar knd dostan khals ra az hm jda misazd. ik mlamt bh mrd fhim atwr miknd, bisht az sd tazianh bh mrd jahl. mrd shrir talb ftnh ast o bs. lhdha qasd stmkish nzd ao frstadh mishod. agr kharsi kh bchhaish kstth shod bh ansan brkhord, bhtr ast az mrd ahmq drhmaqt khod. ksi kh bh eod nikoi bdi miknd bla az khanh ao dor nkhoahd shd. abtdai nzae mthl rknhn krda ab ast, ps mkhasmh ra trk kn qbl az ankh bh mjadlh brsd. hr kh shrir ra eadl shmard o hr kh eadl ra mlzm sazd, hr do aishan nzd khdaond mkrohnard. qimt bh jht khridn hkmt chra bh dst ahmq bashd? o hal ankh hich fhm ndard. dost khals dr hmh aoqat mhbt minmaid, o bradr bh jht tngi molod shdh ast. mrd naqsaleql dst midhd o dr hdor hmsaih khod damn mishod. hr kh mesit ra dost dard mnazeh ra dost midard, o hr kh dr khod ra blnd sazd khrabi ra mitlbd. ksi kh dl kj dard nikoi ra nkhoahd iaft. o hr kh zban droghgo dard dr bla grftar khoahd shd. hr kh frznd ahmq aord brai khoishtn ghm pida miknd, o pdr frznd ablh shadi nkhoahd did. dl shadman shfai niko mibkhsd, ama roh shksth astkhoanha ra khshk miknd. mrd shrir rshoh ra az bghl migird, ra rahhai ansaf ra mnhrf sazd. hkmt dr md nwr mrd fhim ast, ama chshman ahmq dr aqsai zmin mibashd. psr ahmq brai pdr khoish hzn ast, o bh jht madr khoish tlkhi ast. eadlan ra niz srznsh nmodn khob nist, o nh drb zdn bh njba bh sbb rasti aishan. sahb merft skhnan khod ra baz midard, o hr kh roh hlim dard mrd ftantpishh ast. mrd ahmq niz chon khamosh bashd ao ra hkim

mishmarnd, o hr kh lbhai khod ra mibndd fhim ast.

## 18

mrd metzl, hos khod ra talbmibashd, o bh hr hkmt shih mjadlh miknd. ahmq az ftant msror nmishod, mgr ta ankh eql khod ra zahr sazd. hngami kh shrir miaid, hqart hm miaid, o ba ahant, khjalt mirsd. skhnan dhan ansan ab emiq ast, o chshmh hkmt, nhr jari ast. trfdari shriran brai mnhrf skaktn daori eadlan niko nist. lbhai ahmq bh mnazeh dakhl mishod, o dhansh brai drbha sda miznd. dhan ahmq hlakt oi ast, o lbhaish brai jan khodsh dam ast. skhnan nmam mthl lqmhhai shrin ast, o bh emq shkm fro mirod. ao niz kh dr kar khod ahmal miknd, bradr hlaknnndh ast. asm khdaond brj hsin ast kh mrd eadl dr an midod o aimn mibashd. toangri shkhs doltmnd shhr mhkm ao ast, o dr tsor oi mthl hsar blnd ast. pish az shkstgi, dl ansan mtkbr migrdd, o toade mqdmh ezt ast. hr kh skhni ra qbl az shnidsh joab dhd brai oi hmaqt o ear mibashd. roh ansan bimari ao ra mthml mishod, ama roh shksth ra kist kh mthml an bshod. dl mrd fhim merft ra thsil miknd, o gosh hkiman merft ra mitlbd. hdih shkhs, az braish oset pida miknd o ao ra bh hdor bzrgan mirsand. hr kh dr deoi khod aol aid sadq minmaid, ama hrifsh miaid o ao ra miazmaid. qreh nzaeha ra sakt minmaid o zoraoran ra az hm jda miknd. bradr rn-jidh az shhr qoi skhttr ast, o mnazet ba ao mthl pshtbndhai qsr ast. dl admi az mioh dhansh pr mishod o az mhsol lbhaish, sir migrdd. mot o hiat dr qdrt zban ast, o anani kh an ra dost midarnd miohash ra khoahnd khord. hr kh zøjhai iabd chiz niko iaft ast, o rdamndi khdaond ra thsil krth ast. mrd fqir bh tdre tklm miknd, ama shkhs doltmnd bh skhti joab midhd. ksi kh dostan bsiar dard khoishtn ra hlak miknd, ama dosti hst kh az bradr chsbndhtr mibashd.

## 19

fqiri kh dr kamlit khod salk ast, az droghgoii kh ahmq bashd bhtr ast. dli niz kh merft ndard niko nist o hr kh bh paihai khoish mishtabd gnah miknd. hmaqt ansan, rah ao ra kj misazd, o dlsh az khdaond khshmnak mishod. toangri dostan bsiar pida miknd, ama fqir az dostan khod jda mishod. shahd droghgo bisza nkhoahd mand, o ksi kh bh drogh tntq knd rhaii nkhoahd iaft. bsari pish amiran tdhlh minmaid, o hmh ks dost bdhiknnndh ast. jmie bradran mrd fqir az ao nfrt darnd, o bh triqi aoli dostansh az ao dor mishond, aishan ra bh skhnan, teaqb miknd o nistnd. hr kh hkmt ra thsil knd jan khod

ra dost dard. o hr kh ftant ra ngah dard, seadt mndi khoahd iaft. shahd droghgo bisza nkhoahd mand, o hr kh bh kdhb tntq nmaid hlak khoahd grdid. eish o eshrt ahmq ra nmishaid, ta chh rsd bh ghلامي kh br njba hkmrani miknd. eql ansan khsham ao ra ngah miknd, o gdhshtn az tqsir jlal ao ast. khsham padshah mthl ghrsh shir ast, o rdamndi ao mthl shbm br giah ast. psr jahl baeth alm pdrsh ast, o nzaehai zn mthl abi ast kh daim dr chikidn bashd. kxanh o dolt arth ajdadi ast, ama zojh eqql az janb khdaond ast. kahli khoahd sngin miaord, o shkhs ahmalkar, grsnh khoahd mand. hr kh hkm ra ngah dard jan khoish ra mhafzt minmaid, ama hr kh triq khod ra sbk gird, khoahd mrd. hr kh br fqir trhm nmaid bh khdaond qrd midhd, o ahsan ao ra bh ao rd khoahd nmood. psr khod ra tadib nma zira kh amid hst, ama khod ra bh kshtn ao oamdar. shkhs tndkxo mthml eqobt khoahd shd, zira agr ao ra khlahi dhi an ra baid mkrr bja aori. pnd ra bshno o tadib ra qbol nma, ta dr eqabt khod hkim bshoi. fkrhai bsir dr dl ansan ast, ama anchh thabt mand mshort khdaond ast. zint ansan ahsan ao ast, o fqir az droghgo bhtr ast. trs khdaond modi bh hiat ast, o hr kh an ra dard dr siri sakn mimand, o bh hich bla grftar nkhoahd shd. mrd kahl dst khod ra dr bghish pnhan miknd, o an ra hm bh dhan khod brnmiaord. asthzaknndh ra tadib kn ta jahlan zirk shond, o shkhs fhim ra tnbih nma o merft ra drk khoahd nmood. hr kh br pdr khod stm knd o madrsh ra brand, psri ast kh rsoaii o khjalt miaord. ai psr mn shnidn telimi ra trk nma kh to ra az klam merft gmrah misazd. shahd liim ansaf ra asthza miknd, o dhan shriran gnah ra mibled. qsas bh jht asthzaknndgan mhia ast, o tazianhha brai psht ahmqan.

## 20

shrab asthza miknd o mskrat erbdh miaord, o hr kh bh an frifth shod hkim nist. hibt padshah mthl ghrsh shir ast, o hr khkhsham ao ra bh hijan aord, bh jan khod khta miorzd. az nzae dor shdn brai ansan ezt ast, ama hr mrd ahmq mjadilh miknd. mrd kahl bh sbb zmstan shiar nmiknd, lhdha dr mosm hsad gdaai miknd o nmiabd. mshort dr dl ansan ab emiq ast, ama mrd fhim an ra mikshd. bsa ksannd kh hr ik ahsan khoish ra aelam miknd, ama mrd amin ra kist kh pida knd. mrd eadl kh bh kamlit khod slok nmaid, psransh bed az ao khjstkh khoahnd shd. padshahi kh br krsi daori nsind, tmami bdi ra az chshman khod prakndh misazd. kist kh toand goid: nidl khod ra tahr sakhtm, o az gnah khoish pak shdm?ž sng-hai mkhtlf o pimanhhai mkhtlf, hr do anha nzd khdaond mkroh ast. tfl niz az afealsh shnakth mishod, kh aia aemalsh pak o rast

ast ia nh. gosh shnoa o chshm bina, khdaond hr do anha ra afridh ast. khoab ra dost mdr mbada fqir shoi. chshman khod ra baz kn ta az nan sir grdi. mshtri migoid bd ast, bd ast, ama chon rft angah fkrh miknd. tla hst o lelha bsir, ama lbhai merft joahr granbha ast. jamh anks ra bgir kh bh jht ghrib damn ast, o ao ra bh rhn bgir kh damn bigangan ast. nan frib brai ansan ldhidh ast, ama beddhansh az sngrizhha pr khoahd shd. fkrha bh mshort mhkm mishod, o ba hsn tdbir jng nma. ksi kh bh nmami grdsh knd, asrar ra fash minmaid; lhdha ba ksi kh lbhai khod ra migshaid measrht nmma. hr kh pdr o madr khod ra lent knd chraghsh dr zlmt ghliz khamosh khoahd shd. amoali kh aola bh tejil hasl mishod, eqabtsh mbark nkhoahd shd. mgo kh az bdi antqam khoahm kshid, blkh br khdaond tokl nma o to ra njat khoahd dad. sngai mkhtlf nzd khdaond mkroh ast, o trazohai mtqlb niko nist. qdmhai ansan az khdaond ast, ps mrd rah khod ra chgonh bfhdmd? shkhsi kh chizi ra bh tejil mqds migoid, o bed az ndhr krnd astfsar miknd, dr dam miaftd. padshah hkim shriran ra prakndh misazd o chom ra br aishan migrdand. roh ansan, chragh khdaond ast kh tmami emqhai dl ra tftish minmaid. rhmt o rasti padshah ra mhafzt miknd, o krsi ao bh rhmt paidar khoahd mand. jlal joanan qot aishan ast, o ezt piran moi sfid. drbhahi skht az bdi tahr miknd o tazianhha bh emq dl fro mirod.

## 21

dl padshah mthl nhrhai ab dr dst khdaond ast; an ra bh hr so kh bkhoahd brmigrdand. hr rah ansan dr nzt khodsh rast ast, ama khdaond dlha ra miazmaid. edalt o ansaf ra bja aordn, nzd khdaond az qrbaniha psndidht ast. chshman blnd o dl mtkbr o chragh shriran, gnah ast. fkrhai mrd zrng tmama bh frakhi mianjamd, ama hr kh ejol bashd brai ahtiaj tejil miknd. thsil gnjha bh zban droghgo, bkhar ast br hoa shdh brai joindgan mot. zlm shriran aishan ra bh hlakt miandazd, zira kh az bja aordn ansaf aba minmaid. triq mrdi kh zir bar (gnah) bashd bsir kj ast, ama aemal mrd tahr, mstqim ast. dr zaoih pshtbam sakn shdn bhtr ast, az sakn bodn ba zn stizhgr dr kxanh mshtkr. jan shrir mshtaq shrat ast, o br hmsaih khod trhm nmiknd. chon asthzaknndh siast iabd, jahlan hkmt miazmoznd; o chon mrd hkim trbit iabd, merft ra thsil minmaid. mrd eadl dr kxanh shrir taml miknd kh chgonh ashrrar bh tbahi oazhgon mishond. hr kh gosh khod ra az friad fqir mibndd, ao niz friad khoahd krd o mstjab nkhoahd shd. hdihai dr khfa khsham ra fro minshand, o rshohai dr bghl, ghdb skht ra. ansaf krnd khirmi eadlan ast, ama baeth pr-

ishani bdkaran mibashd. hr kh az triq teql gmrash shod, dr jmaet mrdgan sakn khoahd gsht. hr kh eish ra dost dard mhtaj khoahd shd, o hr kh shrab o roghn ra dost dard doltmnd nkhoahd grdid. shriran fdih eadlan mishond o khiantkaran bh eod rastan. dr zmin bair sakn bodn bhtr ast az bodn ba zn stizhgr o jngjoi. dr mnzl hkiman khzanh mrghob o roghn ast, ama mrd ahmq anha ra tlf miknd. hr kh edalt o rhmt ra mtabet knd, hiat o edalt o jlal khoahd iaft. mrd hkim bh shhr jbaran brkhoahd amd, o qleh aetmad aishan ra bh zir miandazd. hr kh dhan o zban khoish ra ngah dard, jan khod ra az tngiha mahafz minmaid. mrd mtkbr o mghror msmi bh asthzaknndh mishod, o bh afzoni tkbr eml miknd. shhot mrd kahl ao ra mikshd, zira kh dsthaish az kar krden aba minmaid. hstnd kh hmh aوقت bh shdt hris mibashnd, ama mrd eadl bdhl miknd o am-sak nminmaid. qrbanihai shriran mkroh ast, ps chnd mrtbh ziyadh ngami kh bh eod bdi anha ra migdhrand. shahd droghgo hlak mishod, ama ksi kh astmae nmaid bh rasti tklm khoahd krd. mrd shrir roi khod ra bihia misazd, o mrd rast, triq khoish ra msthkm miknd. hkmti nist o nh ftanti o nh mshorti kh bh dd khdaond bh kar aid. asb brai roz jng mhia ast, ama nsrt az janb khdaond ast.

## 22

nik nami az kthrt doltmndi afdl ast, o fid az nqrh o tla bhtr. doltmnd o fqir ba hm mlaqat miknd, afrinndh hr do aishan khdaond ast. mrd zirk, bla ra mibind o khoishtn ra mkhfi misazd o jahlan migdhrnd o dr eqobt grftar mishond. jzai toade o khdatrsi, dolt o jlal o hiat ast. kharha o damha dr rah kjroan ast, ama hr kh jan khod ra ngah dard az anha dor mishod. tfl ra dr rahi kh baid brod trbit nma, o chon pir hm shod az an anhrاف nkhoahd orzid. toangr br fqir tslt dard, o mdion ghlam tlbkar mibashd. hr kh zlm bkard bla khoahd droid, o esai ghdbsh zail khoahd shd. shkhsi kh nzt az baz bashd, mbark khoahd bod, zira kh az nan khod bh fqra midhd. asthza-knndh ra dor nma o nzae rfe khoahd shd, o mjadlh o khjalt sakt khoahd grdid. hr kh thart dl ra dost dard o lbhai zrif dard, padshah dost ao mibashd. chshman khdaond merft ra ngah midard o skhnan khiantkaran ra batl misazd. mrd kahl migoid shir biron ast, o dr kochhha kshth mishom. dhan znan biganh chah emiq ast, o hr kh mghdob khdaond bashd, dr an khoahd aftad. hmaqgt dr dl tfl bsth shdh ast, ama chob tadib an ra az ao dor khoahd krd. hr kh br fqir brai faidh khoish zlm nmaid, o hr kh bh doltmndan bbbkshd albth mhtaj khoahd shd. gosh khod ra fra dasht, klam hkma ra bshno, o dl khod ra bh telim mn mail grdan, zira

psndidh ast kh anha ra dr dl khod ngah dari, o br lbhait jmiea thabt mand; ta aetmad to br khdaond bashd. amroz to ra telim dadm. aia amor shrif ra brai to nnoshtm? shaml br mshort merft; ta qanon klam rasti ra aelam nmaim, o to klam rasti ra nzd frstndgan khod ps bbri? fqir ra az an jht kh dhil ast taraj mnma, o mskin ra dr drbar, stm mrsan, zira khdaond deoi aishan ra fisl khoahd nmdd, o jan tarajknndgan aishan ra bh taraj khoahd dad. ba mrd tndkho measht mkn, o ba shkhs kjkhlq hmrah mbash, mbada rahhai ao ra amokht shoi o jan khod ra dr dam grftar sazi. az jmlh anani kh dst midhnd mbash o nh az anani kh brai qrdha damn mishond. agr chizi ndari kh ada nmai ps chra bstr to ra az zirt brdard. hd qdimi ra kh prdar qar dadhand mntql msaz. aia mrdi ra kh dr shghl khoish mahr bashd mibini? ao dr hdor padshahan khoahd aistad, pish pstftrtan nkhoahd aistad.

## 23

chon ba hakm bh ghda khordn nshini, dr anchh pish roi to ast taml nma. o agr mrd akol hsti, kard br gloi khod bgdhar. bh khorakhai ltif ao hris mbash, zira kh ghdaai fribndh ast. brai doltmnd shdn khod ra zhmt mrsan o az eql khod baz aist. aia chshman khod ra br an khoahi dokht kh nist mibashd? zira kh dolt albth brai khod balha misazd, o mthl eqab dr asman miprd. nan mrd tngnzt ra mkhor, o bh jht khorakhai ltif ao hris mbash. zira chnankh dr dl khod fkr miknd khod ao hmchnan ast. to ra migoid: bkhor o bnosh, ama dlsb ba to nist. lqmbai ra kh khordhai qi khoahi krd, o skhnan shirin khod ra br bad khoahi dad. bh gosh ahmq skhn mgo, zira khkmt klamt ra khoar khoahd shmrd. hd qdim ra mntql msaz, o bh mzreh itiman dakhil msho, zira kh oli aishan zoraor ast, o ba to dr deoi aishan mqaomt khoahd krd. dl khod ra bh adb mail grdan, o gosh khod ra bh klam merft. az tfl khod tadib ra baz mdar kh agr ao ra ba chob bzni nkhoahd mrd; ps ao ra ba chob bzn, o jan ao ra az haoih njat khoahi dad. ai psr mn agr dl to hkim bashd, dl mn(bli dl) mn shadman khoahd shd; o grdhhaim ojd khoahd nmdd, hgami kh lbhai to bh rasti mtklm shod. dl to bh jht gnahkaran ghior nbashd, ama bh jht trs khdaond tmami roz ghior bash, zira kh albth akhrt hst, o amid to mnqte nkhoahd shd. ps to ai psrm bshno o hkim bash, o dl khod ra dr triq mstqim grdan. az zmrh migsaran mbash, o az anani kh bdnhai khod ra tlf miknd. zira kh migsar o msrf, fqir mishod o sah khoab bh khrqha mlbs khoahd shd. pdr khoish ra kh to ra toolid nmdd gosh gir, o madr khod ra chon pir shod khoar mshmar. rasti ra bkhr o an ra mfrosh, o hkmt o adb o fhm ra. pdr frznd eadl bh

ghait shadman mishod, o oald psr hkim az ao msror khoahd gsht. pdrt o madrt shadman khoahnd shd, o oaldh to msror khoahd grdid. ai psrm dl khod ra bh mn bdh, o chshman to bh rahhai mn shad bashd; chonkh zn zanih hfrhai emiq ast, o zn biganh chah tng. ao niz mthl rahzn dr kmin mibashd, o khiantkaran ra dr mian mrdm miazfzaid. oai az an kist o shqaot az an kh, o nzaeha az an kdam, o zari az an kist o jrahtai bisbb az an kh, o srkhi chshman az an kdam? anani ra ast kh shrb mdam minmaind, obrai chshidn shrab mmzoi dakhil mishond. bh shrab ngah mkn oqti kh srkhfam ast, hini kh hbbahai khod ra dr jam zahr misazd, o bh mlaimt fro mirod; ama dr akhr mthl mar khoahd gzid, o mannd afei nish khoahd zd. chshman to chizhai ghrub ra khoahd did, o dl to bh chizhai kj tntq khoahd nmod, o mthl ksi kh dr mian dria mikhoabd khoahi shd, ia mannd ksi kh br sr dkl kshti mikhsbd; o khoahi gft: mra zdnd likn drd ra ahsas nkrdm, mra zjr nmodyn likn nfhmidm. ps ki bidar khoahm shd? hmchnin meoadt miknm o bar digr an ra mitlbm.

## 24

br mrdan shrir hsd mbr, o arzo mdar ta ba aishan measht nmai, zira kh dl aishan dr zlm tfr miknd o lbhai aishan dr-barh mshqt tkml minmaid. kxanh bh hkmt bna mishod, o ba ftant astoar migrdd, o bh merft ataqha pr mishod, az hr gonh amoal granbha o nfais. mrd hkim dr qdrt mimand, o sahb merft dr toanai trqi miknd, zira kh ba hsntdbir baid jng bkni, o az kthrt mshortdhdngan nsrt ast. hkmt brai ahmq ziadh blnd ast, dhan khod ra dr drbar baz nmiknd. hr kh brai bdi tfr miknd, ao ra ftunhangiz migoidn. fkr ahmqan gnah ast, o asthzaknndh nzdadman mkroh ast. agr dr roz tngi ssti nmai, qd to tng mishod. anani ra kh brai mot brth shond khlas kn, o az rhanidn anani kh brai qtl mhiaand kotahi mnma. agr goii kh ain ra ndanstim, aia azmaindh dlha nmifhmd? o hafz jan to nmidad? o bh hr ks brshb aemalsh mkafat nkhoahd dad? ai psr mn esl ra bkhor zira kh khob ast, o shan esl ra chonkh bh kamt shirin ast. hmchnin hkmt ra brai jan khod biamoz, agr an ra biabi angah ajrt khoahd bod, o amid to mnqte nkhoahd shd. ai shrir, brai mnzl mrd eadl dr kmin mbash, o aramgah ao ra khrab mkn, zira mrd eadl agr chh hft mrtbh biftd khoahd brkhast, ama shiran dr bla khoahnd aftad. chon dshmnt biftd shadi mkn, o chon blghzd dlt ojd nnmaid, mbada khdaond ain ra bbind o dr nzrsh napsnd aid, o ghdb khod ra az ao bgrgdand. khoishtn ra bh sbb bdkaran rnjdih msaz, o br shiran hsd mbr, zira kh bh jht bdkaran ajr nkhoahd bod, o chragh shiran khamosh

khoahd grdid. ai psr mn az khdaond o padshah btrs, o ba mfsdan measht mnma, zira kh msibt aishan naghan khoahd brkhast, o eaqbt salhai aishan ra kist kh bdand? ainha niz az (skhan) hkiman ast tfrdari dr daori niko nist. ksi kh bh shrir bgoid to eadl hsti, amtha ao ra lent khoahnd krd o toaif az ao nfrt khoahnd nmod. ama brai anani kh ao ra tobikh nmaind shadmani khoahd bod, o brkt niko bh aishan khoahd rsid. ankh bh klam rast joab goid, lbha ra mibosd. kar khod ra dr kharj arasth kn, o an ra dr mlk mhia saz, o bed az an kxanh khoish ra bna nma. br hmsaih khod bijht shhadt mdh, o ba lbhai khod frib mdh; o mgo bh tori kh ao bh mn eml krd mn niz ba oi eml khoahm nmod, o mrd ra br hsb aemalsh padash khoahm dad. az mzreh mrd kahl, o az takstan shkhs naqsaleql gdhshtm. o aink br tmami an kharha miroiid, o khs tmami roi an ra miposhanid, o dioar ngish khrab shdh bod. ps mn ngristh mtfkr shdm, mlahzh krdm o adb amokhtm. andki khft o andki khoab, o andki brhm nhadn dstha bh jht khoab. ps fqr to mthl rahzn br to khoahd amd, o niazmndi to mannd mrd mslh.

## 25

ainha niz az amthal sliman ast kh mrdan hzqia, padshah ihoda anha ra nql nmodyn. mkhfi dashtn amr jlal khda ast, o tfhs nmodyn amr jlal padshahan ast. asman ra dr blndiash o zmin ra dr emqsh, o dl padshahan ra tftish ntoan nmod. drd ra az nqrh dor kn, ta zrfi brai zrgr biron aid. shiran ra az hdor padshah dor kn, ta krsi ao dr edalt paidar bmand. dr hdor padshah khoishtn ra brmfraz, o dr jai bzrgan maist, zira bhtr ast to ra gft shod kh ainja bala bia, az ankh bh hdor srori kh chshmant ao ra didh ast to ra paiin brnd. brai nzae bh tejl biron mro, mbada dr akhrsh chon hmsaihat to ra khjl saz, ndani kh chh baid krd. deoi khod ra ba hmsaihat bkn, ama raz digri ra fash msaz; mbada hr kh bshnod to ra mlamt knd, o bdnami to rfe nshod. skhni kh dr mhsh gft shod, mthl sibhai tla dr mrsekari nqrh ast. modb hkim brai gosh shnoa, mthl hlqaetla o zior zr khals ast. rsol amin brai frstndgan khod, chon khnki ikh dr mosm hsad mibashd, zira kh jan aqaihan khod ra tazh miknd. ksi kh az bkhsishhai fribndh khod fkr miknd, mthl abrha o bad bibaran ast. ba thml daor ra bh rai khod toan aord, o zban mlaim, astkhoan ra mishknd. agr esl iafti bqdr kfait bkhor, mbada az an pr shdh, qi kni. pai khod ra az ziad rftn bh kxanh hmsaihat baz dar, mbada az to sir shdh, az to nfrt nmaid. ksi kh drbarh hmsaih khod shhadt drogh dhd, mthl tbrzin o shmshir o tir tiz ast. aetmad br khiantkar dr roz tngi, mthl dndan krmzdh o pai mrtesh mibashd.



sraiidn srodha brai dltng, mthl kndn jamh dr oqt srma o rikhtn srkh br shorh ast. agr dshmn to grsnh bashd ao ra nan bkhoran, o agr tshnh bashd ao ra ab bnoshan, zira akhgrha br srsh khoahi anbasht, o khdaond to ra padash khoahd dad. chnankh bad shmal baran miaord, hmchnan zban ghbtgo chhrra ra khshmnak misazd. sakn bodn dr gossh pshtbam bhtr ast az bodn ba zn jngjo dr kxanh mshtk. khbr khosh az olaït dor, mthl ab srd brai jan tshnh ast. mrd eadl kh pish shrir khm shod, mthlchshmh glalod o mnbe fasd ast. ziad esl khordn khob nist, hmchnan tlbïdn jlal khod jlal nist. ksi kh br roh khod tsit ndard, mthl shhr mnhdn o bihsar ast.

## 26

chnankh brf dr tabstan o baran dr hsad, hmchnin hrmt brai ahmq shaïsth nist. lent, bisbb nmiaïd, chnankh gnjshk dr tiran o prstok dr prïdn. shlaq bh jht asb o lgam brai alagh, o chob az brai psht ahmqan ast. ahmq ra moafq hmaqtsht joab mdh, mbada to niz mannd ao bshoi. ahmq ra moafq hmaqtsht joab bdh, mbada khoïshn ra hkim bshpard. hr kh pighami bh dst ahmq bfrst, paihai khod ra mïbrd o drr khod ra minoshd. saqhai shkhs lng bitmkin ast, o mthli kh az dhan ahmq braid hmchnan ast. hr kh ahmq ra hrmt kn, mthl kish joahr dr todh sngaha ast. mthli kh az dhan ahmq braid, mthl khari ast kh dr dst shkhs mst rftth bashd. tirandaz hmh ra mjroh miknd, hmchnan ast hr kh ahmq ra bh mzd gird o khtakaran ra ajir nmaïd. chnankh sg bh qi khod brmigrdd, hmchnan ahmq hmaqtsht khod ra tkrar miknd. aia shkhsi ra mïbini kh dr nzz khod hkim ast? amid dashtn br ahmq az amid br ao bisht ast. kahl migoid kh shir dr rah ast, o asd dr mian kochhha ast. chnankh dr br pashnhash migrdd, hmchnan kahl br bstr khoïsh. kahl dst khod ra dr qab fro mïbrd o az braordn an bh dhansh khstth mishod. kahl dr nzz khod hkimtr ast az hft mrd kh joab eaglanh midnd. ksi kh brod o dr nzaei kh bh ao telq ndard mterd shod, mthl ksi ast kh gosshai sg ra bgird. adm dioanhai kh mshelha o tirha o mot ra miandazd, mthl ksi ast kh hmsaih khod ra frib dhd, o migoid aia shokhi nmikrdm? az nbodn hizm atsh khamosh mishod, o az nbodn nmam mnazeh sakt migrdd. zghal brai akhgrha o hizm brai atsh ast, o mrd ftnhangiz bh jht brangikhtn nzae. skhnan nmam mthl khorak ldhïdh ast, kh bh emqhai dl fro mirod. lbhai prmhbt ba dl shrir, mthl nqrhai prdrd ast kh br zrf salin andodh shod. hr kh bghd dard ba lbhai khod nirng minmaid, o dr dl khod frib ra dhkhirh miknd. hngami kh skhn niko goid, ao ra baor mkn zira kh dr qlbsh

hft chiz mkroh ast. hr chnd bghd ao bh hïlh mkhfi shod, ama khatht ao dr mian jmaet zahr khoahd gsht. hr kh hfrrhai bknd dr an khoahd aftad, o hr kh sngi bghtand br ao khoahd brgsht. zban droghgo az mjroshdgan khod nfrtdard, o dhan chaplos hlakt ra aïjad miknd.

## 27

drbarh frda fkhrr mnma, zira nmïdani kh roz chh khoahd zaiïd. digri to ra bstaïd o nh dhan khodt; ghribi o nh lbhai to. sng sngin ast o rig thqil, ama khshmh ahmq az hr do anha sngintr ast. ghdb stmkish ast o khshmh sil; ama kist kh dr brabr hsd toand aïstad? tnbih ashkar az mhbt pnhan bhtr ast. jrahat dost ofadar ast, ama boshhai dshmn afrat ast. shkm sir az shan esl kraht dard, ama brai shkm grsnh hr tlkhi shirin ast. ksi kh az mkan khod aoarh bshod, mthl gnjshki ast kh az ashianhash aoarh grdd. roghn o etr dl ra shad miknd, hmchnan hlaot dost az mshort dl. dost khod o dst pdrt ra trk mnma, o dr roz msibt khod bh kxanh bradrt dakhll msho, zira kh hmsaih nzdik az bradr dor bhtr ast. ai psr mn hkmt bïamoz o dl mra shad kn, ta mlamtknndgan khod ra trk saz. mrd zirk, bla ra mïbind o khoïshn ra mkhfi misazd; ama jahlan migdhrnd o dr eqobt grftar mishond. jamh an ks ra bgïr kh bh jht ghrib damn ast; o ao ra bh rhn bgïr kh damn bigangan ast. ksi kh sbh zod brkhasth, dost khod ra bh aoaz blnd brkt dhd, az braïsh lent mhsob mishod. chkidn daimi ab dr roz baran, o zn stizhjo mshabhand. hrkh ao ra baz dard mthl ksi ast kh bad ra ngah dard, ia roghn ra kh dr dst rast khod grftth bashd. ahh, ahh ra tiz miknd, hmchnin mrd roi dost khod ra tiz misazd. hr kh drkht anjir ra ngah dard miohash ra khoahd khord, o hr kh aqai khod ra mlazmt nmaïd mhtrm khoahd shd. chnankh dr ab sort bh sort ast, hmchnan dl ansan bh ansan. haoïh o abdon sir nmishond, hmchnan chshman ansan sir nkhoahnd shd. both brai nqrh o korb bh jht tlast, hmchnan ansan az dhan staïshknndgan khod (azmodh mishod). ahmq ra mian blghor dr haon ba dsth bkob, o hmaqtsht az an biron nkhoahnd rft. bh halt glh khod niko tojj nma, o dl khod ra bh rmh khod mshghol saz, zira kh dolt daimi nist, o taj hm nsla bed nsl (paidar) ni. elf ra mïbrnd o gïah sbz mïroïd, o elofh kohha jme mishod, brhha brai lbas to, o bzha bh jht ajarh zmin bh kar miaïnd, o shir bzha brai khorak to o khorak khandant, o meisht knizant kfait khoahd krd.

shriran migriznd jaii khteaqbknndhai nist, ama eadlan mthl shir shjaend. az mesit ahl zmin hakmansh bsiar mishond, ama mrd fhim o dana astqamtsh brqrar khoahd mand. mrd riis kh br mskinan zlm miknd, mthl baran ast kh silan krddh, khorak baqi ngdhard. hr kh shriet ra krk miknd, shriran ra mistaid, ama hr kh shriet ra ngah dard az aishan nfrt dard. mrdman shrir ansaf ra drk nminmaid, ama talban khdaond hmh chiz ra mifhmnd. fqiri kh trk dr kamlit khod slok nmaid, bhtr ast az kj rondh do rah agr chh doltmnd bashd. hr kh shriet ra ngah dard psri hkim ast, ama msahb msrfan, pdr khoish ra rsoa misazd. hr kh mal khod ra bh rba o sod bifzaid, an ra brai ksi kh br fqiran trhm nmaid, jme minmaid. hr kh gosh khod ra az shnidn shriet brgrdand, deai ao hm mkroh mishod. hr kh rastan ra bh rah bd gmrah knd bh hfrh khod khoahd aftad, ama salhan nsib niko khoahnd iaft. mrd doltmnd dr nwr khod hkim ast, ama fqir khrdmnd ao ra tfiish khoahd nmmod. chon eadlan shadman shond, fkhr ezim ast; ama chon shriran brafrasht shond, mrdmankhod ra mkhfi misaznd. hr kh gnah khod ra bposhand, brkhordar nkhoahd shd; ama hr kh an ra aetraf knd o trk nmaid rhmt khoahd iaft. khoshabhal ksi kh daima mitrsd, ama hr kh dl khod ra skht sazbd bh bla grftar khoahd shd. hakm shrir br qom mskin, mthl shir ghrndh o khrs grndndh ast. hakm naqs aleql bsiar zlm miknd, ama hr kh az rshoh nfrt knd emr khod ra draz khoahd sakht. ksi kh mthml bar khon shkhshi shod, bh haoih mishtabd. znhar ksi ao ra baz ndard. hr kh bh astqamt slok nmaid, rstgar khoahd shd; ama hr kh dr do rah kjro bashd dr iki az anha khoahd aftad. hr kh zmin khod ra zre nmaid az nan sir khoahd shd, ama hr kh piroi batlan knd az fqr sir khoahd shd. mrd amin brkt bsiar khoahd iaft, ama ankh dr pi dolt mishtabd bisza nkhoahd mand. trfdari niko nist, o bh jht lqmhay nan, admi khtakar mishod. mrd tngnwr dr pi dolt mishtabd o nmidad kh niazmndi ao ra drkhoahd iaft. ksi kh admi ra tnbih nmaid, akhr shkr khoahd iaft, bishter az ankh bh zban khod chaplosi miknd. ksi kh pdr o madr khod ra ghart nmaid o goid gnah nist, msahb hlakknngan khoahd shd. mrd hris nzae ra brmiangizand, ama hr kh br khdaond toki nmaid qoi khoahd shd. ankh br dl khod toki nmaid ahmq mibashd, ama ksi kh bh hkmt slok nmaid njat khoahd iaft. hr kh bh fqra bdhl nmaid mhtaj nkhoahd shd, ama ankh chshman khod ra bposhand lent bsiar khoahd iaft. oqti kh shriran brafrasht shond, mrdm khoishtn ra pnhan miknd, ama chon aishan hlak shond eadlan afzodh khoahnd shd.

ksi kh bed az tnbih bsiar grdnkshi miknd, naghan mnksr khoahd shd o elaji nkhoahd bod. chon eadlan afzodh grndnd qom shadi miknd, ama chon shriran tsit iabnd mrdm nalh minmaid. ksi kh hkmt ra dost dard, pdr khoish ra msror misazd; ama ksi kh ba fahshhha meashrt knd amoaal ra tlf minmaid. padshah olaht ra bh ansaf paidar miknd, ama mrd rshohkhar an ra oiran misazd. shkhshi kh hmsaih khod ra chaplosi miknd, dam brai paihaish migstrand. dr mesit mrd shrir dami ast, ama eadl trnm o shadi khoahd nmmod. mrd eadl deoi fqir ra drk miknd, ama shrir brai danstn an fhm ndard. asthzaknngan shhr ra bh ashob miaornd, ama hki-man khsham ra frominshand. agr mrd hkim ba ahmq deoi dard, khoahd ghdbnak shod khoahd bkhnnd, ao ra raht nkhoahdbod. mrdan khonriz az mrd kaml nfrt darnd, ama rastan slanti jan ao ra talbnd. ahmq kmami khsham khod ra zahr misazd, ama mrd hkim bh takhir an ra frominshand. hakmi kh bh skhnan drogh gosh gird, jmie khadmansh shrir khoahnd shd. fqir o zalm ba hm jme khoahnd shd, o khdaond chshman hr do aishan ra roshn khoahd sakht. padshahi kh mskinan ra bh rasti daori nmaid, krshi oi ta bh abd paidar khoahd mand. chob o tnbih, hkmt mibkhshd, ama psri kh bilgam bashd, madr khod ra khjl khoahd sakht. chon shriran afzodh shond tqsir ziyadh migrdd, ama eadlan, aftadn aishan ra khoahnd did. psr khod ra tadib nma kh to ra raht khoahd rsanid, o bh jan to ldhat khoahd bkshshid. jaii kh roia nist qom grdnksh mishond, ama khoshabhal ksi kh shriet ra ngah midard. khadm, mhd skhn mtbnb nmishod, zira agr chh bfhmnd ajabt nminmaid. aia ksi ra mibini kh dr skhn gftn ejol ast? amid br ahmq ziyadh ast az amid br ao. hr kh khadm khod ra az tfolit bh naz miprord, akhr psr ao khoahd shd. mrd tndkho nzae brmiangizand, o shkhsh kjkhql dr tqsir miafzaid. tkbr shkhsh ao ra pst miknd, ama mrd hlmidl, bh jlal khoahd rsid. hr kh ba dzd meashrt knd, khoishtn ra dshmn dard, zira kh lent mishnod o aetraf nminmaid. trs az ansan dam migstrand, ama hr kh br khdaond toki nmaid srafras khoahd shd. bsiai ltf hakm ra mitlnd, ama daori ansan az janb khdaond ast. mrd zalm nzd eadlan mkroh ast, o hr kh dr triq, mstqim ast nzd shriran mkroh mibashd.

klmat o pigham akor bnaiagh. ohi an mrd bh aitiil ieni bh aitiil o akal. iqina mn az hr admi ohshitr hstn, o fhm ansan ra ndarm. mn hkmt ra niamokktham o merft qdos ra ndanstham. kist kh bh asman seod nmmod o

az anja nzol krd? kist kh bad ra dr msht khod jme nmod? o kist kh ab ra dr jamh bnd nmod? kist kh tmami aqsai zmin ra astoar sakht? nam ao chist o psr ao chh asm dard? bgo agr atlae dari. tmami klatma khda msfi ast. ao bh jht mtoklan khod spr ast. bh skhnan ao chizi mifza, mbada to ra tobikh nmaid o tkdhib shoi. do chiz az to drkhoast nmodm, anha ra qbl az ankh birmir az mn bazmdar: btalt o drogh ra az mn dor kn, mra nh fqr dh o nh dolt. bh khoraki kh nsib mn bashd mra bpror, mbada sir shdh, to ra ankar nmaim o bgoim kh khdaond kist. o mbada fqir shdh, dzdi nmaim, o asm khdaai khod ra bh batl brm. bndh ra nzd aqaish mthm msaz, mbada to ra lent knd o mjrm shoi. grohi mibashnd kh pdr khod ra lent minmaid, o madr khoish ra brkt nmidhnd. grohi mibashnd kh dr nzh khod pakand, ama az njast khod ghsl nifathand. grohi mibashnd kh chshmanshan chh qdr blnd ast, o mzhganshan chh qdr brafrashth. grohi mibashnd kh dndanhaihan shmshirha ast, o dndanhai asiai aishan kardha ta fqiran ra az roi zmin o mskinan az ba mian mrdman bkhornd. zalo ra do dkhtir ast kh bdh bdh migoind. sh chiz ast kh sir nmishod, blkh chhar chiz kh nmigoid kh kafi ast: haoih o rhm nazad, o zmini kh az ab sir nmishod, o atsh kh nmigoid kh kafi ast. chshmi kh pdr ra asthza miknd o ataet madr ra khoar mishmard, ghrabhay oadi an ra khoahnd knd o bchhhai eqab an ra khoahnd khord. sh chiz ast kh brai mn ziyadh ejib ast, blkh chhar chiz kh anha ra ntoanmfimid: triq eqab dr hoa o triq mar br skhrh, o rah kshdari dr mieran dariara o rah mrd ba dkhtir bakrh. hmchnan ast triq zn zanih; mikhord o dhan kharod ra pak miknard o migoiard gnarah nkrdm. bh sbb sh chiz zmin mtzlzl mishod, o bh sbb chhar kh anha ra thml ntoand krd: bh sbb ghilami kh slnt miknd, o ahmqi kh az ghda sir shdh bashd, bh sbb zn mkrohh chon mnkohh shod, o kniz oqti kh oarth khaton khod grdd. chhar chiz ast kh dr zmin bsir kochk ast, likn bsir hkim mibashd: morchhha taifh biqotnd, likn khorak khod ra dr tabstan dkhkhirh miknd; onkha taifh natoand, ama kahnhai khod ra dr skhrh migdharnd. mlkha ra padshahi nist, ama jmie anha dsth dsth biron miron. chlpathha bh dsthai khod migirnd o dr qsrhai padshahan mibashnd. sh chiz ast kh khoshkhran ast, blkh chhar chiz kh khoshqdm mibashd: shir kh dr mian hioanat toanatr ast, o az hichkdam rogrdan nist; tazi o bz nr, o padshah kh ba ao mqaomt ntoan krd. agr az roi hmaqt khoishtn ra brafrashthai o agr bd andishidhai, ps dst br dhan khod bgdhar; zira chnankh az fshrdn shir, pnir biron miaiardi, o az fsharnd binari, kharon biarron miadi, hmchnan az fshrdn ghdb nzae biron miadi.

klam lmoil padshah, pighami kh madrsh bh ao telim dad. chh goim ai psr mn, chh goim ai psr rhm mn! o chh goim ai psr ndrhhai mn! qot khod ra bh znan mdh, o nh triqhai khoish ra bh anchh baeth hlakt padshahan ast. padshahan ra nmishaid ai lmoil, padshahan ra nmishaid kh shrab bnoshnd, o nh amiran ra kh mskrat ra bkhoahnd. mbada bnoshnd o fraid ra framosh knnd, o daori jmie dhlilan ra mnhrf saznd. mskrat ra bh anani kh mshrf bh hlaktnd bdh o shrab ra bh tlkhjanan, ta bnoshnd o fqr khod ra framosh knnd, o mshqt khoish ra digr biad niaornd. dhan khod ra brai ngan baz kn, o brai dadrsi jmie bichargan. dhan khod ra baz krdd, bh ansaf daori nma, o fqir o mskn ra dadrsi frma. zn salhh ra kist kh pida toand krd? qimt ao az lelha grantr ast. dl shohrsh br ao aetmad dard, o mhtaj mnfet nkhoahd bod. braish tmami rozhai emr khod, khobi khoahd krd o nh bdi. pshm o ktan ra mijoid. o bh dsthai khod ba rghbt kar miknd. ao mthl kshthai tjar ast, kh khorak khod ra az dor miaord. oqti kh hnoz shb ast brmikhizd, o bh ahl khashash khorak o bh knizansh hsh aishan ra midhd. drbarh mzreh fkr krdd, an ra mikhrd, o az ksb dsthai khod takstan ghrr minmaid. kmr khod ra ba qot mibndd, o bazohai khoish ra qoi misazd. tjart khod ra mibind kh niko ast, o chraghsh dr shb khamosh nmishod. dsthai khod ra bh dok draz miknd, o angsthais chrk ra migird. kfhai khod ra brai fqiran mbsot misazd, o dsthai khoish ra brai mskinan draz minmaid. bh jht ahl khashash az brf nmitrdd, zira kh jmie ahl khash ao bh atls mlbs hstnd. brai khod asbabhai zint misazd. lbassh az ktan nazk o arghoan mibashd. shohrsh dr drbarha merof mibashd, o drman mshaikh olait minshd. jamhhai ktan sakth anha ra mifroshd, o kmrbndha bh tajran midhd. qot o ezt, lbas ao ast, o drbarh oqt aindh mikhnnd. dhan khod ra bh hkmt migshaid, o telim mhbtamiz br zban oi ast. bh rf-tar ahl khash khod mtojh mishod, o khorak kahli nmikhord. psransh brkhash, ao ra khoshhal migoind, o shohrsh niz ao ra mistaid. dkhtan bsir aemal salhh nmodnd, ama to br jmie aishan brtri dari. jmaral, fribnardh o zibaiari, batarl ast, ama zni kh az khdaond mitrdd mmdoh khoahd shd. oi ra az thmrh dsthais bdhid o aemalsh ao ra nzd droazhha bstaid.

dr zmin eos, mrdi bod kh aiob namdasht; o an mrd kaml o rast o khdatrs bod o az bdi ajtnab minmod. o brai ao, hft psr o sh dkhtz zaiidh shdnd. o amoal ao hft hzar gosfnd o sh hzar shtr o pansd jft gao o pansd alagh madh bod o nokran bsiar khtir dasht o an mrd az tmami bni mshrq bzrgtr bod. o psransh mirftnd o dr kxanh hr iki az aishan, dr rozsh mhmami mikrdnd o frstadh, sh khoahr khod ra deot minmodnd ta ba aishan akl o shrb bnmained. o oaqe mishd kh chon dorh rozhai mhmami aishan bsr mirft, aiob frstadh, aishan ra tqdis minmod o bamdadan brkhashth, qrbanihai sokhtni, bh shmarh hmh aishan migdhranid, zira aiob migft: nshaid psran mn gnah krdrh, khda ra dr dl khod trk nmogh bashndz o aiob hmishh chnin mikrd. o rozi oaqe shd kh psran khda amdnd ta bh hder khdaond hadr shond; o shitan niz dr mian aishan amd. o khdaond bh shitan gft: naz kja amdi?z shitan dr joab khdaond gft: naz trdd krdrn dr zmin o sir krdrn dr an.z khdaond bh shitan gft: naia dr bndh mn aiobtfr krdr kh mthl ao dr zmin nist? mrd kaml o rast o khdatrs kh az gnah ajtnab mikndlz shitan dr joab khdaond gft: naia aiob mjana az khda mitrsd? aia to grd ao o grd kxanh ao o grd hmh amoal ao, bh hr trf hsr nkshidi o aemal dst ao ra brkt ndadi o moashi ao dr zmin mntshr nshd? likn alan dst khod ra draz kn o tmami maimlk ao ra lms nma o pish roi to, to ra trk khoahd nmogh khdaond bh shitan gft: naikn hmh amoalsh dr dst to ast; likn dstt ra br khod ao draz mkn.z ps shitan az hder khdaond biron rft. o rozi oaqe shd kh psran o dkhttransh dr kxanh bradr bzrg khod mikhordnd o shrab minoshidnd. o rsoli nzd aiob amdth, gft: ngaoan shiar mikrdnd o madh alaghan nzd anha michridnd. o sabian br anha hmhl aordh, brdnd o joanan ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd o mn bh tnhaii rhaii iaftm ta to ra khbr dhm.z o ao hnoz skhn migft kh digri amdth, gft: natsh khda az asman aftad o glh o joanan ra sozanidh, anha ra hlak sakht o mn bh tnhaii rhaii iaftm ta to ra khbr dhm.z o ao hnoz skhn migft kh digri amdth, gft: nkldanian sh frqh shdnd o br shtran hjom aordh, anha rabrdnd o joanan ra bh dm shmshir kshtnd o mn bh tnhaii rhaii iaftm ta to ra khbr dhm.z o ao hnoz skhn migft kh digri amdth, gft: npsran o dkhttransh dr kxanh bradr bzrg khod mikhordnd o shrab minoshidnd kh aink bad shdidi az trf biaban amdth, chhar goshh kxanh ra zd o br joanan aftad kh mrdnd o mn bh tnhaii rhaii iaftm ta to ra khbr dhm.z angah aiob brkhashth, jamh khod ra drid o sr khod ra trashid o bh zmin aftadh, sjdh krdr o gft: nrbnh az rhm madr khod biron amdnd o brnhh bh anja

khoahm bgrsht! khdaond dad o khdaond grft! o nam khdaond mtbark bad!z dr ain hmh, angah gnah nkrd o bh khda jhalt nsbt ndad.

## 2

o rozi oaqe shd kh psran khda amdnd ta bh hder khdaond hadr shond; o shitan niz dr mian aishan amd ta bh hder khdaond hadr shod. o khdaond bh shitan gft: naz kja amdi?z shitan dr joab khdaond gft: naz trdd nmogh dr jhan o az sir krdrn dr an.z khdaond bh shitan gft: naia dr bndh mn aiob tfr nmogh kh mthl ao dr zmin nist? mrd kaml o rast o khdatrs kh az bdi ajtnab minmaid o ta alan kamlit khod ra qaim ngah midard, hr chnd mra br an oadashti kh ao ra bisbb adhit rsanm.z shitan dr joab khdaond gft: npost bh eod post, o hr chh ansan dard brai jan khod khoahd dad. likn alan dst khod ra draz krdrh, astkhoan o gosht ao ra lmsnma o to ra pish roi to trk khoahd nmogh khdaond bh shitan gft: naikn ao dr dst to ast, likn jan ao ra hfz kn.z ps shitan az hder khdaond biron rft, aiob ra az kf pa ta klhash bh dmlhai skht mbtla sakht. o ao sfali grft ta khod ra ba an bkhrashd o dr mian khakstr nshst bod. o znsh ao ra gft: naia ta bhal kamlit khod ra ngah midari? khda ra trk kn o bmir!z ao oi ra gft: nmthl iki az znan ablh skhn migoi! aia nikoi ra az khda biabim o bdi ra niabim?z dr ain hmh, aiob bh lbhai khod gnah nkrd. o chon sh dost aiob, ain hmh bdi ra kh br ao oaqe shdh bod shnidnd, hr iki az mkan khod, ieni alifaz timani o bldd shohi o sofr nemati roanh shdnd o ba ikdigr hmdastan grdidnd kh amdth, ao ra tezt goind o tsi dhnd. o chon chshman khod ra az dor blnd krdrh, ao ra nshnakhtnd, aoaz khod ra blnd nmogh, gristnd o hr ik jamh khod ra dridh, khak bsoi asman br sr khod afshandnd. o hft roz o hft shb hmrah ao br zmin nshstnd o ksi ba oi skhni ngft chonkh didnd kh drd ao bsiar ezim ast.

## 3

o bed az an aiob dhan khod ra baz krdrh, roz khod ra nfrin krdr. o aiob mtklm shdh, gft: nrozi kh dr an mtold shdm, hlakshod o shbi kh gftnd mrdi dr rhm qrar grft, an roz tariki shod. o khda az bala br an aetna nknd o roshnaii br ao ntadb. tariki o saih mot, an ra bh tsrf aordnd. abr br an sakn shod. ksafat roz an ra btrsand. o an shb ra zlmt ghilz fro gird o dr mian rozhai sal shadi nknd, o bh shmarh mahha dakhil nshod. aink an shb nazad bashd o aoaz shadmani dr an shnidh nshod. lent knndgan roz, an ra nfrin nmaind, kh dr

brangizanidn loiatan mahr mibashnd. star-  
gan shfq an, tarik grdd o antzar nor bkshd  
o nbashd, o mzghan shr ra nbnd, chonkh  
drhai rhm madrm ra nbst, o mshqt ra az  
chshmanm mstor nsakht. íchra az rhm  
madrm nmrdm? o chon az shkm biron  
amdm, chra jan ndadm? chra zanoha mra  
qbol krnd, o pstanha ta mkidm? zira ta  
bhal mikhoabidm o aram mishdm. dr khoab  
mibodm o astrahnt miiaftm, ba padshahan  
o mshiran jhan, kh khrabhha brai khoishtn  
bna nmmodnd, ia ba sroran kh tla dashtnd,  
o kxanhhai khod ra az nqrh pr sakhtnd,  
ia mthl sqt pnhan shdh nist mibodm, mthl  
bchhhaii kh roshnaii ra ndidnd. dr anja  
shriran az shorsh baz miaistnd, o dr anja  
kxstgan miaramnd, dr anja asiran dr atmi-  
nan ba hm saknd, o aoaz kargdharan ra  
nmishond. kochk o bzrg dr anja ikand, o  
ghlam az aqaish azad ast. chra roshni bh  
mstmnd dadh shod? o zndgi bh tlkhjanan?  
kh antzar mot ra mikshnd o iaft nmishod,  
o braian hfrh miznnd bishtn az gnjha. kh  
shadi o abthaj minmaind o msror mishond  
chon qbr ra miiabnd? chra nor dadh mishod  
bh ksi kh rahsh mstor ast, kh khda atrafsh  
ra mstor sakhtn ast? zira kh nalh mn, pish  
az khorakm miaid o nerh mn, mthl ab rikhtn  
mishod. zira trsi kh az an mitrsidm, br mn  
oaqe shd. o anchh az an bim dashtn br mn  
rsid. mtmin o aram nbodm o raht ndashtn  
o prishani br mn amd.ž

#### 4

o alifaz timani dr joab gft: íagr ksi jrat  
krdh, ba to skhn goid, aia to ra napsnd  
miaid? likn kist kh btoand az skhn gftn  
bazaistd? aink bsiari ra adb amokhtai  
o dsthai deif ra tqoit dadhai. skhnan to  
lghzndh ra qaim dasht, o to zanohai lrzndh  
ra tqoit dadi. likn alan bh to rsidh ast  
o mlol shdhai; to ra lms krth ast o pris-  
han gshtai. aia tokl to br tqoi to nist?  
o amid to br kamlit rftar to ni? alan fkr  
kn! kist kh bignah hlak shd? o rastan dr  
kja tlf shdnd? chnankh mn didm anani kh  
shrart ra shiar miknd o shqaot ra mikarnd,  
hman ra midrond. az nfkhh khda hlak  
mishond o az bad ghdb ao tbah migrnd.  
ghrsh shir o nerh sbe o dndan shirbchhha  
shksth mishod. shir nr az nabodn shkar  
hlak mishod o bchhhai shir madh prakndh  
migrnd. ískhni bh mn dr khfa rsid, o gosh  
mn aoaz nrmi az an ahsas nmod. dr tfrha  
az roiahai shb, hngami kh khoab ngin br  
mrdr ghalb shod, khof o lrz br mn mstoli  
shd kh jmie astkhoanhaim ra bh jnbsh aord.  
angah rohi az pish roi mn gdsht, o moihai  
bdm brkhast. dr anja aistad, ama simaish  
ra tshkhis nmmodm. sorti dr pish nzrm bod.  
khamoshi bod o aoazi shnidm kh aia ansan  
bh hdor khda eadl shmrdh shod? o aia

mrdr dr nqr khalq khod tahr bashd? aink  
br khadman khod aetmad ndard, o bh fr-  
shtgan khoish, hmaq nsbt midhd. ps chnd  
mrtbh ziadh bh saknan kxanhhai glin, kh  
asas aishan dr ghbar ast, kh mthl bid fshrdh  
mishond! az sbh ta sham khrd mishond, ta  
bh abd hlak mishond o ksi an ra bh khatr  
nmiaord. aia tñab khimh aishan az aishan  
kndh nmishod? ps bdon hkmt mimirnd.

#### 5

alan astghathh kn o aia ksi hst kh to ra  
joab dhd? o bh kdamik az mqdsan tojh  
khoahi nmmod? zira ghsh, ahmq ra mikshd  
o hsd, ablh ra mimirand. mn ahmq ra  
didm kh rishh migrft o naghan mskn ao ra  
nfrin krdr. frzndan ao az amnit dor hstnd  
o dr droazh paimal mishond o rhanndhai  
nist. kh grsngan mhsol ao ra mikhornd,  
o an ra niz az mian kharha michindnd,  
o dhan tñh brai dolt aishan baz ast. zira  
kh bla az ghbar dr nmiaid, o mshqt az  
zmin nmriod. blkh ansanbrai mshqt molod  
mishod, chnankh shrarhha bala miprd. o  
lkn mn nzd khda tñb mikrdm, o deoi khod  
ra br khda misprdm, kh aemal ezim o biqias  
miknd o ejaib bishmar; kh br roi zmin baran  
mibarand, o ab br roi skhrhha jari misazd,  
ta mskinan ra bh mqam blnd brsand, o  
matmian bh slamti srafrashth shond; kh  
fkrhai hihlgran ra batl misazd, bh tori kh  
dsthai aishan hich kar mfid nmtoand krd;  
kh hkiman ra dr hihl aishan grftar misazd,  
o mshort mkaran mshosh mishod. dr roz bh  
tarikí brmikhornd o bh oqt zhr, mthl shb  
korianh rah mironnd; kh mskn ra az shmshir  
dhan aishan, o az dst zoraor njat midhd. ps  
amid, brai dhil pida mishod o shrart dhan  
khod ra mibndd. íhan, khoshabhal shkhsi  
kh khda tñbsh miknd. ps tadib qadr mtñq  
ra khoar mshmar. zira kh ao mjroh misazd o  
altiam midhd, o mikobd o dst ao shfa midhd.  
dr shsh bla, to ra njat khoahd dad o dr  
hft bla, hich drr br to nkhoahd rsid. dr qht  
to ra az mot fdih khoahd dad, o dr jng az  
dm shmshir. az tazianh zban pnhan khoahi  
mand, o chon hlakt aid, az an nkhoahi tr-  
sid. br khrabi o tngsali khoahi khndid, o  
az ohosh zmin bim nkhoahi dasht. zira ba  
snghai shra hmdastan khoahi bod, o ohosh  
shra ba to slh khoahnard krd. o khoahi  
danst kh khimh to aimn ast, o mskn khod ra  
tjsskhoahi krd o chizi mfqod nkhoahi iaft. o  
khoahi danst kh dhrit kthir ast o aolad to  
mthl elf zmin. o dr shikhokhit bh qbr khoahi  
rft, mthl bafh gndm kh dr mosmsh brdashtn  
mishod. aink ain ra tftish nmmodim o chnin  
ast, ps to ain ra bshno o brai khoishtn bdan.ž

o aiob joab dadh, gft: nkash kh ghsh mn snjidh shod, o mshqt mra dr mizan ba an bgdharnd. zira kh alan az rig dria sngintr ast. az ain sbb skhnan mn bihodh mibashd. zira tirhai qadrmqlq dr andron mn ast, o roh mn zhr anha ra miashamd, o trshai khda br mn sfaraii miknd. aia gorkhr ba dashtn elf erer miknd? o ia gao br adhoqh khod bang miznd? aia chiz bimzh, binmk khordh mishod? o ia dr sfidh tkhm, tem mibashd? jan mn az lms nmodn anha kraht dard. anha brai mn mthl khorak, zsht ast. nkash kh msalt mn braordh shod, o khda arzoi mra bh mn bdhd! o khda radi shod kh mra khrd knd, o dst khod ra blnd krhd, mra mnqte sazd! angah mehdha mra tsi mishd o dr ed-hab alim shad mishdm, chonkh klmata hrdt qdos ra ankar nmodm. mn chh qot darm kh antzar bksham o eqabt mn chist kh sbr nmaim? aia qot mn qot sngaha ast? o ia gosht mn brnj ast? aia balkl biaeaant nistm? o msaedt az mn mtrod nshdh ast? hq shksth dl az dostsh trhm ast, agr chhmn trs qadr mtlq ra trk nmaid. ama bradran mn mthl nhrha mra frib dadnd, mthl rodkhanh oadiha kh migdhrnd; kh az ikh siahfam mibashnd, o brf dr anha mkhfi ast. oqti kh ab az anha mirod, nabad mishond. o chon grma shod, az jai khod napdid migrdnd. karoanian az rah khod mnhrf mishond, o dr biaban dakhil shdh, hlak migrdnd. karoanian tima bh anha ngran bodnd. qafilhai sba amid anha ra dashtnd. az amid khod khjl grdidnd. bh anja rsidnd o shrmndh gshtnd. zira kh alan shma mthl anha shdhaid, msibti didid o trsan gshtid. aia gftm kh chizi bh mn bbbkshid? ia armghani az amoal khod bh mn bdhid? ia mra az dst dshmn rha knid? o mra az dst zalman fdih dhid? nma te-lim dhid o mn khamosh khoahm shd, o mra bfhmanid kh dr chh chiz khta krmd. skhnan rasti chqdr zoraor ast! ama tnbih shma chh ntijh mibkshd? aia gman mibrid kh skhnan ra tnbih minmaid o skhnan maios ra kh mthl bad ast? iqina brai itim qreh mian-dazid o dost khod ra mal tjart mishmarid. ps alan altfat krhd, br mn tojh nmaid, o robhroi shma drogh nkhoahm gft. brgrdid o biansafi nbashd, o baz brgrdid zira edalt mn qaim ast. aia dr zban mn biansafi mibashd? o aia kam mn chizhai fashd ra tmiz nmidhd?

aia brai ansan br zmin mjahdhai nist? o rozhai oi mthl rozhai mzdor ni? mthl gh-lam kh brai saih ashtiaq dard, o mzdori kh mntzr mzd khoish ast, hmchnin mahhai btalt nsib mn shdh ast, o shbhai mshqtbrai mn mein gsht. chon mikhoabm migoim: ki brkhizm? o shb bgdhrd o ta spidh sbh az

phlo bh phlo grdidn khsth mishom. jsdm az krmha o parhhai khak mlbs ast, o postm trakidh o mqroh mishod. rozhaim az makoi jola tizrotr ast, o bdon amid tmam mishod. bh iad aor kh zndgi mn bad ast, o chsh-manm digr nikoi ra nkhoahd did. chshmn ksi kh mra mibind digr bh mn nkhoahd ngrist, o chshmant brai mn ngah khoahd krd o nkhoahm bod. mthl abr kh prakndh shdh, nabad mishod. hmchnin ksi kh bh gor frod mirod, brnmiaid. bh kxanh khod digr nkhoahd brgsht, o mkansh baz ao ra nkhoahd shnakht. ps mn niz dhan khod ra nkhoahm bst. az tngi roh khod skhn miranm, o az tlkhi janm shkait khoahm krd. aia mn dria hstm ia nhngm kh br mn kshikchi qarar midhi? chon gftm kh tkhtkhoabm mra tsi khoahd dad o bstrm shkait mra rfe khoahd krd; angah mra bh khoabha trsan grdanidi, o bh roiaha mra hrasan sakhti. bh hdi kh janm khfh shdn ra akhtiar krd o mrg ra bisht az ain astkhoan-haim. kahidh mishom o nmikhoahm ta bh abd zndh bmanm. mra trk kn zira rozhaim nfsi ast. nansan chist kh ao ra ezt bkhshi, o dl khod ra ba ao mshghol sazi? o hr bamdad az ao tfqd nmai o hrlzhz ao ra biazmai? ta bh ki chshmn khod ra az mn brnmigr-dani? mra oagdhara ta ab dhan khod ra fro brm. mn gnah krmd, ama bato ai pas-ban bniadm chh knm? brai chh mra bh jht khod hdf sakthai, bh hdi kh brai khod bar sngin shdhm? o chra gnamh ra nmiamrzi, o khtaim ra dor nmisazi? zira kh alan dr khak khoahm khoabid, o mra tfhs khoahi krd o nkhoahm bod.ž

ps bldd shohi dr joab gft: nta bh ki ain chizha ra khoahi gft o skhnan dhant barad shdiard khoahd barod? aia kharda daori ra mnhrf sazd? ia qadr mtlq ansaf ra mnhrf nmaid? chon frzndan to bh ao gnah orzind, aishan ra bh dst esian aishan tslim nmod. agr to bh jd o jhd khda ra tlb mikrdi o nzd qadr mtlq tdre minmodi, agr pak o rast mibodi, albh brai to bidar mishd, o mskn edalt to ra brkhordar misakht. o agr chh abtdait sgir mibod, eqabt to bsiar rfe migr-did. zira kh az qrnhai pishin soal kn, o bh anchh pdran aishan tfhs krnd tojh nma, chonkh ma dirozi hstm o hich nmidanim, o rozhai ma saihai br roi zmin ast. aia aishan to ra telim ndhd o ba to skhn nrand? o az dl khod klmata biron niarnd? aia ni, bikhlab mirod, ia qsb, biab nmo miknd? hngami kh hnoz sbz ast o bridh nshdh, pish az hr giah khshk mishod; hmchnin ast rah jmie framoshknnndan khda. o amid riakar daie mishod, kh amid ao mnqte mishod, o aet-madsh kxanh enkbota. br kxanh khod tkih miknd o nmiaistd; bh an mtmsk mishod

o likn qaim nmimand. pish roi aftab, tr o tazh mishod o shakhhhaish dr baghsh phn migrdd. rishhhaish br todhhai sng drhm bafth mishod, o br snglakh ngah miknd. agr az jai khod kndh shod, ao ra ankar krdh, migoid: to ra nmibinm. aink khoshi triqsh hmin ast o digran az khak khoahnd roid. hmana khda mrd kaml ra hqir nmishmard, o shrir ra dstgiri nminmaid, ta dhan to ra az khndh pr knd, o lbhait ra az aoaz shadmani. khsman to bh khajalt mlbs khoahnd shd, o khimh shriran nabod khoahd grdid.ž

## 9

ps aiob dr joab gft: níqin midanmkh chnin ast. likn ansan nzd khda chgonh eadl shmrdh shod? agr bkhoahd ba oi mnazeh nmaid, iki az hzar ao ra joab nkhoahd dad. ao dr dhhn khim o dr qot toanast. kist kh ba ao mqaomt krdh o kamiab shdh bakh? ankh kohha ra mntql misazd o nmifhmnd, o dr ghdb khoish anha ra oazhgon migrdand, kh zmin ra az mkansh mijnband, o stonhaish mtztlz mishod; kh aftab ra amr mifirmaid o tloe nmiknd o stargan ra mkhtom misazd; kh bh tnhaai, asmanha ra phn miknd o br mojhai dria mikhramd; kh db akbr o jbar o thria ra afrid, obrjhai jnob ra; kh karhai ezim biqias ra miknd o karhai ejib bishmar ra. aink az mn migdhrd o ao ra nmibinm, o ebord miknd o ao ra ahsas nminmaim. aink ao mirbaid o kist kh ao ra mne nmaid? o kist kh bh ao toand gft: chh mikni? khda khshm khod ra baz nmidard o mddkaran rhb zir ao khm mishond. úps bh triq aoli, mn kistm kh ao ra joab dhm o skhnan khod ra bgzinm ta ba ao mbahtthh nmaim? kh agr eadl mibodm, ao ra joab nmidadm, blkh nzd daor khod astgathth minmodm. agr ao ra mikhoandm o mra joab midad, baor nmikrdm kh aoaz mra shnidh ast. zira kh mra bh tndbadi khrd miknd o bisbb, zkhmhai mra bsiar misazd. mra nmigdhard kh nfs bkshd, blkh mra bh tlkhiha pr miknd. agr drbarh qot skhn goiim, aink ao qadr ast; o agr drbarh ansaf, kist kh oqt ra brai mn teiin knd? agr eadl mibodm dhanm mra mjrm misakht, o agr kaml mibodm mra fasq mishmrd. agr kaml hstm, khoishtn ra nmishnasm, o jan khod ra mkroh midarm. ain amr brai hmh iki ast. bnaibrain migoim kh ao salh ast o shrir ra hlak misazd. agr tazianh naghan bkshd, bh amthan bignahan asthza miknd. jhan bh dst shriran dadh shdh ast o roi hakmansh ra miposhand. ps agr chnin nist, kist kh miknd? o rozhaím az pik tizrftar tndrotr ast, migrizd o nikoi ra nmibind. mthl kshtihai tizrftar migrizd omthl eqab kh br shkar frod aid. agr fkr knm kh nalh khod ra framosh knm o trsh roii khod ra dor krdh, gshadhro shom, az tmami mshqthai khod mitrsm o midanm kh

mra bignah nkhoahi shmrd, chonkh mlzm khoahm shd. ps chra bija zhmt bkshd? agr khoishtn ra bh ab brf ghsl dhm, o dsthai khod ra bh ashnan pak knm, angah mra dr ljn fro mibri, o rkhtahim mra mkroh midard. zira kh ao mthl mn ansan nist kh ao ra joab bdhm o ba hm bh mhakmh biaim. dr mian ma hkmi nist kh barr harr do mara dst bgdhard. kash kh esai khod ra az mn brdard, o hibt ao mra ntrsand. angah skhn migftm o az ao nmitsidm, likn mn dr khod chnin nistm.

## 10

janm az hiatm bizar ast. ps nalkkhod ra roan misazm o dr tlkhi jan khod skhn miranm. o bh khda migoim mra mlzm msaz, o mra bfhman kh az chh sbb ba mn mnazet mikni? khda brai to niko ast kh zlm nmaai o eml dst khod ra hqir shmari, o br mshort shriran btabi? aia to ra chshman bshr ast? ia mthl didn ansan mibini? aia rozhai to mthl rozhai ansan ast? ia salhai to mthl rozhai mrd ast kh mesit mra tfhs mikni o brai gnahanm tjss minmaii? agr chh midani kh shrir nistm o az dst to rhandhai nist. ádsthait mra jmiea o tmama srshth ast, o mra afridh ast o aia mra hlak misazi? bh iadaor kh mra mthl sfal sakhti o aia mra bh ghbar brmigrdani? aia mra mthl shir nrikhti o mramthl pnir, mnjmd nsakhti? mra bh post o gosht mlbs nmodi o mra ba astkhoanha o piha bafti. hiat o ahsan bh mn eta frmodi o ltf to roh mra mhafzt nmud. ama ain chizha ra dr dl khod puhan krdi, o midanm kh ainha dr fkr to bod. agr gnah krdm, mra nshan krdi o mra az mesitm mbra nkhoahi sakht. agr shrir hstm oai br mn! o agr eadl hstm sr khod ra brnkhoahm afrasht, zira az ahant pr hstm o msibt kharod ra mibinm! o agr (srm) brafrasht sharod, mtharl shiarr mra shkar khoahari krd o baz ezmt khod ra br mn zahr khoahi sakht. goahan khod ra br mn pr drpi miaori o ghdb khoish ra br mn miazaii o afoaj mteaqb ikdigr bh dd mnnd. ps brai chh mra az rhm biron aordi? kash kh jan midadm o chshmi mra nmidid. ps mibodm, chnankh nbarodm o az rhm madrm bh qbr brdh mishdm. aia rozhaím qlil nist? ps mra trk kn, o az mn dst brdar ta andki gshadhro shom, qbl az ankh brom bh jaii kh az an brnkhoahm gsht, bh zmin zlmt o sai mot! bh zmin tariki ghliz mthl zlmata, zmin saih mot o bitrtib kh roshnaii an mthl zlmata ast.ž

## 11

o sofr nemati dr joab gft: áaia bh kthrt skhnan joab nbaid dad o mrd prgo eadl shmrdh shod? aia bihodhgoyi to mrdman ra

sakt knd o ia skhrih kni o ksi to ra khjl nsazd? o migoi telim mn pak ast, o mn dr nstr to bignah hstm. o likn kashkh khda skhn bgoid o lbhai khod ra br to bgshaid, o asrar hkmt ra brai to bian knd. zira kh dr mahit khod do trf dard. ps bdan kh khda kmtr az gnahant to ra sza dadh ast. aia emqhai khda ra mitoani driaft nmod? ia bh knh qadr mtql toani rsid? mthl blndihai asman ast; chh khoahi krd? godtr az haoih ast; chh toani danst? pimaish an az jhan toiltr o az dria phntr ast. agr skht bgird o hbs nmaid o bh mhakmh deot knd, kist kh ao ra mmanet nmaid? zira kh btalt mrdm ra midand o shrart ra mibnd agrchh dr an taml nknd. o mrd jahl anoqt fhim mishod kh bchh khr ohshi, ansan mtold shod. agr to dl khod ra rast sazi o dsthai khod ra bsoi ao draz kni, agr dr dst to shrart bashd, an ra az khod dor kn, o biansafi dr khimhhai to sakn nshod. ps iqina roi khod ra bieib brkhoahi afrasht, o msthkm shdh, nkhoahi trsid. zira kh mshqt khod ra framosh khoahi krd, o an ra mthl ab rfth bh iad khoahi aord, o rozgar to az oqt zhr roshntr khoahd shd, o agrchh tariki bashd, mthl sbh khoahd gsht. o mtmin khoahi bod chonkh amid dari, o atraf khod ra tjss nmodh, aimn khoahi khoahid. o khoahi khoahid o trsan-nardhai nkhoahard barod, o bsariari taro ra tmlq khoahnd nmod. likn chshman shrian kahiardh misharod o mljarai aisharan az aisharan nabarod migrdd o amid aishan jan kndn aishan ast. z

## 12

ps aiob dr joab gft: úbh drsti kh shma qom hstid, o hkmt ba shma khoahd mrd. likn mra niz mthl shma fhm hst, o az shma kmtr nistm. o kist kh mthl ain chizha ra nmidand? brai rfiq khod mskhrh grdidham. ksikh khda ra khoandh ast o ao ra mstjab frmodh, mrd eadl o kaml, mskhrh shdh ast. dr afkar asodgan, brai msibt ahant ast. mhia shdh brai hrkh paish blghzd. khimhhai dzdan bh slamt ast o anani kh khda ra ghdbnak misaznd aimn hstnd, kh khдай khod ra dr dst khod miaornd. úlikn alan az bhaim bprs o to ra telim khoahnd dad. o az mrghan hoa o brait bian khoahnd nmod. ia bh zmin skhn bran o to ra telim khoahd dad, o mahian dria bh to khbr khoahnd rsanid. kist kh az jmie ain chizha nmiffhmd kh dst khdaond anha ra bh ja aordh ast, kh jan jmie zndgan dr dst oi ast, o roh jmie afrad bshr? aia gosh skhnan ra nmiazmaid, chnankh kam khorak khod ra michshd? nzd piran hkmt ast, o emr draz ftant mibashd. likn hkmt o kbriai nzd oi ast. mshort o ftant az an ao ast. aink ao mnhdm misazd o nmitoan bna nmod; ansan ra mibndd o nmitoan gshod. aink abha ra baz midard o khshk

mishod, o anha ra rha miknd o zmin ra oazhgon misazd. qot o ojed nzd oi ast. fribndh o fribkhordh az an ao ast. mshiran ra ghartzdzh mirbaid, o hakman ra ahmq migrdand. bnd padshahan ramigshaid o dr kmr aishan kmrbnd mibndd. kahnna ra ghartzdzh mirbaid, o zoraoran ra srngon misazd. blaght metmdin ra nabod migrdand, o fhm piran ra brmidard. ahant ra br njiban mirizd o kmrbnd mqtdran ra sst migrdand. chizhai emiq ra az tariki mnkshf misazd, o sahi mot ra bh roshnaii biron miaord. amtha ra trqi midhd o anha ra hlak misazd; amtha ra oset midhd o anha ra jlai otn mifrmaid. eql ro-sai qomhai zmin ra mirbaid, o aishan ra dr biaban aoarh migrdand, jaii kh rah nist. dr tariki koranh rah mirond o nor nist. o aishan ra mthl mstan aftan o khizan migrdand.

## 13

aink chshm mn hmh ain chizha ra didh, o gosh mn anha ra shnidh o fhmidth ast. chnankh shma midanid mn hm midanm. o mn kmtr az shma nistm. likn mikhoahm ba qadr mtql skhn goim, o arzo darm kh ba khda mahajh nmaim. ama shma droghha jel miknid, o jmie shma tbiban batl hstid. kash kh shma bh kli sakt mishdid kh ain brai shma hkmt mibod. ps hjt mra bshnoid o deoi lbhaim ra gosh girid. aia brai khda bh biansafi skhn khoahid rand? o bh jht ao ba frib tkml khoahid nmod? aia brai ao trfdari khoahid nmod? o bh jht khda deoi khoahid krd? aia niko ast kh ao shma ra tftish nmaid? ia chnankh ansan ra mskhrh minmaid, ao ra mskhrh misazid. albh shma ra tobikhkhoahd krd, agr dr khfa trfdari nmaiid. aia jlal ao shma ra hrasan nkhoahd sakt? o hibto ao br shma mstoli nkhoahd shd? dhkhrhai shma, mthlhaj gh-bar ast, o hsarhai shma, hsarhai gl ast. únaz mn sakt shoid o mn skhn khoahm gft, o hrchh khoahd, br mn oaqe shod. chra gosht khod ra ba dndanm bgirm o jan khod ra dr dstm bnhm? agrchh mra bkshd, brai ao antzar khoahm kshid. likn rah khod ra bh hdor ao thabt khoahm sakt. ain niz brai mn njat khoahd shd, zira riakar bh hdor ao hadr nmishod. bshnoid! skhnan mra bshnoid, o deoi mn bh goshhai shma brsd. aink alan deoi khod ra mrtb sakthm o midanm kh eadl shmrdh khoahm shd. kist kh bamn mkhasmh knd? ps khamosh shdh, jan ra tslim khoahm krd. fqt do chiz bh mn mkn. angah khod ra az hdor to pnhan nkhoahm sakt. dst khod ra az mn dor kn o hibto mra hrasan nsazd. angah bkhoan o mn joab khoahm dad, ia ainkh mn bgoim o mra joab bdh. khtaia o gnahanm chqdr ast? tqsir o gnah mra bh mn bshnasan. chra roi khod ra az mn miposhani? o mra dshmn khod mishmari? aia brgi ra kh az bad randh shdh



ast migrizani? o kah khshk ra teaqb mikni? zira kh chizhai tlkh ra bh dd mn minois, o gnahan joaniam ra nsib mn misazi. o pai-hai mra dr knth migdhari, o jmie rahhaim ra nshan mikni o grd kf pahaimekht mikshi; o hal ankh mthl chiz gndidh fasd, o mthl jamh bid khordh hstm.

## 14

ansan kh az zn zaidh mishod, qilalalaia o pr az zhmast ast. mthl gl miroid o bridh mishod, o mthl saih migrizd o nmimand. o aia br chnin shkhs chshman khod ra migshaii o mra ba khod bh mhaknmh miaori? kist kh chiz tahr ra az chiz njs biron aord? hichkh nist. chonkh rozhaish mqdr ast o shmarh mah-haish nzd tost o hdi az braish gdhashtai kh az an tjaoz ntoand nmod. az ao ro bgrdan ta aram gird, o mthl mzdor rozhai khod ra bh anjam rsand. úzira brai drkht amidi ast kh agr bridh shod baz khoahd roiid, o rmon-haish nabad nkhoahd shd, agr chh rishhash dr zmin kbnh shod, o tnh an dr khak bmird. likn az boi ab, rmonh miknd o mthl nhal no, shakhhha miaord. ama mrd mimird o fasd mishod; o admi chon jan ra spard kja ast? chnankh abha az dria zail mishod, o nrhra daie o khshk migrdd, hmchnin ansan mikhoabd o brnmikhizd, ta nist shdn as-manha bidar nkhoahnd shd o az khoab khod brangikth nkhoahnd grdid. kashkh mra dr haoih pnhan kni; o ta ghdbt fro nshind, ma mstor sazi; o braim zmani tein nmai ta mra bh iad aori. agr mrd bmird bar digr zndh shod? dr tmami rozhai mjahdh khod antzar khoahm kshid, ta oqt tbdil mn brsd. to nda khoahi krd o mn joab khoahm dad, o bh snet dst khod mshtaq khoahi shd. ama alan qdmhai mra mishmari; o aia brgnah mn pas-bani nmikni? mesit mn dr kish mkhtom ast, o khtai mra msdod sakthai. bh drsti koi kh miaftd fani mishod o skhrh az mkansh mntql migrdd. ab sngha ra misaid, o sil-haish khak zmin ra mibrd. hmchnin amid ansan ra tlf mikni; br ao ta bh abd ghlbh mikni, ps mirod. roi ao ra tghir midhi o ao ra rha mikni. psransh bh ezt mirsnd o ao nmidand. ia bh dhlt miaftnd o aishan ra bh nqr nmiaord. brai khodsh fqt jsd ao az drd bitab mishod, o brai khodsh jan ao matm migird.ž

## 15

ps alifaz timani dr joab gft: áaia mrd hkim, az elm batl joab dhd? o btñ khod ra az bad shrq pr saz? aia bh skhn bifaidh mahaj nmaid? o bh klmati kh hich nfe nmibkhshd? ama to khdatrsi ra trk mikni o tqoa ra bh hddor khda naqs misazi. zira kh dhant, mesit to ra zahr misazd o zban hilhgran ra akhtiar

mikni. dhan khodt to ra mlzm misazd o nh mn, o lbhait br to shhadt midhd. aia shkhs aol az admian zaidh shdhai? o pish az tlha bh ojed amdhai? aia mshort mkhfi khda ra shnidhai o hkmt ra br khod mnhsr sakthai? chh midani kh ma hm nmidanim? o chh mifhmi kh nzd ma hm nist? nzd ma rish sfidan o piran hstnd kh dr rozha az pdr to bzrgtrnd. aia tsihai khda brai to km ast o klam mlaim ba to? chra dlt to ra mirbaid? o chra chshmant ra br hm mizni kh roh khod ra bh dd khda br migrdani, o chnin skhnan ra az dhant biron miaori? áansan chist kh pak bashd, o molod zn kh eadl shmrdd shod? aink br mqdsan khod aetmad ndard, o as-manha dr nqrsh pak nist. ps az triq aoli ansan mkroh o fasd kh shrart ra mthl ab minoshd. mn brai to bian miknm, ps mra bshno o anchh didham hkait minmaim; kh hkiman an ra az pdran khod roait krdnd o mkhfi ndashtnd, kh bh aishan bh tnhaii zmin dadh shd, o hich ghribi az mian aishan ebord nkrd; shrir dr tmami rozhaish mbltai drd ast o salhai shmrdd shdh brai mrd zalm mhia ast. sdai trsha dr gosh oi ast. dr oqt slanti tarajknndh br oi mmaid, baor nmiknd kh az tariki khoahd brgsht o shmshir brai ao mraqb ast. brai nan migrdd o migoid kjast. o midand kh roz tariki nzd ao hadr ast. tngi o diq ao ra mtrsand, mthl padshah mhiai jng br ao ghlbh minmaid. zira dst khod ra bh dd khda draz miknd o br qadr mtlq tkbr minmaid. ba grdn blnd br ao takht miaord, ba glmikhhai skht spr khoish, chonkh roi khod ra bh pih poshanidh, o kmr khod ra ba shhm mlbs sakth ast. o dr shhrhai oiran o kxanhhai ghirmskon kh nzdik bh khrab shdn ast sakin mishod. ao ghni nkhoahd shd o doltsh paidar nkhoahd mand, o am-lak ao dr zmin ziad nkhoahdgrdid. az tariki rha nkhoahd shd, o atsh, shakhhhaish ra khoahd khshkanid, o bh nfkhh dhan ao zail khoahd shd. bh btalt tokl nnmaid o khod ra frib ndhd, oala btalt ajrt ao khoahd bod. qbl az rsidn oqtskh tmama ada khoahd shd o shakhh ao sbz nkhoahd mand. mthl mo, ghorh khod ra khoahd afshand, o mthl ziton, shkofh khod ra khoahd rikht; zira kh jmaet riakaran, biks khoahnd mand, o khimhhai rshohkhoaran ra atsh khoahd sozanid. bh shqaot hamlh shdh, mesit ra mizaind o shkm aishan frib ra amadh miknd.ž

## 16

ps aiob dr joab gft: ábsiar chizha mthl ain shnidm. tsi dhndgan mzhahm, hmh shma hstid. aia skhnan batl ra antha nkhoahd shd? o kist kh to ra bh joab dadn thrik miknd? mn niz mthl shma mitoanstm bgoim, agr jan shma dr jai jan mn mibod, o skhnha bh dd shma trtib dhm, o sr khod ra br shma bñbanam, likn shma ra bh dhan

khod tqoit midadm o tsi lbhaim ghm shma ra rfe minmod. ñagr mn skhn goim, ghm mn rfe nmigrdd; o agr sakt shom mra chh raht hasl mishod? likn alan ao mra khsth nmodh ast, to tmami jmaet mra oiran sakthtai. mra skht grfti o ain br mn shahd shdh ast. o laghri mn bh dd mn brkhasth, robroim shhadt midhd. drghdb khod mra dridh o br mn jfa nmodh ast. dndanhaish ra br mn afshrdh o mthl dshmn chshman khod ra br mn tiz krdh ast. dhan khod ra br mn gshodhand, br rkhsar mn bh asthqar zdhand, bh dd mn ba hm ajtmae nmodhand. khda mra bh dst zalman tslim nmodh, o mra bh dst shriran afkndh ast. chon dr raht bodm mra parhparh krdh ast, o grdn mra grfth, mra khrd krdh, o mra brai hdf khod nsb nmodh ast. tirhaish mra ahath krd. grdhhaim ra parh miknd o shftq nminmaid. o zhrh mra bh zmin mirizd. mra zkhm br zkhm, mjroh misazd o mthl jbar, br mn hmlh miaord. br post khod plas doktham, o shakh khod ra dr khak khoar nmodham. roi mn az gristn srkh shdh ast, o br mzh-ganm saih mot ast. agr chh hich biansafi dr dst mn nist, o deai mn pak ast. ai zmin khon mra mposhan, o astghathh mra aram nbashd. aink alan niz shahd mn dr asman ast, o goah mn dr aeli eliin. dostanm mra asthza miknd, likn chshmanm nzd khda ashk mirizd. o aia brai ansan nzd khda mhajh miknd, mthl bniadm kh brai hm-saih khod minmaid? zira salhai andk spri mishod, ps bh rahi kh brnmigrdm, khoahm rft.

## 17

roh mn tlf shdh, o rozhaem tmamgrdidh, o qbr brai mn hadr ast. bh drsti kh asthza-knndgan nzd mnnd, o chshmn mn dr mnazet aishan daima mimand. alan gro bdh obh jht mn nzd khod damn bash. oala kist kh bh mn dst dhd? chonkh dl aishan ra az hkmt mne krdhai, bnaabrain aishan ra blnd nkhoahi sakht. ksi kh dostan khod ra bh taraj tslim knd, chshman frzndansh tar khoahd shd. mra nzd amtha mthl sakth ast, o mthl ksi kh br roish ab dhan andaznd shdham. chshmn mn az ghsh kahidh shdh ast, o tmami aedaim mthl saih grdidh. rastan bh sbb ain, hiran mimannnd o salhan khoishtn ra br riakaran brmiangizannnd. likn mrd eadl bh triq khod mtmsk mishod, o ksi kh dst pak dard, dr qot trqi khoahd nmod. ñama hmh shma brgshth, alan biaiid o dr mian shma hkimi nkhoahm iaft. rozhai mn gdhsht, o qsdhai mn o fkrhai dlm mnqte shdh ast. shb ra bh roz tbdil miknd o ba ojed tariki migoind roshnaii nzdik ast. oqtikh amid darm haoih kxanh mn mibashd, o bstr khod ra dr tariki migstranm, o bh hlakt migoim to pdr mn hsti o bh krm kh

to madr o khoahr mn mibashi. ps amid mn kja ast? o kist kh amid mra khoahd did? ta bndhai haoih fro mirod, hngamikh ba hm dr khak nzol (nmaiim).ž

## 18

ps bldd shohi dr joab gft: ñta bh ki braiskhnan, damha migstranid? tfkr knid o bed az an tklm khoahim nmod. chramthl bhaim shmrdh shoim? o dr nzt shma njs nmaiim? ai kh dr ghdb khod khoishtn ra parh mikni, aia bh khatr to zmin mtrok shod, ia skhrh az jai khod mntql grdd? albth roshnaii shriran khamosh khoahd shd, o shelh atsh aishan nor nkhoahd dad. dr khimh ao roshnaii bh tariki mbdl migrdd, o chraghsh br ao khamosh khoahd shd. qdmhai qotsh tng mishod. o mshort kh-odsh ao ra bh zir khoahd afknd. zira bh paihai khod dr dam khoahd aftad, o bh roi tlhha rah khoahd rft. tlh pashnh ao ra khoahd grft, o dam, ao ra bh zor ngah khoahd dasht. dam braish dr zmin pnhan shdh ast, o tlh braish dr rah. trsha az hr trf ao ra hrasan miknd, o bh ao chsbidh, oi ra migrizand. shqaot, brai ao grsnh ast, o dhlt, brai lghzidn ao hadr ast. aedai jsd ao ra mikhord. nkht zadh mot, jsd ao ra mikhord. anchh br an aetmad midasht, az khimh ao rbodh mishod, o khod ao nzd pad-shah trsha randh migrdd. ksani kh az oi nbashnd dr khimh ao sakt migrnd, o gogrd br mskn ao pashidh mishod. rishhhaish az zir mikhshkd, o shakhhash az bala bridh khoahd shd. iadgar ao az zmin nabod migrdd, o dr kochhha asm nkhoahd dasht. az roshnaii bh tariki randh mishod, o ao ra az rbe mskon khoahnd grizanid. ao ra dr mian qomsh nh aolad o nh dhrit khoahd bod, o dr maoai ao ksi baqi nkhoahd mand. mtakhrin az rozgarsh mthir khoahnd shd, chnankh br mtqdmn, trs mstoli shdh bod. bh drsti kh msknhai shriran chnin mibashd, o mkan ksi kh khda ra nmishnasd mthl ain ast.ž

## 19

ps aiob dr joab gft: ñta bh kijan mra mirnjanid? o mra bh skhnan khod frsodh misazid? ain dh mrtbh ast kh mra mdhmt nmodid, o khjalt nmikshid kh ba mn skhti miknid? o agr fialhqiqh khta krdham, khtai mn nzd mn mimand. agr fialoaqe br mn tkbr nmaiid o ear mra br mn athbat knid, ps bdanid kh khda deoi mra mnhrf sakthh, o bh dam khod mra ahath nmodh ast. aink az zlm, tdre minmaim o mstjab nmishom o astghathh mikmn o dadrsti nist. triq mra hsar nmodh ast kh az an nmitoanm gdhsht o br rahhai mn tariki ra gdhardh ast. jlal

mra az mn kndh ast o taj ra az sr mn br-dashth, mra az hr trf khrab nmodh, ps hlak shdm. o mthl drkht, rishh amid mra kndh ast. ghdb khod ra br mn afrokthh, o mra iki az dshmnan khod shmrth ast. fojhai ao ba hm miaid o rah khod ra br mn blnd miknnd o bh atraf khimh mn ardo miznnd. nbrad-ranm ra az nzd mn dor krdh ast o ashaiaianm az mn balkl biganh shdhand. khoishanm mra trk nmodh o ashaiaianm mra framosh krdhand. nzilan khanham o knizanam mra ghrīb mishmarnd, o dr nzt aishan biganh shdham. ghlam khod ra sda mikm o mra joab nmidhd, agr chh ao ra bh dhan khod altmas bkam. nfs mn nzd znm mkrosh shdh ast o tdre mn nzd aolad rhm madrm. bchhhai kochk niz mra hqir mishmarnd o chon brmikhizim bh dd mn hrf miznnd. hmh ahl mshortm az mn nfrt minmaind, o ksani ra kh dost midashtm az mn brgshtband. astkhoanm bh post o goshtm chsbidh ast, o ba post dndanhai khod khlai iaftbam. br mn trhm knid! trhm knid shma ai dostanm! zira dst khda mra lms nmodh ast. chra mthl khda br mn jfa miknid oaz gosht mn sir nmishoid. kash kh skhnam alan nosht mshid! kashkh dr ktabi thbt migrdid, o ba qlm ahnin o srb br skhrhai ta bh abd kndh mshid! o mn midanm kh oli mn zndh ast, o dr aiam akhr, br zmin khoahd brkhash. o bed az ankh ain post mn tlf shod, bdon jsdm niz khda ra khoahm did. o mn ao ra brai khod khoahm did. o chshman mn br ao khoahd ngrist o nh chsham digri. agr chh grdhaim dr andronm tlf shdh bashd. agr bgoid chgonh br ao jfa nmaim o hal angah asl amr dr mn iaft mishod. ps az shmshir btrsid, zira kh szahai shmshir ghdbnak ast, ta dansth bashid kh daori khoahd bod.z

## 20

ps sofr nemati dr joab gft: niaz ain jht fkrhaim mra bh joab dadn thrik miknd, o bh ain sbb, mn tejilminmair. srznsh tobikh khod ra shnidm, o az ftantm roh mn mra joab midhd. aia ain ra az qdim ndansthai, az zmanikh ansan br zmin qar dadh shd, kh shadi shriran, andk zmani ast, o khoshi riakaran, lhzhai? agr chh shokt ao ta bh asman blnd shod, o sr khod ra ta bh flk brafrazd, likn mthl fdhl khod ta bh abd hlak khoahd shd, o binndgansh khoahnd gft: kja ast? mthl khoab, miprd o iaft nmishod, o mthl roiai shb, ao ra khoahnd grizand. chshmi kh ao ra didh ast digr nkhoahd did, o mkansh baz br ao nkhoahd ngrist. frzndansh nzd fqiran tdhl khoahnd krd, o dsthaish dolt ao ra ps khoahd dad. astkhoanhaish az joani pr ast, likn hmrah ao dr khak khoahd khoabid. agr chh shrart dr dhansh shirin bashd, o an ra zir zbansh pnhan knd. agr chh ao ra drigh dard o az dst ndhd, o an

ra dr mian kam khod ngah dard. likn kho-rak ao dr ahshaish tbdil mishod, o dr an-dronsh zhrmar migrdd. dolt ra fro brdh ast o an ra qi khoahd krd, o khda an ra az shkmsh biron khoahd nmod. ao zhr marha ra khoahd mkid, o zban afei ao ra khoahd ksht. br rodkhanhha nzt nkhoahnd krd, br nhrha o joihai shhd o shir. thmrh zhmt khod ra rd krdh, an ra fro nkhoahd brd, o brhsb dolti kh ksb krdh ast, shadi nkhoahd nmod. zira fqiran ra zbon sakhth o trk krdh ast. ps khanhai ra kh dzdidh ast, bna nkhoahd krd. nuzira kh dr hrs khod qnaet ra ndanst. ps az nfais khod, chizi astrdad nkhoahd krd. chizi nmandh ast kh nkhorhd bashd. ps brkhor-dari ao doam nkhoahd dasht. hngamikh dolt ao binhait grdd, dr tngi grftar mishod, o dst hmh dhilani br ao astila khoahd iaft. dr oqtikh shkm khod ra pr miknd, khda hdt khshm khod ra br ao khoahd frstad, o hinikh mikhord an ra br ao khoahd barand. az aslh ahnin khoahd grikt o kman brnjn, ao ra khoahd sft. an ra mikshd o az jsdsh biron miaid, o pikan braq az zhrhash drmirod o trsha br ao astila miabbd. tmami tariki brai dhkhair ao ngah dasht shdh ast. o atsh nd-midh anha ra khoahd sozanid, o anchh ra kh dr chadrsh baqi ast, khoahd khord. asmanha esiansh ra mkshof khoahd sakht, o zmin bh dd ao khoahd brkhash. mhsol khanhash zail khoahd shd, o dr roz ghdb ao nabod khoahd gsht. ain ast nsib mrd shrir az khda o mirath mqdr ao az qadr mtlq.z

## 21

ps aiob dr joab gft: nbshnoid,klam mra bshnoid, o ain, tsi shma bashd. ba mn thml nmaiid ta bgoim, o bed az gftnm asthza nmaiid. o ama mn, aia shkaimt nzd ansan ast? ps chra bisbr nbashm? bh mn tojh knid o tejb nmaiid, o dst bh dhan bgdharid. hrgah bh iad miaorm, hiran mishom o lrzh jsd mra migird. chra shriran zndh mimannd, pir mishond o dr toanaai qoi migrnd? dhrit aishan bh hdor aishan, baishan astoar mishond o aolad aishan dr nzt aishan. kxanhhai aishan, az trs aimn mibashd o esai khda br aishan nmaiid. gao nr aishan jmae miknd o khta nmiknd o gao aishan mizaid o sgt nminmaid. bchhhai khod ra mthl glh biron mifrstnd o atfal aishan rqs miknnd. ba df oead misraind, o ba sdai nai shadi minmaind. rozhai khod ra dr seadtmdndi srf miknnd, o bh lhzhai bh haoih frod mironnd. o bh khda migoidnd: az ma dor sho zira kh merft triq to ra nmikhoahim. qadr mtlq kist kh ao ra ebadt nmaim, o ma ra chh faidh kh az ao ast-dea nmaim. aink seadtmdndi aishan dr dst aishan nist. kashkh mshort shriran az mn dor bashd. nbsa chragh shriran khamosh mishod o dhlt aishan bh aishan mird, o

khda dr ghdb khod drdha ra nsib aishan miknd. mthl sfal pish roi bad mishond o mthl kah kh grdbad prakndh miknd. khda gnahsh ra brai frzndansh dhkhirh miknd, o ao ra mkafat mirsand o khoahd danst. chsh-mansh hlakt ao ra khoahd did, o az khshn qadr mtlq khoahd noshid. zira kh bed az ao dr khanhash ao ra chh shadi khoahd bod, chon edd mahhaish mnqte shod? aia khda ra elm toan amokht? chonkh ao br aeli eliin daori miknd. iki dr ein qot khod mimird, dr halikh balkl dr amnit o slamti ast. qd-hhai ao pr az shir ast, o mghz astkhoansh tr o tazh ast. o digri dr tlkhi jan mimird o az nikoi hich ldht nmibrd. ainha bahm dr khak mikhoabnd o krmhaaishan ra miposhand. aink afkar shma ra midanm o tdbirati kh nahq br mn miandishid. zira migoiid kjast khanh amir, o khimhhai mskn shriran? aia az rah gdhrian nprsidid? o dlail aishan ra ankar nmitoanid nmod, kh shriran brai roz dhlt ngah dasht mishond o dr roz ghdb, biron brdh migrnd. kist kh rahsh ra pish roish bian knd, o jzai anchh ra kh krdr ast bh ao brsard? kh akhr ao ra bh qbr khoahnd brd, o br mzar ao ngahbani khoahnd krd. klokhhai oadi braish shirin mishod o jmie admian dr eqb ao khoahnd rft, chnankh qbl az ao bishmarh rfthand. ps chgonh mra tsi batl midhid kh dr joabhai shma mhd khiant mimand!ž

## 22

ps alifaz timani dr joab gft: ñaia mrd bh khda faidh brsard? albth mrd dana brai khoishtn mfid ast. aia agr to eadl bashi, brai qadr mtlq khoshi rkh minmaid? ia agr triq khod ra rast sazi, ao ra faidh mishod? aia bh sbb trs to, to ra tobikh minmaid? ia ba to bh mhakmh dakhil khoahd shd? aia shrart to ezim nist o esian to biantha ni, chonkh az bradran khod bisbb gro grfti o lbas brhn-gan ra kndi, bh tshngan ab nnoshanidi, o az grsgan nan drigh dashti? ama mrd jbar, zmin az an ao mibashd o mrd ealijah, dr an sakn mishod. biohzan ra thidst rdnmodi, o bazohai itiman shksth grdid. bnabrain damha to ra ahath minmaid o trs, naghan to ra mdtrb misazd. ia tariki kh an ra nmibini o silabha to ra miposhand. aia khda mthl asmanha blind nist? o sr stargan ra bngr chgonh eali hstnd. o to migoi khda chh midand o aia az tariki ghliz daori toand nmod? abrha str aost ps nmibind, o br dairh aflak mikhramd. aia triq qdma ra nshan krdi kh mrdman shrir dr an slok nmodnd, kh qbl az zman khod rbodh shdnd, o asas anha mthl nhr rikht shd kh bh khda gftnd: az ma dor sho o qadr mtlq brai ma chh toand krd? o hal angah ao khanhhai aishan ra az chizhai niko pr sakht. ps mshort shriran az mn dor shod. ñeadlan chon an ra binnd,

shadi khoahnd nmod o bignahan br aishan asthza khoahnd krd. aia mqaomtknndgan ma mnqte nshdnd? o atsh bqih aishan ra nsozanid? ps hal ba ao ans bgir o salm bash. o bh ain mmoal nikoi bh to khoahd rsid. telim ra az dhansh qbol nma, o kmat ao ra dr dl khod bnh. agr bh qadrmql bazgsht nmiai, bna khoahi shd; o agr shrart ra az khimh khod dor nmiai; o agr gnj khod ra dr khak o tlai aofir ra dr snghai nhrha bgdhari, angah qadr mtlq gnj to o nqrh khals brai to khoahd bod, zira dr anoqt az qadr mtlq tld-hdh khoahi iaft, o roi khod ra bh trf khda brkhoahi afrasht. nzd ao dea khoahi krd o ao to ra ajabt khoahnd nmod, ondhrhai khod ra ada khoahi sakht. amri ra jzm khoahi nmod o brait brqrar khoahd shd, o rosh-naii br rahhait khoahd tabid. oqtikh dhilil shond, khoahi gft: rfet bashd, o frotnan ra njat khoahd dad. ksi ra kh bignah nbashd khoahd rhanid, o bh paki dsthai to rhanidh khoahd shd.ž

## 23

ps aiob dr joab gft: ñamroz niz shkait mn tlkh ast, o drb mn az nalh mn sngintr. kash midanstm kh ao ra kja iabm, ta ankh nzd krsi ao biam. angah deoi khod ra bh hddr oi trtib midadm, o dhan khod ra az hjtha pr misakhtm. skhnani ra kh dr joab mn migft midanstm, o anchh ra kh bh mn migft mifhmimd. aia bh ezmt qot khod ba mn mkhasmh minmod? hashal! blkh bh mn al-ftat mikrd. angah mrd rast ba ao mhajh minmod o az daor khod ta bh abd njat miaaftm. aink bh trf mshrq mirom o ao iaft nmishod o bh trf mghrb o ao ra nmibinm. bh trf shmal jaii kh ao eml miknd, o ao ra mshahdh nmiknm. o ao khod ra bh trf jnob miposhand o ao ra nmibinm, zira ao triqi ra kh mirom midand o chon mra miazmaid, mthl tla biron miaim. paim athr aqdam ao ra grfth ast o triq ao ra ngah dasht, az an tjaoz nmiknm. az frman lbhai oi brng-shtm o skhnan dhan ao ra ziadh az rzq khod dhkhirh krdr. likn ao oahd ast o kist kh ao ra brgrdand? o anchh dl ao mikhoahd, bh eml miaord. zira anchh rakh br mn mqdr shdh ast bja miaord, o chizhai bsir mthl ain nzd oi ast. az ain jht az hddr ao hrasan hstm, o chon tfkr minmaim az ao mitrsm, zira khda dl ma deif krdr ast, o qadrmql mra hrasan grdanidh. chonkh pish az tariki mnqte nshdm, o zlmt ghliz ra az nzd mn nposhanid.

## 24

chonkh zmanha az qadrmql mkhfi nist. ps chra earfan ao aiam ao ra mlahzh nmiknd? bedi hstnd kh hddr ra mntql misaznd o

glhha ra ghsb nmody, michrannd. alagh-hai itiman ra mirannd o gao bioh znan ra bh gro migirnd. fqiran ra az rah mnhrf misaznd, o mskinan zmin jmiea khoishtn ra pnhan miknnd. aink mthl khr ohshi bh jht kar khod bh biaban biron rft, khorak khod ra mijoind o shra bh aishan nan brai frzndan aishan mirsand. elofh khod ra dr shra dro miknnd o takstan shiran ra khoshhchini minmaind. brnhn o bilbas shb ra bh sr mibrnd o dr srma poshshi ndarnd. az baran kohha tr mishond o az edm pnahgah, skhrhha ra dr bghl migirnd o ksani hstnd kh itim ra az pstan mirbaind o az fqir gro migirnd. ps aishan bilbas o brnhn rah mirond o bafhha ra brmidarnd o grsnh mimannd. dr droazhhai anha roghn migirnd o chrkhsht anha ra paimal miknnd o tshnh mimannd. az shhrabad, nerh miznnd o jan mzloman astghathh miknd. ama khda hmaqat anha ra bh nqr nmiaord. fo digrannd kh az nor mtrnd o rah an ra nmidannd, o dr triqhaish slok nminmaind. qatl dr sbh brmikhizd o fqir o mskin ra mikshd. o dr shb mthl dzd mishod. chshman znakar niz brai sham antzar mikshd o migoid kh chshmi mra nkhoahd did, o br roi khod prdh mikshd. dr tariki bh kxanhha nqb miznnd o dr roz, khoishtn ra pnhan miknnd o roshnari ra nmidannd, zira sbh brai jmie aishan mthl saih mot ast, chonkh trshai saih mot ra midannd. anha br roi abha sbkand o nsib aishan br zmin mleon ast, o bh rah takstan mrajet nmiknnd. chnankh khshki o grmi ab brf ra nabod misazd, hmchnin haoih khtakaran ra. rhm (madrsh) ao ra framosh minmaid o krm, ao ra nosh miknd. o digr mdhkor nkhoahd shd, o shrart mthl drkht bridh khoahd shd. zn eaqr ra kh nmizaid mibled o bh zn bioh ahsan nminmaid, o ama khda jbaran ra bh qot khod mhfoz midard. brmikhiznd agrchid amid zndgi ndarnd, aishan ra atminan mibkshd o br an tkih minmaind, ama chshman ao br rahhai aishan ast. andk zmani blnd mishond, ps nist migrond o pst shdh, mthl sairin brdh mishond o mthl sr snblhha bridh migrond, o agr chnin nist ps kist kh mra tkdhib nmaid o klam mra nachiz grdand?z

## 25

ps bldd shohi dr joab gft: nstnt o hibt az an aost o slamti ra dr mkanhai blnd khod aijad miknd. aia afoaj ao shmrdh mishod o kist kh nor ao br oi tloe nmiknd? ps ansan chgonh nzdkhda eadl shmrdh shod? o ksi kh az zn zaiidh shod, chgonh pak bashd? aink mah niz roshnari ndard o stargan dr nqr ao pak nistnd. ps chnd mrtbh ziadh ansan kh mthl khzndh zmin o bniadm kh mthl krm mibashd.z

## 26

ps aiob dr joab gft: nshkhs biqot ra chgonh aeant krdi? o bazoi natoan ra chgonh njat dadi? shkhs bihkmt ra chh nsiht nmodi o hqiqt amr ra bh fraoani aelam krdi? brai kh skhnan ra bian krdi? o nfkhh kist kh az to sadr shd? aroah mrdgan milrzd, zir abha o saknan anha. haoih bh hdoor ao erian ast, o abdon ra stri nist. shmal ra br jo phn miknd, o zmin ra br nisti aoizan misazd. abha ra dr abrhai khod mibndd, ps abr, zir anha chak nmishod. roi tkht khod ra mhjob misazd o abrhai khoish ra pish an migstrand. bh atraf sth abha hd migdhard ta kran roshnari o tariki. stonhai asman mtzlzl mishod o az etab ao hiran mimand. bh qot khod dria ra bh tlatm miaord, o bh fhm khoish rhh ra khrd miknd. bh roh ao asmanha zint dadh shd, o dst ao mar tiz ro ra sft. aink ainha hoashi triqhai ao ast. o chh aoaz ahsthai drbarh ao mishnoim, lkn red jbrot ao ra kist kh bfhmd?z

## 27

aiob digr barh mthl khod ra aordh, gft: nibh hiat khda kh hq mra brdashth o bh qadrmtlq kh jan mra tlkh nmody ast, kh madami kh janm dr mn baqi ast o nfkhh khda dr bini mn mibashd, iqina lbhaim bh biansafi tklm nkhoahd krd, o zbanm bh frib tntq nkhoahd nmody. hashaa az mn kh shma ra tsdiq nmaim, o ta bmirm kamlit khoish ra az khod dor nkhoahm sakht. eadlt khod ra qaim ngah midarm o an ra trk nkhoahm nmody, o dlm ta zndh bashm, mra mdhmt nkhoahd krd. dshmn mn mthl shrir bashd, o mqaomtknndganm mthl khtakaran. zira amid shrir chist hngamikh khda ao ra mn-qte misazd? o hinikh khda jan ao ra migird? aia khda friad ao ra khoahd shnid, hngamikh msibt br ao eard shod? aia dr qadrmtlq tldhdh khoahd iaft, o dr hmh aoqat az khda msalt khoahd nmody. nshma ra dr-barh dst khda telim khoahm dad o az aemal qadrmtlq chizi mkhfi nkhoahm dasht. aink jmie shma ain ra mlahzh krdhaid, ps chra balkl batl shdhaid. ain ast nsib mrd shrir az janb khda, o mirath zalman kh an ra az qadrmtlq mliabnd. agr frzndansh bsiar shond shmshir brai aishan ast, o dhrit ao az nan sir nkhoahnd shd. bazmandgan ao az oba dfn khoahnd shd, o bioh znansh grih nkhoahnd krd, agr chh nqrh ra mthl gh-bar andokht knd, o lbas ra mthl gl amadh saz. ao amadh miknd likn mrd eadl an ra khoahd poshid, o salhan nqrh ao ra tqsim khoahnd nmody. kxanh khod ra mthl bid bna miknd, o mthl saibani kh dshtban misazd. ao doltmnd mikhoabd, ama dfn nkhoahd shd. chshman khod ra migshaid o nist mibashd. trsha mthl ab ao ra fromigird, o

grdbad ao ra dr shb mirbaid. bad shrqi ao ra brmidard o nabad mishod o ao ra az mkansh dor miandazd, zira (khda) br ao tir khoahd andakht o shftt nkhoahd nmod. agr chh ao mikhoahd az dst oi frar krdh, bgrizd. mrdm kfhai khod ra br ao bhm miznnd o ao ra az mkansh sfrizd, biron miknnd.

28

iqina brai nqrh medni ast, o bh jht tla jaii ast kh an ra qal migdharnd. ahh az khak grfth mishod o ms az sng gdaktht migrdd. mrdm brai tariki hd migdharnd o ta nhait tmam tfhs minmaind, ta bh snghai zlmt ghliz o saih mot. kani dor az sakanan zmin miknnd, az rahgdhrin framosh mishond o dor az mrdman aoiktht shdh, bh hr trf mthrk migrdd. az zmin nan biron miaid, o zhrfihai sh mthl atsh srngon mishod. snghaish mkan iaqot kbod ast o shmsghai tla dard. an rah ra hich mrgh shkari nmidand, o chshm shahin an ra ndidh ast, o janoran drndh br an qdm nzdhnd, o shir ghran br an gdhr nkrdh. dst khod ra bh sng khara dard miknnd, o kohha ra az bikh brmiknnd. nhrha az skhrhha miknnd o chshm aishan hr chiz nfis ra mibind. nhrha ra az traosh mibndnd o chizhai pnhan shdh ra bh roshnaii biron miaornd. ama hkmt kja pida mishod? o jai ftant kja ast? ansan qimt an ra nmidand o dr zmin zndgan pida nmishod. ljh migoid kh dr mn nist, o dria migoid kh nzd mn nmibashd. zr khals bh eodsh dadh nmishod o nqrh brai qimtsh snjidh nmigrdd. bh zr khals aofir an ra qimt ntoan krd, o nh bh jze granbha o iaqot kbod. ba tla o abginh an ra brabr ntoan krd, o ziorhai tlai khals bdl an nmishod. mrjan o blor mdhkor nmishod o qimt hkmt az lel grantr ast. zbrjd hbsh ba an msaoni nmishod o bh zr khals snjidh nmigrdd. ps hkmt az kja miaid? o mkan ftant kja ast? az chshm tmami zndgan pnhan ast, o az mrghan hoa mkhfi mibashd. abdon o mot migoind kh aoazh an ra bh gosh khod shnidhaim. khda rah an ra drk miknd o ao mkansh ra midand. zira kh ao ta kranhhai zmin mingrd o anchh ra kh zir tmami asman ast mibind. ta ozn az brai bad qarar dhd, o abha ra bh mizan bpimaid. hngamikh qanoni brai baran qarar dad, o rahi brai sham red. angah an ra did o an ra bian krd; an ra mhia sakht o hm tftishsh nmod. o bh ansan gft: aink trs khdaond hkmt ast, o az bdi ajtnab nmod, ftant mibashd.ž

29

o alob baz mthl khod ra aordh, gft: űkash kh mn mthl mahhai pish mibodm o mthl rozhaii kh khda mra dr anha ngah midasht. hngamikh chragh ao br sr mn mitabid, o ba

nor ao bh tariki rah mirftm. chnankh dr rozhai kamrani khod mibodm, hngamikh sr khda br khimh mn mimand. oqtikh qadr mtlq hnoz ba mn mibod, o frzndanm bh atraf mn mibodnd. hinikh qdmhai khod ra ba krh mishstm o skhrh, nhrhai roghn ra braim mirikt. chon bh droazh shhr biron mirftm o krsi khod ra dr chhar soq hadr misakhtm. joanan mra didh, khod ra mkhfi misakhtnd, o piran brkhasth, miaistadnd. sroan az skhn gftn bazmiaistadnd, o dst bh dhan khod migdhashtnd. aoaz shrifan sakt mishd o zban bh kam aishan michsbid. zira goshi kh mra mishnid, mra khoshhal mikhoand o chshmi kh mra midid, braim shhadt midad. zira fqiri kh astghathh mikrd ao ra mirhanidm, o itimi kh niz meanon ndasht. brkt shkhsi kh dr hlakt bod, bh mn mirsid o dl biohzn ra khosh misakhtm. edalt ra poshidm o mra mlbs sakht, o ansaf mn mthl rda o taj bod. mn bh jht koran chshm bodm, o bh jht lngan pai. brai mskinan pdr bodm, o deoaii ra kh nmidanstm, tfhs mikrdm. dndanhai asiai shrir ra mishkstm o shkar ra az dndanhai sh mirbodm. űo migftm, dr ashianh khod jan khoahm sprd o aiam khoish ra mthl enqa toil khoahm sakht. rishh mn bh soi abha kshidh khoahd gsht, o shbmn br shakhhaim sakn khoahd shd. jlal mn dr mn tazh khoahd shd, o kmanm dr dstm no khoahd mand. mra mishnidnd o antzar mikshidnd, o brai mshort mn sakt mimandnd. bed az klam mn digr skhn nmigftnd o qol mn br aishan fro michkid. o brai mn mthl baran antzar mikshidnd o dhan khoish ra mthl baran akhrin baz mikrdnd. agr br aishan mikhndidmbaor nmikrdnd, o nor chhrh mra tarik nmisakhtnd. rah ra brai aishan akhtiar krdh, bh riast minshstm, o dr mian lshkr, mthl padshah sakn mibodm, o mthl ksikh nohghran ra tsi mibkshshd.

30

o ama alan ksanikh az mn khrrdsaltrnd br mn asthza miknnd, kh kraht midashtm az ainkh pdran aishan ra ba sgan glh khod bgdham. qot dsthai aishan niz brai mn chh faidh dasht? ksanikh toanaii aishan daie shdh bod, az ahtiaj o qhti bitab shdh, zmin kshsk ra dr zlmt khrabi o oirani mikhaidnd. khabazi ra dr mian bothha michidnd, o rishh shorgiah nan aishan bod. az mian (mrdman) randh mishdnd. az eqb aishan mthl dzdan, hiaho mikrdnd. dr griohhai oadiha sakn mishdnd, dr hfrhhai zmin o dr skhrhha. dr mian bothha erer mikrdnd, zir kharha ba hm jme mishdnd. abnai ahmqan o abnai mrdm binam, biron az zmin randh migrdidnd. o ama alan srod aishan shdham o az brai aishan drbalmthl grdidham. mra mkroh dasht, az mn dor mishond, o az ab dhan br

roim andakhtn, baz nmaistnd. chonkh zh ra br mn baz krdh, mra mbtla sakht. ps lgam ra pish roim rha krdnd. az trf rast mn anboh eoamalnas brkhasth, pahaim ra az pish dr mibrnd, o rahhai hlakt khoish ra br mn mhia misaznd. rah mra khrab krdh, bh adhitm aqdam minmaind, o khod meaconi ndarnd. goia az thlmhhai osie miaind, o az mian khrabhha br mn hjom miaornd. trsha br mn brgshth, abroi mra mthl bad teaqb miknd, ofirozi mn mthl abr migdhrd. o alan janm br mn rikth shdh ast, o rozhai msibt, mra grftar nmodh ast. shbangah astkhoanhaim dr andron mn sfth mishod, o pihaim aram ndard. az shdt skhti lbasn mtghir shdh ast, o mra mthl griban pirahnm tng migird. mra dr gl andakhth ast, kh mthl khak o khak-str grdidham. ánzdz to dre minmaim o mra mstjab nmikni, o brmikhizm o br mn nzmiaandazi. khoishtn ra mtbdl sakth, br mn birhm shdhai; ba qot dst khod bh mn jfa minmaii. mra bh bad brdashth, bran soar grdanidi, o mra dr tndbad prakndh sakhti. zira midanm kh mra bh mot baz khoahi grdanid, o bh khanhai kh brai hmh zndgan mein ast. iqina br todh oiran dst khod ra draz nkhoahd krd, o chon ksi dr bla grftar shod, aia bh ain sbb astghathh nmiknd? aia brai hr mstmndi grih nmikrdm, o dlm bh jht mskn rnjdih nmishd. lkn chon amid nikoií dashtm bdi amd; o chon antzar nor kshidm zlmt rsid. ahshaim mijoshd o aram nmigird, o rozhai msibt mra drgrfth ast. matm knan biaftab grdsh miknm o dr jmaet brkhasth, tdre minmaim. bradr shghalan shdham, o rfq shtrmrgh grdidham. post mn siyah gsht, az mn mirizd, o astkhoanhaim az hrah sokthh grdidh ast. brbt mn bh nohghri mbdl shdh o nai mn bh aoaz grihknndgan.

### 31

ba chshman khod ehd bsthm, pschgonh br doshizhai nzm afkrm? zira qsmat khda az aeli chist? o nsibqadrmqlq, az aelieliin? aia an brai shriran hlakt nist? o bh jht eamlan bdi msibt ni? aia ao rahhai mra nmibind? o jmie qdmhaim ra nmishmard? agr ba drogh rar mirftm ia paihaim ba frib mishtabid, mra bh mizan edalt bsnjd, ta khda kamlit mra bdand. agr qdmhaim az triq aoarh grdidh, o qlbm dr pi chshmanm rfth, o lkhai bh dsthaim chsbidh bashd, ps mn ksht knm o digri bkhd, o mhsol mn az rishh kndh shod. agr qlbm bh zni frifth shdh, ia nzd dr hmsaih khod dr kmin nshst bashm, ps zn mn brai shkhsi digr asia knd, o digran br ao khm shond. zira kh an qbaht mibod o tqsiroi szaoar hkm daoran. chonkh ain atshi mibod kh ta abdon misozanid, o tmami mhsol mra az rishh miknd, agr deoi bndh o kniz khod ra rd mikrdm, hngami kh br mn mdei mishdnd. ps chon khda bh dd mn brkhizd,

chh khoahm krd? o hngamikh tftish nmaid, bh ao chh joab khoahm dad? aia an ks kh mra dr rhm afrid ao ra niz niafrid? o aia ks oahd, ma ra dr rhm nsrsht? ángr mrad mskinan ra az aishan mne nmodh bashm, o chshman biohznar ra tar grdanidh, agr lqmh khod ra bh thnhai khordh bashm, o itim az an tnaol nmodh, o hal ankh ao az joaniam ba mn mthl pdr prorsh miaft, o az btn madrm biohzn ra rhbri minmodm; agr ksi ra az brhngi hlak didh bashm, o mskn ra bdon poshsh; agr kmrhái ao mra brkt ndadh bashd, o az pshn gosfndan mn grm nshdh; agr dst khod ra britim blnd krdh bashm, hngamikh aeant khod ra dr droazh mididm; ps bazoi mn az ktfm biftd, o saedm az qlm an shksth shod. zira kh hlakt az khda brai mn trs mibod o bh sbb kbriai ao toanaí ndashtm, agr tla ra amid khod misakhtm o bh zr khals migftm to aetmad mn hsti; agr az fraoani dolt khoish shadi minmodm, o az ainkh dst mn bsar ksb nmodh bod; agr chon aftab mitabid br an nzm mikrdm o br mah, hngamikh ba drkhshndgi sir mikrd, o dl mn khfit frifth mishd o dhanm dstm ra mibosid. ain niz gnahi mstojb qsas mibod zira khdaí mteal ra mnkr mishdm. agr az msibt dshmn khod shadi mikrdm ia hini kh bla bh ao eard mishd ojd minmodm, o hal ankh zban khod ra az gnah orzidn bazdashth, br jan ao lent ra soal nmodm. agr ahl khimh mn nmigftnd; kist kh az gosht ao sir nshdh bashd, ghrib dr kochh shb ra bh sr nmibrd o dr khod ra bh roi msafir migshodm. agr mthl adm, tqsir khod ra miposhanidm o esian khoish ra dr sinh khod mkhfi misakhtm, az ain jht kh az anboh kthir mitrsidm o ahant qbail mra hrasan misakht, ps sakt mandh, az dr khod biron nmirftm. kash ksi bod kh mra mishnid; aink amdaí mn hadr ast. ps qadr mtlq mra joab dhd. o aink ktabi kh mdei mn nosht ast. iqina kh an ra br dosh khod brmidashtm o mthl taj br khod mibstm. shmarh qdmhai khod ra brai ao bian mikrdm o mthl amiri bh ao tqrb mijstm. agr zmin mn br mn friad mikrd o mrzhaish bahm grih mikrdnd, agr mhso-latsh ra bdon qimt mikhordm o jan malka-nsh ra tlf minmodm, ps kharha bh eod gndm o krkas bh eod jo broid.z sknan aiob tmam shd.

### 32

ps an sh mrd az joab dadn bh aiobbaz mandnd, chonkh ao dr nzm khod eadl bod. angah khshn aliho abn brkiil bozi kh az qbilh ram bod mshtel shd, o ghdbsh br aiob afrokthh grdid, az ain jht kh khoishtn ra az khda eadltr minmod; o khshmsht br sh rfq khod afrokthh grdid, az ain jht kh hr chnd joab nmiaftnd, ama aiob ra mjrm mishmrdnd. o aliho az skhn gftn ba aiob

drng nmodh bod zira kh aishan dr emr, az oi bzrgtr bodnd. ama chon aliho did kh bh zban an sh mrd joabi nist, ps khshms h afrokhth shd. o aliho abn brkiil bozi bh skhn amd, gft: nmn dr emr sghr hstm, o shma mosfid. bnabrain trsidh, jrat nkrdm kh rai khod ra brai shma bian knm. o gftm rozha skhn goid, o kthrt salha, hkmt ra aelam nmaid. likn dr ansan rohi hst, o nfkhh qadrmql, aishan ra ftant mibkshsd. bzrgan nistnd kh hkmt darnd, o nh piran kh ansaf ra mifhmnd. bnabrain migoim kh mra bshno o mn niz rai khod ra bian khoahm nmod. aink az skhn gftn ba shma drng nmodm, o brahin shma ra gosh grftm, ta skhnan ra kaosh grdid. o mn dr shma taml nmodm o aink ksi az shma nbod kh aiob ra mlzm sazd. ia skhnan ao rajoab dhd. mbada bgoiid kh hkmt ra dri-aft nmodhaim, khda ao ra mglob misazd o nh ansan. zira kh skhnan khod ra bh dd mn trtib nadah ast, o bh skhnan shma ao ra joab nkhoahm dad. aishan hiran shdh, digr joab nadadnd, o skhn az aishan mnqte shd. ps aia mn antzar bkshm chonkh skhn nmigoind? o sakt shdh, digr joab nmidhd? ps mn niz az hsh khod joab khoahm dad, o mn niz rai khod ra bian khoahm nmod. zira kh az skhnan, mmlo hstm. o roh batn mn, mra bh tng miaord. aink dl mn mthl shrabi ast kh mftoh nshdh bashd, o mthl mshkhai tazh nzdik ast btrkd. skhn khoahm rand ta raht iabm o lbhai khod ra gshodh, joab khoahm dad. hasha az mn kh trfdari nmaim o bh ahdi klam tmlqamiz goim. chonkh bh gftn skhnan tmlqamiz earf nistm. oala khalqm mra bh zodi khoahd brdasht.

33

likn ai aiob, skhnan mra astmae nma o bh tmami klam mn gosh bgir. aink alan dhan khod ra gshodm, o zbanm dr kamm mtklm shd. klam mn moafq rasti qlbm khoahd bod o lbhaim bh merft khals ntq khoahd nmod. roh khda mra afrihd, o nfkhh qadrmql mra zndh sakht ast. agr mitoani mra joab dh, o pish roi mn, klam ra trtib dadh baist. aink mn mthl to az khda hstm, o mn niz az gl srshth shdam. aink hibt mn to ra nkhoahd trsanid, o oqar mn br to sngin nkhoahd shd. ninqina dr gosh mn skhn gfti o aoaz klam to ra shnidm kh gfti mn zki o bitqsir hstm; mn pak hstm o dr mn gnahi nist. aink aoeltha brmn mijoid o mra dshmn khod mishmard. paihaim ra dr kndh migdhard o hmh rahhaim ra mraqbt minmaid. han dr ain amr to sadq nisti. mn to ra joab midhm, zira khda az ansan bzrgtr ast. chra ba ao meardh minmai, az ain jht kh az hmh aemal khod atlae nmidhd? zira khda ik dfekh tklm miknd, blkh do dfekh o ansan mlahzh nmminmaid. dr khoab, dr roiai shb, chon khoab sngin br ansan mstoli mishod, hini

kh dr bstr khod dr khoab mibashd. angah goshhai ansan ra migshaid o tadib aishan ra khtm misazd. ta ansan ra az aemalsh brgrdand o tkbr ra az mrdman bposhand. jan ao ra az hfrh ngah midard o hiat ao ra az hlakt shmsir. ba drd dr bstr khod srzsh miiabd, o adtrab daimi dr astkhoanhai oi ast. ps jan ao nan ra mkroh midard o nfs ao khorak ltif ra. gosht ao chnan frsodh shd kh didh nmishod o astkhoanhai oi kh didh nmishd brnh grdidh ast. jan ao bh hfrh nzdik mishod o hiat ao bh hlakknndgan. nigr brai oi iki bh mnzlh hzar frsht ia mstosi bashd, ta anchh ra kh brai ansan rast ast bh oi aelan nmaid, angah br ao trhm nmodh, khoahd gft: ao ra az fro rftn bh haoih brhan, mn kfarhai pida nmodham. gosht ao az gosht tfl ltiftr khoahd shd. o bh aiam joani khod khoahd brgsht. nzd khda dea krhd, ao ra mstjab khoahd frmod, o roi ao ra ba shad-manikhoahd did. o edalt ansan ra bh ao rd khoahd nmod. ps dr mian mrdman srod khoandh, khoahd gft: gnah krdm o rasti ra mnhrf sakhtm, o mkafat an bh mn nrsid. nfs mra az forfrtn bh haoih fdih dad, o jan mn, nor ra mshahdh miknd. aink hmh ain chizha ra khda bh eml miaord, do dfekh o sh dfekh ba ansan. ta jan ao ra az hlakt brgrdand o ao ra az nor zndgan, mnor sazd. ai aiob mtojsh shdh, mra astmae nma, o khamosh bash ta mn skhn ranm. agr skhni dari bh mn joab bdh; mtklm sho zira mikhoahm to ra mbri sazm. o agr nh, to mra bshno. khamosh bash ta hkmt ra bh to telim dh.m.z

34

ps aliho tklm nmodh, gft: naihkiman skhnan mra bshnoid, o ai earfan, bh mn gosh girid. zira gosh, skhnan ra amthan miknd, chnankh kam, team ra dhoq minmaid. ansaf ra brai khod akhtiar knim, o dr mian khod nikoi ra bfhim. chonkh aiob gft ast kh bignah hstm. o khda dad mra az mn brdashth ast. hrchnd ansaf ba mn ast droghgo shmrhd shdham, o hrchnd bitqsirm, jraht mn elajnapdhir ast. kdam shkhs mthl aiob ast kh skhrih ra mthl ab minoshd kh dr rfaqt bdkaran salk mishod, o ba mrdan shrir rftar minmaid? zira gft ast ansan ra faidhai nist kh rdamndi khda ra bjoid. ps alan ai sahbann ftant mra bshnoid; hasha az khda kh bdi knd, o az qadrmql, kh zlm nmaid. zira kh ansan ra bh hsb emlsh mkafat midhd, o br hrks moafq rahsh mirsand. o bh drsti kh khda bdi nmiknd, o qadr mtlq ansaf ra mnhrf nmisazd. kist kh zmin ra bh ao tfoid nmodh, o kist kh tmami rbe mskon ra bh ao sprdh bashd. agr ao dl khod ra bh oi mshghol sazd, agr roh o nfkhh khoish ra nzd khod bagzird, tmami bshr ba hm hlak mishond o ansan bh khak raje migrdd. ps agr fhm dari ain ra bshno, o bh aoaz klam



mn gosh dh. aia ksi kh az ansaf nfrt dard sltnt khoahd nmod? o aia eadl kbir ra bh gnah asnad midhi? aia bh padshah gft h mishod kh to liim hsti, ia bh njiban kh shrir mibashid? ps chgonh bh ankh amiran ra trfdari nminmaid o doltmnd ra br fqir tr-jih nmidhd. zira kh jmie aishan eml dsthai oiand? dr lhzhai dr nsf shb mimirnd. qom mshosh shdh, migdhrnd, o zoraoran bioasth dst ansan hlak mishond. nízira chshman ao br rahhai ansan mibashd, o tmami qdmhaish ra mingrd. zlmnti nist o saih mot ni, kh khtakaran khoishtn ra dran pnhan nmaid. zira andk zmani br ahdi taml nmiknd ta ao pish khda bh mhakmh biaid. zoraoran ra bdon tfhs khrd miknd, o digran ra bh jai aishan qrar midhd. hrainh aemal aishan ra tshkhis minmaid, o shbangah aishan ra oazhgon misazd ta hlak shod. bh jai shri-ran aishan ra miznd, dr mkannzrkndgan. az an jht kh az mtabet ao mnhrf shdnd, o dr hmh triqhai oi taml nmmodnd. ta friad fqir ra bh ao brsannd, o ao fghan mskinan ra bshnod. chon ao arami dhd kist kh dr adtrab andazd, o chon roi khod ra bposh-hand kist kh ao ra toand did? khoah bh amti khoah bh ansani msaoi ast, ta mrdman fajr sltnt nnmaind o qom ra bh dam grftar nsaznd. likn aia ksi hst kh bh khda bgoid: sza iaftm, digr esian nkhoahm orzid, o an-chh ra kh nmibinm to bh mn biamoz, o agr gnah krđm bar digr nkhoahm nmod? aia brhsb rai to jza dadh, khoahd gft: chonkh to rd mikni ps to akhtiar kn o nh mn, o anchh soab midani bgo? sahban ftant bh mn khoahnd gft, blkh hr mrd hkimi kh mra mishnod kh aiob bdon merft hrf miznd o klam ao az roi teql nist. kash kh aiob ta bh akhr azmodh shod, zira kh mthl shriran joab midhd. chonkh br gnah khod tghian ra mzid miknd o dr mian ma dstk miznd o bh dd khda skhnan bsar migoid.ž

### 35

o aliho baz mtklm shdh, gft: náia ain ra ansaf mishmari kh gfti mn az khda eadltr hstm? zira gftai brai to chh faidh khoahd shd, o bh chh chiz bishtar az gnahm mnfet khoahm iaft. mn to ra joab migoim o rfqait ra ba to. bh soi asmanha nzt kn o bbin o aflak ra mlahzh nma kh az to blndtrnd. agr gnah krđi bh ao kh rsanidi? o agr tqsirhai to bsar shd brai oi chh krđi? agr bignah shdi bh ao chh bkhshidi? o ia az dst to chh chiz ra grfth ast? shrart to bh mrdi chon to (drr mrsand) o edalt to bh bniadm (faidh mrsand). az kthrt zlmha friad brmiaornd o az dst zoraoran astghathh miknd, o ksi nmigoid kh khdaí afrindh mn kja ast kh shbangah srodha mibkhshd o ma ra az bhaim zmin telim midhd, o az prndgan asman hkmt mibkhshd. ps bh sbb tkbr shri-

ran friad miknd ama ao ajabt nminmaid, zira khda btalt ra nmishnod o qadr mtqk bran mlahzh nmifrmmaid. hrchnd migoi kh ao ra nmibinm, likn deoi dr hdor oi ast. ps mntzt ao bash. o ama alan az ain sbb kh dr ghdb khoish mtalbh nmiknd o bh kthrt gnah aetna nminmaid, az ain jht aiob dhan khod ra bh btalt migshaid o bdon merft skhnan bsar migoid.ž

### 36

o aliho baz gft: níbrai mn andki sbr kn ta to ra aelam nmaim, zira az brai khda hnoz skhni baqi ast. elm khod ra az dor khoahm aord o bh khalq khoish, edalt ra tosf khoahm nmod. chonkh hqiqt klam mn drogh nist, o ankh dr elm kaml ast nzt to hadr ast. aink khda qdir ast o ksi ra ahant nmiknd o dr qot eql qadr ast. shrir ra zndh ngah nmidat o dad mskinan ra midhd. chshman khod ra az eadlan brnmigr-dand, blkh aishan ra ba padshahan br krsi ta bh abd minshand, ps srafrassth mishond. ama hrgah bh znjirha bsth shond, o bh bnd-hai msibt grftar grđnd. angah aemal aishan ra bh aishan minmaiaand o tqsirhai aishan ra az ainkh tkbr nmodhand, o gosh-hai aishan ra brai tadib baz miknd, o amr mifrmmaid ta az gnah bazgsht nmaid. ps agr bshnond o ao ra ebadt nmaid, aiam khoish ra dr seadt bsr khoahnd brd, o salhai khod ra dr shadmami. o ama agr nshnond az tigh khoahnd aftad, o bdon merft, jan ra khoahnd sprd. ama anani kh dr dl, fa-jrnd ghdb ra dhkhirh minmaind, o chon aishan ra mibndd astghathh nmimaind. aishan dr enfoan joani mimirnd o hiat aishan ba fasqan (tlf mishod). msibt kshan ra bh msibt aishan njat mibkhshd o gosh aishan ra dr tngi baz miknd. nps to ra niz az dhan msibt biron miaord, dr mkan osie kh dr an tngi nmibod o zad sfrh to az frbhi mmlo mishd. o to az daori shrir pr hsti, likn daori o ansaf ba hm mltsqnd. bahdhr bash mbada khshim to ra bh tedi bbrd, o ziadti kfarh to ra mnhrf sazđ. aia ao dolt to ra bh hsab khoahd aord? ni, nh tla o nh tmami qoi toangri ra. brai shb arzomnd mbash, kh amtha ra az jai aishan mibrđ. ba hdhr bash kh bh gnah mail nshoi, zira kh to an ra br msibt trjih dadhai. aink khda dr qot khod mteal mibashd. kist kh mthl ao telim bdhd? kist kh triq ao ra bh ao tfoid krđh bashd? o kist kh bgoid to biansafi nmodhai ? bh iad dassth bash kh aemal ao ra tkbir goii kh drbarh anha mrdman misraind. jmie admian bh anha mingrđ. mrdman anha ra az dor mshahdh minmaind. ainkkhda mteal ast o ao ra nmishnasim, o shmarh salhai ao ra tfhs ntoan krđ. zira kh qtrrhahi ab ra jdhb miknd o anha baran ra az bkharat an michkand. kh abrha an ra bh shdt mirizd

o br ansan bh fraoani mitraod. aia kist kh bfhmd abrha chgonh phn mishond, ia redhai khimh ao ra bdand? aink nor khod ra br an migstrand o emqhai dria ra miposhand. zira kh bh oasth anha qomha ra daori miknd, o rzq ra bh fraoani mibkshshd. dsthai khod ra ba brq miposhand, o an ra br hdf mamor misazd. redsh az ao khbr midhd o moashi az bramdn ao atlae midhnd.

37

az ain niz dl mn milrzd o az jai khod mthrk migrdd. gosh dadh, sdai aoaz ao ra bsh-noid, o zmmzhai ra kh az dhan oi sadr mishod, an ra dr zir tmami asmanha mifrstd, o brq khoish ra ta kranhai zmin. bed az an sdai ghrsh miknd o bh aoaz jlal khoish red midhd, o chon aoazsh shnidh shd anha ra takhir nmnimaid. khda az aoaz khod redhai ejib midhd. aemal ezimi kh ma anha ra adrak nmiknim bh eml miaord. zira brf ra migoid: br zmin bift. o hmchnin barsh baran ra o barsh baranhai zoraor khoish ra. dst hr ansan ra mkthom misazd ta jmie mrdman aemal ao ra bdannnd. angah ohosh bh maoai khod mirond o dr bishhhai khoish aram migirnd. az brjhai jnob grdbad miaid o az brjhai shmal brodt. az nfkhh khda ikh bsth mishod o sth abha mnjmd migrdd. abrha ra niz bh rtobt sngin misazd o shab, brqkhod ra prakndh miknd. o anha bh dlalt ao bh hr so mnqlb mishond ta hranchh bh anha amr frmaid br roi tmami rbe mskon bh eml aornd. khoah anha ra brai tadib bfrstid ia bh jht zmin khod ia brai rhmt. nai aiob ain ra astmae nma. baist o dr aemal ejib khda taml kn. aia mtle hsti oqtikh khda ezm khod ra bh anha qarar midhd o brq, abrhai khod ra drkhshan misazd? aia to az moaznh abrha mtle hsti? ia az aemal ejibh ao kh dr elm, kaml ast? kh chgonh rkhtai to grm mishod hngami kh zmin az bad jnobi sakn migrdd? aia mthl ao mitoani flk ra bgstrani kh mannd ainh rikhtshdh msthkm ast? ma ra telim bdh kh ba oi chh toanim gft, zira bh sbb tariki skhn niko ntoanim aord. ia chon skhn goim bh ao khbr dadh mishod ia ansan skhn goid ta hlak grdd. o hal atfab ra nmitoan did, hrchnd dr sphr drkhshan bashd ta bad ozidh, an ra pak knd. drkhshndgi tlaai az shmal miaid o nzd khda jlal mhib ast. qadr mtlq ra adrak nmitoanim krd; ao dr qot o rasti ezim ast o dr edalt kbir kh biansafi nkhoahd krd. lhdha mrdman az ao mitrsnd, ama ao br jmie danadlan nmingrd.ž

38

o khdaond aiob ra az mian grdbad khtab krdh, gft: nkist kh mshort ra az skhnan bielm tarik misazd? alan kmr khod ra mthl

mrd bbnd, zira kh az to soal minmaim ps mra aelam nma. oqtikh zmin ra bnjad nhadm kja bodi? bian kn agr flm dari. kist kh an ra pimaish nmod? agr midani! o kist kh rismankar ra br an kshid? paihhaish br chh chiz gdhashth shd? o kist kh sng za-oihash ra nhad, hngami kh stargan sbh ba hm trnm nmodnd, o jmie psran khda aoaz shadmani dadnd? o kist kh dria ra bh drha msdod sakht, oqti kh bh dr jst o az rhm biron amd? oqti kh abrha ra lbas an grdanidm o tariki ghliz ra qndaqh an sakhtm? o hdi brai an qarar dadm o pshtbndha o drha teiin nmodm? o gftm ta bh ainja bia o tjaoz nmma, o dr ainja amoaq srksh to bazdashth shod? naia to az abtdai emr khod sbh ra frman dadi, o fjr ra bh modesh earf grdanidi, ta kranhhai zmin ra fro gird o shriran az an afshandh shond? mthl gl zir khatm mbdl migrdd o hmh chiz mthl lbas sort mipdhird. o nor shriran az aishan grfth mishod, o bazoi blnd shksth migrdd. aia bh chshmhhai dria dakhil shdh, ia bh emqhai ljh rfthai? aia drhai mot brai to baz shdh ast? ia drhai saih mot ra didhai? aia phnai zmin ra adrak krdhai? khbr bdh agr ain hmh ra midani! rah mskn nor kdam ast, o mkan zlmt kja mibashd, ta an ra bh hddosh brsani, o rahhai kxanh ao ra drk nmiai? albt midani, chonkh dr anoqt molod shdi, o edd rozhait bsiar ast! naia bh mkhznhai brf dakhil shdh, okhzhnhai tgrg ra mshahdh nmodhai, kh anha ra bh jht oqt tngi ngah dashtm, bh jht roz mqtalh o jng? bh chh triq rosh-naii tqsim mishod, o bad shrqi br roi zmin mntshr migrdd? kist kh rodkxanhai brai sil knd, ia triqi bh jht saeqhha sakht, ta br zmini kh ksi dr an nist bbard o br biabani kh dr an admi nbashd, ta (zmin) oiran o bair ra sirab knd, o elfhai tazh ra az an broiand? aia baran ra pdri hst? ia kist kh qtrat shbnm ra tolid nmod? az rhm kist kh ikh biron amd? o zhalh asman ra kist kh tolid nmod? abha mthl sng mnjmd mishod, o sth ljh ikh mibndd. aia eqd thria ra mibndi? ia bndhai jbar ra mighshai? aia brjhai mntqaealbroj ra dr mosm anha biron miaori? o dbakbr ra ba bnat ao hrbbi minmai? aia qanonhai asman ra midani? ia an ra br zmin mslt migrdani? aia aoaz khod ra bh abrha mirsani ta sil abha to ra bposhand? aia brqha ra mifrsti ta roanh shond, o bh to bgoind aink hadrim? kist kh hkmt ra dr batn nhad ia ftant ra bh dl bkshid? kist kh ba hkmt, abrha ra bsh-mard? o kist kh mshkhai asman ra brizd, chon ghbar glshdh, jme mishod o klokha ba hm michsbnd? aia shkar ra brai shir madh sid mikni? o ashtai shir zhian ra sir minmai, hini kh dr maoai khod khoishtn ra jme miknd o dr bishh dr kmin minshind? kist kh ghda ra brai ghrab amadh misazd, chon bchhhaish nzd khda friad brmiaornd, o bh sbb nbodn khorak aoarh migrdnd?

aia oqt zaidn bz kofi ra midani?ia zman ode hml aho ra nshan midhi? aia mahaii ra kh kaml misaznd hsaob toani krd? ia zman zaidn anahra midani? khm shdh, bchhhai khod ra mizaind o az drdhai khod fargh mishond. bchhhai anha qoi shdh, dr biaban nmo miknd, mirond o nzd anha brnmigrdnd. kist kh khr ohshi ra rha krdh, azad sakht, o kist kh bndhai gorkhr ra baz nmod, kh mn biaban ra kxanh ao sakht, o shorhazar pa mskn ao grdanidm? bh ghoghahi shhr asthza' miknd o khrosh rmhban ra gosh nmigird. dairh kohha chragah ao ast o hrgonh sbzh ra mitlbd. aia gao ohshi radi shod kh to ra khdmr nmaid, ia nzd akhor to mnzl gird? aia gao ohshi ra bh rismansh bh shiar toani bst? ia oadiha ra az eqb to mazo khoahd nmod? aia az ainkh qotsh ezim ast br ao aetmad khoahi krd? o kar khod ra bh ao hoalh khoahi nmod? aia brao tokl khoahi krd kh mhsolt ra baz aord o an ra bh khrmngaht jme knd? úbal shtrmrgh bh shadi mthrk mishod o ama pr o bal ao mthl lqlq nist. zira kh tkhmhai khod ra bh zmin oamigdhard o br roi khak anha ra grm miknd, o framosh miknd kh pa anha ra miasfshrd, o ohosh shra anha ra paimal miknd. ba bchhhai khod skhtimiknd kh goia az an ao nistnd; mhnt ao batl ast o mtaf nmishod. zira khda ao ra az hkmt mhrom sakht, o az ftant ao ra nsibi ndadh ast. hngami kh bh blndi proaz miknd, asb o soarsh ra asthza minmaid. áaia to asb ra qot dadh o grdn ao ra bh ial mlbs grdanidhai? aia ao ra mthl mlkh bh jst okhiz aordhai? khrosh shihh ao mhib ast. dr oadi pa zdh, az qot khod ojd minmaid o bh mqabli mshlan biron mirod. br khof asthza' krdh, hrasan nmishod, o az dm shmshir brnmigrdd. trksh br ao chkhk miknd, o nizh drkhndh o mzraq ba khshm o ghid zmin ra minordd. o chon krna sda miknd nmiaistd, oqti kh krna noakhth shod hhhh migoid o jng ra az dor asthmam miknd, o khrosh srdran o ghogha ra. aia az hkmt to shahin miprd? o balhai khod ra btrf jnob phn miknd? aia az frman to eqab seod minmaid o ashianh khod ra bh jai blnd misazd? br skhrh sakn shdh, maoa misazd. br skhrh tiz o br mladh mnne. az anja khorak khod ra bh nzt miaord o chsh-mansh az dor mingrd. bchhhai khon ra mimknd o jai kh kshgtannnd ao anja ast.ž

o khdaond mkrr krdh, aiob ra gft: áaia mjadlkhkndh ba qadrmrtlq mkhasmh nmaid? kist kh ba khda mahaj knd an ra joab bdhd.ž angah aiob khdaond ra joab dadh, gft: áaia mn hqir hstm o bh to chh joab dhm? dst khod ra bh dhanm gdhashtham. ik mrtbh

gftm o tkrar nkhoahm krd. blkh do mrtbh o nkhoahm afzod.ž ps khdaond aiob ra az grdbad khtab krd o gft: áalan kmr khod ra mthl mrd bbnd. az to soal minmaim o mra aelam kn. aia daori mra niz batl minmai? o mra mlzm misazi ta khoishtn ra eadl bn-mai? aia to ra mthl khda bazooi hst? o bh aoaz mthl ao red toani krd? alan khoishtn ra bh jal o ezmt zint bdh, o bh ezt o shokt mlbs saz. shdt ghdb khod ra brz o bh hrkh mtkbr ast nzt afkndh, ao ra bh zir andaz. br hrkh mtkbr ast nzt kn o ao ra dhlil bsaz o shriran ra dr jai aishan paimal kn. aishan ra ba hm dr khak pnhan nma o roihai aishan ra drjai mkhfi mhbos kn. angah mn niz drbarh to aqrar khoahm krd, kh dst rastt to ra njat toand dad. aink bhimot kh ao ra ba to afridham kh elf ra mthl gao mikhord, hmana qot ao dr kmrsh mibashd, o toanai oi dr rghai shkms. dm khod ra mthl sro azad mijnbnd. rghai ransh bh hm pichidh ast. askhoanhaish mthl lolhahi brnjn o aedaish mthl tirhai ahnin ast. ao afdl snaie khda ast. an kh ao ra afrid hrhash ra bh ao dadh ast. bh drsti kh kohha braish elofh miroiand, kh dr anha tmami hioanat shra bazi miknd; zir drkhtai knar mikhoabd. dr saih nizar o dr khlab. drkhtai knar ao rabh saih khod miposhand, o bidhai nhr, oi ra ahath minmaid. aink rodkhanh thgian miknd, likn ao nmirtsd o agr chh ardn dr dhansh rikht shod aimn khoahd bod. aia chon ngran ast ao ra grftar toan krd? ia bini oi ra ba qlab toan sft ?

aia loiatan ra ba qlab toani kshid? ia zbansh ra ba risman toani fshrd? aia dr bini ao mhar toani kshid? ia chanhash ra ba qlab toani sft? aia ao nzd to tdre ziad khoahd nmod? ia skhnan mlaim bh to khoahd gft? aia ba to ehd khoahd bst ia ao ra brai bndgi daimi khoahi grft? aia ba ao mthl gnjshk bazi toani krd? ia ao ra brai knizan khod toani bst? aia jmaet (siadan) az ao dad o std khoahnd krd? ia ao ra dr mian tajran tqsim khoahnd nmod? aia post ao ra ba nizhha mmlo toanikrd? ia srsh ra ba khtafhai mahigiran? agr dst khod ra br ao bgdhari jng ra bh iad khoahi dasht o digr nkhoahi krd. aink amid bh ao batl ast. aia az roits niz admi bh roi drafkndh nmishod? ksi ainqdr mthor nist kh ao ra brangizand. ps kist kh dr hdor mn baistd? kist kh sbqt jsth, chizi bh mn dadh, tabh ao rd nmaim? hrchh zir asman ast az an mn mibashd. údrbarh aedaish khamosh nkhoahm shd o az jbot o jmal trkib ao khbr khoahm dad. kist kh roi lbas ao ra baz toand nmod? o kist kh dr mian do sf dn-dansh dakhil shod? kist kh drhai chhrhash ra bgshaid? dairh dndanhaish holnak ast.

sprhai zoraorsh fchr ao mibashd, ba mhr mhkm osl shdh ast. ba ikdigr chnan chs-bidhand kh bad az mian anha nmigdhrd. ba hmdigr chnan osl shdhand o ba hm mltsqnd kh jda nmishond. az etshhai ao nor sate migrdd o chshman ao mthl plkhai fjr ast. az dhansh mshelha biron miaid o shelhhai atsh brmijhd. az binihai ao dod brmiaid mthl dig joshndh o patil. az nfs ao akhgrha afrokht mishod o az dhansh shelh biron miaid. br grdnsh qot nshimn dard, o hibt pish roish rqs minmaid. tbqat gosht ao bh hm chsbidh ast, o br oi msthkm ast kh mthrk nmishod. dlsh mthl sng msthkm ast, o mannd sng zirin asia mhkm mibashd. chon ao brmikhiyd, niromndan hrasan mishond, o az khof bikhod migrdnd. agr shmsir bh ao andakhth shod athr nmiknd, o nh nizh o nh mzraq o nh tir. ahn ra mthl kah mishmard o brnj ra mannd chob posidh. tirhai kman ao ra frar nmidhd o sng hai flakhn nzd ao bh kah mbdl mishod. emod mthl kah shmrdr mishod o br hrkt mzraq mikhnnd. dr zirsh parhhai sfal tiz ast o grdon pr mikh ra br gl phn miknd. ljh ra mthl dig mijoshand o dria ra mannd patilchh etaran migrdand. rah ra dr eqb khoish taban misazd bh noe kh ljh ra sfidmo gman mibrnd. br roi khak nzir ao nist, kh bdon khofafrihd shdh bashd. br hrchiz blnd nzmiafnd o br jmie hioanat srksh padshah ast.ž

jmie bradransh o hmh khoahransh o tmami ashnaian qdimsh nzd oi amdhd, dr khanhash ba oi nan khordnd o ao ra drbarh tmami msibti kh khdaond bh ao rsanidh bod tezit gft h, tsli dadnd o hrks ik qstih o hrks ik hlqh tla bh ao dad. o khdaond akhr aiob ra bisht az aol aombark frmod, chnankh ao ra chhardh hzar gosfnd o shsh hzar shtr o hzar jft gao o hzar alagh madh bod. o ao ra hft psr o sh dkht bod. o dkht aol ra imimh o dom ra qsieh o som ra qrn hfok nam nhad. o dr tmami zmin mthl dkhtan aiob znan nikosort iaft nshdnd o pdr aishan, aishan ra dr mian bradranshan arthi dad. o bed az an aiob sd o chhl sal zndgani nmod o psran khod o psran psran khod ra ta psht chharm did. ps aiob pir o salkharordh shardh, ofat iaft.

## 42

o aiob khdaond ra joab dadh, gft: nmidanm kh bh hr chiz qadr hsti, o abda qsd to ra mne ntoan nmod. kist kh mshort ra bielm mkhfi misazd? lkn mn bh anchh nfhmidm tklm nmodm. bh chizhai kh foq az eql mn bod o nmidanstm. alan bshno ta mn skhn goim; az to soal minmaim mra telim bdh. az shnidn gosh drbarh to shnidh bodm likn alan chshm mn to ra mibind. az ain jht az khoishtn kraht darm o dr khak o khakstr tobh minmaim.ž o oaqe shd bed az ainkh khdaond ain skhnan ra bh aiob gft bod kh khdaond bh alifaz timani frmod: nkhshmn mn br to o br do rfiqt afrokht shdh, zira kh drbarh mn anchh rast ast mthl bndham aiob ngftid. ps hal hft gosalh o hft qoch brai khod bgirid o nzd bndh mn aiob rfth, qrbani sokhtni bh jht khoishtn bgdhranid; o bndham aiob bh jht shma dea khoahd nmod, zira kh ao ra mstjab khoahm frmod, mbada padash hmaqt shma ra bh shma br-sanm, chonkh drbarh mn anchh rast ast mthl bndham aiob ngftid.ž ps alifaz timani o bldd shohi o sofr nemati rfth, bh noe kh khdaond bh aishan amrfrmodh bod, eml nmodnd; o khdaond aiob ra mstjab frmod. o chon aiob brai ashah khod dea krd, khdaond msibt ao ra dor sakht o khdaond bh aiob do chndan anchh pish dasht bod eta frmod. o

ghzl ghzla kh az an sliman ast. mhbobb: ao mra bh boshhai dhan khod bbosd zira kh mhb to az shrab nikotr ast. etrhai to boi khosh dard o asm to mthl etr riktht shdh mibashd. bnabrain doshizgan, to ra dost midarnd. mra bksh ta dr eqb to bdoim. padshah mra bh hlhlhai khod aord. az to ojd o shadi khoahim krd. mhb to ra az shrab ziydh dhkr khoahim nmmod. to ra az roi khilos dost midarnd. ai dkhtan aorshlim, mn sih fam ama jmil hstm, mthl khimhhai qidar o mannd prdhhai sliman. br mn ngah nknid chonkh sihfam hstm, zira kh aftar mra soktht ast. psran madrm br mn kshsm nmmodh, mra nator takstanha sakhtnd, ama takstan khod ra didhbani nmmodm. ai hbbi jan mn, mra khbr dh kh kja michrani o dr oqt zhr glh ra kja mikhoabani? zira chra nzd glhhai rfiquant mthl aoarh grdm. mhbobb: ai jmiltr az znan, agr nmidani, dr athr glhha biron ro o bzghalhhait ra nzd msknhaishbanan bchran. ai mhbobb mn, to ra bh asbi kh dr arabae freon bashd tshbih dadham. rkhsarhait bh joahrha o grdnt bh grdnbnhdha chh bsia jmil ast. mhbobb: zn-jirhai tla ba hbbhai nqrh brai to khoahim sakht. chon padshah br sfrh khod minshind, snbl mn boi khod ra midhd. mhbobb mn, mra mthl tblh mr ast kh dr mian pstanhai mn mikhoabd. mhbobb: mhbobb mn, braim mthl khoshhban dr baghhai einjdi mibashd. aink to ziba hsti ai mhbobb mn, aink to ziba hsti o chshmant mthl chshman kbotr ast. mhbobb: aink to ziba o shirin hsti ai mhbobb mn o tkht ma hm sbz ast. mhbobb: tirhai kxanh ma az sro azad ast o sqf ma az chob snobr.

mhbobb: mn nrgs sharon o sosn oadiha hstm. mhbobb: chnankh sosn dr mian kharha hmchnan mhbobb mn dr mian dkhtan ast. mhbobb: chnankh sib dr mian drkhtan jngl, hmchnan mhbobb mn dr mian psran ast. dr saih oi bh shadmani nshstm o miohash brai kamm shirin bod. mra bh mikhanh aord o elm oi balai sr mn mhb to bod. mra bh qrsai kshmsht tqoit dhid o mra bh sibha tazh sazid, zira kh mn az eshq bimar hstm. dst chpsh dr zir sr mn ast o dst rastsh mra dr aghosh mikshd. ai dkhtan aorshlim, shma ra bh ghzalha o ahohai shra qsm midhm kh mhbobb mra ta khodsh nkhoahd bidar nknid o brninganid. aoaz mhbobb mn ast, aink br kohha jstan o br tlha khizan miaid. mhbobb mn mannd ghzal ia bchh ao ast. aink ao dr eqb dioar ma aistadh, az pnjrha mingrd o az shbkha khoishtn ra nmaian misazd. mhbobb mn mra khtab krth, gft: ai mhbobb mn o ai zibai mn brkhiz o bia. zira aink zm-

stan gdhsht o baran tman shdh o rft ast. glha br zmin zahr shdh o zman alhan rsidh o aoaz faktht dr olait ma shnidh mishod. drkht anjir mioh khod ra mirsand o moha gl aordh, raihh khosh midhd. ai mhbobb mn o ai zibai mn, brkhiz o bia. z mhbobb: ai kbotr mn kh dr shkafhai skhrh o dr str sng-hai khara hsti, chhrh khod ra bh mn bnma o aoazt ra bh mn bshnoan zira kh aoaz to ldhidh o chhrhat khoshnma ast. shghalha, shghalhai kochk ra kh takstanha ra khrab miknd brai ma bgirid, zira kh takstanhai ma gl aordh ast. mhbobb: mhbobb mn az an mn ast o mn az an oi hstm. dr mian sosnha michrand. ai mhbobb mn, brgrd o ta nsim roz bozd o saihha bgirid, (mannd) ghzal ia bchh aho br kohhai batr bash.

shbangah dr bstr khod ao ra kh janm dostmidard tlbidm. ao ra jstjo krmd ama niaftm. gftm alan brkhasth, dr kochhha o shoare shhr gsht, ao ra kh janm dost midard mkhoahm tlbid. ao ra jstjo krmd ama niaftm. kshikchiani kh dr shhr grdsh miknd, mra iaftnd. gftm kh ai mhbobb jan mra didhaid? az aishan chndan pish nrth bodm kh ao ra kh janm dost midard, iaftm. o ao ra grfth, rha nkrmd ta bh kxanh madr khod o bh hjrh oaldhkhosh dr aordm. ai dkhtan aorshlim, shma ra bh ghzalha o ahohai shra qsm midhm kh mhbobb mra ta khodsh nkhoahd bidar mknid o brminganid. ain kist kh mthl stonhai dod az biaban brmiaid o bh mr o bkhor o bh hmh etriat tajran metr ast? aink tkht roan sliman ast kh shst jbar az jbaran asraail bh atraf an mibashnd. hmgi aishan shmsht grfth o jng azmodh stnd. shmsht hr ik bh sbb khofshb br ransh shst ast. sliman padshah tkht roani brai khoishtn az chob lbnan sakht. ston-haish ra az nqrh o sqfsh ra az tla o krsiaish ra az arghoan sakht, o ostsh bh mhb dkhtan aorshlim merq bod. ai dkhtan shion, biron aiid o sliman padshah ra bbinid, ba taji kh madresh dr roz erosi oi o dr roz shadi dlsh an ra br sr oi nhad.

mhbobb: aink to ziba hsti ai mhbobb mn, aink to ziba hsti o chshmant az psht brqe to mthl chshman kbotr ast o mohait mthl glh bzha ast kh br janb koh jlead kxoabidhand. dndanhai mthl glh gosfdan pshman bridh kh az shstn bramdh bashnd o hmgi anha toam zaiidh o dr anha iki hm nazad nbashd. lbhait mthl rsht qrmz o dhant jmil ast o shqiqhhait dr eqb brqe to mannd parh anar ast. grdnt mthl brj daod ast kh bh jht slah kxanh bna shdh ast o dr an hzar spr ieni

hmh sprhai shjaean aoizan ast. do pstant mthl do bchh toam aho mibashd kh dr mian sosnha michrnd, ta nsim roz bozd o saihha bgrizd. bh koh mr o bh tl kndr khoahm rft. ai mhbobh mn, tmami to ziba mibashd. dr to eibi nist. bia ba mn az lbnan ai eros, ba mn az lbnan bia. az qlh amanah az qlh shnir o hrmon az mgharhhai shirha o az kohhai plngha bngr. ai khoahr o eros mn, dlm ra bh iki az chshmant o bh iki az grdnbnhdai grdnt rbodi. ai khoahr o eros mn, mhbthait chh bsiar ldhidhast. mhbthait az shrab chh bsiar nikotr ast o boi etrhait az jmie etrha. ai eros mn, lbhai to esl ra michkand zir zban to esl o shir ast o boi lbast mthl boi lbnan ast. khoahr o eros mn, baghi bsth shdh ast. chshmh mqfl o mnbe mkhtom ast. nhalhait bstan anarha ba miohhai nfish o ban o snbl ast. snbl o zefran o ni o darchini ba anoe drkhtan kndr, mr o eod ba jmie etrhai nfish. chshmh baghha o brkh ab zndh o nhrhaii kh az lbnan jari ast. mhbobh: ai bad shmal, brkhiz o ai bad jnob, bia. br bagh mn boz ta etrhaish mntshr shod. mhbob mn bh bagh khod biaid o mioh nfish khod ra bkhard.

## 5

mhbob: ai khoahr o eros mn, bh bagh khod amd.mr khod ra ba etrhaim chidm. shanh esl khod ra ba esl khoish khordm. shrab khod ra ba shir khoish noshidm. dkhtan aorshlim: ai dostan bkhorid, o ai iaran bnoshid, o bh siri biashamid. mhbobh: mn dr khoab hstm ama dlm bidar ast. aoaz mhbob mn ast kh dr a mikobd (o migoid): *ñaz brai mn baz kn ai khoahr mn!* ai mhbobh mn o kbotrm o ai kamlh mn! zira kh sr mn az shbnm ozlfhaim az trshhat shb pr ast. *z rkht khod ra kndm chgonh an ra bposhm?* paihai khod ra shstm chgonh anha ra chrkin nmaim? mhbob mn dst khoish ra az sorakh dr dakhil sakht o ahshaim brai oi bh jnbsh amd. mn brkhtast ta dr ra bh jht mhbob khod baz knm, o az dstm mr o az angshthaim mr safi br dsth qfl bchkid. bh jht mhbob khod baz krđm; ama mhbobm rogrdanidh, rft bod. chon ao skhn migft jan az mn bdr shdh bod. ao ra jstjo krđm o niaftm ao ra khoandm o joabm ndad. kshikchi-ani kh dr shhr grđsh miknd mra iaftnd, bzdnd o mjroh sakftnd. didhbanhai hsarha brqe mra az mn gftnd. ai dkhtan aorshlim, shma ra qsm midhm kh agr mhbob mra biabid, oi ra goiid kh mn mrid eshq hstm. dkhtan aorshlim: ai zibatrin znan, mhbob to az sair mhboban chh brtri dard o mhbob to ra br sair mhboban chh fdilt ast kh ma ra chnin qsm midhi? mhbobh: mhbob mn sfid o srkh fam ast, o br hzarha afrasht shdh ast. sr ao tlai khals ast o zlfhaish bh hm pichidh o mannd ghrab siah fam ast. chshmansh kbotran nzd nhrhai ab ast, ba shir

shsth shdh o dr chshmkanh khod nshsth. rkhsarhaish mthl baghchh blsan o pshtthai riahin mibashd. lbhaish sosnha ast kh az anha mr safimichkd. dsthaish hlqghai tlast kh bh zbrjd mnqsh bashd o br ao eaj shfaf ast kh bh iaqot zrd mrse bod. saqhaish stonhai mrmr br paihai zr nab moss shdh, simaish mthl lbnan o mannd srohai azad brgzidh ast. dhan ao bsiar shirin o tmam ao mrghobtrin ast. ain ast mhbob mn o ain ast iar mn, ai dkhtan aorshlim.

## 6

dkhtan aorshlim: mhbob to kja rft ast ai zibatrinzan? mhbob to kja tojh nmodh ast ta ao ra ba to btlbim? mhbobh: mhbob mn bh bagh khoish o nzd baghchhhai blsan frod shdh ast, ta dr baghat bchrand o sosnha bchind. mn az an mhbob khod o mhbobm az an mn ast. dr mian sosnha glh ra michrand. mhbob: ai mhbobh mn, to mthl trsh jmil o mannd aorshlim ziba o mthl lshkrhai bidqdar mhib hsti. chshmant ra az mn bgrdan zira anha br mn ghalb shdh ast. moiheit mthl glh bzha ast kh br janb koh jlead khoabidh bashnd. dndanhait mannd glh gosfndan ast kh az shstn bramdh bashnd. o hmgi anha toam zaiidh o dr anha iki hm nazad nbashd. shqiqhhait dr eqb brqe to mannd parh anar ast. shst mlkh o hshtad mteh o doshizgan bishmarh hstnd. ama kbotr mn o kamlh mn iki ast. ao iganh madr khoish o mkhtarh oaldh khod mibashd. dkhtan ao ra didh, khjsth gftnd. mlkhha o mteeha br ao ngristnd o ao ra mdh nmodnd. dkhtan aorshlim: ain kist kh mthl sbh midrkhsd? o mannd mah jmil o mthl aftab tahr o mannd lshkr bidqdar mhib ast? mhbob: bh bagh drkhtan joz frod shdm ta sbzihai oadi ra bngm o bbinm kh aia mo shkofh aordh o anar gl krđh ast. biankh mltft shom kh nagah janm mra mthl erabhhai eminadab sakht. dkhtan aorshlim: bgrd, bgrd ai sholmit bgrd, bgrd ta br to bngrim.

## 7

mhbob: dr sholmit chh mibini? mthl mhfl do lshkr. ai dkht mrd shrif, paihai dr nelin chh bsiar ziba ast. hlqghai ranhait mthl ziorha mibashd kh snet dst snetgr bashd. naf to mthl kash mdor ast kh shrab mmzoy dr an km nbashd. br to todh gndm ast kh sosnha an ra ahath krđh bashd. do pstan to mthl do bchh toam ghzal ast. grdn to mthl brj eaj o chshmant mthl brkhhai hshbon nzd droazh bit rbim. bini to mthl brj lbnan ast khbsoi dmshq mshrf mibashd. srt br to mthl krml o moi srt mannd arghoan ast. o padshah dr trhaish asir mibashd. ai

mhbobh, chh bsar ziba o chh bsar shirin bh  
sbb ldhtha hsti. ain qamt to mannd drkht  
khrma o pstanhait mthl khoshhhai angor  
mibashd. gftm kh bh drkht khrma bramdh,  
shakhhaish ra khoahm grft. o pstanhait  
mthl khoshhhai angor o boi nfs to mthl sibha  
bashd. o dhan to mannd shrab bhtrin brai  
mhbobm kh bh mlaimt fro rod o lbhai khft-  
gan ra mtklm saz. mhbobh: mn az an mh-  
bob khod hstm o ashtiaq oi br mn ast. bia  
ai mhbob mn bh shra biron broim, o dr dhat  
sakn shoim. o sbh zod bh takstanha broim o  
bbnim kh aia angor gl krth o glhaish gshodh  
o anarha gl dadh bashd. dr anja mhbt khod  
ra bh to khoahm dad. mhr giahha boi khod  
ra midhd o nzd drhai ma, hr qsm mioh nfs  
tazh o khnh hst kh anha ra brai to ai mhbob  
mn jme krdham.

## 8

kash kh mthl bradr mn kh pstanhai madr  
mra mkid mibodi, ta chon to ra biron  
miiatm, to ra mibosidm o mra rsoa  
nmisakhtnd. to ra rhbri mikrdm o bh kxanh  
madrn dr miaordm ta mra telim midadi  
ta shrab mmzoy o esir anar khod ra bh  
to minoshanidm. dst chp ao zir sr mn  
mibod o dst rastsh mra dr aghosh mikshid.  
ai dkhtan aorshlim shma ra qsm midhm  
kh mhbob mra ta khodsh nkhoahd bidar  
nknid o brningizanid. dkhtan aorshlim:  
ain kist kh br mhbob khod tkih krth, az  
shra brmiaid? mhbobh: zir drkht sib to ra  
brangikthm kh dr anja maradr taro ra zai-  
iard. dr anjara oalardh taro ra drd zh grft.  
marra mthl khatar m br dlt o mtharl ngiarn  
br bazoit bgdhar, zira kh mhbt mthl mot zo-  
raor ast o ghirt mthl haoih stmkish mibashd.  
shelhaish shelhhai atsh o lhib ihoh ast. ab-  
hai bsar mhbt ra khamosh ntoanard karrd  
o silhara an ra ntoanard farro nshaniard.  
agarr ksari tmamari amaroal khanararh  
khoiarsh ra barrai mhbart bdhard, an ra  
albt kharoar khoahnard shmarrd. dkhtan  
aorshlim: ma ra khoahri kochk ast kh pstan  
ndard. bh jht khoahr khod dr rozi kh  
ao ra khoastgari knnd, chh bknim? agr  
dioarmibod, br ao brj nqrhai bna mikrdim;  
o agr droazh mibod, ao ra bh tkthhai sro  
azad miposhanidm. mhbobh: mn dioar  
hstm o pstanhaim mthl brjha ast. lhdha dr  
nzt ao az jmlh iabndgan slamti shdham. sli-  
man takstani dr bel hamon dasht o takstan  
ra bh natoran sprd, kh hr ks brai miohash  
hzar nqrh bdhd. takstanm kh az an mn ast  
pish roi mn mibashd. brai to ai sliman hzar  
o brai natoran miohash, doist khoahd bod.  
mhbob: ai (mhbobh) kh dr baghat minshini,  
rfiqan aoaz to ra mishnond, mra niz bsh-  
noan. mhbobh: ai mhbob mn, frar kn o mthl  
ghzal ia bchh aho br kohhai etriat bash.

o oaqe shd dr aiam hkومت daoran kh qhti dr zmin pida shd, o mrdi az bitlhm ihoda rft ta dr blad moab sakn shod, ao o znsh o do psrsh. o asm an mrd alimlk bod, o asm znsh neomi, o psrsh bh mhlon o klion msmi o afratian bitlhm ihoda bodnd. ps bh blad moab rsidh, dr anja mandnd. o alimlk shohr neomi, mrd o ao ba do psrsh baqi mand. o aishan az znan moab brai khod zn grftnd kh nam iki erfh o nam digri rot bod, o dr anja qrib bh dh sal tofq nmodnd. o hr do aishan mhlon o klion niz mrdnd, o an zn az do psr o shohr khod mhrom mand. ps ao ba do eros khod brklast ta az blad moab brgrdd, zira kh dr blad moab shnidh bod kh khdaond az qom khod tfqd nmodh, nan bh aishan dadh ast. o az mkani kh dr an sakn bod biron amd, o do erossh hmrah oi bodnd, o bh rah roanh shdnd ta bh zmin ihoda mraket knnd. o neomi bh do eros khod gft: úbroid o hr iki az shma bh khanae madr khod brgrdid, o khdaond br shma ahsan knad, chnankh shma bh mrdgan o bh mn krdid. o khdaond bh shma eta knad kh hr iki az shma dr khanae shohr khod راحت iabid.¿ ps aishan ra bosid o aoaz khod ra blnd krđh, gristnd. o bh ao gftnd: úni blkh hmrah to nzd qom to khoahim brgsht.¿ neomi gft: úai dkhttranm brgrdid, chra hmrah mn biaiid? aia dr rhm mn hnoz psran hstnd kh brai shma shohr bashnd? ai dkhttranm brgsht, rah khod ra pish girid zira kh brai shohr grftn ziadh pir hstm, o agr goim kh amid darm o amshb niz bh shohr dadh shom opsran hm bzaim, aia ta balgh shdn aishan sbr khoahid krd, o bh khatr aishan, khod ra az shohr grftn mhrom khoahid dasht? ni ai dkhttranm zira kh janm brai shma bsiar tlkh shdh ast chonkh dst khdaond br mn draz shdh ast.¿ ps bar digr aoaz khod ra blnd krđh, gristnd o erfh madr shohr khod ra bosid, ama rot bh oi chsbid. o ao gft: úaink zn bradr shohrt nzd qom khod o khdaian khoish brgsht ast to niz dr eqb zn bradr shohrt brgrd.¿ rot gft: úbr mn asrar mkn kh to ra trk knm o az nzd to brgrdm, zira hr jaii kh roi miaim o hr jaii kh mnzl kni, mnzl miknm, qom to qom mn o khđai to khđai mn khoahd bod. jaii kh bmiri, mimirm o dr anja dfn khoahm shd. khdaond bh mn chnin blkh ziadh br ain knđ agr chizi ghír az mot, mra az to jda nmaid.¿ ps chon did kh ao brai rftn hmrahsh mmmm shdh ast, az skhn gftn ba oi baz aistad. o aishan hr do roanh shdnd ta bh bitlhm rsidnd. o chon oard bitlhm grdidnd, tmami shhr br aishan bh hrkt amd, znan gftnd kh úaiaain neomi ast?¿ ao bh aishan gft: úmra neomi mkhoanid blkh mra mrrh bkhoanid zira qadr mtlq bh mn mrart skht rsanidh ast. mn pr biron rftm o khdaond mra khali brgrđanid. ps brai chh mra neomi mikhoanid chonkh

khdaond mra dhlil sakht ast o qadrmrlq bh mn bdi rsanidh ast.¿ o neomi mraket krd o erossh rot moabih kh az blad moab brgsht bod, hmrah oi amd; o dr abtdai droidn jo oard bitlhm shdnd.

## 2

o neomi khoish shohri dasht kh mrdidoltmnd, boez nam az khandan alimlk bod. o rot moabih bh neomi gft: úmra ajast dh kh bh kshtzarha brom o dr eqb hr ksi kh dr nzzsh altfat iabm, khoshhchini nmaim.¿ ao oi ra gft: úbro ai dkhtrm.¿ ps roanh shdh, bh kshtzar dramđ o dr eqb drondgan khoshhchini minmod, o atfaq ao bh qteae zmin boez kh az khandan alimlk bod, aftad. o aink boez az bitlhm amd, bh drondgan gft: ú khdaond ba shma bad.¿ aishan oi ra gftnd: ú khdaond to ra brkt dhd.¿ o boez bh nokr khod kh br drondgan gmasht bod, gft: úain dkht az an kist?¿ nokr kh br drondgan gmasht shdh bod, dr joab gft: úain ast dkht moabih kh ba neomi az blad moab brgsht ast, o bh mn gft: tmna ainkkhoshhchini nmaim o dr eqb drondgan dr mian bafhha jme knm; ps amd, az sbh ta bh hal mandh ast, soai ank andki dr kxanh tofq krđh ast.¿ o boez bh rot gft: úai dkhtmr mgr nmishnoi? bh hich kshtzar digr brai khoshhchini mro o az ainja hm mgđhr blkh ba knizan mn dr ainja bash. o chshmant bh zmini kh midrond ngran bashđ o dr eqb aishan bro; aia joanan ra hkm nkrđm kh to ra lms nknd? o agr tshnh bashi, nzd zrof aishan bro o az anchh joanan mikshnd, bnosh.¿ ps bh roi dr aftadh, ao ra ta bh zmin tezim krd o bh ao gft: úbrai chh dr nzz to altfat iaftm kh bh mn tojh nmodi o hal ank ghrib hstm?¿ boez dr joab ao gft: úaz hr anchh bed az mrdn shohrt bh madr shohr khod krđi, atlae tmam bh mn rsidh ast, o chgonh pdr o madr o zmin oladt khod ra trk krđh, nzd qomi kh pisht nđansth bodi, amdi. khdaond eml to ra jza dhd o az janb ihoh, khđai asraill, kh dr zir balhaish pnah brđi, ajr kaml bh to brsd.¿ gft: úai aqaim, dr nzz to altfat biabm zira kh mra tsli dadi o bh kniz khod skhnan dlaoiz gfti, agr chh mn mthl iki az knizan to nistm.¿ boez oi ra gft: údr oqt chasht ainja bio o az nan bkhor o lqmae khod ra dr shirf fro br.¿ ps nzd drondgan nshst o ghlae brsht bh ao dadnd o khord o sir shdh, baqi mandh ra oagdashst. o chon brai khoshhchini brkshst, boez joanan khod ra amr krđh, gft: úbgdharid kh dr mian bafhha hm khoshh chini nmaid o ao ra zjr nmmaid. o niz az dsthha kshidh, braish bgdharid ta brchind o ao ra etab mknid.¿ ps ta sham dr an kshtzar khoshhchini nmodh, anchh ra kh brchidh bod, kobid o bh qdr ik aifae jo bod.



ps an ra brdashth, bh shhr dramd, o madr shohrsh anchh ra kh brchidh bod, did, o anchh bed az sirshdnsh baqi mandh bod, biron aordh, bh oi dad. o madr shohrsh oi ra gft: namroz kja khoshhchini nmodi o kja kar krđi? mbark bad ankħ br to tojh nmodh ast.ž ps madr shohr khod ra az ksi kh nzd oi kar krđh bod, khbr dadh, gft: nam an shkhs kh amroz nzd ao kar krđm, boez ast.ž o neomi bh eros khod gft: nao az janb khdaond mbark bad zira kh ahsan ra br zndgan o mrdgan trk nmodh ast.ž o neomi oi ra gft: nam shkhs, khoish ma o az olihai mast.ž o rot moabih gft kh nao niz mra gft ba joanan mn bash ta hmae dro mra tmam knnd.ž neomi bh eros khod rot gft kh nai dkħtrm khob ast kh ba knizan ao biron roi o to ra dr kshztar digr niabnd.ž ps ba knizan boez brai khoshhchini mimand ta dro jo o dro gndm tmam shd, o ba madrshohrsh skont dasht.

### 3

o madr shohrsh, neomi oi ra gft: nai dkħtr mn, aia brai to raht njoim tabrait niko bashd. o alan aia boez kh to ba knizansh bodi khoish ma nist? o aink ao amshb dr kħrmn khod, jo pak miknd. ps khoishtn ra ghsl krđh, tdhin kn o rkħt khod ra poshidh, bh kħrmn bro, ama khod ra bh an mrd nsh-nasan ta az khordn o noshidn fargh shod. o chon ao bkhoabd, jai khoabidnsh ra nshan kn o rfth, paihai ao ra bgsha o bkhoab, o ao to ra khoahd gft kh chh baid bkni.ž ao oi ra gft: nhr chh bh mn gfti, khoahm krđ.ž ps bh kħrmn rfth, moafq hr chh madrshohrsh ao ra amr frmōdh bod, rftar nmod. ps chon boez khord o noshid o dlsh shaad shd o rfth, bh knar bafhhai jo khoabid, angah ao ahstħ ahstħ amdħ, paihai ao ra gshod o khoabid. o dr nsf shb an mrd mdrb grđid o bh an smt mtojh shd kh aink zni nzd paihaish khoabidh ast. o gft: nto kistiz? ao gft: nam kniz to, rot hstm; ps damn khod ra br kniz khoish bgstran zira kh to oli hsti.ž ao gft: nai dkħtr mn! az janb khdaond mbark bash! zira kh dr akħr bisħtr ahsan nmodi az aol, chonkh dr eqb joanan, chh fqir o chh ghni, nrfti. o hal ai dkħtr mn, mtrs! hr anchh bh mn gfti brait khoahm krđ, zira kh tmam shhr qom mn to ra zn niko midand. o alan rast ast kh mn oli hstm, likn oliai nzdiktr az mn hst. amshb dr ainja bman o bamdadan agr ao hq oli ra brai to ada nmaid, khob ada nmaid, o agr nkhoahd kh brai to hqoli ra ada nmaid, ps qsm bh hiat khdaond kh mn an ra brai to ada khoahm nmod; alan ta sbħ bkhoab.ž ps nzd paish ta sbħ khoabidh, pish az ankħ ksi hmsaihash ra tshkhis dħd, brkhast, o boez gft: nznhar ksi nfħmd kh ain zn bh kħrmn amdħ ast. o gft chadri kh br tost, biao o bgir.ž ps an ra bgrft o ao shsh kil jo pimōdh,

br oi gdħard o bh shhr rft. o chon nzd madr shohr khod rsid, ao oi ra gft: nai dkħtr mn, br to chh gdhsht?ž ps ao ra az hr anchh an mrd ba oi krđh bod, khbr dad. o gft: nam shsh kil jo ra bh mn dad zira gft, nzd madr-shohrt thidst mro.ž ao oi ra gft: nai dkħtrm aram bnshin ta bdani kh ain amr chgonh khoahd shd, zira kh an mrd ta ain kar ra amroz tmam nknd, aram nkhoahd grft.ž

### 4

o boez bh droazh amdħ, anja nshst. o aink an oli kh boez drbarae ao skħn gftħ bod migdhsht, o bh ao gft: nai flan! bh ainja brgshtħ, bnshin.ž o ao brgshtħ, nshst. o dh nfr az mshaikh shhr ra brdashth, bh aishan gft: namainja bnshinid.ž o aishan nshstnd. o bh an oli gft: neomi kh az blad moab brgshtħ ast, qteae zmini ra kh az bradr ma alimk bod, mifroshd. o mn mslht didm kh to ra atlae dadh, bgoim kh an ra bh hđor ain mjls o mshaikh qom mn bkħr. ps agr anfkak mikni, bkn; o agr anfkaknmikni mra khbr bdh ta bdanm, zira ghir az to ksi nist kh anfkak knd, o mn bed az to hstm.ž ao gft: nam anfkak miknm.ž boez gft: ndr rozi kh zmin ra az dst neomi mikħri, az rot moabih, zn mtofi niz baid kħrid, ta nam mtofi ra br mirathsh brangizani.ž an oli gft: namitoanm brai khod anfkak knm, mbada mirath khod ra fasd knm. ps to hq anfkak mra br dhmh khod bgir zira nmītoanm anfkak nmam.ž o rsm anfkak o mbadlt dr aiam qđim dr asraail bh jht athbat hr amr ain bod kh shkhs kfsh khod ra biron krđh, bh hmsaiae khod midad. o ain dr asraail qanon shđh ast. ps an oli bh boez gft: nam ra brai khod bkħr.ž o kfsh khod ra biron krđ. o boez bh mshaikh o bh tmami qom gft: nshma amroz shahd bashid kh tmami maimlk alimlk o tmami maimlk klion o mħlon ra az dst neomi kħridm. o hm rot moabih zn mħlon ra bh zni khod kħridm ta nam mtofi ra br mirathsh brangizānm, o nam mtofi az mian bradransh o az droazae mħlhash mnqte nshod; shma amroz shahd bashid.ž o tmami qom kh nzd droazh bodnd o mshaikh gftnd: nshahd hstim o khdaond ain zn ra kh bh khanae to dramd, mthl rahil o lih grdand kh khanae asraail ra bna krđnd; o to dr afrath kamiab sho, o dr bitħm namor bash. o khanae to mthl khanae fars bashd kh tamar brai iharoda zaiiārd, az aoladi kh khdaond to ra az ain dkħtr, khoahd bkħshid.ž ps boez rot ra grft o ao zn oi shd o bh ao dramad o khdaond ao ra hmarl dad kh psarri zaiiārd. o znaran bh neomari gftnārd: namtark barad khdaond kh to ra amroz bioli ngdhashtħ ast; o nam ao dr asraail blnd shod. o ao brait tazhkndae jan o prōndae piri to bashd, zira kh erost kh to ra dost midard o brait az hft psr bħtarr ast, ao ra zaiiārd.ž o neomari psarr ra

grfth, dr aghosh kharod gdhashart o daiarae  
aoshard. o znan hmsaiarhash, ao ra nam  
nharadh, gftnd barrai neomi psarri zaiiardh  
shard, o nam ao ra eobiard khoandnard o ao  
pdr isi pdr daod asart. ain ast pidaish fars:  
fars hron ra aord; o hron, ram ra aord; o  
ram, eminadab ra aord; o eminadab nhshon  
ra aord; o nhshon slmon ra aord; o slmon  
boez ra aord; o boez eobid ra aord; o eobid  
isi ra aord; o isi daod ra aord.

chgonh shhri kh pr az mkhloq bod mnfrd nshst ast! chgonh ankhd dr mian amtha bzrg bod mthl biohzn shdh ast! chgonh ankhd dr mian kshorha mlkh bod khrajgdhar grdidh ast! shbangah zarzar grih miknd o ashkhaish br rkhsarhaish mibashd. az jmie mhbansh brai oi tshl dhndhai nist. hmh dostansh bdo khiant orzidh, dshmn ao shdhand. ihoda bh sbb msibt o skhti bndgi, jlai otn shdh ast. dr mian amtha nshst, raht nmiaabd o jmie teaqbknnngansh dr mian jaihai tng bh ao dr rsidhand. rahhai shion matm migirnd, chonkh ksi bh eidhai ao nmiaid. hmh droazhhaish khrab shdh, kahnansh ah mikshnd. doshizgansh dr mrart mibashnd o khodsh dr tlkhi. khsmansh sr shdhand o dshmnansh firoz grdidh, zira kh ihoh bh sbb kthrt esiansh, ao ra dhlii saktht ast. atfalsh pish roi dshmn bh asiri rftand. o tmami zibaii dkhter shion az ao zail shdh, sroransh mthl ghzalhaii kh mrtei pida nmiknnd grdidh, az hder teaqb knndh biqot mironnd. aorshlim dr rozhai knndh o shqaot khoish tmam nfaisi ra kh dr aiam sabq dasht bod, bh iad miaord. zira kh qom ao bh dst dshmn aftadhand o brai oi mdd knndhai nist. dshmnansh ao ra didh, br khrabihaish khndidnd. aorshlim bh shdt gnah orzidh o az ain sbb mkroh grdidh ast. jmie anani kh ao ra mhtmr midashtnd, ao ra khoar mishmarnd chonkh brhngi ao ra didhand. o khodsh niz ah mikshd o bh eqb brgshth ast. njast ao dr damnsh mibashd o akhrt khoish ra bh iad nmiaord. o btor ejib pst grdidh, brai oi tshlidndhai nist. ai ihoh mdhlt mra bbin zira kh dshmn tkbr minmaid. dshmn dst khoish ra br hmh nfais ao draz krhd ast. zira amthaii ra kh amr frmodi kh bh jmaet o dakhln shond, didh ast kh bh mqds ao dr miaind. tmam qom ao ah kshidh, nan mijoid. tmam nfais khod ra bh jht khorak dadhand ta jan khod ra tazh knnd. ai ihoh bbin o mlahzh frma zira kh mn khoar shdham. ai jmie rah gdhrian aia ain dr nzh shma hich ast? mlahzh knid o bbinid aia ghmi mthl ghm mn bodh ast kh br mn eard grdidh o ihoh dr roz hdt khshmn khoish mra bh an mbtla saktht ast? atsh az aeli elin bh astkhoanhai mn frstadh, anha ra zbon saktht ast. dam brai paihaim gstranidh, mra bh eqb brgrdanidh, o mra oiran o dr tmam roz ghmgin saktht ast. iogh esian mn bh dst oi mhm bsthshdh, anha bh hm pichidh br grdn mn bramdh ast. khdaond qot mra zail saktht o mra bh dst ksani kh ba aishan mqaomt ntoanm nmod tslim krhd ast. khdaond jmie shjaean mra dr mianm tlf saktht ast. jmaeti br mn khoandh ast ta joanan mra mnksr saznd. o khdaond an doshizh ieni dkhter ihoda ra dr chrkshst paimal krhd ast. bh sbb ain chizha

grih miknm. az chshm mn, az chshm mn ab mirizd zira tshl dhndh o tazh knndh janm az mn dor ast. psranm hlak shdhand zira kh dshmn, ghalb amdhd ast. shion dsthai khod ra draz miknd ama braish tshlidndhai nist. ihoh drbarh iqob amr frmodi ast kh mjao-ransh dshmn ao bshond, ps aorshlim dr mian anha mkroh grdidh ast. ihoh eadl ast zira kh mn az frman ao esian orzidham. ai jmie amtha bshnoid o ghm mra mshahdh nmaiid! doshizgan o joanan mn bh asiri rftand. mhb-an khoish ra khoandm ama aishan mra frib dadnd. kahnani o mshaikh mn kh khorak mijstnd ta jan khod ra tazh knnd, dr shhr jan dadnd. ai ihoh nzh kn zira kh dr tngi hstm. ahshaim mijoshd o dlm dr andron mn mnqlb shdh ast chonkh bh shdt esian orzidham. dr biron shmshir hlak miknd o dr kxanhhah mthl mot ast. mishnond kh ah mikshmn ama braimtslidndhai nist. dshmn-anm chon blai mra shnidnd, msror shdnd kh to ain ra krddai. ama to rozi ra kh ae-lan nmodhai khoahi aord o aishan mthl mn khoahnd shd. tmami shrart aishan bh nzh to biaid. o chnankh ba mn bh sbb tmami mesitm eml nmodi, bh aishan niz eml nma. zira kh nalhhai mn bsair ast o dlm bitab shdh ast.

## 2

chgonh khdaond az ghdb khod dkhter sh-ion ra bh zlmt poshanidh o jlal asraail ra az asman bh zmin afkndh ast. o qdmgah khoish ra dr roz khshmn khod bh iad niaordh ast. khdaond tmami msknhai iqob ra hlak krhd o shftq nmmodh ast. qlehhai dkhter ihoda ra dr ghdb khod mnhdn saktht, o slnt o sroransh ra bh zmin andaktht, biesmt saktht ast. dr hdt khshmn khod tmami shakhhai asraail ra mnqte saktht, dst rast khod ra az pish roi dshmn brgrdanidh ast. o iqob ra mthl atsh mshtel kh az hr trf mibled sozanidh ast. kman khod ra mthl dshmn zh krhd, ba dst rast khod mthl edo brpa aistadh ast. o hmh anani ra kh dr khimh dkhter shion niko mnzh bodnd bh qtl rsanidh, ghdb khoish ra mthl atsh rikht ast. khdaond mthl dshmn shdh, asraail ra hlak krhd o tmami qsrhaish ra mnhdn saktht o qlehhai ra khrab nmmodh ast. o brai dkhter ihoda matm o nalh ra afzodh ast. o saiban khod ra mthl (kpri) dr bostan khrab krhd, mkan ajtmae khoish ra mnhdn saktht ast. ihoh, eidha o sbtha ra dr shion bh framoshi dadh ast. o dr hdt khshmn khoish padshahan o kahnani ra khoar nmmodh ast. khdaond md-hbh khod ra mkroh dasht o mqds khoish ra khoar nmmodh o dioarhai qsrhaish ra bh dst dshmnian tslim krhd ast. o aishan dr kxanh ihoh mthl aiam eidha sda mnznnd. ihoh qsd nmmodh ast kh hsarhai dkhter shion ra mnhdn saznd. ps rismankar kshidh, dst khod ra az

hlakt baz ndasht, blkh khndq o hsar ra bh matm draordh ast kh ba hm nohh miknnd. droazhaish bh zmin fro rft ast pshtbnd-haish ra khrab o khrd saktht ast. padshah o sroransh dr mian amtha mibashnd o hich shrjeti nist. o anbiai ao niz roia az janb ihoh mibinnd. mshaikh dkhttr shion br zmin nshst, khamosh mibashnd, o khak br sr afshandh, plas miposhnd. o doshizgan aorshlim sr khod ra bsoi zmin mifaknnd. chshman mn az ashkha kahidh shd o ahshaim bh josh amd h o jgrm bh sbb khrabi dkhttr qom mn br zmin riktht shdh ast. chonkh atfal o shirkhoargan dr kochhahi shhr def miknnd. o bh madran khoish migoind: gndm o shrab kja ast? zira kh mthl mjrohan dr kochhahi shhr bihosh migrdnd, o janhai khoish ra bh aghosh madran khod miriznd. brai to chh shhadt toanm aord o to ra bhchh chiz tshbih toanm nmod ai dkhttr aorshlim! o chh chiz ra bh to mqabl nmodh, to ra ai doshizh dkhttr shion tsi dhm! zira kh shksti to mthl dria ezim ast o kist kh to ra shfa toand dad. anbiai to roiahai drogh o batl brait didhand o gnahant ra kshf nkrdhand ta to ra az asiri bgrgdand, blkh ohi kadhb o asab prakndgi brai to didhand. jmie rhgdhrian brto dstk miznd o skhrih nmodh, srhai khod ra br dkhttr aorshlim mijnbannd (o migoind): aia ain ast shrh kh an ra kmal zibai o abthaj tmam zmin mikhoandnd? jmie dshmnant, dhan khod ra br to gshodh astzha minmaind o dndanhai khod ra bh hm afshrdh, migoind kh an ra hlak sakthim. albt ain rozi ast kh antzar an ra mikshidim, hal an ra pida nmodh o mshahdh krdhaim. ihoh anchh ra kh qsd nmodh ast bja aordh o klami ra kh az aiam qdim frmudh bod bh anjam rsanidh, an ra hlak krdh o shft nmodh ast. o dshmnt ra brto msror grdanidh, shakh khsant ra brafrashth ast. dl aishan nzd khdaond friad braordh, (migoind): ai dioar dkhttr shion, shbanh roz mthl rod ashk briz o khod ra arami mdh o mrdmk chshmt raht nbnd! shbangah dr abtdai pasha brkhashth, friad brao o dl khod ra mthl ab pish roi khdaond briz, o dsthai khod ra bh khatr jan atfalt kh az grsngi bh sr hrkocch bihosh migrdnd, nzdao brafraz, (o bgaro): ai iharoh bgarr o mlahzarh frma kh chnin eml ra bh chh ks nmodhai! aia mishod kh znan mioh rhm kharod o atfali ra kh barh naz prordh bodnd bkhornard? o aia misharod kh kahnano o anbia dr mqds khdaond ksth shonard? joanan o piran dr kochhha br zmin mikhoabnd. doshizgan o joanan mn bh shmshir aftadhand. dr roz ghdb khod aishan ra bh qtl rsanidh, kshti o shft nmodi. trshai mra az hrtf mthl roz eid khoandi o ksi nbod kh dr roz ghdb ihoh nja iabd ia baqi mand. o anani ra kh bh naz prordh o trbit nmodh bodm dshmn mn aishan ra tlf nmodh ast.

mn an mrd hstm kh az esai ghdb oi mdhlt didham. ao mra rhbri nmodh, bh tariki dr aordh ast o nh bh roshnai. bh drsti kh dst khoish ra tmami roz bh dd mn barha bgrgdanidh ast. gosht o post mra mndrs saktht oastkhoanham ra khrd krdh ast. bh dd mn bna nmodh, mra bh tlkhi o mshqt ahath krdh ast. mra mthl anani kh az qdim mrdhand dr tariki nshanidh ast. grd mn hsar kshidh kh ntoanm biron amd o znjir mra sngin saktht ast. o niz chon friad o astghathh minmaim deai mra mne miknd. rahhai mra ba sngai trashidh sd krdhast o triqahim ra kj nmodh ast. ao brai mn khersi ast dr kmin nshst o shiri kh dr bishh khod mibashd. rah mra mnhrf saktht, mra dridh ast o mra mbhot grdanidh ast. kman khod ra zh krdh, mra brai tirhai khoish, hdf saktht ast. o tirhai trksh khod ra bh grdhhai mn fro brdh ast. mn bh jht tmami qom khod mdhkh o tmami roz srod aishan shdham. mra bh tlkhiha sir krdh o mra bh afsntin mst grdanidh ast. dndanham ra bh sng rizha shksth o mra bh khakstr poshanidh ast. to jan mra az slamti dor andakhti o mn seadtmdni ra framosh krdm, o gftm kh qot o amid mn az ihoh tlf shdh ast. mdhlt o shqaot mra afsntin o tlkhi bh iad aor. to albt bh iad khoahi aord zira kh jan mn dr mn mnhi shdh ast. o mn an ra dr dl khod khoahm gdhranid o az ain sbb amidoar khoahm bod. az rafthai khdaond ast kh tlf nshdim zira kh rhmthai ao bizoal ast. anha hr sbh tazh mishod o amant to bsiar ast. o jan mn migoid kh khdaond nsib mn ast, bnabrain br ao amidoarm. khdaond bh jht ksani kh br ao tokldarnd o brai anani kh ao ra mitlnd niko ast. khob ast kh ansan amidoar bashd o ba skot antzar nja khdaond ra bkshd. brai ansan niko ast kh iogh ra dr joani khod brdard. bh tnhaii bnshind o sakt bashd zira kh ao an ra br oi nhadh ast. dhan khod ra br khak bgdhard kh shaid amid bashd. rkhsar khod ra bh znndgan bspard o az khjalt sir shod. zira khdaond ta bh abd ao ra trk nkhoahd nmod. zira agr chh ksi ra mhzon sazd likn br hsb kthrt raft khod rhmt khoahd frmud. chonkh bniadm ra az dl khod nmirjand o mhzon nmisazd. tmami asiran zmin ra zir pa paimal krdn, o mnhrf sakthn gh ansan bh hddr hddt aeli, o mn-qlb nmodn admi dr deoish mnzor khdaond nist. kist kh bgoid o oaqe shod agr khdaond amr nfrmudh bashd. aia az frman hddt aeli hm bdi o hm nikoi sadr nmishod? ps chra ansan ta zndh ast o admi bh sbb szai gnahan khoish shkait knd? rahhai khod ra tjss o tfhs bnmaiim o bsoi khdaond bazgsht knim. dlha o dsthai khoish ra bsoi khdaai kh dr asman ast brafrazim, (o bgoiim): aia gnah krdim o esian orziadiarm o to efaro nfrmar-

odi. khoishtarn ra barh ghdb poshaniardh, ma ra tearaqb nmarodi o bh qtarl rsaniardh, shftq nfrmodi. khoishtn ra bh abr ghliz mstor sakhti, ta deai ma ngdhrd. ma ra dr mian amtha fdhl o khakrobh grdanidhai. z tmami dshman ma br ma dhan khod ra migshaind. khof o dam o hlakt o khrahi br ma eard grdidh ast. bh sbb hlakt dkhter qom mn, nhrhai ab az chshmanm mirizd. chshm mn bla anqae jari ast o baz nmaistd. ta khdaond az asmaran mlahzh nmaid o bbind. chshmanm bh jht jmie dkhter shhrm, jan mra mirnjand. anani kh bisbb dshmn mnnd, mra mthl mrgh bshdt teaqb minmaind. jan mra dr siahchal mnqte sakhtnd o sngha br mn andakhtnd. abha az sr mn gdhst ps gftm: mnqte shdm. angah ai khdaond, az emqhai siahchal asm to ra khoandm. aoaz mra shnidi, ps gosh khod ra az ah o ast-gathhh mn mposhan! dr rozi kh to ra khoandm nzdik shdh, frmodi kh ntrs. ai khdaond deoi jan mra janm dadh ohiat mra fdih nmodhai! ai khdaond zmi ra kh bh mn nmodhand didhai. ps mra dadrsi frma! tmami kinh aishan o hmh tdbirhaii ra kh bh dd mn krndnd didhai. ai khdaond mdhmt aishan ra o hmh tdbirhaii ra kh bh dd mn krndnd shnidhai! skhnan mqaomt knndganm ra o fkrhaii ra kh tmami roz bh dd mn darnd (dansthai). nshstn o brkhasn aishan ra mlahzh frma zira kh mn srod aishan shdham. ai khdaond moafq aemal dsthai aishan mkafat bh aishan brsan. ghshaoh qlb bh aishan bdh o lent to br aishan bad! aishan ra bh ghdb teaqb nmodh, az zir asmanhai khdaond hlak kn.

#### 4

chgonh tla zng grfth o zr khals mnqlbgrdidh ast? snghai qds bh sr hr kochh rikth shdh ast. chgonh psran granbhai shion kh bh zr nab brabr mibodnd, mthl zrof sfalin kh eml dst kozhgr bashd shmrdd shdhand? shghalha tiz pstanhai khod ra biron aordh, bchhhai khoish ra shir midhnd. ama dkhter qom mn mannd shtr mrgh bri, birhm grdidh ast. zban atfal shirkhoarh az tshngi bh kam aishan michsbd, o kodkan nan mikhoahnd o ksi bh aishan nmidhd. anani kh khorak ldhidh mikhordnd, drkochhha bi-noa gshthand. anani kh dr lbas qrmz tr-bit iaftand mzbhlha ra dr aghosh mikshnd. zira kh esian dkhter qom mn az gnah sdom ziadh ast, kh dr lhzhai oazhgon shd o ksi dst br ao nnhad. ndhirgan ao az brf, saftir o az shir, sfidtr bodnd. bdn aishan az lel srkhtir o jlgh aishan mthl iaqot kbod bod. ama sort aishan az siahi siahter shdh ast kh dr kochhha shnakth nmishond. post aishan bh astkhoanhaishan chsbidh o khshk shdh, mthl chob grdidh ast. kshtgan shmshir az kshtgan grsngi bhtnd. zira

kh ainan az edm mhsol zmin mjroh shdh, kahidh migrdnd. znan mhrban, aolad khod ra mipznd bh dsthai khoish. o anha dr hlakt dkhter qom mn ghddhai aishan hstnd. khdaond ghdb khod ra bh atmam rsanidh, hdt khsham khoish ra rikth ast, o atshi dr shion afrokthh kh asas an ra sozanidh ast. padshahan jhan o jmie sknh rbe mskon baor nmikrdnd kh edo o dshmn bh droazhzhai aorshlim dakhil shod. bh sbb gnah anbia o gnah kahnansh, kh khon eadlan ra dr andronsh rikhtnd. mthl koran dr kochhha noan mishond o az khon njs shdhnd, kh lbas aishan ra lms nmitoandnd krd. o bh aishan nda mikndnd kh dor shoid, njs(hstid)! dor shoid, dor shoid, o lms mnmaiid! chon frar mikrdnd noan mishdnd o dr mian amtha migftnd kh dr ainja digr tofq nkhoahnd krd. khsham khdaond aishan ra prakndh sakthh o aishan ra digr mnzor nkhoahd dasht. bh kahnana aishan aetna nmikndnd o br mshaikh, raft ndarnd. chshman ma ta hal dr antzar aeant batl ma kahidh mishod. br didhban-gahhai khod antzar kshidim, brai amti kh njat nmitoandnd dad. qdmhai ma ra teaqb nmodnd bh hdi kh dr kochhhai khod rah nmitoanim rft. akhrt ma nzdik ast o rozhai ma tmam shdh zira kh ajl ma rsidh ast. teaqb knndgan ma az eqabhai hoa tizrotrand. ma ra br koha teaqb mikndnd o brai ma dr shra kmin migdharnd. msih khdaond kh nfkhh bini ma mibod dr hfrhhai aishan grftar shd, kh drbarae ao migftarm zir saih ao dr mian amtha, zist khoahim nmod. msror bash o shadi kn ai dkhter adom kh dr zmin eos sakn hsti! br to niz ain jam khoahd rsid o mst shdh, erian khoahi shd. ai dkhter shion szai gnah to tmam shd o to ra digr jlai otn nkhoahd sakht. ai dkhter adom, eqobt gnah to ra bh to khoahd rsanid o gnahan to ra kshf khoahd nmod.

#### 5

ai ihoh anchh br ma oaqe shd bh iad aor o mlahzh frmodh, ear ma ra bbin. mirath ma az an ghriban o kxanhhai ma az an ajnbian grdidh ast. ma itim o bi pdr shdhaim o madran ma mthl biohha grdidhand. ab khod ra bh nqrh minoshim o hizm ma bh ma frokthh mishod. teaqb knndgan ma bh grdn ma rsidhand o khsth shdh, raht ndarim. ba ahl msr o ashor dst dadim ta az nan sir shoim. pdran ma gnah orzidh, nabod shdhand o ma mthml esian aishan grdidhaim. ghlanan br ma hkmrani mikndnd o ksi nist kh az dst aishan rhaii dhd. az trs shmshir ahl biaban, nan khod ra bkhter jan khoish miabim. post ma bh sbb smom qht mthl tnor sokthh shdh ast. znan ra dr shion biesmt krndnd o doshizgan ra dr shhrhai ihoda. sroran az dst aishan bh dar kshidh shdh o bh mshaikh aetna nmmodnd. joanan

snghai asia ra brmidarnd o kodkan zir bar  
hizm miaftnd. mshaikh az droazhha nabod  
shdnd o joanan az nghmhsrai khoish. shadi  
dl ma nist shd o rqs ma bh matm mbdl gr-  
did. taj az sr ma aftad, oai br ma zira kh  
gnah krdim. az ain jht dl ma bitab shdh ast  
o bh sbb ain chizha chshman ma tar grdidh  
ast. ieni bh khatr koh shion kh oiran shd  
o robahan dr an grdsh miknnd. ama to ai  
ihoh ta abdalabad jlos mifrmiai o krsi to ta  
jmie dhrha khoahd bod. ps brai chh ma ra  
ta bh abd framosh krddh o ma ra mdt mdidi  
trk nmodhai. ai ihoh ma ra bsoi khod br-  
grdan o bazgsht khoahim krd o aiam ma ra  
mthl zman slf tazh kn. o ala ma ra balkl rd  
nmodhai o br ma binhait ghdbnak shdhai.

klam jameh bn daod kh dr aorshlim padshah bod: batl abatil, jameh migoid, batl abatiar, hmh chiarz batl ast. ansan ra az tmami mshqtsh kh zir asman mikshd chh mnfet ast? ik tbqh mironde o tbqh digr miaind o zmin ta bh abard paiardar mimanard. aftarab tloe miknd o aftab ghrob miknd o bh jai kh az an tloe nmod mshabtad. bad btrf jnob mironde o btrf shmal dor miznd; dorznan dorznan marirod o barad bh mdarharai kharod brmarigrdd. jmiare nhrhara bh driara jarai misharod ama dria pr nmigrdd; bh mkani kh nhrha az an jari shd bh hman ja baz brmigrdd. hmh chizha parr az khstgari asart kh anaran an ra biaran ntoanard karrd. chsharm az diardn siarr nmisharod o garosh az shnidn mmlo nmigrdd. anchh bodh ast hman ast kh khoahd bod, o anchh shdh ast hman ast kh khoahd shd o ziarr aftab hiarh chiarz tarazh nist. aia chiarzi hst kh drbarhash gftsh sharod bbiarn ain tazh ast? dr dhrhai kh qbarl az mara barod an chiz qdim bod. dhkri az pishinian nist, o az aindgan niarz kh khoahnd amd, nzd anani kh bed az aishan khoahnd amd, dhkri nkhoahd bod. mn kh jameh hstm br asraiil dr aorshlim padshah bodm, o dl khod ra br an nhadm kh dr hr chizi kh zir asman krdd mishod, ba hkmt tfhs o tjss nmaim. ain mshqt skht ast kh khda bh bniadm dadh ast kh bh an zhmt bkshnd. o tmami karhaii ra kh zir asman krdd mishod, didm kh ain nk hmh anha btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast. kj ra rast ntoan krd o naqs ra bshmar ntoan aord. dr dl khod tfkr nmodh, gftm: aink mn hkmt ra bh ghait afzodm, bisht az hm-gani kh qbl az mn br aorshlim bodnd; o dl mn hkmt o merft ra bsiar driaft nmod; o dl khod ra br danstn hkmt o danstn hmaqt o jhalt mshghol sakhtm. ps fhmidm kh ain niz dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast. zira kh dr kthrt hkmt kthrt ghm ast o hr kh elm ra bifzaid, hzn ra miazfaid.

mn dr dl khod gftm: alan bia ta to ra bh eish o esht biazmaim; ps seadtmdi ra mlahzh nma. o aink an niz btalt bod. drbarh khndh gftm kh mjnon ast o drbarh shadmani kh chh miknd. dr dl khod ghob krddm kh bdn khodra ba shrab bprorm, ba ankh dl mn mra bh hkmt (arshad nmaid) o hmaqt ra bdst aorm ta bbinm kh brai bniadm chh chiz niko ast kh an ra zir asman dr tmami aiam emr khod bh eml aornd. karhai ezim brai khod krddm o kxanhha brai khod sakhtm o takstanha bh jht khod ghrr nmodm. baghha o frdosha bh jht khod sakhtm o dr anha hr qsm drkht miohdar ghrr nmodm. hodhai ab brai khod sakhtm ta drkhtstani ra kh dr an

drkhtan bzrg mishod, abiari nmaim. ghla-man o knizan khridm o kxanhzadan dashtm o mra niz bisht az hmh ksani kh qbl az mn dr aorshlim bodnd, amoal az rmh o glh bod. nqrh o tla o amoal kxash padshahan o kshorha niz brai khod jme krddm; o mghnian o mghniat o ldhat bniadm ieni bano o banoan bh jht khod grftm. ps bzrg shdm o br tmami ksani kh qbl az mn dr aorshlim bodnd brtri iaftm o hkmtm niz ba mn brqar mand, o hr chh chshmanm arzo mikrd az anha drigh ndashtm, o dl khod ra az hich khoshi baz ndashtm zira dlm dr hr mhnt mn shadi minmod o nsib mn az tmami mshqtm hmin bod. ps bh tmami karhaii kh dsthaim krdd bod o bh mshqti kh dr eml nmodn kshidh bodm ngristm; o aink tmami an btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn bod o dr zir aftab hich mnfet nbod. ps tojh nmodm ta hkmt o hmaqt o jhalt ra mlahzh nmaim; zira ksi kh bed azpadshah biaid chh khoahd krd? mgr nh anchh qbl az an krdd shd bod? o didm kh brtri hkmt br hmaqt mthl brtri nor br zlmt ast. chshman mrd hkim dr sr oi ast; ama ahmq dr tariki rah mironde. ba ojad an driaft krddm kh bh hr do aishan ik oaqeh khoahd rsid. ps dr dl khod tfkr krddm kh chon anchh bh ahmq oaqe mishod, bh mn niz oaqe khoahd grdd, ps mn chra bsiar hkim bshom? o dr dl khod gftm: ain niz btalt ast, zira kh hich dhkri az mrd hkim o mrd ahmq ta bh abd nkhoahd bod. chonkh dr aiam aindh hmh chiz baltmam framosh khoahd shd. o mrd hkim chgonh mimird aia nk mthl ahmq? lhdha mn az hiat nfrt dashtm zira aemali kh zir aftab krdd mishod, dr nzz mn napsnd amd chonkh tmama btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast. ps tmami mshqt khod ra kh zir asman kshidh bodm mkroh dashtm, az ainjt kh baid an ra bh ksi kh bed az mn biaid oagdharm. o kist bdand kh ao hkim ia ahmq khoahd bod, o mehdha br tmami mshqti kh mn kshidm o br hkmti kh zir aftab zahr sakhtm, ao tslt khoahd iaft. ain niz btalt ast. ps mn brgshth, dl khoish ra az tmami mshqti kh zir aftab kshidh bodm maios sakhtm. zira mrdi hst kh mhnt ao ba hkmt o merft o kamiabi ast o an ra nsib shkhsi khoahd sakht kh dr an zhmt nkshidh bashd. ain niz btalt o blai ezim ast. zira ansan ra az tmami mshqt o rnj dl khod kh zir aftab kshidh bashd chh hasl mishod? zira tmami rozhaish hzn, o mshqtsh ghm ast; blkh shbangah niz dlsh arami ndard. ain hn btalt ast. brai ansan niko nist kh bkhard o bnoshd o jan khod ra az mshqtsh khosh sazdd. ain ra niz mn didm kh az janb khda ast. zira kist kh btoand bdon ao bkhard ia tmte brd? zira bh ksi kh dr nzz ao niko ast, hkmt o merft o khoshi ra mibkshd; ama bh khtakar mshqt andokhtn o dhkhirh nmodn ra midhd ta an ra bh ksi kh dr nzz khda psnidh ast bdhd. ain niz btalt o dr pi bad

zhmt kshidn ast.

### 3

brai hr chiz zmani ast o hr mtlbi ra zir asman oqti ast. oqti brai oladt o oqti brai mot. oqti brai ghrr nmodn o oqti brai knnd mghros. oqti brai qtl o oqti brai shfa. oqti brai mnhdm sakhtn o oqti brai bna nmodn. oqti brai grih o oqti brai khndh. oqti brai matm o oqti brai rqs. oqti brai prakndh sakhtn sngha o oqti brai jme sakhtn sngha. oqti brai dr aghosh kshidn o oqti brai ajtnab az dr aghosh kshidn. oqti brai ksb o oqti brai khsart. oqti brai ngahdashtn o oqti brai dorandakhtn. oqti brai dridn o oqti brai dokhtn. oqti brai skot o oqti brai gftn. oqti brai mibt o oqti brai nfrt. oqti brai jng o oqti brai slh. ps karknndh ra az zhmti kh mikshd chh mnfet ast? mshqti ra kh khda bh bniadm dadh ast ta dr an zhmt kshnd, mlahzh krmd. ao hr chiz ra dr oqtsh niko sakhtn ast o niz abdit ra dr dlhai aishan nhadh, btori kh ansan kari ra kh khda krhd ast, az abtda ta antha driaft ntoand krd. ps fhmidm kh brai aishan chizi bhter az ain nist kh shadi knnd o dr hiat khod bh nikoi mshghol bashnd. o niz bkshsh khda ast kh hr admi khord o bnoshd o az tmami zhmt khod nikoi bind. o fhmidm kh hr anchh khda miknd ta abdalabad khoahd mand, o br an chizi ntoan afzod o az an chizi ntoan kast o khda an ra bh eml miaord ta az ao btrsnd. anchh hst az qdim bodh ast o anchh khoahd shd qdim ast; o anchh ra kh gdshsth ast, khda mitlbd. o niz mkan ansaf ra zir asman didm kh dr anja zlm ast o mkan edalt ra kh dr anja biansafi ast. o dr dl khod gftm kh khda eadl o zalm ra daori khoahd nmod zira kh brai hr amr o brai hr eml dr anja oqti ast. o drbarh amor bniadm dr dl khod gftm: ain oaqe mishod ta khda aishan ra biazmaid o ta khod aishan bfhmnd kh mthl bhaim mibashnd. zira kh oaqe bniadm mthl oaqe bhaim ast; brai aishan ik oaqeh ast; chnankh ain mimird bh hmantor an niz mimird o brai hmh ik nfs ast o ansanbr bhaim btrri ndard chonkh hmh batl hstnd. hmh bh ikja mirond o hmh az khak hstnd o hmh bh khak rjoe minmaind. kist roh ansan ra bdand kh bh bala seod miknd ia roh bhaim ra kh paiin bsoi zmin nzol minmaid? lhdha fhmidm kh brai ansan chizi bhter az ain nist kh az aemal khod msror shod, chonkh nsibsh hmin ast. o kist kh ao ra bazaord ta anchh ra kh bed az ao oaqe khoahd shd mshahdh nmaid?

### 4

ps mn brgssth, tmami zlmhaii ra kh zir aftab krhd mishod, mlahzh krmd. o ain ashkhai mzloman o brai aishan tslidhndhai nbod! o

zor btrf jfaknndgan aishan bod ama brai aishan tslidhndhai nbod! o mn mrdgani ra kh qbl az an mrdh bodnd, bishter az zndgani kh ta bhal zndhand afrin gftm. o ksi ra kh ta bhal bojed niamdh ast, az hr do aishan bhter danstm chonkh eml bd ra kh zir aftab krhd mishod, ndidh ast. o tmami mhnt o hr kamiabi ra didm kh brai ansan baeth hsd az hmsaih o mibashd. o an niz btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast. mrd kahl dsthai khod ra br hm nhadh, gosht khoishtn ra mikhord. ik kf pr az raht az do kf pr az mshqt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn bhter ast. ps brgssth, btalt digr ra zir asman mlahzh nmodm. iki hst kh thani ndard o ao ra psri ia bradri nist o mshqtsh ra antha ni ochshmsht niz az dolt sir nmishod. o migoid az brai kh zhmt kshidh, jan khod ra az nikoi mhrom sazmt? ain niz btalt o mshqt skht ast. do az ik bhternd chonkh aishan ra az mshqtshan ajrt niko mibashd; zira agr biftnd, iki az anha rfq khod ra khoahd brkhizanid. lkn oai br an iki kh chon biftnd digri nbashd kh ao ra brkhizand. o agr do nfr niz bkhoabnd, grm khoahnd shd ama ik nfr chgonh grm shod. o agr ksi br iki az aishan hmhl aord, hr do ba ao mqaomt khoahnd nmod. o risman shla bzodi gsikhth nmishod. joan fqir o hkim az padshah pir o khrf kh pdhifrt nsiht ra digr nmidad bhter ast. zira kh ao az zndan bh padshahi biron miaid o ankh bh padshahi molod shdh ast fqir migrdd. didm kh tmami zndgani kh zir asman rah mirond, btrf an psr dom kh bjai ao brkhizd, mishond. o tmami qom ieni hmh ksani ra kh ao br aishan hakm shod antha nist. likn aeqab aishan bh ao rghbt ndarnd. bh drsti kh ain niz btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast.

### 5

chon bh kxanh khda broi, pai khod ra ngah dar, zira tqrb jstn bh jht astrmae, az gdhranidn qrbanihai ahmqan bhter ast, chonkh aishan nmidadnd kh eml bd miknd. ba dhan khod tejl mnma o dlt brai gftn skhni bh hddor khda nshtabd zira khda dr asman ast o tobr zmin hsti; ps skhnant km bashd. zira khoab az kthrt mshqt pida mishod o aoaz ahmq az kthrt skhnan. chon brai khda ndhr nmiai dr ofai an takhir mnma zira kh ao az ahmqan kshnnd nist; ps bh anchh ndhr krdi ofa nma. bhter ast kh ndhr nmiai az ainkh ndhr nmodh, ofa knni. mgdhar kh dhant jsd to ra khtakar sazd; o dr hddor frssth mgo kh ain shoah shdh ast. chra khda bh sbb qol to ghdbnak shdh, eml dsthait ra batl sazd? zira kh ain az kthrt khoabha o abatil o kthrt skhnan ast; likn to az khda btrs. agr zlm ra br fqiran o brknnd ansaf o edalt ra dr kshori bini, az ain amr mshosh mbash, zira ankh balatr az bala ast, mlahzh miknd, o hddrt aeli foq aishan ast. o



mnfet zmin brai hmh ast blkh mzreh, pad-shah ra niz khdm miknd. ankh nqrh ra dost dard az nqrh sir nmishod, o hr kh toangri ra dost dard az dkhl sir nmishod. ain niz btalt ast. chon nemt ziyadh shod, khorndgansh ziyad mishond; o bh jht malksh chh mnfet ast ghir az ankh an ra bh chshm khod mibind? khoab emlh shirin ast khoah km o khoah ziyad bkhord; ama siri mrd doltmnd ao ra nmigdhard kh bkhoabd. blai skht bod kh an ra zir aftab didm ieni dolti kh sahbsh an ra brai drr khodngah dasht bod. o an dolt az hadthh bd daie shd o psri aord ama chizi dr dst khod ndasht. chnankh az rhm madrsh biron amd, hmchnan brhnh bh halti kh amd khoahd brgsht o az mshqt khod chizi nkhoahd iaft kh bh dst khod bbrd. o ain niz blai skht ast kh az hr jht chnankh amd hmchnin khoahd rft; o ao ra chh mnfet khoahd bod az ainkh dr pi bad zhmt kshidh ast? o tmami aiam khod ra dr tariki mikhord o ba bimari o khshim, bsiar mshon mishod. aink anchh mn didm kh khob o niko mibashd, ain ast kh ansan dr tmami aiam emr khod kh khda an ra bh ao mibkshsd bkhord o bnoshd o az tmami mshqti kh zir asman mikshd, bh nikoi tmte bbrd zira kh nsibsh hmin ast. o niz hr ansani kh khda dolt o amol bh ao bkhshsd o ao ra qot eta frmaid kh az an bkhord o nsib khod ra brdasht, az mhnt khod msror shod, ain bkhshsh khda ast. zira rozhai emr khod ra bsiar bh iad nmiaord chonkh khda ao ra az shadi dlsh ajabt frmoad ast.

## 6

msibti hst kh zir aftab didm o an brmrd-man sngin ast: ksi kh khda bh ao dolt o amol o ezt dhd, bh hdi kh hr chh jansh arzo knd braish baqi nbashd, ama khda ao ra qot ndadh bashd kh az an bkhord blkh mrd ghribi az an bkhord. ain niz btalt o msibt skht ast. agr ksi sd psr biaoord o salhai bsiazndgani nmaid, bh tori kh aiam salhaish bsiar bashd ama jansh az nikoi sir nshod o braish jnazhai brpa nknnd, migoim kh sqtshd az ao bhter ast. zira kh ain bh btalt amd o bh tariki rft o nam ao dr zlmt mkhfi shd. o aftab ra niz ndid o ndanst. ain bishter az an arami dard. o agr hzar sal blkh do chndan an zist knd o nikoi ra nbind, aia hmh bh ikja mironnd? tmami mshqt ansan brai dhansh mibashd; o mehdha jan ao sir nmishod. zira kh mrd hkim ra az ahmq chh brtri ast? o brai fqiri kh midand chh tor pish zndgan slok nmaid, chh faidh ast? roit chshm az shhot nfs bhter ast. ain niz btalt o dr pi bad zhmt kshidn ast. hr chh bodh ast bh asm khod az zman qdim msmi shd ast o dansth shdh ast kh ao adm ast o bh an ksi kh az an toanatr ast mnazeh ntoand nmod. chonkh chizhai bsiar hst kh btalt ra

miafzaid. ps ansan ra chh fdilt ast? zira kist kh bdand chh chiz brai zndgani ansan niko ast, dr mdt aiam hiat batl oi kh anha ra mthl saih srf minmaid? o kist kh ansan ra az anchh bed az ao zir aftab oaqe khoahd shd mkhbr sazdz?

## 7

niknami az roghn metr bhter ast o roz mmat az roz oladt. rftn bh kxanh matm az rftn bh kxanh diaft bhter ast zira kh ainakhrt hmh mrdman ast o zndgan ain ra dr dl khod minhnd. hzn az khndh bhter ast zira kh az ghmgini sort, dl aslah mishod. dl hkiman dr kxanh matm ast o dl ahmqan dr kxanh shadmami. shnidn etab hkiman bhter ast az shnidn srod ahmqan, zira khndh ahmqan mthl sdai kharha dr zir dig ast o ain niz btalt ast. bh drsti kh zlm, mrd hkim ra jahl migrdand o rshod, dl ra fasd misazd. anthai amr az abtdaish bhter ast; o dl hlilm az dl mghror nikotr. dr dl khod bh zodi khshmnak msho zira khshim dr sinh ahmqan mstqr mishod. mgo chra rozhai qdim az ain zman bhter bod, zira kh dr ain khsos az roi hkmt soal nmikni. hkmt mthl mirath niko ast blkh bh jht bindngan aftab nikotr. zira kh hkmt mljaii ast o nqrh mljai; ama fdilt merft ain ast kh hkmt sahbansh ra zndgi mibkshsd. aemal khda ra mlahzh nma zira kist kh btoand anchh ra kh ao kj sakth ast rast nmaid? dr roz seadtmandi shadman bash o dr roz shqoat taml nma zira khda ain ra bh aza' an qrar dad kh ansan hich chiz ra kh bed az ao khoahd shd dri-aft ntoand krd. ain hmh ra dr rozhai btalt khod didm. mrd eadl hst kh dr edaltsh hlak mishod omrd shrir hst kh dr shrartsh emr draz dard. ps gftm bh aftrat eadl mbash o khod ra ziyadh hkim mpndar mbada khoishtn ra hlak kni. o bh aftrat shrir mbash o ahmq msho mbada pish az ajlt bmiri. niko ast kh bh ain mtmsk sho'i o az an niz dst khod ra brndari zira hr kh az khda brtsd, az ain hr do biron khoahd amd. hkmt mrd hkim ra toanaii mibkshsd bishter az dh hakm kh dr ik shhr bashnd. zira mrd eadl dr dnia nist kh nikoi orzd o hich kthd nmaid. o niz bh hmh skhnani kh gftshd dl khod ra mn, mbada bndh khod ra kh to ra lent miknd bshnoi. zira dlt midand kh to niz bsiar barha digran ra lent nmodhai. ain hmh ra ba hkmt azmodm o gftm bh hkmt khoahm prdakht ama an az mn dor bod. anchh hst, dor o bsiar emiq ast. ps kist kh an ra driaft nmaid? ps brgsht dl khod ra br merft o bhter o tlb hkmt o eql mshghol sakhtim ta bdanm kh shrart hmaqt ast o hmaqt dioangi ast. o driafthm kh zni kh dlsh damha o tlha ast o dsthaish kmndha mibashd, chiz tlkhter az mot ast. hr kh mqbol khda ast, az oi rstgar khoahd shd ama khtakar grftar oi khoahd grdid. jameh migoid kh aink chon ain ra

ba an mqablh krđm ta ntijh ra driabm ain ra driaftm, kh jan mn ta bh hal an ra jstjo miknd o niaftm. ik mrd az hzar iaftm ama az jmie anha zni niaftm. hmana ain ra fqt driaftm kh khda admi ra rast afrid, ama aishan mkhtreat bsartiibidnd.

## 8

kist kh mthl mrd hkim bashd okist kh tfsir amr ra bfhmd? hkmt roi ansan ra roshn misazd o skhti chhrh ao tbdil mishod. mn to ra migoim hkm padshah ra ngah dar o ain ra bh sbb sognd khda. shtab mkn ta az hđor oi broi o dr amr bd jzm mnma zira kh ao hr chh mikhoahd bh eml miaord. jaii kh skhn padshah ast qot hst o kist kh bh ao bgoid chh mikni? hr kh hkm ra ngah dard hich amr bd ra nkhoahd did. o dl mrd hkim oqt o qanon ra midand. zira kh brai hr mtlb oqti o qanoni ast chonkh shrtar ansan br oi sngin ast. zira anchh ra kh oaqe khoahd shd ao nmidand; o kist kh ao ra khbr dhd kh chgonh khoahd shd? ksi nist kh br roh tslt dashth bashd ta roh khod ra ngah dard o ksi br roz mot tslt ndard; o dr oqt jng mrkhsi nist o shrtar sahbsh ra njat nmidhd. ain hmh ra didm o dl khod ra br hr emli kh zir aftab krđh shod mshghol sakhtim, oqti kh ansan br ansan bh jht drrsh hkmrani miknd. o hmchnin didm kh shriran dfn shđnd, o amdnd o az mkan mqds rftnd o dr shhri kh dr an chnin eml nmōdnd, framosh shđnd. ain niz btalt ast. chonkh ftoi br eml bd bzodi mjra nmishod, az ain jht dl bniadm dr andron aishan brai bdkrdari jazmmishod. agr chh gnahkar sd mrtbh shrtar orzd o emr draz krd, mehdha midanm brai anani kh az khda btrsd o bh hđor oi khaif bashnd, seadtmandi khoahd bod. ama brai shrir seadtmandi nkhoahd bod o mthl saihi, emr draz nkhoahd krd chonkh az khda nmitrđd. btalti hst kh br roi zmin krđh mishod, ieni eadlan hstnd kh br aishan mthl eml shriran oaqe mishod o shriranand kh br aishan mthl eml eadlan oaqe mishod. ps gftm kh ain niz btalt ast. angah shadmani ra mdh krđm zira kh brai ansan zir asman chizi bhtr az ain nist kh bkħord o bnoshd o shadi nmaid o ain dr tmami aiam emrsh kh khda dr zir aftab bh oi dhd, dr mhntsh ba ao baqi mand. chonkh dl khod ra br an nhadm ta hkmt ra bfhmm o ta shghli ra kh br roi zmin krđh shod bbinm (chonkh hstnd kh shb o roz khoab ra bh chshman khod nmibinnd), angah tmami snet khda ra didm kh ansan, kari ra kh zir aftab krđh mishod, nmitoand drk nmaid o hr chnd ansan brai tjss an ziadthr tfhs nmaid, an ra kmtr drk minmaid; o agr chh mrd hkim niz gman brđ kh an ra midand, ama an ra drk nkhoahd nmōd.

zira kh jmie ain mtlb ra dr dl khod nhadm o ain hmh ra għor nmōdm kh eadlan o hki-man o aemal aishan dr dst khđast. khoah mhbt o khoah nfrt, ansan an ra nmiffmard. hmh chiz pish roi aishan ast. hmh chiz brai hmh ks msaoi ast. brai eadlan o shriranik oaqe ast; brai khoban o tahrān o njsan; brai ankh dħbh miknd o brai ankh dħbh nmiknd oaqe iki ast. chnankh nikannd hmchnan gnahkarand; o ankh qsm mikħord o ankh az qsm khordn mitrđd msaoiand. dr tmami aemali kh zir aftab krđh mishod, az hmh bdtr ain ast kh ik oaqe br hmh mishod; o ainkh dl bniadm az shrtar pr ast o madami kh zndh hstnd, dioangi dr dl aishan ast o bed az an bh mrdgan mipiondnd. zira brai ankh ba tmami zndgan mipiondd, amid hst chonkh sg zndh az shir mrdh bhtr ast. zanro kh zndgan midannd kh baid bmrnd, ama mrdgan hich nmidannd o brai aishan digr ajrt nist chonkh dhkr aishan framosh mishod. hm mhbt o hm nfrt o hsd aishan, hal nabod shđh ast o digr ta bh abd brai aishan az hr anchh zir aftab krđh mishod, nsibi nkhoahd bod. ps rftħ, nan khod ra bh shadi bkħor o shrab khod ra bh khoshdli bnosh chonkh khda aemal to ra qbl az ain qbol frmodh ast. lbas to hmishh sfid bashd o br sr to roghn km nshod. jmie rozhai emr batl khod ra kh ao to ra dr zir aftab bdhd, ba zni kh dost midari dr jmie rozhai btalt khod khosh bgdħran. zira kh az hiat khod o az zhmti kh zir aftab mikshi nsib to hmin ast. hr chh dštħ bh jht eml nmōdm biabd, hman ra ba toanaii khod bh eml aor chonkh dr ealm amoat kh bh an miroi nh kar o nh tđbir o nh elm o nh hkmt ast. brgštm o zir aftab didm kh msabqt brai tizroan o jng brai shjaean o nan nizbrai hkiman o dolt brai fhiman o nemt brai ealman nist, zira kh brai jmie aishan oqti o atfaqi oaqe mishod. o chonkh ansan niz oqt khod ra nmidand, ps mthl mahiani kh dr tor skht grftar o gn-jshkani kh dr dam grfth mishond, hmchnan bniadm bh oqt namsaed, hr gah an br aishan naghan biftđ, grftar migrđnd. o niz ain hkm ra dr zir aftab didm o an nzd mn ezim bod: shhri kockh bod kh mrdan dr an qlilaledđ bodnd o padshahi bzrg br an amdħ, an ra mħasrħ nmōd o sngrhai ezim brpa krd. o dr an shħr mrdi fqir hkim iaft shđ, kh shħr ra bh hkmt khod rħand, ama ksi an mrd fqir ra biad niaord. angah mn gftm hkmt az shjaet bhtr ast, hr chnd hkmt ain fqir ra khoar shmrđnd o skhnansh ra nshnidnd. skħnan hkiman kh bh arami gftħ shod, az friad hakmi kh dr mian ahmqan bashd ziadħ msmoe migrđđ. hkmt az aslħh jng bhtr ast. ama ik khtakar nikoiī bsiar ra fasđ toand nmōd.

mgshai mrdh roghn etar ra mtefn ofasd misazd, o andk hmaqti az hkmt o ezt sng-intr ast. dl mrd hkim btrf rastsh mail ast o dl ahmq btrf chpsh. o niz chon ahmq bh rah mirod, eqsh naqs mishod o bh hr ks migoid kh ahmq hstm. agr khsh m padshah br to angikhth shod, mkankhod ra trk mnma zira kh tslim, khtai ai ezim ra minshand. bdi ai hst kh zir aftarb didham mthl shoi kh az janb sltan sadr shod. jhalt br mkanhai blnd brafrashth mishod o doltmnd dr mkan asfl minshinn. ghlaman ra br asban didm o amiran ra mthl ghlaman br zmin roan. ankh chah miknd dr an miaftd o ankh dioar ra mishkafd, mar oi ra migzd. ankh sngha ra miknd, az anha mjroh mishod o ankh drkhtan ra mibrd az anha dr khtr miaftd. agr ahn knnd bashd o dmsh ra tiz knnnd, baid qot ziydh bkar aord; ama hkmt bh jht kamiabi mfid ast. agr mar pish az ankh afson knnd bgzdd, ps afsongr chh faidh dard? skhnan dhan hkim fid bksh ast, ama lbhai ahmq khodsh ra mibled. abtdai skhnan dhanh hmaqt ast o anhai gfarsh dioangi modhi mibashd. ahmq skhnan bsir migoid, ama ansan anchh ra kh oaqe khoahd shd nmidand; o kist kh ao ra az ankh bed az oi oaqe khoahd shd mkhbr sazdd? mhnt ahmqan aishan ra khsth misazd chonkh nmidannd chgonh bh shhr baid rft. oai br to ai zmin oqti kh padshah to tfl ast o srorant sbhgahan mikhornd. khoshabhal to ai zmin hngami kh padshah to psr njba ast o srorant dr oqts brai tqoit mikhornd o nh brai msti. az kahli sqf khrab mishod o az ssti dstha, kxan ab ps midhd. bzm bh jht lho o leb miknnd o shrab zndgani ra shadman misazd, ama nqrh hmh chiz ra mhia miknd. padshah ra dr fkr khod niz nfrin mkn o doltmnd ra dr ataq khoabgah khoish lent mnma zira kh mrgh hoa aoaz to ra khoahd brd o baldar, amr ra shaie khoahd sakht.

nan khod ra broi abha bindaz, zira kh bed az rozhai bsir an ra khoahi iaft. nsibi bh hft nfr blkh bh hsht nfr bbksh zira kh nmidani chh bla br zmin oaqe khoahd shd. agr abrha pr az baran shod, an ra br zmin mibarand o agr drkht bsoi jnob ia bsoi shmal bift, dr hmanja kh drkht aftadh ast khoahd mand. ankh bh bad ngah miknd, nkhoahd ksht o ankh bh abrha nqr nmaid, nkhoahd droid. chnankh to nmidani kh rah bad chist ia chgonh astkhoanha dr rhm zn hamlh bsth mishod; hmchnin eml khda ra kh sane kl ast nmiffmi. bamdadan tkhm khod ra bkar o shamgahan dst khod ra baz mdar zira to nmidani kdam ik az anha ain ia an kamiab khoahd shd ia hr do anha mthl hm niko

khoahd gsht. albth roshnaii shirin ast o didn aftar brai chshman niko ast. hr chnd ansan salhai bsir zist nmaid o dr hmh anha shadman bashd, likn baid rozhai tariki ra bh iad aord chonkh bsir khoahd bod. ps hr chh oaqe mishod btalt ast. ai joan dr oqt shbab khod shadman bash odr rozhai joaniat dlt to ra khosh sazdd o dr rahhai qlbt o br ofq roit chshmant slok nma, likn bdan kh bh sbb ain hmh khda to ra bh mhakmh khoahd aord. ps ghm ra az dl khod biron kn o bdi ra az jsd khoish dor nma zira kh joani o shbab batl ast.

ps afrinnnd khod ra dr rozhai joaniat biad aor qbl az ankh rozhai bla brsd o salha brsd kh bgoi mra az ainha khoshi nist. qbl az ankh aftarb o nor o mah o stargan tarik shod o abra bed az baran brgrdd; dr rozi kh mhafzan kxanh blrzd o sahabn qot, khoishtn ra khm nmaind o dstasknndgan chonkh kmanard baz aistard o ananari kh az pnjrhara mingrdd tarik shonard. o drhara dr kocharh bstarh shod o aoaz asiab pst gardd o az sardai gnjshk brkhizd o jmie mghniat dhil shond. o az hr blndi btrsd o khofha dr rah bashd o drkht badam shko-farh aord o mlkhari barar sngiarn bashard o ashtha briardh sharod. chonkh ansan bh kxanh jaodani khod mirod o nohgarran dr kochh grdsh miknnd. qbarl az ankh mftarol nqarrh gsikhth shod o kash tla shksth grdd o sbo nzd chshmh khrd shod o chrkh br chah mnksr grdd, o khak bh zmin brgrdd bh tarori kh bod, o roh nzd khda kh an ra bkshidh bod rjoe nmaiard. batlabatil jameh migoid: hmh chiz btalt ast. o digr chonkh jameh hkim bod baz hm, merft ra bh qom telim midad o tfkrnmodh, ghor rsi mikrd o mthlhay bsir talif nmdd. jameh tfhs nmdd ta skhnan mqbol ra pida knnd o klmat rasti ra kh bh astqamt mktob bashd. skhnan hkiman mthl skhai gaorani ast o klmat arbab jmaet mannd mikhhay mhkm shdh mibashd, kh az ik shban dadh shod. o elaoz br ainha, ai psr mn pnd bgir. sakhtn ktabhay bsir antha ndard o mtaleh ziyad, teb bdn ast. ps khtm tmam amr ra bshnoim. az khda btrs o aoamr ao ra ngah dar chonkh tmami tklif ansan ain ast. zira khda hr eml ra ba hr kar mkhfi khoah niko o khoah bd bashd, bh mhakmh khoahd aord.

dr aiam akhshorsh (ain amor oaqe shd). ainhman akhshorsh ast kh az hnd ta hbsh, br sd o bist o hft olait slnt mikrd. dr an aiam hini kh akhshorsh padshah, br krsi slnt khoish dr daralsltnh shoshn nshsth bod. dr sal som az slnt khoish, diafti brai jmie sro-ran o khadman khod brpa nmod o hshmt fars o madi az amra o sro-ran olaitha, bh hdor ao bodnd. ps mdt mdid sd o hshad roz, toangri jlal slnt khoish o hshmt mjd ezmt khod ra jlsh midad. ps bed az anqda anrozha, padshah brai hmh ksani kh drdaralsltnh shoshn az khrd o bzrg iaft shdnd, diaft hft roz dr emart bagh qsr padshah brpa nmod. prdhha az ktan sfid o lajor, ba rismanhai sfid o arghoan dr hlqhhai nqrh br stonhai mrmr sfid aoikhth o tkthai tla o nqrh br sngfrshi az sng sma-q o mrmr sfid o dr o mrmr siah bod. o ashamidn, az zrfhai tla bod o zrfha ra ashkal mkhtlfh bod o shrabhai mlokanh brhsb krm padshah fraoan bod. o ashamidn brhsb qanon bod kh ksi br ksi tklf nminmod, zira padshah drbarh hmh bzrgan kxanhash chnin amr frmndh bod kh hr ksmoafq mil khod rftar nmaid. o oshti mlkh niz diafti brai znan kxanh khsroi akhshorsh padshah brpa nmod. dr roz hftm, chon dl padshah az shrab khosh shd, hft khoajhsra ieni mhoman o bzta o hrbona o bghta o abgha o zatr o krks ra kh dr hdor akhshorsh padshah khdmr mikrdnd, amr frmnd kh oshti mlkh ra ba taj mlokanh bh hdor padshah biao-rnd ta zibaii ao ra bh khlaiq o sro-ran nshan dhd, zira kh niko mnzr bod. ama oshti mlkh nkhoast kh brhsb frmani kh padshah bh dst khoajhsraian frstadh bod biaid. ps padshah bsiar khshmnak shdh, ghdbsh dr dlsh mshtel grdid. angah padshah bh hkimani kh az zmanha mkhbr bodnd tklm nmodh, (zira kh eadt padshah ba hmh ksani kh bh shriet o ahkam earf bodnd chnin bod. o mqrban ao krshna o shitar o admata o trshish o mrs o mrsna o mmokan, hft riis fars o madi bodnd kh roi padshah ra mididnd o dr mmlkt bh drjh aol minshstnd) gft: fmoafq shriet, bh oshti mlkh chh baid krd, chonkh bh frmani kh akhshorsh padshah bh dst khoajhsraian frstadh ast, eml nmmodh? z angah mmokan bh hdor padshah o sro-ranernd krd kh noshti mlkh, nh tnha bh padshah tqsr nmodh, blkh bh hmh rosa o jmie toaifi kh dr tmami olaithai akhshorsh padshah mibashnd, zira chon ain eml mlkh nzd tmami znan shaie shod, angah shohran-shan dr nqr aishan khoar khoahnd shd, hini kh mkhbr shond kh akhshorsh padshah amr frmndh ast kh oshti mlkh ra bh hdorsh biao-rnd o niamdh ast. o dr anoqt, kxanmhai fars o madi kh ain eml mlkh ra bshnond, bh jmie rosai padshah chnin khoahnd gft o

ain mord bsiar ahtqar o ghdb khoahnd shd. ps agr padshah ain ra mslht dand, frman mlokanhai az hdor oi sadr shod o dr shraie fars o madi thbt grdd, ta tbdil npdhird, kh oshti bh hdor akhshorsh padshah digr niaid o padshah rtbh mlokanh ao ra bh digri kh bhtr az ao bashd bdhd. o chon frmani kh padshah sadr grdand dr tmami mmlkt ezim ao msmoe shod, angah hmh znan shohran khod ra az bzrg o kochk, ahtram khoahnd nmod.z o ain skhn dr nqr padshah o rosa psnd amd o padshah moafq skhn mmokan eml nmod. o mktobat bh hmh olaithai padshah bh hr olait, moafq kht an o bh hr qom, moafq zbansh frstad ta hr mrd dr kxanh khod mslt shod o dr zban qom khod an ra bkhoand.

## 2

bed az ain oqaie, chon ghdb akhshorsh padshah fro nshst, oshti o anchh ra kh aokrdh bod o hkmi kh drbarh ao sadr shdh bod, bh iad aord. o mlazman padshah kh ao ra khdmr mikrdnd, gftnd kh fdkhtan bakh niko mnzr brai padshah btlbnd. o padshah dr hmh olaithai mmlkt khod okla bgmard kh hmh dkhtan bakh niko mnzr ra bh daralsltnh shoshn dr kxanh znan zir dst hijai kh khoajhsrai padshah o msthfz znan mibashd, jme knnd o bh aishan asbab thart dadh shod. o dkhtri kh bh nqr padshah psnd aid, dr jai oshti mlkh bshod.z ps ain skhn dr nqr padshah psnd amd o hmchnin eml nmod. shkhsi ihodi dr daralsltnh shoshn bod kh bh mrdkhai bn iaifi abn shmei abn qis bni-amini msmi bod. o ao az aorshil jlai otn shdh bod, ba asirani kh hmrah iknia padshah ihoda jlai otn shdh bodnd kh nbokdnr padshah babl aishan ra bh asiri aordh bod. o ao hdsh, ieni astr, dkhter emo-i khod ra tr-bit minmod chonkh oi ra pdr o madr nbod o an dkhter, khob sort o nikomnqr o bed az ofat pdr o madrsh, mrdkhai oi ra bh jai dkhter khod grft. ps chon amr o frman padshah shaie grdid o dkhtan bsiar dr daralsltnh shoshn zir dst hijai jme shnd, astr ra niz bh kxanh padshah, zir dst hijai kh msthfz znan bod aordnd. o an dkhter bh nqr ao psnd amd, dr hdorsh altfat iaft. ps bh zodi, asbab thart o thfhhaish ra bh oi dad o niz hft kniz ra kh akzkanh padshah brgzidh shdh bodnd kh bh oi dadh shond o ao ra knizansh bh bhtrin kxanh znan nql krd. o astr, qomi o khoishaondi khod ra fash nkrd, zira kh mrdkhai ao ra amr frmndh bod kh nknd. o mrdkhai roz bh roz pish shn kxanh znan grds mikrd ta az ahoal astr o az anchh bh oi oaqe shod, atlae iabd. o chon nobh hr dkhter mrsid kh nzd akhshorsh padshah dakhil shod, ieni bed az ankhh anchh ra kh brai znan mrsom bod kh dr mdt doazdh mah krdh shod, chonkh aiam ttir aishan bdn

mnoal tmmam mishd, ieni shsh mah bh roghn mr o shsh mah bh etriat o asbab tthir znan, angah an dkhtr bđin tor nzd padshah dakhł mishd kh hr chh ra mikhoast bh oi midadnd ta an ra az kxanh znan bh kxanh padshah ba khod bbrd. dr oqt sham dakhł mishd o sbhgahan bh kxanh dom znan, zir dst sheshghaz kh khoajhsrai padshah o msthfz mteha bod, brmgsht o bar digr, nzd padshah dakhł nmishd, mgr ain kh padshah dr ao rghb krđh, ao ra bnam bkhoand. o chon nobh astr, dkhtr abihail, emoi mrdkhai kh ao ra bjai dkhtr khod grfth bod rsid kh nzd padshah dakhł shod, chizi soai anghh hijai, khoajhsrai padshah o msthfz znan gñf bod nkhoast o astr dr nżr hr kh ao ra midid, altfat miiافت. ps astr ra nzd akhshorsh padshah, bh qsr mlokanhash dr mah dhm kh mah tibit bashd, dr sal hftm sltnt ao aordnd. o padshah, astr ra az hmh znan ziadh dost dasht o az hmh doshizgan, dr hđoroı nemt o altfat ziadh iافت. lhdha taj mlokanh ra br srsh gđhasht o ao ra dr jai oshti mlkh sakht. o padshah diaft ezimi ieni diaft astr ra brai hmh rosa o khadman khod brpa nmđd o bh olaitha raht bkshidh, brhsb krm mlokanh khod, etaia arzani dasht. o chon doshizgan, bar digr jme shđnd, mrdkhai br droazh padshah nshstb bod. o astr hnōz khoishaondi o qomi khod ra br ofq anchh mrdkhai bh oi amr frmodh bod fash nkrđh bod, zira kh astr hkm mrdkhai ra mthł zmani kh nzd oi trbit miiافت bja miaord. dr an aiam, hini kh mrdkhai dr droazh padshah nshstb bod, donfr az khoajhsraian padshah o hafzan astanh ieni bghtan o tarsh ghđbna k shđh, khoastnd kh br akhshorsh padshah dst bindaznd. o chon mrdkhai az ain amr atlae iافت, astr mlkh ra khbr dad o astr, padshah ra az zban mrdkhai mkhbr sakht. ps ain amr ra tfhs nmđdh, shih iaftnd o hr do aishan ra br dar kshidnd. o ain qsh dr hđor padshah, dr ktāb toari kh aiam mrqom shđ.

### 3

bed az ain oqaie, akhshorsh padshah, hamanbn hmdatai ajai ra ezmt dadh, bh drjh blnd rsanid o krsi ao ra az tmami rosai kh ba ao bodnd balatr gđhasht. o jmie khadman padshah kh dr droazh padshah mibodnd, bh haman sr frod aordh, oi ra sjđh mikrđnd, zira kh padshah drbarhash chnin amr frmodh bod. lkn mrdkhai sr frod nmiaord o ao ra sjđh nmikrd. o khadman padshah kh dr droazh padshah bodnd, az mrdkhai prsidnd kh űto chra az amr padshah tjaoz minmaiı?ž ama hr chnd, roz bh roz ain skhn ra bh oi migftnd, bh aishan gosh nmidad. ps haman ra khbr dadnd ta bbinnd kh aia klam mrdkhai thabt mishod ia nh, zira kh aishan ra khbr dadh bod kh mn ihodi hstm. o chon haman did kh mrd-

khai sr frod nmiaord o ao ra sjđh nminmaid, haman az ghđb mmlo grđid. o chonkh dst andakhtn br mrdkhai, tñha bh nżr oi shl amd o ao ra az qom mrdkhai atlae dadh bodnd, ps haman qsd hlak nmđdn jmie ihodiani kh dr tmami mmłkt akhshorsh bodnd krd, zanro kh qom mrdkhai bodnd. dr mah aol az sal doazdhm sltnt akhshorsh kh mah nisan bashd, hr roz dr hđor haman o hr mah ta mah doazdhm kh mah adhar bashd, for ieni qreh miandakhtnd. ps haman bh akhshorsh padshah gft: űqomi hstnd kh dr mian qomha dr jmie olaithai mmłkt to prakndh o mtfrq mibashnd o shraie aishan, mkhālf hmh qomha ast o shraie padshah ra bh ja nmiaornd. lhdha aishan ra chnin oagđhashtn brai padshah mfid nist. agr padshah ra psnd aid, hkmi nosht shod kh aishan ra hlak saznd. o mn dh hzar oznh nqrh bh dst eamlan khoahm dad ta an ra bh khzanhpadshah biaoırd.ž angah padshah angshtr khod ra az dstsh biron krđh, an ra bh haman bn hmdatai ajai kh dshmn ihod bod dad. opadshah bh haman gft: űhm nqrh o hm qom ra bh to dadm ta hrchh dr nrzt psnd aid bh aishan bkni.ž ps katban padshah ra dr roz sizdhm mah aol ađdar nmđdn o br ofq anchh haman amr frmod, bh amiran padshah o bh oaliani kh br hr olait bodnd o br sroran hr qom mrqom shđ, bh hr olait, moafq kht an o bh hr qom moafq zbansh, bh asm akhshorsh padshah mktob grđid o bh mhr padshah mkhtom shđ. o mktobat bh dst chaparan bh hmh olaithai padshah frstadh shđ ta hmh ihodian ra az joan o pir o tfl o zn dr ik roz, ieni sizdhm mah doazdhm kh mah adhar bashd, hlak knnd o bkshnd o tlf saznd o amoal aishan ra ghart knnd. o ta ain hkm dr hmh olaitha rsanidh shod, soadhāi mktob bh hmh qomha aelan shđ kh dr hman roz msted bashnd. ps chaparan biron rftnd o aishan ra brhsb frman padshah shtabanidnd o ain hkm drdaralsltñh shoshn nafdh shđ o padshah o haman bh noshidn nshstnd. ama shhr shoshn mshosh bod.

### 4

o chon mrdkhai az hranchh shđh bod atlaeıaft, mrdkhai jamh khod ra dridh, plas ba khakstr dr br krd o bh mian shhr biron rftb, bh aoaz blnd friad tlkt braord. o ta robroi droazh padshah amd, zira kh jaiz nbod kh ksi ba lbas plas dakhł droazh padshah bshod. o dr hr olaiti kh amr o frman padshah bh an rsid, ihodian ra matm ezimi o rozh o grih o nohhgri bod o bsiari dr plas o khakstr khoabidnd. ps knizan o khoajh sraian astr amd, ao ra khbr dadnd o mlkh bsiar mhzon shđ o lbas frstā ta mrdkhai ra bposhannd o plas ao ra az oi bgıırd, ama ao qbol nkrđ. angah astr, htak ra kh iki az khoajh sraian padshah bod o ao ra bh jht

khdmt oi tein nmodh bod, khoand o ao ra amr frmod kh az mrdkhai bprsd kh ain chh amr ast o sbssh chist. ps htak bh seh shhr kh pish droazh padshah bod, nzd mrdkhai biron rft. o mrdkhai ao ra az hrchh bh ao oaqe shdh o az mblgh nqrhai kh haman bh jht hlak sakhtn ihodian oedh dadh bod kh an ra bh khzanh padshah bdhd, khbr dad. o soad nosht frman ra kh dr shoshn bh jht hlakt aishan sadr shdh bod, bh ao dad ta an ra bh astr nshan dhd o oi ra mkhbr saz d o osit nmaid kh nzd padshah dakhil shdh, az ao altmas nmaid o bh jht qom khoish az oi drkhoast knd. ps htak dakhil shdh, skhnan mrdkhai ra bh astr bazgft. o astr htak ra joab dadh, ao ra amr frmod kh bh mrdkhai bgoid kh njmie khadman padshah o sakan olaithai padshah midannd kh bh jht hrks, khoah mrd o khoah zn kh nzd padshah bh shn androni biadhn dakhil shod, fqt ik hkm ast kh kshth shod, mgr ankh padshah chogan zrin ra bsoi ao draz knd ta zndh bmand. o si roz ast kh mn khoandh nshdham kh bh hddor padshah dakhil shom.ž ps skhnan astr ra bh mrdkhai baz gftnd. o mrdkhai gft bh astr joab dhid: fidr dl khod fkr mkn kh to dr kxanh padshah bh khlaf sair ihod, rhaji khoahi iaft. blkh agr drain oqt to sakt bmani, raht o njat brai ihod az jai digr pdid khoahd shd. ama to o khandan pdrt hlak khoahid gsht. o kist bdand kh bh jht chnin oqt bh slntn nrsidhai.ž ps astr frmod bh mrdkhai joab dhid kh fibro o tmami ihod ra kh dr shoshn iaft mishond jme kn o brai mn rozh grfth, sh shbanh roz chizi mkhorid o miashamid o mn niz ba knizanm hmchnin rozh khoahim dasht. o bh hmin tor, nzd padshah dakhil khoahm shd, agr chh khlaf hkm ast. o agr hlak shdm, hlak shdm.ž ps mrdkhai rft, moafq hrchh astr oi ra osit krhd bod, eml nmod.

5

o dr roz som, astr lbas mlokanh poshidh, bh shn droazh androni padshah, dr mqabl kxanh padshah baistad o padshah, br krsi khroi khod dr qsr slntn, roboi droazh kxanh nshst bod. o chon padshah, astr mlkh ra did kh dr shn aistadh ast, ao dr nqr oi altfat iaft. o padshah chogan tla ra kh dr dst dasht, bh soi astr draz krd o astr nzdik amd, nok esa ra lms krd. o padshah ao ra gft: nai astr mlkh, to ra chh shdh ast o drkhoast to chist? agr chh nsf mmlkt bashd, bh to dadh khoahd shd.ž astr joab dad kh nigr bh nqr padshah psnd aid, padshah ba haman amroz bh diafti kh brai ao mhia krdham biaid.ž angah padshah frmod kh nhaman ra bshtabanid, ta brhsb klam astr krdh shod.ž ps padshah o haman, bh diafti kh astr brpa nmodh bod amdnd. o padshah dr mjls shrab bh astr gft: nmsool to

chist kh bh to dadh khoahd shd o drkhoast to kdam? agrchh nsf mmlkt bashd, braordh khoahd shd.ž astr dr joab gft: nmsool o drkhoast mn ain ast, kh agr dr nqr padshah altfat iaftm o agr padshah mslht dand kh msool mra eta frmaid o drkhoast mra bja aord, padshah o haman bh diafti kh bh jht aishan mhia miknm biaind o frda amr padshah ra bja khoahm aord.ž ps dr an roz haman shadman o msror shdh, biron rft. likn chon haman, mrdkhai ra nzd droazh padshah did kh bh hddor ao brnmikhizd o hrkt nmiknd, angah haman br mrdkhai bh shdt ghdbnak shd. ama haman khoddari nmodh, bh kxanh khod rft o frstadh, dostan khoish o zn khod zrsh ra khoand. o haman brai aishan, fraoani toangri khod o kthrt psran khoish ra o tmami ezmti ra kh padshah bh ao dadh o ao ra br sair rosa o khdam padshah brtri dadh bod, bian krd. o haman gft: nait mlkh niz ksi ra soai mn bh diafti kh brpa krdh bod, hmrah padshah deot nfrmod o frda niz ao mra hmrah padshah deot krdh ast. likn hmh ain chizha nzd mn hich ast, madami kh mrdkhai ihod ra mibinm kh dr droazh padshah nshst ast.ž angah zojhash zrsh o hmh dostansh ao ra gftnd: fidari bh blndi pnjah dhrae bsaznd o bamdadan, bh padshah erd kn kh mrdkhai ra br an mslob saznd. ps ba padshah ba shadmani bh diaft bro.ž o ain skhn bh nqr haman psnd amd, amr krd ta dar ra hadr krdnd.

6

dr an shb, khoab az padshah brft o amr frmod kh ktav tdkrh toarikh aiam ra biaoand ta an ra dr hddor padshah bkhoannd. o dr an, noshtai iaftnd kh mrdkhai drbarh bgh-tan otrsh khoajhsraian padshah o hafzan astan oi kh qsd dst drazi br akshorsh padshah krdh bodnd, khbr dadh bod. o padshah psid kh fchh hrmt o ezt bh eod ain (khdmt) bh mrdkhai eta shd?žbndgan padshah kh ao ra khdmt mikrdnd joab dadnd kh fibrai ao chizi nshd.ž padshah gft: fikist dr hiat?ž (o haman bh hiat bironi kxanh padshah amd bod ta bh padshah erd knd kh mrdkhai ra brdari kh braish hadr sakth bod mslob knnd.) o khadman padshah oi ra gftnd: naiink haman dr hiat aistadh ast.ž padshah frmod ta dakhil shod. o chon haman dakhil shd, padshah oi ra gft: fiba ksi kh padshah rghbt dard kh ao ra tkrim nmaid, chh baid krd?ž o haman dr dl khod fkr krd: fikist ghira az mn kh padshah bh tkrim nmodnao rghbt dasht bashd?ž ps haman bh padshah gft: fibrai shkhsi kh padshah bh tkrim nmodn ao rghbt dard, lbas mlokanh ra kh padshah miposhd o asbi ra kh padshah br an soar mishod o taj mlokanhai ra kh br sr ao nhadh mishod, biaoand. o lbas o asb ra bh dst iki az amrai mqrbtrin padshah bdhdnd o

an ra bh shkhsi kh padshah bh tkrim nmodn  
 ao rghbt dard bposhannd o br asb soar krdh,  
 o dr kochhhai shhr bgrdannd o pish roi ao  
 nda knnd kh ba ksi kh padshah bh tkrim  
 nmodn ao rghbt dard, chnin krdh khoahd  
 shd.ž angh padshah bh haman frmod: űan  
 lbas o asb ra chnankh gfti bh tejil bgir o  
 ba mrdkhai ihod kh dr droazh padshah nsh-  
 sth ast, chnin memol dar o az hrcbh gfti  
 chizi km nshod.ž ps haman an lbas o asb  
 ra grft o mrdkhai ra poshanidh o ao ra soar  
 krdh, dr kochhhai shhr grdanid o pish roi ao  
 nda mikrd kh űba ksi kh padshah bh tkrim  
 nmodn ao rghbt dard chnin krdh khoahd  
 shd.ž o mrdkhai bh droazh padshah mrajhet  
 krd. ama haman matmknan o srposhidh, bh  
 kxanh khod bshtaft. o haman bh zojh khod  
 zrsh o hmh dostan khoish, majrai khod ra  
 hkait nmod o hkimansh o znsh zrsh ao ra  
 gftnd: űagr ain mrdkhai kh pish oi aghaz  
 aftadn nmodi az nsl ihod bashd, br ao ghalb  
 nkhoahi amd, blkh albh pish ao khoahi af-  
 tad.ž o aishan hnoz ba ao gftgo mikrdnd kh  
 khoajhsraian padshah rsidnd ta haman ra  
 bh diafti kh astr mhia sakth bod, bh tejil  
 bbrnd.

## 7

ps padshah o haman nzd astr mlkh bhdi-  
 aft hadr shdnd. o padshah dr roz dom niz  
 dr mjls shrab bh astr gft: űai astr mlkh,  
 msool to chist kh bh to dadh khoahd shd  
 o drkhoast to kdam? agr chh nsf mmlkt  
 bashd, bja aordh khoahd shd.ž astr mlkh  
 joab dad o gft: űai padshah, agr dr nzt to  
 altfat iaftb bashm o agr padshah ra psnd  
 aid, jan mn bh msool mn o qom mn bh  
 drkhoast mn, bh mn bkhshidh shod. zira  
 kh mn o qomm froktht shdhaim kh hlak  
 o nabod o tlf shoim. o agr bh ghilami o  
 knizi froktht mishdim, skot minmodm, ba  
 ankh msibt ma nsbt bh dr padshah hich  
 ast.ž angh akhshorsh padshah, astr mlkh  
 ra khtab krdh, gft: űan kist o kja ast kh  
 jsart nmodh ast ta chnin eml nmaid?ž astr  
 gft: űdo o dshmn, hmin haman shrir ast.ž  
 angh haman dr hdor padshah o mlkh bh  
 lrzh dramd. o padshah ghdbnak shdh, az  
 mjls shrab brkhasth, bh bagh qsr rft. o chon  
 haman did kh bla az janb padshah braish  
 mhia ast, brpa shd ta nzd astr mlkh brai jan  
 khod tdre nmaid. o chon padshah az bagh  
 qsr bh jai mjls shrab brgsht, haman br bstri  
 kh astr br an mibod aftadh bod; ps padshah  
 gft: űaia mlkh ra niz bh hdor mn dr kxanh  
 blesmt miknd?ž skhn hnoz br zban padshah  
 mibod kh roi haman ra poshanidnd. angh  
 hrbona, iki az khoajhsraiani kh dr hdor pad-  
 shah mibodnd.gft: űaink dar pnjah dhraei  
 niz kh haman an ra bh jht mrdkhai kh an  
 skhn niko ra brai padshah gftb ast mhia  
 nmodh, dr kxanh haman hadr ast.ž pad-

shah frmod kh űao ra br an mslob sazid.ž  
 ps haman ra br dari kh brai mrdkhai mhia  
 krdh bod, mslob sakthnd o ghdb padshah  
 fro nshst.

## 8

dr anroz akhshorsh padshah, kxanh  
 haman,dshmn ihod ra bh astr mlkh arzani  
 dasht. o mrdkhai dr hdor padshah dakhil  
 shd, zira kh astr ao ra az nsbti kh ba oi  
 dasht khbr dadh bod. o padshah angstr  
 khod ra kh az haman grftb bod biron krdh,  
 bh mrdkhai dad o astr mrdkhai ra br kxanh  
 haman gmasht. o astr bar digr bh padshah  
 erd krd o nzd paihai ao aftadh, bgrist o az  
 ao altmas nmod kh shr haman ajaji o tdbiri  
 ra kh brai ihodian krdh bod, batl sazid. ps  
 padshah chogan tla ra bsoi astr draz krd  
 o astr brkhasth, bh hdor padshah aistad  
 o gft: űagr padshah ra psnd aid o mn dr  
 hdor ao altfat iaftb bashm o padshah ain  
 amr ra soab bind o agr mn mnzor nzt ao  
 bashm, mktobi nosht shod kh an mraslh  
 ra kh haman bn hmdatai ajaji o tdbir krdh  
 o anha ra brai hlakt ihodiani kh dr hmh  
 olaithai padshah mibashnd nosht ast, batl  
 sazid. zira kh mn blaii ra kh br qomm  
 oage mishod chgonh toanm did? o hlakt  
 khoishan khod ra chgonh toanm ngrist?ž  
 angh akhshorsh padshah bh astr mlkh  
 omrdkhai ihodi frmod: űaink kxanh haman  
 ra bh astr bkhshidm o ao ra bh sbb dst  
 drazi bh ihodian bh dar kshidhand. o shma  
 anchh ra kh dr nztan psnd aid, bh asm  
 padshah bh ihodian bnoidis o an ra bh mhr  
 padshah mkhtom sazid, zira hrchh bh asm  
 padshah nosht shod o bh mhr padshah  
 mkhtom grdd, ksi nmitoand an ra tbdil  
 nmaid.ž ps dr an saet, dr roz bist o som mah  
 som kh mah sioan bashd, katban padshah  
 ra ahdar krdnd o moafq hr anchh mrdkhai  
 amr frmod, bh ihodian o amiran o oalian  
 o rosai olaitha ieni sd o bist o hft olait kh  
 az hnd ta bhsh bod noshtnd, bh hr olait,  
 moafq kht an o bh hr qom, moafq zban  
 an o bh ihodian, moafq kht o zban aishan.  
 o mktobat ra bh asm akhshorsh padshah  
 nosht o bh mhr padshah mkhtom sakth,  
 anha ra bh dst chaparan asb soar frstad;  
 o aishan br asban tazi kh mkhts khdm  
 padshah o krhhai madianhai ao bodnd, soar  
 shdnd. o dr anha padshah bh ihodiani kh  
 dr hmh shhrha bodnd, ajast dad kh jme  
 shdh, bh jht janhai khod mqaomt nmaid  
 o tmami qot qomha o olaitha ra kh qsd  
 adhit aishan midashtnd, ba atfal o znan  
 aishan hlak saznd o bkshnd o tlf nmaid o  
 amool aishan ra taraj knnd, dr ik roz ieni  
 dr sizdhm mah doazdhm kh mah adhar  
 bashd dr hmh olaithai akhshorsh padshah,  
 o ta ain hkm dr hmh olaitha rsanidh shod,  
 soadhai mktob bh hmh qomha aelan shd kh

dr hman roz ihodian msted bashnd ta az dshmnan khod antqam bgrind. ps chaparan br asban tazi kh mkhts khdmtd padshah bod, roanh shdnd o aishan ra brhsb hkm padshah shtabanidh, bh tejl roanh sakhtnd o hkm, dr daralsltnh shoshn nafdh shd. o mrdkhai az hdon padshah ba lbas mlokanh lajordi o sfid o taj bzrg zrin o rdai ktan nazk arghoani biron rft o shhr shoshn shadi o ojd nmodnd, o brai ihodian, roshni o shadi o sror o hrmt pdid amd. o dr hmh olaitha o jmie shhrha dr hr jaii kh hkm o frman padshah rsid, brai ihodian, shadmani o sror o bzm o roz khosh bod o bsiai az qomhai zmin bh din ihod groidnd zira kh trs ihodian br aishan mstoli grdidh bod.

9

o dr roz sizdhm mah doazdhm kh mah adharbashd, hngami kh nzdik shd kh hkm o frman padshah ra jari saznd o dshmnan ihod mntzr mibodnd kh br aishan astila iabnd, ain hmh breks shd kh ihodian br dshmnan khoish astila iaftnd. o ihodian dr shhrhai khod dr hmh olaithai akhshorsh padshah jme shdnd ta br anani kh qsd adhit aishan dashtnd, dst bindaznd; o ksi ba aishan mqaomt nmmod zira kh trs aishan br hmh qomha mstoli shdh bod. o jmie ro-sai olaitha o amiran o oalian o eamlan padshah, ihodian ra aeant krnd zira kh trs mrdkhai br aishan mstoli shdh bod, chonkh mrdkhai dr khanh padshah mezm shdh bod o aoazh ao dr jmie olaitha shaie grdidh o ain mrdkhai ana fana bzrgtr mishd. ps ihodian jmie dshmnan khod ra bh dm shmshir zdh, kshtnd o hlak krndnd o ba aishanhrchh khoastnd, bh eml aordnd. o ihodian dr daralsltnh shoshn pansd nfr ra bh qtl rsanidh, hlak krndnd. o frshndata o dlfon o asfata, o forata o adlia o aridata, o frmshta o arisai o aridai o izata, ieni dh psr haman bn hmdatai, dshmn ihod ra kshtnd, likn dst khod ra bh taraj ngshadnd. dr an roz, edd anani ra kh dr daralsltnh shoshn ksht shdnd bh hdon padshah erdh dashtnd. o padshah bh astr mlkh gft kh iihodian dr daralsltnh shoshn pansd nfr o dh psr haman ra ksht o hlak krndhand. ps dr sair olaithai padshah chh krndhand? hal msool to chist kh bh to dadh khoahd shd o digr chh drkhvast dari kh braordh khoahd grdid? zr astr gft: iagar padshah ra psnd aid, bh ihodiani kh dr shoshn mibashnd, ajazt dadh shod kh frda niz mthl frman amroz eml nmaind o dh psr haman ra brdar biaozind. z o padshah frmod kh chnin bshod o hkm dr shoshn nafdh grdid o dh psr haman ra bh dar aoikhtnd. o ihodiani kh dr shoshn bodnd, dr roz chhardhm mah adhar niz jme shdh, sisd nfr ra dr shoshn kshtnd, likn dst khod ra bh taraj ngshadnd. o sair ihodiani kh dr olaithai padshah bodnd jme

shdh, brai janhai khod mqaomt nmmodnd o chon hftad o hft hzar nfr az mbghdan khoish ra ksht bodnd, az dshmnan khod arami iaftnd. ama dst khod ra bh taraj ngshadnd. ain, dr roz sizdhm mah adhar (oaqe shd) o dr roz chhardhm mah, arami iaftnd o an ra roz bzm o shadmani ngah dashtnd. o ihodiani kh drshoshn bodnd, dr sizdhm o chhardhm an mah jme shdnd o dr roz panzdhm mah arami iaftnd o an ra roz bzm o shadmani ngah dashtnd. bnaibrain, ihodian dhathi kh dr dhat bihsar saknd, roz chhardhm mah adhar ra roz shadmani o bzm o roz khosh ngah midarnd o hdaia brai ikdigr mifrstnd. o mrdkhai ain mtalb ra nosht, mktobat ra nzd tmami ihodiani kh dr hmh olaithai akhshorsh padshah bodnd, az nzdik o dor frstad, ta br aishan fridhai bgdhard kh roz chhardhm o roz panzdhm mah adhar ra sal bh sal eid ngah darnd. chonkh dr an rozha, ihodian az dshmnan khod arami iaftnd o dr an mah, ghm aishan bh shadi o matm aishan bh roz khosh mbdl grdid. lhdha anha ra rozhai bzm o shadi ngah bdarnd o hdaia brai ikdigr o bkshshsha brai fqiran bfrstnd. ps ihodian anchh ra kh khod bh eml nmodyn an shroe krnd bodnd o anchh ra kh mrdkhai bh aishan nosht bod, br khod fridh sakhtnd. zira kh haman bn hmdatai ajaji, dshmn tmami ihod, qsd hlak nmodyn ihodian krnd o for ieni qreh brai hlakt o tlf nmodyn aishan andakht bod. ama chon ain amr bh sme padshah rsid, mktoba hkm dad kh qsd bdi kh brai ihod andishidh bod, br sr khodsh brgrdanidh shod o ao ra ba psransh br dar kshidnd. az ain jht an rozha ra az asm for, forim namidnd, o moafq tmami mtlb ain mktobat oanchh khod aishan dr ain amr didh bodnd o anchh br aishan oard amdh bod, ihodian ain ra fridh sakhtnd o an ra br dhmh khod o dhrit khoish o hmh ksani kh bh aishan mlsq shond, grftnd kh tbdil nshod o an do roz ra brhsb ktat anha o zman mein anha sal bh sal ngah darnd. o an rozha ra dr hmh tbqat o qbail o olaitha o shhrha biad aordnd o ngah darnd o ain rozhai forim, az mian ihod mnsokh nshod o iadgari anha az dhrit aishan nabod ngrdd. o astr mlkh, dkhttr abihail o mrdkhai ihodi, bh aqtdar tmam noshtnd ta ain mraslh dom ra drbarh forim brqrar nmaind. o mktobat, mshtml br skhnan slamti o amnit nzd jmie ihodiani kh dr sd o bist o hft olait mmlkt akhshorsh bodnd, frstad, ta ain do roz forim ra dr zman mein anha fridh qrar dhnd, chnankh mrdkhai ihodi o astr mlkh br aishan fridh qrar dadnd o aishan an ra br dhmh khod o dhrit khoish grftnd, bh iadgari aiam roz o tdre aishan. ps snn ain forim, bh frman astr fridh shd o dr ktat mrqom grdid.



o akhshorsh padshah br zminha o jzair dria  
 jzih gdhard, o jmie aemal qot o toanaii ao o  
 tfsil ezmt mrdkhai kh chgonh padshah ao ra  
 mezm sakht, aia dr ktab toarikh aiam pad-  
 shahan madi o fars mktobnist? zira kh mrd-  
 khai ihodi, bed az akhshorsh padshah, shkhs  
 dom bod o dr mian ihod mhtrm o nzd jmeit  
 bradran khoish mqbol shdh, seadtmndi qom  
 khoish ra mitlbid o brai tmami abnai jns  
 khod, skhnan slhamiz migft.

dr sal som sltnt ihoiaqim padshah ihoda, nbokdnrsr padshah babl bh aorshlim amdhd, an ra mhasrh nmod. o khdaond ihoiaqim padshah ihoda ra ba bedi az zrof kxanh khda bh dst ao tslim nmod o ao anha ra bh zmin shnear bh kxanh khda khod aord o zrof ra bh bitaimal khda khosh gdhasht. o padshah ashfnaz riis khoajh sraian khoish ra amr frmod kh bedi az bniasraiiil o az aolad padshahan o az shrfra ra biaord. joanani kh hich eibi ndasht bashnd o nikomnzs o dr hrgonh hkmt mahr o bh elm dana o bh fnon fhim bashnd kh qablit brai aistadn dr qsr padshah dasht bashnd o elm o zban kldanian ra bh aishan telim dhnd. o padshah ozifh rozinh az team padshah o az shrabi kh ao minoshid tein nmod o (amr frmod) kh aishan ra sh sal trbit nmaind o bed az anq-dai an mdt dr hdsr padshah hadr shond. o dr mian aishan danial o hnnia o mishaiil o ezria az bniihoda bodnd. o riis khoajh sraian namha bh aishan nhad, ama danial ra bh bltshs o hnnia ra bh shdrk o mishaiil ra bh mishk o ezria ra bh ebdnghe msmi sakht. ama danial dr dl khod qsd nmod kh khoishtn ra az team padshah o az shrabi kh ao minoshidnjs nsazd. ps az riis khoajh sraian drkhoast nmod kh khoishtn ra njs nsazd. o khda danial ra nzd riis khoajh sraian mhtmr o mkrm sakht. ps riis khoajh sraian bh danial gft: nmz az aqai khod padshah kh khorak o mshrobat shma ra teiin nmodh ast mitrsm. chra chhrhhai shma ra az sair joanani kh abnai jns shma mibashnd, zshtr bind o hmchnin sr mra nzd padshah dr khtr khoahid andakht. ps danial bh riis saqian kh riis khoajhsraian ao ra br danial o hnnia o mishaiil o ezria gmasht bod gft: nmst-dei ankh bndgan khod ra dh roz tjrbh nmaiil o bh ma bqol brai khordn bdhnd o ab bh jht noshidn. o chhrhhai ma o chhrhhai sair joanani ra kh team padshah ra mikhornd bh hdsr o mlahzh nmaind o bh nhji kh khoahi did ba bndgant eml nmai. ps o ao aishan ra dr ain amr ajabt nmodh, dh roz aishan ra tjrbh krhd. o bed az anqai dh roz melom shd kh chhrhhai aishan az sair joanani kh team padshah ra mikhornd nikotr o frbht bod. ps riis saqian team aishan o shrab ra kh baid bnoshnd brdasht o bqol bh aishan dad. ama khda bh ain chhar joan merft o adrak dr hr gonh elm o hkmt eta frmod o danial dr hmh roiaha o khoabha fhim grdid. o bed azanq-dai rozhaai kh padshah amr frmodh bod kh aishan ra biaoand, riis khoajh sraian aishan ra bh hdsr nbokdnrsr aord. o padshah ba aishan gftgo krd o az jmie aishan ksi mthl danial o hnnia o mishaiil o ezria iaft nshd ps dr hdsr padshah aistadnd. o dr hr msalh hkmt o ftant kh padshah az aishan astfsar krd, aishan ra az jmie mjosian o jadograni

kh dr tmam mmlkt ao bodnd dh mrtbh bhtz iaft. o danial bod ta sal aol korsh padshah.

## 2

o dr sal dom sltnt nbokdnrsr, nbokdnrsr khoabi did o rohsh mdtrb shdh, khoab az oi dor shd. ps padshah amr frmod kh mjosian o jadogran o falgiran o kldanian ra bkhoand ta khoab padshah ra brai ao tebir nmaind o aishan amdhd, bh hdsr padshah aistadnd. o padshah bh aishan gft: nkhoabi didham o rohm brai fhmidn khoab mdtrb ast. ps kldanian bh zban arami bh padshah erd krnd kh npadshah ta bh abd zndh bmand! khoab ra brai bndgant bian kn o tebir an ra khoahim gft. ps padshah dr joab kldanian frmod: nfrman az mn sadr shd kh agr khoab o tebir an ra brai mn bian nknd parhparh khoahid shd o kxanhhai shma ra mzbh khoahnd sakht. o agr khoab o tebirsh ra bian knid, bkshshsha o aneamha o akram ezimi az hdsr mn khoahid iaft. ps khoabo tebirsh ra bh mn aelam nmaiid. ps aishan bar digr joab dadh, gftnd kh npadshah bndgan khod ra az khoab atlae dhnd o an ra tebir khoahim krd. ps padshah dr joab gft: nfiqin midanm kh shma frst mijoiid, chon mibinid kh frman az mn sadr shdh ast. likn agr khoab ra bh mn aelam nmaiid brai shma fqt ik hkmt ast. zira kh skhnan drogh o batl ra trtib dadhaid kh bh hdsr mn bgoiid ta oqt tbdil shod. ps khoab ra bh mn bgoiid o khoahm danst kh an ra tebir toanid nmod. ps kldanian bh hdsr padshah joab dadh, gftnd, kh nksi br roi zmin nist kh mtlb padshah ra bian toand nmod, lhda hich padshah ia hakm ia sltani nist kh chnin amri ra az hr mjosian ia jadogr ia kldani bpsrd. o mtlbi kh padshah mipsrd, chnan bdie ast kh ahdi ghiraz khdaiani kh mskn aishan ba ansan nist, nmtoand an ra brai padshah bian nmaiid. ps az ain jht padshah khshn nmod o bh shdt ghdbnak grdidh, amr frmod kh jmie hkiman babl ra hlak knnd. ps frman sadr shd o bh sdd kshtn hkiman bramnd; o danial o rfiqansh ra mitlbidnd ta aishan ra bh qtl rsand. angah danial ba hkmt o eql bh ariok riis jladan padshah kh brai kshtn hkiman babl biron mirft, skhn gft. o ariok srdr padshah ra khtab krhd, gft: nchra frman az hdsr padshah chnin skht ast? angah ariok danial ra azkift amr mtle sakht. o danial dakhil shdh, az padshah drkhoast nmod kh mhlth bh oi dadh shod ta tebir an brai padshah aelam nmaiid. ps danial bh kxanh khod rft, rfiqai khoish hnnia o mishaiil o ezria ra az ain amr atlae dad, ta drbarh ain raz az khdaian asmanha rhmt btlbnd mbada kh danial o rfiqash ba sair hkiman babl hlak shond. angah an raz bh danial dr roiai shb kshf shd. ps danial khdaian asmanha ra mtbark khoand. o danial mtklm shdh, gft: nasm khda ta abd-

labad mtbark bad zira kh hkmt o toanaii az an oi ast. o ao oqtha o zmanha ra tbdil miknd. padshahan ra mezol minmaid o padshahan ra nsb miknd. hkmt ra bh hkiman mibkshsd o ftantpishghan ra telim midhd. aost kh chizhai emiq o pnhan ra kshf minmaid. bh anchh dr zlmt ast earf mibashd o nor nzd oi sakn ast. ai khdaï pdran mn to ra shkr migoim o tsbih mikhoamn zira kh hkmt o toanaii ra bh mn eta frmodi o alan anchh ra kh az to drkhoast krdhaim, bh mn aelam nmodi, chonkh ma ra az mqsd padshah atlae dadi.ž o az ain jht daniel nzd ariok kh padshah ao ra bh jht hlak sakhtn hkmai babl mamor krdh bod rft, o bh oi rsidh, chnin gft kh űhkmai babl ra hlak msaz. mra bh hđor padshah bbr o tebir ra brai padshah bian khoahm nmod.ž angah ariok daniel ra bzodi bh hđor padshah rsanid o oi ra chnin gft kh űshkhsi raaz asiran ihoda iaft ham kh tebir ra brai padshah bian toand nmod.ž padshah daniel ra kh bh bltshsr msmi bod khtab krdh, gft: űaia to mitoani khoabi ra kh didham o tebirsh ra brai mn bian nmai?ž daniel bh hđor padshah joab dad o gft: űrazi ra kh padshah mitlbd, nh hkiman o nh jado-gran o nh mjosian o nh mnjman mitoanndan ra brai padshah hl knnd. likn khdaï dr asman hst kh kashf asrar mibashd o ao nbokdnsr padshah ra az anchh dr aiam akhr oage khoahd shd aelam nmodh ast. khoab to o roiai srt kh dr bstrt didhai ain ast: ai padshah fkrhai to br bstrt drbarh anchh bed az ain oage khoahd shd bh khatrt amd o kashfalasar, to ra az anchh oage khoahd shd mkhbr sakth ast. o ama ain raz br mn az hkmti kh mn bisht az sair zndgan darm mkshf nshdh ast, blkh ta tebir br padshah melom shod o fkrhai khatr khod ra bdani. to ai padshah mididi o aink tmthal ezimi bod o ain tmthal bzrg kh drkshsndgi an binhait o mnzr an holnak bod pish roi to brpa shd. sr ain tmthal az tlai khals o sinh o bazohaish az nqrh o shkm o ranhaish az brnj bod. o saqhaish az ahn o paihaish qđri az ahn o qđri az gl bod. o mshahdh minmodi ta sngi bđon dstha jda shdh, paihai ahnin o glin an tmthal ra zd o anha ra khrd sakht. angah ahn o gl o brnj o nqrh o tla ba hm khrd shd o mthl kah khrmn tabstani grdidh, bad anha ra chnan brd kh jaii bh jht anha iaft nshd. o ansng kh tmthal ra zdh bod koh ezimi grdid o tmami jhan ra pr sakht. khoab hmin ast o tebirsh ra brai padshah bian khoahm nmod. ai padshah, to padshah padshahan hsti zira khdaï asmanha slnt o aqtdar o qot o hshmt bh to dadh ast. o dr hr jaii kh bniadm skont dard, hioanat shra o mrghan hoa ra bh dst to tslim nmodh o to ra br jmie anha mslt grdanidh ast. an sr tla to hsti. o bed az to slnti digr psttr az to khoahd brkhast o slnt somi digr az brnj kh br tmami jhan slnt khoahd nmod. o slnt chharm mthl ahn

qoi khoahd bod zira ahn hmh chiz ra khrd o nrm misazd. ps chnankh ahn hmh chiz ra nrm miknd, hmchnan an niz khrd o nrm khoahd sakht. o chnankh paiha o angsthra ra didi kh qđri az gl kozhgr o qđri az ahn bod, hmchnan ain slnt nmqsm khoahd shd o qđri az qot ahn dr an khoahd mand moafq anchh didi kh ahn ba gl sfalin amikhth shdh bod. o ama angsthrai paihaish qđri az ahn o qđri az gl bod, hmchnan ain slnt qđri qoi o qđri zodshkn khoahd bod. o chnankh didi kh ahn ba gl sfalin amikhth shdh bod, hmchnin ainha khoishtn ra ba dhrit ansan amikhth khoahnd krd. ama bh nhoi kh ahn ba gl mmzj nmishod, hmchnin ainha ba ikdigr mlsq nkhoahnd shd. o dr aiam ain padshahan khdaï asmanha slnti ra kh ta abdalabad zail nshod, brpa khoahd nmod o ain slnt bh qomi digr mntql nkhoahd shd, blkh tmami an slnta ra khrd krdh, mgglob khoahd sakht o khodsh taabdalabad astoar khoahd mand. o chnankh sng ra didi kh bđon dstha az koh jda shdh, ahn o brnj o gl o nqrh o tla ra khrd krd, hmchnin khdaï ezim padshah ra az anchh bed az ain oage mishod mkhbr sakth ast. ps khoab shih o tebirsh iqin ast.ž angah nbokdnsr padshah bh roi khod draftadh, daniel ra sjdh nmod o amr frmod kh hdaia o etriat brai ao bgdhrand, o padshah daniel ra khtab krdh, gft: űbh drsti kh khdaï shma khdaï khdaian o khdaond padshahan o kashf asrar ast, chonkh to qadr br kshf ain raz shdhai.ž ps padshah daniel ra mezm sakht o hdaiai bsar o ezim bh ao dad o ao ra br tmami olait babl hkmt dad o riis rosa br jmie hkmai babl sakht. o daniel az padshah drkhoast nmod ta shdrk o mishk o ebdngro ra br karhai olait babl nsb krd o ama daniel dr droazh padshah mibod.

### 3

nbokdnsr padshah tmthali az tla kh artfaesh shst dhrae o erdsh shsh dhrae bod sakht o an ra dr hmoari dora dr olait babl nsb krd. o nbokdnsr padshah frstad kh amra o rosa o oalian o daoran o khzanhđaran o mshiran o okilan o jmie sroran olaita ra jme knnd ta bh jht tbrk tmthali kh nbokdnsr padshah nsb nmodh bod biaind. ps amra o rosa o oalian o daoran o khzanhđaran o mshiran o okilan o jmie sroran olaita bh jht tbrk tmthali kh nbokdnsr padshah nsbnmodh bod jme shdh, pish tmthali kh nbokdnsr nsb krdh bod aistadnd. o mnadi bh aoaz blnd nda krdh, migft: űai qomha o amtha o zbanha brai shma hkm ast; kh chon aoaz krna o srna o eod o brbt o sntor o kmanchh o hr qsm alat mosiqi ra bsh-noid, angah bh ro aftadh, tmthal tla ra kh nbokdnsr padshah nsb krdh ast sjdh nmaid. o hr kh bh ro niftd o sjdh nnmaid dr hman saet dr mian ton atsh mlthb afkndh khoahd

shd.ž lhdha chon hmh qomha aoaz krna o srna o eod o brbt o snor o hr qsm alat mosiqi ra shnidnd, hmh qomha o amtha o zbanha bh ro aftadh, tmthal tla ra kh nbokdnr padshah nsb krđh bod sjđh nmōdnd. ama dr anoqt bedi kldanian nzdik amdđ, br ihodian shkait aordnd, o bh nbokdnr padshah erđ krđh, gftnd: űai padshah ta bh abd zndđ bash! to ai padshah frmani sadr nmodi kh hr kh aoaz krna o srna o eod o brbt o snor o kmanchh o hr qsm alat mosiqi ra bshndđ bh ro aftadh, tmthal tla ra sjđh nmaid; o hr kh bh ro niftđ o sjđh nmaid dr mian ton atsh mlthb afkndđ shod. ps chnd nfr ihod kh aishan ra br karhai olait babl gmashthai hstnd, ieni shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho. ain ashkhas ai padshah, to ra ahttram nmīnmaid o khdaian to ra ebadt nmikndđ o tmthal tla ra kh nsb nmodhai sjđh nmīnmaid.ž angah nbokdnr ba khshm o ghđb frmod ta shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho ra hadr knnd. ps ain ashkhas ra dr đdor padshah aordnd. ps nbokdnr aishan ra khtab krđh, gft: űaishđrk o mishk o ebdngđho! aia shma emda khdaian mra nmiprstid otmthal tla ra kh nsb nmodham sjđh nmiknid? alan agr msted bshoid kh chon aoaz krna o srna o eod o brbt o snor o kmanchh o hr qsm alat mosiqi ra bshnoid bh ro aftadh, tmthali ra kh sakhtam sjđh nmaid, (fbha); o ama agr sjđh nmaid, dr hman saet dr mian ton atsh mlthb andakhth khoahid shđ o kdam khdaai ast kh shma ra az dst mn rhaii đhd.ž shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho dr joab padshah gftnd: űai nbokdnr! drbarh ain amr ma ra baki nist kh to ra joab đhim. agr chnin ast, khđai ma kh ao ra miprstim qadr ast kh ma ra az ton atsh mlthb brhand o ao ma ra az dst to ai padshah khoahđ rhanid. o agr nh, ai padshah to ra melom bad kh khdaian to ra ebadt nkhoahim krd o tmthal tla ra kh nsb nmodhai sjđh nkhoahim nmod.ž angah nbokdnr az khshm mmlo grđid o hiit chhrhash br shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho mtghir gsht o mtklm shđđ, frmod ta ton ra hft chndan ziadhtz az eadst btband. o bh qoitrin shjaean lshkr khod frmod kh shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho ra bbndnd o dr ton atsh mlthb bindaznd. ps ain ashkhas ra dr rdaha o jbhha o emamhha o sair lbashai aishan bstnd o dr mian ton atsh mlthb afkndnd. o chonkh frman padshah skht bod o ton binhait tabidđ shđđ, shelh atsh an ksan ra kh shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho ra brđashth bodnd ksht. o ain sh mrd ieni shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho dr mian tonatsh mlthb bstđ aftadnd. angah nbokdnr padshah dr hirt aftad o bzōdi hr chđ tmamr brkhast o mshiran khod ra khtab krđh, gft: űaia sh shkhs nbstīm o dr mian atsh nindakhtīm?ž aishan dr joab padshah erđ krdnd kh űshih ast ai padshah!ž ao dr joab gft: űaink mn chhar mrd mibinm kh gshadh dr mian

atsh mikhramnd o drri bh aishan nrsidđ ast o mnzr chharmin shbih psr kđda ast.ž ps nbokdnr bh đhnđ ton atsh mlthb nzdik amd o khtab krđh, gft: űai shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho! ai bndgan khđai teali biron shoid o biaiđ.ž ps shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho az mian atsh biron amdnd. o amra o rosa o oalian o mshiran padshah jme shđđ, an mrdan ra didnd kh atsh bh bđnhai aishan athri nkrđh o moii az sr aishan nsokhtđ o rng rđai aishan tđbil nshđđ, blkh boi atsh bh aishan nrsidđ ast. angah nbokdnr mtklm shđđ, gft: űmtbark bad khđai shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho kh frshtđ khod ra frstad o bndgan khoish ra kh br ao tokl dashtnd o bh frman padshah mkhalft orzidnd o bđnhai khod ra tslīm nmodnd ta khđai đigri soai khđai khoish ra ebadt o sjđh nmīnmaid, rhaii dadđ ast. bnabrain frmani az mn sadr shđ kh hr qom o amt o zban kh hrf nashaisthai bh đđ khđai shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho bgoind, parh parh shōnd o kahnhai aishan bh mzbľb mđđl grđđ, zira khđaii đigr nist kh bđin mnoal rhaii toand dad.ž angah padshah (mnsb) shđrk o mishk o ebdngđho ra dr olait babl brtri dad.

#### 4

az nbokdnr padshah, bh tmami qomha o amtha o zbanha kh br tmami zmin saknd: űslamti shma afzon bad! mn mslht danstm kh aiāt o ejaibi ra kh khđai teali bh mn nmodđ ast bian nmaim. aiāt ao chđ qđr bzrg o ejaib ao chđ qđr ezim ast. mlkot ao mlkot jaodani ast o sltnt ao ta abdalabad. mn kh nbokdnr hstm dr kahnđ khod mtmin o dr qsr khoish khrm mibodm. khoabi didm kh mra trsanid o fkrhaim dr bstrm o roiahai srm mra mđtrb sakht. ps frmani az mn sadr grđid kh jmie hkiman babl ra bh đdorm biaornd ta tebir khoab ra brai mn bian nmaid. angah mjosian o jadogan o kldanian o mnjman hadr shđnd o mn khoab ra brai aishan bazgftm likn tebirsh ra brai mn bian ntoanstnd nmod. balakhrh danial kh moafq asm khđai mn bh bltshsr msmi ast o roh khdaian qdos dr ao mibashđ, dramđ o khoab ra bh ao baz gftm, kh ai bltshsr, riis mjosian, chon midanm kh roh khdaian qdos dr to mibashđ o hich sri brai to mshkl nist, ps khoabi kh đidham o tebirsh ra bh mn bgo. űroiahai srm dr bstrm ain bod kh nżr krdm o ain kđkhti dr ost zmin kh artfaesh ezim bod. ain kđkht bzrg o qoi grđid o blndiash ta bh asman rsid o mnzrsh ta aqsaī tmami zmin bod. brghaish jmil o miohash bsiaī o adhoqh brai hmđ dr an bod. hioanatshra dr zir an saih grftnd o mrghan hoa br shakhhhaish maoa gżidnd o tmami bshr az an prorsh iaftnd. dr roiahai srm dr bstrm nżr krdm o ain k pasbani o mqđsi az asman nazl shđ, kh bh aoaz

blnd nda drdad o chnin gft: drkht ra bbrid o shakhhhaish ra qte nmaid o brghaish ra bifshanid o miohhaish ra prakndh saqid ta hioanat az zirsh o mrghan az shakhhhaish aoarh grdnd. likn kndh rishhhaish ra ba bnd ahn o brnj dr zmin dr mian sbzhhai shra oagdharid o az shbnum asman tr shod o nsib ao az elf zmin ba hioanat bashd. dl ao az ansanit tbdil shod o dl hioan ra bh ao bdhnd o hft zman brao bgdhrd. ain amr az frman pasbanan shdh o ain hkm az klam mqdsin grdidh ast ta zndgan bdannd kh hdrt mteal br mmalk admian hkmrani miknd o an ra bh hr kh mikhoahd midhd.ž dr pstrin mrdman brao nsb minmaid. ain khoab ra mn kh nbokdnr padshah hstm didm o to ai bltshsr tebirsh ra bian kn zira kh tmami hkiman mmlktm ntoastnd mra az tebirsh at-lae dhnd, ama to mitoani chonkh roh khdaian qdos dr to mibashd.ž angah danial kh bh bltshsr msemi mibashd, saeti mthir mand o fkrhaish ao ra mdrtrb sakht. ps padshah mtklm shdh, gft: náai bltshsr khoab o tebirsh to ra mdrtrb nsazd.ž bltshsr dr joab gft: náai aqai mn! khoab az brai dshmnant o tebirsh az brai khsmant bashd. drkhti kh didi kh bzrg o qoi grdid o artfaesh ta bh asman rsid o mnzrsh bh tmami zmin, o brghaish jmil omiohash bsiar o adhoqh brai hmh dr an bod o hioanat shra zirsh sakn bodnd o mrghan hoa dr shakhhhaish maosa gzidnd, ai padshah an drkht to hsti zira kh to bzrg o qoi grdidhai o ezmt to chnan afzodh shdh ast kh bh asman rsidh o slntn to ta bh aqsai zmin. o chonkh padshah pasbani o mqdsi ra did kh az asman nzol nmodh, gft: drkht ra bbrid o an ra tlf saqid, likn kndh rishhhaish ra ba bnd ahn o brnj dr zmin dr mian sbzhhai shra oagdharid o az shbnum asman tr shod o nsibsh ba hioanat shra bashd ta hft zman br an bgdhrd; ai padshah tebir ain ast o frman hdrt mteal kh br aqaim padshah oard shdh ast hmin ast, kh to ra az mian mrdman khoahnd rand o mskn to ba hioanat shra khoahd bod o to ra mthl gaoan elf khoahnd khoranid o to ra az shbnum asman tr khoahnd sakht o hft zman br to khoahd gdhsht ta bdani kh hdrt mteal br mmalk admian hkmrani miknd o an ra bh hr kh mikhoahd eta mifrmad. o chon gftnd kh kndh rishhhaish drkht ra oagdharid, ps slntn to brait brqrar khoahd mand bed az ankhdansth bashi kh asmanha hkmrani miknnd. lhdha ai padshah nsiht mn to ra psnd aid o gnahan khod ra bh edalt o khtaiai khoish ra bh ahsan nmodn br fqiran fdih bdh kh shaid baeth tol atminan to bashd.ž ain hmh br nbokdnr padshah oaqe shd. bed az an-qdai doazdh mah, ao balai qsr khsroi dr babl mikhramid. o padshah mtklm shdh, gft: náia ain babl ezim nist kh mn an rabrai kxanh slntn bh toanaii qot o hshmt jal khod bna nmodham?ž ain skhn hnoz br zban pad-

shah bod kh aoazi az asman nازل shdh, gft: náai padshah nbokdnr bh to gftsh mishod kh slntn az to gdhsht ast. o to ra az mian mrdm khoahnd rand o mskn to ba hioanat shra khoahd bod o to ra mthl gaoan elf khoahnd khoranid o hft zman br to khoahd gdhsht ta bdani kh hdrt mteal br mmalk admian hkmrani miknd o an ra bh hr kh mikhoahd midhd.ž dr hman saet ain amr br nbokdnr oaqe shd o az mian mrdman randh shdh, mthl gaoan elf mikhord o bdnsht az shbnum asman tr mishd ta moihaish mthl prhai eqab blnd shd o nakhnhaish mthl chn-galhai mrghan grdid. o bed az anqadai an aiam mn kh nbokdnr hstm, chshman khod ra bsoi asman brafrashtm o eql mn bh mn brgsht o hdrt mteal ra mtbark khoandm o hi srmdi ra tsbihi o hmd gftm zira kh slntn ao slntn jaodani o mlkot ao ta abdalabad ast. o jmie saknan jhan hich shmrddh mishond o ba jnod asman o sknh jhan br ofq aradh khod eml minmaid o ksi nist kh dst ao ra baz dard ia ao ra bgoid kh chh mikni. dr hman zman eql mn bh mn brgsht o bh jht jal slntn mn hshmt o zintm bh mn baz dadh shd o mshiranm o amraim mra tlbidnd oi br slntn khod astoar grdidm o ezmt ezimi br mn afzodh shd. alan mn kh nbokdnr hstm, padshah asmanha ra tsbihi o tkbir o hmd migoim kh tmam karhai ao hq otrighai oi edl ast o ksani kh ba tkbr rah mironde, ao qadr ast kh aishan ra pst nmaid.

## 5

blshsr padshah diaft ezimi brai hzar nfr az amrai khod brpa dasht o dr hdor an hzar nfr shrab noshid. blshsr dr kif shrab amr frmod kh zrof tla o nqrh ra kh jdsh nbokdnr az hikl aorshlim brdh bod, biaoand ta padshah o amraish o zojhha o mtehaish az anha bnoshnd. angah zrof tla ra kh az hikl kxanh khda kh dr aorshlim ast grfth shdh bod aordnd o padshah o amraish o zojhha o mtehaish az anha noshidnd. shrab minoshidnd o khdaian tla o nqrh o brnj o ahn o chob o sng ra tsbihi mikhoandnd. dr hman saet angshthai dst ansani biron amd o dr brabr shmedan br gch dioar qsr padshah nosht o padshah kf dst ra kh minosht did. angah hiat padshah mtghir shd o fkrhaish ao ra mdrtrb sakht o bndhai kmrsh sst shdh, zanohaish bhm mikhord. padshah bh aoaz blnd sda zd kh jadogran o kldanian o mnjman ra ahdar nmaind. ps padshah hkiman babl ra khtab krddh, gft: náhr kh ain noshtth ra bkhoand o tfsirsh ra brai mn bian nmaid bh arghoan mlbs khoahd shd o toq zrín br grdnsh (nhadh khoahd shd) o hakm som dr mmlkt khoahd bod.ž angah jmie hkmai padshah dakhil shdnd, ama ntoastnd noshtth ra bkhoandnd ia tfsirsh ra brai padshah bian nmaind. ps blshsr padshah, bsiar mdrtrb shd

o hiatsd dr ao mtghir grdid oamraish mdtrb shdnd. ama mlkh bh sbb skhnan padshah o amraish bh mhmankhanh dramd o mlkh mtklm shdh, gft: ñai padshah ta bh abd zndh bash! fkrhait to ra mdtrb nsazd o hiat to mtghir nshod. shkhs dr mmlkt to hst kh roh khdaian qdos dard o dr aiam pdtr rosh-naii o ftant o hkmt mthl hkmt khdaian drao pida shd o pdtr nbokdnr padshah, ieni pdr to ai padshah, ao ra riis mjosian o jadogran o kldanian o mnjman sakht. chonkh roh fadl o merft o ftant o tebir khoabha o hl memaha o gshodn eqdhha dr ain danial kh padshah ao ra bh bltshsr msmi nmod iaft shd. ps hal danial tlbidi shod o tfisir ra bian khoahd nmod.ž angah danial ra bh hdor padshah aordnd o padshah danial ra khtab krdd, frmod: ñaia to hman danial az asiran ihod hsti kh pdrm padshah az ihoda aord? o dr-barh to shnidham kh roh khdaian dr to ast o roshnaii o ftant o hkmt fadl dr to pida shdh ast. o alan hkiman o mnjman ra bh hdor mn aordnd ta ain noshth ra bkhoand o tfisirsh ra brai mn bian knnd; ama ntoanstnd tfisir klam ra bian knnd. o mn drbarh to shnidham kh bh nmodyn tebirha o gshodn eqdhha qadr mibashi. ps agr btoani alan noshth ra bkhoani o tfisirsh ra brai mn bian kni bh arghoan mlbs khoahi shd o toq zrin br grdnt (nhadkh khoahd shd) o dr mmlkt hakm som khoahi bod.ž ps danial bh hdor padshah joab dad o gft: ñetaiaia to az an to bashd o aneam khod ra bhdigri bzh, lkn noshth ra brai padshah khoahm khoand o tfisirsh ra brai ao bian khoahm nmod. ama to ai padshah, khdaia teali bh pdtr nbokdnr slntn o ezmt o jlal o hshmt eta frmod. o bh sbb ezmti kh bh ao dadh bod jmie qomha o amtha o zbanha az ao lrzan o trsan mibodnd, hr kh ra mikhoast miksht o hr kh ra mikhoast zndh ngah midasht o hr kh ra mikhoast blnd minmod o hr kh ra mikhoast pst misakht. likn chon dlsh mghror o rohsh skht grdidi, tkbr nmod angah az krsi slntn khoish bh zir afkndh shd o hshmt ao ra az ao grftnd. o az iman bniadm randh shdh, dlsh mthl dl hioanat grdid o msknsh ba gorkhran shdh, ao ra mthl gaosan elf mikhoranidnd o jsdsh az shbnn asman tr mishd; ta fhmid kh khdaia teali br mmalk admian hkmrani miknd o hr kh ra mikhoahd br an nsb minmaid. o to ai psrsh blshr! agr chh ain hmh ra dansti, lkn dl khod ra mtoade nmmodi, blkh khoishtn ra bh dd khdaond asmanha blnd sakhti o zrof kxanh ao ra bh hdor to aordnd o to o amrait o zojgha o mtehhait az anha shrab noshidid o khdaian nrq o tla o brnj o ahh o chob o sng ra kh nmibinnd o nmishnond o (hich) nmidannd tsbii khoandi, ama an khdaia ra kh roant dr dst ao o tmami rahhait az ao mibashd, tmjid nmodi. ps ain kf dst az janb ao frstadh shd o ain noshth mktob grdid. o ain noshthai

kh mktob shdh ast ain ast: mnamna thqil o frsin. o tfisir klam ain ast: mna; khda slntn to rashmrdd o an ra bh antha rsanidh ast. thqil; dr mizan snjidh shdh o naqs dramdhai. frs; slntn to tqsim gssth o bh madian o farsian bkhshidh shdh ast.ž angah blshr amr frmod ta danial ra bh arghoan mlbs sakhtnd o toq zrin br grdnsh (nhadnd) o drbarhash nda krnd kh dr mmlkt hakm som mibashd. dr hman shb blshr padshah kldanian kssth shd. o dariosh madi dr hali kh shst o do salh bod slntn ra iaft.

## 6

o dariosh mslht danst kh sd o bist oali br mmlkt nsb nmaid ta br tmami mmlkt bashnd. o br anha sh ozir kh iki az aishan danial bod ta an oalian bh aishan hsb dhnd o hich drri bh padshah nrstd. ps ain danial br sair ozra' o oalian tfqj jst zira kh roh fadl drao bod o padshah aradh dasht kh ao ra br tmami mmlkt nsb nmaid. ps oziran o oalian bhanh mijstnd ta shkaii dr amor slntn br danial biaoand ama ntoanstnd kh hich elti ia tqsi biabnd, chonkh ao amin bod o khtaii ia tqsi dr ao hrgz iaft nshd. ps an ashkhas gftnd kh ñdr ain danial hich elti pida nkhoahim krd mgr ainkh an ra dr-barh shriet khdaish dr ao biabim.ž angah ain ozra' o oalian nzd padshah jme shdnd o ao ra chnin gftnd: ñai dariosh padshah ta bh abd zndh bash. jmie ozrai mmlkt o rosao oalian o mshiran o hakman ba hm mshort krddhand kh padshah hkmi astoar knd o qdghn blighi nmaid kh hr ksi kh ta si roz az khdaia ia ansani soai to ai padshah msalti nmaid dr chah shiran afkndh shod. ps ai padshah frman ra astoar kn o noshth ra amda frma ta moafq shriet madian o farsian kh mnsoh nmishod tbdil ngrdd.ž bnaibran dariosh padshah noshth o frman ra amda nmod. ama chon danial danst kh noshth amda shdh ast bh kxanh khod dramd o pnjrhhai balakxanh khod ra bh smt aoshrim baz nmodyn, hr roz sh mrtbh zano mizd o dea minmod o chnankh qbl az an eadt midasht, nzd khdaia khoish dea mikrd o tsbii mikhoand. ps an ashkhas jme shdh, danial ra iaftnd kh nzd khdaia khod msalt o tdre minmaid. angah bh hdor padshah nzdik shdh, drbarh frman padshah erd krnd kh ñai padshah aia frmani amda nmodyn kh hr kh ta si roz nzd khdaia ia ansani soai to ai padshah msalti nmaid dr chah shiran afkndh shod?ž padshah dr joab gft: ñain amr moafq shriet madian o farsian kh mnsoh nmishod, shih ast.ž ps aishan dr hdor padshah joab dadnd o gftnd kh ñain danial kh az asiran ihoda mibashd bh to ai padshah o bh frmani kh amda nmodyn aetna nmiminmaid, blkh hr roz sh mrtbh msalt khod ra minmaid.ž angah padshah chon ain skhn ra shnid br khoishtn

bsiar khshmgmgin grdid o dlkhod ra bh rhanidin daniel mshghol sakht o ta ghrob aftab brai astkhlas ao sei minmod. angah an ashkhas nzd padshah jme shdnd o bh padshah erd krndd kh nai padshah bdan kh qanon madian o farsian ain ast kh hich frman ia hkmi kh padshah an ra astoar nmaid tbdil nshod.ž ps padshah amr frmod ta daniel ra biaornd o ao ra dr chah shiran bindaznd; o padshah daniel ra khtab krdd, gft: űkhdai to kh ao ra piosth ebadt minmai to ra rhaii khoahd dad.ž o űngi aordh, an ra br dhnkh chah nhadnd o padshah an ra bh mhr khod o mhr amrai khoish mkhtom sakht ta amr drbarh daniel tbdil nshod. angah padshah bh qsr khoish rftth, shb ra bh rozh bsr brd o bh hdor oi asbab eish ao ra niaorndnd o khoabsh az ao rft. ps padshah shb zod oqt tloe fjr brkhast o bh tejil bh chah shiran rft. o chon nzd chah shiran rsid bh aoaz hzin daniel ra sda zd o padshah daniel ra khtab krdd, gft: nai daniel, bndh khdoi hi, aia khdoi kh ao ra piosth ebadt minmai bh rhanidnt az shiran qadr bodh ast?ž angah daniel bh padshah joab dad kh nai padshah ta bh abd zndh bash! khdoi mn frshth khod ra frstadh, dhan shiran ra bst ta bh mn drri nrsannd chonkh bh hdor oi dr mn gnai iaft nshd o hm drhdor to ai padshah tqisiri norzidh bodm.ž angah padshah binhait shadman shdh, amr frmod kh daniel ra az chah braornd o daniel ra az chah braornd o az an jht kh br khdoi khod tokl nmodh bod dr ao hich drri iaft nshd. o padshah amr frmod ta an ashkhas ra kh br daniel shkait aordh bodnd hadr sakhtnd o aishan ra ba psran o znan aishan dr chah shiran andakhtnd o hnoz bh th chah nrsidh bodnd kh shiran br aishan hmlh aordh, hmh askkhoanhai aishan ra khrd krndnd. bed az an dariosh padshah bh jmie qomha o amtha o zbanhaii kh dr tmami jhan sakn bodnd nosht kh űislamti shma afzon bad! az hdor mn frmani sadr shdh ast kh dr hr slnti az mmalk mn (mrmdan) bh hdor khdoi daniel lrzan o trsan bashnd zira kh ao khdoi hi o ta abdalabad qiom ast. o mlkot ao bizoal o slnt ao ghirmtnahi ast. ao ast kh njat midhd o mirhand o aiast o ejaib ra dr asman o dr zmin zahr misazd o aost kh daniel ra az chng shiran rhaii dadh ast.ž ps ain daniel dr slnt dariosh o dr slnt korsh farsi firoz mibod.

7

dr sal aol blshsr padshah babl, daniel dr bstrsh khoabi o roiahai srsh ra did. ps khoab ra nosht o klih mtalb ra bian nmod. ps daniel mtklm shdh, gft: űshbgahan dr ealm roia shdh, didm kh nagah chhar bad asman br roi driai ezim takhtnd. o chhar ohsh bzrg kh mkhalf ikdigr bodnd az dria biron

amdnd. aol anha mthl shir bod o balhai eqab dasht o mn nzh krddm ta balhaish kndh grdid o ao az zmin brdashth shdh, br paihai khod mthl ansan qrar dadh gsht o dl ansan bh ao dadh shd. o aink ohsh dom digr mthl khrrs bod o br ik trf khod blnd shd o dr dhansh dr mian dndanhaish sh dndh bod o oi ra chnin gftnd: brkhiz o gosht bsir bkhorr. bed az an ngristm o aink digri mthl plng bod kh br pshtsh chhar bal mrgh dasht o ain ohsh chhar sr dasht o slnt bh ao dadh shd. bed az an dr roiahai shb nzh krddm o aink ohsh chharm kh holnak o mhob o bsir zo-raor bod o dndanhai bzrg ahnin dasht o baqi mandh ra mikhord o parhparh mikrd o bh paihai khoish paimal minmod o mkhalf hmh ohoshi kh qbl az ao bodnd bod o dh shakh dasht. ps dr ain shakhha taml minmodm kh aink az mian anha shakh kochk digri bramd o pish roish sh shakh az an shakhhai aol az rishh kndh shd o aink ain shakh chshmani mannd chshman ansan o dhani kh bh skhnan tkbramiz mtklm bod dasht. űo nzh mikrdm ta krsiha brqrar shd o qdimalaiam jlos frmod o lbas ao mthl brf sfid o moi srsh mthl pshp pak o ersh ao shellhai atsh o chrkhhai an atsh mlthb bod. nhri az atsh jari shdh, az pish roi ao biron amd. hzaran hzar ao ra khdmr mikrdnd o krorra krdr bh hdor oi aistadh bodnd. dioan brpa shd o dfrtha gshodh grdid. angah nzhkrddm bh sbb skhnan tkbramizi kh an shakh migft. ps ngristm ta an ohsh kshth shd o jsd ao hlak grdidh, bh atsh mshtel tslim shd. ama sair ohosh slnt ra az aishan grftnd, lkn drazi emr ta zmani o oqti bh aishan dadh shd. o dr roiai shb ngristm o aink mthl psr ansan ba abrhai asman amd o nzd qdimalaiam rsid o ao ra bh hdor oi aordnd. o slnt o jlal o mlkot bh ao dadh shd ta jmie qomha o amtha o zbanha ao ra khdmr nmaind. slnt ao slnt jaodani o bizoal ast o mlkot ao zail nkhoahd shd. űama roh mn daniel dr jsdm mdhosh shd o roiahai srm mra mdtrb sakht. o bh iki az hadrin nzdik shdh, hqiq ain hmh amor ra az oi psridm o ao bh mn tklm nmodh, tfsir amor ra brai mn bian krdd, kh ain ohosh ezimi kh (edd) aishan chhar ast chhar padshah mibashnd kh az zmin khoahnd brkhast. ama mqdsan hrdt aeli slnt ra khoahnd iaft o mmalk ta ta bh abd o ta abdalabad mtsrf khoahnd bod. angah arzo dashtm kh hqiq amr ra drbarh ohsh chharm kh mkhalf hmh digran o bsir holnak bod o dndanhai ahnin o chngalhai brnjin dasht o sairin ra mikhord o parh parh mikrd o bh paihai khod paimal minmod bdanm. o kift dh shakh ra kh br sr ao bod o andigri ra kh bramd o pish roi ao sh shakh aftad ieni an shakhi kh chshman o dhani ra kh skhnan tkbramiz migft dasht o nmaish ao az rfqai shktr bod. ps malahz krddm o ain shakh ba mqdsan jng krdd, br aishan astila iaft. ta

hini kh qdimalaiam amd o daori bh mqdsan hdt aeli tslim shd o zmani rsid kh mqdsan mlkot ra bh tsrf aordnd. ps ao chnin gft: ohsh chharm sltnt chharmin br zmin khoahd bod o mkhalf hmh sltntha khoahd bod o tmami jhan ra khoahd khord o an ra paimal nmodh, parhparh khoahd krd. o dh shakh az ain mmlkt, dh padshah mibashnd kh khoahnd brkhast o digri bed az aishan khoahd brkhast o ao mkhalf aolin khoahd bod o sh padshah ra bh zir khoahd afknd. o skhnan bh dd hdt aeli khoahd gft o mqdsan hdt aeli ra dhlil khoahd sakht o qsd tbdil nmodn zmanha o shraie khoahd nmod o aishan ta zmani o do zman o nsf zman bh dst ao tslim khoahnd shd. ps dioan brpa khoahd shd o sltnt ao ra az ao grfth, an ra ta bh antha tbaoh o tlf khoahnd nmod. o mlkot o sltnt o hshmt mmlkti kh zir tmami asmanhast bh qom mqdsan hdt aeli dadh khoahd shd kh mlkot ao mlkot jaodani ast o jmie mmalk ao ra ebadt o ataet khoahnd nmod. anthai amr ta bh ainja ast. fkrhai mn danial mra bsiar mdtbr nmod o hiatm dr mn mtghir gsht, likn ain amr ra dr dl khod ngah dashtm.ž

## 8

dr sal som sltnt blshsr padshah, roiaii br mn danial zahr shd bed az ankh aol bh mn zahr shdh bod. o dr roia nyr krdm o mididm kh mn dr daralsltnh shoshn kh dr olait eilam mibashd bodm o dr ealm roia didm kh nzd nhr aolai mibashm. ps chshman khod ra brafasht, didm kh ngah qochi nzd nhr aistadh bod kh do shakh dasht o shakhhaish blnd bod o iki az digri blndtr o blndtrin anha akhr bramd. o qoch ra didm kh bh smt mghrb o shmal o jnob shakh mizd o hich ohshi ba ao mqaomt ntoanst krd o ksi nbod kh az dstsh rhaii dhd o brhsb rai khod eml nmodh, bzrg mishd. o hini kh mtfkr mibodm aink bz nri az trf mghrb br roi tmami zmin miamd o zmin ra lms nmikrd o dr mian chshman bz nr shakhi metbr bod. o bh soi an qoch sah do shakh kh an ra nzd nhr aistadh didm amd o bshdt qot khoish nzd ao doid. o ao ra didm kh chon nzd qoch rsid ba ao bshdt ghdbnak shdh, qoch ra zd o hr do shakh ao ra shkst o qoch ra iarai mqaomt ba oi nbod ps oi ra bh zmin andakht, paimal krd o ksi nbod kh qoch ra az dstsh rhaii dhd. o bz nr binhait bzrg shd o chon qoi gsht an shakh bzrg shkst shd o dr jaish chhar shakh metbr bsoi badhai ar-beh asman bramd. o az iki az anha ik shakh kochk bramd o bh smt jnob o mshrq o fkrh zminha bsiar bzrg shd. o bh dd lshkr asmanha qoi shdh, bedi az lshkr o stargan ra bh zmin andakht, paimal nmod. o bh dd sdrar lshkr bzrg shd o qrbani daimi az ao grfth shd o mkan mqds ao mnhdn grdid.

o lshkri bh dd qrbani daimi, bh sbb esian (qom bh oi) dadh shd o an (lshkr) rasti ra bh zmin andakhtnd o ao (moafq rai khod) eml nmodh, kamiab grdid. o mqdsi ra shnidm kh skhn migft o mqds digri az an ik kh skhn migft, rsid kh roia drbarh qrbani daimi o mesit mhlk kh qds o lshkr ra bh paimal shdn tslim miknd, ta bki khoahd bod? o ao bh mn gft: ita do hzar o sisd sham o sbh, angah mqds ttirh khoahd shd.ž o chon mn danial roia ra didm o meni an ra tlbldm, nagah shbih mrdr nzd mn baistad. o aoaz admi ra az mian (nhr) aolai shnidm kh nda krdh, migft: itai jbraii ain mrd ra az meni ain roia mtle saz.ž ps ao nzd jaii kh aistadh bodm amd o chon amd mn trsan shdh, bh roi khod draftadm o ao mra gft: itai psr ansan bdankh ain roia brai zman akhr mibashd.ž o hini kh ao ba mn skhn migft, mn br roi khod br zmin dr khoab ngin mibodm o ao mra lms nmodh, dr jaii kh bodm brpa dasht. o gft: itaink mn to ra az anchd dr akhr ghdb oaqe khoahd shd atlae midhm zira kh antha dr zman mein oaqe khoahd shd. ama an qoch sah do shakh kh an ra didi padshahan madian o farsian mibashd. o an bz nr stbr padshah ionan mibashd o an shakh bzrgi kh dr mian do chshmsb bod padshah aol ast. o ama an shkst shdn o chhar dr jaish bramdn, chhar slnt az qom ao ama nh az qot ao brpa khoahnd shd. o dr akhr sltnt aishan chon gnah easian bh atmam rsidh bashd, angah padshahi skht roi o dr mkrha mahr, khoahd brkhast. o qot ao ezim khoahd shd, likn nh az toanaii khodsh; o khrabihaie ejib khoahd nmod o kamiab shdh, (moafq rai khod) eml khoahd nmod o ezma o qom mqdsan ra hlak khoahd nmod. o az mhart ao mkr dr dstsh pish khoahd rft o dr dl khod mghror shdh, bsiani ra bghtt hlak khoahd sakht o ba amir amiran mqaomt khoahd nmod, ama bdon dst, shkst khoahd shd. ps roiaii kh dr-barh sham o sbh gft shd iqin ast ama to roia ra br hm nh zira kh bed az aiam bsiar oaqe khoahd shd.ž angah mn danial ta andk zmani deif o bimar shdm. ps brkhasth, bh karhai padshah mshghol grdidm, ama dr-barh roia mthir mandm o ahdi meni an ra nfhmld.

## 9

dr sal aol dariosh bn akhshorsh kh az nsl madian o br mmlkt kldanian padshah shdh bod, dr sal aol slnt ao, mn danial, edd salhaii ra kh klam khdaond drbarh anha bharmiai nbi nazl shdh bod az ktb fhmidm kh hftad sal dr khrabi aorshlim tmam khoahd shd. ps roi khod ra bsoi khdaond khda mtojh sakhtm ta ba dea o dtreat o rozh o plas o khakstr msalt nmaim; o nzd ihoh khdoi khod dea krdm o aetraf nmodh, gftm: itai khdaond khdoi ezim o mhieb kh



ehd o rhmt ra ba mhban khoish o anani kh  
 fraid to ra hfz minmaind ngah midari! ma  
 gnah o esian o shrart orzidh o tmdr nmogh  
 o az aoamr o ahkam to tjaoz krdhaim. o bh  
 bndgant anbiaii kh bh asm to bh padshahan  
 o sroran o pdran ma o bh tmami qom zmin  
 skhn gftnd gosh ngrfthaim. ai khdaond edalt  
 az an to ast o rsoaii az an ma ast. chnankh  
 amroz shdh ast az mrdan ihoda o saknan  
 aorshlim o hmh asraiilian chh nzdik o chh  
 dor dr hmh zminhaii kh aishan ra bh sbb  
 khianti kh bh to orzidhand dr anha prakndh  
 sakthai. ai khdaond rsoaii az an ma o pad-  
 shahan o sroran o pdran ma ast zira kh bh  
 to gnah orzidhaim. khdaond khdoi ma ra  
 rhmtha o mghftrtha ast hr chnd bdo gnah  
 orzidhaim. o klam ihoh khdoi khod ra nsh-  
 nidhaim ta dr shriet ao kh bh osilhbndgansh  
 anbia piarsh ma gardhard slok nmaiim. o  
 tmami asraiil az shriet taro tjaraoz nmogh  
 o rogrdn shdh, bh aoaz to gosh ngrfthand  
 bnabrain lent o sogndi kh dr torat mosi  
 bndh khda mktob ast br ma mstoli grdidh,  
 chonkh bh ao gnah orzidhaiarm. o ao klam  
 khod ra kh bh dd ma o bh dd daoran ma  
 kh br ma daori minmodnd gftb bod, astoar  
 nmogh, o blai ezimi barr ma oard aordh  
 ast, ziara khziarr tmami asman hadthhai  
 oaqe nshdh, mthl ankh barr aorshlim oaqe  
 shdh ast. tmami ain bla br ofq anchh dr  
 torat mosi mktob ast br ma oard shdh ast;  
 mehdha narzd iharoh khardai kharod msalt  
 nnmodim ta az mesit khod bazgsht nmogh,  
 rasti to ra bfhmim. bnabrain khdaond br  
 ain bla mraqb bodh, an ra br ma oard aord  
 zira kh ihoh khdoi ma dr hmh karhaii kh  
 miknd eadl ast ama maha bh aoaz ao gosh  
 ngrftim. nps alan ai khdaond khdoi ma kh  
 qom khod ra bh dst qoi az zmin msr biron  
 aordh, asmi brai khod pida krdhai, chnankh  
 amroz shdh ast, ma gnah orzidh o shrart  
 nmoghaim. ai khdaond msalt ankh brhsb  
 tmami edalt khod khshim o ghdb khoish ra  
 az shhr khod aorshlim o az koh mqds khod  
 bgrgdani zira bh sbb gnahan ma o mesithai  
 pdran ma aorshlim o qom to nzd hmh mjaor-  
 ran ma rsoa shdh ast. ps hal ai khdoi ma  
 dea o tdreat bndh khod ra ajabt frma o roi  
 khod ra br mqds khoish kh khrab shdh ast  
 bh khatr khdaondiat mtjli frma. ai khdaim  
 gosh khod ra fragir o bshno o chshman khod  
 ra baz kn o bh khrabihi ma o shhri kh  
 bh asm to msmi ast nzt frma, zira kh ma  
 tdreat khod ra nh brai edalt khoish blkh brai  
 rhmthai ezim to bh hdor to minmaiim. ai  
 khdaond bshno! ai khdaond biamarrz! ai  
 khdaonard astmarae nmogh, bh emarl aor!  
 ai khdoi mn bh khatr khodt takhir mnma  
 ziara kh shharr to o qom to bh asm to msmi  
 mibashnd.ž o chon mn hnoz skhn migftm o  
 dea minmodm o bh gnahan khod o gnahan  
 qom khoish asraiil aetraf mikrdm o tdreat  
 khod ra brai koh mqds khdaim bh hdor ihoh

khdoi khoish merod midasht m, chon hnoz dr  
 dea mtklm mibodm, an mrd jbraiil kh ao ra  
 dr roiai aol didh bodm bsret proaz nmogh,  
 bh oqt hdih sham nzd mn rsid, o mra aelam  
 nmog o ba mn mtklm shdh, gft: nai daniel  
 alan mn biron amdham ta to ra ftant o fhm  
 bkshsm. dr abtdai tdreat to amr sadr grdid  
 o mn amdm ta to ra khbr dhm zira kh to  
 bsiar mhbob hsti, ps dr ain klam taml kn  
 o roia ra fhm nma. hftad hfth brai qom to  
 o brai shhr mqdst mqrr mibashd ta tqsirhai  
 anha tmam shod o gnahan anha bh anjam  
 rsd o kfarh bh jht esian krdh shod o edalt  
 jaodani aordh shod o roia o nbot mkhtom  
 grdd o qdsalaqdas msh shod. ps bdan o  
 bfhm kh az sdor frman bh jht temir nmogh  
 o bnakrdn aorshlim ta (zhor) msih riis, hft  
 hfth o shst o do hfth khoahd bod o (aor-  
 shlim) ba kochhha o hsar dr zmanhai tngi  
 temir o bna khoahd shd. o bed az an shst o  
 do hfth, msih mnqte khoahd grdid o az an  
 ao nkhoahd bod, blkh qom an riis kh miaid  
 shhr o qds ra khrab khoahnd sakht o akhr ao  
 dr an silab khoahd bod o ta akhr jng khrab-  
 biha mein ast. o ao ba ashkhas bsiar dr ik  
 hfth ehd ra astoar khoahd sakht o drnsf an  
 hfth qrbani o hdih ra moqof khoahd krd o  
 br kngrh rjasat khrabknndhai khoahd amd  
 oalialnhait anchh mqdr ast br khrabknndh  
 rikth khoahd shd.ž

## 10

dr sal som korsh padshah fars, amri br da-  
 nial kh bh bltshsr msmi bod kshf grdid o an  
 amr shih o mshqt ezimi bod. ps amr ra fh-  
 mid o roia ra danst. dr an aiam mn daniel  
 sh hfth tmam matm grftm. khorak ldhidh  
 nkhorom o gosht o shrab bh dhanm dakhil  
 nshd o ta anqda an sh hfth khoishtn ra td-  
 hin nnmodm. o dr roz bist o chharm mah aol  
 mn br knar nhr ezim ieni djlh bodm. o chsh-  
 man khod ra brafrasht didm kh nagah mrdi  
 mlbs bh ktan kh kmrbndi az tlai aofaz br  
 kmr khod dasht, o jsd ao mthl zbrjd o roi oi  
 mannd brq o chshmansh mthl shelhhai atsh  
 o bazoha o paihaish mannd rng brnj siqli o  
 aoaz klam ao mthl sdai groh ezimi bod. o  
 mn daniel tnha an roia ra didm o ksani kh  
 hmrah mn bodnd roia ra ndidnd likn lrzsh  
 ezimi br aishan mstoli shd o frar krdh, khod  
 ra pnhan krdnd. o mn tnha mandm o an  
 roiai ezim ra mshahdh minmodm o qot dr  
 mn baqi nmand o khrmi mn bh pzhmrdgi  
 mbdl grdid o digr hich taqt ndasht m. ama  
 aoaz skhnansh ra shnidm; o chon aoaz klam  
 ao ra shnidm, bh roi khod br zmin aftadh,  
 bihosh grdidm. kh nagahdsti mra lms nmog  
 o mra br do zano o kf dsthaim brkhizanid.  
 o ao mra gft: nai daniel mrd bsiar mhbob!  
 klami ra kh mn bh to migoim fhm kn o br  
 paihai khod baist zira kh alan nzd to frstadh  
 shdham.ž o chon ain klam ra bh mn gft lrzan

baistadm. o mra gft: ñai danial mtrs zira az roz aol kh dl khod ra br an nhadi kh bfhmi o bh hdor khдай khod toade nmai skhnan to mstjab grdid o mn bh sbb skhnant amdhm. ama riis mmlkt fars bist o ik roz ba mn mqaomt nmod o mikaiil kh iki az ro-sai aolin ast bh aeant mn amd o mn dr anja nzd padshahan fars mandm. o mn amdm ta to ra az anchh dr aiām akhr br qom to oaqe khoahd shd atlae dhm zira kh ain roia brai aiām toil ast.ž o chon aingonh skhnan ra bh mn gftb bod bh roi khod br zmin aftadh, gng shdm. kh nagah ksi bh shbih bniadm lghaim ra lms nmod o mn dhan khod ra gshodh, mtklm shdm o bh an ksi kh pish mn aistadh bod gftm: ñai aqaim az ain roia drd shdidi mra dr grfth ast o digr hich qot ndashtm. ps chgonh bndh aqaim btoand ba aqaim gftgo nmaid o hal ankh az an oqt hich qot dr mn brqar nbodh, blkx nfs hm dr mn baqi nmandh ast?ž ps shbih ansani bar digr mra lms nmodh, tqoit dad, o gft: ñai mrd bsiar mhbob mtrs! slam br to bad o dlii o qoi bash!ž chon ain ra bh mn gft tqoit iaftm o gftm: ñai aqaim bgo zira kh mra qot dadi.ž ps gft: ñaia midani kh sbb amdn mn nzd to chist? o alan br migrdm ta ba riis fars jng nmaim o bh mjrd biron rftnm, aink riis ionan khoahd amd. likn to ra az anchh dr ktāb hq mraqom ast atlae khoahm dad o ksi ghīr az riis shma mikaiil nist kh mra bh dd ainha mdd knd.

## 11

o dr sal aol dariosh madi, mn niz aistadh bodm ta ao ra astoar saznm o qot dhm. ño alan to ra bh rasti aelam minmāim. aink sh padshah bed az ain dr fars khoahnd brkhast o chharmin az hmh doltmndtr khoahd bod. o chon bh sbb toangri khoish qoi grdd, hmh ra bh dd mmlkt ionan brkhoahd angikht. o padshahi jbar khoahd brkhast o br mmlkt ezimi sltnt khoahd nmod o brhsb aradh khod eml khoahd krd. o chon brkhizd sltnt ao shksth khoahd shd o bsoi badhai arbeh asman tqsim khoahd grdid. ama nh bh dhrit ao o nh moafq astqlali kh ao midasht, zira kh sltnt ao az rishh kndh shdh o bh digran ghīr az aishan dadh khoahd shd. o padshah jnob ba iki az sdraran khod qoi shdh, br ao ghlibh khoahd iaft o sltnt khoahd nmod o sltnt ao sltnt ezimi khoahd bod. o bed az anqdai salha aishan hmdastan khoahnd shd o dkhtp padshah jnob nzd padshah shmal amd, ba ao msalhh khoahd nmod. likn qot bazoī khod ra ngah nkhoahd dasht o ao o bazoish brqar nkhoahd mand o an dkht o anani kh ao ra khoahnd aord o pdrsh o ankh ao ra tqoit khoahd nmod dr an zman tslim khoahnd shd. ño ksi az rmonhhai rishhhaish dr jai ao khoahd brkhast o ba lshkri amd, bh qleh padshah shmal dakh

khoahd shd o ba aishan (jng) nmodh, ghlibh khoahd iaft. o khdaian o bthai rikht shdh aishan ra niz ba zrof granbhai aishan az tla o nqrh bh msr bh asiri khoahd brd o salhāi chnd az padshah shmal dst khoahd brdasht. o bh mmlkt padshah jnob dakh shdh, baz bh olait khod mrajet khoahd nmod. o psrāsh mharbh khoahnd nmod o grohi az lshkrhai ezim ra jme khoahnd krd o aishan dakh shdh, mthl sil khoahnd amd o ebord khoahnd nmod o brgshth, ta bh qleh ao jng khoahnd krd. o padshah jnob khshmnak shdh, biron khoahd amd o ba oi ieni ba padshah shmal jng khoahd nmod o oi groh ezimi brpa khoahd krd o an groh bh dst oi tslim khoahnd shd. o chon an groh brdasht shod, dlsh mghror khoahd shd o krōra ra hlak khoahd sakt ama qot nkhoahd iaft. ps padshah shmal mrajet krdd, lshkri ezimtr az aol brpa khoahd nmod o bed az anqdai mdt salha ba lshkr ezimi o dolt fraoani khoahd amd. o dr anoqt bsiri ba padshah jnob mqaomt khoahnd nmod o bedi az stmkishan qom to khoishtn ra khoahnd brafrasht ta roia ra thabtnmaind ama aishan khoahnd aftad. ñps padshah shmal khoahd amd o sngrrha brpa nmodh, shhr hsardar ra khoahd grft o nh afoaj jnob o nh brgzidgan ao iarai mqaomt khoahnd dasht blkx oi ra hich iarai mqaomt nkhoahd bod. o anks kh bh dd oi miaid, brhsb rdamndi khod eml khoahd nmod o ksi nkhoahd bod kh ba oi mqaomt toand nmod. ps dr fkrh zminha tofq khoahd nmod o an bh dst oi tlf khoahd shd. o ezimtr khoahd nmod kh ba qot tmami mmlkt khoish dakh bshod o ba oi msalhh khoahd krd o ao dkht znan ra bh oi khoahd dad ta an ra hlak knd. ama ao thabt nkhoahd mand o az an ao nkhoahd bod. ps bsoi jzirhha tojh khoahd nmod o bsiri az anha ra khoahd grft. likn sdrari srzsh ao ra batl khoahd krd, blkx antqam srzsh ao ra az ao khoahd grft. ps bsoi qlehhai zmin khoish tojh khoahd nmod ama lghzsh khoahd khord o aftadh, napdid khoahd shd. ñps dr jai ao eamli khoahd brkhast kh jlal sltnt ra az mian khoahdbrdasht, likn dr andk aiāmi ao niz hlak khoahd shd nh bh ghdb o nh bh jng. o dr jai ao hqiri khoahd brkhast, ama jlal sltnt ra bh oi nkhoahnd dad o ao naghan dakh shdh, sltnt ra ba hilhha khoahd grft. o sil afoaj o riis ehd niz az hdor ao rftb o shksth khoahnd shd. o az oqti kh aishan ba oi hmdastan shdh bashnd, ao bh hilh rftar khoahd krd o ba jmei qlil afrasht o bzrg khoahd shd. o naghan bh bromndtrin blad oard shdh, karhai ra kh nh pdransh o nh pdranpdransh krdd bashnd bja khoahd aord o ghart o ghnimt o amōal ra bh aishan bdhl khoahd nmod o bh dd shhrhai hsardar tdbirha khoahd nmod, likn andk zmani khoahd bod. o qot o dl khod ra ba lshkr ezimi bh dd padshah jnob brkhoahd angikht

o padshah jnob ba foji bsiar ezim o qoi thih jng khoahd did; ama iarai mqaomt nkhoahd dasht zira kh bh dd ao tdbirha khoahnd nmod. o anani kh khorak ao ra mikhornd ao ra shkst khoahnd dad o lshkr ao tlf khoahd shd o bsiani kshth khoahnd aftad. o dl ain do padshah bh bdi mail khoahd shd o br ik sfrh drogh khoahnd gft; ama pish nkhoahd rft zira kh hnoz antha brai oqt mein khoahd bod. ps ba amoal bsiar bh zmin khod mrajat khoahd krd odlsh bh dd ehd mqds jazm khoahd bod ps (brhsb aradh khod) eml nmodh, bh zmin khod khoahd brgsht. o dr oqt mein mrajat nmodh, bh zmin jnob oard khoahd shd likn akhrsh mthl aolsh nkhoahd bod. o kshtiha az ktim bh dd ao khoahnd amd. lhdha maios shdh, ro khoahd taft o bh dd ehd mqds kshsmnak shdh, (brhsb aradh khod) eml khoahd nmod o brgsht bh anani kh ehd mqds ra trk miknd tojh khoahd nmod. o afoaj az janb ao brkhasth, mqds hsin ra njs khoahnd nmod o qrbani soktnei daimi ra moqof krdh, rjast oirani ra brpa khoahnd dasht. o anani ra kh bh dd ehd shrart miorznd, ba mkraha gmrah khoahd krd. ama ananikh khdoi khoish ra mishnasnd qoi shdh, (karhai ezim) khoahnd krd. o hkiman qom bsiani ra telim khoahnd dad, likn aiama chnd bh shmshir o atsh o asiri o taraj khoahnd aftad. o chon biftnd, nsrt kmi khoahnd iaft o bsiani ba frib bh aishan mlhq khoahnd shd. o bedi az hkiman bh jht amthan aishan lghzsh khoahnd khord kh ta oqt akhr tahr o sfid bshond zira kh zman mein hnoz nist. fio an padshah moafq aradh khod eml nmodh, khoishtn ra br hmh khdaian afrashth o bzrg khoahd nmod o bh dd khdoi khdaian skhnan ejib khoahd gft o ta anthai ghdb kamiab khoahd shd zira anchh mqdr ast bh oqoe khoahd piost. o bh khdoi pdran khod o bh fdilt znan aetna nkhoahd nmod, blkh bh hich khda aetna nkhoahd nmod zira khoishtn ra az hmh bledtr khoahd shmrd. o dr jai ao khdoi qlehha ra tkrim khoahd nmod o khdaai ra kh pdransh ao ra nshnakhtnd ba tla o nqrh o snghai granbha o nfais tkrim khoahd nmod. o ba qlehhai hsin mthl khdoi biganh eml khoahd nmod o anani ra kh bdo ae-traf nmaind dr jlal aishan khoahd afzod o aishan ra br ashkhas bsiar tslt khoahd dad o zmin ra brai ajrt (aishan) tqsim khoahd nmod. fio dr zman akhr padshah jnob ba oi mqatlh khoahd nmod o padshah shmal ba arabhha osoaran o kshtihai bsiar mannd grd-bad bh dd ao khoahd amd o bh zminha silan krdh, az anha ebor khoahd krd. o bh fkhz zminha oard khoahd shd o bsiani khoahnd aftad, ama ainan ieni adom o moab o rosai bniemon az dst ao khiasi khoahnd iaft. o dst khod ra br kshorha draz khoahd krd o zmin msr rhaii nkhoahd iaft. o br khzanhhai tla o nqrh o br hmh nfais msr astila khoahd iaft

o lbian o hbshian dr mokb ao khoahnd bod. likn akhbar az msrhq o shmal ao ra mdrtrb khoahd sakt, lhdha ba kshsm ezimi biron rft, ashkhas bsiani ra tbah krdh, balkl hlak khoahd sakt. o khimhhai mlokanh khod ra dr koh mjid mqds dr mian do dria brpa khoahnd nmod, likn bh ajl khod khoahd rsid o meini nkhoahd dasht.

## 12

o dr an zman mikail, amir ezimi kh brai psran qom to aistadh ast, khoahd brkhast o chnan zman tngi khoahd shd kh az hini kh amti bh ojod amdh ast ta amroz nbodh, o dr anzman hr ik az qom to kh dr dfr mk-tob iaft shod rstgar khoahd shd. o bsiani az anani kh dr khak zmin khoabidhand bidar khoahnd shd, ama ainan bh jht hiat jaodani o anan bh jht khjalt o hqart jaodani. o hkiman mthl roshnaii aflak khoahnd drkhshid o anani kh bsiani ra bh rahedalt rhbri minmaind, mannd stargan khoahnd bod ta abdalabad. ama to ai daniel kham ra mkhfi dar o ktab ra ta zman akhr mhr kn. bsiani bsret trdd khoahnd nmod o elm af-zodh khoahd grdid.ž ps mn daniel nkrdm o aink do nfr digr iki bh aintrf nhr o digri bh antrf nhr aistadh bodnd. o iki az aishan bh an mrd mlbs bh ktan kh balai abhai nhr aistadh bod gft: nánthai ain ejaib ta bh ki khoahd bod?ž o an mrd mlbs bh ktan ra kh balai abhai nhr aistadh bod shnidm kh dst rast o dst chp khod ra bsoi asman brafrasht, bh hi abdi qsm khord kh brai zmani o do zman o nsf zman khoahd bod o chon prakndgi qot qom mqds bh anjam rsd, angah hmh ain amor bh atmam khoahd rsid. o mn shnidm ama drk nkrdm. ps gftm: nái aqaim akhr ain amor chh khoahd bod?ž ao joab dad kh nái daniel bro zira ain klam ta zman akhr mkhfi o mkhtom shdh ast. bsiani tahr o sfid o msfi khoahnd grdid o shriran shrart khoahnd orzid o hich kdam az shriran nkhoahnd fhmid, likn hkiman khoahnd fhmid. o az hngam moqof shdn qrbani daimi o nsb nmodn rjast oirani, hzar o doist o nod roz khoahd bod. khoshabh hal ankh antzar kshd o bh hzar o sisid o si o pnj roz brsd. ama to ta bh akhrt bro zira kh mstrih khoahi shd o dr akhr ain aiama dr nsib khod qaim khoahi bod.ž

o dr sal aol korsh, padshah fars ta klam khdaond bh zban armia kaml shod, khdaond roh korsh padshah fars ra brangikht ta dr tmami mmalk khod frmani nafdh krd o an ra niz mrqom dasht o gft: fkorsh padshah fars chnin mifirmaid: ihoh khdei asmanha jmie mmalk zmin ra bh mn dadh o mra amr fmodh ast kh khandai brai oi dr aorshlim kh dr ihoda ast bna nmaim. ps kist az shma az tmami qom ao kh khdaish ba oi bashd? ao bh aorshlim kh dr ihoda ast, brod o kxanh ihoh ra kh khdei asraii o khdei hqiqi ast, dr aorshlim bna nmaid. o hr kh baqi mandh bashd, dr hr mkani az mkanhaii kh dr anha ghrb mibashd, ahl an mkan ao ra bh nqrh o tla o amoal o chharpaian elaoh br hdaiai tbrei bh jht kxanh khda kh dr aorshlim ast aeant nmaid.ž ps rosai abai ihoda o bniamin o kxannan o laolian ba hmh ksani kh khda roh aishan ra brangizandh bod brkhasth, roanh shdnd ta kxanh khdaond ra kh dr aorshlim ast bna nmaid. o jmie hm-saigan aishan, aishan ra bh alat nqrh o tla o amoal o chharpaian o thfhha, elaoh br hmh hdaiai tbrei aeant krdnd. o korsh padshah zrof kxanh khdaond ra kh nbokdnt anha ra azaorshlim aordh o dr kxanh khdaian khod gdaashth bod, biron aord. o korsh padshah fars, anha ra az dst mtrdat, khzanhdar khod biron aordh, bh shishbnt riis ihodian shmrd. o edd anha ain ast: si tas tla o hzar tas nqrh o bist o nh kard, o si jam tla o chharsd o dh jam nqrh az qsm dom o hzar zrf digr. tmami zrof tla o nqrh pnjhzar o chharsd bod o shishbnt hmh anha ra ba asirani kh az babil bh aorshlim mifrnd brd.

o ainannd ahl olaitha kh az asiri anashkxasi kh nbokdnt, padshah babil, bh babil bh asiri brdh bod, bramnd o hr kdam az aishan bh aorshlim o ihoda o shhr khod brgshnt. ama anani kh hmrah zrbabl amdnd, ishoh o nhmia o sraia o reilaia o mrdkhai o blshan o msfar o bghoi o rhom o benh. o shmarh mrdan qom asraii: bnifreosh do hzar o iksd o hftad o do. bnishftia sisd o hftad o do. bnirah hftsd o hftad o pnj. bnifht moab az bnishoh o ioab do hzar o hshsd o doazdh. bniefam hzar o doist o pnjah o chhar. bniztonh sd o chhl o pnj. bnizkai hftsd shst. bnibani shshsd o chhl o do. bnibabai shshsd o bist o sh. bniazjd hzar o doist o bist o do. bniodoniqam shshsd o shst o shsh. bnibghoi do hzar o pnjah o shsh. bniefadin chharsd o pnjah o chhar. bniatir (az khandan) ihzqia nod o hshst. bnibisai sisd o bist o sh. bniiorh sd o doazdh. bniiashom doist o bist o sh. bnijbar nod o pnj. bnibitlm sd o bist o

sh. mrdan ntofh pnjah o shsh. mrdan enatot sd o bist o hshst. bniefmot chhl o do. bniiqrh earim o kfirh o biirht hftsd o chhl o sh. bnirahm o jbe shshsd o bist o ik. mrdan mkmas sd o bist o do. mrdan bitil o eai doist o bist o sh. bninbo pnjah o do. bnimghbsh sd o pnjah o shsh. bniefam digr, hzar o doist o pnjah chhar. bniiharim sisd o bist. bniiol o hadid o arno hftsd o bist o pnj. bniiariha sisd o chhl o pnj. bnisniae sh hzar o shshsd o si. o ama kxannan: bniiideia az khandan ishoh nh sd o hftad o sh. bniiamir hzar o pnjah o do. bnifshhor hzar o doist o chhl o hft. bniiharim hzar o hfdh. o ama laolian: bniiishoh o qdmiiil az nsl hodoia hftad o chhar. o mghnian: bniiasaf sd o bist o hshst. o psran drbanan: bniiishlom o bniiatir obnitlm o bniefqob o bniihtia o bniihobai jmie ainha sd o si o nh. o ama ntinim: bniiisih o bniihsofa o bniiitbaeot, o bniiqiros o bniiisih o bniiifadom, o bniiilbanh o bniiijabh o bniefqob, o bniihajab o bniiishmlai o bniiihanan, o bniijdil o bniiijhr o bniiiraia, o bniiirsin o bniiinqoda o bniiijzam, o bniefzh o bniiifasih o bniiibisai, o bniiiasnh o bniiimeonim o bniiinfosim, o bniiibqboq o bniiiqofa o bniiirhor, o bniiibslot o bniiimhida o bniiirshha, o bniiibrqos o bniiisira o bniiitamh, o bniiinsih o bniiitifa. o psran kxadman sliman: bniiisotai o bniiishoft o bniiifroda, o bniiielh o bniiidrqon o bniijdil, o bniiishftia o bniiitil o bniiifokhrt zbaiim o bniiiami. jmie ntinim o psran kxadman sliman sisd o nod o do. o ainannd anani kh az tlmh o tlmh hshha bramnd ieni krob o adan o amir; ama khandan pdran o eshirh khod ra nshan ntoanstnd dad kh aia az asraiiian bodnd ia nh. bniiidlaia o bniiitobia o bniiinqoda shshsd o pnjah o do. o az psran kxannan, bniiibaia o bniiihqos o bniiibrzilai kh iki az dkxtran brzilaii jleadi ra bh zni grft, ps bh nam aishan msmi shdnd. ainan ansab khod ra dr mian anani kh dr nsbnamhha thbt shdh bodnd tlbidnd, ama niaftnd, ps az khant akhraj shdnd. ps trshata bh aishan amrfmod kh ta kxani ba aorim o tmim brqar nshod, aishan az qdsaqdas nkhornd. tmami jmaet, ba hm chhl o do hzar o sisd o shst nfr bodnd. soai ghlanan o knizan aishan, kh hftizar o sisd o si o hft nfr bodnd, o mghnian o mghniaae aishan doist nfr bodnd. o asban aishan hftsd o si o shsh, o qatran aishan doist o chhl o pnj. o shtran aishan chharsd o si o pnj o hmaran aishan shsh-hzar o hftsd o bist. o chon aishan bh kxanh khdaond kh dr aorshlim ast rsidnd, bedi az rosai aba, hdaiai tbrei bh jht kxanh khda aordnd ta an ra dr jaish brpa nmaid. brhsb qoh khod, shst o ik hzar drhm tla o pnj hzar mnai nqrh o sd (dst) lbas khant bh khzanh bh jht kar dadnd. ps kxannan o laolian o bedi az qom o mghnian o drbanan o ntinim dr shhrhai khod sakn shdnd o tmami asraii dr shhrhai khod mskn grftnd.

o chon mah hftm rsid, bniasraail dr shhrhai khod mqim bodnd o tmami qom mthl ik mrd dr aorshlim jme shdnd. o ishoe bn iosadaq o bradransh kh kahnna bodnd o zrbabl bn shaltiil ba bradrann khod brkhasnd o md-hbh khda asraail ra brpa krnd ta qrbanihai sokhtni brhsb anchh dr torat mosi, mrd-khda mktob ast br an bgdhrannnd. ps md-hbh ra brjaish brpa krnd zira kh bh sbb qom zmin, trs br aishan mstoli mibod o qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond ieni qrbanihai sokhtni, sbh o sham ra br an gdhranidnd. o eid khimhha ra bh nhoi kh mktob ast ngah dashtnd o qrbanihai sokhtni roz bh roz, metad hr roz ra dr rozsh, brhsb rsm o qanon gdhranidnd. o bed az an, qrbanihai sokhtni daimi ra dr ghrhhai mah o dr hmh moasm mqds khdaond o brai hr ks kh hdaiai tbrei bh jht khdaond miaord, migdhranidnd. az roz aol mah hftm, hini kh bniad hiki khdaond hnoz nhadh nshdh bod, bh gdhranidn qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond shroe krndnd. o bh hjaran o njaran nqrh dadnd o bh ahl sidon o sor makolat o mshrobat o roghn (dadnd) ta chob sro azad az lban az dria bh iafa, brhsb amri kh korsh padshah fars, bh aishan dadh bod biaoind. o dr mah dom az sal dom, bed az rsidn aishan bh kxanh khda dr aorshlim, zrbabl bn shaltiil o ishoe bn iosadaq o sair bradrann aishan az kahnna o laoiann o hmh ksani kh az asiri bh aorshlim brgshth bodnd, bh nsb nmodn laoiann az bist salh o balatr br nzart eml kxanh khdaond shroe krndnd. o ishoe ba psran o bradrann khod o qdmiiil ba psransh az bniihoda ba hm aistadnd ta br bnihinadad o psran o bradrann aishan kh az laoiann dr kar kxanh khda mshghol mibodnd, nzart nmaind. o chon bnaian bniad hiki khdaond ra nhadnd, kahnna ra ba lbas khodshan ba krnaha o laoiann bniasaf ra ba snjha qrar dadnd ta khdaond ra brhsb rsm daod padshah asraail, tsbih bkhooandnd. o br ikidgr misraiindnd o khdaond ra tsbih o hmd migftnd, kh nao nikost zira kh rhmt ao br asraail ta abdalabad ast o tmami qom bh aoaz blnd sda zdh, khdaond ra bh sbb bniad nhadn kxanh khdaond, tsbih mikhoandnd. o bsiari az kahnna o laoiann o rosai aba kh pir bodnd o kxanh aolin ra didh bodnd, hini kh bniad aind kxanh dr nzi aishan nhadh shd, bh aoaz blnd gristnd o bsiari ba aoaz shadmani sdahai khod ra blnd krndnd. chnankh mrdm ntoanstnd dr mian sdai aoaz shadmani o aoaz gristn qom tshkhis nmaind zira kh khlq, sdai bsiar blnd midadnd chnankh aoaz aishan az dor shnidh mishd.

o chon dshmnann ihoda o bniaminn shnidnd khasiran, hiki ihoh khda asraail ra bna mikndnd, angah nzd zrbabl o rosai aba amd, bh aishan gftnd kh fama hmrah shma bna khoahim krnd zira kh ma mthl shma az zman asrhdnd, padshah ashor kh ma ra bh ainja aord, khda shma ra mitlbim o brai ao qrbani migdhrannm. z ama zrbabl o ishoe o sair rosai abai asraail bh aishan gftnd: ushma ra ba ma dr bna krnd kxanh khda ma kari nist, blkh ma tnha an ra brai ihoh, khda asraail chnankh korsh padshah, sltan fars bh ma amr frmodh ast, an ra bna khoahim nmod. z angah ahl zmin dshai qom ihoda ra sst krndnd o aishan ra dr bna nmodn bh tng miaordnd, o bh dd aishan mdbran ajir sakhtnd kh dr tmam aiam korsh padshah fars, ta slnt dariosh, padshah fars qsd aishan ra batl sakhtnd. o chon akhshorsh padshah shd, dr abtdai slntsh br saknan ihoda o aorshlim shkai noshtnd. o dr aiam arthshsta, bshlam o mtrdat o tbiil o sair rfqai aishan bh arthshsta padshah fars noshtnd; o mktob bh kht arami nosht shd o meniash dr zban arami. rhom frmanfma o shmshai katb rsalh bh dd aorshlim, bh arthshsta padshah, bdiin mdmon noshtnd: ups rhom frmanfma o shmshai katb o sair rfqai aishan az dinian o afrstkian o trflian o afrsian o arkian o bablian o shoshnkian o dhaian o eilamian, o sair amthai kh asnfr ezim o shrif aishan ra kochanidh, dr shhr samrh sakn grdanidh ast o sair saknan maorai nhr o ama bed. (ain ast soad mktobi kh aishan nzd arthshsta padshah frstadnd. bndgant kh saknan maorai nhr mibashim o ama bed.) padshah ra melom bad kh ihodiani kh azjanb to bh nzd ma amdnd, bh aorshlim rsidhand o an shhr ftanhgiz o bd ra bna minmaind o hsarha ra brpa mikndnd o bniadha ra mrmnt minmaind. alan padshah ra melom bad kh agr ain shhr bna shod o hsarhaish tmam grdd, jzih o khraj o baj nkhoahnd dad o balakhrh bh padshahan dr khoahd rsid. ps chonkh ma nmk kxanh padshah ra mikhorim, ma ra nshaid kh dr padshah ra bbinim. lhdha frstadnd ta padshah ra atlae dhim, ta dr ktob toarikh pdrant tftish krnd shod o az ktob toarikh driaft nmodh, bfmi kh ain shhr, shhr ftanhgiz ast o drrrsannnd bh padshahan o kshorha; o dr aiam qdim dr miansh ftanh miangkhtnd. o az hmin sbb ain shhr khrab shd. bnaibrain padshah ra atlae midhim kh agr ain shhr bna shod o hsarhaish tmam grdd, to ra bh ain trf nhr nsibi nkhoahd bod. z ps padshah bh rhom frmanfma o shmshai katb o sair rfqai aishan kh dr samrh sakn bodnd o sair saknan maorai nhr, joab frstad kh nslamti o ama bed. mktobi kh nzd ma frstadid, dr hdor mn oadh khoandh shd. o frmani az mn

sadr gsht o tfhs krđh, driaft krđnd kh ain shhr az aiam qđim ba padshahan mqaomt minmodh o ftnh o fsad dr an oaqe mishđh ast. o padshahan qoi dr aorshlim bodhand kh br tmami maorai nhr sltnt mikrđnd o zjih o khraj o baj bh aishan midadnd. ps frmani sadr knid kh an mrdan ra az kar baz darnd o ta hkmi az mn sadr ngrđdain shhr bna nshod. ps bahđhr bashid kh dr ain kar ko-tahi nmajid zira kh chra ain fsad brai drr padshahan pish rod?ž ps chon namh artsh-sta padshah bh hđor rhom o shmshaii katb o rfqai aishan khoandh shđ, aishan bh tejil nđd ihodian bh aorshlim rftnd o aishan ra ba zor o jfa az kar baz dashtnd. angah kar kxanh khda kh dr aorshlim ast, teoiq aftad o ta sal dom sltnt dariosh, padshah fars metl mand.

5

angah do nbi, ieni hji nbi o zkria abn edo, brai ihodiani kh dr ihoda o aorshlim bodnd, bh nam khđai asraiil kh ba aishan mibod nbot krđnd. o dr an zman zrbabl bn shaltiil o ishoe bn iosadaq brkhasth, bh bna nmodn kxanh khda kh dr aorshlim ast shroe krđnd o anbiat khda hmrah aishan bodh, aishan ra msaedt minmodnd. dr an oqt tñaii, oali maorai nhr o shtrboznai o rfqai aishan amdh, bh aishan chnin gftnd: nkist kh shma ra amr frmodh ast kh ain kxanh ra bna nmaid o ain hsar ra brpa knid?ž ps aishan ra bđin mnoal az namhai ksani kh ain emart ra bna mikrđnd atlae dadim. ama chshm khđai aishan br mshaikh ihoda bod kh aishan ra ntoastnd az kar bazdarnd ta ain amr bh sme dariosh brsd o joab mktob drbarhash dadh shod. soad mktobi kh tñaii, oali maorainhr o shtrboznai o rfqai ao afrskiani kh dr maorai nhr sakn bodnd, nđd dariosh padshah frstadnd. mktob ra nđd ao frstadnd o dr an bđin mđmon mrqom bod kh űbr dariosh padshah slamti tñam bad. br padshah melom bad kh ma bh blad ihodian, bh kxanh khđai ezim rftim o an ra az snghai bzrg bna miknd o chobha dr dioarsh migđharnd o ain kar dr dst aishan bh tejil, memol o bh anjam rsanidh mishod. angah az mshaikh aishan prsidh, chnin bh aishan gftim: kist kh shma ra amr frmodh ast kh ain kxanh ra bna knid o dioarhaish ra brpa nmaiid? o niz namhai aishan ra az aishan prsidm ta to ra aelam nmaim o namhai ksani kh ro-sai aishannd noshtaim. o aishan dr joab ma chnin gftnd kh ma bndgan khđai asman o zmin hstim o kxanhai ra temir minmaim kh chndin sal qbl az ain bna shđh o padshah bzrg asraiil an ra sakth o bh anjam rsanidh bod. likn bed az an, pđran ma khshim khđai asman ra bh hijan aordnd. ps ao aishan ra bh dst nbokđnsr kldani, padshah babl tslim nmod kh ain kxanh ra khrab krđ o qom ra

bh babl bh asiri brđ. ama dr sal aol korsch padshah babl, hmin korsch padshah amr frmod kh ain kxanh khda ra bna nmaind. o niz zrof tla o nqrh kxanh khda kh nbokđnsr anha ra az hikl aorshlim grfth obh hikl babl aordh bod, korsch padshah anha ra az hikl babl biron aord o bh shishbsr nami kh ao ra oali sakth bod, tslim nmod. o ao ra gft kh ain zrof ra brdasht, bro o anha rabh hikli kh dr aorshlim ast bbr o kxanh khda dr jaish bna krđh shod. angah ain shishbsr amd o bñiad kxanh khda ra kh dr aorshlim ast nhad o az an zman ta bhal bna mishod o hnoz tñam nshđ ast. ps alan agr padshah mslht dand, dr khzanh padshah kh dr babl ast tfhs knnd kh aia chnin ast ia nh kh frmani az korsch padshah sadr shđh bod kh ain kxanh khda dr aorshlim bna shod o padshah mrdi khod ra dr ain amr nđd ma bfrstđž

6

angah dariosh padshah, frman dad ta dr ktabkxanh babl kh khzanhha dr an modoe bod tfhs krđnd. o dr qsr ahmta kh dr olait madian ast, tomari iaft shđ o tđhkrhai dr an bđin mđmon mktob bod: űdr sal aol korsch padshah, hmin korsch padshah drbarh kxanh khda dr aorshlim frman dad kh an kxanhai kh qrbaniha dr an migđhranidnd, bna shod o bñiadsh temir grđd o blndiasht shst dhrae o erđsh shst dhrae bashđ. ba sh sf snghai bzrg o ik sf chob no. o khrjsh az kxanh padshah dadh shod. o niz zrof tla o nqrh kxanh khda ra kh nbokđnsr anha ra az hikl aorshlim grfth, bh babl aordh bod ps bđhnd o anha ra bh jai khod dr hikl aorshlim baz brnd o anha ra dr kxanh khda bgđharnd. űps hal ai tñaii, oali maorai nhr o shtrboznai o rfqai shma o afrskiani kh bh antfr nhr mibashid, az anja dor shoid. o bhkar ain kxanh khda mterd nbashid. ama hakm ihod o mshaikh ihodian ain kxanh khda ra dr jaish bna nmaind. o frmani niz az mn sadr shđh ast kh shma ba ain mshaikh ihod bh jht bna nmodn ain kxanh khda chgonh rftar nmaiid. az mal khas padshah, ieni az maliat maorai nhr, khrj bh ain mrdman, bla takhir dadh shod ta metl nbashnd. o maihtaj aishan ra az gaoan o qochha o brhha bh jht qrbanihai sokhtni brai khđai asman o gndm o nmk o shrab o roghn, brhsb qol kahnani kh dr aorshlim hstnd, roz bh roz bh aishan bikm o ziad dadh shod. ta ankh hđaiat khoshbo brai khđai asman bgđhrannd o bh jht emr padshah o psransh dea nmaind. o digr frmani az mn sadr shđ kh hrks kh ain hkma ra tbdil nmaid, az kxanh ao tiri grfth shod o ao br an aoiktht o mslob grđd o kxanh ao bh sbb ain eml mzbłh bshod. o an khda kh nam khod ra dr anja sakn grđanidh ast, hr padshah ia qom ra kh dst khod ra brai tbdil ain amr o khrabi ain kxanh khda kh dr

aorshlim ast draz nmaid, hlaq sazđ. mn darioš ain hkm ra sadr frmodm, ps ain eml bla takhir krđh shod.ž angha ttñaii, oali maorai nhr o shtrboznai o rfqai aishan brofq frmani kh darioš padshah frstadh bod, blatakhir eml nmodnd. o mshaikh ihod bh bna nmodn mshghol shđnd o brhsb nbot hji nbi o zkría abn edo kar ra pish brđnd o brhsb hkm khđai asraiil o frman korsh o darioš o arthshsta, padshahan fars an ra bna nmodh, bh anjam rsanidnd. o ain kxanh, dr roz som mah adhar dr sal shshm darioš padshah, tmam shđ. o bniasraiil, ieni kahnna o laoiān o sair anani kh az asiri brgsht h bodnd, ain kxanh khda ra ba shadmani tbrik nmodnd. o brai tbrik ain kxanh khda sd gao o doist qoch o chharsđ brh o bh jht qrbani gñah brai tmami asraiil, doazdh bz nr moafq shmarh asbat asraiil gdhranidnd. o kahnna ra dr frqghai aishan o laoiān ra dr qsmthai aishan, br khđmt khđaii kh dr aorshlim ast brhsb anchh dr ktāb mosi mktob ast qrar dadnd. o anani kh az asiri brgsht h bodnd, eid fsh ra dr roz chhardharm marah aol ngah dashtnard, zira kh kahnna o laoiān, jmiea khoishtn ra tahr sakhtnd; o chon hmh aishan tahr shđnd, fsarh ra barrai hmarh ananari kh az asiarri brgshtarh bodnd o brai bradran khod kahnna o brai khodshan dhbh krđnd. o bniasraiil kh az asiri brgsht h bodnd, ba hmarh ananari kh khoishtarn ra az rjasat amthai zmin jda sakht h, bh aisharan piostarh bodnard ta iharoh khardai asraiil ra btlbnard, an ra khordnard. o eiard ftñarr ra hfart roz ba shadmani ngah dashtnd, chonkh khdaond aishan ra msror sakht az ainkh dl padsharah asharor ra bh aishan mail grđanidh, dsthai aishan ra brai sakhtn kxanh khđai hqiqi kh khardai asraiil bashard, qaroi grđaniard.

## 7

o bed az ain amor, dr slnt arthshsta padshah fars, ezra abn sraia abn ezria abn hlqia, abn shlom bn sadoq bn akhitob, bn amria abn ezria abn mraiōt, bn zrhia abn ezi abn bqī, abn abishoe bn finhas bn aleazar bn haron riis khnh, ain ezra az babl bramđ o ao dr shriet mosi kh ihoh khđai asraiil an ra dadh bod, katb mahr bod o padshah brofq dst ihoh khdaish kh ba oi mibod, hr chh ra kh ao mikhoast bh oi midad. o bedi az bniasraiil o az kahnna o laoiān o mghñian o drbanan o ntinim niz dr sal hftm arthshsta padshah bh aorshlim bramđnd. o ao dr mah pnjm sal hftm padshah, bh aorshlim rsid. zira kh dr roz aol mah aol, bh biron rftn az babl shroe nmod o dr roz aol mah pnjm, brofq dst nikoi khdaish kh ba oi mibod, bh aorshlim rsid. chonkh ezra dl khod ra bh tlb nmodn shriet khdaond o bh eml aordn an o bh telim dadn fraid o ahkam bh asraiil mhia sakht h bod. o ain ast sort mktobi kh arthsh-

sta padshah, bh ezrai kahn o katb dad kh katb klimat osaia khdaond o fraid ao br asraiil bod: ñaz janb arthshsta shahñshah, bh ezrai kahn o katb kaml shriet khđai asman, ama bed. frmani az mn sadr shđ kh hr kdam az qom asraiil o kahnna o laoiān aishan kh dr slnt mn hstnd o bh rftn hmrah to bh aorshlim radi bashnd, brond. chonkh to az janb padshah ohft mshir ao, frstadh shđhai ta dr-barh ihoda o aorshlim brofq shriet khđait kh dr dst to ast, tñhs nmai. o nqrh o tñaii ra kh padshah o mshiransh brai khđai asraiil kh mskn ao dr aorshlim mibashđ bdhl krđhand, bbri. o niz tmami nqrh o tñaii ra kh dr tmami olaīt babl biabi, ba hđaii tbrei kh qom o kahnna brai kxanh khđai khod kh dr aorshlim ast dadhand, (bbri). lhdha ba ain nqrh, gaoan o qochha o brhha o hđaii ardi o hđaii rikhtñi anha rabh ahtmam bkhr o anha ra br mdhbh kxanh khđai khodtan kh dr aorshlim ast, bgdhran. o hr chh bh nqr to o bradrant psnd aid kh ba bqih nqrh o tñā bkñid, brhsb aradh khđai khod bh eml aorid. o zrofi kh bh jht khđmt kxanh khđait bh to dadh shđh ast, anha ra bh hđor khđai aorshlim tñlim nma. o ama chizhai digr kh brai kxanh khđait lazam bashđ, hr chh brai to atfaq aftđ kh bdhi, an ra az khzan h padshah bdh. o az mn arthshsta padshah frmani bh tmami khzanhdaran maorai nhr sadr shđh ast kh hr chh ezrai kahn o katb shriet khđai asman az shma bkhoahđ, bh tejil krđh shod. ta sd oznh nqrh o ta sd kr gndm o ta sd bt shrab o ta sd bt roghn o az nmk, hr chh bkhoahđ, hr chh khđai asman frmodh bashđ, brai kxanh khđai asman blatakhir krđh shod, zira chra ghdb br mlk padshah o psransh oard aid. o shma ra atñae midhim kh br hmh kahnna o laoiān o mghñian o drbanan o ntinim o khadman ain kxanh khda jzi h o khraj o baj nhadñ jaiz nist. o to ai ezra, moafq hkmt khđait kh dr dst bt mibashđ, qadian o daoran az hmh anani kh shraie khđait ra midannd nsb nma ta br jmie ahl maorai nhr daori nmaind o anani ra kh nmidannd telim dhid. o hr kh bh shriet khđait o bh frman padshah eml nnmaid, br ao bimhaba hkm shod, khoah bh qtl ia bh jlai otn ia bh dbt amoal ia bh hbs.ž mtbark bad ihoh khđai pdran ma kh mthl ain ra dr dl padshah nhadh ast kh kxanh khdaond ra kh dr aorshlim ast zint dhđ. o mra dr hđor padshah o mshiransh o jmie rosai mqtđr padshah mnzor sakht, ps mn moafq dst ihoh khđaim kh br mn mibod, tqoit iaftm o rosai asraiil ra jme krđm ta ba mn brainđ.

## 8

o ainannd rosai abai aishan o ain ast nsbñamh anani kh dr slnt arthshsta padshah, ba mn az babl bramđnd: az bnfinhas, jrshom o az bnaiatamar, daniāl o az bnidaod,

htosh. o az bnishknia az bnifrosht, zkria o ba ao sd o pnjah nfr az dhkhoran bh nbsnamh shmrdh shdnd. az bnifht, moab aliho einai abn zrhia o ba ao doist nfr az dhkor. az bnishknia, abn ihziil o ba ao sisd nfr az dhkor. az bnieadn, eabd bn ionatan o ba ao pnjah nfr az dhkor. az bnieilam, asheia abn etlia o ba ao hftad nfr az dhkor. az bnishftia, zbdia abn mikail o ba ao hshtad nfr az dhkor. az bnioab, eobdia abn ihili o ba ao doist o hjdh nfr az dhkor. o az bnishlomit bn iosfia o ba ao sd oshst nfr az dhkor. o az bnibabai, zkria abn babai o ba aobist o hsht nfr az dhkor. o az bniezjd, iohanabn hqatan o ba ao sd o dh nfr az dhkor. o mokhran az bniadoniqam bodnd o ain ast namhai aishan: alifit oieiiil o shmeia o ba aishan shst nfr az dhkor. o az bnibghoai, eotai o zbod o ba aishan hftad nfr az dhkor. ps aishan ra nzd nhri kh bh ahoa mirod jme krmd o dr anja sh roz ardo zdim. o chon qom o kahnna ra bazdid krmd, az bnilaoki si ra dr anja niaftm. ps nzd aliezr o ariiil o shmeia o alnatan o iarib o alnatan o natan o zkria o mshlam kh rosa bodnd o nzd ioiarib o alnatan kh elma bodnd, frstadm. o pighami brai edoi riis, dr mkan kasfia bh dst aishan frstadm o skhnani kh baid bh edo o bradransh ntinim kh dr mkan kasfia bodnd bgoidn, bh aishan alqa krmd ta khadman bh jht kxanh khda ma nzd ma biao rnd. o az dst niko khda ma kh ba ma mibod, shkh si danshmnd az psran mhli abn laoi abn asraail brai ma aordnd, ieni shrbia ra ba psran o bradransh kh hjdh nfr bodnd. o hshbia ra niz o ba ao az bni mrari asheia ra. o bradrana o psran aishan ra kh bist nfr bodnd. o az ntinim kh daod o sroran, aishan ra brai kh dmt laolian tein nmodh bodnd. az ntinim doist o bist nfr kh jmie bh nam thbt shdh bodnd. ps mn dr anja nzd nhr ahoa bh rozhdashnt aelan nmodm ta khoishtn ra dr h dhor khda khod mtoade nmodh, rahi rast brai khod o eial khoish o hmh amaal khod az ao btlbm. zira khjalt dasht m kh spahian o soaran az padshah bkhoahim ta ma ra az dshmnan dr rah aeant knnd, chonkh bh padshah erd krdd, gftb bodim kh dst khda ma br hr kh ao ra mitlbd, bh nikoi mibashd, ama qdr o ghdb ao bh dd anani kh ao ra trk miknnd. ps rozhd grfth, khda khod ra brai ain tlb nmodim o ma ra mstjab frmod. o doazdh nfr az rosai khnh, ieni shrbia o hshbia o dh nfr az bradrana aishan ra ba aishan jda krmd. o nqrh o tla o zrof hdih khda ma ra kh padshah o mshiran o sroransh o tmami asraailiani kh h dhor dashtnd dadh bodnd, bh aishan ozn nmodm. ps shshsd o pnjah oznh nqrh o sd oznh zrof nqrh o sd oznh tla bh dst aishan ozn nmodm. o bist tas tla hzar drhm o do zrf brnj siqli khals kh mthl tla granbha bod. o bh aishan gftm: nshma brai khdaond mqds mibashid o zrof niz mqds ast

o nqrh o tla bh jht ihoh khda pdran shma hdih tbrei ast. ps bidar bashid o ainha ra hfz nmaid ta bh h dhor rosai khnh o laolian o sroran abai asraail dr aorshlim, bh hjrhhai kxanh khdaond bh ozn bspariid. z angah kahnana o laolian ozn tla o nqrh o zrof ra grftnd ta anha ra bh kxanh khda ma bh aorshlim brsannd. ps dr roz doazdhm mah aol az nhr ahoa koch krdd, mtojh aorshlim shdim. o dst khda ma ba ma bod o ma ra az dst dshmnan o kmnnshinn dgan sr rah khiasi dad. o chon bh aorshlim rsidim sh roz dranja toqf nmodim. o dr roz chharm, nqrh o tla ozrof ra dr kxanh khda ma bh dst mrimot bn aoriai kahn ozn krdd; o aleazar bn finhas ba ao bod; o iozabad bn ishoo o noedia abn bnoi laolian ba aishan bodnd. hmh ra bh shmarh o bh ozn (hsab krdd) o ozn hmh dr ain oqt noshth shd. o asirani kh az asiri brgsht bodnd, qrbanihai sokhtni brai khda asraail gdhranidnd, ieni doazdh gao o nod o shsh qoch o hftad o hft brh o doazdh bz nr, bh jht qrbani gnah, brai tmami asraail kh hmh ainha qrbani sokhtni brai khdaond bod. o chon frmanhai padshah ra bh amrai padshah o oalain maorai nhr dadnd, aishan qom o kxanh khda ra aeant nmodnd.

## 9

o bed az tmam shdn ain oqaie, sroran nzd mn amd, gftnd: nqom asraail o kahnna o laolian khoishtn ra az amthai kshorha jda nkrddhand blkh moafq rjasat aishan, ieni kneanian o htian o frzian o ibosian o emonian o moabian o msrian o amorian (rftar nmodhand). zira kh az dkhtan aishan brai khod o psran khoish znan grfth o dhrit mqds ra ba amthai kshorha mkhlot krddhand o dst rosa o hakman dr ain khiant mqdm bodh ast. z ps chon ain skhn ra shnidm, jamh o rdai khod ra chak zdm o moi sr o rish khod ra kndm o mthir nshstm. angah, hmh anani kh bh sbb ain esian asiran, az klam khda asraail mitrsidnd, nzd mn jme shdnd o mn ta oqt hdih sham, mthir nshstm. o dr oqt hdih sham, az tdhl khod brkhastm oba lbas o rdai dridh, bhzano dramdm o dst khod ra bsoi ihoh khda khoish brafrahtm. o gftm: nai khda mn, khjalt darm o az blnd krdd roi khod bsoi o ai khdaim shrm darm, zira gnahan ma balai sr ma ziydh shdh, o tqsirhai ma ta bh asman ezim grdidh ast. ma az aiam pdran khod ta amroz mrtkb tqsirhai ezim shdhaim o ma o padshahan o kahnna ma bh sbb gnahan khoish, bh dst padshahan kshorha bh shmsir o asiri o taraj o rsoaii tslim grdidhaim, chnankh amroz shdh ast. o hal andk zmani ltf az janb ihoh khda ma br ma zahr shdh, mfri brai ma oagdashth ast o ma ra dr mkan mqds khod mikhi eta frmodh ast o khda ma chshman ma ra roshn sakht, andk hiat tazhai dr hin bndgi ma bh



ma bkhshidh ast. zira kh ma bndganim, likn khdei ma, ma ra dr halt bndgi trk nkrdh ast, blkh ma ra mnzor padshahan fars grdanidh, hiat tazh bh ma bkhshidh ast ta kxanh khdei khod ra bna nmaim o khra-biahi an ra temir knim o ma ra dr ihoda o aorshlim glehai bkhshidh ast. o hal ai khdei ma bed az ain chh goiim, zira kh aoamr to ra trk nmodhaim. kh anha ra bh dst bndgan khod anbia amr frmodh o gftai kh an zmini kh shma brai tsrf an miroid, zmini ast kh az njasat amthai kshorha njs shdh ast o an ra bh rjasat o njasat khoish, az sr ta sr mmlo sakthand. ps alan, dkhtran khod ra bh psran aishan mdhid o dkhtran aishan ra brai psran khod mgrid oslamti o seadtmdi aishan ra ta ba abd mtlbid ta qoi shoid o nikoi an zmin ra bkhoriid o an ra brai psran khod bh arthit abdi oagdarid. o bed az hmh ain blaiiai kh bh sbb aemal zsht o tqsirhai ezim ma br ma oard shdh ast, ba ank h to ai khdei ma, ma ra kmtr az gnahan ma eqobt rsanidhai o chnin khlasiai bh ma dadhai, aia mishod kh ma bar digr aoamr to ra bshknim o ba amthaii kh mrtkb ain rjasat shdhand, msahrt nmaim? o aia to br ma ghdb nkhoahi nmod o ma ba chnan hlak nkhoahi sakht kh bqiti o njati baqi nmand? ai ihoh khdei asraiil to eadl hsti chonkh bqiti az ma mthl amroz naji shdhand, aink ma bh hdor to dr tqsirhai khoish hadrim, zira ksi nist kh bh sbb ain karha, dr hdor to toand aistad.z

## 10

ps chon ezra dea o aetraf minmod o grihkan pish kxanh khda ro bh zmin nhadh bod, groh bsir ezimi az mrdan o znan o atfal asraiil nzd oi jme shdnd, zira qom zarzar migristnd. o shknia abn ihiil kh az bnieilam bod joab dad o bh ezra gft: nima bh khdei khoish khiant orzidh, znan ghrib az qomhai zmin grfthaim; likn alan amidi brai asraiil dr ain bab baqi ast. ps hal ba khdei khoish ehd bbndim kh an znan o aolad aishan ra brhsb mshort aqaim o anani kh az amr khdei ma mitrsnd dr knim o moafq shrieteml nmaim. brkhiz zira kh ain kar to ast o ma ba to mibashim. ps qoidl bash o bh kar bprdaz.z angah ezra brkhasth, rosai khnh o laoiian o tmami asraiil ra qsm dad kh brhsb ain skhn eml nmaind, ps qsm khordnd. o ezra az pish roi kxanh khda brkhasth, bh hjrh iho-hanan bn aliashib rft o nan nkhorhd o ab nnoshidh, bh anja rft, zira kh bh sbb tqsir asiran matm grfth bod. o bh hmh asiran dr ihoda o aorshlim nda drdadnd kh bh aorshlim jme shond. o hr ksi kh ta roz som, brhsb mshort sroran o mshaikh hadr nshod, amoaol ao dbt grdd o khodsh az jmaet asiran jda shod. ps dr roz som kh roz bism mah nhm bod, hmh mrdan ihoda o bniamin dr

aorshlim jme shdnd o tmami qom dr seh kxanh khda nshstnd. o bh sbb ain amr o bh sbb baran, skht milrzidnd. angah ezrai kahn brkhasth, bh aishan gft: nshma khi-ant orzidh o znan ghrib grfth, jrm asraiil ra afzodhaid. ps alan ihoh khdei pdran khod ra tmjid nmaiid o bh aradh ao eml knid o khoishtn ra az qomhai zmin o az znan ghrib jda saqid.z tmami jmaet bh aoaz blnd joab dadnd o gftnd: nshnankh bh ma gftai hmchnan eml khoahim nmod. ama khfq bsiarnd o oqt baran ast o taqt ndarim kh biron baistim o ain amr kar ik ia do roz nist, zira kh dr ain bab gnah ezimi krdhaim. ps sroran ma brai tmami jmaet tein bshond o jmie ksani kh dr shhrhai ma znan ghrib grfthand, dr oqthai mein biaind o mshaikh o daoran hr shhr hmraishahan biaind, ta hdt khshm khdei ma drbarh ain amr az ma rfe grdd.z lhdha ionatan bn esaiil o ihzia abn tqoh br ain amr mein shdnd o mshlam o sbhtaii laoi, aishan ra aeant nmodnd. o asiran chnin krdnd o ezrai kahn o bedi az rosai aba, brhsb khandanhai abai khod mn-tkxb shdnd o namhai hmh aishan thbt grdid. ps dr roz aol mah dhm, brai tftish ain amr nshstnd. o ta roz aol mah aol, kar hmh mrdani ra kh znan ghrib grfth bodnd, bh atmam rsanidnd. o bedi az psran kahanan pida shdnd kh znan ghrib grfth bodnd. az bniishoe bn iosadaq o bradransh mesia o aliezr o iarib o jdliia. o aishan dst dadnd kh znan khod ra biron nmaind o qochi bh jht qrbani jrm khod gdhranidnd. o az bniamar, hnani o zbdia. o az bniharim, mesia o ailia o shmeia o ihiil o ezia. o az bnifshhor, alioeinai o mesia o asmeil o ntniil o iozabad o aleash. o az laoiian, iozabad o shmei o qlaia kh qlita bashd. o fthia o ihoda o aliezr. o az mgnhian, aliashib o az drbanan, shlom o talm o aori. o ama az asraiilian: az bnifreosh, rmia o izia o mlkia o miamin o aleazar o mlkia o bnaia. o az bnieilam, mtania o zkria o ihiil o ebd o irimot o ailia. o az bnizto, alioeinai o aliashib o mtania o irimot o zabad o eziza. o az bnibabai, ihoanan o hnna o zbai o etlai. o az bnibani, mshlam o mlok o edaia o iashob o shal o ramot. o az bnifht, moab edna o klal o bnaia o mesia o mtania o bsliil o bnai o mnsi. o az bniharim, aliezr o ashia o mlkia o shmeia o shmeon. o bniamin o mlok o shmria. az bnihashom, mtanai o mtath o zabad o alift o irimai o mnsi o shmei. az bnibanari, medai o emram o aoil. o bnaia o bidia o klohi. o onia o mrimot o aliashib. o mtaniara o mtanai o ieso. o bani o bnai oshmei. o shlmiaara o natan o edaia. o mkndbai o shashai o sharai. o ezriari o shlmia o shmriara. o shlom o amriara o iosarf. az bninbararo, ieiil o mttia o zabad o zbina o ido o ioil o bnaia. jmiare ainhara znan ghrib grfth bodnd o bedi az aishan znani dashtnd kh az anha psran tolid

nmodh bodnd.

klam nhmia abn hklia: dr mah kslo dr salbistm, hngami kh mn dr daralstnh shoshan bodm, oaqe shd kh hnani, iki az bradrnm ba ksani chnd az ihoda amdnd o az aishan drbarh bqih ihodi kh az asiri baqi mandh bodnd o drbarh aorshlim soal nmmod. aishan mra joab dadnd: nánani kh anja dr blok az asiri baqi mandhand, dr msibt skht o aftdah mibashnd o hsar aorshlim khrab o droazhhaish bh atsh sokhth shdh ast.ž o chon ain skhnan ra shnidm, nshstm o grih krdh, aiami chnd matm dashtm o bh hđor khđai asmanha rozh grfth, dea nmmod. o gftm: náah ai ihoh, khđai asmanha, ai khđai ezim o mhib kh ehd o rhmt ra br anani kh to ra dost midarnd o aoamr to ra hfz minmaind, ngah midari, goshhai to mtojh o chshmant gshadh shod o deai bndh khod ra kh mn dr ain oqt nzd to roz o shb drbarh bndgant bniasraiil minmaim, ajabt frmiai o bh gnahan bniasraiil kh bh to orzidhaim, aetraf minmaim, zira kh hm mn o hm khandan pdrm gnah krdhaim. bh drsti kh bh to mkhalth ezimi orzidhaim o aoamr o fraid o ahkami ra kh bh bndh khod mosi frmody bodi, ngah ndashtaim. ps hal, klami ra kh bh bndh khod mosi amr frmody, biad aor kh gfti shma khiant khoahid orzid o mn shma ra dr mian amtha prakndh khoahm sakht. ama chon bsoi mn bazgsht nmaiid o aoamr mra ngah dasht, bh anha eml nmaiid, agr chh prakndgan shma dr aqsai asmanha bashnd, mn aishan ra az anja jme khoahm krd o bh mkani kh an ra brgzidham ta nam khod ra dr an sakn saz m drkhoahm aord. o aishan bndgan o qom to mibashnd kh aishan ra bh qot ezim khod o bh dst qoi khoish fdih dadhai. ai khdaond, gosh to bsoi deai bndhat o deai bndgant kh bh rghbt tmam az asm to rsan mibashnd, mtojh bshod o bndh khod ra amroz kamiab frmiai o ao ra bh hđor ain mrd mrhmt eta kni.ž zira kh mn saqi padshah bodm.

o dr mah nisan, dr sal bism arthshsta padshah, oaqe shd kh shrab pish oi bod o mn shrab ra grfth, bh padshah dadm o qbl az an mn dr hđorsh mlol nbodm. o padshah mra gft: úroi to chra mlol ast ba ank bimar nisti? ain ghir az mlalt dl, chizi nist.ž ps mn binhait rsan shdm. o bh padshah gftm: úpadshah ta bh abd zndh bmand; roim chgonh mlol nbashd ohal ank shhri kh mode qbrhai pdranm bashd, khrab ast o droazhhaish bh atsh sokhth shdh?ž padshah mra gft: úchh chiz mitlbi?ž angah nzd khđai asmanha dea nmmod o bh padshah gftm: úagr padshah ra psnd aid o agr bndhat dr hđorsh altfat iabd, mra bh ihoda o

shhr mqbrhhai pdranm bfrsti ta an ra temir nmaim.ž padshah mra gft o mlkh bh phloi ao nshst bod: útol sftt chh qdr khoahd bod o ki mrajet khoahi nmodyž ps padshah soab did kh mra bfrst o zmani braish tein nmmod. o bh padshah erd krdm: úagr padshah mslht bind, mktobat brai oalian maorai nhr bh mn eta shod ta mra bdrqh nmaind o bh ihoda brsannđ. o mktobi niz bh asaf kh nazr drkhtstanhai padshah ast ta chob brai sqf droazhhai qsr kh mtelq bh kxanh ast, bh mn dadh shod o hm brai hsar shhr o kxanhai kh mn dr an sakn shom.ž ps padshah brhsb dst mhrban khđaim kh br mn bod, ainha ra bh mn eta frmody. ps chon nzd oalian maorai nhr rsidm, mktobat padshah ra bh aishan dadm o padshah, srđaran spah o soaran niz hmrah mn frstadh bod. ama chon snblt hroni o tobiai ghlam emoni ain ra shnidnd, aishan ra bsiar napsnd amd kh ksi bh jht tl-bidn nikoi bniasraiil amd ast. ps bh aorshlim rsidm o dr anja sh roz mandm. o shbgahan bh atfaq chnd nfri kh hmrah mn bodnd, brkhastm o bh ksi ngfth bodm kh khđaim dr dl mn chh nhadh bod kh brai aorshlimbknm; o chharpaii bh ghír az an chharpaii kh br an soar bodm ba mn nbod. ps shbgahan az droazh oadi dr mqabl chshmh azhdha ta droazh khakrobh biron rftm o hsar aorshlim ra kh khrab shdh bod o droazhhaish ra kh bh atsh sokhth shdh bod, mlahzh nmmod. o az droazh chshmh, nzd brkh padshah gđhshtm o brai ebór chharpaii kh zir mn bod, rahi nbod. o dr an shb bh knar nhr bramdh, hsar ra mlahzh nmmod o brgsht, az droazh oadi dakhil shdh, mrajet nmmod. o sroran ndanstnd kh kja rfti ia chh krdh bodm, zira bh ihodian o bh kxanh o bh shrafa o sroran o bh digr ksani kh dr kar mshghol mibodnd, hnoz khbr ndadh bodm. ps bh aishan gftm: úshma blaii ra kh dr an hstim kh aorshlim chgonh khrab o droazhhaish bh atsh sokhth shdh ast, mibinid. biaiid o hsar aorshlim ra temir nmaim ta digr rsoa nbashim.ž o aishan ra az dst khđai khod kh br mn mhrban mibod o niz az skhnan kh padshah bh mn gftb bod khbr dadm. angah gftnd: úbrkhizim o temir nmaim.ž ps dsthai khod ra brai kar khob qoi sakhtnd. ama chon snblt hroni o tobiai ghlam emoni o jshm erbi ain ra shnidnd, ma ra asthza nmodynd o ma ra hqir shmrđh, gftnd: úain chh kar ast kh shma miknid? aia br padshah ftnh miangizid?ž mn aishan ra joab dadh, gftm: úkhđai asmanha ma ra kamiab khoahd sakht. ps ma kh bndgan ao hstim brkhasth, temir khoahim nmody. ama shma ra dr aorshlim, nh nsibi o nh hqi o nh dhkri mibashd.ž

o aliashib, riis khnh o bradransh az kahnan brkhasth, droazh gosfnd ra bna krdnd. aishan an ra tqdis nmmodh, droazhhaish ra brpa nmmodnd o an ra ta brj mia o brj hnniil tqdis nmmodnd. o bh phloi ao, mrdan ar-iaha bna krdnd o bh phloi aishan, zkor bn amri bna nmmod. o psran hshnaae, droazh mahi ra bna krdnd. aishan sqf an ra sakhtnd o drhaish ra ba qflha o pshtbndhaish brpa nmmodnd. o bh phloi aishan, mrimot bn aoria abn hqos temir nmmod o bh phloi aishan, mshlam bn brkia abn mshizbiil temir nmmod o bh phloi aishan, sadoq bn bena temir nmmod. o bh phloi aishan, tqoeian temir krdnd, ama bzrgan aishan grdn khod ra bh khdmtd khdaond khoish nnhadnd. o ioiadae bn fasih o mshlam bn bsodia, droazh khnh ra temir nmmodnd. aishan sqf an ra sakhtnd o drhaish ra ba qflha o pshtbndhaish brpa nmmodnd. o bh phloi aishan, mltia jbeoni o iadon mironoti o mrdan jbeon o msfh anchh ra kh mtelq bh krsi oali maorai nhr bod, temir nmmodnd. o bh phloi aishan, eziiil bn hrhaia kh az zrgran bod, temir nmmod o bh phloi ao hnnia kh az etaran bod temir nmmod, ps ainan aorshlim ra ta hsar erid, msthkm sakhtnd. o bh phloi aishan, rfaia abn hor kh riis nsf bld aorshlim bod, temir nmmod. o bh phloi aishan, idaia abn hromaf dr brabr kxanh khod temir nmmod o bh phloi ao htosh bn hshbnaia, temir nmmod. o mlkia abn harim o hshob bn fht moab, qsmtd digr o brj tnorha ra temir nmmodnd. o bh phloi ao, shlom bn hlohish riis nsf bld aorshlim, ao o dkhttransh temir nmmodnd. o hanon o sakanan zanoh, droazh oadi ra temir nmmodnd. aishan an ra bna krdnd o drhaish ra ba qflha o pshtbndhaish brpa nmmodnd o hzar dhrae hsar ra ta droazh khakrobh. o mlkia abn rkab riis bld bithkarim, droazh khakrobh ra temir nmmod. ao an ra bna krd o drhaish ra ba qflha o pshtbndhaish brpa nmmod. o shlon bn kikhozh riis bld msfh, droazh chshmh ra temir nmmod. ao an ra bna krdh, sqf an ra sakht o drhaish ra ba qflha o pshtbndhaish brpa nmmod o hsar brkh shlh ra nzd bagh padshah niz ta zinhai kh az shhr daod frod miamd. o bed az ao nhmia abn ezboq riis nsf bld bitsor, ta brabr mqbrh daod o ta brkh msnoeh o ta bit jbaran ra temir nmmod. o bed az ao laoian, rhom bn bani temir nmmod o bh phloi ao hshbia riis nsf bld qeilh dr hsh khod temir nmmod. o bed az ao bradransh aishan, boai abn hinadad, riis nsf bld qeilh temir nmmod. o bh phloi ao, eazr bn ishoe riis msfh qsmtd digr ra dr brabr fraz slahkxanh nzd zaoih, temir nmmod. o bed az ao barok bn zbai, bh smim qib qsmtd digr ra az zaoih ta droazh aliashib, riis khnh temir nmmod. o bed az ao mrimot bn aoria abn hqos qsmtd digr ra az dr kxanh aliashib ta akhr kxanh aliashib,

temir nmmod. o bed az ao kahnna, az ahl ghor temir nmmodnd. o bed az aishan, bniamin o hshob dr brabr kxanh khod temir nmmodnd. o bed az aishan, ezria abn mesia abn ennia bh janb kxanh khod temir nmmod. o bed az ao, bnai abn hinadadqsmtd digr ra az kxanh ezria ta zaoih o ta brjsh temir nmmod. o falal bn aozai az brabr zaoih o brji kh az kxanh foqani padshah kharj o nzd zndankxanh ast, temir nmmod. o bed az ao fdaia abn freosh, o ntinim, dr eoff ta brabr droazh ab bsoi mshrq o brj kharji, sakn bodnd. o bed az ao, tqoeian qsmtd digr ra az brabr brj kharji bzrg ta hsar eoff temir nmmodnd. o kahnna, hr kdam dr brabr kxanh khod az balai droazh asban temir nmmodnd. o bed az aishan sadoq bn amir dr brabr kxanh khod temir nmmod o bed az ao shmeia abn shknia kh msthfz droazh shrq bod, temir nmmod. o bed az ao hnnia abn shlmia o hanon psr shshm salaf, qsmtd digr ra temir nmmodnd o bed az aishan mshlam bn brkia dr brabr mskn khod, temir nmmod. o bed az ao mlkia kh iki az zrgran bod, ta kxanhhai ntinim o tjar ra dr brabr droazh mfaqad ta balakxanh brj, temir nmmod. o mian balakxanh brj o droazh gosfnd ra zrgran o tajran, temir nmmodnd.

## 4

o hngami kh snblt shnid kh ma bh bnai hsar mshghol hstim, khshmsah afrokhtsh shdh, bsiar ghdbnak grdid o ihodian ra asthza nmmod. o dr hdor bradransh o lshkr samrh mtklm shdh, gft: nain ihodian deif chh miknd? aia (shhr ra) brai khod msthkm khoahnd? sakt o qrbani khoahnd gdhrand o dr ik roz kar ra bh anjam khoahnd rsanid? o sngha az todhhai khakrobh, zndh khoahnd sakt? o hal ankh sokhtsh shdh ast.ž o tobiaemoni kh nzd ao bod gft: nigr shghali niz br anchh aishan bna miknd bala rod, hsar sngi aishan ra mnhdm khoahnd sakt!ž ai khda ma bshno, zira kh khoar shdhaim o mlamt aishan ra bsr aishan brgrdan o aishan ra dr zmin asiri, bh taraj tslim kn. o esian aishan ra mstor mnma o gnah aishan ra az hdor khod mho msaz zira kh khshmta ra pish roi bnaian bh hijan aordhand. ps hsar ra bna nmmodim o tmami hsar ta nsf blndiaish bhm piost, zira kh dl qom dr kar bod. o chon snblt o tobias o aerab o emonian o ashdodian shnidnd kh mrmtd hsar aorshlim pish rftsh ast o shkafhaish bsth mishod, angah khshmh aishan bh shdt afrokhtsh shd. o jmie aishan toth nmmodnd kh biand o ba aorshlim jng nmaind o bh an drr brsannd. ps nzd khda khod dea nmmodim o az trs aishan roz o shb pasbanan dr mqabl aishan qrar dadim. o ihodian gftnd kh riqot hmalan tlf shdh ast o hoar bsiar ast kh nmtoanim hsar ra bna nmaiim.ž o dshmnan ma migftnd: niagah nkhoahnd shd o nkhoahnd fhmid, ta

ma dr mian aishan dakhil shdh, aishan ra bkshim o kar ra tmam nmaim.ž o oaqe shd kh ihodiani kh nzd aishan sakn bodn amd, dh mrtbh bh ma gftnd: űchon shma brgrdid, aishan az hr trf br ma (hmh khoahnd aord).ž ps qom ra dr jaihai pst, dr eqb hsar o br mkanhai khali tein nmomd o aishan ra brhsb qbail aishan, ba shmshirha o nizhha o kmanhai aishan qrar dadm. ps nqr krđh,brkhastm o bh bzrgan o sroran o bqih qom gftm: űaz aishan mtrsid, blkh khdaond ezim o mhib ra biad aorid o bh jht bradran o psran o dkhtan o znan o kmanhai khod jng nmaiid.ž o chon dshman ma shnidnd kh ma agah shdhaim o khda mshort aishan ra batl krđh ast, angah jmie ma hr ks bh kar khod bh hsar brgshtim. o az an roz bh bed, nsf bndgan mn bh kar mshghol mibodnd o nsf digr aishan, nizhha o sprha o kmanha o zrhha ra migrftnd o sroran dr eqb tmam khandan ihoda mibodnd. o anani kh hsar ra bna mikrdnd o anani kh bar mibrndnd o emlhha, hr kdam bh ik dst kar mikrdnd o bh dst digr aslhh migrftnd. o bnaian hr kdam shmshir br kmr khod bsth, bnaii mikrdnd o krnanoaz nzd mn aistadh bod. o bh bzrgan o sroran o bqih qom gftm: űkar bsar osie ast o ma br hsar mtrfq o az ikdigr dor mibashim. ps hr ja kh aoaz krna ra bshnoid dr anja nzd ma jme shoid o khđai ma brai ma jng khoahd nmomd.ž ps bh kar mshghol shdim o nsf aishan az tloe fjr ta biron amdn stargan, nizhha ra migrftnd. o hm dr an oqt bh qom gftm: űhr ks ba bndgansh dr aorshlim mnzl knd ta dr shb brai ma pasbani nmaid o dr roz bh kar bprdzd.ž o mn o bradran o khadm mn o pasbani kh dr eqb mn mibodnd, hichkdam rkht khod ra nkndim o hr ks ba aslhh khod bh ab mirft.

## 5

o qom o znan aishan, br bradran ihod khod friad ezimi braordnd. o bedi az aishan gftnd kh űma o psran o dkhtan ma bsarim. ps gndm bgirim ta bkhorim o zndh bmanim.ž o bedi gftnd: űmzrehha o takstanha o kmanhai khod ra gro midhim ta bh sbb qht, gndm bgirim.ž o bedi gftnd kh űnqrh ra bh eod mzrehha o takstanhai khod brai jzih padshah qrd grftim. o hal jsd ma mthl jsdhai bradran mast o psran ma mthl psran aishan; o aink ma psran o dkhtan khod ra bh bndgi misparim o bedi az dkhtan ma kniz shdhnd; o dr dst ma hich asttaeti nist zira kh mzrehha o takstanhai ma az an digran shdh ast.ž ps chon friad aishan o ain skhnan ra shnidm bsar ghdbnak shdm. o ba dl khod mshort krđh, bzrgan o sroran ra etab nmomd o bh aishan gftm: űshma hr ks az bradr khod rba migrid!ž o jmaeti ezim bh dd aishan jme nmomd. o bh aishan gftm: űma bradran ihod khod ra kh bh amtha

frokth shdhnd, htialmqdor fdih krđhaim. o aia shma bradran khod ra mifroshid o aia mishod kh aishan bh ma frokth shond?ž ps khamosh shdh, joabi niaftnd. o gftm: űkari kh shma miknid, khob nist. aia nmibaid shma bh sbb mlamt amthaii kh dshmn ma mibashnd, dr trs khdaima slok nmaiid? o niz mn o bradran o bndganm nqrh o ghllh bh aishan qrd dadhaim. ps szaoar ast kh ain rba ra trk nmaim. o alan amroz mzrehha o takstanha o baghat ziton o kmanhai aishan o sd ik az nqrh o ghllh o esir angor o roghn kh br aishan nhadhaid, bh aishan rd knid.ž ps joab dadnd kh űrd khoahim krd o az aishan mtabh nkhoahim nmomd o chnankh ta frmodi bh eml khoahim aord.ž angah kahan ra khoandh, bh aishan qsm dadm kh brofq ain klam rftar mmaind. ps damn khod ra tkanidh gftm: űkhda hr ks ra kh ain klam ra thabt nmaid, az kmanh o ksbsb chnin btand o bh ain qsm tkanidh o khali bshod.ž ps tmami jmaet gftnd amin o khdaond ra tsbihi khoandnd o qom brhsb ain klam eml nmomdnd. o niz az rozi kh bh oali bodn zmin ihoh mamor shdm, ieni az sal bistm ta sal si o dom arthshsta padshah, kh doazdh sal bod mn o bradranm ozifh oaligri ra nkhardim. ama oalian aol kh qbl az mn bodnd, br qom bar sngin nhadh, elaoth br chhl mthqal nqrh, nan o shrab niz az aishan migrftnd o khadm aishan br qom hkmrani mikrdnd. likn mn bh sbb trs khda chnin nkrdm. o mn niz dr sakhtn hsar mshghol mibodm o hich mzreh nkridim o hmh bndgan mn dr anja bh kar jme bodnd. o sd o pnjah nfr az ihodian o sroran, soai anani kh az amthai mjaor ma nzd ma miamdnd, br sfrh mn khorak mikhardnd. o anchh brai hr roz mhia mishd, ik gao o shsh gosfnd proari mibod o mrghha niz brai mn hadr mikrdnd; o hr dh rozmqdari kthir az hr gonh shrab. ama mehdha ozifh oaligri ra ntlbidm zira kh bndgi skht br ain qom mibod. ai khdaim moafq hr anchh bh ain qom eml nmomd, mra bh nikoi iad aor.

## 6

o chon snblt o tobia o jshm erbi o sair dshmn ma shnidnd kh hsar ra bna krđham o hich rkhnhai dr an baqi nmandh ast, ba ank dhrai droazhhaish ra hnoz brpa nmomdh bodm, snblt o jshm nzd mn frstadh, gftnd: űbia ta dr iki az dhat biaban aono mlaqat knim.ž ama aishan qsd dr mn dashtnd. ps qasdan nzd aishan frstadh gftm: űmn dr mhm ezimi mshgholm o nmitoanm frod aim, chra kar hini kh mn an ra trk krđh, nzd shma frod aim bh teoiq aftd.ž o aishan chhar dfeth mthl ain pigham bh mn frstadnd o mn mthl ain joab bh aishan ps frstadm. ps snblt dfeth pnjm khadm khod ra bh hmin tor nzd mn frstad o mktobi gshodh dr dstsh

bod, kh dr an mrqom bod: nîdr mian amtha shhrt iafth ast o jshn ain ra migoid kh to o ihod qsd ftnhangizi darid o brai hmin hsar ra bna mikni o to brofq ain klam, mikhoahi kh padshah aishan bshoi. o anbia niz tein nmodh ta drbarh to dr aorshlim nda krdh goind kh dr ihoda padshahi ast. o hal brofq ain klam, khbr bh padshah khoahd rsid. ps bia ta ba hm mshort nmaim.ž angah nzd ao frstadh gftm: nîmthl ain klam kh to migoi oaqe nshdh ast, blkh an ra az dl khod abdae nmodhai.ž zira jmie aishan khoastnd ma ra btrsannd, bh ain qsd kh dsthai ma ra az kar baz darnd ta krdh nshod. ps hal ai khda dsthai mra qoi saz. o bh kxanh shmeia abn dlaia abn mhitbiil rftm o ao dr ra br khod bsth bod, ps gft: nîdr kxanh khda dr hiki jmie shoim o drhai hiki ra bbndim zira kh bh qsd kshtn to khoahnd amd. shbangah brai kshtn to khoahnd amd.ž mn gftm: nîaia mrdi chon mn frar bknd? o kist mthl mn kh dakhli hiki bshod ta jan khod ra zndh ngah dard? mn nkhoahm amd.ž zira drk krdm kh khda ao ra hrgz nfrstadh ast, blkh khodsh bh dd mn nbot miknd o tobia o snblt ao ra ajir sakthhand. o az ain jht ao ra ajir krdhand ta mn btrsm o bh aintor eml nmodh, gnah orzm o aishan khbr bd pida nmaind kh mra mftdh saznd. ai khdaim, tobia o snblt ra moafq ain aemal aishan o hmchnin noedih nbih o sair anbia ra kh mikhoahnd mra btrsannd, bh iad aor. ps hsar dr bist o pnjm mah ailol dr pnjah o do roz bh atmam rsid. o oaqe shd kh chon jmie dshman ma ain ra shnidnd o hmh amthaii kh mjaor ma bodnd ain ra didnd, dr nzzr khod bsiar pst shdnd o danstnd kh ain kar az janb khda ma memol shdh ast. o dr an rozha niz bsiai az bzrgan ihoda mktobat nzd tobia mifrstadnd o mktobat tobia nzd aishan mirsid, zira kh bsa az ahl ihoda ba ao hmdastan shdh bodnd, chonkh ao damad shkna abn arh bod o psrsh iohanan, dkhter mshlam bn brkia ra bh zni grfth bod, o drbarh hsnat ao bh hđor mn niz gftgo mikrdnd o skhnan mra bh ao mirsanidnd. o tobia mktobat mifrstad ta mra btrsand.

7

o chon hsar bna shd o drhaish ra brpa nmodm o drbanan o mghnian o laolian trtib dadh shdnd, angah bradr khod hnani o hnania riis qsr ra, zira kh ao mrdi amin o bishtr az akhter mrdman khdatrs bod, br aorshlim frman dadm. o aishan ra gftm droazhhai aorshlim ra ta aftab grm nshod baz knnd o madami kh hadr bashnd, drha ra bbndnd o qfl knnd. o az saknan aorshlim pasbanan qrar dhid kh hr ks bh pasbani khod o hr kdam bh mqabl kxanh khoish hadr bashnd. o shhr osie o ezim bod o qom dr andronsh km o hnoz kxanhha bna nshdh bod. o khda mn dr dlm nhad kh bzrgan o sroran

o qom ra jme nmaim ta brhsb nsbnamhha thbt krdnd o nsbnamh anani ra kh mrtbhaol bramdh bodnd iafthm o dr an bđin mdmon nosht didm: ainannd ahl olaitha kh az asiri an ashkhasi kh nbokdnrs padshah babl bh asiri brdh bod, bramdh bodnd o hr kdam az aishan bh aorshlim o ihoda bh shhr khod brgshth bodnd. ama anani kh hmrah zrbabl brdh bodnd: isoe o nhmia o ezria remia o nhmani o mrdkhai o blshan o msfart o bghoi o nhom o benh. o shmarh mrdan qom asraii: bnifreosh, dohzar o ik sd o hftad o do. bnishftia, sisd o hftad o do. bnihar, shshsd o pnjah o do. bnift moab az bniishoe o ioab, do hzar o hshsd o hjd. bnieselam, hzar o doist o pnjah o chhar. bnizto, hshsd o chhl o pnj. bnizkai, hftsd o shst. bnibnoi, shshsd o chhl o hshst. bnibabai, shshsd o bist o hshst. bnizejd, do hzar o sisd o bist o do. bniadoniqam, shshsd o shst o hft. bnibghoi, do hzar o shst o hft. bniedin, shshsd o pnjah o pnj. bniatar az (khandan) hzqia, nod o hshst. bnihashom, sisd o bist o hshst. bnibisai, sisd o bist o chhar. bniharif, sd o doazdh. bnijbeon, nod o pnj. mrdman bitlhm o ntofh, sd o hshst o hshst. mrdman enatot, sd o bist o hshst. mrdman bitezmot, chhl o do. mrdman qrih iearim o kfirh o biirt, hftsd o chhl o sh. mrdman ramh o jbe, shshsd o bist o ik. mrdman mkmas, sd o bist o do. mrdman bitail o eai, sd o bist o sh. mrdman nboi digr, pnjah o do. bnieselam digr, hzar o doist o pnjah o chhar. bniharim, sisd o bist. bniriha, sisd o chhl o pnj. bniled o hadid o aono, hftsd o bist o ik. bnisnaiae, sh hzar o nh sd o sh. o ama kahnar: bniideia az khandan ishoe, nh sd o hftad o sh. bniamir, hzar o pnjah o do. bnifshhor, hzar o doist o chhl o hft. bniharim, hzar o hfdh. o ama laolian: bniishoe az (khandan) qdmiiil o az bniiodoia, hftad o chhar. o mghnian: bniasaf, sd o chhl o hshst. o drbanan: bnishlom o bniatar o bniitmon o bniefqob o bnihtith o bnisobai, sd o si o hshst. o ama ntinim: bnisihh, bnihsofa, bnitbaiot. bnifiros, bnisiea, bnifadon. bnilbanh, bnihjabh, bnislmai. bnihanar, bnijdil, bnijahr. bniraia, bnirsin, bninqoda. bnijzam, bnieza, bnifasih. bnibisai, bnimeonim, bninfishsim. bnibqboq, bnihqofa, bnihrrhor. bnibslit, bnimhidh, bnihrrsha. bnibrqos, bnisisra, bnitamh. bninsih, bnihftia. o psran khadman sliman: bnisotai, bnisoft, bnifrida. bniiela, bnidrqon, bnijdil. bnishftia, bnihitil, bnifokhrh hzbaiim, bniamon. jmie ntinim o psran khadman sliman, sisd o nod o do. o ainannd anani kh az tl mlh o tl hrshakrob o adon o amir bramdh bodnd, ama khandan pđran o eshirh khod ra nshan ntoanstnd dad kh aia az asraiiian bodnd ia nh. bnidlaia, bnitobia, bninqodh, shshsd o chhl o do. o az

kahnán: bñihbaia, bñihqos, bñibrzlai kh iki az dkhtran brzlaai jleadi ra bh zni grfth bod, ps bh nam aishan msmi shdnd. ainan ansab khod ra dr mian anani kh dr nsbnamhha thbt shdh bodnd tlibdnd, ama niaftnd, ps az khant akhraj shdnd. ps trshata bh aishan amr frmod kh ta kahni ba aorim o tmim brqrar nshod, az qdsaqdas nkhornd. tmami jmaet ba hm chhl o do hzar o sisd o shst nfr bodnd. soai ghlaman o knizan aishan kh hft hzar o sisd o si o hft nfr bodnd o mghnian o mghniat aishan doist o chhl o pnj nfr bodnd. o asban aishan, hftsd o si o shsh o qatran aishan, doist o chhl o pnj. o shtran, chhar sd o si o pnj o hmaran, shshhzar o hftsd o bist bod. o bedi az rosai aba hdaia bh jht kar dadnd. ama trshata hzar drn tla o pnjah qab o pansd o si dst lbas khant bh khzanhdad. o bedi az rosai aba, bist hzar drn tla o do hzar o doist mnai nqrh bh khzhnh bh jht kar dadnd. o anchh sair qom dadnd ain bod: bist hzar drn tla o do hzar mnai nqrh o shst o hft dst lbas khant. ps kahnán o laolian o drbanan o mghnian o bedi az qom o ntinim o jmie asraiiil, dr shhrhai khod sakn shdnd o chon mah hftm rsid, bñiasraiiil dr shhrhai khod mqim bodnd.

## 8

o tmami, qom mthl ik mrd dr sehpish droazh ab jme shdnd o bh ezrai katb gftnd kh ktab torat mosi ra kh khdaond bh asraiiil amr frmodh bod, biaord. o ezrai kahn, torat ra dr roz aol mah hftm bh hñor jmaet az mrdan o znan o hmh anani kh mitoanstndbshndnd o bñhmnd, aord. o an ra dr seae pish droazh ab az roshnaai sbh ta nsf roz, dr hñor mrdan o znan o hr kh mitoanst bñhmd khoand o tmami qom bh ktab torat gosh fragftnd. o ezrai katb br mnbr chobi kh bh jht ainkar sakth bodnd, aistad o bh phloish az dst rastsh mtia o shme o enaia o aoria o hlqia o mesia aistadnd o az dst chpsh, fdaia o mishaiil o mlkia o hashom o hshbdanh o zkria o mshlam. o ezra ktab ra dr nñr tmami qom gshod zira kh ao balai tmami qom bod o chon an ra gshod, tmami qom aistadnd. o ezra, ihoh khñai ezim ra mtbark khoand o tmami qom dsthai khod ra brafraashth, dr joab gftnd: ñamin, amin!z o rkoe nmodh, o ro bh zmin nhadh, khdaond ra sjdh nmodnd. o ishoe o bani o shrbia o iamin o eqob o shbtai o hodia o mesia o qlita o ezria o iozabad o hnan o flaia o laolian, torat ra brai qom bian mikrdnd o qom, dr jai khod aistadhd bodnd. ps ktab torat khñda ra bh sdai roshn khoandnd o tfsir krñnd ta anchh ra kh mikhoandnd, bñhmnd. o nhmia kh trshata bashd o ezrai kahn o katb o laoliani kh qom ra mifhamnidnd, bh tmami qom gftnd: ñamroz brai ihoh khñai shma roz mqds ast. ps nohhgri mnmaiid o grih mknid.z zira tmami

qom, chon klam torat ra shñidnd gristnd. ps bh aishan gft: ñbroid o khorakhai ltif bkhorid o shrbtha bnoshid o nñd hr khñizi brai ao mhia nist hshha bñrstid, zira kh amroz, brai khdaond ma roz mqds ast; ps mhzon nbashid zira kh srór khdaond , qot shma ast.z o laolian tmami qom ra sakt sakhtnd o gftnd: ñsakt bashid zira kh amroz roz mqds ast. ps mhzon nbashid.z ps tmami qom rñth, akl o shrb nmodnd o hshha frstadnd o shadi ezim nmodnd zira klami ra kh bh aishan telim dadhd bodnd fhmidnd. o dr roz dom rosai abai tmami qom o kahnán o laolian nñd ezrai katb jme shdnd ta klam torat ra asgha nmaind. o dr torat chñin nosht hftnd kh khdaond bh oasth mosi amr frmodh bod kh bñiasraiiil dr eid mah hftm, dr saibanha sakn bshond. o dr tmami shhrhai khod o dr aorshlim aelan nmaind o nda dhnd kh bh kohha biron rñth, shakhhhai ziton o shakhhhai ziton bri o shakhhhai as o shakhhhai nkhl o shakhhhai drkhtan kshn biaord o saibanha, bh nhji kh mktob ast bsaznd. ps qom biron rñtnd o hr kdām br pshtbam kñanh khod o dr hiat khod o dr shñhai kñanh khñda o dr seae droazh ab o dr seae droazh afraim, saibanha brai khod sakhtnd. o tmami jmaeti kh az asiri brgshth bodnd, saibanha sakhtnd o dr saibanha sakn shdnd, zira kh az aiam ioshe bn non ta an roz bñiasraiiil chñin nkrdhd bodnd. ps shadi bsair ezimi rkñ nmod. o hr roz az roz aol ta roz akhr, ktab torat khñda ra mikhoand o hft roz eid ra ngah dashtnd. o drooz hshthm, mhfl mqds brhsb qanon brpa shd.

## 9

o dr roz bist o chharm ain mah, bñiasraiiil rozhdar o plas drbr o khak brsr jme shdnd. o dhrit asraiiil khoishtn ra az jmie ghrba jda nmodh, aistadnd o bh gnahan khod o tqsirhai pñran khoish aetraf krñnd. o dr jai khod aistadh, ik rbe roz ktab torat ihoh khñai khod ra khoandnd o rbe digr aetraf nmodh, ihoh khñai khod ra ebadt nmodnd. o ishoe o bani o qdmiiil o shbñia o bñi o shrbia o bani o knani br zinh laolian aistadnd o bh aoaz blnd, nñd ihoh khñai khoish astghathh nmodnd. angah laolian, ieni ishoe o qdmiiil o bani o hshbñia o shrbia o hodia o shbñia o fthia gftnd: ñbrkhizid o ihoh khñai khod ra az aol ta bh abd mtbark bkhoanid. o asm jlil to kh az tmam brkat o tsbihat aelitr ast mtbark bad. to bh tñhai ihoh hsti. to flk o flkalafak o tmami jñod anha ra o zmin ra o hr chh br an ast o driaha ra o hr chh dr anha ast, sakthai o to hmh ainha ra hiat mibkhshi o jñod asman to ra sjdh miknd. to ai ihoh, an khñda hsti kh abram ra brgzidi o ao ra az aor kldanian biron aordi oasm ao ra bh abraham tñdil nmodi. o dl ao ra bh hñor khod amin iaftñ,

ba oi ehd bsti kh zmin kneanian o htian o amorian o frzian o ibosian o jrjashian ra bh ao arzani dasht, bh dhrít ao bdhi o oedh khod ra ofanmodi, zira kh eadl hsti. o msibt pdran ma ra dr msr didi o friad aishan ra nzd bhr qlzm shnidi. o aiat o mejazd br freon o jmie bndgansh o tmami qom zminsh zahr sakhti, chonkh midansti kh br aishan stm minmodnd. ps bh jht khod asmi pida krđi, chnankh amroz shdh ast. o dria ra bh hđor aishan mnshq sakhti ta az mian dria bh khshki ebor nmodnd o teaqbknnđgan aishan ra bh emqhai dria mthl sng dr ab emiq andakhti. o aishan ra dr roz, bh ston abr o dr shb, bh ston atsh rhbri nmodi ta rah ra kh dr an baid rft, brai aishan roshn sazi. o br koh sina nازل shdh, ba aishan az asman tklm nmodh o ahkam rast o shraie hq o aoamr o fraid niko ra bh aishan dadi. o sbt mqds khod ra bh aishan shnasaniđi o aoamr o fraid o shraie bh oasth bndhkhosh mosi bh aishan amr frmodi. o nan az asman brai grsngi aishan dadi o ab az skhrh brai tshngi aishan jari sakhti o bh aishan oedh dadi kh bh zmini kh dst khod ra brafrashti kh an ra bh aishan bdhi dakhł shdh, an ra bh tsrf aornd. fılikn aishan o pdran ma mtkbranh rftar nmodh, grđn khoish ra skht sakhtnd o aoamr to ra ataet nnmodnd. o az shnind aba nnmodnd o aemal ejibhai ra kh dr mian aishan nmodi biad niaornd, blkh grđn khoish ra skht sakhtnd oftnh angikhth, sđdari teim nmodnd ta (bh zmin) bndgi khod mrajet knnd. ama to khđai ghfar o krim o rhim o dirghđb o kthirahsan bodh, aishan ra trk nkrđi. blkh chon gosah riktht shđhai brai khod sakhtnd o gftnd: (ai asraii!) ain khđai to ast kh to ra az msr biron aord, o ahant ezimi nmodnd, angah to niz brhsb rhmt ezim khod, aishan ra dr biaban trk nnmodi, o ston abr dr roz kh aishan ra dr rah rhbri minmod az aishan dor nshđ o nh ston atsh dr shb kh rah ra kh dr an baid brond brai aishan roshn misakht. o roh nikoi khod ra bh jht telim aishan dadi o mn khoish ra az dhan aishan baz ndashti o ab brai tshngi aishan, bh aishan eta frmodi. o aishan ra dr biaban chhl sal prorsh dadi kh bh hich chiz mhtaj nshđnd. lbas aishan mndrs ngrđid o paihai aishan orm nkrđ. o mmalk o qomha bh aishan arzani dasht, anha ra ta hđod tqsim nmodi o zmin sihon o zmin padshah hshbon o zmin eođ padshah bashan ra bh tsrf aornd. o psran aishan ra mthl stargan asman afzodh, aishan ra bh zmini kh bh pdran aishan oedh dadh bodi kh dakhł shdh, an ra bh tsrf aornd, draorđi. áps, psran aishan dakhł shdh, zmin ra bh tsrf aornd o kneanian ra kh sknh zmin bodnd, bh hđor aishan mgghlob sakhti o anha ra bapadshahan anha o qomhai zmin, bh dst aishan tslim nmodi, ta moafq aradh khod ba anha rftar nmaind. ps shhrhai hsardar o zminhai bromnd grftnd

o kxanhhai pr az nfais o chshmhhai knđh shdh o takstanha o baghat ziton o drkhtan miohdar bishmar bh tsrf aornd o khordh o sir shdh o frbh gsht, az nemthai ezim to mtlđdh grđidnd. o br to ftnh angikhth o tmrd nmodh, shriet to ra psst sr khod andakhtnd o anbiat to ra kh brai aishan shhadť miaornd ta bsoi to bazgsht nmaind, kshtnd o ahant ezimi bh eml aornd. angah to aishan ra bh dst dshmnanshan tslim nmodi ta aishan ra bh tng aornd o dr hin tngi khoish, nzd to astghathh nmodnd o aishan ra az asman ajabt nmodi o brhsb rhmthai ezim khod, njatđhndgan bh aishan dadi kh aishan ra az dst dshmnanshan rhanidnd. náma chon astrahť iaftnd, bar digr bh hđor to shrart orzidnd o aishan ra bh dst dshmnanshan oagdhashti kh br aishan tsłt nmodnd. o chon baz nzd to astghathh nmodnd, aishan ra az asman ajabt nmodi o brhsb rhmthai ezim, barhai bsar aishan ra rhaii dadi. o brai aishan shhadť frstadi ta aishan ra bh shriet khod brgrđani. ama aishan mtkbranh rftar nmodh, aoamr to ra ataet nkrđnd o bh ahkam to kh hr kh anha ra bja aord az anha zndh mimand, khta orzidnd o doshhai khod ra meand o grđnhaikhoish ra skht nmodh, ataet nkrđnd. ímehdha salhai bsar ba aishan mdara nmodi o bh roh khoish bh oasth anbiat khod brai aishan shhadť frstadi, ama gosh ngrftnd. lhdha aishan ra bh dst qomhai kshorhatslim nmodi. ama brhsb rhmthai ezim, aishan ra balkł fani nsakhti o trk nnmodi, zira khđai krim o rhim hsti. o alan ai khđai ma, ai khđai ezim o jbar o mhib kh ehd o rhmt ra ngah midari, znhar tmami ain msibt kh br ma o br padshahan o sro- ran o kahnán o anbia o pdran ma o br tmami qom to az aiam padshahan ashor ta amroz mstoli shdh ast, dr nızr to qlil nnmaid. o to dr tmami ain chizhai kh br ma oard shdh ast eadł hsti, zira kh to bh راستi eml nmodhai, ama ma shrart orzidhaim. o padshahan o sro- ran o kahnán o pdran ma bh shriet to eml nnmodnd o bh aoamr o shhadat to kh bh aishan amr frmodi, gosh ndadnd. o dr mmłkt khodshan o dr ahsan ezimi kh bh aishan nmodi o dr zmin osie o bromnd kh pish roi aishan nhadi, to ra ebadť nnmodnd o az aemal shnie khoish bazgsht nkrđnd. náink ma amroz ghlaman hstim o dr zmini kh bh pdran ma dadi ta mioh o nfais an ra bkhorim, aink dr an ghlaman hstim. o an, mhsol fraoan khod ra brai padshahani kh bh sbb gnahan ma, br ma mslť sakthai miaord oaishan br jsđhai ma o chharpaian ma brhsb aradh khod khkmrani miknnd; o ma dr shđť tngi grftar hstim.ž o bh sbb hmh ain amor, ma ehd mhkm bsth, an ra noshtim o sro- ran o laoián o kahnán ma an ra mhr krđnd.



o ksani kh an ra mhr krndnd ainand: nhmiai trshata abn hklia o sdqia. o sraia o ezria o armia. o fshhor o amria o mlkia. o htosh o shbnia o mlok. o harim o mrimot o eobdia. o daniel o jnton o barok. o mshlam o abia o miamin. o mezia o bljai o shmeia, ainha kahnab bodnd. o ama laoiar: ishoe bn aznia o bnoi az psran hinadad o qdmiil. o bradran aishan shbnia o hodia o qlita o flaia o hanan. o mikha o rhob o hshbia. o zkor o shrbia o shbnia. o hodia o bani o bnino. o sroran qom freosh o fht moab o eilam o zto o bani. o bni o ejzd o babai. o adonia o bghoai o eodin. o eatir o hzqia o ezor. o hodia o hashom o bisai. o harif o enatot o nibai. o mjieash o mshlam o hzir. o mshizbil o sadoq o idoe. o ftia o hanan o enaia. o hoshe o hnna o hshob. o hlohish o flha o shobiq. o rhom o hshbna o mesia. o akhia o hanan o eanan. o mlok o harim o benh. o sair qom o kahnab o laoiar o drbanan o mghnian o ntinim o hmh ksani kh khoishtn ra az ahali kshorha bh torat khda jda sakth bodnd baznan o psran o dkhtan khod o hmh sahban merft o ftant, bh bradran o bzrgan khoish mlsq shdnd o lent o qsm br khod nhadnd kh bh torat khda kh bh oasth mosi bndh khda dadh shdh bod, slok nmaid o tmami aoamr ihoh khdaond ma o ahkam o fraid ao ra ngah darnd o bh eml aornd, o ainkh dkhtan khod ra bh ahl zmin ndhim o dkhtan aishan ra brai psran khod ngirim. o agr ahl zmin dr roz sbt, mtae ia hr gonh adhoqh bh jht frokhtn biaoand, anha ra az aishan dr rozhai sbt o rozhai mqds nkhrim o (hasl) sal hftmin o mtalbh hr qrd ra trk nmaiim. o br khod fraid qar dadim kh ik thlth mthqal dr hr sal, br khoishtn lazam danim bh jht khdmk kxanh khda ma. brai nan tqdmh o hdih ardi daimi o qrbani sokhtni daimi dr sbtha o hlhalha o moasm o bh jht moqofat o qrbanihai gnah ta kfarh bh jht asraail bshod o brai tmami karhai kxanh khda ma. o ma kahnab o laoiar o qom, qreh brai hdih hizm andakhtim, ta an ra bh kxanh khda khod brhsb kxandanhai abai khoish, hr sal bh oqthai mein biaoarim ta br mdhbh ihoh khda ma moafq anchh dr torat nosht ast sokhtn shod; o ta ank nbrohai zmin khod o nobrhai hmh mioh hr gonh drkrt ra sal bh sal bh kxanh khdaond biaoarim; o ta ainkh nkstzadhhai psran o hioanat khod ra moafq anchh dr torat nosht shdh ast o nkstzadhhai gaoan ogosndan khod ra bh kxanh khda khoish, brai kahnani kh dr kxanh khda ma khdmk mikndnd biaoarim. o niz nobr khmir khod ra o hdaiai afashtni khoish ra o mioh hr gonh drkrt o esir angor o roghn ziton ra brai kahnab bh hjrrhai kxanh khda khod o eshr zmin khoish ra bh jht laoiar biaoarim, zira

kh laoiar eshr ra dr jmie shrrhai zraeti ma migirnd. o hngami kh laoiar eshr migirnd, kahnai az psran haron hmrah aishan bashd o laoiar eshr eshrha ra bh kxanh khda ma bh hjrrhai bitalmal biaoand. zira kh bniasraail o bnilaai hdaiai afashtni ghllh o esir angor o roghn ziton ra bh hjrrha mibaist biaoand, jai kh alat qds o kahnani kh khdmk mikndnd o drbanan o mghnian hadr mibashnd. ps kxanh khda khod ra trk nkhoahim krd.

## 11

o sroran qom dr aorshlim sakn shdnd o sair qom qreh andakhtnd ta az hr dh nfr iknfr ra bh shrr mqds aorshlim, brai skont biaoand o nh nfr baqi, dr shrrhai digr sakn shond. o qom, hmh ksani ra kh bh khoshi dl brai skont dr aorshlim hadr shdnd, mbark khoandnd. o ainand sroran bldani kh dr aorshlim sakn shdnd, (o sair asraailian o kahnab o laoiar o ntinim o psran bndgan sliman, hr ks dr mlk shrr khod, dr shrrhai ihoda sakn shdnd). ps dr aorshlim, bedi az bniihoda o bnibniamin skni grftnd. o ama az bniihoda, enaia abn ezia abn zkria abn amria abn shftia abn mhlilil az bnifars. o mesia abn barok bn klhozh abn hzia abn edaia abn ioiarib bn zkria abn shiloni. jmie bnifars kh dr aorshlim sakn shdnd, chhar sd o shst o hsht mrd shjae bodnd. o ainand psran bniamin: slo abn mshlam bn ioieid bn fdaia abn qolaia abn mesia abn aitiil bn asheia. o bed az ao jbai o slai, nh sd o bist o hsht nfr. o ioiil bn zkri, riis aishan bod o ihoda abn hsoah, riis dom shrr bod. o az kahnab, ideia abn ioiarib o iakin. o sraia abn hlqia abn mshlam bn sadoq bn mraiot bn akhitob riis kxanh khda. o bradran aishan kh dr karhai kxanh mshghol mibodnd hshtsd o bist o do nfr. o edaia abn iroham bn flia abn amsi abn zkria abn fshhor bn mlkia. o bradran ao kh rosai aba bodnd, doist o chhl o do nfr. o emshisai bn ezriil bn akhza bn mshlimot bn amir. o bradransh kh mrdan jngi bodnd, sd o bist o hsht nfr. o zbdiiil bn hjdolim riis aishan bod. o az laoiar shmeia abn hshob bn ezriqam bn hshbia abn boni. o sbhtai o iozabad br karhai kharj kxanh khda az rosai laoiar bodnd. o mtania abn mikha abn zbdiiil bn asaf pishoi tsbih kh dr nmaz, hmd bgoid o bqbqia kh az mian bradransh riis dom bod o eba abn shmoe bn jlal bn idoton. jmie laoiar dr shrr mqds doist o hshtad o chhar nfr bodnd. o drbanan eqob o tlmom o bradran aishan kh drha ra ngahbani mikrdnd, sd o hftad o do nfr. o sair asraailian o kahnab o laoiar hr kdam dr mlk khoish dr jmie shrrhai ihoda (sakn shdnd). o ntinim dr eoff skni grftnd o siha o jshfa rosai ntinim o riis laoiar dr aorshlim br karhai kxanh khda ezi abn bani abn hshbia abn mtania abn mikha az psran asaf kh mghnian bodnd, mibod. zira

kh drbarh aishan hkmi az padshah bod o fridhai bh jht mghnian brai amr hr roz dr rozsh. o fthia abn mshizbiil az bnizarh bn ihoda az janb padshah brai jmie amor qom bod. o bedi az bniihoda dr qsbhha o noahi anha sakn shdnd. dr qrih arbe o dhat an o dibon o dhat an o iqbsiil o dhat an. o dr ishoe o moladh o bitfalt. o dr hsr shoeal o birshbe o dhat an. o dr sqigh o mkonh o dhat an. o dr einrmon o sre o irmot. o zano h o edlam o dhat anha o lakish o noahi an o eziqh o dhat an. ps az birshbe ta oadi hnom sakn shdnd. o bniibniamin az jbe ta mkmash sakn shdnd. dr eia o bitil o dhat an. o enatot o nob o ennih. o hasor o ramh o jtaim. o hadid o sboeim o nblat. o lod o aono o oadi hrashim. o bedi frqghai laoi an dr ihoda o bniamin sakn shdnd.

## 12

o ainannd kahnan o laoi an kh ba zrbabl bn shiltiil o ishoe bramnd. sraia o armia o ezra. amria o mlok o htosh. o shkna o rhom o mrimot. o edo o jntoi o abia. o miamin o media o bljh. o shmeia o ioiarib oideia. o slo o eamoq o hlqia o ideia. ainan rosai kahnan o bradran aishan dr aiam ishoe bodnd. o laoi an: ishoe o bnoi o qdmiil o shrbia o ihoda o mtania kh ao o bradransh pishoai an tsbihkhoanan bodnd. o bradran aishan bqbqih o eni dr mqabl aishan dr jai khdmtd khod bodnd. o ishoe ioiaqim ra tolid nmot o ioiaqim aliashib ra aord o aliashib ioiadae ra aord. o ioiadae ionatan ra aord o ionatan idoe ra aord. o dr aiam ioiaqim rosai khandanhai abai kahnan ainan bodnd. az sraia mraia o az armia hnna. o az ezra, mshlam o az amria, iohanan. o az mlko, ionatan o az shbna, iosf. o az harim, edna o az mraiot, hlqai. o az edo, zkria o az jnton, mshlam. o az abia, zkri o az mniamin o moedia, fltai. o az bljh, shmoe o az shmeia, ihonatan. o az ioiarib, mtai o az ideia, ezi. o az slai, qlai o az eamoq, eabr. o az hlqia, hshbia o az ideia, ntniil. o rosai abai laoi an, dr aiam aliashib o ioiadae o iohanan o idoe thbt shdnd o kahnan niz dr slnt dariosh fars. o rosai abai bnilaot dr ktob toari kh aiam ta aiam iohanan bn aliashib thbt grdidnd. o rosai laoi an, hshbia o shrbia o ishoe bn qdmiil o bradransh dr mqabl aishan, ta moafq frman daod mrd khda, frqh brabr frqh, hmd o tsbih bkhoandnd. o mtania o bqbqia o eobdia o mshlam o tlmon o eqob drbanan bodnd kh nzd khzanhhai droazhha pasbani minmodnd. ainan dr aiam ioiaqim bn ishoe bn iosadaq o dr aiam nhmiai oali o ezrai kahnt katb bodnd. o hngam tbrik nmotn hsr aorshlim, laoi an ra az hmh mkanhai aishan tlibidnd ta aishan ra bh aorshlim biao rnd kh ba shadmani o hmd o srod ba df o brbt o eod an ra tbrik nmaind. ps psran mghnian,

az dairh grdagrd aorshlim o az dhat ntofatian jme shdnd. o az bitljai o az mzrehhai jbe o ezmot, zira kh mghnian bh atraf aorshlim bh jht khod dhat bna krdb bodnd. o kahnan o laoi an khoishtn ra thhir nmotnd o qom o droazhha o hsar ra niz thhir krnd. o mn rosai ihoda ra br sr hsar aordm o do frqh bzrg az tsbihkhoanan mein krdb kh iki az anha bh trf rast br sr hsar ta droazh khakrobh bh hiit ajmaei rftnd. o dr eqb aishan, hosheia o nsf rosai ihoda. o ezria o ezra o mshlam. o ihoda o bniamin shmeia o armia. o bedi az psran kahnan ba krnaha ieni zkria abn ionatan bn shmeia abn mtania abn mikaia abn zkor bn asaf. o bradran ao shmeia o ezriil o mllai o jllai o maeai o ntniil o ihoda o hnani ba alat mosiqi daod mrd khda, o ezrai katb pish aishan bod. ps aishan nzd droazh chshmh kh brabr aishan bod, br zinh shhr daod br fraz hsar balai kahn daod, ta droazh ab bh trf mshrq rftnd. o frqh dom, tsbihkhoanan dr mqabl aishan bh hiit ajmaei rftnd o mn o nsf qom br sr hsar, az nzd brj tnor ta hsar erid dr eqb aishan rftim. o aishan az balai droazh afraim o balaidroazh khnh o balai droazh mahi o brj hnniil o brj mih ta droazh gosfndan (rftth), nzd droazh sjn tofq nmotnd. ps hr do frqh tsbihkhoanan dr kahn khda aistadnd o mn o nsf saroran aistadiarm. o aliaqim o mesia o mniamin o mikaiara o alioeinarai o zkriara o hnniarai khnh ba krnaha, o mesia o shmeia o aleazar o ezi o iohanan o mlkia o eilam o eazr, o mghnian o izrhiai okiarl bh aoz blnd srai idnd. o dr an roz, qrbanihai ezim gdhranidh, shadi nmotnd, zira khda aishan ra bsiar shadman grdanidh bod o znan o atfal niz shadi nmotnd. ps shadmani aorshlim az jaihai dor msmoe shd. o dr an roz, ksani chnd br hjrhha bh jht khzanhhha o hdaia o nobrha o eshrha tein shdnd ta hshhai kahnan o laoi an az mzrehhai shhrha brhsb torat dr anha jme knnd, zira kh ihoda drbarh kahnan o laoi an kh bh khdmtd miaistadnd, shadi minmodnd. o aishan ba mghnian o drbanan, moafq hkm daod o psrh sliman, odiet khda khod o loazm thhir ra ngah dashtnd. zira kh dr aiam daod o asaf az qdim, rosai mghnian bodnd o srodhai hmd o tsbih brai khda (mikoandnd). o tmami asraiil dr aiam zrbabl o dr aiam nhmia, hshhai mghnian o drbanan ra roz bh roz midadnd o aishan oqf bh laoi an midadnd o laoi an oqf bh bniharon midadnd.

## 13

dr an roz, ktob mosi ra bh sme qomkhoandnd o dr an noshtai iafthd kh emonian o moabian ta bh abd bh jmaet khda dakhil nshond. chonkh aishan bniasraiil ra bh nan o ab astqbal nkrndnd, blkh bleam ra bh dd aishan ajir nmotnd ta

aishan ra lent nmaid, ama khdei ma lent ra bh brkt tbdil nmod. ps chon torat ra shnidnd, tmami groh mkhtlf ra az mian asraail jda krndnd. o qbl az ain aliashib kahn kh br hjrhhai kxanh khdei ma teiin shdh bod, ba tobia qrabti dasht. o brai ao hjrh bzrg trtib dadh bod kh dr an qbl az an hdaiai ardi o bkhor o zrof ra o eshr gndm o shrab o roghn ra kh fridh laoiian o mghniiian o drbanan bod o hdaiai afraštini kahnna ra migdhashtnd. o dr hmh an oqt, mn dr aorshlim nbodm zira dr sal si o dom arthshsta padshah babl, nzd padshah rftm o bed az aiami chnd az padshah rkht khoastm. o chon bh aorshlim rsidm, az eml zshti kh aliashib drbarh tobia krdd bod, az ainkh hjrhai braish dr shn kxanh khda trtib nmodh bod, agah shdm. o ain amr bh nzm mn bsiar napsnd amdhd, ps tmami asbab kxanh tobia ra az hjrh biron rikhtm. o amr frmodm kh hjrh ra tthir nmaind o zrof kxanh khda o hdaiai o bkhor ra dr an baz aordm. o fhmidm kh hshhai laoiian ra bh aishannmidadnd o az ain jht, hr kdam az laoiian o mghniiian kh mshghol khdm mibodnd, bh mzehhai khoish fral krdd bodnd. ps ba srozan mshajrh nmodh, gftm chra drbarh kxanh khda ghft minmaind. o aishan ra jme krdd, dr jaihai aishan brqrar nmodm. o jmie ihodian, eshr gndm o esir angor o roghn ra dr khzanhhha aordnd. o shlmiai kahn o sadoq katb o fdaia ra kh az laoiian bod, br khzanhhha gmashtm o bh phloi aishan, hanan bn zkor bn mtnia ra, zira kh mrdm aishan ra amin mipndashtnd o kar aishan ain bod kh hshhai bradran khod ra bh aishan bdhnd. ai khdaim mra drbarh ain kar biad aor o hsnati ra kh brai kxanh khdei khod o ozaif an krddham mho msaz. dr an rozha, dr ihoda bedi ra didm kh chrkshstha ra dr roz sbt mifshrdnd o baffha miaordnd o alaghha ra bar mikrdnd o shrab o angor o anjir o hr gonh hml ra niz dr roz sbt bh aorshlim miaordnd. ps aishan ra bh sbb frokhtn makolat dr an roz thdid nmodm. o bedi az ahl sor kh dr anja sakn bodnd, mahi o hrgonh bdaet miaordnd o dr roz sbt, bh bniihoda o ahl aorshlim mifrokhtnd. ps ba bzrgan ihoda mshajrh nmodm o bh aishan gftm: nain chh eml zsht ast kh shma miknid o roz sbt ra bihrmt minmaiid? aia pdran shma chnin nkrndnd o aia khdei matmami ain bla ra br ma o br ain shhr oard niaord? o shma sbt ra bihrmt nmodh, ghdb ra br asraail ziad miknid. o hngami kh droazhhai aorshlim qbl az sbt saih miafknd, amr frmodm kh droazhha ra bbndnd o qdghn krddm kh anha ra ta bed az sbt ngshaind o bedi az khadman khod ra br droazhha qrar dadm kh hich bar dr roz sbt aordh nshod. ps sodagran o froshndgan hrgonh bdaet, ik do dfekh biron az aorshlim shb ra bsr brdnd. ama mn aishan ra thdid

krdd, gftm: nshma chra nzd dioar shb ra bsr mibrid? agr bar digr chnin knid, dst br shma miandazm. o ps az anoqt digr dr roz sbt niamdnd. o laoiian ra amr frmodm kh khoishtn ra tthir nmaind o amdhd, droazhha ra ngahbani knnd ta roz sbt tqdis shod. ai khdaim ain ra niz brai mn biad aor o brhsb kthrt rhmt khod, br mn trhm frma. dr an rozha niz bedi ihodian ra didm, kh znan az ashdodian o emonian o moabian grfth bodnd. o nsf klam psran aishan, dr zban ashdod mibod o bh zban ihod nmitoanstnd bh khobi tklm nmaind, blkh bh zban ain qom o an qom. bnabrain ba aishan mshajrh nmodh, aishan ramlamt krddm o bedi az aishan ra zdm o moi aishan ra knddm o aishan ra bh khda qsm dadh, gftm: niddkhtan khod ra bh psran anha mdhid o dkhtran anha ra bh jht psran khod o bh jht khoishtn mgirid. aia sliman padshah asraail dr hmin amr gnah norzid ba ankhd amthai bsiar padshahi mthl ao nbod? o agr chh ao mhbob khdei khod mibod o khda ao ra bh padshahi tmami asraail nsb krdd bod, znan biganh ao ra niz mrtkb gnah sakhtnd. ps aia ma bh shma gosh khoahim grft kh mrtkb ain shrart ezim bsheim o znan biganh grfth, bh khdei khoish khiant orzim? o iki az psran ihoiadae bn aliashib riis khnh, damad snblt horoni bod. ps ao ra az nzd khod randm. ai khdei mn aishan ra biad aor, zira kh khant o ehd khant o laoiian ra biesmt krddhand. ps mn aishan ra az hr chiz biganh tahr sakhtm o ozaif kahnna o laoiarian ra brqrar nmodm kh hr ks br khdm khod hadr shod. o hdaiaiai hiarzm, dr zman meiaran o nobrhara ra niz. ai khdei mn, mra bh nikoi biad aor.

adm, shith anosh, qinan mhliliil iard, khnokh mtoshalh lmk, noh sam ham iaftth. psran iaftth: jomr o majoj o madai o iaoan o tobal o mashk o tiras. o psran jomr: ashknaz o rifat o tjrmh. o psran iaoan: alishh o trshish o ktim o dodanim. o psran ham: kosh o msraim o fot o knean. o psran kosh: sba o hoilh o sbta o rema o sbtk. o psran rema: shba o ddan. o kosh, nmrod ra aord, o ao bh jbar shdn dr jhan shroe nmrod. o msraim, lodim o enamim o lhabim o nftohim ra aord, o ftrosim o kslohim ra kh flstim o kftorim az aishan pdid amndnd. o knean nkhtzadae khod, sidon o ht ra aord, o ibosi o amori o jrjashi, o hoi o erqi o sini, o aroadi o smari o hmati ra. psran sam: eilam o ashor o arfkshad o lod o aram o eos o hol o jatr o mashk. o arfkshad, shalh ra aord o shalh, eabr ra aord. o brai eabr, dr psr mtold shdn kh iki ra falj nam bod zira dr aiam oi zmin mnqsm shd o asm bradrsh iqtan bod. o iqtan, almodad o shalf o hdmot o iarh ra aord; o hodoram o aozal o dqlh, o aibal o abimail o shba, o aofir o hoilh o iobab ra kh jmie ainha psran iqtan bodnd. sam, arfkshad salh, eabr falj reo, sroj nahor tarh, abram kh hman abraham bashd. psran abraham: ashaq o asmaeil. ain ast pidaish aishan: nkhtzadh asmaeil: nbaiot o qidar o adbiil o mbsam, o mshmae o domh o msa o hdd o tima, o itor o nafish o qdmh kh ainan psran asmaeil bodnd. o psran qtorh kh mteh abraham bod, ps ao zmran o iqshan o mdan o mdian o ishbaq o shoha ra zaiid o psran iqshan: shba o ddan bodnd. o psran mdian eifh o eifr o khnoh o abidae o aldeh bodnd. ps jmie ainha psran qtorh bodnd. o abraham ashaq ra aord; o psran ashaq eiso o asraail bodnd. o psran eiso: alifaz o reoil o ieosh o ielam o qorh. psran alifaz: timan o aomar o sfi o jetam o qnaz o tmnae o emaliq. psran reoil: nht o zarh o shmh o mzh. o psran seir: lotan o shobal o sbeon o enh o dishon o aizr o dishan. o psran lotan: hori o homam o khoahr lotan tmnae. psran shobal: elian o mnaht o eibal o shfi o aonam o psran sbeon: aih o enh. o psran enh: dishon o psran dishon: hmran o ashban o itran o kran. psran aizr: blhan o zeoan oieqan o psran dishan: eos o aran. o padshahani kh dr zmin adom sltnt nmrodnd, pish az ankh padshahi br bniasraail sltnt knd, ainannd: bale bn beor o asm shhr ao dnhabh bod. o bale mrd o iobab bn zarh az bsrh bh jaish padshah shd. o iobab mrd o hosham az zmin timani bh jaish sltnt nmrod. o hosham mrd o hdd bn bdd kh mdian ra dr zmin moab shkst dad dr jaish padshah shd o asm shhrsh eoit bod. o hdd mrd o smlh az msriqh bh jaish padshah shd. o smlh mrd o shaol az rhobot nhr bh jaish padshah shd. o shaol mrd o bel hanan bn ekbor bh jaish

padshah shd. o bel hanan mrd o hdd bh jaish padshah shd; o asm shhrsh faei o asm znsh mhitbiil dkhttr mtrd dkhttr midhhb bod. o hdd mrd o amiran adom amir tmnae o amir alih o amir itit bodnd; o amir aholibamh o amir ailh o amir finon; o amir qnaz o amir timan o amir mbsar; oamir mjdiil o amir eiram; ainan amiran adom bodnd.

## 2

psran asraail ainannd: robin o shmeon o laoi o ihoda o isakar o zbolon o dan o iosf o bniamin o nftali o jad o ashir. psran ihoda: eir o aonan o shilh; ain sh nfr az btshoe kneanilh brai ao zaiidh shnd; o eir nkhtzadae ihoda bh nzh khdaond shrir bod; ps ao ra ksht. o eros oi tamar fars o zarh ra brai oi zaiid, o hmae psran ihoda pnj nfrbodnd. o psran fars: hsrn o hamol. o psran zarh: zmri o aitan o himan o kllol o dare kh hmgi aishan pnj nfr bodnd. o az psran krmi, eakar mdrbknndae asraail bod kh drbarae chiz hram khiant orzid. o psr aitan: ezria bod. o psran hsrn kh brai oi zaiidh shnd, irhmiil o ram o klobai. o ram emnadab ra aord o emnadab nhshon ra aord kh riis bniihoda bod. o nhshon slma ra aord o slma boez ra aord. o boez eobid ra aord o eobid isi ra aord. o isi nkhtzadae khoish aliab ra aord, o domin abinadab ra, o somin shmei ra, o chharmin ntniil ra o pnjmin rdai ra, o shshmin aosm ra o hftmin daod ra aord. o khoahran aishan sroih o abihail bodnd. o psran sroih, abshai o ioab o esaail, sh nfr bodnd. o abihail emasa ra zaiid o pdr emasa itr asmaeili bod. o kalib bn hsrn az zn khod ezobh o az iriet aolad bhhm rsanid o psran oi ainannd: iashr o shobab o ardon. o ezobh mrd o kalib afrat ra bh zni grft o ao hor ra brai oi zaiid. o hor, aori ra aord o aori bslil ra aord. o bed az an, hsrn bh dkhttr makir pdr jlead dramdh, ao ra bh zni grft hini kh shst salh bod o ao sjob ra brai oi zaiid. o sjob iaiir ra aord o ao bist o sh shhrdr zmin jlead dasht. o ao jshor o aram ra kh hoob iaiir bashd, ba qnat o dhat anha kh shst shhr bod, az aishan grft o jmie ainha az an bnimakir pdr jlead bodnd. o bed az ankh hsrn dr kalib afrath ofat iaft, abih zn hsrn ashhor pdr tqoe ra brai oi zaiid. o psran irhmiil nkhtzadh hsrn nkhtzadhash: ram o bonh o aorn o aosm o akhia bodnd. o irhmiil ra zn digr msmae bh etarh bod kh madr aonam bashd. o psran ram nkhtzadae irhmiil mes o iamin o eagr bodnd. o psran aonam: shmai o iadae bodnd, o psran shmai nadab o abishor. o asm zn abishor abihail bod o ao ahban o molid ra brai oi zaiid. o psran nadab slid o afaim bodnd o slid biaolad mrd. o bniafaim ishei o bniishei shishan o bnishishan ahlai. o psran iadae bradr shmai itr o ionatan; o itr biaolad mrd. o psran ionatan: falt o zaza.

ainha psran irhmiil bodnd. o shishan ra psri  
 nbod lkn dkhtran dasht o shishan ra gh-  
 lami msri bod kh irhae nam dasht. o shishan  
 dkhtir khod ra bh ghlam khoish irhae bh zni  
 dad o ao etai ra brai oi zaiid. o etai natan  
 ra aord o natan zabad ra aord. o zabad aflal  
 ra aord o aflal eobid ra aord. o eobid iho  
 raaord, o iho ezria ra aord. o ezria hals ra  
 aord o hals aleash ra aord. o aleash ssmal ra  
 aord o ssmal shlom ra aord. o shlarom iqmi-  
 ara ra aord o iqmiara alishmare ra aord. o  
 bnikalib bradr irhmiilnkhstzadhash mishae  
 kh pdr zif bashd o bnimarishh kh pdr hbron  
 bashd bodnd. o psran hbron: qorh o tfoh o  
 raqm o shame. o shame rahm pdr irqeam ra  
 aord o raqm shmai ra aord. o psr shmai  
 maeion o maeon pdr bitsor bod. o eifh  
 mteh kalib haran o mosa o jaziz ra zaiid  
 o haran jaziz ra aord. o psran ihdai rajm  
 o iotam o jishan o falt o eifh o shaef. o  
 mekh mteh kalib, shabr o trhnh ra zaiid. o  
 ao niz shaef, pdr mdmnh o shoa, pdr mk-  
 bina o pdr jbea ra zaiid; o dkhtir kalib eksh  
 bod. o psran kalib bnhor nkhtzadae afrath  
 ainand: shobal pdr qrih iearim, o slma pdr  
 bitlhm o harif pdr bit jadr. o psran shobal  
 pdr qrih iearim ainand: hroah o nsf mno-  
 hot. o qbail qrih iearim ainand: itrian o  
 fotian o shomatian o mshraeian kh az aishan  
 sareatian o ashtaolian pida shnd. o bnislma  
 bitlhm o ntogatian o etrot bitioab o nsf man-  
 htian o sreian bodnd. o qbail katbani kh  
 dr iebis sakn bodnd, treatian o shmeatian o  
 sokatian bodnd. ainan qnianand kh az hmt  
 pdr bit rikab biron amdnd.

### 3

o psran daod kh brai ao dr hbron zaiidh  
 shdnd, ainand: nkhtzadhash amnon az  
 akhinoem izreilih; o domin danial az abi-  
 jail krmlih; o somin abshalom psr mekh  
 dkhtir tlmal padshah jshor; o chharmin ad-  
 onia psr hjit. o pnjmin shftia az abital o shsh-  
 minitream az zn ao ejlh. ain shsh brai ao dr  
 hbron zaiidh shdnd kh dr anja hft sal o shsh  
 mah sltnt nmdd o dr aorshlim si o sh sal  
 sltnt krd. o ainha brai oi dr aorshlim zaiidh  
 shdnd: shmei o shobab o natan o sliman.  
 ain chhar az btshoe dkhtir emiil bodnd. o  
 ibhar o alishame o alifalt. o nojh o nafj o  
 iafie. o alishme o aliadae o alift kh nh nfr  
 bashnd. hmae ainha psran daod bodnd soai  
 psran mteha. o khoahr aishan tamar bod.  
 o psr sliman, rhbeam o psr ao abia o psr ao  
 asa o psr ao ihoshafat. o psr ao ioram o psr  
 ao akhzia o psr ao ioash. o psr ao amsia o  
 psr ao ezria o psr ao iotam. o psr ao ahaz o  
 psr ao hzqia o psr ao mnsi. o psr ao amon o  
 psr ao ioshia. o psran ioshia nkhtzadhash  
 iohanan o domin ihoiaqim o somin sdqia o  
 chharmin shlom. o psran ihoiaqim psr ao  
 iknia o psr ao sdqia. o psran iknia ashir o

psr ao shaltiil. o mlkiram o fdaia o shnasr  
 o iqmia o hoshamae o ndbia. o psran fdaia  
 zrbabl o shmei o psran zrbabl mshlam o hn-  
 nia o khoahr aishan shlomit bod. o hshobh  
 o aohl o brkhia o hsdia o ioshbhd kh pnj nfr  
 bashnd. o psran hnna ftia o asheia, bnirfaia  
 o bnianan o bnioebdia o bnishknia. o psr  
 shknia shmeia o psran shmeia, htosh o ibhal  
 o barih o neria o shafatkh shsh bashnd. o  
 psran neria alioeinai o hzqia o ezriqam kh  
 sh bashnd. o bnialioeinai hodaia o aliashib  
 o flaia o eqob o iohanan o dlaiae o enani kh  
 hft bashnd.

### 4

bniihoda: fars o hsron o krmi o hor o shobal.  
 o raia abn shobal iht ra aord o iht akhoma  
 o lahd ra aord. ainand qbail sreatian. o  
 ainan psran pdr eitamand: izreil o ishma o  
 idbash o asm khoahr aishan hslfoni bod. o  
 fnoil pdr jdor o eazr pdr khoshh ainha psran  
 hor nkhtzadae afrath pdr bitlhm bodnd. o  
 ashhor pdr tqoe do zn dasht: hla o nerh. o  
 nerh, akhzam o hafir o timani o akhshtari ra  
 brai ao zaiid; ainan psran nerhand. o psran  
 hla: srt o sohr o atnan. o qos eanob o so-  
 bibh o qbail akhril bnham ra aord. o iebis  
 az bradran khod shrift bod o madrsb az ra  
 iebis nam nhad o gft: áaz ain jht kh ao ra  
 ba hzn zaiidm. o iebis az khdaí asrail ast-  
 dea nmdd, gft: ákash kh mra brkt midadi  
 o hddm mra osie migrdanidi o dst to ba mn  
 mibod o mra az bla ngah midashti ta mhzon  
 nshom. o khda anchh ra kh khoast bh ao  
 bkshshid. o klob bradr shohh mhir ra kh pdr  
 ashton bashd aord. o ashton bitrafa o fasih  
 o thnh pdr eir nahash ra aord. ainan ahl  
 riqhmibashnd. o psran qnaz o etniil o sraia  
 bodnd; o psr etniil htat. o meonotai efrra  
 aord o sraia, ioab pdr jhrashim ra aord, zira  
 kh snetgr bodnd. o psran kalib bn ifnh, eiro  
 o ailh o naem bodnd; o psr ailh qnaz bod.  
 o psran ihliil, zif o zifh o tiria o asriil.  
 o psran ezrh itr o mrd o eafir o ialon (o zn mrd)  
 mrim o shmai o ishbb pdr ashtmoie ra zaiid.  
 o zn ihodih ao iard, pdr jdor, o jabr pdr  
 soko o iqotiil pdr zanoh ra zaiid. ama anan  
 psran btih dkhtir freon kh mrd ao ra bh zni  
 grfth bod mibashnd. o psran zn ihodih ao  
 kh khoahr nhm bod pdr qelae jmi o asht-  
 moie mekati bodnd. o psran shimon: amnon  
 orn o bnhanan o tilon o psran ishei zohit  
 o bnzohit. o bnishilh bn ihoda, eir pdr likh,  
 o ledh pdr mrishh o qbail khandan eamlan  
 ktan nazk az khanoadae ashbie bodnd. o io-  
 qim o ahl koziba o ioash o saraf kh dr moab  
 mlk dashtnd, o ishobilhm; o ain oqae qdim  
 ast. o ainan kozhgr bodnd ba saknan ntaeim  
 o jdih kh dr anjaha nzd padshah bh jht kar  
 ao skont dashtnd. psran shmeon: nmoiil o  
 iamin o iarib o zarh o shaol. o psrsh shlom  
 o psrsh mbsam o psrsh mshmae. o bnimsh-

mae psrsh hmoilil o psrsh zkor o psrsh shmei. o shmei ra shanzdh psr o shsh dkhtr bod olknbradransh ra psran bsiar nbod o hmae qbail aishan mthl bniihoda ziad nshdnd. o aishan dr birshbe o moladh o hsr shoal, o dr blh h o easm o tolad, o dr btoilil o hrhm o sqgh, o dr bit mrkbot o hsrsoim o bitbrii o sheraim sakn bodnd. ainha shhrhai aishan ta zman sltnt daod bod. o qrihhai aishan eitam o ein o rmon o tokn o eashan, ieni pnj qrih bod, o jmie qrihhai aishan kh dr piramon an shhrha ta bel bod. ps mskn-hai aishan ain ast o nsbnamhhai khod ra dashtnd. o mshobat o imilik o ioshh bn amsia, o ioiil o iih o abn ioshbia abn sraia abn esiilil, o alioeinai o iekobh o ishohaia o esaia o ediilil o isimiilil o bnaia, o ziza abn shfei abn alon bn idaia abn shmri abn shmeia, ainani kh asm aishan mdhkor shd, dr qbail khod rosa bodnd o kxanhhai abai aishan bsiar ziad shd. o bh mdkhl jdor ta trf shrqi oadi rftnd ta brai glhhai khoish chragah bjoid. ps mrtei bromnd niko iaftnd o an zmin osie o aram o aimn bod, zira kh al ham dr zman qdim dr anja sakn bodnd. o ainani kh asm aishan mdhkor shd, dr aiam hzqia padshah ihoda amdnd o khimhhai aishan o meonian ra kh dr anja iaft shdnd, shkst dadnd o aishan ra ta bh amroz tbah sakthd, dr jai aishan sakn shdhand zira kh mrte brai glhhai aishan dr anja bod. o bedi az aishan, ieni pansd nfr az bnishmeon bh koh seir rftnd; o fltia o neria o rfaia o eriiil psran ishie rosai aishan bodnd. o bqiae emalqh ra kh frar krhd bodnd, shkst dadnd, ta amroz dr anja sakn shdhand.

## 5

o psran robin nkhtzadae asraiilainand: (zira kh ao nkhtzadh bod o ama bh sbb biesmt sakhtn bstr pdr khoish, hq nkhtzadgi ao bh psran iosf bn asraiil dadh shd. az ain jht nsbnamea o brhsb nkhtzadgi thbt nshdh bod. zira ihoda br bradransh khod brtri iaft o padshah az ao bod; ama nkhtzadgi az an iosf bod). ps psran robin nkhtzadae asraiil: hnok o flo o hsrn o krmi. o psran ioiil: psrsh shmeia o psrsh joj o psrsh shmei; o psrsh mika o psrsh raia o psrsh bel; o psrsh biirh kh tlght fnasr padshah ashor ao ra bh asiri brd o ao riis robinian bod. o bradransh brhsb qbail aishan oqti kh nsbnamea moalid aishan thbt grdid, mqdm aishan ieiilil bod o zkria, o bale bn ezaz bn shame bn ioiil kh dr eroeir ta nbo o bel meon sakn bod, o bh trf mshrq ta mdkhl biaban az nhr frat skna grft, zira kh moashi aishan dr zmin jlead ziad shd. o dr aiam shalor aishan ba hajrian jng krndnd o anha bh dst aishan aftadnd o dr khimhhai anha dr tmami atraf shrqi jlead sakn shdnd. o bnijad dr mqabl aishan dr zmin bashan

taslkhh sakn bodnd. o mqdm aishan ioiil bod o domin shafam o ienai o shafat dr bashan (sakn bod). o bradransh aishan brhsb kxanhhai abai aishan, mikailil o mshlam o shbe o iorai o iekan o zie o eabr kh hft nfr bashnd. ainannd psran abihail bn hori abn iaroh bn jlead bn mikailil bn ishishai bn ihdo abn boz. akhi abn ebdiiil bn joni riis kxand-an abai aishan. o aishan dr jlead bashan o qrihhaish o dr tmami noahi sharon ta hdod anha sakn bodnd. o nsbnamea jmie ainha dr aiam iotam padshah ihoda o dr aiam irbeam padshah asraiil thbt grdid. az bnibrobin o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi shjaean o mrdani kh spr o shmshir brmidashtnd o tirandazan o jngazmodgan kh bh jng biron mirftnd, chhl o chhar hzar o hft sd o shst nfr bodnd. o aishan ba hajrian o itor o nafish o nodab mqatlh nmoodnd. o br aishan nsrt iaftnd o hajrian o jmie rfqai anha bh dst aishan tslim shdnd zira kh dr hin jng nzd khda astghathh nmoodnd o ao aishan ra chonkh br ao tokl nmoodnd, ajabt frmmod. ps az moashi aishan, pnjah hzar shtr o doist o pnjah hzar gosfnd o do hzar alagh o sd hzar mrd bh taraj brdnd. zira chonkh jng az janb khda bod, bsiai mqatol grdidnd. ps aishan bh jai anha ta zman asiri sakn shdnd. o psran nsf sbt mnsi dr an zmin sakn shdh, az bashan ta bel hrmon o snir o jbl hrmon ziad shdnd. o ainannd rosai khandanabai aishan eabr o ishei o aliilil o ezriilil o armia o hodoia o ihdiilil kh mrdan tnomnd shjae o namoran o rosai khandan abai aishan bodnd. ama bh khda pdran khod khiant orzidh, dr pi khdaian qomhai an zmin kh khda anha ra bh hdo aishan hlak krhd bod, zna krndnd. ps khda asraiil roh fol padshah ashor o roh tlght fnasr padshah ashor ra brangikht kh ao robinian o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi ra asir krhd, aishan ra bh hlh o khabor o hara o nhr jozan ta amroz brd.

## 6

bnilaio: jrshon o qhat o mrari. o bniqhat: emram o ishar o hbron o eziilil. o bniemram: haron o mosi o mrim. o bniharon: nadab o abiho o alieazar o aitamar. o alieazar finhas ra aord o finhas abishoe ra aord. o abishoe bqj ra aord o bqj ezi ra aord. o ezi zrhia ra aord o zrhia mraiort ra aord. o mraiort amria ra aord o amria akhitob ra aord. o akhitob sadoq ra aord o sadoq akhimes ra aord. o akhimes ezria ra aord o ezria io-hanan ra aord. o iohanan ezria ra aord o ao dr kxanhai kh sliman dr aorshlim bna krh, kahn bod. o ezria amria ra aord oamria akhitob ra aord. o akhitob sadoq ra aord o sadoq shlom ra aord. o shlom hlqia ra aord o hlqia ezria ra aord. o ezria sraia ra aord o sraia ihosadaq ra aord. o ihosadaq bh asiri rft hngami kh khdaond ihoda o aorshlim ra bh dst nbokdnasr asir sakht. psran laoi: jrshom

o qhat o mrari. o ainha ast asmhai psran jrshom: lbni o shmei. o psran qhat: emram o ishar o hbron o eziil. o psran mrari: mhlí o moshi ps ainha qbail laoián brhsb ajdad aishan ast. az jrshom psrsh lbni, psrsh iht, psrsh zmh. psrsh ioakh psrsh edo psrsh zarh psrsh iatrai. psran qhat, psrsh eminatáb psrsh qorh psrsh asir. psrsh alqanh psrsh abiasaf psrsh asir. o psrsh tht psrsh aoriil psrsh ezia, psrsh shaol. o psran alqanh emasai o akhimot. o ama alqanh. psran alqanh psrsh sofai psrsh nht. psrsh aliab psrsh iroham psrsh alqanh. o psran smoiil nkhtzadhash oshni o domsh abia. psran mrari mhlí o psrsh lbni psrsh shmei psrsh ezh. psrsh shmei psrsh hjia psrsh esaia. o ainannd kh daod aishan ra br khdmrt srod dr khanae khdaond tein nmód bed az ankhtabot mstqr shd. o aishan pish mskn khimae ajtmae mshghol sraiidn mishdnd ta hini kh sliman khanae khdaond ra dr aorshlim bna krod. ps brhsb qanon khoish br khdmrt khod moazb shdnd. ps anhaii kh ba psran khod mein shdnd, ainannd: az bniqhatian hman mghni abn ioiil bn smoiil. bn alqanh bn iroham bn aliil bn noh, abn sof bn alqanh bn mht bn emasai, abnalqanh bn ioiil bn ezria' bn snfia, abn tht bn asir bn abiasaf bn qorh, abn ishar bn qhat bn laoi bn asraail. o bradrsh asaf kh bh dst rast oi miaistad. asaf bn brkia abn shmei, abn mikaiil bn besia abn mlkia, abn atni abn zarh bn edaia, abn aitan bn zmh bn shmei, abn iht bn jrshom bn laoi. o bh trf chp bradrán aishan kh psran mrari bodnd: aitan bn qishi abn ebdí abn mlók, abn hshbia abn amsia abn hlqia, abn amsi abn bani abn shamr, abn mhlí abn moshi abn mrari abn laoi. o laoiáni kh bradrán aishan bodnd, bh tmami khdmrt mskn khanae khda gmashtth shdnd. o ama haron o psransh br mdhbh qrbani sokhtni o br mdhbh bkhór bh jht tmami eml qdsalaqdas qrbani migdhranidnd ta bh jht asraail moafq hr anchh mosi bndae khda amr frmodh bod, kfarh nmaind. o ainannd psran haron: psrsh aleazar, psrsh finhas, psrsh abishoe. psrsh bqi, psrsh ezi, psrsh zrhia, psrsh mraiot psrsh amria psrsh akhitob, psrsh sadoq, psrsh akhimes. o msknhai aishan brhsb modeha o hdod aishan ainha ast: az psran haron bh jht qbail qhatian zira qreae aol az an aishan bod. ps hbron dr zmin ihoda ba hoali an bh hr trfsh bh aishan dadh shd. o ama zminhai an shhr o dhatsh ra bh kalib bn ifnh dadnd. bh psran haron bh jht shhrhai mlja hbron olbñh o hoali an, o itir o ashtmoé o hoali an ra dadnd. o hilin o hoali an ra o dbir o hoali an ra, o eashan o hoali an ra o bit shms o hoali an ra, o az sbt bñiamin jbe o hoali an ra o elmt o hoali an ra o enatot o hoali an ra. ps jmie shhrhai aishan brhsb qbail aishan sizdh shhr bod. o bh psran qhat kh az qbail an sbt baqi

mandnd, dh shhr az nsf sbt ieni az nsf mnsi bh qreh dadh shd. o bh bñijrshom brhsb qbail aishan az sbt isakar o az sbt ashir o az sbt nftali o az sbt mnsi dr bashan sizdh shhr. o bh psran mrari brhsb qbail aishan az sbt robin o az sbt jad o az sbt zbolon doazdh shhr bh qreh dadh shd. ps bñiasraail ain shhrha ra ba hoali anha bh laoián dadnd. o az sbt bñihoda o az sbt bñi shmeon o az sbt bñibniamin ain shhrha ra kh asm anha mdhkor ast bh qreh dadnd. o bedi az qbail bñiqhat shhrhai hdod khod ra az sbt afraim dashtnd. ps shkim ra ba hoali an dr kohstan afraim o jazr ra ba hoali an bh jht shhrhai mlja bh aishan dadnd. o iqmeam ra ba hoali an o bit horon ra ba hoali an. o ailon ra ba hoali an o jt rmon ra ba hoali an. o az nsf sbt mnsi, eanir ra ba hoali an, o blear ra ba hoali an, bh qbail baqimandae bñiqhat dadnd. o bh psran jrshom az qbail nsf sbt mnsi, jolan ra dr bashan ba hoali an o eshtarot ra ba hoali an. o az sbt isakar qadsh ra ba hoali an o dbrh ra ba hoali an. oramot ra ba hoali an o eanim ra ba hoali an. o az sbt ashir mshal ra ba hoali an o ebdon ra ba hoali an. o hqoq ra ba hoali an o rhob ra ba hoali an. o az sbt nftali qadsh ra dr jlil ba hoali an o hmon ra ba hoali an o qritaim ra ba hoali an. o bh psran mrari kh az laoián baqi mandh bodnd, az sbt zbolon rmon ra ba hoali an o tabor ra ba hoali an. o az an trf ardn dr brabr ariha bh janb shrqi ardn az sbt robin, basr ra dr biaban ba hoali an o ihsh ra ba hoali an. o qdimot ra ba hoali an o mifeh ra ba hoali an. o az sbt jad ramot ra dr jleád ba hoalari an o mhnaim ra ba hoalari an. o hshbon ra ba hoali an o iezir ra ba hoali an.

## 7

o ama psran isakar: toláe o foh o iashob o shmron chhar nfr bodnd. o psran toláe: ezi o rfaia o irbiil o ihmai o ibsam o smoiil: aishan rosai khandan pdr khod toláe o mrdan qoi shjae dr ansab khod bodnd, o edd aishan dr aiam daod bist o do hzar o shshsd bod. o psarr ezi, izrhiaa o psran izrhia, mikaiil o eobdia o ioiil o ishia kh pnj nfr o jmie anhara rosara bodnd. o bara aisharan brhsb ansab aishan o khandan abarai aisharan, fojhai lshkr jngi si o shsh hzra nfr bodnd, zira kh znan o psarran bsiarar dashtnard. o baradrán aisharan az jmiare qbail isakar mrdan qoi shjae hshtad o hft hzar nfarr jmieara dr nsbnamarh thbt shdnd. o psran bñiamin: bale o bakt o idieil, sh nfr bodnd. o psran bale: asbon o ezi o eziil o irimot o eiri, pnj nfr rosai khandan aba o mrdan qoi shjae kh bist o do hzar o si o chhar nfr az aishan dr nsbnamh thbt grdidnd. o psran bakt: zmírh o ioeash o alieazar o alioeinai o emri o irimot o abia o enatot o elamt. jmie ainha

psran bakr bodnd. o bist hzar o doist nfr az aishan brhsb ansab aishan, rosai khandan abai aishan mrdan qoi shjae dr nsbnamh thbt shdnd. o psr idieil: blhan o psran blhan: ieish o bniamin o aihod o knenh o zitan o trshish o akhishahr. jmie ainha psran idieil brhsb rosai aba o mrdan jngi shjae hfdh hzar o doist nfr bodnd kh dr lshkr brai jng biron mirftnd. o psran eir: shfim o hfim o psr ahir hoshim. o psran nftali: ihsiil o joni o isr o shlom az psran blhh bodnd. psran mnsi asriil kh zojhash ao ra zaiid, o makir pdr jlead kh mteh aramiae oi ao ra zaiid, o makir khoahr hfim o shfim ra kh bh mekh msmaae bod, bh zni grft; o asm psr dom ao silfhad bod; o silfhad dkhtan dasht. o mekh zn makir psri zaiidh, ao ra farsh nam nhad o asm bradrsh sharsh bod o psransh, aolam oraqm bodnd. o psr aolam bdan bod. ainannd psran jlead bn makir bn mnsi. o khoahr ao hmolkh aishhod o abiezz o mhlh ra zaiid. o psran shmidae akhian o shkim o lqhi o anieam. o psran afraim shotalh o psrsh bard o psrsh tht o psrsh aleada o psrsh tht. o psrsh zabad o psrsh shotalh o eazz o alead kh mrdan jt kh dr an zmin molod shdnd, aishan ra kshtnd zira kh brai grftn moashi aishan frod amdnd bodnd. o pdr aishan afraim bh jht aishan rozhai bsiar matm grft o bradransh brai tezt oi amdnd. ps nzd zn khod dramnd o ao hamlh shdh, psri zaiid o ao ra brieh nam nhad, az ain jht kh dr khandan ao blaii eard shdh bod. o dkhtsh shirh bod kh bit horon paain o bala ra o azin shirh ra bna krd. o psrsh rafh o rashf, o psrsh talh, o psrsh tahn, psrsh ledan, o psrsh emihod, o psrsh alishme, o psrsh non, o psrsh ihoshoe, o amlak o msknhai aishan bitil o dhat an bod o bh trf mshrq neran o bh trf mghrb jazr o dhat an o shkim o dhat an ta ghzh o dhat an. o nzd hdod bnimnsi bitshan o dhat an o tenak o dhat an o mjdo o dhat an o dor o dhat an kh dr ainha psran iosf bnasraail sakn bodnd. psran ashir, imnh o ishoh o ishoi o brieh bodnd, o khoahr aishan sarh bod. o psranbrieh, habr o mlkiil kh hman pdr brzaot bashd. o habr, iflit o shomir o hotam o khoahr aishan shoea ra aord. o psran iflit fask o bmhal o eshot bodnd. ainannd bni iflit. o psran shamrakhi o rhjh o ihbh o aram. o psran hila bradr oi sof o imnae o shalsh o eamal bodnd. o psran sof, soh o hrnfr o shoeal o biri o imrh. o basr o hod o shma o shlshh o itran o biira. o psran itr, ifnh o fsfa o ara. o psran ela, arh o hniil o rsia. jmie ainha psran ashir o rosai khandan abai aishan o brgzidgan mrdan jngi o rosai sraran bodnd. o shmarae aishan kh dr lshkr brai jng brhsb nsbnamh thbt grdid, bist o shsh hzar nfr bod.

o bniamin nkhtzadae khod bale ra aord o domin ashbil o somsh akhrkh, o chharm nohh o pnjm ra fara. o psran bale: adar o jira o abihod. o abishoe o neman o akhokh. o jira o shhofan o horam bodnd. o ainannd psran ahod kh rosai khandan abai saknan jbe bodnd o aishan ra bh mnaht kochanidnd. o ao neman o akhia o jira ra kochanid o ao eza o akhihod ra tolid nmmod. o shhram dr blad moab bed az tlaq dadn znan khod hoshim o bera frzdan tolid nmmod. ps az zn khoish kh khodash nam dasht iobab o zbida o misha o mlkam ra aord. o ieos o shkia o mrmh ra kh ainha psran ao o rosai khandanhai aba bodnd. o az hoshim abitob o alfel ra aord. o psran alfel eabr omsheam o shamr kh aono o lod o dhatsh ra bna nhad bodnd. o brieh o shame kh aishan rosai khandan abai saknan ailon bodnd o aishan saknan jt ra akhraj nmmodnd. o akhio o shashq o irimot. o zbida o eard o eadr. o mikail o ishfh o iokha psran brieh bodnd. o zbida o mshlam o jqzi o habr, o ishmrai o izliah o iobab psran alfel bodnd. o ieim o zkri o zbdi, o alieinai o sltai o ailiil, o adaia o bria o shmrt psran shmei, o ishfan o eabr o ailiil. o ebdon o zkri o hanan, o hnna o eilam o entotia, o ifdia o fnoil psran shashq bodnd. o shmsrhrai o shhria o etlia. o iershia o alia o zkri psran irham bodnd. ainan rosai khandan aba brhsb ansab khod o sraran bodnd o aishan dr aorshlim skont dashtnd. o dr jbeon pdr jbeon skont dasht o asm znsh mekh bod. o nkhtzadhash ebdon bod, ps sor o qis o bel o nadab, o jdor o akhio o zakr; o mqlot shmah ra aord o aishan niz ba bradransh khod dr aorshlim dr mqabl bradransh sakn bodnd. o nir qis ra aord o qis shaol ra aord o shaol ihonatan o mlkishoe o abinadab o ashbel ra aord. o psr ihonatan mrrib bel bod o mrrib bel mika ra aord. o psran mika, fiton o malk o tarie o ahaz bodnd. o ahaz ihoedh ra aord, ihoedh elmt o ezmoz o zmri ra aord o zmri mosia ra aord. o mosia bnea ra aord o psrsh rafh bod opsrs aleash o psrsh asil bod. o asil ra shsh psr bod o namhai aishan ainha ast: ezriqam o bkro o asmeil o sheria o eobdia o hanan. o jmie ainha psran asiland. o psran eishq bradr ao nkhtzadhash aolam o domin ieosh o somin alifit. o psran aolam, mrdan zoraor shjae o tirandaz bodnd; o psran o psran psran aishan bsiar ieni sd o pnjah nfr bodnd. jmie ainha az bnibniamin mibashnd.

o tmami asraail brhsb nsbnamhkh khod shmrdd shdnd, o aink dr ktab padshahan asraail mktoband o ihoda bh sbb khiant khod bh babl bh asiri rftnd. o ksani kh aol dr



mlkha o shhrhai aishan skont dashtnd, as-  
raillian o kahnan o laoiān o ntinim bodnd. o  
dr aorshlim bedi az bñiioda o az bñibñi-  
amin o az bñiafraim o mñsi sakn bodnd.  
eotai abn emihod bn emri abn amri abn  
bnai az bñifars bn ihoda. o az shilonian  
nkhstzadhash esaia o psran ao. o az bñizarh  
ieoiil o bradran aishan shshsd o nod nfr. o az  
bñibñiamin slo abn mshlam bn hodoia abn  
hsnoah. o ibnia abn iroham o ailaē bn ezi  
abn mkri o mshlam bn shftia bn raoiil bn  
ibnia. o bradran aishan brhsb ansab aish-  
han nh sd o pnjah o shsh nfr. jmie ainha  
rosai ajdad brhsb khandanhai abai aishan  
bodnd. o az kahnan, ideia o ihoiarib o iakin,  
o ezria abnhlqia abn mshlam bn sadoq bn  
mraiōt bn akhitob riis khanaē khda, o edaia  
abn iroham bn fshhor bn mlkia o mesaia abn  
ediil bn ihzirh bn mshlam bn mshlimit bn  
amir. o bradran aishan kh rosai khandan  
abai aishan bodnd, hzar o hftsd o shst nfr  
kh mrdan rshid bh jht eml khdm̄t khanaē  
khda bodnd. o az laoiān shmeia abnhshob  
bn ezriqam bn hshbia az bñimrari. o bq̄bqr  
o harsh o jlal o mtñia abn mika abn zkri  
abnasaf. o eobdia abn shmeia abn jlal o bn  
idotōn o brkhia abn asa abn alqanh kh dr  
dhat ntōfatian sakn bod. o dr banan, shlom  
o eqob o tlmōn o akhiman o bradran aishan.  
o shlom riis bod. o aishan ta alan br droazh  
shrqi padshah (mibashnd) o drbanan frqae  
bñilaoi bodnd. o shlom bn qori abn abiasaf  
bn qorh o bradransh az khandan pdrsh ieni  
az bñiqorh kh nazran eml khdm̄t o msth-  
fzan droazhhai khimh bodnd o pdran aishan  
nazran ardoi khdaōnd o msthfzan md̄khl an  
bodnd. o finhas bn aleazar, sabq riis aishan  
bod. o khdaōnd ba oi mibod. o zkria abn  
mshlmia drban droazh khimae ajtmaē bod.  
o jmie ainani kh brai drbani droazhha mn-  
tkhb shdnd, doist o doazdh nfr bodnd o aish-  
han dr dhat khod brhsb nsnam̄hhai khod  
shmr̄dh shdnd kh daod o smoiil raii aishan  
ra br ozifh̄hai aishan gmasht̄h bodnd. ps  
aishan o psran aishan br droazhhai khanaē  
khdaōnd o khanaē khimh brai ngahbani an  
gmasht̄h shdnd. o drbanan bh hr chhar  
trf ieni bh mshrq o mghrb o shmal o jnob  
bodnd. obradran aishan kh dr dhat khod  
bodnd, hr hft roz nobt bh nobt ba aish-  
han miamdnd. zira chhar riis drbanan kh  
laoian bodnd, mnsb khas dashtnd o nazran  
h̄jrh̄ha o khzan̄h̄hai khanaē khda bodnd. o  
bh atraf khanaē khda mn̄zl dashtnd zira kh  
ngahbanish br aishan bod, o baz kr̄dn an  
hr sbh br aishan bod. o bedi az aishan  
br alat khdm̄t mamor bodnd, chonkh anha  
ra bh shmarh miaordnd o bh shmarh biron  
mibr̄dnd. az aishan br asbab o jmie alat qds  
o ard nrm o shrab o roghn o bkhor o etriat  
mamor bodnd. o bedi az psran kahnan,  
etiat khoshbo ra trkib mikrdnd. o mt̄tia  
kh az jmlh laoiān o nkhstzadea shlom qorhi

bod, br eml mtbokhat gmasht̄h shdh bod. o  
bedi az bradran aishan az psran qhatian, br  
nan tqdm̄h mamor bodnd ta an ra dr hr roz  
sbt mhia saznd. o mghnian az rosai khandan  
abai laoiān dr h̄jrh̄ha skont dashtnd o  
az kar digr fargh bodnd zira kh roz o shb  
dr kar khod mshghol mibodnd. ainan rosai  
khandan abai laoiān o brhsb ansab khod riis  
bodnd o dr aorshlim skont dashtnd. o dr  
jbeon, pdr jbeon, ieoiil skont dasht o asm  
znsh mekh bod. o nkhstzadhash ebdon bod,  
ps sor o qis o bel o nir o nadab, o jdor o akhio  
o zkria o mqlot; o mqlot shmam ra aord o  
aishan niz ba bradran khod dr aorshlim dr  
mqabl bradran aishan sakn bodnd. o nir qis  
ra aord o qis shaol ra aord o shaol ihonatan  
o mlkishoe o abinadab oashbel ra aord. o  
psr ihonatan, mribbel bod o mribbel mika  
ra aord. o psr mika, fiton o malk o thrie o  
ahaz bodnd. o ahaz ierh ra aord o ierh elmt  
o ezmot o zmri ra aord o zmri mosa ra aord.  
o mosa bnea ra aord o psrsh rfaia o psrsh  
aleash o psrsh asil. o asil ra shsh psr bod o  
ain ast nam̄hai aishan: ezriqam o bkro o as-  
meil o sheria o eobdia o hanan ainha psran  
asil mibashnd.

## 10

o flstinian ba asraiil jng kr̄dnd, o mrdan as-  
raiil az h̄dor flstinian frar kr̄dnd o dr koh  
jlboē ksht̄h shdh, aftadnd. o flstinian shaol  
o psransh ra bh skhti teaqb nmōdnd, o fls-  
tinian psran shaol ionatan o abinadab o mlk-  
ishoe ra kshtnd. o jng br shaol skht shd o  
tirandazan ao ra driaftnd o az tirandazan  
mjroh shd. o shaol bh slahdar khod gft:  
ñsh̄mshir ra bksh o bh mn fro br, mbada  
ain nam̄khtōnan biaind o mra aftdah knnd.ž  
ama slahdarsh nkhoast zira kh bs̄iar mitr-  
sid; ps shaol sh̄mshir ra gr̄fh br an aftad.  
o slahdarsh chon shaol ra mrdh did, ao niz  
br sh̄mshir aftadh, bmr̄d. o shaol mrd o  
sh psrsh o tmami ahl kxanhash hmrah oi  
mrdnd. o chon jmie mrdan asraiil kh dr  
oadi bodnd, ain ra didnd kh lshkr mn̄hzm  
shdh, o shaol o psransh mrdhand, aishan  
niz sh̄hr̄hai khod ra trk kr̄dh, grikhtnd o fls-  
tinian amd̄h, dr anha qar gr̄ftnd. o roz digr  
oaeq shd kh chon flstinian amd̄nd ta ksht-  
gan ra br̄hn̄n n̄maid, shaol o psransh ra  
dr koh jlboē aftadh iaftnd. ps ao ra br̄hn̄n  
sakht̄h, sr o asl̄hhash ra gr̄ftnd o anha ra bh  
zmin flstinian bh hr trf fr̄stadnd ta bh b̄tha  
o qom khod m̄zdh br̄sannd. o asl̄hhash ra  
dr khanaē kh̄daiān khod gd̄hasht̄nd o sr̄sh ra  
dr khanaē dajon bh dioar kobidnd. o chon  
tmami ahl iabish jleād anchh ra kh flstinian  
bh shaol kr̄dh bodnd sh̄nidnd, jmie sh̄jaean  
br̄khast̄h, jsd shaol o jsh̄dhai psransh ra br-  
dashth, anha ra bh iabish aordh, askhoan-  
hai aishan ra zir dr̄kht blot kh dr iabish ast,  
dfn kr̄dnd o hft roz roz̄h dashtnd. ps shaol

bh sbb khianti kh bh khdaond orzidh bod mrd, bh jht klam khdaond kh an ra ngah ndasht bod, o az ain jht niz kh az sahbae ajnh soal nmodh bod. o chonkh khdaond ra ntlbidh bod, ao ra ksht o slnt a o ra bh daod bn isi bgrgdanid.

## 11

o tmami asraiil nzd daod dr hbron jme shdh, gftnd: ñaïnk ma astkhoanha o gosht to mibashim. o qbl az ain niz hngami kh shaol padshah mibod, to asraiil ra biron mibrdi o dron miaordi; o ihoh khdaït to ra gft kh: to qom mn asraiil ra shbani khoahi nmod o to br qom mn asraiil pishoa khoahi shd.ž o jmie mshaikh asraiil nzd padshah bh hbron amdnd odaod ba aishan bh hñor khdaond dr hbron ehd bst, o daod ra brhsb klami kh khdaond bh oastae smoiil gftb bod bh padshahi asraiil msh nmodnd. o daod o tmami asraiil bh aorshlim kh ibos bashd, amdnd o ibosian dr an zmin sakn bodnd. o ahl ibos bh daod gftnd: ñbh ainja dakh nkhoahi shd.ž ama daod qleae shion ra kh shhr daod bashd bgrft. o daod gft: ñhr kh ibosian ra aol mghlob sazd, riis o srdar khoahd shd.ž ps ioab bn sroi h aol br amd o riis shd. o daod dr an qleh sakn shd, az an jht an ra shhr daod namidnd. o shhr ra bh atraf an o grdagrd mloh bna krd o ioab baqi shhr ra temir nmod. o daod trqi krdh, bzrg mishd o ihoh sbaiot ba oi mibod. o ainandd rosai shjaeani kh daod dasht kh ba tmami asraiil ao ra dr slntsh tqoit dadnd ta ao ra brhsb klami kh khdaond drbarae asraiil gftb bod padshah sazd. o edd shjaeani kh daod dasht ain ast: ishbeam bn hkoni kh srdar shlishim bod kh br sisd nfr nizae khod ra hrkt dad o aishan ra dr ik oqt ksht. o bed az ao aleazar bñdodoi akhokhi kh iki az an sh shjae bod. o ba daod dr fsdmim bod oqti kh flstinian dr anja brai jng jme shdh bodnd, o qteae zmin pr az jo bod, o qom azhdor flstinian frar mikrñd. o aishan dr mian an qteae zmin aistadh, an ra mhafzt nmodnd, o flstinian ra shkst dadnd o khdaond nsrt ezimi bh aishan dad. o sh nfr az an si srdar bh skhrh nzd daod bh mgharae edlam frod shdnd o lshkr flstinian dr oadi rfaïim ardo zdh bodnd. o daod dr an oqt dr mlahd khoish bod, o qraol flstinian an oqt dr bitlhm bodnd. o daod khoahsh nmodh, gft: ñkash ksi mra az ab chahi kh nzd droazae bitlhm ast bnoshand.ž ps an sh mrd, lshkr flstinian ra az mian shkafth, ab ra az chahi kh nzd droazae bitlhm ast kshidh, brdashnd o an ra nzd daod aordnd; ama daod nkhoast kh an ra bnoshd o an ra bh jht khdaond brikht, o gft: ñai khdaï mn hasha az mn kh ain kar ra bkñm! aia khon ain mrdan ra bnoshm kh jan khod ra bh khtr andakhtnd zira bh khtr jan khod an ra aordnd?ž ps nkhoast kh an

ra bnoshd; kari kh ain sh mrd shjae krdnd ain ast. o abishai bradr ioab srdan an sh nfr bod o ao niz nizae khod ra br sisd nfr hrkt dadh, aishan ra ksht o dr mian an sh nfr asm iaft. dr mian an sh az do mkrmrtr bod; ps srdar aishan shd, likn bh sh nfr aol nrsid. o bnaia abn ihoiadae psr mrdi shjae qbsiili bod kh karhai ezim krdh bod, o psr ariiil moabi ra ksht o dr roz brf bh hfrhai frod shdh, shiri ra ksht. o mrd msri blndqd ra kh qamt ao pnj dhrae bod ksht, o an msri dr dst khod nizhai mthl nord nsajan dasht; ama ao nzd oi ba chobdsti rft o nizh ra az dst msri rbodh, oi ra ba nizae khodsh ksht. bnaia abn ihoiadae ain karha ra krd o dr mian an sh mrd shjae asm iaft. aïnk ao az an si nfr mkrmrtr shd, likn bh an sh nfr aol nrsid o daod ao ra br ahl mshort khod brgmash. o niz az shjaean lshkr, esaiil bradr ioab o alhanan bn dodoi bitlhm, o shmot hrori o hals floni, o eira abn eqish tqoei o abiezr enatoti, o sbkai hoshati o eilai akhokhi, o mhrai ntofati o khald bn benh ntofati, o atai abn ribai az jbeae bnibniamin o bnaiai freatoni, o horai az oadihai jaesh o abiil erbati, o ezmot bhromi o aihbai shelboni. o az bñihashm jzoni ionatan bn shajai hrari, o akhiam bn sakar hrari o alifal bn aor, o hafr mkirati o akhiai floni, o hsroi krml o nerai abn azbai. o ioiil bradr natan o mbhar bn hjri, o salq emoni o mhrai biroti kh slahdar ioab bn sroi h bod. o eirai itri o jarb itri, o aoriai hti o zabad bñahlai, o edina abn shizai robini kh srdar robinian bod o si nfr hmrahsh bodnd. o hanan bn mekh o ioshafat mtñi, o eziai shroti o shamae o ieoil psran hotam eroeiri, o idieiil bn shmri o bradrsh iokhai tisi, o aliil azmhoim o irbaii ioshoia psran alnaem o itmh moabi, o aliil o eobid o iesiil msobati.

## 12

o ainandd kh nzd daod bh sqqlh amdnd,hngami kh ao hnoz az trs shaol bn qis gfrtar bod, o aishan az an shjaean bodnd kh dr jng meacon ao bodnd. o bh kman mslh bodnd o sngha o tirha az kmanha az dst rast o dst chp miandakhtnd o az bradrar shaol bñiamin bodnd. srdar aishan akhiezh bod, o bed az ao ioash psran shmaeh jbeati o iziil o falt psran ezmot o brakh o iihoi enatoti, o ishmeiai jbeoni kh dr mian an si nfr shjae bod, o br an si nfr brtri dasht o armia o ihziil o iohanan o iozabad jdirati, o aleozai o irimot o belia o shmria o shftiai hrofi, o alqanh o ishia o ezriil o ioezr o ishbeam kh az qorhian bodnd, o ioeilh o zbdia psran iroham jdori. o bedi az jadian kh mrdan qoi shjae o mrdan jng azmodh o mslh bh spr o tirandazan kh roi aishan mthl roi shir o mannd ghzal koi tizro bodnd, khoishtn ra nzd daod dr mlahd biaban jda sakhtnd, kh riis aishan eazr o domin eobdia

o somin aliab bod, o chharmin mshmnh o  
pnjmin armia, o shshmetai o hftm aliil, o  
hshtm iohanan o nhm alzabad, o dhm armia  
o iazdhm mkbnai. ainan az bnijad rosai  
lshkr bodnd kh kochktr aishan brabr sd nfr  
o bzrgtr brabr hzar nfr mibod. ainand kh  
dr mah aol az ardn ebor nmodnd hngami  
kh an az tmami hdodsh silan krdh bod o  
jmie saknan oadiha ra hm bh trf mshrq o  
hm bh trf mghrb mnzhm sakhtnd. o bedi az  
bnibniamin o ihoda nzd daod bhan mladh  
amdnd. o daod bh astqbal aishan biron  
amdnd, aishan ra khtab krdh, gft: nigr ba  
slamti brai aeant mn nzd mn amdid, dl mn  
ba shma mlshq khoahd shd; o agr brai tslim  
nmodn mn bh dst dshmanm amdid, ba  
ankh zlmi dr dst mn nist, ps khda pdran  
ma ain ra bbind o ansaf nmaid.ž angh  
roh br emasai kh riis shlashim bod nازل  
shd (o ao gft): niai daod ma az an to o ai  
psr isi ma ba to hstim; slamti, slamti br to  
bad, o slamti br ansar to bad zira khda  
to nsrtdhndae to ast.ž ps daod aishan ra  
pdhiftrh, sdraran lshkr sakht. o bedi az  
mnsi bh daod mlhq shdnd hngami kh ao  
hmrah flstinian brai mqatlh ba shaol mirft;  
ama aishan ra mdd nkrnd zira kh sdraran  
flstinian bed az mshort nmodn, ao ra ps  
frstadh, gftnd kh: niao ba srhai ma bh aqai  
khod shaol mlhq khoahd shd.ž o hngami kh  
bh sqlgh mirft, bedi az mnsi bh ao piostnd  
ieni ednah o iozabad o idieiil o mikaiil o  
iozabad o aliho o sltai kh sdraran hzarhai  
mnsi bodnd. aishan daod ra bh mqaomt  
fojhai (emalqh) mdd krdnd, zira jmie aishan  
mrdan qoi shjae o sdrar lshkr bodnd. zira  
dr an oqt, roz bh roz brai aeant daod nzd  
oi miamdnd ta lshkr bzrg, mthl lshkr khda  
shd. o ain ast shmarae afrad anani kh brai  
jng mslh shdh, nzd daod bh hbron amdnd  
ta sltnt shaol ra brhsb frman khdaond bh  
oi thoil nmaind. az bniihoda shsh hzar o  
hshtsd nfr kh spr o nizh dashtnd o mslh  
jng bodnd. az bnishmeon hft hzar o iksd  
nfrkh mrdan qoi shjae brai jng bodnd. az  
bnialoi chhar hzar o shshsd nfr. o ihoiadae  
riis bniharon o sh hzar o hftsd nfr hmrah  
oi. o sadoq kh joan qoi o shjae bod ba  
bist o do sdrar az khandan pdrsh. o az  
bnibniamin sh hzar nfr az bradran shaol o  
ta an oqt akthr aishan ofai khandan shaol  
ra ngah midashtnd. o az bniafraim bist  
hzar o hshtsd nfr kh mrdan qoi o shjae o  
dr khandan pdran khoish namor bodnd.  
o az nsf sbt mnsi hjdh hzar nfr kh bh  
namhai khod tein shdh bodnd kh biaind  
o daod ra bh padshahi nsb nmaind. o az  
bnisakar ksani kh az zmanha mkhbr shdh,  
mifhmidnd kh asraiilian chh baid bknd,  
sdraran aishan doist nfr o jmie bradran  
aishan frmanbrdar aishan bodnd. o az  
zbolon pnjah hzar nfr kh ba lshkr biron  
rfth, mitoanstnd jng ra ba hmae alat hrb

biaraind o sfaraii knnd o do dl nbodnd. o  
az nftali hzar sdrar o ba aishan si o hft hzar  
nfr ba spr o nizh. o az bnidan bist o hsht  
hzar o shshsd nfr kh brai jng mhia shdnd.  
o az ashir chhl hzar nfr kh ba lshkr biron  
rfth, mitoanstnd jng ra mhia saznd. o az  
an trf ardn az bnibrobin o bnijad o nsf sbt  
mnsi sd o bist hzar nfr kh ba jmie alat lshkr  
brai jng (mhia shdnd.) jmie ainha mrdan  
jngi bodnd kh br sfaraii qadr bodnd ba dl  
kaml bh hbron amdnd ta daod ra br tmami  
asraiil bh padshahi nsb nmaind, o tmami  
bqiae asraiil niz brai padshah sakhtn daod  
ik dl bodnd. o dr anja badaod sh roz akl  
o shrb nmodnd zira kh bradran aishan bh  
jht aishan tdark didh bodnd. o mjaoran  
aishan niz ta isakar o zbolon o nftali nan br  
alaghha o shtran o qatran o gaoran aordnd  
o makolat az ard o qrsaii anjir o kshmsb  
o shrab o roghn o gaoran o gosfndan bh  
fraoani aordnd chonkh dr asraiil shadmani  
bod.

## 13

o daod ba sdraran hzarh o sdh o ba jmie rosa  
mshort krd. o daod bh tmami jmaet asraiil  
gft: nigr shma mslht midanid o agr ain az  
janb ihoi khda ma bashd, nzd bradran khod  
kh dr hmae zminhai asraiil baqi mandhand,  
bh hr trf bfrstim o ba aishan kahnai o  
laoiani kh dr shhrhai khod o hoali anha  
mibashnd, nzd ma jme shond, o tabot khda  
khoish ra baz nzd khod biaorim chonkh dr  
aiam shaol nzd an msalt nmodim.ž o tmami  
jmaet gftnd kh: nchnin bknim.ž zira kh ain  
amr bh nzt tmami qom psnd amd. ps daod  
tmami asraiil ra az shihor msr ta mdkhl  
hmat jme krd ta tabot khda ra az qrit learim  
biaornd. o daod o tmami asraiil bh belh  
kh hman qrit learim ast o az an ihoda bod,  
bramdnd ta tabot khda ihoi ra kh dr mian  
krobian dr jaii kh asm ao khoandh mishod  
sakt ast, az anja biaornd. otatob khda ra  
br arabhai tazh az khanae abinadab aordnd  
o eza o akhio arabh ra mirandnd. o daod  
o tmami asraiil ba srod obrbt o eod o df  
o snj o krna bh qot tmam bh hodor khda  
ojd minmodnd. o chon bh khrmngah kidon  
rsidnd eza dst khod ra draz krd ta tabot  
ra bgird zira gaoran milghzidnd. o khshim  
khdaond br eza afrokhtsh shdh, ao ra zd az  
an jht kh dst khod ra bh tabot draz krd o  
dr anja bh hodor khda mrd. o daod mhzon  
shd chonkh khdaond br eza rknhn nmod  
o an mkan ra ta amroz fars eza namid. o dr  
an roz daod az khda tran shdh, gft: ntabot  
khda ra nzd khod chgonh biaorm.ž ps daod  
tabot ra nzd khod bh shhr daod niaord blkh  
an ra bh khanae eobid adom jti bgrdand.  
o tabot khda nzd khandan eobid adom dr  
khanhash sh mah mand o khdaond khanae  
eobid adom o tmami maimlk ao ra brkt dad.

o hiram padshah sor, qasdan ba chob sro azad o bnaian o njaran nzd daod frstas ta kxanhai brai ao bsaznd. o daod danst kh khdaond ao ra bh padshahi asraail astoar dashth ast, zira kh slntstsh bhkhatr qom ao asraail bh drjae blnd brafrasht shdh bod. o daod dr aorshlim baz znan grft. o daod psran o dkhtan digr tolid nmod. o ain ast namhai frzndani kh dr aorshlim brai oi bhm rsidnd: shmoe o shobab o natan o sliman, o ibhar o alishoe o alifalt, o nojh o nafj o iafie, o alishame o beliadae o aliflt. o chon flstinian shnidnd kh daod bh padshahi tmam asraail msh shdh ast, ps flstinian bramnd ta daod ra (brai jng) btlbnd; o chon daod shnid, bh mqabl aishan bramnd. o flstinian amdh, dr oadi rfaiim mntshr shdnd. o daod az khda msalt nmodh, gft: áaia bh mqablae flstinian braim o aia aishan ra bh dst mn tslim khoahi nmod? khdaond ao ra gft: ábrai o aishan ra bh dst to tslim khoahm krd.ž ps bh bel frsaim bramndnd o daod aishan ra dr anja shkst dad o daod gft: ákhda br dshman mn bh dst mn mthl rkhae ab rknh krth ast.ž bnabrain an mkan ra bel frsaim nam nhadnd. o khdaian khod ra dr anja trk krndnd o daod amr frmod kh anha ra bh atsh bosazndnd. o flstinian bar digr dr an oadi mntshr shdnd. o daod baz az khda soal nmod o khda ao ra gft: áaz eqb aishan mro blkh az aishan ro grdanidh, dr mqabl drkhtan tot bh aishan nzdik sho. o chon dr sr drkhtan tot aoaz qdmha bshnoi, angah brai jng biron sho, zira khda pish roi to biron rft ast ta lshkr flstinian ra mghlob sazdz ps daod br ofq anchh khda ao ra amr frmodh bod, eml nmod o lshkr flstinian ra az jbeon ta jarz shkst dadnd. o asm daod dr jmie aradi shioe iaft o khdaond trs ao ra br tmami amtha mstoli sakht.

o daod dr shhr khod kxanhha bna krd o mkani brai tabot khda mhia sakht, khimhai bh jht an brpa nmod. angah daod frmod kh ghír az laolian ksi tabot khda ra brdard zira khdaond aishan ra brgzidh bod ta tabot khda ra brdarnd o ao ra hmishh khdmnt nmaind. o daod tmami asraail ra dr aorshlim jme krd ta tabot khdaond ra bh mkani kh braish mhia sakht bod, biaornd. o daod psran haron o laolian ra jme krd. az bniqhat aoriil riis o sd o bist nfr bradransh ra. az bni mrari, esaiai riis o doist o bist nfr bradransh ra. az bni jrshom, ioil riis o sd o si nfr bradransh ra. az bni alisafan, shmeiai riis o doist nfr bradransh ra. az bni hbron, aliil riis o hshtad nfr bradransh ra. az bni eziil, emnadab riis o sd o doazdh nfr bradransh ra. o daod sadoq o abiatar khnh o

laolian ieni ariil o esaia o ioil o shmeia o ailiil o emnadab ra khoandh, bh aishan gft: áshma rosai khandanhai abai laolian hstid; ps shma o bradransh shma khoishtn ra tqdis nmaid ta tabot ihoh khda asraail ra bh mkani kh braish mhia sakhtam biaornd. zira az ain sbb kh shma dfeae aol an ra niaornd, ihoh khda ma br ma rknh krth, chonkh ao ra bh hsb qanon ntlbidim.ž ps kxanhan o laolian khoishtn ra tqdis nmodnd ta tabot ihoh khda asraail ra biaornd. o psran laolian br ofq anchh mosibrhsb klam khdaond amr frmodh bod, chobdstiahi tabot khda ra br ktfhai khod gdhasht, an ra brdashtnd. o daod rosai laolian ra frmod ta bradransh khod mghnian ra ba alat mosiqi az eodha o brbtha o snjha tein nmaind, ta bh aoaz blnd o shadmani sda znd. ps laolian himan bn ioil o az bradransh ao asaf bn brkia o az bradransh aishan bni mrari aitan bn qoshia ra tein nmodnd. o ba aishan az bradransh drjae dom khod: zkria o bin o ieziiil o shmiramot o ihiil o eni o aliab o bnaia o mesia o mtia o aliflia o mqnia o eobid adom o ieiil drbanan ra. o az mghnian: himan o asaf o aitan ra ba snjhai brnjn ta bnoaznd. o zkria o eziil o shmiramot o ihiil o eni o aliab o mesia o bnaia ra ba eodha br alamot. o mtia o aliflia o mqnia o eobid adom o ieiil o ezria ra ba brbthai br thmani ta pishroi nmaind. o knnia riis laolian brnghmat bod o mghnian ra telim midad zira kh mahr bod. o brkia o alqanh drbanan tabot bodnd. o shbnia o ioshafat o ntnil o emasai o zkria o bnaia o aliezh khnh pish tabot khda krna minoakhtnd, o eobid adom o ihiil drbanan tabot bodnd. o daod o mshaikh asraail o sr-daran hzarh rftnd ta tabot ehd khdaond ra az kxanae eobid adom ba shadmani biaornd. o chon khda laolian ra kh tabot ehd khdaond ra brmidashtnd aeant krd, aishan hft gao o hft qoch dhdh krnd. o daod o jmie laolian kh tabot ra brmidashtnd o mghnian o knnia kh riis nghmat mghnian bod bh ktan nazk mlbs bodnd, o daod aifod ktan drbrdashth. o tmami asraail tabot ehd khdaond ra bh aoaz shadmani o aoaz boq o krna o snj o eod o brbt minoakhtnd. o chon tabot ehd khdaond oard shhr daod mishd, mikal dkht shaoal az pnjrh ngrist o daod padshah ra did kh rqs o ojd minmaid, ao ra dr dl khod khoar shmrd.

o tabot khda ra aordh, an ra dr khimhai kh daod braish brpa krth bod, gdhashtnd; o qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbahi slanti bh hder khda gdhranidnd. o chon daod az gdhranidn qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbahi slanti fargh shd, qom ra bh asm khdaond brkt dad. o bh jmie asraillian bh mrdan o znan bh hr iki ik grdae nan o ik parae gosht o ik qrs kshmsb bkhshid. o bedi az laolian ra brai khdmgtzari

pish tabot khdaond teiin nmod ta ihoh khdei asraiil ra dhkr nmaidn o shkr goind o tsbih khaonnd, ieni asaf riis o bed az ao zkria o iei-iil o shmiramot o ihiil o mttia o aliab o bnaia o eobid adom o ieiil ra ba eodha o brbtha o asaf ba snjha minoaht. o bnaia o ihiil khnh pish tabot ehd khda ba krnaha daima (hadr mibodnd.) ps dr hman roz daod aola (ain srod ra) bh dst asaf o bradransh dad ta khdaond ra tsbih khaonnd: ihoh ra hmd goiid o nam ao ra bkhaonid. aemal ao ra dr mian qomha aelam nmaiid. ao ra bsraiid brai ao tsbih bkhaonid. dr tmami karhai ejib ao tfkr nmaiid. dr nam qdos ao fkrh knid. dl talban khdaond shadman bashd. khdaond o qot ao ra btlbid. roi ao ra piosth talb bashid. karhai ejib ra kh ao krhd ast, biad aorid, aiatao o daorihai dhan oi ra, ai dhrit bndae ao asraiil! ai frzndan iqob brgzidh ao! ihoh khdei ma ast. daorihai ao dr tmami jhan ast. ehd ao ra biad aorid ta abdalabad, o klami ra kh bh hzaran psht frmodh ast, an ehdi ra kh ba abrahim bsth, o qsmi ra kh brai ashaq khordh ast, o an ra brai iqob fridh qar dad o brai asraiil ehd jaodani; o gft zmin knean ra bh to khoahm dad, ta hsae mirath shma shod, hngami kh eddi medod bodid, qilaledd o ghrba dr anja, o az amti ta amti srgdan mibodnd, o az ik mmikt ta qom digr. ao ngdhasht kh ksi br aishan zlm knd, blkh padshahan ra bh khatr aishan tobikh nmod, kh br msihan mn dst mgdharid, o anbiai mra drr mrsanid. ai tmami zmin ihoh ra bsraiid. njat ao ra roz bh roz bshart dhid. dr mian amtha jlal ao ra dhkr knid, o karhai ejib ao ra dr jmie qomha. zira khdaond ezim ast o binhait mhmmod; o ao mhib ast br jmie khdaian. zira jmie khdaian amtha bthaind. ama ihoh asmanha ra afrid. mjd o jlal bh hder oi ast; qot o shadmani dr mkan ao ast. ai qbail qomha khdaond ra tosf nmaiid. khdaond ra bh jlal o qot tosf nmaiid. khdaond ra bh jlal asm ao tosf nmaiid. hdaia biaorid o bh hder oi biaiid. khdaond ra dr zint qdosit bprstid. ai tmami zmin az hder oi blrizd. rbe mskon niz paidar shd o jnbsh nkhoahd khord. asman shadi knd o zmin srer nmaid, o dr mian amtha bgoind kh ihoh slnt miknd. dria o pri an ghrsh nmaid; o shra o hr chh dr an ast bh ojd aid. angah drkhtan jngl trnm khaohnd nmod, bh hder khdaond zira kh brai daori jhan miad. ihoh ra hmd bgoiid zira kh niko ast. zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o bgoiid ai khdei njat ma ma ra njat bdh. o ma ra jme krhd, az mian amtha rhaii bksh. ta nam qdos to ra hmd goiim, o dr tsbih to fkrh nmaim. ihoh khdei asraiil mtbark bad. az aza ta abdalabad o tmami qom amin gftnd o khdaond ra tsbih khaonnd. ps asaf o bradransh ra anja pish tabot ehd khdaond gdhasht ta hmishh pish tabot bh khdm hr roz dr rozsh mshghol bashnd. o eobid adom o shst o hsht nfr bradran aishan

o eobid adom bn iditon o hosh drbanan ra. o sadoq kahn o kahnna bradransh ra pish mskn khdaond dr mkan blndi kh dr jbeon bod, ta qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond br mdhbh qrbani sokhtni daima sbh o sham bgdhrand brhsb anchh dr shriet khdaond kh an ra bh asraiil amr frmodh bod mktob ast. o ba aishan himan o idoton o sair brgzidgani ra kh asm aishan dhkr shdh bod ta khdaond ra hmd goind zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o hmrah aishan himan o idoton ra ba krnaha o snjha o alat nghmat khda bhjht noazndgan o psran idoton ra ta nzd droazh bashnd. ps tmami qom hr iki bh khanae khod rftnd, ama daod brgsht ta khanae khod ra tbrk nmaid.

## 17

o oaqe shd chon daod dr khanae khod nshsth bod kh daod bh natan nbi gft: fiaimk mn dr khanae sro azad sakn mibashm o tabot ehd khdaond zir prdhha ast. z natan bh daod gft: fhr anchh dr dlt bashd bh eml aorzira khda ba to ast. z o dr an shb oaqe shd kh klam khda bh natan nazl shdh, gft: n bro o bh bndae mn daod bgo khdaond chnin mifrmad: to khanhai brai skont mn bna nkhoahi krd. zira az rozi kh bniasraiil ra biron aordm ta amroz dr kxanh sakn nshdham blkh az khimh bh khimh o mskn bh mskn grdsh krdham. o bh hr jaii kh ba tmami asraiil grdsh krdham, aia bh ahdi az daoran asraiil kh brai reait qom khod mamor dashtm, skhni gftm kh chra khanhai az sro azad brai mn bna nkrdid? o hal bh bndae mn daod chnin bgo: ihoh sbaiot chnin mifrmad: mn to ra az chragah az eqb gosfndan grftm ta pishoi qom mn asraiil bashi. o hr jaii kh mifrti, mn ba to mibodm o jmie dshmnant ra az hder to mnqte sakhtm o brai to asmi mthl asm bzrgani kh br zminand pida krdm. o bh jht qom khod asraiil mkani tein nmodm o aishan ra ghrr krdm ta dr mkan kxoish sakn shdh, baz mthrk nshond, o shriran aishan ra digr mthl sabq dhlil nsaznd. o az aiame kh daoran ra br qom khod asraiil tein nmodm o tmami dshmnant ra mghlob sakhtm, to ra khbr midadm kh khdaond khanhai brai to bna khaohd nmod. o chon rozhai emr to tmam shod kh nzd pdran khod rhlt kni, angah dhrit to ra kh az psran to khaohd bod, bed az to khaohm brangikht o slnt ao ra paidar khaohm nmod. ao khanhai brai mn bna khaohd krd o mn krsi ao ra ta bh abdashtoar khaohm sakht. mn ao ra pdr khaohm bod o ao mra psr khaohd bod o rhmt khod ra az ao dor nkhoahm krd chnankh an ra az ksi kh qbl az to bod dor krdm. o ao ra dr kxanh o slnt khodm ta bh abd paidar khaohm sakht o krsi ao astoar khaohd mand ta abdalabad. z brhsb tmami ain klmat o mtabq tmami ain roia natan bh daod tklm nmod. o

daod padshah dakhil shdh, bh hđor khdaond nshst o gft: ńai ihoh khda, mn kistm o khandan mn chist kh mra bh ain mqam rsanidi? o ain niz dr nżr to ai khda amr qlil nmod zira kh drbarae kxanh bndhat niz brai zman toil tklm nmodi o mra ai ihoh khda, mthl mrd bldmrtbh mnzor dashti. o daod digr drbarae akrami kh bh bndae khod krđi, nzd to chh toand afzod zira kh to bndae khod ra mishnasi. ai khdaond, bh khatr bndae khod o moafq dl khoish jmie ain karhai ezim ra bh ja aordi ta tmami ain ezmt ra zahr sazi. ai ihoh mthl to ksi nist o ghir az to khđai ni. moafq hr anchh bh goshhai khod shnidim, o mthl qom to asraiil kđam amti br roi zmin ast kh khda biaid ta aishan ra fdih dadh, brai khoish qom bsazd, o bh karhai ezim o mhib asmi brai khod pida nmai o amtha ra az hđor qom khod kh aishan ra az msr fdih dadi, akhraj nmai. o qom khod asraiil ra brai khoish ta bh abd qom sakhti o toai ihoh khđai aishan shdi. ńi o alan ai khdaond klami kh drbarae bndhat o kxanhash gfti ta bh abd astoar shod o brhsb anchh gfti eml nma. o asm to ta bh abd astoar o mezm bmand ta gft shod kh ihoh sbajot khđai asraiil khđai asraiil ast o khandan bndhat daod bh hđor to paidar bmand. zira to ai khđai mn br bndae khod kshf nmodi kh kxanhai braish bna khoahi nmod; bnabrin bndhat jrat krđh ast kh ain dea ra nzd to bgoid. o alan ai ihoh, to khda hsti o ain ahsan ra bh bndae khod oedh dadhai. o alan to ra psnd amd kh kxanae bndae khod ra brkt dhi ta dr hđor to ta bh abd bmand zira kh to ai khdaond brkt dadhai o mbark khoahd bod ta abdalabad.ż

## 18

o bed az ain oaqe shd kh daod flstinian ra shkst dadh, mghlob sakht o jt o qrihhaish ra az dst flstinian grft. o moab ra shkst dad o moabian bndgan daod shdh, hđaia aordnd. o daod hdrezr padshah sobh ra dr hmat hgami kh mirft ta slnt khod ra nzd nhr frat astoar sazđ, shkst dad. o daod hzar arabh o hft hzar soar o bist hzar piadh az ao grft, o daod tmami asban arabh ra pi krđ, ama az anha brai sd arabh ngah dasht. o chon aramian dmshq bh mdd hdrezr padshah sobh amdnd, daod bist o do hzar nfr az aramian ra ksht. o daoddr aram dmshq (qraolan) gdhasht o aramian bndgan daod shdh, hđaia aordnd. o khdaond daod ra dr hr ja kh mirft nsrt midad. o daod sprhai tla ra kh br khadman hdrezr bod grfth, anha ra bh aorshil aord. o daod az tbht o kon shhrhai hdrezr brnj az hd ziadh grft kh az an sliman triachh o stonha o zrof brnjn sakht. o chon toeo padshah hmat shnid kh daod tmami lshkr hdrezr padshah sobh ra shkst dadh ast, psr khod hđoram ra nzd daod padshah frstad ta az slamti ao bprsd o ao ra

thnit goid az an jht kh ba hdrezr jng nmodh ao ra shkst dadh bod, zira hdrezr ba toeo mqatlh minmod; o hr qsm zrof tla o nqrh o brnj (ba khod aord). o daod padshah anha ra niz brai khdaond oqf nmod, ba nqrh o tlaai kh az jmie amtha ieni az adom o moab o bniemon o flstinian o emalqh aordh bod. o abshai abn sroi hđh hzar nfr az adomian ra dr oadi mlh ksht. o dr adom qraolan qrar dad o jmie adomian bndgan daod shđnd o khdaond daod ra dr hr jai kh mirft nsrt midad. o daod br tmami asraiil slnt nmodh, ansaf o edalt ra br tmami qom khod mjra midasht. o ioab bn sroi srđar lshkr bod o ihoshafat bn akhilod oaqie ngar. o sadoq bn akhitob o abimlk bn abiatar kahn bodnd o shosha katb bod. o bnaia abn ihoiadae riiskritian o flitian o psran daod nzd padshah mqdm bodnd.

## 19

o bed az ain oaqe shd kh nahash, padshah bniemon mrd o psrsh dr jai ao slnt nmod. o daod gft: ńba hanon bn nahash ahsan nmaim chnankh pđrsh bh mn ahsan krđ.ż ps daod qasdan frstad ta ao ra drbarae pđrsh tezt goid. o khadman daod bh zmin bniemon nzd hanon brai tezt oi amdnd. o sroran bniemon bh hanon gftnd: ńaia gman mibri kh bh jht tkrim pđr to ast kh daod teztknndgan nzd to frstadh ast? ni blkh bndgansh bh jht tfhs o anqlab o jasosi zmin nzd to amdhand.ż ps hanon khadman daod ra grfth, rish aishan ra trashid o lbashai aishan ra az mian ta jai nshstn dridh, aishan ra rha krđ. o chon bedi amdth, daod ra az halt an ksan khbr dadnd, bh astqbal aishan frstad zira kh aishan bsiar khjl bodnd, o padshah gft: ńđr ariha bmanid ta rishhai shma draid o bed az an brgrdid.ż o chon bniemon didnd kh nzd daod mkroh shđhand, hanon o bniemon hzar oznae nqrh frstadnd ta arabhha o soaran az aram nhrin o aram mekh o sobh brai khod ajir saznd. ps si o do hzar arabh o padshah mekh o jmeit ao ra brai khod ajir krđnd, o aishan biron amdth, dr mqabl midba ardo zdnd, o bniemon az shhrhai khodjme shdh, brai mqatlh amdnd. o chon daod ain ra shnid, ioab o tmami lshkr shjaean ra frstad. o bniemon biron amdth, nzd droazae shhr brai jng sfaraii nmodnd. o padshahani kh amdth bodnd, dr shra elihđ bodnd. o chon ioab did kh roi sfof jng, hm az pish o hm az eqbsh bod, az tmami brgzidgan asraiil grohi ra antkhab krđh, dr mqabl aramian sfaraii nmod. o bqih qom ra bh dst bradr khod abshai sprđ o bh mqabl bniemon sf kshidnd. o gft: ńagr aramian br mn ghalb aind, bh mdd mn bia; o agr bniemon br to ghalb aind, bh jht amdad to khoahm amd. đlir bash kh bh jht qom khoish o bh jht shhrhai khđai

khod mrdanh bkoshim o khdaond anchh ra dr nrzsh psnd aid bknd.ž ps ioab o grohi kh hmrahsh bodnd, nzdik shdnd ta ba aramian jng knnd o aishan az hdor oi frar krdnd. o chon bniemon didnd kh aramian frar krdnd, aishan niz az hdor bradrsh abshai grikhth, dakhlsht shdnd; o ioab bh aorshlim brgsh. o chon aramian didnd kh az hdor asraail shkst iaftnd, aishan qasdan frstadh, aramian ra kh bh an trf nhr bodnd aordnd, o shofk srdar lshkr hdrezr pishoi aishan bod. o chon khbr bh daod rsid, tmami asraail ra jme krdh, az ardn ebor nmnd o bh aishan rsidh, mqabl aishan sfarail nmnd. o chon daod jng ra baaramian arasth bod, aishan ba oi jng krdnd. o aramian az hdor asraail frar krdnd o daod mrdan hft hzar arabh o chhl hzar piadh az aramian ra ksht, o shofk srdar lshkr ra bh qtl rsanid. o chon bndgan hdrezr didnd kh az hdor asraail shkst khordnd, ba daod slh nmndh, bndae ao shdnd, o aramian bed az an dr aeant bniemon aqdam nmndnd.

## 20

o oaqe shd dr oqt thoil sal, hngam biron rftn padshahan, kh ioab qot lshkr ra biron aord, o zmin bniemon ra oiran sakht o amdnd, rbh ra mhasrh nmnd. ama daod dr aorshlim mand o ioab rbh ra tskhir nmndh, an ra mn-hdm sakht. o daod taj padshah aishan ra az srsh grft kh oznsh ik oznae tla bod o snghai granbha dasht o an ra br sr daod gdhashtnd o ghnimt az hd ziadh az shhr brdnd. o khlg anja ra biron aordh, aishan ra bh arhha o chomhai ahnin o tishhha parhparh krd; o daod bh hmin tor ba jmie shhrhai bniemon rftar nmnd. ps daod o tmami qom bh aorshlim brgshnd. o bed az an jngi ba flstinian dr jazr, oaqe shd kh dr an sbkai hoshati sfai ra kh az aolad rafa bod ksht o aishan mglob shdnd. o baz jng ba flstinian oaqe shd o alhanan bn iaeir lhmira kh bradr jliat jti bod ksht kh chob nizhash mthl nord jolahkan bod. o baz jng dr jt oaqe shd kh dr anja mrdi blnd qd bod kh bist o chhar angsht, shsh br hr dst o shsh br hr pa dasht o ao niz brai rafa zaliidh shdh bod. o chon ao asraail ra bh tng aord, ihonatan bn shmea bradr daod ao ra ksht. ainan brai rafa dr jt zaidh shdnd o bh dst daod o bh dst bndgansh aftadnd.

## 21

o shitan bh dd asraail brkhasth, daod ra aghoa nmnd kh asraail ra bshpard. o daod bh ioab o sroran qom gft: fbroid o edd asraail ra az birshbe ta dan grfth, nzd mn biaorid ta an ra bdam.ž ioab gft: n khdaond br qom khod hr qdr kh bashnd sd chndan mzid knd; o ai aqaim padshah

aia jmie aishan bndgan aqaim nistnd? likn chra aqaim khoahsh ain eml dard o chra baid baeth gnah asraail bshod?ž ama klam padshah br ioab ghalb amd o ioab dr mian tmami asraail grdsh krdh, baz bh aorshlim mrajat nmnd. o ioab edd shmrdshtdgan qom ra bh daod dad o jmlae asraillian hzar hzar o iknd hzar mrd shmshtirzn o az ihoda chharsd o hftad o chhar hzar mrd shmshtirzn bodnd. likn laojan o bniaminian ra dr mian aishan nshmrdr zira kh frman padshah nzd ioab mkroh bod. o ain amr bh nzt khda napsnd amd, ps asraail ra mbtla sakht. o daod bh khda gft: ndr ain kari kh krdm, gnah ezimi orzidm. o hal gnah bndae khod ra efo frma zira kh bsiar ahmqanh rftar nmnd.ž o khdaond jad ra kh raii daod bod khtab krdh, gft: n bro o daod ra aelam krdh, bgo khdaond chnin mifirmaid: mnsh chiz pish to migdharm; ps iki az anha ra brai khod akhtiar kn ta brait bh eml aorm.ž ps jad nzd daod amdnd, oi ra gft: n khdaond chnin mifirmaid brai khod akhtiar kn: ia sh sal qht bshod, ia sh mah pish roi khsmant tlf shoi o shmshtir dshmnant to ra dr gird, ia sh roz shmshtir khdaond o oba dr zmin to oaqe shod, o frshtae khdaond tmami hdod asraail ra oiran sazd. ps alan bbin kh nzd frstndae khod chh joab brm.ž daod bh jad gft: ndr shdt tngi hstm. tmna ainkh bh dst khdaond biftm zira kh rhmthai ao bsiar ezim ast o bh dst ansan niftm.ž ps khdaond oba br asraail frstad o hftad hzar nfr az asraail mrdnd. o khda frsthai bh aorshlim frstad ta an ra hlak sazd. o chon mikhoast an ra hlak knd, khdaond mlahzh nmnd o az an bla pshiman shd o bh frsthai kh (qom ra) hlak misakht gft: nkafi ast, hal dst khod ra bazdar.ž o frshtae khdaond nzd khrmngah arnan ibosi aistadh bod. o daod chshman khod ra bala andakht, frshtae khdaond ra did kh dr mian zmin o asman aistadh ast o shmshtir brhnh dr dstsh br aorshlim brafrashth; ps daod o mshaikh bh plas mlbs shdh, bh roi khod dr aftadnd. o daod bh khda gft: niaia mn brai shmrdr qom amr nfmndm o aia mn an nistm kh gnah orzidh, mrtkb shrart zsht shdm? ama ain gosfndan chh krdhand? ps ai ihoh khdaim, mstdei ain kh dst to br mn o khandan pdrm bashd o bh qom khod bla mrsani.ž o frshtae khdaond jad ra amr frmod kh bhdaod bgoid kh daod brod o mdhbhi bh jht khdaond dr khrmngah arnan ibosi brpa knd. ps daod brhsb klami kh jad bh asm khdaond gft brft. o arnan rogrdanidh, frstht ra did o chhar psrsh kh hmrahsh bodnd, khoishtn ra pnhan krdnd; o arnan gndm mikobid. o chon daod nzd arnan amd, arnan ngristh, daod ra did o az khrmngah biron amdnd, bh hdor daod ro bh zmin aftad. o daod bh arnan gft: njai khrmngah ra bh mn bdh ta mdhbhi bh jht khdaond brpa nmam; an ra bh qimt tmam bh mn bdh ta oba az qom

rfe shod.ž arnan bh daod erd krd: ñan ra brai khod bgir o aqaim padshah anchh kh dr nwrsh psnd aid bh eml aord; bbin gaoan ra bh jht qrbani sokhtni o chomha ra brai hizm o gndm ra bh jht hdiae ardi dadm o hmh ra bh to bkhshidm.ž ama daod padshah bh arnan gft: ñni, blkh an ra albth bh qimt tmam az to khoahm khrid, zira kh az amoal to brai khdaond nkhoahm grft o qrbani sokhtni mjana nkhoahm gdhranid.ž ps daod brai an mode shshsd mthqal tla bh ozn, bh arnan dad. o daod dr anja mdhbhi bh jht khdaond bna nmodh, qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbahi slamti gdhranid o nzd khdaond astdea nmod; o ao atshi az asman br mdhbh qrbani sokhtni (nazl krth,) ao ra mstjab frmod. o khdaond frshth ra hkm dad ta shmshir khod ra dr ghlaflsh bgrdanid. dr an zman chon daod did kh khdaond ao ra dr khrmngah arnan ibosi mstjab frmodh ast, dr anja qrbaniha gdhranid. ama mskn khdaond kh mosi dr biaban sakthh bod o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni, dr an aiam dr mkan blnd jbeon bod. likn daod ntoanst nzd an brod ta az khda msalt nmaid, chonkh az shmshir frsh-tae khdaond mitrsid.

22

ps daod gft: ñain ast khanae ihoh khda, o ain mdhbh qrbani sokhtni brai asraiil mibashd.ž o daod frmod ta ghriban ra kh dr zmin asraiiland jme knnd, o sngrashan mein krd ta snghai mrbe brai bñai kxanh khda btrashnd. o daod ahn bñiari bh jht mikhha brai lngghai droazhha o brai oslha hadr sakht o brñj bñiar kh ntoan ozn nmod. o chob sro azad bishmar zira kh ahl sidon o sor chob sro azad bñiar brai daod aordnd. o daod gft: ñpsr mn sliman sghir o nazk ast o kxanhai kh brai ihoh baid bna nmod, mibaist bñiar ezim o nami o jlil dr tmami zminha bshod; lhdha hal braish thih mibinm.ž ps daod qbl az ofatsh thih bñiar did. ps psr khod sliman ra khoandh, ao ra osit nmod kh kxanhai brai ihoh khdaí asraiil bna nmaid. o daod bh sliman gft kh: ñai psrm! mn aradh dashtm kh kxanhai brai asm ihoh khdaí khod bna nmaim. likn klam khdaond br mn nazl shdh, gft: chonkh bñiar khon rikththai o jnghai ezim krdhai, ps kxanhai brai asm mn bna nkhoahi krd, chonkh bh hñor mn bñiar khon br zmin rikththai. aink psri brai to mtold khoahd shd kh mrd arami khoahd bod zira kh mn ao ra az jmie dshmnansh az hr trf arami khoahm bkhshid, chonkh asm ao sliman khoahd bod o dr aiam ao asraiil ra slamti o raht eta khoahm frmod. ao kxanhai brai asm mn bna khoahd krd o ao psr mn khoahd bod o mn pñr ao khoahm bod. o krsi sltnt ao ra br asraiil ta abdalabad paidar khoahm grdanid. ps hal ai psr mn khdaond hmrah to bad ta

kamiab shoi o khanae ihoh khdaí khod ra chnankh drbarh to frmodh ast bna nmai. ama khdaond to ra ftant o fhm eta frmaid o to ra drbarae asraiil osit nmaid ta shriet ihoh khdaí khod ra ngah dari. angh agr mtøj shdh, fraid o ahkami ra kh khdaond bh mosi drbarae asraiil amr frmodh ast, bh eml aori kamiab khoahi shd. ps qoi o dñir bash o trsan o hrasan msho. o aink mn dr ngi khod sd hzar oznae tla o sd hzar oznae nqrh o brñj o ahn ainqdr ziadh kh bh ozn ñiaid, brai khanae khdaond hadr krdham; o chob o sng niz mhia sakththam o to br anha mzid kn. o nzd to emlae bñiarnd, az sngbran o sngtrashan o njaran o ashkhas hñrmdn brai hr sneti. tla o nqrh o brñj o ahn bishmar ast ps brkhiz o mshghol bash o khdaond hmrah to bad.ž o daod tmami sroran asraiil ra amrfrmod kh psrsh sliman ra aeant nmaid. (o gft): ñaia ihoh khdaí shma ba shma nist o aia shma ra az hr trf arami ndadh ast? zira saknan zmin ra bh dst mn tslim krdh ast o zmin bh hñor khdaond o bh hñor qom ao mgglob shdh ast. ps hal dlha o janhai khod ra mtøj sazid ta ihoh khdaí khoish ra bñlbid o brkhashth, mqds ihoh khdaí khoish ra bna nmaid ta tabot ehd khdaond o alat mqds khda ra bh kxanhai kh bh jht asm ihoh bna mishod draorid.

23

o chon daod pir o salkhordh shd, psr khod sliman ra bh padshahi asraiil nsb nmod. o tmami sroran asraiil o kxanan o laorian ra jme krd. o laorian az si salh o balatr shmrdh shdnd o edd aishan brhsb srhai mrdan aishan, si o hsht hzar bod. az aishan bist o chhar hzar bh jht nzart eml khanae khdaond o shsh hzar sroran o daoran bodnd. o chhar hzar drbanan o chhar hzar nfr bodnd kh khdaond ra bh alati kh bh jht tsbiih sakthh shd, tsbiih khoandnd. o daod aishan ra brhsb psran laoi ieni jrshon o qhat o mrari bh frqhha tqsim nmod. az jrshonian ledan o shmei. psran ledan aol ihiil o zitam o somin ioiil. psran shmei shlomit o hziil o haran sh nfr. ainanrosai kxandanhai abai ledan bodnd. o psran shmei iht o zina o ieosh o briehe. ainan chhar psr shmei bodnd. o iht aolin o ziza domin o ieosh o briehe psran bñiar ndashtnd; az ain sbb ik kxandan aba az aishan shmrdh shd. psran qhat emram o ishar o hñron o eziil chhar nfr. psran emram haron o mosi o haron mmtaz shd ta ao o psransh qdsalaqdas ra piosth tqdis nmaid o bh hñor khdaond bkhor bsozandnd o ao ra khdmnt nmaid o bh asm ao hmishae aoqat brkt dhnd. o psran mosi mrd khda ba sbt laoi namidh shdnd. psran mosi jrshom o aleazar. az psran jrshom shboiil riis bod. o az psran aleazar rhbia riis bod o aleazar ra psr digr nbod; ama psran rhbia



bsiar ziad bodnd. az psran ishar shlomit riis bod. psran hbron, aolin iria o domin amria o somin ihziil o chharmin iqmeam. psran eziil aolin mika o domin ishia. psran mrari mhli o moshi o psran mhli aleazar o qis. o aleazar mrd o ao ra psri nbod; likn dkhtan dasht o bradran aishan psran qis aishan ra bh zni grftnd. psran moshi mhli o eadr o irimot sh nfr bodnd. ainan psran laoi moafq khandanhai abai khod o rosai khandanhai aba az anani kh shmrh shdnd brhsb shmarae asma srhai khod bodnd kh az bist salh o balatr dr eml khdmr khanae khdaond miprdakhtnd. zira kh daod gft:ñihoh khda asraiil qom khoish ra arami dadh ast o ao dr aorshlim ta bh abd sakn mibashd. o niz laorian ra digr lazmn nist kh mskn o hmae asbab khdmr ta brdarnd.ñ lhdha brhsb frman akhr daod psran laoi az bist salh o balatr shmrh shdnd. zira kh mnsb aishan bh trf bniharon bod ta khanae khdaond ra khdmr nmaid, dr shnha o hjrha o brai tthir hmae chizhai mqds o eml khdmr khanae khda. o br nan tqdmh o ard nrm bh jht hdiae ardi o qrshai ftir o anchh br saj pkht mishod o rbiikka o br hmae kilha o oznha. o ta hr sbh brai tsbih o hmd khdaond hadr shond o hmchnin hr sham. o bh jht gdhranidn hmae qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond dr hr roz sbt o ghrha o eidha brhsb shmarh o br ofq qanon anha daima bh hñor khdaond. o brai ngah dashtn ozifh khimae ajtmae o ozifae qds o ozifae bradran khod bniharon dr khdmr khanae khdaond .

## 24

o ain ast frqhhai bniharon: psran haron, nadab o abiho o aleazar o aitarar. o nadab o abiho qbl az pdr khod mrdnd o psri ndashtnd, ps aleazar o aitarar bh khant prdakhtnd. o daod ba sadoq kh az bnialeazar bod o akhimlk kh az bnaitamar bod, aishan ra brhsb okalt aishan br khdmr aishan tqsim krnd. o az psran aleazar mrdani kh qabl riast bodnd,ziadh az bnaitamar iaft shdnd. ps shanzdh riis khandan aba az bnialeazar o hsht riis khandan aba az bnaitamar mein krnd. ps ainan ba anan bh hsb qreh mein shdnd zira kh rosai qds o rosai khanae khda hm az bnialeazar o hm az bnaitamar bodnd. o shmeia abn ntniil katb kh az bnilaob bod, asmhai aishan ra bh hñor padshah o sroran o sadoq kahn o akhimlk bn abiatar o rosai khandan abai kahn o laorian noisht o ik khandan aba bh jht aleazar grfth shd o ik bh jht aitarar grfth shd. o qreh aol brai ihoiarib biron amd o dom brai ideia, o som brai harim o chharm brai seorim, o pnjm brai mlkih o shshm brai mamin, o hftm brai hqos o hshtm brai abia, o nhm brai ishoe o dhm brai shkna, o iazdhm brai aliashib o doazdhm brai iaqim, o sizdhm

brai fhf o chhardhm brai ishbab, o panzdhm brai bljh o shanzdhm brai amir, o hfdhm brai hizir o hjdhm brai hfsis, o nozdhm brai fthia o bism brai ihzqiil, o bist o ikm brai iakin o bist o dom brai jamol, o bist o som brai dlaia o bist o chharm brai mezia. ps ain ast ozifha o khdmthai aishan bh jht dakhl shdn dr khanae khdaond brhsb qanoni kh bh oastae pdr aishan haron moafq frman ihoi khda asraiil bh aishan dadh shd. o ama dr-barae bqiae bnilaol, az bniemram shobaill o az bnishobaill ihdia. o ama rhbia.az bnirhbia ishiai riis, o az bniishar shlomot o az bnishlomot iht. o az bnihbron iria o domin amria o somin ihziil o chharmin iqmeam. az bniesziil mika o az bnimika shamir. o bradr mika ishia o az bnishia zkrria. o az bnimrari mhli o moshi o psr iezia bno. o az bnimrari psran iezia bno o shohm o zkor o ebri. o psr mhli aleazar o ao ra frzndi nbod. o ama qis, az bnigis irhmiil, o az bnimoshi mhli o eadr o irimot. ainan brhsb khandan abai aishan bnilaol mibashnd. aishan niz mthl bradran khod bniharon bh hñor daod padshah o sadoq o akhimlk o rosai abai khnh o laorian qreh andakhtnd ieni khandanhai abai bradr bzrgtr brabr khandanhai kochktr ao bodnd.

## 25

o daod o srðaran lshkr bedi az psran asaf o himan o idoton ra bh jht khdmr jda sakhtnd ta ba brbt o eod o snj nbot nmaid; o shmarae anani kh brhsb khdmr khod bh kar miprdakhtnd ain ast: o ama az bniasaf, zkor o iosf o mtnia o ashrilh psran asaf zir hkm asaf bodnd kh brhsb frman padshah nbot minmod. o az idoton, psran idoton jdlia o sri o ashea o hshbia o mttia shsh nfr zir hkm pdr khoish idoton ba brbtha bodnd kh ba hmd o tsbih khdaond nbot minmod. o az himan, psran himan bqia o mtnia o eziil o shboil o irimot o hnna o hnani o aliath o jdlti o rommtiez o ishbqashh omoloti o hotir o mhziot. jmie ainha psran himan bodnd kh dr klam khda bh jht brafrashnt boq raii padshah bod. o khda bh himan chhardh psr o sh dkht dad. jmie ainha zir frman pdran khoish bodnd ta dr khanae khdaond ba snj o eod o brbt bsraind o zir dst padshah o asaf o idoton o himan bh khdmr khanae khda bprdaaznd. o shmarae aishan ba bradran aishan kh sraiidn ra bh jht khdaond amokhtth bodnd, ieni hmae ksan mahr doist o hsh-tad o hsht nfr bodnd. o brai ozifhkhai khod kochk ba bzrg o melm ba tlmidh elialsoih qreh andakhtnd. ps qreh aol bniasaf brai iosf biron amd. o qreh dom brai jdlia o ao o bradransh o psransh doazdh nfr bodnd. o som brai zkor o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o chharm brai isri o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o pnjm brai mtnia o psran o

bradran ao doazdh nfr. o shshm brai bqia o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o hftm brai ishriilh o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o hshtm brai asheia o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o nhm brai mtnia o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o dhm brai shmei o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o iazdhm brai ezriil o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o doazdhm brai hshbia o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o sizdhm brai shobail o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o chhardhm brai mttia o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o panzdhm brai irimot o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o shanzdhm brai hnna o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o hfdhm brai ish-bqashh o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o hjdhm brai hnani o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o nozdhm brai mloti o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o bism brai ailiath o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o bist o ikm brai hotir o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o bist o dom brai jldti o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o bist o som brai mhziot o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr. o bist o chharm brai rommtiezh o psran o bradran ao doazdh nfr.

## 26

o ama frqhhai drbanan: ps az qorhianmshlmia abn qori kh az bniasaf bod. o mshlmia ra psran bod. nkhtszadhash zkria o dom idieiil o som zbdia o chharm itniil. o pnjm eilam o shshm ihohanan o hftm alihoeinai. o eobid adom ra psran bod: nkhtszadhash, shmeia o dom ihozabad o som ioakh o chharm sakar o pnjm ntniil. o shshm emiil o hftm isakar o hshtm feltai zira khda ao ra brkt dadh bod. o brai psrsh shmeia psrani kh br khandan abai khoish tslt iaftnd, zaiidh shdnd zira kh aishan mrdan qoi shjae bodnd. psran shmeia etni o rfaiil o eobid o alzabad kh bradran ao mrdan shjae bodnd o aliho o smkia. jmie ainha az bniesobid adom bodnd o aishan ba psran o bradran aishan dr qot khdmtrmrdan qabl bodnd ieni shst o do nfr (az aolad) eobid adom. o mshlmia hjdh nfr mrdan qabl az psran o bradran khod dasht. o hosh kh az bnimrari bod psran dasht kh shmri riis aishan bod zira agr chh nkhtszadh nbod, pdrsh ao ra riis sakht. o dom hlqia o som tblia o chharm zkria o jmie psran o bradran hosh sizdh nfr bodnd. o bh ainan ieni bh rosai aishan frqhhai drbanan dadh shd o ozifhhai aishan mthl bradran aishan bod ta dr khanae khdaond khdmtr nmaind. o aishan az kochk o bzrg brhsb khandan abai khoish brai hr droazh qreh andakhtnd. o qraee shrqi bh shlmia aftad o bed az ao brai psrsh zkria kh mshir dana bod, qreh andakhtnd o qraee ao bh smt shmal biron amd. o brai eobid adom (qreh) jnobi o brai

psransh (qraee) bitalmaral. o brai shfiarm o hosh qreh mghrbari narzd droazh shlkt dr jaradhai kh sarr bala mirft o mhrs ain mqabl mhrs an bod. o bh trf shrqi shsh nfr az laolian bodnd o bh trf shmal hr rozh chhar nfr o bh trf jnob hr rozh chhar nfr o nzd bitalmal jftjft. o bh trf ghrbi froar brai jadae srbala chharnfarr o brai froar do nfarr. ainhara frqhhai drbanan az bniqorh o az bnimrari bodnd o ama az laolian akhia br khzanae khanae khda o br khzanae moqofat bod. o ama bnildan: az psranladan jrshoni rosai khandan abai ladan ihiili jrshoni. psran ihiili zitam o bradrsh ioiil br khzanae khanae khdaond bodnd. az emramian o az isharian o az hbronian o az eziilian. o shboiil bn jrshom bn mosi nazr khzanahha bod. o az bradransh bnialeazar, psrsh rhbia o psrsh asheia o psrsh ioram o psrsh zkri o psrsh shlomit. ain shlomit o bradransh br jmie khzain moqofati kh daod padshah oqf krdd bod o rosai aba o rosai hzarhha o sdhaa o srdran lshkr bodnd. az jngha o ghnimtha oqf krdd ta khanae khdaond ra temir nmaind. o hr anchh smoil raii o shaol bn qis o abnir bn nir o ioab bn sroih oqf krdd bodnd o hr chh hrks oqf krdd bod zir dst shlomit o bradransh bod. o az isharian knnia o psransh brai aemal kharjaze asraiil sahban mnsb o daoran bodnd. o az hbronian hshbia o bradransh hzar o hftsd nfr mrdan shjae bh an trf ardn bh smt mghrb bh jht hr kar khdaond o bh jht khdmtr padshah br asraiil gmasht shdh bodnd. az hbronian: brhsb ansab abai aishan iria riis hbronian bod o dr sal chhlm slntn daod tlbidh shdnd o dr mian aishan mrdan shjae dr ieziir jlead iaft shdnd. o az bradransh do hzar o hftsd mrd shjae o riis aba bodnd. ps daod padshah aishan ra br robinian o jadian o nsf sbt mnsi brai hmae amor khda o amor padshah gmasht.

## 27

o az bniasraiil brhsb shmarh aishanaz rosai aba o rosai hzarh o sdh o sahban mnsb kh padshah ra dr hmae amor frqhhai dakhllh o kharjh mah bh mah dr hmae mahhai sal khdmtr mikrdnd, hr frqh bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o br frqae aol brai mah aol ishbeam bn zbdiiil bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. ao az psran fars riis jmie rosai lshkr, bh jht mah aol bod. o br frqae mah dom dodai akhokhi o az frqae ao mqlot riis bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis lshkr som brai mah som bnaia abn ihoiadae kahn bzrg bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. ain hman bnaia ast kh dr mian an si nfr bzrg bod o br an si nfr brtri dasht o az frqae ao psrsh emizabad bod. o riis chharm brai mah chharm esaiil bradr ioab o bed az ao bradrsh zbdia bod o

dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis pnjm brai mah pnjm shmhot izrahi bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis shshm brai mah shshm eira abn eqish tqoei bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis hftm brai mah hftm hals floni az bniafraim bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis hshtm brai mah hshtm sbkai hoshati az zarhian bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis nhm brai mah nhm abieqr enatoti azbnibniamin bod o dr frqh ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis dhm brai mah dhm mhrai ntofati az zarhian bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis iazdhm brai mah iazdhm bnaia freatoni az bniafraim bod o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o riis doazdhm brai mah doazdhm khldai ntofati az bnietniil o dr frqae ao bist o chhar hzar nfr bodnd. o ama rosai asbat bniasraail: riis robinian aleazar bn zkri, o riis shmeonian shftia abn mekh, o riis laoiian eshbia abn qmoil o riis bniharon sadoq, o riis ihoda aliho az bradran daod o riis isakar emri abn mikaiil. o riis zbolon ishmeia abn eobdia o riis nftali irimot bn ezriiil. o riis bniafraim hoshe bn ezria o riis nsf sbt mnsi ioiil bn fdaia. o riis nsf sbt mnsi dr jlead ido abn zkria o riis bniamin iesiili bn abnir. o riis dan ezriil bn iroham. ainha rosai asbat asraail bodnd. o daod shmarae ksani kh bist salh o kmtr bodnd, ngrft zira khdaond oedh dadh bod kh asraail ra mthl stargan asman kthir grdand. o ioab bn sroih aghaz shmrnd nmod, ama bh atmam nrsanid o az ain jht ghdb br asraail oard shd o shmarh anha dr dftir akhbar aiam padshah thbt nshd. o nazr anbarhai padshah ezmot bn ediiil bod o nazr anbarhai mzrehha kh dr shhrha o dr dhat o dr qlehha bod, ihonatan bnezia bod. o nazr emljat mzrehha kh kar zmin mikrdnd, ezri abn klob bod. onazr takstanha shmei ramati bod o nazr mhsol takstanha o anbarhai shrab zbdi shfmati bod. o nazr drkhtan ziton o afragh kh dr hmoari bod bel hanan jdiri bod o nazr anbarhai roghn ioash bod. o nazr rmhhaii kh dr sharon michridnd shtrai sharoni bod. o nazr rmhhaii kh dr oadiha bodnd shafat bn edlaii bod. o nazr shtran eobil asmeili bod o nazr alagha ihdiai mironoti bod. o nazr glhha iaziz hajri bod. jmie ainan nazran andokhtthai daod padshah bodnd. o ihonatan emoi daod mshir o mrd dana o fqih bod o ihiiil bn hkmoni hmrah psran padshah bod. akhitofi mshir padshah o hoshai arki dost padshah bod. o bed az akhitofi ihoiadae bn bnaia o abiatar bodnd o srdar lshkr padshah ioab bod.

krdnd o rosai hzarh o rosai sdh o nazran hmh andokhtth ha o amoaal padshah o psransh ra ba khaogh sraian o shjaean o pai andaz mrdan jngi dr aorshlim jme krd. ps daod padshah br pa aistadh, gft: ai bradranm o ai qom mn! mra bshnoid! mn aradh dashtm kxanh ai kh aramgah tabot ehd khdaond o pai andaz paihai khda ma bashd bna nmaim, o brai bnai an tdark didh bodm. likn khda mra gft: to kxanh ai bh jht asm mn bna nkhoahi nmod, zira mrd jngi hsti o khon rikth ai. likn ihoh khda asraail mra az tmami khandan pdrm brgzidh ast kh br asraail ta bh abd padshah bshom, zira kh ihoda ra brai riast akhtiar krd o az khandan ihoda khandan pdr mra o az frzndan pdrm mra psnd krd ta mra br tmami asraail bh padshahi nsb nmaid. o az jmie psran mn ( zira khdaond psran ziad bh mn dadh ast), psrm sliman ra brgzidh ast ta br krsi slntnt khdaond br asraail bnshind. o bh mn gft: psr to sliman, ao ast kh kxanh mra o shn hai mra bna kxoahd nmod, zira kh ao ra brgzidh am ta psr mn bashd o mn pdr ao kxoahm bod. o agr ao bh jht bja aordn fraid o ahkam mn mthl amroz thabt bmand, angah slntnt ao ra ta bh abd astoar kxoahm grdanid. ps alan dr nqr tmami asraail kh jmaet khdaond hstnd o bh sme khda ma mtojh shdh, tmami aoamr ihoh khda khod ra btlibd ta ain zmin niko ra bh tsrf aordh, an ra bed az khodtan bh psran kxoish ta bh abd bh arthit oaghdharid. o to ai psr mn sliman khda pdr khod ra bshnas o ao ra bh dl kaml o bh aradt tmam ebadt nma zira khdaond hmh dlha ra tftish mi nmaid o hr tsor fkrha ra adrak mi knd, o agr ao ra tlb nmai , ao ra kxoahi iaft, ama agr ao ra trk kni, to ra ta bh abd dord kxoahd andakht. hal ba hdhr bash zira khdaond to ra brgzidh ast ta kxanh ai bh jht mqds ao bna nmai, ps qoi shdh, mshghol bash. o daod bh psr khod sliman nmonh roaq o kxanh ha o khzain o bala kxanh ha o hjrh hai androni an o kxanh krsi rhmt, o nmonh hr anchh ra kh az roh bh ao dadh shdh bod, brai shn hai kxanh khdaond o brai hmh hjrh hai grdagrdsh o brai khzain kxanh khda o khzain moqofat dad. o brai frqh hai kxanan o laoiian o brai tmami kar khdmtd kxanh khdaond o brai hmh asbab khdmtd kxanh khdaond . o az tla bh ozn brai hmh alat tla bh jht hr noe khdmtdi o az nqrh bh ozn brai hmh alat nqrh bh jht hr noe khdmtdi. o tla ra bh ozn bh jht shmedanhai ta o chragghai anha bh jht hr smedan o chragghaish, an ra bh ozn dad o brai shmedanhai nqrh niz nqrh ra bh ozn bh jht hr chraghdan moafq kar hr shmedan o chragghai an. o tla ra bh ozn bh jht mizhai nan tqdmh brai hr miz elihdh o nqrh ra brai mizhai nqrh. o zr khals ra brai chngalha o kash ha o pialha o bh jht tashai tla moafq ozn hr tas o bh jht tashai nqrh moafq ozn hr tas. o tlai msfi ra bh ozn

bh jht mdhbh bkhoh o tla ra bh jht nmonh mrkb krobian kh balhai khod ra phn krđh, tabot ehd khdaond ra mi poshanidnd. (o daod gft): khdaond ain hmh ra ieni tmami karhai ain nmonh ra az noshth dst khod kh br mn bod bh mn fhmanid. o daod bh psr khod sliman gft: qoi o dlr bash o mshghol sho o trsan o hrasan mbash, zira ihoh khda kh khđai mn mi bashđ, ba to ast o ta hmh kar khđmt kxanh khdaond tmam nshod, to ra oa nkhoahd gdhasht o to ra trk nkhoahd nmod. aink frqh hai kahnan o larian brai tmam khđmt kxanh khda (hadrnd) o brai hr gonh eml hmh ksan dlgrm kh brai hr sneti mhart darnd, ba to hstnd o sroran o tmami qom mtie kl aoamr to mi bashnd.

## 29

o daod padshah bh tmami jmaet gft: npsrm sliman kh khda ao ra bhtnhaii brai khod brgzidh, joan o ltif ast o ain mhm ezimi ast zira kh hikl bh jht ansan nist blkh brai ihoh khda ast. o mn bh jht kxanh khđai khod bh tmami qotm tdark didham, tla ra bh jht chizhai tlaai o nqrh ra brai chizhai nqrhai o brnj ra bh jht chizhai brnjin o ahn ra brai chizhai ahnin o chob ra bh jht chizhai chobin o sng jze o sng hai trsie o sng hai siah o sng hai rgarng o hr qsm sng granbha o sng mrmr fraoan. o niz chonkh bh kxanae khđai khod rghbt dasht m o tla o nqrh az amoal khas khod dasht m, an ra elao h br hr anchh bh jht kxanae qds tdark didm brai kxanae khđai khod dadm. ieni sh hzar oznh tla az tlaiof o hft hzar oznae nqrae khals bh jht poshanidn dioarhai kxanhha. tla ra bh jht chizhai tla o nqrh ra bh jht chizhai nqrh o bh jht tmami kari kh bh dst snetgran sakth mishod. ps kist kh bh khoshi dl khoishtn ra amroz brai khdaond oqf nmaid? z angah rosai kxandanhai aba o rosai asbat asraiil o sdran hzarh o sdh ba nazran karhai padshah bh khoshi dl hdaia aordnd. o bh jht khđmt kxanae khda pnj hzar oznh o dh hzar drhm tla o dh hzar oznae nqrh o hjdh hzar oznae brnj o sd hzar oznae ahn dadnd. o hr ks kh sng hai granbha nzd ao iaft shđ, anha ra bh kxanae kxanae khdaond bh dst ihiil jrshoni dad. angah qom az an ro kh bh khoshi dl hdih aordh bodnd shad shđnd zira bh dl kaml hdaiai tbrei brai khdaond aordnd o daod padshah niz bsiar shad o msror shđ. o daod bh hđor tmami jmaet khdaond ra mtbark khoand o daod gft: nai ihoh khđai pdr ma asraiil to az azl ta bh abd mtbark hsti. o ai khdaond ezmt o jbrot o jlal o qot o kbria az an to ast zira hr chh dr asman o zmin ast az an to mibashđ. o ai khdaond mlkot az an to ast o to br hmh sr o mteal hsti. o dolt o jlal az to miaid o to brhmh hakmi, o kbria o jbrot dr dst to ast o ezmt dadn o qot bkshidn bh hmh ks

dr dst to ast. o alan ai khđai ma to ra hmd migoim o asm mjid to ra tsbih mikhoanim. likn mn kistm o qom mn kistnd kh qablit dasht bashim kh bh khoshi dl aintor hdaia biaoim? zira kh hmae ain chizha az an to ast o az dst to bh to dadhaim. zira kh ma mthl hmae ajdad khod bh hđor to ghrib o nzil mibashim o aiam ma br zmin mthl sai h ast o hich doam ndard. ai ihoh khđai ma tmami ain amoal kh bh jht sakthn kxanh brai asm qdos to mhia sakthaim, az dst to o tmami an az an to mibashđ. o midanm ai khđaim kh to dlha ra miazmai o astqamt ra dost midari o mn bh astqamt dl khod hmae ain chizha ra bh khoshi dadm o alan qom to ra kh ainja hadrnd didm kh bh shadmani o khoshi dl hdaia brai to aordnd. ai ihoh khđai pdran ma abrahim o ashaq o asraiil ain ra hmishh dr tsor fkrhai dl qom khod ngah dar o dlhai aishan ra bh soi khod thabt grdan. o bh psr mn sliman dl kaml eta frma ta aoamr o shhadat o fraid to ra ngah dard, o jmie ain karha ra bh eml aord o hikl ra kh mn brai an tdark didm bna nmaid. z ps daod bh tmami jmaet gft: nai ihoh khđai khod ra mtbark khoanid. z o tmami jmaet ihoh khđai pdran khoish ra mtbarkkhoandh, bh ro aftadh, khdaond ra sjdh krđnd o padshah ra tezim nmodnd. o dr frđai an roz brai khdaond dhhaih dhhb krđnd o qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond gdhranidnd ieni hzar gao o hzar qoch o hzar brh ba hdaiai rikhtni o dhhaih bsiar bh jht tmami asraiil. o dr an roz bh hđor khdaond bh shadi ezim akl o shrb nmodnd, o sliman psr daod ra do-barh bh padshahi nsb nmodh, ao ra bh hđor khdaond bh riast o sadoq ra bh khant msh nmodnd. ps sliman br krsi khdaond nshst, bh jai pdrsh daod padshahi krd o kamiab shđ o tmami asraiil ao ra ataet krđnd. o jmie sroran o shjaean o hmae psran daod padshah niz mtie sliman padshah shđnd. o khdaond sliman ra dr nqr tmamasraiil bsiar bzrg grdanid o ao ra jlali shahanh dad kh bh hich padshah asraiil qbl az ao dadh nshdh bod. ps daod bnisi br tmami asraiil slnt nmod. o mdt slntnt ao br asraiil chhl sal bod, ama dr hbron hft sal slntnt krd o dr aorshlim si o sh sal padshahi krd. o dr piri niko az emr o dolt o hshmt sir shđh, ofat nmod o psrsh sliman bh jaish padshah shđ. o aink amor aol o akhr daod padsharah dr sfr akhbarar smoiil raii o akhbar natan nbi o akhbar jad raii, ba tmami slntnt o jbrot ao o rozgari kh br oi o br asraiil o br jmie mmalk an aradi gdhsht, mktob ast.

o sliman psr daod dr sltnt khod qoi shd o ihoh khdaish ba oi mibod o ao ra ezmt bsjar bkhshid. o sliman tmami asraiil o sdraran hzarh o sdh o daoran o hr riisi ra kh dr tmami asraiil bod, az rosai khandanhai aba khoand, o sliman ba tmami jmaet bh mkan blndi kh dr jbeon bod rftnd, zira khimae ajt-mae khda kh mosi bndae khdaond an ra dr biaban sakth bod, dr anja bod. likn daod tabot khda ra az qrih iearim bh jaii kh daod braish mhia krth bod, bala aord o khimhai braish dr aorshlim brpa nmod. o mdhbh brnjini kh bsliil bnaori abn hor sakth bod, dr anja pish mskn khdaond mand o sliman o jmaet nzd an msalt nmodnd. ps sliman bh anja nzd mdhbh brnjini kh dr khimae ajt-mae bod, bh hdon khdaond bramdh, hzar qrbani sokhtni br an gdhranid. dr hman shb khda bh sliman zahr shd o ao ra gft: fñanchh ra kh bh to bdhm tlb nma.ž sliman bh khda gft: fñto bh pdrm daod ahsan ezim nmodi o mra bh jai ao padshah sakhti. hal ai ihoh khda bh oedae khod kh bh pdrm daod dadi ofa nma zira kh to mra br qomi kh mthl gh-barzmin kthirnd padshah sakhti. alan hkmt o merft ra bh mn eta frma ta bh hdon ain qom khroj o dkhol nmaim zira kist kh ain qom ezim to ra daori toand nmod?ž khda bh sliman gft: fñchonkh ain dr khatr to bod o dolt o toangri o hshmt o jan dshmnant ra ntlbidi o niz tol aiam ra nkhoasti, blkh bh jht khod hkmt o merft ra drkhoaast krđi ta br qom mn kh to ra br sltnt aishan nsb nmodham daori nmaii, lhdha hkmt o merft bh to bkhshidh shd o dolt o toangri o hshmt ra niz bh to khoahm dad kh padshahani kh qbl az to bodnd mthl an ra ndashtnd o bed az to niz mthl an ra nkhoahnd dasht.ž ps sliman az mkan blndi kh dr jbeon bod, az hdon khimh ajtmae bh aorshlim mrajat krđ o br asraiil sltnt nmod. o sliman arabhha o soaran jme krđh, hzar o chharsd arabh o doazdh hzar soar dasht, o anha ra dr shhrhai arabhha o nzd padshah dr aorshlim gdhasht. o padshah nqrh o tla ra dr aorshlim mthl sngha o chob sro azad ra mthl chob afragh kh dr hmoari ast fraoan sakht. o asbhai sliman az msr aordh mishd, otajran padshah dsthhai anha ra mikhrđnd hr dsth ra bh qimt mein. o ik arabh ra bh qimt shshsd mthqal nqrh az msr biron miaordnd o mrsanđnd o ik asb ra bh qimt sd o pnjah; o hmchnin brai jmie padshahan htian o padshahan aram bh tost anha biron miaordnd.

o sliman qsd nmod kh khanhai brai asm ihoh o khanhai bh jht sltnt khodsh bna nmaid. o sliman hftad hzar nfr brai hml barha, o hshtad hzar nfr brai bridn chob dr kohha, o

sh hzar o shshsd nfr brai nzart anha shmrđ. o sliman nzd horam, padshah sor frstadh, gft: fñchnankh ba pdrm daod rftar nmodi o chob sro azad braish frstadi ta khanhai bh jht skont khoish bna nmaid, (hmchnin ba mn rftar nma). aink mn khanhai brai asm ihoh khdaí khod bna minmaim ta an ra brai ao tqdis knm o bkhhor metr dr hdon oi bsozanm, o bh jht nan tqdmh daimi o qrbanihai sokhtni sbh o sham, o bh jht sbtha o ghrhha o eidhai ihoh khdaí ma zira kh ain brai asraiil fridhai abdi ast. o khanhai kh mn bna miknm ezim ast, zira kh khdaí ma az jmie khdaian ezimtr mibashd. o kist kh khanhai brai ao toand sakht? zira fñk o fñkalafñak gnjaish ao ra ndard; o mn kistm kh khanhai brai oi bna nmaim? ni blkh brai sozanđnd bkhhor dr hdon oi. ohal kisi ra brai mn bfřst kh dr kar tla o nqrh o brnj o ahn o arghoan o qrmz o asmanjoni mahr o dr snet nqashi dana bashd, ta ba snetgrani kh nzd mn dr ihoda o aorshlim hstnd kh pdr mn daod aishan ra hadr sakht, bashd. o chob sro azad o snobr o chob sndl brai mn az lbnan bfřst, zira bndgan to ra midanm kh dr bridn chob lbnan mahrnd o aink bndgan mn ba bndgan to khoahnd bod. ta chob fraoan brai mn mhia saznd zira khanhai kh mn bna miknm ezim o ejib khoahd bod. o aink bh chobbran kh ain chob ra mibrdnd, mn bist hzar kr gndm kobidh shdh, o bist hzar kr jo o bist hzar bt shrab o bist hzar bt roghn brai bndgant khoahm dad.ž o horam padshah sor mktoba joab dadh, an ra nzd sliman frstad kh fñchon khdaond qom khod ra dost midard, az ain jht to ra bh padshahi aishan nsb nmodh ast.ž o horam gft: fñmt-bark bad ihoh khdaí asraiil kh afrinndae asman o zmin mibashd, zira kh bh daod padshah psri hkim o sahb merft o fñm bkhshidh ast ta khanhai brai khdaond o khanhai brai sltnt khodsh bna nmaid. o alan horam ra kh mrđi hkim o sahb fñm az ksan pdr mn ast frstadm. o ao psr zni az dkhtan dan ast, o pdrsh mrd sori bod o bh kar tla o nqrh o brnj o ahn o sng o chob o arghoan o asmanjoni o kñan nazk o qrmz o hr snet nqashi o akhtrae hmae akhtraeat mahr ast, ta brai ao ba snetgran to o snetgran aqaim pdrđ daod kar mein bshod. ps hal aqaim gndm o jo o roghn o shrab ra kh dhkr nmodh bod, brai bndgan khod bfřstđ. o ma chob az lbnan bh qdr ahtiaj to khoahim brid, o anha ra bstnh sakth, broi dria bh iafa khoahim aord o to an ra bh aorshlim khoahi brđ.ž ps sliman tmami mrdan ghrib ra kh dr zmin asraiil bodnd, bed az smarh ai kh pdrsh daod anha ra shmrđh bod shmrđ, o sd o pnjah o sh hzar o shshsd nfr az anha iaft shđnd. o az aishan hftad hzar nfr brai hml barha o hshtad hzar nfr brai bridn chob dr kohha o sh hzar o shsh sd nfr brai nzart ta az mrdm kar bgřrnd, teiin nmod.

o sliman shroe krd bh bna nmodn khanae khdaond dr aorshlim br koh moria, jaii kh ( khdaond ) br pdrsh daod zahr shdh bod, jaii kh daod dr khrmngah arnon ibosi teiin krdh bod. o dr roz dom mah dom az sal chharm slntt khod bh bna krdn shroe nmod. o ain ast asashaii kh sliman brai bna nmodn khanae khda nhad: tolsh bh dhraeha brhsb pimaish aol shst dhrae o erdsh bist dhrae, o tol roaqi kh pish khanh bod mtabq erd khanh bist dhrae, o blndish sd o bist dhrae o andronsh ra bh tlai khals poshanid. o khanae bzrg ra bh chob snobr poshanid o an ra bh zr khalsposhanid, o br an drkhtan khrra o rshttha nqsh nmod. o khanh ra bh nghai granbha brai zibaii mrse sakht, o tlai an tlai froaim bod. o tirha o astanhha o dioarha o drhai khanh ra bh tla poshanid o br dioarha krobian nqsh nmod. o khanae qdsalaqdas ra sakht kh tolsh moafq erd khanh bist dhrae, o erdsh bist dhrae bod, o an ra bh zr khals bh mqdar shshsd oznh poshanid. o ozn mikhha pnjah mthqal tla bod, o balakhanhha ra bh tla poshanid. o dr khanae qdsalaqdas do krobi mjsmhkari sakht o anha ra bh tla poshanid. o tol balhai krobian bist dhrae bod kh bal iki pnj dhrae bodh, bh dioar khanh mirsid o bal digrsh pnj dhrae bodh, bh bal krobi digr brmikhord. o bal krobi digr pnj dhrae bodh, bh dioar khanh mirsid obal digrsh pnj dhrae bodh, bh bal krobi digr mlsq mishd. o balhai ain krobian bh qdr bist dhrae phn mibod o anha br paihai khod aistadh bodnd, o roihai anha bh soi andron khanh mibod. o hjab ra az asmanjoni o arghoan o qrmz o ktan nazk sakht, o krobian br an nqsh nmod. o pish khanh do ston sakht kh tol anha si o pnj dhrae bod o taji kh br sr hr iki az anha bod pnj dhrae bod. o rshttha mthl anhaii kh dr mhrab bod sakht, anha ra br sr stonha nhad o sd anar sakht, br rshttha gdhasht. o stonha ra pish hiki bh dst rast, o digri bh trf chp brpa nmod, o an ra kh bh trf rast bod iakin o an ra kh bh trf chp bod boez nam nhad.

o mdhbh brnjini sakht kh tolsh bistdhrae, o erdsh bist dhrae, o blndish dh dhrae bod. o driachae rikht shdh ra sakht kh az lb ta lbsh dh dhrae bod, o az hr trf mdor bod, o blndish pnj dhrae, o rismani si dhraei an ra grdagrd ahath midasht. o zir an az hr trf sort gaoan bod kh an ra grdagrd ahath midashtnd, ieni brai hr dhrae dh az anha driachh ra az hrjanb ahath midashtnd; o an gaoan dr do sf bodnd o dr hin rikht shdn an rikht shdnd. o an br doazdh gao qaim bod kh roi sh az anha bh soi shmal o roi sh

bh soi mghrb o roi sh bh soi jnob o roi sh bh soi mshrq bod, o driachh br foq anha o hmae mokhrhai anha bh trf andron bod. o hjm an ik ojb bod o lbsh mthl lb kash mannd gl sosn sakht shdh bod kh gnjaish sh hzar bt bh pimaish dasht. o dh hod sakht o az anha pnj ra bh trf rast o pnj ra bh trf chp gdhasht ta dr anha shst o sho nmaind, o anchh ra kh bh qrbanihai sokhtni telq dasht dr anha mishstnd, ama driachh brai shst o shoi kahnan bod. o dh shmedan tla moafq qanon anha sakht, pnj ra bh trf rast o pnj ra bh trf chp dr hiki gdhasht. o dh miz sakht, pnj ra bh trf rast o pnj ra bh trf chp dr hiki gdhasht, o sd kash tla sakht. o shn kahnan o shn bzrg o droazhha shn (bzrg ra) sakht, o drhai anha ra bh brnj poshanid. o driachh ra bh janb rast khanh bh soi mshrq az trf jnob gdhasht. o horam digha o khakndazha o kashha ra sakht ps horam tmam kari kh brai sliman padshah bh jht khanae khda mikrd bh anjam rsand. do ston o pialhhai tajhaii kh br sr do ston bod o do shbkh bh jht poshanidn do pialh tajhaii kh br stonha bod o chharsd anar brai do shbkh o do sf anar brai hr shbkh bod ta do pialh tajhaii ra kh balai stonha bod bposhand. o paihha ra sakht o hodha ra br paihha sakht. o ik driachh o doazdh gao ra zir driachh (sakht). o digha o khakndazha o chngalga o tmami asbab anha ra pdrsh horam brai sliman padshah bh jht khanae khdaond az brnj siqli sakht. anha ra padshah dr shrai ardn dr gl rst kh dr mian skot o srth bod rikht. o sliman tmam ain alat ra az hd ziadh sakht, chonkh ozn brnj driافت nmishd. o sliman tmami alat ra kh dr khanae khda bod o mdhbh tla o mizha ra kh nan tqdmh br anha bod sakht. o shmedanha o chragghai anha ra az tlai khals ta brhsb memol dr mqabl mhrab afrokht shod. o glha o chraggha o anbrha ra az tla ieni az zr khals sakht. oglgirha o kashha o qashqha o mjmrha ra az tlai khals (sakht), o droazh khanh o drhai androni an bh jht qdsalaqdas o drhai khanae hiki az tla bod.

ps tmami kari kh sliman bh jht khanae khdaond krd tmam shd, o sliman moqofat pdrsh daod ra dakhil sakht, o nqrh o tla o sair alat anha ra dr khzain khanae khda gdhasht. angah sliman mshaikh asrail o jmie rosai asbat o sroran abai bniasrail ra dr aorshlim jme krd ta tabot ehd khdaond ra az shhr daod kh shion bashd, braord. o jmie mrdan asrail dr eid mah hftm nzd padshah jme shdnd. ps jmie mshaikh asrail amdnd o lajtan tabot ra brdashtnd. o tabot o khimae aijtmae o hmae alat mqds ra kh dr khimh bod braordnd, o laojan khnh anha ra brdashtnd. o sliman padshah o tmami

jmaet asraail kh nzd oi jme shdh bodnd pish tabot aistadnd, o anqdr gosfnd o gao dhhb krndd kh bh shmarh o hsab nmiamd. o kahn nan tabot ehd khdaond ra bh mkansh dr mhrab kxanh, ieni dr qdsalaqdas zir balhai krobian draordnd. o krobian balhai khod ra br mkan tabot phn mikrmdnd o krobian tabot o esahaish ra az bala miposhanidnd. o esaha ainqdr draz bod kh srhai esaha az tabot pish mhrab didhmishd, ama az biron didh nmishd, o ta amroz dr anja ast. o dr tabot chizi nbod soai an do loh kh mosi dr horib dr an gdhasht ogti kh khdaond ba bniasraail dr hin biron amdn aishan az msr ehd bst. o oaqe shd kh chon kahn an az qds biron amdnnd (zira hmae kahnani kh hadr bodnd bdon mlahzh nobthai khod khoishtn ra tqdis krndd. o jmie laoiani kh mghni bodnd ieni asaf o himan o idoton o psran o bradran aishan bh ktan nazk mlbs shdh, ba snjha o brbtha o eodha bh trf mshrq mdhbh aistadh bodnd, o ba aishan sd o bist kahn bodnd kh krna minoakhtnd). ps oaqe shd kh chon krnanoazan o mghnian mthl ik nfr bh ik aoaz dr hmd o tsbih khdaond bh sda amdnnd, o chon ba krnaha o snjha o sair alat mosiqi bh aoaz blnd khoandnd o khdaond ra hmd gftnd kh ao niko ast zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast, angah kxanh ieni kxanae khdaond az abr pr shd. o kahn an bh sbb abr ntoanstnd brai khdmtd baistnd zira kh jlal ihoh kxanae khda ra pr krdd bod.

## 6

angah sliman gft: n khdaond frmodh ast kh dr tarihi ghliz sakn mishom. ama mn kxanhai brai skont to o mkani ra kh ta bh abd sakn shoi bna nmodham. o padshah roi khod ra brgrdanidh, tmami jmaet asraail ra brkt dad, o tmami jmaet asraail baistadnd. ps gft: nihoh khdaiasraail mtbark bad kh bh dhan khod bh pdrm daod oedh dadh, o bh dst khod an ra bh ja aordh, gft: az rozi kh qom khod ra az zmin msr biron aordm shhri az jmie asbat asraail brngzidm ta kxanhai bna nmaim kh asm mn dr an bashd, o ksi ra brngzidm ta pishoi qom mn asraail bshod. ama aorshlm ra brgzidm ta asm mn dr anja bashd o daod ra antkhab nmodm ta pishoi qom mn asraail bshod. o dr dl pdrm daod bod kh kxanhai brai asm ihoh khda asraail bna nmaid. ama khdaond bh pdrm daod gft: chon dr dl to bod kh kxanhai brai asm mn bna nmiai niko krdd kh ain ra dr dl khod nhadi. likn to kxanh ra bna nkhoahi nmod, blkx psr to kh az slb to biron aid ao kxanh ra brai asm mn bna khoahd krd. ps khdaond klami ra kh gft bod thabt grdanid o mn bh jai pdrm daod brkhasth, o br ofq anchh khdaond gft bod br krsi asraail nshstham o kxanh ra bh asm ihoh khda asraail bna nmodm. o tabot ra kh ehd khdaond kh an ra

ba bniasraail bst bod dr an mbashd dr anja gdhashtam. o ao pish mdhbh khdaond bh hddr tmami jmaet asraail aistadh, dsthai khod ra brafrasht. zira kh sliman mnbr brnjini ra kh tolsh pnj dhrae, o erds pnj dhrae, o blndias bh dhrae bod sakthh, an ra dr mian shn gdhasht o br an aistadh, bh hddr tmamijmaet asraail zano zd o dsthai khod ra bh soi asman brafrasht, gft: nai ihoh khda asraail! khda i mthl to nh dr asman o nh dr zmin mbashd kh ba bndgan khod kh bh hddr to bh tmami dl khoish slok minmaind, ehd o rhmt ra ngah midari. o an oedhai ra kh bh bndae khod pdrm daod dadhai, ngah dashtai zira bh dhan khod oedh dadi o bh dst khod an ra ofa nmodi chnankh amroz shdh ast. ps alan ai ihoh khda asraail ba bndae khod pdrm daod an oedh ra ngah dar kh bh ao dadh o gftai kh bh hddr mn ksi kh br krsi asraail bnshind brai to mnqte nkhoahd shd, bh shrti kh psrant triqhai khod ra ngah dasht, bh shriet mn slok nmaind chnankh to bh hddr mn rftar nmodi. o alan ai ihoh khda asraail klami kh bh bndae khod daod gftai thabt bshod. n ama aia khda fialhqae dr mian admian br zmin sakn khoahd shd? aink flk o flkalafak to ra gnjaish ndard ta chh rsd bh ain kxanhai kh bna krdm. likn ai ihoh khda mn bh dea o tdre bndae khod tojh nma o astghathh o deaii ra kh bndhat bh hddr to miknd ajabt frma, ta ankh shb o roz chshman to br ain kxanh baz shod o br mkani kh drbarhash oedh dadhai kh asm khod ra dr anja qrar khoahi dad ta deaii ra kh bndhat bh soi ain mkan bnmaid ajabt kni, o tdre bndhat o qom khod asraail ra kh bh soi ain mkan dea minmaind, astmae nma o az asman mkan skont khod bshno; o chon shnidi efo frma. n agr ksi ba hmsaiae khod gnah orzd o qsm br ao erdh shod kh bkhard o ao amdh, pish mdhbh to dr ain kxanh qsm khord, angah az asman bshno o eml nmodh, bh jht bndgant daori kn o shriran ra jza dadh, triq aishan ra bsr aishan brsan, o eadlan ra eadl shmrdd, aishan ra bh hsb edalt aishan jza bdh. n o hngami kh qom to asraail bh sbb gnahani kh bh to orzidd bashnd, bh hddr dshmnan khod mghlob shond, agr bh soi to bazgsht nmodh, bh asm to aetrafn nmaind o nzd to dr ain kxanh dea o tdre knnd, angah az asman bshno o gnah qom khod asraail ra bi-amrz o aishan ra bh zmini kh bh aishan o bh pdran aishan dadhai bazaor. n hngami kh asman bst shod o bh sbb gnahani kh bh to orzidd bashnd baran nbard, agr bh soi ain mkan dea knnd o bh asm to aetrafn nmaind o bh sbb msibt kh bh aishan rsanidh bashi az gnah khoish bazgsht knnd, angah az asman bshno o gnah bndgant o qom khod asraail ra biamrz o rah niko ra kh dr an baid rft bh aishan telim bdh, o bh zmin khod kh an ra bh qom khoish brai mirath bkshidhai

baran bfrst. ní agr dr zmin qhti bashd o agr oba ia bad smom ia irqan bashd ia agr mlkh ia krm bashd o agr dshmnan aishan, aishan ra dr shhrhai zmin aishan mhasrh nmaind hr blaíi ia hr mrdi kh bodh bashd, angah hr dea o hr astgaththai kh az hr mrd ia az tmami qom to asraiil krđh shod kh hr ik az aishan bla o ghm dl khod ra khoahd danst, o dsthai khod ra bh soi ain kxanh draz khoahdkrd, angah az asman kh mkan skont to bashd bshno o biamrz o bh hr ks kh dl ao ra midani bh hsb rahhaish jza bdh, zira ka to bh tnhai earf qlob jmie bníadm hsti. ta an kh aishan dr tmami rozhaii kh broi zmini kh bh pdran ma dadhai zndh bashnd az to btrsnd. ní o niz ghribi kh az qom to asraiil nbashd o bh khatr asm ezim to o dst qoi o bazoi brafrashtae to az zmin beid amdh bashd, ps chon biaí o bh soi ain kxanh dea nmaid, angah az asman, mkan skont khod, bshno o moafq hr anchh an ghrib nzd to astgathth nmaid bh eml aor ta jmie qomhai jhan asm to ra bshnasnd o mthl qom to asraiil az to btrsnd o bdannd kh asm to br ain kxanhai kh bna krđham nhadh shdh ast ní agr qom to brai mqatlh ba dshmnan khod bh rahi kh aishan ra frstadh bashi, biron rond o bh soi shhri kh brgzidhai o kxanhai kh bh jht asm to bna krđham, nzd to dea nmaid, angah dea o tdre aishan ra az asman bshno o hq aishan ra bh ja aor. ní o agr bh to gnah orzidh bashnd zira ansani nist kh gnah nknd, o br aishan ghdbnak shdh, aishan ra bh dst dshmnan tslim krđh bashi o asirknndgan aishan, aishan ra bh zmin dor ia nzdik bbrnd, ps agr dr zmini kh dr an asir bashnd bh khod amdh, bazgsht nmaind o dr zmin asiri khod nzd to tdre nmodh, goind kh gnah krđh o esian orzidh, o shriranh rftar nmodhaim, o dr zmin asiri khoish kh aishan ra bh an bh asiri brđh bashnd, bh tmami dl o tmami jan khod bh to bazgsht nmaind, o bh soizmini kh bh pdran aishan dadhai o shhri kh brgzidhai o kxanhai kh brai asm to bna krđham dea nmaind, angah az asman, mkan skont khod, dea o tdre aishan ra bshno o hq aishan ra bja aor, o qom khod ra kh bh to gnah orzidh bashnd biamrz. ps alan ai khđai mn chshman to baz shod o goshhai to bh deahaii kh dr ain mkan krđh shod shnoa bashd. o hal to ai ihoh khda, ba tabot qot khod bh soi aramgah khoish brkhiz. ai ihoh khda kahnna to bh njat mlbs grnd o mqdsant bh nikoií shadman bshond. ai ihoh khda roi msih khod ra brngrdan o rhmthai bndae khod daod ra biad aor.ž

o chon sliman az dea krđn fargh shd, atsh az asman frod amdh, qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih ra sozanid o jlal khdaond kxanh ra mmlo sakht. o kahnna bh kxanae khdaond

ntoanstnd dakhil shond, zira jlal ihoh kxanae khdaond ra pr krđh bod. o chon tmami bniasraiil atsh ra kh frod miamd o jlal khdaond ra kh br kxanh mibod didnd, roi khod ra bh zmin br sngrsh nhadnd o sjdh nmodh, khdaond ra hmd gftnd kh ao niko ast, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast. o padshah o tmami qom qrbaniha dr hdor khdaond gdhranidnd. o sliman padshah bist o do hzar gao o sd o bist hzar gosfnd brai qrbani gdhranid o padshah o tmami qom, kxanae khđara tbrik nmodnd. o kahnna br sr shghlai mkhsos khod aistadh bodnd o laoián, alat nghmae khdaond ra (bh dst grftnd) kh daod padshah anha ra sakth bod, ta khdaond ra bh anha hmd goind, zira kh rhmt ao ta abdalabad ast; o daod bh osatt anha tsbih mikhoand o kahnna pish aishan krna minoakhtnd o tmam asraiil aistadh bodnd. o sliman ost shni ra kh pish kxanae khdaond bod, tqdiars nmarod zira karh dr anja qrbanihai sokhtni o pih dhbaih slami ra migdhraniard, chonkarh mdhbarh brnjinari karh slimaran sakth bod, qrbanihai sokhtni o hđaiarai ardi o piarh dhbaiarh ra gnaiarsh ndashart. o dr anoqt sliman o tmami asraiil ba oi hft roz ra eid ngah dashtnd o an anjmn bsíar bzrg az mdklh hmat ta nhr msr bod. o dr roz shstmn mhfi mqds brpa dashtnd, zira kh brai tbrik mdhbh hft roz o brai eid hft roz ngah dashtnd. o dr roz bist o som mah hftm, qom ra bh khimhhai aishan mrkhs frmod o aishan bh sbb ahsani kh khdaond bh daod o sliman o qom khod asraiil krđh bod, shadman o khoshdl bodnd. ps sliman kxanae khdaond o kxanae padshah ra tmam krđ o hranchh sliman qsd nmodh bod kh dr kxanae khdaond o dr kxanae khod bsazd, an ra niko bh anjam rsanid. o khdaond br sliman dr shb zahr shdh, ao ra gft: nídeai to ra ajabt nmodm o ain mkan ra brai khod brgzidm ta kxanae qrbaniha shod. agr asman ra bbnđm ta baran nbard o agr amr knm kh mlkh, hasl zmin ra bkhdor o agr oba dr mian qom khod bfrst, o qom mn kh bh asm mn namidh shdhand mtoade shond, o dea krđh, talb hdor mn bashnd, o az rahhai bd khoish bazgsht nmaind, angah mn az asman ajabt khoahm frmod, o gnahan aishan ra khoahm amrzid o zmin aishan ra shfa khoahm dad. o az ain bh bed, chshman mn gshadh, o goshhai mn bh deaii kh dr ain mkan krđh shod shnoa khoahd bod. o hal ain kxanh ra akhtiar krđh, o tqdis nmodham kh asm mn ta bh abd dr an qar gird o chshmn o dl mn hmishh br an bashd. o agr to bh hdor mn slok nmai, chnankh pdrt daod slok nmod o brhsb hranchh to ra amr frmaim eml nmai o fraid o ahkam mra ngah dari, angah krsi slnt to ra astoar khoahm sakht chnankh ba pdrt daod ehd bsth, gftm ksi kh br asraiil slnt nmaid az



to mnqte nkhoahd shd. ñ likn agr shma brgrdid o fraid o ahkam mra kh pish roi shma nhadham trk nmaiid o rft, khdaian ghir ra ebadt knid, o anha ra sjdh nmaiid, angah aishan ra az zmini kh bh aishan dadham khoahm knd o ain kxanh ra kh brai asm khod tqdis nmोधam, az hdor khod khoahm afknd o an ra dr mian jmie qomha drbalmthl o mskhrhkhoham sakht. o ain kxanh kh ain-qdr rfie ast, hrkh az an bgdhrd mthir shdh, khoahd gft: brai chh khdaond bh ain zmin o bh ain kxanh chnin eml nmोध ast? o joab khoahnd dad: chonkh ihoh khdaï pðran khod ra kh aishan ra az zmin msh biron aord trk krðnd o bh khdaian ghir mtmsk shdh, anha ra sjdh o ebadt nmोधnd az ain jht tmami ain bla ra br aishan oard aordh ast.ž

## 8

o bed az anqdai bist sali kh sliman khanae khdaond o khanae khod ra bna mikrd, sliman shhrhaii ra kh horam bh sliman dadh bod temir nmोध, o bniasraiil ra dr anha sakn grðanid. o sliman bh hmat sobh rft, an ra tskhir nmोध. o tdmor ra dr biaban o hmae shhrhai khzin h ra kh dr hmat bna krðh bod bh atmam rsanid. o bit horon bala o bit horon païin ra bna nmोध kh shhrhai hsardar ba dioarha o droazhha o pshtbdha bod. o belae o hmae shhrhai khzan h ra kh sliman dasht, o jmie shhrhai arabhha o shhrhai soaran ra o hranchh ra kh sliman mikhoast dr aorshlim o lban o tmami zmin mmlkt khoish bna nmaid, (bna nmोध). o tmami ksani kh az htian o amorian o frzian o hoian o ibosian baï mandh, o az bniasraiil nbodnd, ieni az psran aishan kh dr zmin bed az aishan baï mandh bodnd, o bniasraiil aishan ra hlak nkrðh bodnd, sliman az aishan ta amroz skrh rft. ama az bniasraiil sliman ahdi ra brai kar khod bh ghلامي ngrft, blkh aishan mrðan jngi o srðaran abtal o srðaran arabhha o soaran ao bodnd. o sroran mqdm sliman padshah kh brqom hkmrani mikrdnd, doist o pn-jah nfr bodnd. o sliman dkhter freon ra az shhr daod bh kxanhai kh braish bna krðh bod aord, zira gft: ñzn mn dr khanae daod padshah asraiil sakn nkhoahd shd, chonkh hmae jaihaii kh tabot khdaond dakh l anha shðast, mqds mibashd.ž angah sliman qrbanihai sokhtni br mdhbh khdaond kh an ra pish roaq bna krðh bod, brai khdaond gdhranid. ieni qrbanihai sokhtni, qsmt hr roz dr rozsh brhsb frman mosi dr rozhai sbt, o ghrhha o sh mrtbh dr hr sal dr moasm ieni dr eid ftir o eid hfthha o eid khimhha. o frqhhaii kahnan ra brhsb amr pðr khod daod br sr khdm t aishan mein krd o laorian ra br sr shghlhai aishan ta tsbïh bkhoannd o bh hdor kahnan loazm khdm t hr roz ra dr rozsh bja aornd o drbanan ra brhsb frqhhai ais-

han br hr droazh (qrar dad), zira kh daod mrd khda chnin amr frmodh bod. o aishan az hkmi kh padshah drbarae hr amri o drbarae khzanhha bh kahnan o laorian dadh bod tjaoz nmोधnd. ps tmami kar sliman az rozi kh bnïad khanae khdaond nhadh shd ta rozi kh tmami gsht, niko arasth shd, o khanae khdaond bh atmam rsid. angah sliman bh esion jabr o bh ailot kh br knar dria dr zmin adom ast, rft. o horam kshtiha o nokrani ra kh dr dria mhart dashtnd, bh dst khadman khod brai oi frst ad o aishan ba bndgan sliman bh aofir rftnd, o chharsd o pnjah oznae tla az anja grft, brai sliman padshah aordnd.

## 9

o chon mlkae sba aoazae sliman ra shnid ba mobk bsïar ezim o shtrani kh bh etriat o tlaï bsïar o snghai granbha bar shdh bod bh aorshlim amd, ta sliman ra bh msail amthan knd. o chon nzd sliman rsid, ba oi az hrchh dr dlsh bod gftgo krd. o sliman tmami msailsh ra brai oi bian nmोध o chizi az sliman mkhfi nmand kh braish bian nkrð. o chon mlkae sba hkmt sliman o kxanhai ra kh bna krðh bod, o team sfrae ao o mjls bndgansh o nzm o lbas khadmansh ra o saqiansh o lbas aishan o zinhai ra kh bh an bh khanae khdaond brmïamd did, roh digr dr ao nmand. ps bh padshah gft: ñaoazhai ra kh dr olait khod drbarae karha o hkmt to shnidm rast bod. ama ta nïamd o bh chshman khod ndïdm, akhbar anha ra baor nkrðm; o hmana nsf ezmt hkmt to bh mn aelam nshdh bod, o az khbri kh shnidh bodm afzodhai. khoshabhhal mrðan to o khoshabhhal ain khadmant kh bh hdor to hmishhmïaïstnd o hkmt to ra mishnond. mtbark bad ihoh khdaï to kh br to rghbt dasht, to ra br krsi khod nshanid ta brai ihoh khdaït padshah bshoi. chonkh khdaï to asraiil ra dost midard ta aishan ra ta bh abd astoar nmaïd; az ain jht to ra br padshahi aishan nsb nmोध ast ta daori o edalt ra bja aori.ž o bh padshah sd o bist oznae tla o etriat az hd ziadh, o snghai granbha dad o mthl ain etriat kh mlkae sba bh sliman padshah dad hrgz didh nshd. o niz bndgan horam o bndgan sliman kh tla az aofir miaordnd, chob sndl o snghai granbha aordnd. o padshah az ain chob sndl zinhha bh jht kxanh khdaond o khanae padshah o eodha o brbtha brai mghnïan sakht, o mthl anha qbl az an dr zmin ihoda didh nshdh bod. o sliman padshah bh mlkae sba tmami arzoi ao ra kh khoasth bod dad, soai an-chh kh ao brai padshah aordh bod; ps ba bndgansh bh olait khod tojh nmोध, brft. o ozn tlaï kh dr ik sal bh sliman rsid shshsd o shst o shsh ozn h tla bod, soai anchh tajran o bazrganan aordnd o jmie padshahan erb

o hakman kshorha tla o nqrh brai sliman miaordnd. o sliman padshah doist spr tlai chkhshi sakht kh brai hr spr shshsd mthqal tla bkar brdh shd. o sisd spr kochk tlai chkhshi sakhtkh brai hr spr sisd mthqal tla bkar brdh shd, o padshah anha ra dr khanae jngl lbnan gdhasht. o padshah tkht bzrgi az eaj sakht o an ra bh zr khals poshanid. o tkht ra shsh plh o paindazi zrin bod kh bh tkht piosth bod o bh ain trf o an trf nzd jai krshish dstha bod, o do shir bh phloi dstha aistadh bodnd. o doazdh shir az ain trf o an trf, br an shsh plh aistadh bodnd kh dr hich mm-lkt mthl ain sakht nshdh bod. o tmami zrof noshidni sliman padshah az tla o tmami zrof khanae jngl lbnan az zr khals bod, o nqrh dr aiam sliman hich bh hsab nmiamd, zira kh padshah ra kshtia bod kh ba bndgan horam bh trshish mirft, o kshtiahi trshishi hr sh sal ik mrtbh miamd, o tla o nqrh o eaj o mimonha o taosha miaord. ps sliman padshah dr dolt o hkmt az jmie padshahan kshorha bzrgtr shd. o tmami padshahan kshorha hodor sliman ra mitlbidnd ta hkmti ra kh khda dr dlsh nhadh bod bshnond. o hriki az aishan hdiae khod ra az alat nqrh o alat tla o rkhot o aslhh o etriat o asbha o qattha jeni qsmt hr sal ra dr salsh miaordnd. o sliman chhar hzar akhor bh jht asban o arabhha o doazdh hzar soar dasht. o anha ra dr shhrhai arabhha o nzd padshah dr aorshlim gdhasht. o br jmie padshahan az nhr (frat) ta zmin flstinian o srhd msr hkmrani mikrd. o padshah nqrh ra dr aorshlimmthl sngha o chob sro azad ra mthl chob afragh kh dr shrast fraoan sakht. o asbha brai sliman az msr o az jmie mmalk miaordnd. o ama bqiae oqae sliman az aol ta akhr aia anha dr toarikh natan nbi o dr nbot akhia shiloni o dr roiai iedoi raii drbarae irbeam bn nbat mktob nist? ps sliman chhl sal dr aorshlim br tmami asraail slntn krd. o sliman ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr shhr pdrsh daod dfn krnd o psrsh rhbeam dr jai ao padshah shd.

## 10

o rhbeam bh shkim rft, zira kh tmami asraail bh shkim amdnd ta ao ra padshah saznd. o chon irbeam bn nbat ain ra shnid, (o ao hnoz dr msr bod kh az hodor sliman padshah bh anja frar krhd bod), irbeam az msr mrajet nmod. o aishan frstadh, ao ra khoandnd; angah irbeam o tmami asraail amdnd o bh rhbeam erd krhd, gftnd: n pdr to iogh ma ra skht sakht; ama to alan bndgi skht pdr khod ra o iogh sngin ao ra kh br ma nhad sbk saz o to ra khdmth khoahim nmod.ž ao bh aishan gft: űbed az sh roz baz nzd mn biaiid.ž o aishan rftnd. o rhbeam padshah ba mshaikh kh dr hin hiat pdrsh sliman bh hodor oi miaistadnd mshort krhd, gft:

űshma chh slah mibinid khbh ain qom joab dhm?ž aishan bh ao erd krhd, gftnd: űagr ba ain qom mhrbani nmai o aishan ra radi kni o ba aishan skhnan dlaoiz goii, hmana hmishae aogat bndae to khoand bod.ž ama ao mshort mshaikh ra kh bh oi dadnd trk krd o ba joanani kh ba ao trbit iaftb bodnd o bh hodorsh miaistadnd mshort krd. o bh aishan gft: űshma chh slah mibinid kh bh ain qom joab dhim kh bh mn erd krhd, gftand: ioghi ra kh pdrt br ma nhadh ast sbk saz.ž o joanani kh ba ao trbit iaftb bodnd, ao ra khtab krhd, gftnd: űbh ain qom kh bh to erd krhd, gftand pdrt iogh ma ra sngin sakht ast o to an ra brai ma sbk saz chnin bgo: angst kochk mn az kmr pdrn kltf tr ast. o hal pdrn iogh sngini br shma nhadh ast, ama mn iogh shma ra ziadh khoahm grdanid, pdrn shma ra ba tazianhha tnbih minmod, ama mn shma ra ba eqrbha.ž o dr roz som, irbeam o tmami qom bh nzd rhbeam bazamdnd, bh nhoi kh padshah gft o frmodh bod kh dr roz som nzd mn bazaiid. o padshah qom ra bh skhti joab dad; o rhbeam padshah mshort mshaikh ra trk krd, o moafq mshort joanani aishan ra khtab krhd, gft: űpdrn iogh shma ra sngin sakht, ama mn an ra ziadh khoahm grdanid; pdrn shma ra ba tazianhha tnbih minmod, ama mn ba eqrbha.ž ps padshah qom ra ajabt nkrd zira kh ain amr az janb khda shdh bod ta khdaond klami ra kh bh oastae akhia shiloni bh irbeam bn nbat gftb bod thabt grdan. o chon tmami asraail didnd kh padshah aishan ra ajabt nkrd, angah qom padshah ra joab dadh, gftnd: űma ra dr daod chh hsh ast? dr psr isi nsibi ndarim. ai asraail, bh khimhhai khod broid! hal ai daod bh khanae khod mtojh bash!ž ps tmami asraail bh khimhhai khoish rftnd. ama bniasraail kh dr shhrhai ihoda sakn bodnd, rhbeam br aishan slntn minbod. ps rhbeam padshah hdram ra kh riis bajgiran bod frstad, o bniasraail ao ra sngsar krnd kh mrd o rhbeam padshah tejl nmodh, br arabae khod soar shd o bh aorshlim frar krd. ps asraail ta bh amroz br khandan daod easi shdhand.

## 11

o chon rhbeam oard aorshlim shd, sd o hsh-tad hzar nfr brgzidae jng azmodh ra az khandan ihoda o bniamin jme krd ta ba asraail mqathl nmodh, slntn ra bh rhbeam brgrdand. ama klam khdaond br shmeia mrd khda nazl shdh, gft: űbh rhbeam bn sliman padshah ihoda o bh tmami asraillian kh dr ihoda o bniamin mibashnd khtab krhd, bgo: khdaond chnin migoid: brmiaiid o ba bradran khod jng mnmaiid. hrks bh khanae khod brgrdd zira kh ain amr az janb mn shdh ast.ž o aishan klam khdaond ra shnidnd o az rftn

bh dd irbeam brgshtnd. o rhbeam dr aorshlim sakn shd o shhrhai hsardar dr ihoda sakht. ps bitlhm oeitam o tqoe o bit sor o soko o edlam, o jt o mrishh o zif, o adoraim o lakish o eziqh, o sreih o ailon o hbron ra bna krd kh shhrhai hsardar dr ihoda o bniamin mibashnd. o hsarha ra mhkm sakht o dr anha srdaran o anbarhai makolat o roghn o shrab gdhasht. o dr hr shhri sprha o nizhha gdhasht, anha ra bsiar mhkm grdanid; ps ihoda o bniamin ba ao mandnd. o kahnna o laoianni kh dr tmami asraail bodnd, az hmae hddod khod nzd ao jme shdnd. zirakh laoianni aradi shhrha o amlak khod ra trk krdh, bh ihoda o aorshlim amdnd chonkh irbeam o psranish aishan ra az khant ihoh akhraj krdh bodnd. o ao brai khod bh jht mkanhai blnd o dihoa o gosallhaii kh sakht bod kahnna mein krd. o bed az aishan anani kh dlhai khod ra bh tlb ihoh khdoi asraail mshghol sakht bodnd az tmami asbat asraail bh aorshlim amdnd ta brai ihoh khdoi pdran khod qrbani bgdhrand. ps slntnt ihoda ra msthkm sakhtnd o rhbeam bn sliman ra sh sal tqoit krdnd, zirakh sh sal bh triq daod o sliman slok nmodyn. o rhbeam mhlai dkhtir irimot bn daod o abihail dkhtir aliab bn isi ra bh zni grft. o ao brai oi psran ieni ieosh o shmria o zhm ra zaid. o bed az ao mekh dkhtir abshalom ra grft o ao brai oi abia o etai o zbza o shlomir ra zaid. o rhbeam, mekh dkhtir abshalom ra azjmie znan o mtehhai khod ziadh dost midasht, zira kh hjdh zn o shst mteh grfth bod o bist o shst psr o shst dkhtir tolid nmody. o rhbeam abia psr mekh ra dr mian bradranish srer o riis sakht, zirakh mikhoast ao ra bh padshahi nsb nmaid. o eaqlanh rfatar nmodyn, hmae psran khod ra dr tmami blad ihoda o bniamin dr jmie shhrhai hsardar mtfreq sakht, o brai aishan adhoqae bsiar qrar dad o znan bsiar khoast.

## 12

o chon slntnt rhbeam astoar grdid o khodsh tqoit iaft, ao ba tmami asraail shriet khdaond ra trk nmodyn. o dr sal pnjm slntnt rhbeam, shishq padshah msr bh aorshlim bramdi zirakh aishan br khdaond easi shdh bodnd. ba hzar o doist arabh o shst hzar soar o khliq kh az msrian o lobian o skian o hbshian hmrahsh amdnd, bishmar bodnd. ps shhrhai hsardar ihoda ra grft o bh aorshlim amd. o shmeiai nbi nzd rhbeam o sroran ihoda kh az trs shishq dr aorshlim jme bodnd amd, bh aishan gft: n khdaond chnin migoid: shma mra trk krdid ps mn niz shma ra bh dst shishq trk khoahm nmody. z angah sroran asraail o padshah toade nmodyn, gftnd: n khdaond eadl ast. z o chon khdaond did kh aishan mtoade shdhand, klam khdaond br shmeia nazi shdh, gft: n chonkh aishan toade

nmodhandaishan ra hlak nkhoahm krd blkh aishan ra andk zmani khlaasi khoahm dad o ghdb mn bh dst shishq br aorshlim rikht nkhoahd shd. likn aishan bndae ao khoahnd shd ta bndgi mn o bndgi mmalk jhan ra bdandnd. z ps shishq padshah msr bh aorshlim bramdi, khzanhhai khanae khdaond o khzanhhai khanae padshah ra grft o hmh chiz ra brdasht o sprhai tla ra kh sliman sakht bod brd. o rhbeam padshah bh eod anha sprhai brnjin sakht o anha ra bh dst srdaran shatrani kh dr khanae padshah ra ngahbani mikrdnd sprd. o hr oqti kh padshah bh khanae khdaond dakhil mishd shatrani amdnd, anha ra brmidashtnd o anha ra bh hjrae shatran baz miaordnd. o chon ao mtoade shd, khshim khdaond az ao brgsht ta ao ra balki hlak nsaz; o dr ihoda niz aeamal niko pida shd. o rhbeam padshah, khoishtn ra dr aorshlim qoi sakht, slntnt nmody. o rhbeam chon padshah shd chhl o ik salh bod, o dr shhr aorshlim kh khdaond an ra az tmam asbat asraail brgzid ta asm khod ra dr an bgdhard, hfdh sal padshahi krd o asm madrsh nemh emonih bod. o ao shrat orzid zira kh khdaond ra bh tsmim qlb tlb nmody. o ama oqaie aol o akhr rhbeam aia anha dr toarikh shmeiai nbi o toarikh ansab edoi raii mktobnist? o dr mian rhbeam o irbeam piosth jng mibod. ps rhbeam ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr daod dfn shd o psrsh abiabh jaisht slntnt krd.

## 13

dr sal hjdhm slntnt irbeam, abia br ihoda padshah shd. sh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd o asm madrsh mikaiia dkhtir aoriil az jbeh bod. o dr mian abia o irbeam jng bod. o abia ba foji az shjaean jng azmodyn ieni chharsd hzar mrd brgzidh tdark jng did, o irbeam ba hshtsd hzar mrd brgzidh kh shjaean qoi bodnd ba oi jng ra sf araii nmody. o abia br koh smaraim kh dr kohstan afraim ast brpa shdh, gft: niai irbeam o tmami asraail mra gosh girid! aia shma nmidanid kh ihoh khdoi asraail slntnt asraail ra bh daod o psranish ba ehd nmkin ta bh abd dadh ast? o irbeam bn nbat bndae sliman bn daod brkhast o br molai khod esian orzid. o mrdan bihodh kh psran bialeal bodnd nzd oi jme shdh, khoishtn ra bh dd rhbeam bn sliman tqoit dadnd, hngami kh rhbeam joan o rqiq alqlb bod o ba aishan mqaomt nmitoast nmody. o shma alan gman mibrid kh ba slntnt khdaond kh dr dst psran daod ast mqaoblh toanid nmody? o shma groh ezimi mibashid o gosallhai tla kh irbeam brai shma bh jai khdaian sakht ast ba shma mibashid. aia shma khnh khdaond ra az bniharon o laoianni ra niz akhraj nmomodid o mthl qomhai kshorha brai khod kahnna nsakhtid? o hrkh biaid o khoishtn ra ba gos-

alhai o hft qoch tqdis nmaid, brai anhaii kh khdaian nistndkahn mishod. o ama ma ihoh khдай mast o ao ra trk nkrdhaim o kahnan az psran haron khdaond ra khdm̄t miknnd o laoiān dr kar khod mshgholnd. o hr sbh o hr sham qrbanihai sokhtni o bkhor metr brai khdaond misozand o nan tqdm̄h br miz tahr minhnd o shmedan tla o chragh-haish ra hr shb roshn miknnd zira kh ma osaiāi ihoh khдай khod ra ngah midarim; ama shma ao ra trk krđhaid. o aink ba ma khda riis ast o kahnan ao ba krñahai blnd aoaz hstnd ta bh dd shma bnoaznd. ps ai bñiasraiil ba ihoh khдай pdran khod jng mknid zira kamiab nkhoahid shd.ž ama irbeam kmin gdhasht kh az eqb aishan bi-aind o khod pish roi ihoda bodnd o kmin dr eqb aishan bod. o chon ihoda ngristnd, aink jng hm az pish o hm az eqb aishan bod. ps nzd khdaond astghathh nmodnd o kahnan krñaha ra noakhtnd. o mrđan ihoda bang blnd braordnd, o oaqe shd kh chon mrđan ihoda bang braordnd, khda irbeam o tmami asraiil ra bh hđor abia o ihoda shkst dad. o bñiasraiil az hđor ihoda frar krđnd o khda anha ra bh dst aishan tslim nmod. o abia o qom ao anha ra bh sdmae ezimi shkst dadnd, chnankh pansd hzar mrd brgzidh az asraiil mqtol aftadnd. ps bñiasraiil dr an oqt dhlil shđnd o bñiihoda chonkh br ihoh khдай pdran khod tokl nmodnd, qoi grđidnd. o abia irbeam ra teaqb nmodh, shhrhai bitiil ra ba dhatsh o ishanh ra ba dhatsh o afron ra ba dhatsh az ao grft. o irbeam dr aiām abia digr qot bhm nrsanid okhdaond ao ra zd kh mrd. o abia qoi mishd o chhards zn brai khod grft o bist o do psr o shanzdh dkhtir bh ojod aord. ps bqiae oqaiē abia az rftar o aemal ao dr mdr̄s edoi nbi mktob ast.

## 14

o abia ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr shhr daod dfn krđnd o psrsh asa dr jaish padshah shd; o dr aiām ao zmin dh sal arami iaft. o asa anchh ra kh dr nżr ihoh khдай sh niko o rast bod bh ja miaord, o mdhbhhai ghrib o mkanhai blnd ra brdasht o btha ra bshkst o ashorim ra qte nmod; o ihoda ra amr frmod kh ihoh khдай pdran khod ra btlbnd o shriet o aoamr ao ra ngah darnd. o mkanhai blnd o tmathil shms ra az jmie shhrhai ihoda dor krđ; ps mmlkt bh sbb ao arami iaft. o shhrhai hsardar dr ihoda bna nmod zira kh zmin aram bod o dr an salha ksi ba ao jng nkrđ chonkh khdaond ao ra raht bkhshid. o bh ihoda gft: nain shhrha ra bna nmaiim o dioarha o brjha ba droazhha o pshtbndha bh atraf anha bsazim. zira chonkh ihoh khдай khod ra tlbidhaim zmin pish roi ma ast. ao ra tlb nmodim o ao ma ra az hr trf raht bkhshidh ast.ž ps bna nmodnd o kamiab shđnd. o asa lshkri az ihoda ieni

sisd hzar sprdar o nizhdar dasht o az bñi-amin doist o hshtad hzar sprdar o tirandaz kh jmie ainha mrđan qoi jngi bodnd. ps zarh hbshi ba hzar hzar spah o sisd arabh bh dd aishan bironamd̄h, bh mrishh rsid. o asa bh mqablh aishan biron rft; ps aishan dr oadi sfath nzd mrishh jng ra sfaraii nmodnd. o asa ihoh khдай khod ra khoandh, gft: niai khdaond nst̄r dadn bh zoraoran ia bh bichar-gan nzd to iksan ast; ps ai ihoh khдай ma, ma ra aeant frma zira kh br to tokl midarim o bh asm to bh mqablh ain groh ezim amdham, ai ihoh to khдай ma hsti ps mgdhar kh ansan br to ghalb aid.ž angah khdaond hbshian ra bh hđor asa o ihoda shkst dad o hbshian frar krđnd. o asa ba khlqi kh hmrah ao bodnd, anha ra ta jrar teaqb nmodnd o az hbshian anqdr aftadnd kh az aishan ksi zndh nmand, zira kh bh hđor khdaond o bh hđor lshkr ao shkst iaftnd o aishan ghnimt az hd zi-adh brđnd. o tmam shhrha ra kh bh atraf jrar bod, tskhir nmodnd zira trs khdaond br aishan mstoli shdh bod o shhrha ra taraj nmodnd, zira kh ghnimt bsar dr anha bod. o khimhhai moashi ra niz zdnd o gosfndan fraoan o shtran ra brdashth, bh aorshlim mrajēt krđnd.

## 15

o roh khda bh ezria abn eodid nازل shd. o ao brai mlaqat asa biron amd̄h, oi ra gft: niai asa o tmami ihoda o bñiamin az mn bshnoid! khdaond ba shma khoahd bod hr gah shma ba ao bashid; o agr ao ra btlbid ao ra khoahid iaft; ama agr ao ra trk knid ao shma ra trk khoahd nmod. o asraiil mdt mdidi bikhđai hq o bikahn melm o bishriet bodnd. ama chon dr tngihai khod bh soi ihoh khдай asraiil bagszst nmodh, ao ra tlbidnd ao ra iaftnd. o dr an zman bh jht hr kh khroj o dkhol mikrd, hich amnit nbod blkh adtrab skht br jmie sknh kshorha mibod. o qomi az qomi o shhri az shhri hlak mishdnd, chonkh khda anha ra bh hr qsm bla mdtrb misakht. ama shma qoi bashid o dsthai shma sst nshod zira kh ajrt aemal khod ra khoahid iaft.ž ps chon asa ain skhan o nbot (psr) eodid nbi ra shnid, khoishtn ra tqoit nmodh, rjasat ra az tmami zmin ihoda o bñiamin o az shhrhai kh dr kohstan afraim grft bod dor krđ, o mdhbh khdaond ra kh pish roi roaq khdaond bod temir nmod. o tmami ihoda o bñiamin o ghriban ra kh az afraim o mnsi o shmeon dr mian aishan sakn bodnd, jme krđ zira groh ezimi az asraiil chon didnd kh ihoh khдай aishan ba ao mibod bh ao piostnd. ps dr mah som az sal panzdhm slnt̄t asa dr aorshlim jme shđnd. o dr an roz hftsd gao o hft hzar gosfnd az ghnimti kh aordh bodnd, brai khdaond dhhb nmodnd. o bh tmami dl o tmami jan khod ehd bstnd kh ihoh khдай

pdran khod ra tlb nmaind. o hr ksi kh iho  
 khdaï asraïl ra tlb nnmaid, khoah kochk o  
 khoah bzrg, khoah mrd o khoah zn, kshth  
 shod. o bh sdai blnd o aoaz shadmani o kr-  
 naha o boqha brai khdaond qsm khordnd.  
 o tmami ihoda bh sbb ain qsm shadman  
 shdnd zira kh bh tmami dl khod qsm khordh  
 bodnd, o chonkh ao ra bh rdamnditmam tl-  
 bidnd oi ra iaftnd o khdaond aishan ra az hr  
 trf amnit dad. o niz asa padshah madr khod  
 mekh ra az mlkh bodn mezol krd zira kh  
 ao tmthali bh jht ashirh sakth bod. o asa  
 tmthal ao ra qte nmod o an ra khrd krdh,  
 dr oadi qdron sozanid. ama mkanhai blnd  
 az mian asraïl brdashth nshd. likn dl asa  
 dr tmami aiamsh kaml mibod. o chizhaii ra  
 kh pdrsh oqf krdh, o anchh ra kh khodsh oqf  
 nmodh bod az nqrh o tla o zrof bh khaane  
 khdaond draord, o ta sal si o pnjm sltnt asa  
 jng nbod.

## 16

ama dr sal si o shshm sltnt asa, besha pad-  
 shah asraïl br ihoda bramd, o ramh ra bnara  
 karrd ta ngardhard kh ksari nzd asa pad-  
 shah ihoda rft o amd nmaid. angah asa  
 nqrh o tla ra az khzanhai khaane khdaond  
 o khaane padsharah grftarh, an ra narzd bn-  
 hardd padsharah aram kh dr dmsharq sakn  
 bod frstadh, gft: ñ dr mian mn o to o  
 dr mian pdr mn o pdr to ehd bodh ast.  
 aink nqrh o tla nzd to frstadm. ps ehdi  
 ra kh ba besha padshah asraïl dari, bshkn  
 ta ao az nzd mn brod.ž o bnhdd asa pad-  
 shah ra ajabt nmodh, srdaran afoaj khod  
 ra br shhrhai asraïl frstad o aishan eion o  
 dan o ablmaim o jmie shhrhai khzanae nf-  
 tali ra tskhir nmodnd. o chon besha ain  
 ra shnid, bna nmodn ramh ra trk krdh, az  
 kari kh mikrd baz aistad. o asa padshah,  
 tmami ihoda ra jme nmodh, aishan sngharai  
 ramh o chobharai an ra kh besha bnamikrd  
 brdashtnard o ao jbe o msfh ra ba anha  
 bnara nmarod. o dr an zmaran hnanari ra-  
 iari narzd asara padsharah ihoda amd, oi  
 ra gft: ñchonkh to br padshah aram tokl  
 nmarodi o br iharoh khdaï kharod tokl n-  
 mod, az ain jht lshkr padshah aram az dst  
 to rhaii iaft. aia hbshian o lobian lshkr bsar  
 bzrg nbodnd? o arabhha o soaran az hd  
 ziadh ndashtnd? ama chonkh br khdaond  
 tokl nmarodi anhara ra bh dsart taro tslim  
 nmarod. ziarra kh chshmaran khdaond dr  
 tmaram jhan trdd miknd ta qot khoish ra  
 br ananari kh dl aishan ba ao kaml ast nma-  
 ian saz. to dr ainkar ahmqanarh rftarar  
 nmarodi, lhardha az aiarn bbed dr jnggha grf-  
 tar khoahi shd.ž ama asa br an raii ghdb  
 nmodh, ao ra dr zndan andakht zira kh az  
 ain amr khshm ao br oi afrokhth shd. o dr  
 hman oqt asa br bedi az qom zlm nmod. o  
 aink oqaie aol o akhr asa dr toarikh pad-

shahan ihoda o asraïl mktarob ast. o dr  
 sal si o nhm sltnt asara mrdari dr paihai ao  
 eard shd o mrd ao bsar skht grdid; o niz dr  
 bimari khod az khdaond mdd nkhoast blkh  
 az tbiban. ps asa ba pdran khod khoabid  
 o dr sal chhl o ikm az sltnt khod ofat ia-  
 fart. o ao ra dr mqbarrhai kh barrai kharod  
 dr shharr daod knardh barod dfn krdnard;  
 o ao ra dr dkhmarhai kh az etriat o anoe  
 hnot kh bh snet etarararan sakhtarh shardh  
 barod gdhashtnard, o barrai oi atshi binhait  
 ezim brafrokhtnd.

## 17

o psrsh ihoshafat dr jai ao padshah shd o  
 khod ra bh dd asraïl tqoit dad. o spahian  
 dr tmami shhrhai hsardar ihoda gdhasht o  
 qraolan dr zmin ihoda o dr shhrhai affraim kh  
 pdrsh asa grfth bod, qarar dad. o khdaond  
 ba ihoshafat mibod zira kh dr triqhai aol  
 pdr khod daod slok mikrd o az belim tlb  
 nminmod. blkh khdaï pdr khoish ra tlbidh,  
 dr aoamr oi slok minmod o nh moafq aemal  
 asraïl. ps khdaond sltnt ra dr dstsh astoar  
 sakht. o tmami ihoda hdaia brai ihoshafat  
 aordnd o dolt o hshmt ezimi pida krd. o dlsh  
 bh triqhai khdaond rfi shd, o niz mkanhai  
 blnd o ashirhha ra az ihoda dor krd. o dr  
 sal som az sltnt khod, sraran khoish ra ieni  
 bnhai o eobdia o zkria o ntnil o mikaia ra  
 frstad ta dr shhrhai ihoda telim dhnd. o  
 ba aishan bedi az laoiian ieni shmeia o nt-  
 nia o zbdia o esaiil o shmiramot o ihonatan  
 o adnia o tobias o tob adnia ra kh laoiian  
 bodnd, frstad o ba aishan alishme o ihoram  
 khnh ra. ps aishan dr ihoda telim dadnd o  
 sfr torat khdaond ra ba khod dashtnd, o dr  
 hmae shhrhai ihoda grdsh krdh, qom ra te-  
 lim midadnd. o trs khdaond br hmae mmalk  
 kshorha kh dr atraf ihoda bodnd, mstoli gr-  
 did ta ba ihoshafat jng nkrnd. o bedi az  
 flstinian, hdaia o nqrae jzih ra brai ihoshafat  
 aordnd, o erbha niz az moashi hfthzar o  
 hfstd qoch o hfth hzar o hfstd bz nr brai ao  
 aordnd. ps ihoshafat trqi nmodh, bsar bzrg  
 shd oqlheha o shhrhai khzanh dr ihoda bna  
 nmod. o dr shhrhai ihoda karhai bsar krd o  
 mrdan jng azmodh o shjaean qoi dr aorshlim  
 dasht. o shmarae aishan brhsb khandan abai  
 aishan ain ast: ieni az ihoda srdaran hzarh  
 kh riis aishan adnh bod o ba ao sisd hzar  
 shjae qoi bodnd. o bed az ao iohanan riis  
 bod o ba ao doist o hshtad hzar nfr bodnd.  
 o bed az ao, emsia abn zkri bod kh khoishtn  
 ra brai khdaond ndhr krdh bod o ba ao doist  
 hzar shjae qoi bodnd. o az bniamin, aliadae  
 kh shjae qoi bod o ba ao doist hzar nfr mslh  
 bh kman o spr bodnd. o bed az ao ihozabad  
 bod o ba ao sd o hshtad hzar mrd mhiai jng  
 bodnd. ainan khdam padshah bodnd, soai  
 anani kh padshah dr tmami ihoda dr shhrhai  
 hsardar qarar dadh bod.

o ihoshafat dolt o hshmt ezimi dasht, o ba akhab msahrt nmod. o bed az chnd sal nzd akhab bh samrh rft o akhab brai ao o qomi kh hmrahsh bodnd gosfndan o gaoan bsiar dhhb nmod o ao ra thrld nmod kh hmrah khodsh bh ramot jlead braid. ps akhab padshah asraail bh ihoshafat padshah ihoda gft: náia hmrah mn bh ramot jlead khoahi amd?ž ao joab dad kh únmn chon to o qom mn chon qom to hstim o hmrah to bh jng khoahim rft.ž o ihoshafat bh padshah asraail gft: útmna ankh amroz az klam khdaond msalt nmaii.ž o padshah asraail chharsd nfr az anbia jme krđh, bh aishan gft: náia bh ramot jlead brai jng broim ia mn az an baz aistm?ž aishan joab dadnd: úbrai o khda an ra bh dst padshah tslim khoahd nmod.ž ama ihoshafat gft: náia dr ainja ghir az ainha, nbiai az janb ihoh nist ta az ao soal nmaim?ž o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: ník mrd digr hst kh bh oastae ao az khdaond msalt toan krđ; likn mn az ao nfrt darm zira kh drbarae mn bh níkoii hrgz nbot nmiknd, blkh hmishh aoqat bh bdi; o ao mikaia abn imla mibashd.ž o ihoshafat gft: úpadshah chnin ngoid.ž ps padshah asraail iki az khoajh sraian khod ra khoandh, gft: úmikaia abn imla ra bh zodi hadr kn.ž o padshah asraail o ihoshafat padshah ihoda hr iki lbas khod ra poshidh, br krsi khoish dr jai osie nzd dhnae droazh samrh nshst bodnd o jmie anbia bh hdor aishan nbot mikrdnd. o sdqia abn knenh shakhhai ahnin brai khod sakth, gft: úihoh chnin migoid: aramian ra ba ainha khoahi zd ta tlf shond.ž o jmie anbia nbot krđh, migftnd: úbh ramot jlead brai o firoz sho zira kh khdaond an ra bh dst padshah tslim khoahd nmod.ž o qasdi kh brai tlbldn mikaia rft bod ao ra khtab krđh, gft: náink anbia bh ik zban drbarae padshah niko migoind; ps klam to mthl klam iki az aishan bashd o skhn niko bgo.ž mikaia jaroab dad: úbh hiarat ihoh qsarm kh hr anchh khđai mn mra goid hman ra khoahm gft.ž ps chon nzd padshah rsid, padshah oi ra gft: náí mikaia, aia bh ramot jlead brai jng broim ia mn az an bazaistm.ž ao gft: úbraiid o firoz shoid, o bh dst shma tslim khoahnd shd.ž padshah oi ra gft: únmn chnd mrtbh to ra qsm bdhm kh bh asm ihoh ghir az anchh rast ast bh mn ngoii?ž ao gft: útmami asraail ra mthl gosfndani kh shban ndarnd br koiha prakndh didm; o khdaond gft ainha sahbd ndarnd. ps hr ks bh slanti bh khanae khod bgrdd.ž o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: náia to ra ngftm kh drbarae mn bh níkoii nbot nmiknd blkh bh bdi.ž ao gft: úps klam ihoh ra bshnoid: mn ihoh ra br krsi khod nshst didm, o tmami lshkr asman ra kh bh trf rast o chp oi aistadh bodnd. o khdaond gft: kist kh akhab padshah as-

raail ra aghoa nmaid ta brod o dr ramot jlead biftđ? iki joab dadh bh aintor skhn rand o digri bh antor tkim nmod. o an roh (plid) biron amd, bh hdor khdaond baistad o gft: mn ao ra aghoa miknm o khdaond oi ra gft: bh chh chiz? ao joab dad kh mn biron mirom o dr dhan jmie anbiaish roh kadhb khoahm bod. ao frmod: oi ra aghoa khoahi krđ o khoahi toanst, ps bro o chnin bkn. ps alan han, ihoh rohi kadhb dr dhan ain anbiai to gdhashth ast o khdaond drbarae to skhn bd gft ast.ž angah sdqia abnknenh nzdik amd, bhrkhsar mikaia zd o gft: úbh kdam rah roh khdaond az nzd mn bh soi to rft ta ba to skhn goiđ?ž mikaia joab dad: náink dr rozi kh bh hjrae androni dakhl shdh, khod ra pnhan kni an ra khoahi did.ž o padshah asraail gft: úmikaia ra bgirid o ao ra nzd amon, hakm shhr o ioash, psr padshah bbrid. o bgoiid padshah chnin mifrmaid: ain shkhs ra dr zndan bindazid o ao ra bh nan tngi o ab tngi bporanid ta mn bh slanti bgrdm.ž mikaia gft: nágr fialoaqe bh slanti mrajat kni, ihoh ba mn tkim nmodh ast; o gft ai qom hmgi shma bshnoid.ž ps padshah asraail o ihoshafat padshah ihoda bh ramot jlead bramnd. o padshah asraail bh ihoshafat gft: únmn khod ra mtnkr sakth, bh jng mirom. ama to lbas khod ra bposh.ž ps padshah asraail khoishtn ra mtnkr sakth o aishan bh jng rftnd. o padshah aram srđaran arabhhai khoish ra amr frmodh, gft: úngh ba kochk o nh ba bzrg blkh ba padshah asraail fqt jng nmaiid.ž o chon srđaran arabhha ihoshafat ra didnd, gman brđnd kh ain padshah asraail ast; ps mail shđnd ta ba ao jng nmaid o ihoshafat friad braord o khdaond ao ra aeant nmod o khda aishan ra az ao bgrgdanid. o chon srđaran arabhha ra didnd kh padshah asraail nist, az teaqb ao bgrgshtnd. ama ksi kman khod ra bdon ghrd kshidh, padshah asraail ramian oslihái zrh zd, o ao bh arabhran khod gft: údst khod ra bgrdan o mra az lshkr biron bbr zira kh mjroh shdm.ž o dr an roz jng skht shd o padshah asraail ra dr arabhash bh mqabl aramian ta oqt esr brpa dashtnd; o dr oqt ghrob aftab mrd.

## 19

o ihoshafat padshah ihoda bh khanae khod bh aorshlim bh slanti bgrsht. o iho abn hnani raii brai mlaqat oi biron amd, bh ihoshafat padshah gft: náia shriran ra mibaist aeant nmaii o dshmnan khdaond ra dost dari? ps az ain jht ghdb az janb khdaond br to amd ast. likn dr to aemal niko iast shdh ast, chonkh ashirhha ra az zmin dor krđh, o dl khod ra bh tlb khda tsmim nmodhai.ž o chon ihoshafat dr aorshlim sakn shd, bar digr bh mian qom az birshbe ta kohstan afraim biron rft, ais-

han ra bh soi ihoh khдай pdran aishan br-  
grdanid. o daoran dr olaıt ieni dr tmam  
shhrhai hšardar ihoda shhr bh shhr qrar dad.  
o bh daoran gft: úbahdhr bashid kh bh chh  
tor rftar minmaiıd zira kh brai ansan daori  
nminmaiıd blkh brai khdaond , o ao dr hkm  
nmodn ba shma khoahd bod. o hal khof  
khdaond br shma bashd o ain ra ba ahtiat bh  
eml aorid zira kh ba ihoh khдай ma biansafi  
o trfdari o rshohkhoari nist.ż o dr aorshlim  
niz ihoshafat bedi az laorian o kahnna ra o  
bedi az rosai abai asraiil ra bh jht daori  
khdaond o mrafefhaa qrar dad. ps bhaor-  
shlim brgshtnd. o aishan ra amr frmodh,  
gft: úshma bdintor ba amant o dl kaml dr  
trs khdaond rftar nmaiıd. o dr hr deoiıai  
kh az bradran shma kh sakn shhrhai khod  
mibashnd, mian khon o khon o mian shraie  
o aoamr o fraid o ahkam pish shma aid, ais-  
han ra andhar nmaiıd ta nzd khdaond mjrm  
nshond, mbada ghdb br shma o br bradran  
shma biaid. agr bh ain tor rftar nmaiıd,  
mjrm nkhoahid shd. o aink amria, riis khnh,  
brai hmae amor khdaond o zbdia abn asmeiil  
kh riis khandan ihoda mibashnd, brai hmae  
amor padshah br sr shma hstnd; o laorian  
hmrah shma dr khdmı mshgholnd. ps bh  
dliri eml nmaiıd o khdaond ba nikan bashd.ż

## 20

o bed az ain, bnimoab o bniemon o ba aishan  
bedi az emonian, brai mqatlı ba ihoshafat  
amdnd. o bedi amdı, ihoshafat ra khbr  
dadnd o gftnd: úgroh ezimi az an trf dria az  
aram bh dd to miaınd; o aink aishan dr hson  
tamar kh hman ein jdi bashd, hstnd.ż ps  
ihoshafat btrsid o dr tlıb khdaond jzm nmod  
o dr tmami ihoda bh rozı aelan krd. o ihoda  
jme shdnd ta az khdaond msalt nmaiınd o  
az tmami shhrhai ihoda amdnd ta khdaond  
ra tlıb nmaiınd. o ihoshafat dr mian jmaet  
ihoda o aorshlim, dr khanae khdaond , pish  
roi shn jdıd baistad, o gft: úai ihoh, khдай  
pdran ma, aia to dr asman khda nisti o aia  
to br jmie mmalk amtha slntı nminmaiı? o  
dr dst toqot o jbrot ast o ksi nist kh ba  
to mqaoım toand nmod. aia to khдай ma  
nisti kh sknh ain zmin ra az hdor qom khod  
asraiil akhraj nmodh, an ra bh dhrit dost  
khoish abrahim ta abdalabad dadhai? o ais-  
han dr an sakn shdh, mqdsı brai asm to dr  
an bna nmodh, gftnd: hini kh bla ia shmshir  
ia qsas ia oba ia qhti br ma eard shod o  
ma pish roi ain kxanh o pish roi to (zira kh  
asm to dr ain kxanh mqim ast) baistim, o  
dr oqt tngi khod nzd to astghathı nmaiim,  
angah ajabt frmodh, njat bdı. o alan aink  
bniemon o moab o ahl koh seir, kh asraiil ra  
oqti kh az msr biron amdnd ajazı ndadı kh  
bh anha dakhı shond, blkh az aishan ajtnab  
nmodnd o aishan ra hlak nsakhtnd, aink ais-  
han mkafat an ra bh ma mirsannđ, bh ainkh

miaınd ta ma ra az mlk to kh an ra bh tsrf  
ma dadhai, akhraj nmaiınd. ai khдай ma aia  
to br aishan hkm nkhoahi krd? zira kh ma ra  
bh mqabl ain groh ezimi kh br ma miaınd,  
hich qoti nist o ma nmidanim chh bknim.  
ama chshman ma bh soi to ast.ż o tmami  
ihoda ba atfal o znan o psran khod bh hdor  
khdaond aistadh bodnd. angah roh khdaond  
br ihziil bnzkria abn bnaia abn ieiil bn mt-  
niai laoi kh az bniasaf bod, dr mian jmaet  
nazı shd. o ao gft: úai tmami ihoda o sak-  
nan aorshlim! o ai ihoshafat padshah gosh  
gird! khdaond bh shma chnin migoid: az  
ain groh ezim trsan o hrasan mbashid zira  
khjng az an shma nist blkh az an khđast.  
frda bh nzđ aishan frođ aiıđ. aink aishan  
bh fraz sis brkhoahnd amd o aishan ra dr  
anhai oadı dr brabr biaban iroiil khoahid  
iaft. dr ain oqt br shma nkhoahđ bod kh  
jng nmaiıd. baistid o njat khdaond ra kh  
ba shma khoahđ bod mshahđı nmaiıd. ai  
ihoda o aorshlim trsan o hrasan mbashid o  
frda bh mqabl aishan biron roid o khdaond  
hmrah shma khoahđ bod.ż ps ihoshafat ro  
bh zmin aftad o tmami ihoda o saknan aor-  
shlim bh hdor khdaond aftadnd o khdaond  
ra sjđ nmodnd. o laorian az bniqhatian o  
az bniqorhian brkhastı, ihoh khдай asraiil  
ra bh aoaz bsıar blnd tsbıh khoandnd. o  
bamdadan brkhastı, bh biaban tqoe biron  
rftnd o chon biron mirftnd, ihoshafat bais-  
tad o gft: úmra bshnoid ai ihoda o sknae  
aorshlim! br ihoh khдай khod aiman aorid o  
astoar khoahid shđ, o bh anbaiı ao aiman  
aorid kh kamiab khoahid shđ.ż o bed az  
mshort krdn ba qom, bedi ra mein krd ta  
pish roi mslhan rftı, brai khdaond bsrainđ  
o zint qdosıt ra tsbıh khoandnd o goınd: ú  
khdaond ra hmd goiıđ zira kh rhmt ao ta  
abdalabad ast.ż o chon aishan bh sraiıdn  
o hmd gftn shroe nmodnd, khdaond bh dd  
bniemon o moab o sknh jbl seir kh br ihoda  
hjom aordı bodnd, kmin gdhasht o aishan  
mnksr shdnd. zira kh bniemon o moab br  
sknh jbl seir brkhastı, ishan ra nabod o hlak  
sakhtnd, o chon az saknan seir fargı shdnd,  
ikđıgr ra bh kar hlakt amdad krdnd. o chon  
ihoda bh didıbangah biaban rsıdnd o bh  
soi an groh nızr andakhtnd, aink lashıha  
br zmin aftadh, o ađdı rhaiı nıafı bod. o  
ihoshafat ba qom khod bh jht grftn ghnimt  
aishan amdnd o dr mian anha amoal o rkhot  
o chizhai granıba bsıar iaftnd, o brai khod  
anqđr grftnd kh ntoanstnd bbrnd, o ghnimt  
ainqđr zıad bod kh sh roz mshghol ghart  
mıbodnd. o dr roz chıarm dr oadı brkae jme  
shdnd zira kh dr anja khdaond ra mtbark  
khoandnd, o az ain jht an mkan ra ta amroz  
oadı brkae minamnd. ps jmie mrdan ihoda o  
aorshlim o ihoshafat mqđm aishan ba shad-  
mani brgshtı, bh aorshlim mrajet krdnd zira  
khdaond aishan ra br dshmnanshan shad-  
man sakhtı bod. o ba brbıtha o eodıha

o krnaha bh aorshlim bh khanae khdaond amdnd. o trs khda br jmie mmalk kshorha mstoli shd chonkh shndnd kh khdaond ba dshman asraail jng krth ast. o mmlkt ihoshafat aram shd, zira khdaish ao ra az hr trf rfahit bkhshid. ps ihoshafat br ihoda slntn nmod o si o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o bist o pnj sal dr aorshlim slntn krd o asm madrsh ezobh dkht rshli bod. o moafq rftar pdrsh asa slok nmodh, az an anhrf norzid o anchh dr nwr khdaond rast bod bja miaord. liknmkanhai blnd brdashth nshd o qom hnoz dlhai khod ra bh soi khda pdran khoish mmmm nsakth bodnd. o bqiae oqiae ihoshafat az aol ta akhr dr akhbar iih o abn hnani kh dr toarikh padshahan asraail mmdrj mibashd, mktob ast. o bed az ain, ihoshafat padshah ihoda ba akhzia padshah asraail kh shrianh rftar minmod, trsh amizsh andakht. o dr sakhtn kshtiha brai rftn bh trshish ba oi msharkt nmod o kshtiha ra dr esion jabr sakhtnd. angah aleazr bn dodaoa-hoi mirshati bh dd ihoshafat nbot krth, gft: ñchonkh to ba akhzia mthd shdi, khdaond karhai to ra tbah sakth ast.ž ps an kshtiha shkth shdnd o ntoanstnd bh trshish brond.

## 21

o ihoshafat ba pdran khod khoabid o dr shhr daod ba pdransh dfn shd, o psrsh ihoram bh jaish padshah shd. o psran ihoshafat ezria o ihiil o zkrja o ezriaho o mikail o shftia bradran ao bodnd. ain hmae psran ihoshafat padshah asraail bodnd. o pdr aishan etai-ai bsar az nqrh o tla o nfais ba shhrhai hsardar dr ihoda bh aishan dad; o ama slnt ra bh ihoram eta frmod zira kh nkhstzadh bod. o chon ihoram br slnt pdrsh mstqr shd, khoishtn ra tqoit nmodh, hmae bradran khod o bedi az sroran asraail ra niz bh shmshir ksht. ihoram si o do salh bod kh padshah shd o hsht sal dr aorshlim slntn krd. o moafq rftarpadshahan asraail bh tori kh khandan akhab rftar mikrdnd, slok nmod zira kh dkht akhab zn ao bod o anchh dr nwr khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord. likn khdaond bh sbb an ehdi kh ba daod bstb bod o chonkh oedh dadh bod kh chraghi bh oi o bh psransh hmishae aoqat bbkshd, nkhoast kh khandan daod ra hlak sazd. o dr aiam ao adom az zirdst ihoda easi shdh, padshahi brai khod nsb nmodnd. o ihoram ba sdraran khod o tmami arabhhaish rft, o shbangah brkhasth, adomian ra kh ao ra ahath krth bodnd, ba sdraran arabhhai aishan shkst dad. ama adom ta amroz az zir dst ihoda easi shdhand, o dr hman oqt lbnh niz az zir dst ao easi shd, zira kh ao iho khda pdran khod ra trk krd. o ao niz mkanhai blnd dr kohhai ihoda sakht o saknan aorshlim ra bh zna krdn thrid nmodh, ihoda ra gmrh sakht. o mktobi az ailiai nbi bdo

rsidh, gft kh ñihoh, khda pdrt daod, chnin mifrmaid: chonkh bh rahhai pdrt ihoshafat o bh triqhai asa padshah ihoda slok nmodi, blkh bh triq padshahan asraail rftar nmodh, ihoda o saknan aorshlim ra aghoa nmodi kh moafq znakari khandan akhab mrtkb zna bshond o bradran khoish ra niz az khandan pdrt kh az to nikotr bodnd bh qtl rsanidi, hmana khdaond qomt o psrant o znant o tmami amoalt ra bh blai ezim mbtla khoahd sakht. o to bh mrd skht gftarshdh, dr ahshait chnan bimariai eard khoahd shd kh ahshait az an mrd rozbhroz biron khoahd amd.ž ps khdaond dl flstinian o erbani ra kh mjaor hbshian bodnd, bh dd ihoram bran-gizanid. o br ihoda hjom aordh, dr an thlmh andakhtnd o tmami amoali kh dr khanae padshah iaft shd o psran o znant ao ra niz bh asiri brdnd. o brai ao psri soai psr khtsrsh ihoakhaz baqi nmand. o bed az ainhmh khdaond ahshaish ra bh mrd elajnapdhir mbtla sakht. o bh mror aiam bed az anq-dai mdt do sal, ahshaish az shdt mrd biron amd o ba drdhai skht mrd, o qomsh brai oi (etariat) nsozanidnd, chnankh brai pdrsh mizozanidnd. o ao si o do salh bod kh padshah shd o hsht sal dr aorshlim slntn nmod, o bdon ankh br ao rgti shod, rht krd, o ao ra dr shhr daod, ama nh dr mqbrae padshahan, dfn krdnd.

## 22

o saknan aorshlim psr khtsrsh akhzia ra dr jaish bh padshahi nsb krdnd, zira grohi kh ba erban br ardo hjom aordh bodnd, hmae psran bzrgsh ra ksht bodnd. ps akhzia abn ihoram padshah ihoda slntn krd. o akhzia chhl o do salh bod kh padshah shd o ik sal dr aorshlim slntn krd o asm madrsh etlia dkht emri bod. o ao niz bh triqhai khandan akhab slok nmod zira kh madrsh nash ao bod taaemal zsht bknd. o mthl khandan akhab anchh dr nwr khdaond napsnd bod, bja aord zira kh aishan bed az ofat pdrsh, brai hlak-tsh nash ao bodnd. ps brhsb mshort aishan rftar nmodh, ba ihoram bn akhab padshah asraail niz brai jng ba hzaail padshah aram bh ramot jlead rft o aramian ioram ra mjroh nmodnd. ps bh izreil mrajat krd ta az jrahati kh dr mharbh ba hzaail padshah aram dr ramh iaft bod, shfa iabd. o ezria abn ihoram padshah ihoda brai eiadt ihoram bn akhab bh izreil frod amd zira kh bimar bod. o hlakt akhzia dr ainkh nzd ioram rft, az janb khda bod zira chon bh anja rsid, ba ihoram bh mqablae iih o abn nmshi kh khdaond ao ra brai hlak sakhtn khandan akhab msh krth bod, biron rft. o chon iih qas br khandan akhab mirsanid, bedi az sroran ihoda o psran bradran akhzia ra kh mlazman akhzia bodnd iaft, aishan ra ksht. o akhzia ra tlbid o ao ra dr halti kh dr



samrh pnhan shdh bod, dstgir nmodh, nzd iiho aordnd o ao ra bh qtl rsanidh, dfn krnd zira gftnd: npsr ihoshafat ast kh khdaond ra bh tmami dl khod tlbld.ž ps, az khandan akhzia, ksi kh qadr br slnt bashd, nmand. ps chon etlia madr akhzia did kh psrsh ksht shdh ast, brkhast o tmami aolad padshahan az khandan ihoda ra hlak krd. likn ihoshbeh, dkhtir padshah, ioash psr akhzia ragrft o ao ra az mian psran padshah kh mqtol shdnd dzdldh, ao ra ba daihash dr ataq khoabgah gdhasht o ihoshbeh, dkhtir ihoram padshah, zn ihoiadae kahn kh khoahr akhzia bod, ao ra az etlia pnhan krd kh ao ra nksht. o ao nzd aishan dr khanae khda mdt shsh sal pnhan mand. o etlia br zmin slnt mikrd.

## 23

o dr sal hftm, ihoiadae khoishtn ra tqoit dadh, bedi az srdaran sdh ieni ezria abn iho-ram o asmaeil bn ihoanan o ezria abn eobid o mesia abn edaia o alishafat bn zkri ra ba khod hmdastan sakht. o aishan dr ihoda grdsh krnd o laorian ra az jmie shhrhai ihoda o rosai abai asraill ra jme krdh, bh aorshlim amdnd. o tmami jmaet ba padshah dr khanae khda ehd bstnd. o ao bh aishan gft: nfhmana psr padshah slnt khoahd krd, chnankh khdaond drbarae psran daod gft ast. o kari kh baid bknd ain ast: ik thlth az shma kh az kahnna o laorian dr sbt dakhlishoid drbanhai astanhha bashid. o thlth digr bh khanae padshah o thlthi bh droazae asas o tmami qom dr shnhai khanae khdaond hadr bashnd. o ksi ghir az kahnna o laoriani kh bh khdm mshghol mibashnd, dakhli khanae khdaond nshod, ama aishan dakhli bshond zira kh mqdsnd o tmami qom) khanae ( khdaond ra hrast nmaind. o laorian hr ks slah khod ra bh dst grfth, padshah ra az hr trf athath nmaind o hr kh bh kxanh draid, ksht shod; o chon padshah dakhli shod ia biron rod, shma nzd ao bmanid.ž ps laorian o tmami ihoada moafq hr chh ihoiadae kahn amr frmod eml nmodnd, o hr kdam ksan khod ra khoah az anani kh dr roz sbt dakhli mishdnd o khoah az anani kh dr roz sbt biron mifrtnd, brdashtnd zira kh ihoiadae kahn frqgha ra mrkhs nfrmod. o ihoiadae kahn nizhha o mjinha o sprha ra kh az an daod padshah o dr khanae khda bod, bh iozbashiha dad. o tmami qom ra kh hr ik az aishan slah khod ra bh dst grfth bodnd, az trf rast kxanh ta trf chp kxanh bh phloi mdhbh o kxanh, bh atraf padshah qar dad. o psr padshah ra biron aordh, taj ra br srsh gdhashtnd o shhadt namh ra bh ao dadh, ao ra bh padshahi nsb krnd, o ihoiadae o psransh, ao ra msh nmodh, gftnd: nřpadshah zndh bmand.ž ama chon etlia aoaz qom ra kh midoidnd o padshah ra mdh mikrdnd shnid, nzd qom bh

khanae khdaond dakhli shd. o did kh aink padshah bh phloi ston khod nzd mdkhli aistadh ast, o sroran o krnanoazan nzd padshah mibashnd o tmami qom zmin shadi mikndnd o krnaha ra minoaznd o mghnian ba alat mosiqi o pishoaian tsbih. angah etlia lbas khod ra dridh, sda zd kh nřkiant, khiant!ž o ihoiadae kahn, iozbashiha ra kh srdaran foj bodnd amr frmodh, bh aishan gft: nřao ra az mian sfha biron knid, o hr kh az eqb ao brod, bh shmshir ksht shod.ž zira kxanh frmodh bod kh ao ra dr khanae khdaond mkshid. ps ao ra rah dadnd o chon bh dhnae droazae asban, nzd khanae padshah rsid, ao ra dr anja kshtnd. o ihoiadae dr mian khod o tmami qom o padshah, ehd bst ta qom khdaond bashnd. o tmami qom bh khanae bel rft, an ra mndm sakhtnd o mdhbhhaish o tmathilsh ra shkstnd o kahn bel mtan ra robhroi mdhbhha shkstnd. o ihoiadae ba shadmani o ngmhسرائي brhsb amr daod, ozifhhai khanae khdaond ra bh dst kahnna o laorian sprd, chnankh daod aishan ra br khanae khdaond tqsim krdh bod ta moafq anchh dr toarae mosi mktob ast, qrbanihai sokhtni khdaond ra bgdharnd. o drbanan ra bh droazhhai khanae khdaond qar dad ta ksi kh bh hr jhti njs bashd, dakhli nshod. o iozbashiha o njba o hakman qom o tmami qom zmin ra brdasht o padshah ra az khanae khdaond bh zir aord o ao ra az droazae aeli bh khanae padshah draordh, ao ra br krsi slnt nshanid. o tmami qom zmin shadi krnd o shhr arami iaft o etlia ra bh shmshir kshtnd.

## 24

o ioash hft salh bod kh padshah shd o chhl sal dr aorshlim slnt nmod o asm madrsh zbiae birshbei bod. o ioash dr tmami rozhai ihoiadae kahn, anchh ra kh dr nřr khdaond rast bod, bh eml miaord. o ihoiadae do zn braish grft o ao psran o dkhtiran tolid nmod. o bed az an, ioash aradh krd kh khanae khdaond ra temir nmaid. o kahnna o laorian ra jme krdh, bh aishan gft: nřbh shhrhai ihoda biron roid o az tmami asraill nqrh brai temirkhane khda khod, sal bh sal jme knid, o dr ain kar tejil nmaid.ž ama laorian tejil nmodnd. ps padshah, ihoiadae riis (khn) ra khoandh, oi ra gft: nřkra az laorian bazkhoast nkrdi kh jzihai ra kh mosi bndae khdaond o jmaet asraill bh jht khi-mae shhadt qar dadhand, az ihoda o aorshlim biaoand?ž zira kh psran etliai khbithh, khanae khda ra khrab krdh, o tmami moqofat khanae khdaond ra srf belim krdh bodnd. o padshah amr frmod kh sndoqi bsaznd o an ra biron droazae khanae khdaond bgdharnd. o dr ihoda o aorshlim nda drdadnd kh jzihai ra kh mosi bndae khda dr biaban br asraill qar dadh bod, brai khdaond biaoand. o

jmie sroran o tmami qom an ra bh shadmani aordh, dr sndoq andakhtnd ta pr shd. o chon sndoq bh dst laoiān, nzd oklai padshah aordh mishd o aishan mididnd kh nqrh bsiar hst. angah katb padshah o okil riis khnh amdth, sndoq ra khali mikrdnd o an ra brdashth, baz bh jaish migdhashtnd. o roz bh roz chnin krđh, nqrae bsiar jme krđnd. o padshah o ihoiadae an ra bh anani kh dr kar khdm̄t khanae khdaond mshghol bodnd dadnd, o aishan bnaian o njaran bh jht temir khanae khdaond o ahngran o msgran brai mrm̄t khanae khdaond ajir nm̄odnd. ps eml̄ha bh kar prdakhtnd o kar az dst aishan bh anjam rsid o khanae khda ra bh halt aolsh brpa dashth, an ra mhkm sakhtnd. o chon an ra tmam krđh bodnd, bqiae nqrh ra nzd padshah o ihoiadae aordnd o az an brai khanae khdaond asbab ieni alat khdm̄t o alat qrbaniha o qashqha o zrof tla o nqrh sakhtnd, o dr tmami rozhai ihoiadae, qrbanihai sokhtni daima dr khanae khdaond migdhranidnd. ama ihoiadae pir o salkhordh shdh, bmr̄d o hin ofatsh sd o si salh bod. o ao ra dr shhr daod ba padshahan dfn krđnd, zira kh dr asraii hm brai khda o hm brai khanae ao nikoi krđh bod. o bed az ofat ihoiadae, sroran ihoda amdnd o padshah ra tezim nm̄odnd o padshah dr an oqt bh aishan gosh grft. o aishan khanae ihoh khđai pdran khod ra trk krđh, ashirim o btha ra ebadt nm̄odnd, o bh sbb ain esian aishan, khshm̄ br ihoda o aorshlim afrokhtsh shd. o ao anbia' nzd aishan frstad ta aishan ra bh soi ihoh brgrdannd o aishan anha ra shhadt dadnd, ama aishan gosh ngrftnd. ps roh khda zkria abn ihoiadae kahn ra mlbs sakhtnd o ao balai qom aistadh, bh aishan gft: n̄khda chnin mifrmaid: shma chra az aoamr ihoh tjaoz minmaid? ps kamiab nkhoahid shd. chonkh khdaond ra trk nm̄odhaid, az shma ra trk nm̄odh ast.ž o aishan br ao totihs nm̄odh, ao ra bh hkm padshah dr shn khanae khdaond sngsar krđnd. ps ioash padshah ahsani rakh pdrsh ihoiadae, bh oi nm̄odh bod, biad niaord, blkh psrsh ra bh qtl rsanid. o chon ao mimrd, gft: n̄ khdaond ain ra bbind o bazkhoašt nmaid.ž o dr oqt thoil sal, lshkr aramian bh dd oi bramdh, bh ihoda o aorshlim dakh shdh, jmie sroran qom ra az mian qom hlak sakhtnd, o tmami ghnimt aishan ra nzd padshah dmsqh frstadnd. zira kh lshkr aram ba jmeit kmi amdnd o khdaond lshkr bsiar ezimi bh dst aishan tslim nm̄od, chonkh ihoh khđai pdran khod ra trk krđh bodnd; ps br ioash qsas nm̄odnd. o chon az nzd ao rftnd (zira kh ao ra dr mrdhai skht oagdhashtnd), bndgansh bh sbb khon psran ihoiadae kahn, brao ftnh angikhtsh, ao ra br bstrsh kshtnd. o chon mrd, ao ra dr shhr daod dfn krđnd, ama ao ra dr mqbrae padshahan dfn nkrđnd. o anani kh br ao ftnh angikhtnd, ainannnd:

## 25

amsia bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o bist o nh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krđ o asm madrsh ihoedan aorshlimi bod. o anchh dr n̄zr khdaond psnd bod, bh eml̄ aord, ama nh bh dl kaml. o chon slnt drdstsh msthk̄m shd, khadman khod ra kh pdrsh padshah ra kshth bodnd, bh qtl rsanid. ama psran aishan ra nksht bh mojb noshtae ktāb torat mosi kh khdaond amr frmodh o gftb bod: n̄pdran bh jht psran kshth nshond o psran bh jht pdran mqtol ngrđnd, blkh hr ks bh jht gnah khod kshth shod.ž o amsia ihoda ra jme krđh, srdaran hzarh o srdaran sdh az aishan dr tmami ihoda o bniamin mqrr frmod o aishan ra az bist salh balatr shmrdh, sisd hzar mrd brgzidae n̄zh o sprdar ra kh bh jng biron mifrnt, iaft. o sd hzar mrd shjae jng azmodh bh sd oznh nqrh az asraii ajir sakht. ama mrd khđaii nzd oi amdth, gft: n̄ai padshah, lshkr asraii ba to nrond zira khdaond ba asraii ieni ba tmami bniafraim nist. o agr mikhoahi broi bro o bh jht jng qoi sho; likn khda to ra pish dshmnan mghlob khoahd sakht zira qdr̄t nsrt dadn o mghlob sakhtn ba khda ast.ž amsia bh mrd khda gft: n̄brai sd oznae nqrh kh bh lshkr asraii dadham, chh knm?ž mrd khda joab dad: n̄ khdaond qadr ast kh to ra bisht̄r az ain b̄dhđ.ž ps amsia lshkri ra kh az afraim nzd ao amdth bodnd, jda krđ kh bh jai khod brgrđnd o az ain sbb khshm̄ aishan br ihoda bh shdt afrokhtsh shd o bsiar ghdbnakh grdidh, bh jai khod rftnd. o amsia khoishtn ra tqoit nm̄odh, qom khod ra biron brđ o bh oadi almlh rsidh, dhhzar nfr az bniseir ra ksht. o bniihoda dh hzar nfr digr ra zndh asir krđ, o aishan ra bh qlae sale brdh, az qlh sale bh zir andakhtnd kh jmiea khrd shdnd. o ama mrdan an foj kh amsia baz frstadh bod ta hmrāsh bh jng nrond, br shhrhai ihoda az samrh ta bit horon takhtnd o sh hzar nfr ra kshth, ghnimt bsiar brđnd. o bed az mrajēt amsia az shkst dadn adomian, ao khdaian bniseir ra aordh, anha ra khdaian khod sakht o anha ra sjdh nm̄odh, bkhor brai anha sozanid. ps khshm̄ khdaond br amsia afrokhtsh shd o nbi nzd oi frstad kh ao ra bgoid: n̄chra khdaian an qom ra kh qom khod ra az dst to ntoanstnd rhanid, tl-bidi?ž o chon ain skhn ra bh oi gft, ao ra joab dad: n̄aia to ra mshir padshah sakhtand? sakt sho! chra to ra bkshnd?ž ps nbi sakt shdh, gft: n̄midanm kh khda qsd nm̄odh ast kh to ra hlak knd, chonkh ain kar ra krđi o nsiht mra nshnidi.ž ps amsia, padshah

ihoda, mshort krđh, nzd ioash bn ihoahaz bn iho padshah asraail frstadh, gft: řibia ta ba ikdigr mqablh nmaiim.ž o ioash padshah asraail nzd amsia padshah ihoda frstadh, gft: řshtrkhar lban nzd sro azad lban frstadh, gft: dkhtř khod ra bh psř mn bh zni bdh. ama hioan ohshi kh dr lban bod gdřr krđh, shtrkhar ra paimal nmod. migoiř, han adom ra shkř dadm o dlt to ra mğřr sakhtř ast kh aftkhar nmaiř? hal bh khanae khod brgrđ. čra bla ra brai khod brmiangizani ta khodt o ihoda hmraht biftid?ž ama amsia gosh ndad zira kh ain amř azjanb khda bod ta aishan ra bh dst dshmnan tslim nmaid, chonkh khdaian adom ra tlbidn. ps ioash padshah asraail bramđ o ao o amsia padshah ihoda dr řitřms kh dr ihoda ast, ba ikdigr mqablh nmodnd. o ihoda az hđor asraail mnhzm shđh, hr ks bh khmae khod frřr krđ. o ioash padshah asraail amsia abnioash bñioahaz padshah ihoda ra dr řit řhms gftř o ao ra aorřlim aordh, čharsđ đhrae hřar aorřlim ra az droazae afraim ta droazae zaoih mnhđm sakht. o tmami tla o nqrř o tmami zroři ra kh dr khanae khda nzd (bñi) eobid adom o dr khzanhhai khanae padshah iaft shđ o irğhmalan ra grřth, bh samřh mřajet krđ. o amsia abnioash padshah ihoda, bed az ofat ioash bn ihoahaz padshah asraail, panzđh sal zndgani nmod. o bćiae oqae aol o akhr amsia, aia dr toarikh padshahan ihoda o asraail mktob nist? o az zmani kh amsia az piroř khdaond anhrřf orzid, bedi dr aorřlim řtnh br oi angikřtnđ. ps bh lakish frřr krđ o az eqbřh bh lakish frřstadnd o ao ra dr anja ksřtnđ. o ao ra br asban aordnd o ba pđranřh dr řhřr ihoda đřn krđnd.

## 26

o tmami qom ihoda ezia ra kh shanzđh salh bod grřth, dr ĳai pđrřh amsia padshah sakhtnd. o ao bed az ankř padshah ba pđranřh khoabidh bod, ailot ra bna krđ o an ra brai ihoda astrđad nmod. o ezia shanzđh salh bod kh padshah shđ o pnjah o đo sal dr aorřlimpadshahi nmod o asm madrřh ikliai aorřlimi bod. o anchđ dr nřř khdaond psnd bod, moafq hr čh pđrřh amsia krđh bod, ĳja aord. o dr rozhai zkřia kh dr roiahai khda bsir bod, khda ra mitľid o madami kh khdaond ra mitľid, khda ao ra kamiab misakht. o ao biron řřth, ba řřtinian ĳng krđ o hřar ĳř o hřar ibñh o hřar ashđod ra mnhđm sakht o řhřhra dr zmin ashđod o řřtinian bna nmod. o khda ao ra br řřtinian o erbani kh dr ĳorbel sakn bodnd o br meonian nřřř dad. o emonian bh ezia hđaia dadnd o asm ao ta mđkhl mřř šaie grđid, zira kh binhait qoi gsřt. o ezia řřjha dr aorřlim nzd droazae zaoih o nzd droazae oadi o nzd goshae hřar bna krđh, anha ra

mřthkm grđanid. o řřjha dr biaban bna nmod o čahhai bsiar knd zira kh moashi křřř dr hmoari o dr hamon dasht o flahan o baghbanan dr kohstan o dr bostanha dasht, chonkh flaht ra dost midasht. o ezia spahian ĳng azmodh dasht kh brai mħarbh đřth đřth biron mřřřnd; řřhsb tedad aishan kh ieiiil katb o mesiai řiis zirdřt hñnia kh iki az řřdan padshah bod, anha ra san mididnd. o edđ tmami řřdan aba kh řh-ĳaeān ĳng azmodh bodnd, đo hřar o řhřđh bod. o zir đřt aishan, řiis o ĳřt hřar o pansđ spah ĳng azmodh bodnd kh padshah ra bh đđ dšhmñans mřaetđ nmodh, ba qot tmam mqatř mikrđnd. o ezia brai aishan ienľbrai tmami ľřkr řřřha o nizħha o khodha o zřřha o kmanha o flakñħha mħia sakht. o mñĳniqhaiř ra kh mķřřře řřetgrān mħř bod dr aorřlim sakht ta anha ra br řřjha o goshħhai hřar brai andakřtn řirħa o řngħai bźřg bgđħarnd. ps aoazae ao ta ĳaihai đor řhaie shđ zira kh nřřř ezimi iařth, bsiar qoi grđid. ľřkn čon zoraor řđi, đł ao brai ĳlakřřh mřkřř grđid o bh iħoh khđai khod ĳhiant orzidh, bh ĳikł khđaođđ đřamđ ta bķħor br mđhbh bķħor břoaznd. o ezřia ĳahn az eqb ao dakhł shđ o hmřah ao řhřřad mřđ řřřid az ĳahnān khđaođđ đřamđnd. o aishan ba ezia padshah mqaořt nmodh, ao ra gřřnd: řai ezia sozanidñ bķħor brai khđaođđ kar to nist ľřkh kar ĳahnān psřan ĳaron ast kh brai sozanidñ bķħor řđđis řřđħand. ps az mqđs biron řho zira ĳħta krđi, o ain kar az ĳanb iħoh khda moĳb ezř to nķħoahđ bod.ž anĳah ezia kh mĳmři brai sozanidñ bķħor dr đřt khod dasht, ĳđđbnak shđ o čon ĳřřmřřh br ĳahnān afřokřřth grđid, řřř bh đđor ĳahnān dr ĳhanae khđaođđ bh řřłoi mđhbh bķħor br řřřaniash pđid amd. o ezřia řiis ĳññh o řair ĳahnān br ao ngristnd o ain řřř br řřřaniash zahr řřđh bod. ps ao ra az anja bh řřřab biron krđnd o khodř niz bh řęil biron řřř, chonkh khđaođđ ao ra mřřřla sakhtř bod. o ezia padřah ta roz ofatř abřř bod o dr mřřđkħan mřbřř mđř, zira az ĳhanae khđaođđ mñmnoe bod; o psřřh řotam, nāzř ĳhanae padřah o ĳakm qom zmin mibod. o asħeia abñ amos nbi bćiae oqae aol o akhr ezia ra nosht. ps ezia ba pđran khod khoabid o ao ra ba pđranřh dr zmin mqbrae padřahan đřn krđnd, zira gřřnd kh abřř ast o psřřh řotam dr ĳaiřh padřah shđ.

## 27

o řotam bist o pnĳ salh bod kh padřah shđ o shanzđh sal dr aorřlim řřřnt nmod o asm madrřh řřřřř đkřřř řadoq bod. o anchđ dr nřř khđaođđ psnd bod, moafq řřančřh pđřřh ezia krđh bod, bh eml aord, ama bh ĳikł khđaođđ dakhł nřřđ ľřkn qom ĳħoz řřad mikrđnd. o ao droazae aelai ĳhanae khđaođđ ra bna nmod o br hřar eoff emart

bsiar sakht. o shhrha dr kohstan ihoda bna nmod o qlehha o brjha dr jnglha sakht. o ba padshah bniemon nng nmodh, br aishan ghalb amd. ps bniemon dr an sal, sd oznae nqrh o dh hzar kr gndm o dh hzar kr jo bh ao dadnd; o bniemon dr sal dom o som bh hman mqdar bh ao dadnd. ps iotam zoraor grdid zira rftar khod ra bh hdon ihoh khdoi khoish rast sakht. o bqiae oqiae iotam o hmae jng-haish o rftarsh, aink dr toarikh padshahan asraiil o ihoda mktob ast. o ao bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o shanzdh sal dr aorshlim slntn krd. ps iotam ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr shhr daod dfnrkrdnd, o psrsh ahaz dr jaish slntn nmod.

## 28

o ahaz bist salh bod kh padshah shd o shanzdh sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd. ama anchh dr nwr khdaond psnd bod, moafq pdrsh daod bh eml niaord. blkh bh triqhai padshahan asraiil slok nmodh, tmthalha niz brai belim rikht. o dr oadi abn hnom bkhor sozanid, o psran khod ra brhsb rjasat amthaii kh khdaond az hdon bniasraiil akhraj nmodh bod, sozanid. o br mkanhai blnd o tlha o zir hr drkht sbz qrbaniha gdhranid o bkhor sozanid. bnabrain, ihoh khdaish ao ra bh dst padshah aram tslim nmod kh aishan ao ra shkst dadh, asiran bsiari az ao grfth, bh dmshq brdnd. o bh dst padshah asraiil niz tslim shd kh ao ra shkst ezimi dad. o fqh bn rmlia sd o bist hzar nfr ra kh jmie aishan mrdan jngi bodnd, dr ik roz dr ihoda ksht, chonkh ihoh khdoi pdran khod ra trk nmodh bodnd. o zkri kh mrd shjae afraimi bod, mesia psr padshah, ezriqam nazr kxanh, o alqanh ra kh shkhs aol bed az padshah bod, ksht. ps bniasraiil doist hzar nfr znan o psran o dkhtan az bradran khod bh asiri brdnd o niz gh-nimt bsiari az aishan grftnd o ghnimt ra bh samrh brdnd. o dr anja nbi az janb khdaond eodid nam bod kh bh astqbal lshkri kh bh samrhbrmigshtnd amd, bh aishan gft: naink az ain jht kh ihoh khdoi pdran shma br ihoda ghdbnak mibashd, aishan ra bh dst shma tslim nmod o shma aishan ra ba ghdbi kh bh asman rsidh ast, kshtid. o hal shma khial miknid kh psran ihoda o aorshlim ra bh enf ghlanan o knizan khod sazid. o aia ba khod shma niz tqsirha bh dd ihoh khdoi shma nist? ps alan mra bshnoid o asirani ra kh az bradran khod aordhaid, brgdanid zira kh hdt khshim khdaond br shma mibashd. z angah bedi az rosai bniafraim ieni ezria abn ihohanan o brkia abn mshlimot o ihzqia abn shlom o emasa abn hdiai ba anani kh az jng miamdnd, mqaomt nmodnd. o bh aishan gftnd kh niasiran ra bh ainja nkhoahid aord zira kh tqsiiri bh dd khdaond br ma hst; o shma mikhoahid kh gnahan

o tqsirhai ma ra mzid knid zira kh tqsir ma ezim ast o hdt khshim br asraiil oard shdh ast. z ps lshkrian, asiran o ghnimt ra pish rosa o tmami jmaet oagdhashtnd. o anani kh asm aishan mdhkor shd brkhasth, asiran ra grftnd o hmae brhngan aishan ra az ghnimt poshanidh, mlbs sakhtnd o kfsh bh pai aishan krdh, aishan ra khoranidnd o noshanidnd o tdhin krdh, tmami deifan ra br alaghha soar nmodh, aishan ra bh ar-ihha kh shhr nkhl bashd nzd bradranshan rsanidh, khod bh samrh mrajat krdnd. o dr an zman, ahaz padshah nzd padshahanashor frstad ta ao ra aeant knnd. zira kh adomian hnoz miamdnd o ihoda ra shkst dadh, asiran mibrdnd. o flstinian br shhrhai hamon o jnobi ihoda hjom aordnd o bit shms o ailon o dijrot o soko ra ba dhatsh o tmnh ra ba dhatsh o jmzo ra ba dhatsh grfth, dr anha sakn shdnd. zira khdaond ihoda ra bh sbb ahaz, padshah asraiil dhlii sakht, chonkh ao ihoda ra bh srkshi oadasht o bh khdaond khiant ezimi orzid. ps tlglt fnasr, padshah ashor br ao bramnd o ao ra bh tng aord o oi ra tqoit ndad. zira kh ahaz khanae khdaond o kxanhhai padshah o sroran ra taraj krdh, bh padshah ashor dad, ama ao ra aeant nmod. o chon ao ra bh tng aordh bod, hmin ahaz padshah bh khdaond bishter khiant orzid. zira kh brai khdaian dmshq kh ao ra shkst dadh bodnd, qrbani gdhranid o gft: nchonkh khdaian padshahan aram, aishan ra nsrt dadhand, ps mn brai anha qrbani khoahm gdhranid ta mra aeant nmaid. z ama anha sbb hlakt oi o tmami asraiil shdnd. o ahaz asbab khanae khda ra jme krd o alat khanae khda ra khrd krd o drhai khanae khdaond ra bsth, mdhbhaa brai khod dr hr goshh aorshlim sakht. o dr hr shhri az shhrhai ihoda, mkanhai blnd sakht ta brai khdaian ghrib bkhor sozannd. ps khshim ihoh khdoi pdran khod ra bh hijan aord. o bqiae oqiae oi o hmae triqhai aol o akhr ao, aink dr toarikh padshahan ihoda o asraiil mktob ast. psahaz ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr shhr aorshlim dfn krdnd, ama ao ra bh mqbrae padshahan asraiil niaordnd. o psrsh hzqia bh jaish padshah shd.

## 29

hzqia bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o bist o nh sal dr aorshlim slntn nmod, o asm madrsh abih dkhter zkria bod. o ao anchh dr nwr khdaond psnd bod, moafq hr anchh pdrsh daod krdh bod, bh eml aord. o dr mah aol az sal aol slntn khod, drhai khanae khdaond ra gshodh, anha ra temir nmod. o kahnan o laorian ra aordh, aishan ra dr midan shrqi jme krd. o bh aishan gft: nai laorian mra bshnoid! alan khoishtn ra tqdis nmaid o khanae ihoh khdoi pdran khod ra tqdis krdh, njasat ra az qds biron

brid. zira kh pdran ma khiant orzidh, anchh dr nzh ihoh khдай ma napsnd bod bh eml aordnd o ao ra trk krđh, roi khod ra az mskn khdaond taftnd o psht bh an dadnd. o drhai roaq ra bsth, chraghha ra khamosh krđnd o bkhor nsozanidnd o qrbanihai sokhtni dr qds khдай asraiil ngdhranidnd. ps khshm khdaond br ihoda o aorshlim afrokht shd o aishan ra mhl tshoish o dhst o skhrih sakht, chnankh shma bh chshman khod mibinid. o aink pdran ma bh shmsir aftadnd o psran o dkhtan o znan ma az ain sbb bh asiri rftnd. alan aradh darm kh ba ihoh khдай asraiil ehd bndnd ta hdt khshm az az ma brgrdd. ps hal, ai psran mn, kahlmorzid zira khdaond shma ra brgzidh ast ta bh hđor oi aistadh, ao ra khđmt nmaiid o khadman ao shdh, bkhor sozanid.ž angah bedi az laoiān brkhatnd, ieni az bñiqatian mht bn emasai o ioiil bn ezria o az bnimrari qis bn ebdı o ezria abn ihliil o az jrshonian ioakh bn zmh o eidn bn ioakh. o az bñi alisafan shmri o ieiil o az bniasaf zkria o mtnia. o az bñi himan ihiiil o shmei o az bñiidotan shmeia o eziil. o bradran khod ra jme krđh, khoishtn ra tqdis nmodnd o moafq frman padshah, brhsb klam khdaond brai tthir khanae khdaond dakhł shđnd. o kahnān bh andron khanae khdaond rftb, an ra tahr sakhtnd o hmae njasat ra kh dr hikł khdaond iaftnd, bh shn khanae khdaond biron aordnd o laoiān an ra grfth, kharj shhr bh oadi qđron biron brđnd. o dr ghrae mah aol bh tqdis nmodnsh shroe krđnd, o dr roz hshtm mah bh roaq khdaond rsidnd, o dr hsht roz khanae khdaond ra tqdis nmodh, dr roz shanzdhm mah aol an ra bh atmam rsanidnd. ps nzđ hzqia padshah bh andron qsr dakhł shdh, gftnd: ntmami khanae khdaond o mdhbh qrbani sokhtni o hmae asabash o miz nan tqđmh ra ba hmae alatsh tahr sakhtim. o tmami asbabi kh ahaz padshah dr aiām slntsh hini kh khiant orzid dor andakht ma anha ra mhia sakhtb, tqdis nmodim o aink pish mdhbh khdaond hadr ast.ž ps hzqia padshah sbh zđd brkhasht o rosai shhr ra jme krđh, bh khanae khdaond bramđ. o aishan hft gao o hft qoch o hftbrh o hft bz nr aordnd ta brai mmlkt o qds o ihoda qrbani gnah bshod. o ao psran haron khnh ra frmod ta anha ra br mdhbh khdaond bgdhrand. ps gaon ra kshtnd o kahnān, khon ra grfth br mdhbh pashidnd o qochha ra kshth khon ra br mdhbh pashidnd o brhha ra kshth khon ra br mdhbh pashidnd. ps bzhai qrbani gnah ra bh hđor padshah o jmaet nzdik aordh, dsthai khod ra br anha nhadnd. o kahnān anha ra kshth, khon ra br mdhbh brai qrbani gnah gdhranidnd ta bh jht tmami asraiil kfarh bshod zira kh padshah frmodh bod kh qrbani sokhtni o qrbani gnah bh jht tmami asraiil bshod. o ao laoiān ra ba snjha o brbtha o eodha brhsb

frman daod o jad, raii padshah o natan nbi dr khanae khdaond qrar dad zira kh ain hkm az janb khdaond bh dst anbaiā ao shdh bod. ps laoiān ba alat daod o kahnān ba krnaha aistadnd. o hzqia amr frmod kh qrbanihai sokhtni rabr mdhbh bgdhrand o chon bh gdhranidn qrbani sokhtni shroe nmodnd, srodhai khdaond ra bna krđnd o krnaha dr eqb alat daod, padshah asraiil, noakhth shđ. o tmami jmaet sjđh krđnd o mghnian sraiidnd o krnānozan noakhnd o hmae ain karha mishd ta qrbani sokhtni tmam grđd. o chon qrbanihai sokhtni tmam shđ, padshah o jmie hadrin ba oi rkoe krđh, sjđh nmodnd. o hzqia padshah o rosa laoiān ra amr frmodnd kh bh klmat daod o asaf raii brai khdaond tsbiā bkhoand. ps ba shadmanitsbiā khoandnd o rkoe nmodh, sjđh krđnd. ps hzqia joab dadh, gft: nhal khoishtn ra brai khdaond tqdis nmodid. ps nzdik amdđ, qrbaniha o dhbahi tshkr bh khanae khdaond biaorid.ž angah jmaet qrbaniha o dhbahi tshkr aordnd o hr kh az dl raghb bod qrbanihai sokhtni aord. o edđ qrbanihai sokhtni kh jmaet aordnd, hftad gao o sd qoch o doist brh bod. hmae ainha qrbanihai sokhtni brai khdaond bod. o edđ moqofat shshsd gao o shhzar gosfnd bod. o chon kahnān km bodnd o bh post knđn hmae qrbanihai sokhtni qadr nbodnd, bradran aishan laoiān, aishan ra mđd krđnd ta kar tmam shđ o ta kahnān khod ra tqdis nmodnd zira kh dl laoiān az kahnān brai tqdis nmodn khod mstqimtr bod. o qrbanihai sokhtni niz ba pih dhbahi slamti o hđaiāi rikhtni brai hr qrbani sokhtni, bsir bod. ps khđmt khanae khdaond arasth shđ. o hzqia o tmami qom shadi krđnd chonkh khda qom ra msted sakhtb bod zira ain amr naghān oaqe shđ.

## 30

o hzqia nzđ tmami asraiil o ihoda frstad o mktobat niz bh afraim o mnsi nosht ta bh khanae khdaond bh aorshlim biaind o eid fsh ra brai ihoh khдай asraiil ngah darnd. zira kh padshah o srōrānsh o tmami jmaet dr aorshlim mshort krđh bodnd kh eid fsh radr mah dom ngah darnd. chonkh dr anoqt ntoanstnd an ra ngah darnd zira kahnān khod ra tqdis kafi nmodh o qom dr aorshlim jme nshdh bodnd. o ain amr bh nzh padshah o tmami jmaet psnd amd. ps qrar dadnd kh dr tmami asraiil az birshbe ta dan nda nmaiind kh biaind o fsh ra brai ihoh khдай asraiil dr aorshlim brpa nmaiind, zira mdt mdidi bod kh an ra bh tori kh mktob ast, ngah ndasht bodnd. ps shatran ba mktobat az janb padshah o srōrānsh, brhsb frman padshah bh tmami asraiil o ihoda rftb, gftnd: nāi bniasraiil bh soi ihoh, khдай abrahim o ashaq o asraiil baz gsht nmaiid

ta ao bh bqiæ shma kh az dst padshahan ashor rsthaïd, rjoe nmaïd. o mthl pðran o bradran khod kh bh ïhoh khðai pðran khoish khiant orzïdnd, mbashïd kh aïshan ra mhl dshst chnankh mïbïnid grðanïdh ast. ps mthl pðran khod grðn khod ra skht msazïd blkh nzd khðaðnd toaðe nmaïïd o bh qds ao kh an ra ta abdalabad tqdis nmødï ast dakhl shdh, ïhoh khðai khod ra ebadt nmaïïd ta hdt khshïm ao az shma brgrdd. zira agr bh soi khðaðnd bagzsht nmaïïd, bradran o psran shma bh nðr anani kh aïshan ra bh asiri brðhand, altfat khoahnd ïaft o bh ain zmin mrajët khoahnd nmød, zira kh ïhoh khðai shma mhrban o rhim ast o agr bh soi ao bagzsht nmaïïd roi khod ra az shma br nkhoahd grðanïd. ps shatran shhr bh shhr az zmin afraïm o mnsi ta zbolon gðhshtnd, lïkn br aïshan asthza o skhrih minmødnd. ama bedi az ashir o mnsio zbolon toaðe nmødï, bh aorshlim amdnd. o dst khða br ïhoda bod kh aïshan ra ik dl bkshïd ta frman padshah o sroransh ra moafq klam khðaðnd bja aornd. ps groh ezimi dr aorshlim brai ngah dashtn eid ftir dr mah dom jme shdnd o jmaet, bsïar bzrg shd. o brkhasth, md-hbhhaii ra kh dr aorshlim bod khrab krðnd o hmae mdhbhhai bkhör ra khrab krðh, bh oadi qðron andakhtnd. o dr chhardhm mah dom fsh ra dhhb krðnd o kahnän o laoiän khjalt kshïdh, khod ra tqdis nmødnd o qrbanihai sokhtni bh khanae khðaðnd aornd. ps dr jaihai khod bh trtïb khoish hrbsb torat mosi mrd khða aïstadnd o kahnän khon ra az dst laoiän grfth, pashïdnd. zira chonkh bsïari az jmaet bodnd kh khod ra tqdis nmødï bodnd, laoiän mamor shdnd kh qrbanihai fsh ra bh jht hr kh tahr nshdh bod, dhhb nmaïnd o aïshan ra brai khðaðnd tqdis knnd. zira grohi ezim az qom ieni bsïar az afraïm o mnsi o isakar o zbolon tahr nshdh bodnd; o mehdha fsh ra khordnd lkn nh moafq anchh noshth shdh bod, zira hzqia brai aïshan dea krðh, gft: ñ khðaðnd mhrban, hr ks ra kh dl khod ra mhia sazð ta khða ieni ïhoh khðai pðran khoish ra tlb nmaïd bïamrzd, agrchh moafq thart qds nbashd. ps khðaðnd hzqia ra ajabt nmødï, qom ra shfa dad. ps bnïasraïil kh dr aorshlim hadr bodnd, eid ftir ra hft roz bh shadi ezim ngah dashtnd. o laoiän o kahnän khðaðnd ra roz bh roz bh alat tsbïh khðaðnd hmd migftnd. ohzqia bh jmïe laoiäni kh dr khðmt khðaðnd nïko mahr bodnd, skhnän dlaoiz gft. ps hft roz mrsom eid ra khordnd o dhbaih slamti gðhranïdh, ïhoh khðai pðran khod ra tsbïh khoandnd. o tmami jmaet mshort krðnd kh eid ra hft roz digr ngah darnd. ps hft roz digr ra ba shadmani ngah dashtnd. zira hzqia, padshah ïhoda hzar gao o hft hzar gosfnd bh jmaet bkshïd o sroran hzar gao o dh hzar gosfnd bh jmaet bkshïdnd o bsïari az kahnän khoishtn ra

tqdis nmødnd. o tmami jmaet ïhoda o kahnän o laoiän o tmami grohi kh az asraïil amdnd o ghribani kh az zmin asraïil amdnd o (ghribanikh) dr ïhoda sakn bodnd, shadi krðnd. o shadi ezimi dr aorshlim rkh nmød zira kh az aïam slïman bn ðaðd, padshah asraïil mthl ain dr aorshlim oaqe nshdh bod. ps laoiän khnh brkhasth, qom ra brkt dadnd o aoaz aïshan mstjab grðïd o deai aïshan bh mskn qds ao bh asman rsïd.

## 31

o chon ain hmh tmam shd, jmïe asraïil-iani kh dr shhrhai ïhoda hadr bodnd bïron rfth, tmthalha ra shkstnd o ashirim ra qte nmødnd o mkanhai blnd o mdhbhhä ra az tmami ïhoda o bnïamin o afraïm o mnsi balkl mnhdm sakhtnd. ps tmami bnïasraïil hr ks bh mlk khoish bh shhrhai khod brgshtnd. o hzqia frqhhai kahnän o laoiän ra hrbsb aqsam aïshan qrar dad kh hr ks az kahnän o laoiän moafq khðmt khod brai qrbanihai sokhtni o dhbaih slamti o khðmt o tsokr o tsbïh bh droazhhai arðoi khðaðnd hadr shond. o hsae padshah ra az amoal khassh brai qrbanihai sokhtni mein krð, ieni brai qrbanihai sokhtni sbh o sham o qrbanihai sokhtni sbtha o halha o mosmhä hrbsb anchh dr torat khðaðnd mktob bod. o bh qomi kh dr aorshlim sakn bodnd, amr frmod kh hsae kahnän o laoiän ra bdhnd ta bh shriet khðaðnd moazb bashnd. o chon ain amr shaie shd, bnïasraïil nobr gndm o shïrh o roghn o esl o tmami mhsoz zmin ra bh fraoani dadnd o eshr hmh chiz ra bh ktïrt aornd. o bnïasraïil o ïhoda kh dr shhrhai ïhoda sakn bodnd niz eshr gaoan o gosfndän o eshr moqofati kh brai ïhoh khðai aïshan oqf shdh bod aorðh, anha ra toðh toðh nmødnd. o dr mah som bh sakhtn toðhha shroe nmødnd, o dr mah hftm anha ra tmam krðnd. o chon hzqia o sroran amdnd o toðhha ra ðïdnd, khðaðnd ra mtbark khoandnd o qom ao asraïil ra mbark khoandnd. o hzqia drbarae toðhha az kahnän o laoiän soal nmød. o ezria riis khnh kh az khðand sadoq bod ao ra joab dad o gft: ñaz oqti kh qom bh aornd hðaiä brai khanae khðaðnd shroe krðnd, khordim o sir shðim o bsïari baqi gðhashtim, zira khðaðnd qom khod rabrkt dadh ast o anchh baqi mandh ast, ain mqdar ezim ast. ps hzqia amr frmod kh anbarha dr khanae khðaðnd mhia sazðnd o mhia sakhtnd. o hðaiä o eshrha o moqofat ra dr anha dr mkan amant gðhashtnd o konniäi laoi br anha riis bod o bradrsh shmei thani athnin. o ïhiil o ezria o nht o esaïil o irimot o iozabad o aïlliil o ismkhia o mht o bnäia hrbsb teïin hzqia padshah o ezria riis khanae khða zir dst konnia o bradrsh shmei okla' shdnd. o qori abn imnh laoi kh drban droazh shrqi

bod nazr noaff khda shd ta hdaiai khdaond o moqofat mqds ra tqsim nmaid. o zirdst ao eidn o mniamin o ishoe o shmeia o amria o shknia dr shhrhai kahnan bh ozifhhai amanti mqrr shdnd ta bh bradran khod, khoah bzrg o khoah kochk, brhsb frqhhai aishan brsannd, elaoi br hsaie iomih dhkori kh dr nsbnamhha shmrdrh shdh bodnd, az sh salh o balatr ieni hmae anani kh bh khanae khdaond dakhil mishdnd, brai khdmthai aishan dr ozifhhai aishan brhsb frqhhai aishan, (o hsh) anani kh dr nsb namhha shmrdrh shdh bod, az kahnan brhsb khandan abai aishan o az laoiian az bist salh o balatr dr ozifhhai aishan brhsb frqhhai aishan, o (hsh) jmie atfal o znan o psran o dkhttran aishan kh dr tmami jmaet dr nsbnamhha shmrdrh shdh bodnd, ps dr ozifhhai amanti khod khoishtn ra tqdis nmomod. o niz brai psran haron khnh kh dr zminhai hoali shhrhai khod sakn bodnd,ksan, shhr bh shhr bh namhai khod mein shdnd ta bh hmae dhkorian khnh o bh hmae laoiiani kh dr nsbnamhha shmrdrh shdh bodnd, hshha bdhnd. ps hzqia dr tmami ihoda bh aintor eml nmoo o anchh dr nizr ihoh khdaish niko o psnd o amin bod bja aord. o dr hr kari kh dr khdmth khanae khda o dr shraie o aoamr brai tlbidn khda khod aqdam nmoo, an ra bh tmami dl khod bh eml aord o kamiab grdid.

## 32

o bed az ain amor o ain amant, snkharib, padshah ashor amd, bh ihoda dakhil shd, o bh dd shhrhai hsdard ardo zd, khoast kh anha ra brai khod mftoh nmaid. o chon hzqia did kh snkharib amd ast o qsd mqatlh ba aorshlim dard, angah ba sradan o shjaean khod mshort krd kh ab chshmhhai biron shhr ra msdod nmaid. ps aora aeant krdnd. o khliq bsiari jme shdh, hmae chshmhha o nhri ra kh az mian zmin jari bod msdod krdnd, o gftnd: nchra baid padshahan ashor biaind o ab fraoan biabnd?z ps khoishtn ra tqoit dadh, tmami hsar ra kh shksth bod, temir nmoo o an ra ta brjha blnd nmoo o hsar digri biron an bna krd o mlo ra dr shhr daod msthk mnmoo o aslhha o sprhai bsiari sakht. o sradan jngi br qom gmasht o aishan ra dr jai osie nzd droazh shhr jme krdh, skhnan dloaiz bh aishan gft kh ndlir o qoi bashid! o az padshah ashor o tmami jmeiti kh ba oi hstnd, trsan o hrasan mshoid! ziraankh ba mast az ankha ba oi ast qoitir mibashd. ba ao bazoi bshri ast o ba ma ihoh khda ma ast ta ma ra nsrt dhd o dr jnghai ma jng knd.z ps qom br skhnan hzqia padshah ihoda aetmad nmoodnd. o bed az an snkharib, padshah ashor, bndgan khod ra bh aorshlim frstao o khodsh ba tmami hshmtsh dr brabr lakish bodnd kh bh hzqia padshah ihoda o

tmami ihoda kh dr aorshlim bodnd, bgoind: n snkharib padshah ashor chnin mifrmoid: br chh chiz aetmad darid kh dr mhasrh dr aorshlim mimanid? aia hzqia shma ra aghoa nmiknd ta shma ra ba qht o tshngi bh mot tslim nmaid kh migoid: ihoh khda ma, ma ra az dst padshah ashor rhaii khoahd dad? aia hmin hzqia mkanhai blnd o mdhbhhai ao ra mnhdm nsakth, o bh ihoda o aorshlim amr nfrmodh o ngfth ast kh pish ik mdhbh sjdh nmaiid o br an bkhor bsozanid? aia nmidanid kh mn o pdranm bh hmae toaif kshorha chh krdhaim? mgr khdaian amthai an kshorha hich qdrti dashtnd kh zmin khod ra az dst mn brhannd? kdam ik az hmae khdaian ain amthaii kh pdran mn anha ra hlak sakthand, qadr br rhanidn qom khod az dst mn bod ta khda shma qadr bashd kh shma ra az dst mn rhaii dhd? ps hal, hzqia shma ra frib ndhd o shma ra bh aintor aghoa nmoid o br ao aetmad nmoid, zira hich khda az khdaian jmie amtha o mmalk qadr nbodh ast kh qom khod ra az dst mn o az dst pdranm rhaii dhd, ps bh triq aoli khda shma shma ra az dst mnkhohd rhanid.z o bndgansh skhnan ziyadh bh dd ihoh khda o bh dd bndhash hzqia gftnd. o mktobi niz nosht, ihoh khda asraiil ra ahant nmoo o bh dd oi hrf zd, gft: nchrankh khdaian amthai kshorha qom khod ra az dst mn rhaii ndadnd, hmchnin khda hzqia qom khoish ra az dst mn nkhoahd rhanid.z o bh aoaz blnd bh zban ihod bh ahl aorshlim kh br dioard bodnd, nda dr dadnd ta aishan ra trsan o mshosh sakth, shhr ra bgirnd. o dr barae khda aorshlim mthl khdaian amthai jhan kh msnoe dst admian mibashnd, skh gftnd. ps hzqia padshah o asheia' abn amos nbi drbarae ain dea krdnd o bh soi asman friad braordnd. o khdaond frshthai frstadh, hmae shjaean jngi o rosa o sradan ra kh dr ardoi padshah ashor bodnd, hlak sakht o ao ba roi shrmndh bh zmin khod mrajet nmoo. o chon bh khanae khda khoish dakhil shd, anani kh az slsh biron amd bodnd, ao ra dr anja bh shmsir kstnd. ps khdaond hzqia o sknae aorshlim ra az dst snharib padshah ashor o az dst hmh rhaii dadh, aishan ra az hr trf ngahdari nmoo. o bsiari hdaia bh aorshlim brai khdaond o pishkshha brai hzqia padshah ihoda aordnd o ao bed az an bh nizr hmae amtha mhtnm shd. o dr an aiam hzqia bimar o mshrf bh mot shd. ama chon nzd khdaond dea nmoo, ao ba oi tklmkrd o oi ra elamti dad. likn hzqia moafq ahsani kh bh oi dadh shdh bod, eml nmoo zira dlsh mghor shd o ghdb br ao o ihoda o aorshlim afrokth grdid. ama hzqia ba saknan aorshlim, az ghor dlsh toade nmoo, lhda ghdb khdaond dr aiam hzqia br aishan nazl nshd. o hzqia dolt o hshmt bsiar ezimi dasht o bh jht khod mkhznha brai nqrh o tla o snghai granbha o

etriat o sprha o hr gonh asbab nfish sakht. o anbarha brai mhsolat az gndm o shirh o roghn o akhrha brai anoaie bhaime o aghlha bh jht glhha. o bh jht khod shhrha sakht o moashi glhha o rmhha biar thsil nmod zira khda andokhtthai biar fraoan bh ao eta frmod. o hmin hzqia mnbe eali ab jihon ra msdod sakth, an ra bh rah rast bh trf ghrbi shhr daod frod aord. ps hzqia dr tmami aemalsh kamiab shd. ama dr amr ailchian sr-daran babl kh nzd oi frstadh shdh bodnd ta drbarae aiti kh dr zmin zahr shdh bod prssh nmaind, khda ao ra oagdashat ta ao amthan nmaid o hr chh dr dlsh bod bdand. o bqiae oqiae hzqia o hsnat ao aink dr roiai asheia abnamos nbi o dr toarikh padshahan ihoda o asraiil mktob ast. ps hzqia ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr blndi mqbrae psran daod dfn krnd; o tmami ihoda o saknan aorshlim ao ra dr hin ofatsh akramnmodnd; o psrsh mnsi dr jaish slnt nmod.

### 33

mnsi doazdh salh bod kh padshah shd o pn-jah o pnj sal dr aorshlim slnt nmod. o anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, moafq rjasat amthaii kh khdaond anha ra az hddor bniasraiil akhraj krdd bod, eml nmod. zira mkanhai blnd ra kh pdrsh hzqia khrab krdd bod, bar digr bna nmod o mdhbhha brai belim brpa krd o ashirhha bsakht o bh tmami lshkr asman sjdh nmodh, anha ra ebadt krd. o mdhbhha dr khanae khdaond bna nmod kh drbarhash khdaond gft bod: nasm mn dr aorshlim ta bh abd khoahd bod. o mdhbhha brai tmami lshkr asman dr hr do shn khanae khdaond bna nmod. o psran khod ra dr oadi abn hnom az atsh gdhranid o fal-giri o afsongri o jadogri mikrd o ba ashab ajnh o jadogran mraodh minmod o dr nzh khdaond shrart biar orzidd, khshn ao ra bh hijan aord. o tmthal rikth shdh bt ra kh sakth bod, dr khanae khdaond brpa dasht kh drbarhash khda bh daod o bh psrsh sliman gft bod: ndr ain kxanh o dr aorshlim kh an ra az tmami asbat bniasraiil brgzidham, asm khod ra ta bh abd qarar khoahm dad. o paihai asraiil ra az zmini kh mqr pdran shma saktham, bar digr aorh nkhoahm grdanid, bh shrti kh tojh nmaind ta brhsb hr anchh bh aishan amr frmodham obrhsb tmami shrict o fraid o ahkami kh bh dst mosi dadham, eml nmaind. z ama mnsi, ihoda o saknan aorshlim ra aghoa nmod ta az amthaii kh khdaond pish bniasraiil hlak krdd bod, bdr rftar nmodnd. o khdaond bh mnsi o bh qom ao tklm nmod, ama aishan gosh ngrftnd. ps khdaond sr-daran lshkr ashor ra br aishan aord o mnsi ra ba glhha grft, ao ra bh znjirha bstnd o bh babl brnd. o chon dr tngi bod, ihoh khda khod ra tlb nmod o bh hddor khda pdran

khoish biar toade nmod. o chon az ao msalt nmod oi ra ajabt nmod, tdre ao ra shnid o bh mmlkth bh aorshlim baz aord; angah mnsi danst kh ihoh khda ast. o bed az ain hsar bironi shhr daod ra bh trf ghrbi jihon dr oadi ta dhn drdoaze mahi bna nmod o dioari grdagrd eoff kshidd, an ra biar blnd sakht o sr-daran jngi br hmae shhrhai hsar-dar ihoda qarar dad. o khdaian bigan h o bt ra az khanae khdaond o tmami mdhbhha ra kh dr koh khanae khdaond o dr aorshlim sakth bod brdashth, anha ra az shhr biron rikht. o mdhbh khdaond ra temir nmodh, dhbaish slanti o tshkr br an gdhranidnd o ihoda ra amr frmod kh ihoh khda asraiil ra ebadt nmaind, ama qom hnoz dr mkanhai blnd qrbani migdhranidnd likn fqt brai ihoh khda khod. o bqiae oqiae mnsi o deaii kh nzd khda khod krd o skhan raiiani kh bh asm ihoh khda asraiil bh ao gftnd, aink dr toarikh padshahan asraiil mktob ast. o deai ao o mstjabshdnsh o tmami gnah o khiantsh o jaihaii kh mkanhai blnd dr anha sakht o ashirhha o bthaii kh qbl az mtoadeshdnsh brpa nmod, aink dr akhbar hozai mktob ast. ps mnsi ba pdran khod khoabid o ao ra dr khanae khodsh dfn krnd o psrsh amon dr jaish padshah shd. amon bist o do salh bod kh padshah shd o do sal dr aorshlim padshahi krd. o anchh dr nzh khdaond napsnd bod, moafq anchh pdrsh mnsi krdd bod, bh eml aord; o amon brai jmie bthaii kh pdrsh mnsi sakth bod, qrbani gdhranid, anha ra prstsh krd. o bh hddor khdaond toade nmod, chnankh pdrsh mnsi toade nmodh bod, blkh ain amon ziadh o ziadh esian orzid. ps khadmansh br ao shoridd, ao ra dr khanae khodsh kstnd. o ahl zmin hmae ksani ra kh br amon padshah shoridd bodnd, bh qtl rsanidnd o ahl zmin psrsh iosha ra dr jaish bh padshahi nsb krnd.

### 34

iosha hsht salh bod kh padshah shd o dr aorshlim si o iksal slnt nmod. o anchh dr nzh khdaond psnd bod, bh eml aord o bh triqhai pdr khod daod slok nmodh, bh trf rast ia chp anhras norzid. o dr sal shstn slnt khod, hini kh hnoz joan bod, bh tl-bidn khda pdr khod daod shroe krd o dr sal doazdhm bh tahr sakth ihoda o aorshlim az mkanhai blnd o ashirhha o tmthalha o btha aghaz nmod. o mdhbhha belim ra bh hddor oi mnhdm sakthnd, o tmthal shms ra kh br anha bod qte nmod, o ashirhha o tmthalha o btha rikthshdh ra shkst, o anha ra khrd krdd, br roi qbrhai anani kh brai anha qrbani migdhranidnd, pashid. o astkhoanhai kahnar ra br mdhbhha khodshan sozanid. ps ihoda o aorshlim ra tahr nmod. o dr shhrhai mnsi o afraim o shmeon hti nftali niz dr khrabhhaii kh bh hr trf anha bod (hm-



chnin krd). o mdhbhha ra mnhdn sakht o ashirhha o tmthalha ra kobidh, nrm krd o hmae tmthalhai shms ra dr tmami zmin asraail qte nmodh, bh aorshlim mrajat krd. o dr sal hjdhm sltnt khod, bed az ankz zmin o kxanh ra tahr sakhtb bod, shafan bn aslia o mesia riis shhr o ioakh bn ioahaz oqae ngar ra brai temir khanae ihoh khdei khod frstad. o nzd hlqiai riis khnh amdn o nqrhai ra kh bh khanae khda draordh shdh, o laorian msthfan astanh, an ra az dst mnsi o afraim o tmami bqiae asraail o tmami ihoda o bni-amin o saknan aorshlim jme krdh bodnd, bh ao tslim nmodnd. o an ra bh dst srkarani kh br khanae khdaond gmasht shdh bodnd, sprdnd ta an ra bh emlhhaii kh dr khanae khdaond kar mikrdnd, bh jhtaslah o temir kxanh bdnd. ps an ra bh njaran o bna-ian dadnd ta snghai trashidh o chob bh jht ardiha o tirha brai kxanhhaii kh padshahan ihoda anha ra khrab krdh bodnd, bkhrnd. o an mrdan, kar ra bh amant bja miaordnd. o srkanan aishan kh nzart mikrdnd, iht o eobdiai laorian az bnimrari o zkria o msh-lam az bniqhatian bodnd, o niz az laorian hr kh bh alat mosiqi mahr bod. o aishan nazran hmalan o okla' br hmae anani kh dr hr gonhai khdm, ashtghal dashtnd bodnd, o az laorian katban o sraran o drbanan bodnd. o chon nqrhai ra kh bh khanae khdaond aordh shdh bod, biron mibrnd, hlqiai kahn, ktab torat khdaond ra kh bh oastae mosi (nazl shdh) bod, pida krd. o hlqia shafan katb ra khtab krdh, gft: nktab torat ra dr khanae khdaond iaftham. o hlqia an ktab ra bh shafan dad. o shafan an ktab ra nzd padshah brd o niz bh padshah khbr rsanidh, gft: nhr anchh bh dst bdngant sprdh shdh ast an ra bja miaordnd. o nqrhai ra kh dr khanae khdaond iaft shd, biron aordnd o an ra bh dst srkanan o bh dst emlha dadnd. o shafan katb padshah ra khbr dadh, gft: nhlqiai kahn ktabi bh mn dadh ast. ps shafan an ra bh hddor padshah khoand. o chon padshah skhnan torat ra shnid, lbas khod ra drid. o padshah, hlqiai kahn o akhiqam bn shafan o ebdon bn mika o shafan katb o esaia khadm padshah ra amr frmodh, gft: n broid o az khdaond brai mn o brai bqiae asraail o ihoda drbarae skhnani kh dr ain ktab iaft mishod, msalt nmaiid zira ghdb khdaond kh br ma rikht shdh ast, ezim mibashd chonkh pdran ma klam khdaond ra ngah ndashtnd o bh hr anchh dr ain ktab mktob ast eml nmodnd. ps hlqia o anani kh padshah aishan ra amr frmod, nzd hldh nbih zn shlom bn toqhae bn hsrh lbasdar rftnd, o ao dr mhlh dom aorshlim sakn bod o ao ra bdn mdmon skhn gftnd. o ao bh aishan gft: nihoi khdei asraail chnin mifrmaid: bh ksi kh shma ra nzd mn frstadh ast bgoid: khdaond chnin mifrmaid: aink mn blaii br ain mkan o saknansh khoahm

rsanid, ieni hmae lenthaii kh dr ain ktab kh an ra bh hddor padshah ihoda khoandnd, mktob ast. chonkh mra trk krdh, brai khdaian digr bkhor sozanidnd ta bh tmami aemal dsthai khod khshn mra bh hijan biaord; ps ghdb mn br ain mkan afrokht shdh, khamoshi nkhoahd pdhirft. likn bh padshah ihoda kh shma ra bh jht msalt nmodn az khdaond frstadh ast, bgoid: ihoh khdei asraail chnin mifrmaid: drbarae skhnani kh shnidhai, chonkh dl to nrm bod o hngami kh klam khdaond ra drbarae ain mkan o saknansh shnidi, dr hddor oi toade nmodi o bh hddor mn mtoade shdh, lbas khod ra dridi o bh hddor mn gristi, bnabrain khdaond migoid: mn niz to ra ajabt frmodm. aink mn to ra nzd pdrant jme khoahm krd o dr qbr khod bh slanti gdhardh khoai shd, o chshman to tmami bla ra kh mn br ain mkan o saknanshmirsanm nkhoahd did. ps aishan nzd padshah joab aordnd. o padshah frstad kh tmami mshaikh ihoda o aorshlim ra jme krdnd. o padshah o tmami mrdan ihoda o saknan aorshlim o kahnani o laorian o tmami qom, chh kochk o chh bzrg, bh khanae khdaond bramnd o ao hmae skhnan ktab ehdi ra kh dr khanae khdaond iaft shd, dr gosh aishan khoand. o padshah br mnbr khod aistad o bh hddor khdaond ehd bst kh khdaond ra piroi nmodh, aoamr o shhadat o fraid ao ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan ngah darnd o skhnan ain ehd ra kh dr ain ktab mktob ast, bja aordnd. o hmae anani ra kh dr aorshlim o bniamin hadr bodnd, br ain mtmkn sakht o saknan aorshlim, brhsb ehd khda ieni khdei pdran khod, eml nmodnd. o ioshia hmae rjasat ra az tmami zminhaii kh az an bniasraail bod brdasht, o hmae ksani ra kh dr asraail iaft shdnd, thrld nmod kh ihoh khdei khod ra ebadt nmaind o aishan dr tmami aiam ao az mtabet ihoh khdei pdran khod anhrat norzidnd.

## 35

o ioshia eid fshi dr aorshlim brai khdaond ngah dasht, o fsh ra dr chhardhm mah aol dr aorshlim dhhb nmodnd. o kahnani ra br ozaif aishan qrar dadh, aishan ra brai khdm khanae khdaond qoi dl sakht. o bh laorian kh tmami asraail ra telim midadnd o brai khdaond tqdis shdh bodnd, gft: nitabot mqds ra dr kxanhai kh sliman bn daod, padshahasraail bna krdh ast bgdharid. o digr br dosh shma bar nbashd. alan bh khdm ihoh khdei khod o bh qom ao asraail bprdzaid. o khoishtn ra brhsb kxandanhai abai khod o frqhhaii khoish br ofq noshtae daod, padshah asraail o noshtae psrsh sli-man msted saqid. o brhsb frqhhaii kxandanhai abai bradran khoish ieni bniqom o moafq frqhhaii kxandanhai abai laorian dr qds baistid. o fsh ra dhhb nmaiid o khoishtn ra tqdis

nmodh, brai bradran khod tdark binid ta brhsb klami kh khdaond bh oastae mosi gft h ast eml nmaind.ž ps ioshia bh bniqom ieni bh hmae anani kh hadr bodnd, az glh brhha o bzghalhha bh qdr si hzar ras, hmae anha ra bh jht qrbanihai fsh dad o az gaoan sh hzar ras kh hmae ainha az amoal khas padshah bod. o soran ao bh qom o bh kahnan o bh laolian hdaiai tbrei dadnd. o hlqia o zkrria o ihiiil kh rosai khanae khda bodnd, do hzar o shshsd brh o sisd gao bh jht qrbanihai fsh dadnd. o konnia o shmeia o ntiiil bradransh o hshba o ieiil o iozabadd kh rosai laolian bodnd, pnj hzar brh o pansd gao bh laolian bh jht qrbanihai fsh dadnd. ps an khdm t mhia shd o kahnan dr jaihai khod o laolian dr frqhhai khoish, brhsb frman padshah aistadnd. o fsh ra dhhb krnd o kahnan khon ra az dst aishan (grfth) pashidnd o laolian post anha ra knnd. oqrbanihai sokhtni ra brdashtnd ta anha ra brhsb frqhhai khandanhai aba bh psran qom bdhnd ta aishan anha ra brhsb anchh dr ktab mosi noshth bod, brai khdaond bgdhrannnd o ba gaoan niz chnin eml nmodnd. o fsh ra moafq rsm bh atsh pkhtnd o hdaiai mqds ra dr digha o patilha o tabhha pkth, anha ra bh tmami psran qom bh zodi dadnd. o bed az an brai khodshan o brai kahnan mhia sakhtnd zira kh psran haron khnh dr gdhranidn qrbanihai sokhtni o pih ta sham mshghol bodnd. lhdha laolian brai khodshan o brai psran haron khnh mhia sakhtnd. o mghnian az bniasaf brhsb frman daod o asaf o himan o idoton kh raii padshah bod, bh jai khod aistadnd o drbanan nzd hr droazh; o brai aishan lazmn bod kh az khdm t khod dor shond zira kh bradran aishan laolian bh jht aishan mhia sakhtnd. ps tmami khdm t khdaond dr hman roz amadh shd ta fsh ra ngah darnd o qrbanihai sokhtni ra br mdhbh khdaond brhsb frman ioshia padshah bgdhrannnd. ps bniasaraili kh hadr bodnd, dr hman oqt, fsh o eid ftir ra hft roz ngah dashtnd. o hich eid fsh mthl ain az aiam smoiil nbi dr asaraili ngah dashtn nshdh bod, o hich kdam az padshahan asaraili mthl ain eid fshi kh ioshia o kahnan o laolian o tmami hadran ihoda o asaraili o sknh aorshliarm ngah dashtnard, ngah ndashtarh barod. o ain fsh dr sal hjdhm slntnt ioshia oaqe shd. bed az hmae ain amor chon ioshia hikh ra amadh krdd bod, nko padshah msr bram t ba krkmish nzd nhr frat jng knd. o ioshia bh mqablae ao biron rft. o (nko) qasdan nzd ao frstadh, gft: aiiai padshah ihoda marra ba to charh kar ast? mn amroz bh dd to niamardham blkh bh dd khandanari kh ba an mharbh minmaiarm. o kharda mra amr frmodh ast kh bshtabm. ps az an khdaai kh ba mn ast, dst brdar mbada to ra hlak sazd.ž likn ioshia roi khod ra az ao brngrdanid, blkh khoishtn ra mtnkr sakht ta ba oi jng knd; o bh klam nko kh az janb khda

bod gosh ngrfth, bh qsd mqatlh bh midan mjdo dramd. o tirandazan br ioshia padshah tir andaktnd o padshah bh khadman khod gft: umra biron brid zira kh skht mjroh shdham.ž ps khadmansh ao ra az arabhash grftnd o br arabae domin kh dasht soar krdd, bh aorshlim aordnd. ps ofat iaft, dr mqbrae pdran khod dfn shd, o tmami ihoda o aorshlim brai ioshia matm grftnd. o armia bh jht ioshia mrthih khoand o tmami mghnian o mghniat ioshia ra dr mrathi khoish ta amroz dhkr miknd o an ra fridhai dr asaraili qar dadnd, chnankh dr sfr mrathi mktob ast. o bqiae oaqe ioshia o aemal hsnhai kh mtabq noshtae torat khdaond bh eml aord, o amor aol o akhr ao aink dr toarikh padshahan asaraili o ihoda mktob ast.

## 36

o qom zmin, ihoahaz bn ioshia ra grfth, ao ra dr jai pdrsh dr aorshlim bh padshahi nsb nmodnd. ihoahaz bist o sh salh bod kh padshah shd o dr aorshlim sh mah slnt nmod. o padshah msr, ao ra dr aorshlim mezol nmod o zmin ra bh sd oznae nqrh o ik oznae tla jrimh krd. o padshah msr, bradrsh aliaqim ra br ihoda o aorshlim padshah sakht, o asm ao ra bh ihoiaqim tbdil nmod, o nko bradrsh ihoahaz ra grfth, bh msr brd. ihoiaqim bist o pnj salh bod kh padshah shd o iazdh sal dr aorshlim slnt nmod, o dr nqr ihoh khda khod shrart orzid. o nbokdnr padshah babl bh dd ao bram d o ao ra bh znjirha bst ta ao ra bh babl bbrd. o nbokdnr bedi az zrof khanae khdaond ra bh babl aordh, anha ra dr qsr khod dr babl gdhasht. o bqiae oaqe ihoiaqim o rjasati kh bh eml aord o anchh dr ao iaft shd, aink dr toarikh padshahan asaraili o ihoda mktob ast. o psrsh ihoiaqim dr jaish padshahi krd. ihoiakn shst salh bod kh padshah shd o sh mah o dh roz dr aorshlim slnt nmod o anchh dr nqr khdaond napsnd bod, bh eml aord. o droqt thoil sal, nbokdnr padshah frstad o ao ra ba zrof granbhai khanae khdaond bh babl aord, o bradrsh sdqia ra br ihoda o aorshlim padshah sakht. sdqia bist o iksalh bod kh padshah shd o iazdh sal dr aorshlim slnt nmod. o dr nqr ihoh khda khod shrart orzidh, dr hdon armiai nbi kh az zban khdaond bh ao skhn gft, toade nmod. o niz br nbokdnr padshah kh ao ra bh khda qsm dadh bod easi shd o grdn khod ra qoi o dl khoish ra skht sakth, bh soi ihoh khda asaraili bazgsht nmod. o tmami rosai khnh o qom, khiant bsiari moafq hmae rjasat amtha orzidnd o khanae khdaond ra kh an ra dr aorshlim tqdis nmodh bod, njs sakhtnd. o ihoh khdai prst aishan bh dst rsolan khoish nzd aishan frstad, blkh sbh zst brkhasth, aishan ra arsal nmod zira kh br qom khod o br mskn khoish shftq nmod. ama aishan rsolan khda

ra ahant nmodnd o klam ao ra khoar shm-  
rdh, anbiaish ra asthza nmodnd, chnankh  
ghdb khdaond br qom ao afrokhth shd, bh  
hdi kh elaji nbod. ps padshah kldanian ra  
kh joanan aishan ra dr khanae mqds aishan  
bh shmshir ksht o br joanan o doshizgan o  
piran o rishsfidan trhm nmod, br aishan  
aord o hmh ra bh dst ao tslim krd. o ao  
sair zrof khanae khda ra az bzrg o kochk  
o khzanhhai khanae khdaond o gnjhai pad-  
shah o sroransh ra tmama bh babl brd. o  
khanae khda ra sozanidnd o hsar aorshlim  
ra mnhdm sakhtnd o hmae qsrhaish ra bh  
atsh sozanidnd o jmie alat nfisae anha ra  
daie krndnd. o bqiaealsif ra bh babl bh asiri  
brd kh aishan ta zman sltnt padshahan fars  
ao ra o psransh ra bndh bodnd. ta klam  
khdaond bh zban armia kaml shod o zmin  
az sbthai khod tmte brd zira dr tmami aiami  
kh oiran mand arami iaft, ta hftad sal spri  
shd. o dr sal aol korsh, padshah fars, ta klam  
khdaond bh zban armia kaml shod, khdaond  
roh korsh, padshah fars ra brangikht ta dr  
tmami mmalk khod frmani nafdh krd o an  
ra niz mrqom dasht o gft: í korsh, padshah  
fars chnin mifrmaid: ihoh khdei asmanha,  
tmami mmalk zmin ra bh mn dadh ast o ao  
mra amr frmod kh khanhai brai oi dr aor-  
shlim kh dr ihoda ast bna nmaim. ps kist  
az shma az tmami qom ao? ihoh khdaish  
hmrahsh bashd o brod.ž

pols, ghlam eisi msih o rsol khoandh shdh o jda nmodh shdh brai anjil khda, kh sabqa oedh an ra dadh bod bh osatt anbai khod dr ktb mqds, drbarh psr khod kh bhsb jsm az nsl daod mtold shd, o bhsb roh qdosit, psr khda bh qot merof grdid az qiamt mrdgan, ieni khdaond ma eisi msih, kh bh ao fid o rsalt ra iaftim brai ataet aiman dr jmie amtha bhkhatr asm ao, kh dr mian aishan shma niz khoandh shdh eisi msih hstid, bh hmh kh dr rom mhbob khda o khoandh shdh o mqdsid, fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. aol shkr miknm khda khod ra bh osatt eisi msih dr-barh hmgi shma kh aiman shma dr tmam ealm shhrt iaft h ast; zira khdaai kh ao ra bh roh khod dr anjil psrsh khdm miknm, mra shahd ast kh chgonh piosth shma ra iad miknm, o daima dr deahai khod msalt miknm kh shaid alan akhr bh aradh khda seadt iaft h, nzd shma biaim. zira bsar ashtiaq darm kh shma ra bbinm ta nemti rohani bh shma brsanm kh shma astoar bgrdid, ieni ta dr mian shma tsi iabim az aiman ikdigr, aiman mn o aiman shma. lkn ai bradran, nmikhoahm kh shma bikhr bashid az ainkh mkrra aradh amdnd nzd shma krdm o ta bh hal mmnoe shdm ta thmri hasl knm dr mian shma niz chnankh dr sair amtha. zira kh ionanian o brbrian o hkma o jhla ra hm mdionm. ps hmchnin bqdr taqt khod mstedm kh shma ra niz kh dr rom hstid bshart dhm. zira kh az anjil msih ear ndarm chonkh qot khda, brai njat hr ks kh aiman aord, aol ihod o ps ionani, kh dr an edalt khda mkshof mishod, az aiman ta aiman, chnankh mktob ast kh eadl bh aiman zist khoahd nmod. zira ghdb khda az asman mkshof mishod br hr bidini o narasti mrdmani kh rasti ra dr narasti baz midarnd. chonkh anchh az khda mitoan shnakht, dr aishan zahr ast zira khda an ra br aishan zahr krdh ast. zira kh chizhai nadidh ao, ieni qot srmdi o alohitsh az hin afrinsh ealm bhosilh karhai ao fhmidh o didh mishod ta aishan ra edhri nbashd. zira hr chnd khda ra shnakhtnd, oli ao ra chon khda tmjid o shkr nkrndn blkh dr khialat khod batl grdidh, dl bifhm aishan tarik gsht. adeai hkmt mikrdnd o ahmq grdidnd. o jlal khda ghirfani ra bh shbih sort ansan fani o tior o bhaim o hshrat tbdil nmodnd. lhdha khda niz aishan ra dr shhoat dl khodshan bh napaki tslim frmod ta dr mian khod bdnhai khoish ra khoar saznd, kh aishan hq khda ra bh drogh mbdl krdnd o ebadt o khdmnt nmodnd mkhloq ra bh eod khalqi kh ta abdalabad mtbark ast. amin. az ain sbb khda aishan ra bh hoshai khatht tslim nmod, bh noe kh znanshan niz eml tbiei ra bh anchh khlah tbiet ast tbdil nmodnd. o hm-

chnin mrdan hm astamal tbiei znan ra trk krdh, az shhoat khod ba ikdigr sokhtnd. mrd ba mrd mrtkb aemal zsht shdh, eqobt szaoar tqsir khod ra dr khod iaftnd. o chon roa ndashtnd kh khda ra dr dansh khod ngah darnd, khda aishan ra bh dhnn mrdod oagdhasht ta karhai nashaisth bja aornd. mmlo az hr noe narasti o shrart o tme o khatht; pr az hsd o qtl o jdal o mkr o bd-khoii; ghmazan o ghibtknndgan o dshmnan khda o ahantknndgan o mtkbran o lafznan o mbdean shr o namtieanoaldin; bifhm o biofa o bialft o birhm. zira hr chnd ansaf khda ra midannd kh knndgan chnin karha mostojb mot hstnd, nh fqt anha ra mikndn blkh knndgan ra niz khosh midarnd.

## 2

lhdha ai admi kh hkm mikni, hr khbashi edhri ndari zira kh bh anchh br digri hkm mikni, ftoa br khod midhi, zira to kh hkm mikni, hman karha ra bh eml miaori. o midanim kh hkm khda br knndgan chnin aemal br hq ast. ps ai admi kh br knndgan chnin aemal hkm mikni o khod hman ra mikni, aia gman mibri kh to az hkm khda khoahi rst? ia ankh dolt mhrbani o sbr o hlm ao ra nachiz mishmari o nmidiani kh mhrbani khda to ra bh tobh mikshd? o bhsbb qsaot o dl natobhkar khod, ghdb ra dhkhirh mikni brai khod dr roz ghdb o zhor daori eadlh khda kh bh hr ks brhsb aemalsh jza khoahd dad, ama bh anani kh ba sbr dr aemal niko talb jlal o akram o bqaind, hiat jaodani ra; o ama bh ahl tesb kh ataet rasti nmikndn blkh mtie narasti mibashnd, khshom o ghdb o edhab o diq br hr nfs bshri kh mrtkb bdi mishod, aol br ihod o ps br ionani; lkn jlal o akram o slamti br hr nikokar, nkshst br ihod o br ionani niz. zira nzd khda trfdari nist, zira anani kh bdon shriet gnah knnd, bishriet niz hlak shond o anani kh ba shriet gnah knnd, az shriet br aishan hkm khoahd shd. az an jht kh shnonndan shriet dr hdor khda eadl nistnd blkh knndgan shriet eadl shmrdd khoahnd shd. zira hrgah amthaii kh shriet ndarnd karhai shriet ra bh tbiet bja arnd, ainan hrchnd shriet ndarnd, brai khod shriet hstnd, chonkh az aishan zahr mishod kh eml shriet br dl aishan mktob ast o dmir aishan niz goahi midhd o afkar aishan ba ikdigr ia mdmt mikndn ia edhr miaornd, dr rozi kh khda razhai mrdm ra daori khoahd nmod bh osatt eisi msih brhsb bshart mn. ps agr to msmia bh ihod hsti o br shriet tkih mikni o bh khda fkrh minmai, o aradh ao ra midani o az shriet trbit iaft h, chizhai afdl ra migzini, o iqin dari kh khod hadi koran o nor zlmntian o modb jahlan o melm atfal hsti o dr shriet sort merft o rasti ra dari, ps ai ksi kh digran ra telim midhi, chra khod ra nmiamozi? o oez mikni kh

dzdi nbaid krd, aia khod dzdi mikni? o az zna krdn nhi mikni, aia khod zani nisti? o az btha nft dari, aia khod mebdha ra ghart nmikni? o bh shriet fkhr mikni, aia bh tjaoz az shriet khda ra ahant nmikni? zira kh bhsbb shma dr mian amtha asm khda ra kfr migoind, chnankhmktob ast, zira khtnh sodmnd ast hrgah bh shriet eml nmai. ama agr az shriet tjaoz nmai, khtnh to namkhtoni gshth ast. ps agr namkhtoni, ahkam shriet ra ngah dard, aia namkhtoni ao khtnh shmrdh nmishod? o namkhtoni tbiei hrgah shriet ra bja ard, hkm khoahd krd br to kh ba ojed ktb o khtnh az shriet tjaoz mikni. zira ankhd zahr ast, ihodi nist o anchh dr zahr dr jsm ast, khtnh ni. blkhd ihod an ast kh dr batn bashd o khtnh ankhd qibi bashd, dr roh nh dr hrf kh mdh an nh az ansan blkhd az khdastr.

### 3

ps brtri ihod chist? o ia az khtnh chh faidh? bsiar az hr jht; aol ankhd bdishan klam khda amant dard shdh ast. zira kh chh bgioim agr bedi aiman ndashtnd? aia biai mani aishan amant khda ra batl misazd? hash! blkhd khda rastgo bashd o hr ansan droghgo, chnankh mktob ast, ta ain kh dr skhnan khod msdq shoi o dr daori khod ghalb aii. lkn agr narasti ma edalt khda ra thabt miknd, chh goiim? aia khda zalm ast oqti kh ghdb minmaid? btor ansan skhn migoim. hash! dr ain sort khda chgonh ealm ra daori khoahd krd? zira agr bh drogh mn, rasti khda brai jlal ao afzon shod, ps chra br mn niz chon gnahkar hkm shod? o chra ngoiim, chnankh bedi br ma aftra miznd o gman mibrnd kh ma chnin migoiiim, bdi bknim ta nikoiil hasl shod? kh qsas aishan bh ansaf ast. ps chh goiim? aia brtri darim? nh bh hichojh! zira pish adea oard aordim kh ihod o ionanian hr do bh gnah grftarnd. chnankh mktob ast kh ksi eadl nist, iki hm ni. ksi fhim nist, ksi talb khda nist. hmh gmrah o jmiea batl grdidhand. nikokari nist iki hm ni. gloi aishan gor gshadh ast o bh zbanhai khod frib midhnd. zhr mar dr zir lb aishan ast, o dhan aishan pr az lent o tlkhi ast. paihai aishan brai khon rikhtn shtaban ast. hlakt o prishani dr triqhai aishan ast, o triq slamti ra ndansthand. khda trsi dr chshmanshan nist. alan agah hstim kh anchh shriet migoid, bh ahl shriet khtab miknd ta hr dhani bsthd shod o tmam ealm zir qsas khda aind. az anja kh bh aemal shriet hich bshri dr hdor ao eadl shmrdh nkhoahd shd, chonkh az shriet danstn gnah ast. lkn alhal bdon shriet, edalt khda zahr shdh ast, chnankh torat o anbia br anshhadt midhnd; ieni edalt khda kh bhosilh aiman bh eisi msih ast, bh hmh o kl anani kh aiman aornd. zira kh hich tfaoti

nist, zira hmh gnah krdhand oaz jlal khda qasr mibashnd, o bh fid ao mjana eadl shmrdh mishond bh osatt an fdihai kh dr eisi msih ast. kh khda ao ra az qbl mein krd ta kfarh bashd bhoasth aiman bhosilh khon ao ta ankhd edalt khod ra zahr sazhd, bhsbb fro gdhashtn khtaiai sabq dr hin thml khda, brai azhar edalt khod dr zman hadr, ta ao eadl shod o eadl shmard hrksi ra kh bh eisi aiman aord. ps jai fkhr kja ast? brdashth shdh ast! bh kdam shriet? aia bh shriet aemal? ni blkhd bh shriet aiman. zira iqin midanim kh ansan bdon aemal shriet, mhd aiman eadl shmrdh mishod. aia ao khda ihod ast fqt? mgr khda amtha hm nist? albt khda amtha niz ast. zira oahd ast khdaai kh ahl khtnh ra az aiman, o namkhtonan ra bh aiman eadl khoahd shmrd. ps aia shriet ra bh aiman batl misazim? hash! blkhd shriet ra astoar midarim.

### 4

ps chh chiz ra bgioim kh pdr ma abrahim bhsb jsm iaft? zira agr abrahim bh aemal eadl shmrdh shd, jai fkhr dard ama nh dr nzd khda. zira ktab chh migoid? abrahim bhkhda aiman aord o an brai ao eadlt mhsob shd. lkn brai ksi kh eml miknd, mzdsh nh az rah fid blkhd az rah tlb mhsob mishod. o ama ksi kh eml nknd, blkhd aiman aord bh ao kh bidinan ra eadl mishmard, aiman ao eadlt mhsob mishod. chnankh daod niz khoshhali an ks ra dhkr miknd kh khda brai ao eadlt mhsob midard, bdon aemal, khoshahali ksani kh khtaiai aishan amrzdih shd o gnahanshan mstor grdid; khoshabhal ksi kh khdaond gnah ra bh oi mhsob nfrmaid. ps aia ain khoshhali br ahl khtnh gft shd ia brai namkhtonan niz? zira migoiiim aiman abrahim bh eadlt mhsob gsht. ps dr chh halt mhsob shd, oqti kh ao dr khtnh bod ia dr namkhtoni? dr khtnh ni, blkhd dr namkhtoni; o elamt khtnh ra iaft ta mhr bashd br an edalt aimani kh dr namkhtoni dasht, ta ao hmh namkhtonan ra kh aiman aornd pdr bashd ta edalt brai aishan hm mhsob shod; o pdr ahl khtnh niz, ieni anani ra kh nh fqt mkhtonnd blkhd salk hm mibashnd br athar aimani kh pdr ma abrahim dr namkhtoni dasht. zira bh abrahim o dhrit ao, oedhai kh ao oarth jhan khoahd bod, az jht shriet dadh nshd blkhd az edalt aiman. zira agr ahl shriet oarth bashnd, aiman eatl shd o oedh batl. zira kh shriet baeth ghdb ast, zirajai kh shriet nist tjaoz hm nist. o az ain jht az aiman shd ta mhd fid bashd ta oedh brai hmgi dhrit astoar shod nh mkhts bh dhrit shrei blkhd bh dhrit aimani abrahim niz kh pdr jmie ma ast, [chnankh mktob ast kh to ra pdr amthai bsiar saktham], dr hdor an khdaai kh bh ao aiman aord kh mrdgan ra zndh miknd o namojodat ra bh

ojod mikhoand; kh ao dr naamidi bh amid aiman aord ta pdr amthai bsiar shod, brhsb anchh gftshd kh dhrith to chnin khoahnd bod. o dr aiman km qot nshdh, nqr krd bh bdn khod kh dr an oqt mrdh bod, chonkh qrib bh sd salh bod o bh rhm mrdh sarh. o dr oedh khda az biaiamani shk nmmod, blkh qoialaiman gsht, khda ra tmjid nmmod, o iqin dant kh bh ofai oedh khod niz qadr ast. o az ain jht brai ao edalt mhsob shd. olkn ainkh brai oi mhsob shd, nh brai ao fqt nosht shd, blkh brai ma niz kh bh ma mhsob khoahd shd, chon aiman aorim bh ao kh khdaond ma eisi ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, kh bhsbb gnahan ma tslim grdid o bhsbb eadl shdn ma brkhizanidh shd.

hiat sltnt khoahnd krd bhosilh ik, ieni eisi msih. ps hmchnan kh bh ik khta hkm shd br jmie mrdman brai qsas, hmchnin bh ik eml salh bkhshshd shd br jmie mrdman brai edalt hiat. zira bh hmin qsmi kh az nafrmani ik shkhs bsari gnahkar shdnd, hmchnin niz bh ataet ik shkhs bsari eadl khoahnd grdid. ama shriet dr mian amd ta khta ziadh shod. lkn jaii kh gnah ziadh gsht, fid binhait afzon grdid. ta ankh chnankh gnah dr mot sltnt krd, hmchnin fid niz sltnt nmaid bh edalt brai hiat jaodani bosatt khdaond ma eisi msih.

## 6

## 5

ps chonkh bh aiman eadl shmrdr shdim, nzd khda slanti darim bosatt khdaond ma eisi msih, kh bh osatt ao dkhil niz iaftahim bhosilh aiman dr an fidi kh dr anpaidarim o bh amid jlal khda fkrh minmaim. o nh ain tnha blkh dr msibtha hm fkrh miknim, chonkh midanim kh msibt sbr ra pida miknd, o sbr amthan ra o amthan amid ra. o amid baeth shrmsari nmishod zira kh mhbt khda dr dlhai ma bh rohalqds kh bh ma eta shd rikht shdh ast. zira hngami kh ma hnoz deif bodim, dr zman mein, msih brai bidanan ofat iaft. zira beid ast kh brai shkhs eadl ksi bmird, hrchnd dr rah mrd niko mmkn ast ksi niz jrat knd kh bmird. lkn khda mhbt khod ra dr ma thabt miknd az ainkh hngami kh ma hnoz gnahkar bodim, msih dr rah ma mrd. ps chqdr bisht alan kh bh khon ao eadl shmrdr shdim, bhosilh ao az ghdb njat khoahim iaft. zira agr dr halti kh dshmn bodim, bosatt mrg psrsh ba khda slh dadh shdim, ps chqdr bisht bed az slh iaftn bosatt hiat ao njat khoahim iaft. o nh hmin fqt blkh dr khda hm fkrh miknim bhosilh khdaond ma eisi msih kh bosatt ao alan slh iaftahim. lhda hmchnan kh bosatt ik adm gnah dakhil jhan grdid o bh gnah mot; o bh aingonh mot br hmh mrdm tari gsht, az anja kh hmh gnah krnd. zira qbl az shriet, gnah dr jhan mibod, lkn gnah mhsob nmishod dr jaii kh shriet nist. blkh az adm ta mosi mot tslt midasht br anani niz kh br mthal tjaoz adm kh nmohon an aindh ast, gnah nkrdr bodnd. o nh chnankh khta bod, hmchnan nemt niz bashd. zira agr bh khtai ik shkhs bsari mrdnd, chqdr ziadh fid khda o an bkhshshi kh bh fid ik ansan, ieni eisi msih ast, brai bsari afzon grdid. o nh ainkh mthl anchh az ik gnahkar sr zd, hmchnan bkhshsh bashd; zira hkm shd az ik brai qsas lkn nemt az khtaii bsiar brai edalt rsid. zira agr bhsbb khtai ik nfr o bhoasth an ik mot sltnt krd, chqdr bisht anani kh afzoni fid o bkhshsh edalt ra mipdhirnd, dr

ps chh goim? aia dr gnah bmanim ta fidafzon grdd? hash! maiani kh az gnahmrdim, chgonh digr dr an zist knim? ia nmidanid kh jmie ma kh dr msih eisi temid iaftim, dr mot ao temid iaftim? ps chonkh dr mot ao temid iaftim, ba ao dfn shdim ta ankh bh hmin qsmi kh msih bh jlal pdr az mrdgan brkhast, ma niz dr tazgi hiat rftar nmaim. zira agr br mthal mot ao mthd gshtim, hrainh dr qiamt oi niz chnin khoahim shd. zira ain ra midanim kh ansanit khnh ma ba ao mslob shd ta jsd gnah medom gsht, digr gnah ra bndgi knim. zira hr kh mrd, az gnah mbra shdh ast. ps hrgah ba msih mrdim, iqin midanim kh ba ao zist hm khoahim krd. zira midanim kh chon msih az mrdgan brkhast, digr nmimird o bed az ain mot br ao tslti ndard. zira bh anchh mrd ik mrtbh brai gnah mrd o bh anchh zndgi miknd, brai khda zist miknd. hmchnin shma niz khod ra brai gnah mrdh angarid, ama brai khda dr msih eisi zndh. ps gnah dr jsm fani shma hkmrani nknd ta hoshai an ra ataet nmaiid, o aedai khod ra bh gnah msparid ta alat narasti shond, blkh khod ra az mrdgan zndh shdh bh khda tslim knid o aedai khod ra ta alat edalt brai khda bashnd. zira gnah br shma sltnt nkhoahd krd, chonkh zir shriet nistid blkh zir fid. ps chh goim? aia gnah bknim az anro kh zir shriet nistim blkh zir fid? hash! aia nmidanid kh agr khoishtn ra bh bndgi ksi tslimkrdh, ao ra ataet nmaiid, shma anks ra kh ao ra ataet miknid bndh hstid, khoah gnah ra brai mrg, khoah ataet ra brai edalt. ama shkr khda ra kh hrchnd ghlaman gnah mibodid, likn alan az dl, mtie an sort telim grdidhaid kh bh an sprdh shdhaid. o az gnah azad shdh, ghlaman edalt gshtaid. btor ansan, bhsbb def jsm shma skhn migoim, zira hmchnan kh aedai khod ra bndgi njast o gnah brai gnah sprdid, hmchnin alan niz aedai khod ra bh bndgi edalt brai qdosit bsparid. zira hngami kh ghlaman gnah mibodid az edalt azad mibodid. ps an oqt chh thmr dashtid az an karhaii kh alan az anha shrmndhaid kh anjam anha mot ast? ama alhal chonkh az

gnah azad shdh o ghlaman khda gshthaid, thmr khod ra brai qdosit miaorid kh eaqbt an, hiat jaodani ast. zira kh mzd gnah mot ast, ama nemt khda hiat jaodani dr khdaond ma eisi msih.

7

ai bradran aia nmidanid [zira kh ba earfin shriet skhn migoim] kh madami kh ansan zndh ast, shriet br oi hkmrani dard? zira zn mnkogh brhsb shriet bh shohr zndh bsth ast, ama hrgah shohrsh bmird, az shriet shohrsh azad shod. ps madami kh shohrsh hiat dard, agr bh mrd digr piondd, zanih khoandh mishod. lkn hrgah shohrsh bmird, az an shriet azad ast kh agr bh shohri digr dadh shod, zanih nbashd. bnabrain, ai bradran mn, shma niz bosatt jsd msih brai shriet mrdh shdid ta khod ra bh digri piondid, ieni ba ao kh az mrdgan brkhast, ta bjht khda thmr aorim. zira oqti kh dr jsm bodim, hoshai gnahani kh az shriet bod, dr aedai ma eml mikrd ta bjht mot thmr aorim. ama alhal chon brai an chizi kh dr an bsth bodim mrdim, az shriet azad shdim, bhddi kh dr tazgi roh bndgi miknim nh dr khngi hrf. ps chh goiim? aia shriet gnah ast? hashah! blkh gnah ra jz bh shriet ndanstim. zira kh shhot ra nmidanstm, agr shriet nmigft kh, tme morz. lkn gnah az hkm frst jsth, hr qsm tme ra dr mn pdid aord, zira bdon shriet gnah mrdh ast. o mn az qbl bdon shriet zndh mibodm; lkn chon hkm amd, gnah zndh gsht o mn mrdm. o an hkmi kh brai hiat bod, hman mra baeth mot grdid. zira gnah az hkm frst iaft, mra frib dad o bh an mra ksht. khlash shriet mqds ast o hkm mqds o eadl o niko. ps aia nikoi brai mn mot grdid? hashah! blkh gnah, ta gnah bodnsh zahr shod. bhosilh nikoi brai mn baeth mrg shd ta ankh gnah bhsbb hkm bghait khibith shod. zira midanim kh shriet rohani ast, lkn mn jsmani o zir gnah frokth shdh hstm, kh anchh miknm nmidanm zira anchh mikhoahm nmiknm blkh kari ra kh az an nft darm bja miaorm. ps hrgah kari ra kh nmikhoahm bja miaorm, shriet ra tsdiq miknm kh nikost. o alhal mn digr fael an nistm blkh an gnai kh dr mn sakn ast. zira midanm kh dr mn, ieni dr jsdm hich nikoi sakn nist, zira kh aradh dr mn hadr ast ama sort niko krdn ni. zira an nikoi ra kh mikhoahm nmiknm, blkh bdi ra kh nmikhoahm miknm. ps chon anchh ra nmikhoahm miknm, mn digr fael an nistm blkh gnah kh dr mn sakn ast. lhda ain shriet ra miabm kh oqti kh mikhoahm nikoi knm bdi nzd mn hadr ast. zira brhsb ansanit batni bh shriet khda khshnodm. lkn shrieti digr dr aedai khod mibinm kh ba shriet dhnn mn mnazeh miknd o mra asir misazd bh an shriet gnah kh dr aedai mn ast. oai br mn kh

mrd shqiai hstm! kist kh mra az jsm ain mot rhai bkhshd? khda ra shkr miknm bosatt khdaond ma eisi msih. khlash ainkh mn bh dhnn khod shriet khda ra bndgi miknm o ama bh jsm khod shriet gnah ra.

8

ps hich qsas nist br anani kh dr msih eisi hstnd. zira kh shrietroh hiat dr msih eisi mra az shriet gnah o mot azad grdanid. zira anchh az shriet mhal bod, chonkh bhsbb jsm deif bod, khda psr khod ra dr sbh jsm gnah o brai gnah frstadh, br gnah dr jsm ftoa dad, ta edalt shriet kaml grdd dr maiani kh nh bhsb jsm blkh brhsb roh rftar miknim. zira anani kh brhsb jsm hstnd, dr chizhai jsm tfr miknnd o ama anani kh brhsb roh hstnd dr chizhai roh. az an jht kh tfr jsm mot ast, lkn tfr roh hiat o slamti ast. zanro kh tfr jsm dshmi khda ast, chonkh shriet khda ra ataet nmiknd, zira nmitoand hm bknd. o ksani kh jsmani hstnd, nmitoand khda ra khshnod saznd. lkn shma dr jsm nistid blkh dr roh, hrgah roh khda dr shma sakn bashd; o hrgah ksi roh msih ra ndard oi az an ao nist. o agr msih dr shma ast, jsm bhsbb gnah mrdh ast o ama roh, bhsbb edalt, hiat ast. o agr roh ao kh eisi ra az mrdgan brkhizanid dr shma sakn bashd, ao kh msih ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, bdnhai fani shma ra niz zndh khoahd sakht bh roh khod kh dr shma sakn ast. bnabrain ai bradran, mdion jsm nistim ta brhsb jsm zist nmaim. zira agr brhsb jsm zist knid, hrainh khoahid mrd. lkn agr afeal bdn ra bhosilh roh bkshid, hmanakhoahid zist. zira hmh ksani kh az roh khda hdait mishond, aishan psran khdaind. az anro kh roh bndgi ra niafthaid ta baz trsan shoid blkh roh psr khoandgi ra iaftahid, kh bh an aba, ieni ai pdr nda miknim. hman roh br rohhai ma shhaadt midhd kh frzndan khda hstim. o hrgah frzndanim, oarhan hm hstim, ieni orthh khda o hmarth ba msih, agr shrik msibthai ao hstim ta dr jlal oi niz shrik bashim. zira iqin midanm kh drdhai zman hadr nsbt bh an jlali kh dr ma zahr khoahd shd hich ast. zira kh antzar khlqt, mntzr zhor psran khda mibashd, zira khlqt, mtie btalt shd, nh bh aradh khod, blkh bkhatr ao kh an ra mtie grdanid, dr amid kh khod khlqt niz az qid fsad khiasi khoahd iaft ta dr azadi jlal frzndan khda shrik shod. zira midanim kh tmam khlqt ta alan ba hm dr ah kshidn o drd zh mibashnd. o nh ain fqt, blkh ma niz kh nobr roh ra iaftahim, dr khod ah mikshim dr antzar psrkhoandgi, ieni khiasi jsm khod. zira kh bh amid njat iaftim, lkn chon amid didh shd, digr amid nist, zira anchh ksi bind chra digr dr amid an bashd? ama agr amid chizi ra darim kh nmibinim, ba sbr antzar an mikshim. o hmchnin roh

niz def ma ra mdd miknd, zira kh anchh dea knim btori kh mibaid nmidanim, lkn khod roh brai ma shfaet mikndbh nalhahi kh nmishod bian krd. o ao kh tfhsknndh dlhast, fkr roh ra midand zira kh ao brai mqdsin brhsb aradh khda shfaet miknd. o midanim kh bjht anani kh khda ra dost midarnd o bhsb aradh ao khoandh shdhand, hmh chizha brai khirit [aishan] ba hm dr kar mibashnd. zira anani ra kh az qbl shnakht, aishan ra niz pish mein frmod ta bh sort psrsh mtshkl shond ta ao nkhtzadh az bradran bsiar bashd. o anani ra kh az qbl mein frmod, aishan ra hm khoand o anani ra kh khoand aishan ra niz eadl grdanid o anani ra kh eadl grdanid, aishan ra niz jlal dad. ps bh ain chizha chh goim? hrgah khda ba ma ast kist bh dd ma? ao kh psr khod ra drigh ndasht, blkx ao ra dr rah jmie ma tslim nmod, chgonh ba oi hmhchiz ra bh ma nkhoahd bkhshid? kist kh br brgzidgan khda mdei shod? aia khda kh eadl knndh ast? kist kh br aishan ftoa dhd? aia msih kh mrd blkx niz brkhast, ankh bh dst rast khda hm hst o ma ra niz shfaet miknd? kist kh ma ra az mhbt msih jda sazd? aia msibt ia dltngi ia jfa ia qht ia eriani ia khtr ia shmsir? chnankh mktob ast kh bkhatr to tmm roz ksht o mthl gosfndan dbhi shmrdh mishiom. blkx dr hmh ain amor az hd ziadh nsrt iaftim, bhosilh ao kh ma ra mhbt nmod. zira iqin midanm kh nh mot o nh hiat o nh frshtgan o nh rosa o nh qdrtha o nh chizhai hal o nhchizhai aindh o nh blndi o nh psti o nh hich mkhloq digr qdrt khoahd dasht kh ma ra az mhbt khda kh dr khdaond ma msih eisi ast jda sazd.

## 9

dr msih rast migoim o drogh ni o dmir mn dr rohalqds mra shahd ast, kh mra ghmi ezim o dr dlm oje daimi ast. zira radi hm mibodom kh khod az msih mhrom shom dr rah bradranm kh bhsb jsm khoishan mnnd, kh aishan asrailiand o psrkhoandgi o jlal o ehda o amant shriet o ebadt o oedhha az an aishan ast; kh pdran az an aishannd o az aishan msih bhsb jsm shd kh foq az hmh ast, khda mtbark ta abdalabad, amin. olkn chnin nist kh klam khda saqt shdh bashd; zira hmh kh az asrailand, asrailli nistnd, o nh nsl abrahim tnama frznd hstnd; blkx nsl to dr ashaq khoandh khoahnd shd. ieni frzndan jsm, frzndan khda nistnd, blkx frzndan oedh az nsl mhsob mishond. zira klam oedh ain ast kh moafq chnin oqt khoahm amd o sarh ra psri khoahd bod. o nh ain fqt, blkx rfqh niz chon az ik shkhs, ieni az pdr ma ashaq hamlh shd, zira ngami kh hnoz told niafth bodnd o emli nik ia bd nkrdh, ta aradh khda brhsb akhtiar thabt shod nh az aemal blkx az deotknndh bdo

gft shd kh bzrgtr kochktrra bndgi khoahd nmod. chnankh mktob ast, ieqob ra dost dashtm ama eiso ra dshmn. ps chh goim? aia nzd khda biansafi ast? hasha! zira bh mosi migoid, rhm khoahm frmod br hr kh rhm knm o raft khoahm nmod br hr kh raft nmaim. lajrm nh az khoahsh knndh o nh az shtabndh ast, blkx az khda rhm knndh. zira ktob bh freon migoid, brai hmin to ra brangikhtm ta qot khod ra dr to zahr sazm o ta nam mn dr tmam jhan nda shod. bnabrain hr kh ra mikhoahd rhm miknd o hr kh ra mikhoahd sngdl misazd. ps mra migoii, digr chra mlamt miknd? zira kist kh ba aradh ao mqaomt nmodh bashd? ni blkx to kisti ai ansan kh ba khda meardh mikni? aia msnoe bh sane migoid kh chra mra chnin sakhti? ia kozhgr akhtiar br gl ndard kh az ik khmirh zrfi eziz o zrfi dlhl bsazd? o agr khda chon aradh nmod kh ghdb khod ra zahr sazd o qdrt khoish ra bshnasand, zrof ghdb ra kh brai hlakt amadh shdh bod, bh hlm bsiar mthml grdid, o ta dolt jlal khod ra bshnasand br zrof rhmti kh anha ra az qbl brai jlal msted nmod, o anha ra niz deot frmod, ieni ma nh az ihod fqt blkx az amtha niz. chnankh dr hoshe hm migoid, anani ra kh qom mn nbodnd, qom khod khoahm khoand o ao ra kh dost ndashtm mhbobb khod. o jaii kh bh aishan gft shd kh shma qom mnnistid, dr anja psran khda hi khoandh khoahnd shd. o asheia niz dr hq asraiiil nda miknd kh hrchnd edd bniasraiiil mannd rig dria bashd, lkn bqih njat khoahnd iaft; zira khdaond klam khod ra tmm o mnqte sakthh, br zmin bh eml khoahd aord. o chnankh asheia pish akhbar nmod kh agr rbaljnod brai ma nsl nmigdhard, hrainh mthl sdom mishdim o mannd ghmorh migshtim. ps chh goim? amthaii kh dr piedalt nrftnd, edalt ra hasl nmodnd, ieni edalti kh az aiman ast. lkn asraiiil kh dr pi shriet edalt mirftnd, bh shriet edalt nrsidnd. az chh sbb? az ain jht kh nh az rah aiman blkx az rah aemal shriet an ra tlbidnd, zira kh bh sng msadm lghzsh khordnd. chnankh mktob ast kh, aik, dr shion sngi msadm o skhrh lghzsh minhm o hr kh br ao aiman aord, khjl nkhoahd grdid.

## 10

ai bradran khoshi dl mn o deai mn nzd khda bjht asraiiil brai njat aishan ast. zira bjht aishan shhadt midhm kh brai khda ghirt darnd lkn nh az roi merft. zira kh chon edalt khda ra nshnakthh, mikhoastnd edalt khod ra thabt knnd, mtie edalt khda ngshtnd. zira kh msih ast anjam shriet bjht edalt brai hr ks kh aimanaord. zira mosi edalt shriet ra bian miknd kh hr kh bh ain eml knd, dr ain khoahd zist. lkn edalt aiman bdintor skhn migoid kh dr khatr khod mgo kist kh bh asman seod knd, ieni ta msih ra frod aord, ia



kist kh bh haoih nzol knd, ieni ta msih ra az mrdgan braord. lkn chh migoid? ainkh klam nzd to o dr dhant o dr qlb to ast, ieni ain klam aiman kh bh an oez miknim. zira agr bh zban khod eisi khdaond ra aetraf kni o dr dl khod aiman aori kh khda ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, njat khoahi iaft. chonkh bh dl aiman aordh mishod brai edalt o bh zban aetraf mishod bjht njat. o ktab migoid hr kh bh ao aiman aord khji nkhoahd shd. zira kh dr ihod o ionani tfaoti nist kh hman khdaond, khdaond hmh ast o doltmnd ast brai hmh kh nam ao ra mikhoannnd. zira hr kh nam khdaond ra bkhoand njat khoahd iaft. ps chgonh bkhoannnd ksi ra kh bh ao aiman niaordhand? o chgonh aiman aornd bh ksi kh khbr ao ra nshnidhand? o chgonh bshnond bdon oaez? o chgonh oez knnd jz ainkh frstadh shond? chnankh mktob ast kh chh ziba ast paihai anani kh bh slamti bshart midhnd o bh chizhai niko mzhdh midhnd. lkn hmh bshart ra gosh ngfrndh zira asheia migoid khdaonda kist kh akhbar ma ra baor krd? lhdha aiman az shnidnast o shnidn az klam khda. lkn migoim aia nshnidnd? albth shnidnd, sot aishan drtman jhan mntshr grdid o klam aishan ta aqsai rbe mskon rsid. o migoim aia asraail ndansthand? aol mosi migoid, mn shma ra bh ghirt miaorm bh an kh amti nist o br qom bifhm shma ra khsh-mgin khoahm sakht. o asheia niz jrat krdh, migoid, anani kh talb mn nbodnd mra iaftnd o bh ksani kh mra ntlbidnd zahr grdidm. ama dr hq asraail migoid, tmam roz dsthai khod ra draz krdm bh soi qomi namtie o mkhalf.

## 11

ps migoim aia khda qom khod ra rd krd? hashah! zira kh mn niz asraaili az aolad abraham az sbt bniamin hstm. khda qom khod ra kh az qbl shnakth bod, rd nfrmodh ast. aia nmidanid kh ktab dr alias chh migoid, chgonh br asraail az khda astghathh miknd kh khdaonda anbiai to ra ksth o mdhbbhai to ra kndhand o mn bh tnhaii mandham o dr qsd jan mn niz mibashnd? lkn ohi bdo chh migoid? ainkh hft hzar mrd bjht khod ngah dashtm kh bh nzd bel zano nzdhand. ps hmchnin dr zaman hadr niz bqiti bhsb akhtiar fid mandh ast. o agr az rah fid ast digr az aemal nist ogrnh fid digr fid nist. ama agr az aemal ast digr az fid nist oala eml digr emlnist. ps mqsoad chist? ainkh asraail anchh ra kh mitlbd niafth ast, lkn brgzidgan iaftnd o baqimandgan skhtdl grdidnd; chnankh mktob ast kh khda bdis-han roh khoabalod dad chshmani kh nbnd o goshhaii kh nshnod ta amroz. o daod migoid kh maidh aishan brai aishan tlh o dam o sng msadm o eqobt bad; chshman aishan tar shod ta nbinnnd o psht aishan ra daima

khm grdan. ps migoim aia lghzsh khordnd ta biftnd? hashah! blkh az lghzsh aishan njat bh amtha rsid ta dr aishan ghirt pdid aord. ps chon lghzsh aishan doltmndi jhan grdid o nqsan aishan doltmndi amtha, bh chnd mrtbh ziadr pri aishan khoahd bod. zira bh shma ai amtha skhn migoim. ps az ain roi kh rsol amtha mibashm khdmth khod ra tmjid minmaim, ta shaid abnai jns khod ra bh ghirt aorm o bedi az aishan ra brhanm. zira agr rd shdn aishan msalht ealm shd, baz iaftn aishan chh khoahd shd? jz hiat az mrdgan! o chon nobr mqds ast, hmchnan khmirh o hrgah rishh mqds ast, hmchnan shakhhha. o chon bedi az shakhhha bridh shdnd o to kh ziton bri bodi dr anha piond gshti o dr rishh o chrbi ziton shrik shdi, br shakhhha fkrh mkn o agr fkrh kni to haml rishh nisti blkh rishh haml to ast. ps migoii khshakhhha bridh shdnd ta mn piond shom? afrin bjht biaimani bridh shdnd o to mhd aiman paidar hsti. mghror mbash blkh btrs! zira agr khda br shakhhhai tbei shftq nfrmod, br to niz shftq nkhoahd krd. ps mhrbani o skhti khda ra mlahzh nma; ama skhti br anani kh aftadnd, ama mhrbani brto agr dr mhrbani thabt bashi oala to niz bridh khoahi shd. o agr aishan niz dr biaimani nmannd baz piond khoahnd shd, zira khda qadr ast kh aishan ra bar digr bpiondd. zira agr to az ziton tbei bri bridh shdh, brklaf tbe bh ziton niko piond gshti, bh chnd mrtbh ziadr anani kh tbeiand dr ziton kmoish piond khoahnd shd. zira ai bradan nmikhoahm shma az ain sr bikhbr bashid kh mbada khod ra dana angarid kh madami kh pri amtha drniaid, skhtdli br bedi az asraail tari gsht ast. o hmchnin hmgi asraail njat khoahnd iaft, chnankh mktob ast kh az shion njat dhndhai zahr khoahd shd o bidini ra az ieqob khoahd brdasht; o ain ast ehd mn ba aishan dr zmani kh gnahanshan ra brdarm. nizr bh anjil bjht shma dshmanand, lkn nizr bh akhtiar bhkhatr ajdad mhbobnd. zira kh dr nemtha odeot khda bazgshtn nist. zira hmchnan kh shma dr sabq mtie khda nbodid o alan bhsbb nafrmani aishan rhmt iaftid, hmchnin aishan niz alan nafrman shdnd ta bjht rhmti kh br shmaast br aishan niz rhm shod zira khda hmh ra dr nafrmani bsth ast ta br hmh rhm frmaid. zhi emq doltmndi o hkmt o elm khda! chqdr beid az ghorrsi ast ahkam ao o foq az kaosh ast triqhai oi! zira kist kh rai khdaond ra dansth bashd? ia kh mshir ao shdh? ia kh sbqt jsth chizi bdo dadh ta bh ao baz dadh shod? zira kh az ao o bh ao o ta ao hmhchiz ast; o ao ra ta abdalabad jlal bad, amin.

lhda ai bradran, shma ra bh rhmthai khda astdea miknm kh bdnhai khod ra qrbani zndh mqds psndidh khda bgdhranid kh ebadt meqol shma ast. o hmshkl ain jhan mshoid blkh bh tazgi dhnn khod sort khod ra tbdil dhid ta shma driaft knid kh aradh nikoi psndidh kaml khda chist. zira bh an fidi kh bh mn eta shdh ast, hr iki az shma ra migoim kh fkrhai blndtr az anchh shaisth ast mknid blkh bh aetdal fkr nmaiid, bh andazh an bhrh aiman kh khda bh hr ks qsmf fmodh ast. zira hmchnan kh dr ik bdn aedai bsar darim o hr edoi ra ik kar nist, hmchnin ma kh bsiarim, ik jsd hstim dr msih, ama frda aedai ikdigr. ps chon nemthai mkhtlf darim bhsb fidi kh bh ma dadh shd, khoah nbot brhsb moafqt aiman ia khdmf dr khdmfzgari, ia melm dr telim, ia oaez dr moezh, ia bkshshndh bh skhaot, ia pishoa bh ajthad, ia rhmkundh bh srer. mhbt biria bashd. az bdi nfrt knid o bh nikoi bpiondid. ba mhbt bradranh ikdigr ra dost darid o hr ik digri ra bishtf az khod akram bnmaid. dr ajthad kahli norzid o dr roh srgm shdh, khdaond ra khdmf nmaiid. dr amid msror o dr msibt sabr o dr dea moazb bashid. msharkt dr ahtiajat mqdsin knid o dr mhmandari saei bashid. brkt btlbid br anani kh br shma jfa knnd; brkt btlbid o len mknid. khoshi knid ba khoshhalan o matm nmaiid ba matmian. brai ikdigr hman fkr dashth bashid o dr chizhai blnd fkr mknid blkh ba dhilalan mdara nmaiid o khod ra dana mshmarid. hichks ra bh eod bdi bdi mrsanid. pish jmie mrdm tdark karhai niko binid. agr mknk ast bqdr qoh khod ba jmie khlf bh slh bkoshid. ai mhboban antqam khod ra mkshid blkh khshm ra mhlft dhid, zira mktob ast khdaond migoid kh antqam az an mn ast mn jza khoahm dad. ps agr dshmn to grsnh bashd, ao ra sir kn o agr tshnh ast, sirabsh nma zira agr chnin kni akhgrhai atsh br srsh khoahi anbasht. mgglob bdi msho blkh bdi ra bh nikoi mglob saz.

hr shkhs mtie qdrthai brtr bshod, zira kh qdrti jz az khda nist oanhaii kh hst az janb khda mrtb shdh ast. hti hr kh ba qdrf mqaomt nmaid, mqaomt ba trtib khda nmodh bashd o hr kh mqaomt knid, hkm br khod aord. zira az hkam eml niko ra khofi nist blkh eml bd ra. ps agr mikhoahi kh az an qdrf trsan nshoi, nikoi kn kh az ao thsin khoahi iaft. zira khadm khdaft brai to bh nikoi; lkn hrgah bdi kni, btrs chonkh shmsfir ra ebth brnmidard, zira ao khadm khdaft o ba ghdb antqam az bdkaran mikshd. lhda lazmi ast kh mtie ao shoi nh bhsbb ghdb fqt blkh bhsbb dmir khod niz.

zira kh bh ain sbb baj niz midhid, chonkh khdam khda o moazb dr hmin amr hstnd. ps hq hrks ra bh ao ada knid, baj ra bh msthq baj o jzih ra bh msthq jzih o trs ra bh msthq trs o ezt ra bh msthq ezt. mdion ahdi bh chizi mshoid jz bh mhbt nmodn ba ikdigr, zira ksi kh digri ra mhbt nmaid, shriet ra bja aordh bashd. zira kh zna mkn, qtl mkn, dzdi mkn, shhadt drogh mdh, tme morz o hr hkmi digr kh hst, hmh shaml ast dr ain klam kh hmsaih khod ra chon khod mhbt nma. mhbt bh hmsaih khod bdi nmiknd ps mhbt tkmil shriet ast. o khsosa chon ogt ra midanid kh alhal saet rsidh ast kh ma ra baid az khoab bidar shoim zira kh alan njat ma nzdiktr ast az an ogti kh aiman aordim. shb mnqdi shd oroz nzdik amd. ps aemal tariki ra biron krth, aslh nor ra bposhim. o ba shaistgi rftar knim chnankh dr roz, nh dr bzmha o skrha o fsq o fjor o nzae o hsd; blkh eisi msih khdaond ra bposhid o brai shhoat jsmani tdark nbiniid.

o ksi ra kh dr aiman deif bashd bpdhirid, lkn nh brai mahj dr mbahtat. iki aiman dard kh hmhchiz ra baid khord ama ankh deif ast bqol mikhord. ps khorndh nakhorndh ra hqir nshpard o nakhorndh br khorndh hkm nknd zira khda ao ra pdhirfth ast. to kisti kh br bndh ksi digr hkm mikni? ao nzd aqai khod thabt ia saqt mishod. likn astoar khoahd shd zira khda qadr ast kh ao ra thabt nmaid. iki ik roz ra az digri bhtf midand o digri hr roz ra brabr mishpard. ps hr ks dr dhnn khod mtiqn bshod. ankh roz ra eziz midand bkhatr khdaond ezizsh midard o ankh roz ra eziz nmidard hm brai khdaond nmidard; o hr kh mikhord brai khdaond mikhord zira khda ra shkr migoid, o ankh nmikhord brai khdaond nmikhord o khda ra shkr migoid. zira ahdi az ma bh khod zist nmiknd o hichks bh khod nmimird. zira agr zist knim brai khdaond zist miknim o agr bimir brai khdaondmimir. ps khoah zndh bashim, khoah bimir, az an khdaondim. zira brai hmin msih mrd o zndh gsht ta br zndgan o mrdgan stnt knid. lkn to chra br bradr khod hkm mikni? ia to niz chra bradr khod ra hqir mishmari? zanro kh hmh pish msnd msih hadr khoahim shd. zira mktob ast khdaond migoid bh hiat khodm qsm kh hr zanoi nzd mn khm khoahd shd o hr zbani bh khda aqar khoahd nmod. ps hr iki az ma hsab khod ra bh khda khoahd dad. bnabrain br ikdigr hkm nknim blkh hkm knid bh ainkh ksi sngi msadm ia lghzshi dr rah bradr khod nnhd. midanm o dr eisi khdaond iqin midarm kh hich chiz dr dhat khod njs nist jz brai an ksi kh an ra njs pndard; brai ao njs ast. zira hrgah bradrt bh khorak azrdh shod, digr bh mhbt rftar

nmikni. bh khorak khod hlak msaz ksi ra kh msih dr rah ao bmrđ. ps mgdharid kh nikoi shma ra bd goind. zira mlkot khda akl o shrb nist blkh edalt o slamti o khoshi dr rohalqds. zira hr kh dr ain amor khdm̄t msih ra knd, psndidh khda o mqbol mrdm ast. ps an amori ra kh mnsha slamti o bnai ikdigr ast piroi nmaiid. bjht khorak kar khda ra khrab msaz. albth hm̄chiz pak ast, likn bd ast brai an shkhs kh brai lghzsh mikhord. gosht nkhorđn o shrab nnoshidn o kari nkrdn khbaeth aidha ia lghzsh ia def bradrt bashd niko ast. aia to aiman dari? ps brai khodt dr hđor khda an ra bdar, zira khoshabhal ksi kh br khod hkm nknd dr anhh niko mishmard. lkn ankh shk dard agr bkhorđ mlzm mishod, zira bh aiman nmikhord; o hr chh az aiman nist gnah ast.

## 15

o ma kh toana hstim, defhai natoanan ra mthml bshoim o khoshi khod ra talb nbashim. hr iki az ma hmsaih khod ra khosh bsazd dr anhh brai bna niko ast. zira msih niz khoshi khod ra talb nmibod, blkh chnankh mktob ast mlamthai mlamtkn-  
ngdan to br mn tari grđid. zira hm̄h chizhaii kh az qbl mktob shd, brai telim ma nosht shd ta bh sbr o tsi ktab amidoar bashim. alan khđai sbr o tsi shma ra fid eta knd ta moafq msih eisi ba ikdigr ikrai bashid. ta ikđl o ikzban shdh, khda o pđr khdaond ma eisi msih ra tmjid nmaiid. ps ikdigr ra bpdhirid, chnankh msih niz ma ra pdhirft brai jlal khda. zira migoim eisi msih khadm khtnh grđid bjht rasti khda ta oedhhai aj-  
dad ra thabt grđand, o ta amtha khda ra tmjid nmaiind bhsbb rhmt ao chnankh mktob ast kh az ain jht to ra dr mian amtha aqar khoahm krd o bh nam to tsih khoahm khoand. o niz migoid ai amtha ba qom ao shadman shoid. o aida ai jmieamtha khdaond ra hmd goiid o ai tmami qomha ao ra mdh nmaiid. o ashea niz migoid kh rishh isa khoahd bod o ankh brai hkm-rani amtha mbeoth shod, amid amtha br oi khoahd bod. alan khđai amid, shma ra az kmal khoshi o slamti dr aiman pr sazđ ta bh qot rohalqds dr amid afzodh grđid. lkn ai bradran mn, khod niz drbarh shma iqin midanm kh khod az nikoi mmlo o pr az kmal merft o qadr br nisi nmodn ikdigr hstid. likn ai bradran bsiar jsart orzidh, mn khod niz bh shma jzii noshtm ta shma ra iadaori nmaiim bhsbb an fidi kh khda bh mn bkshidh ast, ta khadm eisi msih shom brai amtha o khant anjl khda ra bja aorm ta hdih amtha mqbol aftd, mqds shdh bh rohalqds. ps bh msih eisi dr karhai khda fkrh darm. zira jrat nmiknm kh skhni bgoim jz dr an amori kh msih bhoasth mn bh eml aord, brai ataet amtha dr qol o fel, bh qot

aiat o mejzat o bh qot roh khda. bhđdi kh az aorshlim dor zdh ta bh alirkon bshart msih ra tkmil nmodm. ama hris bodm kh bshart chnan bdhm, nh dr jaii kh asm msih shrt iaftb bod, mbada br bniad ghiri bna nmaiim. blkh chnankh mktob ast anani kh khbr ao ra niaftnd, khoahnd did o ksani kh nshnidnd, khoahnd fhmid. bnabrain barha az amdñ nzd shma mmmnoe shdm. lkn chon alan mra dr ain mmalk digr jaii nist o salhai bsiar ast kh mshtaq amdñ nzd shma bodham, hrgah bh aspania sfr knm, bh nzd shma khoahm amd zira amidoar hstm kh shma ra dr ebor mlaqat knm o shma mra bh an soi mshaiet nmaiid, bed az ankh az mlaqat shma andki sir shom. lkn alan eazm aorshlim hstm ta mqdsin ra khdm̄t knm. zira kh ahl mkadoni o akhaiih mshlt didnd kh zkati brai mflsin mqdsin aorshlim bfrstnd, bđin rda dadnd o bđrsti kh mdion aishan hstnd zira kh chon amtha az rohaniat aishan bhrhmnd grđidnd, lazam shd kh dr jsmaniat niz khdm̄t aishan ra bknnd. ps chon ain ra anjam dhm o ain thmr ra nzd aishan khtm knm, az rah shma bh aspania khoahm amd. o midanm oqti kh bh nzd shma aim, dr kmal brkt anjl msih khoahm amd. lkn ai bradran, az shma alt-mas darm kh bkhatr khdaond ma eisi msih o bh mhbt rojh[alqds], brai mn nzd khda dr deaha jd ojhd knid, ta az nafrmanan ihodih rstgar shom o khdm̄t mn dr aorshlim mqbol mqdsin aftd, ta brhsb aradh khda ba khoshi nzd shma brsm o ba shma astrath iabm. o khđai slamti ba hm̄h shma bad, amin.

## 16

o khoahr ma fibi ra kh khadm̄h klisaidr knkhria ast, bh shma misparm ta ao ra dr khdaond btor shaisth mqdsin bpdhirid o dr hr chizi kh bh shma mhtaj bashd ao ra aeant knid, zira kh ao bsiai ra o khod mra niz meaont minmod. slam brsanid bh prskla o akila, hmkanan mn dr msih eisi kh dr rah jan mn grđnhai khod ra nhadnd o nh mn bh tnhaii mmnon aishan hstm, blkh hm̄h klisahai amtha. klisa ra kh dr kxanh aishan ast o hbib mn apints ra kh brai msih nobr asiast slam rsanid. o mrim ra kh brai shma zhmt bsiar kshid, slam goiid. o andronikos o ionias khoishan mra kh ba mn asir mibodnd slam nmaiid kh mshhor dr mian rsolan hstnd o qbl az mn dr msih shdnd. o amplias ra kh dr khdaond hbib mn ast, slam rsanid. o aorbans kh ba ma dr kar msih rfq az o astakhis hbib mra slam nmaiid. o aplis azmodh shdh dr msih ra slam brsanid o ahl kxanh arstbols ra slam brsanid. o khoish mn hirdion ra slam dhid o anani ra az ahl kxanhrgsos kh dr khdaond hstnd slam rsanid. trifina o trifosa ra kh dr khdaond zhmt kshidhand slam goiid; o prsis mhbobh ra kh dr khdaond zhmt bsiar kshid

slam dhid. o rofs brgzidh dr khdaond o madr  
ao o mra slam bgoiid. asnkrits ra o flikon o  
hrmas o ptrobas o hrmis o bradrani kh ba  
aishannd slam nmaiid. filolks ra o jolih o  
nirias o khoahrsh o aolmpas o hmh mqdsani  
kh ba aishannd slam brsanid. o ikdigr ra bh  
bosh mqdsanh slam nmaiid. o jmie klisahai  
msih shma ra slam mifrstnd. lkn ai bradran  
az shma astdea miknm an ksani ra kh mn-  
sha tfariq o lghzshhai mkhalf an telimi kh  
shma iaftahid mibashnd, mlahzh knid o az  
aishan ajtnab nmaiid. zira kh chnin ashkhas  
khdaond ma eisi msih ra khdmn nmiknnd  
blkh shkm khod ra o bh alfaz niko o skhnan  
shirin dlhai sadhdlan ra mifribnd. zira kh  
ataet shma dr jmie mrdm shhrt iafta ast.  
ps drbarh shma msror shdm. ama arzoi  
ain darm kh dr nikoi dana o dr bdi sadhdl  
bashid. o khdei slamti bzodi shitan ra zir  
paihai shma khoahd saiid. fid khdaond ma  
eisi msih ba shma bad. timotaos hmkar mn  
o loqa o iason o sosipatrs kh khoishan mnnd  
shma ra slam mifrstnd. mn trtios, katb  
rsalh, shma ra dr khdaond slam migoim.  
qaios kh mra o tmam klisa ra mizban ast,  
shma ra slam mifrstnd. o arsts khzinhdar  
shhr o koarts bradr bh shma slam mifrstnd.  
[fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba hmh shma bad.  
amin.] alan ao ra khqadr ast kh shma ra  
astoar sazd, brhsb bshart mn o moezh eisi  
msih, mtabq kshf an sri kh az zmanhai azli  
mkhfi bod, lkn drhal mkshof shd o bhosiilh  
ktb anbia brhsbfrmodh khdei srmdi bh jmie  
amtha bjht ataet aiman ashkara grdid, khdei  
hkim ohid ra bhosiilh eisi msih ta abdalabad  
jlal bad, amin.

pols bh aradh khda rsol khoandh shdheisi msih o sostanis bradr, bh klisai khda kh dr qnts ast, az mqdsin dr msih eisi kh brai tqds khoandh shdhand, ba hmh ksani kh dr hrja nam khdaond ma eisi msih ra mikhoannd kh [khdaond] ma o [khdaond] aishan ast. fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. khdei khod ra piosth shkr miknm drbarh shma brai an fid khda kh dr msih eisi bh shma eta shdh ast, zira shma az hrchiz dr oi doltmnd shdhaid, dr hr klam o dr hr merft. chnankh shhadt msih dr shma astoar grdid, bhd i kh dr hich bkhshsh naqs nistid o mntzr mkashfh khdaond ma eisi msih mibashid. kh ao niz shma ra ta bh akhr astoar khoahd frmod ta dr roz khdaond ma eisi msih bimlamt bashid. amin ast khda i kh shma ra bh shrakt psr khod eisi msih khdaond ma khoandh ast. lkn ai bradr-an az shma astdea darm bh nam khdaond ma eisi msih kh hmh ik skhn goiid o shqaq dr mian shma nbashd, blkh dr ik fkr o ik rai kaml shoid. zira kh ai bradr-an mn, az ahl kxanh khloii drbarh shma khbr bh mn rsid kh nzaeha dr mian shma pida shdh ast. ghrd ainkh hriki az shma migoid kh mn az pols hstm, o mn az apls, o mn az kifa, o mn az msih. aia msih mnqsm shd? ia pols dr rah shma mslob grdid? ia bh nam pols temid iaftid? khda ra shkr miknm kh hich iki az shma ra temid ndadm jz kr-sps o qaios, kh mbada ksi goid kh bh nam khod temid dadm. o khandan astifan ra niz temid dadm o digr iad ndarm kh ksi ra temid dadh bashm. zira kh msih mra frstad, nh ta temid dhm blkh ta bshart rsanm, nh bh hkmt klam mbada slib msih batl shod. zira dhkr slib brai halkan hmaqst ast, lkn nzd ma kh najian hstim qot khdaast. zira mktob ast, hkmt hkma ra batl saz m o fhm fhiman ra nabod grdanm. kja ast hkim? kja katb? kja mbahth ain dnia? mgr khda hkmt jhan ra jhalt ngrdanidh ast? zira kh chon brhsb hkmt khda, jhan az hkmt khod bh merft khda nrsid, khda bdin rda dad kh bhosilh jhalt moezh, aimandaran ra njat bkhshd. chonkh ihod aiti mikhoahnd o ionanian talb hkmt hstnd. lkn ma bh msih mslob oez miknim kh ihod ra lghzsh o amtha ra jhalt ast. lkn deot shdgan ra khoah ihod o khoah ionani msih qot khda o hkmt khda ast. zira kh jhalt khda az ansan hkimtr ast o natoani khda az mrdm, toanatr. zira ai bradr-an deot khod ra mlahzh nmaiid kh bsari bhsb jsm hkim nistnd o bsari toana ni o bsari shrif ni. blkh khda jhal jhan ra brgzid ta hkma ra rsoa saz o khda natoanan ealm ra brgzid ta toanaian ra rsoa saz, o khisian dnia o mhqran ra khda brgzid, blkh nistiha ra ta hstiha ra batl grdand. ta hich bshri dr dhod ao fkr nknd. lkn az ao shma hstid dr eisi

msih kh az janb khda brai shma hkmt shdh ast o edalt qdosit o fda. ta chnankh mktob ast hr kh fkr khdaond fkr nmaid.

## 2

o mn ai bradr-an, chon bh nzd shma amdm, ba fdilt klam ia hkmt niamdm chon shma ra bh sr khda aelam minmodm. zira ezimtnkrdm kh chizi dr mian shma dansth bashm jz eisi msih o ao ra mslob. o mn dr def o trs o lrzsh bsiar nzd shma shdm, o klam o oez mn bh skhan mqne hkmt nbod, blkh bh brhan roh o qot, ta aiman shma dr hkmt ansan nbashd blkh dr qot khda. lkn hkmti bian miknim nzd kamlin, ama hkmti kh az ain ealm nist o nh az ro-sai ain ealm kh zail migrdnd. blkh hkmt khda ra dr sri bian miknim, ieni an hkmt mkhfi ra kh khda pish az dhrha brai jlal ma mqdr frmod, kh ahd az rosai ain ealm an ra ndanst zira agr midanstnd khdaond jlal ra mslob nmikrdnd. blkh chnankh mktob ast, chizhaii ra kh chshmi ndid o goshi nshnid o bhkhatr ansani khtor nkrd, ieni anchh khda brai dostdaran khod mhia krdr ast. ama khda anha ra bh roh khod br ma kshf nmodh ast, zira kh roh hmhchiz hti emqhai khda ra niz tfhs miknd. zira kist az mrdman kh amor ansan ra bdand jz roh ansan kh dr oi mibashd. hmchnin niz amor khda ra hichks ndanst ast, jz roh khda. lkn ma roh jhan ra niafthaim, blkh an roh kh az khdaast ta anchh khda bh ma eta frmodh ast bdamim. kh anha ra niz bian miknim nh bh skhan amokht shdh az hkmt ansan, blkh bhanchh rohalqds miamoزد o rohaniha ra ba rohaniha jme minmaiim. ama ansan nfsani amor roh khda ra nmipdhird zira kh nzd ao jhalt ast o anha ra nmitoand fhmid zira hkma anha az roh mishod. lkn shkhs rohani dr hmhchiz hkmt miknd o ksi ra dr ao hkmt nist. zira kist kh fkr khdaond ra dansth bashd ta ao ra telim dhd? lkn ma fkr msih ra darim.

## 3

o mn ai bradr-an ntoanstm bh shma skhn-goim chon rohanian, blkh chon jsmanian o chon atfal dr msih. o shma ra bh shir kho-rak dadm nh bh gosht zira kh hnoz asttaet an nashtid blkh alhal niz ndarid, zira kh ta bhhal jsmani hstid, chon dr mian shma hsd o nzae o jdaiiha ast. aia jsmani nistid o bh triq ansan rftar nminmaid? zira chon iki goid mn az pols o digri mn az apls hstm, aia ansan nistid? ps kist pols o kist apls? jz khadmani kh bhoasth aishan aiman aor-did o bh andazhai kh khdaond bh hrks dad. mn kasht m o apls abiar krd lkn khda nmo mibkshshid. lhdha nh karndh chizi ast o nh ab dhndh blkh khda roianndh. o karndh o

sirab knndh ik hstnd, lkn hr ik ajrt khod ra bhsb mshqt khod khoahnd iaft. zira ba khda hmkanan hstim o shma zraet khda o emart khda hstid. bhsb fid khda kh bh mn eta shd, chon memar dana bniad nhadm o digri br an emart misazd; lkn hrks ba khbr bashd kh chgonh emart miknd. zira bniadi digr hichks nmitoand nhad jz ankh nhadh shdh ast, ieni eisi msih. lkn agr ksi br an bniad, emarti az tla ia nqrh ia joahr ia chob ia giah ia kah bna knd, kar hrks ashkar khoahd shd, zira kh an roz an ra zahr khoahd nmod, chonkh an bh atsh bh zhor khoahd rsid o khod atsh, eml hrks ra khoahd azmod kh chgonh ast. agr kari kh ksi br an gdhardh bashd bmand, ajr khoahd iaft. o agr eml ksi sokhth shod, zian bdo oard aid, hrchnd khod njat iabd ama chnankh az mian atsh. aia nmidanid kh hiki khda hstid o roh khda dr shma sakn ast? agr ksi hiki khda ra khrab knd, khda ao ra hlak sazid zira hiki khda mqds ast o shma an hstid. znhar ksi khod ra frib ndhd! agr ksi az shma khod ra dr ain jhan hkim pndard, jahl bshod ta hkim grdd. zira hkmt ain jhan nzd khda jhalt ast, chnankh mktob ast, hkma ra bh mkr khodshan grftar misazd. o aida, khdaond afkar hkma ra midand kh batl ast. ps hichks dr ansan fkhr nknd, zira hmhchiz az an shma ast, khoah pols, khoah apls, khoah kifa, khoah dnia, khoah zndgi, khoah mot, khoah chizhai hal, khoah chizhai aindh, hmh az an shma ast, o shma az msih o msih az khda mibashd.

4

hrks ma ra chon khdam msih o oklai asrar khda bshpard. o digr dr okla bazprs mishod kh hr iki amin bashd. ama bjht mn kmtr chizi ast kh az shma ia az iom bsrh hkm krth shom, blkh brkhod niz hkm nmiknm. zira kh dr khod eibi nmibinm, lkn az ain eadl shmrdrh nmishom, blkh hkmknndh mn khdaond ast. lhda pish az oqt bh chizi hkm mknid ta khdaond biadi kh khfaiai zlmt ra roshn khoahd krd o nithai dlha ra bh zhor khoahd aord; angah hrks ra mdh az khda khoahd bod. ama ai bradran, ain chizha ra btor mthl bh khod o apls nsbt dadm bhkhatr shma ta drbarh ma amokhth shoid kh az an-chh mktob ast tjaoz nknid o ta hich iki az shma tkbr nknd brai iki br digri. zira kist kh to ra brtri dad o chhchiz dari kh niafti? ps chon iafti, chra fkhr mikni kh goia niafti. alhal sir shdh o doltmnd gshthaid o bdon ma sltnt miknid; o kashkh sltnt mikrid ta ma niz ba shma sltnt mikrdim. zira gman mibrm kh khda ma rsolan ra akhr hmh erdh dasht mthl anani kh ftoai mot br aishan shdh ast, zira kh jhan o frshtgan o mrdm ra tmasagah shdhaim. ma bhkhatr msih jahlhstim, lkn shma dr msih dana hstid; ma deif lkn shma toana; shma eziz ama ma dhlil.

ta bh hmin saet grsnh o tshnh o erian o ko-bidh o aoarh hstim, o bh dsthai khod kar krth, mshqt mikshim o dshnam shnidh, brkt mitlbim o mzlom grdidh, sbr miknim. chon aftra br ma miznd, nsiht miknim o mthl qadhorat dnia o fdlat hmhchiz shdhaim ta bhhai. o ain ra nminoism ta shma ra shrmndh sazmn blkh chon frzndan mhhbob khod tnbih miknm. zira hrchnd hzaran astad dr msih dasht bashid, lkn pdran bsiar ndarid, zira kh mn shma ra dr msih eisi bh anjil tolid nmodm, ps az shma altmas miknm kh bh mn aqtda nmaidi. brai hmin timotaos ra nzd shma frstamd kh aost frznd mhhbob mn o amin dr khdaond ta rahhai mra dr msih bh iad shma biaord, chnankh dr hrja o dr hrklisa telim midhm. ama bedi tkbr miknd bh gman ankh mn nzd shma nmiaim. lkn bh zodi nzd shma khoahm amd, agr khdaond bkhoahd o khoahm danst nh skhn mtkbran ra blkh qot aishan ra. zira mlkot khda bh zban nist blkh dr qot ast. chh khoahsh darid aia ba chob nzd shma biaim ia ba mhbht o roh hlm?

5

fialhqiqh shnidh mishod kh dr mian shma zna pida shdh ast, o chnan znaii kh dr mian amtha hm nist; kh shkhsi zn pdr khod radashth bashd. o shma fkhr miknid blkh matm hm ndarid, chnankh baid ta an ksi kh ain eml ra krd az mian shma biron shod. zira kh mn hrchnd dr jsn ghaibm, ama dr roh hadrm; o alan chon hadr, hkm krdr dr hq ksi kh ain ra chnin krth ast. bh nam khdaond ma eisi msih, hngami kh shma ba roh mn ba qot khdaond ma eisi msih jme shoid, kh chnin shkhs bh shitan sprdh shod bjht hlakt jsn ta roh dr roz khdaond eisi njat iabd. fkhr shma niko nist. aia agah nistid kh andk khmirmaih, tmam khmir ra mkhmr misazd? ps khod ra az khmirmaih khnh pak saqid ta ftir tazh bashid, chnankh bikhmirmaih hstid zira kh fsh ma msih dr rah ma dhhb shdh ast. ps eid ra ngah darim nh bh khmirmaih khnh o nh bh khmirmaih bdi o shrart, blkh bh ftir sadhdli o rasti. dr an rsali bh shma noshtm kh ba zanian measht nknd. lkn nh mtlqa ba zanian ain jhan ia tmekaran o ia stmkaran ia btprstan, kh dr ain sort mibaid az dnia biron shoid. lkn alan bh shma minoisim kh agr ksi kh bh bradr namidh mishod, zani ia tmae ia btprst ia fhash ia migsar ia stmgr bashd, ba chnin shkhs measht mknid blkh ghda hm mkhorid. zira mra chhkar ast kh br anani kh kharjand daori knm. aia shma br ahl dakhil daori nmiknid? lkn anani ra kh kharjand khdaori khoahd krd. ps an shrir ra az mian khod brand.

aia ksi az shma chon br digri mdei bashd, jrat dard kh mrafeh brd pish zalman nh nzd mqdsan? ia nmidanid kh mqdsan, dnia ra daori khoahnd krd; o agr dnia az shma hkm iabd, aia qabl mqdmak kmtr nistid? aia nmidanid kh frshtgan ra daori khoahim krd ta chh rsd bh amor rozgar? ps chon dr mqdmak rozgar mrafeh darid, aia anani ra kh dr klisa hqir shmrhd mishond, minshanid? bjht anfeal shma migoim, aia dr mian shma ik nfr dana nist kh btoand dr mian bradran khod hkm knd? blkh bradr ba bradr bh mhakmh mirod o an hm nzd biaimanan! blkh alan shma ra baklihi qsori ast kh ba ikdigr mrafeh darid. chra bishter mzlom nmishoid o chra bishter mghbon nmishoid? blkh shma zlm miknid o mghbon misazid o ain ra niz bh bradran khod! aia nmidanid kh zalman oarth mlkot khda nmishond? frib mkhorid, zira fasqan o btrprstan o zanian o mtneiman o loat o dzdan o tmeqaran o migsaran o fhashan o stmgran oarth mlkot khda nkhoahnd shd. o bedi az shma chnin mibodid lkn ghsl iaftu o mqds grdidh o eadl krdh shdhaid bh nam eisi khdaond o bh roh khda ma. hmhchiz brai mn jaiz ast lkn hrchiz mfid nist. hmhchiz brai mn roast, likn nmigdharm kh chizi br mn tsit iabd. khorak brai shkm ast o shkm brai khorak, lkn khda ain o an ra fani khoahd sakht. ama jsm brai zna nist, blkh brai khdaond ast o khdaond brai jsm. o khda khdaond ra brkhizanid o ma ra niz bh qot khod khoahd brkhizanid. aia nmidanid kh bdnhai shma aedai msih ast? ps aia aedai msih ra brdashth, aedai fahshh grdanm? hash! aia nmidanid kh hrkh ba fahshh piondd, ba oi iktu bashd? zira migoid hrdo ik tn khoahnd bod. lkn ksi kh ba khdaond piondd ikroh ast. az zna bgrzid. hr gnahi kh admi miknd biron az bdn ast, lkn zani br bdn khod gnah miorzd. ia nmidanid kh bdn shma hikl rohalqds ast kh dr shma ast kh az khda iaftahid o az an khod nistid? zira kh bh qimti khridh shdid, ps khda ra bh bdn khod tmjid nmaiid.

ama drbarh anchh bh mn nosht bodid, mrd ra niko an ast kh zn ra lms nknd. lkn bhsbb zna, hr mrd zojh khod ra bdard o hr zn shohr khod ra bdard. o shohr hq zn ra ada nmaid o hmchnin zn hq shohr ra. zn br bdn khod mkhtar nist blkh shohrsh, o hmchnin mrdniz akhtiar bdn khod ndard blkh znsh, az ikdigr jdaii mgzinid mgr mdti bh rdaif trfin ta brai rozh o ebadt fargh bashid; o baz ba hm piondid mbada shitan shma ra bhsbb naprhizi shma dr tjrbb andazd. lkn ain ra migoim bh triq ajazh nh bh triq hkm, ama mikhoahm kh hmh mrdm mthl khodm

bashnd. lkn hrks nemti khas az khda dard, iki chnin o digri chnan. lkn bh mjrdin o biohznai migoim kh aishan ra niko ast kh mthl mn bmannd. lkn agr prhiz ndarnd, nkah bknd zira kh nkah az atsh hos bhter ast. ama mnkohan ra hkm miknm o nh mn blkh khdaond kh zn az shohr khod jda nshod; o agr jda shod, mjrd bmand ia ba shohr khod slh knd; o mrd niz zn khod ra jda nsazd. o digran ra mn migoim nh khdaond kh agr ksi az bradran zn biaiman dasht bashd o an zn radi bashd kh ba oi bmand, ao ra jda nsazd. o zn kh shohr biaiman dasht bashd o ao radi bashd kh ba oi bmand, az shohr khod jda nshod. zira kh shohr biaiman az zn khod mqds mishod o zn biaiman az bradr mqds migrdd o agrnh aolad shma napak mibodnd, lkn alhai mqdsnd. ama agr biaiman jdaii nmaid, bgdharsh kh bshod zira bradr ia khoahr dr ain sort mqid nist o khda ma ra bh slamti khoandh ast. zira kh to chh dani ai zn kh shohr ra njat khoahi dad? ia chh dani ai mrd kh zn khod ra njat khoahi dad? mgr ainkh bh hrtor kh khdaond bh hrks qsmt frmodd o bh hman halt kh khda hrks ra khoandh bashd, bdintor rftar bknd; o hmchnin dr hmh klisaha amr miknm. agr ksi dr mkhtoni khoandh shod, namkhton ngrdd o agr ksi dr namkhtoni khoandh shod, mkhton nshod. khtnh chizi nist o namkhtoni hich, blkh ngah dashtn amrhai khda. hrks dr hr halti kh khoandh shdh bashd, dr hman bmand. agr dr ghlami khoandh shdi to ra baki nbashd, blkh agr hm mitoani azad shoi, an ra aoliatr astemal kn. zira ghlami kh dr khdaond khoandh shdh bashd, azad khdaond ast; o hmchnin shkhsi azad kh khoandh shd, ghlam msih ast. bh qimti khridh shdid, ghlam ansan nshoid. ai bradran hrks dr hrhalti kh khoandh shdh bashd, dr an nzd khda bmand. ama dr-barh bakrhaha hkmi az khdaond ndarm. lkn chon az khdaond rhmt iaftm kh amin bashm, rai midhm. ps gman miknm kh bjht tngi ain zman, ansan ra niko an ast kh hmchnan bmand. agr ba zn bsth shdi, jdaii mjoi o agr az zn jda hsti digr zn mkhoah. lkn hrgah nkah krdi, gnah norzidi o hrgah bakrh mnkogh grdid, gnah nkrd. oli chnin dr jsm zhmt khoahnd kshid, likn mn br shma shftt darm. ama ai bradran, ain ra migoim ogt tng ast ta bed az ain anani kh zn darnd mthl bizn bashnd o grianan chon nagrianan o khoshhalan mthl nakhosh-halan o khridaran chon ghirmalkan bashnd, o astemalknndgan ain jhan mthlastemalknndgan nbashnd, zira kh sort ain jhan drgdhr ast. ama khoahsh ain darm kh shma biandishh bashid. shkhs mjrd dr amor khdaond miandishd kh chgonh rdamndi khdaond ra bjoid; o sahb zn dr amor dnia miandishd kh chgonh zn khod ra khosh bsazd. dr mian zn mnkogh o bakrh niz tfaoti ast, zira bakrh dr

amor khdaond miandishd ta hm dr tn o hm dr roh mqds bashd; ama mnkorrh dr amor dña miandishd ta shohr khod ra khosh sazd. ama ain ra brai nfe shma migoim nh ankh dami br shma bñhm blkh nzh bh shaistgi o mlazmt khdaond, bitshoish. lkn hrgah ksi gman brd kh ba bakrh khod nashaistgi miknd, agr bh hd blogh rsid o nachar ast az chnin shdn, anchh khoahd bknd; gnahi nist; bgdhar kh nkah knnd. ama ksi kh dr dl khod paidar ast o ahtiaj ndard blkh dr aradh khod mkhtar ast o dr dl khod jazm ast kh bakrh khod ra ngah dard, niko miknd. ps hm ksi kh bh nkah dhd, niko miknd o ksi kh bh nkah ndhd, nikotr nimaidd. zn madami kh shohrsh zndh ast, bsth ast. ama hrgah shohrsh mrd azad grdid ta bh hrkh bkhoahd mnkorrh shod, likn dr khdaond fqt. ama bñsb rai mn khoshhalar ast, agr chnin bmand o mn niz gman mibrm kh roh khda ra darm.

8

ama drbarh qrbanihai btha, midanim kh hmh elm darim. elm baeth tkbr ast, lkn-mhbt bna miknd. agr ksi gman brd kh chizi midand, hnoz hich nmidad, btori kh baid dast. ama agr ksi khda ra mhbt nmaid, nzd ao merof mibashd. ps drbarh khordn qrbanihai btha, midanim kh bt dr jhan chizi nist o ainkh khdaai digr jz iki nist. zira hrchnd hstnd kh bh khdaian khoandh mishond, chh dr asman o chh dr zmin, chnankh khdaian bsia o khdaondan bsia mibashnd, lkn ma ra ik khdaast, ieni pdr kh hmh chiz az aost o ma brai ao hstim, o ik khdaond, ieni eisi msih kh hmhchiz az aost o ma az ao hstim. oli hmh ra ain merft nist, zira bedi ta bh hal bh aetqad ainkh bt hst, an ra chon qrbani bt mikhornd o dmir aishan chon deif ast njs mishod. ama khorak, ma ra mqbol khda nmisazd zira kh nh bh khordn bhtrim o nh bh nakhordn bdr. lkn ahtiat knid mbada akhtiar shma baeth lghzsh defa grdd. zira agr ksi to ra kh sahb elm hsti bind kh dr btkdh nshsthai, aia dmir an ks kh deif ast bh khordn qrbanihai btha bna nmishod? o az elm to an bradr deif kh msih brai ao mrd hlak khoahd shd. o hmchnin chon bh bradran gnah orzidd o dmar deif-shan ra sdmh rsanidd, hmana bh msih khta nmodid. bnaabrain, agr khorak baeth lghzsh bradr mn bashd, ta bh abd gosht nkhoahm khord ta bradr khod ra lghzsh ndhm.

9

aia rsol nistm? aia azad nistm? aia eisi msih khdaond ma ra ndidm? aia shma eml mn dr khdaond nistid? hrgah digran ra rsol nbashm, albth shma ra hstm zira kh mhr

rsalt mn dr khdaond shma hstid. hjt mn bjht anani kh mra amthan miknd ain ast kh aia akhtiar khordn o ashamed ndarim? aia akhtiar ndarim kh khoahr dini ra bh zni grfth, hmrah khod bbrim, mthl sair rsolan o bradran khdaond o kifa? ia mn o brnaba bh tñhaii mkhtar nistim kh kar nkñm? kist kh hrgz az khrgi khod jng knd? ia kist kh takstani ghrrs nmodh, az miohash nkhor? ia kist kh ghiai behrand o az shir gh nhoshd? aia ain ra btor ansan migoim ia shriet niz ain ra nmigoid? zira kh dr torat mosi mktob ast kh gao ra hngamikh khrrm ra khrd miknd, dhan mbnd. aia khda dr fkr gaoan mibashd? ia mhd khtar ma ain ra nmigoid? bli brai ma mktob ast kh shkmmknndh mibaid bh amid, shkmm nmaid o khrdknndh khrrm dr amid iaftn qsmt khod bashd. chon ma rohaniha ra brai shma kashtim, aia amr bzrgi ast kh ma jsmaniha shma ra dro knim? agr digran dr ain akhtiar br shma shriknd, aia nh ma bisht? likn ain akhtiar ra astemal nkrdim, blkh hrchiz ra mthml mishoim, mbada anjil msih ra teoiq andazim. aia nmidanid kh hrkh dr amor mqds mshghol bashd, az hiki mikhord o hrkh khdm mdhbh knd, az mdhbh nsibi midard. o hmchnin khdaond frmod kh hrkh bh anjil aelam nmaid, az anjil meisht iaab. likn mn hichik az ainha ra astemal nkrdm o ain ra bh ain qsd nnoshmt ta ba mn chnin shod, zira kh mra mrdn bhtr ast az ankh ksi fkrh mra batl grdand. zira hrgah bshart dhm, mra fkrh nist chonkh mra drort aftadh ast, blkh oai br mn agr bshart ndhm. zira hrgah ain ra toea knm ajrt darm, lkn agr krha bashd okalti bh mn sprdh shd. dr ain sort, mra chh ajrt ast ta ankh chon bshart midhm, anjil msih ra bikhrj saz o akhtiar khod ra dr anjil astemal nkñm? zira ba ainkh az hmhks azad bodm, khod ra gh-lam hmh grdanidm ta bsia ra sod brm. o ihod ra chon ihod gshtm ta ihod ra sod brm o ahl shriet ra mthl ahl shriet ta ahl shriet ra sod brm; o bishrietan ra chon bishrietan shdm, hrchnd nzd khda bishriet nistm, blkh shriet msih dr mn ast, ta bishrietan ra sod brm; defa ra deif shdm ta defa ra sod brm; hmhks ra hmhchiz grdidm ta bh hrnoei bedi ra brhanm. ama hmhkar ra bjht anjil miknm ta dr an shrik grdm. aia nmidanid anani kh dr midan nkrdnd, hmh midond lkn ik nfr aneam ra mibrd. bh aintor shma bdoid ta bh kmal bbrid. o hrkh orzsh knd dr hrchiz riadt mikshd; ama aishanta taj fani ra biabnd lkn ma taj ghirfani ra. ps mn chnin midom, nh chon ksi kh shk dard; o msht miznm nh ankh hoa ra bznm. blkh tn khod ra zbon misazm o an ra dr bndgi midarm, mbada chon digran ra oez nmodm, khod mhrom shom.



zira ai bradran nmikhoahm shma bikhbr bashid az ainkh pdran ma hmh zir abr bodnd o hmh az dria ebord nmoldnd o hmh bh mosi temid iaftnd, dr abr o dr dria; o hmh hman khorak rohani ra khordnd o hmh hman shrb rohani ra noshidnd, zira kh miashamidnd az skhrh rohani kh az eqb aishan miamd o an skhrh msih bod. likn az akthr aishan khda radi nbod, zira kh dr biaban andakhth shdnd. o ain amor nmonhha brai ma shd ta ma khoahshmnd bdi nbashim, chnankh aishan bodnd; o nh btprst shoid, mthl bedi az aishan, chnankh mktob ast, qom bh akl o shrb nshstnd o brai lho o leb brpa shdnd. o nh zna knim chnankh bedi az aishan krndnd o dr ik roz bist o sh hzar nfr hlak gshtnd. o nh msih ra tjrbh knim, chnankh bedi az aishan krndnd o az marha hlak grdidnd. o nh hmhm knid, chnankh bedi az aishan krndnd o hlak knndh aishan ra hlak krd. o ain hmh btor mthl bdishan oaqe shd o brai tnbih ma mktob grdid kh aoakhr ealm bh marsidh ast. ps ank h gman brd kh qaim ast, bakhbr bashd kh niftnd. hich tjrbh jz ank mnasb bshr bashd, shma ra fro ngrft. ama khda amin ast kh nmigdhard shma foq taqt khod azmodh shoid, blkh batjrbh mfri niz misazd ta iarai thml an ra dasht bashid. lhdha ai ezizan mn az btprsti bgrizid. bh khrdmndan skhn migoim, khod hkm knid branchh migoim. pialh brkt kh an ra trbk mikhoanim, aia shrakt dr khon msih nist? o nani ra kh parh miknim, aia shrakt dr bdn msih ni? zira ma kh bsiarim, ik nan o iktm mibashim chonkh hmh az ik nan qsmt miiabim. asraiil jsmani ra mlahzh knid! aia khorndgan qrbaniha shrk qrbangah nistnd? ps chh goim? aia bt chizi mibashd? ia kh qrbani bt chizi ast? ni! blkh anchh amtha qrbani miknnd, brai dioha migdhrannnd nh brai khda; o nmikhoahm shma shrk dioha bashid. mhal ast kh hm az pialh khdaond o hm az pialh dioha bnoshid; o hm az maidh khdaond o hm az maidh dioha nmitoanid qsmt brd. aia khdaond ra bh ghirt miaorim ia az ao toanatr mibashim? hmhchiz jaiz ast, likn hmh mfid nist; hmh roast, likn hmh bna nmiknd. hrks nfe khod ra njoid, blkh nfe digri ra. hranchh ra dr qsabkxanh mifroshnd, bkhoriid o hich mprsid bhkhatr dmir. zira kh jhan opri an az an khdaond ast. hrgah ksi az biaimanan az shma oedh khoahd o mikhoahid broid, anchh nzd shma gdharnd bkhoriid o hich mprsid bjht dmir. ama agr ksi bh shma goid ain qrbani bt ast, mkhoriid bhkhatr an ks kh khbr dad o bjht dmir, zira kh jhan o pri an az an khdaond ast. ama dmir migoim nh az khodt blkh dmir an digr; zira chra dmir digri br azadi mn hkm knnd? o agr mn bh shkr bkhorm, chra br mn aftra znnd bhsbb an chizi kh mn brai

an shkr miknm? ps khoah bkhoriid, khoah bnoshid, khoah hrchh knid, hmh ra brai jlal khda bknd. ihodian o ionanian o klisai khda ra lghzsh mdhid. chnankh mn niz dr hrkari hmh ra khosh misazm o nfe khod ra talb nistm, blkh nfe bsitari ra ta njat iaabnd.

## 11

ps aqtda bh mn nmaiid chnankh mn niz bhmsih miknm. ama ai bradran shma ra thsin minmaim az aijnht kh dr hrchiz mra iad midarid o akhbar ra btori kh bh shma sprdm, hfz minmaiid. ama mikhoahm shma bdanid kh sr hr mrd, msih ast o sr zn, mrd o sr msih, khda. hr mrdi kh srposhidh dea ia nbod knnd, sr khod ra rsoa minmaid. ama hr zn kh sr brnhh dea ia nbod knnd, sr khod ra rsoa misazd, zira ainchnan ast kh trashidh shod. zira agr zn nmiposhd, moi ra niz bbrd; o agr zn ra moi brdin ia trashidn qbi ast, baid bposhd. zira kh mrd ra nbaid sr khod ra bposhd chonkh ao sort o jlal khdaast, ama zn jlal mrd ast. zira kh mrd az zn nist blkh zn az mrd ast. o niz mrd bjht zn afrihd nshd, blkh zn brai mrd. az ain jht zn mibaid ezti br sr dasht bashd bhsbb frshtgan. likn zn az mrd jda nist o mrd hm jda az zn nist drkhdaond. zira chnankh zn az mrd ast, hmchnin mrd niz bhosiil zn, likn hmhchiz az khda. dr dl khod ansaf dhid, aia shaisth ast kh zn naposhidh nzd khda dea knnd? aia khod tbiest shma ra nmiamozd kh agr mrd moi draz dard, ao ra ear mibashd? o agr zn moi draz dard, ao ra fkr ast, zira kh moi bjht prdh bdo dadh shd? o agr ksi stizhr bashd, ma o klisai khda ra chnin eadti nist. likn chon ain hkm ra bh shma miknm, shma ra thsin nmiknm, zira kh shma nh az brai bhtri blkh brai bdtri jme mishoid. zira aia hngami kh shma dr klisa jme mishoid, mishnom kh dr mian shma shqaqha roi midhd o qdri az an ra baor miknm. az an jht kh lazam ast dr mian shma bdetha niz bashd ta kh mqbolan az shma zahr grnd. ps chon shma dr ik ja jme mishoid, mmkn nist kh shamkhdaond khordh shod, zira dr oqt khordn hrks sham khod ra pisht migird o iki grsnh o digri mst mishod. mgr kxanhha brai khordn o ashamidn ndarid? ia klisai khda ra thqir minmaiid o anani ra kh ndarnd shrmdnd misazid? bh shma chh bgoim? aia dr ain amr shma ra thsin nmai? thsin nminmaim! zira mn az khdaond iaftm, anchh bh shma niz sprdm kh eisi khdaond dr shbi kh ao ra tslim krndnd, nan ra grft o shkr nmold, parh krd o gft, bgirid bkhoriid. ain ast bdn mn kh brai shma parh mishod. ain ra bh iadgari mn bja arid. o hmchnin pialh ra niz bed az sham o gft, ain pialh ehd jdid ast dr khon mn. hrgah ain ra bnoshid, bh iadgari mn bknd. zira hrgah ain nan ra bkhoriid o ain pialh ra bnoshid,

mot khdaond ra zahr minmaiid ta hngami kh bazaid. ps hrkh btor nashaisth nan ra bkhord o pialh khdaond ra bnoshd, mjrm bdn o khon khdaond khoahd bod. ama hr shkhs khod ra amthan knd o bdirtr az an nan bkhord o az an pialh bnoshd. zira hrkh mikhord o minoshd, ftoai khod ra mikhord o minoshd agr bdn khdaond ra tmiiz nmiknd. az ain sbb bsiari az shma deif o mridand o bsiari khoabidhand. ama agr brkhod hkm mikrdim, hkm br ma nmishd. lkn hngami kh br ma hkm mishod, az khdaond tadib mishoim mbada ba ahl dnia br ma hkm shod. lhdha ai bradran mn, chon bjht khordn jme mishoid, mntzr ikdigr bashid. o agr ksi grsnh bashd, dr khanh bkhord, mbada bjht eqobt jme shoid. o chon biaim, mabqi ra mntzm khoahm nmoad.

bdn ra mrtb sakht bqsmi kh naqs ra bisht r hrmt dad, ta kh jdai dr bdn niftd, blkh aeda bh brabri dr fkr ikdigr bashnd. o agr ik edo drdmnd grdd, sair aeda ba an hmdrd bashnd o agr edoi ezt iabd, baqi aeda ba ao bh khoshi aind. ama shma bdn msih hstid o frda aedai an mibashid. o khda qradad bedi ra dr klisa, aol rsolan, dom anbia, som melman, bed qoat, ps nemthai shfa dadn o aeanat o tdabir o aqsam zbanha. aia hmh rsol hstnd, ia hmh anbia, ia hmh melman, ia hmh qoat? ia hmh nemthai shfa darnd, ia hmh bh zbanha mtklm hstnd, ia hmh trjmh miknd? lkn nemthai bht r ba ghirt btlbid o triq afdl ra niz bh shma nshan midhm.

## 13

## 12

ama drbarh etaiai rohani, ai bradran-nmikhoahm shma bikhbr bashid. midanid hngami kh amtha mibodid, bh soi bthai gng brdh mishdid btori kh shma ra mibrnd. ps shma ra khbr midhm kh hrkh mtklm bh roh khda bashd, eisi ra anatima nmigoid o ahdi jz bh rohalqds eisi ra khdaond nmitoand gft. o nemtha anoae ast oli roh hman. o khdmtha anoae ast ama khdaond hman. o emlha anoae ast lkn hman khda hmh ra dr hmh eml miknd. oli hrks ra zhor roh bjht mnfet eta mishod. zira iki ra bosatt roh, klam hkmt dadh mishod o digri ra klam elm, bhsb hman roh. o iki ra aiman bh hman roh o digri ra nemthai shfa dadn bh hman roh. o iki ra qot meizat o digri ra nbot o iki ra tmiiz aroah o digri ra aqsam zbanha o digri ra trjmh zbanha. lkn dr jmie ainha hman ik roh fael ast kh hrks ra frda bhsb aradh khod tqsim miknd. zira chnankh bdn ik ast o aedai mtedd dard o tmami aedai bdn agrchh bsiar ast iktn mibashd, hmchnin msih niz mibashd. zira kh jmie ma bh ik roh dr ik bdn temid iaftim, khoah ihod, khoah ionani, khoah ghlam, khoah azad o hmh az ik roh noshanidh shdim. zira bdn ik edo nist blkh bsiar ast. agr pa goid chonkh dst nistm az bdn nmibashm, aia bdn sbb az bdn nist? o agr gosh goid chonkh chshm nim az bdn nistm, aia bdn sbb az bdn nist? agr tmam bdn chshm bodi, kja mibod shnidn o agr hmh shnidn bodi kja mibod boiidn? lkn alhal khda hrik az aeda ra dr bdn nhad brhsb aradh khod. o agr hmh ik edo bodi bdn kja mibod? ama alan aeda bsiar ast likn bdn ik. o chshm dst ra nmitoand gft kh, mhtaj to nistm ia sr paiha ra niz kh, ahtiaj bh shma ndarm. blkh elaoh br ain, an aedai bdn kh deiftr minmaiid, lazmtir mibashnd. o anha ra kh psttr ajzai bdn mipndarim, eziztr midarim o ajzai qbih ma jmal afdl dard. lkn aedai jmilh ma ra ahtiaji nist, blkh khda

agr bh zbanhai mrdm o frshtgan skhngoim o mhbt ndasht bashm, mthl nhas sdadhdnd o snj fghan knddh shdham. o agr nbot dasht bashm o jmie asrar o hmh elm ra bdanm o aiman kaml dasht bashm bhddi kh kohha ra nql knm o mhbt ndasht bashm, hich hstm. o agr jmie amoa khod ra sdqh dhm o bdn khod ra bsparm ta sokht shod o mhbt ndasht bashm, hich sod nmibrm. mhbt hlim o mhrban ast; mhbt hsd nmibrd; mhbt kbr o ghorrdard; atoar napsndidh ndard o nfe khod ra talb nmishod; khshm nmigird o so'zn ndard; az narasti khoshooqt nmigrdd, oli ba rasti shadi miknd; dr hmhchiz sbr miknd o hmh ra baor minmaid; dr hmhal amidoar mibashd o hr chiz ra mthml mibashd. mhbt hrgz saqt nmishod o ama agr nbotha bashd, nist khoahd shd o agr zbanha, antha khoahdpdhirft o agr elm, zail khoahd grdid. zira jzii elmi darim o jzii nbot minmaiim, lkn hngami kh kaml aid, jzii nist khoahd grdid. zmani kh tfl bodm, chon tfl hrf mizdm o chon tfl fkr mikrdm o mannd tfl teql minmodm. ama chon mrd shdm, karhai tflanh ra trk krdr. zira kh alhal dr ainh btor mema mibinin, lkn an oqt robo; alan jzii merfti darm, lkn anoqt khoahm shnakht, chnankh niz shnakht shdham. o alhal ain sh chiz baqi ast, ieni aiman o amid o mhbt. ama bzrgtr az ainha mhbt ast.

## 14

dr pi mhbt bkoshid o etaiai rohani ra bh ghirt btlbid, khsosa ain kh nbot knid. zira ksi kh bh zbani skhn migoid, nh bh mrdm blkh bh khda migoid, zira hichks nmifhmd likn dr roh bh asrar tklm minmaid. ama ankh nbot miknd, mrdm ra brai bna o nsiht o tqli migoid. hrkh bh zbani migoid, khod ra bna miknd, ama ankh nbot minmaid, klisa ra bna miknd. o khoahsh darm kh hmh shma bh zbanha tklm knid, lkn bisht r ain kh nbot nmaiid zira ksi kh nbot knd bht r ast az

ksi kh bh zbanha hrf znd, mgr ankh trjmh knd ta klisa bna shod. ama alhal ai bradran, agr nzd shma aim o bh zbanha skhn ranm, shma ra chh sod mibkshsm? mgr ankh shma ra bh mkashfh ia bh merft ia bh nbot iabh telim goim. o hmchnin chizhai bijan kh sda midhd chon ni ia brbt agr dr sdaha frq nknd, chgonh aoaz ni ia brbt fhmidh mishod? zir agr krna niz sdai namelom dhd, kh khod ra nhiai jng misazd? hmchnin shma niz agr bh zban, skhn mfhom ngoiid, chgonh melom mishod an chizi kh gft shd zira kh bh hoa skhn khoahid gft? zira kh anoe zbanhai dnha hrqdr ziadh bashd, oli iki bimeni nist. ps hrgah qot zban ra nmidanm, nzd mtklm brbri mibashm o ankh skhn goid nzd mn br-bri mibashd. hmchnn shma niz chonkh ghior etai ai rohani hstid, btlbid ainkh brai bnai klisa afzodh shoid. bnabrain ksi kh bh zbani skhn migoid, dea bknd ta trjmh nmaid. zira agr bh zbani dea knm, roh mn dea miknd lkn eql mn brkhordar nmishod. ps mqsod chist? bh roh dea khoahm krd o bh eql niz dea khoahm nmod; bh roh srod khoahm khoand o bh eql niz khoahm khoand. zira agr dr roh tbrk mikhoani, chgonh an ksi kh bh mnzlt ami ast, bh shkr to amin goid o hal ankh nmifhmd chh migoi? zira to albt khob shkr mikni, lkn an digr bna nmishod. khda ra shkr miknm kh ziadtr az hmh shma bh zbanha hrf miznm. lkn dr klisa bisht mipsndm kh pnj klmh bh eql khod goim ta digran ra niz telim dhm az ankh hzaran klmh bh zban bgoim. ai bradran, dr fhm at-fal mbashid blkh drbdkhioi atfal bashid o dr fhm rshid. dr torat mktob ast kh khdaond migoid bh zbanhai biganh o lbhai ghir bh ain qom skhn khoahm gft o ba ain hmh mra nkhoahnd shnid. ps zbanha nshani ast nh brai aimandaran blkh brai biaimanan; ama nbot brai biaiman nist blkh brai aimandaran ast. ps agr tmam klisa dr jaii jme shond o hmh bh zbanha hrf znnd o amian ia biaimanan dakh shond, aia nmigoind kh dioanhai? oli agr hmh nbot knnd o ksi az biaimanan ia amian draid, az hmh tobikh miiabd o az hmh mlzm migrdd, o khfaiai qib ao zahr mishod o hmchnin bh roi draftadh, khda ra ebadt khoahd krd o nda khoahd dad kh fialhqiae khda dr mian shma ast. ps ai bradran mqsod ain ast kh oqtikh jme shoid, hriki az shma srodi dard, telimi dard, zbani dard, mkashfhai dard, trjmhai dard, baid hmh bjht bna bshod. agr ksi bh zbani skhn goid, do do ia nhait sh sh bashnd, bh trtib o ksi trjmh knd. ama agr mtr-jmi nbashd, dr klisa khamosh bashd o ba khod o ba khda skhn goid. o az anbia do ia sh skhn bgoind o digran tmiz dhnd. o agr chizi bh digri az ahl mjls mkshof shod, an aol sakt shod. zira kh hmh mitoaind ikik nbot knid ta hmh telim iabnd o hmh nsiht pdhirnd. o aroah anbia mtie anbia

mibashnd. zira kh ao khdei tshoish nist blkh khdei slamti, chnankh dr hmh klisahi mqdsan. oznan shma dr klisaha khamosh bashnd zira kh aishan ra hrf zdn jaiz nist blkh ataet nmodn, chnankh torat niz migoid. ama agr mikhoahnd chizi biamoiznd, dr kxanh az shohran khod bpsnd, chon znan ra dr klisa hrf zdn qbihi ast. aia klam khda az shma sadr shd ia bh shma bh tnhai rsid? agr ksi khod ra nbi ia rohani pndard, aqar bknd kh anekh bh shma minoisht, ahkam khdaond ast. ama agr ksi jahl ast, jahl bashd. ps ai bradran, nbot ra bh ghirt btlbid o az tklm nmodn bh zbanha mne mknd. lkn hmhchiz bh shaistgi o antzam bashd.

## 15

alan ai bradran, shma ra az anjili kh bh shma bshart dadm aelam minmaim kh an ra hm pdhirtid o dr an hm qaim mibashid, o bhosiht an niz njat miiabid, bh shrti kh an klami ra kh bh shma bshart dadm, mhkm ngah darid oala ebth aiman aordid. zira kh aol bh shma sprdm, anekh niz iaftm kh msih brhsb ktb dr rah gnahan ma mrd, o ainkh mdfon shd o dr roz som brhsb ktb brkhast; o ainkh bh kifa zahr shd o bed az an bh an doazdh, o ps az an, bh ziadh az pansd bradr ik bar zahr shd kh bisht az aishan ta amroz baqi hstnd, ama bedi khoabidhand. az an ps bh ieqob zahr shd o bed bh jmie rsolan. o akhr hmh br mn mthl tfl sqtshdh zahr grdid. zira mn khtrin rsolan hstm o lai q nistm kh bh rsol khoandh shom, chonkh brklisai khda jfa mirsanidm. likn bh fid khda anekh hstm hstm o fid ao kh br mn bod batl ngsht, blkh bish az hmh aishan mshqt kshidm, ama nh mn blkh fid khda kh ba mn bod. ps khoah mn o khoah aishan bdn triq oez miknim o bh aintor aiman aordid. likn agr bh msih oez mishod kh az mrdgan brkhast, chon ast kh bedi az shma migoind kh qiamt mrdgan nist? ama agr mrdgan ra qiamt nist, msih niz brkhasth ast. o agr msih brkhast, batl ast oez ma o batl ast niz aiman shma. o shhod kdhbh niz brai khda shdim, zira drbarh khda shhadat dadim kh msih ra brkhizanid, o hal ankh ao ra brkhizanid dr sorti kh mrdgan brnmikhihnd. zira hrgah mrdgan brnmikhihnd, msih niz brkhasth ast. ama hrgah msih brkhasth ast, aiman shma batl ast o shma taknon dr gnahan khod hstid, blkh anani hm kh dr msih khoabidhand hlak shdnd. agr fqt dr ain jhan dr msih amidoarim, az jmie mrdm bdbkhtrim. likn balfel msih az mrdgan brkhasth o nobr khoabidgan shdh ast. zira chnankh bh ansan mot amd, bh ansan niz qiamt mrdgan shd. o chnankh dr adm hmh mimirnd dr msih niz hmh zndh khoahnd gsht. likn hrks bh rtbh khod; msih nobr ast o bed anani kh dr oqt

amdn ao az an msih mibashnd. o bed az an antha ast oqti kh mlkot ra bh khda o pdr spard. o dr an zman tmam riasi o tmam qdrt o qot ra nabod khoahd grdanid. zira madami kh hmh dshmnan ra zir paihai khod nnhd, mibaid ao slntn bnmaid. dshmn akhr kh nabod mishod, mot ast. zira hmhchiz ra zir paihai oi andakhth ast. ama chon migoid kh hmhchiz ra zir andakhth ast, oadh ast kh ao kh hmh ra zir ao andakht, mstth-nia ast. ama zmani kh hmh mtie oi shdh bashnd, angah khod psr hm mtie khoahd shd ao ra kh hmhchiz ra mtie oi grdanid, ta ankh khda kl dr kl bashd. oala anani kh brai mrdgan temid miiabnd, chh knnd? hrgah mrdgan mtlqa brnmikhiznd, ps chra brai aishan temid migirnd? o ma niz chra hr saet khod ra dr khtir miandazim? bh an fkhri drbarh shma kh mra dr khdaond ma msih eisi hst qsm, kh hroozh mra mrdni ast. chon btor ansan dr afss ba ohosh jung krdrm, mra chh sod ast? agr mrdgan brnmikhiznd, bkhorim o biashamim chon frda mimirim. frifth mshoid! meashrat bd, akhlaq hsnh ra fasd misazd. brai edalt bidar shdh, gnah mnkid zira bedi merft khda ra ndarnd. brai anfeal shma migoim. ama agr ksi goid, mrdgan chgonh brmikhiznd o bh kdam bdn miaind?, ai ahmq anchh to mikari zndh nmigrdd jz ankh bmid. o anchh mikari, nh an jsmi ra kh khoahd shd mikari, blkh danhai mjrd khoah az gndm o ia az danhhai digr. likn khda brhsb aradh khod, an ra jsmi midhd o bh hr iki az tkhmha jsm khodsh ra. hr gosht az ik noe gosht nist, blkh gosht ansan, digr ast o gosht bhaim, digr o gosht mrghan, digr o gosht mahian, digr. o jsmhai asmani hst o jsmhai zmini niz; likn shan asmaniha, digr o shan zminiha, digr ast; o shan aftar digr o shan mah digr o shan stargan, digr, zira kh starh az starh dr shan, frq dard. bh hmin nhj ast niz qiant mrdgan. dr fsad kashth mishod, o dr bifsadi brmikhizd; dr dhlt kashth migrdd o dr jlal brmikhizd; dr def kashth mishod o dr qot brmikhizd; jsm nfsani kashth mishod o jsm rohani brmikhizd. agr jsm nfsani hst, hrainh rohani niz hst. o hmchnin niz mktob ast kh ansan aol, ieni adm nfs zndh gsht, ama adm akhr roh hiatbksh shd. likn rohani mqdm nbod blkh nfsani o bed az an rohani. ansan aol az zmin ast khaki; ansan dom khdaond ast az asman. chnankh khaki ast, khakian niz chnan hstnd o chnankh asmani ast, asmaniha hmchnan mibashnd. o chnankh sort khaki ra grftim, sort asmani ra niz khoahim grft. likn ai bradan ain ra migoim kh gosht o khon nmitoand oarth mlkot khda shod o fasd oarth bifsadi niz nmishod. hmana bh shma sri migoim kh hmh nkhoahim khoabid, likn hmh mtbdl khoahim shd. dr lhzhai, dr trfhaleini, bh mjrd noakhtn sor akhir, zira krna sda khoahd dad, o mrdgan, bifsad

khoahnd brkhast o ma mtbdl khoahim shd. zira kh mibaid ain fasd bifsadi ra bposhd o ain fani bh bqa arasth grdd. ama chon ain fasd bifsadi ra poshid o ain fani bh bqa arasth shd, angah ain klami kh mktob ast bh anjam khoahd rsid kh mrg dr zfr bleidh shdh ast. ai mot nish to kja ast o ai gor zfr to kja? nish mot gnah ast o qot gnah, shriet. likn shkr khda rast kh ma ra bhoasth khdaond ma eisi msih zfr midhd. bnabrain ai bradan hbib mn paidar o bitshoish shdh, piosth dr eml khdaond bifzaiid, chon midanid kh zhmt shma dr khdaond batl nist.

## 16

ama drbarh jme krnd zkat brai mqdsin, chnankh bh klisaihai ghlatihfrmodm, shma niz hmchnin knid. dr roz aol hfth, hr iki az shma bhsb nemti kh iaftb bashd, nzd khod dhkhirh krth, bgdhard ta dr oqt amdn mn zhmt jme krnd nbashd. o chon brsm, anani ra kh akhtiar knid ba mktobha khoahm frstad ta ahsan shma ra bh aorshlim bbrnd. o agr mslht bashd kh mn niz brom, hmrah mn khoahnd amd. o chon az mkadonihebor knm, bh nzd shma khoahm amd, zira kh az mkadnihebor miknm, o ahtmal dard kh nzd shma bmanm blkh zmstan ra niz bsr brm ta hrjaii kh brom, shma mra mshaiet knid. zira kh alan aradh ndarm dr bin rah shma ra mlaqat knm, chonkh amidoarm mdti ba shma tofq nmaim, agr khdaond ajast dh. likn mn ta pntikast dr afss khoahm mand, zira kh droazh bzrg o karsaz brai mn baz shd o meandin, bsiarnd. likn agr timotaos aid, agah bashid kh nzd shma bitrs bashd, zira kh dr kar khdaond mshghol ast chnankh mn niz hstm. lhdha hichks ao ra hqir nshpard, blkh ao ra bh slamti mshaiet knid ta nzd mn aid zira kh ao ra ba bradan antzar mikshim. ama drbarh apls bradr, az ao bsiar drkhaust nmomd kh ba bradan bh nzd shma baid, likn hrgz rda ndad kh alhal baid oli chon frst iabd khoahnd amd. bidar shoid, dr aiman astoar bashid omrdan bashid o zoraor shoid. jmie karhai shma ba mhbt bashd. o ai bradan bh shma altmas darm [shma khanoadh astifan ra mishnasid kh nobr akhaiih hstnd o khoishtn ra bh khdmq mqdsin sprdhand], ta shma niz chnin ashkhas ra ataet knid o hrks ra kh dr kar o zhmt shrik bashd. o az amdn astifan o frtonats o akhaiikos mra shadi rkh nmomd zira kh anchh az janb shma natmam bod, aishan tmam krnd, chonkh roh mn o shma ra tazh krnd. ps chnin ashkhas ra bshnasid. klisaihai asia bh shma slam mirsannd o akila o prskla ba klisaii kh dr kxanh aishannd, bh shma slam bsiar dr khdaond mirsannd. hmh bradan shma ra slam mirsannd. ikdigr ra bh bosh mqdsanham slam rsanid. mn pols az dst khod slam mirsanm. agr ksi eisi msih khdaond ra dost

ndard, anatima bad. maran ata. fid eisi  
msih khdaond ba shma bad. mhbtt mn ba  
hmn shma dr msih eisi bad, amin.

pols, bh aradh khda rsol eisi msih, o tim-  
 otaos bradr, bh klisai khda kh dr qrnts  
 mibashd ba hmh mqdsini kh dr tmam  
 akhaiih hstnd, fid o slamti az pdr ma khda  
 o eisi msih khdaond bh shma bad. mtbark  
 bad khda o pdr khdaond ma eisi msih kh  
 pdr rhmtha o khдай jmie tsiat ast, kh ma  
 ra dr hr tngi ma tsi midhd ta ma btoanim  
 digran ra dr hr msibt kh bashd tsi nmaiim,  
 bh an tsi kh khod az khda iafthaim. zira  
 bh andazhai kh drdhai msih dr ma ziadh  
 shod, bh hmin qsm tsi ma niz bhosiilh msih  
 miazfzaid. ama khoah zhmt kshim, ain ast  
 brai tsi o njat shma, o khoah tsi pdhirim  
 ain hm bjht tsi o njat shma ast kh misr  
 mishod az sbr dashtn dr hmin drdhai kh  
 ma hm mibinim. o amid ma brai shma as-  
 toar mishod zira midanim kh chnankh shma  
 shrik drdha hstid, hmchnin shrik tsi niz  
 khoahid bod. zira ai bradran nmikhoahim  
 shma bikhbr bashid az tngiai kh dr asia bh  
 ma eard grdidkh binhait o foq az taqt bar  
 kshidim, bhhd kh az jan hm maios shdim.  
 lkn dr khod ftoai mot dashtim ta br khod  
 tokl nknim, blkh br khda kh mrdgan ra  
 brmikhezand, kh ma ra az chnin mot rhanid  
 o mirhand o bh ao amidoarim kh bed az ain  
 hm khoahd rhanid. o shma niz bh dea dr  
 hq ma aeant miknid ta ankh brai an nemti  
 kh az ashkhas bsiari bh ma rsid, shkrgezari  
 hm bjht ma az bsiari bja aordh shod. zira  
 kh fkhr ma ain ast, ieni shhadt dmir ma kh  
 bh qdosit o akhlas khdaai, nh bh hkmt js-  
 mani, blkh bh fid alhi dr jhan rftar nmodim  
 o khosa nsbt bh shma. zira chizi bh shma  
 nminoisim mgr anchh mikhoanid o bh an ae-  
 traf miknid o amidoarm kh ta bh akhr ae-  
 traf hm khoahid krd. chnankh bh ma fi-  
 aljmlh aetraf krdid kh mhl fkhr shma hstim,  
 chnankh shma niz ma ra mibashid dr roz  
 eisi khdaond. o bdin aetmad qbl az ain  
 khoastm bh nzd shma aim ta nemti digr bi-  
 abid, o az rah shma bh mkadoni bhrom o  
 baz az mkadoni nzd shma biaim oshma mra  
 bh soi ihodih mshaiet knid. ps chon ain ra  
 khoastm, aia shlangari krdm ia ezimt mn ez-  
 imt bshri bashd ta ankh bh nzd mn bli bli  
 o ni ni bashd. likn khda amin ast kh skhn  
 ma ba shma bli o ni nist. zira kh psr khda  
 eisi msih kh ma, ieni mn o sloans o timo-  
 taos dr mian shma bh oi moezh krdim, bli o  
 ni nshd, blkh dr ao bli shdh ast. zira chn-  
 dan kh oedhhai khda ast, hmh dr ao bli o  
 az ain jht dr ao amin ast ta khda az ma  
 tmjid iabd. ama ao kh ma ra ba shma dr  
 msih astoar migrdand o ma ra msh nmodh  
 ast, khdaast. kh ao niz ma ra mhr nmodh o  
 bieanh roh ra dr dlhai ma eta krdh ast. likn  
 mn khda ra br jan khod shahd mikhoanm kh  
 brai shftt br shma ta bhal bh qrnts niamdm,  
 nh ankh br aiman shma hkm krdh bashim

blkh shadi shma ra mddkar hstim zira kh bh  
 aiman qaim hstid.

## 2

ama dr dl khod ezimt dashtm kh digr ba  
 hzn bh nzd shma niaim, zira agr mn shma  
 ra mhzon sazm, kist kh mra shadi dhd jz ao  
 kh az mn mhzon gsht? o hmin ra noshtm kh  
 mbada oqti kh biaim mhzon shom az anani  
 kh mibaist sbb khoshi mn bshond, chonkh  
 br hmh shma aetmad midarm kh shadi mn,  
 shadi jmie shma ast. zira kh az hzn o dlt-  
 ngi skht o ba ashkhai bsar bh shma noshtm,  
 nh ta mhzon shoid blkh ta bfhmid chh mhbt  
 binhaiti ba shma darm. efo khtakar o agr  
 ksi baeth ghm shd, mra mhzon nsakht blkh  
 fialjmlh jmie shma ra ta bar ziadh nnhadh  
 bashm. kafi ast an ks ra ain siasti kh az ak-  
 thr shma bdo rsidh ast. ps breks shma baid  
 ao ra efo nmodh, tsi dhid kh mbada afzoni  
 ghm chnin shkhs ra fro brd. bnabrain, bh  
 shma altmas midarm kh ba ao mhbt khod ra  
 astoar nmaiid. zira kh brai hmin niz noshtm  
 ta dlil shma ra bdanm kh dr hmhkhz mtie  
 mibashid. ama hrkh ra chizi efo nmaiid, mn  
 niz miknm zira kh anchh mn efo krdham,  
 hrgah chizi ra efo krdh bashm, bhkhatr shma  
 bh hdom msih krdham, ta shitan br ma br-  
 tri niabd, zira kh az mkaid ao bikhbr nis-  
 tim. khosiat khadmin ehd jd id ama chon  
 bh troas bjht bshart msih amdmd o droazhai  
 brai mn dr khdaond baz shd, dr roh khod  
 arami ndashtm, az an ro kh bradr khod tits  
 ra niaftm, blkh aishan ra odae nmodh, bh  
 mkadoni amdmd. likn shkr khda rast kh  
 ma ra dr msih, daima dr mobk zfr khod  
 mibrd o etr merft khod ra dr hrja bhosiilh  
 ma zahr miknd. zira khda ra etr khosh-  
 boi msih mibashim hm dr najian o hm dr  
 halkan. ama ainha ra etr mot, alia mot o  
 anha ra etr hiat ali hiat. o brai ain amor  
 kist kh kafi bashd? zira mthl bsiari nistim  
 kh kham khda ramghshosh sazim, blkh az  
 sadhdi o az janb khda dr hdom khda dr msih  
 skhn migoiim.

## 3

aia baz bh fsarh khod shroe miknim? o  
 aia mthl bedi ahtiaj bh fsarh namhjat bh  
 shma ia az shma dasht bashim? shma rsalh  
 ma hstid, nosht shdh dr dlhai ma, merof  
 o khoandh shdh jmie admian. chonkh zahr  
 shdhaid kh rsalh msih mibashid, khdm krdh  
 shdh az ma o nosht shdh nh bh mrkb blkh  
 bh roh khda hi, nh br aloah sng, blkh br  
 aloah goshti dl. ama bhosiilh msih chnin aet-  
 mad bh khda darim. nh ankh kafi bashim  
 kh chizi ra bh khod tfkr knim kh goia az ma  
 bashd, blkh kfait ma az khdaast. kh ao ma ra  
 hm kfait dad ta ehd jd id ra khadm shoim,

nh hrf ra blkh roh ra zira kh hrf mikshd likn roh zndh miknd. ama agr khdmr mot kh dr hrf bod o br sngha trashidh shdh ba jlal mibod, bhhdh kh bniasraail nmtoanstnd sort mosi ra nzarh knnd bhsbb jlal chhrh ao kh fani bod, chgonh khdmr roh bishter ba jlal nkhoahd bod? zira hrgah khdmr qsas ba jlal bashd, chnd mrtbh ziadtr khdmr edalt dr jlal khoahd afzod. zira kh anchh jlal dadh shdh bod niz bdn nsbt jlali ndasht bhsbb ain jlal faiq. zira agr an fani ba jlal bodi, hrahnh ain baqi az triq aolia dr jlal khoahd bod. ps chon chnin amid darim, ba kmal dliri skhn migoim. o nh mannd mosi kh nqabi br chhrh khod kshid ta bniasraail, tmam shdn ain fani ra nzh nknnd, blkh dhnh aishan ghliz shd zira kh ta amroz hman nqab dr khoandn ehd etiq baqi ast o kshf nsdh ast, zira kh fqt dr msih batl migrdd. blkh ta amroz oqti kh mosi ra mikhoandn, nqab br dl aishan brqrar mimand. likn hrgah bh soi khdaond rjoe knnd, nqab brdasht mishod. ama khdaond roh ast o jaii kh roh khdaond ast, anja azadi ast. likn hmh ma chon ba chhrh binqab jlal khdaond ra dr ainh mingrim, az jlal ta jlal bh hman sort mtbdl mishoim, chnankh az khdaond kh roh ast.

#### 4

bnabrain chon ain khdmr ta darim, chnankh rhmt iaftahim, khsth khatr nmishoim. blkh khfaiai rsoaii ra trk krdd, bh mkr rftar nmiknim o klam khda ra mgshosh nmisazim, blkh bh azhar rasti, khod ra bh dmr hrks dr hddor khda mqbol misazim. likn agr bshart ma mkhfi ast, br halkan mkhfi ast, kh dr aishan khda ai jhan fhmhai biaimanshan ra kor grdanidh ast kh mbada tjli bshart jlal msih kh sort khdaht, aishan ra roshn sazdi. zira bh khoishtn moezh nmiknim blkh bh msih eisi khdaond, ama bh khoishtn kh ghlam shmahstim bkhatr eisi. zira khdaai kh gft ta nor az zlmr drkhshid, hman ast kh dr dlhai ma drkhshid ta nor merft jlal khda dr chhrh eisi msih az ma bdrkhshd. likn ain khzin h ra dr zrof khaki darim ta brtri qot az an khda bashd nh az janb ma. dr hrchiz zhmt kshidh, oli dr shknh nistim; mthir oli maios ni; teaqb krdd shdh, likn nh mtrk; afkndh shdh, oli hlak shdh ni; piosth qtl eisi khdaond ra dr bdn khod hml miknim ta hiat eisi hm dr bdn ma zahr shod. zira ma kh zndhaim, daima bkhatr eisi bh mot sprdh mishoim ta hiat eisi niz dr jsd fani ma pdid aish. ps mot dr ma kar miknd oli hiat dr shma. ama chon hman roh aiman ra darim, bhsb anchh mktob ast aiman aordm ps skhn gftm, ma niz chon aiman darim, az ainro skhn migoim. chon midanim ao kh eisi khdaond ra brkhizanid, ma ra niz ba eisi khoahd brkhizanid o ba shma hadr khoahd sakht. zira kh hmchiz

brai shma ast ta an fidi kh bhosilh bsiari afzodh shdh ast, shkrgrari ra brai tmjid khda bifzaid. az ain jht khsth khatr nmishoim, blkh hrchnd ansanit zahri ma fani mishod, likn batn roz broz tazh migrdd. zira kh ain zhmt sbk ma kh brai lhzhai ast, bar jaodani jlal ra brai ma ziadh o ziadh pida miknd. dr hali kh ma nzh nmiknim bh chizhai didni, blkh bh chizhai nadidni, zirakh anchh didni ast, zmani ast o nadidni jaodani.

#### 5

zira midanim kh hrgah ain kxanh zmini khimh ma rikth shod, emarti az khda darim, kxanh nasakth shdh bh dstha o jaodani dr asmanha. zira kh dr ain hm ah mikshim, chonkh mshtaq hstim kh kxanh khod ra kh az asman ast bposhim, agr fialoaqe poshidh o nh erian iaft shoim. az anro kh ma niz kh dr ain khimh hstim, granbar shdh, ah mikshim, az an jht kh nmikhoahim ain ra biron knim, blkh an ra bposhim ta fani dr hiat ghrq shod. ama ao kh ma ra brai ain drst sakht khda ast kh biehnh roh ra bh ma midhd. ps daima khatrjme hstim o midanim kh madami kh dr bdn mtotnim, az khdaond ghrib mibashim, [zira kh bh aiman rftar miknim nh bh didar]. ps khatrjme hstim o ain ra bishter mipsndim kh az bdn ghrrt knim o bh nzd khdaond mtotn shoim. lhda hris hstim br ainkh khoah mtotn o khoah ghrib, psndidh ao bashim. zira lazam ast kh hmh ma pish msnd msih hadr shoim ta hrks aemal bdn khod ra biabd, bhsb anchh krdd bashd, chh nik chh bd. ps chon trs khda ra danstahim, mrdm ra deot miknim. ama bh khda zahr shdhaim oamidorm bh dmair shma hm zahr khoahim shd. zira bar digr brai khod bh shma sfarsh nmiknim, blkh sbb aftkhar drbarh khod bh shma midhim ta shma ra joabi bashd brai anani kh dr zahr nh dr dl fkrh miknd. zira agr bikhod hstim brai khdaht o agr hshiarim brai shma ast. zira mhbt msih ma ra fro grfth ast, chonkh ain ra driaftim kh ik nfr brai hmh mrd ps hmh mrdnd. o brai hmh mrd ta anani kh zndhand, az ain bh bed brai khoishtn zist nknnd blkh brai ao kh brai aishan mrd o brkhast. bnabrain, ma bed az ain hichks ra bhsb jsm nmishnasim, blkh hrgah msih ra hm bhsb jsm shnakth bodim, alan digr ao ra nmishnasim. ps agr ksi dr msih bashd, khltq tazhai ast; chizhai khnh drgdshst, aink, hmchiz tazh shdh ast. o hmchiz az khda kh ma ra bhoasth eisi msih ba khod msalhh dadh o khdmr msalhh ra bh ma sprdh ast. ieni ainkh khda dr msih bod o jhan ra ba khod msalhh midad o khtaiai aishan ra bdishan mhsob ndasht o klam msalhh ra bh ma sprd. ps brai msih ailchi hstim kh goia khda bh zban ma oez miknd.

ps bkhatr msih astdea miknim kh ba khda msalhh knid. zira ao ra kh gnah nshnakht, dr rah ma gnah sakht ta ma dr oi edalt khda shoim.

## 6

ps chon hmkanan ao hstim, altmas minmaiim kh fid khda ra bifaith niafth bashid. zira migoid, dr oqt mqbol to ramst-jab frmomd o dr roz njat to ra aeant krdm. aink, alhal zman mqbol ast; aink, alan roz njat ast. dr hich chiz lghzsh nmiddhim kh mbada khdm ma mlamt krdh shod, blkh dr hr amri khod ra thabt miknim kh khdam khda hstim, dr sbr bsiar, dr zhamat, dr hajat, dr tngiha, dr tazianhha, dr zndanha, dr fnhha, dr mhntha, dr bikhoabiha, dr grsngiha, dr thart, dr merft, dr hlm, dr mhrbani, dr rohalqds, dr mhbt biria, dr klam hq, dr qot khda ba aslhh edalt br trf rast o chp, bh ezt o dhlt, o bdnami o niknami; chon gmrakhnndgan o aink, rastgo hstim; chon mjhol o aink, merof; chon dr halt mot o aink, zndh hstim; chon siast krdh shdh, ama mqtol ni; chon mhzon, oli daima shadman; chon fqir o aink, bsiani ra doltmnd misazim; chon bichiz, ama malk hmh chiz. ai qrnrtian, dhan ma bh soi shma gshadh o dl ma osie shdh ast. dr ma tng nistid likn dr ahshai khod tng hstid. ps dr jzai ain, zira kh bh frzndan khod skhn migoiim, shma niz gshadh shoid. zir iogh namoafq ba biaiমানan mshoid, zira edalt ra ba gnah chh rfaqt o nor ra ba zlmt chh shrakt ast? o msih ra ba bliealchh mnasbt o momn ra ba kafr chh nsib ast? o hikl khda ra ba btha chh moafqt? zira shma hikl khdei hi mibashid, chnankh khda gft kh, dr aishan sakn khoahm bod o dr aishan rah khoahm rft o khdei aishan khoahm bod, o aishan qom mn khoahnd bod. ps khdaond migoid, az mian aishan biron aiid o jda shoid o chiz napak ra lms kmnid ta mn shma ra mqbol bdarm, o shma ra pdr khoahm bod o shma mra psran o dkhtran khoahid bod; khdaond qadr mtlq migoid.

## 7

ps ai ezizan, chon ain oedhha ra darim, khoishtn ra az hr njast jsm o roh tahr bsazim o qdosit ra dr khda trsi bh kmal rsanim. ma ra dr dlhai khod ja dhid. br hichks zlm nkrdim o hichks ra fasd nsakhtim o hichks ra mghbon nmomodim. ain ra az roi mdhmt nmigoim, zira pish gftm kh dr dl ma hstid ta dr mot o hiat ba hm bashim. mra br shma aetmad kli o drbarh shma fkhr kaml ast. az tsi sir gshtam o dr hr zhmti kh br ma miaid, shadi oaftr miknm. zira chon bh mkadonih hm rsidim, jsm ma arami ni-

aft, blkh dr hrchiz zhmt kshidim; dr zahr, nzaeha o dr batn, trsha bod. likn khdaai kh tsiidhndh aftadgan ast, ma ra bhamdn tits tsi bkhshid. o nh az amdn ao tnha blkh bh an tsi niz kh ao dr shma iaftb bod, chon ma ra mtle sakht az shoq shma o no-hhgri shma o ghirti kh drbarh mn dashtid, bh noei kh bishttr shadman grdidm. zira kh hrchnd shma ra bh an rsali mhzon sakhtim, pshiman nistm, agrchh pshiman hm bodm zira iaftm kh an rsali shma ra agr hm bh saeti, ghmgin sakht. alhal shadmanm, nh az ankh ghm khordid blkh az ainkh ghm shma bh tobb anjamid, zira kh ghm shma brai khda bod ta bh hichojh ziani az ma bh shma nrsd. zira ghmi kh brai khdaast mn-sha tobb mibashd bjht njat kh az an pshimani nist; ama ghm dnioi mnsha mot ast. zira aink, hmin kh ghm shma brai khda bod, chgonh koshsh, bl ahtaj, bl khshm, bl trs, bl ashtiaq, bl ghirt, bl antqam ra dr shma pdid aord. dr hr chiz khod ra thabt krdid kh dr ain amr mbra hstid. bari hrgah bh shma noshtm, bjht an zalm ia mzlom nbod, blkh ta ghirt ma drbarh shma bh shma dr hdor khda zahr shod. o az ain jht tsi iaftm likn dr tsi khod shadi ma az khoshi tits binhaat ziahd grdid chonkh roh ao az jmie shma arami iaftb bod. zira agr drbarh shma bdo fkrh krdm, khjl nshdm blkh chnankh hmh skhnan ra bh shma bh rasti gftim, hmchnin fkrh ma bh tits rast shd. o khatr ao bh soi shma ziadtr mail grdid, chonkh ataet jmie shma ra bh iad miaord kh chgonh bhtrs o lrz ao ra pdhirftid. shadmanm kh dr hrchiz br shma aetmad darm.

## 8

likn ai bradran, shma ra mtle misazim az fid khda kh bh klisahai mkadonih eta shdh ast. zira dr amthan shdid zhmt, fraoani khoshi aishan zahr grdid o az ziadti fqr aishan, dolt skhaot aishan afzodh shd. zira kh shahd hstm kh bhsb taqt blkh foq az taqt khoish bh rdamndi tmam, altmas bsiar nmomd, ain nemt o shrakt dr khdm mqdsin ra az ma tlbidd. o nh chnankh amid dashtim, blkh aol khoishtn ra bh khdaond o bh ma brhsb aradh khda dadnd. o az ain sbb az tits astdea nmomodim kh hmchnankh shroe ain nemt ra dr mian shma krd, an ra bh anjam hm brsand. blkh chnankh dr hrchiz afzoni darid, dr aiman o klam o merft o kmal ajthad o mhbt kh ba ma midarid, dr ain nemt niz bifzaaid. ain ra bh triq hkm nmigoim blkh bhsbb ajthad digran o ta akhlas mhbt shma ra biazmaim. zira kh fid khdaond ma eisi msih ra midanid kh hrchnd doltmnd bod, brai shma fqir shd ta shma az fqr ao doltmnd shoid. o dr ain, rai midhm zira kh ain shma ra shaisth ast, chonkh shma dr sal gdhsht, nh dr eml fqt blkh dr aradh niz aol az hmh



shroe krdid. ama alhal eml ra bh anjam rsanid ta chnankh dlgmri dr aradh bod, an-jameml niz brhsb anchh darid bshod. zira hrgah dlgmri bashd, mqbol miaftd, bhsb anchh ksi dard nh bhsb anchh ndard. o nh ainkh digran ra raht o shma ra zhmt bashd, blkh bh triq msaoat; ta dr hal, zi-adi shma brai kmi aishan bkar aid; o ta ziadi aishan bjht kmi shma bashd o msaoat bshod. chnankh mktob ast, ankh bsiar jme krd, ziadi ndasht o ankh andki jme krd, kmi ndasht. ama shkr khdarast kh ain ajthad ra brai shma dr dl tits nhad. zira ao khoahsh ma ra ajabt nmod, blkh bisht ba ajthad bodh, bh rdamndi tmam bh soi shma roanh shd. o ba oi an bradri ra frstadiim kh mdh ao dr anjil dr tmami klisaha ast. o nh hmin fqt blkh klisaha niz ao ra akhtiar krdnd ta dr ain nemti kh khdmnt an ra brai tmjid khdaond o dlgmri shma miknim, hmsfr mabshod. chonkh ajtnab miknim kh mbada ksi ma ra mlamt kmk drbarh ain skhaoti kh khadman an hstim. zira kh nh dr hdor khdaond fqt, blkh dr nqr mrdm niz chizhai niko ra tdark mibinim. o ba aishan bradr khod ra niz frstadiim kh mkrra dr amor bsiar ao ra ba ajthad iaftim o alhal bhsbb aetmad kli kh br shma midard, bisht ba ajthad ast. hrgah drbarh tits [bprsndj], ao dr khdmnt shma rfq o hmkar mn ast; o agr drbarh bradran ma, aishan rsl klisaha o jlal msih mibashnd. ps dlil mhbt khod o fkrh ma radr-barh shma dr hdor klisaha bh aishan zahr nmaiid.

## 9

zira kh dr khsos ain khdmnt mqdsin, ziadi mibashd kh bh shma bnoism. chonkh dlgmri shma ra midanm kh drbarh an bjht shma bh ahl mkadonihi fkrh miknim kh az sal gdhsht ahl akhaihi msted shdhand o ghirt shma akthar aishan ra thrid nmoad ast. ama bradran ra frstadiim kh mbada fkrh ma drbarh shma dr ain khsos batl shod ta chnankh gftham, msted shoid. mbada agr ahl mkadonihi ba mn aind o shma ra namsted iabnd, nmigoim shma blkh ma az ain aetmadi kh bh an fkrh krdim, khjl shoim. ps lazmi danstm kh bradran ra nsiht knm ta qbl az ma nzd shma aind o brkt moeod shma ra mhia saznd ta hadr bashd, az rah brkt nh az rah tme. ama khlash ain ast, hrkh ba bkhili kard, ba bkhili hm dro knnd o hrkh ba brkt kard, ba brkt niz dro knnd. ama hrks btori kh dr dl khod aradh nmoad ast bknd, nh bh hzn o adtrar, zira khda bkhshndh khosh ra dost midard. oli khda qadr ast kh hr nemti ra brai shma bifzaid ta hmishh dr hr amri kfait kaml dasht, brai hr eml niko afzodh shoid. chnankh mktob ast kh pashid o bh fqra dad o edaltsh ta bh abd baqi mimand. ama ao kh brai brzgr bdhr

o brai khorndh nan ra amadh miknd, bdhr shma ra amadh krdh, khoahd afzod o thm-rat edalt shma ra mzidkxhoahd krd, ta ankh dr hrchiz doltmnd shdh, kmal skhaot ra bn-maiid kh an mnsha shkr khda bhosilh ma mibashd. zira kh bja aordn ain khdmnt, nh fqt hajaj mqdsin ra rfe miknd, blkh spas khda ra niz bsiar miafzaid. o az dlil ain khdmnt, khda ra tmjid miknd bhsbb ataet shma dr aetraf anjil msih o skhaot bkshsh shma brai aishan o hmgan. o aishan bhsbb afzoni fid khdaai kh br shmast, dr deai khod mshtaq shma mibashnd. khda ra brai etai ma laklam ao shkr bad.

## 10

ama mn khod, pols, kh chon dr mianshama hadr bodm, frotn bodm, likn oqti kh ghaib hstm, ba shma jsart miknim, az shma bh hlm o raft msih astdea darm o altmas miknim kh chon hadr shom, jsart nknm bdan aetmadi kh gman mibrm kh jrat khoahm krd ba anani kh mipdarnd kh ma bh triq jsm rftar miknim. zira hrchnd dr jsm rftar miknim, oli bh qanon jsmi jng nminmaiim. zira aslhh jng ma jsmiani nist blkh nzd khda qadr ast brai anhdam qlehma, kh khialat o hr blndi ra kh khod ra bh khlaf merft khda miafrazd, bh zir miafknim o hr fkri ra bh ataet msih asir misazim, o msted hstim kh az hr mesit antqam joiim oqti kh ataet shma kaml shod. aia bh sort zahri nqr miknid? agrksi br khod aetmad dard kh az an msih ast, ain ra niz az khod bdand kh chnankh ao az an msih ast, ma niz hmchnan az an msih hstim. zira hrchnd ziyadh hm fkrh bknm drbarh aqtdaz khod kh khdaond an ra brai bna nh brai khrabi shma bh ma dadh ast, khjl nkhoahm shd, kh mbada melom shod kh shma ra bh rsalhha mitsanm. zira migoind, rsalhhai ao gran o zoraor ast, likn hdor jsmi ao deif o skhnsh hqir. chnin shkhs bdand kh chnankh dr klam bh rsalhha dr ghiab hstim, hmchnin niz dr fel dr hdor khoahim bod. zira jrat ndarim kh khod ra az ksani kh khoishtn ra mdh miknd bshmarim, ia khod ra ba aishan mqablh nmaiim; blkh aishan chon khod ra ba khod mipimaind o khod ra bh khod mqablh minmaind, dana nistnd. ama ma ziadh az andazh fkrh nmiknim, blkh bhsb andazh an qanoni kh khda brai ma pimod, o an andazhai ast kh bh shma niz mirsd. zira az hd khod tjaoz nmiknim kh goia bh shma nr-sidh bashim, chonkh dr anjil msih bh shma hm rsidhaim. o az andazh khod ngdhsht dr mhnthai digran fkrh nminmaiim, oli amid darim kh chon aiman shma afzon shod, dr mian shma bhsb qanon khod bghait afzodh khoahim shd. ta ainkh dr mkanhai dortz az shma hm bshart dhim o dr amor mhia shdh bh qanon digran fkrh nknim. ama hrkh fkrh nmaid, bh khdaond fkrh bnmaid. zira nh

ankh khod ra mdh knd mqbol aftd blkh an  
ra kh khdaond mdh nmaid.

## 11

kashkh mra dr andk jhalti mthml shoid o  
mthml mn hm mibashid. zira kh mn br  
shma ghior hstm bh ghirt alahi; zira kh shma  
ra bh ik shohr namzd sakhtm ta bakrhai efifh  
bh msih sparm. likn mitrsm kh chnankh mar  
bh mkr khod hoa ra frift, hmchnin khatr  
shma hm az sadgiai kh dr msih ast, fasd  
grdd. zira hrgah ankh amd, oez mikrd bh ei-  
sai digr, ghir az ankh ma bdo moezh krdim,  
ia shma rohi digr ra jz ankh iaftb bodid, ia  
anjili digr ra soai anchh qbol krdb bodid  
mipdhirftid, niko mikrdid kh mthml mish-  
did. zira mra iqin ast kh az bzrgtrin rsolan  
hrgz kmtr nistm. ama hrchnd dr klam niz  
ami bashm, likn dr merft ni. blkh dr hr amri  
nzd hmhks bh shma ashkar grdidim. aia  
gnah krdr kh khod ra dhlil sakhtm ta shma  
srafraz shoid dr ainkh bh anjil khda shma  
ra mft bshart dadm? klisahai digr ra ghart  
nmodh, ajrt grftm ta shma ra khdmr nmaim  
o chon bh nzd shma hadr bodh, mhtaj shdm,  
br hichks bar nnhadm. zira bradrani kh az  
mkadonih amdnd, rfe hajt mra nmodnd o dr  
hrchiz az bar nhadr br shma khod ra ngah  
dashth o khoahm dasht. bh rasti msih kh dr  
mn ast qsm kh ain fkhrr dr noahi akhaiih  
az mn grfth nkhoahd shd. az chh sbb?  
aia az ainkh shma ra dost nmidar? khda  
midand! likn anchh miknm hm khoahm  
krd ta azjoindgan frst, frst ra mnqte sazmt  
dr dr anchh fkhrr miknnd, mthl ma niz iaft  
shond. zira kh chnin ashkhas rsolan kdhhb  
o emlh mkar hstnd kh khoishtn ra bh rsolan  
msih mshabh misaznd. o ejb nist, chonkh  
khod shitan hm khoishtn ra bh frshth nor  
mshabh misaznd. ps amr bzrg nist kh khdam  
oi khoishtn ra bh khdam edalt mshabh saznd  
kh eqabt aishan brhsb aemalshan khoahd  
bod. baz migoim, ksi mra bifhm ndand  
oala mra chon bifhmi bpdhirid ta mn niz  
andki aftkhar knm. anchh migoim az janb  
khdaond nmigoim, blkh az rah bifhmi dr  
ain aetmadi kh fkhrr ma ast. chonkh bsari  
az triq jsmani fkhrr miknnd, mn hm fkhrr  
minmaim. zira chonkh khod fhim hstid,  
bifhman ra bh khoshi mthml mibashid. zira  
mthml mishoid hrgah ksi shma ra ghlam  
sazd, ia ksi shma ra fro khord, ia ksi shma  
ra grftar knd, ia ksi khod ra blnd saznd, ia  
ksi shma ra br rkhsar tpanchh znd. az roi  
asthqar migoim kh goia ma deif bodhaim.  
ama dr hrchizi kh ksi jrat dard, az rah bifhmi  
migoim mn niz jrat darm. aia ebrani hstnd?  
mn niz hstm! asraiili hstnd? mn niz hstm!  
az dhrit abraham hstnd? mn niz mibashm!  
aia khdam msih hstnd? chon dioan hrf  
miznm, mn bishtr hstm! dr mhntha afzont,  
dr tazianhha ziadtr, dr zndanha bishtr, dr-

rga mkr. az ihodian pnj mrtbh az chhl  
ik km tazianh khordm. sh mrtbh mra chob  
znd; ik dfheh sngsar shdm; sh krt shksth  
kshti shdm; shbanhrozi dr dria bsr brdm; dr  
sfrha barha; dr khtrhai nhrha; dr khtrhai  
dzdan; dr khtrha az qom khod o dr khtrha  
az amtha; dr khtrha dr shhr; dr khtrha  
drbiaban; dr khtrha dr dria; dr khtrha dr  
mian bradrn kdhhb; dr mhnt o mshqt, dr  
bikhoabiha barha; dr grsng o tshngi, dr  
rozha barha; dr srma o eriani. bdon anchh  
elaoh br ainha ast, an bari kh hr rozh br mn  
ast, ieni andishh brai hmh klisaha. kist deif  
kh mn deif nmishom? kh lghzsh mikhord kh  
mn nmisozm? agr fkhrr mibaid krd az anchh  
bh def mn telq dard, fkhrr miknm. khda o  
pdr eisi msih khdaond kh ta bh abd mtbark  
ast, midand kh drogh nmigoim. dr dmshq,  
oali harth padshah, shhr dmshqian ra brai  
grftn mn mhafzt minmod. o mra az drich-  
hai dr znibili az barh qleh paiin krndnd o az  
dsthai oi rstm.

## 12

labd ast kh fkhrr knm, hrchnd shaisth mn  
nist. likn bh roiaha o mkashfat khdaond  
miaim. shkhsi ra dr msih mishnasm,  
chahrdhsal qbl az ain. aia dr jsm?  
nmidanm! o aia biron az jsm? nmidanm!  
khda midand. chnin shkhsi kh ta asman  
som rbodhshd. o chnin shkhs ra mishnasm,  
khoah dr jsm o khoah jda az jsm, nmidanm,  
khda midand, kh bh frdos rbodh shd o  
skhnan nagftni shnid kh ansan ra jaiz nist  
bh anha tkml knd. az chnin shkhs fkhrr  
khoahm krd, likn az khod jz az defhai khoish  
fkhrr nmiknm. zira agr bkhoahm fkhrr bknm,  
bifhm nmibashm chonkh rast migoim. likn  
ajtnab miknm mbada ksi dr hq mn gmani  
brd foq az anchh dr mn bind ia az mn shnod.  
o ta ankh az ziadti mkashfat ziyadh srafrazi  
nnmaim, khari dr jsm mn dadh shd, fr-  
shth shitan, ta mra ltmh znd, mbada ziyadh  
srafrazi nmaim. o drbarh an az khdaond sh  
dfheh astdea nmodm ta az mn brod. mra  
gft, fid mn to ra kafi ast, zira kh qot mn  
dr def kaml migrdd. ps bh shadi bsiar az  
defhai khod bishtr fkhrr khoahm nmod ta qot  
msih dr mn sakn shod. bnabrain, az defha o  
rsoiiaha o ahtiajat o zhmato o tngiha bkhatr  
msih shadmanm, zira kh chon natoanm, an-  
gah toana hstm. bifhm shdham! shma mra  
mjbor sakhtid. zira mibaist shma mra mdh  
krdb bashid, az anro kh mn az bzrgtrin  
rsolan bh hichojh kmtr nistm, hrchnd hich  
hstm. bdrsti kh elamat rsol dr mian shma  
ba kmal sbr az aiato o mejzat o qoat pdid  
gsht. zira kdam chiz ast kh dr an az sair  
klisaha qasr bodid? mgr ainkh mn br shma  
bar nnhadm. ain biansafi ra az mnbbkshid!  
aink, mrtbh som mbia hstm kh nzd shma bi-  
aim o br shma bar nkhoahm nhad az anro

kh nh mal shma blkh khod shma ra talbm, zira kh nmibaid frzndan brai oaldin dhkhirh knnd, blkh oaldin brai frzndan. ama mn bh kmal khoshi brai janhai shma srf miknm o srf krđh khoahm shd. o agr shma ra bishtr mhbt nmaim, aia kmtr mhbt binm? ama bashd, mn br shma bar nnhadm blkh chon hilhgr bodm, shma ra bh mkr bh chng aordm. aia bh iki az anani kh nzđ shma frstadm, nfe az shma brdm? bh tits altmas nmodm o ba oi bradr ra frstadm. aia tits az shma nfe brd? mgr bh ik roh o ik rosh rftar nnmodim? aia bed az ain mdt, gman miknid kh nzđ shma hjt miaorim? bh hđor khda dr msih skhn migoiim. likn hmhchiz ai ezizan brai bnai shma ast. zira mitrsm kh chon aim shma ra nh chnankh mikhoahm biabm o shma mra biabid chnankh nmikhoahid kh mbada nzae o hsd o khshmha o tesb o bh-tan o nmami o ghror o ftnhha bashd. o chon bazaim, khđai mn mra nzđ shma frotn sazđ o matm knm brai bsiari az anani kh pisht gnah krđnd o az napaki o zna o fjori kh krđh bodnd, tobh nnmodnd.

## 13

ain mrtbh som nzđ shma miaim. bhgoahi do sh shahd, hr skhn thabt khoahd shd. pish gftm o pish migoim kh goia dfch dom hadr bodham, hrchnd alan ghaib hstm, anani ra kh qbl az ain gnah krđnd o hmh digran ra kh agr bazaim, msamhh nkhoahm nmod. chonkh dlil msih ra kh dr mn skhn migoid mijooid kh ao nzđ shma deif nist blkh dr shma toanast. zira hrgah az def mslob gsht, likn az qot khda zist miknd. chonkh ma niz dr oi deif hstim, likn ba ao az qot khda kh bh soi shma ast, zist khoahim krd. khod ra amthan knid kh dr aiman hstid ia nh. khod ra baz iaft knid. aia khod ra nmishnasid kh eisi msih dr shma ast agr mrdod nistid? ama amidoarm kh khoahid danst kh ma mrdod nistim. o az khda msalt miknm kh shma hich bdi nknid, nh ta zahr shod kh ma mqbol hstim, blkh ta shma nikoii krđh bashid, hrchnd ma goia mrdod bashim. zira kh hich nmitoanim bh khlaf rasti eml nmaiim blkh brai rasti. o shadmanim oqti kh ma natoanim o shma toanaid. o niz brai ain dea miknim kh shma kaml shoid. az ainjht ain ra dr ghaib minoism ta hngami kh hadr shom, skhti nknm bhsb an qđrti kh khdaond bjht bna nh brai khrabi bh mn dadh ast. khlash ai bradrān shad bashid; kaml shoid; tsi pdhirid; ik rai o ba slamti bodh bashid o khđai mhbt o slamti ba shma khoahd bod. ikdigr ra bh bosh mqdsanh thit nmaiid. jmie mqdsan bh shma slam mirsannd. fid eisi khdaond o mhbt khda o shrkt rohalqds ba jmie shma bad. amin.

pols, rsol nh az janb ansan o nh bhosilh ansan blkh bh eisi msih o khdei pdr kh ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, o hmh bradrani kh ba mn mibashnd, bh klisahai ghlatih, fid o slamti az janb khdei pdr o khdaond ma eisi msih ba shma bad; kh khod ra brai gnahan ma dad ta ma ra az ain ealm hadr shrir bhsb aradh khda o pdr ma khiasi bkhsd, kh ao ra ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin. tejb miknm kh bdiin zodi az an ks kh shma ra bh fid msih khoandh ast, brmigridid bh soi anjili digr, kh [anjil] digr nist. lkn bedi hstnd kh shma ra mdtbr misaznd o mikhoahnd anjil msih ra tbdil nmaind. blkh hrgah ma hm ia frshtai az asman, anjili ghir az ankh ma bh an bshart dadim bh shma rsand, anaitima bad. chnankh pish gftim, alan hm baz migoim, agr ksi anjili ghir az ankh pdhirftid biaord, anaitima bad. aia alhal mrdm ra dr rai khod miaorm ia khda ra? ia rdamndi mrdm ra mitlbm? agr ta bh hal rdamndi mrdm ra mikhoastm, ghlam msih nmibodm. ama ai bradrani shma ra aelam miknm az anjili kh mn bdan bshart dadm kh bh triq ansan nist. zira kh mn an ra az ansan niatm o niamokhtm, mgr bh kshf eisi msih. zira srgdhsht sabq mra dr din ihod shnidhaid kh br klisai khda binhait jfa minmodm o an ra oiran misakhtm, o dr din ihod az akthr hmsalan qom khod sbqt mijstm o dr tqalid ajdad khod bghait ghior mibodm. ama chon khda kh mra az shkm madrm brgzid o bh fid khod mra khoand, rda bdiin dad kh psr khod ra dr mn ashkar saz ta dr mian amtha bdo bshart dhm, dr anoqt ba jsm o khon mshort nkrdm, o bh aorshlim hm nzd anani kh qbl az mn rsol bodnd nrftm, blkh bh erb shdm o baz bh dmshq mrajet krdr. ps bed az sh sal, brai mlaqat ptrs bh aorshlim rftm o panzd hroz ba oi bsr brdm. ama az sair rsolan jz iqob bradr khdaond ra ndidm. ama dr-barh anchh bh shma minoisim, aink, dr hddor khda drogh nmigoim. bed az an bh noahi rsolia o qiliqih ardm. o bh klisahai ihodih kh dr msih bodnd sorta ghir merof bodm, jz ainkh shnidh bodnd kh ankh pisht br ma jfa minmod, alhal bshart midhd bh hman aiamani kh qbl az ain oiran misakht. o khda ra dr mn tmjid nmodnd.

ps bed az chhardh sal ba brnaba baz bh aorshlim rftm o tits ra hmrah khod brdm. oli bh alham rftm o anjili ra kh dr mian amtha bdan moezh miknm, bh aishan erdh dashtm, ama dr khlot bh metbrin, mbada ebth bdom ia doidh bashm. likn tits niz kh hmrah mn o ionani bod, mjbbr nshd kh mkhton shod. o ain bhsbb bradrani kdhibh bod kh aishan ra khft draordnd o khft dramnd ta azadi

ma ra kh dr msih eisi darim, jasosi knnd o ta ma ra bh bndgi draordnd. kh aishan ra ik saet hm bh ataet dr ain amr tabe nshdim ta rasti anjil dr shma thabt mand. ama az anani kh metbrand kh chizi mibashnd (hrchh bodnd mra tfaoti nist, khda br sort ansan ngah nmiknd) zira anani kh metbrand, bh mn hich nfe nrsanidnd. blkh bh khlaf an, chon didnd kh bshart namkhtonan bh mn sprdh shd, chnankh bshart mkhtonan bh ptrs zira ao kh brai rsalt mkhtonan dr ptrs eml krd, dr mn hm brai amtha eml krd ps chon iqob o kifa o iohna kh metbr bh arkan bodnd, an fidi rakh bh mn eta shdh bod didnd, dst rfaqt bh mn o brnaba dadnd ta ma bh soi amtha broim, chnankh aishan bh soi mkhtonan; jz ankh fgra ra iad bdarim o khod niz ghior bh krdr ain kar bodm. ama chon ptrs bh antakih amd, ao ra robro mkhaltf nmodm zira kh mstojb mlamt bod, chonkh qbl az amdnd bedi az janb iqob, ba amtha ghda mikhord; oli chon amdnd, az anani kh ahl khntnh bodnd trsidh, baz aistad o khoishtn ra jda sakht. o sair ihodian hm ba oi nfaq krdrnd, bhddi kh brnaba niz dr nfaq aishan grftar shd. oli chon didm kh bh rasti anjil bh astqamt rftar nmiknd, pish roi hmh ptrs ra gftm, agr to kh ihod hsti, bh triq amtha o nh bh triq ihod zist mikni, chon ast kh amtha ra mjbbr misazi kh bh triq ihod rftar knnd? ma kh tbea ihod hstim o nh gnahkaran az amtha, ama chonkh iaftim kh hichks az aemal shriet eadl shmrdrh nmishod, blkh bh aiman bh eisi msih, ma hm bh msih eisi aiman aordim ta az aiman bh msih o nh az aemal shriet eadl shmrdrh shoim, zira kh az aemal shriet hich bshri eadl shmrdrh nkhoahd shd. ama agr chon edalt dr msih ra mitlbim, khod hm gnahkar iaft shoim, aia msih khadm gnah ast? hashah! zira agr baz bna knm anchh ra kh khrab sakhtm, hrainh thabt miknm kh khod mtedi hstm. zanro kh mn bhoasth shriet nsbt bh shriet mrdm ta nsbt bh khda zist knm. ba msih mslob shdham oli zndgi miknm likn nh mn bed az ain, blkh msih dr mn zndgi miknd. o zndgani kh alhal dr jsm miknm, bh aiman br psr khda miknm kh mra mhbt nmod o khod ra brai mn dad. fid khda ra batl nmisazm, zira agr edalt bh shriet mibod, hrainh msih ebth mrd.

ai ghlatian bifhm, kist kh shma ra afson kr ta rasti ra ataet nknd kh pish chshman shma eisi msih mslob shdh mbin grdid? fqt ain ra mikhoahm az shma bfhm kh roh ra az aemal shriet iaftahid ia az khbr aiman? aia ainqdr bifhm hstid kh bh roh shroe krdr, alan bh jsm kaml mishoid? aia ainqdr zhmat ra ebth kshidid agr fialhqi qh ebth bashd? ps ankh roh ra bh shma eta miknd o goat

dr mian shma bh zhor miaord, aia az aemal shriet ia az khbr aiman miknd? chnankh abrahim bh khda aiman aord o brai ao edalt mhsob shd. ps agahid kh ahl aiman frzndan abrahim hstnd. o ktab chon pish did kh khda amtha ra az aiman eadl khoahd shmrd, bh abrahim bshart dad kh jmie amtha az to brkt khoahnd iaft. bnabrain ahl aiman ba abrahim aimandar brkt miabnd. zira jmie anani kh az aemal shriet hstnd, zir lent mibashnd zira mktob ast, mleon ast hr kh thabt nmand dr tmam noshtthai ktab shriet ta anha ra bhja ard. ama oadh ast kh hichks dr hdor khda az shriet eadl shmrdh nmishod, zira kh eadl bh aiman zist khoahd nmod. ama shriet az aiman nist blkh ankh bh anha eml miknd, dr anha zist khoahd nmod. msih, ma ra az lent shriet fda krd chonkh dr rah ma lent shd, chnankh mktob ast mleon ast hrkh br dar aoikth shod. ta brkt abrahim dr msih eisi br amtha aid o ta oedh roh ra bhosilh aiman hasl knim. ai bradran, bh triq ansan skhn migoim, zira ehdi ra kh az ansan niz astoar mishod, hichks batl nmisazd o nmiafzaid. ama oedhha bh abrahim o bh nsl ao gft shd o nmigoid bh nslha kh goia drbarh bsiari bashd, blkh drbarh iki o bh nsl to kh msih ast. o mqsoad ain ast ehdi ra kh az khda bh msih bst shd bod, shrieti kh chharsd o si sal bed az an nازل shd, batl nmisazd btori kh oedh nist shod. zira agr mirath az shriet bodi, digr az oedh nbodi. likn khda an ra bh abrahim az oedh dad. ps shriet chist? brai tqsirha br an afzodh shd ta hngam amdn an nsl kh oedh bdo dadh shd o bhosilh frstgan bh dst mtosti mrtb grdid. ama mtost az ik nist, ama khda ik ast. ps aia shriet bh khlaf oedhhai khdest? hashah! zira agr shrieti dadh mishd kh toand hiat bkshd, hrainh edalt az shriet hasl mishd. blkh ktab hmhchiz ra zir gnah bst ta oedhai kh az aiman bh eisi msih ast, aimandaran ra eta shod. ama qbl az amdn aiman, zir shriet ngah dasht bodim o brai an aimani kh mibaist mkshof shod, bst shd bodim. ps shriet lalai ma shd ta bh msih brsand ta az aiman eadl shmrdh shoim. likn chon aiman amd, digr zir dst lala nistim. zira hmgi shma bhosilh aiman dr msih eisi, psran khda mibashid. zira hmh shma kh dr msih temid iaftid, msih ra dr br grftid. hich mmkn nist kh ihod bashd ia ionani o nh ghlam o nh azad o nh mrd o nh zn, zira kh hmh shma dr msih eisi ik mibashid. ama agr shma az an msih mibashid, hrainh nsl abrahim o brhsb oedh, oarth hstid.

#### 4

oli migoim madami kh oarth sgheer ast, az ghlam hich frq ndard, hrchnd malk hmh bashd. blkh zirdst nazran o okla mibashd

ta rozi kh pdrsh tein krdh bashd. hmchnin ma niz chon sgheer mibodim, zir asol dnioi ghlam mibodim. likn chon zman bh kmal rsid, khda psr khod ra frstad kh az zn zaid shd o zir shriet mtold, ta anani ra kh zir shriet bashnd fdih knd ta ankh psrkhoandgi ra biabim. ama chonkh psr hstid, khda roh psr khod ra dr dlhai shma frstad kh nda miknd, ia aba, ieni, ai pdr. lhda digr ghlam nisti blkh psr, o chon psr hsti, oarth khda niz bhosilh msih. likn dr an zman chon khda ra nmishnakhtid, anani ra kh tbieta khdaian nbodnd, bndgi mikrdid. ama alhal kh khda ra mishnasid blkh khda shma ra mishnasd, chgonh baz brmigrdid bh soi an asol deif o fqr kh digr mikhoahid az sr no anha ra bndgi knid? rozha o mahha o fslha o salha ra ngah midarid. drbarh shma trs darm kh mbada brai shma ebth zhmt kshidh bashm. ai bradran, az shma astdea darm kh mthl mn bshod, chnankh mn hm mthl shma shdham. bh mn hich zlm nkrdid. ama agahid kh bhsbb def bdni, aol bh shma bshart dadm. o an amthan mra kh dr jsm mn bod, khoar nshmrddid o mkroh ndashtid, blkh mra chon frstkh khda o mthl msih eisi pdhrtid. ps kja ast an mbarkbadi shma? zira bh shma shahdm kh agr mmkn bodi, chshman khod ra biron aordh, bh mn midadid. ps chon bh shma rast migoim, aia dshmn shma shdham? shma ra bh ghirt mitbnd, likn nh bh khir, blkh mikhoahnd dr ra br roi shma bbndnd ta shma aishan ra bghirt btbid. likn ghirt dr amr niko dr hr zman niko ast, nh tnha chon mn nzd shma hadr bashm. ai frzndan mn kh brai shma baz drd zh darm ta sort msih dr shma bst shod. bari khoahsh mikrdm kh alan nzd shma hadr mibodm ta skhn khod ra tbdil knm, zira kh drbarh shma mthir shdham. shma kh mikhoahid zir shriet bashid, mra bgoid aia shriet ra nmishnoid? zira mktob ast, abrahim ra do psr bod, iki az kniz o digri az azad. likn psr kniz, bhsb jsm told iaft o psr azad, brhsb oedh. o ain amor btor mthl gft shd zir kh ain do zn, do ehnd mibashnd, iki az koh sina brai bndgi mizaid o an hajr ast. zira kh hajr, koh sina ast, dr erb, o mtabq ast ba aorshlimi kh mojud ast, zira kh ba frzndansh dr bndgi mibashd. likn aorshlim bala azad ast kh madr jmie ma mibashd. zira mktob ast, ai nazad kh nzaidhai, shad bash! sda kn o friad braor ai to kh drd zh ndidhai, zira kh frzndan zn biks az aolad shohrdar bishttrand. likn ma ai bradran, chon ashaq, frzndan oedh mibashim. blkh chnankh anoqt ankh brhsb jsm told iaft, br oi kh brhsb roh bod jfa mikrd, hmchnin alan niz hst. likn ktab chh migoid? kniz o psr ao ra biron kn zira psr kniz ba psr azad mirath nkhoahd iaft. khlash ai bradran, frzndan kniz nistim blkh az zn azadim.

ps bh an azadi kh msih ma ra bh an azad krd, astoar bashid o baz dr iogh bndgi grf-tar mshoid. aink, mn pols bh shma migoim kh agr mkhton shoid, msih brai shma hich nfe ndard. bli baz bh hrks kh mkhton shod shhadt midhm kh mdion ast kh tmami shriet ra bja aord. hmh shma kh az shriet eadl mishoid, az msih batl o az fid saqt gshtaid. zira kh ma bhoasth roh az aiman mtrqb amid edalt hstim. o dr msih eisi nh khtnh faidh dard o nh namkhtoni blkh aimani kh bh mhbt eml miknd. khob midoidid! ps kist kh shma ra az ataet rasti mnhrf sakht ast? ain trghib az ao kh shma ra khoandh ast nist. khmirmaih andk tmam khmir ra mkhmr misazd. mn dr khdaond br shma aetmad darm kh hich rai digr nkhoahid dasht, likn ankh shma ra mdtrb saz드 hrkh bashd, qsas khod ra khoahd iaft. ama ai bradran agr mn ta bh hal bh khtnh moezh mikrdm, chra jfa mididm? zira kh dr ain sort lghzsh slib brdashth mishd. kash anani kh shma ra mdtrb misaznd khoishtn ra mn-qte misakhtnd. zira kh shma ai bradran bh azadi khoandh shdhaid; ama znhar azadi khod ra frst jsm mgrdanid, blkh bh mhbt, ikdigr ra khdmt knid. zira kh tmami shriet dr ik klmh kaml mishod, ieni dr ainkh, hmsaih khod ra chon khoishtn mhbt nma. ama agr hmdigr ra bgzid o bkhorid, bahdhr bashid kh mbada az ikdigr hlak shoid. ama migoim, bh roh rftar knid, ps shhoat jsm ra bhja nkhoahid aord. zira khoahsh jsm bh khlaf roh ast o khoahsh roh bh khlaf jsm; o ain do ba ikdigr mnazeh miknnd btori kh anchh mikhoahid nmiknid. ama agr az roh hdait shdid, zir shriet nistid. o aemal jsm ashkar ast, ieni zna o fsq o napaki o ffor, o btpresti o jadogri o dshmn o nzae o kinh o khshm o tesb o shqaq o bdetha, o hsd o qtl o msti o lho o leb o amthal ainha kh shma ra khbr midhm, chnankh qbl az ain dadm, kh knndgan chnin karha oarth mlkot khda nmishond. likn thmrh roh, mhbt o khoshi o slamti o hlm o mhrbani o nikoi o aiman o toade o prhizkari ast, kh hich shriet mane chnin karha nist. o anani kh az an msih mibashnd, jsm ra ba hosh o shhoatsh mslob sakhtand. agr bh roh zist knim, bh roh hm rftar bknim. lafzn mshoim ta ikdigr ra bh khshm aorim o br ikdigr hsd brim.

ra mifribd. ama hrks eml khod ra amthan bknd, angah fkhr dr khod bh tnhaii khoahd dasht nh dr digri, zira hrks haml bar khod khoahd shd. ama hrkh dr klam telim iaft bashd, melm khod ra dr hmh chizhai khob mshark bsazd. khod ra frib mdhid, khda ra asthza' nmitoan krd. zira kh anchh admi bkard, hman ra dro khoahd krd. zira hr kh brai jsm khod kard, az jsm fsad ra dro knid o hrkh brai roh kard az roh hiat jaodani khoahd droid. likn az nikokari khstsh nshoim zira kh dr mosm an dro khoahim krd agr mlol nshoim. khlash bqđri kh frst darim, ba jmie mrdm ahsan bnmaiim, elialkhsos ba ahl bit aiman. mlahzh knid chh hrof jli bdst khod bh shma noshtm. anani kh mikhoahnd sorti niko dr jsm nmaian saznd, aishan shma ra mjbtor misaznd kh mkhton shoid, mhd ainkh brai slib msih jfa nbinnnd. zira aishan niz kh mkhton mishond, khod shriet ra ngah nmidarnd blkh mikhoahnd shma mkhton shoid ta dr jsm shma fkhr knnd. likn hash a az mn kh fkhr knm jz az slib khdaond ma eisi msih kh bhosilh ao dnia brai mn mslob shd o mn brai dnia. zira kh dr msih eisi nh khtnh chizi ast o nh namkhtoni, blkh khlqt tazh. o anani kh bđin qanon rftar miknnd, slamti o rhmt br aishan bad o br asraiiil khda. bed az ain hichks mra zhmt nrsand, zira kh mn dr bđn khod daghhai khdaond eisi ra darm. fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba roh shma bad ai bradran. amin.

ama ai bradran, agr ksi bh khtaii grftarshod, shma kh rohani hstid, chnin shkhs ra bh roh toade aslah knid. o khod ra mlahzh kn, kh mbada to niz dr tjrbb afli. barhai sngin ikdigr ra mthml shoid o bđin noe shriet msih ra bhja arid. zira agr ksi khod ra shkhsi gman brd o hal ankh chizi nbashd, khod

pols bh aradh khda rsol eisi msih, bh mqdsini kh dr afss mibashnd o aimandaran dr msih eisi. fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. mt-bark bad khda o pdr khdaond ma eisi msih kh ma ra mbark sakht bh hr brkt rohani dr jaihai asmani dr msih. chnankh ma ra pish az bniad ealm dr ao brgzit ta dr hdor ao dr mhbt, mqds o bieib bashim. kh ma ra az qbl tein nmod ta ao ra psrkhoandh shoim bosatt eisi msih brhsb khshnodi aradh khod, brai staish jlal fid khod kh ma ra bh an mstfid grdanid dr an hbb. kh dr oi bhsbb khon ao fdi, ieni amrzh gnahan ra bh andazh dolt fid ao iafthaim. kh an ra bh ma bh fraoani eta frmod dr hr hkmt o ftant. chonkh sr aradh khod ra bh ma shnasanid, brhsb khshnodi khod kh dr khod ezm nmodh bod, brai antzam kmal zmanha ta hmhchiz ra khoah anchh dr asman o khoah anchh br zmin ast, dr msih jme knd, ieni dr ao. kh ma niz dr oi mirath ao shdhaim, chnankh pish mein gshitim brhsb qsd ao kh hmh chizha ra moafq rai aradh khod miknd. ta az ma kh aol amidoar bh msih mibodim, jlal ao stodh shod. o dr oi, shma niz chon klam rasti, ieni bshart njat khod ra shnidid, dr oi chon aiman aorid, az roh qdos oedh mkhtom shdid. kh bieanh mirath ma ast brai fdai an mlk khas ao, ta jlal ao stodh shod. bnabrain, mn niz chon khbr aiman shma ra dr eisi khdaond o mhbt shma ra ba hmh mqdsin shnidm, baz nmiaistm az shkr nmodn brai shma o az iad aordn shma dr deahai khod, ta khdoi khdaond ma eisi msih kh pdr dhoaljal ast, roh hkmt o kshf ra dr merft khod bh shma eta frmaid. ta chshman dl shma roshn gshth, bdanid kh amid deot ao chist o kdam ast dolt jlal mirath ao dr mqdsin, o chh mqdar ast ezmt binhait got ao nsbt bh ma momnin, brhsb eml toanaii got ao, kh dr msih eml krd chon ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid o bh dst rast khod dr jaihai asmani nshanid, balatr az hr riast o qdrt o qot o sltnt o hr nami kh khoandh mishod, nh dr ain ealm fqt blkx dr ealm aindh niz. o hmhchiz ra zir paihai ao nhad o ao ra sr hmhchiz bh klisa dad, kh bdn aost, ieni pri ao kh hmh ra dr hmh pr misazd.

o shma ra kh dr khtaia o gnahan mrdh bodid, zndh grdanid, kh dr anha qbl, rftar mikrdid brhsb dorh ain jhan, br ofq riis qdrt hoa, ieni an rohi kh alhal dr frzndan mesit eml miknd. kh dr mian aishan, hmh ma niz dr shhoat jsmani khod qbl az ain zndgi mikrdim o hoshai jsmani o afkar khod ra bh eml miaordim o tbea frzndan ghdb bodim, chnankh digran. likn khda kh dr rhmanit,

doltmnd ast, az hithit mhbt ezim khod kh ba ma nmod, ma ra niz kh dr khtaia mrdh bodim ba msih zndh grdanid, zira kh mhd fid njat iafthaid. o ba ao brkhizanid o dr jaihai asmani dr msih eisi nshanid. ta dr ealmhai aindh, dolt binhait fid khod ra bh lfi kh hr ma dr msih eisi dard zahr sazd. zira kh mhd fid njat iafthaid, bhoshilh aiman o ain az shma nist blkx bkshsh khdaot, o nh az aemal, ta hichks fkhr nknd. zira kh snet ao hstim, afridh shdh dr msih eisi brai karhai niko, kh khda qbl mhia nmod ta dr anha slok nmaim. lhdha bh iad aorid kh shma dr zman slf (ai amthai dr jsm kh anani kh bh ahl khtnh namidh mishond, ama khtnh aishan dr jsm o sakhtsh shdh bh dst ast, shma ra namkhton mikhoand), kh shma dr an zman az msih jda o az otnit khandan asraail, ajnbi o az ehddai oedh biganh o biamid o bikhda dr dnia bodid. likn alhal dr msih eisi, shma kh dr an oqt dor bodid, bh khon msih nzdik shdhaid. zira kh ao slamti ma ast, kh hr do ra ik grdanid o dioar jdaii ra kh dr mian bod mndm sakht, o edaot, ieni shriet ahkam ra kh dr fraid bod, bh jsm khod nabod sakht ta kh msalhh krdh, az hr do ik ansan jdid dr khod biafrind. o ta hr do ra dr ik jsd ba khda msalhh dhd, bosatt slib khod kh br an edaot ra ksht, o amdh bshart msalhh ra rsanid bh shma kh dor bodid o msalhh ra bh anani kh nzdik bodnd. zira kh bhoshilh ao hrdo nzd pdr dr ik roh dkhol darim. ps, az ain bh bed ghrib o ajnbi nistid, blkx hmotn mqdsin hstid o az ahl kxanh khda. o br bniad rsolan o anbia bna shdhaid, kh khod eisi msih sng zaoih ast. kh dr oi tmami emart ba hm mrtb shdh, bh hikl mqds dr khdaond nmo miknd. o dr oi shma niz ba hm bna krdh mishoid ta dr roh mskn khda shoid.

az ain sbb, mn kh pols hstm o asir msih eisi brai shma ai amtha, agr shnidh bashid tdbir fid khda ra kh bjht shma bh mn eta shdh ast, kh ain sr, az rah kshf br mn aelam shd, chnankh mkhtsra pish nosht, o az mtaleh an mitoanid adrak mra dr sr msih bfhimid. kh an dr qrnhai gdhsht bh bniadm ashkar nshdh bod, btori kh alhal br rsolan mqds o anbiai ao bh roh mkshof gshth ast, kh amtha dr mirath o dr bdn o dr bhrh oedh ao dr msih bosatt anjil shrik hstnd. kh khadm an shdm bhsb etai fid khda kh brhsb eml got ao bh mn dadh shdh ast. ieni bh mn kh kmtr az kmtrin hmh mqdsinm, ain fid eta shd kh dr mian amtha bh dolt biqias msih bshart dhm, o hmh ra roshn sazm kh chist antzam an sri kh az bnai ealmha mstor bod, dr khdoi kh hmhchiz ra bhoshilh eisi msih afrid. ta ankh alhal br arab riastha o qdrtha dr jaihai asmani, hkmt gonagon khda bhoshilh klisa melom shod, brhsb tqdir

azli kh dr khdaond ma msih eisi nmod, kh dr oi jsart o dkhoh baaetmad darim bhsbb aiman oi. lhdha astdea darm kh az zhmah mn bjht shma khsth khatr mshoid kh anha fkhrr shma ast. az ain sbb, zano mizmn nzd an pdr, kh az ao hr khaoadhai dr asman o br mshb mshia mishod; kh bhsb dolt jlal khod bh shma eta knd kh dr ansanit batni khod az roh ao bh qot zoraor shoid, ta msih bh osatt aiman dr dlhai shma sakn shod; o dr mhbt rishh krddh o bnaiid nhadh, asttaet iabid kh ba tmami mqdsin adrak knid kh erd o tol o emq o blndi chist; o earf shoid bh mhbt msih kh foq az merft ast ta pr shoid ta tmami pr khda. alhaal ao ra kh qadr ast kh bknd binhait ziadtr az hranchh bkhoahim ia fkr knim, bhsb an qoti kh dr ma eml miknd, mr ao ra dr klisa o dr msih eisi ta jmie qrnha ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin.

4

lhdha mn kh dr khdaond asir mibashm, az shma astdea darm kh bh shaistgi an deoti kh bh an khoandh shdhaid, rftar knid, ba kmal frotni o toade o hlm, o mthml ikdigr dr mhbt bashid; o sei knid kh igangi roh ra dr rsht slamti ngah darid. ik jsd hst o ik roh, chnankh niz deot shdhaid dr ik amid deot khoish. ik khdaond, ik aiman, ik temid; ik khda o pdr hmh kh foq hmh o dr mian hmh o dr hmh shma ast. likn hriki az ma ra fid bkshidh shd bhsb andazh bkshsh msih. bnabrain migoid, chon ao bh aeliaelin seod nmod, asiri ra bh asiri brd o bkshshshh bh mrdm dad. ama ain seod nmod, chist? jz ain kh aol nzol hm krd bh asf zmin. ankh nzol nmod, hman ast kh seod niz krd balatr az jmie aflak ta hmh chizha ra pr knd. o ao bkshidh bedi rsolan o bedi anbia o bedi mbshrin o bedi shbanan o melman ra, brai tkmil mqdsin, brai kar khdm, brai bnai jsd msih, ta hmh bh igangi aiman o merft tam psr khda o bh ansan kaml, bh andazh qamt pri msih brsim. ta bed az ain atfal mtmoj o randh shdh az bad hr telim nbashim, az dghabazi mrdman dr hilhandishi brai mkrhai gmrhai; blkh dr mhbt piroi rasti nmodh, dr hrchiz trqi nmaim dr ao kh sr ast, ieni msih; kh az ao tmam bdn mrtb o mrtb gsht, bh mdd hr mfsli o brhsb eml bh andazh hr edoi bdn ra nmo midhd brai bnai khoishtn dr mhbt. ps ain ra migoim o dr khdaond shhadt midhm kh shma digr rftar mnmaiid, chnankh amtha dr btalt dhhn khod rftar minmaid. kh dr eql khod tarik hstnd o az hiat khda mhrom, bhsbb jhalti kh bjht skhtdli aishan dr aishan ast. kh bifkr shdh, khod ra bh ffor tslim krhdand ta hr qsm napaki ra bh hrs bh eml aornd. likn shma msih ra bh aintor niamokhtaid. hrgah ao ra shnidhaid o dr ao telim iafthaid, bh nhji kh rasti dr

eisi ast. ta ankh shma az jht rftar gdhshth khod, ansanit khnh ra kh az shhoat fribndh fasd migrdd, az khod biron knid. o bh roh dhhn khod tazh shoid. o ansanit tazh ra kh bh sort khda dr edalt o qdosit hqiqi afridh shdh ast bposhid. lhdha drogh ra trk krdd, hrks ba hmsaih khod rast bgoid, zira kh ma aedai ikdigrim. khshm girid o gnah morzid; khorshid br ghiz shma ghrob nknd. ablis ra mjal ndhid. dzd digr dzd nknd, blkh bh dsthai khod kar niko krdd, zhmt bkshd ta btoand niazmndi ra chizi dhd. hich skhn bd az dhan shma biron niaid, blkh anchh bhsb hajt o brai bna niko bashd ta shnonngan ra fid rsand. o roh qdos khda ra kh bh ao ta roz rstgari mkhtom shdhaid, mhzon msazid. o hr qsm tlkhi o ghiz o khshm o friad o bdgoii o khbatht ra az khod dor knid, o ba igdigr mhrban bashid o rhim o hmdigr ra efo nmaiid chnankh khda dr msih shma ra hm amrzidh ast.

5

ps chon frzndan eziz bh khda aqtda knid. o dr mhbt rftar nmaiid, chnankh msih hm ma ra mhbt nmod, o khoishtn ra brai ma bh khda hdih o qrbani brai etrr khoshboi gdhranid. ama zna o hr napaki o tme dr mian shma hrgz mdhkor hm nshod, chnankh mqdsin ra mishaid. o nh qbaht o bihodhgoyi o chrzbzani kh ainha shaisth nist, blkh shkrzgari. zira ain ra iqin midanid kh hich zani ia napak ia tmae kh btprst bashd, mirathi dr mlkot msih o khda ndard. hichks shma ra bh skhan batl frib ndhd, zira kh bhsbb ainha ghdb khda br abnai mesit nazi mishod. ps ba aishan shrik mbashid. zira kh pisht zlm bodid, likn alhaal dr khdaond, nor mibashid. ps chon frzndan nor rftar knid. zira kh mior nor dr kmal, nikoii o edalt o rasti ast. o thqiq nmaiid kh psndidh khdaond chist. o dr aemal bithmr zlm shrik mbashid blkh anha ra mdhmt knid, zira karhai kh aishan dr khfa miknd, hti dhkr anha hm qbii ast. likn hrchizi kh mdhmt shod, az nor zahr migrdd, zira kh hrchh zahr mishod nor ast. bnabrain migoid, ai to kh khoabidhai, bidar shdh, az mrdgan brkhiz ta msih br to drkhshd. ps bakhbr bashid kh chgonh bh dqt rftar nmaiid, nh chon jahlan blkh chon hkiman. o oqt ra driabid zira ain rozha shrir ast. az ain jht bifhm mbashid, blkh bfhm mid kh aradh khdaond chist. o mst shrab mshoid kh dr an ffor ast, blkh az roh pr shoid. o ba ikdigr bh mzamir o tsbihat o srodhai rohani gftgo knid o dr dlhai khod bh khdaond bsraiid o trnm nmaiid. o piosth, bjht hrchiz khda o pdr ra bh nam khdaond ma eisi msih shkr knid. hmdigr ra dr khda trsi ataet knid. ai znay, shohran khod ra ataet knid chnankh khdaond ra. zira kh shohr sr zn ast, chnankh msih niz sr klisa o



ao njatdhdndh bdn ast. likn hmchnankh klisa mtie msih ast, hmchnin znan niz shohran khod ra dr hr amri bashnd. ai shohran, znan khod ra mhbt nmaiid, chnankh msih hm klisa ra mhbt nmod o khoishtn ra brai an dad. ta an ra bh ghsl ab bhosilh klam tahr sakth, tqdis nmaid, ta klisai mjid ra bh nzd khod hadr sazdz kh lkh o chin ia hich chiz mthl an ndasht bashd, blkh ta mqds o bieib bashd. bh hmintor, baid mrdan znan khoish ra mthl bdn khod mhbt nmaind zira hrkh zojh khod ra mhbt nmaid, khoishtn ra mhbt minmaid. zira hichks hrgz jsm khod ra dshmn ndasht ast blkh an ra trbit o noazsh miknd, chnankh khdaond niz klisa ra. zanro kh aedai bdn oi mibashim, az jsm o az astkhoanhai ao. az ainjast kh mrd, pdr o madr ra rha krdh, ba zojh khoish khoahd piost o an do iktn khoahnd bod. ain sr, ezim ast, likn mn drbarh msih o klisa skhn migoim. khlash hriki az shma niz zn khod ra mthl nfs khod mhbt bnmaid o zn shohr khod ra baid ahtram nmod.

## 6

ai frzndan, oaldin khod ra dr khdaond ataet nmaiid, zira kh ain ansaf ast. pdr o madr khod ra ahtram nma kh ain hkm aol ba oedh ast. ta to ra eafit bashd o emr draz br zmin kni. o ai pdran, frzndan khod ra bh khshim miaorid blkh aishan ra bh tadib o nsiht khdaond trbit nmaiid. ai ghlaman, aqaiian bshri khod ra chon msih ba trs o lrz, ba sadhdli ataet knid. nh bh khdmt hodor, mthl talban rdamndi ansan, blkh chon gh-laman msih kh aradh khda ra az dl bh eml miaornd, o bh nit khals khdaond ra bndgi miknd nh ansan ra, o midannd hrks kh eml niko knid, mkafat an ra az khdaond khoahd iaft, khoah ghlam o khoah azad. o ai aqaiian, ba aishan bh hmin nsq rftar nmaiid o az thdid krdn ahtraz knid, chonkh midanid kh khod shma ra hm aqaii hst dr asman o ao ra nwr bh zahr nist. khlash ai bradran mn, dr khdaond o dr toanaii qot ao zoraor shoid. aslhh tmam khda ra bposhid ta btoanid ba mkrhai ablis mqaomt knid. zira kh ma ra kshti grftn ba khon o jsm nist blkh ba riastha o qdrtha o jhandaran ain zlmt o ba fojhai rohani shrart dr jaihai asmani. lhdha aslhh tam khda ra brdarid ta btoanid dr roz shrir mqaomt knid o hmh kar ra bhja aordh, baistid. ps kmr khod ra bh rasti bsth o joshn edalt ra drbr krdh, baistid. o nelin astedad anjil slamti ra dr pa knid. o br roi ain hmh, spr aiman ra bkshid, kh bh an btoanid tmami tirhai atshin shrir ra khamosh knid. o khod njat o shmshir roh ra kh klam khdaost brdarid. o ba dea o altmas tmam dr hr oqt dr roh dea knid o brai hmin bh asrar o altmas tmam bjht hmh mqdsin bidar bashid. o brai mn niz ta

klam bh mn eta shod ta ba gshadgi zban sr anjil ra bh dliri aelam nmaim, kh brai an dr znjirha ailchigri miknm ta dr an bh dliri skhn goim, btori kh mibaid gft. ama ta shma hm az ahoal mn o az anchh miknm mtle shoid, tikhiks kh bradr eziz o khadm amin dr khdaond ast, shma ra az hrchiz khoahd agahanid, kh ao ra bjht hmin bh nzd shma frstadm ta az ahoal ma agah bashid o ao dlhai shma ra tsi bkshid. bradran ra slam o mhbt ba aiman az janb khda pdr o eisi msih khdaond bad. ba hmh ksani kh bh msih eisi khdaond mhbt dr bifsadi darnd, fid bad. amin.

pols o timotaos, ghlaman eisi msih, bh hmh mqsdsin dr msih eisi kh dr filpi mibashnd, ba asqfan o shmasan. fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. dr tmami iadgari shma khdaí khod ra shkr migzarm, o piosth dr hr deai khod brai jmie shma bh khoshi dea miknm, bhsbb msharkt shma brai anjil az roz aol ta bh hal. chonkh bh ain aetmad darm kh ao kh eml niko ra dr shma shroe krd, an ra ta roz eisi msih bh kmal khoahd rsanid. chnankh mra szaoar ast kh drbarh hmh shma hmin fkr knm zira kh shma ra dr dl khod midarm kh dr znjirhai mn o dr hjt o athbat anjil hmh shma ba mn shrik dr ain nemt hstid. zira khda mra shahd ast kh chqdr dr ahshai eisi msih, msh-taq hmh shma hstm. o brai ain dea miknm ta mhbt shma dr merft o kmal fhm bsiar afzontr shod. ta chizhai bml ra brgzinid o dr roz msih bighsh o bilghzsh bashid, o pr shoíd az mioh edalt kh bhosilh eisi msih brai tmjid o hmd khdašt. ama ai bradran, mikhoahm shma bđanid kh anchh br mn oaqe gsht, breks bh trqi anjil anjamid, bh hdi kh znjirhai mn ashkara shd dr msih dr tmam foj khas o bh hmh digran. o akthr az bradran dr khdaond az znjirhai mn aetmad bh hm rsanidh, bishtjr jat miknnd kh klam khda ra bitrs bgoind. ama bedi az hsd o nzae bh msih moezh miknnd, oli bedi hm az khshnodi. ama anan az tesb nh az akhlas bh msih aelam miknnd o gman mibrnd kh bh znjirhai mn zhmt miafzaind. oli ainan az rah mhbt, chonkh midannd kh mn bjht hmaít anjil mein shdham. ps chh? jz ainakh bh hr sort, khoah bh bhanh o khoah bh rasti, bh msih moezh mishod o az ain shadmanm blkh shadi hm khoahm krd, zira midanm kh bh njat mn khoahd anjamid bhosilh deai shma o taiid roh eisi msih, brhsb antzar o amid mn kh dr hich chiz khjalt nkhoahm kshid, blkh dr kmal dliri, chnankh hmishh, alan niz msih dr bđn mn jlal khoahd iaft, khoah dr hiat o khoah dr mot. zira kh mra zistn msih ast o mrdn nfe. o likn agr zistn dr jsm, hman thmr kar mn ast, ps nmidanm kdam ra akhtiar knm. zira dr mian ain do skht grftar hstm, chonkh khoahsh darm kh rhlt knm o ba msih bashm, zira ain bsiar bhtjr ast. likn dr jsm mandn brai shma lazmtjr ast. o chon ain aetmad ra darm, midanm kh khoahm mand o nzđ hmh shma toqf khoahm nmđd bjht trqi o khoshi aiman shma, ta fkr shma dr msih eisi dr mn afzodh shod bhosilh amdnd mn bar digr nzđ shma. bari btor shaisth anjil msih rftar nmaiid ta khoah aim o shma ra binm o khoah ghaib bashm, ahoal shma ra bshnom kh bh ik roh brqarid o bh ik nfs brai aiman anjil mjahdh miknid. o dr hich amri az dshman trsan nistid kh hmin brai aishan dlil hlakt ast, ama shma ra dlil

njat o ain az khdašt. zira kh bh shma eta shd bhkhatr msih nh fqt aiman aordn bh ao, blkh zhmt kshidn hm brai ao. o shma ra hman mjahdh ast kh dr mn didid o alan hm mishnoid kh dr mn ast.

## 2

bnabrain agr nsihti dr msih, ia tsli mhbt, ia shrakt dr roh, ia shftq o rhmt hst, ps khoshi mra kaml grđanid ta ba hm ik fkr knid o hman mhbt nmđd, ikdl bshoid o ik fkr dasht bashid. o hichchiz ra az rah tesb o ejb mknid, blkh ba frotni digran ra az khod bhtjr bđanid. o hrik az shma mlahzh karhai khod ra nknd, blkh hrkdam karhai digran ra niz. ps hmin fkr dr shma bashd kh dr msih eisi niz bod kh chon dr sort khda bod, ba khda brabr bodn ra ghnimt nshmrđ, likn khod ra khali krđh, sort ghlam ra pdhirft o dr shbaht mrdman shđ; o chon dr shkl ansan iaft shđ, khoishtn ra frotn sakht o ta bh mot blkh ta bh mot slib mtie grđid. az ain jht khda niz ao ra bghait srafraz nmđd o nami ra kh foq az jmie namha ast, bđo bkhshid. ta bh nam eisi hr zanoii az anchh dr asman o br zmin o zir zmin ast khm shod, o hr zbani aqrar knd kh eisi msih, khdaond ast brai tmjid khdaí pdr. ps ai ezizan mn chnankh hmishh mtie mibodid, nh dr hđor mn fqt, blkh bsiar ziadtr alan oqti kh ghaibm, njat khod ra bh trs o lrz bh eml aorid. zira khdašt kh dr shma brhsb rdamndi khod, hm aradh o hm fel ra bh eml aijad miknd. o hrkari ra bđon hmhmh o mjadlh bknid, ta bieib o sadhđl o frzđan khda bimlamt bashid, dr mian qomi kjro o grđnksh kh dr an mian chon nirha dr jhan midrkshid, o klam hiat ra brmiafrazid, bjht fkr mn dr roz msih ta ankh ebth ndoidh o ebth zhmt nkshidh bashm. blkh hrgah br qrbani o khđmt aiman shma rikhtsh shom, shadman hstm o ba hmh shma shadi miknm. o hmchnin shma niz shadman hstid o ba mn shadi miknid. o dr eisi khdaond amidoarm kh timotaos ra bh zodi nzđ shma bfrstm ta mn niz az ahoal shma mtie shđh, tazhroh grđm. zira ksi digr ra hmdl ndarm kh bh akhlas drbarh shma andishđ. zanro kh hmh nfe khod ra mitlbnd, nh amor eisi msih ra. ama dlil ao ra midanid, zira chnankh frzđ pdr ra khđmt miknd, ao ba mn brai anjil khđmt krđh ast. ps amidoarm kh chon didm kar mn chtor mishod, ao ra bidrng bfrstm. ama dr khdaond aetmad darm kh khod hm bh zodi biaim. oli lazam danstm kh aprđrts ra bh soi shma roanh nmaim kh mra bradr o hmkar o hmjng mibashđ, ama shma ra rsol o khadm hajt mn. zira kh mshatq hmh shma bod o ghmgjn shđ az ainkh shnidh bodid kh ao bimar shđh bod. o fialoage bimar o mshrf br mot bod, likn khda br oi trhm frmod, o nh br ao fqt blkh br mn niz ta mra ghmi br ghm

nbashd. ps bh sei bishter ao ra roanh nmodm ta az didnsh baz shad shoid o hzn mn kmtr shod. ps ao ra dr khdaond ba kmal khoshi bpdhirid o chnin ksan ra mhtrm bdarid, zira dr kar msih mshrf br mot shd o jan khod ra bh khtr andakht ta nqs khdmr shma ra brai mn bh kmal rsand.

### 3

klash ai bradran mn, dr khdaond khosh bashid. hman mtalb ra bh shma noshtn br mn sngin nist o aimni shma ast. az sgha bahdhr bashid. az eamlan shrir ah-traz nmaiid. az mqtocan brhizid. zira mkhtonan ma hstim kh khda ra dr roh ebadt miknim o bh msih eisi fkr miknim o br jsm aetmad ndarim. hrchnd mra dr jsm niz aetmad ast. agr ksi digr gman brd kh dr jsm aetmad dard, mn bishter. roz hshtm mkhton shdh o az qbilh asrail, az sbt bni-amin, ebrani az ebranian, az jht shriet frisi, az jht ghirt jfaknndh br klisa, az jht edalt shrieti, bieib. ama anchh mra sod mibod, an ra bhkhatr msih zian danstm. blkh hmchiz ra niz bhsbb fdilt merft khdaond khod msih eisi zian midanm kh bhkhatr ao hmchiz ra zian krdr o fdil shmrdm ta msih ra driabm. o dr oi iaft shom nh ba edalt khod kh az shriet ast, blkh ba an kh bhosilh aiman msih mishod, ieni edalti kh az khda br aiman ast. o ta ao ra o qot qiamt oi ra o shrakt dr rnjhai oi ra bshnasm o ba mot ao mshabh grdm. mgr bh hr ojh bh qiamt az mrdgan brsm. nh ainak ta bh hal bh chng aordh ia ta bh hal kaml shdh bashm, oli dr pi an mikoshm blkh shaid an ra bdst aorm kh brai an msih niz mra bdst aordh. ai bradran, gman nmibrm kh mn bdst aordham; likn ik chiz miknm kh anchh dr eqb ast framosh krdr o bh soi anchh dr pish ast, khoishtn ra kshidh, dr pi mqsd mikoshm bjht aneam deot blnd khda kh dr msih eisi ast. ps jmie ma kh kaml hstim, ain fkr dasht bashim o agr fialjmlh fkr digr darid, khda ain ra hm br shma kshf khoahd frmod. ama bh hr mqami kh rsidhaim, bh hman qanon rftar baid krdr. ai bradran, ba hm bh mn aqtda nmaiid o mlahzh knid anani ra kh bhsb nmonhai kh dr ma darid, rftar miknnd. zira kh bsiani rftar minmaind kh dhkr aishan ra barha brai shma krdrhm o hal niz ba grih miknm kh dshmnan slib msih mibashnd, kh anjam aishan hlakt ast o khda i aishan shkm aishan, o fkr aishan dr nng aishan, o chizhai dnioi ra andishh miknnd. ama otn ma dr asman ast kh az anja niz njatdhndh, ieni eisi msih khdaond ra antzar mikshim, kh shkl jsd dhil ma ra tbdil khoahd nmod ta bh sort jsd mjid ao msor shod, brhsb eml qot khod kh hmchiz ra mtie khod bgdrand.

### 4

bnabrain, ai bradran eziz o mord ashtiaq mn o shadi o taj mn, bh hmintor dr khdaond as-toar bashid ai ezizan. az afodih astdea darm o bh stntikh altmas darm kh dr khdaond ik rai bashnd. o az to niz ai hmqtar khals khoahsh miknm kh aishan ra amdad kni, zira dr jhad anjil ba mn shrik mibodnd, ba aklimts niz o sair hmkaran mn kh nam aishan dr dftr hiat ast. dr khdaond daima shad bashid. o baz migoim shad bashid. aetdal shma br jmie mrdm merof bshod. khdaond nzdik ast. brai hich chiz andishh mknid, blkh dr hrchiz ba slat o dea ba shkrgezari msoolat khod ra bh khda erd knid. o slanti khda kh foq az tmami eql ast, dlha o dhhn-hai shma ra dr msih eisi ngah khoahd dasht. klash ai bradran, hrchh rast bashd o hrchh mjid o hrchh eadl o hrchh pak o hrchh jmil o hrchh niknam ast o hr fdilt o hr mdhi kh bodh bashd, dr anha tfr knid. o anchh dr mn amokht o pdhirfth o shnidh o didhaid, anha ra bh eml arid, o khda i slanti ba shma khoahd bod. o dr khdaond bsiar shad grdidm kh alan akhr, fkr shma brai mn shkofh aord o dr ain niz tfr mikrdid, likn frst niaftid. nh ankh drbarh ahtiaj skhn migoim, zira kh amokhtam kh dr hr halti kh bashm, qnaet knm. o dhlt ra midanm o doltmndi ra hm midanm, dr hr sort o dr hmchiz, siri o grsngi o doltmndi o aflas ra iad grftham. qot hrchiz ra darm dr msih kh mra tqoit mibkshd. likn nikoi krdr kh dr tngi mn shrik shdid. ama ai filipian shma hm agahid kh dr abtdai anjil, chon az mkadonih roanh shdm, hich klisa dr amr dadn o grftn ba mn shrakt nkrdr jz shma o bs. zira kh dr tsaloniki hm ik do dfekh brai ahtiaj mn frstaidid. nh ankh talb bkshsh bashm, blkh talb thmri hstm kh bh hsab shma bifzaid. oli hmchiz blkh bishter az kfait darm. pr gshtam chonkh hdaiai shma ra az aprdrts iaftam kh etr khoshboi o qrbani mqbol o psnidh khda. ama khda i mn hmh ahtiajat shma ra brhsb dolt khod dr jlal dr msih eisi rfe khoahd nmod. o khda o pdr ma ra ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin. hr mqds ra dr msih eisi slam brsanid. o bradrani kh ba mn mibashnd bh shma slam mifrstnd. jmie mqdsan bh shma slam mirsannd, eliakhsos anani kh az ahl kxanh qisr hstnd. fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba jmie shma bad. amin.

pols bh aradh khda rsol msih eisi o timotaos bradr, bh mqdsan dr kolsi o bradran amin dr msih fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. khda o pdr khdaond khod eisi msih ra shkr miknim o piosth brai shma dea minmaiim, chonkh aiman shma ra dr msih eisi o mhbti ra kh ba jmie mqdsan minmaiid shnidim, bhsbb amidi kh bjht shma dr asman gdhasht shdh ast kh khbr an ra dr klam rasti anjil sabqa shnidid, kh bh shma oard shd chnankh dr tmami ealm niz o mioh miaord o nmo miknd, chnankh dr mian shma niz az rozi kh an ra shnidid o fid khda ra dr rasti dansthaid. chnankh az apfras telim iaftid kh hmkhdm eziz ma o khadm amin msih brai shma ast. o ao ma ra niz az mhbti shma kh dr roh ast khbr dad. o az an jht ma niz az rozi kh ain ra shnidim, baz nmaiistim az dea krnd brai shma o msalt nmodn ta az kmal merft aradh ao dr hr hkmt o fhm rohani pr shoid, ta shma bh triq shaisth khdaond bh kmal rdamndi rfart nmaiid o dr hr eml niko bar aorid o bh merft kaml khda nmo knid, o bh andazh toanaii jlal ao bh qot tmam zo-raor shoid ta sbr kaml o thml ra ba shadmani dasht bashid; o pdr ra shkr gzarid kh ma ra lai q bhrh mirath mqdsan dr nor gr-danidh ast, o ma ra az qdrt zlmt rhanidh, bh mlkot psr mhbti khod mntql sakht, kh dr oi fdih khod, ieni amrzsh gnahan khoish ra iaftaim. o ao sort khdei nadidh ast, nkhtzadh tmami afridgan. zira kh dr ao hmhchiz afridh shd, anchh dr asman o anchh br zmin ast az chizhai didni o nadidni o tkhtha o slntho o riasat o qoat; hmh bhosilh ao o brai ao afridh shd. o ao qbl az hmh ast o dr oi hmhchiz qiam dard. o ao bdn ieni klisa ra sr ast, zira kh ao abtda ast o nkhtzadh az mrdgan ta dr hmhchiz ao mqdm shod. zira khda rda bdn dad kh tmami pri dr ao sakn shod, o ainkh bosatt ao hmhchiz ra ba khod msalhh dhd, chonkh bh khon slib oi slamti ra pdid aord. bli bhosilh ao khoah anchh br zmin o khoah anchh dr asman ast. o shma ra kh sabqa az nit dl dr aemal bd khoish ajnbi o dshmn bodid, balfel msalhh dadh ast, dr bdn bshri khod bhosilh mot ta shma ra dr hdor khod mqds o bieib o bimlamt hadr sazd, bh shrti kh dr aiman bniad nhadh o qaim bmanid o jnbsh nkhorid az amid anjil kh dr an telim iaftahid o bh tmami khlqt zir asman bdan moezh shdh ast o mn pols khadm an shdham. alan az zhmthai khod dr rah shma shadi miknm o nqshai zhmata msih ra dr bdn khod bh kmal mirsanm brai bdn ao kh klisa ast, kh mn khadm an gshtham brhsb nzart khda kh bh mn brai shma sprdh shd ta klam khda ra bh kmal rsanm; ieni an sri kh az dhrha o qrnha mkhfi dasht shdh bod, likn alhal bh mqd-

san ao mkshof grdid, kh khda aradh nmod ta bshnasand kh chist dolt jlal ain sr dr mian amtha kh an msih dr shma o amid jlal ast. o ma ao ra aelan minmaiim, dr halti kh hr shkhs ra tnbihi miknim o hr ks ra bh hr hkmt telim midhim ta hrks ra kaml dr msih eisi hadr sazim. o brai ain niz mhnt mikshm o mjahdh minmaim bhsb eml ao kh dr mn bh qot eml miknd.

## 2

zira mikhoahm shma agah bashid kh mra chh noe ajthad ast brai shma o ahl laodkhi o anani kh sort mra dr jsm ndidhand, ta dl-hai aishan tsi iabd o aishan dr mhbti piond shdh, bh dolt iqin fhm tmam o bh merft sr khda brsnd; ieni sr msih kh dr oi tmami khzain hkmt o elm mkhfi ast. ama ain ra migoim ta hichks shma ra bh skhnan dlaioiz aghoa nknd, zira kh hrchnd dr jsmn glaibm likn dr roh ba shma bodh, shadi miknm o nzm o astqamt aimantan ra dr msih nzarl miknm. ps chnankh msih eisi khdaond ra pdhirftid, dr oi rfart nmaiid, kh dr ao rishh krddh o bna shdh o dr aiman raskh gshtahid, btori kh telim iaftahid o dr an shkrgrzari bsiar minmaiid. bakhbr bashid kh ksi shma ra nrbaid bh flsfh o mkr batl, brhsb tqld mrdm o brhsb asol dnioi nh brhsb msih, kh dr oi az jht jsm, tmami pri alohit sakn ast. o shma dr oi tkmil shdhid kh sr tmami riasat o qdrt ast. o dr oi mkhton shdhaid, bh khtnh nasakhth bh dst, ieni biron krnd bdn jsmani, bhosilh akhttan msih. o ba oi dr temid mdfon gshtid kh dr an hm brkhizanidh shdid bh aiman br eml khda kh ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid. o shma ra kh dr khtaia o namkhtoni jsm khod mrdh bodid, ba ao zndh grdanid chonkh hmh khtaiai shma ra amrzid, o an dstkhti ra kh dd ma o mshtml br fraid o bh khlaf ma bod, mho sakht o an ra bh slib khod mikh zdh, az mian br-dasht. o az khoishtn riasat o qoat ra biron krddh, anha ra elanit ashkar nmod, chon dr an br anha zfr iaft. ps ksi drbarh khordn o noshidn o drbarh eid o hlal o sbt br shma hkm nknd, zira kh ainha saih chizhai aindh ast, likn bdn az an msih ast. o ksi aneam shma ra nrbaid az rghbt bh frotni o ebadt frshtgan o mdakhtl dr amori kh didh ast kh az dhn jsmni khod bija mghror shdh ast; o bh sr mtmsk nshdh kh az an tmami bdn bh tost mfasl o bndha mdd iaft o ba hm piond shdh, nmo miknd bh nmoi kh az khdaast. chonkh ba msih az asol dnioi mrdid, chgonh ast kh mthl zndgan dr dnia br shma fraid nhadh mishod? kh lms mkn o mchsh blkhd dst mgdhar! (kh hmh ainha mhd astemal fasd mishod) hrchnd tqalid o tealim mrdm, kh chnin chizha hrchnd dr ebadt nafih o frotni o azar bdn sort hkmt dard, oli faidhai brai rfe tnprori ndard.

ps chon ba msih brkhizanidh shdid, anchh ra kh dr bala ast btlbid dr anjaii kh msih ast, bh dst rast khda nshsth. dr anchh bala ast tfkr knid, nh dr anchh br zmin ast. zira kh mrdid o zndgi shma ba msih dr khda mkhfi ast. chon msih kh zndgi ma ast zahr shod, angah shma hm ba oi dr jlal zahr khoahid shd. ps aedai khod ra kh br zmin ast mqtol saqid, zna o napaki o hoia o hos o shhot qbih o tme kh btpresti ast kh bhsbb ainha ghdb khda br abnai mesit oard miaid. kh shma niz sabqa dr ainha rftar mikrdid, hngami kh dr anha zist minmodid. likn alhal shma hmh ra trk knid, ieni khshm o ghiz o bdkhoii o bdgoii o fhsh ra az zban khod. bh ikdigr drogh mgoid, chonkh ansanit khnh ra ba aemalsh az khod biron krdhaid, o tazh ra poshidhaid kh bh sort khalq khoish ta bh merft kaml, tazh mishod, kh dr an nh ionani ast, nh ihod, nh khtnh, nh namkhtoni, nh brbri, nh skiti, nh ghlam o nh azad, blkh msih hmh o dr hmh ast. ps mannd brgzidgan mqds o mh-bob khda, ahshai rhmt o mhrbani o toade o thml o hlm ra bposhid; o mthml ikdigr shdh, hmdigr ra efo knid hrgah br digri adeaai dashth bashid; chnankh msih shma ra am-rzid, shma niz chnin knid. o br ain hmh mhbt ra kh kmrbnd kmal ast bposhid. o slamti khda dr dlhai shma mslt bashd kh bh an hm dr ik bdn khoandh shdhaid o shakr bashid. klam msih dr shma bh doltmndi o bh kmal hkmt sakn bshod; o ikdigr ra telim o nsiht knid bh mzamir o tsbihat o srod-hai rohani o ba fid dr dlhai khod khda ra bsraiid. o anchh knid dr qol o fel, hmh ra bh nam eisi khdaond bkniid o khdei pdr ra bhos-ilh ao shkr knid. ai znan, shohran khod ra ataet nmaiid, chnankh dr khdaond mishaid. ai shohran, zojhhai khod ra mhbt nmaiid o ba aishan tlkhi mknid. ai frzndan, oaldin khod ra dr hmhchiz ataet knid zira kh ain psndidh ast dr khdaond. ai pdran, frzndan khod ra khshmgin msazid, mbada shksthdl shond. ai ghlaman, aqaian jsmani khod ra dr hr chiz ataet knid, nh bh khdmtd hddr mthl joindgan rdamndi mrdm, blkh bh akhlas qlb o az khdaond btrsid. o anchh knid, az dl knid bkhatr khdaond nh bkhatr ansan. chon midanid kh az khdaond mkafat mirath ra khoahid iaft, chonkh msih khdaond ra bndgi miknid. zira hrkh zlm knid, an zlmi ra kh krd, khoahd iaft o zahrkini nist.

ai aqaian, ba ghlaman khod edl o ansaf ra bja arid, chonkh midanid shma ra niz aqaai hst dr asman. dr dea moazb bashid o dr an ba shkrgezari bidar bashid. o drbarh ma niz dea knid kh khda dr klam ra bh roi ma bghshaid ta sr msih ra kh bjht an dr qid hm

aftadham bgoim, o an ra btori kh mibaid tklm knm o mbin sazmn. zman ra driaft, pish ahl kharj bh hkmt rftar knid. gftgoi shma hmishh ba fid bashd o aslah shdh bh nmk, ta bdanid hrks ra chgonh joab baid dad. tikhiks, bradr eziz o khadm amin o hmkhdmtd mn dr khdaond, az hmh ahoal mn shma ra khoahd agahanid, kh ao ra bh hmin jht nzd shma frstadm ta az halat shma agah shod o dlhai shma ra tsli dhd, ba anisims, bradr amin o hbib kh az khod shmast, shma ra az hmh gzarsh ainja agah khoahnd sakht. arstrkhs hmzndan mn shma ra slam mirsand, o mqrq emozadh brnaba kh drbarh ao hkm iaftahid, hrgah nzd shma aid ao ra bpdhirid, o isoe, mlqb bh ists kh aishan tnha az ahl khtnh brai mlkot khda hmkhdmtd shdh, baeth tsli mn grdidnd. apras bh shma slam mirsand kh iki az shma o ghlam msih ast o piosth brai shma dr deahai khod jd o jhd miknd ta dr tmami aradh khda kaml o mtiqn shoid. o brai ao goahi midhm kh dr-barh shma o ahl laodkih o ahl hirapols bsiar mhnt mikshd. o loqai tbib hbib o dimas bh shma slam mirsannnd. bradrnan dr laodkih o nimfas o klisaii ra kh dr kxanh aishan ast slam rsanid. o chon ain rsalh brai shma khoandh shd, mqrq darid kh dr klisai laodkian niz khoandh shod o rsalh az laodkih ra hm shma bkhoanid. o bh arkhpis goiid, bakhbr bash ta an khdmtdi ra kh dr khdaond iaftahai, bh kmal rsani. thit mn, pols, bh dst khodm. znjirhai mra bkhatr darid. fid ba shma bad. amin.

pols o sloans o timotaos, bh klisai tsalonikian kh dr khdei pdr o eisi msih khdaond mibashid. fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond ba shma bad. piosth drbarh jmie shma khda ra shkr miknim o daima dr deahai khod shma ra dhkr minmaiim, chon aemal aiman shma o mhnt mhbt o sbr amid shma ra dr khdaond ma eisi msih dr hder khda o pdr khod iad miknim. zira kh ai bradran o ai ezizan khda, az brgzidshshdn shma mtle hstim, zira kh anjil ma br shma mhd skhn oard nshdh, blkh ba qot o rohalqds o iqin kaml, chnankh midanid kh dr mian shma bkhatr shma chgonh mrdman shdim. o shma bh ma o bh khdaond aqtda nmodid o klam ra dr zhmt shdid, ba khoshi rohalqds pdhifitid, bh hdi kh shma jmie aimandaran mkadonih o akhaiih ra nmonh shdid, bh noei kh az shma klam khdaond nh fqt dr mkadonih o akhaiih noakhth shd, blkh dr hrja aiman shma bh khda shioe iaft, bh qsmi kh ahtiaj nist kh ma chizi bgoiim zira khod aishan drbarh ma khbr midhnd kh chh qsm oard bh shma shdim o bh chh noe shma az btha bh soi khda bazgsht krdid ta khdei hi hqiqi ra bndgi nmaiid, o ta psr ao ra az asman antzar bkshid kh ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, ieni eisi kh ma ra az ghdb aindh mirhand.

zira ai bradran, khod midanid kh orod ma dr mian shma batl nbod. blkh hrchnd qbl az an dr filpi zhmt kshidh o biahtami didh bodim, chnankh atlae darid, likn dr khdei khod dliri krdim ta anjil khda ra ba jd o jhd shdid bh shma aelam nmaiim. zira kh nsiht ma az gmrabi o khatht o ria nist, blkh chnankh mqbol khda gshtim kh oklai anjil bshoim, hmchnin skhn migoim o talb rdamndi mrdm nistim, blkh rdamndi khdei kh dlhai ma ra miazmaiid. zira hrgz skhn tmlqamiz ngftim, chnankh midanid, o nh bhanh tme krdim, khda shahd ast; o nh bzrgi az khql jstim, nh az shma o nh az digran, hrchnd chon rsolan msih bodim, mitoanstim sngin bashim, blkh dr mian shma bh mlaimt bsr mibrdim, mthl daihai kh atfal khod ra miprord. bdn trz shaiq shma shdh, radi mibodim kh nh hman anjil khda ra bh shma dhim, blkh janhai khod ra niz az bs kh eziz ma bodid. zanro kh ai bradran mhnt o mshqt ma ra iad midarid zira kh shbanhroz dr kar mshghol shdh, bh anjil khda shma ra moezh mikrdim kh mbada br ksi az shma bar nhim. shma shahd hstid o khda niz kh bh chh noe ba qdosit o edalt o bieibi nzd shma kh aimandar hstid rftar nmodim. chnankh midanid kh hr iki az shma ra chon pdr, frzndan khod ra nsiht

o dldari minmodim, o osit mikrdim kh rftar bknd btor shaisth khdei kh shma ra bh mlkot o jalal khod mikhoand. o az ain jht ma niz daima khda ra shkr miknim kh chon klam khda ra kh az ma shnidh bodid iaftid, an ra klam ansani npdhifitid, blkh chnankh fialhqiqaie ast, klam khda kh dr shma kh aimandar hstid eml miknd. zira kh ai bradran, shma aqtda nmodid bh klisaii khda kh dr ihodih dr msih eisi mibashnd, zira kh shma az qom khod hman zhmata ra kshidid kh aishan niz az ihod didnd, kh eisi khdaond o anbiai khod ra kshtnd o br ma jfa krnd; o aishan napsnd khda hstnd o mkhalf jmie mrdm, o ma ra mne miknd kh bh amtha skhn bgoiim ta njat iabnd o hmishh gnahan khod ra lbritz miknd, ama mnthai ghdb aishan ra fro grfth ast. likn ma ai bradran, chon bh qdr saeti dr zahr nh dr dl az shma mhjor shdim, bh ashtiaq bsiar ziadtr koshidim ta roi shma ra bbinim. o bdn jht ik do dfekhastim nzd shma biaim, ieni mn, pols, likn shitan ma ra ngdhasht. zira kh chist amid o srer o taj fkrh ma? mgr shma nistid dr hder khdaond ma eisi dr hngam zhor ao? zira kh shma jalal o khoshi ma hstid.

ps chon digr shkibaii ndashtim, rda bdn dadim kh ma ra dr atina tnha oagdharnid. o timotaos ra kh bradr ma o khadm khda dr anjil msih ast, frstadam ta shma ra astoar sazid o dr khsos aimantan shma ra nsiht knd. ta hichks az ain msaib mtzlzl nshod, zira khod midanid kh brai hmin mqrr shdhaim. zira hngami kh nzd shma bodim, shma ra pish khbr dadim kh mibaid zhmt bkshim, chnankh oaqe shd o midanid. lhda mn niz chon digr shkibaii ndashtim, frstadm ta aiman shma ra thqiq knm mbada kh an tjrbhknndh, shma ra tjrbh krdd bashd o mhnt ma batl grdd. ama alhal chon timotaos az nzd shma bh ma rsid o mzhdd aiman o mhbt shma ra bh ma rsanid o ain kh shma piosth ma ra niko iad miknid o mshtaq mlaqat ma mibashid, chnankh ma niz shaiq shma hstim, lhda ai bradran, dr hmh diq o msibti kh darim, az shma bhsbb aimantan tsi iaftim. chonkh alan zist miknim, agr shma dr khdaond astoar hstid. zira chh shkrzgari bh khda toanim nmod bhsbb ain hmh khoshi kh bh hder khda drbarh shma darim; kh shbanhroz bishmar dea miknim ta shma ra robro mlaqat knim o nqs aiman shma ra bh kmal rsanim. ama khod khda, ieni pdr ma o khdaond ma eisi msih rah ma ra bh soi shma rast biaord. o khdaond shma ra nmo dhd o dr mhbt ba ikdigr o ba hmh afzoni bkshid, chnankh ma shma ra mhbt minmaiim, ta dlhai shma ra astoar sazid, bieib dr qdosit, bh hder khda o pdr ma dr hngam zhor khdaond ma eisi msih, ba jmie

mqdsin khod.

#### 4

khlash ai bradran, az shma dr eisi khdaond astdea o altmas miknim kh chnankh az ma iafthaid kh bh chh noe baid rftar knid o khda ra radi sazid, bh hmanor ziadtr trqi nmaiid. zira midanid chh ahkam az janb eisi khdaond bh shma dadim. zira kh ain ast aradh khda ieni qdosit shma ta az zna bprhizid. ta hrksi az shma bdand chgonh baid hqir khoishtn ra dr qdosit o ezt driabd, o nh dr hos shhot, mthl amthaii kh khda ra nmishnasnd. o ta ksi dr ain amr dst ttaol ia tme br bradr khod draz nknd, zira khdaond az tmami chnin karha antqam kshndh ast. chnankh sabqa niz bh shma gftth o hkm krdhaim, zira khda ma ra bh napaki nkhoandh ast, blkh bh qdosit. lhdha hrkh hqir shmard, ansan ra hqir nmishmard, blkh khda ra kh roh qdos khod ra bh shma eta krdh ast. ama dr khsos mhbt bradranh, lazmm nist kh bh shma bnoism, zira khod shma az khda amokhth shdhaid kh ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiid; o chnin hm miknid ba hmh bradrani kh dr tmam mkadoni mibashnd. likn ai bradran az shma altmas darim kh ziadtr trqi knid. o hris bashid dr ainkh aram shoid o bh karhai khod mshghol shdh, bh dsthai khoish ksb nmaiid, chnankh shma ra hkm krdim, ta nzd anani kh kharjand btor shaisth rftar knid o bh hich chiz mhtaj nbashid. ama ai bradran nmikhoahim shma az halt khoabidgan bikhbr bashid kh mbada mthl digran kh amid ndarnd, mhzon shoid. zira agr baor miknim kh eisi mrd o brkhast, bh hmintor niz khda anani ra kh dr eisi khoabidhand ba oi khoahd aord. zira ain ra bh shma az klam khda migoiim kh, ma kh zndh o ta amdnd khdaond baqi bashim, br khoabidgan sbqt nkhoahim jst. zira khod khdaond ba sda o ba aoaz riis frshtgan o ba sor khda az asman nahl khoahd shd o mrdgan dr msih aol khoahnd brkhast. angah ma kh zndh o baqi bashim, ba aishan dr abrha rbodh khoahim shd ta khdaond ra dr hoa astqbal knim o hmchnin hmishh ba khdaond khoahim bod. ps bdn skhnan hmdigr ra tsi dhid.

#### 5

ama ai bradran dr khsos oqtha o zmanha, ahtiaj ndarid kh bh shma bnoism. zira khod shma bh thqiq agahid kh roz khdaond chon dzd dr shb miaid. zira hngami kh migoiind slamti o aman ast, angah hlakt aishan ra naghan fro khoahd grft, chon drd zh zn hamlh ra o hrgz rstgar nkhoahnd shd. likn shma ai bradran, dr zlmt nistid ta an roz chon dzd br shma aid, zira jmie shma psran

nor o psran roz hstid, az shb o zlmt nistim. bnabrain mthl digran bh khoab nroim, blkh bidar o hshiar bashim. zira khoabidgan dr shb mikhoabnd o mstan dr shb mst mishond. likn ma kh az roz hstim, hshiar bodh, joshn aiman o mhbt o khod amid njat ra bposhim. zira khda ma ra teiin nkrd brai ghdb, blkh bjht thsil njat, bhosiilh khdaond ma eisi msih, kh brai ma mrd ta khoah bidar bashim o khoah khoabidh, hmrah oi zist knim. ps hmdigr ra tsi dhid o ikdigr ra bna knid, chnankh hm miknid. ama ai bradran bh shma altmas darim kh bshnasid anani ra kh dr mian shma zhmt mikshnd o pishoaiian shma dr khdaond bodh, shma ra nsiht miknnd. o aishan ra dr nhait mhbt, bhsbb emlshan mhtrm darid o ba ikdigr slh knid. likn ai bradran, az shma astdea darim kh srkshan ra tnbih nmaiid o kotahdlan ra dl-dari dhid o defa ra hmait knid o ba jmie mrdm thml knid. znhar ksi ba ksi bh szai bdi bdm nknd, blkh daima ba ikdigr o ba jmie mrdm dr pi nikoi bkoshid. piosth shadman bashid. hmishh dea knid. dr hr amri shakr bashid kh ain ast aradh khda dr hq shma dr msih eisi. roh ra atfa mknid. nbatha ra khoar mshmarid. hmhchiz ra thqiq knid, o bh anchh niko ast mtmsk bashid. az hr noe bdi ahtraz nmaiid. ama khod khda slamti, shma ra balkl mqds grdand o roh o nfs o bdn shma tmama bieib mhfoz bashd dr oqt amdnd khdaond ma eisi msih. amin ast deotknndh shma kh ain ra hm khoahd krd. ai bradran, brai ma dea knid. jmie bradran ra bh bosh mqdsanh thit nmaiid. shma ra bh khdaond qsm midhm kh ain rsalh brai jmie bradran mqds khoandh shod. fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba shma bad. amin.

pols o sloans o timotaos, bh klisai tsa-lonikian kh dr khдай pdr ma o eisi msih khdaond mibashid. fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond br shma bad. ai bradran, mibaid hmishh bjht shma khda ra shkr knim, chnankh szaoar ast, az anja kh aiman shma bghait nmo miknd o mhbt hr iki az shma jmiea ba hmdigr miafzaid, bhhdī kh khod ma dr khsoš shma dr klisai khda fkhr miknim bhsbb sbr o aimantan dr hmh msaib shma o edhabhaii kh mthml anha mishoid, kh dlil ast br daori eadl khda ta shma msthq mlkot khda bshoid kh brai an hm zhmt mikshid. zira kh ain ansaf ast nzd khda kh edhabknndgan shma ra edhab dhd. o shma ra kh edhab mikshid, ba ma raht bkshsd dr hngami kh eisi khdaond az asman ba frshtgan qot khod zhor khoahd nmdd dr atsh mshtel o antqam khoahd kshid az anani kh khda ra nmishnasnd o anjil khdaond ma eisi msih ra ataet nmiknnd, kh aishan bh qsas hlakt jaodani khoahnd rsid az hddr khdaond o jlal qot ao hngami kh aid ta dr mqdsan khod jlal iabd o dr hmh aimandaran az ao tejb knnd dr an roz, zira kh shma shhadt ma ra tsdiq krdd. o brai ain hm piosth bjht shma dea miknim kh khдай ma shma ra msthq ain deot shmaro o tmam msrt nikoi o eml aiman ra ba qot kaml grdand, ta nam khdaond ma eisi msih dr shma tmjid iabd o shma dr oi bhsb fid khдай ma o eisi msih khdaond.

ama ai bradran, az shma astdea miknim dr-barh amdn khdaond ma eisi msih o jme shdn ma bh nzd ao, kh shma az hosh khod bzodi mtzlzl nshoid o mdtrb ngrdd, nh az roh o nh az klam o nh az rsalhai kh goia az ma bashd, bddn mdmon kh roz msih rsidh ast. znhar ksi bh hichojh shma ra nfribd, zira kh ta an artdad, aol oaqe nshod o an mrd shrir, ieni frznd hlakt zahr ngrdd, an roz nkhoahd amd; kh ao mkhalft miknd o khod ra blndtr misazd az hr chh bh khda ia bh me-bod msmi shod, bhhdī kh mthl khda dr hiki khda nshsth, khod ra minmaid kh khdašt. aia iad nmiknid kh hngami kh hnoz nzd shma mibodm, ain ra bh shma migftm? o alan anchh ra kh mane ast midanid ta ao dr zman khod zahr bshod. zira kh an sr bidini alan eml miknd, fqt ta ogti kh ank h ta bh hal mane ast az mian brdashth shod. angah an bidin zahr khoahd shd, kh eisi khdaond ao ra bh nfs dhan khod hlak khoahd krd o bh tjli zhor khoish, ao ra nabod khoahd sakht; kh zhor ao bh eml shitan ast ba hr noe qot o aiat o ejaib drogh o bh hr qsm frib narasti brai halkan, az anja kh mhbt rasti ra npdhirftnd ta njat iabnd. o bddn jht khda bh aishan

eml gmrahi mifrst d ta drogh ra baor knnd o ta ftoaii shod br hmh ksani kh rasti ra baor nkrdd blkh bh narasti shad shdnd. ama ai bradran o ai ezizan khdaond, mibaid ma hmishh brai shma khda ra shkr nmaim, kh az abtda khda shma ra brgzid brai njat bh tqdis roh o aiman bh rasti. o brai an shma ra deot krd bhosilh bshart ma brai thsil jlal khdaond ma eisi msih. ps ai bradran, astoar bashid o an roaiat ra kh khoah az klam o khoah az rsalh ma amokhthaid, ngah darid. o khod khdaond ma eisi msih o khda o pdr ma kh ma ra mhbt nmdd o tšli abdi o amid niko ra bh fid khod bh ma bkshsid, dlhai shma ra tšli eta knd o shma ra dr hr fel o qol niko astoar grdand.

khlash ai bradran, brai ma dea knid ta klam khdaond jari shod o jlal iabd chnankh dr mian shma niz; o ta az mrdm nashaisth shrir brhim zira kh hmh ra aiman nist. ama amin ast an khdaondī kh shma ra astoar o az shrir mhfoz khoahd sakht. ama br shma dr khdaond aetmad darim kh anchh bh shma amr knim, bh eml miaorid o niz khoahid aord. o khdaond dlhai shma ra bh mhbt khda o bh sbr msih hdait knd. oli ai bradran, shma ra bh nam khdaond khod eisi msih hkm miknim kh az hr bradri kh binzm rf-tar miknd o nh brhsb an qanoni kh az ma iafthaid, ajtnab nmaiid. zira khod agah hstid kh bh chh qsm bh ma aqtda mibaid nmdd, chonkh dr mian shma binzm rfart nkrddm, o nan hichks ra mft nkhdordm blkh bh mhnt o mshqt shbanhroz bh kar mshghol mibodim ta br ahdi az shma bar nnhim. nh ank akhtiar ndarim, blkh ta khod ra nmnonh brai shma sazim ta bh ma aqtda nmaiid. zira hngami kh nzd shma hm mibodim, ain ra bh shma amr frmodim kh, agr ksi khoahd kar nknd, khorak hm nkhdord. zira shnidim kh, bedi dr mian shma binzm rfart miknnd, kh kari nmiknnd, blkh fdol hstnd. ama chnin ashkhas ra dr khdaond ma eisi msih hkm o nsiht miknim kh, bh arami kar krdd, nan khod ra bkhdord. ama shma ai bradran az nikokari khsthkhatr mshoid. oli agr ksi skhn ma ra dr ain rsalh ataet nknd, br ao nshanh gdharid o ba oi measht mknid ta shrmdndh shod. ama ao dr dshmn mshmarid, blkh chon bradr, ao ra tnbih knid. ama khod khdaond slamti shma ra piosth dr hr sort, slamti eta knd o khdaond ba hmgi shma bad. thit bh dst mn pols kh elamt dr hr rsalh ast bddintor minoisim, fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba jmie shma bad. amin.



pols, rsol eisi msih bh hkm njatdhndh ma khda o msih eisi khdaond kh amid ma ast, bh frznd hqiqi khod dr aiman, timotaos. fid o rhm o slanti az janb khdaí pdr o khdaond ma msih eisi br to bad. chnankh hngami kh eazm mkadoniñ bodm, bh shma altmas nmomod kh dr afss bmani ta bedi ra amr kni kh telimi digr ndndh, o afsanhha o nsnbamhhai namtnahi ra asgha nnmaind, kh ainha mbahthat ra nh an temir alhi ra kh dr aiman ast pdid miaord. ama ghait hkm, mhbt ast az dl pak o dmir salh o aiman biria. kh az ain amor bedi mnhrf gshth bh bi-hodhgoii tojh nmোধand, o mikhoahnd mel-man shriet bshond, o hal ankh nmiffmnd anchh migoid o nh anchh bh takid azhar minmaind. likn midanim kh shriet niko ast agr ksi an ra brhsb shriet bkar brd. o ain bdand kh shriet bjht eadl modoe nmishod, blkh brai srkshan o taghian o bidinan o gnahkaran o napakan o hramkaran o qatlan pdr o qatlan madr o qatlan mrdm o zanian o loatan o mrdmdzdan o droghgoian o qsmdroghkhoran o brai hr eml digri kh brkhlaf telim shih bashd, brhsb anjil jlal khdaí mtbark kh bh mn sprdh shdh ast. o shkr miknm khdaond khod msih eisi ra kh mra tqoit dad, chonkh amin shmrth, bh ain khdmmt mmtaz frmod, kh sabqa kfrgo o mdr o sqtgo bodm, likn rhm iaftm, az anro kh az jhalt dr biaimani krmd. ama fid khdaond ma binhait afzod ba aiman o mhbtí kh dr msih eisi ast. ain skhn amin ast o laiç qbol tam kh msih eisi bh dnía amd ta gnahkaran ra njat bkshsd kh mn bzrgtrin anha hstm. blkh az ain jht br mn rzm shd ta aol dr mn, msih eisi kmal hlm ra zahr sazd, ta anani ra kh bjht hiat jaodani bh oi aiman khoahnd aord, nmonh bashm. bari padshah srmdi o baçí o nadidh ra, khdaí hkim ohid ra akram o jlal ta abdalabad bad. amin. ai frznd timotaos, ain osit ra bh to misparm brhsb nbothaii kh sabqa br to shd ta dr anha jng niko kni, o aiman o dmir salh ra ngah dari, kh bedi ain ra az khod dor andakhth, mr aiman ra shksthkshti shdnd. kh az an jmlh himinaos o askndr mibashnd kh aishan ra bh shitan sprdm ta tadib shdh, digr kfr ngoid.

ps az hmhchiz aol, sfارش miknm kh sloat o deaha o mnajat o shkrha ra brai jmie mrdm bja aornd; bjht padshahan o jmie sahabn mnsb ta bh arami o astrakt o ba kmal dindari o oqar, emr khod ra bsr brim. zira kh ain niko o psndidh ast, dr hðor njatdhndh ma khda kh mikhoahd jmie mrdm njat iabnd o bh merft rasti graind. zira khda oahd ast o dr mian khda o ansan ik mtoosti ast, ieni

ansani kh msih eisi bashd, kh khod ra dr rah hmh fda dad, shhaddti dr zman mein. o brai ain, mn oaez o rsol o melm amtha dr aiman o rasti mqrr shdm. dr msih rast migoim o drogh ni. ps arzoi ain darm kh mrdan, dsthai mqds ra bdon ghiz o jdal brafrakthh, dr hr ja dea knnd. o hmchnin znan khoishtn ra biaraind bh lbas mzin bh hia o prhiz, nh bh zlfha o tla o mroard o rkht granbha; blkh chnankh znani ra mishaid kh deoi dindari miknd bh aemal salhh. zn ba skot, bh kmal ataet telim gird. o zn ra ajazt nmidhm kh telim dhd ia br shohr mslt shod blkh dr skot bmand. zira kh, adm aol sakthh shd o bed hoa. o adm frib khordh, blkh zn frib khordh, dr tqsir grftar shd. ama bh zaidn rstgar khoahd shd, agr dr aiman o mhbt o qdosit o tqoa thabt bmannd.

ain skhn amin ast kh agr ksi mnsb asqfi ra bkhoahd, kar niko mitlbd. ps asqf baid bimlamt o sahb ik zn o hshiar o khrdmnd o sahb nzam o mhmannoaz o raghb bh telim bashd; nh migsar ia znndh ia tmae sod qbii blkh hlim o nh jngjo o nh zprst. mdbr ahl kxanh khod bh nikoi o frzndan khoish ra dr kmal oqar mtie grdand, zira hrgah kai ndand kh ahl kxanh khod ra tdbir knd, chgonh kli-sai khda ra ngahbani minmaid? o nh jdi-dalaيمان kh mbada ghror krth, bh hkm ablis biftd. ama lazam ast kh nzd anani kh khar-jnd hm niknam bashd kh mbada dr rsoaii o dam ablis grftar shod. hmchnin shmasan baoqar bashnd, nh do zban o nh raghb bh shrab ziadh o nh tmae sod qbii; darndgan sr aiman dr dmir pak. ama baid aol aishan azmodh shond o chon bieib iaft shdnd, kar shmasi ra bknnd. o bh hmintor znan niz baid baoqar bashnd o nh ghibtgo blkh hshiar o dr hr amri amin. o shmasan sahb ik zn bashnd o frzndan o ahl kxanh khoish ra niko tdbir nmaind, zira anani kh kar shmasi ra niko krth bashnd, drjh khob brai khoishtn thsil miknd o jladt kaml dr aimani kh bh msih eisi ast. ain ra bh to minoism bh amid ankh bh zodi nzd to aim. likn agr takhir andazm, ta bdani kh chgonh baid dr kxanh khda rftar kni, kh klisai khdaí hi o ston o bniad rasti ast. o balajmae sr dindari ezim ast, kh khda dr jsm zahr shd o dr roh, tsdiq krth shd o bh frshtgan mshhod grdid o bh amtha moezh krth o dr dnía aiman aordh o bh jlal bala brdh shd.

o likn roh sriha migoid kh, dr zman akhr bedi az aiman brgsht, bh aroah mdl o tealim shiatin asgha khoahnd nmod, bh ri-akari droghgoian kh dmair khod ra dagh

krdhand; kh az mzaajt mne miknnd o hkm minmaind bh ahtraz az khorakhaii kh khda afrid brai momnin o earfin hq ta anha ra bh shkrgzari bkhornd. zira kh hr mkhloq khda niko ast o hich chiz ra rd nbaid krd, agr bh shkrgzari pdhirnd, zira kh az klam khda o dea tqdis mishod. agr ain amor ra bh bradran bspari, khadm nikoi msih eisi khoahi bod, trbit iafth dr klam aiman o telim khob kh piroi an ra krdhai. likn az af-sanhhai hram ejozha ahtraz nma o dr din-dari riadt bksh. kh riadt bdni andk faidhai dard, likn dindari brai hr chiz mfid ast, kh oedh zndgi hal o aindh ra dard. ain skhn amin ast o laiq qbol tam, zira kh brai ain zhmt o biahtrami mikshim, zira amid darim bh khdei zndh, kh jmie mrdman elialkhsos momnin ra njatdhndh ast. ain amor ra hkm o telim frma. hichks joani to ra hqir nsh-mard, blkh momnin ra dr klam o sirt o mhbt o aiman o esmt, nmonh bash. ta madami kh nh aim, khod ra bh grait o nsiht o telim bspar. znhar az an kramti kh dr to ast kh bhosilh nbot ba nhadn dsthai kshishan bh to dadh shd, biaetnaili mnma. dr ain amor taml nma o dr ainha raskh bash ta trqi to br hmh zahr shod. khoishtn ra o telim ra ahtiat kn o dr ain amor qaim bash, kh hrgah chnin kni, khoishtn ra o shnondgan khoish ra niz njat khoahi dad.

## 5

mrd pir ra tobikh mnma blkh chon pdr ao ra nsiht kn, o joanan ra chon bradran; znan pir ra chon madran; o znan joan ra mthl khoahrn ba kmal eft; biohznar ba agr fial-hqiqt bioh bashnd, mhtrm dar. ama agr biohzni frzndan ia noadhha dard, amokhth bshond kh kxanh khod ra ba dindari ngah dardnd o hqoq ajdad khod ra ada knnd, kh ain dr hdor khda niko o psndidh ast. ama zni kh fialhqiqt bioh o biks ast, bh khda amidoar ast o dr sloat o deaha shbanhroz mshghol mibashd. likn zn eiash dr hal hiat mrdh ast. o bh ain meani amr frma ta bimlamt bashnd. oli agr ksi brai khoishan o elialkhsos ahl kxanh khod tdbir nknd, mnkr aiman o psstr az biaiman ast. biohzni kh kmtr az shst salh nbashd o ik shohr krdh bashd, baid nam ao thbt grdd, kh dr aemal salh niknam bashd, agr frzndan ra prordh o ghrba ra mhmani nmodh o paihai mqdsin ra shsth o zhmtkshan ra aeanti nmodh o hr kar niko ra piroi krdh bashd. ama biohhai joantr az ain ra qbol mkn, zira kh chon az msih srksh shond, khoahsh nkah dardnd o mlzm mishond az ainkh aiman nkht ra brtrf krdhand; o elaoth br ain kxanh bh kxanh grdsh krdh, amokhth mishond kh bikar bashnd; o nh fqt bikar, blkh bihodhgo o fdol hm kh hrhrai nashaisth miznnd. ps rai mn ain ast kh, znan joan nkah shond o

aolad bzaid o kdbano shond o kxsm ra mjal mdhmt ndhnd; zira kh bedi brgshtnd bh eqb shitan. agr mrd ia zn momn, biohha dard aishan ra bprord o bar br klisa nnhd ta anani ra kh fialhqiqt bioh bashnd, prorsh nmaid. kshishani kh niko pishoaili krdhand, msthq hrmt mdaeif mibashnd, elialkhsos anani kh dr klam o telim mhnt mikshnd. zira ktav migoid, gao ra oqti kh khrrm ra khrd miknd, dhn mbnd o mzdor msthq ajrt khod ast. adeaili br iki az kshishan jz bh zban do ia sh shahd mpdhir. anani kh gnah knnd, pish hmh tobikh frma ta digran btrsnd. dr hdor khda o msih eisi o frshtgan brgzidh to ra qsm midhm kh, ain amor ra bdon ghrd ngah dari o hich kari az roi trfdari mkn. o dstha bh zodi br hichks mgdhar o dr gnahan digran shrik msho, blkh khod ra tahr ngah dar. digr ashamdnd ab fqt mbash, blkh bjht shkmt o defhai bsiar khod shrabi km mil frma. gnahan bedi ashkar ast o pish roi aishan bh daori mikhrand, ama bedi ra teaqb miknd. o hmchnin aemal niko oadh ast o anhaii kh digrgon bashd, ntoan mkhfi dasht.

## 6

anani kh ghlaman zir iogh mibashnd, aqa-ian khoish ra laiq kmal ahtram bdandnd, kh mbada nam o telim khda bd gftsh shod. ama ksani kh aqaian momn darnd, aishan ra thqir nnmaind, az anja kh bradrannd, blkh bishttr khdmnt knnd az anro kh anani kh dr ain ahsan msharknd, momn o mhbobnd. o bh ain meani telim o nsiht frma. o agr ksi btor digr telim dhd o klam shih khdaond ma eisi msih o an telimi ra kh bh triq din-dari ast qbol nnmaid, az ghror mst shdh, hich nmidadnd, blkh dr mbahthat o mjadlat dioanh gshtsh ast, kh az anha pdid miad hsd o nzae o kfr o znzn shr, o mnazeat mrdm fasdaleql o mrted az hq kh mipdarnd din-dari sod ast. az chnin ashkhas aerad nma. likn dindari ba qnaet sod ezimi ast. zira kh dr ain dnia hich niaordim o oadh ast kh az an hich nmitoanim brd. ps agr kho-rak o poshak darim, bh anha qane khoahim bod. ama anani kh mikhoahnd doltmnd shond, grftar mishond dr tjrbh o dam o anoe shhoat bifhm o mdr kh mrdm ra bh tbahi o hlakt ghrq misaznd. zira kh tme rishh hmh bdiha ast, kh bedi chon dr pi an mikoshiidnd, az aiman gmrah gshtsh, khod ra bh aqsam drdha sftnd. oli to ai mrd khda, az ainha bgzir o edalt o dindari o aiman o mhbt o sbr o toade ra piroi nma. o jng nikoi aiman ra bkn o bdst aor an hiat jaodani ra kh brai an deot shdi o aetraf niko krdr dr hdor goahan bsiar. to ra osit miknm, bh hdor an khdaai kh hmh ra zndgi mibkshsd o msih eisi kh dr pish pntios pilats aetraf niko nmod, kh to osit ra bidagh o mlamt hfz kn ta bh zhor khdaond ma eisi msih. kh

an ra an mtbark o qadr ohid o mlkalmlok  
o rbalarbab dr zman mein bh zhor khoahd  
aord. kh tnha laimot o sakn dr nori ast kh  
nzdik an ntoan shd o ahdi az ansan ao ra  
ndidh o nmitoand did. ao ra ta abdalabad  
akram o qdr̄t bad. amin. doltmndan ain  
jhan ra amr fr̄ma kh blndproazi nknnd o bh  
dolt napaidar amid ndarnd, blkh bh khdei  
zndh kh hm̄hchiz ra doltmndan̄h brai tm̄te  
bh ma eta miknd; kh nikokar bodh, dr̄ aemal  
salhh doltmnd o skhi o gshadh̄dst bashnd; o  
brai khod asas niko bjht ealm aindh nhnd,  
ta hiat jaodani ra bdst arnd. ai timotaos, to  
an amant ra mhfoz dar o az bihodhḡoīhai  
hram o az mbah̄that merft drogh aerad nma,  
kh bedi chon adeai an kr̄dnd az aiman mn̄hr̄f  
gshtnd. fid ba to bad. amin.

pols, bh aradh khda rsol msih eisi, brhsb oedh hiati kh dr msih eisi ast, frznd hbb khod timotaos ra fid o rhmt o slamti az jand khda pdr o khdaond ma eisi msih bad. shkr miknm an khdaai ra kh az ajdad khod bh dmir khals bndgi ao ra miknm, chonkh daima dr deahai khod to ra shbanhroz iad miknm, o mshtaq mlaqat to hstm, chonkh ashkhai to ra bkhatr midarm ta az khoshi sir shom. zira kh iad midarm aiman biriai to ra kh nkht dr jdhat loiis o madrt afniki sakn mibod o mra iqin ast kh dr to niz hst. lhdha bh iad to miaorm kh an etai khda ra kh bhosiilh gdhashtn dsthai mn br to ast brafozi. zira khda roh jbn ra bh ma ndadh ast blkh roh qot o mhbt o tadib ra. ps az shhadt khdaond ma ear mdar o nh az mn kh asir ao mibashm, blkh dr zhmata anjil shrik bash, brhsb qot khda, kh ma ra njat dad o bh deot mqds khoand, nh bh hsb aemal ma, blkh brhsb aradh khod o an fidi kh qbl az qdimalaiam dr msih eisi bh ma eta shd. ama alhal ashkar grdid bh zhor njatd hndh ma eisi msih kh mot ra nist sakht o hiat o bifsadi ra roshn grdanid bhosiilh anjil, kh brai an mn oaez o rsol o melm amtha mqrr shdham. o az ain jht ain zhmata ra mikshnm blkh ear ndarm, chon midanm bh kh aiman aordm o mra iqin ast kh ao qadr ast kh amant mra ta bh an roz hfz kn. nmonhai bgir az skhnan shih kh az mn shnidi dr aiman o mhbt i kh dr msih eisi ast. an amant niko ra bhosiilh rohalqds kh dr ma sakn ast, hfz kn. az ain agah hsti kh hmh anani kh dr asia hstnd, az mn rkh tafthand, kh az an jmlh fijs o hrmojms mibashnd. khdaond ahl khanh anisifors ra trhm kn zira kh ao barha dl mra tazh krd o az znjir mn ear ndasht, blkh chon bh rom rsid, mra bh koshsh bsiar tfhs krdr, pida nmot. (khdaond bdo eta kn dr an roz dr hdor khdaond rhmt iabd.) o khdmthaii ra kh dr afss krd to bhtr midani.

ps to, ai frznd mn, dr fidi kh dr msih eisi ast zoraor bash. o anchh bh shhod bsiar az mn shnidi, bh mrdman amin bspar kh qabl telim digran hm bashnd. chon spahi niko msih eisi dr thml zhmata shrik bash. hich spahi khod ra dr amor rozgar grftar nmisazd, ta rdait ankh ao ra spahi sakht bjoid. o agr ksi niz phloani kn, taj ra bdo nmidhnd agr bh qanon phloani nkrdr bashd. brzgri kh mhnt mikshd, baid aol nsibi az hasl bbrd. dr anchh migoim tfkr kn, zira khdaond to ra dr hmhchiz flm khoahd bkshid. eisi msih ra bkhatr dar kh az nsl daod bodh, az mrdgan brkhast brhsb bshart mn, kh dr an chon bdkar ta bh bndha zhmt mikshm, likn klam khda bstn nmishod. o az ain jht hmh

zhmat ra bkhatr brgzidgan mthml mishom, ta aishan niz njati ra kh dr msih eisi ast ba jlal jaodani thsil knnd. ain skhn amin ast, zira agr ba oi mrdim, ba ao zist hm khoahim krd. o agr thml knim, ba ao slnt hm khoahim krd; o hrgah ao ra ankar knim, ao niz ma ra ankar khoahd krd. agr biaiman shoim, ao amin mimand, zira khod ra ankar nmitoand nmot. ain chizha ra bh iad aishan aor o dr hdor khdaond qdghn frma kh mjadlh nknd, zira hich sod nmibkshd, blkh baeth hlakt shnonangan mibashd. o sei kn kh khod ra mqbol khda sazi, eamli kh khjl nshod o klam khda ra bkhoibi anjam dhd. o az iaohgoiilai hram aerad nma, zira kh ta bh fzoni bidini trqi khoahd krd. o klam aishan, chon akht mikhord o az an jmlh himinaos o flits mibashnd kh aishan az hq brgsht, migoind kh qiamt alan shdh ast o bedi ra az aiman mnhrf misaznd. o likn bniad thabt khda qaim ast o ain mhr ra dard, kh khdaond ksan khod ra mishnasd o hrkh nam msih ra khoand, az narasti knarh joid. ama dr khanh bzrg nh fqt zrof tla o nqrh mibashd, blkh chobi o gli niz; ama anha brai ezt o ainha brai dhlt. ps agr ksi khoishtn ra az ainha tahr sazd, zrf ezt khoahd bod, mqds o nafe brai malk khod o msted brai hr eml niko. ama az shhoat joani bgzir o ba anani kh az qib khals nam khdaond ra mikhoannd, edalt o aiman o mhbt o slamti ra teaqb nma. likn az msail bihodh o bitadib aerad nma, chon midani kh nzaeha pdid miaord. ama bndh khda nbaid nzae knod, blkh ba hmhks mlaim o raghb bh telim o sabr dr mshqt bashd, o ba hlm mkhalfin ra tadib nmaid kh shaid khda aishan ra tobh bkshd ta rasti ra bshnasnd. ta az dam ablis baz bh hosh aind kh bh hsb aradh ao sid ao shdhand.

ama ain ra bdan kh dr aiam akhr zmanhai skht pdid khoahd amd, zira kh mrdman, khodprst khoahnd bod o tmae o lafzn o mtkbr o bdgo o namtie oaldn o naspas o napak o bialft o kinhd o ghibtgo o naprhiz o bimrot o mtnfr az nikoi o khiantkar o tndmzaj o mghror, kh esht ra bisht az khda dost midarnd; kh sort dindari darnd, likn qot an ra ankar miknnd. az aishan aerad nma. zira kh az ainha hstnd anani kh bh hilh dakhil khanhha gsht, znan kmeql ra asir miknnd, kh bar gnahan ra mikshnd o bh anoe shhoat rbodh mishond. o daima telim migirnd, lkn hrgz bh merft rasti nmitoand rsid. o hmchnankh inis o imbris ba mosi mqaomt krnd, aishan niz ba rasti mqaomt miknd kh mrdm fasdaleql o mrdod az aimannd. likn bisht trqi nkhoahnd krd zira kh hmaqt aishan brjmie mrdm oadh khoahd shd, chnankh hmaqt anha niz shd. likn to

telim o sirt o qsd o aiman o hlm o mhbt o sbr mra piroi nmodi, o zhamat o alam mra mthl anhaii kh dr antakih o aiqonih o lstrh br mn oaqe shd, chgonh zhamat ra thml minmodm o khdaond mra az hmh rhaii dad. o hmh ksani kh mikhoahnd dr msih eisi bh dindari zist knnd, zhmt khoahnd kshid. likn mrdman shrir o dgahbaz dr bdi trqi khoahnd krd, kh fribndh o frib khordh mibashnd. ama to dr anchh amokhti o aiman aordi qaim bash, chonkh midani az chh ksan telim iafti, o ainkh az tfolit, ktb mqdsh ra dansthai kh mitoand to ra hkmt amozd brai njat, bhos-ilh aimani kh br msih eisi ast. tmami ktb az alham khdaost o bjht telim o tnbih o aslah o trbit dr edalt mfid ast, ta mrd khda kaml o bjht hr eml niko arasth bshod.

#### 4

to ra dr hдор khda o msih eisi kh br zndgan o mrdgan daori khoahd krd qsm midhm o bh zhor o mlkot ao kh bh klam moezh kni o dr frst o ghir frst moazb bashi o tnbih o tobikh o nsiht nmaii, ba kmal thml o telim. zira aiama miaid kh telim shih ra mthml nkhoahnd shd, blkh brhsb shhoat khod kharsh goshha dashth, melman ra br khod frahm khoahnd aord, o goshhai khod ra az rasti brgrdanidh, bh soi afsanhha khoahnd graiid. likn to dr hmhchiz hshiar bodh, mthml zhamat bash o eml mbshr ra bja aor o khdmr khod ra bh kmal rsan. zira kh mn alan rikth mishom o oqt rhlr mn rsidh ast. bh jng niko jng krdham o dorh khod ra bh kmal rsanidh, aiman ra mhfoz dashtham. bed az ain taj edalt brai mn hadr shdh ast, kh khdaond daor eadl dr an roz bh mn khoahd dad; o nh bh mn fqt blkh niz bh hmh ksani kh zhor ao ra dost midarnd. sei kn kh bh zodi nzd mn aii, zira kh dimas brai mhbt ain jhan hadr mra trk krdh, bh tsaloniki rfth ast o kriskis bh gh-latih o tits bh dlatih. loqa tnha ba mn ast. mrqs ra brdashth, ba khod biaor, zira kh mra bjht khdmr mfid ast. ama tikhiks ra bh afss frstadm. rdaii ra kh dr troas nzd krps gdashthm, oqt amdnt biaor o ktb ra niz o khsosa rqqq ra. askndr msgr ba mn bsiar bdiha krd. khdaond ao ra bhsb afealsh jza khoahd dad. o to hm az ao bahdhr bash, zira kh ba skhnan ma bh shdt mqaomt nmod. dr mha'jh aol mn, hichks ba mn hadr nshd, blkh hmh mra trk krdnd. mbad kh ain br aishan mhsob shod. likn khdaond ba mn aistadh, bh mn qot dad ta moezh bhosilh mn bh kmal rsd o tmami amtha bshnond o az dhan shir rstm. o khdaond mra az hr kar bd khoahd rhanid o ta bh mlkot asmani khod njat khoahd dad. ao ra ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin. frska o akila o ahl kxanh anisifors ra slam rsan. arsts dr qrnts mand; ama trfims ra dr milits bimar oagdharm. sei kn

kh qbl az zmstan biaii. afbols o podis o lins o kladih o hmh bradran to ra slam mirsannd. eisi msih khdaond ba roho to bad. fid br shma bad. amin.

pols, ghlam khda o rsol eisi msih brhsb aiman brgzidgan khda o merft an rasti kh dr dindari ast, bh amid hiat jaodani kh khdaai kh drogh nmitoand gft, az zmanhai azli oedh an ra dad, ama dr zman mein, klam khod ra zahr krd bh moezhai kh brhsb hkm njatdhnhd ma khda bh mn sprdh shd, tits ra kh frznd hqiqi mn brhsb aiman eam ast, fid o rhmt o slamti az janb khdaai pdr o njatdhnhd ma eisi msih khdaond bad. bdin jht to ra dr krit oagdashstm, ta anchh ra kh baqi mandh ast aslah nmaai o chnankh mn bh to amr nmodm, kshishan dr hr shhr mqrr kni. agr ksi bimlamt, o shohr ik zn bashd kh frzndan momn dard, bri az thmt ffor o tmrd, zira kh asqf mibaid chon okil khda bimlamt bashd, o khodrai ia tndmzaj ia migsar ia znndh ia tmae sod qbih nbashd, blkh mhmmandost o khirdost o khrd andish o eadl o mqds o prhizkar; o mtmsk bh klam amin brhsb telimi kh iafth, ta btoand bh telim shih nsiht knd o mkhalfan ra tobikh nmaid. zira kh iaohgoian o fribandgan, bsiar o mtmrd mibashnd, elialkhsos anani kh az ahl khtnh hstnd; kh dhan aishan ra baid bst zira kxanhha ra baikl oazhgon misaznd o brai sod qbih, tealim nashaisth midhnd. iki az aishan kh nbi khas aishan ast, gft ast kh, ahl krit hmishh droghgo o ohosh shrir o shkmprst bikarh mibashnd. ain shhadt rast ast; az ain jht aishan ra bh skti tobikh frma ta dr aiman, shih bashnd, o gosh ngirnd bh afsanhhai ihod o ahkam mrdmani kh az rasti anhrat mijoin. hrchiz brai pakan pak ast, likn alodgan o biaimanan ra hichchiz pak nist, blkh fhm o dmir aishan niz mloto ast; mdei merft khda mibashnd, ama bh afeal khod ao ra ankar miknd, chonkh mkroh o mtmrd hstnd o bjht hr eml niko mrdod.

ama to skhnan shaisth telim shih ra bgo kh mrdan pir, hshiar o baoqar o khrd andish o dr aiman o mhbt o sbr, shih bashnd. hm-chnin znan pir, dr sirt mtqi bashnd o nh ghibtgo o nh bndh shrab ziyadh, blkh melmat telim niko, ta znan joan ra khrd bi-amoznd, kh shohrdost o frznddost bashnd, o khrd andish o effh o kxanhshin o niko o mtie shohran khod, kh mbada klam khda mthm shod. o bh hmin nsq joanan ra nsiht frma, ta khrd andish bashnd. o khod ra dr hmhchiz nmonh aemal niko bsaz, o dr telim khod sfa o oqar o akhlas ra bkar br, o klam shih bieib ra ta dshmn chonkh frst bd gftn dr hq ma niabd, khjl shod. ghlaman ra nsiht nma, kh aqaian khod ra ataet knnd o dr hr amr aishan ra radi saznd o nqidgo nbashnd; o dzdi knnd, blkh kmal diant ra zahr sazh ta telim njatdhnhd ma khda ra

dr hr chiz zint dhnd. zira kh fid khda kh brai hmh mrdm njatbksh ast, zahr shdh, ma ra tadib miknd, kh bidini o shhoat dnioi ra trk krdh, ba khrd andishi o edalt o dindari dr ain jhan zist knim. o an amid mbark o tjli jlal khdaai ezim o njatdhnhd khod ma eisi msih ra antzar kshim, kh khod ra dr rah ma fda sakht, ta ma ra az hr narasti brhand, o amti brai khod tahr saznd kh mlk khas ao o ghior dr aemal niko bashnd. ain ra bgo o nsiht frma o dr kmal aqtdar tobikh nma o hichks to ra hqir nshward.

bh iad aishan aor kh hkam o slatin ra ataet knnd o frmanbrdari nmaind, o brai hrkar niko msted bashnd, o hich ks ra bd ngoind o jngjo nbashnd, blkh mlaim o kmal hlm ra ba jmie mrdm bh ja aornd. zira kh ma niz sabqa biffm o nafrmanbrdar o gmrah o bndh anoe shhoat o ldhat bodh, dr khbth o hsd bsr mibrdim, kh lai q nft bodim o br ikdigr bgdh midashtim. likn chon mhrbani o ltf njatdhnhd ma khda zahr shd, nh bhsbb aemali kh ma bh edalt krdh bodim, blkh mhd rhmt khod ma ra njat dad, bh ghsl told tazh o tazgiai kh az rohalqds ast; kh ao ra bh ma bh doltmndi afadh nmod, bh tost njatdhnhd ma eisi msih, ta bh fid ao eadl shmrdh shdh, oarth grdim bhsb amid hiat jaodani. ain skhn amin ast, o dr ain amor mikhoahm to qdghn bligh frmai, ta anani kh bh khda aiman aornd, bkoshnd kh dr aemal niko moazbt nmaind, zira kh ain amor brai ansan niko o mfid ast. o az mbahthat nameqol o nsbnamhha o nzaeha o jnghai shrei aerad nma, zira kh bithmr o batl ast. o az ksi kh az ahl bdet bashd, bed az ik do nsiht ajtnab nma, chon midani kh, chnin ks mtrd o az khod mlzm shdh, dr gnah rftar miknd. oqtikh artimas ia tikhiks ra nzd to frstm, sei kn kh dr nikopolis nzd mn aii, zira kh ezimt darm zmstan ra dr anja bsr brm. zinas khtib o apls ra dr sfr aishan bh sei amdad kn ta mhtaj hichchiz nbashnd. o ksan ma niz telim bgirnd kh dr karhai niko mshghol bashnd, brai rfe ahtiajat drori, ta bithmr nbashnd. jmie rfqai mn to ra slam mirsannd, o anani ra kh az roi aiman ma ra dost midarnd slam rsan. fid ba hmgi shma bad. amin.

pols, asir msih eisi o timotaos bradr, bh flimon eziz o hmkar ma, o bh apfih mh-bobh o arkhps hmshpah ma o bh klisaii kh dr khanhat mibashd: fid o slamti az janb pdr ma khda o eisi msih khdaond ba shma bad. khdei khod ra shkr miknm o piosth to ra dr deahai khod iad miaorm, chonkh dhkr mhbt o aiman to ra shnidham kh bh eisi khdaond o bh hmh mqdsin dari, ta shrakt aimant mothr shod dr merft kaml hr nikoii kh dr ma ast brai msih eisi. zira kh mra khoshi kaml o tsi rkh nmod az mhbt to, az anro kh dlhai mqdsin az to ai bradr astrakt mipdhirnd. bdi jht, hrchnd dr msih kmal jsart ra darm kh bh anchh mnasb ast to ra hkm dhm, likn brai mhbt, szaoatr an ast kh altmas nmaim, hrchnd mrdi chon pols pir o alan asir msih eisi niz mibashm. ps to ra altmas miknm drbarh frznd khod anisims, kh dr znjirhai khod ao ra tolid nmodm, kh sabqa ao brai to bifaidd bod, likn alhal to ra o mra faidhmnd mibashd; kh ao ra nzd to ps mifrstm. ps to ao ra bpdhir, kh jan mn ast. o mn mikhoastm kh ao ra nzd khod ngah darm, ta bh eod to mra dr znjirhai an-jil khdmnt knd, ama nkhoastm kari bdon rai to krth bashm, ta ahsan to az rah adtrar nbashd, blkh az roi akhtiar. zira kh shaid bdi jht saeti az to jda shd, ta ao ra ta bh abd driabi. likn bed az ain nh chon ghlam, blkh foq az ghlam, ieni bradr eziz khsosa bh mn, ama chnd mrtbh ziadr bh to, hm dr jsm o hm dr khdaond. ps hrgah mra rfiq midani, ao ra chon mn qbol frma. ama agr drri bh to rsanidh bashd ia tlbi az ao dashth bashi, an ra br mn mhsob dar. mn kh pols hstm, bh dst khod minoism, khod ada khoahm krd, ta bh to ngoim kh bh jan khod niz mdion mn hsti. bli, ai bradr, ta mn az to dr khdaond brkhordar shom. ps jan mra dr msih tazgi bdh. chon br ataet to aetmad darm bh to minoism, az anjht kh midanm bisht az anchh migoim hm khoahi krd. mehdha mn-zli niz brai mn hadr kn, zira kh amidoarm az deahai shma bh shma bkhshidh shom. apfras kh dr msih eisi hmzndan mn ast, o mrqs o arstrkhs o dimas o loqa hmkaran mn to ra slam mirsannnd. fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba roh shma bad. amin.

khda, kh dr zman slf bh aqşam mtedd o triqhai mkhtlf bosatt anbia bh pdran ma tkml nmod, dr ain aiam akhr bh ma bosatt psr khod mtklm shd, kh ao ra oarth jmie mojudat qar dad, o bhosilh ao ealmha ra afrid; kh frogh jlalsh o khatm johrsh bodh o bh klmh qot khod haml hmh mojudat bodh, chon thart gnahan ra bh atmam rsanid, bh dst rast kbria dr aelielin bnsht; o az frshtgan afdal grdid, bh mqdar ankh asmi bzrgtr az aishan bh mirath iaftb bod. zira bh kdam ik az frshtgan hrgz gft kh, to psr mn hsti, mn amroz to ra tolid nmodm? o aida, mn ao ra pdr khoahm bod o ao psr mn khoahd bod? o hngami kh nkhsztadh ra baz bh jhan miaord, migoid kh, jmie frshtgan khda ao ra prstsh knnd. o dr hq frshtgan migoid kh frshtgan khod ra badha migrdand o khadman khod ra shelh atsh. ama dr hq psr [niz migoid], ai khda tkht to ta abdalabad ast o esai mlkot to esai rasti ast. edalt ra dost o shrart ra dshmn midari; bnabrain khda, khdaï to, to ra bh roghn shadmani bisht az rfqait msh krðh ast. o, to ai khdaond, dr abtda zmin ra bna krði o aflak msnoe dsthai to ast. anha fani, lkn to baqi hsti, o jmie anha chon jamh mndrs khoahd shd, o mthl rda anha ra khoahi pichid o tghiir khoahnd iaft. lkn to hman hsti o salhai to tmam nkhoahd shd. o bh kdam ik az frshtgan hrgz gft, bnshin bh dst rast mn ta dshmnan to ra païandaz to sazmm? aia hmgi aishan rohhai khdmgtzar nistnd kh brai khdmï anani kh oarth njat khoahnd shd, frstadh mishond?

lhda lazmm ast kh bh dqt blightr anchh ra shnidim gosh dhim, mbada kh az an rbodh shoim. zira hr gah klami kh bosatt frshtgan gftb shd brqrar grdid, bqsmi kh hr tjaoz o tghaffi ra jzai eadl mirsid; ps ma chgonh rstgar grdim, agr az chnin njati ezim ghaffi bashim? kh dr abtda tklm bh an az khdaond bod o bed ksani kh shnidnd, br ma thabt grdanidnd; dr halti kh khda niz ba aishan shhadt midad bh aiat o meizat o anoae qoat o etaiai rohalqds brhsb aradh khod. zira ealm aïndhai ra kh dhkr an ra miknim mtie frshtgan nsakht. lkn ksi dr modei shhadt dadh, gft, chist ansan kh ao ra bkhatr aori ia psr ansan kh az ao tfqd nmiai? ao ra az frshtgan andki psttr qar dadi o taj jlal o akram ra br sr ao nhadi o ao ra br aemal dsthai khod gmashti. hmhchiz ra zir paihai ao nhadi. ps chon hmhchiz ra mtie ao grdanid, hich chiz ra ngdhasht kh mtie ao nbashd. lkn alan hnoz nmibinim kh hmhchiz mtie oi shdh bashd. ama ao ra kh andki az frshtgan kmtr shd mibinim, ieni eisi ra kh bh zhmt mot, taj jlal o akram br sr oi nhadh

shd ta bh fid khda brai hmh dhaiqh mot ra bchshd. zira ao ra kh bkhatr oi hmh o az oi hmhchiz mibashd, chon frzndan bsïar ra oard jlal migrdand, shaisth bod kh riis njat aishan ra bh drdha kaml grdand. zanro kh chon mqdsknndh o mqdsan hmh az ik mibashnd, az ain jht ear ndard kh aishan ra bradr bkhoand. chnankh migoid, asm to ra bh bradran khod aelam miknm o dr mïan klisa to ra tsbïh khoahm khoand. o aida, mn br oi tokl khoahm nmod. o niz, aink, mn o frzndani kh khda bh mn eta frmod. ps chon frzndan dr khon o jsm shrakt darnd, ao niz hmchnan dr ain hr do shrïk shd ta bosatt mot, sahb qdrï mot, ieni ablis, ra tbah sazð; o anani ra kh az trs mot, tmam emr khod grftar bndgi mibodnd, azad grdand. zira kh dr hqïqt frshtgan ra dstgiri nminmaid, blkh nsl abrahim ra dstgiri minmaid. az ain jht mibaist dr hr amri mshabh bradran khod shod ta dr amor khda riis khnhai krim o amin shdh, kfarh gnahan qom ra bknd. zira kh chon khod edhab kshidh, tjrbh did ast-taet dard kh tjrbhshdgan ra aeant frmaid.

bnabrain, ai bradran mqds kh dr deot smaoui shrïk hstid, dr rsol o riis khnh aetraf ma; ieni eisi taml knid, kh nzd ao kh oi ra mein frmod amin bod, chnankh mosi niz dr tmam kxanh ao bod. zira kh ain shkhs laiï akrami bisht az mosi shmrðh shd bh an andazhai kh sazndh kxanh ra hrmt bisht az kxanh ast. zira hr kxanhai bdst ksi bna mishod, lkn bani hmh khda. o mosi mthl khadm dr tmam kxanh ao amin bod, ta shhaet dhð br chizhai kh mibaist bed gftb shod. o ama msïh mthl psr br kxanh ao; o kxanh ao ma hstim, bshti kh ta bh antha bh dliri o fkrh amid khod mtmsk bashim. ps (chnankh rohalqds migoid, amroz agr aoaz ao ra bshnoid, dl khod ra skht msazid, chnankh dr oqt jnbsh dadn khshmm ao dr roz amthan dr biaban, jaii kh pdran shma mra amthan o azmaish krðnd o aemal mra ta mdt chhl sal mididnd. az ain jht bh an groh khshmm grftb, gftm, aishan piosth dr dlhai khod gmrah hstnd, o rahhai mra nshnakhtnd. ta dr khshmm khod qsm khordm, kh bh arami mn dakhl nkhoahnd shd.) ai bradran, bahdhr bashid, mbada dr iki az shma dl shrir o bïaiman bashd, kh az khdaï hi mrtð shoid, blkh hr roz hmdigr ra nsiht knid, madami kh amroz khoandh mishod, mbada ahdi az shma bh frib gnah skhtdl grdd. az anro kh dr msïh shrïk gshthaim agr bh abtdai aetmad khod ta bh antha skht mtmsk shoim. chonkh gftb mishod, amroz agr aoaz ao ra bshnoid, dl khod ra skht msazid, chnankh dr oqt jnbsh dadn khshmm ao. ps kh bodnd kh shnidnd o khshmm ao ra jnbsh dadnd? aia tmam an groh nbodnd kh bhoasth mosi az



msr biron amdnd? o bh kh ta mdt chhl sal khshmgm mibod? aia nh bh an eas-iani kh bdnhai aishan dr shra riktht shd? o drbarh kh qsm khord kh bh arami mn dakhll nkhoahnd shd, mgr anani ra kh ataet nkrnd? ps danstim kh bhsbb biaimani ntoanstnd dakhll shond.

#### 4

ps btrsim mbada ba ankh oedh dkholl dr arami oi baqi mibashd, zahr shod kh ahdi az shma qasr shdh bashd. zira kh bh ma niz bh mthal aishan bshart dadh shd, lkn klami kh shnidnd bdishan nfe nbkhshid, az ainro kh ba shnondgan bh aiman mthd nshdnd. zira ma kh aiman aordim, dakhll an arami migrdim, chnankh gfth ast, dr khshm khod qsm khordm kh bh arami mn dakhll nkhoahnd shd. o hal ankh aemal ao az afrinsh ealm bh atmam rsidh bod. o dr mqami drbarh roz hftm gft kh, dr roz hftm khda az jmie aemal khod arami grft. o baz dr ain mqam kh, bh arami mn dakhll nkhoahnd shd. ps chon baqi ast kh bedi dakhll an bshond o anani kh pish bshart iaftnd, bhsbb nafrmani dakhll nshdnd, baz rozi mein mifrmaid chonkh bh zban daod bed az mdt mdidi, amroz gft, chnankh pish mdhkor shd kh, amroz agr aoaz ao ra bsh-noid, dl khod ra skht msazid. zira agr ioshe aishan ra arami dadh bod, bed az an digr ra dhkr nmikrd. ps brai qom khda arami sbt baqi mimand. zira hr kh dakhll arami ao shd, ao niz az aemal khod biaramid, chnankh khda az aemal khoish. ps jd o jhd bknim ta bh an arami dakhll shoim, mbada ksi dr an nafrmani ebrtamiz biftnd. zira klam khda zndh o mqtdr o brndht ast az hr shmshir dodm o frorondh, ta jda knd nfs o roh o mfasl o mghz ra, o mmiz afkar o nithai qlb ast, o hich khlqt az nzt ao mkhfi nist blkh hmhchiz dr chshman ao kh kar ma ba oi ast, brnhn o mnkshf mibashd. ps chon riis khnh ezimi darim kh az asmanha drgdshst ast, ieni eisi, psr khda, aetraf khod ra mhkm bdarim. zira riis khnhai ndarim kh ntoand hmdrd defhai ma bshod, blkh azmodh shdh dr hr chiz bh mthal ma, bdon gnah. ps ba dliri nzdik bh tkht fid biaim ta rhmt biabim o fidi ra hasl knim kh dr oqt drort [ma ra] aeant knd.

#### 5

zira kh hr riis khnh az mian admian grfth shdh, brai admian mqrr mishod dr amor alhi ta hdaia o qrbaniha brai gnahan bgdhrand; kh ba jahlan o gmrahan mitoand mlaimt knd, chonkh ao niz dr kmzori grfth shdh ast. o bhsbb ain kmzori, ao ra lazam ast chnankh brai qom, hmchnin brai khoishth

niz qrbani brai gnahan bgdhrand. o ksi ain mrtbh ra brai khod nmigird, mgr oqti kh khda ao ra bkhoand, chnankh haron ra. o hmchnin msih niz khod ra jlal ndad kh riis khnh bshod, blkh ao kh bh oi gft, to psr mn hsti; mn amroz to ra tolid nmodm. chnankh dr mqam digr niz migoid, to ta bh abd kahn hsti br rtbh mlkisdq. o ao dr aiam bshrit khod, chonkh ba friad shdid o ashkha nzd ao kh bh rhanidnsh az mot qadr bod, tdre o deai bsar krd o bhsbb tqoi khoish mstjab grdid, hr chnd psr bod, bh msibthaii kh kshid, ataet ra amokht o kaml shdh, jmie mtiean khod ra sbb njat jaodani gsht. o khda ao ra bh riis khnh mkhatb sakht bh rtbh mlkisdq. kh drbarh ao ma ra skhnan bsar ast, kh shrh anha mshkl mibashd chonkh gosshai shma ngin shdh ast. zira kh hr chnd ba ain tol zman shma ra mibaid melman bashid, baz mhtajid kh ksi asol o mbadi alhamat khda ra bh shma biamozd o mhtaj shir shdid nh ghdhai qoi. zira hr kh shirkhoarh bashd, dr klam edalt naazmodh ast, chonkh tfl ast. ama ghdhai qoi az an balghan ast kh hoas khod ra bh mojb eadt, riadt dadhand ta tmiiz nik o bd ra bkndnd.

#### 6

bnabrain, az klam abtdai msih drgdshst, bh soi kmal sbqt bjoim, o bar digr bniad tobh az aemal mrdh o aiman bh khda nnhim, o telim temidha o nhadn dstha o qiamt mrdgan o daori jaodani ra. o ain ra bja khoahim aord hr gah khda ajazt dhd. zira anani kh ik bar mnor gshtnd o ldht etai smaai ra chshidnd o shrik rohalqds grdidnd, o ldht klam nikoi khda o qoat ealm aindh ra chshidnd, agr biftnd, mhal ast kh aishan ra bar digr brai tobh tazh saznd, dr halti kh psr khda ra brai khod baz mslob mikndnd o ao ra bihrmt misaznd. zira zmini kh barani ra kh barha br an miaftnd, mikhord o nbatat niko brai flahan khod miroiand, az khda brkt miiabd. lkn agr khar o khsk miroiand, mtrok o qrin bh lent o dr akhr, sokht mishod. ama ai ezizan dr hq shma chizhai bht o qrin njat ra iqin midarim, hr chnd bdintor skhn migoim. zira khda biansaf nist kh eml shma o an mhbt ra kh bh asm ao az khdmr mqdsin kh dr an mshghol bodh o hstid zahr krhdid, framosh knd. lkn arzoi ain darim kh hr ik az shma hmin jd o jhd ra brai iqin kaml amid ta bh antha zahr nmaiid, o kahl mshoid, blkh aqtda knid anani ra kh bh aiman o sbr oarth oedhha mibashnd. zira oqti kh khda bh abraham oedh dad, chon bh bzrgtr az khod qsm ntoanst khord, bh khod qsm khordh, gft, hrainh mn to ra brkt ezimi khoahm dad o to ra binhait ktir khoahm grdanid. o hmchnin chon sbr krd, an oedh ra iaft. zira mrdm bh ankh bzrgtr ast, qsm mikhornd o

nhait hr mkhasmh aishan qsm ast ta athbat shod. az ainro, chon khda khoast kh edm tghiir aradh khod ra bh oarthan oedh bh takid bishmar zahr sazdz, qsm dr mian aord. ta bh do amr bitghiir kh mmkn nist khda dr anha drogh goid, tsi qoi hasl shod brai ma kh pnah brdim ta bh an amidi kh dr-pish ma gdhardh shdh ast tmsk joim, o an ra mthl lngri brai jan khod thabt o paidar darim kh dr dron hjab dakhil shdh ast, jaii kh an pishro brai ma dakhil shd, ieni eisi kh br rtbh mlkisdq, riis khnh grdid, ta abdalabad.

7

zira ain mlkisdq, padshah salim o kahn khdei tealia, hngami kh abraham az shkst dadn mlok mrajat mikrd, ao ra astqbal krdr, bdo brkt dad. o abraham niz az hmh chizha dhik bdo dad; kh ao aol trjmh shdh, padshah edalt ast o bed mlk salim niz, ieni padshah slamti. bipdr o bimadr o binsbnamh o bdon abtdai aiam o anthai hiat blkh bh shbih psr khda shdh, kahn daimi mimand. ps mlahzh knid kh ain shkhs chqdr bzrg bod kh abraham patriarkh niz az bhtrin gh-naim, dhik bdo dad. o ama az aolad laoi ksani kh khant ra miabnd, hkm darnd kh az qom bhsb shriet dhik bgirnd, ieni az brad-ran khod, ba ankh aishan niz az slb abraham pdid amdnd. lkn an ks kh nsbti bdishan ndasht, az abraham dhik grfth o sahb oedhha ra brkt dadh ast. o bdon hr shbhh, kochk az bzrg brkt dadh mishod. o dr ainja mrdman mrdni dhik migirnd, ama dr anja ksi kh br zndh bodn oi shhadt dadh mishod. hti ankh goia mitoan gft kh, bosatt abraham az hman laoi kh dhik migird, dhik grfth shd, zira kh hnoz dr slb pdr khod bod, hngami kh mlk-isdq ao ra astqbal krdr. o digr agr az khant laoi kmal hasl mishd (zira qom shriet ra br an iaftnd), baz chh ahtiaj mibod kh kahni digr br rtbh mlkisdq mbeoth shod o mdhkor shod kh br rtbh haron nist? zira hr gah khant tghiir mipdhirnd, albt shriet niz tbdil miabd. zira ao kh ain sknan dr hq oi gft mishod, az sbt digr zahr shdh ast kh ahdi az an, khdmr qrbangah ra nkrdr ast. zira oadh ast kh khdaond ma az sbt ihoda tloe frmod, kh mosi dr hq an sbt az jht khant hich ngft. o niz bisht mbin ast az ainkh, bh mthal mlk-isdq kahni btord digr baidd zhor nmaid, kh bh shriet o ahkam jsmi mbeoth nshod, blkh bh qot hiat ghirfani. zira shhadt dadh shd kh, to ta bh abd kahn hsti br rtbh mlkisdq. zira kh hasl mishod, hm nskh hkm sabq belt def o edm faidh an (az an jht kh shriet hich chiz ra kaml nmigrdand), o hm braordn amid nikotr, kh bh an tqrb bh khda mijoiim. o bqdr ankh ain bdon qsm nmibashd. zira aishan biqsm kahn shdhnd o likn ain ba qsm az ao kh bh oi migoid, khdaond qsm khord o tghiir aradh nkhoahd dad kh to kahn abdi

hsti, br rtbh mlkisdq. bh hmin qdr nikotr ast an ehdi kh eisi damn an grdid. o aishan kahnhan bsiar mishond, az jht ankh mot az baqi bodn aishan mane ast. lkn oi chon ta bh abd baqi ast, khant bizoal dard. az ain jht niz qdar ast kh anani ra kh bhos-ilh oi nzd khda aind, njat binhait bkshdh, chonkh daima zndh ast ta shfaet aishan ra bknd. zira kh ma ra chnin riis khnh shaisth ast, qdos o biazar o biejb o az gnahkaran jda shdh o az asmanha blndtr grdidh, kh hr roz mhtaj nbashd bh mthal an rosai khnh, kh aol brai gnahan khod o bed brai qom qrbani bgdhrand, chonkh ain ra ik bar fqt bja aord, hngami kh khod ra bh qrbani gdhranid. az anro kh shriet mrdmani ra kh kmzori darnd kahn misazd, lkn klam qsm kh bed az shriet ast, psr ra kh ta abdalabad kaml shdh ast.

8

ps mqsd emdh az ain klam ain ast kh, brai ma chnin riis khnhai hst, kh dr asmanha bh dst rast tkht kbria nshst ast, kh khadm mkan aqds o an khimh hqiqi ast, kh khdaond an ra brpa nmod nh ansan. zira kh hr riis khnh mqrr mishod ta hdaia o qrbaniha bgdhrand; o az ain jht oajb ast kh ao ra niz chizi bashd kh bgdhrand. ps agr br zmin mibod, kahn nmibod, chon ksani hstnd kh bh qanon shriet hdaia ra migdhrand. o aishan shbih o saih chizhai asmani ra khdmr miknd, chnankh mosi mlhm shd, hngami kh eazm bod kh khimh ra bsazd, zira bdo migoid, agah bash kh hmhchiz ra bh an nmohai kh dr koh bh to nshan dadh shd bsazi. lkn alan ao khdmr nikotr iaftth ast, bh mqdari kh mtost ehd nikotr niz hst kh br oedhhai nikotr mrtb ast. zira agr an aol biejb mibod, jaii brai digr tlb nmishd. chnankh aishan ra mlamt krdr, migoid, khdaond migoid, aink, aiame miaid kh ba khandan asraiil o khandan ihoda ehdi tazh astoar khoahm nmod. nh mthl an ehdi kh ba pdran aishan bstm, dr rozi kh mn aishan ra dstgiri nmodm ta az zmin msr braordm, zira kh aishan dr ehd mn thabt nmamdnd. ps khdaond migoid, mn aishan ra oagdharm. o khdaond migoid, ain ast an ehdi kh bed az an aiam ba khandan asraiil astoar khoahm dasht kh ahkam khod ra dr khatr aishan khoahm nhad o br dl aishan mrqom khoahm dasht o aishan ra khda khoahm bod o aishan mra qom khoahnd bod. o digr ksi hmsaih o bradr khod ra telim nkhoahd dad o nkhoahd gft khdaond ra bshnas zira kh hmh az khrd o bzrg mra khoahnd shnakht. zira br tqsirhai aishan trhm khoahm frmod o gnahanshan ra digr bh iad nkhoahm aord. ps chon tazh gft, aol ra khnh sakht; o anchh khnh o pir shdh ast, msrfr br zoal ast.

khlaş an ehd aol ra niz fraid khdm̄t o qds dñioi bod. zira khimh aol nsb shd kh dr an bod chraghdan o miz o nan tqdmh, o an bh qds msmi grdid. o dr psht prdh dom bod an khimhai kh bh qdsalaqdas msmi ast, kh dr an bod mjm̄rh zrin o tabot shhadt kh hm̄h atarsh bh tla arasth bod; o dr an bod hqh tla kh pr az mn bod o esai haron kh shkofh aordh bod o do loh ehd. o br zbr an krobian jlal kh br tkht rhmt saihgstr mibodnd o alan jai tfsil anha nist. ps chon ain chizha bdintor arasth shd, khnh bjht adai loazm khdm̄t, piosth bh khimh aol dr miaind. lkn dr dom sali ik mrtbh riis khnh tñha dakh̄l mishod; o an hm̄n bh bdon khoni kh brai khod o brai jhalat qom migdhrand. kh bh ain hm̄h rohalqds asharh minmaid br ainkh madami kh khimh aol brpast, rah mkan aqds zahr nmishod. o ain mthli ast brai zman hadr kh bhsb an hdaia o qrbaniha ra migdhrand kh qot ndard kh ebadtknndh ra az jht dmir kaml grdand, chonkh ainha ba chizhai khordni o ashamidni o tharat mkhtlfh, fqt fraid jsdi ast kh ta zman aslah mqrr shdh ast. msih kahn o fdīh abdi likn msih chon zahr shd ta riis khnh nemthai aindh bashd, bh khimh bzrgtr o kamlttr o nasakhtshdh bh dst, ieni kh az ain khlqt nist, o nh bh khon bzha o gosalhha, blkh bh khon khod, ik mrtbh fqt bh mkan aqds dakh̄l shd o fdīh abdi ra iaft. zira hr qon khon bzha o gaoan o khakstr gosalh chon br alodgan pashidh mishod, ta bh thart jsmi mqds misazd, ps aia chnd mrtbh ziadh, khon msih kh bh roh azli khoishtn ra bieib bh khda gdhranid, dmir shma ra az aemal mrdh tahr nkhoahd sakht, ta khdaizndh ra khdm̄t nmaid? o az ain jht ao mtost ehd tazhai ast ta chon mot brai kfarh tqsr̄at ehd aol bo-qoe amd, khoandshdgan oedh mirath abdi ra biabnd. zira dr hr jaii kh ositi ast, labd ast kh mot ositknndh ra tsor knnd, zira kh osit bed az mot thabt mishod; zira madami kh ositknndh zndh ast, asthkami ndard. o az ainro, an aol niz bdon khon brqr̄ar nshd. zira kh chon mosi tmami ahkam ra bhsb shriet bh sme qom r̄sanid, khon gosalhha o bzha ra ba ab o psh̄m qrmz o zofa grfth, an ra br khod kt̄ab o tmami qom pashid; o gft, ain ast khon an ehdi kh khda ba shma qar dad. o hm̄chnin khimh o jm̄ie alatkhdm̄t ra niz bh khon bialod. o bhsb shriet, tqriba hm̄hchiz bh khon tahr mishod o bdon rikhtn khon, amr̄zsh nist. ps laz̄m bod kh mthlai chizhai smaoti bh ainha tahr shod, lkn khod smaoti bh qrbanihai nikotr az ainha. zira msih bh qds sakhtshdh bh dst dakh̄l nshd kh mthai mkan h̄qiqi ast; blkh bh khod asman ta ankh alan dr h̄dor khda bjht ma zahr shod. o nh ankh jan khod ra barha qrbani kn̄d, mannd an riis khnh kh hr sal ba khon

digri bh mkan aqds dakh̄l mishod; zira dr ain sort mibaist kh ao az bñiad ealm barha zhmt kshidh bashd. lkn alan ik mrtbh dr aoakhr ealm zahr shd ta bh qrbani khod, gnah ra mho saz̄d. o chnankh mrdm ra ik bar mrdn o bed az an jza iaftn mqrr ast, hm̄chnin msih niz chon ik bar qrbani shd ta gnahan b̄siari ra rfe nmaid, bar digr bdon gnah, brai ksani kh mnt̄zr ao mibashnd, zahr khoahd shd bjht njat.

## 10

zira kh chon shriet ra saih nemthai aindh ast, nh n̄fs sort an chizha, an hrgz nm̄itoand hr sal bh hman qrbanihaii kh piosth migdhrand, tqrb̄joindgan ra kaml grdand. oala aia gdhranidn anha moqof nmishd chonkh ebadtknndgan, bed az ankh ik bar pak sh̄nd, digr hs gnahan ra dr dmir nm̄idas̄nd? blkh dr ainha hr sal iadgari gnahan mishod. zira mhal ast kh khon gaoha o bzha rfe gnahan ra bk̄nd. lhdha h̄ngami kh dakh̄l jhan mishod, migoid, qrbani o h̄dih ra nkhoasti, lkn jsdi brai mn mhia sakhti. bh qrbanihai sokhtni o qrbanihai gnah rḡhbt ndashti. angah gftm, aink, miaim (dr tomar kt̄ab dr hq mn mk̄tōb ast) ta aradh to ra ai khda bja aorm. chon pish migoid, hdaia o qrbaniha o qrbanihai sokhtni o qrbanihai gnah ra nkhoasti o bh anha rḡhbt ndashti, kh anha ra bhsb shriet migdhrand, bed gft kh, aink, miaim ta aradh to ra ai khda bja aorm. ps aol ra br midard, ta dom ra astoar saz̄d. o bh ain aradh mqds shdhaim, bh qrbani jsd eisi msih, ik mrtbh fqt. o hr kahn hr roz̄h bh khdm̄t mshghol bodh, miaistd o hman qrbaniha ra mk̄rra migdhrand kh hrgz rfe gnahan ra nm̄itoand krd. lkn ao chon ik qrbani brai gnahan gdhranid, bh dst rast khda bnshst ta abdalabad. o bed az an mnt̄zr ast ta dshmn̄ansh pāiandaz ao shond. az anro kh bh ik qrbani mqdsan ra kaml gr̄danidh ast ta abdalabad. o rohalqds niz brai ma shhadt midhd, zira bed az ankh gft̄h bod, ain ast an ehdi kh bed az an aiam ba aishan khoahm bst, khdaond migoid ahkam khod ra dr dlhai aishan khoahm nhad o br dh̄hn aishan mr̄qom khoahm dasht, [baz migoid] o gnahan o k̄htaīai aishan ra digr bh iad nkhoahm aord. ama jaii kh amr̄zsh ainha hst, digr qrbani gnahan nist. ps ai bradran, chonkh bh khon eisi dl̄iri darim ta bh mkan aqds dakh̄l shoim az triq taz̄h o zndh kh an ra bjht ma az mian prdh, ieni jsm khod mhia nm̄odh ast, o kahni bzrg ra br k̄hanh khda darim, ps bh dl̄i rast, dr iqin aiman, dl̄hai khod ra az dmir b̄d pashidh o b̄dn̄hai khod ra bh ab pak ḡhl dadh, nz̄dik b̄iaim; o aetraf amid ra mh̄km ngah darim, zira kh oedhd̄hndh amin ast. o mlahz̄h ikdigr ra bn̄maiim ta bh mh̄bt o aemal niko tr̄ghib nmaiim. o az

ba hm amdñ dr jmaet ghafl nshoim chnankh bedi ra eadt ast, blkh ikdigr ra nsiht knim o ziadtñ bh andazhai kh mibinid kh an roz nzdik mishod. zira kh bed az pdhirftñ merft rasti agr emda gñahkar shoim, digr qrbani gñahan baqi nist, blkh antzar holnak edhab o ghirt atshi kh mkhalfan ra fro khoahd brd. hr kh shriet mosi ra khoar shmrđ, bdon rhm bh do ia sh shahd kshth mishod. ps bh chh mqdar gman miknid kh an ks, msthq eqobť skhttr shmrđh khoahd shđ kh psr khda ra paimal krd o khon ehdi ra kh bh an mqds grdanidh shđ, napak shmrđ o roh nemť ra bihrmt krd? zira mishnasim ao ra kh gftħ ast, khdaond migoid antqam az an mn ast; mn mkafat khoahm dad. o aida, khdaond qom khod ra daori khoahd nmod. aftadñ bh dshai khđai zñdh chizi holnak ast. o likñ aiam slf ra bh iad aorid kh bed az ankħ mnor grdidid, mthml mjahdhai ezim az drdha shđid, chh az ainkħ az dshnamha o zħmat tħmashai mrdm mishđid, o chh az ankħ shrik ba ksani mibodid kh dr chñin chizha bsr mibrdñd. zira kh ba asiran niz bh khoshi mipdħirftid, chon danstid kh khod shma ra dr asman mal nikotr o baqi ast. ps trk mknid dñiri khod ra kh mqron bh mjazat ezim mibashđ. zira kh shma ra sbr lazñ ast ta aradh khda ra bja aordh, oedħ ra bi-abid. zira kh bed az andk zmani, an aindħ khoahd amd o takħir nkħoahd nmod. lkn eadl bh aiman zist khoahd nmod o agr mrdť shod nfs mn ba oi khosh nkħoahd shđ. lkn ma az mrdťdan nistim ta hlak shoim, blkh az aimandaran ta jan khod ra driabim.

## 11

ps aiman, aetmad br chizhai amiddashtħ shđh ast o brħan chizhai nadidħ. zira kh bh ain, brai qdma shħadt dadh shđ bh aiman fhmidħaim kh ealmħa bh klmħ khda mrtb grdid, hti ankħ chizhai didni az chizhai nadidñ sakhth shđ. bh aiman ħabil qrbani nikotr az qain ra bh khda gdħranid o bħsbb an shħadt dadh shđ kh eadl ast, bh ankħ khda bh hđaiai ao shħadt midħđ; o bħsbb hman bed az mrdñ hnoz goindħ ast. bh aiman khnokħ mntql gsht ta mot ra nbind o naiab shđ chra kh khda ao ra mntql sakht zira qbl az antqal oi shħadt dadh shđ kh rdamndi khda ra ħasl krd. likñ bdon aiman tħsil rdamndi ao mħal ast, zira hr kh tqrb bh khda jođd, lazñ ast kh aiman aord br ainkħ ao ħst o joindgan khod ra jza midħđ. bh aiman noħ chon drbarħ amori kh ta an oqt didħ nshđh, alħam iaftħ bod, khdatrs shđh, kshťiai bjht ahl kħanh khod bsakht o bh an, dñia ra mlzm sakthť, oarth an edaltĩ kh az aiman ast grdid. bh aiman abrahim chon khoandħ shđ, ataet nmod o biron rft bh smť an mkani kh mibaist bh

mirath iabđ. ps biron amd o nmđandst bh kja mirođ. o bh aiman dr zmin oedħ mthl zmin biganh għrbť pdħirft o dr khimħha ba asħaq o ieqob kh dr mirath ħmin oedħ shrik bodñd mskñ nmod. zanro kh mtrqb shħri babbñad bod kh memar o sazñdh an khđast. bh aiman khod sarħ niz qot qbol nsl iaft o bed az anqđai oqt zaiid, chonkh oedħdħndħ ra amin danst. o az ain sbb, az ik nfr o an ħm mrdħ, mthl stargan asman, kthir o manñd righai knar dria, bishmar zai-idħ shđnd. dr aiman ħmh aishan fot shđnd, dr ħalikh oedħħa ra niaftħ bodñd, blkh anħa ra az dor didħ, thit gftñd o aqrar krđnd kh br roi zmin, biganh o għrib bodñd. zira ksani kh ħmchñin migoind, zahr misazñd kh dr jstjoi otni ħstñd. o agr ħaii ra kh az an biron amñd, bkħatr miaordñd, ħrainħ frst midashtñd kh [bdanjā] brgrđnd. lkn alħal msħtaq otni nikotr ieni [otñ] smaoi ħstñd o az ainro khda az aishan ear ndard kh khđai aishan khoandħ shod, chonkh brai aishan shħri mħia sakthť ast. bh aiman abrahim chon amthān shđ, asħaq ra gdħranid o ankħ oedħħa ra pdħirftħ bod, psr iganh khod ra qrbani mikrd; kh bh ao gftħ shđh bod kh nsl to bh asħaq khoandħ khoahd shđ. chonkh iqñ danst kh khda qadr br brangizaniđñ az amoat ast o ħmchñin ao ra dr mthli az amoat niz baz iaft. bh aiman asħaq niz ieqob o eiso ra dr amor aindħ brkt dad. bh aiman ieqob dr oqt mrdñ khod, hr iki az psran iosf ra brkt dad o br sr esai khod sjđh krd. bh aiman iosf dr ħin ofat khod, az khroj bniasraiil akħbar nmod o drbarħ astkhoan-hai khod osit krd. bh aiman mosi chon mtold shđ, oaldinsh ao ra tflĩ jmil iaftħ, sh mah pn-ħan krđnd o az ħkm padshāh bim ndashtñd. bh aiman chon mosi bzrg shđ, aba nmod az ainkħ psr dkħtr freon khoandħ shod, o dħlil bodñ ba qom khda ra psñdidħtr dasht az ankħ lđht andk zmani gñah ra bbrđ; o ear msih ra dolti bzrgtr az khzain msr pn-dasht zira kh bh soi mjazat nżr midasht. bh aiman, msr ra trk krd o az ghđb padshāh ntrsid zira kh chon an nadidħ ra bđid, as-toar mand. bh aiman, eid fsh o pashidñ khon ra bh eml aord ta hlakñndħ nkħstzadgan, br aishan dst ngdħard. bh aiman, az bħr qlzm bh khshki ebور nmოდnd o ahl msr qsd an krđh, għrq shđnd. bh aiman ħsar ariħa chon ħft roz an ra toaf krđh bodñd, bh zir af-tad. bh aiman, rahab faħshħ ba easian ħlak nshđ zira kh ħasosan ra bh slamti pdħirftħ bod. o digr chh goim? zira kh oqt mra kfaf nmidħđ kh az jdeon o barať o shmshon o iftah o daod o smoiil o anbia akħbar nmaim, kh az aiman, tskħir mmalk krđnd o bh ae-mal salħħ prđakhtñd o oedħħa ra pdħirftñd o dħan shiran ra bstñd, sort atsh ra kħamosh krđnd o az dñ smshsirħa rstgar shđnd o az def, toanaii iaftñd o dr jñg shjāe shđnd o lshkrħai għrba ra mñħzm sakhtñd. zñan,

mrdgan khod ra bh qiamti baz iaftnd, lkn digran medhb shdnd o khlas ra qbol nkrndn ta bh qiamt nikotr brsnd. o digran az ashzaha o tazianhha blkh az bndha o zndan azmodh shdnd. tngsar grdidnd o ba arh doparh gshtnd. tjrbh krdb shdnd o bh shmshir mq-toj gshtnd. dr posthai gosfand o bzha mhtaj o mzlom o dhlil o aoarh shdnd. anani kh jhan laiq aishan nbod, dr shraha o kohha o mgharha o shkafhai zmin prakndh gshtnd. ps jmie aishan ba ainkh az aiman shhadt dadh shdnd, oedh ra niaftnd. zira khda brai ma chizi nikotr mhia krdb ast ta ankh bdon ma kaml nshond.

## 12

bnabrain chonkh ma niz chnin abr shahdan ra grdagrd khod darim, hr bar gran o gnahi ra kh ma ra skht mipichd, dor bknim o ba sbr dr an midan kh pish roi ma mqrr shdh ast bdoim, o bh soi pishoa o kamlknndh aiman, ieni eisi ngran bashim kh bjht an khoshi kh pish ao modoe bod, bihrmti ra nachiz shmrdb, mthml slib grdid o bh dst rast tkht khda nshst ast. ps tfkr knid dr ao kh mthml chnin mkhalfti bod kh az gnahkaran bh ao pdid amd, mbada dr janhai khod def krdb, khstsh shoid. hnoz dr jhad ba gnah ta bh hd khon mqaomt nkrdhaid, o nsihti ra framosh nmohdaid kh ba shma chon ba psran mkalmh miknd kh ai psr mn tadib khdaond ra khoar mshmar o oqti kh az ao srznsh iabi, khstshkhatr msho. zira hr kh ra khdaond dost midard, tobikh mifirmaid o hr frznd mqbol khod ra bh tazianh miznd. agr mthml tadib shoid, khda ba shma mthl ba psran rftar minmaid. zira kdam psr ast kh pdrsh ao ra tadib nknd? lkn agr bitadib mibashid, kh hmh az an bhrh iaftnd, ps shma hramzadganid nh psran. o digr pdran jsm khod ra oqti dashtim kh ma ra tadib minmodnd o aishan ra ahtram minmodim, aia az triq aoli pdr rohha ra ataet knnim ta zndh shoim? zira kh aishan andk zmani, moafq soabdid khod ma ra tadib krndnd, lkn ao bjht faidh ta shrik qdosit ao grdim. lkn hr tadib dr hal, nh az khoshiha blkh az drdha minmaid, ama dr akhr mloh edalt slamti ra brai anani kh az an riadt iaftchand bar miaord. lhdha dsthai aftadh o zanohai sst shdh ra astoar nmaiid, o brai paihai khod rahhai rast bsazid ta ksi kh lng bashd, az triq mnhrf nshod, blkh shfa iabd. o dr pi slamti ba hmh bkoshid o tqdis kh bgheir az an hichks khdaond ra nkhoahd did. o mtrsd bashid mbada ksi az fid khda mhrom shod o rishh mrart nmo krdb, adtrab bar aord o jmei az an aloth grdnd. mbada shkhsi zani ia bimbalt pida shod, mannd eiso kh brai teami nkhtszadgi khod ra bfrokht. zira midanid kh bed az an niz oqti kh khoast oarth brkt shod mrdod grdi, zira kh jai tobb

pida nnmod, ba ankh ba ashkha dr jstjoi an bkoshid. zira tqrb njsthaid bh kohl kh mitoan lms krd o bh atsh afrokht o nh bh tariki o zlmt o bad skht, o nh bh aoaz krna o sdai klami kh shnondgan, altmas krndnd kh an klam, digr bdishan gftb nshod. zira kh mthml an qdghn ntoanstnd shd kh agr hioani niz koh ra lms knd, tngsar ia bh nizh zdh shod. o an roit bh hdi trsnak bod kh mosi gft, bgahit trsan o lrzanm. blkh tqrb jsthaid bh jbl shion o shhr khda hi, ieni aorshlim smaioi o bh jnod bishmarh az mhfl frshtgan, o klisai nkhtszadgani kh dr asman mktobnd o bh khda daor jmie o bh aroah eadlan mkml o bh eisi mtost ehd jdio o bh khon pashidh shdh kh mtklm ast bh meni nikotr az khon habil. znhar az ankh skhn migoid ro mgrdanid, zira agr anani kh az ankh br zmin skhn gft ro grdanidnd, njat niaftnd, ps ma chgonh njat khoahim iaft agr az ao kh az asman skhn migoid rogrdanim? kh aoaz ao dr an oqt zmin ra jbanid, lkn alan oedh dadh ast, kh ik mrtbh digr nh fqt zmin blkh asman ra niz khoahm jbanid. o ain qol ao ik mrtbh digr asharh ast az tbdil chizhai kh jbanidh mishod, mthl anhaii kh sakht shd, ta anhaii kh jbanidh nmishod baqi mand. ps chon mlkoti ra kh nmitoan jbanid miiabim, shkr bja biaorim ta bh khshoe o tqoa khda ra ebadt psndidh nmaiid. zira khda ma atsh frobrndh ast.

## 13

mhbtt bradranh brqrar bashd; o az ghribnoazi ghaff mshoid zira kh bh an bedi nadasht frshtgan ra diaft krndnd. asiran ra bkhatr arid mthl hmzndan aishan, o mzlo-man ra chon shma niz dr jsm hstid nkaheir ojh mhtarm bashd o bstrshghirnjis zira kh fasqan o zanian ra khda daori kxoahd frmod. sirt shma az mhbtt nqrh khali bashd o bh anchh darid qnaet knid zira kh ao gftb ast, to ra hrz rha nknm o to ra trk nkhoahm nmood. bnabrain ma ba dliri tmam migoiim, khdaond mddknndh mn ast o trsan nkhoahm bod. ansan bh mn chh miknd? mrshdan khod ra kh klam khda ra bh shma bian krndnd bkhatr darid o anjam sirt aishan ra mlahzh krdb, bh aiman aishan aqtda nmaiid. eisi msih diroz o amroz o ta abdalabad hman ast. az telimhai mkhtlf o ghrib az ja brdh mshoid, zira bhtr an ast kh dl shma bh fid astoar shod o nh bh khorakhaii kh anani kh dr anha slok nmoodnd, faidh niaftnd. mdbhhi darim kh khdmtdgharan an khimh, ajazt ndarnd kh az an bkhornd. zira kh jsdhai an hioanati kh riis khnh khon anha ra bh qdsalaqdas brai gnah mibrd, biron az lshkrgha sokht mishod. bnabrain, eisi niz ta qom ra bh khon khod tqdis nmaid, biron droazh edhab kshid. lhdha ear ao ra

brgrfth, biron az lshkrgah bh soi ao broim.  
zanro kh dr ainja shhri baqi ndarim blkh  
aindh ra talb hstim. ps bhosilh ao qrbani  
tsbih ra bh khda bgdhranim, ieni thmrh  
lbhaii ra kh bh asm ao metrf bashnd. lkn  
az nikokari o khirat ghafi mshoid, zira khda  
bh hmin qrbaniha radi ast. mrshdan khod  
ra ataet o anqiad nmaiid zira kh aishan  
pasbani janhai shma ra miknnd, chonkh  
hsab khoahnd dad ta an ra bh khoshi nh  
bh nalh bja aornd, zira kh ain shma ra  
mfid nist. brai ma dea knid zira ma ra iqin  
ast kh dmir khals darim o mikhoahim dr  
hr amr rftar niko nmaiim. o bishttr altmas  
darm kh chnin knid ta zodtr bh nzd shma  
baz aordh shom. ps khdei slamti kh shban  
aezm gosfndan, ieni khdaond ma eisi ra bh  
khon ehd abdi az mrdgan brkhizanid, shma  
ra dr hr eml niko kaml grdand ta aradh ao  
ra bja aorid o anchh mnzor nzh ao bashd,  
dr shma bh eml aord bosatt eisi msih kh  
ao ra ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin. lkn ai  
bradran az shma altmas darm kh ain klam  
nsihtamiz ra mthml shoid zira mkhtsri niz  
bh shma noshtam. bdanid kh bradr ma  
timotaos rhaai iafth ast o agr zod aid, bh  
atfaq ao shma ra mlaqat khoahm nmod.  
hmh mrshdan khod o jmie mqdsin ra slam  
brsanid; o anani kh az aitalia hstnd, bh  
shma slam mirsannd. hmgj shma ra fid bad.  
amin.

ieqob, kh ghlam khda o khdaond eisi msih ast, bh doazdh sbt kh prakndh hstnd; khosh bashid. ai bradran mn, oqti kh dr tjrbhhai gonagon mbtla shoid, kmal khoshi danid; chonkh midanid kh amthan aiman shma sbr ra pida miknd. lkn sbr ra eml tam khod bashd, ta kaml o tmam shoid o mhtaj hich chiz nbashid. o agr az shma ksi mhtaj bh hkmt bashd, soal bknd az khdaai kh hr ks ra bh skhaot eta miknd o mlamt nminmaid, o bh ao dadh khoahd shd. lkn bh aiman soal bknd, o hrgz shk nknd. zira hrkh shk knd, mannd moj driast kh az bad randh o mtlatm mishod. zira chnin shkhs gman nbrd kh az khdaond chizi khoahd iaft. mrd dodl dr tmam rftar khod napaidar ast. lkn bradr mskin bh srafrazi khod fekhr bnmaid, o doltmnd az msknt khod, zira mthl gl elf dr gdhr ast. az anro kh aftab ba grmtloe krdd, elf ra khshkanid o glsh bh zir aftadd, hsn sortsh zail shd: bh hmintor shkhs doltmnd niz dr rahhai khod, pzhmrdd khoahd grdid. khoshabhal ksi kh mthml tjrbh shod, zira kh chon azmodh shd, an taj hiati ra kh khdaond bh mbban khod oedh frmdd ast khoahd iaft. hichks chon dr tjrbh aftd, ngoid, khda mra tjrbh miknd, zira khda hrgz az bdiha tjrbh nmishod o ao hichks ra tjrbh nmiknd. lkn hrks dr tjrbh miaftd, oqti kh shhot oi ao ra mikshd, o frifth misazd. ps shhot abstin shdh, gnah ra mizaid o gnah bh anjam rsidh, mot ra tolid miknd. ai bradran eziz mn, gmrah mshoid! hr bkshndgi niko o hr bkshsh kaml az bala ast, o nazl mishod az pdr norha, kh nzd ao hich tbdil o saih grdsh nist. ao mhd aradh khod ma ra bhosiilh klmh hq tolid nmdd, ta ma chon nobr mkhloqat ao bashim. bnabrain, ai bradran eziz mn, hrks dr shnidn tnd, o dr gftn ahsth, o dr khshmn sst bashd, zira khshmn anstan edalt khda ra bh eml nmiaord. ps hr njast o afzoni shr ra dor knid o ba frotni, klam kassth shdh ra bpdhirid, kh qadr ast kh janhai shma ra njat bkshid. lkn knndgan klam bashid nh fgt shnondgan, kh khod ra frib midhnd. zira agr ksi klam ra bshnod o eml nknd, shkhsi ra mand kh sort tbiei khod ra dr ainh mingrd: zira khod ra ngrist o rft o fora framosh krdd kh chtor shkhsi bod. lkn ksi kh br shriet kaml azadi chshmn dokht, o dr an thabt mand, ao chon shnondh framoshkar nmibashd, blkh knndh eml, ps ao dr eml khod mbark khoahd bod. agr ksi az shma gman brd kh prstndh khda ast o enan zban khod ra nkshd, blkh dl khod ra frib dhd, prstsh ao batl ast. prstsh saf o bieib nzd khda o pdr ain ast, kh itiman o biohznar ra dr msibt aishan tfqd knnd, [o] khod ra az alaish dnia ngah darnd.

ai bradran mn, aiman khdaond ma eisi msih, rb aljal ra, ba zahrkini mdarid. zira agr bh knish shma shkhsi ba angshtri zrin o lbas nfis dakhil shod o fqiri niz ba poshak napak draidd; o bh sahb lbas fakhr mtojh shdh, goiid, ainja niko bnshin, o bh fqir goiid, to dr anja baist, ia zir paiandaz mn bnshin, aia dr khod mtrdd nistid o daoran khialat fasd nshdhaid? ai bradran eziz, gosh dhid, aia khda fqiran ain jhan ra brngzidd ast ta doltmnd dr aiman o oarth an mlkoti kh bh mbban khod oedh frmdd ast bshond? lkn shma fqir ra hqir shmrddhaid. aia doltmndan br shma stm nmiknd o shma ra dr mhkmha nmikshnd? aia aishan bh an nam niko kh br shma nhadd shdh ast kfr nmigoid? ama agr an shriet mlokanh ra brhsb ktav bja aorid, [ieni], hmsaih khod ra mthl nfs khod mhbt nma, niko miknid. lkn agr zahrkini knid, gnah miknid o shriet shma ra bh khtakari mlzm misazd. zira hrkh tmam shriet ra ngah dard o dr ik jzo blghzd, mlzm hmh mibashd. zira ao kh gft, zna mkn, niz gft, qtl mkn. ps hrchnd zna nkni, agr qtl krdd, az shriet tjaoz nmdd. hmchnin skhn goiid o eml nmiaid, mannd ksani kh br aishan daori bh shriet azadi khoahd shd. zira an daori birhm khoahd bod brksi kh rhm nkrdd ast o rhm br daori mftkhr mishod. ai bradran mn, chh sod dard agr ksi goiid, aiman darm, oqti kh eml ndard? aia aiman mitoand ao ra njat bkshd? ps agr bradri ia khoahri brhnh o mhtaj khorak rozinh bashd, o ksi az shma bdishan goiid, bh slamti broid o grm o sir shoid, likn maihtaj bdn ra bdishan ndhd, chh nfe dard? hmchnin aiman niz agr aemal ndard, dr khod mrdh ast. blkh ksi khoahd gft, to aiman dari o mn aemal darm: aiman khod ra bdon aemal bh mn bnma, o mn aiman khod ra az aemal khod bh to khoahm nmdd. to aiman dari kh khda oahd ast? niko mikni! shiatin niz aiman darnd o mlrznid! o likn ai mrd batl, aia mikhoahi danst kh aiman bdon aemal, batl ast? aia pdr ma abraham bh aemal, eadl shmrddh nshd, oqtikh psr khod ashaq ra bh qrbangah gdhrand? mibini kh aiman ba aemal ao eml krd o aiman az aemal, kaml grdid. o an nossth tmam gsht kh migoid, abraham bh khda aiman aord o brai ao bh edalt mhsob grdid, o dost khda namidd shd. ps mibinid kh ansan az aemal eadl shmrddh mishod, nh az aiman tnha. o hmchnin aia rahab fashsh niz az aemal eadl shmrddh nshd oqti kh qasdan ra pdhirfth, bh rahi digr roanh nmdd? zira chnankh bdn bdon roh mrdh ast, hmchnin aiman bdon aemal niz mrdh ast.

ai bradran mn, bsiar melm nshoid, chonkh midanid kh br ma daori skhttr khoahd shd. zira hmgi ma bsiar milghzim. o agr ksi dr skhn gftn nlghzd, ao mrd kaml ast o mitoand enan tmam jsd khod ra bkshd. o aink, lgam ra br dhan asban miznim, ta mtie ma shond, o tmam bdn anha ra brmigrdanim. aink, kshtiha niz chqdr bzrg ast o az badhai skht randh mishod, lkn ba skan kochk bh hr trfi kh aradh nakhda bashd, brgrdanidh mishod. hmchnan zban niz edoi kochk ast o skhnan kbrazim migoid. aink, atsh kmi chh jngl ezimi ra misozand. o zban atshi ast! an ealm narasti dr mian aedai ma zban ast kh tmam bdn ra mialaid o dairh kainat ra misozand o az jhnm sokhth mishod! zira kh hr tbi-eti az ohosh o tior o hshrat o hioanat bhri az tbi-eti ansan ram mishod o ram shdh ast. lkn zban ra ksi az mrdman nmitoand ram knd; shrarti srksh o pr az zhr qat! ast! khda o pdr ra bh an mtbark mikhoanim, o bh hman mrdman ra kh bh sort khda afridh shdhand, len migoiim. az ik dhan brkt o lent biron miaid! ai bradran, shaisth nist kh chnin shod. aia chshmh az ik shkaf ab shirin o shor jari misazd? ia mishod ai bradran mn kh drkht anjir, ziton ia drkht mo, anjir bar aord? o chshmh shor nmitoand ab shirin ra mojud sazd. kist dr mian shma kh hkim o ealm bashd? ps aemal khod ra az sirt niko bh toade hkmt zahr bsazd. lkn agr dr dl khod hsd tlkh o tesb darid, fkrh mknid, o bh dd hq drogh mgoiid. ain hkmt az bala nazl nmishod, blkh dnioi o nfsani o shitani ast. zira hrjaii kh hsd o tesb ast, dr anja ftnh o hr amr zsht mojud mibashd. lkn an hkmt kh az bala ast, aol tahr ast o bed slhamiz o mlaim o nsihtpdhir o pr az rhmt o miohjai niko o bitrdd o biria. o mioh edalt dr slamti kashth mishod brai anani kh slamti ra bh eml miaornd.

az kja dr mian shma jngha o az kja nzaeha pdid miaid? aia nh az ldthai shma kh dr aedai shma jng miknd? tme miorzid o ndarid; mikshid o hsd minmaiid o nmitoand bh chng arid; o jng o jdal miknid o ndarid, az ain jht kh soal nmiknid; o soal miknid o nmiaiibad, az ainro kh bh nit bd soal miknid, ta dr ldhat khod srf nmaiid. ai zaniat, aia nmidanid kh dosti dnia, dshmini khast? ps hrkh mikhoahd dost dnia bashd, dshmn khda grdd. aia gman darid kh ktav ebth migoid, rohihkh ao ra dr ma sakn krdd ast, ta bh ghirt br ma ashtiaq dard? likn ao fid zi-adh mibkhshd. bnabrain migoid, khda mtk-bran ra mkhalth miknid, ama frotnan ra fid mibkhshd. ps khda ra ataet nmaiid o ba ablis mqaomt knid, ta az shma bgrizd. o bh

khda tqrb joiid ta bh shma nzdiki nmaiid. dsthai khod ra tahr saqid, ai gnahkaran o dlhai khod ra pak knid, ai dodlan. khod ra khoar saqid, o nalh o grih nmaiid, o khndh shma bh matm o khoshi shma bh ghm mbdl shod. dr hdor khda frotni knid, ta shma ra srafraz frmaid. ai bradran, ikdigr ra nasza mgoiid, zira hrkh bradr khod ra nasza goid o br ao hkm knd, shriet ra nasza gftn o br shriet hkm krdd bashd. lkn agr br shriet hkm kni, eaml shriet nisti, blkh daor hsti. sahb shriet o daor, iki ast kh br rhanidn o hlak krdd qadr mibashd. ps to kisti kh br hmsaiih khod daori mikni? han, ai ksani kh migoiid, amroz o frda bh flan shhr khoahim rft o dr anja ik sal bsr khoahim brd o tjart khoahim krd o nfe khoahim brd: o hal ankh nmidanid kh frda chh mishod; az anro kh hiat shma chist? mgr bkhari nistid kh andk zmani zahr ast o bed napdid mishod? bh eod ankh baid gft kh, agr khda bkhoahd, zndh mimanim o chnin o chnan miknim. ama al-hal bh ejb khod fkrh miknid o hr chnin fkrh bd ast. ps hrkh nikoi krdd bdand o bh eml niaord, ao ra gnah ast.

han ai doltmndan, bjht msibthaii kh br shma oard miaid, grih o olohl nmaiid. dolt shma fasd o rkht shma bidkhordd mishod. tla o nqrh shma ra zng mikhordd, o zng anha br shma shhadt khoahd dad o mthl atsh, gosht shma ra khoahd khord. shma dr zman akhr khzanh andokthaid. aink, mzd emlhhaii kh kshthhai shma ra droidhand, o shma an ra bh frib ngah dashtaid, friad brmiaord o nalhjai drogran, bh gosshai rbaljnod rsidh ast. br roi zmin bh naz o kamrani mshghol bodh, dlhai khod ra dr iom qtl prordid. br mrd eadl ftoia dadid o ao ra bh qtl rsanidid o ba shma mqaomt nmiknd. ps ai bradran, ta lngam amdn khdaond sbr knid. aink, dhqan antzar mikshd brai mhsol granbhaii zmin o braish sbr miknd, ta baran aolin o akhrin ra biabd. shma niz sbr nmaiid o dlhai khod ra qoi saqid, zira kh amdn khdaond nzdik ast. ai bradran, az ikdigr shkait mknid, mbada br shma hkm shod: aink, daor br dr aistadh ast. ai bradran, nmohn zhmt o sbr ra bgirid az anbiaii kh bh nam khdaond tkml nmoodnd. aink, sabran ra khoshhal migoiim, o sbr aiob ra shnidhaid o anjam kar khdaond ra dansthaid, zira kh khdaond bghait mhrban o krim ast. lkn aol hmh ai bradran mn, qsm mkhorid, nh bh asman o nh bh zmin o nh bh hich sognd digr, blkh bli shma bli bashd o ni shma ni, mbada dr thkm biftid. agr ksi az shma mbtlai blaii bashd, dea bnmaid o agr ksi khoshhal bashd, srod bkhoand. o hrgah ksi az shma bimar bashd, kshishan klisa ra tlb knid ta braish dea nmaind, o ao ra bh nam khdaond



bh roghn tdhin knnd. o deai aiman, mrid  
ra shfa khoahd bkhshid o khdaond ao ra  
khoahd brkhizanid, o agr gnah krdh bashd,  
az ao amrzidh khoahd shd. nzd ikdigr bh  
gnahan khod aetraf knid, o brai ikdigr dea  
knid ta shfa iabid, zira deai mrd eadl dr eml,  
qot bsiar dard. alias mrdi bod sahb hoas  
mthl ma, o bh tmami dl dea krd kh baran  
nbard, o ta mdt sh sal o shsh mah nbarid.  
o baz dea krd o asman barid o zmin thmr  
khod ra roianid. ai bradran mn, agr ksi az  
shma az rasti mnhrf shod o shkhsi ao ra baz-  
grdand, bdand hrkh gnahkar ra az dlalt rah  
ao brgrdand, jani ra az mot rhanidh o gna-  
han bsiar ra poshanidh ast.

ptrs, rsol eisi msih, bh ghribani kh prakndhand dr pnts o ghlathio o qpdoqih o asia o btanih; brgzidgan brhsb elm sabq khдай pdr, bh tqdis roh brai ataet o pashidn khon eisi msih. fid o slamti br shma afzon bad. mtbark bad khda o pdr khdaond ma eisi msih kh bhsb rhmt ezim khod ma ra bosatt brkhastn eisi msih az mrdgan az no tolid nmod brai amid zndh, bjht mirath bifsad o bialaish o napzhmrdh kh ngah dashth shdh ast dr asman brai shma; kh bh qot khda mhros hstid bh aiman brai njati kh mhia shdh ast ta dr aiam akhr zahr shod. o dr an ojd minmaiid, hrchnd dr hal, andki az rah dzort dr tjrbhhai gonagon mhzon shdhaid, ta azmaish aiman shma, kh az tlai fani ba azmodh shdn dr atsh, granbhatr ast, brai tsbih o jlal o akram iaft shod dr hin zhor eisi msih: kh ao ra agrchh ndidhaid mhbt minmaiid o alan agrchh ao ra nmibinid; lkn br ao aiman aordh, ojd minmaiid ba khrmiai kh nmitoan bian krd o pr az jlal ast: o anjam aiman khod, ieni njat jan khoish ra miabid. kh drbarh ain njat, anbiai kh az fidi kh brai shma mqrr bod, akhbar nmodnd, tftish o tfhs mikrdnd o driaft minmodnd kh kdam o chgonh zman ast kh roh msih kh dr aishan bod az an khbr midad, chon az zhmati kh brai msih mqrr bod, o jlalhahi kh bed az anha khoahd bod, shhadt midad; o bdis-han mkshof shd, kh nh bh khod, blkh bh ma khdmr mikrdnd, dr an amori kh shma aknon az anha khbr iaftahaid az ksani kh bh rohalqds kh az asman frstadh shdh ast, bshart dadhand o frshtgan nst mshtaq hstnd kh dr anha nzt knnd. lhadha, kmr dlhai khod ra bbndid o hshiar shdh, amid kaml an fidi ra kh dr mkashfh eisi msih bh shma eta khoahd shd, bdarid. o chon abnai ataet hstid, mshabh mshoid bdan shhoati kh dr aiam jhalt midashtid, blkh mthl an qdos kh shma ra khoandh ast, khod shma niz dr hr sirt, mqds bashid; zira mktob ast, mqds bashid zira kh mn qdosm. o chon ao ra pdr mikhoand kh bdon zahrhini brhsb aemal hrks daori minmaid, ps hngam ghrrbt khod ra ba trs srf nmaiid. zira midanid kh khridh shdhaid az sirt batli kh az pdran khod iaftahaid, nh bh chizhai fani mthl nqrh o tla, blkh bh khon granbha, chon khon brh bieib o bidagh, ieni khon msih, kh pish az bniad ealm mein shd, lkn dr zman akhr brai shma zahr grdid, kh bosatt ao shma br an khdaai kh ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid o ao ra jlal dad, aiman aordhaid, ta aiman o amid shma br khda bashd. chon nfshai khod ra bh ataet rasti tahr sakthaid ta mhbt bradrann biria dashth bashid, ps ikdigr ra az dl bh shdt mhbt bnmaiid, az anro kh told tazh iaftid, nh az tkhm fani blkh az ghirfani, ieni bh klam khda kh zndh o ta abdalabad baqi

ast. zira kh, hr bshri mannd giah ast o tmmal jal ao chon gl giah. giah pzhmrdh shd o glsh rikht: lkn klmh khda ta abdalabad baqi ast. o ain ast an klami kh bh shma bshart dadh shdh ast.

## 2

lhdha hr noe kinh o hr mkr o ria o hsd o hr qsm bdgoii ra trk krdh, chon atfal nozadh, mshtaq shir rohani o bighsh bashid, ta az an brai njat nmo knid, agr fialoaqe chshidhaid kh khdaond mhrban ast. o bh ao tqrb jsth, ieni bh an sng zndh rd shdh az mrdm, lkn nzd khda brgzidh o mkrm, shma niz, mthl snghai zndh bna krdh mishoid bh emart rohani o khant mqds ta qrbanihai rohani o mqbol khda ra bhoasth eisi msih bgdhranid. bnabrain, dr ktob mktob ast kh, aink, minhm dr shion sngi sr zaoih brgzidh o mkrm, o hr kh bh oi aiman aord khil nkhoahd shd. ps shma ra kh aiman darid akram ast, lkn anani ra kh aiman ndarnd, an sngi kh memaran rd krdnd, hman sr zaoih grdid, o sng lghzsh dhndh o skhrh msadm, zira kh ataet klam nkrdh, lghzsh mikhornd, kh brai hmin mein shdhaid. lkn shma qbilh brgzidh o khant mlakanh o amt mqds o qomi kh mlk khas khda bashd hstid, ta fdail ao ra kh shma ra az zlmt bh nor ejib khod khoandh ast, aelam nmaiid. kh sabqa qomi nbodid, o alan qom khda hstid. an oqt az rhmt mhrm, ama alhal rhmt krdh shdhaid. ai mhboban, astdea darm kh chon ghriban o bigangan az shhoat jsmi kh ba nfs dr nzae hstnd, ajtnab nmaiid; o sirt khod ra dr mian amtha niko darid ta dr hman amri kh shma ra mthl bdkaran bd migoind, az karhai niko shma kh bbinnd, dr roz tfqd, khda ra tmjid nmaiid. lhdha hr mnsb bshri ra bkhatr khdaond ataet knid, khoah padshah ra kh foq hmh ast, o khoah hkam ra kh rsolan oi hstnd, bjht antqam kshidn az bdkaran o tshin nikokaran. zira kh hmin ast aradh khda kh bh nikokari khod, jhalt mrdman bifhm ra sakt nmaiid, mthl azadgan, ama nh mthl anani kh azadi khod ra poshsh shrart misaznd, blkh chon bndgan khda. hmh mrdman ra ahtram knid. bradrann ra mhbt nmaiid. az khda btrsid. padshah ra ahttram nmaiid. ai nokran, mtie aqaiian khod bashid ba kmal trs; o nh fqt salhan o mhrbanan ra blkh kjkhlan ra niz. zira ain thoab ast, kh ksi bjht dmiri kh chshm br khda dard, dr oqti kh nahq zhmt mikshd, drdha ra mthml shod. zira chh fkrh dard hngami kh gnahkar bodh, tazianh khorid o mthml an shoid. lkn agr nikokar bodh, zhmt kshid o sbr knid, ain nzd khda thoab ast. zira kh brai hmin khoandh shdhaid, chonkh msih niz brai ma edhab kshid o shma ra nmonhai gdhasht, ta dr athr qdmhai oi rftar nmaiid, kh hich gnah nkrd, o mkr dr zbansh

iaft nshd. chon ao ra dshnam midadnd, dshnam ps nmidad; o chon edhab mikshid thdid nminmod, blkh khoishtn ra bh daor eadl tslim krd. kh khod gnahan ma ra dr bdn khoish br dar mthml shd, ta az gnah mrdh shdh, bh edalt zist nmaim, kh bh drbhai ao shfa iaftahid. az anro kh mannd gosfndan gmsdh bodid, lkn alhal bh soi shban o asqf janhai khod brgshthaid.

### 3

hmchnin ai znan, shohran khod ra ataet nmaid ta agr bedi niz mtie klam nshond, sirt znan, aishan ra bdon klam driabd, chonkh sirt tahr o khdatrs shma ra binnd. o shma ra zint zahri nbashd, az baftn moi o mthli shdn bh tla o poshidn lbas, blkh ansanit batni qlbi, dr lbas ghir fasd roh hlím o aram kh nzd khda granbhast. zira bdingonh znan mqdsh dr sabq niz kh mtokl bh khda bodnd, khoishtn ra zint minmodnd o shohran khod ra ataet mikrdnd: mannd sarh kh abraham ra mtie mibod o ao ra aqa mikhoand, o shma dkhttran ao shdhaid, agr nikoi knid o az hich khof trsan nshoid. o hmchnin ai shohran, ba ftant ba aishan zist knid, chon ba zrof deiftr znanh, o aishan ra mhtrm darid chon ba shma oarth kh hiat niz hstnd, ta deahai shma bazdashth nshod. khlash hmh shma ikrai o hmdrd o bradr dost o mshfq o frotn bashid. o bdi bh eod bdi o dshnam bh eod dshnam mdhid, blkh breks brkt btlibid, zira kh midanid brai ain khoandh shdhaid ta oarth brkt shoid. zira hrkh mikhoahd hiat ra dost dard o aiam niko bind, zban khod ra az bdi o lbhai khod ra az fribgftn baz bdard; az bdi aerad nmaid o nikoi ra bhja aord; slamti ra btlibd o an ra teaqb nmaid. az anro kh chshman khdaond br eadlan ast, o gosshai ao bh soi deai aishan, lkn roi khdaond br bdkaran ast. o agr brai nikoi ghior hstid, kist kh bh shma drri brsand? blkh hrgah brai edalt zhmt kshidid, khoshabhal shma. ps az khof aishan trsan o mdtrb mshoid. blkh khdaond msih ra dr dl khod tqdis nmaid, o piosth msted bashid ta hrkh sbb amidi ra kh darid az shma bprsd, ao ra joab dhid, lkn ba hlm o trs. o dmir khod ra niko bdarid ta anani kh br sirt nikoi shma dr msih ten miznd, dr hman chizi kh shma ra bd migoind khjalt kshnd, zira agr aradh khda chnin ast, nikokar bodn o zhmt kshidn, bhtr ast az bdkrdar bodn. zira kh msih niz brai gnahan ik bar zhmt kshid, ieni eadli brai zalman, ta ma ra nzd khda biaord; dr halikh bhsb jsm mrd, lkn bhsb roh zndh gsht, o bh an roh niz rft o moezh nmod bh aroahi kh dr zndan bodnd, kh sabqa nafmanbrdar bodnd hngami kh hlm khda dr aiam noh antzar mikshid, oqti kh kshti bna mishd, kh dr an jmaeti qili, ieni hsht nfr bh ab njat iaftnd, kh nmonh an, ieni temid

aknon ma ra njat mibkshd (nh dor krdn kthaft jsm, blkh amthan dmir salh bh soi khda) bhoasth brkhashtn eisi msih, kh bh asman rft o bdst rast khda ast o frshtgan o qdrtha o qoat mtie ao shdhand.

### 4

lhda chon msih bhsb jsm brai ma zhmt kshid, shma niz bh hman nit mslh shoid: zira ankh bhsb jsm zhmt kshid, az gnah bazdashth shdh ast; ta ankh bed az an mabqi emr ra dr jsm nh bhsb shhoat ansani, blkh moafq aradh khda bsr brd. zira kh emr gdhsht kafi ast brai eml nmodn bh khoahsh amtha o dr fjor o shhoat o migsari o eiasi o bzmha o btrstihai hram rftar nmodn. o dr ain mtejb hstnd kh shma hmrah aishan bh soi hmin asraf aobashi nmishtabid o shma ra dshnam midhnd. o aishan hsab khoahnd dad bdo kh msted ast ta zndgan o mrdgan ra daori nmaid. zira kh az ainjht niz bh mrdgan bshart dadh shd ta br aishan moafq mrdm bhsb jsm hkm shod, o moafq khda bhsb roh zist nmaid. lkn anhai hmhchiz nzdik ast: ps khrd andish o brai dea hshiar bashid. o aol hmh ba ikdigr bh shdt mhbt nmaid, zira kh mhbt kthrt gnahan ra miposhand. o ikdigr ra bdon hmhmh mhmani knid. o hrik bhsb nemti kh iaftb bashd, ikdigr ra dr an khdmt nmaid, mthl okla' amin fid gonagon khda. agr ksi skhn goid, mannd aqoal khda bgoid o agr ksi khdmt knd, brhsb toanaii kh khda bdo dadh bashd bknd ta dr hmh chiz, khda bhoasth eisi msih jlal iabd kh ao ra jlal o toanaii ta abdalabad hst. amin. ai hbiban, tejb mnmaid az ain atshi kh dr mian shmast, o bjht amthan shma miaid, kh goia chizi ghrib br shma oaqe shdh bashd: blkh bqdiri kh shrik zhmat msih hstid, khshnod shoid, ta dr hngam zhor jlal oi shadi o ojd nmaid. agr bkhatr nam msih rsoaii mikshid, khoshabhal shma; zira kh roh jlal o roh khda br shma aram migird. ps znhar hich iki az shma chon qatl ia dzd ia shrir ia fdol edhab nkshd. lkn agr chon msih edhab bkshd, ps shrmdh nshod, blkh bh ain asm khda ra tmjid nmaid. zira ain zman ast kh daori az kxanh khda shroe shod; o agr shroe an az mast, ps eqabt ksani kh anjl khda ra ataet nmiknd chh khoahd shd? o agr eadl bh dshoari njat iabd, bidin o gnahkar kja iaft khoahd shd? ps ksani niz kh brhsb aradh khda zhmt kshnd, janhai khod ra dr nikokari bh khalq amin bsparnd.

### 5

piran ra dr mian shma nsiht miknm, mn kh niz ba shma pir hstm o shahd br zhmat msih o shrik dr jlali kh mkshof khoahd shd. glh khda ra kh dr mian shmast bchranid o nzart

an ra bknid, nh bh zor blkh bh rdamndi,  
o nh bjht sod qbih blkh bh rghbt; o nh  
chnankh br qsmthai khod khdaondi bknid,  
blkh bjht glh nmonh bashid, ta dr oqtikh riis  
shbanan zahr shod, taj napzhmrh jlal ra bi-  
abid. hmchnin ai joanan, mtie piran bashid,  
blkh hmh ba ikdigr frotni ra br khod bbn-  
did, zira khda ba mtkbran mqaomt miknd  
o frotnan ra fid mi bkshd. ps zir dst zo-  
raor khda frotni nmaiid ta shma ra dr oqt  
mein srafrac nmai. o tmam andishh khod  
ra bh oi oa gdharid, zira kh ao brai shma  
fkr miknd. hshiar o bidar bashid, zira kh  
dshmn shma ablis mannd shir ghran grdsh  
miknd o ksi ra mitlbd ta bbled. ps bh aiman  
astoar shdh, ba ao mqaomt knid, chon agah  
hstid kh hmin zhmat br bradran shma kh  
dr dnia hstnd, miaid. o khdei hmh fidha kh  
ma ra bh jlal abdi khod dr eisi msih khoandh  
ast, shma ra bed az kshidn zhmti qlil kaml  
o astoar o toana khoahd sakht. ao ra ta  
abdalabad jlal o toanaai bad. amin. bh tost  
sloans kh ao ra bradr amin shma mishmarm,  
mkhtsri noshtm o nsiht o shhadt midhm kh  
hmin ast fid hqiqi khda kh br an qaim hstid.  
khoahr brgzidh ba shma kh dr babl ast o psr  
mn mrqs bh shma slam mirsannd. ikdigr ra  
bh bosh mhtanh slam nmaiid o hmh shma  
ra kh dr msih eisi hstid, slam bad. amin.

shmeon ptrs, ghlam o rsol eisi msih, bh anani kh aiman granbha ra bh msaoi ma iaftband, dr edalt khdoi ma o eisi msih njat dhndh: fid o slamti dr merft khda, o khdaond ma eisi br shma afzon bad. chnankh qot alhih ao hmh chizhaii ra kh brai hiat o dindari lazam ast, bh ma enait frmodh ast, bh merft ao kh ma ra bh jlal o fdilt khod deot nmodh: kh bosatt anha oedhhai binhait ezim o granbha bh ma dadh shd: ta shma bh ainha shriktbiet alahi grdid, o az fsadi kh az shhot dr jhan ast, khiasi iabid: o bh hmin jht, kmal sei nmodh, dr aiman khod fdilt pida nmaiid; o dr fdilt, elm o dr elm, eft o dr eft, sbr o dr sbr, dindari; o dr dindari, mhbt bradran o dr mhbt bradran, mhbt ra. zira hrgah ainha dr shma iaft shod o bifzaid, shma ra nmigdhard kh dr merft khdaond ma eisi msih kahl ia bithmr bodh bashid. zira hrkh ainha ra ndard, kor o kotah nzt ast o ttihr gnahan gdshsth khod ra framosh krth ast. lhdha ai bradran, bishttr jd o jhd knid ta deot o brgzidgi khod ra thabt nmaiid: zira agr chnin knid, hrgz lghzsh nkhoahid khord: o hmchnin dkhod dr mlkot jaodani khdaond o njatdhndh ma eisi msih bh shma bh doltmndi dadh khoahd shd. lhdha az piosth iad dadn shma az ain amor ghft nkhoahm orzid, hrchnd anha ra midanid, o dr an rasti kh nzd shma ast astoar hstid. lkn, ain ra soab midanm, madami kh dr ain khimh hstm, shma ra bh iad aori brangizand; chonkh midanm kh oqt biron krnd khimh mn nzdik ast, chnankh khdaond ma eisi msih niz mra agahanid. o brai ain niz koshsh miknm ta shma dr hr oqt bed az rhltn mn btoanid ain amor ra iad aorid. zira kh dr pi afsanhhai jeli nrftim, chon az qot o amdnd khdaond ma eisi msih shma ra aelam dadim, blkh kbriaii ao ra didh bodim. zira az khdoi pdr akram o jlal iaft, hngami kh aoazi az jlal kbriaii bh ao rsid kh, ain ast psr hbib mn, kh az oi khshnodm. o ain aoaz ra ma zmani kh ba oi dr koh mqds bodim shnidim, kh az asman aordh shd. o klam anbia ra niz mhmtr darim; kh niko miknid agr dr an ahtmam knid, mthl chraghi drkhshndh dr mkan tarik, ta roz bshkafd o starh sbh dr dlhai shma tloe knid: o ain ra nkht bdanid kh, hich nbot ktab az tfsir khod nbi nist. zira kh nbot bh aradh ansan hrgz aordh nshd: blkh mrdman bh rohalqds mjdhob shdh, az janb kda skhn gftnd.

lkn dr mian qom, anbiai kdhhb niz bodnd, chnankh dr mian shma hm melman kdhhb khoahnd bod kh bdethai mhlk ra khft khoahnd aord, o an aqaii ra kh aishan ra khrid ankar khoahnd nmod, o hlakt srie ra

br khod khoahnd kshid. o bsiari ffor aishan ra mtabet khoahnd nmod; kh bhsbb aishan triq hq, mord mlamt khoahd shd. o az rah tme bh skhnan jeli shma ra khrid o frosh khoahnd krdr: kh eqobt aishan az mdt mdid takhir nmiknd, o hlakt aishan khoabidh nist. zira hrgah khda br frshtgani kh gnah krnd, shftt nmod, blkh aishan ra bh jhnm andakth, bh znjirhai zlmt sprd, ta brai daori ngah dasht shod; o br ealm qdim shftt nfrmod, blkh noh, oaz edalt ra ba hft nfr digr mhfoz dasht, tofan ra br ealm bidinan aord; o shhrhai sdom o emorh ra khakstr nmodh, hkm bh oazhgon shdn anha frmod o anha ra brai anani kh bed az ain bidini khoahnd krdr, ebtri sakht; o lot eadl ra kh az rftar fajranh bidinan rnjdih bod rhanid. zira kh an mrd eadl dr mianshan sakn bodh, az anchh midid o mishnid, dl salh khod ra bh karhai qbih aishan hrrozhrnjdih midasht. ps khdaond midand kh eadlan ra az tjrbh rhaii dhd o zalman ra ta bh roz jza dr edhab ngah dard: khsosa anani kh dr shhoat njast dr pi jsm mirond o khdaondi ra hqir midandnd. ainha jsor o mtkbrnd o az thmt zdn br bzrgan nmilrzdnd. o hal ankh frshtgani kh dr qdrt o qot afdl hstnd, pish khdaond br aishan hkm aftra nmizndnd. lkn ainha, chon hioanatt ghirnattq, kh brai sid o hlakt tbea mtold shdand, mlamt mikndnd br anchh nmidannd o dr fsad khod hlak khoahnd shd; o mzd narasti khod ra khoahnd iaft, kh eish o eshrt ik rozhrsror khod midandnd. lkhaa o eibha hstnd, kh dr diafthai mhbtanhh khod eish o eshrt minmaid oqti kh ba shma shadi mikndnd; chshmhair pr az zna darnd kh az gnah bazdasht nmishod; o ksan napaidar ra bh dam mikshnd: abnai lent kh qlb khod ra brai tme riadt dadhand: o rah mstqim ra trk krth, gmrah shndnd, o triq bleam bn bsor ra kh mzd narasti ra dost midasht, mtabet krndnd; lkn ao az tqsir khod tobikh iaft: kh hmar gng bh zban ansan mtntqshdh, dioangi nbi ra tobikh nmod. ainha chshmhhai biab, o mhhai randshdh bh bad shid hstnd, kh brai aishan zlmt tariki jaodani, mqrr ast. zira kh skhnan tkbramiz o batl migoind, o anani ra kh az ahl dlalt tazhrstgar shdand, dr dam shhoat bh ffor jsmi mikshnd. o aishan ra bh azadi oedh midhnd, o hal ankh khod ghlam fsad hstnd: zira hrchizi kh br ksi ghlibh iaftb bashd, ao niz ghlam an ast. zira hrgah bh merft khdaond o njatdhndh ma eisi msih az alaish dnioi rstnd, o bed az an, bar digr grftar o mghlob an gshtnd, aoakhr aishan az aoail bdrtr mishod. zira kh brai aishan bhtr mibod kh rah edalt ra ndansth bashnd, az ainkh, bed az danstn bar digr az an hkm mqds kh bdishan sprdh shdh bod, brgrdnd. lkn meni mthl hqiqi br aishan rast amd kh, sg bh qi khod rjoe krth ast; o khnzir shsth shdh, bh ghltidnd dr gl.

ain rsalh dom ra ai hhiban, alan bh shma minoism; kh bh ain hrdo, dl pak shma ra bh triq iadgari brmiangizanm: ta bkhatr arid klmati kh anbiai mqds pish gftchand, o hkm khdaond o njat dhndh ra kh bh rsolan shma dadh shd: o nkht ain ra midanid, kh dr aiam akhr msthziin ba asthza zahr khoahnd shd, kh br ofq shhoat khod rftar nmodh, khoahnd gft, kjast oedh amdn ao? zira az zmani kh pdran bh khoab rftnd, hrchiz bh hmintori kh az abtdai afrinsh bod, baqi ast. zira kh aishan emda az ain ghafi hstnd, kh bh klam khda asmanha az qdim bod, o zmin az ab o bh ab qaim grdid: o bh ain hr do, ealmi kh an oqt bod dr ab ghrq shdh, hlak gsht: lkn asman o zmin alan bh hman klam brai atsh dhkhirh shdh o ta roz daori o hlakt, mrdm bidin ngah dasht shdhand. lkn ai hhiban, ain ik chiz az shma mkhfi nmand kh ik roz nzd khda chon hzar sal ast, o hzar sal chon ik roz. khdaond dr oedh khod takhir nminmaid, chnankh bedi takhir mipndarnd, blkh br shma thml minmaid, chon nmikhoahd kh ksi hlak grdd, blkh hmh bh tobh graind. lkn roz khdaond chon dzd khoahd amd; kh dr an asmanha bh sdai ezim zail khoahnd shd o enasr sokht shdh, az hm khoahd pashid, o zmin o karhaii kh dr an ast sokht khoahd shd. ps chon jmie ainha mtfrq khoahnd grdid, shma chtor mrdman baid bashid, dr hr sirt mqds o dindari? o amdn roz khda ra antzar bkshid o an ra bshtabanid, kh dr an asmanha sokht shdh, az hm mtfrq khoahnd shd o enasr az hrart gdakht khoahd grdid. oli bhsb oedh ao, mntzr asmanhai jd id o zmin jd id hstim, kh dr anha edalt sakn khoahd bod. lhdha ai hhiban, chon antzar ain chizha ra mikshid, jd o jhd nmaiid ta nzd ao bidagh o bieib dr slamti iaft shoid. o thml khdaond ma ra njat bdanid; chnankh bradr hbib ma pols niz brhsb hkmti kh bh oi dadh shd, bh shma nosht; o hmchnin dr sair rsalhhai khod ain chizha ra bian minmaid; kh dr anha bedi chizhast kh fhmids anha mshkl ast, o mrdman bielm o napaidar anha ra mthl sair ktb thrif miknnd, ta bh hlakt khod brsnd. ps shma ai hhiban, chon ain amor ra az pish midanid, bahdhr bashid kh mbada bh gmrahi bidinan rbodh shdh, az paidari khod biftid. blkh dr fid o merft khdaond o njatdhndh ma eisi msih trqi knid, kh ao ra az knon ta abdalabad jlal bad. amin.

anchh az abtda bod o anchh shnidhaim o bh chshm khod didh, anchh br an ngristim o dsthai ma lms krd, drbarh klmh hiat. (o hiat zahr shd o an ra didhaim o shhadt midhim o bh shma khbr midhim az hiat jaodani kh nzd pdr bod o br ma zahr shd.) az anchh didh o shnidhaim shma ra aelam minmaiim ta shma hm ba ma shrakt dasht bashid. o ama shrakt ma ba pdr o ba psrsh eisi msih ast. o ain ra bh shma minoisim ta khoshi ma kaml grdd. o ain ast pighami kh az ao shnidhaim o bh shma aelam minmaiim, kh khda nor ast o hich zlmt dr oi hrgz nist. agr goiim kh ba oi shrakt darim, dr halikh dr zlmt slok minmaiim, drogh migoiim o brasti eml nmiknim. lkn agr dr nor slok minmaiim, chnankh ao dr nor ast, ba ikdigr shrakt darim o khon psr ao eisi msih ma ra az hr gnah pak misazd. agr goiim kh gnah ndarim khod ra gmrah miknim o rasti dr ma nist. agr bh gnahan khod aetraf knim, ao amin o eadl ast ta gnahan ma ra biamrzd o ma ra az hr narasti pak sazdz. agr goiim kh gnah nkrdhaim, ao ra droghgo mishmarim o klam ao dr ma nist.

ai frzndan mn, ain ra bh shma minoisim ta gnah nknd; o agr ksi gnahi knd, shfie darim nzd pdr, ieni eisi msih eadl. o aost kfarh bjht gnahan ma; o nh gnahan ma fqt, blkh bjht tmam jhan niz. o az ain midanim kh ao ra mishnasim, agr ahkam ao ra ngah darim. ksi kh goid ao ra mishnasim o ahkam ao ra ngah ndard, droghgo ast o dr oi rasti nist. lkn ksi kh klam ao ra ngah dard, fialoage mhbt khda dr oi kaml shdh ast o az ain midanim kh dr oi hstim. hrkh goid kh, dr oi mimanm, bh hmin triqi kh ao slok minmod, ao niz baid slok knd. ai hbiban, hkmi tazh bh shma minoisim, blkh hkmi khnh kh an ra az abtda dashtid; o hkm khnh an klam ast kh az abtda shnidid. o niz hkmi tazh bh shma minoisim kh an dr oi o dr shma hq ast, zira kh tariki drgdhr ast o nor hqiqi alan midrkshd. ksi kh migoid kh dr nor ast o az bradr khod nfrt dard, ta hal dr tariki ast. o ksi kh bradr khod ra mhbt nmaid, dr nor sakn ast o lghzsh dr oi nist. ama ksi kh az bradr khod nfrt dard, dr tariki ast o dr tariki rah mirod o nmidand kja mirod zira kh tariki chshmansh ra kor krdd ast. ai frzndan, bh shma minoisim zira kh gnahan shma bkhatr asm ao amrzdih shdh ast. ai pdran, bh shma minoisim zira ao ra kh az abtda ast mishnasid. ai joanan, bh shma minoisim az anja kh br shrir ghalb shdhaid. ai bchhha bh shma noshtm zira kh pdr ra mishnasid. ai pdran, bh shma noshtm zira ao ra kh az abtda ast mishnasid. ai joanan, bh shma

noshtm az an jht kh toana hstid o klam khda dr shma sakn ast o br shrir ghlhb iaftahaid. dnja ra o anchh dr dniast dost mdarid zira agr ksi dnja ra dost dard, mhbt pdr dr oi nist. zira kh anchh dr dniast, az shhot jsm o khoahsh chshm o ghror zndgani az pdr nist blkh az jhan ast. o dnja o shhoat an dr gdhr ast lkn ksi kh bh aradh khda eml miknd, ta bh abd baqi mimand. ai bchhha, ain saet akhr ast o chnankh shnidhaid kh djal miaid, alhal hm djalan bsiar zahr shdhand o az ain midanim kh saet akhr ast. az ma biron shdnd, lkn az ma nbodnd, zira agr az ma mibodnd ba ma mimandnd; lkn biron rftnd ta zahr shod kh hmh aishan az ma nistnd. o ama shma az an qdos, msh ra iaftahaid o hrchiz ra midanid. nnoshtm bh shma az ain jht kh rasti ra nmidanid, blkh az ainro kh an ra midanid o ain kh hich drogh az rasti nist. droghgo kist jz ankh msihbodn eisi ra ankar knd. an djal ast kh pdr o psr ra ankar nmaid. ksi kh psr ra ankar knd, pdr ra hm ndard o ksi kh aetraf bh psr nmaid, pdr ra niz dard. o ama shma anchh az abtda shnidid dr shma thabt bmand, zira agr anchh az aol shnidid, dr shma thabt bmand, shma niz dr psr o dr pdr thabt khoahid mand. o ain ast an oedhai kh ao bh ma dadh ast, ieni hiat jaodani. o ain ra bh shma noshtm drbarh anani kh shma ra gmrah miknd. o ama dr shma an msh kh az ao iaftahaid thabt ast o hajt ndarid kh ksi shma ra telim dhd, blkh chnankh khod an msh shma ra az hmhchiz telim midhd o hq ast o drogh nist, ps btori kh shma ra telim dad dr ao thabt mimanid. alan ai frzndan dr ao thabt bmanid ta chon zahr shod, aetmad dasht bashim o dr hngam zhors az oi khjl nshoim. agr fhmidhaid kh ao eadl ast, ps midanid kh hr kh edalt ra bja aord, az oi told iaft ast.

mlahzh knid chh noe mhbt pdr bh ma dadh ast ta frzndan khda khoandh shoim; o chnin hstim o az ain jht dnja ma ra nmishnasd zira kh ao ra nshnakht. ai hbiban, alan frzndan khda hstim o hnoz zahr nshdh ast anchh khoahim bod; lkn midanim kh chon ao zahr shod, mannd ao khoahim bod zira ao ra chnankh hst khoahim did. o hrks kh ain amid ra br oi dard, khod ra pak misazd chnankh ao pak ast. o hrkh gnah ra bh eml miaord, brkhlaf shriet eml miknd zira gnah mkhalft shriet ast. o midanid kh ao zahr shd ta gnahan ra brdard o dr oi hich gnah nist. hrkh dr oi thabt ast gnah nmiknd o hrkh gnah miknd ao ra ndidh ast o nmishnasd. ai frzndan, ksi shma ra gmrah nknd; ksi kh edalt ra bja miaord, eadl ast chnankh ao eadl ast. o ksi kh gnah miknd az ablis ast zira kh ablis az abtda gnahkar bodh ast. o az ain jht psr khda zahr shd ta aemal ablis

ra batl sazđ. hr kh az khda molod shđh ast, gnah nmiknd zira tkhm ao dr oi mimand o ao nmitoand gnahkar bodh bashđ zira kh az khda told iafth ast. frzndan khda o frzndan ablis az ain zahr migrđnd. hr kh edalt ra bja nmiaord az khda nist o hmchnin hr kh bradr khod ra mhbt nminmaid. zira hmin ast an pighami kh az aol shnidid kh ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiim. nh mthl qain kh az an shrir bod o bradr khod ra ksht; o az chh sbb ao ra ksht? az ain sbb kh aemal kh-odsh qbih bod o aemal bradrsh niko. ai bradrn mn, tejb mknid agr đnia az shma nfrt gird. ma midanim kh az mot gđhsht, dakhł hiat gshtaim az ain kh bradrn ra mhbt minmaiim. hrkh bradr khod ra mhbt nminmaid dr mot sakn ast. hr kh az bradr khod nfrt nmaid, qatl ast o midanid kh hich qatl hiat jaodani dr khod thabt ndard. az ain amr mhbt ra dansthaim kh ao jan khod ra dr rah ma nhad o ma baid jan khod ra dr rah bradrn bnhim. lkn ksi kh meisht đnioi dard o bradr khod ra mhtaj bind o rhmt khod ra az ao baz dard, chgonh mhbt khda dr ao sakn ast? ai frzndan, mhbt ra bhja arim nh dr klam o zban blkh dr eml o rasti. o az ain khoahim đban kh az hq hstim o dlhai khod ra dr đdor ao mtmin khoahim sakht, ieni dr hrchh đl ma, ma ra mdhmt miknd, zira khda az đl ma bzrgtr ast o hrchiz ra midand. ai hbiban, hrgah đl ma ma ra mdhmt nknd, dr đdor khda aetmad darim o hrchh soal knim, az ao miabim, az anjht kh ahkam ao ra ngah midarim o bh anchh psnididh aost, eml minmaiim. o ain ast hkm ao kh bh asm psr ao eisi msih aiman aorim o ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiim, chnankh bh ma amr frmod. o hrkh ahkam ao ra ngah dard, dr ao sakn ast o ao dr oi; o az ain mishnasim kh dr ma sakn ast, ieni az an roh kh bh ma dadh ast.

4

ai hbiban, hr roh ra qbol mknid blkh rohha ra biazmaiid kh az khda hstnd ia nh. zira kh anbiai kđhbh bsir bh jhan biron rftand. bh ain, roh khda ra mishnasim, hr rohi kh bh eisi msih mjmsšhdh agrar nmaid az khđast, o hr rohi kh eisi msih mjmsšhdh ra ankar knd, az khda nist. o ain ast roh đjal kh shnidhaid kh ao miaid o alan hm dr jhan ast. ai frzndan, shma az khda hstid o br aishan ghlbh iafthaid zira ao kh dr shmast, bzrgtr ast az ankh dr jhan ast. aishan az đnia hstnd az ain jht skhnan đnioi migoind o đnia aishan ra mishnod. ma az khda hstim o hrkh khda ra mishnasđ ma ra mishnod o ankh az khda nist ma ra nmishnod. roh hq o roh đlalt ra az ain tmiiz midhim. ai hbiban, ikdigr ra mhbt bnmaiim zira kh mhbt az khđast o hrkh mhbt minmaid az khda molod shđh ast o khda ra mishnasđ, o

ksi kh mhbt nminmaid, khda ra nmishnasđ zira khda mhbt ast. o mhbt khda bh ma zahr shđh ast bh ain kh khda psr iganh khod ra bh jhan frstadh ast ta bh oi zist nmaiim. o mhbt dr hmin ast, nh ankh ma khda ra mhbt nmodim, blkh ain kh ao ma ra mhbt nmod o psr khod ra frstad ta kfarh gnahan ma shod. ai hbiban, agr khda ba ma chnin mhbt nmod, ma niz mibaid ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiim. ksi hrgz khda ra ndid; agr ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiim, khda dr ma sakn ast o mhbt ao dr ma kaml shđh ast. az ain midanim kh dr oi saknim o ao dr ma zira kh az roh khod bh ma dadh ast. o ma didhaim o shhadt midhim kh pdr psr ra frstad ta njatđndh jhan bshod. hrkh agrar miknd kh eisi psr khđast, khda dr oi sakn ast o ao dr khda. o ma dansth o baor krdhaim an mhbt ra kh khda ba ma nmodh ast. khda mhbt ast o hrkh dr mhbt sakn ast dr khda sakn ast o khda dr oi. mhbt dr hmin ba ma kaml shđh ast ta dr roz jza ma ra dlaori bashđ, zira chnankh ao hst, ma niz dr ain jhan hmchnin hstim. dr mhbt khof nist blkh mhbt kaml khof ra biron miandazđ; zira khof edhab dard o ksi kh khof dard, dr mhbt kaml nshđh ast. ma ao ra mhbt minmaiim zira kh ao aol ma ra mhbt nmod. agr ksi goid kh khda ra mhbt minmaim o az bradr khod nfrt knd, drogho ast, zira ksi kh bradri ra kh didh ast mhbt nmaid, chgonh mmkn ast khđaii ra kh ndidh ast mhbt nmaid? o ain hkm ra az oi iafthaim kh hrkh khda ra mhbt minmaid, bradr khod ra niz mhbt bnmaid.

5

hrkh aiman dard kh eisi, msih ast, az khda molod shđh ast; o hrkh oald ra mhbt minmaid, molod ao ra niz mhbt minmaid. az ain midanim kh frzndan khda ra mhbt minmaiim, chon khda ra mhbt minmaiim o ahkam ao ra bja miaorim. zira hmin ast mhbt khda kh ahkam ao ra ngah darim o ahkam ao gran nist. zira anchh az khda molod shđh ast, br đnia ghlbh miiabd; o ghlbhai kh đnia ra mgglob sakht ast, aiman ma ast. kist ankh br đnia ghlbh iabd, jz ankh aiman dard kh eisi psr khđast? hmin ast ao kh bh ab o khon amd, ieni eisi msih. nh bh ab fqt blkh bh ab o khon o roh ast ankh shhadt midhd, zira kh roh hq ast. zira sh hstnd kh shhadt midhd, ieni roh o ab o khon; o ain sh ik hstnd. agr shhadt ansan ra qbol knim, shhadt khda bzrgtr ast; zira ain ast shhadt khda kh drbarh psr khod shhadt dadh ast. ankh bh psr khda aiman aord, dr khod shhadt dard o ankh bh khda aiman niaord, ao ra drogho shmrdh ast, zira bh shhadt kh khda drbarh psr khod dadh ast, aiman niaordh ast. o an shhadt ain ast kh khda hiat jaodani bh ma dadh ast o ain hiat, dr psr aost. ankh psr ra dard hiat ra



dard o ankh psr khda ra ndard, hiat ra ni-  
afta ast. ain ra noshtim bh shma kh bh asm  
psr khda aiman aordhaid ta bdanid kh hiat  
jaodani darid o ta bh asm psr khda aiman  
biaorid. o ain ast an dliri kh nzd oi darim  
kh hrchh brhsb aradh ao soal nmaim, ma ra  
mishnod. o agr danim kh hrchh soal knim  
ma ra mishnod, ps midanim kh anchh az  
ao drkhoast knim miabim. agr ksi bradr  
khod ra bind kh gnahi ra kh mnthi bh mot  
nbashd miknd, dea bknd o ao ra hiat khoahd  
bkhshid, bh hrkh gnahi mnthi bh mot nkrdh  
bashd. gnahi mnthi bh mot hst; bjht an  
nmigoim kh dea baid krd. hr narasti gnah  
ast, oli gnahi hst kh mnthi bh mot nist. o  
midanim kh hrkh az khda molod shdh ast,  
gnah nmiknd blkh ksi kh az khda told iaft,  
khod ra ngah midard o an shrir ao ra lms  
nmiknd. o midanim kh az khda hstim o  
tmam dnia dr shrir khoabidh ast. ama agah  
hstim kh psr khda amdh ast o bh ma bsirt  
dadh ast ta hq ra bshnasim o dr hq, ieni dr  
psr ao eisi msih hstim. aost khdei hq o hiat  
jaodani. ai frzndan, khod ra az btha ngah  
darid. amin.

mn kh pirm, bh khaton brgzidh o frzndansh kh aishan ra dr rasti mhbt minmair, o nh mn fqt blkh hmh ksani kh rasti ra midannd, bkhatr an rasti kh dr ma sakn ast o ba ma ta bh abd khoahd bod. fid o rhmt o slamti az janb khdei pdr o eisi msih khdaond o psr pdr dr rasti o mhbt ba ma khoahd bod. bsiar msror shdm chonkh bedi az frzndan to ra iaftm kh dr rasti rftar miknnd, chnankh az pdr hkm iaftim. o alan ai khaton az to altmas darm, nh ankh hkmi tazh bh to bnoism, blkh hman ra kh az abtda' dashtim kh ikdigr ra mhbt bnmaim. o ain ast mhbt kh moafq ahkam ao slok bnmaim o hkm hman ast kh az aol shnidid ta dr an slok nmaim. zira gmrahknndgan bsiar bh dnai biron shdnd kh eisi msih zahrshdh dr jsr ra aqrar nmiknnd. an ast gmrahknndh o djal. khod ra ngah bdarid mbada anchh ra kh eml krdim brbad dhid blkh ta ajrt kaml biabid. hrkh pishoaii miknd o dr telim msih thabt nist, khda ra niafth ast. ama ankh dr telim msih thabt mand, ao hm pdr o psr ra dard. agr ksi bh nzd shma aid o ain telim ra niaord, ao ra bh kxanh khod mpdhirid o ao ra thit mgoiid, zira hrkh ao ra thit goid, dr karhai qbihsh shrk grdd. chizhai bsiar darm kh bh shma bnoism, lkn nkhoastm kh bh kaghdh o mrkb bnoism, blkh amidoarm kh bh nzd shma bi-aim o zbani gftgo nmaim ta khoshi ma kaml shod. frzndan khoahr brgzidh to, bh to slam mirsannd. amin.

mn kh pirm, bh ghais hbib kh ao ra dr  
 rasti mhbt minmaim. ai hbib, dea miknm  
 kh dr hr ojh kamiab o tndrst bodh bashi,  
 chnankh jan to kamiab ast. zira kh bsiar  
 shad shdm chon bradran amdnd o br rasti  
 to shhadt dadnd, chnankh to dr rasti slok  
 minmaii. mra bish az ain shadi nist kh bsh-  
 nom kh frzndanm dr rasti slok minmaind. ai  
 hbib, anchh mikni bh bradran o khsosa bh  
 ghriban, bh amant mikni, kh dr hdor klisa  
 br mhbt to shhadt dadnd o hrgah aishan ra  
 btor shaisth khda bdrqh kni, nikoi minmaii  
 zira kh bjht asm ao biron rftnd o az amtha  
 chizi nmigirnd. ps br ma oajb ast kh chnin  
 ashkhas ra bpdhirim ta shrih rasti bshoim.  
 bh klisa chizi noshtm lkn diotrfs kh srdari br  
 aishan ra dost midard, ma ra qbol nmiknd.  
 lhdha agr aim, karhaii ra kh ao miknd bh  
 iad khoahm aord zira bh skhnan nashaisth  
 br ma iaohgoii miknd o bh ain qane nshdh,  
 bradran ra khod nmipdhird o ksani ra niz kh  
 mikhoahnd, mane aishan mishod o az klisa  
 biron miknd. ai hbib, bh bdi aqtda mnma,  
 blkh bh nikoi. zira nikokrdar az khvast, o  
 bdkrdar khda ra ndidh ast. hmh mrdm o  
 khod rasti niz br dimtrios shhadt midhnd o  
 ma hm shhadt midhim o agahid kh shhadt  
 ma rast ast. mra chizhai bsiar bod kh bh to  
 bnoism, lkn nmikhoahm bh mrkb o qlm bh  
 to bnoism. lkn amidoarm kh bh zodi to ra  
 khoahm did o zbani gftgo knim. slam br to  
 bad. dostan bh to slam mirsannd. slam mra  
 bh dostan nam bh nam brsan.

ihoda, ghlam eisi msih o bradr ieqob, bh khoandshshdgani kh dr khдай pdr, hbbi o brai eisi msih mhfoz mibashid. rhmt o slamti o mhbt br shma afzon bad. ai hbban, chon shoq tmam dashtm kh drbarh njat eam bh shma bnoism, nachar shdm kh alan bh shma bnoism o nsiht dhм ta shma mjahdh knid brai an aimani kh ikbar bh mqdsin sprdh shd. zira kh bedi ashkhas dr khfa dramdhand kh az qdim brai ain qsas mqrr shdh bodnd; mrdman bidin kh fid khдай ma ra bh fјor tbdil nmodh o eisi msih aqai oahd o khdaond ma ra ankar krdhand. ps mikhoahm shma ra iad dhм, hrchnd hmhchiz ra dfet midanid kh bed az ankh khdaond, qom ra az zmin msr rhaii bkhshidh bod, bar digr biaimanan ra hlak frmod. o frshtgani ra kh riast khod ra hfz nkrndn blkh mskn hqiqi khod ra trk nmodnd, dr znjirhai abdi dr tht zlmt bjht qsas iom ezim ngah dashth ast. o hmchnin sdom o ghmorh o sair bldan noahi anha mthl aishan chonkh znakar shdnd o dr pi bshr digr aftadnd, dr eqobt atsh abdi grftar shdh, bjht ebrt mqrr shdnd. likn ba ojod ain, hmh ain khoabbinndgan niz jsd khod ra njs misaznd o khdaondi ra khoar mishmarnd o br bzrgan thmt miznnd. ama mikaiil, riis mlaikh, chon drbarh jsd mosi ba ablis mnazeh mikrd, jrat nnmod kh hkm aftra br ao bznd blkh gft, khdaond o ra tobikh frmaid. lkn ain ashkhas br anchh nmidannd aftra miznnd o dr anchh mthl hioan ghirnatq baltbe fhmidhand, khod ra fasd misaznd. oai br aishan zira kh bh rah qain rfthand o dr gmrhai bleam bjht ajrt ghrq shdhand o dr mshajrt qorh hlak gshthand. ainha dr di-afthai mhbtanh shma skhrhha hstnd chon ba shma shadi miknnd, o shbanani kh khoishtn ra bikhof miprornd o abrhay biab az badha randh shdh o drkhtan sifi bimioh, dobarh mrdh o az rishh kndh shdh, o amoaj joshidh dria kh rsoaii khod ra mthl kf brmiaornd o stargan aoarh hstnd kh brai aishan tariki zlmt jaodani mqrr ast. lkn khnokh kh hftm az adm bod, drbarh hmin ashkhas khbr dadh, gft, aink, khdaond ba hzaran hzar az mqdsin khod amd ta br hmh daori nmaid o jmie bidinan ra mlzm sazd, br hmh karhai bidini kh aishan krdnd o br tmami skhnan zsht kh gnahkaran bidin bh khlaf ao gftnd. ainannd hmhmhknan o glhmndan kh brhsb shhoat khod slok minmaind o bh zban khod skhnan tkbramiz migoind o sorthai mrdm ra bjht sod mipsndnd. ama shma ai hbban, bkhatr aorid an skhnani kh rsolan khdaond ma eisi msih pish gftand, chon bh shma khbr dadnd kh dr zman akhr msthziin khoahnd amd kh brhsb shhoat bidini khod rftar khoahnd krd. ainannd kh tfrqhha pida miknnd o nfsani hstnd kh roh ra ndarnd. ama shma ai hbban, khod ra bh aiman aqds

khod bna krdh o dr rohalqds ebadt nmodh, khoishtn ra dr mhbt khda mhfoz darid o mntzr rhmt khdaond ma eisi msih brai hiat jaodani bodh bashid. o bedi ra kh mjadlh miknnd mlzm sazd. o bedi ra az atsh biron kshidh, brhanid o br bedi ba khof rhmt knid o az lbas jsmaalod nfrt nmaiid. alan ao ra kh qadr ast kh shma ra az lghzsh mhfoz dard o dr hдор jlal khod shma ra bieib bh frhi ezim qaim frmaid, ieni khдай oahd o njatdhdh ma ra jlal o ezmt o toanaii o qdrт bad, alan o ta abdalabad. amin.

ktab nsb namh eisi msih bn daod bn abraham, abraham ashaq ra aord o ashaq ieqob ra aord o ieqob ihoda o bradran ao ra aord. o ihoda, fars o zarh ra az tamar aord o fars, hson ra aord o hson, aram ra aord. o aram, eminadab ra aord o eminadab, nhshon ra aord o nhshon, shlmon ra aord. o shlmon, boez ra az rahab aord o boez, eobid ra az raet aord o eobid, isa ra aord. o isa daod padshah ra aord o daod padshah, sliman ra az zn aoria aord. o sliman, rhbeam ra aord o rhbeam, abia ra aord o abia, asa ra aord. o asa, ihoshafat ra aord o ihoshafat, ioram ra aord o ioram, ezia ra aord. o ezia, iotam ra aord o iotam, ahaz ra aord o ahaz, hzqia ra aord. o hzqia, mnsi ra aord o mnsi, amon ra aord o amon, ioshia ra aord. o ioshia, iknia o bradransh ra dr zman jlai babl aord. o bed az jlai babl, iknia, saltiil ra aord o saltiil, zrobabl ra aord. zrobabl, abihod ra aord o abihod, ailiaqim ra aord o ailiaqim, eazor ra aord. o eazor, sadoq ra aord o sadoq, iakin ra aord o iakin, ailihod ra aord. o ailihod, aileazr ra aord o aileazr, mtan ra aord o mtan, ieqob ra aord. o ieqob, iosf shohr mrim ra aord kh eisi msmia bh msih az ao mtold shd. ps tmam tbqat, az abraham ta daod chhardh tbqh ast, o az daod ta jlai babl chhardh tbqh, o az jlai babl ta msih chhardh tbqh. ama oladt eisi msih chnin bod kh chon madrsh mrim bh iosf namzd shdh bod, qbl az ankh ba hm aind, ao ra az rohalqds hamlh iaftnd. o shohrsh iosf chonkh mrd salh bod o nkhoast ao ra ebrt nmaid, ps aradh nmod ao ra bh pnhani rha kend. ama chon ao dr ain chizha tfkr mikrd, nagah frsht khdaond dr khoab br oi zahr shdh, gft, ai iosf psr daod, az grftn zn khoish mrim mtrs, zira kh anchh dr oi qrar grfth ast, az rohalqds ast. o ao psri khoahd zaiid o nam ao ra eisi khoahi nhad, zira kh ao amt khoish ra az gnahanshan khoahd rhanid. ,o ain hmh brai an oaqe shd ta klami kh khdaond bh zban nbi gftb bod, tmam grdd, kh aink, bakrh abstn shdh psri khoahd zaiid o nam ao ra emanoiil khoahnd khoand kh tfsirsh ain ast, khda ba ma. ps chon iosf az khoab bidar shd, chnankh frsht khdaond bdo amr krdb bod, bh eml aord o zn khoish ra grft o ta psr nkhtin khod ra nzaiid, ao ra nshnakht; o ao ra eisi nam nhad.

o chon eisi dr aiam hirodis padshah dr bitlhm ihodih told iaft, nagah mjosi chnd az mshrq bh aorshlim amd, gftnd, kjust an molod kh padshah ihod ast zira kh starh ao ra dr mshrq didhaim o brai prstsh ao amdham? ama hirodis padshah chon ain ra shnid, mdtrb shd o tmam aorshlim ba

oi. ps hmh rosai khnh o katban qom ra jme krdb, az aishan prsid kh, msih kja baid mtold shod? bdo gftnd, dr bit lhm ihodih zira kh az nbi chnin mktob ast, o to ai bit lhm, dr zmin ihoda az sair sdran ihoda hrgz kochktr nisti, zira kh az to pishoai bh zhor khoahd amd kh qom mn asraail ra reait khoahd nmod. angah hirodis mjosian ra dr khlot khoandh, oqt zhor starh ra az aishan thqiq krd. ps aishan ra bh bitlhm roanh nmodh, gft, broid o az ahoal an tfl btd qiq tfhs knid o chon iaftid mra khbr dhid ta mn niz amd, ao ra prstsh nmaid. chon skhn padshah ra shnidnd, roanh shnd kh nagah an starhai kh dr mshrq didh bodnd, pish roi aishan mirft ta foq anjaii kh tfl bod rsidh, baistad. o chon starh ra didnd, binhait shad o khoshhal gshtnd o bh khanh dramdh, tfl ra ba madrsh mrim iaftnd o bh roi dr aftadh, ao ra prstsh krndnd o dhkhair khod ra gshodh, hdaiai tla o kndr o mr bh oi gdhranidnd. o chon dr khoab ohi bdishan dr rsid kh bh nzd hirodis bazgsht nkndnd, ps az rah digr bh otn khoish mrajat krndnd. o chon aishan roanh shndnd, nagah frsht khdaond dr khoab bh iosf zahr shdh, gft, brkhiz o tfl o madrsh ra brdashth bh msr frar kn o dr anja bash ta bh to khbr dhm, zira kh hirodis tfl ra jstjo khoahd krd ta ao ra hlak nmaid. ps shbangah brkhashth, tfl o madr ao ra brdashth, bsoi msr roanh shd o ta ofat hirodis dr anja bmand, ta klami kh khdaond bh zban nbi gft bod tmam grdd kh, az msr psr khod ra khoandm. chon hirodis did kh mjosian ao ra skhrih nmodhand, bsiar ghdbnak shdh, frstad o jmie atfali ra kh dr bit lhm o tmam noahi an bodnd, az do salh o kmtr moafq oqti kh az mjosian thqiq nmodh bod, bh qtl rsanid. angah klami kh bh zban armiai nbi gft shdh bod, tmam shd, aoazi dr ramh shnid shd, grih o zari o matm ezim kh rahil brai frzndan khod grih miknd o tsi nmipdhird zira kh nistnd. ama chon hirodis ofat iaft, nagah frsht khdaond dr msr bh iosf dr khoab zahr shdh, gft, brkhiz o tfl o madrsh ra brdashth, bh zmin asraail roanh sho zira anani kh qsd jan tfl dashtnd fot shndnd. ps brkhasth, tfl o madr ao ra brdashth o bh zmin asraail amd. ama chon shnid kh arklaos bh jaj pdr khod hirodis br ihodih padshahi miknd, az rftn bdan smt trsid o dr khoab ohi iaft, bh noahi jlil brgsht. o amdnd dr bldhai msmia bh nasrh sakn shd, ta anchh bh zban anbia gft shdh bod tmam shod kh, bh nasri khoandh khoahd shd.

o dr an aiam, ihii temiddhndh dr biaban ihodih zahr shd o moezh krdb, migft, tobh knid, zira mlkot asman nzdik ast. zira hmin ast ankh asheiai nbi az ao khbr dadh, migoid, sdai nda knndhai dr biaban kh rah

khdaond ra mhia sazid o trq ao ra rast nmaiid. o ain ihii lbas az psham shtr midasht o kmrbnd chirmi br kmr, o khorak ao az mlkh o esl bri mibod dr ain oqt, aorshlim o tmam ihodih o jmie hoali ardn nzd ao biron mi-amdnd, o bh gnahan khod aetrafr krdh, dr ardn az oi temid miiافتnd. ps chon bsiani az frisian o sdoqian ra did kh bjht temid oi miaiid, bdishan gft: nai afiezadgan, kh shma ra aelam krd kh az ghdb aindh bgreizid? aknon thmrh shaisth tobh biaorid, o ain skhn ra bhkhatr khod rah mdhid kh pdr ma abraham ast, zira bh shma migoim khda qadr ast kh az ain sngha frzndan brai abraham brangizand. o alhal tishh br rishh drkhtan nhadh shdh ast, ps hr drkhti kh thmrh niko niaord, bridh o dr atsh afkndh shod. mn shma ra bh ab bjht tobh temid midhm. lkn ao kh bed az mn miaid az mn toanatr ast kh laiq brdashtn nelin ao nistm; ao shma ra bh rohalqds o atsh temid khoahd dad. ao ghrbal khod ra dr dst dard o khrmn khod ra niko pak krdh, gndm khoish ra dr anbar dhkhirh khoahd nmmod, oli kah ra dr atshi kh khamoshi nmipdhirh khoahd sozanid. angah eisi az jlil bh ardn nzd ihii amd ta az ao temid iabd. ama ihii ao ra mne nmmodh, gft, mn ahtiaj darm kh az to temid iabm o to nzd mn miaii? eisi dr joab oi gft, alan bgdhar zira kh ma ra hmchnin mnasb ast ta tmam edalt ra bh kmal rsanim. ps ao ra oagdhasht. ama eisi chon temid iaft, fora az ab bramnd kh dr saet asman br oi gshadh shd o roh khda ra did kh mthl kbetri nzol krdh, br oi miaid. angah khtabi az asman dr rsid kh ain ast psr hbib mn kh az ao khshnodm.

#### 4

angah eisi bh dst roh bh biaban brdh shd ta ablis ao ra tjrbh nmaid. o chon chhl shbanhroz roz dasht, akhr grsnh grdid. ps tjrbhkndh nzd ao amd, gft, agr psr khda hsti, bgo ta ain sngha nsh shod. dr joab gft, mktob ast anshan nh mhd nan zist miknd, blkh bh hr klmhai kh az dhan khda sadr grdd. angah ablis ao ra bh shhr mqds brd o br kngrh hiki brpa dasht, bh oi gft, agr psr khda hsti, khod ra bh zir andaz, zira mktob ast kh frshtgan khod ra drbarh to frman dhdt ta to ra bh dsthai khod bgrirnd, mbada pait bh sni kndh. eisi oi ra gft, o niz mktob ast khdaond khda khod ra tjrbh mkn. ps ablis ao ra bh koi bsir blnd brd o hmh mmalk jhan o jlal anha ra bdo nshan dadh, bh oi gft, agr aftadh mra sjdh kni, hmama ain hmh ra bh to bkshsm. angah eisi oi ra gft, dor sho ai shitan, zira mktob ast kh khdaond khda khod ra sjdh kn o ao ra fqt ebadt nma. dr saet ablis ao ra rha krd o aink, frshtgan amd, ao ra prstari minmodnd. o chon eisi shnid kh ihii grftar shdh ast, bh jlil roanh shd, o nasrh ra trk krdh, amd o

bh kfrnahom, bh knarh dria dr hdod zbolon o nftalim sakn shd. ta tmam grdd anchh bh zban asheiai nbi gft shdh bod kh, zmin zbolon o zmin nftalim, rah dria an trf ardn, jlil amtha; qomi kh dr zlmt sakn bodnd, nori ezim didnd o brnshinnndan diar mot o saih an nori tabid. az an hngam eisi bh moezh shroe krd o gft, tobh knid zira mlkot asman nzdik ast. o chon eisi bh knarh dria jlil mikhramid, do bradr, ieni shmeon msmia bh ptrs o bradrsh andrias ra did kh dami dr dria miandaznd, zira siad bodnd. bdishan gft, az eqb mn aaid ta shma ra siad mrdm groanm. dr saet damha ra gdhardh, az eqb aroanh shdnd. o chon az anja gdhsht, do bradr digr ieni iegob, psr zbdi o bradrsh iohna ra did kh dr kshti ba pdr khoish zbdi, damhai khod ra aslah miknd; aishan ra niz deot nmmod. dr hal, kshti o pdr khod ra trk krdh, az eqb ao roanh shdnd. o eisi dr tmam jlil migst o dr knais aishan telim dadh, bh bshart mlkot moezh hmi nmmod o hr mrd o hr drd qom ra shfa midad. o asm ao dr tmam sorih shhrt iaft, o jmie mridani kh bh anoae amrad o drdha mbtla bodnd o dioangan o msroean o mflojan ra nzd ao aordnd, o aishan ra shfa bkshid. o grohi bsir az jlil o dikapols o aorshlim o ihodih o an trf ardn dr eqb ao roanh shdnd.

#### 5

o grohi bsir didh, br fraz koh amd. o oqti kh ao bnshst, shagrdansh nzd ao hadr shdnd. angah dhan khod ra gshodh, aishan ra telim dad o gft, khoshabhal mskinan dr roh, zira mlkot asman az an aishan ast. khoshabhal matmian, zira aishan tsi khoahnd iaft. khoshabhal hliman, zira aishan oarth zmin khoahnd shd. khoshabhal grsngan o tshngan edalt, zira aishan sir khoahnd shd. khoshabhal rhmkndgan, zira br aishan rhm krdh khoahd shd. khoshabhal pakdlan, zira aishan khda ra khoahnd did. khoshabhal slhkndgan, zira aishan psran khda khoand khoahnd shd. khoshabhal zhmtkshan brai edalt, zira mlkot asman az an aishan ast. khoshal bashid chon shma ra fhsh goind o jfa rsand, o bkhatr mn hr skhn bdi br shma kadhbanh goind. khosh bashid o shadi ezim nmaiid, zira ajr shma dr asman ezim ast zira kh bh hmintor br anbiai qbl az shma jfa mirsanidnd. shma nmk jhanid! likn agr nmk fasd grdd, bh kdam chiz baz nmkin shod? digr msrfi ndard jz ank biron afkndh, paimal mrdm shod. shma nor ealmid. shhri kh br koi bna shod, ntoan pnhan krd. o chragh ra nmiafroznnd ta an ra zir pimanh nhnd, blkh ta br chragh-dan gdharnd; angah bh hmh ksani kh dr kxanh bashnd, roshnaii mibkshd. hmchnin bgdharid nor shma br mrdm btabd ta aemal nikoi shma ra didh, pdr shma ra kh dr asman

ast tmjid nmaind gman mbrid kh amdham ta torat ia shf anbia ra batl sazmm. niamdham ta batl nmain, blkh ta tmam knm. zira hr ainh bh shma migoim, ta asman o zmin zail nshod, hmzh ia nqthai az torat hrgz zail nkhoahd shd ta hmh oaqe shod. ps hr kh iki az ain ahkam kochktrin ra bshknd o bh mrdm chnin telim dhd, dr mlkot asman kmtrin shmrdh shod. ama hr kh bh eml aord o telim nmaid, ao dr mlkot asman bzrg khoandh khoahd shd. zira bh shma migoim, ta edalt shma br edalt katban o frisian afzon nshod, bh mlkot asman hrgz dakhil nkhoahid shd. shnidhaid kh bh aolin gftsh shdh ast, qtl mkn; o hr kh qtl knd szaoar hkm shod. likn mn bh shma migoim, hr kh bh bradr khod bisbb khshmm gird, mstojb hkm bashd o hr kh bradr khod ra raqa goid, mstojb qsas bashd o hr kh ahmq goid, msthq atsh jhnm bod. ps hrgah hdih khod ra bh qrbangah bbri o anja bh khatrt aid kh bradrt br to hqi dard, hdih khod ra pish qrbangah oagdharr o rftsh, aol ba bradr khoish slh nma o bed amdhh, hdih khod ra bgdhran. ba mdei khod madami kh ba oi dr rah hsti slh kn, mbada mdei, to ra bh qadi spard o qadi, to ra bh daroghgh tsliim knd o dr zndan afkndh shoi. hrainh bh to migoim, kh ta fls akhr ra ada nkni, hrgz az anja biron nkhoahi amd. shnidhaid kh bh aolin gftsh shdh ast, zna mkn. likn mn bh shma migoim, hr ks bh zni nzzr shhot andazd, hman dm dr dl khod ba ao zna krddh ast. ps agr chshmm rast to ra blghzand, qlesh kn o az khod dor andaz zira to ra bhttr an ast kh edoi az aedait tbaah grdd, az ankh tmam bdnt dr jhnm afkndh shod. o agr dst rast to ra blghzand, qlesh kn o az khod dor andaz, zira to ra mfidtr an ast kh edoi az aedai to nabod shod, az ankh kl jsdt dr dozzkh afkndh shod. o gftsh shdh ast hr kh az zn khod mfarqt joid, tlaq namhai bdo bdhd. likn mn bh shma migoim, hr ks bghir elt zna, zn khod ra az khod jda knd baeth zna krdd ao mibashd, o hr kh zn mtlqh ra nkah knd, zna krddh bashd. baz shnidhaid kh bh aolin gftsh shdh ast kh, qsm drogh mkhor, blkh qsmhai khod ra bh khdaond ofa kn. likn mn bh shma migoim, hrgz qsm mkhorid, nh bh asman zira kh ersh khdaast, o nh bh zmin zira kh paiaandaz ao ast, o nh bh aorshlim zira kh shhr padshah ezim ast, o nh bh sr khod qsm iad kn, zira kh moii ra sfid ia siah nmitoani krd. blkh skhn shma bli bli o ni ni bashd zira kh ziadh br ain az shrir ast. shnidhaid kh gftsh shdh ast, chshmi bh chshmi o dndani bh dndani; likn mn bh shma migoim, ba shrir mqaomt mknid, blkh hr kh bh rkhsarh rast to tpanchh znd, digri ra niz bh soi ao bgrdan, o agr ksi khoahd ba to deoa knd o qbai to ra bgird, ebai khod ra niz bdo oagdharr, o hrgah ksi to ra brai ik mil mjbrr sazd, do mil hmrah ao bro. hr ks az to soal knd, bdo bbkshh o az ksi

kh qrd az to khoahd, roi khod ra mgrdan. shnidhaid kh gftsh shdh ast, hmsaih khod ra mhbt nma o ba dshmn khod edaot kn. ama mn bh shma migoim kh dshmnan khod ra mhbt nmaiid o brai lenknndgan khod brkt btlbid o bh anani kh az shma nfrt knnd, ah-san knid o bh hr kh bh shma flsh dhd o jfa rsand, deai khir knid, ta pdr khod ra kh dr asman ast psran shoid, zira kh aftar khod ra br bdan o nikan tale misazd o baran br eadlan o zalman mibarand. zira hrgah anani ra mhbt nmaiid kh shma ra mhbt minmaind, chh ajr darid? aia bajgiran chnin nmiknd? o hrgah bradran khod ra fqt slam goiid chh fdilt darid? aia bajgiran chnin nmiknd? ps shma kaml bashid chnankh pdr shma kh dr asman ast kaml ast.

## 6

znhar edalt khod ra pish mrdm bja miaorid ta shma ra bbinnd, o ala nzd pdr khod kh dr asman ast, ajri ndarid. ps chon sdqh dhi, pish khod krna mnoaz chnankh riakaran dr knais o bazarha miknd, ta nzd mrdm akram iabnd. hrainh bh shma migoim ajr khod ra iaftchand. blkh to chon sdqh dhi, dst chp to az anchh dst rastt miknd mtle nshod, ta sdqh to dr nhan bashd o pdr nhanbin to, to ra ashkara ajr khoahd dad. o chon ebadt kni, mannd riakaran mbash zira khosh darnd kh dr knais o goshhhai kochhha aistadh, nmaz gdharnd ta mrdm aishan ra bbinnd. hrainh bh shma migoim ajr khod ra thsil nmodhand. likn to chon ebadt kni, bh hjrh khod dakhil sho o dr ra bsth, pdr khod ra kh dr nhan ast ebadt nma; o pdr nhanbin to, tora ashkara jza khoahd dad. o chon ebadt knid, mannd amtha tkrar batl mknid zira aishan gman mibrnd kh bhsbb ziad gftm mstjab mishond. ps mthl aishan mbashid zira kh pdr shma hajat shma ra midand pish az ankh az ao soal knid. ps shma bh aintor dea knid, ai pdr ma kh dr asmani, nam to mqds bad. mlkot to biad. aradh to chnankh dr asman ast, br zmin niz krddh shod. nan kfaf ma ra amroz bh ma bdh. o qrdhai ma ra bbkshh chnankh ma niz qrdaran khod ra mibkshim. o ma ra dr azmaish miaor, blkh az shrir ma ra rhaii dh. zira mlkot o qot o jlal ta abdalabad az an to ast, amin. zira hrgah tqsirat mrdm ra bdishan biamrizid, pdr asmani shma, shma ra niz khoahd amrizid. ama chon rozhdarid, mannd riakaran trshro mbashid zira kh sort khoish ra tghir midhnd ta dr nzzr mrdm rozhdar nmaind. hrainh bh shma migoim ajr khod ra iaftchand. likn to chon rozhdari, sr khod ra tdhin kn o roi khod ra bshoi ta dr nzzr mrdm rozhdar nmaii, blkh dr hddr pdrt kh dr nhan ast; o pdrn-

hanbin to, to ra ashkara jza khoahd dad. gnjha brai khod br zmin nindoziid, jaii kh bid o zng zian mirsand o jaii kh dzdan nqb miznnd o dzdi minmaind. blkh gnjha bjht khod dr asman bindoziid, jaii kh bid o zng zian nmirsand o jaii kh dzdan nqb nmiznnd o dzdi nmiknnd. zira hrja gnj to ast, dl to niz dr anja khoahd bod. chragh bdn chshm ast; ps hrgah chshmt bsit bashd tmam bdnt roshn bod; ama agr chshm to fasd ast, tmam jsdt tarik mibashd. ps agr nori kh dr to ast zlmt bashd, chh zlmt ezimi ast! hich ks do aqa ra khdmnt nmitoand krd, zira ia az iki nfrt dard o ba digri mhbt, o ia bh iki michsbd o digr ra hqir mishmard. mhal ast kh khda o mmona ra khdmnt knid. bnabrain bh shma migoim, az bhr jan khod andishh mknid kh chh khorid ia chh ashamid o nh brai bdn khod kh chh bposhid. aia jan, az khorak o bdn az poshak bhtr nist? mrghan hoa ra nzt knid kh nh mikarnd o nh midrond o nh dr anbarha dhkhirh miknnd o pdr asmani shma anha ra miprorand. aia shma az anha bmratb bhtr nistid? o kist az shma kh bh tfkr btoand dhraei br qamt khod afzaid? o brai lbs chra miandishid? dr sosnhai chmn taml knid, chgonh nmo miknnd! nh mhnt mikshnd o nh mirisnd! likn bh shma migoim sliman hm ba hmh jlal khod chon iki az anha arasth nshd. ps agr khda elf shra ra kh amroz hst o frda dr tnor afkndh mishod chnin bposhand, ai kmaimanan aia nh shma ra az triq aolia? ps andishh mknid o mgoid chh bkhorim ia chh bnoshim ia chh bposhim. zira kh dr tlb jmie ain chizha amtha mibashnd. ama pdr asmani shma midand kh bdn hmchiz ahtiaj darid. likn aol mkot khda o edalt ao ra btlbid kh ain hmh brai shma mzid khoahd shd. ps dr andishh frda mbashid zira frda andishh khod ra khoahd krd. bdi amroz brai amroz kafi ast.

7

hkm mknid ta br shma hkm nshod. zira bdn triqi kh hkm knid br shma niz hkm khoahd shd o bdn pimanhai kh pimaidd brai shma khoahnd pimod. o chon ast kh khs ra dr chshm bradr khod mibini o chobi ra kh dr chshm khod dari nmiaibi? ia chgonh bh bradr khod migoii, ajazt dh ta khs ra az chshmt biron knm, o aink, chob dr chshm to ast? ai riakar, aol chob ra az chshm khod biron kn, angah nik khoahi did ta khs ra az chshm bradrt biron kni! anchh mqds ast, bh sgan mdhid o nh mroaridhai khod ra pish grazan andazid, mbada anha ra paimal knnd o brgshth, shma ra bdrnd. soal knid kh bh shma dadh khoahd shd; btlbid kh khoahid iaft; bkobid kh brai shma baz krdh khoahd shd. zira hr kh soal knid, iabd o ksi kh btlbd, driaft knid o hr kh bkobd brai ao gshadh

khoahd shd. o kdam admi ast az shma kh psrsh nani az ao khoahd o ngi bdo dhd? ia agr mahi khoahd mari bdo bkshsd? ps hrgah shma kh shrir hstid, dadn bkshshshhai niko ra bh aolad khod midanid, chqdr ziyadh pdr shma kh dr asman ast chizhai niko ra bh anani kh az ao soal miknnd khoahd bkshsid! lh'dha anchh khoahid kh mrdm bh shma knnd, shma niz bdishan hmchnan knid; zira ain ast torat o shf anbia. az dr tng dakhshoid. zira frakh ast an dr o osie ast an triqi kh modi bh hlakt ast o anani kh bdn dakhshoid mishond bsiarnd. zira tng ast an dr o dshoar ast an triqi kh modi bh hiast an o iabndgan an kmand. ama az anbiai kdhhb ahtraz knid, kh bh lbas mishha nzd shma miaind oli dr batn, grgan drndh mibashnd. aishan ra az miohhai aishan khoahid shnakht. aia angor ra az khar o anjir ra az khs michinnd? hmchnin hr drkht niko, mioh niko miaord o drkht bd, mioh bd miaord. nmitoand drkht khob mioh bd aord, o nh drkht bd mioh niko aord. hr drkhti kh mioh niko niaord, bridh o dr atsh afkndh shod. lh'dha az miohhai aishan, aishan ra khoahid shnakht. nh hr kh mra ,khdaond, khdaond, goid dakh mlkot asman grdd, blkh ankh aradh pdr mra kh dr asman ast bja aord. bsa dr an roz mra khoahnd gft, khdaonda, khdaonda, aia bh nam to nbnt nmomid o bh asm to dioha ra akhraj nkrdim o bh nam to mejzat bsiaz zahr nsakhtim? angah bh aishan sriha khoahm gft kh, hrgz shma ra nshnakhtim! ai bdkaran az mn dor shoid! ps hr kh ain skhnan mra bshnod o anha ra bja ard, ao ra bh mrdi dana tshbih miknm kh kxanh khod ra br sng bna krd. o baran baridh, silabha roan grdid o badha ozidh, bdn kxanh zoraor shd o khrab ngrdid zira kh br sng bna shdh bod. o hr kh ain skhnan mra shnidh, bh anha eml nkrd, bhmrddi nadan mand kh kxanh khod ra br rig bna nhad. o baran baridh, silabha jari shd o badha ozidh, bdn kxanh zor aord o khrab grdid o khrabi an ezim bod. o chon eisi ain skhnan ra khtmt krd, an groh az telim ao dr hirt aftadnd, zira kh aishan ra chon sahb qdrt telim midad o nh mthl katban.

8

o chon ao az koh bh zir amd, grohi bsiaz az eqb ao roanh shdnd. kh nagh abrsi agd o ao ra prstsh nmodd, gft, ai khdaond agr bkhoahi, mitoani mra tahr sazi. eisi dst aordh, ao ra lms nmood o gft, mikhoahm; tahr sho! kh fora brs ao tahr gsht. eisi bdo gft, znhar ksi ra atlae ndhi blkh rft, khod ra bh kahn bnma o an hdihai ra kh mosi frmod, bgdhran ta bjht aishan shhaadt bashd. o chon eisi oard kfrnahom shd, iozbashiai nzd oi amd o bdo altmas nmodd, gft, ai khdaond, khadm mn mfoj dr kxanh khoabidh o bh shdt mtalm ast. eisi bdogft, mn amdh, ao



ra shfa khoahm dad. iozbashi dr joab gft, khdaonda, lai q an niam kh zir sqf mn aii. blkh fqt skhni bgo o khaadm mn sht khoahd iaft. zira kh mn niz mrdi zir hkm hstm o spahian ra zir dst khod darm; chon bh iki goim bro, mirod o bh digri bia, miaid o bh ghlam khod flan kar ra bkn, miknd. eisi chon ain skhn ra shnid, mtejb shdh, bh hmrahan khod gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh chnin aimani dr asraail hm niaftham. o bh shma migoim kh bsa az mshrq o mghrb amd, dr mlkot asman ba abrahim o ashaq o iqob khoahnd nshst; ama psran mlkot biron afkndh khoahnd shd, dr zlmt khari jaii kh grih o fshar dndan bashd. ps eisi bh iozbashi gft, bro, br ofq aimant to ra eta shod, kh dr saet khadm ao sht iaft. o chon eisi bh kxanh ptrs amd, madr zn ao ra did kh tb krdh, khoabidh ast. ps dst ao ra lms krd o tb ao ra rha krd. ps brkhasth, bh khdmgtzari aishan mshghol gsht. ama chon sham shd, bsari az dioangan ra bh nzd ao aordnd o mhd skhni aroah ra biron krd o hmh mridan ra shfa bkshid. ta skhni kh bh zban asheiai nbi gft shdh bod tmam grdd kh aodefhai ma ra grft o mrdhai ma ra brdasht. chon eisi jmei kthir dor khod did, frman dad ta bh knarh digr rond. angah katbi pish amd, bdo gft, astada hrja roi, to ra mtabet knm. eisi bdo gft, roba-han ra sorakhha o mrghan hoa ra ashianhha ast. likn psr ansan ra jai sr nhadn nist. o digri az shagrdansh bdo gft, khdaonda aol mra rkhts dh ta rft, pdr khod ra dfn knm. eisi oi ra gft, mra mtabet kn o bgdhar kh mrdgan, mrdgan khod ra dfn knnd. chon bh kshti soar shd, shagrdansh az eqb ao amdnd. nagah adrab ezimi dr dria pdid amd, bhdi kh amoaj, kshti ra fro migrft; o ao dr khoab bod. ps shagrdan pish amd, ao ra bidar krdh, bndid, khdaonda, ma ra driab kh hlak mishoim! bdishan gft, ai km aimanan, chra trsan hstid? angah brkhasth, badha o dria ra nhib krd kh arami kaml pdid amd. ama an ashkhas tejb nmodh, gftnd, ain chgonh mrdi ast kh badha o dria niz ao ra ataet miknd! o chon bh an knarh dr zmin jr-jisian rsid, do shkhs dioanh az qbrha biron shdh, bdo brkhordnd o bhddi tndkhoi bodnd kh hichks az an rah ntoansti ebor knd. dr saet friad krdh, gftnd, ia eisi abnallh, ma ra ba to chh kar ast? mgr dr ainja amdhai ta ma ra qbl az oqt edhab kni? o ghl graz bsiani dor az aishan michrid. dioha az oi ast-dea nmodh, gftnd, hrgah ma ra biron kni, dr ghl grazan ma ra bfrst. aishan ra gft, broid! dr hal biron shdh, dakhil ghl grazan grdidnd kh fialfor hmh an grazan az blndi bh dria jsth, dr ab hlak shdnd. ama shbanan grikhth, bh shhr rftnd o tmam an hadthh o majrai dioangan ra shhrt dadnd. o aink, tmam shhr brai mlaqat eisi biron amd. chon ao ra didnd, altmas nmodnd kh az hdod ais-

han biron rod.

## 9

ps bh kshti soar shdh, ebor krd o bh shhr khoish amd. nagah mfoji ra br bstr khoa-banidh, nzd oi aordnd. chon eisi aiman aishan ra did, mfoj ra gft, ai frznd, khatr jme dar kh gnahant amrzdih shd. angah bedi az katban ba khod gftnd, ainskhks kfr migoid. eisi khialat aishan ra drk nmodh, gft, az bhr chh khialat fasd bhkhatr khod rah midhid? zira kdam shlr ast, gftn ainkh gnahan to amrzdih shd ia gftn ankh brkhasth bkham? likn ta bdanid kh psr ansan ra qdrt amrzdin gnahan br roi zmin hst. angah mfoj ra gft, brkhiz o bstr khod ra brdashth, bh kxanh khod roanh sho! dr hal brkhasth, bh kxanh khod rft! o an groh chon ain eml ra didnd, mtejb shdh, khdaai ra kh ain noe qdrt bh mrdm eta frmodh bod, tmjd nmodnd. chon eisi az anja migdhsht, mrdi ra msmia bh mti bh bajgha nshst did. bdo gft, mra mtabet kn. dr hal brkhasth, az eqb oi roanh shd. o oaqe shd chon ao dr kxanh bh ghda nshst bod kh jmei az bajgiran o gnahkaran amd, ba eisi o shagrdansh bnshstnd. o frisian chon didnd, bh shagrdan ao gftnd, chra astad shma ba bajgiran o gnahkaran ghda mikhord? eisi chon shnid, gft, nh tndrstan, blkh mridan ahtiaj bh tbib darnd. lkn rft, ain ra driaft knid kh, rhmt mikhoahm nh qrbani; zira niamdham ta eadlan ra, blkh gnahkaran ra bh tobh deot nmaim. angah shagrdan ihii nzd oi amd, gftnd, chon ast kh ma o frisian rozh bsar midarim, lkn shagrdan to rozh nmidarnd? eisi bdishan gft, aia psran kxanh erosi, madami kh damad ba aishan ast, mitoand matm knnd? o lkn aiama miaid kh damad az aishan grfth shod; dr an hngam rozh khoahnd dasht. o hichks br jamh khnh parhai az parchh no oslh nmiknd zira kh an oslh az jamh jda migrdd o dridgt bdr mishod. o shrab no ra dr mshkhai khnh nmiriznd oala mshkha dridh shdh, shrab rikth o mshkha tbah grdd. blkh shrab no ra dr mshkhai no miriznd ta hr do mhfoz bashd. ao hnoz ain skhan ra bdishan migft kh nagah riisi amd o ao ra prstsh nmodh, gft, aknon dkht mn mrdh ast. lkn bia o dst khod ra br oi gdhar kh zist khoahd krd. ps eisi bh atfaq shagrdan khod brkhasth, az eqb ao roanh shd. o aink, zni kh mdt doazdh sal bh mrd asthadh mbtla mibod, az eqb ao amd, damn rdai ao ra lms nmod, zira ba khod gft bod, agr mhd rdaish ra lms knm, hrainh shfa iabm. eisi brgshth, nzt br oi andakhth, gft, ai dkht, khatrjme bash zira kh aimantto ra shfa dadh ast! dr saet an zn rstgar grdid. o chon eisi bh kxanh riis dr amd, nohghran o grohi az shorshknndgan ra didh, bdishan gft, rah dhid, zira dkht nm-

rdh, blkh dr khoab ast. aishan br oi skhrih krnd. ama chon an groh biron shnd, dakh shdh, dst an dkht r grft kh dr saet brkhast. o ain kar dr tmam an mrzobom shhrt iaft. o chon eisi az an mkan mirft, do kor friadknan dr eqb ao aftadh, gftnd, psr daoda, br ma trhm kn! o chon bh kxanh dr amd, an do kor nzd ao amdnd. eisi bdishan gft, aia aiman darid kh ain kar ra mitaonm krd? gftndsh, bli khdaonda. dr saet chshman aishan ra lms krth, gft, br ofq aimentan bh shma bshod. dr hal chshmanshan baz shd o eisi aishan ra bh takid frmod kh znhar ksi atlae niabd. ama aishan biron rft, ao ra dr tmam an noahi shhrt dadnd. o hngami kh aishan biron mirftnd, nagah dioanhai gng ra nzd ao aordnd. o chon dio biron shd, gng, goia grdid o hmh dr tejb shdh, gftnd, dr asraail chnin amr hrgz didt nshdh bod. likn frisian gftnd, bhoasth riis dioha, dioha ra biron miknd. o eisi dr hmh shhrha o dhat gsht, drknais aishan telim dadh, bh bshart mlkot moezh minmod o hr mrd o rnj mrdm ra shfa midad. o chon jmei kthir did, dlsh br aishan bsokht zira kh mannd gosfndan bishban, prishanhal o prakndh bodnd. angah bh shagrdan khod gft, hsd fraoan ast likn emlh km. ps az sahb hsd astdea nmaiid ta emlh dr hsd khod bfrst.

## 10

o doazdh shagrd khod ra tlbidh, aishanra br aroah plid qdrt dad kh anha ra biron knnd o hr bimari o rnji ra shfa dhnd. o namhai doazdh rsol ain ast, aol shmeon merof bh ptrs o bradrsh andrias; ieqobbn zbdi o bradrsh iohna; filps o brtolma; toma o mtai bajgir; ieqob bn hlfi o lbi merof bh tdi; shmeon qanoi o ihodai askhrioti kh ao ra tslim nmmod. ain doazdh ra eisi frstadh, bdishan osit krth, gft, az rah amtha mroid o dr bldi az samrian dakh mshoid, blkh nzd gosfndan gmsdh asraail broid. o chon mroid, moezh krth, goiid kh mlkot asman nzdik ast. bimarane shfa dhid, abrsan ra tahr sazi, mrdgan ra zndh knid, dioha ra biron nmaiid. mft iaftahid, mft bdidh. tla ia nqrh iams dr kmrhai khod dhkhirh mknid, o brai sfr, toshhdan ia do pirahn ia kfshha ia esa brndarid, zira kh mzdor msthq khorak khod ast. o dr hr shhri ia qrihai kh dakh shoid, bpsrid kh dr anja kh liaqt dard; ps dr anja bmanid ta biron roid. o chon bh kxanh draiid, br an slam nmaiid; ps agr kxanh laiq bashd, slam shma br an oaqe khoahd shd o agr nalaiq bod, slam shma bh shma khoahd brgsht. o hr kh shma ra qbol nknd ia bh skhn shma gosh ndhd, az an kxanh ia shhr biron shdh, khak paihai khod ra brafshanid. hrainh bh shma migoim kh dr roz jza halt zmin sdome o ghmorh az an shhr shitr khoahd bod. han, mn shma

ra mannd gosfndan dr mian grgan mifrstm; ps mthl marha hoshiar o chon kbtran sadh bashid. ama az mrdm brhdhr bashid, zira kh shma ra bh mjlsha tslim khoahnd krd o dr knais khod shma ra tazianh khoahnd zd, o dr hdor hkam o slatin, shma ra bkhatr mn khoahnd brd ta br aishan o br amtha shhadtishod. ama chon shma ra tslim knnd, andishh mknid kh chgonh ia chh bgoid zira dr hman saet bh shma eta khoahd shd kh chh baid gft, zira goindh shma nistid, blkh roh pdr shma, dr shma goindh ast. o bradr, bradr ra o pdr, frznd ra bh mot tslim khoahnd krd o frzndan br oaldin khod brkhast, aishan ra bh qtl khoahnd rsanid; o bjht asm mn, jmie mrdm az shma nftt khoahnd krd. likn hr kh ta bh akhr sbr knid, njat iabd. o ogti kh dr ik shhr br shma jfa knnd, bh digri frar knid zira hrainh bh shma migoim ta psr ansan naiid, az hmh shhrhai asraail nkhoahid prdakht. shagrd az melm khod afld nist o nh ghlam az aqaish brtr. kafi ast shagrd ra kh chon astad khoish grdd o ghlam ra kh chon aqai khod shod. ps agr sahb kxanh ra belzbol khoahnd, chqdr ziadr ahl kxanhshar ra. lhdha az aishan mtrsid zira chizi mstor nist kh mkshof ngrdd o nh mjholi kh melom nshod. anchh dr tariki bh shma migoim, dr roshnaii bgoid, o anchh dr gosh shnid br bamha moezh knid. o az qatlan jsm kh qadr br kshtn roh niand, bim mknid, blkh az ao btrsid kh qadr ast br hlak krnd roh o jsm ra niz dr jhnm. aia do gnjshk bh ik fls frokth nmishod? o hal ankh iki az anha jz bh hkm pdr shma bh zmin nmiaftd. likn hmh moihai sr shma niz shmrdh shdh ast. ps trsan mbashid zira shma az gnjshkan bsiar afld hstid. ps hr kh mra pish mrdm aqrar knid, mn niz dr hdor pdr khod kh dr asman ast, ao ra aqrar khoahm krd. ama hr kh mra pish mrdm ankar nmaid, mn hm dr hdor pdr khod kh drasman ast ao ra ankar khoahm nmmod. gman mbrid kh amdham ta slamti br zmin bgdham. niamdham ta slamti bgdham, blkh shmshtar ra. zira kh amdham ta mrd ra az pdr khod o dkht r az madr khoish o eros ra az madr shohrsh jda sazm. o dshmnan shkhs, ahl kxanh ao khoahnd bod. o hr kh pdr ia madr ra bish az mn dost dard, laiq mn nbashd o hr kh psr ia dkht r az mn ziyadh dost dard, laiq mn nbashd. o hr kh slib khod ra brndashth, az eqb mn naiid, laiq mn nbashd. hr kh jan khod ra driabd, an ra hlak sazd o hr kh jan khod ra bkhatr mn hlak krd, an ra khoahd driافت. hr kh shma ra qbol knid, mra qbol krth o ksi kh mra qbol krth, frstndh mra qbol krth bashd. o ankh nbaii ra bh asm nbi pdhird, ajrt nbi iabd o hr kh eadli ra bh asm eadli pdhirt, mzd eadl ra khoahd iaft. o hr kh iki az ain sghar ra kashai az ab srd mhd nam shagrd noshand, hrainh bh shma migoim ajr khod ra daie nkhoahd sakht.

o chon eisi ain osit ra ba doazdhshagrd khod bh atmam rsanid, az anja roanh shd ta dr shhrhai aishan telim dhd o moezh nmaid. o chon ihii dr zndan, aemal msih ra shnid, do nfr az shagrdan khod ra frstadh, bdogft, aia an aindh toii ia mntzr digri bashim? eisi dr joab aishan gft, broid o ihii ra az anchh shnidh o didhaid, atlae dhid kh koran bina migrdnd o lngan bh rftar miaind o abrsan tahr o kran shnoa o mrdgan zndh mishond o fqiran bshart mishnond; o khoshabhal ksi kh dr mn nlghzd. o chon aishan mirftnd, eisi ba an jmaet drbarh ihii aghaz skhn krd kh bjht didn chh chiz bh biaban rfth bodid? aia niiii ra kh az bad dr jbnsh ast? blkh bjht didn chh chiz biron shdid? aia mrdi ra kh lbas fakhr dr br dard? aink, anani kh rkht fakhr miposhnd dr kxanhhai padshahan mibashnd. likn bjht didn chh chiz biron rftid? aia nbi ra? bli bh shma migoim az nbi afldi ra! zira hman ast ankh drbarh ao mktob ast, aink, mn rsol khod ra pish roi to mifrstm ta rah to ra pish roi to mhia sazd. hrainh bh shma migoim kh az aolad znan, bzgrtri az ihii temiddhndh brnkast, likn kochktr dr mlkot asman az oi bzrgtr ast. o az aiam ihii temiddhndh ta alan, mlkot asman mjbtor mishod o jbaran an ra bh zor mirbaind. zira jmie anbia o torat ta ihii akhbar minmodnd. o agr khoahid qbol knid, hman ast alias kh baid biaid. hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. likn ain taiff ra bh chh chiz tshbih nmaim? atfali ra mannd kh dr kochhha nshsth, rfqan khoish ra sda zdh, migoim, brai shma ni noakhtim, rqs nkrdid; nohhgri krdim, sinh nzdid. zira kh ihii amd, nh mikhord o nh miashamid, migoind dio dard. psr ansan amd kh mikhord o minoshd, migoind, aink, mrdi prkhor o migsar o dost bajgiran o gnahkaran ast. likn hkmt az frzndan khod tdsiq krdh shdh ast. angah shroe bh mlamet nmood br an shhrhaii kh akthr az mejzat oi dr anha zahr shd zira kh tobh nkrdh bodnd, oai br to ai khorzin! oai br to ai bitsida! zira agr mejzati kh dr shma zahr gsht, dr sor o sidon zahr mishd, hrainh mdti dr plas o khakstr tobh minmodnd. likn bh shma migoim kh dr roz jza halt sor o sidon az shma shltr khoahd bod. o to ai kfrnahom kh ta bh flk srafrashthai, bh jhnmsr ngon khoahi shd zira hrgah mejzati kh dr to pdid amd dr sdom zahr mishd, hrainh ta amroz baqi mimand. likn bh shma migoim kh dr roz jza halt zmin sdom az to shltr khoahd bod. dr an ogt, eisi tojh nmodh, gft, ai pdr, malk asman o zmin, to ra staish miknm kh ain amor ra az danaian o khrdmndan pnhan dashti o bh kodkan mkshof frmodi! bli ai pdr, zira kh hmchnin mnzor nzt to bod. pdr hmchiz ra bh mn sprdh ast o ksi psr ranmishnasd bjz pdr o nh pdr ra hich ks

mishnasd ghir az psr o ksi kh psr bkhoahd bdo mkshof sazd. biaiid nzd mn ai tmam zhmtkshan o granbaran o mn shma ra arami khoahm bkhshid. iogh mra br khod girid o az mn telim iabid zira kh hlim o aftadhdl mibashm o dr nfos khod arami khoahid iaft; zira iogh mn khfif ast o bar mn sbk.

## 12

dr an zman, eisi dr roz sbt az mian kshtzarha migdhsht o shagrdansh chon grsnh bodnd, bh chidn o khordn khoshhha aghaz krnd. ama frisian chon ain ra didnd, bdo gftnd, aink, shagrdan to emli miknd kh krnd an dr sbt jaiz nist. aishan ra gft, mgr nkhoandhaid anchh daod o rfqansh krnd, ogti kh grsnh bodnd? chh tor bh kxanh khda dr amd, nanhai tqdmh ra khord kh khordn an br ao o rfqansh hlal nbod, blkh br kxanh fqt. ia dr torat nkhoandhaid kh dr rozhai sbt, khnh dr hikl sbt ra hrmt nmidarnd o bignah hstnd? likn bh shma migoim kh dr ainja shkhsi bzrgtr az hikl ast! o agr ain meni ra drk mikrdid kh, rhmt mikhoahm nh qrbani, bignahan ra mdhmt nminmodid. zira kh psr ansan malk roz sbt niz ast. o az anja rfth, bh knish aishan dramd, kh nagah shkhs dst khshki hadr bod. ps az oi psridh, gftnd, aia dr roz sbt shfa dadn jaiz ast ia nh? ta adeaai br ao oard aornd. oi bh aishan gft, kist az shma kh ik gosfnd dasht bashd o hrgah an dr roz sbt bh hfrhai aftd, ao ra nkhoahd grft o biron aord? ps chqdr ansan az gosfnd afld ast. bnabrain dr sbtha nikoi krnd roa ast. angah an mrd ra gft, dst khod ra draz kn! ps draz krdh, mannd digri shih grdid. ama frisian biron rfth, br ao shora nmood kh chtor ao ra hlak knnd. eisi ain ra drk nmodh, az anja roanh shd o grohi bsiar az eqb ao amdnd. ps jmie aishan ra shfa bkhshid, o aishan ra qdghn frmod kh ao ra shhrt ndhnd. ta tmam grdd klami kh bh zban asheiai nbi gft shdh bod, aink, bndh mn kh ao ra brgzidm o hhib mn kh khatrm az oi khnsnd ast. roh khod ra br oi khoahm nhad ta ansaf ra br amtha ashtar nmaid. nzae o fghan nkhoahd krd o ksi aoaz ao ra dr kochhha nkhoahd shnid. ni khrd shdh ra nkhoahdshkst o ftih nimsokhth ra khamosh nkhoahd krd ta ankh ansaf ra bh nsrt braord. o bh nam ao amtha amid khoahnd dasht. angah dioanhai kor o gng ra nzd ao aordnd o ao ra shfa dad chnankh an kor o gng, goia o bina shd. o tmam an groh dr hirt aftadh, gftnd, aia ain shkhs psr daod nist? likn frisian shnidh, gftnd, ain shkhs dioha ra biron nmiknd mgr bh iari belzbol, riis dioha! eisi khialat aishan ra drk nmodh, bdishan gft, hr mmlkti kh br khod mnqsm grdd, oiran shod o hr shhri ia kxanhai kh br khod mnqsm grdd, brqrar nmand. lhdha agr shitan, shitan ra biron knd, hrainh bkhlaf

khod mnqsm grdd. ps chgonh sltntsh paidar mand? o agr mn bh osatt belzbol dioha ra biron miknm, psran shma anha ra bh iari kh biron miknnd? az ain jht aishan br shma daori kkhohnd krđ. likn hrgah mn bh roh khda dioha ra akhraj miknm, hrainh mlkot khda br shma rsidh ast. o chgonh ksi btoand dr kxanh shkhsi zoraor draid o asbab ao ra ghart knd, mgr ankh aol an zoraor ba bñdnd o ps kxanh ao ra taraj knd? hr kh ba mn nist, brkhlaf mn ast o hr kh ba mn jme nknd, prakndh sazđ. az ain ro, shma ra migoim hrnoe gnah o kfr az ansan amrzdih mishod, likn kfr bh rohalqds az ansan efo nkhoahd shđ. o hrkh brkhlaf psr ansan skhni goid, amrzdih shod ama ksi kh brkhlaf rohalqds goid, dr ain ealm o dr ealm aindh, hrgz amrzdih nkhoahd shđ. ia drkht ra niko grdanid o miohash ra niko, ia drkht ra fasđ sazđ o miohash ra fasđ, zira kh drkht az miohash shnakth mishod. ai afeizadgan, chgonh mitoand skhn niko gft o hal ankh bd hstid zira kh zban az ziadtı dl skhn migoid. mrd niko az khzanh nikoi dl khod, chizhai khob brmiaord o mrd bd az khzanh bd, chizhai bd biron miaord. likn bh shma migoim kh hr skhn batl kh mrdm goind, hsb an ra dr roz daori kkhohnd dad. zira kh az skhnan khod eadl shmrdh kkhohi shđ o az skhnhai to br to hkm kkhohd shđ. angah bed az katban o frisian dr joab ao gftnd, ai astad mikhoahim az to aiti binim. ao dr joab aishan gft, frqh shrir o znakar aiti mitlñd o bdishan jz ait ions nbi dadh nkhoahd shđ. zira hmchnankh ions sh shbanhroz dr shkm mahi mand, psr ansan niz sh shbanhroz dr shkm zmin kkhohd bod. mrdman ninoo dr roz daori ba ain taifh brkhasth, br aishan hkmkxohnd krđ zira kh bh moezh ions tobh krđnd o aink, bzrgtri az ions dr ainja ast. mlkh jnob dr roz daori ba ain frqh brkhasth, br aishan hkm kkhohd krđ zira kh az aqsai zmin amd ta hkmt sliman ra bshnod, o aink, shkhsi bzrgtr az sliman dr ainja ast. o oqti kh roh plid az admi biron aid, dr tlb raht bh jaihai biab grđsh miknd o nmiiabd. ps migoid, bh kxanh khod kh az an biron amdm brmigrđm; o chon aid, an ra khali o jarob shđh o arasth mibind. angah mirod o hft roh digr bđtr az khod ra brđasht, miaord o dakhł gsht, sakn anja mishond o anjam an shkhs bđtr az aghazsh mishod. hmchnin bh ain frqh shrir kkhohd shđ. ao ba an jmaet hnoz skhn migft kh naghah madr o bradransh dr tlb gftgoi oi biron aistadh bodnd. o shkhsi oi ra gft, aink, madr to o bradrant biron aistadh, mikhoahnd ba to skhn goind. dr joab qail gft, kist madr mn o bradrann kiand? o dst khod ra bh soi shagrdan khod draz krđh, gft, ainand madr mn o bradrann. zira hr kh aradh pdr mra kh dr asman ast bja aord, hman bradr o kkhohr o madr mn ast.

o dr hman roz, eisi az kxanh biron amdh, bh knarh dria nshst o grohi bsiar br oi jme amdnd, bqsmi kh ao bh kshti soar shđh, qar grft o tmami an groh br sahl aistadnd; o meani bsiar bh mthlha brai aishan gft, oqti brzgrı bjht pashidn tkhm biron shđ. o chon tkhm mipashid, qđri dr rah aftad o mrghan amdh, an ra khordnd. o bedi br snğlakh jaii kh khak ziad ndasht aftadh, bzodi sbz shđ, chonkh zmin emq ndasht, o chon aftab bramđ bsokht o chon rishh ndasht khshkid. o bedi dr mian kharha rikht shđ o kharha nmo krđh, an ra khfh nmod. o brkhi dr zmin niko kasht shđh, bar aord, bedi sd o bedi shst o bedi si. hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. angah shagrdansh amdh, bh oi gftnd, az chh jht ba ainha bh mthlha skhn mirani? dr joab aishan gft, danstn asrar mlkot asman bh shma eta shđh ast, likn bdishan eta nshđh, zira hr kh dard bđo dadh shod o afzoni iabd. ama ksi kh ndard anchh dard hm az ao grfth kkhohd shđ. az ain jht ba ainha bh mthlha skhnmigoim kh ngrandnd o nmibinnd o shnoa hstnd o nmishnond o nmifhmnd. o dr hq aishan nbót asheia tmam mishod kh migoid, bh sme kkhohid shnid o nkhoahid fhmid o nız krđh, kkhohid ngrist o nkhoahid did. zira qłb ain qom sngin shđh o bh goshha bh sngini shnidhand o chshman khod ra br hm nhadhand, mbada bh chshma bbinnd o bh goshha bshnond o bh dlha bfhmnd o bazgsht knnd o mn aishan ra shfa dhm. likn khoshabhal chshman shma zira kh mibinnd o goshhai shma zira kh mishnond zira hrainh bh shma migoim bsa anbia o eadlan kxoastnd kh anchh shma mibinid, bbinnd o ndidnd o anchh mishnoid, bshnond o nshnidnd. ps shma mthl brzgr ra bshnoid. ksi kh kłmh mlkot ra shnidh, an ra nfhmıd, shrir miaid o anchh dr dl ao kasht shđh ast mirbaid, hman ast ankh dr rah kasht shđh ast. o ankh br snğlakh rikht shđ, aost kh klam ra shnidh, fialfor bh khshnodi qbol miknd, o lkn rishhai dr khod ndard, blkh fani ast o hrgah skti ia sdmhai bhsbb klam br ao oard aid, dr saet lghzsh mikhord. o ankh dr mian kharha rikht shđ, an ast kh klam ra bshnod oandishh ain jhan o ghror dolt, klam ra khfh knd o bithmr grdd. o ankh dr zmin niko kasht shđ, an ast kh klam ra shnidh, an ra mifhmıd o baraor shđh, bedi sd o bedishst o bedi si thmr miaord. o mthli digr bjht aishan aordh, gft, mlkot asman mrdi ra mand kh tkhm niko dr zmin khod kasht, o chon mrdm dr kxoab bodnd dshmnsh amdh, dr mian gndm, krkas rikht, brft. o oqti kh gndm roiid o khoshh braord, krkas niz zahr shđ. ps nokran sahb kxanh amdh, bh oi erđ krđnd, ai aqa mgr tkhm niko dr zmin kkhohi nkashthai? ps az kja krkas bhm rsanid? aishan ra frmod,

ain kar dshmn ast. erd krndnd, aia mikhoahi broim anha ra jme knim? frmod, ni, mbada oqt jme krndn krkas, gndm ra ba anha brknid. bgdharid kh hr do ta oqt hsd ba hm nmo knnd o dr mosm hsd, drogran ra khoahm gft kh, aol krkasha ra jme krhd, anha ra brai sokhtn bafhha bbdnd ama gndm ra dr anbar mn dhkhirh knid. bar digr mthli brai aishan zdh, gft, mlkot asman mthl danh khrdli ast kh shkhsi grfth, dr mzreh khoish kasht. o hrchnd az sair danhha kochktr ast, oli chon nmo knnd bzrgtrn bqol ast o drkhti mishod chnankh mrghan hoa amdh dr shakhhhaish ashianhmigrnd. o mthli digr brai aishan gft, kh mlkot asman khmirmaihai ra mand kh zni an ra grfth, dr sh kil khmir pnhan krtd ta tmam, mkhmr gsht. hmh ain meani ra eisi ba an groh bh mthlha gft o bdon mthl bdishan hich ngft, ta tmam grdd klami kh bh zban nbi gft shd, dhan khod ra bh mthlha baz miknm o bh chizhai mkhfi shdh az bnai ealm tntq khoahm krtd. angah eisi an groh ra mrkhs krhd, dakhil khanh gsht o shagrdansh nzd oi amdh, gftnd, mthl krkas mzreh ra bjht ma shrh frma. dr joab aishan gft, ankh bdhr niko mikard psr ansan ast, o mzreh, ain jhan ast o tkhm niko abnai mlkot o krkasha, psran shrirnd. o dshmn kh anha ra kasht, ablis ast o mosm hsd, eqabt ain ealm o drondgan, frshtgannd. ps hmchnan kh krkasha ra jme krhd, dr atsh misozannd, hmantor dr eqabt ain ealm khoahd shd, kh psr ansan mlaikh khod ra frstadh, hmh lghzshdhndgan o bdkaran ra jme khoahnd krtd, o aishan ra bh tnor atsh khoahnd andakht, jaii kh grih o fshar dndan bod. angah eadlan dr mlkot pdr khod mthl aftar, drkhshankhoahnd shd. hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. o mlkot asman gnji ra mand, mkhfi shdh dr zmin kh shkhsi an ra iaft, pnhan nmod o az khoshi an rfth, anchh dasht frokht o an zmin ra khrid. baz mlkot asman tajri ra mand kh joiai mroaridhai khob bashd, o chon ik mroarid granbha iaft, rft o maimik khod ra frokht, an ra khrid, aida mlkot asman mthl dami ast kh bh dria afkndh shod o az hr jnsi bh an draid, o chon pr shod, bh knarhash kshnd o nshsth, khobha ra dr zrof jme knnd o bdha ra dor andaznd. bdintor dr akhr ain ealm khoahd shd. frshtgan biron amdh, talhin ra az mian salhin jda krhd, aishan ra dr tnor atsh khoahnd andakht, jaii kh grih o fshar dndan mibashd. eisi aishan ra gft, aia hmh ain amor ra fhmidhaid? gftndsh, bli khdaonda. bh aishan gft, bnabrain, hr katbi kh dr mlkot asman telim iaft ast, mthl sah b kxanhai ast kh az khzanh khoish chizhai no o khnh biron miaord. o chon eisi ain mthlha ra bh atmam rsanid, az an mode roanh shd. o chon bh otn khoish amd, aishan ra dr knish aishan telim dad, bqsmi kh mtejb shdh, gftnd, az kja ain shkhs chnin hkmt

o mejzat ra bhm rsanid? aia ain psr njar nmibashd? o aia madrsh mrim nami nist? o bradransh iqob o iosf o shmeen o ihoda? o hmh khoahransh nzd ma nmibashnd? ps ain hmh ra az kja bhm rsanid? o drbarh ao lghzsh khordnd. likn eisi bdishan gft, nbi bihrmt nbashd mgr dr otn o kxanh khoish. o bhsbb biaimani aishan mejzh bsiar dr anja zahr nsakht.

## 14

dr an hngam hirodis titrarkh chon shhrt eisi ra shnid, bh khadman khod gft, ain ast ihii temiddhndh kh az mrdgan brkhashth ast, o az ain jht mejzat az ao sadr migrdd. zira kh hirodis ihii ra bkhatr hirodia, zn bradr khod filps grfth, dr bnd nhadh o dr zndan andakhth bod; chon kh ihii bdo hmigft, ngah dashtn oi br to hlal nist. o oqti kh qsd qtl ao krtd, az mrdm trsid zira kh ao ra nbi midanstnd. ama chon bzm milad hirodis ra miarastnd, dkhtr hirodia dr mjls rqs krhd, hirodis ra shad nmod. azain ro qsm khordh, oedh dad kh anchh khoahd bdo bdhd. o ao az trghib madr khod gft kh, sr ihii temiddhndh ra alan dr tbqi bh mn enait frma. angah padshah brnjid, likn bjht pas qsm o khatr hmnsinan khod, frmod kh bdhd. o frstadh, sr ihii ra dr zndan az tn jda krtd, o sr ao ra dr tshti gdhardh, bh dkhtr tslim nmodnd o ao an ra nzd madr khod brd. ps shagrdansh amdh, jsd ao ra brdashth, bh khak sprdnd o rfth, eisi ra atlae dadnd. o chon eisi ain ra shnid, bh kshti soar shdh, az anja bh oiranhai bh khlot rft. o chon mrdm shnidnd, az shhrha bh rah khshki az eqb oi roanh shdnd. ps eisi biron amdh, grohi bsiar didh, br aishan rhm frmod o bimaran aishan ra shfa dad. o dr oqt esr, shagrdansh nzd oi amdh, gftnd, ain mode oiranh ast o oqt alan gdhssth. ps ain groh ra mrkhs frma ta bh dhat rfth bjht khod ghdda bkhrnd. eisi aishan ra gft, ahtaj bh rftn ndarnd. shma aishan ra ghdda dhid. bdo gftnd, dr ainja jz pnj nan o do mahi ndarim! gft, anha ra ainja bh nzd mn biaoird! o bdan jmaet frmod ta br sbzh nshstnd o pnj nan o do mahi ra grfth, bh soi asman ngristh, brkt dad o nan ra parh krhd, bh shagrdan sprd o shagrdan bdan jmaet. o hmh khordh, sirshdnd o az parhhai baqi mandh doazdh sbd pr krhd, brdashnd. o khordngan soi znan o atfal qrib bh pnj hzar mrd bodnd. bidrng eisi shagrdan khod ra asrar nmod ta bh kshti soar shdh, pish az oi bh knarh digr roanh shond ta an groh ra rksh dhd. o chon mrdm ra roanh nmod, bh khlot brai ebadt br fraz koi bramd. o oqt sham dr anja tnha bod. ama kshti dr an oqt dr mian dria bhsbb bad mkhalf kh miozid, bh amoj gftar bod. o dr pas chharm az shb, eisi br dria khramidh, bh soi aishan roanh grdid. ama chon shagrdan,

ao ra br dria khraman didnd, mdtrb shdh, gftnd kh khiali ast; o az khof friad braordnd. ama eisi aishan ra bitaml khtab krdrh, gft, khatr jme darid! mnm, trsan mbashid! ptrs dr joab ao gft, khdaonda, agr toi mra bfrma ta br roi ab, nzd to aim. gft, bia! dr saet ptrs az kshti frod shdh, br roi ab roanh shd ta nzd eisi aid. likn chon bad ra shdid did, trsan gsht o mshrf bh ghrq shdh, friad braordh, gft, khdaonda, mra driab. eisi bidrng dst aordh, ao ra bgft o gft, ai km aiman, chra shk aordi? o chon bh kshti soar shdnd, bad sakn grdid. ps ahl kshti amdnd, ao ra prstsh krdrh, gftnd, fialhqiae o psr khdahsti! an-gah ebord krdrh, bh zmin jnirsh amdnd, o ahl an mode ao ra shnakth, bh hmgi an noahi frstadh, hmh bimarane ra nzd ao aordnd, o az ao ajazt khoastnd kh mhd damn rdaish ra lms knnd o hr kh lms krd, sht kaml iaft.

## 15

angah katban o frisian aorshlim nzd eisi amdnd, gftnd, chon ast kh shagrdan to az tqld mshaikh tjaoz minmaid, zira hrgah nan mikhornd dst khod ra nmishoind? ao dr joab aishan gft, shma niz bh tqld khoish, az hkm khda chra tjaoz miknid? zira khda hkm dadh ast kh madr o pdr khod ra hrmt dar o hrkh pdr ia madr ra dshnam dhd albt h lak grdd. likn shma migoind hr kh pdr ia madr khod ra goid anchh az mn bh to nfe rsd hdiha ast, o pdr ia madr khod ra bed az an ahtram nminmaid. ps bh tqld khod, hkm khda ra batl nmodhaid. ai riakaran, asheia' drbarh shma niko nbot nmodh ast kh gft, ain qom bh zbanhai khod bh mn tqrb mijoind o bh lbhai khoish mra tmjid minmaid, likn dlshan az mn dor ast. pse-badt mra ebth miknd zira kh ahkam mrdm ra bmnzlh fraid telim midhnd. o an jmaet ra khoandh, bdishan gft, gosh dadh, bfh-mid; nh anchh bh dhan fro mirod ansan ra njs misazd, blkh anchh az dhan biron miad ansan ra njs migrdand. angh shagrdan oi amdnd, gftnd, aia midani kh frisian chon ain khln ra shnidnd, mkrosh dashtnd? ao dr joab gft, hr nhali kh pdr asmani mn nkashth bashd, kndh shod. aishan ra oaghdarid, ko-ran rahnamaian korand o hrgah kor, kor ra rahma shod, hr do dr चाह afnd. ptrs dr joab ao gft, ain mthl ra brai ma shrh frma. eisi gft, aia shma niz ta bh hal biadrak hstid? ia hnoz niafthaid kh anchh az dhan fro mirod, dakh shkm migrdd o dr mbrz afkndh mishod? likn anchh az dhan braid, az dl sadr migrdd o ain chizha ast kh ansan ra njs misazd. zira kh az dl brmiaid, khialat bd o qtlha o znaha o fsqha o dzdiha o shha-dat drogh o kfrha. ainha ast kh ansan ra njs misazd, likn khordn bh dsthai nashsth, ansan ra njs nmigrdand. ps eisi az anja biron shdh, bh diar sor o sidon rft. nagah

zn kneanihai az an hdod biron amdnd, friadkan oi ra gft, khdaonda, psr daod, br mn rhm kn zira dkhtmrn skht dioanah ast. likn hich joabsh ndad ta shagrdan ao pish amdnd, khoahsh nmoldnd kh ao ra mrkhs fr-mai zira dr eqb ma shorsh miknd. ao dr joab gft, frstadh nshdham mgr bjht gosfdan gm shdh khandan asrail. ps an zn amdnd, ao ra prstsh krdrh, gft, khdaonda mra iari kn. dr joab gft kh, nan frzndan ra grftn o nzd sgan andakhtn jaiz nist. erd krdd, bli khdaonda, zira sgan niz az parhhai aftadh sfrh aqa-ian khoish mikhornd. angh eisi dr joab ao gft, ai zn! aiman to ezim ast! to ra brhsh khoahsh to bshod. kh dr hman saet, dkhtsrsh shfa iaft. eisi az anja hrkt krdrh, bh knarh driai jlil amd o brfraz koh bramdh, anja bn-shst. o grohi bsair, lngan o koran o ngan o shlan o jmei az digran ra ba khod brdashth, nzd ao amdnd o aishan ra br paihai eisi afkndnd o aishan ra shfa dad, bqsmi kh an jmaet, chon ngan ra goia o shlan ra tndrst o lngan ra khraman o koran ra bina didnd, mtejb shdh, khda asrail ra tmjid krndnd. eisi shagrdan khod ra pish tlbidh, gft, mra br ain jmaet dl bsokht zira kh alhal sh roz ast kh ba mn mibashnd o hich chiz brai khorak ndarnd o nmikhoahm aishan ra grsnh brgr-danm mbada dr rah def knnd. shagrdansh bh ao gftnd, az kja dr biaban ma ra anqdr nan bashd kh chnin anboh ra sir knd? eisi aishan ra gft, chnd nan darid? gftnd, hft nan o qdri az mahian kochk. ps mrdm ra frmod ta br zmin bnshindnd. o an hft nan o mahian ra grfth, shkr nmold o parh krdrh, bh shagrdan khod dad o shagrdan bh an jmaet. o hmh khordh, sir shdnd o az khrdhhai baqi-mandh hft znbl pr brdashnd. o khordngan, soai znan o atfal chhar hzar mrd bodnd. ps an groh ra rkht dad o bh kshti soar shdh, bh hdod mjdl amd.

## 16

angah frisian o sdoqian nzd ao amdnd, az roi amthan az oi khoastnd kh aiti asmani brai aishan zahr saz. aishan ra joab dad kh dr oqt esr migoiid hoa khosh khoahd bod zira asman srkh ast; o sbhgahan migoiid am-roz hoa bd khoahd shd zira kh asman srkh o grfth ast. ai riakaran midanid sort as-man ra tmiz dhid, ama elamat zmanha ra nmitoanid! frqh shrir znakar, aiti mitlnd o aiti bdishan eta nkhoahd shd jz ait ions nbi. ps aishan ra rha krdrh, roanh shd. o shagrdansh chon bdan trf mirftnd, framosh krnd kh nan brdarnd. eisi aishan ra gft, agah bashid kh az khmirmaih frisian o sdoqian ahtiat knid! ps aishan dr khod tfkr nmoldh, gftnd, az an ast kh nan brdashthaim. eisi ain ra drk nmoldh, bdishan gft, ai sst aimanane, chra dr khod tfkr miknid az anjht kh nan niaordhaid? aia hnoz nfhmidh o iad

niaordhaid an pnj nan o pnj hzar nfr o chnd sbdi ra kh brdashtid? o nh an hft nan o chhar hzar nfr o chnd znbili ra kh brdashtid? ps chra nfhmidid kh drbarh nan shma ra ngftm kh az khmirmaih frisian o sdoqian ahtiat knid? angah driaftnd kh nh az khmirmaih nan, blkh az telim frisian o sdoqian hkm bh ahtiat frmodh ast. o hngami kh eisi bh noahi qisrih filps amd, az shagrdan khod prsidh, gft, mrdm mra kh psr ansanm chh shkhs migoind? gftnd, bedi ihii temiddhndh o bedi alias o bedi armia ia iki az anbia. aishan ra gft, shma mra kh midanid? shmeon ptrs dr joab gft kh, toii msih, psr khdei zndh! eisi dr joab oi gft, khoshabhal to ai shmeon bn iona! zira jsm o khon ain ra br to kshf nkrdh, blkh pdr mn kh dr asman ast. o mn niz to ra migoim kh toii ptrs o br ain skhrh klisai khod ra bna miknm o aboab jhnm br an astila nkhoahd iaft. o klidhai mlkot asman ra bh to misparm; o anchh br zmin gbndi dr asman bsth grdd o anchh dr zmin gshaii dr asman gshadh shod. angah shagrdan khod ra qdghn frmod kh bh hich ks ngoid kh ao msih ast. o az an zman eisi bh shagrdan khod khbrdand aghaz krd kh rftn ao bh aorshlim o zhmt bsiar kshidn az mshaikh o rosai khnh o katban o ksht shdn o dr roz som brkhastn drori ast. o ptrs ao ra grfth, shroe krd bh mne nmodn o gft, hasha az to ai khdaond kh ain br to hrgz oaqe nkhoahd shd! ama ao brgssth, ptrs ra gft, dor sho az mn ai shitan zira kh baeth lghzsh mn mibashi, zira nh amor alahi ra, blkh amor ansani ra tfkr mikni! angah eisi bh shagrdan khod gft, agr ksi khoahd mtabet mn knd, baid khod ra ankar krdh o slib khod ra brdassth, az eqb mn aid. ziraahr ks bkhoahd jan khod ra brhand, an ra hlak sazd; ama hr kh jan khod ra bkhatr mn hlak knd, an ra driabd. zira shkhs ra chh sod dard kh tmam dnia ra bbrd o jan khod ra bbazd? ia ainkh admi chh chiz ra fdai jan khod khoahd sakht? zira kh psr ansan khoahd amd dr jlal pdr khoish bh atfaq mlaikh khod o dr an oqt hr ksi ra moafq aemalsh jza khoahd dad. hrainh bh shma migoim kh bedi dr ainja hadrnd kh ta psr ansan ra nbinnnd kh dr mlkot khod miaid, dhaigh mot ra nkhoahnd chshid.

17

o bed az shsh roz, eisi, ptrs o ieqob o bradrsh ioahna ra brdassth, aishan ra dr khlot bh kohl blind brd. o dr nzzr aishan hiat ao mtbdl gsht o chhrhash chon khorshid, drkshndh o jamhash chon nor, sfid grdid. kh nagah mosi o alias br aishan zahr shdh, ba ao gftgo mikrdnd. ama ptrs bh eisi mtojh shdh, gft kh, khdaonda, bodn ma dr ainja niko ast! agr bkhoahi, sh saiban dr ainja bsazim, iki brai to o iki bjht mosi o digri

brai alias. o hnoz skhn br zbansh bod kh nagah abri drkshndh br aishan saih afknd o aink, aoazi az abr dr rsid kh ain ast psr hbbi mn kh az oi khshnodm. ao ra bshnoid! o chon shagrdan ain ra shnidnd, bh roi dr at-tadh, binhait trsan shdnd. eisi nzdik amdh, aishan ra lms nmod o gft, brkhizid o trsan mbashid! o chshman khod ra gshodh, hich ks ra jz eisi tnha ndidnd. o chon aishan az koh bh zir miamdnd, eisi aishan ra qdghn frmod kh ta psr ansan az mrdgan brnkhezid, znhar ain roia ra bh ksi baz ngoid. shagrdansh az ao prsidh, gftnd, ps katban chra migoind kh mibaid alias aol aid? ao dr joab gft, albth alias miaid o tmam chizha ra aslah khoahd nmod. likn bh shma migoim kh alhal alias amdh ast o ao ra nshnakhtnd, blkh anchh khoastnd ba oi krnd; bh hmantor psr ansan niz az aishan zhmt khoahd did. angah shagrdan driaftnd kh drbarh ihii temiddhndh bdishan skhn migft. o chon bh nzd jmaet rsidnd, shkhsi pish amdh, nzd oi zano zdh, erd krd, khdaonda, br psr mn rhm kn zira msroe o bh shdt mtalm ast, chnankh barha dr atsh o mkrra dr ab miaftd. o ao ra nzd shagrdan to aordm, ntoastnd ao ra shfa dhnd. eisi dr joab gft, ai frqh biaiman kj rftar, ta bh ki ba shma bashm o ta chnd mthml shma grdm? ao ra nzd mn aorid. ps eisi ao ra nhib dadh, dio az oi biron shd o dr saet, an psr shfa iaft. ama shagrdan nzd eisi amdh, dr khlot az ao prsidnd, chra ma ntoanstim ao ra biron knim? eisi aishan ra gft, bhsbb biainami shma. zira hrainh bh shma migoim, agr aiman bh qdr danh khrdli midashtid, bdiin koh migftid az ainja bdanjan mntql sho, albth mntql mishd o hich amri br shma mhal nmibod. likn ain jns jz bh dea o rozh biron nmirod. o chon aishan dr jlil migshtnd, eisi bdishan gft, psr ansan bdst mrdm tslim krdh khoahd shd, o ao ra khoahnd ksht o dr roz som khoahd brkhast. ps bsiar mhzon shdnd. o chon aishan oard kfrnahom shdnd, mhsan do drhm nzd ptrs amdh, gftnd, aia astad shma do drhm ra nmiddh? gft, bli. o chon bh kxanh dramdh, eisi br ao sbqt nmodh, gft, ai shmeon, chh gman dari? padshahan jhan az chh ksan eshr o jzih migirnd? az frzndan khoish ia az bigangan? ptrs bh oi gft, az bigangan. eisi bdo gft, ps iqina psran azadnd! likn mbada kh aishan ra brnjanim, bh knarh dria rftth, qlabi bindazo aol mahi kh biron miaid, gftth o dhansh ra baz krdh, mbgh chhar drhm khoahi iaft. an ra brdassth, brai mn o khod bdishan bdh!

18

dr hman saet, shagrdan nzd eisi amdh, gftnd, chh ks dr mlkot asman bzrgtr ast? angah eisi tfli tlb nmodh, dr mian aishan brpa dasht o gft, hrainh bh shma migoim ta bazgsht

nkndid o mthl tfl kochk nshoid, hrgz dakhli mlkot asman nkhoahid shod. ps hr kh mthl ain bchh kochk khod ra frotn sazđ, hman dr mlkot asman bzrgtr ast. o ksi kh chnin tflri ra bh asm mn qbol knd, mra pdhirfth ast. o hr kh iki az ain sghar ra kh bh mn aiman dardn, lghzsh dhd ao ra bhtr mibod kh sng asiai br grđnsh aoikhth, dr qer dria ghrq mshđ! oai br ain jhan bhsbb lghzshha; zira kh labd ast az oqoe lghzshha, likn oai br ksi kh sbb lghzsh bashd. ps agr dstt ia pait to ra blghzand, an ra qte krđh, az khod dor andaz zira to ra bhtr ast kh lng ia shl dakhli hiat shoi az ankha ba do dstt ia do pa dr nar jaodani afkndh shoi. o agr chshmt to ra lghzsh dhd, an raqlė krđh, az khod dor andaz zira to ra bhtr ast ba ik chshmt oard hiat shoi, az ainkha ba do chshmt dr atsh jhn afkndh shoi. znhar iki az ain sghar ra hqir mshmarid, zira shma ra migoim kh mlaikh aishan daima dr asman roi pdr mra kh dr asman ast mibinnd. zira kh psr ansan amdth ast ta gm shđh ra njat bkshđ. shma chh gman mibrid, agr ksi ra sd gosfnd bashd o iki az anha gm shod, aia an nod o nh ra bh kolsar nmigđhard o bh jstjo an gm shđh nmirođ? o agr atfaqa an ra driabd, hrainh bh shma migoim br an iki bisht r shadi miknd az an nod o nh kh gm nshđhand. hmchnin aradh pdr shma kh dr asman ast ain nist kh iki az ain kochkan hlak grđd. o agr bradrt bh to gnah krđh bashd, bro o ao ra mian khod o ao dr khlot alzam kn. hrgah skhn to ra gosh grft, bradr khod ra driafti; o agr nshnod, ik ia do nfr digr ba khod brdar ta az zban do ia sh shahđ, hr skhni thabt shod. o agr skhn aishan ra rd knd, bh klisa bgo. o agr klisa ra qbol nknd, dr nzđ to mthl khari ja bajgir bashd. hrainh bh shma migoim anchh br zmin bnđid, dr asman bsth shđh bashd o anchh br zmin gshaiđ, dr asman gshodh shđh bashd. bazbh shma migoim hr gah do nfr az shma dr zmin drbarh hr chh kh bkhoahnd mtfq shond, hrainh az janb pdr mn kh dr asman ast brai aishan krđh khoahđ shđ. zira jaii kh do ia sh nfr bh asm mn jme shond, anja drmian aishan hadrm. angah ptrs nzđ ao amdth, grft, khdaonda, chnd mrtbh bradrm bh mn khta orzđ, mibaid ao ra amrizđ? aia ta hft mrtbh? eisi bđo grft, to ra nmigoim ta hft mrtbh, blkh ta hftad hft mrtbh! az anjht mlkot asman padshahi ra mand kh ba ghlanam khod aradh mhasbh dasht. o chon shroe bh hsb nmod, shkshi ra nzđ ao aordnd kh dh hzar qntar bh ao bđhkar bod. o chon chizi ndasht kh ada nmaid, aqaish amr krđ kh ao ra ba zn o frzndan o tmam maimk ao frokth, tlb ra osol knnd. ps an ghlam ro bh zmin nhadh ao ra prstsh nmod o grft, ai aqa mra mhlđ dh ta hmh ra bh to ada knm. angah aqai an ghlam br oi trhm nmodh, ao ra rha krđ o qrd ao ra bkshid. likn chon an ghlam biron rft, iki az hmqtaran

khod ra iaft kh az ao sd dinar tlb dasht. ao ra bgrft o gloish ra fshrdh, grft, tlb mra ada kn! ps an hmqtar br paihai ao aftadh, altmas nmodh, grft, mra mhlđ dh ta hmh ra bh to rd knm. ama ao qbol nkrđ, blkh rftah, ao ra dr zndan andakht ta qrd ra ada knd. chon hmqtaran oi ain oqaiera didnd, bsiar ghmgin shđh, rftnd o anchh shđh bod bh aqai khod baz grftnd. angah molaish ao ra tlbidh, grft, ai ghlam shrir, aia tmam an qrd ra mhd khoahsh to bh to nbkshidm? ps aia to ra niz lazmi nbod kh br hmqtar khod rhm kni chnankh mn br to rhm krđm? ps molai ao dr ghdb shđh, ao ra bh jladan sprđ ta tmam qrd ra bđhd. bh hmintor pdr asmani mn niz ba shma eml khoahđ nmod, agr hr iki az shma bradr khod ra az dl nbkshid.

## 19

o chon eisi ain skhnan ra bh atmamrsanid, az jlil roanh shđh, bh hđod ihodih az an trf ardn amd. o grohi bsiar az eqb ao amdnd o aishan ra dr anja shfa bkshid. ps frisian amdnd ta ao ra amthan knnd o grftnd, aia jaiz ast mrd, zn khod ra bh hr elti tlaq dhd? ao dr joab aishan grft, mgr nkhoandhaid kh khalq dr abtda aishan ra mrd o zn afrid, o grft, az ain jht mrd, pdr o madr khod ra rha krđh, bh zn khoish bpiondd o hr do ik tn khoahnd shđ? bnabrain bed az an do nistnd, blkh ik tn hstnd. ps anchh ra khda piost ansan jda nsazđ. bh oi grftnd, ps az bhr chh mosi amr frmod kh zn ra tlaqnamh dhnd o jda knnd? aishan ra grft, mosi bhsbb sngđli shma, shma ra ajazt dad kh znankhod ra tlaq dhid. likn az abtda chnin nbod. o bh shma migoim hr kh zn khod ra bgħir elt zna tlaq dhd o digri ra nkah knd, zani ast o hr kh zn mtlqhai ra nkah knd, zna knd. shagrdansh bđo grftnd, agr hkm shohr ba zn chnin bashd, nkah nkrđn bhtr ast! aishan ra grft, tmami khliq ain klam ra nmipđhirnd, mgr bh ksani kh eta shđh ast. zira kh khsiha mibashnd kh az shkm madr chnin mtold shđnd o khsiha hstnd kh az mrdm khsi shđhand o khsiha mibashnd kh bjht mlkot khda khod ra khsi nmodhand. ankh toanaii qbol dard bpđhird. angah chnd bchh kochk ra nzđ ao aordnd ta dsthai khod ra br aishan nhadh, dea knd. ama shagrdan, aishan ra nhib dadnd. eisi grft, bchhhai kochk ra bgđharid o az amdnd nzđ mn, aishan ra mne mknd, zira mlkot asman az mthl ainha ast. o dsthai khod ra br aishan gđhardh az an ja roanh shđ. nagah shkshi amdah, oi ra grft, ai astad niko, chh eml niko knm ta hiat jaodani iabm? oi ra grft, az chh sbb mra niko grfti o halankh ksi niko nist, jz khda fqt. likn agr bkhoari dakhli hiat shoi, ahkam ra ngah dar. bđo grft, kdam ahkam? eisi grft, qtl mkn, zna mkn, dzđi mkn, shhadt drogh mdh, o pdr o madr khod ra hrmt



dar o hmsaih khod ra mthl nfs khod dost dar. joan oi ra gft, hmh ainha ra az tfolit ngah dashtam. digr mra chh naqs ast? eisi bdo gft, agr bkhoahi kaml shoi, rftm maimlk khod ra bfrsh o bh fgra bdh kh dr asman gnji khoahi dasht; o amdh mra mtabet nma. chon joan ain skhn ra shnid, dl tng shdh, brft zira kh mal bsiar dasht. eisi bh shagrdan khod gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh shkhs doltmnd bh mlkot asman bh dshoari dakhil mishod. o baz shma ra migoim kh gdhstn shtr az sorakh sozn, asantr ast az dkhoh shkhs doltmnd dr mlkot khda. shagrdan chon shnidnd, bghait mthir gshth, gftnd, ps kh mitoand njat iabd? eisi mtojh aishan shdh, gft, nzd ansan ain mhal ast likn nzd khda hmhchiz mmkn ast. angah ptrs dr joab gft, aink, ma hmh chizha ra trk krth, to ra mtabet miknm. ps ma ra chh khoahd bod? eisi aishan ra gft, hrainh bh shma migoim shma kh mra mtabet nmodhaid, dr mead ogti kh psr ansan br krsi jlah khod nshind, shma niz bh doazdh krsi nshsth, br doazdh sbt asraili daorikhoahid nmod. o hr kh bkhatr asm mn, kxanhhia ia bradran ia khoahran ia pdr ia madr ia zn ia frzndan ia zminha ra trk krd, sd chndan khoahd iaft o oarth hiat jaodani khoahd gshth. likn bsa aolin kh akhryn migrdnd o akhryn, aolin!

## 20

zira mlkot asman sahb kxanhai ra mand kh bamdadani biron rft ta emlh bjht takstan khod bh mzd bgird. ps ba emlh, rozi ik dinar qarar dadh, aishan ra bh takstan khod frstad. o qrib bh saet som biron rft, bedi digr ra dr bazar bikar aistadh did. aishan ra niz gft, shma hm bh takstan broid o anchh hq shma ast bh shma midhm. ps rftnd. baz qrib bh saet shshm o nhm rft, hmchnin krd. o qrib bh saet iazdhm rft, chnd nfr digr bikar aistadh iaft. aishan ra gft, az bhr chh tmami roz dr ainja bikar aistadhaid? gftndsh, hich ks ma ra bh mzd ngrft. bdishan gft, shma niz bh takstan broid o hq khoish ra khoahid iaft. o chon ogt sham rsid, sahb takstan bh nazr khod gft, mzdoran ra tlbidh, az akhryn grfth ta aolin mzd aishan ra ada kn. ps iazdh saetian amdh, hr nfri dinari iaftnd. o aolin amdh, gman brdnd kh bishtir khoahnd iaft. oli aishan niz hr nfri dinari iaftnd. ama chon grftnd, bh sahb kxanhh shkait nmodh, gftnd kh, ain akhryn, ik saet kar krndnd o aishan ra ba ma kh mthml skhti o hrart roz grdidhaim msaoi sakthai? ao dr joab iki az aishan gft, ai rfiq br to zlmi krdrn. mgr bh dinari ba mn qarar ndadi? hq khod ra grfth bro. mikhoahm bdn akhri mthl to dhm. aia mra jaiz nist kh az mal khod anchh khoahm bknm? mgr chshm to bd ast az an ro kh mn niko hstm? bnabrain aolin akhryn o akhryn aolin khoahnd shd, zira khoahnd

shdgan bsiarnd o brgzidgan km. o chon eisi bh aorshlim mirft, doazdh shagrd khod ra dr athnai rah bh khlot tlbidh bdishan gft, aink, bh soi aorshlim miroim o psr ansan bh rosai knh o katban tslim krth khoahd shd o hkm qtl ao ra khoahnd dad, o ao ra bh amtha khoahnd sprd ta ao ra asthza knnd o tazianh znnd o mslob nmaind o dr roz som khoahd brkshast. angah madr do psr zbdi ba psran khod nzd oi amdh o prstsh nmodh, az ao chizi drkhoast krd. bdo gft, chh khoahshdari? gft, bfrma ta ain do psr mn dr mlkot to, iki br dst rast o digri br dst chp to bnshind. eisi dr joab gft, nmidanid chh mikhoahid. aia mitoand az an kashai kh mn minoshm, bnoshid o temidi ra kh mn miabm, biabid? bdo gftnd, mitoanm. aishan ra gft, albh az kash mn khoahid noshid o temidi ra kh mn miabm, khoahid iaft. likn nshstn bh dst rast o chp mn, az an mn nist kh bdhm, mgr bh ksani kh az janb pdrm brai aishan mhia shdh ast. ama chon an dh shagrd shnidnd, br an do bradr bh dl rnjdnd. eisi aishan ra pish tlbidh, gft, agah hstid kh hkam amtha br aishan srori mikndnd o rosa br aishan mslnd. likn dr mian shma chnin nkhoahd bod, blkx hr kh dr mian shma mikhoahd bzrg grdd, khadm shma bashd. o hr kh mikhoahd dr mian shma mqdm bod, ghlam shma bashd. chnankx psr ansan ni- aamd ta mkhdom shod, blkx ta khdmnd knnd o jan khod ra dr rah bsiari fda saznd. o hngami kh az ariha biron mirftnd, grohi bsiar az eqb ao miamdnd. kh nagah do mrd kor knar rah nshsth, chon shnidnd kh eisi dr gdhr ast, friad krth, gftnd, khdaonda, psr daoda, br ma trhm kn! o hr chnd khlg aishanra nhib midandnd kh khamosh shond, bishtir friadknan migftnd, khdaonda, psr daoda, br ma trhm frma! ps eisi aistadh, bh aoaz blnd gft, chh mikhoahid brai shma knm? bh oi gftnd, khdaonda, aink chshman ma baz grdd! ps eisi trhm nmodh, chshman aishan ra lms nmod kh dr saet bina gshth, az eqb ao roanh shdnd.

## 21

o chon nzdik bh aorshlim rsidh, oard bit faji nzd koh ziton shdnd. angah eisi do nfr az shagrdan khod ra frstad, bdishan gft, dr ain qrihai kh pish roi shma ast broid o dr hal, alaghi ba krhsh bsth khoahid iaft. anha ra baz krth, nzd mn aorid. o hrgah ksi bh shma skhni goid, bgoid khdaond bdinha atiaj dard kh fialfor anha ra khoahd frstad. o ain hmh oage shd ta skhni kh nbi gft ast tmam shod kh dkhtir shion ra goiid, aink, padshah to nzd to miad ba frotni o soarh br hmar o br krh alagh. ps shagrdan rft, anchh eisi bdishan amr frmod, bh eml aordnd o alagh ra ba krh aordh, rkht khod ra br anha andakhtnd o ao br anha

soar shd. o grohi bsjar, rkthai khod ra dr rah gstranidnd o jmei az drkthan shakhhha bridh, dr rah migstrdnd. o jmei az pish o ps ao rfth, friadknan migftnd, hoshieana psr daoda, mbark bad ksi kh bh asm khdaond maiaid! hoshieana dr aelia eliin! o chon oard aorshlim shd, tmam shhr bh ashob amd, migftnd, ain kist? an groh gftnd, ain ast eisi nbi az nasrh jlil. ps eisi dakhil hikl khda gshth, jmie ksani ra kh dr hikl khrid o frosh mikrdnd, biron nmod o tkthai srafan o krsihai kbotrfroshan ra oazhgon sakht. o aishan ra gft, mktob ast kh kxanh mn kxanh dea namidh mishod. likn shma mgharh dzdash sakthaid. o koran o shlan dr hikl, nzd ao amdnd o aishan ra shfa bkshid. ama rosai khnh o katban chon ejaibi kh az ao sadr migsht o kodkan ra kh dr hikl friad braordh, hoshieana psr daoda migftnd didnd, ghdbnak gshth, bh oi gftnd, nmishnoi anchh ainha migoind? eisi bdishan gft, bli mgr nkhoandahid ain kh az dhan kodkan o shirkhoargan hmd ra mhia sakhti? ps aishan ra oagdhardh, az shhr bsoi bitenia rfth, dr anja shb ra bsr brd. bamdadan chon bh shhr mrajat mikrd, grsnh shd. o dr knarh rah ik drkht anjirididh, nzd an amd o jz brg br an hich niaft. ps an ra gft, az ain bh bed mioh ta bh abd br to nshod! kh dr saet drkht anjir khshkid! chon shagrdansh ain ra didnd, mtejb shdh, gftnd, chh bsjar zod drkht anjir khshk shdh ast! eisi dr joab aishan gft, hrainh bh shma migoim agr aiman midashtid o shk nmnimodid, nh hmin ra kh bh drkht anjir shd mikrdid, blkh hr gah bdin koh migftid, mntql shdh bh dria afkndh sho chnin mishd. o hr anchh ba aiman bh dea tlb knid, khoahid iaft. o chon bh hikl dramdh, telim midad, rosai khnh o mshaikh qom nzd ao amd, gftnd, bh chh qdrt ain aemal ra minmai o kist kh ain qdrt ra bh to dadh ast? eisi dr joab aishan gft, mn niz az shma skhni miprsm. agr an ra bh mn goiid, mn hm bh shma goim kh ain aemal ra bh chh qdrt minmai, temid ihii az kja bod? az asman ia az ansan? aishan ba khod tfkr krth, gftnd kh agr goim az asman bod, hrainh goid ps chra bh oi aiman niaordid. o agr goim az ansan bod, az mrdm mitrsim zira hmh ihii ra nbi midand. ps dr joab eisi gftnd, nmidanim. bdishan gft, mn hm shma ra nmigoim kh bh chh qdrt ain karha ra miknm. likn chh gman darid? shkhsi ra do psr bod. nzd khstnin amd, gft, ai frznd amroz bh takstan mn rfth, bh kar mshghol sho. dr joab gft, nkhoahm rft. ama bed pshiman gshth, brft. o bh domin niz hmchnin gft. ao dr joab gft, ai aqa mn mirom. oli nrft. kdam ik az ain do khoahsh pdr ra bja aord? gftnd, aoli. eisi bdishan gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh bajgiran o fahshhha qbl az shma dakhil mkot khda migrdnd, zanro kh ihii az rah edalt

nzd shma amd o bdo aiman niaordid, ama bajgiran o fahshhha bdo aiman aordnd o shma chon didid, akhr hm pshiman nshdid ta bdo aiman aorid. o mthli digr bshnoid, sahb kxanhai bod kh takstani ghrr nmodh, khtirhai grdsh kshid o chrkhshti dr an knnd o brji bna nmod. ps an ra bh dhqanan sprdh, eazm sfr shd. o chon mosm mioh nzdik shd, ghlanan khod ra nzd dhqanan frstad ta miohah ai ao ra brdarnd. ama dhqanan ghlanansh ra grfth, bedi ra dznd o bedi ra kshnd o bedi ra sngsar nmodnd. baz ghlanan digr, bishter az aolin frstadh, bdishan niz bh hmantor slok nmodnd. balakhr psr khod ra nzd aishan frstadh, gft, ps mrahmt khoahnd dasht. ama dhqanan chon psr ra didnd ba khod gftnd, ain oarth ast. biaiid ao ra bkshim o mirathsh ra bbrim. angah ao ra grfth, biron takstan afkndh, kshnd. ps chon malk takstan aid, bh an dhqanan chh khoahd krd? gftnd, albh an bdkaran ra bh skhti hlak khoahd krd o bagh ra bh baghbanan digr khoahd sprd kh miohhaish ra dr mosm bdo dhnd. eisi bdishan gft, mgr dr ktb hrgz nkhoandahid ain kh sngi ra kh memaransh rd nmodnd, hman sr zaoih shdh ast. ain az janb khdaond amd o dr nizr ma ejib ast. az ain jht shma ra migoim kh mlkot khda az shma grfth shdh, bh amti kh miohash ra biaord, eta khoahd shd. o hr kh br an sng aftd, mnksr shod o agr an br ksi aftd, nrmsht saz. o chon rosai khnh o frisian mthlhaish ra shnidnd, driaftnd kh drbarh aishan migoind. o chon khoastnd ao ra grftar knnd, az mrdm trsidnd zira kh ao ra nbi midanstnd.

## 22

o eisi tojh nmodh, baz bh mthlha aishan ra khtab krth, gft, mlkot asman padshahi ra mand kh brai psr khoish erosi krd. o ghlanan khod ra frstad ta deotshdgan ra bh erosi bkhoandnd o nkhoastnd biand. baz ghlanan digr roanh nmodh, frmod, deotshdgan ra bgoid kh, aink, khoan khod rahadr sakhtam o gaoan o proarihai mn kshth shdh o hmhchiz amadh ast, bh erosi biaiid. oli aishan biaetnail nmodh, rah khod ra grftnd, iki bh mzreh khod o digri bh tjart khoish rft. o digran ghlanan ao ra grfth, dshnam dadh, kshnd. padshah chon shnid, ghdb nmodh, lshkrian khod ra frstadh, an qatlan ra bh qtl rsanid o shhr aishan ra bsokht. angah ghlanan khod ra frmod, erosi hadr ast; likn deotshdgan liaqt ndashtnd. alan bh shoare eamh broid o hr kh ra biabid bh erosi btlibid. ps an ghlanan bh sr rahha rfth, nik o bd hr kh ra iaftnd jme krnd, chnankh kxanh erosi az mjlsian mmlo gshth. angah padshah bjht didn ahl mjls dakhil shdh, shkhsi ra dr anja did kh jamh erosi dr br ndard. bdo gft, ai eziz chtor dr ainja

amdi o hal ankh jamh erosi dr br ndari? ao khamosh shd. angh padshah khadman khod ra frmod, ain shkhs ra dst o pa bsth brdarid o dr zlmt kharji andazid, jaii kh grih o fshar dndan bashd. zira tlbidgan bsiarnd o brgzidgan km. ps frisian rftth, shora nmomnd kh chtor ao ra dr gftgo grftar saznd. o shagrdan khod ra ba hirodian nzd oi frstadh, gftnd, astada midanim kh sadq hsti o triq khda ra bhrasti telim minmai o az ksi bak ndari zira kh bh zahr khlf nmingri. ps bh ma bgo rai to chist. aia jzih dadn bh qisr roast ia nh? eisi shrart aishan ra drk krddh, gft, ai riakaran, chra mra tjrbb miknid? skh jzih ra bh mn bnmaiid. aishan dinari nzd oi aordnd. bdishan gft, ain sort o rqm az an kist? bdo gftnd, az an qisr. bdishan gft, mal qisr ra bh qisr ada knid o mal khda ra bh khda! chon aishan shnidnd, mtejb shdnd o ao ra oagdhardh, brftnd. o dr hman roz, sdoqian kh mnkr qiamt hstnd nzd ao amd, soal nmomnd, gftnd, ai astad, mosi gft, agr ksi biaolad bmird, mibaid bradrsh zn ao ra nkah knd ta nsl brai bradr khod pida nmaid. bari dr mian ma hft bradr bodnd kh aol zni grfth, bmrd o chon aoladi ndasht zn ra bh bradr khod trk krd. o hmchnin domin o somin ta hftmin. o akhr az hmh an zn niz mrd. ps ao dr qiamt, zn kdam ik az an hft khoahd bod zira kh hmh ao ra dashtnd? eisi dr joab aishan gft, gmrah hstid az ain ro kh ktab o qot khda ra dr niafthaid, zira kh dr qiamt, nh nkah miknd o nh nkah krddh mishond, blkh mthl mlaiikh khda dr asman mibashnd. ama drbarh qiamt mrdgan, aia nkhoandhaid klami ra kh khda bh shma gftth ast, mn hstm khda abrahim o khda ashaq o khda ieqob? khda, khda mrdgan nist, blkh khda zndgan ast. o an groh chon shnidnd, az telim oi mthir shdnd. ama chon frisian shnidnd kh sdoqian ra mjab nmomnd ast, ba hm jme shdnd. o iki az aishan kh fqih bod, az oi bh triq amthan soal krddh, gft, ai astad, kdam hkm dr shriet bzrgtr ast? eisi oi ra gft, ainkh khdaond khda khod ra bh hmh dl o tmami nfs o tmami fkr khod mibt nma. ain ast hkm aol o aezm. o dom mthl an ast, ieni hmsaih khod ra mthl khod mibt nma. bdn do hkm, tmam torat o shf anbia mtelq ast. o chon frisian jme bodnd, eisi az aishan prsidh, gft, drbarh msih chh gman mibrid? ao psr kist? bdo gftnd, psr daod. aishan ra gft, ps chtor daod dr roh, ao ra khdaond mikhoand? chnankh migoid, khdaond bh khdaond mn gft, bh dst rast mn bnshin ta dshmnan to ra paiandaz to sazm. ps hrgahdaod ao ra khdaond mikhoand, chgonh psrsh mibashd? o hichks qdrjt joab oi hrgz ndasht o nh ksi az an roz digr jrat soal krddn az ao nmomnd.

angah eisi an jmaet o shagrdan khod ra khtab krddh, gft, katban o frisian br krsi mosi nshsthand. ps anchh bh shma goind, ngah darid o bja aorid, likn mthl aemal aishan mknid zira migoind o nmiknd. zira barhai gran o dshoar ra mibndnd o br dosh mrdm minhd o khod nmikhoand anha ra bh ik angst hrkt dhnd. o hmh karhai khod ra miknd ta mrdm, aishan ra bbinnd. hmail-hai khod ra erid o damnhai qbai khod ra phn misaznd, o bala nshstn dr diaftha o krsihai sdr dr knais ra dost midarnd, o tezim dr kochhha ra o ainkh mrdm aishan ra aqa aqa bkhoand. likn shma aqa khoandh mishoid, zira astad shma iki ast, ieni msih o jmie shma bradranid. o hich ks ra br zmin, pdr khod mkhoanid zira pdr shma iki ast kh dr asman ast. o pishoa khoandh mishoid, zira pishoa shma iki ast, ieni msih. o hr kh az shma bzrgtr bashd, khadm shma bod. o hr kh khod ra blnd knd, pst grdd o hr kh khod ra frotn sazdr srafraz grdd. oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar kh dr mlkot asman ra bh roi mrdm mibndid, zira khod dakhil an nmishoid o dakhil shondgan ra az dkhol mane mishoid. oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar, zira kxanhhai biohzn an ra mibleid o az roi ria nmaz ra toil miknid; az anro edhab shdidtr khoahid iaft. oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar, zira kh br o bhr ra migrdid ta mridi pida knid o chon pida shd ao ra do mrtbh psttr az khod, psr jhnm misazid! oai br shma ai rahnamaian kor kh migoiid, hr kh bh hikl qsm khord baki nist likn hr kh bh hdihi kh br an ast qsm khord baid ofa knd. ai nadanan o nabinaian, aia kdam afdl ast? tla ia hikli kh tla ra mqds misazd? o hr kh bh mdhbh qsm khord baki nist likn hr kh bh hdihi kh br an ast qsm khord baid ada knd. ai jhal o koran, kdam afdl ast? hdihi ia mdhbh kh hdihi ra tqdis minmaid? ps hr kh bh mdhbh qsm khord, bh an o bh hr chh br an ast qsm khordh ast; o hr kh bh hikl qsm khord, bh an o bh ao kh dr an sakn ast, qsm khordh ast; o hr kh bh asman qsm khord, bh krsi khda o bh ao kh br an nshst ast, qsm khordh bashd. oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar kh nena o sbht o zirh ra eshr midhid o aezm ahkam shriet, ieni edalt o rhmt o aiman ra trk krddh! mibaist anha ra bja aordh, ainha ra niz trk nkrddh bashid. ai rhnamaian kor kh psbh ra safi miknid o shtr ra fro mibrid! oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar, az an ro kh biron pialh o bshqab ra pak minmaiid o dron anha mmlo az jbr o zlm ast. ai frisi kor, aol dron pialh o bshqab ra tahr saz ta bironsh niz tahr shod! oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar kh chon qbor sfid shdh mibashid kh az biron, niko minmaid likn dron anha az astkhoanhai mrdgan o sair

njasat pr ast! hmchnin shma niz zahra bh mrdm eadl minmaiid, likn batna az riakari o shrart mmlo hstid. oai br shma ai katban o frisian riakar kh qbrhai anbia ra bna miknid o mdfnhai sadqan ra zint midhid, o migoiid, agr dr aiam pdran khod mibodim, dr rikhtn khon anbia ba aishan shrik nmishdim! ps br khod shhadt midhid kh frzndan qatlan anbia hstid. ps shma pimanh pdran khod ra lbriz knid! ai maran o afeizadgan! chgonh az edhab jhnm frar khoahid krd? lhdha alhal anbia o hkma' o katban nzd shma mifrstm o bedi ra khoahid ksht o bh dar khoahid kshid o bedi ra dr knais khod tazianh zdh, az shhr bh shhr khoahid rand, ta hmh khonhai sadqan kh br zmin rikhtn shd br shma oard aid, az khon habil sdiqta khon zkria abn brkhia kh ao ra dr mian hiki o mdhbh kshtid. hrainh bh shma migoim kh ain hmh br ain taifh khoahd amd! ai aorshlim, aorshlim, qatl anbia o sngsar knndh mrslan khod! chnd mrtbh khoastm frzndan to ra jme knm, mthl mrghi kh jojhhai khod ra zir bal khod jme miknd o nkhoastid! aink, kxanh shma brai shma oiran gdhardh mishod. zira bh shma migoim az ain ps mra nkhoahid did ta bgoiid mbark ast ao kh bh nam khdaond miaid.

## 24

ps eisi az hiki biron shdh, brft.o shagrdansh pish amdnd ta emarthai hiki ra bdo nshan dhnd. eisi aishan ra gft, aia hmh ain chizha ra nmibinid? hrainh bh shma migoim dr ainja sngi br sngi gdhardh nkhoahd shd kh bh zir afkndh nshod! o chon bh koh ziton nshsth bod, shagrdansh dr khlot nzd oi amdnh, gftnd, bh ma bgo kh ain amor ki oaqe mishod o nshan amdnd to o anqdai ealm chist. eisi dr joab aishan gft, znhar ksi shma ra gmrah nknd! zanro kh bsa bh nam mn amdnh khoahnd gft kh, mn msih hstm o bsiari ra gmrah khoahnd krd. o jngha o akhbar jngha ra khoahd shnid. znhar mdtrb mshoid zira kh oqoe ain hmh lazam ast, likn antha hnoz nist. zira qomi ba qomi o mmlkti ba mmlkti mqaoimt khoahnd nmud o qhtiha o obaha o zizlhaa dr jaiha pdid aid. ama hmh ainha aghaz drdhai zh ast. angah shma ra bh msibt sprdh, khoahnd ksht o jmie amtha bjht asm mn az shma nfrt knnd. o dr an zman, bsiari lghzsh khordh, ikdigr ra tslim knnd o az ikdigr nfrt girnd. o bsa anbiai kdhbh zahr shdh, bsiari ra gmrah knnd. o bjht afzoni gnah mhbt bsiari srd khoahd shd. likn hr kh ta bh antha sbr knd, njat iabd. o bh ain bshart mlkot dr tmam ealm moezh khoahd shd ta br jmie amtha shhadt shod; angah antha khoahd rsid. ps chon mkroh oirani ra kh bh zban daniel nbi gft shdh ast, dr mqam mqds br pa shdh binid hr kh khoand driaft knd angah

hr kh dr ihodih bashd bh kohstan bgreiz; o hr kh br bam bashd, bjht brdashtn chizi az kxanh bh zir niad; o hr kh dr mzreh ast, bjht brdashtn rkht khod brngrrd. likn oai br abstnan o shirdhndgan dr an aiam! ps dea knid ta frar shma dr zmstan ia dr sbt nshod, zira kh dr an zman chnan msibt ezimi zahr mishod kh az abtdai ealm ta knon nshdh o nkhoahd shd! o agr an aiam kotah nshdi, hichbshri njat niafti, likn khkhatr brgzidgan, an rozha kotah khoahd shd. angah agr ksi bh shma goid, aink, msih dr ainja ia dr anja ast baor mknid, zira kh msihan kdhbh o anbia kdhbh zahr shdh, elamat o meizat ezimh chnan khoahnd nmud kh agr mmkn bodi brgzidgan ra niz gmrah krndi. aink, shma ra pish khbr dadm. ps agr shma ra goind, aink, dr shrast, biron mroid ia ankh dr khlot ast, baor mknid, zira hmchnan kh brq az mshrq sate shdh, ta bh mghrb zahr mishod, zhor psr ansan niz chnin khoahd shd. o hr ja kh mrdari bashd, krksan dr anja jme shond. o fora bed az msibt an aiam, aftar tarik grdd o mah nor khod ra ndhd o stargan az asman fro riznd o qothai aflak mtzli grdd. angah elamt psr ansan dr asman pdid grdd o dr an oqt, jmie toaif zmin sinhzni knnd o psr ansan ra binnd kh br abrhai asman, ba qot o jlal ezim miaid; o frshtgan khod ra ba sor blind aoaz frstadh, brgzidgan ao ra az badhai arbeh az kran ta bkran flk frahm khoahnd aord. ps az drkht anjir mthlsh ra fra girid kh chon shakhhash nazk shdh, brgha miaord,mifhimid kh tabstan nzdik ast. hmchnin shma niz chon ain hmh ra binid, bfhmid kh nzdik blkh br dr ast. hrainh bh shma migoim ta ain hmh oaqe nshod, ain taifh nkhoahd gdhsht. asman o zmin zail khoahd shd, likn skhnan mn hrgz zail nkhoahd shd. ama az an roz o saet hich ks atlae ndard, hti mlaikh asman jz pdr mn o bs. likn chnan kh aiam noh bod, zhor psr ansan niz chnan khoahd bod. zira hmchnan kh dr aiam qbl az tofian mikhordnd o miashamidnd o nkah mikrdnd o mnkogh mishdnd ta rozi kh noh dakhil kshti gsht, o nfhmidnd ta tofan amdnh, hmh ra bbrd, hmchnin zhor psr ansan niz khoahd bod. angah do nfri kh dr mzrehai mibashnd, iki grfth o digri oagdhardh shod. o do zn kh dstas miknd, iki grfth o digri rha shod. ps bidar bashid zira kh nmidanid dr kdam saet khdaond shma miaid. likn ain ra bdanid kh agr sahb kxanh midanst dr chh pas az shb dzd miaid, bidar mimand o nmigdhasht kh bh kxanhsh nqb znd. lhdha shma niz hadr bashid, zira dr saeti kh gman nbrid, psr ansan miaid. ps an ghlam amin o dana kist kh aqaish ao ra br ahl kxanh khod bgmard ta aishan ra dr oqtmein khorak dhd? khoshabhal an ghلامي kh chon aqaish aid, ao ra dr chnin kar mshghol iabd. hrainh bh shma migoim kh ao ra br tmam maimlk

khod khoahd gmasht. likn hrgah an ghlam shrir ba khod goid kh aqai mn dr amdñ takhir minmaid, o shroe knd bh zdñ hmqtaran khod o khordn o noshidn ba migsaran, hrainh aqai an ghlam aid, dr rozi kh mntzr nbashd o dr saeti kh ndand, o ao ra do parh krđh, nsibsh ra ba riakaran qrar dhd dr mkani kh grih o fshar dñdan khoahd bod.

## 25

dr an zman mlkot asman mthl dh bakrh khoahd bod kh mshelhai khod ra brdashth, bh astqbal damad biron rftnd. o az aishan pnj dana o pnj nadan bodnd. ama nadanan mshelhai khod ra brdashth, hich roghn ba khod nbrdnd. likn danaian, roghn dr zrof khod ba mshelhai khoish brdashthnd. o chon amdñ damad btol anjamid, hmh pinki zdh, khftnd. o dr nsf shb sdai blnd shd kh, aink, damad miad, bh astqbal oi bshtabid. ps tmami an bakrhha brkhasth, mshelhai khod ra aslah nmōdnd. o nadanan, danaian ra gftnd, az roghn khod bh ma dhid zira mshelhai ma khamosh mishod. ama danaian dr joab gftnd, nmishod, mbada ma o shma ra kfaf ndhd. blkh nzd froshndgan rftth, brai khod bkhrđd. o dr hini kh aishan bjht khrid mirftnd, damadbrsđd o anani kh hadr bodnd, ba oi bh erosi dakhł shdh, dr bstth grđđđ. bed az an, bakrhhai digr niz amdñ, gftnd, khdaonda brai ma baz kn. ao dr joab gft, hrainh bh shma migoim shma ra nmishnasm. ps bidar bashđd zira kh an roz o saet ra nmđanid. zira chñankh mrdi eazm sfr shdh, ghłaman khod ra tlıbđ o amoal khod ra bdishan sprđ, iki ra pnj qntar o digri ra do o somi ra ik dad; hr ik ra bhsb astedadsh. o bđrñg mtojh sfr shđ. ps ankh pnj qntar iafth bod, rftth o ba anha tjart nmōdh, pnj qntar digr sod krđ. o hmchnin sahb do qntar niz do qntar digr sod grft. ama ankh ik qntar grfth bod, rftth zmin ra knd o nqd aqai khod ra pnhan nmōd. o bed az mdt mđđđ, aqai an ghłaman amdñ, az aishan hsab khoast. ps ankh pnj qntar iafth bod, pish amdñ, pnj qntar digr aordh, gft, khdaonda pnj qntar bh mn sprđ, aink, pnj qntar digr sod krđm. aqai ao bh oi gft, afrin ai ghłam nik mtdin! br chizhai andk amin bodi, to ra br chizhai bsıar khoahm gmasht. bh shadı khdaond khod dakhł sho! o sahb do qntar niz amdñ, gft, ai aqa do qntar tsłim mn nmōđđ, aink, do qntar digr sod iaftham. aqaiş oi ra gft, afrin ai ghłam nik mtdin! br chizhai km amin bodi, to rabr chizhai bsıar migmarm. dr khoshi khdaond khod dakhł sho! ps ankh ik qntar grfth bod, pish amdñ, gft, ai aqa chon to ra mishnakhtñm kh mrd drfsth khoii mibashi, az jaii kh nkashthai midroi o az jaii kh nifshandhai jme mikni, ps trsan shdh, rftm o qntar to ra zir zmin nhftm. aink, mal to mo-

jod ast. aqaiş dr joab oi gft, ai ghłam shrir bikarh! dansthai kh az jaii kh nkashtham midrom o az mkani kh npashidham, jme miknm. az hmin jht to ra mibaist nqd mra bh srafan bdhi ta oqti kh biām mal khod ra ba sod biabm. alhal an qntar ra az ao grfth, bh sahb dh qntar bdhid. zira bh hr kh dard dadh shod o afzoni iabđ o az ankh ndard an-chh dard niz grfth shod. o an ghłam binfe ra dr złmt kharij andazid, jaii kh grih o fshar dñdan khoahd bod. ama chon psr ansan dr jlal khod ba jmie mlaikh mqds khoish aid, angah br krsi jlal khod khoahd nshst, o jmie amtha dr hđor ao jme shōnd o anha ra az hmdigr jda miknd, bh qsmi kh shban mishha ra az bzha jda miknd. o mishha ra br dst rast o bzha ra br chp khod qrar dhd. angah padshah bh ashab trf rast goid, bi-aiid ai brkt iafthgan azpdr mn o mlkoti ra kh az abtdai ealm brai shma amadh shdh ast, bh mirath girđđ. zira chon grsnh bodm mra team dadđđ, tshñh bodm sirabm nmōđđ, ghrib bodm mra ja dadđđ, erian bodm mra poshanidđđ, mrid bodm eiadtm krđđđ, dr hbs bodm didñ mn amdñđ. angah eadlan bh paskh goind, ai khdaond, ki grsnhat didim ta teamt dhim, ia tshñhat iafthm ta sirabt nmaim, ia ki to ra ghrib iafthm ta to ra ja dhim ia erian ta bposhanim, o ki to ra mrid ia mhbos iafthm ta eiadtt knim? padshah dr joab aishan goid, hrainh bh shma migoim, anchh bh iki az ain bradran kochk-trin mn krđđđ, bh mn krđhaid. ps ashab trf chp ra goid, ai młeonan, az mn dor shoid dr atsh jaodani kh brai ablis o frshtgan ao mhia shdh ast. zira grsnh bodm mra khorak ndadđđ, tshñh bodm mra ab ndadđđ, ghrib bodm mra ja ndadđđ, erian bodm mra nposhanidđđ, mrid o mhbos bodm eiadtm nmōđđđ. ps aishan niz bh paskh goind, ai khdaond, ki to ra grsnh ia tshñh ia ghrib ia brññh ia mrid ia mhbos didh, khđmtt nkrđim? angah dr joab aishan goid, hrainh bh shma migoim, anchh bh iki az ain kochkan nkrđđđ, bh mn nkrđhaid. o aishan dr edhab jaodani khoahnd rft, ama eadlan dr hiat jaodani.

## 26

o chon eisi hmh ain skñnan ra bh atmam rsanid, bh shagrdan khod gft, midanid kh bed az do roz eid fsh ast kh psr ansan tsłim krđh mishod ta mslob grđđ. angah rosai khñh o katban o mshaikh qom dr dioankhanh riis khñh kh qıafa nam dasht jme shdh, shora nmōdnd ta eisi ra bh hilh grftar sakhtñ, bh qtl rsannd. ama gftnd, nh dr oqt eid mbada ashobi dr qom br pa shod. o hngami kh eisi dr bit enia dr kñanh shmeon abrs shđ, zni ba shishhai etr granbha nzd ao amdñ, chon bnshst br sr oi rikht. ama shagrdansh chon ain ra didnd, ghđb nmōdh, gftnd, chra ain asraf shdh ast? zira mmkn

bod ain etr bh qimt gran froktht o bh fqra dadh shod. eisi ain ra drk krđh, bdishan gft, chra bđin zn zhmt midhid? zira kar niko bh mn krđh ast. zira kh fqra ra hmishh nzd khod darid ama mra hmishh ndarid. o ain zn kh ain etr ra br bđnm malid, bjht dfn mn krđh ast. hrainh bh shma migoim hr jaii kh dr tmam ealm bđin bshart moezh krđh shod, kar ain zn niz bjht iadgari ao mdhkor khoahid shd. angah iki az an doazdh kh bh ihodai askhrioti msmai bod, nzd rosai khnh rfth, gft, mra chnd khoahid dad ta ao ra bh shma tslim knm? aishan si parh nqrh ba oi qrar dadnd. o az an oqt dr sđd rst shd ta ao ra bdishan tslim knd. ps dr roz aol eid ftir, shagrdan nzd eisi amdth, gftnd, kja mikhohi fsh ra amadh knim ta bkhori? gft, bh shhr, nzd flan ks rfth, bđo goiid, astad migoid oqt mn nzdik shd o fsh ra dr kxanh to ba shagrdan khod srf minmalm. shagrdan chnankh eisi aishan ra amr frmod krđnd o fsh ra mhia sakhtnd. chon oqt sham rsid ba an doazdh bnshst. o oqti kh aishan ghđha mikhordnd, ao gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh iki az shma mra tslim miknd! ps bghait ghmgin shđh, hr ik az aishan bh oi skhn ag-haz krđnd kh khdaonda aia mn anm? ao dr joab gft, ankh dst ba mn dr qab fro brđ, hman ks mratslim nmaid! hrainh psr ansan bh hmantor kh drbarh ao mktob ast rhl miknd. likn oai br anksi kh psr ansan bđst ao tslim shod! an shkhs ra bhtr bodi kh told niafti! o ihoda kh tslim knndh oi bod, bh joab gft, ai astad aia mn anm? bh oi gft, to khod gfti! o chon aishan ghđha mikhordnd, eisi nan ra grfth, brkt dad o parh krđh, bh shagrdan dad o gft, bgirid o bkhoriđ, ain ast bđn mn. o pialh ra grfth, shkr nmōd o bdishan dadh, gft, hmh shma az ain bnoshid, zira kh ain ast khon mn dr ehd jidid kh dr rah bsari bjht amrzhsh gnahan rikht mishod. ama bh shma migoim kh bed az ain az mioh mo digr nkhoahm noshid ta rozi kh an ra ba shma dr mkot pđr khod, tazh ashamm. ps tsbih khoandnd o bh soi koh ziton roanh shđnd. angah eisi bdishan gft, hmh shma amshb drbarh mn lghzhsh mikhoriđ chnankh mktob ast kh shban ra miznm o gosfndan glh prakndh mishond. likn bed az brkxastnm, pish az shma bh jlii khoahm rft. ptrs dr joab oi gft, hr gah hmh drbarh to lghzhsh khornd, mn hrgz nkhorm. eisi bh oi gft, hrainh bh to migoim kh dr hmin shb qbl az bang zđn khros, sh mrtbh mra ankar khoahi krđ! ptrs bh oi gft, hrgah mrdnm ba tolazm shod, hrgz to ra ankar nknm! o sair shagrdan niz hmchnan gftnd. angah eisi ba aishan bh modei kh msmai bh jtsimani bod rsidh, bh shagrdan khod gft, dr ainja bnshinid ta mn rfth, dr anja dea knm. o ptrs o do psr zbđi ra brdasht, binhait ghmgin o drdnak shd. ps bdishan gft, nfs mn az għait ailm mshrf bh mot shđh ast. dr ainja mandh ba mn bidar

bashid. ps qđri pish rfth, bh roi dr aftad o dea krđh, gft, ai pđr mn, agr mmkn bashd ain pialh az mn bgđhrđ; likn nh bh khoahsh mn, blkh bh aradh to. o nzd shagrdan khod amdth, aishan ra dr khoab iaft. o bh ptrs gft, aia hmchnin nmtoanstid ik saet ba mn bidar bashid? bidar bashid o dea knid ta dr merd azmaish niftid! roh raghb ast, likn jsn natoan. o bar digr rfth, baz dea nmōdh, gft, ai pđr mn, agr mmkn nbashd kh ain pialh bđon noshidn az mn bgđhrđ, anchh aradh to ast bshod. o amdth, baz aishan ra dr khoab iaft zira kh chshman aishan sngin shđh bod. ps aishan ra trk krđh, rft o dfesh som bh hman klam dea krđ. angah nzd shagrdan amdth, bdishan gft, mabqi ra bkhoabid o astrakt knid. alhal saet rsidh ast kh psr ansan bh dst gnakharan tslim shod. brkhizid broim. aink, tslim knndh mnnzdk ast! o hnoz skhn migft, kh nagah ihoda kh iki az an doazdh bod ba jmei kthir ba shmshirha o chobha az janb rosa? khnh o msħaikh qom amdnd. o tslim knndh ao bdishan nshan dadh, gftth bod, hr kh ra bosh znm, hman ast. ao ra mhkm bgirid. dr saet nzd eisi amdth, gft, slam ia sidi! o ao ra bosid. eisi oi ra gft, ai rfq, az bhr chh amdi? angah pish amdth, dst br eisi andakhth, ao ra grftnd. o nagah iki az hmrahan eisi dst aordh, shmshir khod ra az ghlať kshidh, br ghlam riis khnh zd o goshsh ra az tn jda krđ. angah eisi oi ra gft, shmshir khod ra ghlať kn, zira hr kh shmshir gird, bh shmshir hlak grđd. aia gman mibri kh nmtoanm alhal az pđr khod drkhoast knm kh ziadh az doazdh foj az mlaikh brai mn hadr sazđ? likn dr ain sort ktb chgonh tmam grđd kh hmchnin mibaisti bshod? dr an saet, bh an groh gft, goia br dzd bjht grftn mn ba tighha o chobha biron amdđ! hr roz ba shma dr hiki nshst, telim midadm o mra ngrftid. likn ain hmh shđ ta ktb anbia tmam shod. dr an oqt jmie shagrdan ao ra oagdhardh, bgrikhtnd. o anani kh eisi ra grfth bodnd, ao ra nzd qiafa riis khnh jaii kh katban o msħaikh jme bodnd, brđnd. ama ptrs az dor dr eqb ao amdth, bh kxanh riis khnh dr amd o ba khadman bnshst ta anjam kar ra bbind. ps rosai khnh o msħaikh o tmami ahl shora tlb shhadť drogh br eisi mikrđnd ta ao ra bqť rsand, likn niaftnd. ba ankh chnd shahđ drogh pish amdnd, hich niaftnd. akhr do nfr amdth, gftnd, ain shkhs gft, mitoanm hiki khda ra khrab knm o dr sh rozsh bna nmalm. ps riis khnh brkxasth, bđo gft, hich joab nmidhi? chist kh ainha br to shhadť midhnd? ama eisi khamosh mand! ta ankh riis khnh roi bh oi krđh, gft, to ra bh khđai hi qsm midhm ma ra bgo kh to msħ psr khda hsti ia nh? eisi bh oi gft, to gfti! o niz shma ra migoim bed az ain psr ansan ra khoahid did kh br dst rast qot nshst, br abrhai asman miaid! dr saet riis khnh rkht khod ra chak zdh, gft, kfr gft!

digr ma ra chh hajt bh shhod ast? alhal kfrsh ra shnidid! chh mslht mibinid? aishan dr joab gftnd, mstobj qtl ast! angah ab dhan br roish andaktht, ao ra tpanchh mizdnd o bedi sili zdh, migftnd, ai msih, bh ma nbot kn! kist kh to ra zdh ast? ama ptrs dr aioan biron nshsth bod, kh nagah knizki nzd oi amdth, gft, to hm ba eisi jlili bodi! ao robroi hmh ankarnmodh, gft, nmidanm chh migoi! o chon bh dhliz biron rft, knizi digr ao ra didh, bh hadrin gft, ain shkhs niz az rfqai eisi nasri ast! baz qsm khordh, ankar nmmod kh ain mrd ra nmishnasm. bed az chndi, anani kh aistadh bodnd pish amdth, ptrs ra gftnd, albt to hm az ainha hsti zira kh lhjh to br to dalt minmaid! ps aghaz len krnd o qsm khordn nmmod kh ain shkhs ra nmishnasm. o dr saet khros bang zd. angah ptrs skhn eisi ra bh iad aord kh gft bod, qbl az bang zdn khros, sh mrtbh mra ankar khoahi krd. ps biron rftth zar zar bgrist.

## 27

o chon sbh shd, hmh rosai khnh o mshaikh qom br eisi shora krnd kh ao ra hlak saznd. ps ao ra bnd nhadh, brndnd o bh pntios pilats oali tslim nmomod. dr an hngam, chon ihoda tslim knndh aodid kh br ao ftoa dadnd, pshiman shdh, si parh nqrh ra bh rosai khnh o mshaikh rd krth, gft, gnah krmd kh khon bignahi ra tslim nmomod. gftnd, ma ra chh, khod dani! ps an nqrh ra dr hikl andaktht, roanh shd o rftth khod ra khfh nmmod. ama rosai khnh nqrh ra brdashth, gftnd, andakhtn ain dr bitalmal jaiz nist zira khonbha ast. ps shora nmomod, bh an mbgh, mzreh kozhgr ra bjht mqbrh ghrba' khridnd. az an jht, an mzreh ta amroz bhqlaldm mshhor ast. angah skhni kh bh zban armiai nbi gft shdh bod tmam gsht kh si parh nqrh ra brdashnd, bhai an qimt krth shdhai kh bedi az bniasraail br ao qimt gdhardnd. o anha ra bjht mzreh kozhgr dadnd, chnankh khdaond bh mn gft. ama eisi dr hdoor oali aistadh bod. ps oali az ao prsidh, gft, aia to padshah ihod hst? eisi bdo gft, to migoi! o chon rosai khnh o mshaikh az ao shkai mikrdnd, hich joab nmidad. ps pilats oi ra gft, nmishnoi chqdr br to shhadt midhnd? ama dr joab oi, ik skhn hm ngft, bqsmi kh oali bsiar mtejb shd. o dr hr eidi, rsm oali ain bod kh ik zn-dani, hr kh ra mikhoastnd, brai jmaet azad mikrd. o dr an oqt, zndani mshhor, braba nam dasht. ps chon mrdm jme shdnd, pilats aishan ra gft, kh ra mikhoahid brai shma azad knm? braba ia eisi mshhor bh msih ra? zira kh danst ao ra az hsd tslim krth bodnd. chon br msnd nshst bod, znsh nzd ao frstadh, gft, ba ain mrd eadl to ra kari nbashd, zira kh amroz dr khoab dr-barh ao zhmt bsiar brdm. ama rosai khnh o mshaikh, qom ra br ain trghib nmomod kh

braba ra bkhoahnd o eisi ra hlak saznd. ps oali bdishan mtojh shdh, gft, kdam ik az ain do nfr ra mikhoahid bjht shma rha knm? gftnd, braba ra. pilats bdishan gft, ps ba eisi mshhor bh msih chh knm? jmiea gftnd, mslob shod! oali gft, chra? chh bdi krth ast? aishan bishtir friad zdh, gftnd, mslob shod! chon pilats did kh thmri ndard blkh ashob ziadh migrdd, ab tlbidh, pish mrdm dst khod ra shsth gft, mn bri hstm az khon ain shkhs eadl. shma bbinid. tmam qom dr joab gftnd, khon ao br ma o frzndan ma bad! angah braba ra brai aishan azad krd o eisi ratazianh zdh, sprd ta ao ra mslob knnd. angah spahian oali, eisi ra bh dioankhanh brdh, tmami foj ra grd oi frahma ordnd. o ao ra erian saktht, lbas qrmzi bdo poshanidnd, o taji az khar bafth, br srsh gdhardnd o ni bdst rast ao dadnd o pish oi zano zdh, asthazkanan ao ra migftnd, slam ai padshah ihod! o ab dhan br oi afkndh, ni ra grfth br srsh mizdnd. o bed az ankha ao asthza krth bodnd, an lbas ra az oi kndh, jamh khodsh ra poshanidnd o ao ra bjht mslob nmodyn biron brnd. o chon biron mirftnd, shkhsi qiroani shmeon nam ra iaftth, ao ra bjht brdn slib mjbtor krnd. o chon bh modei kh bh jlita, ieni kash sr msmia bod rsidnd, srkh mmzoy bh mr bjht noshidn bdo dadnd. ama chon chshid, nkhoast kh bnoshd. ps ao ra mslob nmomod, rkht ao ra tqsim nmomod o br anha qreh andakhtnd ta anchh bhzbzan nbi gft shdh bod tmam shod kh rkht mra dr mian khod tqsim krnd o br lbas mn qreh andakhtnd. o dr anja bh ngahbani ao nshstnd. o tqsir namh ao ra nosht, balai srsh aoikhtnd kh ain ast eisi, padshah ihod! angah do dzd iki br dst rast o digri br chpsb ba oi mslob shdnd. o rahgdhran srhai khod ra jnbanihd, kfr goian migftnd, ai ksi kh hikl ra khrab mikni o dr sh roz an ra misazi, khod ra njat dh. agr psr khda hsti, az slib frod bia! hmchnin niz rosai khnh ba katban o mshaikh asthazkanan migftnd, digran ra njat dad, ama nmitoand khod ra brhand. agr padshah asraail ast, aknon az slib frod aia bdo aiman aorim! br khda tokl nmomod, aknon ao ra njat dhd, agr bdo rghbt dard zira gft, psr khda hstm! o hmchnin an do dzd niz kh ba oi mslob bodnd, ao ra dshnam midadnd. o az saet shshm ta saet nhm, tariki tmam zmin ra fro gft. o nzdik bh saet nhm, eisi bh aoaz blnd sda zdh gft, aili aili lma sbqtni. ieni alahi alahi mra chra trk krdi. ama bedi az hadrin chon ain ra shnidnd, gftnd kh ao alias ra mikhoand. dr saet ikiaz an mian doidh, asfnji ra grft o an ra pr az srkh krth, br sr ni gdhard o nzd ao dasht ta bnoshd. o digran gftnd, bgdhar ta bbinim kh aia alias miad ao ra brhand. eisi baz bh aoaz blnd sihh zdh, roh ra tslim nmomod. kh nagah prdh hikl az sr ta pa do parh shd o zmin mt-zlzl o sngha shkafth grdid, o qbrha gshadh

shd o bsiari az bdnhai mqdsin kh aramidh bodnd brkhastnd, o bed az brkhastn oi, az qbor bramdh, bh shhr mqds rftnd o br bsiari zahr shdnd. ama iozbashi o rfqaish kh eisi ra ngahbani mikrdnd, chon zlzlh o ain oqaie ra didnd, binhait trsan shdh, gftnd, fialoage ain shkhs psr khda bod. o dr anja znan bsiari kh az jlil dr eqb eisi amdh bodnd ta ao ra khdmtn knnd, az dor nzarh mikrdnd, kh az an jmlh, mrim mjdlih bod o mrim madr ieqob o iosha' o madr psran zbd. ama chon oqt esr rsid, shkhsi doltmnd az ahl ramh, iosf nam kh ao niz az shagrdan eisi bod amd, o nzd pilats rfth, jsd eisi ra khoast. angah pilats frman dad kh dadh shod. ps iosf jsd ra brdashth, an ra dr ktan pak pichidh, ao ra dr qbri no khbrai khod az sng trashidh bod, gdhard o sngi bzrg br sr an ghltanidh, brft. o mrim mjdlih o mrim digr dr anja, dr mqabl qbr nshsth bodnd. o dr frdai an roz kh bed az roz thih bod, rosai khnh o frisian nzd pilats jme shdh, gftnd, ai aqa ma ra iad ast kh an gmrahknndh oqti kh zndh bod gft, bed az sh roz brmikhizm. ps bfrma qbr ra ta sh roz ngahbani knnd mbada shagrdansh dr shb amd, ao ra bdzdnd o bh mrdm goind kh az mrdgan brkhasth ast o gmrahi akhr, az aol bdtr shod. pilats bdis-han frmod, shma kshikchian darid. broid chnankh danid, mhafzt knid. ps rftnd o sng ra mkhtom sakth, qbr ra ba kshikchian mhafzt nmmodnd.

## 28

o bed az sbt, hngam fjr roz aol hfth, mrim mjdlih o mrim digr bjht didn qbr amdnd. kh nagah zlzlhai ezim hadth shd az anro kh frshth khdaond az asman nzol krth, amd o sng ra az dr qbr ghltanidh, br an bnshst. o sort ao mthl brq o lbassh chon brf sfid bod. o az trs ao kshikchian bh lrzh dramdh, mthl mrdh grdidnd. ama frshth bh znan mtojh shdh, gft, shma trsan mbashid! midanm kh eisai mslob ra mitlbid. dr ainja nist zira chnankh gft bod brkhasth ast. bialid jaii kh khdaond khfth bod mlahzh knid, o bh zodi rfth shagrdansh ra khbr dhid kh az mrdgan brkhasth ast. aink, pish az shma bh jlil mirod. dr anja ao ra khoahid did. aink, shma ra gftm. ps, az qbr ba trs o khoshi ezim bh zodi roanh shdh, rftnd ta shagrdan ao ra atlae dhnd. o dr hngami kh bjht akhbar shagrdan ao mirftnd, nagah eisi bdishan brkhordh, gft, slam br shma bad! ps pish amd, bh qdmhai ao chsbidh, ao ra prstsh krnd. angah eisi bdishan gft, mtrsidi! rfth, bradranm ra bgoid kh bh jlil brond kh dr anja mra khoahnd did. o chon aishan mirftnd, nagah bedi az kshikchian bh shhr shdh, rosai khnh ra az hmh ain oqaie mtle sakhtnd. aishan ba mshaikh jme shdh, shora nmmodnd o nqrh bsar bh spahian

dadh, gftnd, bgoid kh shbangah shagrdansh amd, oqti kh ma dr khoab bodim ao ra dzdidnd. o hrgah ain skhn goshzd oali shod, hmana ma ao ra brgrdanim o shma ra mtmin sazim. aishan pol ra grfth, chnankh telim iaftnd krnd o ain skhn ta amroz dr mian ihod mntshr ast. ama iazdh rsol bh jlil, br kofi kh eisi aishan ra nshan dadh bod rftnd. o chon ao ra didnd, prstsh nmmodnd. likn bedi shk krnd. ps eisi pish amd, bdishan khtab krth, gft, tmami qdrt drasman o br zmin bh mn dadh shdh ast. ps rfth, hmh amtha ra shagrd sazid o aishan ra bh asm ab o abn o rohalqds temid dhid. o aishan ra telim dhid kh hmh amori ra kh bh shma hkm krtham hfz knnd. o aink, mn hr roz ta anqda ealm hmrah shma mibashm. amin.



abtdai anjil eisi msih psr khda chnankh dr asheia nbi mktob ast, aink, rsol khod ra pish roi to mifrstm ta ran to ra pish to mhia sazd. sdai nda knndhai dr biaban kh rah khdaond ra mhia saqid o trq ao ra rast nmaiid. ihii temiddhndh dr biaban zahr shd o bjht am-rsh gnahan bh temid tobh moezh minmod. o tmami mrz o bom ihodih o jmie sknh aorshlim nzd oi biron shdnd o bh gnahan khod metrf grdidh, dr rod ardn az ao temid miaftnd. o ihii ra lbas az pshm sht o km-rbnd chrmi br kmr mibod o khorak oi az mlkh o esl bri. o moezh mikrd o migft kh, bed az mn ksi toanart az mn miaid kh lai q an nistm kh khm shdh, doal nelin ao ra baz knm. mn shma ra bh ab temid dadm. likn ao shma ra bh rohalqds temid khoahd dad. o oaqe shd dr an aiam kh eisi az nasrhjlil amd h dr ardn az ihii temid iaft. o chon az ab bramd, dr saet asman ra shkafth did o roh ra kh mannd kbotri broi nazl mishod. o aoazi az asman dr rsid kh to psr hbib mn hsti kh az to khshnodm. ps bidrng roh oi ra bh biaban mibrd. o mdt chhl roz dr shra bod o shitan ao ra tjrbh mikrd o ba ohosh bsr mibrd o frshtgan ao ra prstari minmodnd. o bed az grftari ihii, eisi bh jlil amd h, bh bshart mlkot khda moezh kr dh, migft, oqt tmam shd o mlkot khda nzdik ast. ps tobh knid o bh anjil aiman biaoird. o chon bh knarh dria i jlil migsht, shmeon o bradrsh andrias ra did kh dami dr dria miandaznd zira kh siad bodnd. eisi aishan ra gft, az eqb mn aiid kh shma ra siad mrdm grdanm. bitaml damhai khod ra gdhardh, az pi ao roanh shdnd. o az anja qdri pishtr rft h, iqob bn zbdi o bradrsh iohna ra did kh dr kshti damhai khod ra aslah miknnd. dr hal aishan ra deot nm od. ps pdr khod zbdi ra ba mzdoran dr kshti gdhardh, az eqb oi roanh shdnd. o chon oard kfrnahom shdnd, bitaml dr roz sbt bh knish dramdh, bh telim dadn shroe krd, bh qsmi kh az telim oi hiran shdnd, zira kh aishan ra mqtdranh telim midad nh mannd katban. o dr knish aishan shkhsi bod kh roh plid dasht. nagh sihh zd h, gft, ai eisi nasri ma ra ba to chh kar ast? aia brai hlak krdn ma amdi? to ra mishnasm kisti, ai qdos khda! eisi bh oi nihid dadh, gft, khamosh sho o az ao drai! dr saet an roh khibth ao ra msroe nm od o bh aoz blnd sda zd h, az ao biron amd. o hmh mtejb shdnd, bhhd i kh az hmdigr soal kr dh, gftnd, ain chist o ain chh telim tazh ast kh aroah plid ra niz ba qdrt amr miknd o ataetsh minmaind? o asm ao fora dr tmami mrz o bom jlilshhrt iaft. o az knish biron amd h, fora ba iqob o iohna bh kxanh shmeon o andrias dramdnd. o madr zn shmeon tb kr dh, khoabidh bod. dr saet oi ra az halt ao khbr dadnd. ps nzdik shdh, dst ao ra grft h, brkhizandish kh hman oqt tb az

ao zail shd o bh khdmgtzari aishan mshghol gsht. shamgah chon aftab bh mghrb shd, jmie mridan o mjanin ra pish ao aordnd. o tmam shhr br dr kxanh azdham nm odnd. o bsa ksani ra kh bh anoae amrad mbtla bodnd, shfa dad o diohai bsiai biron kr dh, ngdhard kh dioha hrf znnd zira kh ao ra shnakhtnd. bamdadan qbl az sbh brkhashth, biron rft o bh oiranhai rsidh, dr anja bh dea mshghol shd. o shmeon o rfqai sh dr pi ao shtaftnd. chon ao ra driaftnd, gftnd, hmh to ra mitlbnd. bdishan gft, bh dhat mjaor hm broim ta dr anha niz moezh knm, zira kh bjht ain kar biron amd m. ps dr tmam jlil dr knais aishan oez minmod o dioha ra akhraj mikrd. o abrsi pish oi amd h, ast-dea krd o zano zd h, bdo gft, agr bkhoahi, mitoani mra tahr sazi! eisi trhm nm od h, dst khod ra draz krd o ao ra lms nm od h, gft, mikhoahm. tahr sho! o chon skhn gft, fialfor brs az ao zail shdh, pak gsht. o ao ra qdghn krd o fora mrkhs frmodh, gft, zn-har ksi ra khbr md h, blkh rft h khod ra bh kahn bnma o anchh mosi frmodh, bjht tthir khod bgdhran ta brai aishan shhadt i bshod. likn ao biron rft h, bh moezh nm od o shhrt dadn ain amr shroe krd, bqsmi kh bed az an ao ntoanst ashkara bh shhr draid, blkh dr oiranhhai biron bsr mibrd o mrdm az hmh atraf nzd oi miamdnd.

## 2

o bed az chndi, baz oard kfrnahom shdh, chon shhrt iaft kh dr kxanh ast, bidrng jmei azdham nm odnd bqsmi kh biron dr niz gnjaish ndasht o brai aishan klam ra bian mikrd. kh nagh bedi nzd oi amd h mfloji ra bh dst chhar nfr brdasht h, aordnd. o chon bshsb jmeit ntoanstnd nzd ao brsnd, taq jaii ra kh ao bod baz kr dh o shkafth, tkhti ra kh mfloj br an khoabidh bod, bh zir shstnd. eisi chon aiman aishan ra did, mfloj ra gft, ai frznd, gnahan to amrzidh shd. likn bedi az katban kh dr anja nshst h bodnd, dr dl khod tfkr nm odnd kh chra ain shkhs chnin kfr migod? ghir az khda i oahd, kist kh btoand gnahan ra biamrzd? dr saet eisi dr roh khod adrak nm od h kh ba khod chnin fkr miknnd, bdishan gft, az bhr chh ain khialat ra bhkhatr khod rah midhid? kdam shlr ast? mfloj ra gftn gnahan to amrzidh shd? ia gftn brkhiz o bstr khod ra brdasht h bkham? likn ta bdanid kh psr ansan ra ast-taet amrzidn gnahan br roi zmin hst. mfloj ra gft, to ra migoim brkhiz o bstr khod ra brdasht h, bh kxanh khod bro! ao brkhast o bitaml bstr khod ra brdasht h, pish roi hmh roanh shd btori kh hmh hiran shdh, khda ra tmjid nm od h, gftnd, mthl ain amr hrgz ndidh bodim! o baz bh knarh dria rft o tmam an groh nzd ao amdnd o aishan ra telim midad. o hngami kh mirft laoi abn

hlfi ra br bajgah nshsth did. bdo gft, az eqb mn bia! ps brkhasth, dr eqb oi shtaft. o oqti kh ao dr kxanh oi nshsth bod, bsiri az bajgiran o gnahkaran ba eisi o shagrdansh nshstnd zira bsiar bodnd o piroi ao mikrdnd. o chon katban o frisian ao ra didnd kh ba bajgiran o gnahkaran mikhord, bh shagrdan ao gftnd, chra ba bajgiran o gnahkaran akl o shrb nmmaid? eisi chon ain ra shnid, bdishan gft, tndrstan ahtiaj bh tbib ndarnd blkh mridan. o mn niamdm ta eadlan ra, blkh ta gnahkaran ra bh tobh deot knm. o shagrdan ihii o frisian rozh midashtnd. ps amdhd, bdo gftnd, chon ast kh shagrdan ihii o frisian rozh midarnd o shagrdan to rozh nmidarnd? eisi bdishan gft, aia mmkn ast psran kxanh erosi madami kh damad ba aishan ast rozh bdarnd? zmani kh damad ra ba khod darnd, nmitoandnd rozh darnd. likn aiami miaid kh damad az aishan grfth shod. dr an aiam rozh khoahnd dasht. o hich ks br jamh khnh, parhai az parchh no oslh nmiknd, oala an oslh no az an khnh jda migrdd o dridgi bdr mishod. o ksi shrab no ra dr mshkhai khnh nmirizd ogrnh an shrab no mshkhia ra bdrd o shrab riktht, mshkhia tlf migrdd. blkh shrab no ra dr mshkhai no baid rikht. o chnan aftad kh roz sbti az mi-anmzrehha migdshst o shagrdansh hngami kh mrftnd, bh chidn khoshhha shroe krnd. frisian bdo gftnd, aink, chra dr roz sbt mrtkb emli mibashnd kh roa nist? ao bdishan gft, mgr hrgz nkhoandhaid kh daod chh krnd chon ao o rfqai shmtaj o grsnh bodnd? chgonh dr aiam abiatar riis khnh bh kxanh khda dramdh, nan tqdmh ra khord kh khordn an jz bh kxanh roa nist o bh rfqai khod niz dad? o bdishan gft, sbt bjht ansan mqrr shd nh ansan brai sbt. bnaibrain psr ansan malk sbt niz hst.

### 3

o baz bh knish dramdh, dr anja mrd dstkshski bod. o mraqb oi bodnd kh shaid ao ra dr sbt shfa dhd ta mdei ao grdnd. ps bdan mrd dst khshk gft, dr mian baist! o bdishan gft, aia dr roz sbt kdam jaiz ast? nikoi krnd ia bdi? jan ra njat dadn ia hlak krnd? aishan khamosh mandnd. ps chsh-man khod ra br aishan ba ghdb grdanidh, zira kh az sngdli aishan mhzon bod, bh an mrd gft, dst khod ra draz kn! ps draz krdd, dstsh shih gsht. dr saet frisian biron rfth, ba hirodian drbarh ao shora nmomodn kh chtor ao ra hlak knnd. o eisi ba shagrdansh bh soi dria amd o grohi bsiar az jlil bh eqb ao roanh shdnd, o az ihodih o az aorshlim o adomih o an trf ardn o az hoali sor o sidon niz jmei kthir, chon aemal ao ra shnidnd, nzd oi amdnd. o bh shagrdan khod frmdd ta zorqi bhsbb jmeit, bjht ao ngah darnd ta br oi azdham nmmaind, zira kh bsiri ra sht midad,

bqsmi kh hr kh sahb drdi bod br ao hjom miaord ta ao ra lms nmaid. o aroah plid chon ao ra didnd, pish ao bh roi dr aftadnd o friadknan migftnd kh to psr khda hsti. o aishan ra bh takid bsiar frmdd kh ao ra shhrt ndhnd. ps br fraz koi bramdh, hr kh ra khoast bh nzd khod tlbid o aishan nzd ao amdnd. o doazdh nfr ra mqrr frmdd ta hm-rah ao bashnd o ta aishan ra bjht oez nmodyn bfrstdd, o aishan ra qdrd bashd kh mridan ra shfa dhnd o dioha ra biron knnd. o shmeon ra ptrs nam nhad. o ieqob psr zbdi o iohna bradr ieqob; ain hr do ra boanrjs ieni psran red nam gdhard. o andrias o filps obrtolma o mti o toma o ieqob bn hlfi o tdi o shmeon qanoi, o ihodai askhrioti kh ao ra tsim krdd. o chon bh kxanh dramnd, baz jmei frahm amdnd btori kh aishan frst nan khordn hm nkrdd. o khoishan ao chon shnidnd, biron amdnd ta ao ra brdarnd zira gftnd bikhod shdh ast. o katbani kh az aorshlim amdhd bodnd, gftnd kh belzbd dard o bh iari riis dioha, dioha ra akhraj miknd. ps aishan ra pish tlbidh, mthlhaz dh, bdishan gft, chtor mitoand shitan, shitan ra biron knd? o agr mmlkti br khlaf khod mnqsm shod, an mmlkt ntoand paidar bmand. o hrgah kxanhaz bh dd khoish mnqsm shd, an kxanh nmitoand astqamt dasht bashd. o agr shitan ba nfs khod mqaomt nmaid o mnqsm shod, ao nmitoand qaim mand, blkh hlak migrdd. o hich ks nmitoand bh kxanh mrd zoraor dramdh, asbab ao ra ghart nmaid, jz ankha aol an zoraor ra bndnd o bed az an kxanh ao ra taraj miknd. hrainh bh shma migoim kh hmh gnahan az bniadm amrzidh mishod o hr qsm kfr kh gft bashnd, likn hr kh bh rohalqds kfr goit, ta bh abd amrzidh nshod, blkh msthq edhab jaodani bod. zira kh migftnd rohi plid dard. ps bradr an o madr ao amdnd o biron aistadh, frstadnd ta ao ra tlb knnd. angah jmaet grd ao nshsth bodnd o bh oi gftnd, aink, madrt o bradrant biron to ra mitlbnd. dr joab aishan gft, kist madr mn o bradrann kiannnd? ps br anani kh grd oi nshsth bodnd, nzz afkndh, gft, ainannnd madr o bradrann, zira hr kh aradh khda ra bja ard hman bradr o khoahr o madr mn bashd.

### 4

o baz bh knarh dria bh telim dadn shroe krdd o jmei kthir nzd ao jme shdnd btori kh bh kshti soar shdh, br dria qarar gft o tmami an jmaet br sahl dria bdr bodnd. ps aishan ra bh mthlhaz chizhai bsiar miamokht o dr telim khod bdishan gft, gosh girid! aink, brz-gri bjht tkhm pashi biron rft. o chon tkhm mipashid, qdri br rah riktht shdh, mrghan hoa amdhd anha ra brchidnd. o parhai br snglakh pashidh shd, dr jaii kh khak bsiar nbod. ps chon kh zmin emq ndasht bh zodi

roiid, o chon aftab bramd, sokhth shd o az anro kh rishh ndasht khshkid. o qdri dr mian kharha riktht shd o kharha nmo krhd, an ra khfh nmod kh thmri niaord. o mabqi dr zmin niko aftad o hasl pidanmod kh roiid o nmo krd o baraord, bedi si o bedi shst o bedi sd. ps gft, hr kh gosh shnoa dard, bshnod! o chon bh khlot shd, rfqai ao ba an doazdh shrh ain mthl ra az ao prsidnd. bh aishan gft, bh shma danstn sr mlkot khda eta shdh, ama bh anani kh bironnd, hmchiz bh mthlha mishod, ta ngran shdh bngrnd o nbinnd o shnoa shdh bshnond o nfhmnd, mbada bazgsht krhd gnahan aishan amrzidh shod. o bdishan gft, aia ain mthl ra nfhmidhaid? ps chgonh sair mthlha ra khoahid fhmid? brzgr klam ra mikard. o ainannd bh knarh rah, jaii kh klam kashth mishod; o chon shnidnd fora shitan amdth klam kashth shdh dr qlob aishan ra mirbaid. o aida kashth shdh dr snglakh, ksani mibashnd kh chon klam ra bshnond, dr hal an ra bh khoshi qbol knnd, o lkn rishhai dr khod ndarnd, blkh fani mibashnd; o chon sdmhai ia zhmti bhsbb klam roi dhd dr saet lghzsh mikhornd. o kashth shdh dr kharha anani mibashnd kh chon klam ra shnond, an-dishhhai dnioi o ghror dolt o hos chizhai digr dakhil shdh, klam ra khfh miknd o bithmr migrdd. o kashth shdh dr zmin niko anannd kh chon klam ra shnond an ra mipdhirnd o thmr miaornd, bedi si o bedishst o bedi sd. ps bdishan gft, aia chragh ra miaornd ta zir pimanhai ia tkhti o nh br chraghdan gdharnd? zira kh chizi pnhan nist kh ashkara ngrdd o hich chiz mkhfi nshod, mgr ta bh zhor aid. hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. o bdishan gft, ba hdhr bashid kh chh mishnoid, zira bh hr mizani kh ozn knid bh shma pimodh shod, blkh az brai shma kh mishnoid afzon khoahd gsht. zira hr kh dard bdo dadh shod o az hr kh ndard anchh niz dard grfth khoahd shd. o gft, hmchnin mlkot khda mannd ksi ast kh tkhm br zmin bifshand, o shb o roz bkhoabd o brkhizd o tkhm broid o nmo knd. chgonh? ao ndand. zira kh zmin bh dhat khod thmr miaord, aol elf, bed khoshh, ps az an danh kaml dr khoshh. o chon thmr rsid, fora das ra bkar mibrd zira kh oqt hsd rsidh ast. o gft, bh chh chiz mlkot khda ra tshbih knim o brai an chh mthl bznim? mthl danh khrdli ast kh oqti kh an ra br zmin karnd, kochk-trin tkhmhai zmini bashd. likn chonkashth shd, miroid o bzrgtr az jmie bqol migrdd o shakhhhai bzrg miaord, chnankh mrghan hoa zir sailhash mitoannd ashianh girnd. o bh mthlhai bsiar mannd ainha bqdri kh ast-taet shnidn dashtnd, klam ra bdishan bian mifrmmod, o bdon mthl bdishan shkni ngft. likn dr khlot, tmam meani ra brai shagrdan khod shrh minmod. o dr hman roz oqt sham, bdishan gft, bh knarh digr ebor knim. ps

chon an groh ra rkht dadnd, ao ra hman-tori kh dr kshti bod brdashtnd o chnd zorq digr niz hmrah ao bod. kh nagh tofani ezim az bad pdid amd o amoaj br kshti mikhord bqsmi kh brmigsht. o ao dr mokhr kshti br balshi khfth bod. ps ao ra bidar krhd gftnd, ai astad, aia to ra baki nist kh hlak shoim? dr saet ao brkhasth, bad ra nhib dad o bh dria gft, sakn sho o khamosh bash! kh bad sakn shdh, arami kaml pdid amd. o aishan ra gft, az bhr chh chnin trsanid o chon ast kh aiman ndarid? ps binhait trsan shdh, bh ikdigr gftnd, ain kist kh bad o dria hm ao ra ataet miknnd?

## 5

ps bh an knarh dria ta bh srzmin jdrian amdnd. o chon az kshti biron amd, fial-for shkhsi kh rohi plid dasht az qbor biron shdh, bdo brkhord. kh dr qbor sakn mibod o hichks bh znjirha hm nmitoanst ao ra bnd nmaid, zira kh barha ao ra bh kndhha o znjirha bsth bodnd o znjirha ra gsikthh o kndhha ra shksth bod o ahdi nmitoanst ao ra ram nmaid, o piosth shb oroz dr kohha o qbrha friad mizd o khod ra bh sngha mjroh misakht. chon eisi ra az dor did, doan doan amdnd, ao ra sjdh krd, o bh aoaz blnd sihh zdh, gft, ai eisi, psr khdei tealai, mra ba to chh kar ast? to ra bh khda qsm midhm kh mra medhb nsazi. zira bdo gft bod, ai roh plid az ain shkhs biron bia! ps az ao prsid, asm to chist? bh oi gft, nam mn ljion ast zira kh bsiarim. ps bdo altmas bsiar nmod kh aishan ra az an srzmin biron nknd. o dr hoali an kohha, glh graz bsiai michrid. o hmh dioha az oi khoahsh nmodh, gftnd, ma ra bh grazha bfrst ta dr anha dakhil shoim. fora eisi aishan ra ajast dad. ps an aroah khbith biron shdh, bh grazan dakhil gshtnd o an glh az blndi bh dria jst o qrib bdo hzar bodnd kh dr ab khfh shdnd. o khokbanan frar krhd, dr shhr o mzrehha khbr midadnd o mrdm bjht didn an majra biron shtaftnd. o chon nzd eisi rsidh, an dioanh ra kh ljion dasht bod didnd knshst o lbas poshidh o eaql gsht ast, btrsind. o anani kh didh bodnd, srgdshst dioanh o grazan ra bdishan bazgftnd. ps shroe bh altmas nmodnd kh az hdod aishan roanh shod. o chon bh kshti soar shd, ankhd dioanh bod az oi astdea nmod kh ba oi bashd. ama eisi oi ra ajast ndad, blkh bdo gft, bh khanh nzd khoishan khod bro o aishan ra khbr dh az anchh khdaond ba to krhd ast o chgonh bh to rhm nmodh ast. ps roanh shdh, dr dikapols bh anchh eisi ba oi krhd, moezh krdn aghaz nmod kh hmh mrdm mtejb shdnd. o chon eisi baz bh antrf, dr kshti ebor nmod, mrdm bsiar br oi jme gshtnd o br knarh dria bod. kh nagh iki az rosai knish, iairs nam amd o chon ao ra bdid br paihaish aftadh, bdo altmas

bsiar nmodh, gft, nfs dkhtrk mn bh akhr rsidh. bia o br ao dst gdhar ta shfa iafth, zist knid. ps ba ao roanh shdh, khlq bsiari niz az pi ao aftadh, br oi azdham minmodnd. angah zni kh mdt doazdh sal bh asthadh mbtla mibod, o zhmt bsiar az atbai mtedd didh o anchh dasht srf nmodh, faidhai niaft blkh bdtr mishd, chon khbr eisi ra bshnid, mian an groh az eqb oi amdh, rdai ao ra lms nmod, zira gft bod, agr lbas oi ra hm lms knm, hrainh shfa iabm. dr saet chshmh khon ao khshk shdh, dr tn khod fhmid kh az an bla sht iafth ast. fialfor eisi az khod danst kh qoti az ao sadr gsht. ps dr an jmaet roi brgrdanidh, gft, kist kh lbas mra lms nmod? shagrdansh bdo gftnd, mibini kh mrdm br to azdham minmaind! o migoi kist kh mra lms nmod?! ps bh atraf khod mingrist ta an zn ra kh ain kar krddh, bbind. an zn chon danst kh bh oi chh oaqe shdh, trsan o lrzan amd o nzd ao bh roi dr aftadh, hqiqt amr ra baltmam bh oi baz gft. ao oi ra gft, ai dkht, aimant to ra shfa dadh ast. bh slamti bro o az blai khoish rstgar bash. ao hnoz skhn migft, kh bedi az kxanh riis knish amdh, gftnd, dkht fot shdh; digr brai chh astad ra zhmt midhi? eisi chon skhni ra kh gft bodnd shnid, dr saet bh riis knish gft, mtrs aiman aor o bs! o jz ptrs o ieqob o iohna bradr ieqob, hich ks ra ajazt ndad kh az eqb ao biaind. ps chon bh kxanh riis knish rsidnd, jmei shoridh did kh grih o nohh bsiar minmodnd. ps dakh shdh, bdishan gft, chra ghogha o grih miknid? dkht nmrdh blkh dr khoab ast. aishan br oi skhrih krndnd. likn ao hmh ra biron krddh, pdr o madr dkht ra ba rfiqan khoish brdashth, bh jaii kh dkht khoabidh bod, dakh shd. ps dst dkht ra grfth, bh oi gft, tlita qomi. kh meni an ain ast, ai dkht, to ra migoim brkhiz. dr saet dkht brkhasth, khramidzira kh doazdh salh bod. aishan binhait mtejb shndnd. ps aishan ra bh takid bsiar frmod, ksi az ain amr mtle nshod. o gft ta khoraki bdo dhnd.

6

ps az anja roanh shdh, bh otn khoishamd o shagrdansh az eqb ao amdnd. chon roz sbt rsid, dr knish telim dadn aghaz nmod o bsiari chon shnidnd, hiran shdh gftnd, az kja bdiin shkhs ain chizha rsidh o ain chh hkmt ast kh bh ao eta shdh ast kh chnin mejzat az dst ao sadr migrdd? mgr ain nist njar psr mrim o bradr ieqob o iosha o ihoda o shmeon? o khoahran ao ainja nzd ma nmibashnd? o az ao lghzsh khordnd. eisi aishan ra gft, nbi bihrmt nbashd jz dr otn khod o mian khoishan o dr kxanh khod. o dr anja hich mejzhai ntoanst nmod jz ainkh dsthai khod ra br chnd mrid nhad, aishan ra shfa dad. o az biaini aishan mtejb shdh, dr dhat an hoali gsht, telim hmidad.

ps an doazdh ra pish khoandh, shroe krd bh frstadr aishan jft jft o aishan ra br aroah plid qdrt dad, o aishan ra qdghn frmod kh jz esa fqt, hich chiz brndarid, nh toshhdan o nhpol dr kmrbnd khod, blkh mozhai dr pa knid o do qba dr br knid. o bdishan gft, dr hr ja dakh khanhai shoid, dr an bmanid ta az anja koch knid. o hrja kh shma ra qbol nknd o bh skhn shma gosh ngrind, az an mkan biron rfth, khaq paihai khod ra bifshand ta br anha shhaddi grdd. hrainh bh shma migoim halt sdom o ghmorh dr roz jza az an shhr shltr khoahd bod. ps roanh shdh, moezh krnd kh tobh knnd, o bsian dioha ra biron krndnd o mridan ktir ra roghn malidh, shfa dadnd. o hirodis padshah shnid zira kh asm ao shhrt iafth bod o gft kh, ihii temiddhndh az mrdgan brkhasth ast o az ain jht mejzat az ao bh zhor miaid. ama bedi gftnd kh alias ast o bedi gftnd kh nbiii ast ia chon iki az anbia. ama hirodis chon shnid gft, ain hman ihii ast kh mn srsh ra az tn jda krddh kh az mrdgan brkhasth ast. zira kh hirodis frstadh, ihii ra grftar nmodh, ao ra dr zndan bst bkhat hirodia, zn bradr ao filps kh ao ra dr nkah khoish aordh bod. az an jht kh ihii bh hirodis gft bod, ngah dashtn zn bradr br to roa nist. ps hirodia az ao kinh dasht, mikhoast aor a bh qtl rsand ama nmitoanst, zira kh hirodis azihi mitrsid chonkh ao ra mrd eadl o mqds midanst o reatish minmod o hrgah az ao mishnid bsiar bh eml miaord o bh khoshi skhn ao ra asgha minmod. ama chon ngam frst rsid kh hirodis dr roz milad khod amrai khod o srtipan o rosai jlil ra diaft nmod; o dkht hirodia bh mjls dramdh, rqs krd o hirodis o ahl mjls ra shad nmod. padshah bdan dkht gft, anchh khoahi az mn btlb ta bh to dhm. o az brai ao qsm khord kh anchh az mn khoahi hti nsf mlk mra hrainh bh to eta knm. ao biron rfth, bh madr khod gft, chh btlbm? gft, sr ihii temiddhndh ra. dr saet bh hndor padshah dramdh, khoahsh nmodh, gft, mikhoahm kh alan sr ihii temiddhndh ra dr tbqi bh mn enait fmai. padshah bh shdt mhzon gsht, likn bjht pas qsm o khatr ahl mjls nkhoast ao ra mhrom nmaid. bidrng padshah jladi frstadh, frmod ta srsh ra biaord. o ao bh zndan rfth sr ao ra az tn jda sakthh o br tbqi aordh, bdan dkht dad o dkht an ra bh madr khod sprd. chon shagrdansh shnidnd, amdnd o bdn ao ra brdashth, dfh krndnd. o rsolan nzd eisi jme shdh, az anchh krddh o telim dadh bodnd ao ra khbr dadnd. bdishan gft, shma bh khlot, bh jai oiran bi-aiid o andki astraht nmaid zira amd o rft chnan bod kh frst nan khordn niz nkrndnd. ps bh tnhaii dr kshti bh modei oiran rftnd. o mrdm aishan ra roanh didh, bsiari ao ra shnakhtnd o az jmie shhrha br khshki bdan so shatftnd o az aishan sbqt jst, nzd oi jme shdnd. eisi biron amdh, grohi bsiar didh,

br aishan trhm frmod zira kh chon gosfndan bishban bodnd o bsjar bh aishan telim dadn grft. o chon bishtri az roz sprt gsht, shagrdansh nzd oi amdth, gftnd, ain mkan oiranh ast o oqt mnqdi shdh. ainha ra rkshst dh ta bh aradi o dhat ain noahi rfth, nan bjht khod bkhrnd kh hich khoraki ndarnd. dr joab aishan gft, shma aishan ra ghdha dhid! oi ra gftnd, mgr rfth, doist dinar nan bkhrim ta ainha ra team dhim! bdishan gft, chnd nan darid? rfth, thqiq knid. ps dri-aft krth, gftnd, pnj nan o do mahi. an-gah aishan ra frmod kh hmh ra dsth dsth br sbzh bnshanid. ps sf sf, sd sd o pnjah pnjah nshstnd. o an pnj nan o do mahi ra grfth, bh soi asman ngristh, brkt dad o nan ra parh nmmodh, bh shagrdan khod bsprd ta pish anha bgdharnd o an do mahi ra br hmh anha tqsim nmmod. ps jmiea khordh, sir shdnd. o az khrdhhai nan o mahi, doazdh sbd pr krth, brdashnd. o khorndgan nan, qrib bh pnj hzar mrd bodnd. fialfor shagrdan khod ra alhah frmod kh bh kshti soar shdh, pish az ao bh bit sida ebor knnd ta khod an jmaet ra mrkhs fmaid. o chon aishan ra mrkhs nmmod, bjht ebadt bh fraz kohl bramnd. o chon sham shd, kshti dr mian dria rsid o ao tnha br khshki bod. o aishan ra dr randn kshti khshst did zira kh bad mkhalf br aishan miozid. ps nzdik pas chharm az shb br dria khraman shdh, bh nzd aishan amd o khoast az aishan bgdhrd. ama chon ao ra br dria khraman didnd, tsor nmmodnd kh ain khiali ast. ps friad braordnd, zira kh hmh ao ra didh, mdtrb shdnd. ps bidrng bdishan kktab krth, gft, khatr jme darid! mn hstm, trsan mbashid! o ta nzd aishan bh kshti tsor shd, bad sakn grdid chnankh binhait dr khod mthir o mtejb shdnd, zira kh mejzh nan ra drk nkrth bodnd zira dl aishan skht bod. ps az dria gdshst, bh srzmin jnisart amdth, lngar andakhtnd. o chon az kshti biron shdnd, mrdm dr hal ao ra shnakhtnd, o dr hmh an noahi bshtab migshtnd o bimaran ra br tkthha nhadh, hr ja kh mishnidnd kh ao dr anja ast, miaordnd. o hr jaii kh bh dhat ia shhrha iaaradi mirft, mridan ra br rahha migdhardnd o az ao khoahsh minmodnd kh mhd damn rdai ao ra lms knnd o hr kh an ra lms mikrd shfa miiaft.

## 7

o frisian o bedi katban az aorshlimamdh, nzd ao jme shdnd. chon bedi az shagrdan ao ra didnd kh ba dsthai napak ieni nashst nan mikhornd, mlamt nmmodnd, zira kh frisian o hmh ihod tmsk bh tqldid mshaikh nmmodh, ta dstha ra bdqst nshoind ghdha nmikhornd, o chon az بازارha aind ta nshoind chizi nmikhornd o bsjar rsom digr hst kh ngah midarnd chon shstn pialhha o aftabhha o zrof ms o krsiha. ps frisian o katban az ao

psridnd, chon ast kh shagrdan to bh tqldid mshaikh slok nminmaind blkh bh dsthai napak nan mikhornd? dr joab aishan gft, niko akhbar nmmod asheia drbarh shma ai rikaran, chnankh mktob ast, ain qom bh lbhai khod mra hrmt midarnd likn dlshan az mn dor ast. ps mra ebth ebadt minmaind zira kh rsom ansani ra bh jai fraid telim midhnd, zira hkm khda ra trk krth, tqldid ansan ra ngah midarnd, chon shstn aftabhha o pialhha o chnin rsom digr bsjar bh eml miaorid. ps bdishan gft kh, hkm khda ra niko batl sakthaid ta tqldid khod ra mhkm bdarid. az ainjht kh mosi gft, pdr o madr khod ra hrmt dar o hr kh pdr ia madr ra dshnam dhid, albth hlak grdd. likn shma migoiid kh hrgah shkhsi bh pdr ia madr khod goid, anchh az mn nfe iabi qrban ieni hdih brai khdaast o bed az ain ao ra ajast nmidhid kh pdr ia madr khod ra hich khdmtd knid. ps klam khda ra bh tqldid kh khod jari sakthaid, batl misazid o karhai mthl ain bsjar bja miaorid. ps an jmaet ra pish khoandh, bdishan gft, hmh shma bh mn gosh dhid o fhm knid. hich chiz nist kh az biron adm dakhil ao gsht, btoand ao ra njs sazd blkh anchh az dronsh sadr shod an ast kh adm ra napak misazd. hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. o chon az nzd jmaet bh kxanh dr amd, shagrdansh meni mthl ra az ao psridnd. bdishan gft, mgr shma niz hmchnin bifhm hstid o nmidanid kh anchh az biron dakhil adm mishod, nmtoand ao ra napak sazd, zira kh dakhil dlsh nmishod blkh bh shkm mirod o kharj mishod bh mzbilhai kh ain hmh khorak ra pak miknd. o gft, anchh az adm biron aid, an ast kh ansan ra napak misazd, zira kh az dron dl ansan sadr mishod, khialat bd o zna o fsq o qtl o dadi o tme o kbbatht o mkr o shhotprsti o chshmd bd o kfr o ghror o jhalt. tmami ain chizhai bd az dron sadr migrdd o adm ra napak migrdand. ps az anja brkhasth bh hoali sor o sidon rfth, bh kxanh dramod o khoast kh hichks mtle nshod, likn ntoanst mkhfi bmand, az anro kh zni kh dkhtkr oi roh plid dasht, chon khbr ao ra bshnid, fora amdth br paihai ao aftad. o ao zn ionani az ahl finiqih sorih bod. ps az oi astdea nmmod kh dio ra az dkhtsh biron knid. eisi oi ra gft, bgdhar aol frzndan sir shond zira nan frzndan ra grftn o pish sgan andakhtn niko nist. an zn dr joab oi gft, bli khdaonda, zira sgan niz ps khrdhhai frzndan ra az zir sfrh mikhornd. oi ra gft; bjht ain skhn bro kh dio az dkhttr biron shd. ps chon bh kxanh khod rft, dio ra biron shdh o dkhttr ra br bstr kfoabidh iaft. o baz az noahi sor roanh shdh, az rah sidon dr mian hdod dikapols bh dria jil amd. angah kri ra kh lknt zban dasht nzd oi aordh, altmas krnd kh dst br ao gdhard. ps ao ra az mian jmaet bh khlot brdh, angsthan khod ra dr goshhai ao

gdhasht o ab dhan andakhth, zbansh ra lms nmod; o bh soi asman ngristh, ahi kshid o bdo gft, afth! ieni baz sho dr saet gosshai ao gshadh o eqdh zbansh hl shdh, bh drsti tklm nmod. ps aishan ra qdghn frmod kh hichks ra khbr ndhnd; likn chndan kh bishtir aishan ra qdghn nmod, ziadtr ao ra shhrt dadnd. o binhait mthir gsht migtnd, hmh karha ra niko krth ast; kran ra shnoa o gngan ra goia migrdand!

## 8

o dr an aiam baz jmeit, bsiar shdh o kho-raki ndashtnd. eisi shagrdan khod ra pish tlbidh, bh aishan gft, br ain groh dlm bsokht zira alan sh roz ast kh ba mn mibashnd o hich khorak ndarnd. o hrgah aishan ra grsnh bh kxanhhai khod brgrdanm, hrainh dr rah def knnd, zira kh bedi az aishan az rah dor amdhand. shagrdansh oi ra joab dadnd, az kja ksi mitoand ainha ra dr ain shra az nan sir grdand? az aishan prsid, chnd nan darid? gftnd, hft. ps jmaet ra frmod ta br zmin bnshinnnd; o an hft nan ra grfth, shkr nmod o parh krth, bh shagrdan khod dad ta pish mrdm gdharnd. ps nzd an groh nhadnd. o chnd mahi kochk niz dashtnd. anha ra niz brkt dadh, frmod ta pish aishan nhnd. ps khordh, sir shdnd o hft znbil pr az parhhai baqimandh brdashtnd. o edd khorndgan qrib bh chhar hzar bod. ps aishan ra mrkhs frmod. o bidrng ba shagrdan bh kshti soar shdh, bh noahi dlmant o amd. o frisian biron amd, ba oi bh mbathth shroe krnd. o az rah amthan aiti asmani az ao khoastnd. ao az dl ahi kshidh, gft, az brai chh ain frqh aiti mikhoahnd? hrainh bh shma migoim aiti bdn frqh eta nkhoahd shd. ps aishan ra gdhard o baz bh kshti soar shdh, bh knarh digr ebore nmod. o framosh krnd kh nan brdarnd o ba khod dr kshti jz ik nan ndashtnd. angah aishan ra qdghn frmod kh ba khbr bashid o az khmirmaih frisian o khmirmaih hirodis ahtiat knid! aishan ba khod andishidh, gftnd, az an ast kh nan ndarim. eisi fhm krth, bdishan gft, chra fkr miknid az anjht kh nan ndarid? aia hnoz nfhmid o drk nkrdhaid o ta hal dl shma skht ast? aia chshm dashth nmibinid o gosh dashth nmishnoid o bh iad ndarid? oqti kh pnj nan ra brai pnj hzar nfr parh krth, chnd sbd pr az parha brdashtid? bdo gftnd, doazdh. o oqti kh hft nan ra bjht chhar hzar ks; ps chnd znbil pr az rizha brdashtid? gftndsh, hft. ps bdishan gft, chra nmifhm? chon bh bit sida amd, shkhsi kor ra nzdao aordnd o altmas nmomod kh ao ra lms nmaid. ps dst an kor ra grfth, ao ra az qrih biron brd o ab dhan br chshman ao afkndh, o dst br ao gdhardh az ao prsid kh chizi mibini? ao bala ngristh, gft, mrdman ra khraman, chon

drkthha mibinm. ps bar digr dsthai khod ra br chshman ao gdhardh, ao ra frmod ta bala ngrist o shih gsht, hmhchiz ra bh khobi did. ps ao ra bh kxanhsh frstadh, gft, dakh! dh msho o hich ks ra dr an ja khbr mdh. o eisi ba shagrdan khod bh dhat qisrih filps rft. o dr rah az shagrdansh prsidh, gft kh, mrdm mra kh midannd? aishan joab dadnd kh ihii temiddhndh o bedi alias o bedi iki az anbia. ao az aishan prsid, shma mra kh midanid? ptrs dr joab ao gft, to msih hsti. ps aishan ra frmod kh hichks ra az ao khbr ndhnd. angah aishan ra telim dadn aghaz kr kh lazam ast psr ansan bsiar zhmt kshd o az mshaikh o rosai khnh o katban rd shod o kshth shdh, bed az sh roz brkhizd. o chon ain klamra elanhi frmod, ptrs ao ra grfth, bh mne krth shroe nmod. ama ao brgsht, bh shagrdan khod ngristh, ptrs ra nhib dad o gft, ai shitan az mn dor sho, zira amor alahi ra andishh nmikni blkh chizhai ansani ra. ps mrdm ra ba shagrdan khod khoandh, gft, hr kh khoahd az eqb mn aid, khoishtn ra ankar kno o slib khod ra brdashth, mra mtabet nmaid. zira hr kh khoahd jan khod ra njat dhd, an ra hlak sazd; o hr kh jan khod ra bjht mn o anjil br bad dhd an ra brhand. zirakh shkhs ra chh sod dard hr gah tmam dnia ra bbrd o nfs khod ra bbazd? ia ankh admi chh chiz ra bh eod jan khod bdhd? zira hr kh dr ain frqh znakar o khtakar az mn o skhnan mn shrmdh shod, psr ansan niz oqti kh ba frshtgan mqds dr jlal pdr khoish aid, az ao shrmdh khoahd grdid.

## 9

o bdishan gft, hrainh bh shma migoim bedi az aistadgan dr ainja mibashnd kh ta mlkot khda ra kh bh qot miaid binnd, dhaiqh mot ra nkhoahnd chshid. o bed az shsh roz, eisi ptrs o ieqob o iohna ra brdashth, aishan ra tnha br fraz koi bh khlot brd o hiatsh dr nza aishan mtghir gsht. o lbas ao drkshsh o chon brf bgahit sfidgrdid, chnankh hich gazri br roi zmin nmitoand chnan sfid nmaid. o alias ba mosi br aishan zahr shdh, ba eisi gftgo mikrdnd. ps ptrs mlftf shdh, bh eisi gft, ai astad, bodn ma dr ainja niko ast! ps sh saiban misazim, iki brai to o digri brai mosi o somi brai alias! az anro kh nmidanst chh bgoid, chonkh hrasan bodnd. nagah abri br aishan saih andakht o aoazi az abr dr rsid kh ain ast psr hhib mn, az ao bshnoid. dr saet grdagrd khod ngristh, jz eisi tnha ba khod hich ks ra ndidnd. o chon az koh bh zir miamdnd, aishan ra qdghn frmod kh ta psr ansan az mrdgan brnkhezid, az anchh didhand ksi ra khbr ndhnd. o ain skhn ra dr khatr khod ngah dashth, az ikdigr soal mikrdnd kh brkhasn az mrdgan chh bashd. ps az ao astfsar krth, gftnd, chra katban migoind kh alias baid aol biaid? ao

dr joab aishan gft kh, alias albth aol miaid o hmhchiz ra aslah minmaid o chgonh dr-barh psr ansan mktob ast kh mibaid zhmt bsiar kshd o hqir shmrdh shod. likn bh shma migoim kh alias hm amd o ba oi anchh khoastnd krndn, chnanchh dr hq oi nosht shdh ast. ps chon nzd shagrdan khod rsid, jmeikthir grd aishan did o bedi az katban ra kh ba aishan mbathth mikrdnd. dr saet, tmami khlq chon ao ra bdidnd, dr hirt aftadnd o doan doan amd, ao ra slam dadnd. angah az katban prsid kh ba ainha chh mbathth darid? iki az an mian dr joab gft, ai astad, psr khod ra nzd to aordm kh rohi gng dard, o hr ja kh ao ra bgird miandazdsh, chnanchh kf braordh, dndanha bhm misaid o khshk migrdd. ps shagrdan to ra gftm kh ao ra biron knnd, ntoanstnd. ao aishan ra joab dadh, gft, ai frqh biaiman ta ki ba shma bashm o ta chh hd mthml shma shom! ao ra nzd mn aorid. ps ao ra nzd oi aordnd. chon ao ra did, foran roh ao ra msroe krd ta br zmin aftadh, kf braord o ghltan shd. ps az pdr oi prsid, chnd oqt ast kh ao ra ain halt ast? gft, az tfolit. o barha ao ra dr atsh o dr ab andakht ta ao ra hlak knd. hal agr mitoani br ma trhm krdh, ma ra mdd frma. eisi oi ra gft, agr mitoani aiman ari, momn ra hmhchiz nmkn ast. dr saet pdr tfl friad braordh, grihkanan gft, aiman miaorm ai khdaond, biaimani mra amdad frma. chon eisi did kh grohi grd ao bh shtab miaind, roh plid ra nhib dadh, bh oi frmdd, ai roh gng o kr mn to ra hkm miknm az ao dr ai o digr dakh! ao msho! ps sihh zdh o ao ra bh shdt msroe nmodh, biron amd o mannd mrdd gsht, chnankh bsiani gftnd kh fot shd. amaeisi dsth ra grfth, brkhizanidsh kh brpa aistad. o chon bh kxanh dr amd, shagrdansh dr khlot az ao prsidnd, chra ma ntoanstim ao ra biron knim? aishan ra gft, ain jns bh hich ojh biron nmird jz bh dea. o az anja roanh shdh, dr jlil migshtnd o nmikhoast ksi ao ra bshnasd, zira kh shagrdan khod ra aelam frmddh, migft, psr ansan bh dst mrdm tslim mshod o ao ra khoahnd ksh o bed az mqtol shdn, roz som khoahd brkhast. ama ain skhn ra drk nkrndn o trsidnd kh az ao bprsnd. o oard kfrnahom shdh, chon bh kxanh dramd, az aishan prsid kh dr bin rah ba ikdigr chh mbahtth mikrdid? ama aishan khamosh mandnd, az anja kh dr rah ba ikdigr gftgo mikrdnd dr ain kh kist bzrgtr. ps nshst, an doazdh ra tlbidh, bdishan gft, hr kh mikhoahd mqdm bashd mokhr o ghlam hmh bod. ps tfl ra brdashth, dr mian aishan br pa nmdd o ao ra dr aghosh kshidh, bh aishan gft, hr kh iki az ain kodkan ra bh asm mn qbol knd, mra qbol krdh ast o hr kh mra pdhirft nh mra blkhfrstndh mra pdhirfth bashd. angah iohna mlftt shdh, bdo gft, ai astad, shkhsi ra didim kh bh nam to dioha biron mikrd o mtabet ma nmimmod; o chon

mtabet ma nmikrd, ao ra mmanet nmodim. eisi gft, ao ra mne mknid, zira hichks nist kh mejzhai bh nam mn bnmaid o btoand bh zodi dr hqmn bd goid. zira hr kh dd ma nist ba mast. o hr kh shma ra az ain ro kh az an msih hstid, kashai ab bh asm mn bnoshand, hrainh bh shma migoim ajr khod ra daie nkhoahd krd. o hr kh iki az ain kodkan ra kh bh mn aiman aornd, lghzsh dhd, ao ra bht ast kh sng asiiai br grdnsh aoikthh, dr dria afkndh shod. ps hrgah dstt to ra blghzand, an ra bbr zira to ra bht ast kh shl dakh! hiat shoi, az ain kh ba do dst oard jhnm grdi, dr atshi kh khamoshi npdhird; jaii kh krm aishan nmird o atsh, khamoshi npdhird. o hrgah pait to ra blghzand, qtesh kn zira to ra mfidtr ast kh lng dakh! hiat shoi az ank h ba do pa bh jhnm afkndh shoi, dr atshi kh khamoshi npdhird; anjaii kh krm aishan nmird o atsh, khamosh nshod. o hr gah chsham to to ra lghzsh dhd, qlesh kn zira to ra bht ast kh ba ik chsham dakh! mlkot khda shoi, az ank h ba do chsham dr atsh jhnm andakthh shoi, jaii kh krm aishan nmird o atsh khamoshi niabd. zira hr ks bh atsh, nmkin khoahd shd o hr qrbani bh nmk, nmkin migrdd. nmk niko ast, likn hr gah nmk fasd grdd bh chh chiz an ra aslah miknid? ps dr khod nmk bdarid o ba ikdigr slh nmaid.

## 10

o az anja brkhasth, az an trf ardn bh noahi ihodih amd. o grohi baz nzd oi jme shdnd o ao brhsb eadt khod, baz bdishan telim midad. angah frisian pish amd, az roi amthan az ao soal nmddnd kh aia mrd ra tlaq dadn zn khoish jaiz ast. dr joab aishan gft, mosi shma ra chh frmddh ast? gftnd, mosi ajazt dad kh tlaq namh bnoidnd o rha knnd. eisi dr joab aishan gft, bhsbb sngdli shma ain hkm ra brai shma nosht. likn az abtdai khlqt, khda aishan ra mrd o zn afrid. az an jht baid mrd pdr o madr khod ratrk krdh, ba zn khoish bpiondd, o ain do ik tn khoahnd bod chnankh az an ps do nistnd blkh ik jsd. ps anchh khda piost, ansan an ra jda nknd. o dr kxanh baz shagrdansh az ain mqdmh az oi soal nmddnd. bdishan gft, hr kh zn khod ra tlaq dhd o digri ra nkah knd, hr hq oi zna krdh bashd. o agr zn az shohr khod jda shod o mnkohh digri grdd, mrtkb zna shod. o bchhhai kochk ra nzd ao aordnd ta aishan ra lms nmaid; ama shagrdan aorndgan ra mne krndn. chon eisi ain ra bdid, kshsh nmodh, bdishan gft, bgdharid kh bchhhai kochk nzd mn aind o aishan ra mane nshoid, zira mlkot khda az amthal ainha ast. hrainh bh shma migoim hr kh mlkot khda ra mthl bchh kochk qbol nknd, dakh! an nshod. ps aishan ra dr aghosh kshid o dst br aishan nhadh, brkt dad. chon

bh rah mirft, shkhsi doandoan amd, pish ao zano zd, soal nmod kh ai astad niko chh knm ta oarth hiat jaodani shom? eisi bdo gft, chra mra niko gfti o hal ankh ksi niko nist jz khda fqt? ahkam ra midani, zna mkn, qtl mkn, dzdi mkn, shhadt drogh mdh, dghabazi mkn, pdr o madr khod ra hrmt dar. ao dr joab oi gft, ai astad, ain hmh ra az tfolit ngah dashtim. eisi bh oi ngristh, ao ra mhbt nmod o gft, to ra ik chiz naqs ast, bro o anchh dari bfrosh o bh fgra bdh kh dr asman gnji khoahi iaft o bia slib ra brdashth, mra piroi kn. likn ao az ain skhn trsh ro o mhzon gshth, roanh grdid zira amoal bsiar dasht. angah eisi grdagrd khod ngristh, bh shagrdan khod gft, chh dshoar ast kh toan-gran dakh mlkot khda shond. chon shagrdansh az skhnan ao dr hirt aftadnd, eisi baz tojh nmodh, bdishan gft, ai frzndan, chh dshoar ast dkhoh anani kh bh mal o amoal tokl darnd dr mlkot khda! shlr ast kh shtr bh sorakh sozn draid az ain kh shkhs doltmnd bh mlkot khda dakh shod! aishan bghait mthir gsht, ba ikdigr migftnd, ps kh mitoand njat iabd? eisi bh aishan nwr krth, gft, nzd ansh mhal ast likn nzd khda nist zira kh hmhchiz nzd khda mmkn ast. ptrs bdo gftn grft kh, aink, ma hmhchiz ra trk krth, to ra piroi krthaim. eisi joab frmod, hrainh bh shma migoim ksi nist kh kxanh ia bradran ia khoahran ia pdr ia madr ia zn ia aolad ia amlak ra bjht mn o anjl trk knd, jz ainkh alhal dr ain zman sd chndan iabd az kxanhha o bradran o khoahran o madran o frzndan oamlak ba zhmah, o dr ealm aindh hiat jaodani ra. ama bsa aolin kh akhrin migrind o akhrin aolin. o chon dr rah bh soi aorshlim mirftnd o eisi dr jlo aishan mikhramid, dr hirt aftadnd o chon az eqb ao mirftnd, trs br aishan mstoli shd. angah an doazdh ra baz bh knar kshidh, shroe krdb bh atlae dadn bh aishan az anchh br oi oard mishd, kh, aink, bh aorshlim miroim o psr ansan bh dst rosai khnh o katan tslim shod o br oi ftoai qtl dhnd o ao ra bh amtha sparnd, o br oi skhrh nmodh, tazianhash znnd o ab dhan br oi afkndh, ao ra khoahnd ksht o roz som khoahd brkhast. angah iqeqb o iohna do psr zbdi nzd oi amd, gftnd, ai astad, mikhoahim anchh az to soal knim brai ma bkni. aishan ra gft, chh mikhoahid brai shma bkni? gftnd, bh ma eta frma kh iki bh trf rast o digri br chp to dr jlal to bnshinim. eisi aishan ra gft, nmifhmidi anchh mikhoahid. aia mitoanid an pialhai ra kh mn minoshm, bnoshid o temidira kh mn mipdhirm, bpdhirid? oi ra gftnd, mitoanim. eisi bdishan gft, pialhai ra kh mn minoshm khoahid ashamid o temidi ra kh mn mipdhirm khoahid pdhirft. likn nshstn bh dst rast o chp mn az an mn nist kh bdhm jz anani ra kh az bhr aishan mhia shdh ast. o an dh nfr chon shnidnd

br iqeqb o iohna khshim gftnd. eisi aishan ra khoandh, bh aishan gft, midanid anani kh hkam amtha shmrth mishond br aishan riast miknd o bzrganshan br aishan msltnd. likn dr mian shma chnin nkhoahd bod, blkh hr kh khoahd dr mian shma bzrg shod, khadm shma bashd. o hr kh khoahd mqdm br shma shod, ghlam hmh bashd. zira kh psr ansan niz niamdh ta mkhdom shod blkh ta khdm knd o ta jan khod ra fdai bsiai knd. o oard ariha shdnd. o oqti kh ao ba shagrdan khod o jmei kthir az ariha biron mirft, bartimaos kor, psr timaos br knar rah nshst, gdaii mikrd. chon shnid kh eisi nasri ast, friad krnd grft o gft, ai eisi abn daod br mn trhm kn. o chndan kh bsiai ao ra nhib midadnd kh khamosh shod, ziadtr friad brmiaord kh psr daoda br mn trhm frma. ps eisi aistadh, frmod ta ao rabkxoandnd. angah an kor ra khoandh, bdo gftnd, khatr jme dar. brkhiz kh to ra mikhoand. dr saet rdai khod ra dor andakhth, br pa jst o nzd eisi amd. eisi bh oi altfat nmodh, gft, chh mikhoahi az bhr to nmaim? kor bdo gft, ia sidi ankh binaii iabm. eisi bdo gft, bro kh aimant to ra shfa dadh ast. dr saet bina gsht, az eqb eisi dr rah roanh shd.

## 11

o chon nzdik bh aorshlim bh bit faji o bitenia br koh ziton rsidnd, do nfr az shagrdan khod ra frstadh, bdishan gft, bdi qrihai kh pish roi shma ast broid o chon oard an shdid, drsaet krh alaghi ra bsth khoahid iaft kh ta bh hal hichks br an soar nshdh; an ra baz krth, biaorid. o hrgh ksi bh shma goid chra chnin miknid, goiid khdaond bdi ahtiaj dard; bitaml an ra bh ainja khoahd frstad. ps rft krhai biron droazh dr share eam bsth iaftnd o an ra baz mikrind, kh bedi az hadrin bdishan gftnd, chh kar darid kh krh ra baz miknid? an do nfr chnankh eisi frmodh bod, bdishan gftnd. ps aishan ra ajazt dadnd. angah krh ra bh nzd eisi aordh, rkht khod ra br an afkndnd ta br an soar shd. o bsiai rkhtai khod o bedi shakhhha az drkhtan bridh, br rah gstranidnd. o anani kh pish o ps mirftnd, friadkan migftnd, hoshieana, mbark bad ksi kh bh nam khdaond miaid. mbark bad mlkot pdr ma daod kh miaid bh asm khdaond. hoshieana dr aelia eliin. o eisi oard aorshlim shdh, bh hkl dramd o bh hmhchiz mlahzh nmod. chon oqt sham shd ba an doazdh bh bit enia rft. bamdadn chon az bit enia biron miamdnd, grsn shd. nagah drkht anjiri kh brg dasht az dor didh, amd ta shaid chizi br an biabd. ama chon nzd an rsid, jz brg br an hich niaft zira kh mosm anjir nrsidh bod. ps eisi tojh nmodh, bdan frmod, az ain ps ta bh abd, hichks az to mioh nkhoahd khord. o shagrdansh shnidnd. ps oard aorshlim shdnd. o chon



eisi dakhil hikl gsht, bh biron krđn anani kh dr hikl khrid o frosh mikrđnd shroe nmod o tkhtai srafan o krsihai kbotrřroshan ra oazhgon sakht, o ngdhasht kh ksi ba zrfi az mian hikl bgdhrđ, o telim dadh, gft, aia mk-tob nist kh kxanh mn kxanh ebadť tmami amtha namidh khoahd shđ? ama shma an ra mgharh dzdan sakhtaid. chon rosai khnh o katban ain ra bshnidnd, dr sdd an shđnd kh ao ra cħtor hlak saznd zira kh az oi tr-sidnd chon kh hmh mrdm az telim oi mthir mibodnd. chon sham shđ, azshhr biron rft. sbhgahan, dr athnai rah, drkht anjir ra az rishh khshk iaftnd. ptrs bhkhatr aordh, oi ra gft, ai astad, aink, drkht anjiri kh nřrinsh krđi khshk shđh! eisi dr joab aishan gft, bh khda aiman aorid, zira kh hrainh bh shma migoim hr kh bđin koh goid mntql shđh, bh dria afkndh sho o dr dl khod shk ndasht bashđ blkh iqin dard kh anchh goid mishod, hrainh hr anchh goid bđo eta shod. bnabrain bh shma migoim anchh dr ebadť soal miknid, iqin bđanid kh an ra iaftahid o bh shma eta khoahd shđ. o oqti kh bh dea baistid, hr gah ksi bh shma khta krđh bashđ, ao ra bbkshid ta ank pđr shma niz kh dr asman ast, khtaiai shma ra meaf dard. ama hrgah shma nbkshid, pđr shma niz kh dr asman ast tqsirhai shma ra nkhoahd bkshid. o baz bh aorshlim amdnd. o hngami kh ao dr hikl mikhramid, rosai khnh o katban o mshaikh nzd oi amdnh, gftndsh, bh chh qđrt ain karha ra mikni o kist kh ain qđrt ra bh to dadh ast ta ain aemal ra bja ari? eisi dr joab aishan gft, mn az shma niz skhnimipřsm, mra joab dhid ta mn hm bh shma goim bh chh qđrt ain karha ra miknm. temid ihii az asman bod ia az ansan? mra joab dhid. aishan dr dlhai khod tfkr nmodh, gftnd, agr goiim az asman bod, hrainh goid ps chra bđo aiman niaoridnd. o agr goiim az ansan bod, az khľq bim dashnd az anja kh hmh ihii ra nbiai br hq midanstnd. ps dr joab eisi gftnd, nmidanim. eisi bđishan joab dad, mn hm shma ra nmigoim kh bh kdam qđrt ain karha ra bja miaorm.

## 12

ps bh mthlha bh aishan aghaz skhn nmod kh shkxi takstani ghřs nmodh, ħsari grđsh kshid o ħrkhshti bsakht o brji bna krđh, an ra bh dhqanan sprđ o sfr krđ. o dr mosm, nokri nzd dhqanan frstad ta az mioh bagh az baghbahan bgird. ama aishan ao ra grfth, zdnd o thidst roanh nmodnd. baz nokri digr nzd aishan roanh nmod. ao ra niz sngsar krđh, sr ao ra shkřnd o bihrmt krđh, br-gřdanidndsh. ps ik nřr digr frstadh, ao ra niz kshtnd o bsa digran ra kh bedi ra zdnd o bedi ra bh qtl rsanidnd. o balakhrh ik psr ħbib khod ra baqi dasht. ao ra nzd aishan frstadh, gft, psr mra hrmt khoahnd

dasht. likn dhqanan ba khod gftnd, ain oarth ast; bialid ao ra bkshim ta mirath az an ma grđd. ps ao ra grfth, mqťolsakhtnd o ao ra biron az takstan afkndnd. ps sahb takstan chh khoahd krđ? ao khoahd amd o an baghbahan ra hlak sakht, bagh ra bh digran khoahd sprđ. aia ain nosht ra nkhoandhaid, sngi kh memaransh rd krđnd, hman sr zaoih grđid? ain az janb khdaond shđ o dr nřr ma ejib ast. angah khoastnd ao ra grřtar saznd, ama az khľq mřrsidnd, zira midanstnd kh ain mthl ra brai aishan aord. ps ao ra oagdhardh, brřtd. o ħnd nřr az frisian o hirodian ra nzd oi frstadnd ta ao ra bh skni bh dam aornd. aishan amdnh, bđo gftnd, ai astad, ma ra iqin ast kh to rastgo ħsti o az ksi bak ndari, chon kh bh zahr mrdm nmingir blkh triq khda ra bh rasti telim minmai. jřiz dadn bh qřs jaiz ast ia nh? bđhim ia ndhim? ama ao riakari aishan ra drk krđh, bđishan gft, chra mra amthan miknid? dinari nzd mn arid ta an ra bbinm. chon an ra hadr krđnd, bđishan gft, ain sort o rqm az an kist? oi ra gftnd, az an qřs. eisi dr joab aishan gft, anchh az qřs ast, bh qřs rd knid o anchh az khđast, bh khda. o az ao mtejb shđnd. o sđoqian kh mnkr qiamť ħřnd nzd oi amdnh, az ao soal nmodh, gftnd, ai astad, mosi bh ma nosht kh hrgah bradr ksi bmrđ o zni bazgdhasht, aoladi ndasht bashđ, bradrřsh zn ao ra bgird ta az bħr bradr khod nsli pida nmaid. ps ħft bradr bodnd kh nkħřtin, zni grfth, bmrđ o aoladi ngdhasht. ps thani ao ra grfth, hm biaolad fot shđ o ħmħnin somi. ta ankħ an ħft ao ra grřtd o aoladi ngdhashtnd o bed az hmh, zn fot shđ. ps dr qiamť chon brkhiznd, zn kdam ik az aishan khoahd bod az anjťt kh hr ħft, ao ra bh zni grfth bodnd? eisi dr joab aishan gft, aia gmrah nistid az anro kh ktb o qot khda ra nmidanid? zira hngami kh az mrdgan brkhiznd, nh nkħ mikndnd o nh mnkogh migrđnd, blkh mannd frřřtgħn dr asman mibashnd. ama dr bab mrdgan kh brmikhiznd, dr ktāb mosi dr dhkr both nkhoandhaid ħgonh khda ao ra khtab krđh, gft kh, mnm khđai abrahim o khđai ashaq o khđai ieqob. o ao khđai mrdgan nist blkh khđai zndgan ast. ps shma bsiar gmrah shđhaid. o iki az katban, chon mbāľthh aishan rashnidh, did kh aishan ra joab niko dad, pish amdnh, az ao psřid kh aol hmh aħkam kdam ast? eisi ao ra joab dad kh aol hmh aħkam ain ast kh břno ai asraiil, khdaond khđai ma khdaond oahd ast. o khdaond khđai khod ra bh tmami dl o tmami jan o tmami kħatr o tmami qot khod mħbt nma, kh aol az aħkam ain ast. o dom mthl aol ast kh ħmsaiħ khod ra chon nfs khod mħbt nma. bzřgr az ain do, ħkmi nist. katb oi ra gft, afrin ai astad, niko gfti, zira khda oahd ast o soai ao digri nist, o ao ra bh tmami dl o tmami fħm o tmami nfs o

tmami qot mhbtt nmodn o hmsaih khod ra mthl khod mhbtt nmodn, az hmh qrbanihai sokhtni o hdaia afdl ast. chon eisi bddid kh eaqlanh joab dad, bh oi gft, az mlkot khda dor nisti. o bed az an, hichks jrat nkrd kh az ao soali knd. o hngami kh eisi dr hiki telim midad, mtogh shdh, gft, chgonh katban migoind kh msih psr daod ast? o hal ankh khod daod dr rohalqds migoid kh khdaond bh khdaond mn gft, brtrf rast mn bnshin ta dshmnan to ra pai andaz to sazmn? khod daod ao ra khdaond mikhoand; ps chgonh ao ra psr mibashd? o eoamalnas klam ao ra bhkshsnodi mishnidnd. ps dr telim khod gft, az katban ahtiat knid kh khramidn dr lbas draz o tezimhai dr bazarha o krsihai aol dr knais o jaihai sdr dr diaftha ra dost midarnd. ainan kh kxanhhai biohznar ra miblend o nmaz ra bh ria tol midhnd, eqobt shdidtr khoahnd iaft. o eisi dr mqabl bitalmal nshsth, nzarh mikrd kh mrdm bh chh ode pol bh bitalmal miandaznd; o bsiari az doltmndan, bsiar miandakhtnd. angah bioh zni fqir amdih, do fls kh ik rbe bashd andakht. ps shagrdan khod ra pish khoandh, bh aishan gft, hrainh bh shma migoim ain bioh zn mskn az hmh anani kh dr khzanh andakhtnd, bishttr dad. zira kh hmh aishan az ziadti khod dadnd, likn ain zn az hajtmndi khod, anchh dasht andakht, ieni tmami meisht khod ra.

## 13

o chon ao az hiki biron mirft, iki az shagrdansh bdo gft, ai astad mlahzh frma chh noe sngah o chh emarthaast! eisi dr joab oi gft, aia ain emarthaiz ezimh ra mingri? bdan kh sngi br sngi gdhardh nkhoahnd shd, mgr ankh bh zir afkndh shod! o chon ao br koh ziton, mqabl hiki nshsth bod, ptrs o ieqob o iohana o andrias sra az oi prsidnd, ma ra khbr bdh kh ain amor ki oaqe mishod o elamat nzdik shdn ain amor chist? angah eisi dr joab aishan skhn aghaz krd kh znhar ksi shma ra gmrah nknd! zira kh bsiari bh nam mn amdih, khoahnd gft kh, mn hstm o bsiari ra gmrah khoahnd nmod. ama chon jingha o akhbar jingha ra bshnoid, mdtrb mshoid zira kh oqoe ain hoadth drori ast likn antha hnoz nist. zira kh amti br amti o mmikti br mmikti khoahnd brkhast o zlzhla dr jaiha hadth khoahnd shd o qhtiha o aghtshashha pddid miaid; o ainha abtdai drdhai zh mibashd. likn shma az brai khod ahtiat knid zira kh shma ra bh shoraha khoahnd sprd o dr knais tazianhha khoahnd zd o shma ra pish hkam o padshahan bkhatr mn hadr khoahnd krd ta br aishan shhadi shod. o lazmn ast kh anjil aol br tmami amtha moezh shod. o chon shma ra grfth, tslim knnd, mindishid kh chh bgoid o mtfkr mbashid blkh anchh dr an saet bh shma eta

shod, an ra goiid zira goindh shma nistid blkhrohalqds ast. angah bradr, bradr ra o pdr, frznd ra bh hlakt khoahnd sprd o frzndan br oaldin khod brkhasth, aishan ra bh qtl khoahnd rsanid. o tmam khlq bjht asm mn shma ra dshmn khoahnd dasht. ama hr kh ta bh akhr sbr knnd, hman njat iabd. ps chon mkroh oirani ra kh bh zban daniel nbi gft shdh ast, dr jaii kh nmibaid brpa binid - ankh mikhoand bfhmnd - angah anani kh dr ihodih mibashnd, bh kohstan frar knnd, o hr kh br bam bashd, bh zir niaid o bh kxanh dakhil nshod ta chizi az an bbrd, o ankh dr mzreh ast, brngrdd ta rkht khod ra brdard. ama oai br abstnan o shir dhndgan dr an aiam. o dea knid kh frar shma dr zmstan nshod, zira kh dr an aiam, chnan msibt khoahnd shd kh az abtdai khlqti kh khda afrid taknon nshdh o nkhoahnd shd. o agr khdaond an rozha ra kotah nkrd, hich bshri njat niaft. likn bjht brgzidgani kh antkhab nmodh ast, an aiam ra kotah sakht. ps hrgah ksi bh shma goid, aink, msih dr ainjast, ia aink, dr anja, baor mknid. zanro kh msihan drogh o anbiai kdhhb zahr shdh, aiat o mejzat az aishan sadr khoahnd shd, bqsmi kh agr mmkn bodi, brgzidgan ra hm gmrah nmodndi. likn shma brhdhr bashid! aink, az hmh amor shma ra pish khbr dadm! o dr an rozhai bed az an msibt khorshid tarik grdd o mah nor khod ra bazgird, o stargan az asman fro riznd o qoai aflak mtzlzl khoahnd gsht. angah psr ansan ra binnd kh ba qot o jlal ezim br abrha miaid. dr an oqt, frshtgan khod ra az jhat arbeh az anthai zmin ta bh aqsai flk frahm khoahnd aord. alhal az drkht anjir mthlsh ra fragirid kh chon shakhash nazk shdh, brg miaord midanid kh tabstan nzdik ast. hmchin shma niz chon ain chizha ra oaqe binid, bdanid kh nzdik blkh br dr ast. hrainh bh shma migoim ta jmie ain hoadth oaqe nshod, ain frqh nkhoahnd gdhsht. asman o zmin zail mishod, likn klmat mn hrgz zail nshod. oli az an roz o saet ghir az pdr hichks atlae ndard, nh frshtgan dr asman o nh psr hm. ps brhdhr o bidar shdh, dea knid zira nmidanid kh an oqt ki mishod. mthl ksi kh eazm sfr shdh, kxanh khod ra oagdhard o khadman khod ra qdrtd dadh, hr iki ra bh shghli khas mqrr nmaid o drban ra amr frmaid kh bidar bmand. ps bidar bashid zira nmidanid kh dr chh oqt sahb kxanh miaid, dr sham ia nsf shb ia bang khros ia sbh. mbada naghan amdih shmara khfth iabd. ama anchh bh shma migoim, bh hmh migoim, bidar bashid!

## 14

o bed az do roz, eid fsh o ftir bod kh rosai khnh o katban mtrsd bodnd kh bh chh hihl ao ra dstgir krdh, bh qtl rsannd. likn migftnd, nh dr eid mbada dr qom aghtshashi

pdid aid. o hngami kh ao dr bit enia dr kxanh shmeon abrs bh ghda nshsth bod, zni ba shishhai az etr granbha az snbl khals amdsh, shishh ra shksth, br sr oi rikht. o bedi dr khod khshnm nmodh, gftnd, chra ain etr tlf shd? zira mmkn bod ain etr ziadtr az sisd dinar frokthh, bh fqra dadh shod. o an zn ra srznsh nmodnd. ama eisi gft, ao ra oagdhaid! az brai chh ao ra zhmt midhid? zira kh ba mn kari niko rdh ast, zira kh fqra ra hmishh ba khod darid o hrgah bkhoahid mitoanid ba aishan ahsan knid, likn mra ba khod daima ndarid. anchh dr qoh ao bod krd, zira kh jsd mra bjht dfn, pish tdhin krd. hrainh bh shma migoim dr hr jaii az tmam ealm kh bh ain anjil moezh shod, anchh ain zn krd niz bjht iadgari oi mdhkor khoahidshd. ps ihodai askhrioti kh iki az an doazdh bod, bh nzd rosai khnh rft ta ao ra bdishan tslim knd. aishan skhn ao ra shnidh, shad shdnd o bdo oedh dadnd kh nqdi bdo bdhnd. o ao dr sdd frst moafq brai gftari oi bramnd. o roz aol az eid ftir kh dr an fsh ra dhbh mikrdnd, shagrdansh bh oi gftnd, kja mikhoahi broim tdark binim ta fsh ra bkhoi? ps do nfr az shagrdan khod ra frstadh, bdishan gft, bh shhr broid o shkhsi ba sbai ab bh shma khoahd brkhord. az eqb oi broid, o bh hrjaii kh draid sahb kxanh ra goiid, astad migoid mhmankhanh kja ast ta fsh ra ba shagrdan khod anja srf knm? o ao balakxanh bzrg mfrosh o amadh bh shma nshan midhd. anja az bhr ma tdark binid. shagrdansh roanh shdnd o bh shhr rftth, chnankh ao frmmodh bod, iaftnd o fsh ra amadh sakhtnd. shamgahan ba an doazdh amd. o chonshsth ghda mikhordnd, eisi gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh, iki az shma kh ba mn ghda mikhord, mra tslim khoahd krd. aishan ghmgan gshth, ikik gftn gftnd kh aia mn anm o digri kh aia mn hstm. ao dr joab aishan gft, iki az doazdh kh ba mn dst dr qab fro brd! bh drsti kh psr ansan btori kh drbarh ao mktob ast, rhl miknd. likn oai br an ksi kh psr ansan bhoasth o tslim shod. ao ra bht mibod kh told ni-afthi. o chon ghda mikhordnd, eisi nan ra grfth, brkt dad o parh krdh, bdishan dad o gft, bgirid o bkhorid kh ain jsd mn ast. o pialhai grfth, shkr nmod o bh aishan dad o hmh az an ashamidnd o bdishan gft, ain ast khon mn az ehd jdidd kh dr rah bsiari rikht mishod. hrainh bh shma migoim bed az ain az esir angor nkorm ta an roz kh dr mlkot khda an ra tazh bnoshm. o bed az khoandn tsbi, bh soi koh ziton biron rftnd. eisi aishan ra gft, hmana hmh shma amshb dr mn lghzsh khorid, zira mktob ast shban ra miznm o gosfndan prakndh khoahnd shd. ama bed az brkhastnm, pish az shma bh jlil khoahm rft. ptrs bh oi gft, hrgah hmh lghzsh khord, mn hrgz nkorm. eisi oi ra gft, hrainh bh to migoim khamroz dr hmin

shb, qbl az ankh khros do mrtbh bang znd, to sh mrtbh mra ankar khoahi nmod. likn ao bh takid ziadtr migft, hrgah mrdm ba to laznm aftd, to ra hrgz ankar nknm. o digran niz hmchnan gftnd. o chon bh modei kh jtsimani nam dasht rsidnd, bh shagrdan khod gft, dr ainja bnshnid ta dea knm. o ptrs o ieqob o iohna ra hmrah brdashth, mdrtrb o dltng grdid o bdishan gft, nfs mn az hzn, mshrf br mot shd. ainja bmanid o bidar bashid. o qdri pisht rftth, bh roi br zmin aftad o dea krd ta agr mmkn bashd an saet az ao bgdhrd. ps gft, ia aba pdr, hmhchiz nzd to mmkn ast. ain pialh ra az mn bgdhran, likn nh bh khoahsh mn blkh bh aradh to. ps chon amd, aishan ra dr khoab didh, ptrs ra gft, ai shmeon, dr khoab hsti? aia nmtoanst ik saet bidar bashi? bidar bashid o dea knid ta dr azmaish niftid. roh albth raghb ast likn jsm natoan. o baz rftth, bh hman klam dea nmod. o niz brgshth, aishan ra dr khoab iaft zira kh chshman aishan sngin shdh bod o ndanstnd ao ra chh joab dhnd. o mrtbh som amdsh, bdishan gft, mabqi ra bkhoabid o astrakt knid. kafi ast! saet rsidh ast. aink, psr ansan bh dsthai naahkaran tslim mishod. brkhizid broim kh aknon tslim knndh mn nzdik shd. dr saet oqti kh ao hnoz skhn migft, ihoda kh iki az an doazdh bod, ba grohi bsiar ba shmsirha o chobha az janb rosai khnh o katban o mshaikh amdnd. o tslim knndh ao bdishan nshan dadh, gft bod, hr kh ra bbosm, hman ast. ao ra bgirid o ba hfz tmam bbrid. o dr saet nzd oi shdh, gft, ia sidi, ia sidi. o oi ra bosid. nagah dsthai khod ra br oi andakhtth, gftndsh. o iki az hadrin shmsir khod ra kshidh, br iki az ghlanan riis khnh zdh, goshsh ra bbrid. eisi roi bdishan krdh, gft, goia br dzd ba shmsirha o chobha bjht gftn mn biron amdid! hr roz dr nzd shma dr hikl telim midamd o mra ngrftid. likn laznm ast kh ktb tmam grdd. angah hmh ao ra oagdhardh bgrikhtnd. o ik joani ba chadri br bdn brnh khod pichidh, az eqb ao roanh shd. chon joanan ao ra grftnd, chadr ra gdhardh, brnh az dst aishan grikt. o eisi ra nzd riis khnh brdnd o jmie rosai kahan o mshaikh o katban br ao jme grdidnd. o ptrs az dor dr eqb ao miamd tabh kxanh riis khnh dramdh, ba mlazman bnshst o nzdik atsh khod ra grm minmod. o rosai khnh o jmie ahl shora dr jstjoi shhadt br eisi bodnd ta ao ra bkshnd o hich niaftnd, zira kh hrchnd bsiari br oi shhadt drogh midandnd, ama shhadtai aishan moafq nshd. o bedi brkhasth shhadt drogh dadh, gftnd, ma shnidm kh ao migft, mn ain hikl sakht shdh bh dst ra khrab miknm o dr sh roz, digri ra nasakht shdh bh dst, bna miknm. o dr ain hm baz shhadtai aishan moafq nshd. ps riis khnh az an mian brkhasth, az eisi prsidh, gft, hich joab

nmidhi? chh chiz ast kh ainha dr hq to shhadt midhnd? ama ao sakt mandh, hich joab ndad. baz riis khnh az ao soal nmोध, gft, aia to msih psr khdei mtbark hsti? eisi gft, mn hstm; o psr ansan ra khoahid did kh brtrf rast qot nshst, dr abrhahi asman miaid. angah riis khnh jamh khod ra chak zdh, gft, digr chh hajt bh shahdan darim? kfr ao ra shnidid! chh mslht midanid? ps hmh br ao hkm krnd kh mstojb qtl ast. o bedi shroe nmोध bh ab dhan br oi andakhn o roi ao ra poshanidh, ao ra mizdnd o migftnd, nbot kn. o mlazman ao ra mizdnd. o dr ogti kh ptrs dr aioan paiin bod, iki az knizan riis khnh amd o ptrs ra chon did kh khod ra grm miknd, br ao ngristh, gft, to niz ba eisi nasri mibodi? ao ankar nmोध, gft, nmोधnm o nmifhmm kh to chh migoii! o chon biron bh dhliz kxanh rft, nagah khros bang zd. o bar digr an knizk ao ra didh, bh hadrin gftn gft kh ain shkhs az anha ast! ao baz ankar krđ. o bed az zmani hadrin bar digr bh ptrs gftnd, dr hqiqt to az anha mibashi zira kh jlili niz hsti o lhjh to chnan ast. ps bh len krđn o qsm khordn shroe nmोध kh ain shkhs ra kh migoiid nmishnasm. nagah khros mrtbh digr bang zd. ps ptrs ra bhkhatr amd anchh eisi bđo gftb bod kh qbl az ankx khros do mrtbh bang znd, sh mrtbh mra ankar khoahi nmोध. o chon ain ra bhkhatr aord, bgrist.

## 15

bamdadan, bidrng rosai khnh ba mshaikh o katban o tmam ahl shora mshort nmोधn o eisi ra bnd nhadh, brđnd o bh pilats tslim krđnd. pilats az ao prsid, aia to padshah ihod hsti? ao dr joab oi gft, to migoi. o chon rosai khnh adeai bsir br ao minmodnd, pilats baz az ao soal krđh, gft, hich joab nmidhi? bbin kh chqdr br to shhadt midhnd! ama eisi baz hich joab ndad, chnankh pilats mtejb shđ. o dr hr eid ik zndani, hr kh ra mikhoastnd, bjht aishan azad mikrd. o braba nami ba shrkai ftnh ao kh dr ftnh khonrizi krđh bodnd, dr hbs bod. angah mrdm sda zdh, shroe krđnd bh khoastn kh brhsb eadt ba aishan eml nmaid. pilats dr joab aishan gft, aia mikhoahid padshah ihod ra brai shma azad knm? zira iafth bod kh rosai khnh ao ra az rah hsd tslim krđh bodnd. ama rosai khnh mrdm ra thrđd krđh bodnd kh blkh braba ra brai aishan rha knd. pilats baz aishan ra dr joab gft, ps chh mikhoahid bkxm ba an ks kh padshah ihodsh migoiid? aishan bar digr friad krđnd kh ao ra mslob kn! bdis-han gft, chra? chh bdi krđh ast? aishan bisht friad braordnd kh ao ra mslob kn. ps pilats chon khoast kh mrdm ra khshnod gr-dand, braba ra brai aishan azad krđ o eisi ra tazianh zdh, tslim nmोध ta mslob shod. angah spahian ao ra bh sraii kh daralolaih ast

brđh, tmam foj ra frahm aordnd o jamhai qrmz br ao poshanidnd o taji az khar bafth, br srsh gdhardnd o ao ra slam krđn gftnd kh slam ai padshah ihod! o ni br sr ao zdnd o ab dhan br oi andakhth o zano zdh, bđo tezim minmodnd. o chon ao ra ashtha krđh bodnd, lbas qrmz ra az oi kndh, jamh kh-odsh ra poshanidnd o ao ra biron brđnd ta mslobsh saznd. o rahgdhri ra shmeon nam, az ahl giroan kh az blokāt miamd, o pdr askndr o rfs bod, mjbōr sakhtnd kh slib ao ra brđard. ps ao ra bh modei kh jlita nam dasht, ieni mhl kash sr brđnd o shrab mkhlōt bh mr bh oi dadnd ta bnoshd likn qbol nkrđ. o chon ao ra mslob krđnd, lbas ao ra tqsim nmोध, qreh br an afkndnd ta hr ks chh brđ. o saet som bod kh aora mslob krđnd. o tqsir namh oi ain nosht shđ, pad-shah ihod. o ba oi do dzd ra iki az dst rast o digri az dst chp mslob krđnd. ps tmam gsht an noshtai kh migoid, az khtakaran mhsob gsht. o rahgdhran ao ra dshnam dadh o sr khod ra jnbanih, migftnd, han ai ksi kh hiki ra khrab mikni o dr sh roz an ra bna mikni, az slib bh zir amd, khod ra brhan! o hmchnin rosai khnh o katban ashzak-nan ba ikdigr migftnd, digran ra njat dad o nmitoand khod ra njat dhd. msih, pad-shah asraii, alan az slib nzol knd ta bbinin o aiman aorim. o anani kh ba oi mslob shđnd, ao ra dshnam midadnd. o chon saet shsh mrsid, ta saet nhm tariki tmam zmin ra fro gft. o dr saet nhm, eisi bh aoaz blnd nda krđh, gft, ailoi ailoi, lma sbqni? ieni, alahi alahi chra mra oagdhadi? o bedi az hadrin chon shnidnd gftnd, alias ra mikhoand. ps shkhsi doidh, afnji ra az srkh pr krđ o br sr ni nhadh, bđo noshanid o gft, bgdharid bbinin mgr alias biaid ta ao ra paiin aord. ps eisi aoazi blnd braordh, jan bđad. angah prđh hiki az sr ta pa doparh shđ. o chon iozbashi kh mqabl oi aistadh bod, did kh bdintor sda zdh, roh ra sprđ, gft, fialoqe ain mrd, psr khda bod. o zni chnd az dor nżr mikrdnd kh az an jmlh mrim mjdlilh bod o mrim madr ieqob kochk o madr iosha o salomh, kh hngam bodn ao dr jlil piroi o khdmāt ao mikrdnd. o digr znan bsiri kh bh aorshlim amd bodnd. o chon sham shđ, az anjht kh roz thih ieni roz qbl az sbt bod, iosf nami az ahl ramh kh mrd shrif az aedai shora o niz mntzr mlkot khda bod amd o jrat krđh nzđ pilats rft o jsd eisi ra tlb nmोध. pilats tejb krđ kh bđin zodi fot shđh bashd. ps iozbashi ra tlbidh, az ao prsid kh aia chndi gdhsht ofat nmोध ast? chon az iozbashi driaft krđ, bđn ra bh iosf arzani dasht. ps ktani khridh, an ra az slib bh zir aord o bh an ktan kfn krđh, dr qbri kh az sng trashidh bod nhad o sngi br sr qbr ghltanid. o mrim mjdlilh o mrim madr iosha didnd kh kja gdhasht shđ.

ps chon sbt gdhshth bod, mrimmjdlil o mrim madr iqob o salomh hnot khridh, amdnd ta ao ra tdhin knnd. o sbh roz ikshnbh ra bsiar zod oqt tloe aftabbr sr qbr amdnd. o ba ikdigr migftnd, kist kh sng ra brai ma az sr qbr bghtand? chon ngristnd, didnd kh sng ghltanidh shdh ast zira bsiar bzrg bod. o chon bh qbr dramnd, joani ra kh jamhai sfid drbrdasht br janb rast nshsth didnd. ps mthir shdnd. ao bdishan gft, trsan mbashid! eisi nasri mslob ra mitlbid? ao brkhasth ast! dr ainja nist. an modei ra kh ao ra nhadh bodnd, mlahzh knid. likn rfth, shagrdan ao o ptrs ra atlae dhid kh pish az shma bh jlil mirod. ao ra dr anja khoahid did, chnankh bh shma frmodh bod. ps bzodi biron shdh az qbr griktnd zira lrzh o hirt aishan ra fro grfth bod o bh ksi hich ngftnd zira mitrsidnd. o sbhgahan, roz aol hftth chon brkhasth bod, nkxstin bh mrim mjdlil kh az ao hft dio biron krth bod zahr shd. o ao rfth ashab ao ra kh grih o matm mikrdnd khbr dad. o aishan chon shnidnd kh zndh gsht o bdo zahr shdh bod, baor nkrnd. o bed az an bh sort digr bh do nfr az aishan dr hngami kh bh dhat mirftnd, hoida grdid. aishan rfth, digran ra khbr dadnd, liknaishan ra niz tsdiq nnmodnd. o bed az an bdan iazdh hngami kh bh ghdha nshsth bodnd zahr shd o aishan ra bhsbb biaimani o skht dli aishan tobikh nmod zira bh anani kh ao ra brkhasth didh bodnd, tsdiq nnmodnd. ps bdishan gft, dr tmam ealm broid o jmie khilaiq ra bh anjil moezh knid. hr kh aiman aordh, temid iabd njat iabd o ama hr kh aiman niaord br ao hkm khoahd shd. o ain aiat hmrah aimandaran khoahd bod kh bh nam mn dioha ra biron knnd o bh zbanhai tazh hrf znnd o marha ra brdarnd o agr zhr qatli bkhornd, drri bdishan nrsand o hrgah dstha br mridan gdharnd, shfa khoahnd iaft. o khdaond bed az ankh bh aishan skhn gftth bod, bh soi asman mrtfe shdh, bh dst rast khda bnshst. o aishan biron rfth, dr hr ja moezh mikrdnd o khdaond ba aishan kar mikrd o bh aiati kh hmrah aishan mibod, klam ra thabt migrdanid.

az anjht kh bsiari dst khod ra draz krnd bh soi talif hkait an amori kh nzd ma bh atmam rsid, chnanchh anani kh az abtda nzargan o khadman klam bodnd bh ma rsnidnd, mn niz mslht chnan didm kh hmh ra mn albdaih bh tdqiq dr pi rfth, bh trtib bh to bnoism ai tiofhs eziz, ta sht an klami ra kh dr an te-lim iaft hai driabi. dr aiam hirodis, padshah ihodih, kahni zkria nam az frqh abia bod kh zn ao az dkhtran haron bod o alisabat nam dasht. o hr do dr hdor khda salh o bh jmie ahkam o fraid khdaond, bieib salk bodnd. o aishan ra frzndi nbod zira kh alisabat nazad bod o hr do dirinh sal bodnd. o oaqe shd kh chon bh nobt frqh khod dr hdor khda khant mikrd, hsb eadt khant, nobt ao shd kh bh qds khdaond dramdh, bkhorr bsozand. o dr oqt bkhorr, tmam jmaet qom biron ebadt mikrdnd. nagah frsht khdaond bh trf rast mdhbb bkhorr aistadh, br oi zahr gsht. chon zkria ao ra did, dr hirt aftadh, trs br ao mstoli shd. frsht bdo gft, ai zkria trsan mbash, zira kh deai to mstjab grdih ast o zojhat alisabat brai to psri khoahd zaid o ao ra ihii khoahi namid. o to ra khoshi o shadi rkh khoahd nmoo o bsiari az oladt ao msror khoahnd shd. zira kh dr hdor khdaond bzrg khoahd bod o shrab o mskri nkhoahd noshid o az shkm madr khod, pr az rohalqds khoahd bod. o bsiari az bniasrail ra bh soi khdaond khdoi aishan khoahd bgrdanid. o ao bh roh o qot alias pish roi oi khoahd khramid, ta dlhai pdran ra bh trf psran o nafmanan ra bh hkmt eadlan bgrdan ta qomi msted brai khda mhia sazd. zkria bh frsht gft, ain ra chgonh bdanm o hal ankh mn pir hstm o zojham dirinh sal ast? frsht dr joab oi gft, mn jbrailh hstm kh dr hdor khda mi-aistm o frstadh shdm ta bh to skhn goim o az ain amor to ra mzhdh dhm. o alhal ta ain amor oaqe ngrdd, gng shdh iarai hrf zdn nkhoahi dasht, zira skhnhai mra kh dr oqt khod bh oqoe khoahd piost, baor nkrdi. o jmaet mntzr zkria mibodnd o az tol toqf ao dr qds mtejb shdnd. ama chon biron amdh noanst ba aishan hrf znd, ps fhmidnd kh dr qds roiai didh ast. ps bh soi aishan asharh mikrd osakt mand. o chon aiam khdmr ao bh atmam rsid, bh kxanh khod rft. o bed az an rozha, zn ao alisabat hamlh shdh, mdt pnj mah khod ra pnhan nmoo o gft, bh aintor khdaond bh mn eml nmoo dr rozhaii kh mra mnzor dasht, ta nng mra az nzz mrdm brdard. o dr mah shshm jbrailh frsht az janb khda bh bldi az jlil kh nasrh nam dasht, frstadh shd. nzd bakrhai namzd mrdi msmia bh iosf az khandan daod o nam an bakrh mrim bod. ps frsht nzd ao dakh shdh, gft, slam br to ai nemr rsidh, khdaond ba tost o to dr mian znann mbark hsti. chon ao ra did, az skhn ao mdrb shdh, mtfkr shd kh

ain chh noe thit ast. frsht bdo gft, ai mrim trsan mbash zira kh nzd khda nemr iaft hai. o aink, hamlh shdh, psri khoahi zaid o ao ra eisi khoahi namid. ao bzrg khoahd bod o bh psr hdrtr aelia, msmia shod, o khdaond khda tkht pdrsh daod ra bdo eta khoahd frmod. o ao br khandan iqob ta bh abd padshahi khoahd krd o slnt ao ra nhait nkhoahd bod. mrim bh frsht gft, ain chgonh mishod o hal ankh mrdi ra nshnaktham? frsht dr joab oi gft, rohalqds br to khoahd amd o qot hdrtr aeli br to saih khoahd afknd, azanjht an molod mqds, psr khda khoandh khoahd shd. o aink, alisabat az khoishan to niz dr piri bh psri hamlh shdh o ain mah shshm ast, mr ao ra kh nazad mikhoandnd. zira nzd khda hich amri mhal nist. mrim gft, aink, kniz khdaondm. mra brhsb skhn to oaqe shod. ps frsht az nzd ao rft. dr an rozha, mrim brkhast o bh bldi az kohstan ihodih bshtab rft. o bh kxanh zkria dramdh, bh alisabat slam krd. o chon alisabat slam mrim ra shnid, bchh dr rhm ao bh hrkt amd o alisabat bh rohalqds pr shdh, bh aoaz blnd sda zdh gft, to dr mian znann mbark hsti o mbark ast thmrh rhm to. o az kja ain bh mn rsid kh madr khdaond mn, bh nzd mn aid? zira aink, chon aoaz slam to gosh zd mn shd, bchh az khoshi dr rhm mn bh hrkt amd. o khoshabhal ao kh aiman aord, zira kh anchh az janb khdaond bh oi gft shd, bh anjam khoahd rsid. ps mrim gft, jan mn khdaond ra tmjid miknd, o roh mn bh rhandh mn khda bojd amd, zira br hqart kniz khod nzz afknd. zira han az knon tmami tbqat mra khoshhal khoahnd khoand, zira an qadr, bh mn karhai ezim krddh o nam ao qdos ast, o rhmt ao nsla bed nsl ast br anani kh az aomitrnd. bh bazoi khod, qdrtr ra zahr frmod o mtkbran ra bh khial dl aishan prakndh sakt. jbaran ra az tkthha bh zir afknd o frotnan ra srafraz gdrdanid. grsngan ra bh chizhai niko sir frmod o doltmndan ra thidst rd nmoo. bndh khod asraail ra iari krd, bh iadgari rhmanit khoish, chnankh bh ajdad ma gft bod, bh abrahim o bh dhrit ao ta abdalabad. o mrim qrib bh sh mah nzd oi mand, ps bh kxanh khod mrajat krd. ama chon alisabat ra oqt ode hml rsid, psri bzad. o hmsaigan o khoishan ao chon shnidnd kh khdaond rhmt ezimi br oi krddh, ba ao shadi krdd. o oaqe shd dr roz hshtm chon brai khtnh tfl amdnd, kh nam pdrsh zkria ra br ao minhadnd. ama madrsh mlft shdh, gft, ni blkh bh ihii namidh mishod. bh oi gftnd, az qbilh to hichks ain asm ra ndard. ps bh pdrsh asharh krdd kh ao ra chh nam khoahi nahd? ao tkthhai khoasth bnosh kh nam ao ihii ast o hmh mtejb shdnd. dr saet, dhan o zban ao baz gsht, bh hmd khda mtklm shd. ps br tmami hmsaigan aishan, khof mstoli gsht o jmie ain oaqe dr hmh kohstan ihodih shhrt iaft. o hr kh shnid, dr khatr khod tfkr

nmodh, gft, ain chh noe tfl khoahd bod? o dst khdaond ba oimibod. o pdrsh zkria az rohalqds pr shdh, nbot nmodh, gft, khdaond khdaï asraïl mtbark bad, zira az qom khod tfqd nmodh, brai aïshan fdaiï qarar dad o shakh njati brai ma brafrasht, dr kxanh bndh khod daod. chnanchh bh zban mqdsin gft kh, az bdo ealm anbiaï ao mibodnd, rhaiï az dshmnan ma o az dst anani kh az ma nfrt darnd, ta rhmt ra br pdran ma bja ard o ehd mqds khod ra tdhkr frmaid, sogndi kh brai pdr ma abrahim iad krd, kh ma ra fid eta frmaid, ta az dst dshmnan khod rhaiï iafth, ao ra bikhof ebadt knim, dr hdor ao bh qdosit o edalt, dr tmami rozhaiï emr khod. o to ai tfl, nbihdrt aelia khoandh khoahi shd, zira pish roi khdaond khoahi khramid, ta trq ao ra mhia sazi, ta qom ao ra merft njat dhi, dr amrزش gnahan aïshan. bh ahshai rhmt khdaï ma kh bh an spidh az ealm aeli az ma tfqd nmod, ta saknan dr zlmot o zl mot ra nor dhd o paihai ma ra bh triq slamti hdaït nmaid. ps tfl nmo krdh, dr roh qoi migsht o ta roz zhor khod brai asraïl, dr biaban bsr mibrd.

## 2

o dr an aiam hkmi az aoghsts qisr sadr gsht kh tmam rbe mskon raasmnoisi knnd. o ain asmnnoisi aol shd, hngami kh kirinios oali sorih bod. ps hmh mrdm hr ik bh shhr khod brai asmnnoisi mirftnd. o iosf niz az jlil az bldh nasrh bh ihodih bh shhr daod kh bitlhm nam dasht, rft. zira kh ao az khandan o al daod bod. ta nam ao ba mrim kh namzd ao bod o nzdik bh zaiidn bod, thbt grdd. o oqti kh aïshan dr anja bodnd, hngam ode hml ao rsidh, psr nkhtsin khod ra zaiid. o ao ra dr qndaqh pichidh, dr akhor khoabanid. zira kh brai aïshan dr mnzl jai nbod. o dr an noahi, shbanan dr shra bsr mibrdnd o dr shb pasbani glghai khoish mikrdnd. nagah frsht khdaond br aïshan zahr shd o kbriaii khdaond br grd aïshan tabid o bghait trsan gshtnd. frsht aïshan ra gft, mtrsïd, zira aink, bshart khoshi ezim bh shma midhm kh brai jmie qom khoahd bod. kh amroz brai shma dr shhr daod, njat dhndhai kh msih khdaond bashd mtold shd. o elamt brai shma ain ast kh tfl dr qndaqh pichidh o dr akhor khoabidh khoahid iaft. dr hman hal foji az lshkr asmani ba frsht hadr shdh, khda ra tsbih knan migftnd, khda ra dr aeliaeliin jlal o br zmin slamti o dr mian mrdm rdamndi bad. o chon frshtgan az nzd aïshan bh asman rftnd, shbanan ba ikdigr gftnd, alan bh bitlhm broim o ain chizi ra kh oaqe shdh o khdaond an ra bh ma aelam nmodh ast bbinim. ps bh shtab rft, mrim o iosf o an tfl ra dr akhor khoabidh iaftnd. chon ain ra didnd, an skhni ra kh drbarh tfl bdishan gft

shdh bod, shhrt dadnd. o hr kh mishnid az anchh shbanan bdishan gftnd, tejb minmod. ama mrim dr dl khod mtfkr shdh, ain hmh skhnan ra ngah midasht. o shbanan khda ra tmjid o hmdknan brgshtnd, bhsbh hmh an amori kh didh o shnidh bodnd chnankh bh aïshan gft shdh bod. o chon roz hshtm, oqt khtnh tfl rsid, ao ra eisi nam nhadnd, chnankh frsht qbl az qarar grftn ao dr rhm, ao ra namidh bod. o chon aïshan ttir aïshan brhsb shriet mosi rsid, ao ra bh aorshlim brdnd ta bh khdaond bgdhrannnd. chnankh dr shriet khdaond mktob ast kh hr dhkori kh rhm ra gshaid, mqds khdaond khoandh shod. o ta qrbani gdhrrannnd, chnankh dr shriet khdaond mqrr ast, ieni jft fakhthai ia do jojh kbotr. o aink, shkhsi shmeon nam dr aorshlim bod kh mrd salh o mtqi o mntzr tsi asraïl bod o rohalqds br oi bod. o az rohalqds bdo ohi rsidh bod kh ta msih khdaond ra nbini mot ra nkhoahi did. ps bh rahnmiai roh, bh hïkl dramd o chon oaldinsh an tfl ieni eisi ra aordnd ta rsom shriet ra bjht ao bh eml aornd, ao ra dr aghosh khod kshidh o khda ra mtbark khoandh, gft, alhal ai khdaond bndh khod ra rkht midhi, bh slamti brhsb klam khod. zira kh chshman mn njat to ra didh ast, kh an ra pish roi jmie amtha mhia sakhti. nori kh kshf hjab brai amtha knd o qom to asraïl ra jlal bod. o iosf o madrsh az anchh drbarh ao gft shd, tejb nmodnd. ps shmeon aïshan ra brkt dadh, bh madrsh mrim gft, aink, ain tfl qarar dadh shd, brai aftadn o brkhastn bsiari az al asraïl o brai aiti kh bh khlaf an khoahnd gft. o dr qbl to niz shmshiri fro khoahd rft ta afkar qlob bsiari mkshof shod. o zni nbih bod, hna nam, dkht frnoil az sbt ashir bsiar salkhordh, kh az zman bkart hft sal ba shohr bsr brdh bod. o qrib bh hshtad o chhar sal bod kh ao bioh gsht az hïkl jda nmishd, blkh shbanhroz bh rozh o mnajast dr ebadt mshghol mibod. ao dr hman saet dr amdh, khda ra shkr nmod o drbarh ao bh hmh mntzrin njat dr aorshlim, tklm nmod. o chon tmami rsom shriet khdaond ra bh paian brdh bodnd, bh shhr khod nasrh jlil mrajet krdnd. o tfl nmo krdh, bh roh qoi migsht o az hkmt pr shdh, fid khda br oi mibod. o oaldin ao hr salh bjht eid fsh, bh aorshlim mirftnd. o chon doazdh salh shd, moafq rsm eid, bh aorshlim amdnd. o chon rozha ra tmam krdh, mrajet minmodnd, an tfl ieni eisi, dr aorshlim toqf nmod o iosf o madrsh nmidanstnd. blkh chon gman mibrdnd kh ao dr qafil ast, sfr ikroz h krdnd o ao ra dr mian khoishan o ashnaian khod mijstnd. o chon ao ra niaftnd, dr tlb ao bh aorshlim brgshtnd. o bed az sh roz, ao ra dr hïkl iaftnd kh dr mian melman nshst, skhnan aïshan ra mishnod o az aïshan soal hmikrd. o hr kh skhn ao ra mishnid, az fhm o joabhai ao mthir migsht. chon aïshan ao ra didnd,

mdtrb shdnd. ps madrsh bh oi gft, ai frznd chra ba ma chnin krđi? aink, pdrt o mn ghmnak gsht to ra jstjo mikrdim. ao bh aishan gft, az bhr chh mra tlb mikrdid, mgr ndansthai kh baid mn dr amor pdr khod bashm? oli an skhni ra kh bdishan gft, nfh-midnd. ps ba aishan roanh shdh, bh nasrh amd o mtie aishan mibod o madr ao tmami ain amor ra dr khatr khod ngah midasht. o eisi dr hkmt o qamt o rdamndi nzd khda o mrdm trqi mikrd.

### 3

o dr sal panzdhm az slntn tibariosqisr, dr oqti kh pntios pilats, oali ihodih bod o hirodis, titark jlil o bradrsh filps titark aitorih o diar trakhonits o lisanios titark ablih o hna o qiafa rosai khnh bodnd, klam khda bh ihii abn zkria dr biaban nazl shdh, bh tmami hoali ardn amdh, bh temid tobh bjht amrzsh gnahan moezh mikrd. chnanchh mktob ast dr shifh klmata asheiai nbi kh migoid, sdai nda knndhai dr biaban, kh rah khdaond ra mhia saqid o trq ao ra rast nmaiid. hr oadi anbasht o hr koh o tli pst o hr kji rast o hr rah nahmoar saf khoahd shd; o tmami bshr njat khda ra khoahnd did. angah bh an jmaeti kh brai temid oi biron miamdnd, gft, ai afeizadgan, kh shma ra nshan dad kh az ghdb aindh bgrizid? ps thmrat mnasb tobh biaoird o dr khatr khod ain skhn ra rah mdhid kh abrahim pdr mast, zira bh shma migoim khda qadr ast kh az ain sngah, frzndan brai abrahim brangizand. o alan niz tishh br rishh drkhtan nhadh shdh ast; ps hr drkhti kh mioh niko niaoird, bridh o dr atsh afkndh mishod. ps mrdm az oi soal nmody gftnd, chhkni? ao dr joab aishan gft, hr kh do jamh dard, bh ankhdard bdhd. o hrkh khorak dard niz chnin knd. o bajgiran niz brai temid amdh, bdo gftnd, ai astad chh knim? bdishan gft, ziadr az anchh mqr ast, mgirid. spahian niz az ao prsidh, gftnd, ma chh knim? bh aishan gft, br ksi zlm mknid o br hichks aftra mznid o bh moajb khod aktfa knid. o hngami kh qom mtrsd mibodnd o hmh dr khatr khod drbarh ihii tfkr minmodnd kh ain msih ast ia nh, ihii bh hmh mtojh shdh gft, mn shma ra bh ab temid midhm, likn shkhsi toanatr az mn miad kh liaqt an ndarm kh bnd nelin ao ra baz knm. ao shma ra bh rohalqds o atsh temid khoahd dad. ao ghrbal khod ra bh dst khod dard o khrrmn khoish ra pak krđh, gndm ra dr anbar khod dhkhirh khoahd nmody o kah ra dr atshi kh khamoshi nmipdhird khoahd sozanid. o bh nsaih bsiar digr, qom ra bshart midad. ama hirodis titark chon bhsbb hirodia, zn bradr ao filps o sair bdihaai kh hirodis krđh bod az oi tobikh iaft, ain ra niz br hmh afzod kh ihii ra dr zndan hbs nmody. ama chon tmami

qom temid iaft bodnd o eisi hm temid grft dea mikrd, asman shkaft shd o rohalqds bh hiat jsmani, mannd kbtri br ao nazl shd o aoazi az asman dr rsid kh to psr hhib mn hsti kh bh to khshnodm. o khod eisi oqti kh shroe krđ, qrib bh si salh bod. o hsb gman khlq, psr iosf abn hali abn mtat, bn laoi, bn mlki, bn ina, bn iosf, abn mtatia, bn amos, bn nahom, bn hslī, bn nji, abn mat, bn mtatia, bn shmei, bn iosf, bn ihoda, abn iohna, bn risa, bn zroabab, bn saltiill, bn niri, abn mlki, bn adi, bn qosam, bn ailmodam, bn eir, abn iosi, bn aileadhr, bn iorim, bn mtat, bn laoi, abn shmeon, bn ihoda, bn iosf, bn ionan, bn ailiaqim, abn mlia, bn minan, bn mtata bn natan, bn daod, abn isi, bn eobid, bn boez, bn shlmon, bn nhshon, abn eminadab, bn aram, bn hson, bn fars, bn ihoda, abn ieqob, bn ashaq, bn abrahim, bn tarh, bn nahor, abn sroj, bn reo, bn falj, bn eabr, bn salh, abn qinan, bn arfkshad, bn sam, bn noh, bn lamk, abn mtoshalh, bn khnokh, bn iard, bn mhlili, bn qinan, abn anosh, bn shith, bnadm, bn allh.

### 4

ama eisi pr az rohalqds bodh, az ardnmrajat krđ o roh ao ra bh biaban brd. o mdt chhl roz ablis ao ra tjrbb minmod o dr an aiam chizi nkhard. chon tmam shd, akhr grsnh grdid. o ablis bdo gft, agr psr khda hsti, ain sng ra bgo ta nan grdd. eisi dr joab oi gft, mktob ast kh ansan bh nan fqt zist nmiknd, blkh bh hr klmh khda. ps ablis ao ra bh kohl blind brdh, tmami mmalk jhan ra dr lhzhai bdo nshan dad. o ablis bdo gft, jmie ain qdr o hshmt anha ra bh to midhm, zira kh bh mn sprdh shdh ast o bh hr kh mikhoahm mibkshsh. ps agr to pish mn sjdh kni, hmh az an to khoahd shd. eisi dr joab oi gft, ai shitan, mktob ast, khdaond khda khod ra prstsh kn o ghir ao ra ebadt mnma. ps ao ra bh aorshlim brdh, br kngrh hiki qrar dad o bdo gft, agr psr khda hsti, khod ra az ainja bh zir andaz. zira mktob ast kh frshtgan khod ra drbarh to hkm frmaid ta to ra mahafz knnd. o to ra bh dsthai khod drdarnd, mbada pait bh sngi khord. eisi dr joab oi gft kh, gft shdh ast, khdaond khda khod ra tjrbb mkn. o chon ablis jmie tjrbb ra bh atmam rsanid, ta mdti az ao jda shd. o eisi bh qot roh, bh jlil brgsh o kbrr ao dr tmami an noahi shhrt iaft. o ao dr knais aishan telim midad o hmh ao ra tezim mikrdnd. o bh nasrh jaii kh prorsh iaft bod, rsid o bhsb dstor khod dr roz sbt bh knish dramdh, brai tlaot brkhast. angah shifh asheia nbi ra bdo dadnd o chon ktav ra gshod, modei ra iaft kh mktob ast roh khdaond br mn ast, zira kh mra msh krđ ta fqiran ra bshart dhm o mra frstad ta shksthdlan ra shfa bkshsh o asiran ra bh rstgari o koran ra bh binaii



moezh knm o ta kobidgan ra azad sazmd, o az sal psndidh khdaond moezh knm. ps ktab ra bh hm pichidh, bh khadm sprd o bnsht o chshman hmh ahl knish br oi dokhth mibod. angah bdishan shroe bh gftn krd kh amroz ain nosht dr goshhai shma tmam shd. o hmh br oi shhadt dadnd o az skhnan fidamizi kh az dhansh sadr mishd, tejb nmodh, gftnd, mgr ain psr iosf nist? bdishan gft, hrainh ain mthl ra bh mn khoahid gft, ai tbi khod ra shfa bdh. anchh shnidhaim kh dr kfrnahom az to sadr shd, ainja niz dr otn khoish bnma. o gft, hrainh bh shma migoim kh hich nbi dr otn khoish mqbol nbashd. o bh thqiq shma ra migoim kh bsa bioh znan dr asrail bodnd, dr aiam alias, oqti kh asman mdt sh sal o shsh mah bsth mand, chnankh qhti ezim dr tmami zmin pdid amd, o alias nzd hich kdam az aishan frstadh nshd, mgr nzd bioh zni dr srfh sidon. o bsa abrsan dr asraill bodnd, dr aiam alishe nbi o ahdi az aishan tahr ngsht, jz neman sriani. ps tmam ahl knish chon ain skhnan ra shnidnd, pr az khshgm gshtnd o brkhasth ao ra az shhr biron krdnd o br qlh koi kh qrih aishan br an bna shdh bod brndt ta ao ra bh zir afknnd. oli az mian aishan gdhsht, brft. o bh kfrnahom shhri az jlil frod shdh, dr rozhai sbt, aishan ra telim midad. o az telim ao dr hirt aftadnd, zira kh klam ao ba qdrt mibod. o dr knish mrdi bod, kh roh dio khbith dasht o bh aoaz blnd friadknan migft, ah ai eisi nasri, ma ra ba to chh kar ast, aia amdhai ta ma ra hlak sazi? to ramishnasm kisti, ai qdos khda. ps eisi ao ra nhib dadh, frmod, khamosh bash o az oi biron ai. dr saet dio ao ra dr mian andakhth, az ao biron shd o hich asibi bdo nrsanid. ps hirt br hmh aishan mstoli gsht o ikdigdr ra mkhatb sakth, gftnd, ain chh skhn ast kh ain shkhs ba qdrt o qot, aroah plid ra amr miknd o biron maiand! o shhrt ao dr hr modei az an hoali phn shd. o az knish brkhasth, bh kxanh shmeon dramd. o madr zn shmeon ra tb shdidi eard shdh bod. brai ao az oi altmas krdnd. ps br sr oi amdh, tb ra nhib dadh, tb az ao zail shd. dr saet brkhasth, bh khdmgtzari aishan mshghol shd. o chon aftab ghrob mikrd, hmh anani kh ashkhas mbtla bh anoae mrdha dashtnd, aishan ra nzd oi aordnd o bh hr iki az aishan dst gdhardh, shfa dad. o dioha niz az bsari biron mirftnd o sihh znan migftnd khto msih psr khda hsti. oli aishan ra qdghn krdh, ngdhasht kh hrf znnd, zira kh danstnd ao msih ast. o chon roz shd, roanh shdh bh mkani oiranrft o grohi kthir dr stjoi ao amdh, nzdsh rsidnd o ao ra baz midashtnd kh az nzd aishan nrod. bh aishan gft, mra lazmd ast kh bh shhrhai digr niz bh mlkot khda bshart dhm, zira kh brai hmin kar frstadh shdham. ps dr knais jlil moezh minmod.

o hngami kh grohi br oi azdhamminmodnd ta klam khda ra bshnond, ao bh knar driachh jnisart aistadh bod. o do zorzq ra dr knar driachh aistadh did kh siadan az anha biron amdh, damhai khod ra shst o sho minmodnd. ps bh iki az an do zorzq kh mal shmeon bod soar shdh, az ao drkhoast nmod kh az khshki andki dor bbrd. ps dr zorzq nshst, mrdm ra telim midad. o chon az skhn gftn fargh shd, bh shmeon gft, bh mianh driachh bran o damhai khod ra brai shkar bindazid. shmeon dr joab oi gft, ai astad, tmam shb ra rnj brdh chizi ngrftim, likn bh hkm to, dam ra khoahim andakht. o chon chnin krdnd, mqdari kthir az mahi sid krdnd, chnankh nzdik bod dam aishan gsst shod. o bh rfqai khod kh dr zorzq digr bodnd asharh krdnd kh amdh aishan ra amdad knar. ps amdh hr do zorzq ra pr krdnd bqsmi kh nzdik bod ghrq shond. shmeon ptrs chon ain ra bdid, br paihai eisi aftadh, gft, ai khdaond az mn dor shozira mrdi gnakharm. chonkh bhsbb sid mahi kh krdh bodnd, dhsht br ao o hmh rfqai oi mstoli shdh bod. o hm chnin niz br iqob o iohna psran zbdi kh shrik shmeon bodnd. eisi bh shmeon gft, mtrs. ps az ain mrdm ra sid khoahi krd. ps chon zorzqha ra bh knar aordnd, hmh ra trk krdh, az eqb ao roanh shdnd. o chon ao dr shhri az shhrha bod, nagah mrdi pr az brs amdh, chon eisi ra bdid, bh roi dr aftad o az ao drkhoast krdh, gft, khdaonda, agr khoahi mitoani mra tahr sazi. ps ao dst aordh, oi ra lms nmod o gft, mikhoahm. tahr sho. kh fora brs az ao zail shd. o ao ra qdghn krd kh hichks ra khbr mdh, blkh rft khod ra bh kahn bnma o hdihai bjht thart khod, btori kh mosi frmod ast, bgdhran ta bjht aishan shhadi shod. likn khbr ao bisht shhrt iaft o grohi bsiar jme shdnd ta klam ao ra bshnond o az mrdhai khod shfa iabnd, o ao bh oiranhha ezlt jstb, bh ebadt mshghol shd. rozi az rozha oaqe shd kh ao telim midad o frisian o fqha kh az hmh bldan jlil o ihodih o aorshlim amdh, nshst bodnd o qot khdaond brai shfai aishan sadr mishd, kh nagah chnd nfr shkhsi mfloj ra br bstri aordnd o mikhoastnd ao ra dakhil knnd ta pish roi oi bgdharnd. o chon bhsbb anbahi mrdm rahi niaftnd kh ao ra bh kxanh draordnd, br pshtam rfta, ao ra ba tkhtsh az mian sfalha dr ost pish eisi gdhardnd. chon ao aiman aishan ra did, bh oi gft, ai mrd, gnahan to amrzidh shd. angah katban o frisian dr khatr khod tfkr nmodh, gftn grftnd, ain kist kh kfr migoid? jz khda o bs kist kh btoand gnahan ra biamrzd? eisi afkar aishan ra drk nmodh, dr joab aishan gft, chra dr khatr khod tfkr miknid? kdam shltr ast, gftn ain kh gnahan to amrzidh shd, ia gftn ain kh brkhiz o bkhram?

likn ta bđanid kh psr ansan ra asttaet am-  
 rzidn gnahan br roi zmin hst, mfloj ra gft, to  
 ra migoim brkhiz o bstr khod ra brdasht,  
 bh kxanh khod bro. dr saet brkhasth, pish  
 aishan anchh br an khoabidh bod brdasht  
 o bh kxanh khod khda ra hmdknan roanh  
 shd. o hirt hmh ra fro grft o khda ra tmjid  
 minmodnd o khof br aishan mstoli shdh,  
 gftnd, amroz chizhai ejib didim. az an ps  
 biron rfth, bajgiri ra kh laoi nam dasht, br  
 bajagh nshst did. ao ra gft, az eqb mn bia.  
 dr hal hmhchiz ra trk krdrh, brkhast o dr eqb  
 oi roanh shd. o laoi diafti bzrg dr kxanh  
 khod brai ao krd o jmei bsiar az bajgiran o  
 digran ba aishan nshstnd. ama katban ais-  
 han o frisian hmhmh nmodh, bh shagrdan  
 ao gftnd, brai chh ba bajgiran o gnahkaran  
 akl o shrb miknid? eisi dr joab aishan gft,  
 tndrstan ahtiaj bh tbib ndarnd blkh mri-  
 dan. o niamdham ta eadlan blkh ta easian  
 ra bh tobh bkhoanm. ps bh oi gftnd, az chh  
 sbb shagrdan ihii rozh bsiar midarnd o nmaz  
 mikhoannd o hmchnin shagrdan frisian niz,  
 likn shagrdan to akl o shrb miknnd. bdis-  
 han gft, aia mitoanid psran kxanh erosi ra  
 madami kh damad ba aishan ast rozhdar  
 sazid? blkh aiami miaid kh damad az aishan  
 grfth shod, angah dr an rozha rozh khoahnd  
 dasht. o mthli brai aishan aord kh hichks  
 parchhai az jamh no ra br jamh kxnh oslh  
 nmiknd oala an no ra parh knd o oslhai kh  
 az no grfth shd niz dr khor an kxnh nbod. o  
 hichks shrab no ra dr mshkhai kxnh nmirizd  
 oala shrab no, mshkha ra parh miknd o kh-  
 odsh riklth o mshkha tbaht migrdd. blkh  
 shrab no ra dr mshkhai no baid rikht ta hr  
 do mhfoz bmand. o ksi nist kh chon shrab  
 kxnh ra noshidhfialfor no ra tlb knd, zira  
 migoid kxnh bhtr ast.

6

o oaqe shd dr sbt dom aolin kh ao az mian  
 kshtzarha migdhsht o shagrdansh khoshha  
 michidnd o bh kf malidh mikhordnd. o bedi  
 az frisian bdisihan gftnd, chra kari miknid  
 kh krdrn an dr sbt jaiz nist. eisi dr joab  
 aishan gft, aia nkhoandhaid anchh daod o  
 rfqaihs krdrd dr oqti kh grsnh bodnd, kh  
 chgonh bh kxanh khda dramdh, nan tqdmh  
 ra grfth bkhard o bh rfqai khod niz dad kh  
 khordn an jz bh kxnh roa nist? ps bdisihan  
 gft, psr ansan malk roz sbt niz hst. o dr  
 sbt digr bh knish dramdh telim midad o dr  
 anja mrdi bod kh dst rastsh khshk bod. o  
 katban o frisian chshmh br ao midashtnd kh  
 shaid dr sbt shfa dhd ta shkaiti br ao ia-  
 bnd. ao khialat aishan ra drk nmodh, bđan mrd  
 dst khshk gft, brkhiz o dr mian baist. dr hal  
 brkhasth baistad. eisi bdisihan gft, az shma  
 chizi mipsrm kh dr roz sbt kdam roast, nikoi  
 krdrn ia bdi? rhanidn jan ia hlak krdrn? ps  
 chshmh khodra br jmie aishan grdanidh, bdo

gft, dst khod ra draz kn. ao chnan krd o  
 fora dstsh mthl dst digr shih gsht. ama ais-  
 han az hmaqtr pr gsht bh ikdigr migftnd kh  
 ba eisi chh knim? o dr an rozha brfraz koh  
 bramd ta ebadt knd oan shb ra dr ebadt  
 khda bh sbh aord. o chon roz shd, shagrdan  
 khod ra pish tlbidh doazdh nfr az aishan  
 ra antkhab krdrh, aishan ra niz rsol khoand.  
 ieni shmeon kh ao ra ptrs niz nam nhad o  
 bradrsh andrias, ieqob o iohna, filps o br-  
 tohma, mti o toma, ieqob abn hlfi o shmeon  
 merof bh ghior. ihoda bradr ieqob o iho-  
 dai askhrioti kh tslim knndh oi bod. o ba  
 aishan bh zir amdih, br jai hmoar baistad o  
 jmei az shagrdan oi o grohi bsiar az qom,  
 az tmam ihodih o aorshlim o knarh driai sor  
 o sidon amdnd ta klam ao ra bshnond o az  
 amrad khod shfa iabnd. o ksani kh az aroah  
 plid medhb bodnd, shfa iaftnd o tmam an  
 groh mikhoastnd ao ra lms knnd zira qoti  
 az oisadr shdh, hmh ra sht mibkshshid. ps  
 nizr khod ra bh shagrdan khoish afknd, gft,  
 khoshabhal shma ai msakin zira mlkot khda  
 az an shma ast. khoshabhal shma kh aknon  
 grsnhaid, zira kh sir khoahid shd. khoshab-  
 hal shma kh alhal grianid, zira khoahid khn-  
 did. khoshabhal shma oqti kh mrdm bkhatr  
 psr ansan az shma nfrt girnd o shma ra az  
 khod jda saznd o dshnam dhnd o nam shma  
 ra mthl shrir biron knnd. dr an roz shad  
 bashid o ojd nmaiid zira aink, ajr shma dr  
 asman ezim mibashd, zira kh bh hmintor  
 pdran aishan ba anbia slok nmodnd. likn  
 oai br shma ai doltmndan zira kh tsi khod  
 ra iaftahid. oai br shma ai sirshdgan, zira  
 grsnh khoahid shd. oai br shma kh alan khn-  
 danid zira kh matm o grih khoahid krd. oai  
 br shma oqti kh jmie mrdm shma ra thsin  
 knnd, zira hmchnin pdran aishan ba anbiai  
 kdhhb krdrnd. likn ai shnondgan shma ra  
 migoim dshmnan khod ra dost darid o ba  
 ksani kh az shma nfrt knnd, ahsan knid. o  
 hr kh shma ra len knd, brai ao brkt btlbid  
 o brai hrkh ba shma kinh dard, deai khir  
 knid. o hrkh br rkhsar to znd, digri ra niz  
 bh soi ao bgrdan o ksi kh rdai to ra bgird,  
 qba ra niz az ao mdaiqh mkn. hrkh az to  
 soal knd bdo bdh o hr kh mal to ra gird az  
 oi baz mkhoah. o chnankh mikhoahid mrdm  
 ba shma eml knnd, shma niz bh hman-  
 tor ba aishan slok nmaiid. zira agr mhban  
 khod ra mhbt nmaiid, shma ra chh fdilt ast?  
 zira gnahkaran hm mhban khod ra mhbt  
 minmnd. o agr ahsan knid ba hr kh bh  
 shma ahsan knid, chh fdilt darid? chonkh  
 gnahkaran niz chnin miknnd. o agr qrd dhid  
 bh anani kh amid bazgrftn az aishan darid,  
 shma ra chh fdilt ast? zira gnahkaran niz  
 bh gnahkaran qrd midhnd ta az aishan eod  
 girnd. blkh dshmnan khod ra mhbt nmaiid  
 o ahsan knid o bdon amid eod, qrd dhid  
 zira kh ajr shma ezim khoahd bod o psran  
 hdrtaelia khoahid bod chonkh ao ba nas-

pasan o bdkaran mhrban ast. ps rhim bashid chnankh pdr shma niz rhim ast. daori mknid ta br shma daori nshod o hkm mknid ta br shma hkm nshod o efo knid ta amrzidh shoid. bdhid ta bh shma dadh shod. zira pimanh nikoi afshrdh o jnbanidh o lbriz shdh ra dr damn shma khoahnd gdhard. zira kh bh hman pimanhai kh mipimaiid brai shma pimodh khoahd shd. ps brai aishan mthli zd kh aia mitoandkor, kor ra rahnmiai knid? aia hr do dr hfrhai nmiaftnd? shagrd az melm khoish bht r nist likn hr kh kaml shdh bashd, mthl astad khod bod. o chra khsi ra kh dr chshm bradr to ast mibini o chobi ra kh dr chshm khod dari nmiaiabi? o chgonh btoani bradr khod ra goii ai bradr ajazt dh ta khs ra az chshm to braorm o chobi ra kh dr chshm khod dari nmibini? ai riakar aol chob ra az chshm khod biron kn, angah niko khoahi did ta khs ra az chshm bradr khod braori. zira hich drkht niko mioh bd bar nmiaord o nh drkht bd, mioh niko aord. zira kh hr drkht az miohash shnakth mishod. az khar anjir ra nmiaabd o az both, angor ra nmichinnd. adm niko az khzin khob dl khod, chiz niko brmiaord o shkhs shrir az khzin bd dl khoish, chiz bd biron miaord. zira kh az ziadi dl zban skhn migoid. o chon ast kh mra khdaonda khdaonda migoiid o an-chh migoim bh eml nmiaorid. hr kh nzd mn aid o skhnan mra shnod o anha ra bja aord, shma ra nshan midhm kh bh chh ksmshabht dard. mthl shkhsi ast kh khanhai misakht o zmin ra kndh, god nmood o bniadsh ra br sng nhad. ps chon silab amdh, sil br an kxanh zor aord, ntoanst an ra jnbsh dh zira kh br sng bna shdh bod. likn hr kh shnid o eml niaord, mannd shkhsi ast kh khanhai br roi zmin bibniad bna krd kh chon sil br an sdmh zd, fora aftad o khrabi an kxanh ezim bod.

## 7

o chon hmh skhnan khod ra bh sme khliq bh atmam rsanid, oard kfrnahom shd. o iozbashi ra ghلامي kh eziz ao bod, mrid o mshrf br mot bod. chon khbr eisi ra shnid, mshaikh ihod ra nzd oi frstadh az ao khoahsh krd kh amdh, ghلام ao ra shfa bkhshd. aishan nzd eisi amdh, bh alhah nzd ao altmas krdh, gftnd, msthq ast kh ain ahsan ra braish bja aori. zira qom ma ra dost midard o khod brai ma knish ra sakht. ps eisi ba aishan roanh shd o chon nzdik bh kxanh rsid, iozbashi chnd nfr az dostan khod ra nzd ao frstadh, bdo gft, khdaonda, zhmt mksh zira lai q an nistm kh zir sqf mn draii. o az ain sbb khod ra lai q an ndanstm kh nzd to aim, blkh skhni bgo ta bndh mn shih shod. zira kh mn niz shkhsi hstm zir hkm o lshkrian zir dst khod darm. chon bh iki goim bro, mirod o bh digri bia, miaid o bh ghلام khod ain ra bkn, miknd. chon eisi

ain ra shnid, tejb nmood bh soi an jmaeti kh azeqb ao miamdnd roi grdanidh, gft, bh shma migoim chnin aimani, dr asraii hm niaftham. ps frstadgan bh kxanh brgshth, an ghلام bimar ra shih iaftnd. o do roz bed bh shhri msmia bh naiin mirft o bsiari az shagrdan ao o grohi ezim, hmrahsh mirftnd. chon nzdik bh droazh shhr rsid, nagah miti ra kh psr iganh bioh zni bod mibrnd o anbohi kthir az ahl shhr, ba oi miamdnd. chon khdaond ao ra did, dlsh br ao bsokht o bh oi gft, grian mbash. o nzdik amdh, tabot ra lms nmood o hamlan an baistadnd. ps gft, ai joan, to ra migoim brkhiz. dr saet an mrdh rast bashst o skhn gftn ag-haz krd o ao ra bh madrsh sprd. ps khof hmh ra fragrft o khda ra tmjiddknan migftnd kh nbiai bzrg dr mian ma mbeoth shdh o khda az qom khod tfqd nmood ast. ps ain khbr drbarh ao dr tmam ihodih o jmie an mrz o bom mntshr shd. o shagrdan ihii ao ra az jmie ain oqaie mtle sakhtnd. ps ihii do nfr az shagrdan khod ra tlbidh, nzd eisi frstadh, erd nmood kh aia to an aindh hsti ia mntzr digri bashim? an do nfr nzd oi amdh, gftnd, ihii temiddhndh ma ra nzd to frstadh, migoid aia to an aindh hsti ia mntzr digri-bashim. dr hman saet, bsiari ra az mrdha o blaia o aroah plid shfa dad o koran bsiari ra binaii bkhshid. eisi dr joab aishan gft, broid o ihii ra az anchh didh o shnidhaid khbr dhid kh koran, bina o lngan khraman o abrsan tahr o kran, shnoa o mrdgan, zndh migrdnd o bh fqra bshart dadh mishod. o khoshabhal ksi kh dr mn lghzsh nkhard. o chon frstadgan ihii rfth bodnd, drbarh ihii bdan jmaet aghaz skhn nhad kh brai didn chh chiz bh shra biron rfth bodid, aia niiri ra kh az bad dr jnbsh ast? blkh bjht didn chh biron rfth, aia ksi ra kh bh lbas nrm mlbs bashd? aink, anani kh lbas fakhr miposhnd o eiasi miknd, dr qsrhai slatin hstnd. ps brai didn chh rfth bodid, aia nbiai ra? bli bh shma migoim ksi ra kh az nbi hm bzrgtr ast. zira ain ast ankh drbarh oi mktob ast, aink, mn rsol khod ra pish roi to mifrstm ta rah to ra pish to mhia sazd. zira kh shma ra migoim az aolad znan nbiai bzrgtr az ihii temiddhndh nist, likn ankh dr mlkot khda kochktr ast az oi bzrgtr ast. o tmam qom o bajgiran chon shnidnd, khda ra tmjid krdnd zira kh temid az ihii iaftb bodnd. likn frisian o fqha aradh khda ra az khod rd nmoodnd zira kh az oi temid niafth bodnd. angah khdaond gft, mrdman ain tbqh ra bh chh tshbih knm o mannd chh mibashnd? atfali ramamand kh dr bazarha nshst, ikdigr ra sda zdh migoind, brai shma noakhtim rqs nkrdid o nohhgri krdim grih nnmodid. zira kh ihii temiddhndh amd kh nh nan mikhard o nh shrab miashamid, migoiid dio dard. psr ansan amd kh mikhard o miashamid, migoiid, aink, mrdi ast prkhor o badhprst

o dost bajgiran o gnahkaran. ama hkmt az jmie frzndan khod msdq mishod. o iki az frisian az ao oedh khoast kh ba ao ghdfa khord. ps bh kxanh frisi dramdh bnshst. kh nagah zni kh dr an shhr gnahkar bod, chon shnid kh dr kxanh frisi bh ghdfa nshsth ast, shishhai az etr aordh, dr psht sr ao nzd pai-haish grian baistad o shroe krd bh shstn pai-hai ao bh ashk khod o khshkanidn anha bh moi sr khod o paihai oi ra bosidh anha ra bh etr tdhin krd. chon frisiai kh az ao oedh khoasth bod ain ra bdid, ba khod migft kh, ain shkhs agr nbi bodi hrainh dansti kh ain kdam o chgonh zn ast kh ao ra lms miknd, zira gnahkari ast. eisi joab dadh bh oi gft, ai shmeon chizi darm kh bh to goim. gft, ai astad bgo. gft, tlbkari ra do bdhkar bod kh az iki pansd o az digri pnjah dinar tlb dashti. chon chizi ndashtnd kh ada knnd, hrdo ra bkhshid. bgo kdam ik az an do ao ra ziadtr mhbt khoahd nmud. shmeon dr joab gft, gman miknm ankh ao ra ziadtr bkhshid. bh oi gft, niko gfti. ps bh soi an zn asharh nmody bh shmeon gft, ain zn ra nmibini? bh kxanh to amdmd ab bjht paihai mn niaordi, oli ain zn paihai mra bh ashkha shst o bh moiha sr khod anha ra khshk krd. mra nbosidi, likn ain zn az oqti kh dakhil shdm az bosidn paihai mn baz naistad. sr mra bh roghn msh nkrdi, likn ao paihai mra bh etr tdhin krd. az ain jht bh to migoim, gnahan ao kh bsiar ast amrzidh shd, zira kh mhbt bsiar nmody ast. likn ankh amrzsh kmtr iaft, mhbt kmtr minmaid. ps bh an zn gft, gnahan to amrzidh shd. o ahl mjls dr khatr khod tfkr aghaz krnd kh ain kist kh gnahan ra hm miamrzd. ps bh an zn gft, ai mant to ra njat dadh ast. bh slamti roanh sho.

8

o bed az an oaqe shd kh ao dr hr shhri o dhi gshth, moezh minmod o bh mlkot khda bshart midad o an doazdh ba oi mibodnd. o znan chnd kh az aroah plid o mrdha shfa iafth bodnd, ieni mrim merof bh mjdlil kh az ao hft dio biron rfth bodnd, o iona zojh khoza, nazr hirodis o sosn o bsiai az znan digr kh az amoal khod ao ra khdmr mikrdnd. o chon grohi bsiar frahm mishdnd o az hr shhr nzd ao miamdnd, mthli aordh, gft kh brzgr bjht tkhm kashn biron rft. o oqti kh tkhm mikasht, bedi br knarh rah rikth shd o paimal shdh, mrghan hoa an ra khordnd. o parhai br snglakh aftadh, chon roiid az anjht kh rtobti ndasht khshk grdid. o qdri dr mian kharha afkndh shd kh kharha ba an nmo krhd an ra khfh nmody. o bedi dr zmin niko pashidh shdh, roiid o sd chndan thmr aord. chon ain bgft nda dr dad, hr kh gosh shnoa dard bshnod. ps shagrdansh az ao soal nmody, gftnd kh meni ain mthl chist?

gft, shma ra danstn asrar mlkot khda eta shdh ast o likn digran ra bhoasth mthlha, ta ngristh nbind o shnidh drk knnd. ama mthl ain ast kh tkhm klam khast. o anani kh dr knar rah hstnd ksani mibashnd kh chon mishnond, fora ablis amd, klam ra az dlhai aishan mirbaid, mbada aiman aordh njat iabnd. o anani kh br snglakh hstnd, ksani mibashnd kh chon klam ra mishnond, an ra bh shadi mipdhirnd o ainha rishh ndarnd; ps ta mdti aiman midarnd o dr oqt azmaish, mtrd mishond. ama anchh dr kharha aftad ashkhasi mibashnd kh chon shnond mirondo andishhhai rozgar o dolt o ldhat an aishan ra khfh miknd o hich mioh bh kmal nmirsannd. ama anchh dr zmin niko oaqe gsht ksani mibashnd kh klam ra bh dl rast o niko shnidh, an ra ngah midarnd o ba sbr, thmr miaornd. o hichks chragh ra afrokth, an ra zir zrft ia tkhti pnhan nmiknd blkh br chraghdan migdhart ta hr kh dakhil shod roshni ra bbind. zira chizi nshan nist kh zahr ngrdd o nh mstor kh melom o hoida nshod. ps ahtiat nmaiid kh bh chh tor mishnoid, zira hr kh dard bdo dadh khoahdshd o az ankh ndard anchh gman hm mibrd kh dard, az ao grfth khoahd shd. o madr obradran ao nzd oi amd hshbb azdham khql ntoanstnd ao ra mlaqat knnd. ps ao ra khbr dadh gftnd, madr o bradrant biron aistadh, mikhoahnd to ra bbinnd. dr joab aishan gft, madr o bradrant mn ainannd kh klam khda ra shnidh, an ra bja miaornd. rozi az rozha ao ba shagrdan khod bh kshti soar shdh, bh aishan gft, bh soi an knar dri-achh ebord bknim. ps kshti ra hrkt dadnd. o chon mirftnd, khoab ao ra dr rbod kh naghaftofan bad br driachh frod amd, bhdi kh kshti az ab pr mishd o aishan dr khtr aftadnd. ps nzd ao amd, ao ra bidar krhd, gftnd, astada, astada, hlak mishoim. ps brkhasth, bad o tlatm ab ra nhid dad ta sakn gsht o arami pdid amd. ps bh aishan gft, aiman shma kja ast? aishan trsan o mtejb shdh, ba ikdigr migftnd kh ain chtor admi ast kh badha o ab ra hm amr mifirmaid o ataet ao miknd? o bh zmin jdrian kh mqabl jlil ast, rsidnd. chon bh khshki frod amd, nagah shkhsi az an shhr kh az mdt mididi dioha dasth o rkht nposhidi o dr kxanh nmandi blkh dr qbrha mnzl dashti, dchar oi grdid. chon eisi ra did, nerh zd o pish ao aftadh, bh aoaz blnd gft, ai eisi psr khdoi teali, mra ba to chh kar ast? az to altmas darm kh mra edhab ndhi. zira kh roh khbith ra amr frmody bod kh az an shkhs biron aid, chonkh barha ao ra grfth bod, chnankh hr chnd ao ra bh znjirha o kndhha bsth ngah midashtnd, bndha ra migsikht o dio ao ra bh shra mirand. eisi az ao prsidh, gft, nam to chist? gft, ljon. zira kh diohai bsiar dakhil ao shdh bodnd. o az ao astdea krnd kh aishan ra nfrmaid kh bh haoih rond. o dr

an nздiki glh graz bsuari bodnd khdr koh michridnd. ps az ao khoahsh nmodnd kh bdishan ajazt dhd ta dr anha dakhil shond. ps aishan ra ajazt dad. nagah dioha az an adm biron shdh, dakhil grazan gshtnd kh an glh az blndi bh driachh jsth, khfh shdnd. chon grazbanan majra ra didnd, frar krndnd o dr shhr o aradi an shhrt dadnd. ps mrdm biron amdnd ta an oaqeh ra bbinnd; nzd eisi rsidnd o chon an adm ra kh az ao dioha biron rfth bodnd, didnd kh nzd paihai eisi rkht poshidh o eaql gssth nshsth ast, trsidnd. o anani kh ain ra didh bodnd, aishan ra khbr dadnd kh an dioanh chtor shfa iaftb bod. ps tmam khfq mrzobom jdran az ao khoahsh nmodnd kh az nzd aishan roanh shod, zira khofi shdid br aishan mstoli shdh bod. ps ao bh kshti soar shdh, mrajet nmod. ama an shkhsi kh dioha az oi biron rfth bodnd, az ao drkhoast krd kh ba oi bashd. likn eisi ao ra roanh frmodh, gft, bh kxanh khod bgrgd o anchh khda ba to krdh ast hkait kn. ps rfth, dr tmam shhr az anchh eisi bdo nmodh bod, moezh krd. o chon eisi mrajat krd, khfq ao ra pdhirftnd zira jmie mrdm chshb bh rah ao midashtnd. kh nagah mrdi, iairs nam kh riis knish bod, bh paihai eisi aftadh, bh ao altmas nmod kh bh kxanh ao biaid. zira kh ao ra dkhtir iganhai qrib bh doazdh salh bod khmshrf br mot bod. o chon mirft, khfq br ao azdham minmodnd. nagah zni kh mdt doazdh sal bh asthadh mbtla bod o tmam maimlk khod ra srf atba nmodh o hichks nmtoanst ao ra shfa dhd, az psht sr oi amdnd, damn rdai ao ra lms nmod kh dr saet jrian khonsh aistad. ps eisi gft, kist kh mra lms nmod? chon hmh ankar krndnd, ptrs o rfaqish gftnd, ai astad, mrdm hjom aordh, br to azdham mikndnd o migoi kist kh mra lms nmod? eisi gft, albth ksi mra lms nmodh ast, zira kh mn drk krdm kh qoti az mn biron shd. chon an zn did kh nmtoand pnhan mand, lrzan shdh, amd o nzd oi aftadh pish hmh mrdm gft kh, bh chh sbb ao ra lms nmod o chgonh forashfa iaft. oi ra gft, ai dkhtir, khatrijme dar; aimant to ra shfa dadh ast; bh slamti bro. o ain skhn hnoz br zban ao bod kh iki az kxanh riis knish amdnd, bh oi gft, dkhtir mrd. digr astad ra zhmt mdh. chon eisi ain ra shnid, tojh nmodh bh oi gft, trsan mbash, aiman aor o bs kh shfa khoahd iaft. o chon dakhil kxanh shd, jz ptrs o iohna o iqeqb o pdr o madr dkhtir, hichks ra ngdhasht kh bh andron aid. o chon hmh brai ao grih o zari mikrdnd, ao gft, grian mbashid! nmrdh blkh khftb ast. ps bh ao asthza krndnd chonkh midanstnd kh mrdh ast. ps ao hmh ra biron krd o dst dkhtir ra grfth, sda zd o gft, ai dkhtir brkhiz. o roh ao brgsht o fora brkhast. ps eisi frmod ta bh oikhorak dhnd. o pdr o madr ao hiran shdnd. ps aishan ra frmod kh hichks ra az ain majra khbr ndhnd.

ps doazdh shagrd khod ra tlbidh, bh aishan qot o qdrt br jmie dioha o shfa dadn amrad eta frmod. o aishan ra frstad ta bh mlkot khda moezh knnd o mridan ra sht bkshshnd. o bdishan gft, hich chiz bjht rah brmdarid, nh esa o nh toshhdan o nh nan o nh pol o nh brai ik nfr do jamh. o bh hrkxanhai kh dakhil shoid, hman ja bmanid ta az an mode roanh shoid. o hr kh shma ra npdhiird, oqti kh az an shhr biron shoid, khak paihai khod ra niz bifshanid ta br aishan shhadt shod. ps biron shdh, dr dhat migshtnd o bshart midadnd o dr hrja sht mibkhshidnd. ama hirodis titrark, chon khbr tmam ain oqae ra shnid, mdrtrb shd zira bedi migftnd kh ihii az mrdgan brkhasth ast, o bedi kh alias zahr shdh o digran, kh iki az anbiai pishin brkhasth ast. ama hirodis gft sr ihii ra az tnsn mn jda krdm. oli ain kist kh drbarh ao chnin khbr mishnom? o talb mlaqat oi mibod. o chon rsolan mrajat krndnd, anchh krdh bodnd bdo bazgftnd. ps aishan ra brdasht bh oiranhai nздik shhri kh bit sida nam dasht bh khlot rft. ama grohi bsar atlae iaftb, dr eqb oi shtaftnd. ps aishan ra pdhirfth, aishan ra az mlkot khda aelam minmod o hr kh aktiaj bh mealjh midasht, sht mibkhshid. o chon roz ro bh zoal nhad, an doazdh nzd oi amdnd, gftnd, mrdm ra mrkhs frma ta bh dhat o aradi ain hoali rfth, mnzl o khorak brai khoishtn pida nmaind, zira kh dr ainja dr shra mibashim. ao bdishan gft, shma aishan ra ghda dhid. gftnd, ma ra jz pnj nan o do mahi nist mgr broim o bjht jmie ain groh ghda bkhrim! zira qrib bh pnjhzar mrd bodnd. ps bh shagrdan khod gft kh, aishan ra pnjah pnjah, dsth dsth, bnshannnd. aishan hmchnin krdh, hmh ra nshanidnd. ps an pnj nan o do mahi ra grfth, bh soi asman ngrist o anha ra brkt dadh, parh nmod o bh shagrdan khod dad ta pish mrdm gdharnd. ps hmh khordh sir shdnd o doazdh sdb pr az parhhai baqimandh brdashtnd. o hngami kh ao bh tnhaai dea mikrd o shagrdansh hmrah ao bodnd, az aishan prsidh.gft, mrdm mra kh midannd? dr joab gftnd, ihii temiddhndh o bedi alias o digran migoinnd kh iki az anbiai pishin brkhasth ast. bdishan gft, shma mra kh midanid? ptrs dr joab gft, msih khda. ps aishan ra qdghn bligh frmod kh hichks ra az ain atlae mdhid. o gft, lazmi ast kh psr ansan zhmt bsar bind o az mshaikh o rosai khnh o katban rd shdh, ksht shod o roz som brkhizd. ps bh hmh gft, agr ksi bkhoahd mra piroi knd mibaid nfs khod ra ankar nmodh, slib khod ra hr roz brdard o mra mtabet knd. zira hr kh bkhoahd jan khod ra khiasi dhd an ra hlak sazd o hr ks jan khod ra bjht mn tlf krd, an ra njat khoahd dad. zira ansan ra chh faidh

dard kh tmam jhan ra bbrd o nfs khod ra br bad dhd ia an rian rsand. zira hr kh az mn o klam mn ear dard, psr ansan niz oqti kh dr jlal khod o jlal pdr o mlaikh mqdsh aid, az ao ear khoahd dasht. likn hrainh bh shma migoim kh bedi az hadrin dr ainja hstnd kh ta mlkot khda ra nbinnd dhaiqh-mot ra nkhoahnd chshid. o az ain klam qrib bh hshst roz gdhstht bod kh ptrs o iohna o ieqob ra brdasht, br fraz kofi bramd ta dea knd. o chon dea mikrd, hiat chhrh ao mtbdl gsht o lbas ao sfid o drkhshan shd. kh nagah do mrd, ieni mosi o alias ba oi mlaqat krnd. o bh hiat jlali zahr shdh, drbarh rhlht ao kh mibaist bh zodi dr aorshlim oaqe shod, gftgo mikrnd. ama ptrs o rfqaish ra khoab dr rbod. ps bidar shdh, jlal ao o an do mrd ra kh ba oi bodnd, didnd. o chon an do nfr az ao jda mishdnd, ptrs bh eisi gft kh, ai astad, bodn ma dr ainja khob ast. ps sh saiban bsazim iki brai to o iki brai mosi o digri brai alias. zira kh nmidanst chh migt. o ain skhn hnoz br zbansh mibod kh nagah abri pdidar shdh, br aishan saih afknd o chon dakhil abr mishdnd, trsan grdidnd. angah sdaii az abr bramd kh ain ast psr hbib mn, ao ra bshnoid. o chon ain aoaz rsid, eisi ra tnha iaftnd o aishan sakt mandnd o az anchh didh bodnd, hichks ra dr an aiam khbr ndadnd. o dr roz bed chon aishan az koh bh zir amdnd, grohi bsiar ao ra astqbal nmodnd. kh nagah mrdi az an mian friadknan gft, ai astad bh to altmas miknm kh br psr mn ltf frmiai zira iganh mn ast. kh nagah rohi ao ra migird o dfelh sihh miznd o kf krdd msroe mishod o ao ra fshrdh, bh dshoari rha miknd. o az shagrdant drkhoast krdd kh ao ra biron knnd ntoanstnd. eisi dr joab gft, ai frqh biaiman kj rosh, ta ki ba shma bashm o mthml shma grdm? psr khod ra ainja biaor! o chon ao miamd, dio ao ra dridh, msroe nmod. ama eisi an roh khbith ra nhib dadh, tfl ra shfa bkhshid o bh pdrsh sprd. o hmh az bzrgi khda mthir shdnd o oqti kh hmh az tmam aemal eisi metjb shdnd, bh shagrdan khod gft, ain skhan ra dr goshhai khod fragirid zira kh psr ansan bh dsthai mrdm tslim khoahd shd. oli ain skhn ra drk nkrndnd o az aishan mkhfi dasht shd kh an ra nfhmnd o trsidnd kh an ra az oi bpsrnd. o dr mian aishan mbahthh shd kh kdam ik az ma bzrgtr ast? eisi khial dl aishan ra mlft shdh, tfl bgft o ao ra nzd khod brpa dasht o bh aishan gft, hr kh ain tfl ra bh nam mn qbol knd, mra qbol krdd bashd o hr kh mra pdhird, frstndh mra pdhirfth bashd. zira hr kh az jmie shma kochkr bashd, hman bzrg khoahd bod. iohna joab dadh gft, ai astad shkhsi ra didim kh bh nam to dioha ra akhraj miknd o ao ra mne nmodim, az an ro kh piroi ma nmiknd. eisi bdo gft, ao ra mmanet mknid zira hr kh dd shma nist ba shmast. o chon rozhai seod ao nzdik mishd,

roi khod ra bh ezm thabt bh soi aorshlim nhad. ps rsolan pish az khod frstadh, aishan rftb bh bldi az blad samrian oard gshtnd ta brai ao tdark binnd. ama ao ra jai ndadnd az an ro kh eazm aorshlim mibod. o chon shagrdan ao, ieqob o iohna ain ra didnd gftnd, ai khdaondaia mikhoahi bgioim kh atsh az asman baridh, ainha ra fro gird chnankh alias niz krdf? angah roi grdanidh bdishan gft, nmidanid kh shma az kdam noe roh hstid. zira kh psr ansan niamdh ast ta jan mrdm ra hlak sazd blkh ta njat dhd. ps bh qrihai digr rftnd. o hngami kh aishan mifrtnd, dr athnai rah shkhsi bdo gft, khdaonda, hr ja roi to ra mtabet knm. eisi bh oi gft, robahan ra sorakhha ast o mrghan hoa ra ashianhha, likn psr ansan ra jai sr nhadn nist. o bh digri gft, az eqb mn bia. gft, khdaonda aol mra rkht dh ta brom pdr khod ra dfn knm. eisi oi ra gft, bgdhar mrdgan mrdgan khod ra dfn knnd. ama to bro o bh mlkot khda moezh kn. o ksi digr gft, khdaonda to ra piroi miknm likn aol rkht dh ta ahl kxanh khod ra odae nmaim. eisi oi ra gft, ksi kh dst ra bh shkhm zdn draz krdd, az psht sr nzt knd, shaisth mlkot khda nmibashd.

## 10

o bed az ain amor, khdaond hftad nfr digr ra niz tein frmodh, aishan ra jft jft pish roi khod bh hr shhri o modei kh khod ezimt an dasht, frstad. ps bdishan gft, hsd bsiar ast o emlh km. ps az sahb hsd drkhoast knid ta emlhhabrai hsd khod biron nmaid. broid, aink, mn shma ra chon brbha dr mian grgan mifrstm. o kish o toshhdan o kfshha ba khod brmdarid o hichks ra dr rah slam mn-maiid, o dr hr kxanhai kh dakhil shoid, aol goiid slam br ain kxanh bad. ps hrgah abn alsam dr an kxanh bashd, slam shma br an qrar gird oala bh soi shma raje shod. o dr an kxanh toqf nmaid o az anchh darnd bkhorid o biashamid, zira kh mzdor mstqh ajrt khod ast o az kxanh bh kxanh nql mknid. o dr hr shhri kh rftid o shma ra pdhirftnd, az anchh pish shma ghdarnd bkhorid. o mridan anja ra shfa dhid o bdishan goiid mlkot khda bh shma nzdik shdh ast. likn dr hr shhri kh rftid o shma ra qbol nkrndnd, bh kochhhai an shhr biron shdh bgoid, hti khaki kh az shhr shma br ma nshst ast, br shma miafshanim. likn ain ra bdanid kh mlkot khda bh shma nzdik shdh ast. o bh shma migoim kh halt sdor dr an roz, az halt an shhr shlr khoahd bod. oai br to ai khorzin; oai br to ai bitsida, zira agr mejzati kh dr shma zahr shd dr sor o sidon zahr mishd, hrainh mdti dr plas o khakstr nshst, tobh mikrnd. likn halt sor o sidon dr roz jza, az hal shma asantr khoahd bod. o to ai kfnaom kh sr bh asman afraashthai, ta bh jhnm srngon khoahi shd. ankh shma ra shnod, mra shnidh o ksi

kh shma ra hqir shmard, mra hqir shmrdrh o hr kh mra hqir shmard, frstndh mra hqir shmrdrh bashd. ps an hftad nfr ba khirmi brgshth, gftnd, ai khdaond, dioha hm bh asm to ataet ma miknnd. bdishan gft, mn shitan ra didm kh chon brq az asman miaftd. aink, shma ra qot mibkhshim kh maran o eqrbha o tmami qot dshmn ra paimal knid o chizi bh shma drr hrgz nkhoahd rsanid. oli az ain shadi mknid kh aroah ataet shma miknnd blkh bishtr shad bashid kh namhai shma dr asman mrqom ast. dr hman saet, eisi dr roh ojd nmogh gft, ai pdr malk asman o zmin, to ra spas miknm kh ain amor ra az danaian o khrdmndan mkhfi dashti o br kodkan mkshof sakhti. bli ai pdr, chonkh hmchnin mnzor nzzr to aftad. o bh soi shagrdan khod tojh nmogh gft, hmchiz ra pdr bh mn sprdh ast. o hichks nmishnasd kh psr kist, jz pdr o nh kh pdr kist, ghir az psr o hr kh psr bkhoahd brai ao mkshof sazd. o dr khlot bh shagrdan khod altfat frmodh, gft, khoshabhal chshmani kh anchh shma mibinid, mibinnd. zira bh shma migoim bsa anbia o padshahan mikhoastnd anchh shma mibinid, bngnd o ndidnd o anchh shma mishnoid, bshnond o nshnidnd. nagah iki az fqha brkhash, az roi amthan bh oi gft, ai astad chh knm ta oarth hiat jao-dani grdm? bh oi gft, dr torat chh nosht shdh ast o chgonh mikhoani? joab dadh, gft, ainkh khdaond khda khod ra bh tmam dl o tmam nfs o tmam toanai o tmam fkr khod mhbt nma o hmsaih khod ra mthl nfs khod. gft, niko joab gfti. chnin bkn kh khoahi zist. likn ao chon khoast khod ra eadl nmaid, bh eisi gft, o hmsaih mn kist? eisi dr joab oi gft, mrdi kh az aorshlim bh soi ariha mirft, bh dsthai dzdan aftad o ao ra brnhn krdrh, mjroh sakhtnd o ao ra nim mrdh oagdhardh, brftnd. atfaqa kahni az an rah miamd, chon ao ra bdid az knarh digr rft. hmchnin shkhsi laoi niz az anja ebor krdrh, nzdik amd o br ao ngristh az knarh digr brft. likn shkhsi samri kh msافر bod, nzd oi amd, chon ao ra bdid, dlsh br oi bsokht. ps pish amd, br zkhmhai ao roghn o shrab rikht, anha ra bst oao ra br mrkb khod soar krdrh, bh karoansrai rsanid o khdmto ao krd. bam-dadan chon roan h mishd, do dinar draordh, bh sraidar dad o bdo gft ain shkhs ra mtojh bash o anchh bish az ain khrij kni, dr hin mrajat bh to dhm. ps bh nzzr to kdam ik az ain sh nfr hmsaih bod ba an shkhs kh bh dst dzdan aftad? gft, ankh br ao rhmt krd. eisi oi ra gft, bro o to niz hmchnan kn. o hngami kh mirftnd, ao oard bldi shd o zni kh mrtah nam dasht, ao ra bh kxanh khod pdhirft. o ao ra khoahri mrim nam bod kh nzd paihai eisi nshst, klam ao ra mishnid. ama mrtah bjht ziadi khdmtd mdtrb mibod. ps nzdik amd, gft, ai khdaond, aia to ra baki nist kh khoahrm mra oagdhard kh tnha khdmtd

knm? ao ra bfrma ta mra iari knd. eisi dr joab oi gft, ai mrtah, ai mrtah, to dr chizhai bsiar andishh o adtrab dari. likn ik chiz lazmi ast o mrim an nsib khob ra akhtiar krdrh ast kh az ao grfth nkhoahd shd.

## 11

ohngami kh ao dr modei dea mikrd, chon fargh shd, iki az shagrdansh bh oi gft, khdaonda, dea krdrn ra bh ma telim nma, chnankh ihii shagrdan khod ra biamokht. bdishan gft, hrgah dea knid, goiid, ai pdr ma kh dr asmani, nam to mqds bad. mlkot to biad. aradh to chnankh dr asman ast, dr zmin niz krdrh shod. nan kfam ra ra roz bh roz bh ma bdh. o gnahan ma ra bkbsh zira kh ma niz hrqrddar khod ra mibkhshim. o ma ra dr azmaish miaor, blkh ma ra az shrir rhaii dh. o bdishan gft, kist az shma kh dosti dasht bashd o nsf shb nzd oi amd, bgoid, ai dost sh qrs nan bh mn qrd dh, chonkh iki az dostan mn az sfr br mn oard shdh o chizi ndarm kh pish ao gdharm. ps ao az andron dr joab goid, mra zhmt mdh, zira kh alan dr bst ast o bchhhai mn dr rkhtkhoab ba mn khfthand, nmitoanm brkhast ta bh to dhm. bh shma migoim hr chnd bh elt dosti brnkhdz ta bdo dhd, likn bjht ljajt khoahd brkhast o hr anchh hjat dard, bdo khoahd dad. o mn bh shma migoim soal knid kh bh shma dadh khoahd shd. btlbid kh khoahid iaft. bkobid kh brai shma bazkrdrh khoahd shd. zira hr kh soal knd, iaab o hr kh btlbd, khoahd iaft o hrkh kobd, brai ao baz krdrh khoahd shd. o kist az shma kh pdr bashd o psrsh az ao nan khoahd, sngi bdo dhd? ia agr mahi khoahd, bh eod mahi mari bdo bkshd? ia agr tkhmmrghi bkhoahd, eqrbi bdo eta knd? ps agr shma ba ankh shrir hstid, midanid chizhai niko ra bh aolad khod baid dad, chnd mrtbh ziadtr pdr asmani shma rohalqds ra khoahd dad bh hr kh az ao soal knd. o dioi ra kh gng bod biron mikrd o chon dio biron shd, gng goia grdid o mrdmtejb nmomnd. likn bedi az aishan gftnd kh dioha ra bh iari belzbol riis dioha biron miknd. o digran az roi amthan aiti asmani az ao tlb nmomnd. ps ao khialat aishan ra drk krdrh, bdishan gft, hr mmlkti kh brkhlaf khod mnqsm shod, tbah grdd o kxanhai kh br kxanh mnqsm shod, mnhdm grdd. ps shitan niz agr bh dd khod mnqsm shod, slntnt ao chgonh paidar bmand. zira migoiid kh mn bh aeant belzbol dioha ra biron miknm. ps agr mn dioha ra bh osatt belzbol biron miknm, psran shma bh osatt kh anha ra biron miknnd? az ain-jht aishan daoran br shma khoahnd bod. likn hrgah bh angsht khda dioha ra biron miknm, hrainh mlkot khda naghan br shma amd ast. oqti kh mrd zoraor slah poshidh, kxanh khod ra ngah dard, amaoal ao mh-

foz mibashd. ama chon shkhsi zoraotr az ao aid, br ao ghllb iafth, hmh asllh ao ra kh bdan aetmad midasht, az ao migird o amoal ao ra tqsim miknd. ksi kh ba mn nist, brkhlf mn ast o ank b ba mn jme nmiknd, prakndh misazd. chon roh plid az ansan biron aid, bh mkanhai biab btlb arami grdsh miknd o chon niaft, migoid bh kxanh khod kh az an biron amdm brmigrdm. ps chon aid, an ra jarob krth shdh o arasth mibind. angah mirod o hft roh digr, shrirtr az khod brdashth dakhlsdh dr anja sakn migrdd o aoakhr an shkhs az aoailsh bdtr mishod. chon ao ain skhnan ra migft, zni az an mian bh aoaz blnd oi ra gft, khoshabhal an rhmi kh to ra hml krd o pstanhaii kh mkidi. likn ao gft, blkh khoshabhal anani kh klam khda ra mishnond o an ra hfz miknd. o hngami kh mrdm br ao azdham minmodnd, skhn gftn aghaz krd kh ainan frqhai shrirnd kh aiti tlb mikndnd o aiti bdishan eta nkhoahd shd, jz ait ions nbi. zira chnankh ions brai ahl ninoa ait shd, hmchnin psr ansan niz brai ain frqh khoahd bod. mlkh jnob dr roz daori ba mrdm ain frqh brkhasth, br aishan hkm khoahd krd zira kh az aqsa zmin amd ta hkmt sliman ra bshnod o aink, dr ainja ksi bzrgtr az sliman ast. mrdm ninoa dr roz daori ba ain tbqh brkhasth, br aishan hkm khoahd krd zira kh bh moezh ions tobh krndnd o aink, dr ainja ksi bzrgtr az ions ast. o hichks chraghi nmiafroznd ta an ra dr pnhani ia zir pimanhai bgdhard, blkh br chraghdan, ta hr kh dakhsh shod roshni ra bind. chragh bdn chshm ast, ps madami kh chshm to bsit ast, tmami jsdt niz roshn ast o likn agr fasd bashd, jsd to niz tarik bod. ps bahdhr bash mbada niori kh dr to ast, zlmt bashd. bnabrain, hrgah tmami jsd to roshn bashd o dhrhai zlmt ndasht bashd, hmhash roshn khoahd bod, mthl oqti kh chragh bh tabsh khod, to ra roshnaii midhd. o hngami kh skhn migft, iki az frisian az ao oedh khoast kh dr kxanh ao chasht bkhard. ps dakhsh shdh bnshst. ama frisi chon did kh pish az chasht dst nshst, tejb nmud. khdaond oi ra gft, hmana shma ai frisian, biron pialh o bshqab ra tahr misazid oli dron shma pr az hrs o khbatht ast. ai ahmqan aia ao kh biron ra afrid, andron ra niz niafrid? blkh az anchh darid, sdqh dhid kh aink, hmhchiz brai shma tahr khoahd gsht. oai br shma ai frisian kh dh ik az nena o sdab o hr qsm sbzi ra midhid o az dadrsi o mhbt khda tjaoz minmaiid; ainha ra mibaid bja aorid o anha ra niz trk nknd. oai br shma ai frisian kh sdr knais o slam dr bazarha ra dost midarid. oai br shma ai katban o frisian rikar zira kh mannd qbrhai pnhan shdh hstid kh mrdm br anha rah mirond o nmidannd. angah iki az fqha joab dadh, gft, aimelm, bdn skhnan ma ra niz srznsh mikni? gft oai br shma niz ai fqha zira kh barhai gran ra br

mrdm minhid o khod br an barha, ik angst khod ra nmigdharid. oai br shma zira kh mqabr anbia ra bna miknid o pdran shma aishan ra kshtnd. ps bh karhai pdran khod shhadt midhid o az anha radi hstid, zira anha aishan ra kshtnd o shma qbrhai aishan ra misazid. az ain ro hkmt khda niz frmodh ast kh bh soi aishan anbia o rsolan mifrstm o bedi az aishan ra khoahnd ksht o br bedi jfa khoahnd krd, ta antqam khon jmie anbia kh az bnai ealm rikth shd az ain tbqh grfth shod. az khon habil ta khon zkria kh dr mian mdhbh o hikl ksht shd. bli bh shma migoim kh az ain frqh bazkhaost khoahd shd. oai br shma ai fqha, zira klid merft ra brdashthaid kh khod dakhsh nmishoid o dakhsh shondgan ra hm mane mishoid. o chon ao ain skhnan ra bdishan migft, katban o frisian ba ao bh shdt draoikhtnd o dr mtalb bsiar soalha az ao mikrdnd. o dr kmin ao mibodnd ta nkthai az zban ao grfth, mdei ao bshond.

## 12

o dr an mian, oqti kh hzaran az khlq jme shdnd, bh noei kh ikdigr ra paimal mikrdnd, bh shagrdan khod bh skhn gftn shroe krd. aol ankht az khmirmaih frisian khriakari ast atiat knid. zira chizi nhfth nist kh ashkar nshod o nh mstori kh melom ngrdd. bnabrain anchh dr tariki gftahd, dr roshnaii shnidh khoahd shd o anchh dr khlotkxanh dr gosh gftahd, br pshtbamha nda shod. likn ai dostan mn, bh shma migoim az qatlan jsd kh qdrd ndarnd bisht az ain bkndnd, trsan mbashid. blkh bh shma nshan midhm kh az kh baid trsid, az ao btrsid kh bed az kshtn, qdrd dard kh bh jhnm bifknd. bli bh shma migoim az ao btrsid. aia pnj gnjshk bh do fls frokhtth nmishod? o hal ankht iki az anha nzd khda framosh nmishod. blkh moiha sr shma hmh shmrth shdh ast. ps bim mknid, zira kh az chndan gnjshk bht hstid. likn bh shma migoim hr kh nzd mrdm bh mn aqrar knd, psr ansan niz pish frshigan khda ao ra aqrar khoahd krd. ama hr kh mra pish mrdm ankar knd, nzd frshigan khda ankar krth khoahd shd. o hr kh skhni brkhlf psr ansan goid, amrzidh shod. ama hr kh bh rohalqds kfr goid amrzidh nkhoahd shd. o chon shma ra dr knais o bh nzd hkam o dioanian brnd, andishh mknid kh chgonh o bh chh noe hjt aorid ia chh bgoiid. zira kh dr hman saet rohalqds shma ra khoahd amokht kh chh baid gft. o shkhsi az an jmaet bh oi gft, ai astad, bradr mra bfrma ta arth pdr ra ba mn tqsimknd. bh oi gft, ai mrd, kh mra br shma daor ia mqsm qrar dadh ast? ps bdishan gft, znhar az tme bprhizid zira agrchh amoal ksi ziad shod, hiat ao az amoalsh nist. o mthli brai aishan aordh, gft, shkhsi doltmnd ra az amlaksh mhsol oaftr pida shd. ps ba



khod andishidh, gft, chh knm? zira jaii kh mhsol khod ra anbar knm, ndarm. ps gft, chnin miknm; anbarhai khod ra khrab krdh, bzrgtr bna miknm o dr an tmami hasl o amoaal khod ra jme khoahm krd. o nfs khod ra khoahm gft kh, ai jan amoaal fraoan andoktht shdh bjht chndin sal dari. alhal biaram o bh akl o shrb o shadi bprdz. khda oi ra gft, ai ahmq dr hmin shb jan to ra az to khoahnd grft; angah anchh andokhtah, az an kh khoahd bod? hmchnin ast hr ksi kh brai khod dhkhirh knd o brai khda doltmnd nbashd. ps bh shagrdan khod gft, az ain jht bh shma migoim kh andishh mknid bjht jan khod kh chh bkhorid o nh brai bdn kh chh bposhid. jan az khorak o bdn az poshak bhtr ast. klaghan ra mlahzh knid kh nh zraet miknd o nh hsad o nh gnji o nh anbari darnd o khda anha ra miporand. aia shma bh chnd mrtbh az mrghan bhtr nistid? o kist az shma kh bh fkr btoand dhraei br qamt khod afzaid. ps hrgah toanaii kochktrin kari ra ndarid, chra brai mabqimian-dishid. sosnhai chmn ra bngrid chgonh nmo miknd o hal ankh nh zhmt mikshnd o nh mirisnd, ama bh shma migoim kh sliman ba hmh jlalsh mthl iki az ainha poshidh nbod. ps hrgah khda elfi ra kh amroz dr shra ast o frda dr tnor afkndh mishod chnin miposhand, chqdr bisht shma ra ai sst aimanan. ps shma talb mbashid kh chh bkhorid ia chh biashamid o mdtrb mshoid. zira kh amthai jhan, hmh ain chizha ra mitlbnd, likn pdr shma midand kh bh ain chizha ahtiaj darid. blkh mlkot khda ra tlb knid kh jmie ain chizha brai shma afzodh khoahd shd. trsan mbashid ai glh kochk, zira kh mrdi pdr shma ast kh mlkot ra bh shma eta frmaid. anchh darid bfroshid o sdqh dhid o kishha bsazid kh khnh nshod o gnji ra kh tlf nshod, dr asman jaii kh dzd nzdik niaid o bid tbah nsazd. zira jaii kh khzanh shma ast, dl shma niz dr anja mibashd. kmrhai khod ra bsth, chraghhai khod ra afroktht bdarid. o shma mannd ksani bashid kh antzar aqai khod ra mikshnd kh chh oqt az erosi mrajet knd ta hroqt aid o dr ra bkobd, bidrng brai ao bazknd. khoshabhal an ghlanan kh aqai aishan chon aid, aishan ra bidar iabd. hr ainh bh shma migoim kh kmr khod ra bsth, aishan ra khoahd nshanid o pish amdh, aishan ra khdmt khoahd krd. o agr dr pas dom ia som az shb biaid o aishan ra chnin iabd, khosha bhal an ghlanan. ama ain ra bdanid kh agr sahbkanh midanst kh dzd dr chh saet miaid, bidar mimand o nmigdashst kh bh khanhash nqb znnd. ps shma niz msted bashid, zira dr saeti kh gman nmibrid psr ansan miaid. ptrs bh oi gft, ai khdaond, aia ain mthl ra brai ma zdi ia bjht hmh. khdaond gft, ps kist an nazr amin o dana kh molai ao oi ra br sair khdam khod gmasht bashd ta adhoqh ra dr oqtsh bh aishan tqsim

knd. khoshabhal an ghlam kh aqaish chon aid, ao ra dr chnin kar mshghol iabd. hrainh bh shma migoim kh ao ra br hmh maimlk khod khoahd gmasht. likn agr an ghlam dr khatr khod goid, amdn aqaim bh tol mi- anjamd o bh zdn ghlanan o knizan o bh khordn o noshidn o migsaridin shroe knd, hrainh molai an ghlam aid, dr rozi kh mntzr ao nbashd o dr saeti kh ao ndand o ao ra do parh krdh, nsibsh ra ba khiantkaran qrar dhd. ama an ghلامي kh aradh molai khoish ra danst o khod ra mhia nsakht ta bh aradh ao eml nmaid, tazianh bsiar khoahd khord. ama ankh nadansth karhai shaisth drb knd, tazianh km khoahd khord. o bh hr ksi kh eta ziadth shod, az oi mtalbh ziadtr grdd o nzd hr kh amant bisht nhnd, az ao bazkhoast ziadtr khoahnd krd. mn amdm ta atshi dr zmin afrozm, ps chh mikhoahm agr alan dr grfth ast. ama mra temidi ast kh biabm o chh bsiar dr tngi hstm, ta oqti kh an bsr aid. aia gman mibrid kh mn amdhm ta slamti br zmin bkshsm? ni blkh bh shma migoim tfriq ra. zira bed az ain pnj nfr kh dr ik kxanh bashnd, do az sh o sh az do jda khoahnd shd; pdr az psr o psr az pdr o madr az dkht o dkht az madr o kharso az eros o eros az kharso mfarqt khoahnd nmod. angah baz bh an jmaet gft, hngami kh abri binid kh az mgrrb pdid kh, bitaml migoiid baran miaid o chnin mishod. o chon didid kh bad jnobi miozd, migoiid grma khoahd shd o mishod. ai riakaran, mitoanid sort zmin o asman ra tmiz dhid, ps chgonh ain zman ra nmishnasid? o chra az khod bh ansaf hkm nmiknid? o hngami kh ba mdei khod nzd hakm miroi, dr rah sei kn kh az ao brhi, mbada to ra nzd qadi bkshd o qadi to ra bh srhng spard o srhng to ra bh zndan afknd. to ra migoim ta fls akhr ra ada nkni, az anja hrgz biron nkhoahi amd.

## 13

dr an oqt bedi amdh, ao ra az jliliani khbr dadnd kh pilats khon aishan ra ba qrbanihai aishan amiktht bod. eisi dr joab aishan gft, aia gman mibrid kh ain jlilian gnahkartr bodnd az sair sknh jlil az ain ro kh chnin zhmata didnd? ni, blkh bh shma migoim agr tobh nknid, hmgi shma hmchnin hlak khoahid shd. ia an hjdh nfri kh brj dr sloam br aishan aftadh, aishan ra hlak krd, gman mibrid kh az jmie mrdman sakn aorshlim khtakartr bodnd? hashha, blkh shma ra migoim kh agr tobh nknid, hmgi shma hmchnin hlak khoahid shd. ps ain mthl ra aord kh shkhsi drkht anjiri dr takstan khod ghrrs nmod o chon amd ta mioh az an bjoid, chizi niaft. ps bh bagban gft, aink, sh sal ast miaim kh az ain drkht anjir mioh btblm o nmiaibm, an ra bbr. chra zmin ra niz batl sazdz? dr joab oi gft, ai aqa amsal hm an ra

mhl̥t dh ta gr̥dsh ra kn̥dh kod brizm, ps agr̥  
 thmr̥ aord oala bed az an, an ra bbr̥. o roz  
 sbt dr̥ iki az knais̥ telim midad. o aink, zni  
 kh mdt̥ hj̥dh sal roh def midasht̥ o mn̥hni  
 shdh, abda nm̥itoanst̥ rast baist̥d, dr̥ anja  
 bod. chon̥ eisi̥ ao radid̥ oi ra khoandh, gft̥,  
 ai̥ zn̥ az def̥ khod̥ khlas̥ sho! o d̥sthai̥ khod̥ ra  
 br̥ oi̥ g̥dhard̥ kh̥ dr̥ saet̥ rast̥ shdh, khdḁ ra  
 tm̥jid̥ nm̥od. angah̥ riis̥ kn̥ish̥ gh̥db̥ nm̥od,  
 az̥ anro̥ kh̥ eisi̥ ao ra dr̥ sbt̥ shfḁ dad̥. ps  
 bh̥ mrdm̥ tojh̥ nm̥odh, gft̥, sh̥sh̥ roz̥ ast̥ kh̥  
 baid̥ kar̥ bk̥nid. dr̥ anhḁ amd̥h̥ shfḁ iabid̥,  
 nh̥ dr̥ roz̥ sbt̥. kh̥daond̥ dr̥ joab̥ ao̥ gft̥, ai̥  
 riakar̥, aiḁ hr̥ iki̥ az̥ shmḁ dr̥ roz̥ sbt̥ gao̥  
 iḁ alagh̥ khod̥ ra az̥ akhor̥ baz̥ krd̥h, biron̥  
 nm̥ibrd̥ tḁ sirabsh̥ kn̥d? o ain̥ zni̥ kh̥ dk̥htr̥  
 abrahim̥ ast̥ o shitan̥ ao ra mdt̥ hj̥dh sal̥ ta  
 bh̥ hal̥ b̥sth̥ bod, nm̥ibaist̥ ao ra dr̥ roz̥ sbt̥  
 az̥ ain̥ b̥nd̥ rhḁ nm̥od? o chon̥ ain̥ ra bg̥ft̥  
 hm̥h̥ mk̥h̥alfan̥ ao̥ kh̥jl̥ gr̥did̥nd̥ o̥ jm̥ie̥ an̥  
 groh̥ shad̥ sh̥d̥nd̥, b̥hsbb̥ hm̥h̥ kar̥hai̥ bz̥rg̥ kh̥  
 az̥ oi̥ sadr̥ migs̥ht̥. ps̥ gft̥, ml̥kot̥ kh̥dḁ ch̥h̥  
 chiz̥ rḁ mimand̥ o an̥ ra bh̥ k̥dam̥ shi̥ t̥sh̥bi̥h̥  
 nm̥aim? dan̥h̥ k̥hr̥d̥li̥ rḁ mand̥ kh̥ sh̥k̥hsi̥  
 gr̥fth̥ dr̥ bag̥h̥ khod̥ kasht̥, ps̥ roid̥ o dr̥k̥ht̥  
 bz̥rg̥ gr̥did̥, b̥h̥d̥i̥ kh̥ mr̥ghan̥ ho̥ḁ amd̥h, dr̥  
 shak̥hh̥haish̥ ashian̥h̥ gr̥ft̥nd̥. baz̥ gft̥, brai̥  
 ml̥kot̥ kh̥dḁ ch̥h̥ m̥thl̥ aorm? kh̥mirm̥aihai̥ rḁ  
 mimand̥ kh̥ zni̥ gr̥fth̥, dr̥ sh̥ p̥iman̥h̥ ard̥ pn̥-  
 han̥ sak̥ht̥ tḁ hm̥h̥ mk̥hmr̥ sh̥d̥. o dr̥ sh̥hr̥hḁ  
 o d̥hat̥ gs̥th̥, telim̥ midad̥ o bh̥ soi̥ aorsh̥lim̥  
 sfr̥ mik̥rd̥, kh̥ sh̥k̥hsi̥ bh̥ oi̥ gft̥, ai̥ kh̥daond̥ aiḁ  
 km̥ h̥st̥nd̥ kh̥ njat̥ iab̥nd̥? ao̥ bh̥ aishan̥ gft̥,  
 jd̥ o j̥hd̥ knid̥ tḁ az̥ dr̥ t̥ng̥ dakh̥l̥ shoid̥. zirḁ  
 kh̥ bh̥ shmḁ migoim̥ b̥siari̥ t̥lb̥ dk̥hol̥ khoah̥nd̥  
 krd̥ o nk̥hoah̥nd̥ toanst̥. bed̥ az̥ ank̥h̥ sah̥b̥  
 khan̥h̥ br̥kh̥iz̥d̥ o dr̥ ra b̥b̥nd̥d̥ o shmḁ biron̥  
 aistad̥h, dr̥ ra kobid̥n̥ aghaz̥ knid̥ o goi̥id̥,  
 kh̥daondḁ kh̥daondḁ brai̥ mḁ baz̥ kn̥. angah̥  
 oi̥ dr̥ joab̥ khoah̥d̥ gft̥ shmḁ ra nm̥ish̥nasm̥  
 kh̥ az̥ k̥jḁ h̥st̥id̥. dr̥ an̥ oqt̥ khoah̥id̥ gft̥  
 kh̥, dr̥ h̥dor̥ to̥ khordim̥ o ashamidim̥ o dr̥  
 koch̥h̥hai̥ mḁ telim̥ dadi̥. baz̥ khoah̥d̥ gft̥, bh̥  
 shmḁ migoim̥ kh̥ shmḁ ra nm̥ish̥nasm̥ az̥ k̥jḁ  
 h̥st̥id̥. ai̥ hm̥h̥ b̥dkaran̥ az̥ mn̥ dor̥ shoid̥. dr̥  
 anjḁ gr̥ih̥ o f̥shar̥ d̥ndan̥ khoah̥d̥ bod, chon̥  
 abrahim̥ oashaq̥ o ieqob̥ o jm̥ie̥ anbiḁ ra dr̥  
 ml̥kot̥ kh̥dḁ binid̥ o khod̥ ra biron̥ af̥k̥nd̥h̥  
 iabid̥ o az̥ m̥sh̥rq̥ o m̥ghrb̥ o shmal̥ o j̥nob̥  
 amd̥h, dr̥ ml̥kot̥ kh̥dḁ khoah̥nd̥ n̥sh̥t̥. o aink,  
 ak̥hr̥in̥ h̥st̥nd̥ kh̥ aolin̥ khoah̥nd̥ bod o aolin̥  
 kh̥ ak̥hr̥in̥ khoah̥nd̥ bod. dr̥ h̥man̥ roz̥ ch̥nd̥  
 n̥fr̥ az̥ fris̥ian̥ amd̥h, bh̥ oi̥ g̥ft̥nd̥, dor̥ sho̥  
 o az̥ ain̥jḁ br̥o zirḁ kh̥ h̥irodis̥ mik̥hoah̥d̥ to̥  
 ra bh̥ q̥tl̥ rs̥and̥. aishan̥ rḁ gft̥, broid̥ o bh̥  
 an̥ robah̥ goi̥id̥, aink, amroz̥ o fr̥dḁ d̥iohḁ rḁ  
 biron̥ mik̥nm̥ o m̥ridan̥ rḁ s̥ht̥ mik̥k̥h̥shm̥ o  
 dr̥ roz̥ som̥ kaml̥ khoah̥m̥ sh̥d̥. lik̥n̥ mibaid̥  
 amroz̥ o fr̥dḁ o ps̥ fr̥dḁ rah̥ rom̥, zirḁ kh̥ m̥hal̥  
 ast̥ n̥bi̥ biron̥ az̥ aorsh̥lim̥ ks̥th̥ shod̥. ai̥  
 aorsh̥lim̥, ai̥ aorsh̥lim̥ kh̥ q̥atl̥ anbiḁ o s̥ngsar̥  
 kn̥nd̥h̥ m̥rs̥lin̥ khod̥ h̥st̥i, ch̥nd̥ k̥rt̥ khoast̥m̥  
 at̥fal̥ to̥ rḁ j̥me̥ kn̥m, ch̥nank̥h̥ mr̥gh̥ jojh̥hai̥

khoish̥ rḁ zir̥ bal̥hai̥ khod̥ migird̥ o nk̥hoast̥id̥.  
 aink, khan̥h̥ shmḁ brai̥ shmḁ k̥hrab̥ g̥d̥hasht̥h̥  
 mishod̥ o bh̥ shmḁ migoim̥ kh̥ m̥rḁ dig̥r̥  
 nk̥hoah̥id̥ did̥ tḁ oqt̥i̥ aid̥ kh̥ goi̥id̥ m̥bark̥ ast̥  
 ao̥ kh̥ bh̥ nam̥ kh̥daond̥ miad̥.

## 14

o oaq̥e̥ sh̥d̥ kh̥ dr̥ roz̥ sbt̥, bh̥ khan̥h̥ iki̥ az̥  
 rosai̥ fris̥ian̥ brai̥ gh̥d̥hḁ khord̥n̥ dram̥d̥ o aishan̥  
 m̥raq̥b̥ ao̥ mibod̥nd̥. o aink, sh̥k̥hsi̥ m̥st̥-  
 sq̥i̥ pish̥ ao̥ bod. angah̥ eisi̥ m̥lt̥ft̥ sh̥dh̥, f̥q̥hḁ  
 o fris̥ian̥ rḁ k̥ttab̥ krd̥h, gft̥, aiḁ dr̥ roz̥ sbt̥  
 shfḁ dad̥n̥ jaiz̥ ast̥? aishan̥ sakt̥ mand̥nd̥. ps̥  
 an̥ m̥rd̥ rḁ gr̥fth̥, shfḁ dad̥ o r̥hḁ krd̥. o bh̥  
 aishan̥ roi̥ aord̥h, gft̥, kist̥ az̥ shmḁ kh̥ alagh̥  
 iḁ gaosh̥ roz̥ sbt̥ dr̥ chahi̥ ḁft̥d̥ o for̥ḁ an̥ rḁ  
 biron̥ n̥iaord̥? ps̥ dr̥ ain̥ amor̥ az̥ joab̥ oi̥ eaj̥z̥  
 mand̥nd̥. o brai̥ m̥h̥man̥ m̥th̥li̥ zd̥, chon̥  
 m̥lah̥zh̥ fr̥mod̥ kh̥ ch̥gon̥h̥ s̥dr̥ m̥j̥ls̥ rḁ ak̥ht̥iar̥  
 mik̥r̥nd̥. ps̥ bh̥ aishan̥ gft̥, chon̥ k̥si̥ to̥ rḁ bh̥  
 erosi̥ deot̥ kn̥d̥, dr̥ s̥dr̥ m̥j̥ls̥ m̥n̥sh̥in̥, m̥badḁ  
 k̥si̥ bz̥rg̥tr̥ az̥ to̥ rḁ hm̥ oed̥h̥ khoast̥h̥ bash̥d̥.  
 ps̥ an̥ k̥si̥ kh̥ to̥ o ao̥ rḁ oed̥h̥ khoast̥h̥ bod̥,  
 biad̥ o to̥ rḁ goi̥d̥ ain̥ ks̥ rḁ j̥ai̥ bd̥h̥ o to̥ bḁ  
 kh̥jalt̥ roi̥ bh̥ s̥f̥ neal̥ khoahi̥ n̥had̥. bl̥kh̥ chon̥  
 m̥h̥man̥ k̥si̥ bash̥i, r̥fth̥ dr̥ p̥ai̥in̥ b̥n̥sh̥in̥ tḁ oqt̥i̥  
 kh̥ miz̥bant̥ aid̥ bh̥ to̥ goi̥d̥, ai̥ dost̥ br̥tr̥ n̥sh̥in̥!  
 angah̥ to̥ rḁ dr̥ h̥dor̥ m̥j̥ls̥ian̥ e̥zt̥ khoah̥d̥ bod̥.  
 zirḁ hr̥ kh̥ khod̥ rḁ bz̥rg̥ saz̥d̥ d̥hl̥il̥ gr̥dd̥ o hr̥  
 kh̥ khoish̥tn̥ rḁ fr̥od̥ ard̥, s̥rafraz̥ gr̥dd̥. ps̥  
 bh̥ an̥ k̥si̥ kh̥ az̥ ao̥ oed̥h̥ khoast̥h̥ bod̥ niz̥  
 gft̥, oqt̥i̥ kh̥ chasht̥ iḁ sham̥ d̥hi, dostan̥ iḁ  
 brad̥ran̥ iḁ khoishan̥ iḁ h̥msaigan̥ dolt̥m̥nd̥  
 khod̥ rḁ deot̥ m̥kn̥, m̥badḁ aishan̥ niz̥ to̥ rḁ  
 bk̥hoand̥n̥ o to̥ rḁ eod̥ dad̥h̥ shod̥. bl̥kh̥ chon̥  
 diḁft̥ kn̥i, f̥q̥iran̥ o l̥ngan̥ o shlan̥ o koran̥ rḁ  
 deot̥ kn̥ kh̥ kh̥j̥st̥h̥ khoahi̥ bod̥ zirḁ n̥dar̥nd̥ kh̥  
 to̥ rḁ eod̥ d̥h̥nd̥ o dr̥ q̥iam̥t̥ ead̥lan̥, bh̥ to̥ j̥zḁ  
 etḁ khoah̥d̥ sh̥d̥. angah̥ iki̥ az̥ m̥j̥ls̥ian̥ chon̥  
 ain̥ sk̥hn̥ rḁ sh̥nid̥ gft̥, khoshab̥hal̥ k̥si̥ kh̥ dr̥  
 ml̥kot̥ kh̥dḁ gh̥d̥hḁ khord̥. bh̥ oi̥ gft̥, sh̥k̥hsi̥  
 diḁft̥iez̥im̥ nm̥od̥ o b̥siari̥ rḁ deot̥ nm̥od̥. ps̥  
 chon̥ oqt̥ sham̥ rs̥id̥, g̥hlam̥ khod̥ rḁ fr̥stad̥  
 tḁ deot̥ sh̥d̥gan̥ rḁ goi̥d̥, biad̥i̥d̥ zirḁ kh̥ al̥-  
 hal̥ hm̥h̥chiz̥ had̥r̥ ast̥. lik̥n̥ hm̥h̥ bh̥ ik̥ r̥ai̥  
 ed̥hr̥khoahi̥ aghaz̥ krd̥nd̥. aoli̥ gft̥, m̥z̥rehḁi̥  
 kh̥rid̥m̥ o nachar̥ baid̥ brom̥ an̥ rḁ b̥bin̥m̥, az̥  
 to̥ khoah̥sh̥ darm̥ m̥rḁ med̥hor̥ dari̥. o dig̥ri̥  
 gft̥, p̥nj̥ j̥ft̥ gao̥ kh̥rid̥ham̥, mirom̥ tḁ an̥hḁ  
 rḁ b̥iaz̥m̥aim̥, bh̥ to̥ alt̥mas̥ darm̥ m̥rḁ efo̥  
 n̥mai̥i. som̥i̥ gft̥, zni̥ gr̥fth̥am̥ o az̥ ain̥ sb̥b̥  
 nm̥itoan̥m̥ biaim̥. ps̥ an̥ g̥hlam̥ amd̥h̥ molai̥  
 khod̥ rḁ az̥ ain̥ amor̥ m̥tle̥ sak̥ht̥. angah̥ sah̥b̥  
 khan̥h̥ gh̥db̥ nm̥od̥h, bh̥ g̥hlam̥ khod̥ fr̥mod̥,  
 bh̥ bazar̥hḁ o koch̥h̥hai̥ sh̥hr̥ bs̥htab̥ o f̥q̥iran̥  
 o l̥ngan̥ o shlan̥ o koran̥ rḁ dr̥ ain̥jḁ biaor̥. ps̥  
 g̥hlam̥ gft̥, ai̥ aqḁ anch̥h̥ fr̥mod̥i̥ sh̥d̥ o h̥noz̥  
 j̥ai̥ baqi̥ ast̥. ps̥ aqḁ bh̥ g̥hlam̥ gft̥, bh̥ rah̥hḁ  
 o mr̥z̥hḁ biron̥ r̥fth̥, m̥rdm̥ rḁ bh̥ al̥lah̥ biaor̥  
 tḁ khan̥h̥ mn̥ pr̥ shod̥. zirḁ bh̥ shmḁ migoim̥  
 h̥ich̥ik̥ az̥ anani̥ kh̥ deot̥ sh̥dh̥ bod̥nd̥, sham̥  
 m̥rḁ nk̥hoah̥d̥ ch̥sh̥id̥. o h̥ngami̥ kh̥ j̥mei̥ k̥th̥ir̥

hmrah ao mirftnd, roi grdanidh bdishan gft, agr ksi nzd mn aid o pdr o madr o zn o aolad o bradan o khoahran, hti jan khod ra niz dshmn ndard, shagrd mn nmtoand bod. o hr kh slib khod ra brndard o az eqb mn naiad, nmtoand shagrd mn grdd. zira kist az shma kh qsd bnai brjidadsth bashd o aol nnshind ta braord khrij an ra bknd kh aia qot tmam krđn an dard ia nh? kh mbada chon bniadsh nhad o qadr br tmam krđnsh nshd, hr kh bind tmskhrknan goid, ain shkhs emarti shroe krđh, ntoanst bh an-jamsh rsand. ia kdam padshah ast kh brai mqtatlh ba padshah digr brod, jz ainkh aol nshsth taml nmaid kh aia ba dh hzar spah, qdrt mqaomt ksi ra dard kh ba bist hzar lshkr br oi miad? oala chon ao hnoz dor ast, ailchiah frstadh, shrot slh ra az ao drkhoast knd. ps hmchnin hr iki az shma kh tmam maimlk khod ra trk nknd, nmtoand shagrd mn shod. nmk niko ast oli hrgah nmk fasd shd, bh chh chiz aslah pdhird? nh brai zmin msrfi dard o nh brai mzbhl, blkh bironsh miriznd. ankh gosh shnoa dard bshnod.

## 15

o chon hmh bajgiran o gnahkaran bhnzdsh miamdnd ta klam ao ra bshnond, frisian o katban hmhmhknan migftnd, ain shkhs, gnahkaran ra mipdhird o ba aishan mikhord. ps brai aishan ain mthl ra zdh, gft, kist az shma kh sd gosfnd dassth bashd o iki az anha gm shod kh an nod o nh ra dr shra ngdhard o az eqb an gmsdh nrod ta an ra biabd? ps chon an ra iaft, bh shadi br dosh khod migdhard, o bh kxanh amdh, dostan o hmsaigan ra mitlbd o bdishan migoid ba mnshadi knid zira gosfnd gmsdh khod ra iaftam. bh shma migoim kh br ain mnoal khoshi dr asman rkh minmaid bhsbb tobh ik gnahkar bishter az brai nod o nh eadl kh ah-tiaj bh tobh ndarnd. ia kdam zn ast kh dh drhm dassth bashd hrgah ik drhm gm shod, chraghi afrokth, kxanh ra jarob nknd o bh dqt tfhs nnmaid ta an ra biabd? o chon iaft, dostan o hmsaigan khod ra jme krđh, migoid, ba mn shadi knid zira drhm gmsdh ra pida krdham. hmchnin bh shma migoim shadi brai frshtgan khda roi midhd bhsbb ik khtakar kh tobh knd. baz gft, shkhsi ra do psr bod. rozi psr kochk bh pdr khod gft, ai pdr, rsd amoali kh baid bh mn rsd, bh mn bdh. ps ao maimlk khod ra br ain do tqsim krd. o chndi ngdhsht kh an psr khtr, anchh dasht jme krđh, bh mlki beid koch krd o bh eiashi nahnjar, srmaih khod ra tlf nmod. o chon tmam ra srf nmodh bod, qhti skht dr an diar hadth gsht o ao bh mhtaj shdn shroe krd. ps rftlh, khod ra bh iki az ahl an mlk piost. oi ao ra bh amlak khod frstad ta grazbani knd. o arzo midasht kh shkm khod ra az khnrnobi

kh khokan mikhordnd sir knd o hichks ao ra chizi nmidad. akhr bh khod amdh, gft, chqdr azmzdoran pdrn nan fraoan darnd o mn az grsngi hlak mishom! brkhasth, nzd pdr khod mirom o bdo khoahm gft, ai pdr bh asman o bh hđor to gnah krdham, o digr shaisth an nistm kh psr to khoandh shom; mra chon iki az mzdoran khod bgir. dr saet brkhasth, bh soi pdr khod mtojh shd. ama hnoz dor bod kh pdrsh ao ra didh, trhm nmud o doan doan amdh, ao ra dr aghosh khod kshidh, bosid. psr oi ra gft, ai pdr bh asman o bh hđor to gnah krdham o bed az ain lai q an nistm kh psr to khoandh shom. likn pdr bh ghlaman khod gft, jamh bhtrin ra az kxanh aordh, bdo bposhanid o ang-shtri br dtsh knid o nelin br paihaish, o gos-alh proari ra aordh dhhb knid ta bkhorim o shadi nmaim. zira kh ain psr mn mrđh bod, zndh grdid o gm shdh bod, iaft shd. ps bh shadi krđn shroe nmomod. ama psr bzrg ao dr mzreh bod. chon amdh, nzdik bh kxanh rsid, sdai saz o rqs ra shnid. ps iki az nokran khod ra tlbidh, prsid, ain chist? bh oi erd krd, bradrt amdh o pdrt gosalh proari ra dhhb krđh ast zira kh ao ra shih baz iaft. oli ao khshm nmodh, nkhoast bh kxanh draid, ta pdrsh biron amdh bh ao altmas nmud. ama ao dr joab pdr khod gft, aink, salha ast kh mn khdm to krdham o hrgz az hkm to tjaoz norzidh o hrgz bzghalhai bh mn ndadi ta ba dostan khod shadi knm. likn chon ain psrt amd kh dolt to ra ba fahshhha tlf krđh ast, brai ao gosalh proari ra dhhb krđi. ao oi ra gft, ai frznd, to hmishh ba mn hsti o anchh az an mn ast, mal to ast. oli mibaist shadmani krd o msror shd zira kh ain bradr to mrđh bod, zndh gsht o gm shdh bod, iaft grdid.

## 16

o bh shagrdan khod niz gft, shkhsi doltmnd ra nazri bod kh az ao nzd oi shkait brndk kh amoaal ao ra tlf mikrd. ps ao ra tlb nmodh, oi ra gft, ain chist kh drbarh to shnidham? hsb nzart khod ra baz bdh zira mmkn nist kh bed az ain nzart kni. nazr ba khod gft chh knm zira molaim nzart ra az mn migird? taqt zmin kndn ndarm o az gdaii niz ear darm. danstam chh knm ta ogti kh az nzart mezol shom, mra bh kxanh khod bpdhird. ps hr iki az bdhkanan aqai khod ra tlbidh, bh iki gft aqaim az to chnd tlb dard? gft sd rtl roghn. bdo gft siahh khod ra bgir o nshsth pnjah rtl bzodi bnois. baz digri ra gft az to chqdr tlb dard? gft sd kil gndm. oi ra gft siahh khod ra bgir o hsh-tad bnois. ps aqaih, nazr kxanh ra afrin gft, zira eqqlanh kar krd. zira abnai ain jhan dr tbqh khoish az abnai nor eqqltr hstnd. o mn shma ra migoim dostan az mal biansafi brai khod pida knid ta chon fani grdid shma

ra bh khimhhai jaodani bpdhirnd. ankh dr andk amin bashd dr amr bzrg niz amin bod o ankh dr qlil khain bod drkthir hm khain bashd. o hrgah dr mal biansafi amin nbo-did, kist kh mal hqici ra bh shma bspard? o agr dr mal digri diant nkrdid, kist kh mal khas shma ra bh shma dhd? hich khadm nmitoand do aqa ra khdmnt knd. zira ia az iki nfrt miknd o ba digri mhbt, ia ba iki mipiondd o digri ra hqir mishmard. khda o mamona ra nmitoand khdmnt nmaiid. o frisiani kh zr dost bodnd hmh ain skhnan ra shnidh, ao ra asthza nmoodnd. bh aishan gft, shma hstid kh khod ra pish mrdm eadl minmaiid, likn khda earf dlhai shmast. zira kh anchh nzd ansan mrghob ast, nzd khda mkroh ast. torat o anbia ta bh ihii bod o az an oqt bshart bh mlkot khda dadh mishod o hr ks bh jd o jhd dakhil an migrdd. likn asantr ast kh asman o zmin zail shod, az ankh ik nqth az torat saqt grdd. hr kh zn khod ra tlaq dhd o digri ra nkah knd zani bod o hr kh zn mtlqh mrdi ra bh nkah khoish draord, zna krdr bashd. shkhsi doltmnd bod kh arghoan o ktan miposhid o hr rozdr dr eiashi ba jlal bsr mibrd. o fqiri mqroh bod aileazr nam kh ao ra br dr-gah ao migdhashtnd, o arzo midasht kh az parhhaai kh az khoan an doltmnd mirikht, khod ra sir knd. blkh sgan niz amdh zban br zkhmhai ao mimalidnd. bari an fqir bmrdr ofrshtgan, ao ra bh aghosh abraham brdnd o an doltmnd niz mrd o ao ra dfn krndnd. ps chshman khod ra dr ealm amoat gshodh, khod ra dr edhab iaft, o abraham ra az dor o aileazr ra dr aghoshsh did. angah bh aoaz blnd gft, ai pdr mn abraham, br mn trhm frma o aileazr ra bfrst ta sr angsth khod ra bh ab tr sakth zban mra khnk sazd, zira dr ain nar medhbm. abraham gft, ai frznd bhkhatr aor kh to dr aiam zndgani chizhai nikoi khod ra iafti o hmchnin aileazr chizhai bd ra, likn ao alhal dr tsli ast o to dr edhab. o elaoth br ain, dr mian ma o shma orth ezimi ast, chnanchh anani kh mikhoahnd az anja bh nzd shma ebort knnd, nmitoandnd o nh nshinndgan anja nzd ma toandnd gdhsht. gft, ai pdr bh to altmas darm kh ao ra bh kxanh pdrm bfrsti. zira kh mra pnj bradr ast ta aishan ra agah sazd, mbada aishan niz bh ain mkan edhab biaind. abraham oi ra gft, mosi o anbia ra darnd; skhn aishan ra bshnond. gft, nh ai pdr ma abraham, likn agr ksi az mrdgan nzd aishan rod, tobh khoahnd krdr. oi ra gft, hrgah mosi o anbia ra nsh-nond, agr ksi az mrdgan niz brkhizd, hdait nkhoahnd pdhirft.

17

o shagrdan khod ra gft, labd ast az oqoe lghzshha, likn oai br an ksi kh baeth anha shod. ao ra bhtr mibod kh sng asiaii br

grdnsh aoikhth shod o dr dria afkndhshod az ainkh iki az ain kodkan ra lghzsh dhd. ahtraz knid o agr bradrtr bh to khta orzdo ao ra tnbih kn o agr tobh knd ao ra bbkshsh. o hrgah dr rozi hft krt bh to gnah knd o dr rozi hft mrtbh, brgshtth bh to goid tobh miknm, ao ra bbkshsh. angah rsolan bh khdaond gftnd, aiman ma ra ziad kn. khdaond gft, agr aiman bh qdr danh khrdli midashtid, bh ain drkht afragh migftid kh kndh shdh, dr dria nshandh shod, taet shma mikrd. ama kist az shmakh ghlamsh bh shkhn krdr ia shbani mshghol shod o oqti kh az shra aid, bh oi goid, bzodi bia o bnshin. blkh aia bdo nmigoid chizi drst kn ta sham bkhorm o kmr khod ra bsth mra khdmnt kn ta bkhorm o bnoshm o bed az an to bkhore o biasham? aia az an ghlam mnt mikshd az ankh khmhai ao ra bja aord? gman ndarm. hmchnin shma niz chon bh hr chizi kh mamor shdhaid eml krdr, goiid kh ghlanan bimmfet hstim zira kh anchh br ma oajb bod bja aordim. o hngami kh sfr bh soi aorshlim mikrd az mianh samrh o jlil mirft. o chon bh qri-hai dakhil mishd, nagah dh shkhs abrs bh astqbal ao amdnd o az dor aistadh, bh aoaz blnd gftnd, ai eisi khdaond br ma trhm frma. ao bh aishan nzh krdr, gft, broid o khod ra bh kahn bnmaiid. aishan chon mirftnd, tahr gshnd. o iki az aishan chon did kh shfa iaft ast, brgshtth bh sdai blnd khda ra tmjid mikrd. o pish qdm ao bh roi dr aftadh, oi ra shkr krdr. o ao az ahl samrh bod. eisi mltft shdh gft, aia dh nfr tahr nshnd? ps an nh kja shdnd? aia hichks iaft nmishod kh brgshtth khda ra tmjid knd jz ain ghrib? o bdo gft, brkhashth bro kh aimant to ra njat dadh ast. o chon frisian az ao prsidnd kh mlkot khda ki miaid, ao dr joab aishan gft, mlkot khda ba mraqbt nmaiid o nkhoahnd gft kh, dr flan ia flan jast. zira aink, mlkot khda dr mian shma ast. o bh shagrdan khod gft, aiama miaid kh arzo khoahid dasht kh rozi az rozhai psr ansan ra binid o nkhoahid did. o bh shma khoahnd gft, aink, dr flan ia flan jast, mroid o teaqb an mknid. zira chon brq kh az ik janb zir asman lame shdh ta janb digr zir asman drkhshan mishod, psr ansan dr iom khod hmchnin khoahd bod. likn aol lazam ast kh ao zhamat bsiar bind o az ain frqh mtrod shod. o chnankh dr aiam noh oaqe shd, hmantor dr zman psr ansan niz khoahd bod, kh mikhordnd o minoshidnd o zn o shoahr migrftnd ta rozi kh chon noh dakhil kshtishd, tofan amdh hmh ra hlak sakht. o hmchnan kh dr aiam lot shd kh bh khordn o ashamidn o khrid o frosh o zraet o emart mshghol mibodnd, ta rozi kh chon lot az sdome biron amd, atsh o gogrd az asman barid o hmh ra hlak sakht. br hmin mnaol khoahd bod dr rozi kh psr ansan zahr shod. an roz hr kh br pshtbam bashd o asbab ao dr kxanh, nzol nknd ta anha ra brdard;

o ksi kh dr shra bashd hmchnin brngrdd. zn lot ra bh iad aorid. hr kh khoahd jan khod ra brhand, an ra hlak khoahd krd o hr kh an ra hlak knd an ra zndh ngah khoahd dasht. bh shma migoim dr an shb do nfr br ik tkht khoahnd bod, iki brdasht o digri oagdhardh khoahd shd. o do zn kh dr ik ja dastas knnd, iki brdasht o digri oagdhardh khoahd shd. o do nfr kh dr mzreh bashnd, iki brdasht o digri oagdhardh khoahd shd. dr joab oi gftnd, kja ai khdaond. gft, dr hr jaii kh lash bashd, dr anja krksan jme khoahnd shd.

## 18

o brai aishan niz mthli aord dr ainkh mibaid hmishh dea krd o kahli norzid. ps gft kh, dr shhri daori bod kh nh trs az khda o nh baki az ansan midasht. o dr hman shhr bioh zni bod kh pish oi amdhd migft, dad mra az dshnmn bgir. o ta mdti bhoi aetna nnmod; olkn bed az an ba khod gft, hr chnd az khda nmitsrm o az mrdm baki ndarm, likn chon ain bioh zn mra zhmt midhd, bh dad ao mirsm, mbada piosth amdhd, mra bh rnj aord. khdaond gft, bsh-noid kh ain daor biansaf chh migoid? o aia khda brgzidgan khod ra kh shbhanhroz bdo astghathh miknd, dadrsi nkhoahd krd, agrchh brai aishan dir ghdb bashd? bh shma migoim kh bh zodi dadrsi aishan ra khoahd krd. likn chon psr ansan aid, aia aiman ra br zmin khoahd iaft? o ain mthl ra aord brai bedi kh br khod aetmad midashtnd kh eadl bodnd o digran ra hqir mishmrnd kh do nfr iki frisi o digri bajgir bh hkl rftnd ta ebadt knnd. an frisi aistadh, bdintor ba khod dea krd kh khdaia to ra shkr miknm kh mthl sair mrdm hris o zalm o znakar nistm o nh mthl ain bajgir. hr hfth do mrtbh rozhd midarm o az anchh pida miknm, dh ik midhm. ama an bajgir dor aistadh, nkhoast chshman khod ra bh soi asman blnd knd blkh bh sinh khod zdhd gft, khdaia br mn gnahkar trhm frma. bh shma migoim kh ain shkhs, eadl krdh shdh bh kxanh khod rft bh khlaf an digr, zira hr kh khod ra brafrazd, pst grdd o hrks khoishtn ra frotn sazhd, srafrazi iabd. ps atfal ra niz nzd oi aordnd ta dst br aishan gdhard. ama shagrdansh chon didnd, aishan ra nhb dadnd. oli eisi aishan ra khoandh, gft, bchhha ra oagdhariid ta nzd mn aind o aishan ra mmanet mknd, zira mlkot khda brai mthl ainha ast. hrainh bh shma migoim hr kh mlkot khda ra mthl tfl npdhird, dakh an ngrdd. o iki az rosa az oi soal nmogh, gft, ai astad niko chh knm ta hiat jaodani ra oarth grdm? eisi oi ra gft, az bhr chh mra niko migoii o hal ankh hichks niko nist jz iki kh khda bashd. ahkam ra midani, zna mkn, qtl mkn, dzdi mnma, shhadt drogh mdh o pdr o madr khod ra mhtrm dar. gft, jmie ainha ra az tfolit khod ngah dashtam. eisi chon

ain ra shnid, bdo gft, hnnoz to ra ik chiz baqi ast. anchh dari bfrosh o bh fgra bdh kh dr asman gnji khoahi dasht; ps amdhd mra mtabet kn. chon ain ra shnid mhzon gsht, zira kh dolt fraoan dasht. ama eisi chon ao ra mhzon did gft, chh dshoar ast kh doltmndan dakh mlkot khda shond. zira gdhshtn shtr az sorakh sozn asantr ast az dkholtmndi dr mlkotkhda. ama shnongdn gftnd, ps kh mitoand njat iabd? ao gft, anchh nzd mrdm mhal ast, nzd khda mmkn ast. ptrs gft, aink, ma hmhchiz ra trk krdh, piroi to miknim. bh aishan gft, hrainh bh shma migoim, ksi nist kh kxanh ia oaldin ia zn ia bradran ia aolad ra bjht mlkot khda trk knd, jz ainkh dr ain ealm chnd brabr biabd o dr ealm aindh hiat jaodani ra. ps an doazdh ra brdasht, bh aishan gft, aink, bh aorshlim miroim o anchh bh zban anbia drbarh psr ansan nosht shdh ast, bh anjam khoahd rsid. zira kh ao ra bh amtha tslim miknd o asthza o bihrmti krdh, ab dhan br oi andakhth, o tazianh zdh, ao ra khoahnd ksht o dr roz som khoahd brkhast. ama aishan chizi az ain amor nfhmidnd o ain skhn az aishan mkhfi dasht shd o anchh migft, drk nkrdnd. o chon nzdik ariha rsid, kori bjht gdaii br sr rah nshst bod. o chon sdai grohi ra kh migdhshtnd shnid, psrid, chh chiz ast? gftndsh, eisi nasri drgdhr ast. dr hal friad braordh gft, ai eisi, ai psr daod, br mn trhm frma. o hrchnd anani kh pish mirftnd, ao ra nhb midadnd ta khamoshshod, ao blndtr friad mizd kh psr daoda br mn trhm frma. angah eisi aistadh, frmod ta ao ra nzd oi biaornd. o chon nzdik shd az oi psridh, gft, chh mikhoahi brai to bknm? erd krd, ai khdaond, ta bina shom. eisi bh oi gft, bina sho kh aimant to ra shfa dadh ast. dr saet binaii iaft, khda ra tmjid knan az eqb ao aftad o jmie mrdm chon ain ra didnd, khda ra tsbih khoandnd.

## 19

ps oard ariha shdh, az anja migdhsht. kh nagah shkhsi zki nam kh riis bajgiran o doltmnd bod, khoast eisi ra bbind kh kist o az kthrt khltq noanst, zira kotah qd bod. ps pish doidh br drkht afraghi bramtd ao ra bbind, chonkh ao mikhoast az an rah ebord knd. o chon eisi bh an mkan rsid, bala ngristh, ao ra did o gft, ai zki bshtab o bh zir bia zira kh baid amroz dr kxanh to bmanm. ps bh zodi paiin shdh, ao ra bh khirmi pdhird. o hmh chon ain ra didnd, hmhmhkan migftnd kh dr kxanh shkhsi gnahkar bh mihmani rft ast. ama zki brpa shdh, bh khdaond gft, alhal ai khdaond nsf maimlk khod ra bh fgra midhm o agr chizi nahq az ksi grfth bashm, chhar brabr bdo rd miknm. eisi bh oi gft, amroz njat dr ain kxanh pida shd. zira kh ain shkhs hm psr abraham ast. zira kh psr ansan amdhd ast

ta gmsdh ra bjoid o njat bkhshd. o chon aishan ain ra shnidnd, ao mthli ziad krđh aord chonkh nzdik bh aorshlim bod o aishan gman mibrđnd kh mlkot khda mibaid dr hman zman zhor knd. ps gft, shkhsi shrif bh diar beid sfr krd ta mlki brai khod grfth mrajat knd. ps dh nfr az ghlaman khod ra tl-bidh, dh qntar bh aishan sprdh frmod, tjart knid ta biaim. ama ahl olait ao, chonkh ao ra dshmn midashtnd, alchian dr eqb ao frstadh gftnd, nmikhoahim ain shkhs br ma sltnt knd. o chon mlk ra grfth, mrajat krđh bod, frmod ta an ghlamani ra kh bh aishan nqd sprdh bod hadr knnd ta bfhmd hr ik chh sod nmोध ast. ps aoli amdđ gft, ai aqa qntar ta dh qntar digr nfe aordh ast. bdo gft, afrin ai ghlam niko; chonkh br chiz km amin bodi, br dh shhr hakm sho. o digri amdđ gft, ai aqa qntar ta pnj qntar sod krđh ast. ao ra niz frmod, br pnj shhr hkm-rani kn. o somi amdđ gft, ai aqa aink, qntar ta mojud ast, an ra dr parchhai ngah dashtam. zira kh az to trsidm chonkh mrd tndkhonii hsti. anchh ngdhardhai, brmidari o az anchh nkashthai dro mikni. bh oi gft, az zban khodt br to ftoi midhm, ai ghlam shrir. dansthai kh mn mrd tndkhonii hstm kh brmidarm anchh ra ngdhashtam o dro miknm anchh ra npashidham. ps brai chh nqd mra nzd srafan ngdhardi ta chon aim an ra ba sod driaft knm? ps bhhadrin frmod, qntar ra az ain shkhs bgirid o bh sahb dh qntar bdhid. bh ao gftnd, ai khdaond, oi dh qntar dard. zira bh shma migoim bh hr kh dard dadh shod o hr kh ndard anchh dard niz az ao grfth khoahd shd. ama an dshmnan mn kh nkhoastnd mn br aishan hkmrani nmaim, dr ainja hadr sakth pish mn bh qtl rsanid. o chon ain ra gft, pish rfth, mtojh aorshlim grdid. o chon nzdik bit faji o bit enia br koh msmia bh ziton rsid, do nfr az shagrdan khod ra frstadh, gft, bh an qri-hai kh pish roi shma ast broid o chon dakhil an shdid, krh alaghi bsth khoahid iaft kh hichks br an hrgz soar nshdh. an ra baz krđh biaorid. o agr ksi bh shma goid, chra ain ra baz miknid, bh oi goiid khdaond ao ra lazmdard. ps frstadgan rfth an chnankh bdishan gft bod iaftnd. o chon krh ra baz mikrdnd, malkansh bh aishan gftnd, chra krh ra baz miknid? gftnd, khdaond ao ra lazmdard. ps ao ra bh nzd eisi aordnd o rkht khod ra br krh afkndh, eisi ra soar krđnd. o hngami kh ao mifrt jamhhai khod ra dr rah migstnd. o chon nzdik bh sraziri koh ziton rsid, tmami shagrdansh shadi krđh, bh aoaz blnd khda ra hmd gftn shroe krđnd, bhsbb hmh qoati kh az ao didh bodnd. o migftnd, mbark bad an padshahi kh miaid bh nam khdaond; slamti dr asman o jalal dr aeliaelin bad. angah bedi az frisian az an mian bdo gftnd, ai astad shagrdan khod ra nhib nma. ao dr joab aishan gft, bh shma migoim agr ainha sakt

shond, hrainh sngha bh sda aind. o chon nzdik shdh, shhr ra nzarh krd br an grian gsht, gft, agr ta niz midanst hm dr ain zman khod, anchh baeth slamti to mishd, lakn alhal az chshman to pnhan gsht ast. zira aiami br to miaid kh dshmnant grd to sngrha saznd o to ra ahath krđh, az hr janb mhasrh khoahnd nmod. o to ra o frzndant ra dr andron to br khak khoahnd afknd o dr to sngr br sngr nkhoahnd gdhasht zira kh aiam tfqd khod ra ndansti. o chon dakhil hiki shd, ksani ra kh dr anja khrid o frosh mikrdnd, bh biron nmodn aghaz krd. o bh aishan gft, mktob ast kh khanh mn khanh ebadt ast likn shma an ra mgarh dđdan sakthaid. o hr roz dr hiki telim midad, ama rosai khnh o katban o akabr qom qsd hlak nmodn ao mikrdnd. o niaftnd chh knnd zira kh tmami mrdm br ao aoiakth bodnd kh az ao bshnond.

## 20

rozi az an rozha oaqe shd hngami kh ao qom ra dr hiki telim o bshart midad kh rosai khnh o katban ba mshaikh amdđ, bh oi gftnd, bh ma bgo kh bh chh qđrt ain karha ra mikni o kist kh ain qđrt ra bh to dadh ast? dr joab aishan gft, mn niz az shma chizi miprsm. bh mn bgoid. temid ihii az asman bod ia az mrdm? aishan ba khod andishidh, gftnd kh agr goim az asman, hrainh goid chra bh ao aiman niaorid? o agr goim az ansan, tmami qom ma ra sngrsar knnd zira iqin midarnd kh ihii nbi ast. ps joab dadnd kh nmidanm az kja bod. eisi bh aishan gft, mn niz shma ra nmigoim kh ain karha ra bh chh qđrt bja miaorm. o ain mthl ra bh mrdm gftn grft kh shkhsi takstani ghrr krd o bh baghbanansh sprdh, mdt mididi sfr krd. o dr mosm, ghlami nzd baghbanan frstad ta az mioh bagh bdo sparnd. ama baghbanan ao ra zdh, thidst bazgrdanidnd. ps ghlami digr roanh nmod. ao ra niz tazianh zdh, o bihrmt krđh, thidst bazgrdanidnd. o baz somi frstad. ao ra niz mjroh sakth, biron afkndnd. angah sahb bagh gft, chh knm? psr hbib khod ra mifrstm shaid chon ao rabinnd ahtarm khoahnd nmod. ama chon baghbanan ao ra didnd, ba khod tfrknan gftnd, ain oarth mibashd, biaiid ao ra bkshim ta mirath az an ma grdd. dr hal ao ra az bagh biron afkndh, kshtnd. ps sahb bagh bdishan chh khoahd krd? ao khoahd amd o baghbanan ra hlak krđh, bagh ra bh digran khoahd sprd. ps chon shnidnd gftnd, hashaa. bh aishan ngr afkndh, gft, ps meni ain nosht chist, sngr ra kh memaran rd krđnd, hman sr zaoih shdh ast? o hr kh br an sngr aftd khrd shod, ama agr an br ksi biftd ao ra nrm khoahd sakht? angah rosai khnh o katban khoastnd kh dr hman saet ao ra grftar knnd, likn az qom trsidnd zira kh

danstnd kh ain mthl ra drbarh aishan zdh bod. o mraqb ao bodh, jasosan frstadnd kh khod ra salh minmodnd ta skhni az ao grfth, ao ra bh hkm o qdrt oali bsparnd. ps az ao soal nmmodh, gftnd, ai astad midanim kh to bh rasti skhn mirani o telim midhi o az ksi rodari nmikni, blkh triq khda ra bh sdq miamozi. aia br ma jaiz hst kh jzih bh qisr bdhim ia nh? ao chon mkr aishan ra drk krd, bdishan gft, mra brai chh amthan miknid? dinari bh mn nshan dhid. sort o rqmsh az kist? aishan dr joab gftnd, azqisr ast. ao bh aishan gft, ps mal qisr ra bh qisr rd knid o mal khda ra bh khda. ps chon ntoanstnd ao ra bh skhni dr nqr mrdm mlzm saznd, az joab ao dr ejb shdh, sakt mandnd. o bedi az sdoqian kh mnkr qiamt hstnd, pish amdih, az oi soal krth, gftnd, ai astad, mosi brai ma nosht ast kh agr ksi ra bradri kh zn dasht bashd bmird o biao-lad fot shod, baid bradrsh an zn ra bgird ta brai bradr khod nsl aord. ps hft bradr bodnd kh aoli zn grfth, aolad naaordh, fot shd. bed domin an zn ra grfth, ao niz biao-lad bmrd. ps somin ao ra grft o hmchnin ta hftmin o hmh frznd naaordh, mrdnd. o bed az hmh, an zn niz ofat iaft. ps dr qi-amt, zn kdam ik az aishan khoahd bod, zira kh hr hft ao ra dashtnd? eisi dr joab aishan gft, abnai ain ealm nkh miknd o nkh krth mishond. likn anani kh msthq rsidn bh an ealm o bh qiamt az mrdgan shond, nh nkh miknd o nh nkh krth mishond. zira mmkn nist kh digr bmirnd az an jht kh mthl frstgan o psran khda mibashnd, chonkh psran qiamt hstnd. o ama ainkh mrdgan birmikhiznd, mosi niz dr dhkr both nshan dad, chnankh khdaond bh khdaon abrahim o khda ashag o khda iqob khoand. o ha-lankh khda mrdgan nist blkh khda zndgan ast. zira hmh nzd ao zndh hstnd. ps bedi az katban dr joab gftnd, ai astad, niko gfti. o bed az an hichks jrt an ndasht kh az oi soali knd. ps bh aishan gft, chgonh migoind kh msih psr daod ast o khod daod dr ktav zbwr migoid, khdaond bh khdaond mn gft bh dst rast mn bnshin ta dshmnan to ra paiandaz to saznd? ps chon daod ao ra khdaond mikhoand, chgonh psr ao mibashd? o chon tmami qom mishnidnd, bh shagrdan khod gft, bprhizid az katbani kh khramidn dr lbas draz ra mipsndnd o slam dr bazarha o sdr knais o bala nshstn dr diaftha ra dost midarnd. o khanhah bioh znar ra miblend o nmaz ra bh riakari tol midhnd. ainha edhab shdidtr khoahnd iaft.

21

o nqr krth, doltmndani ra did kh hdaiai khod ra dr bitalmal miandaznd. o bioh zni fqir ra did kh do fls dranja andakht. ps gft, hrainh bh shma migoim ain bioh fqir az jmie

anha bishter andakht. zira kh hmh aishan az ziadti khod dr hdaiai khda andakhtnd, likn ain zn az ahtiaj khod tmami meisht khoish ra andakht. o chon bedi dhkr hikl mikrdnd kh bh snghai khob o hdaia arasth shdh ast gft, aiama miaid kh az ain chizhai kh mibinid, snqi br snqi gdhardh nshod, mgr ainkh bh zir afkndh khoahd shd. o az ao soal nmmodh, gftnd, ai astad ps ain amor ki oaqe mishod o elamt nzdik shdn ain oaqe chist? gft, ahtiat knid kh gmrah nshoid. zira kh bsa bh nam mn amdih khoahnd gft kh, mn hstm o oqt nzdik ast. ps az eqb aishan mroid. o chon akhbar jngha o fsadha ra bsh-noid, mdtrb mshoid zira kh oqoe ain amor aol dror ast likn anthadr saet nist. ps bh aishan gft, qomi ba qomi o mmalkti ba mmalkti mqaomnt khoahnd krd. o zizlghai ezim dr jaiha o qhtiha o obaha pdid o chizhai holnak o elamat bzrg az asman zahr khoahd shd. o qbl az ain hmh, br shma dstandazi khoahnd krd o jfa nmodh, shma ra bh knais o zn-danha khoahnd sprd o dr hdor slatin o hkam bjht nam mn khoahnd brd. o ain brai shma bh shhadt khoahd anjamid. ps dr dlhai khod qrar dhid kh brai hjt aordn, pishtar andishh nknd, zira kh mn bh shma zbani o hkmti khoahm dad kh hmh dshmnan shma ba an mqaomnt o mbahtth ntoannd nmoid. o shma ra oaldin o bradran o khoishan o dostan tslim khoahnd krd o bedi az shma ra bh qtl khoahnd rsanid. o jmie mrdm bjht nam mn shma ra nfrt khoahnd krd. olkn moii az sr shma gm nkhoahd shd. janhai khod ra bh sbr driabid. o chon binid kh aorshlim bh lshkrha mhasrh shdh ast, angah hr kh dr ihodih bashd, bh koistan frar knd o hr kh dr shhr bashd, biron rod o hr kh dr shra bod, dakhil shhr nshod. zira kh hman ast aiama antqam, ta anchh mktob ast tmam shod. likn oai br abstnan o shirdhndgan dr an aiama, zira tngi skht br roi zmin o ghdb br ain qom hadth khoahd shd. o bh dm shmshtir khoahnd af-tad o dr mian jmie amtha bh asiri khoahnd rft o aorshlim paimal amtha khoahd shd ta zmanhai amtha bh anjam rsd. o dr aftar o mah o stargan elamt khoahd bod o br zmin tngi o hirt az brai amtha roi khoahd nmoid bhsbb shoridin dria o amoaish. o dl-hai mrdm def khoahd krd azkhof o antzar an oaqei kh brbrbe mskon zahr mishod, zira qoat asman mtzllz khoahd shd. o angah psr ansan ra khoahnd did kh br abri soar shdh ba qot o jlal ezim miaid. o chon abtdai ain chizha bshod, rast shdh, srhai khod ra blnd knid az an jht kh khlahi shma nzdik ast. o brai aishan mthli gft kh, drkht anjir o sair drkhtan ra mlahzh nmaiid, kh chon mibinid shkofh miknd, khod midanid kh tab-stan nzdik ast. o hmchnin shma niz chon binid kh ain amor oaqe mishod, bdanid kh mlkot khda nzdik shdh ast. hrainh bh shma

migoim kh ta jmie ain amor oaqe nshod, ain frqh nkhoahd gdsht. asman o zmin zail mishod likn skhnan mn zail nkhoahd shd. ps khod ra hfz knid mbada dlhai shma az prkhorio msti o andishhai dnioi, sngin grdd o an roz naghan br shma aid. zira kh mthl dami br jmie sknh tmam roi zmin khoahd amd. ps dr hr oqt dea krdh, bidar bashid ta shaisth an shoid kh az jmie ain chizhai kh bh oqoe khoahd piost njat iabid o dr hdor psr ansan baistid. o rozha ra dr hikl telim midad o shbha biron rfth, dr koh merof bh ziton bh sr mibrd. o hr bamdad qom nzd oidr hikl mishtaftnd ta klam ao ra bshnond.

## 22

o chon eid ftir kh bh fsh merof ast nzdik shd, rosai khnh o katban mtrsd mibodnd kh chgonh ao ra bh qtl rsannd, zira kh az qom trsidnd. ama shitan dr ihodai msmia bh askhrioti kh az jmlh an doazdh bod dakhil gisht, o ao rfth ba rosai khnh o sraran spah gftgo krd kh chgonh ao ra bh aishan tslim knd. aishan shad shdh, ba ao ehd bstnd kh nqdi bh oi dhnd. o ao qbol krdh, dr sdd frsti bramk kh aora dr nhani az mrdm bh aishan tslim knd. ama chon roz ftir kh dr an mibaist fsh ra dhhb knnd rsid, ptrs o iohna ra frstadh, gft, broid o fsh ra bjht ma amadh knid ta bkhorm. bh oi gftnd, dr kja mikhoahi mhia knim? aishan ra gft, aink, hngami kh dakhil shhr shoid, shkhsi ba sbai ab bh shma brmikhord. bh kxanhai kh ao draid, az eqb oi broid, o bh sahb kxanh goiid, astad to ramigoid mhmankxanh kja ast ta dr an fsh ra ba shagrdan khod bkhorm. o balakxanhai bzrg o mfrsh bh shma nshan khoahd dad; dr anja mhia saqid. ps rfth chnankh bh aishan gftb bod iaftnd o fsh ra amadh krdnd. o chon oqt rsid, ba doazdh rsol bnshst. o bh aishan gft, ashtiaq binhait dashtm kh pish az zhmt didnm, ain fsh ra ba shma bkhorm. zira bh shma migoim az ain digr nmikhorm ta oqti kh dr mlkot khda tmam shod. ps pialhai grfth, shkr nmud o gft, ain ra bgirid o dr mian khod tqsim knid. zira bh shma migoim kh ta mlkot khda ni-aid, az mioh mo digr nkhoahm noshid. o nan ra grfth, shkr nmud o parh krdh, bh aishan dad o gft, ain ast jsd mn kh brai shma dadh mishod; ain ra bh iad mn bja arid. o hmchnin bed az sham pialh ra grft o gft, ain pialh ehd jdidi ast dr khon mn kh brai shma rikht mishod. likn aink, dst an ksi kh mra tslim miknd ba mn dr sfrh ast. zira kh psr ansan brhsb anchh mqdr ast, mirod likn oai br an ksi kh ao ra tslim knd. angah az ikdigr shroe krdnd bh prsidn kh kdam ik az aishan bashd kh ain kar bknd? odr mian aishan nzaei niz aftad kh kdam ik az aishan bzrgtr mibashd. angah bh aishan gft, slatin amtha br ais-

han srori miknd o hkam khod ra olinemt mikhoand. likn shma chnin mbashid, blkh bzrgtr az shma mthl kochktr bashd o pishoa chon khadm. zira kdamik bzrgtr ast? ankh bh ghda nshind ia ankh khdmtd knd? aia nist ankh nshst ast? likn mn dr mian shma chon khadm hstm. o shma ksani mibashid kh dr amthanhai mn ba mn bh sr brdid. o mn mlkoti brai shma qrar midhm chnankh pdrm brai mn mqrr frmod, ta dr mlkot mn az khoan mn bkhoriid o bnoshid o br krsiha nshst br doazdh sbt asraail daori knid. ps khdaond gft, ai shmeon, ai shmeon, aink, shitan khoast shma ra chon gndm ghrbal knd, likn mn brai to dea krdm ta aimant tif nshod; o hngami kh to bazgsht kni bradran khod ra astoar nma. bh oi gft, ai khdaond hadrm kh ba to brom hti dr zndan o dr mot. gft, to ra migoim ai ptrs, amroz khros bang nzdh bashd kh sh mrtbh ankar khoahi krd kh mra nmishnasi. o bh aishan gft, hngami kh shma ra bikish o toshhdan o kfsh frstadm, bh hich chiz mhtaj shdid? gftnd, hich. ps bh aishan gft, likn alan hr khksh dard, an ra brdard o hmchnin toshhdan ra o ksi kh shmshir ndard jamh khod ra frokht, an ra bkhrd. zira bh shma migoim kh ain nosht dr mn mibaid bh anjam rsid, ieni ba gnakharan mhsob shd; zira hr chh dr khos mn ast, anqda dard. gftnd, ai khdaond aink, do shmshir. bh aishan gft, kafi ast. o brhsb eadt biron shdh, bh koh ziton rft o shagrdansh az eqb ao rftnd. o chon bh an mode rsid, bh aishan gft, dea knid ta dr amthan niftid. o ao az aishan bh msaft prtapi sngi dor shdh, bh zano dramd o dea krdh, gft, ai pdr agr bkhoahi ain pialh ra az mn bgrdan, likn nh bh khoahsh mn blkh bh aradh to. o frshtai az asman br ao zahr shdh, ao ra tqoit minmod. ps bh mjahdh aftadh, bh sei blightr dea krd, chnankh erq ao mthl qtrat khon bod kh br zmin mirikht. ps az dea brkhasth, nzd shagrdan khod amd, aishan ra az hzn dr khoab iaft. bh aishan gft, brai chh dr khoab hstid? brkhasth, dea knid ta dr amthan niftid! o skhn hnoz br zbansh bod kh nagah jmeiamdnd o iki az an doazdh kh ihoda nam dasht br digran sbqt jst, nzd eisi amd ta ao ra bboad. o eisi bdo gft, ai ihoda aia bh bosh psr ansan ra tslim mikni? rfqaish chon didnd kh chh mishod, erd krdnd, khdaonda bh shmshir bznim? o iki az aishan, ghlam riis khnh ra zdh, gosh rast ao ra az tn jda krd. eisi mtotj shdh gft, ta bh ain bgdharid. o gosh ao ra lms nmudh, shfa dad. ps eisi bh rosai khnh o sraran spah hikl o mshaikhi kh nzd ao amdhd bodnd gft, goia br dzd ba shmshirha o chobha biron amdid. oqti kh hr rozh dr hikl ba shma mibodm dst br mn draz nkrdid, likn ain ast saet shma o qdrt zlmt. ps ao ra grfth brdnd o bh srari riis khnh aordnd o ptrs az dor az eqb miamd. o chon dr mian aioan atsh afrokht,



grdsh nshsth bodnd, ptrs dr mian aishan bshst. angah knizki chon ao ra dr roshni atsh nshsth did, br ao chshn dokkth, gft, ain shkhs hm ba ao mibod. ao oi ra ankar krth, gft, ai zn ao ra nmishnasm. bed az zmani digri ao ra didh gft, to az ainha hsti. ptrs gft, ai mrd, mn nistm. o chontkhmina ik saet gdhst, ikidigr ba takid gft, blashk ain shkhs az rfqai ao ast zira kh jlili hm hst. ptrs gft, ai mrd nmidanm chh migoi? dr hman saet kh ain ra migft, khros bang zd. angah khdaond rogrdanidh, bh ptrs nzh afknd. ps ptrs an klami ra kh khdaond bh oi gftb bod bhkhatr aord kh, qbl az bang zdn khros sh mrtbh mra ankar khoahi krd. ps ptrs biron rfth, zarzar bgrist. o ksani kh eisi ra grfth bodnd, ao ra tazianh zdh, asthza nmoodnd. o chshn ao ra bsth tpanchh br roish zdnd o az oi soal krth, gftnd, nbot kn! kh to ra zdh ast? o bsar kfr digr bh oi gftnd. o chon roz shd, ahl shorai qom ieni rosai khnh o katban frahm amdnd, dr mjls khod ao ra aordh, gftnd, agr to msih hsti bh ma bgo. ao bh aishan gft, agr bh shma goim mra tsdiq nkhoahid krd. o agr az shma soal knm joab nmidhid o mra rha nmiknid. likn bed az ain psr ansan bh trf rast qot khda khoahd nshst. hmh gftnd, ps to psr khda hsti? ao bh aishan gft, shma migoiid kh mn hstm. gftnd, digr ma ra chh hjt bh shhadt ast? zira khod az zbansh shnidim.

## 23

ps tmam jmaet aishan brkhasth, ao ra nzd pilats brdnd. o shkait br ao aghaz nmodh, gftnd, ain shkhs ra iaftahm kh qom ra gmrah miknd o az jzih dadn bh qisr mne minmaid o migoid kh khod msih o padshah ast. ps pilats az ao psridh, gft, aia to padshah ihod hsti? ao dr joab oi gft, to migoi. angah pilats bh rosai khnh o jmie qom gft kh, dr ain shkhs hich eibi nmiliabm. aishan shdt nmodh, gftnd kh qom ra mishorand o dr tmam ihodih az jlil grfth ta bh ainja telim midhd. chon pilats nam jlil ra shnid, psrid kh aia ain mrd jlili ast? o chon mtle shd kh az olait hirodis ast ao ra nzd oi frstad, chonkh hirodis dr an aiam dr aorshlim bod. ama hirodis chon eisi ra did, bghait shad grdid zira kh mdt mddid bod mikhoast ao ra bbind chonkh shhrt ao ra bsar shnid bod o mtrsd mibod kh mejzhai az ao bind. ps chizhai bsar az oi psrid likn ao bh oi hich joab ndad. o rosai khnh o katban hadr shdh, bh shdt tmam br oi shkait minmodnd. ps hirodis ba lshkrian khod ao ra aftadh nmodh o asthza krth, lbas fakhr br ao poshanid o nzd pilats ao ra baz frstad. o dr hman roz pilats o hirodis ba ikdigr msalhh krnd, zira qbl az an dr mianshan edaoti bod. ps pilats rosai khnh o sradrn o qom ra khoandh, bh aishan gft, ain mrd ra nzd mn aordid

kh qom ra mishorand. alhal mn ao ra dr hndor shma amthan krndm o az anchh br ao adea miknid athri niaftm. o nh hirodis hm zira kh shma ra nzd ao frstadm o aink, hich eml mstojb qtl az ao sadr nshdh ast. ps ao ra tnbi nmodh, rha khoahm krd. zira ao ra lazim bod kh hr eidi ksi ra brai aishan azad knd. angah hmh friad krth, gftnd, ao ra hlak kn o braba ra brai ma rha frma. o ao shkhsi bod kh bhsbb shorsh o qtl kh dr shhr oage shdh bod, dr zndan afkndh shdh bod. baz pilats nda krth, khoast kh eisi ra rha knd. likn aishan friad zdh gftnd, ao ra mslob kn, mslob kn. bar som bh aishan gft, chra? chh bdi krth ast? mn dr ao hich elt qtl niaftm. ps ao ra tadib krth rha miknm. ama aishan bh sdahai blnd mbalghh nmodh, khoastnd kh mslob shod o aoazhai aishan o rosai khnh ghalb amd. ps pilats frmod kh brhsb khoahsh aishan bshod. o an ks ra kh bhsbb shorsh o qtl dr zndan hbs bod kh khoastnd, rha krd o eisi ra bh khoahsh aishan sprd. o chon ao ra mibrdnd, shmeon qiroani rakh az shra miamd mjbore sakth, slib ra br ao gdhardnd ta az eqb eisi bbrd. o grohi bsar az qom o znani kh sinh mizdnd o brai ao matm migrftnd, dr eqb ao aftadnd. angah eisi bh soi an znan roi grdanidh, gft, ai dkhtan aorshlim brai mn grih mknid, blkh bjht khod o aolad khod matm knid. zira aink, aiama miaid kh dr anha khoahnd gft, khoshabhal nazadgan o rhmhaii kh bar niaordnd o pstanhaii kh shir ndadnd. o dr an hngam bh kohha khoahnd gft kh, br ma biftid o bh tlha kh ma ra pnhan knid. zira agr ain karha ra bh chob tr krnd, bh chob khshk chh khoahd shd? o do nfr digr ra kh khtakar bodnd niz aordnd ta aishan ra ba ao bkshnd. o chon bh modei kh an ra kash sr migoiid rsidnd, ao ra dr anja ba an do khtakar, iki br trf rast o digri br chp ao mslob krnd. eisi gft, ai pdr ainha ra biamrz, zira kh nmidannd chh miknd. ps jamhhai ao ra tqsim krnd o qreh afkndnd. o grohi bh tmasha aistadh bodnd. o bzrgan niz tmskhrkan ba aishan migftnd, digran ra njat dad. ps agr ao msih o brgzidh khda mibashd khod ra brhand. o spahian niz ao ra asthza mikrdnd oamdnd, ao ra srkh midadnd, o migftnd, agr to padshah ihod hsti khda njat dh. o br sr ao tqsirnamhai noshtnd bh kht ionani o romi o ebrani kh ain ast padshah ihod. o iki az an do khtakar mslob br oi kfr gft kh, agr to msih hsti khod ra o ma ra brhan. ama an digri joab dadh, ao ra nhib krd o gft, mgr to az khda nmitsi? chonkh to niz zir hmin hkmi. o ama ma bh ansaf, chonkh jzai aemal khod ra iaftahm, likn ain shkhs hichkar bija nkrth ast. ps bh eisi gft, ai khdaond, mra bh iad aor hngami kh bh mikot khod aii. eisi bh oi gft, hrainh bh to migoi amroz ba mn dr frdos khoahi bod. o tkhmina az saet shshn ta saet nhm, zlmt

tmam roi zmin ra fro grft. o khorshid tarik gshat o prdh qds az mian bshkaft. o eisi bh aoaz blnd sda zdh, gft, ai pdr bh dsthai to roh khod ra misparm. ain ra bgft o jan ra tslim nmod. ama iozbashi chon ain majra ra did, khda ra tmjib krdrh, gft, dr hqiqt, ain mrd salh bod. o tmami groh kh brai ain tmasha jme shdh bodnd chon ain oqaie ra didnd, sinh znan brgshntnd. ojmie ashnaian ao az dor aistadh bodnd, ba znani kh az jlil ao ra mtabet krdrh bodnd ta ain amor ra bbinnd. o aink, iosf nami az ahl shora kh mrd niko o salh bod, kh dr rai o eml aishan msharkt ndasht o az ahl ramh, bldi az blad ihod bod o antzar mlkot khda ra mikshid, nzdik pilats amdnd, jsd eisi ra tlb nmod. ps an ra paiin aordh, dr ktan pichid o dr qbri kh az sng trashidh bod o hichks abda dr an dfn nshdh bod sprd. o an roz thih bod o sbt nzdik mishd. o znani kh dr eqb ao az jlil amdnd bodnd, az pi ao rftnd o qbr o chgongi gdhasht shdn bdn ao ra didnd. ps brgshth, hnoot o etriat mhia sakhtnd o roz sbt ra bh hsb hkm aram grftnd.

## 24

ps dr roz aol fhth, hngam spidhsbh, hnooti ra kh drst krdrh bodnd ba khod brdasht, bh sr qbr amdnd o bedi digran hmrah aishan. o sng ra az sr qbr ghltanidh didnd. chon dakhil shdnd, jsd khdaond eisi ra niaftnd. o oaqe shd hngami kh aishan az ainamr mthir bodnd kh nagah do mrd dr lbas drkshndh nzd aishan baistaadnd. o chon trsan shdh, srhai khod ra bh soi zmin afkndh bodnd, bh aishan gftnd, chra zndh ra az mian mrdgan mitlbid? dr ainja nist, blkh brkhasth ast. bh iad aorid kh chgonh oqti kh dr jlil bod shma ra khbr dadh, gft, drori ast kh psr ansan bh dst mrdm gnahkar tslim shdh, mslob grdd o roz som brkhizd. ps skhnan ao ra bhkhatr aordnd. o az sr qbr brgshth, an iazdh o digran ra az hmh ain amor mtle sakhtnd. o mrim mjldih o iona o mrim madr ieqob o digr rfqai aishan bodnd kh rsolan ra az ain chizha mtle sakhtnd. likn skhnan znan ra hdbian pndasht, baor nkrnd. ama ptrs brkhasth, doan doan bh soi qbr rft o khmshdh, kfn ra tnha gdhasht did. o az ain majra dr ejb shdh, bh kxanh khod rft. o aink, dr hman roz do nfr az aishan mirftnd bh soi qrihai kh az aorshlim bh msaft shst tir ptrab dor bod o emoas nam dasht. o ba ikdigr az tmam ain oqaie gftgo mikrdnd. o chon aishan dr mkalmh o mbahthh mibodnd, nagah khod eisi nzdik shdh, ba aishan hmrah shd. oli chshman aishan bsth shd ta ao ra nshnasnd. ao bh aishan gft, chh hrfaast kh ba ikdigr miznid o rah ra bh kdort mipimaid? iki kh kliopas nam dasht dr joab oi gft, mgr to dr aorshlim ghrib o tnha hsti o az anchh dr ain aiam dr ainja oaqe shd oaqf nisti? bh aishan

gft, chh chiz ast? gftndsh, drbarh eisi nasri kh mrdi bod nbi o qadr dr fel o qol dr hdor khda o tmam qom, o chgonh rosai khnh o hkam ma ao ra bh ftoai qtl sprdnd o ao ra mslob sakhtnd. ama ma amidoar bodim kh hmin ast ankh mibaid asrail ra njat dhd. o elaoth br ain hmh, amroz az oqoe ain amor roz som ast, o bedi az znan ma hm ma ra bh hirt andakhtnd kh bamdadn nzd qbr rftnd, o jsd ao ra niafth, amdnd o gftnd kh frshtgan ra dr roia didim kh gftnd ao zndh shdh ast. o jmei az rfqai ma bh sr qbr rftth, an chnankh znan gftth bodnd iaftnd, likn ao ra ndidnd. ao bh aishan gft, ai biffham o sstdlan az aiman aordn bh anchh anbia gftand. aia nmibaist kh msih ain zhmata ra bind ta bh jlal khod brsd? ps az mosi o sair anbia shroe krdrh, akhbar khod ra dr tmam ktb brai aishan shrh frmod. o chon bh an dhi kh eazm an bodnd rsidnd, ao qsd nmod kh dort rod. o aishan alhah krdrh, gftnd kh ba ma bash. chonkh shb nzdik ast o roz bh akhr rsidh. ps dakhil gshth, ba aishan toqf nmod. o chon ba aishan nshst bod, nan ra grfth, brkt dad o parh krdrh, bh aishan dad. kh nagah chshmanshan baz shdh, ao ra shnakhtnd. o dr saet az aishan ghaib shd. psba ikdigr gftnd, aia dl dr dron ma nmisokht, oqti kh dr rah ba ma tkml minmod o ktb ra bjht ma tfsir mikrd? o dr an saet brkhasth, bh aorshlim mrajat krnd o an iazdh ra iaftnd kh ba rfqai khod jme shdh migftnd, khdaond dr hqiqt brkhasth o bh shmoon zahr shdh ast. o an do nfr niz az srghdshst rah o kifit shnakhtn ao hngam parh krnd nan khbr dadnd. o aishan dr ain gftgo mibodnd kh nagah eisi khod dr mian aishan aistadh, bh aishan gft, slam br shma bad. ama aishan lrzan o trsan shdh, gman brdnd kh rohi mibinnd. bh aishan gft, chra mdtrb shdid o brai chh dr dlhai shma shbhast roi midhd? dstha o paihaim ra mlahzh knid kh mn khod hstm o dst br mn gdhardh bbinid, zira kh roh gosht o astkhoan ndard, chnankh mingrid kh dr mn ast. ain ra gft o dstha o paihai khod ra bdishan nshan dad. o chon aishan hnaz az khoshi tsdiq nkrdrh, dr ejb mandh bodnd, bh aishan gft, chiz khoraki dr ainja darid? ps qdri az mahi brian o az shanh esl bh oi dadnd. ps an ra grfth pish aishan bkhdnd. o bh aishan gft, hmin ast skhnani kh oqti ba shma bodm gftm drori ast kh anchh dr torat mosi o shf anbia o zbor drbarh mn-mktob ast bh anjam rsd. o dr an oqt dhhn aishan ra roshn krd ta ktb ra bfhmnd. o bh aishan gft, br hmin mnoal mktob ast o bdintor szaoar bod kh msih zhmt kshd o roz som az mrdgan brkhizd. o az aorshlim shroe krdrh, moezh bh tobh o amrzh gnahan dr hmh amtha bh nam ao krdrh shod. o shma shahd br ain amor hstid. o aink, mn moeod pdr khod ra br shma mifrstm. ps shma dr shhr aorshlim bmanid ta oqti kh bh qot az

aeli arasth shoid. ps aishan ra biron az shhr  
ta bit enia brd o dsthai khod ra blnd krdh,  
aishan ra brkt dad. o chnin shd kh dr hin  
brkt dadn aishan, az aishan jda gshth, bh soi  
asman bala brdh shd. ps ao ra prstsh krdh,  
ba khoshi ezim bh soi aorshlim brgshtnd. o  
piosth dr hikl mandh, khda ra hmd o spas  
migftnd. amin.

shifh aol ra ansha nmodm, ai tiofhs, drbarh hmh amori kh eisi bh eml nmodn o temlim dadn anha shroe krd. ta an rozi kh rsolan brgzidh khod ra bh rohalqds hkm krdh, bala brdh shd. kh bdishan niz bed az zhmt kshidn khod, khoishtn ra zndh zahr krd bh dlilhai bsiar kh dr mdt chhl roz br aishan zahr mishd o drbarh amor mlkot khda skhn migft. o chon ba aishan jme shd, aishan ra qdghn frmod kh az aorshlim jda mshoid, blkh mntzr an oedh pdr bashid kh az mn shnidhaid. zira kh ihii bh ab temid midad, likn shma bed az andk aiame, bh rohalqds temid khoahid iaft. ps anani kh jme bodnd, az ao soal nmodh, gftnd, khdaonda aia dr ain oqt mlkot ra br asraail baz brqrar khoahi dasht? bdishan gft, az shma nist kh zmanha o aoqati ra kh pdr dr qdrt khod ngah dashth ast bdanid. likn chon rohalqds br shma miaid, qot khoahid iaft o shahdan mn khoahid bod, dr aorshlim o tmami ihodih o samrh o ta aqai jhan. o chon ain ra gft, ogti kh aishan hmi ngristnd, bala brdh shd o abri ao ra az chshmanaishan dr rbod. o chon bh soi asman chshm dokhth mibodnd, hngami kh ao mirft, ngah do mrd sfidpsh nzd aishan aistadh, gftnd, ai mrdan jlili chra aistadh, bh soi asman ngranid? hmin eisi kh az nzd shma bh asman bala brdh shd, baz khoahd amd bh hmin tori kh ao ra bh soi asman roanh didid. angah bh aorshlim mrajet krdnd, az koh msmi bh ziton kh nzdik bh aorshlim bh msaft sfr ik roz sbt ast. o chon dakh shnd, bh balakhanhai bramnd kh dr anja ptrs o iohna o ieqob o andrias o filps o toma o brtolma o mti o ieqob bn hlfi o shmeon ghior o ihodai bradr ieqob mqim bodnd. o jmie ainha ba znan o mrim madr eisi o bradrn ao bh ikdl dr ebadt o dea moazb mibodnd. o dr an aiam, ptrs dr mian bradrn kh edd asami aishan jmlh qrib bh sd o bist bod brkhasth, gft, ai bradrn, mibaist an noshth tmam shod kh rohalqds az zban daod pish gft drbarh ihoda kh rahnma shd brai anani kh eisi ra gftnd. kh ao ba ma mhsob shdh, nsibi dr ain khdmft iaft. ps ao az ajrtzlm khod, zmini khridh, bh roi draftadh, az mian parh shd o tmami ameaisht rikhtg gsht. o br tmam sknh aorshlim melom grdid chnankh an zmin dr lght aishan bh hql dma, ieni zmin khon namidh shd. zira dr ktab zbor mktob ast kh kxanh ao khrab bshod o hichks dr an mskn ngird o nzartsh ra digri dbt nmaid. alhal mibaid az an mrdmani kh hmrahan ma bodnd, dr tmam an mdti kh eisi khdaond ba ma amd o rft mikrd, az zman temid ihii, ta rozi kh az nzd ma bala brdh shd, iki az aishan ba ma shahd brkhastn ao bshod. angah do nfr, ieni iosf msmia bh brsba kh bh iosts mlqb bod o mtias ra brpa dashtnd, o dea krdh, gftnd,

to ai khdaond kh earf qlob hmh hsti, bnma kdam ik az ain do ra brgzidhai ta qsmst ain khdmft o rsalt ra biabd kh ihoda az an baz aftadh, bh mkan khod piost. ps qreh bh nam aishan afkndnd o qreh bh nam mtias bramnd o ao ba iazdh rsol mhsob gsht.

## 2

o chon roz pntikast rsid, bh ik dl dr ikja bodnd. kh nagah aoazi chon sda ozidn bad shdid az asman amd o tmam an kxanh ra kh dr anja nshst bodnd pr sakht. o zbanhhai mnqsm shdh, mthl zbanhhai atsh bdishan zahr gsht, br hr iki az aishan qrargft. o hmh az rohalqds pr gsht, bh zbanhai mkhtlf, bh noei kh roh bdishan qdrt tlzf bkhshid, bh skhn gftn shroe krdnd. o mrdm ihod dindar az hr taifh zir flk dr aorshlim mnzl midashtnd. ps chon ain sda blnd shd grohi frahm shdh, dr hirt aftadnd zira hr ks lght khod ra az aishan shnid. o hmh mbhot o mtejb shdh bh ikdigr migftnd, mgr hmh ainha kh hr kif mizndnd jlili nistnd? ps chon ast kh hr iki az ma lght khod ra kh dr an told iaftahim mishnoim? partian o madian o eilamian o saknan jzirh o ihodih o kpdkia o pnts o asia o frijih o pmflih o msr o noahi lbia kh mtsl bh qiroan ast o ghrba az rom, ieni ihodian o jdidan o ahl krit o erb, ainha ra mishnoim kh bh zbanhai ma dhkr kbriaii khda mikndnd. ps hmh dr hirt o shk aftadh, bh ikdigr gftnd, ain bh kja khoahd anjamid? ama bedi asthzakanan gftnd kh az khmr tazh mst shdhand! ps ptrs ba an iazdh brkhasth, aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, bdishan gft, ai mrdan ihod o jmie sknh aorshlim, ain ra bdanid o skhnan mra fra girid. zira kh ainha mst nistnd chnankh shma gman mibrid, zira kh saet som az roz ast. blkh ain hman ast kh ioiil nbi gft kh, khda migoid dr aiam akhr chnin khoahd bod kh az roh khod br tmam bshr khoahm rikht o psran o dkhttran shma nbot knnd o joanan shmaroiaha o piran shma khoabha khoahnd did; o br ghla-man o knizan khod dr an aiam az roh khod khoahm rikht o aishan nbot khoahnd nmod. o az bala dr affak, ejaib o az paini dr zmin, aiat ra az khon o atsh o bkhar dod bh zhor aorm. khorshid bh zlmt o mah bh khon mbdl grdd qbl az oqoe roz ezim mshhor khdaond. o chnin khoahd bod kh hr kh nam khdaond ra bkhoand, njat iabd. ai mrdan asraaili ain skhnan ra bshnoid. eisi nasri mrdi kh nzd shma az janb khda mbrhn gsht bh qoat o ejaib o aiati kh khda dr mian shma az ao sadr grdanid, chnankh khod midanid, ain shkhs chon brhsb aradh msthkm o pishdani khda tslim shd, shma bh dst gnakharan br slib kshidh, ksthid, kh khda drdhai mot ra gsstg, ao ra brkhizanid zira mhal bod kh mot ao ra dr bnd ngah dard, zira kh daod drbarh oi migoid, khdaond ra hmoarh pish

roi khod didham kh bh dst rast mn ast ta jnbsh nkholm; az ain sbb dlm shad grdid o zbanm bh ojd amd blkh jsdm niz dr amid sakn khoahd bod; zira kh nfs mra dr ealm amoat nkhoahi gdhasht o ajazt nkhoahi dad kh qdos to fsad ra bbind. triqhai hiat ra bh mn amokhti o mra az roi khod bh khirmi sir grdanidi. ai bradran, mitoanm drbarh daod ptriarkh ba shma bimhaba skhn goim kh ao ofat nmodh, dfn shd o mqbrh ao ta amroz dr mian mast. ps chon nbi bod o danst kh khda brai ao qsm khord kh az dhrit slb ao bhsb jsd, msih ra brangizand ta br tkht ao bnshind, drbarh qiamt msih pish didh, gft kh, nfs ao dr ealm amoat gdhasht nshod o jsd ao fsad ra nbind. ps hman eisi ra khda brkhizanid o hmh ma shahd br an hstim. ps chon bh dst rast khda bala brdh shd, rohalqds moeod ra az pdr iafth, ain ra kh shma hal mibinid o mishnoid rikth ast. zira kh daod bh asman seod nkrd likn khod migoid, khdaond bh khdaond mn gft br dst rast mn bnshin ta dshmnant ra paian-daz to sazm. ps jmie khandan asraii iqina bdandd kh khda hmin eisi ra kh shma mslob krdd, khdaond o msih sakth ast. chon shnidnd dlrish gsht, bh ptrs o sair rsolan gftnd, ai bradran chh knim? ptrs bdishan gft, tobh knid o hr ik az shma bh asm eisi msih bjht amrzh gnahan temid girid o etai rohalqds ra khoahd iafth. zira kh ain oedh ast brai shma o frzndan shma o hmh anani kh dord, ieni hrkh khdaond khda ma ao ra bkhoand. o bh skhan bsiar digr, bdis-han shhadt dad o moezh nmodh, gft kh, khod ra az ain frqh kjro rstgar saqid. ps aishan klam ao ra pdhirfth, temid gftnd o dr hman roz tkhmina sh hzar nfrbdishan piostnd o dr telim rsolan o msharkt aishan o shkstn nan o deaha moazbt minmodnd. o hmh khlq tsridnd o mejzat o elamat bsiar az dst rsolan sadr migsht. o hmh aimandaran ba hm mizistnd o dr hmhchiz shrik mibodnd o amlak o amoal khod ra frokth, anha ra bh hr ks bh qdr ahtiajsh tqsim mikrdnd. o hr roz dr hiki bh ikdl piosth mibodnd o dr kxanhha nan ra parh mikrdnd o khorak ra bh khoshi o sadhdi mikhordnd. o khda ra hmd migftnd o nzd tmami khlq eziz migr-didnd o khdaond hr roz najian ra br klisa miazfod.

### 3

o dr saet nhm, oqt nmaz, ptrs o iohna ba hm bh hiki mirftnd. nagah mrdi ra kh lng madrazd bod mibrnd kh ao ra hr roz br an dr hiki kh jmil nam dard migdhashtnd ta az rondgan bh hiki sdqh bkhoahd. an shkhs chon ptrs o iohna ra did kh mikhoahnd bh hiki dakh shond, sdqh khoast. ama ptrs ba iohna br oi nik ngristh, gft, bh ma bngr. ps br aishan nqr afkndh, mntzr bod kh az ais-

han chizi bgird. angah ptrs gft, mra tla o nqrh nist, ama anchh darm bh to midhm. bh nam eisi msih nasri brkhiz o bkhran! o dst rastsh ra grfth, ao ra brkhizanid kh dr saet paiha osaghai ao qot grft o brjst, baistad o khramid o ba aishan khraman o jst o khizknan o khda ra hmdgoian dakhil hiki shd. o jmie qom ao ra khraman o khda ra tsbikhkxanan didnd. o chon ao ra shnakthnd kh hman ast kh bh dr jmil hiki bjht sdqh minshst, bhsbb ain amr kh br ao oaqe shd, mtejb o mthir grdidnd. o chon an lng shfaiafth bh ptrs o iohna mtmsk bod, tmami qom dr roaqi kh bh slimani msmia ast, hirtzdh bshtab grd aishan jme shdnd. angah ptrs mlft shdh, bdan jmaet khtab krd kh ai mrdan asraii, chra az ain kar tejb darid o chra br ma chshmd dokhtaid kh goia bh qot o tqoi khod ain shkhs ra khraman sakthim? khda abrahim o ashaq o iegob, khda ajdad ma, bndh khod eisi ra jal dad kh shma tsim nmodh, ao ra dr hdor pilats ankar krdid, hngami kh ao hkm bh rhanidnsh dad. ama shma an qdos o eadl ra mnkr shdh, khoastid kh mrdi khon-riz bh shma bkshidh shod. o riis hiat ra kshtid kh khda ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid o ma shahd br ao hstim. o bhsbb aiman bh asm ao, asm ao ain shkhs ra kh mibinid o mishnasid qot bkshidh ast. bli an aimani kh bh osillh aost, ain ks ra pish roi hmh shma ain sht kaml dadh ast. o alhal ai bradran, midanm kh shma o hmchnin hkam shma ain ra bhsbb nashnasaiikrdid. o likn khda an akhbari ra kh bh zban jmie anbiai khod, pish gft bod kh msih baid zhmt bind, hmintor bh anjam rsanid. ps tobh o bazgsht knid ta gnahan shma mho grdd o ta aoqat astrait az hdor khdaond brsd. o eisi msih ra kh az aol brai shma aelam shdh bod bfrst, kh mibaid asman ao ra pdhird ta zman mead hmhchiz kh khda az bdo ealm bh zban jmie anbiai mqds khod, az an akhbar nmod. zira mosi bh ajdad gft kh, khdaond khda shma nbi mthl mn, az mian bradran shma brai shma brkhoahd انگيخت. klam ao ra dr hr chh bh shma tkml knd bshnoid; o hr nfsi kh an nbi ra nshnod, az qom mnqte grdd. o jmie anbia niz az smoiil o anani kh bed az ao tkml krnd, az ain aiam akhbar nmodnd. shma hstid aolad pighmbran o an ehdi kh khda ba ajdad ma bst, oqti kh bh abrahim gft az dhrit o jmie qbai zmin brkt khoahnd iafth, brai shma aola khda bndh khod eisi ra brkhizanidh, frstad ta shma ra brkt dhd bh brgrdanidn hr iki az shma az gnahanish.

### 4

o chon aishan ba qom skhn migftnd, khnh o sdrar spah hiki o sdoqian br sr aishan takhtnd, chonkh mdrb bodnd az ain kh aishan qom ra telim midadnd o dr eisi bh qi-

amt az mrdgan aelam minmodnd. ps dst br aishan andakhth, ta frda mhobos nmodnd zira kh an, oqt esr bod. ama bsari az anani kh klam ra shnidndaiman aordnd o edd aishan qrib bh pnj hzar rsid. bamdadan rosa o mshaikh o katban aishan dr aorshlim frahm amdnd, ba hnai riis khnh o qiafa o iohna o askndr o hmh ksani kh az qbilh riis khnh bodnd. o aishan ra dr mian bdashtnd o az aishan prsidnd kh shma bh kdam qot o bh chh nam ain kar ra krdhaid? angah ptrs az rohalqds pr shdh, bdishan gft, ai rosai qom o mshaikh asraail, agr amroz az ma bazprs mishod drbarh ahsani kh bdin mrd deif shdh, ieni bh chh sbb ao sht iaft ast, jmie shma o tmam qom asraail ra melom bad kh bh nam eisi msih nasri kh shma mslob krdid o khda ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid, dr ao ain ks bh hdxor shma tndrst aistadh ast. ain ast an snqi kh shma memaran an ra rd krdid o alhal sr zaoih shdh ast. o dr hichks ghir az ao njat nist zira kh asmi digr zir asman bh mrdm dia nshdh kh bdan baid ma njat iabim. ps chon dliri ptrs o iohna ra didnd o danstnd kh mrdm bielm o ami hstnd, tejb krdnd o aishan ra shnakhtnd kh az hmrahan eisi bodnd. o chon an shkhs ra kh shfa iaft bod ba aishan aistadh didnd, ntoanstnd bh dd aishan chizi goind. ps hkm krdnd kh aishan az mjls biron rond o ba ikdigr mshort krdh, gftnd kh ba ain do shkhs chh knim? zira kh br jmie sknh aorshlim oadh shd kh mejzhai ashkar az aishan sadr grdid o nmitoaniam ankarkrd. likn ta bisht dr mian qom shioe niabd, aishan ra skht thdid knim kh digr ba hichks ain asm ra bh zban niaornd. ps aishan ra khoasth, qdghn krdnd kh hrgz nam eisi ra br zban niaornd o telim ndhnd. ama ptrs o iohna dr joab aishan gftnd, agr nzd khda soab ast kh ataet shma ra br ataet khda trjih dhim, hkm knid. zira kh ma ra amkan an nist kh anchh didh o shnidhaim, ngoiim. o chon aishan ra ziad thdid nmodh bodnd, azad sakhtnd chonkh rahi niaftnd kh aishan ra medhb saznd bhsbb qom zira hmh bhoasth an majra khda ra tmjid minmodnd, zira an shkhs kh mejzh shfa dr ao pdid gsht, bisht az chhl sah bod. o chon rhaii iaftnd, nzd rfqai khod rftnd o aishan ra az anchh rosai khnh o mshaikh bdishan gft bodnd, mtle sakhtnd. chon ain ra shnidnd, aoaz khod ra bh ikdl bh khda blnd krdh, gftnd, khdaonda, to an khda hsti kh asman o zmin o dria o anchh dr anha ast afridi, kh bhosilh rohalqds bh zban pdr ma o bndh khod daod gfti, chra amtha hngamh mikndnd o qomha bh batl miandishnd; slatin zmin brkhashtnd o hkam ba hm mshort krdnd, brkhlaf khdaond o brkhlaf msish. zira kh fialoag br bndh qdos to eisi kh ao ra msh krdi, hirodis o pn-tios pilats ba amtha o qomhai asraail ba hm jme shdnd, ta anchh ra kh dst o rai to az

qbl mqdr frmodh bod, bja aornd. o alalai khdaond, bh thdidat aishan nzt kn o ghla-man khod ra eta frma ta bh dliri tmam bh klam to skhn goind, bh draz krdnd dst khod, bjht shfa dadnd o jari krdnd aiad o mejzat bh nam bndh qdos khod eisi. o chon aishan dea krdh bodnd, mkani kh dr an jme bodnd bh hrkt amd o hmh bh rohalqds pr shdh, klam khda ra bh dliri migftnd. o jmlh momnin ra ik dl o ik jan bod, bhhdh kh hich ks chizi az amoaal khod ra az an khod nmidanst, blkh hmhchiz ra mshtkr midashtnd. o rsolan bh qot ezim bh qiamt eisi khdaond shhaat midadnd o fidi ezim br hmgi aishan bod. zira hichks az an groh mhtaj nbod zira hr kh sahb zmin ia kxanh bod, anha ra frokhtnd o qimt mbieat ra aordh, bh qdmhai rsolan minhadnd o bh hr ik bqdr ahtiajsh tqsim minmodnd. o iosf kh rsolan ao ra brnaba, ieni abnaloiez lqb dadnd, mrdi az sbt laoi o az taifh qprsi, zmini ra kh dasht frokht, qimt an ra aord o pish qdmhai rsolan gdhard.

## 5

ama shkhsi hnania nam, ba zojhash sfrh mlki frokht, qdri az qimt an ra bhatlae zn khod ngah dasht o qdri az an ra aordh, nzd qdmhai rsolan nhad. angah ptrs gft, ai hnania chra shitan dl to ra pr sakht ast ta rohalqds ra frib dhi o mqdari az qimt zmin ra ngah dari? aia chon dashti az an to nbod o chon frokht shd dr akhtiar to nbod? chra ain ra dr dl khod nhadi? bh ansan drogh ngfti blkh bh khda. hnania chon ain skhan ra shnid aftadh, jan bdad o khofi shdid br hmh shnondgan ain chizha mstoli gsht. angah joanan brkhasth, ao ra kfn krdnd o biron brdh, dfn nmodnd. o tkhmina sh saet gdhsht kh zojhash az majra mtle nshdh dramd. ptrs bdo gft, mra bgo kh aia zmin ra bh hmin qimt frokhtid? gft, bli, bh hmin. ptrs bh oi gft, brai chh mtfq shdid ta roh khdaond ra amthan knid? aink, paihai anani kh shohr to ra dfn krdnd, br astanh ast o to ra hm biron khoahnd brd. dr saet pish qdmhai ao aftadh, jan bdad o joanan dakhil shdh, ao ra mrdh iaftnd. ps biron brdh, bh plhoi shohrsh dfn krdnd. o khofi shdid tmami klisa o hmh anani ra kh ain ra shnidnd, fro grft. o aiad o mejzat ezimh az dsthai rsolan dr mian qom bh zhor mrsid o hmh bh ikdl dr roaq sliman mibodnd. ama ahdi az digran jrat nmikrd kh bdishan mlhq shod, likn khlq, aishan ra mhtrm midashtnd. o bisht aibandaran bh khdaond mthd mishdnd, anbohi az mrdan o znan, bqsmi kh mridan ra dr kochhha biron aordnd o br bstrha o tkhtha khoabanidnd ta oqti kh ptrs aid, aqla saih ao br bedi az aishan bift. o grohi az bldan atraf aorshlim, bimiran o rnjdigan aroah plidh ra aordh, jme shdnd o jmie aishan shfa iaftnd. ama riis khnh o hmh rfqaish kh az taifh sdo-

qian bodnd, brkhasth, bh ghirt pr gshtnd o br rsolan dst andakhth, aishan ra dr zndan eam andakhtnd. shbangah frsht khdaond drhai zndan ra baz krđh o aishan ra biron aordh, gft, broid o dr hikl aistadh, tmam sknhai ain hiat ra bh mrdm bgoid. chon ain ra shnidnd, ogt fjr bh hikl dramdh, telim dadnd. ama riis khnh o rfiqansh amd, ahl shora o tmam mshaikh bniasrail ra tlb nmodh, bh zndan frstadd ta aishan ra hadr saznd. ps khadman rfth, aishan ra dr zndan niaftnd o brgsht, khbr dadh, gftnd kh zndan ra bh ahtiat tmam bsth iaftim o pasbanan ra biron drha aistadh; likn chon baz krdim, hichks ra dr an niaftim. chon kahn o srdar spah hikl o rosai khnh ain skhnan ra shnidnd, drbarh aishan dr hirt aftadnd kh ain chh khoahd shd? angah ksi amd, aishan ra agahanid kh aink, an ksani kh mh-bos nmodid, dr hikl aistadh, mrdm ra telim midhnd. ps srdar spah ba khadman rfth, aishan ra aordnd, likn nh bh zor zira kh az qom trsidnd kh mbada aishan ra nsngars knnd. o chon aishan ra bh mjls hadr krdh, brpa bdshtnd, riis khnh az aishan prsidh, gft, mgr shma ra qdghn bligh nfrmodim kh bdn asm telim mdhid? hmama aorshlim ra bh telim khod pr sakhtaid o mikhoahid khon ain mrd ra bh grdn ma frod arid. ptrs o rsolan dr joab gftnd, khda ra mibaid bisht az ansan ataet nmod. khdei prdan ma, an eisi ra brkhizanid kh shma bh slib kshidh, kshtid. ao ra khda br dst rast khod bala brdh, srar o njatdhndh sakht ta asrail ra tobh o amrzh gnahan bdhd. o ma hstim shahdan ao br ain amor, chnankh rohalqds niz ast kh khda ao ra bh hmh mtiean ao eta frmodh ast. chon shnidnd dlrih gsht, mshort krđnd kh aishan ra bh qtl rsannd. ama shkhsi frisi, ghmalail nam kh mfti o nzd tmami khlg mhtmr bod, dr mjls brkhasth, frmod ta rsolan ra saeti biron brnd. ps aishan ra gft, ai mrdan asraili, brhdhr bashid az anchh mikhoahid ba ain ashkhas bknid. zira qbl az ain aiam, tioda nami brkhasth, khod ra shkhsi mipndasht o grohi qrib bh chharsd nfr bdo piostnd. ao ksht shd o mtabeansh niz prakndh o nist grdidnd. o bed az ao ihodai jlili dr aiam asmnoisi khroj krd o jmei ra dr eqb khod kshid. ao niz hlak shd o hmh tabean ao prakndh shdnd. alan bh shma migoim az ain mrdm dst brdarid o aishan ra oagdarid zira agr ain rai o eml az ansan bashd, khod tbah khoahd-shd. oli agr az khda bashd, nmitoanid an ra brtrf nmod mbada melom shod kh ba khda mnazeh miknid. ps bh skhn ao rda dadnd o rsolan ra hadr sakht, tazianh zdnd o qdghn nmodnd kh digr bh nam eisi hrf nznnd ps aishan ra mrkhs krđnd. o aishan az hđor ahl shora shadkhatr rftnd az anro kh shaišt an shmrđh shdnd kh bjht asm ao rsoui kshnd. o hr roz dr hikl o kxanhha az telim o mzhđh

dadn kh eisi msih ast dst nkshidnd.

## 6

o dr an aiam chon shagrdan ziad shdnd, hlinstian az ebranian shkait brđnd kh biohznar aishan dr khđmt iomih bibhrh mimandnd. ps an doazdh, jmaet shagrdan ra tlbidh, gftnd, shaišt nist kh ma klam khda ra trk krdh, maidhha ra khđmt knim. lhdha ai bradran, hft nfr niknam o pr az rohalqds o hkmt ra az mian khod antkhab knid ta aishan ra br ain mhm bgmarim. ama ma khod ra bh ebadt o khđmt klam khoahim sprd. ps tmam jmaet bđin skhn rda dadnd o astifan mrdi pr az aiman o rohalqds o filps o prokhrs o nikanor o timon o prminas o niqolaos jdid, az ahl antakih ra antkhab krdh, aishan ra dr hđor rsolan brpa bdshtnd o dea krdh, dst br aishan gdhashtnd. o klam khda trqi nmod o bed shagrdan dr aorshlim bghait miazfod o grohi ezim az khnh mtie aiman shdnd. ama astifan pr az fid o qot shdh, aiat o mejazt ezimh dr mian mrdm az ao zahr mishd. o tni chnd az knishai kh mshor ast bh knish librtinian o qiroanian o askndrian o az ahl qliqia o asia brkhasth, ba astifan mbatth mikrdnd, o ba an hkmt o rohi kh ao skhn migft, iarai kalmh ndashnd. ps chnd nfr ra br ain dashtnd kh bgoid, ain shkhs ra shnidim kh bh mosi o khda skhn kframiz migft. ps qom o mshaikh o katban ra shoranidh, br sr oi takhtnd o ao ra gftar krdh, bh mjls hadr sakhtnd. o shhod kd-hbh brpa dasht, gftnd kh ain shkhs az gftn skhn kframiz br ain mkan mqds o torat dst brnmidard. zira ao ra shnidim kh migft ain eisi nasri ain mkan ra tbah saznd o rsomi ra kh mosi bh ma sprd, tghir khoahd dad. o hmh ksani kh dr mjls hadr bodnd, br ao chshm dokht, sort oi ra mthl sort frsht didnd.

## 7

angah riis khnh gft, aia ain amor chninst? ao gft, ai bradran o prdan, gosh dhid. khdei dhoaljal br pdr ma abraham zahr shd ogti kh dr jzirh bod qbl az toqfsh dr hran. o bdo gft, az otn khod o khoishant biron shdh, bhzmni kh to ra nshan dhm bro. ps az diar kldanian roanh shdh, dr hran drng nmod; o bed az ofat pdrsh, ao ra koch dad bh soi ain zmin kh shma alan dr an sakn mibashid. o ao ra dr ain zmin mirathi, hti bqdr jai pai khod ndad, likn oedh dad kh an ra bh oi o bed az ao bh dhritsh bh mlkit dhđ, hngami kh hnoz aoladi ndasht. o khda gft kh, dhrit to dr mlk biganh, ghrib khoahnd bod o mdt chharsd sal aishan ra bh bndgi kshidh, medhb khoahnd dasht. o khda gft, mn br an taifhai kh aishan ra mmlok saznd daori khoahm nmod o bed az an biron amd, h

dr ain mkan mra ebadt khoahnd nmod. o ehd khtnh ra bh oi dad kh bnaibrain chon ashaq ra aord, dr roz hshmt ao ra mkhton sakht o ashaq ieqob ra o ieqob doazdh ptri-arkh ra. o ptriarkhan bh iosf hsd brdh, ao ra bh msr frokhtnd. ama khda ba oi mibod o ao ra az tmami zhmt ao rstgar nmodh, dr hdor freon, padshah msr tofiq o hkmt eta fr- mod ta ao ra br msr o tmam khandan khod frmanfrma qar dad. ps qhti o diqi shdid br hmh olait msr o knean rkh nmod, bhldi kh ajdad ma qoti niaftnd. ama chon ieqob shnid kh dr msr ghli iaft mishod, bar aol ajdad ma ra frstad. o dr krt dom iosf khod ra bh bradran khod shnasani o qbilh iosf bh nzt freon rsidnd. ps iosf frstadh, pdr khod ieqob o sair eialsh ra kh hftad o pnj nfr bodnd, tlbld. ps ieqob bh msr frod amdhd, ao o ajdad ma ofat iaftnd. o aishan ra bh shkim brdh, dr mqbrhai kh abraham az bnih- mor, pdr shkim bh mblghi khridh bod, dfn krnd. o chon hngam oedhai kh khda ba abraham qsm khordh bod nzdik shd, qom dr msr nmo krhd, kthir migstnd. ta oqti kh padshah digr kh iosf ra nmishnakht brkhast. ao ba qom ma hilh nmodh, ajdad ma ra dhilil sakht ta aolad khod ra biron andakhtnd ta zist nknd. dr an oqt mosi told iaft o bghait jmil bodh, mdt sh mah dr kxanh pdr khod prorsh iaft. o chon ao ra biron afkndnd, dkhtz freon ao ra brdashth, brai khod bh frzndi trbit nmod. o mosi dr tmami hkmt ahl msr trbit iaft, dr qol o fel qoi gsht. chon chhl sal az emr oi sprt gsht, bhkha- trsh rsid kh az bradran khod, khandan as- rail tfqd nmaid. o chon iki ra mzlom did ao ra hmait nmod o antqam an eajz ra kshidh, an msri ra bksht. ps gman brd kh bradransh khoahnd fhmid kh khda bh dst ao aishan ra nzt khoahd dad. ama nfhmidnd. o dr fr- dai an roz khod ra bh do nfr az aishan kh mnazeh minmodnd, zahr krd o khoast mabin aishan msalhh dhd. ps gft, ai mrdan, shma bradr mibashid. bh ikdigr chrazlm miknid? angah ankh br hmsaih khod tedi minmod, ao ra rd krhd, gft, kh to ra br ma hakm o daor sakht? aia mikhoahi mra bkshi chnankh an msri ra diroz kshti? ps mosi az ain skhn frar krhd, dr zmin mdian ghrtt akhtiar krd o dr anja do psr aord. o chon chhl sal gdhsht, dr biaban koh sina, frshth khdaond dr shelh atsh az both bh oi zahr shd. mosi chon ain ra did az an roia dr ejb shd o chon nzdik miamd ta nzt knd, khtab az khdaond nbi oi rsid kh, mnm khdei pdrant, khdei abraham o khdei ashaq o khdei ieqob. angah mosi bh lrzh dramdh, jsart nkrd kh nzt knd. khdaond bh oi gft, nelin az paihait biron kn zira jaii kh dr an aistadhai, zmin mqds ast. hmana mshqt qom khod ra kh dr msrnd didm o nalh aishan ra shnidm o brai rhanidm aish- an nzol frmod. alhal bia ta to ra bh msr frstm. hman mosi ra kh rd krhd, gftnd, kh

to ra hakm o daor sakht? khda hakm o nzt dhdh mqr frmod, bh dst frshthai kh dr both br oi zahr shd, frstad. ao ba mejzat o aiati kh mdt chhl sal dr zmin msr o bhr qlzm o shra bh zhor miaord, aishan ra biron aord. ain hman mosi ast kh bh bniasrail gft, khda nbiai ra mthl mn az mian bradran shma brai shma mbeoth khoahd krd. skhn ao ra bshnoid. hmin ast ankh dr jmaet dr shra ba an frshthai kh dr koh sina bdo skhn migft o ba pdran ma bod o klimat zndh ra iaft ta bh ma rsand, kh pdran ma nkhoastnd ao ra mtie shond blkh ao ra rd krhd, dlhai khod ra bh soi msr grdanidnd, o bh haron gftnd, brai ma khdaian saz kh dr pish ma bkhamnd zira ain mosi kh ma ra az zmin msr braord, nmidanim ao ra chh shdh ast. ps dr an aiam gosahai sakhtnd o bdan bt qrbani gdhranidh bh aemal dsthai khod shadi krnd. az ain jht khda ro grdanidh, aish- an ra oagdashat ta jnod asman ra prstsh nmaid, chnankh dr shf anbia nosht shdh ast kh, ai khandan asrail, aia mdt chhl sal dr biaban brai mn qrbaniha o hdaia gdhrani- did? o khimh mlok o kokb khdei khod rman ra brdashid, ieni asnami ra kh sakhtid ta anha ra ebadt knid. ps shma ra bdan trf babl mntql saz. o khimh shhadt ba pdran ma dr shra bod chnankh amr frmodh, bh mosi gft, an ra mtabq nmonhai kh didhai bsaz. o an ra ajdad ma iaft, hmrah ioshe draordnd bh mlk amthai kh khda anha ra az pish roi pdran ma biron afknd ta aiam daod. kh ao dr hdor khda mstfid gsht o drkxoast nmod kh khod mskni brai khdei ieqob pida nmaid. ama sliman brai ao kxanhai bsakht. o likn hdt aeli dr kxanhai msnoe dstha sakn nmishod chnankh nbi gft ast kh, khdaond migoid asman krsi mn ast o zmin paiandaz mn. chh kxanhai brai mn bna miknid o mhl aramidn mn kjast? mgr dst mn jmie ain chizha ra niafrid. ai grdnshan kh bh dl o gosh namkhtonid, shma piosth ba rohalqds mqaoamt miknid, chnankh pdran shma hm- chnin shma. kist az anbia kh pdran shma bdo jfa nkrnd? o anani ra kshtnd kh az amdn an eadli kh shma balfel tslimknndgan o qatlan ao shdid, pish akhbar nmodnd. shma kh bh tost frstgan shriet ra iaft, an ra hfz nkrdid! chon ain ra shnidnd dlrish shdh, br oi dndanhai khod ra fshrdnd. ama ao az rohalqds pr bodh, bh soi asman ngrist o jlal khda ra did o eisi ra bdst rast khda aistadh o gft, aink, asman ra gshadh, o psr ansan ra bh dst rast khda aistadh mibinm. angah bh aoaz blnd friad brkshidnd o gosh- hai khod ra grfth, bh ikdl br ao hmhl krndnd, o az shhr biron kshidh, sngsarsh krndnd. o shahdan, jamhhai khod ra nzd paihai joani kh sols nam dasht gdhardnd. o chon astifan ra sngsar mikrdnd, ao dea nmodh, gft, ai eisi khdaond, roh mra bpdhir. ps zano zdh, bh aoaz blnd nda dr dad kh khdaonda ain gnah



ra br ainha mgir. ain ra gft o khoabid.

## 8

o dr an oqt jfai shdid br klisai aorshlim eard grdid, bhddi kh hmh jz rsolan bh noahi ihodih o samrh prakndh shdnd. o mrdan salh astifan ra dfn krddh, brai oi matm ez-imi brpa dashtnd. ama sols klisa ra medhb misakht o kxanh bh kxanh gshth, mrdan o znan ra brkshidh, bh zndan miafaknd. ps anani kh mtfreq shdnd, bh hr jaii kh mirsidnd bh klam bshart midadnd. ama filps bh bldi az samrh dramdh, aishan ra bh msih moezh minmod. o mrdm bh ikdl bh skhnan filps gosh dadnd, chon mejazti ra kh az ao sadr migsht, mishnidnd o mididnd, zira kh aroah plid az bsiari kh dashtnd nerh zdh, biron mishdnd omfojan o lngan bsiar shfa miaftnd. o shadi ezim dr an shhr roi nmod. ama mrdi shmeon nam qbl az an dr an qrih bod kh jadogri minmod o ahl samrh ra mthir misakht o khod ra shkhsi bzrg minmod, bhddi kh khrd o bzrg gosh dadnd, migftnd, ain ast qot ezim khda. o bdo gosh dadnd az anro kh mdt mdidi bod az jadogri ao mthir mishdnd. likn chon bh bshart filps kh bh mlkot khda o nam eisi msih midad, aiman aordnd, mrdan o znan temid iaftnd. o shmeon niz khod aiman aord o chon temid iaft hmoarh ba filps mibod o az didn aiad o qoatezimh kh az ao zahr mishd, dr hirt aftad. ama rsolan kh dr aorshlim bodnd, chon shnidnd kh ahl samrh klam khda ra pdhirftand, ptrs o iohana ra nzd aishan frstadnd. o aishan amd, bjht aishan dea krddn ta rohalqds ra biabnd, zira kh hnoz br hichks az aishan nazl nshdh bod kh bh nam khdaond eisi temid iaftb bodnd o bs. ps dstha br aishan gdhardh, rohalqds ra iaftnd. ama shmeon chon did kh mhd gdhardn dsthai rsolan rohalqds eta mishod, mbighi pish aishan aordh, gft, mra niz ain qdrd dhid kh bh hr ks dst gdhardh, rohalqds ra biabd. ptrs bdo gft, zrt ba to hlak bad, chonkh pndashti kh etai khda bh zr hasl mishod. to ra dr ain amr, qsmo o bhrhai nist zira kh dlt dr hdor khda rast nmibashd. ps az ain shrart khdd tobb kn o az khda drkhoast kn ta shaid ain fkr dlt amrzidh shod, zira kh to ra mibinnm dr zhrh tlkh o qid shrart grftari. shmeon dr joab gft, shma brai mn bh khdaond dea knid ta chizi az anchh gftid br mn eard nshod. ps arshad nmodh o bh klam khdaond tkim krddh, bh aorshlim brgshtnd o dr bsiari az bldan ahl samrh bshart dadnd. ama frstth khdaond bh filps khtab krddh, gft, brkhiz o bh janb jnob, bh rahi kh az aorshlim bh soi ghzh mirod kh shrast, roanh sho. ps brkhasth, roanh shd kh nagah shkhsi hbshi kh khoajhsra o mqtdr nzd knidakh, mlkh hbsh, o br tmam khzanh ao mkhtar bod, bh aorshlim

bjht ebadt amdnd bod, o dr mraket br arabh khod nshst, shiff asheiai nbi ra mtaleh miknd. angah roh bh filps gft, pish bro o ba an arabh hmrah bash. filps pish doidh, shnid kh asheiai nbi ra mtaleh miknd. gft, aia mifhmi anchh ra mikhoani? gft, chgonh mitoanm? mgr ankhs mra hdaft kno. o az filps khoahsh nmod kh soar shdh, ba ao bnshind. o fqrhai az ktav kh mikhoand ain bod kh mthl gosfndi kh bh mdhbb brnd o chon brhai khamosh nzd pshmbndnd khod, hmchnin dhan khod ra nmigshaid. dr frotni ao ansaf az ao mnqte shd o nsb ao ra kh mitoand tqrir krdd? zira kh hiat ao az zmin brdashth mishod. ps khoajhsra bh filps mlft shdh, gft, az to soal miknm kh nbi ain ra drbarh kh migoid? drbarh khod ia drbarh ksi digr? angah filps zban khod ra gshod o az an nosht shroe krddh, oi ra bh eisi bshart dad. o chon dr erd rah bh abi rsidnd, khoajh gft, aink, ab ast! az temid iaftnm chh chiz mane mibashd? filps gft, hr gah bh tmam dl aiman aordi, jaiz ast. ao dr joab gft, aiman aordm kh eisi msih psr khdaft. ps hkm krdd ta arabh ra ngah darnd o filps ba khoajhsra hr do bh ab frod shdnd. ps ao ra temid dad. o chon az ab bala amdnd, roh khdaond filps ra brdashth, khoajhsra digr ao ra niast zira kh rah khod ra bh khoshi pish gft. ama filps dr ashdod pida shd o dr hmh shhrha gshth bshart midad ta bh qisrih rsid.

## 9

ama sols hnoz thdid o qtl br shagrdankhdaond hmi dmid o nzd riis khnh amd, o az ao namhha khoast bh soi knaisi kh dr dmshq bod ta agr ksi ra az ahl triqt khoah mrd o khoah zn biabd, aishan ra bnd brnhadh, bh aorshlim biaord. o dr athnai rah, chon nzdik bh dmshq rsid, nagah nori az asman dor ao drkhshid o bh zmin aftadh, aoazi shnid kh bdo gft, ai shaol, shaol, brai chh br mn jfa mikni? gft, khdaonda to kisti? khdaond gft, mn an eisi hstm kh to bdo jfa mikni. likn brkhasth, bh shhr bro kh anja bh to gft mishod chh baid krdd. ama anani kh hmsfr ao bodnd, khamosh aistadnd chonkh an sda ra shnidnd, likn hichks ra ndidnd. ps sols az zmin brkhasth, chon chshman khod ra gshod, hichks ra ndid o dsth ra grft, ao ra bh dmshq brndnd, o sh roz nabina bodh, chizi nkhdor o niashamid. o dr dmshq, shagrdi hnania nam bod kh khdaond dr roia bdo gft, ai hnania! erd krdd, khdaonda lbik! khdaond oi ra gft, brkhiz o bh kochhai kh an ra rast minamnd bshartab o dr kxanh ihoda, sols nam trsosi ra tlb kn zira kh aink, dea miknd, o shkhsi hnania nam ra dr khoab didd ast kh amdnd, br ao dst gdhard ta bina grdd. hnania joab dad kh ai khdaond, drbarh ain shkhs az bsiari shnidham kh bh mqdsin to dr aorshlim chh mshqtha rsanid, o

dr ainja niz az rosai khnh qdrt dard kh hr kh nam to ra bkhoand, ao ra hbs knd. khdaond oi ra gft, bro zira kh ao zrf brgzidh mn ast ta nam mra pish amtha o slatin o bniasraail bbdr. zira kh mn ao ra nshan khoahm dad kh chqdr zhmtha brai nam mn baid bkshd. ps hnania rftb, bdan khanh dramd o dstha br oi gdhardh, gft, ai bradr shaol, khdaond, ieni eisi kh dr rahi kh miamdri br to zahr gsht, mra frstad ta binaii biabi o az rohalqds pr shoi. dr saet az chshman ao chizi mthl fls aftadh, binaii iaft o brkhasth, temid grft. o ghda khordh, qot grft o rozi chnd ba shagrdan dr dmsqh toqf nmod. o bidrng, dr knais bh eisi moezh minmod kh ao psr khdaost. o anani kh shnidnd tejb nmodh, gftnd, mgr ain an ksi nist kh khoandgan ain asm ra dr aorshlim prishan minmod o dr ainja mhd ain amdth ast ta aishan ra bnd nhadh, nzd rosai khnh brd? ama sols bishtr tqoit iaftb, ihodian sakn dmsqh ra mjab minmod o mbrhn misakht kh hmin ast msih. ama bed az mror aiam chnd ihodian shora nmodnd ta ao ra bkshnd. oli sols az shorai aishan mtle shd o shbanhroz bh droazhha pasbani minmodnd ta ao ra bkshnd. ps shagrdan ao ra dr shb dr znbili gdhardh, az dioar shhr paiin krndnd. o chon sols bh aorshlim rsid, khoast bh shagrdan mlhq shod, likn hmh az ao btrsidnd zira baor nkrndnd kh az shagrdan ast. ama brnaba ao ra grfth, bh nzd rsolan brd o brai aishan hkait krk kh chgonh khdaond ra dr rah didh o bdo tklm krkh o chtor dr dmsqh bh nam eisi bh dliri moezh minmod. o dr aorshlim ba aishan amd o rft mikrd o bh nam khdaond eisi bh dliri moezh minmod. o ba hlinstan gftgo o mbatthi mikrd. ama drsdd kshntn ao bramndnd. chon bradran mtle shndnd, ao ra bh qisrih brdnd o az anja bh trsos roanh nmodnd. angah klisa dr tmami ihodih o jlil o samrh arami iaftnd o bna mshndnd o dr trs khdaond o bh tsi rohalqds rftar krkh, hmi afzodnd. ama ptrs dr hmh noahi gshtb, nzd mqdsin sakn ldh niz frod amd. o dr anja shkhsi ainias nam iaft kh mdt hstl sal az mrd falj br tkht khoabidh bod. ptrs oi ra gft, ai ainias, eisi msih to ra shfa midhd. brkhiz o bstr khod ra brchin kh ao dr saet brkhast. o jmie sknh ldh o saron ao ra didh, bh soi khdaond bazgsht krndnd. o dr iafa, tlmidhhaai tabita nam bod kh meni an ghzal ast. oi az aemal salhh o sdqati kh mikrd, pr bod. az qda dr an aiam ao bimar shdh, bmrdr o ao ra ghsl dadh, dr balakhanhai gdhardnd. o chonkh ldh nzdik bh iafa bod o shagrdan shnidnd kh ptrs dr anja ast, do nfr nzd ao frstadh, khoahsh krndnd kh dr amdnd nzd ma drng nkni. angah ptrs brkhasth, ba aishan amd o chon rsid ao ra bdan balakhanh brdnd o hmh biohznan grihknan hadr bodnd o pirahnha o jamhhaii kh ghzal ogti kh ba aishan bod dokhtb bod, bh oi nshan midadnd. ama ptrs hmh ra

biron krkh, zano zd o dea krkh, bh soi bdn tojh krk o gft, ai tabita, brkhiz! kh dr saet chshman khod ra baz krk o ptrs ra didh, bnshst. ps dst ao ra grfth, brkhizanidsh o mqdsan o biohznar ba khoandh, ao ra bdishan zndh sprd. chon ain mqdmh dr tmami iafa shhrt iaft, bsiari bh khdaond aiman aordnd. o dr iafa nzd dbaghi shmeon nam rozi chnd toqf nmod.

## 10

o dr qisrih mrdi krnilios nam bod,iozbashi foji kh bh aitaliani mshhor ast. o ao ba tmami ahl bitsh mtqi o khdatrs bod kh sdqh bsiar bh qom midad o piosth nzd khda dea mikrd. rozi nzdik saet nhm, frshtb khda ra dr ealm roia ashkara did kh nzd ao amdth, gft, ai krnilios! angah ao br oi nik ngristh o trsan gshtb, gft, chist ai khdaond? bh oi gft, deaha o sdqat tobjht iadgari bh nzd khda bramnd. aknon ksani bh iafa bfrst o shmeon mlqb bh ptrs ra tlb kn kh nzd dbaghi shmeon nam kh khanhash bh knarh dria ast, mhman ast. ao bh to khoahd gft kh, to ra chh baid krk. o chon frshtb kh bh oi skhn migft ghaib shd, do nfr az nokran khod o ik spahi mtqi az mlazman khas khoishtn ra khoandh, tmami majra ra bdishan baz gftb, aishan ra bh iafa frstad. roz digr chon az sfr nzdik bh shhr mirsidnd, qrib bh saet shshm, ptrs bh bam khanh bramnd ta dea knd. o oaqe shd kh grsnh shdh, khoast chizi bkhard. ama chon brai ao hadr mikrdnd, bikhodi ao ra rkh nmod. ps asman ra gshadh did o zrfi ra chon chadri bzrg bh chhar goshh bstb, bh soi zmin aoihtb br ao nazl mishod, kh dr an hr qsmi az doab o ohosh o hshrat zmin o mrghan hoa bodnd. o khtabi bh oi rsid kh ai ptrs brkhasth, dhbh kn o bkhor. ptrs gft, hashha khdaonda zira chizi napak ia hram hrgez nkhordham. bar digr khtab bh oi rsid kh anchh ra khda pak krkh ast, to hram mkhoan. o ain sh mrtbh oaqe shd kh dr saet an zrf bh asman bala brdh shd. o chon ptrs dr khod bsiar mthir bod kh ain roiaii kh did chh bashd, nagah frstadgan krnilios khanh shmeon ra tfhs krkh, br dgrah rsidnd, o nda krkh, mipsidnd kh shmeon merof bh ptrs dr ainja mnzl dard? o chon ptrs dr roia tfkr mikrd, roh oi ra gft, aink, sh mrd to ra mitlbd. psbrkhasth, paiin sho o hmrah aishan bro o hich shk mbr zira kh mn aishan ra frstadm. ps ptrs nzd anani kh krnilios nzd oi frstadh bod, paiin amdth, gft, aink, mnm an ks kh mitlbid. sbb amdnd shma chist? gftnd, krnilios iozbashi, mrd salh o khdatrs o nzd tmami taifh ihod niknam, az frshtb mqds alham iaft kh to ra bh khanh khod btlbd o skhan az to bshnd. ps aishan ra bh khanh brdh, mhmani nmod. o frdai an roz ptrs brkhasth, hmrah aishan roanh shd o chnd nfr az bradran iafa hmrah ao rftnd. roz

digr oard qisrih shdnd o krnilios khoishan o dostan khas khod ra khoandh, antzar aishan mikshid. chon ptrs dakhil shd, krnilios ao ra astqbal krdd, br paihaish aftadh, prstsh krd. ama ptrs ao ra brkhizanidh, gft, brkhiz, mn khod niz ansan hstm. o ba ao gftgoknan bh kxanh dramdh, jmei kthir iaft. ps bdis-han gft, shma mtle hstid kh mrd ihodi ra ba shkhs ajnbi meashrt krdd ia nzd ao amdn hram ast. likn khda mra telim dad kh hichks ra hram ia njs nkhoanm. az ain jht bh mjrd khoahsh shma bitaml amdmd o alhal miprsm kh az brai chh mra khoasthaid. krnilios gft, chhar roz qbl az ain, ta ain saet rozhdar mibodm; o dr saet nhm dr kxanh khod dea mikrdm kh nagah shkhsi ba lbas norani pish mn baistad o gft, ai krnilios deai to mstjab shd o sdqat to dr hdor khda iadaard grdid. ps bh iafa bf rst oshmeon merof bh ptrs ra tlb nma kh dr kxanh shmeon dbagh bh knarh dria mhman ast. ao chon biad ba to skhn khoahd rand. ps bitaml nzd to frstadm o to niko krdd kh amdi. alhal hmh dr hdor khda hadrim ta anchh khda bh to frmodh ast bshnoim. ptrs zban ra gshodh, gft, fialhqiqt iaftahm kh khda ra nzh br zahr nist, blkh az hr amti, hr kh az ao trsd o eml niko knd, nzd ao mqbol grdd. klami ra kh nzd bnias-raiil frstad, chonkh bh osatt eisi msih kh khdaond hmh ast bh slanti bshart midad, ain skhn ra shma midanid kh shroe an az jlil bod o dr tmami ihodih mntshr shd, bed az an temidi kh ihii bdan moezh minmod, ieni eisi nasri ra kh khda ao ra chgonh bh rohalqds o qot msh nmdd kh ao sir krdh, aemal niko bja miaord o hmh mqhorin ab-lis ra shfa mibkhshid zira khda ba oi mibod. o ma shahd hstim br jmie karhaa kh ao dr mrzobom ihod o dr aorshlim krd kh ao ra niz br slib kshidh, kshtnd. hman ks ra khda dr roz som brkhizanidh, zahr sakht, likn nh br tmami qom blkh br shhodi kh khda pish brgzidh bod, ieni maiani kh bed az brkhastn ao az mrdgan ba ao khordh o ashamidhaim. o ma ra mamor frmod kh bh qom moezh o shhadt dhim bdm kh khda ao ra mqrr frmod ta daor zndgan o mrdgan bashd. o jmie anbia br ao shhadt midhd kh hr kh bh oi aiman aord, bh asm ao amrzsh gnahan ra khoahdiافت. ain skhnan hnoz br zban ptrs bod kh rohalqds br hmh anani kh klam ra shnidnd, nazl shd. o momnan az ahl khtnh kh hmrah ptrs amdh bodnd, dr hirt aftandnd az ankhh br amtha niz etai rohalqds afadh shd, zira kh aishan ra shnidnd kh bh zbanha mtklm shdh, khda ra tmjid mikrdnd. angah ptrs gft, aia ksi mitoand ab ra mne knd, brai temid dadn ainani kh rohalqds ra chon ma niz iaftand. ps frmod ta aishan ra bh nam eisi msih temid dhnd. angah az ao khoahsh nmddnd kh rozi chnd toqf nmaid.

ps rsolan o bradrani kh dr ihodihbodnd, shnidnd kh amtha niz klam khda ra pdhirftand. o chon ptrs bh aorshlim amd, ahl khtnh ba oi meardh krdh, gftnd kh ba mrdm namkhton bramdh, ba aishan ghda khordi! ptrs az aol mfsla bdishan bian krdh, gft, mn dr shhr iafa dea mikrdm kh nagah dr ealm roia zrri ra didm kh nazl mishod mthl chadri bzrg bh chhar goshh az asman aoikht kh br mn mirsd. chon br an nik ngrisht, taml krdm, doab zmin o ohosh o hshrat o mrghan hoa ra didm. o aoazi ra shnidm kh bh mn migoid, ai ptrs brkhasth, dhbh kn o bkhorr. gftm, hasha khdaonda, zira hrgz chizi hram ia napak bh dhanm nrft ast. bar digr khtab azasman dr rsid kh, anchh khda pak nmddh, to hram mkhoan. ain sh krt oaqe shd kh hmh baz bh soi asman bala brdh shd. o aink, dr hman saet sh mrd az qisrih nzd mn frstadh shdh, bh kxanh kh dr an bodm, rsidnd. o roh mra gft kh, ba aishan bdon shk bro. o ain shsh bradr niz hmrah mn amddnd ta bh kxanh an shkhs dakhil shdim. o ma ra agahanid kh chtor frshthai ra dr kxanh khod did kh aistadh bh oi gft, ksan bh iafa bf rst o shmeon merof bh ptrs ra btlb kh ba to skhnani khoahd gft, kh bdanha to o tmami ahl kxanh to njat khoahid iaft. o chon shroe bh skhn gftn mikrdm, rohalqds br aishan nazl shd, hmchnank nkht br ma. angah bkhatr aordm skhn khdaond ra kh gft, ihii bh ab temid dad, likn shma bh rohalqds temid khoahid iaft. ps chon khda hman eta ra bdishan bkhshid, chnankh bh ma mhd aiman aordn bh eisi msih khdaond, ps mn kh bashm kh btoanm khda ra mmanet nmaim? chon ain ra shnidnd, sakt shdnd o khda ra tmjid-knan gftnd, fialhqiqt, khda bh amtha niz tobh hiatbksh ra eta krdh ast! o ama anani kh bhsbb adhiti kh dr mqdmh astifan brpa shd mtrfr shdnd, ta finiqia o qprs o antakih mgishtnd o bh hichks bh ghir az ihod o bs klam ra ngftnd. likn bedi az aishan kh azahl qprs o qiroan bodnd, chon bh antakih rsidnd ba ionianan niz tkml krdnd o bh khdaond eisi bshart midadnd, o dst khdaond ba aishan mibod o jmei kthir aiman aordh, bh soi khdaond bagzst krdnd. ama chon khbr aishan bh sme klisai aorshlim rsid, brnaba ra bh antakih frstadnd o chon rsid o fid khda ra did, shadkhatr shdh, hmh ra nsiht nmdd kh az tsmim qlb bh khdaond bpiondnd. zira kh mrdi salh o pr az rohalqds o aiman bod o grohi bsar bh khdaond aiman aordnd. o brnaba bh trsos brai tlb sols rft o chon ao ra iaft bh antakih aord. o aishan sali tmam dr klisa jme mishdnd o khliqi bsar ra telim midadnd o shagrdan nkht dr antakih bh msihi msmia shdnd. o dr an aiam an-biaii chnd az aorshlim bh antakih amddnd

kh iki az aishan aghabos nam brkhasth, bh roh asharh krd kh qhti shdid dr tmami rbe mskon khoahd shd o an dr aiam klodios qisir pdid amd. o shagrdan mmmm an shdnd kh hr ik brhsb mqdor khod, aeanti brai bradran sakan ihodih bfrstnd. ps chnin krndnd o an ra bh dst brnaba o sols nzd kshishan roanh nmndnd.

## 12

o dr an zman hirodis padshah, dsttlaol br bedi az klisa draz krd o ieqob bradr iohna ra bh shmshir ksht. o chon did kh ihod ra psnd aftad, br an afzodh, ptrs ra niz grftar krd o aiam ftir bod. ps ao ra grfth, dr znandan andakht o bh chhar dsth rbaei spahian sprd kh ao ra ngahbani knnd o aradh dasht kh bed az fsh ao ra brai qom biron aord. ps ptrs ra dr znadan ngah midashtnd. ama klisa bjht ao nzd khda piosth dea mikrdnd. o dr shbi kh hirodis qsd biron aordn oi dasht, ptrs bh do znjir bsth, dr mian do spahi khfth bod o kshikchian nzd dr znadan ra ngahbani mikrdnd. ngah frsht khdaond nzd oi hadr shd o roshni dr an kxanh drkhshid. ps bh phloi ptrs zdh, ao ra bidar nmnd o gft, bzodi brkhiz. kh dr saet znjirha az dstsh fro rikht. o frsht oi ra gft, kmr khod ra bbnd o nelin brpa kn. ps chnin krd o bh oi gft, rda i khod ra bposh o az eqb mn bia. ps biron shdh, az eqb ao roanh grdid o ndanst kh anchh az frsht roi nmnd hqiqi ast blkh gman brd kh khoab mibind. ps az qraolan aol o dom gdhsht, bh droazh ahni kh bh soi shhr mirod rsidnd o an khod bkhd pish roi aishan baz shd; o az an biron rft, ta akhr ik kochh brftnd kh dr saet frsht az ao ghaib shd. angah ptrs bh khod amdhd gft, aknon bh thqiqi danstm kh khdaond frsht khod ra frstadh, mra az dst hirodis o az tmami antzar qom ihod rhanid. chon ain ra driaft, bh kxanh mrim madr iohnai mlqb bh mrqs amd o dr anja bsarijime shdh, dea mikrdnd. chon ao dr kxanh ra kobid, knizi roda nam amd ta bfmd. chon aoaz ptrs ra shnakht, az khoshi dr ra baz nkrdh, bh andron stafath, khbr dad kh ptrs bh drgah aistadh ast. oi ra gftnd, dioanhai! o chon takid krd kh chnin ast, gftnd kh frsht ao bashd. ama ptrs piosth dr ra mikobid. ps dr ra gshodh, ao ra didnd o dr hirt aftadnd. ama ao bh dst khod bh soi aishan asharh krd kh khamosh bashnd o bian nmnd kh chgonh khda ao ra az znadan khiasi dad o gft, ieqob o sair bradran ra az ain amor mtle sazid. ps biron shdh, bh jai digr rft o chon roz shd adtrabi ezim dr spahian aftad kh ptrs ra chh shd. o hirodis chon ao ra tlbidih niافت, kshikchian ra bazkhoast nmndh, frmod ta aishan ra bh qtl rsannd; o khod az ihodih bh qisirih koch krth, dr anja aqamt nmnd. ama hirodis ba ahl sor o sidon khshmnak shd. ps

aishan bh ikdl nzd ao hadr shdnd o blasts nazr khoabgh padshah ra ba khod mthd sakth, tlb msalhh krndnd zira kh diar aishan az mlk padshah meisht miiافت. o dr rozi mein, hirodis lbas mlokanh dr br krd o br msnd hkomt nshst, aishan ra khtab mikrd. o khql nda mikrdnd kh aoaz khdaht nh aoaz ansan. kh dr saet frsht khdaond ao ra zd zira kh khda ra tmjid nmnd o krm ao ra khord kh bmrnd. ama klam khda nmo krth, trqi افت. obrnaba o sols chon an khdmr ta bh anjam rsanidnd, az aorshlim mrajat krndnd o iohnai mlqb bh mrqs ra hmrah khod brdnd.

## 13

o dr klisaii kh dr antakih bod, anbia o melm chnd bodnd, brnaba o shmeon mlqb bh nijr o lokios qiroani o mnaahm bradr rdaei hirodis titrarkh o sols. chon aishan dr ebadt khda o rozh mshghol mibodnd, rohalqds gft, brnaba o sols ra brai mn jda sazid az bhr an eml kh aishan ra brai an khoandham. angah rozh grfth o dea krth o dstha br aishan gdhardh, roanh nmndnd. ps aishan az janb rohalqds frstadh shdh, bh slokih rftnd o az anja az rah dria bh qprs amdnd. o oard slamis shdh, dr knais ihod bh klam khda moezh krndnd o iohna mlazm aishan bod. o chon dr tmami jzirh ta bh pafs gshtnd, dr anja shkhs ihodi ra kh jadogr o nbi kadh b bod افتnd kh nam ao barishoe bod. ao rfqi srjios pols oali bod kh mrdi fhim bod. hman brnaba o sols ra tlb nmndh, khoast klam khda ra bshnod. ama elima, ieni an jadogr, zira trjmh asms hmnchinn mibashd, aishan ra mkhalft nmndh, khoast oali ra az aiman brgrdand. oli sols kh pols bashd, pr az rohalqds shdh, br ao nik ngristh, gft, ai pr az hr noe mkr o khabatht, ai frznd ablis o dshmn hr راستi, baz nmiaisti az mnhrf sakhtn trq rast khdaond. alhal dst khdaond br tost o kor shdh, aftab ra ta mdti nkhoahi did. kh dr hman saet, ghshaoh o tariki ao ra fro grft o dor zdh, rahnmali tlb mikrd. ps oali chon an majra ra did, az telim khdaond mthir shdh, aiman aord. angah pols o rfqaish az pafs bh kshti soar shdh, bh prjh pmflih amdnd. ama iohna az aishan jda shdh, bh aorshlim brgsht. o aishan az prjh ebord nmndh, bh antakih pisidih amdnd o dr roz sht bh knish dramdh, bnshstnd. o bed az tlaot torat o shf anbia, rosai knish nzd aishan frstadh, gftnd, ai bradran eziz, agr klami nsihtamiz brai qom darid, bgoid. ps pols brpa aistadh, bh dst khod asharh krth, gft, ai mrdan asraiili o khdatrsan, gosh dhid! kh dai ain qom, asraiil, pdran ma ra brgzidh, qom ra dr ghrbt aishan dr zmin msr srafraz nmnd o aishan ra bh bazoi blnd az anja biron aord; o qrib bh chhl sal dr biaban mthml hrkat aishan mibod. o hft taifh ra dr zmin knean hlakkrth, zmin anha ra mirath aishan sakht ta qrib chhar sd o pnjah gft. o bed

az an bdishan daoran dad ta zman smoil nbi. o az an oqt padshahi khoastnd o khda shaol bn qis ra az sbt bniamin ta chhl sal bh aishan dad. ps ao ra az mian brdashth, daod ra brangikht ta padshah aishan shod o dr hq ao shhadt dad kh, daod bn isi ra mrghob dl khod iaftham kh bh tmami aradh mn eml khoahd krd. o az dhrith ao khda brhsb oedh, brai asraiil njatdhndhai, ieni eisi ra aord, chon ihii pish az amdnd ao tmam qom asraiil ra bh temid tobh moezh nmogh bod. ps chon ihii dorh khod ra bh paian brd, gft, mra kh mipdarid? mn ao nistm, lkn aink, bed az mn ksi miad kh lai q gshadn nelin ao niam. ai bradran eziz o abnai al abrahim o hrkh az shma khdatrs bashd, mr shma ra klam ain njat frstadh shd. zira sknh aorshlim o rosai aishan, chonkh nh ao ra shnakhtnd o nh aoazhai anbia ra kh hr sbt khoandh mishod, br oi ftoi dadnd o anha ra bh atmam rsanidnd. o hr chnd hich elt qtl dr oi niaftnd, az pilats khoahsh krdnd kh ao kshth shod. ps chon anchh ra kh drbarh oi nosht shdh bod tmam krdnd, ao ra az slib paiin aordh, bh qbr sprdnd. lkn khda ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid. o ao rozhaibsiar zahr shd br anani kh hmrah ao az jlil bh aorshlim amdnd bodnd kh alhal nzd qom shhod ao mibashnd. ps ma bh shma bshart midhim, bdan oedhai kh bh pdran ma dadh shd, kh khda an ra bh ma kh frzndan aishan mibashim ofa krd, oqti kh eisi ra brangikht, chnankh dr zbor dom mktob ast kh, to psr mn hsti, mn amroz to ra tolid nmodm. o dr ankh ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanid ta digr hrgz raje bh fsad nshod chnin gft kh, bh brkat qdos o amin daod brai shma ofa khoahm krd. bnabrain dr jai digr niz migoid, to qdos khod ra nkhoahi gdhasht kh fsad ra bind. zira kh daod chonkh dr zman khod aradh khda ra khdm krdh bod, bkht o bh pdran khod mlhq shdh, fsad ra did. likn an ks kh khda ao ra brangikht, fsad ra ndid. ps ai bradran eziz, shma ra melom bad kh bh osatt ao bh shma az amrzh gna-han aelam mishod. o bh osilh ao hr kh aiman aord, eadl shmrdh mishod, az hr chizi kh bh shriret mosi ntoanstid eadl shmrdh shoid. ps ahtiat knid, mbada anchh dr shf anbia mktob ast, br shma oaqe shod, kh, ai hqirshmarndgan, mlahzh knid o tejb nmaiid o hlak shoid zira kh mn emli ra dr ai am shma pdid arm, emli kh hr chnd ksi shma ra az an aelam nmaiid, tsdiq nkhoahid krd. ps chon az knish biron mirftnd, khoahsh nmoghnd kh dr sbt aindh hm ain skhnan ra bdishan bazgoind. o chon ahl knish mtrfq shdnd, bsiari az ihodian o jidan khdaprst az eqb pols o brnaba aftadnd; o an do nfr bh aishan skhn gft, trghib minmognd kh bh fid khda thabt bashid. ama dr sbt digr qrib bh tmami shhr frahm shdnd ta klam khda ra bshnond. oli chon ihod azdham khfq ra didnd, az hsd pr

gshtnd o kfr gft, ba skhnan pols mkhalft krdnd. angah pols o brnaba dlir shdh, gftnd, oajb bod klam khda nkht bh shma alqa shod. likn chon an ra rd krdid o khod ra nashaisth hiat jaodani shmrdid, hmna bh soi amtha tojh nmaiim. zira khdaond bh ma chnin amr frmod kh, to ra nor amtha sakht m ta ali aqsai zmin mnsha njat bashi. chon amtha ain ra shnidnd, shadkhatr shdh, klam khdaond ra tmjid nmoghnd o anani kh brai hiat jaodani mqrr bodnd, aiman aordnd. o klam khda dr tmam an noahi mntshr gsht. ama ihodian chnd zn dindar o mtshkhs o akabr shhr ra bshoranidnd o aishan ra bh zhmt rsanidn br pols o brnaba thrud nmogh, aishan ra az hdod khod biron krdnd. o aishan khak paihai khod ra br aishan afshandh, bh aiqonih amdnd. o shagrdan pr az khoshi o rohalqds grdidnd.

## 14

ama dr aiqonih, aishan ba hm bh knish ihod dr amdnd, bh noei skhn gftnd kh jmei kthir az ihod o ionanian aiman aordnd. likn ihodian biaiman dlhai amtha ra aghoa nmoghnd o ba bradran bdandish sakhtnd. ps mdt mdidi tofq nmogh, bh nam khdaondi kh bh klam fid khod shhadt midad, bh dliri skhn migftnd o ao aiat o mejzat eta mikrd kh az dst aishan zahr shod. o mrdm shhr do frqh shdnd, grohi hmdastan ihod o jmei ba rsolan bodnd. o chon amtha o ihod ba rosai khod br aishan hjom miaordnd ta aishan ra aftdah nmogh, sngsar knnd, agahi iafth, bh soi lstrh o drbh, shhrhai likaonih o diar an noahi frar krdnd. o dr anja bshart midadnd. o dr lstrh mrdi nshst shd kh paihaish bihrkt bod o az shkm madr, lng mtold shdh, hrgz rah nrft bod. chon ao skhn pols ra mishnid, ao br oi nik ngristh, did kh aiman shfa iafth ra dard. ps bh aoaz blnd bdo gft, br paihai khod rast baist! kh dr saet brjst, khraman grdid. ama khfq chon ain eml pols ra didnd, sdai khod ra bh zban likaonih blnd krdh, gftnd, khdaian bh sort ansan nzd ma nazl shdhnd. ps brnaba ra mshtri o pols ra etard khoandnd zira kh ao drskhn gftn mqdm bod. ps kahn mshtri kh pish shhr aishan bod, gaoan o tajha ba grohhai az khfq bh droazhha aordh, khoast kh qrbani gdhrand. ama chon an do rsol ieni brnaba o pols shnidnd, jamhhai khod ra dridh, dr mian mrdm aftadnd o nda krdh, gftnd, ai mrdman, chra chnin miknid? ma niz ansan o sahban eltha mannd shma hstim o bh shma bshart midhim kh az ain abatil rjoe knid bh soi khdei hi kh asman o zmin o dria o anchh ra kh dr anha ast afrid, kh dr tbqat slf hmh amtha ra oagdashht kh dr trq khod rftar knnd, ba ojodi kh khod ra bishhadt ngdashht, chon ahsan minmognd o az asman baran baranidh o fsol baraor bkhshidh,

dlhai ma ra az khorak o shadi pr misakht. o bdin skhnan khlq ra az gdhranidn qrbani brai aishan bh dshoari baz dashtnd. ama ihodian az antakih o aigonihi amdh, mrdm ra ba khod mthd sakhtnd o pols ra sngsar krdrh, az shhr biron kshidnd o pndashtnd kh mrdh ast. ama chon shagrdan grd ao aistadnd brkhasth, bh shhr dramd o frdai an roz ba brnaba bh soi drbh roanh shd o dr an shhr bshart dadh, bsari ra shagrdr sakhtnd. ps bh lstrh o aigonihi o antakih mraket krdrnd. o dlhai shagrdan ra tqoit dadh, pnd midadnd kh dr aiman thabt bmannd o ainkh ba msibthai bsiar mibaid dakhil mlkot khda grdim. o dr hr klisa bjht aishan kshishan mein nmndnd o dea o rozhdasht, aishan ra bh khdaondi kh bdo aiman aordh bodnd, sprdnd. o az pisidih gdhsht bh pmflih amdnd. o dr prjh bh klam moezh nmndnd o bh atalih frod amdnd. o az anja bh kshti soar shdh, bh antakih amdnd kh az hman ja aishan ra bh fid khda sprdh bodnd brai an kari kh bh anjam rsanidh bodnd. o chon oard shhr shdnd, klisa ra jme krdrh, aishan ra mtle sakhtnd az anchh khda ba aishan krdrh bod o chgonh droazh aiman ra brai amtha baz krdrh bod. ps mdt mdidi ba shagrdan bsr brdnd.

## 15

o tni chnd az ihodih amdh, bradran ra telim midadnd kh agr brhsb aini mosi mkhton nshod, mmkn nist kh njat iabid. chon pols o brnaba ra mnazeh o mbahtth bsiar ba aishan oaqe shd, qrar br ain shd kh pols o brnaba o chnd nfr digr az aishan nzd rsolan o kshishan dr aorshlim brai ain msalh brond. ps klisa aishan ra mshaiet nmndh az finiqih o samrh ebor krdrh, aiman aordn amtha ra bian krdrnd o hmh bradran ra shadi ezim dadnd. o chon oard aorshlim shdnd, klisa o rsolan o kshishan aishan ra pdhirftnd o anha ra az anchh khda ba aishan krdrh bod, khbr dadnd. angah bedi az frqh frisian kh aiman aordh bodnd, brkhasth, gftnd, ainha ra baid khtnh nmaind o amrkndnd kh snn mosi ra ngah darnd. ps rsolan o kshishan jme shdnd ta dr ain amr mslht binnd. o chon mbahtth skht shd, ptrs brkhasth, bdishan gft, ai bradran eziz, shma agahid kh az aiam aol, khda az mian shma akhtiar krdrh kh amtha az zban mn klam bshart ra bshnond o aiman aord. o khda earfalqlob br aishan shhadt dad bdin kh rohalqds ra bdishan dad, chnankh bh ma niz. o dr mian ma o aishan hich frq ngdhasht, blkh mhd aiman dlhai aishan ra tahr nmnd. ps aknon chra khda ra amthan miknid kh ioghi br grdn shagrdan minhid kh pdran ma o ma niz taqt thml an ra ndashtim, blkh aetqad darim kh mhd fid khdaond eisi msih njat khoahim iaft, hmchnan kh aishan niz. ps tmam jmaet sakt shdh, bh brnaba o pols gosh grftnd chon aiat

o mejazt ra bian mikrdnd kh khda dr mian amtha bh osatt aishan zahr sakht bod. ps chon aishan sakt shdnd, ieqob ro aordh, gft, ai bradran eziz, mra gosh girid. shmeon bian krdrh ast kh chgonh khda aol amtha ra tfqd nmnd ta qomi az aishan bh nam khod bgird. o klam anbia dr ain mtabq ast chnankh mktob ast kh, bed az ain rjoe nmndh, khimh daod ra kh aftadh ast baz bna miknm o khrabihi an ra baz bna miknm o an ra brpa khoahm krdr, ta bqih mrdm talb khdaond shond o jmie amthaii kh br anha nam mn nhadh shdh ast. ain ra migoidkhdaondi kh ain chizha ra az bdo ealm melom krdrh ast. ps rai mn ain ast, ksani ra kh az amtha bh soi khda bazgsht mikndnd zhmt nrsanim, mgr ainkh aishan ra hkm knim kh az njasat btha o zna o hioanat khfshidh o khon bprhiznd. zira kh mosi az tbqat slf dr hr shhr ashkhasi dard kh bdo moezh mikndnd, chnankh dr hr sbt dr knais ao ra tlaot mikndnd. angah rsolan o kshishan ba tmami klisa bdin rda dadnd kh chnd nfr az mian khod antkhab nmndh, hmrah pols o brnaba bh antakih bfrstnd, ieni ihodai mlqb bh brsaba o silas kh az pishoanian bradran bodnd. o bdst aishan noshtnd kh rsolan o kshishan o bradran, bh bradran az amtha kh dr antakih o sorih o qiliqih mibashnd, slam mirsannd. chon shnidh shd kh bedi az mian ma biron rft, shma ra bh skhnan khod mshosh sakht, dlhai shma ra mnqlb minmaind o migoind kh mibaid mkhton shdh, shriet ra ngah bdarid o ma bh aishan hich amr nkrdim. lhdha ma bh ik dl mslht didim kh chnd nfr ra akhtiar nmndh, hmrah ezizan khod brnaba o pols bh nzd shma bfrstim, ashkhasi kh janhai khod ra dr rah nam khdaond ma eisi msih tslim krdrhand. ps ihoda o silas ra frstاديم o aishan shma ra az ain amor zbani khoahnd agahanid. zira kh rohalqds o ma soab didim kh bari br shma nnhim jz ain droriat kh az qrbanihai bthao khon o hioanat khfh shdh o zna bprhizid kh hr gah az ain amor khod ra mhfoz darid bh nikoi khoahid prdakht oalslam. ps aishan mrkhs shdh, bh antakih amdnd o jmaet ra frahm aordh, namh ra rsanidnd. chon mtaleh krdrnd, az ain tsi shadkhatr gshtnd. o ihoda o silas chonkh aishan hm nbi bodnd, bradran ra bh skhnan bsiar, nsiht o tqoit nmndnd. ps chon mdti dr anja bsr brdnd, bh slanti az bradran rkht grfth, bh soi frstndgan khod tojh nmndnd. ama pols o brnaba dr antakih tofq nmndh, ba bsiani digr telim o bshart bh klam khda midadnd. o bed az aiam chnd, pols bh brnaba gft, bgrdim o bradran ra dr hr shhri kh dr anha bh klam khdaond aelam nmndim, didn knim kh chgonh mibashnd. ama brnaba chnan mslht did kh iohnai mlqb bh mrqs ra hmrah niz brdard. likn pols chnin slah danst kh shkhsi ra kh az pmflih az aishan jda shdh bod o ba aishan dr kar hmrahi

nkrdh bod, ba khod nbrd. ps nzaei skht shd bhhd kh az ikdigr jda shdh, brnaba mrqs ra brdashth, bh qprs az rah dria rft. ama pols silas ra akhtiar krd o az bradran bh fid khdaond sprdh shdh, ro bh sfr nhad. o az sorih o qiliqih ebor krdh, klisaha ra astoar minmod.

## 16

o bh drbh o lstrh amd kh aink, shagrdi timotaos nam anja bod, psr zn ihodih momnh likn pdrsh ionani bod. kh bradran dr lstrh o aigonih br ao shhadt midadnd. chon pols khoast ao hmrah oi biaid, ao ra grfth mkhton sakht, bhsbb ihodiani kh dr an noahi bodnd zira kh hmh pdrsh ra mishnakhtnd kh ionani bod. o dr hr shhri kh migshtnd, qanonha ra kh rsolan o kshishan dr aorshlim hkm frmodh bodnd, bdishan misprndnd ta hfz nmaind. ps klisaha dr aiman astoar mishdnd o roz broz dr shmarh afzodh migshtnd. o chon az frijih o diar ghlath ebor krdnd, rohalqds aishan ra az rsanidn klam bh asia mne nmod. ps bh misia amd, sei nmodnd kh bh btinia brond, likn roh eisi aishan ra ajazt ndad. o az misia gdhstth bh troas rsidnd. shbi pols ra roiai rkh nmod kh shkhsi az ahl mkadonih aistadh, bdo altmas nmodh gft, bh mkadonih amd, ma ra amdad frma. chon ain roia ra did, bidrng eazm sfr mkadonih shdim, zira bh iqin danstim kh khdaond ma ra khoandh ast ta bshart bdishan rsanim. ps az troas bh kshti nshst, bh rah mstqim bh samotraki rftim o roz digr bh napolis. o az anja bh filpi rftim kh shhr aol az srhd mkadonih o klonih ast o dr an shhr chnd roz toqf nmodim. o dr roz sbt az shhr biron shdh o bh knar rod-khanh jaii kh nmazmigdhardnd, nshstb ba znani kh dr anja jme mishdnd skhn randim. o zni lidih nam, arghoanfros, kh az shhr tiatira o khdaprst bod, mishnid kh khdaond dl ao ra gshod ta skhnan pols ra bshnod. o chon ao o ahl kxanhsh temid iaftnd, khoahsh nmodh, gft, agr shma ra iqin ast kh bh khdaond aiman aordm, bh kxanh mn dramdh, bmanid. o ma ra alhah nmod. o oaqe shd kh chon ma bh mhl nmaz mirftim, knizi kh roh tfal dasht o az ghibgoii mnafe bsia brai aqaihan khod pida minmod, bh ma brkhord. o az eqb pols o ma amd, nda krkh, migft kh, ain mrdman khdam khda teal mibashnd kh shma ra az triq njat aelam minmaind. o chon ain kar ra rozhai bsia mikrd, pols dltng shdh, brgsh o bh roh gft, to ra mirfaim bh nam eisi msih az ain dkhtir biron bia. kh dr saet az ao biron shd. ama chon aqaians didnd kh az ksb khod maos shdnd, pols o silas ra grfth, dr bazar nzd hkam kshidnd. o aishan ra nzd oalian hadr sakht, gftnd, ain do shkhs shhr ma ra bh shorsh aordhand o

az ihod hstnd, o rsomi ra aelam minmaind kh pdhirftn o bja aordn anha br ma kh romian hstim, jaiz nist. ps khlq br aishan hjom aordnd o oalian jamhhai aishan ra kndh, frmodnd aishan ra chob bzndnd. o chon aishan ra chob bsia zdnd, bh zndan afkndnd o darogh zndan ra takid frmodnd kh aishan ra mtkm ngah dard. o chon ao bdn-tor amr iaft, aishan ra bh zndan droni andakht o paihai aishan ra dr kndh mdbot krd. ama qrib bh nsf shb, pols o silas dea krdh, khda ra tsbih mikhoandnd o zndanian aishan ra mishnidnd. kh ngah zizlhai ezim hadth gsht bhhd kh bnaiid zndan bh jnsh dramd o dfeh hmh drha baz shd o znjirha az hmh fro rikht. ama darogh bidar shdh, chon drhai zndan ra gshodh did, shmshir khod ra kshidh, khoast khod ra bkshd zira gman brd kh zndanian frar krdhand. ama pols bh aoaz blnd sda zdh, gft, khod ra drri mrsan zira kh ma hmh dr ainja hstim. ps chragh tld nmodh, bh andron jst o lrzan shdh, nzd pols o silas aftad. o aishan ra biron aordh, gft, ai aqaihan, mra chh baid krd ta njat iabm? gftnd, bh khdaond eisi msih aiman aor kh to o ahl kxanh njat kxoahid iaft. angah klam khdaond ra brai ao otmami ahl bitsh bian krdnd. ps aishan ra brdashth, dr hman saet shb zkhmhai aishan ra shst o khod o hmh ksansh fialfor temid iaftnd. o aishan ra bh kxanh khod draordh, khoani pish aishan nhad o ba tmami eial khod bh khda aiman aordh, shad grdidnd. ama chon roz shd, oalian frashan frstadh, gftnd, an do shkhs ra rha nma. angah darogh pols ra az ain skhnan agahanid kh oalian frstadhand ta rstgar shoid. ps alan biron amd, bh slami roanh shoid. likn pols bdishan gft, ma ra kh mrdman romi mibashim, ashkara o bihjt zdh, bh zndan andakhtnd. aia alan ma ra bh pnhani biron minmaind? ni, blkh khod amd, ma ra bironbiaordnd. ps frashan ain skhnan ra bh oalian gftnd o chon shnidnd kh romi hstnd btrsidnd o amd, bdishan altmas nmodh, biron aordnd o kxoahsh krdnd kh az shhr brond. angah az zndan biron amd, bh kxanh lidih shaftnd o ba bradran mlaqat nmodh o aishan ra nsiht krdh, roanh shdnd.

## 17

o az amfpols o aplonih gdhstth, bhtsaloniki rsidnd kh dr anja knish ihod bod. ps pols brhsb eadt khod, nzd aishan dakh shdh, dr sh sbt ba aishan az ktah mbathlh mikrd o oadh o mbin misakht kh lazam bod msih zhmt bind o az mrdgan brkhizd o eisi kh khbr ao ra bh shma midhm, ain msih ast. o bedi az aishan qbol krdnd o ba pols o silas mthd shdnd o az ionanian khdatrs, grohi ezim o az znan shrif, eddi ktir. ama ihodian biaiman hsd brdh, chnd nfr ashrr az bazariha ra brdashth, khlq ra jme krdh, shhr ra bh shorsh

aordnd o bh kxanh iason takhth, khoastnd aishan ra dr mian mrdm bbrnd. o chon aishan ra niaftnd, iason o chnd bradr ra nzd hkam shhr kshidnd o nda mikrdnd kh anani kh rbe mskon ra shoranidhand, hal bdnja niz amdhand. o iason aishan ra pdhirft ast o hmh ainha brkhlaf ahkam qisir eml mikndnd o qail br ain hstnd kh padshahi digr hst, ieni eisi. ps khlq o hkam shhr ra az shnidn ain skhnan mdtbrb sakhtnd o az iason o digran kfalt grfth, aishan ra rha krndnd. ama bradran bidrng dr shb pols o silas ra bh soi birih roanh krndnd o aishan bdnjan rsidh, bh knish ihod dramndnd. o ainha az ahl tsaloniki njibtr bodnd, chonkh dr kmal rdamndi klam ra pdhirftnd o hr roz ktb ra tftish minmodnd kh aia ain hmchnin ast. ps bsiari az aishan aiman aordnd o az znan shrif ionanini o az mrdan, jmei ezim. likn chon ihodian tsaloniki fhmidnd kh pols dr birih niz bh klam khda moezh miknd, dr anja hm rftth, khlq ra shoranidnd. dr saet bradran pols ra bh soi dria roanh krndnd oli silas ba timotaos dr anja toqf nmodnd. o rhnmaian pols ao ra bh atina aordnd o hkm brai silas o timotaos grfth kh bh zodi hr chh tmamtr bh nzd ao aind, roanh shdnd. ama chon pols dr atina antzar aishan ra mikshid, roh ao dr andronsh mdtbrb gsht chon did kh shhr az btha pr ast. ps dr knish ba ihodian o khdaprtan o dr bazar, hr rozh ba hr kh mlaqat mikrd, mbahthh minmod. ama bedi az flasfh apikoriin o roaqiin ba ao robro shdh, bedi migftnd, ain iaohgo chh mikhoahd bgoid? o digran gftnd, zahra oaez bh khdaian ghrib ast. zira kh aishan ra bh eisi o qiamt bshart midad. ps ao ra grfth, bh koh mrikh brndnd o gftnd, aia mitoanimiast kh ain telim tazhai kh to migoi chist? chonkh skhnan ghrib bh gosh ma mirsani. ps mikhoahim bdnim az ainha chh mqsod ast. ama jmie ahl atina o ghrbai sakan anja jz brai gft o shnid drbarh chizhai tazh fraghti nmidashtnd. ps pols dr ost koh mrikh aistadh, gft, ai mrdan atina, shma ra az hr jht bsiar dindar iaftam, zira chon sir krdd, meabd shma ra nzarh minmodm, mdhbhi iaftm kh br an, nam khda nashnakthh noshth bod. ps an-chh ra shma nashnakthh miprstid, mn bh shma aelam minmaim. khdaai kh jhan o an-chh dr an ast afrid, chonkh ao malk asman o zmin ast, dr hiklhai sakthh shdh bh dstha sakan nmibashd o az dst mrdm khdmtd krdd nmishod kh goia mhtaj chizi bashd, blkh khod bh hmgan hiat o nfs o jmie chizha mibkhsd. o hr amt ansan ra az ik khon sakth ta br tmami roi zmin mskn girnd o zmanhai mein o hdod msknhai aishan ra mqrr frmod ta khda ra tlb knnd kh shaid ao ra tfts krdd, biabnd, ba ankh az hich iki az ma dor nist. zira kh dr ao zndgi o hrkt o ojed darim chnankh bedi az shera shma niz gftchand kh az nsl ao mibashim. ps chon az

nsl khda mibashim, nshaid gman brd kh alohit shbaht dard bh tla ia nqrh ia sng mnqosh bh snet ia mhart ansan. ps khda az zmanhai jhalt chshm poshidh, alan tmam khlq ra dr hr ja hkm mifirmaid kh tobh knnd. zizarozi ra mqrr frmod kh dr an rbe mskon ra bh ansaf daori kxoahd nmod bh an mrdi kh mein frmod o hmh ra dlil dad bh ainkh ao ra az mrdgan brkhanidnd. chon dhkr qiamt mrdgan shnidnd, bedi asthza nmodnd o bedi gftnd, mrtbh digr dr ain amr az to kxoahim shnid. o hmchnin pols az mian aishan biron rft. likn chnd nfr bdo piosth, aiman aordnd kh az jmlh aishan dionisios ariopaghi bod o zni kh damrs nam dasht o bedi digr ba aishan.

## 18

o bed az an pols az atina roanh shdh, bh qrts amd. o mrd ihodi akila nam ra kh moldsh pnts bod o az aitalia tazh rsidh bod o znsh prsklh ra iaft zira klodios frman dadh bod kh hmh ihodian az rom brond. ps nzd aishan amd. o chonkh ba aishan hmpishh bod, nzd aishan mandh, bh kar mshghol shd; o ksb aishan khimhdozi bod. o hr sht dr knish mkalmh krdd, ihodian o ionanian ra mjab misakht. ama chon silas o timotaos az mkadonih amdnd, pols dr roh mjbtor shdh, brai ihodian shhadt midad kh eisi, msih ast. oli chon aishan mkhalft nmodh, kfr migftnd, damn khod ra br aishan afshandh, gft, khon shma br sr shma ast. mn bri hstm. bed az ain bh nzd amtha mirom. ps az anja nql krdd, bh kxanh shkhsi iosts nam khdaprt amd kh kxanh ao mtsl bh knish bod. ama krsp, riis knish ba tmami ahl bitsh bh khdaond aiman aordnd o bsiari az ahl qrts chon shnidnd, aiman aordh, temid iaftnd. shbi khdaond dr roia bh pols gft, trsan mbash, blkh skhn bgo o khamosh mbash zira kh mn ba to hstm o hichks to ra adhit nkhoahd rsanid zira kh mra dr ain shhr khlq bsiar ast. ps mdt ik sal o shsh mah toqf nmodh, aishan ra bh klam khda telim midad. ama chon ghaliion oali akhaiih bod, ihodian ikdl shdh, br sr pols takhth, ao ra pish msnd hakm brndnd o gftnd, ain shkhs mrdm ra aghoa miknd kh khda ra brkhlaf shrjet ebadt knnd. chon pols kxoast hrf znd, ghaliion gft, ai ihodian agr zlimi ia fsqi fahsh mibod, hr ainh shrt eql mibod kh mthml shma bshom. oli chon msalhai ast drbarh skhnan o namha o shrjet shma, ps khod bfhimid. mn dr chnin amor nmikhoahm daori knm. ps aishan ra az pish msnd brand. o hmh sostanis riis knsih ra grfth ao ra dr mqabl msnd oali bzndnd o ghaliion ra az ain amor hich proa nmod. ama pols bed az an, rozhai bsiar dr anja toqf nmod ps bradran ra odae nmodh, bh sorih az rah dria rft o prsklh o akila hmrah ao rftnd. o drknkhrh moi



khod ra chid chonkh ndhr krđh bod. o chon bh afss rsid, an do nfr ra dr anja rha krđh, khod bh knish dramdh, ba ihodian mbahthh nmod. o chon aishan khoahsh nmodnd kh mdti ba aishan bmand, qbol nkrđ blkh aishan ra odae krđh, gft kh, mra bh hr sort baid eid aindh ra dr aorshlim srf knm. likn agr khda bkhoahd, baz bh nzd shma khoahm brgsht. ps az afss roanh shd o bh qisrih frod amdh [bh aorshlim] rft o klisa ra thit nmodh, bh antakih amd. o mdti dr anja mandh, baz bh sfr tojh nmod o dr mlk ghlatih o frijih jabja migsht o hmh shagrdan ra astoar minmod. ama shkhsi ihod apls nam az ahl askndrih kh mrdi fsih o dr ktob toana bod, bh afss rsid. ao dr triq khdaond trbit iaftħ o dr roh sgrm bodh, drbarh khdaond bh dqt tkłm o telim minmod hr chnd jz az temid ihii atlaei ndasht. hman shkhs dr knish bh dliri skhn aghaz krd. ama chon prskłh o akila ao ra shnidnd, nzd khod aordnd o bh dqt tmam triq khda ra bdo amokhtnd. ps chon ao ezimt sfr akhaiih krd, bradran ao ra trghib nmodh, bh shagrdan sfarshnamhai noshtnd kh ao ra bpdhirnd. o chon bdanja rsid, anani ra kh bh osilħ fid aiman aordh bodnd, aeant bsiar nmod, zira bh qot tmam br ihod aqamh hjt mikrd o az ktb thabt minmod kh eisi, msih ast.

## 19

o chon apls dr qrnťs bod, pols drnoahi bala grđsh krđh, bh afss rsid. o dr anja shagrd chnd iaftħ, bdishan gft, aia hngami kh aiman aordid, rohalqds ra iaftid? bh oi gftnd, blkh nshnidim kh rohalqds hst! bdis-han gft, ps bh chh chiz temid iaftid? gftnd, bh temid ihii. pols gft, ihii albtħ temid tobh midad o bh qom migft bh an ksi kh bed az mn miad aiman biaořid, ieni bh msih eisi. chon ain ra shnidnd bh nam khdaond eisi temid grftnd, o chon pols dst br aishan nhad, rohalqds br aishan nازل shd o bh zbanha mtkłm gshtħ, nbot krđnd. o jmlħ an mrdman tkhmina doazdh nfr bodnd. ps bh knish dramdh, mdt sh mah bh dliri skhn mirand o dr amor mlkot khda mbahthh minmod o brhan qate miaord. ama chon bedi skhtđl gshtħ, aiman niaordnd o pish roi khłq, triqt ra bd migftnd, az aishan knarh gzidh, shagrdan ra jda saktħ o hr rozħ dr mdrsh shkhsi tirans nam mbahthh minmod. o bdintor do sal gđhsht bqsmi kh tmami ahl asia chh ihod o chh ionani klam khdaond eisi ra shnidnd. o khdaond az dst pols mejzat ghirmetad bh zhor mirsanid, btori kh az bđn ao dstmalha o fothħa brđh, br mridan migđhardnd o amrad az aishan zailmishd o aroah plid az aishan akhraj mishdnd. likn tni chnd az ihodian siah ezimkhhoan br anani kh aroah plid dashtnd, nam khdaond eisi ra khoandn grftnd o migftnd, shma ra bh an eisi kh

pols bh ao moezħ miknd qsm midhim! o hft nfr psran askioa riis khnh ihod ain kar mikrdnd. ama roh khbith dr joab aishan gft, eisi ra mishnasm o pols ra midanm. likn shma kistid? o an mrd kh roh plid dasht br aishan jst o br aishan zoraor shđh, ghłbh iaft bhđdi kh az an kħanh erian o mjrōħ frar krđnd. chon ain oaqeh br jmie ihodian o ionanian sakn afss mshhor grđid, khof br hmh aishan tari gshtħ, nam khdaond eisi ra mkrm midashtnd. o bsiai az anani kh aiman aordh bodnd amdnd o bh aemal khod aetraf krđh, anha ra fash minmodnd. o jmei az shebđhbazan ktb khoish ra aordh, dr ĥdor khłq sozanidnd o chon qimt anha ra ĥsab krđnd, pnjah ĥzar drhm bod. bdintor klam khdaond trqi krđh qot migrft. o bed az tmam shdn ain mqđmat, pols dr roh ezimt krd kh az mkadonih o akhaiih gđhshtħ, bh aorshlim brođ o gft, bed az rftnm bh anja rom ra niz baid did. ps do nfr az mlazman khod, ieni timotaoas o arstos ra bh mkadonih roanh krd o khod dr asia chndi toqf nmod. dr an zman hngamhai ezim drbarh triqt br pa shđ. zira shkhsi dimitrios nam zrgr kh tsaorit btkđħ artamis az nqrħ misaktħ o bjht snetgran nfe kħtir pida minmod, aishan ra odigrani kh dr chnin pishh ashtghal midashtnd, frahm aordh, gft, ai mrdman shma agah ĥstid kh az ain shghł, frakhi rzq ma ast. o didħ o shnidħaid kh nh tnħa dr afss, blkh tqriba dr tmam asia ain pols khłq bsiai ar aghoa nmodh, mnħrf sakhtħ ast o migoid ainhaii kh bh dštha sakhtħ mishond, khdaian nistnd. ps kħtr ast kh nh fqt ksb ma az mian rod blkh ain ĥikł khđai ezim artamis niz ĥqir shmrđh shod o ezmt oi kh tmam asia o rbe mskon ao ra miprstnd brtrf shod. chon ain ra shnidnd, az kħshm pr gshtħ, friad krđh, migftnd kh bzrg ast artamis afssian. o tmami shħr bh shorsh amdh, hmh mtfqa bh tmarshakħanh takhtnd o għaios o arstrkhs ra kh az ahl mkadonih o hmrahan pols bodnd ba khod mikshidnd. ama chon pols aradh nmod kh bh mian mrdm draid, shagrdan ao ra ngđhashtnd. o bedi az ro-sai asia kh ao ra dost midashtnd, nzd ao frstadh, khoahsh nmodnd kh khod ra bh tmarshakħanh nspard. o hr iki sdaii elihđħ mikrdnd zira kh jmaet ashtħ bod o akħtr nmidanstnd kh brai chh jme shđhand. ps askndr ra az mian khłq kshidnd kh ihodian ao ra pish andakhtnd o askndr bh dst khod asharh krđh, khoast brai khod pish mrdm hjt biaořd. likn chon danstnd kh ihodi ast hmh bh ik aoaz qrib bh do saet nda mikrdnd kh bzrg ast artamis afssian. ps az an mstofi shħr khłq ra sakt grđanidh, gft, ai mrdan afssi, kist kh nmidand kh shħr afssian artamis khđai ezimo an snmi ra kh az mštrī nازل shđ prstsh miknd? ps chon ain amor ra ntoan ankar krd, shma mibaid aram bashid o ĥich kari bh tejl nknd. zira kh ain ashkħas ra

aordid kh nh tarajknndgan hikland o nh bh khda shma bd gftand. ps hr gah dimitrios o hmkanan oi adeaîi br ksi darnd, aiam qda mqrr ast o daoran mein hstnd. ba hmdigr mrafef baid krd. o agr dr amri digr talb chizi bashid, dr mhkmh shrei fisl khoahd pdhirft. zira dr khtim kh dr khsof ftnh amroz az ma bazkhoast shod chonkh hich elti nist kh dr-barh an edhri brai ain azdham toanim aord. ain ra gft, jmaet ra mtrfq sakht.

## 20

o bed az tmam shdn ain hngamh, polsshagrdan ra tlbidh, aishan ra odae nmod o bh smt mkadonih roanh shd. o dr an noahi sir krdh, ahl anja ra nsiht bsar nmod o bh ionanstan amd. o sh mah tofq nmod o chon ezm sfr sorih krd o ihodian dr kmin oi bodnd, aradh nmod kh az rah mkadonih mrajat knd. o sopatrs az ahl birih o arstrkhs o sknds az ahl tsaloniki o ghaîos az drbh o timotaos o az mrdm asia tikhiks o trofims ta bh asia hmrah ao rftnd. o aishan pish rft, dr troas mntzr ma shnd. o ama ma bed az aiam ftir az filpi bh kshti soar shdim o bed az pnj roz bh troas nzd aishan rsidh, dr anja hft roz mandim. o dr aol hfth, chon shagrdan bjht shkstn nan jme shnd o pols dr fdai an roz eazm sfr bod, brai aishan moezh mikrd o skhn ao ta nsf shb tol kshid. o dr balakhan-hai kh jme bodim, chragh bsar bod. nagah joani kh aftikhs nam dasht, nzd drichh nshsth bod kh khoab sngin ao ra drrbod o chon pols klam ra tol midad, khoab br ao mstoli gshth, az tbqh som bh zir aftad o ao ra mrdh brdashtnd. angah pols bh zir amd, br ao aftad o oi ra dr aghosh kshidh, gft, mdtrb mbashid zira kh jan ao dr aost. ps bala rft o nan ra shksth, khord o ta tloe fjr gftgoi bsar krdh, hmchnin roanh shd. o an joan ra zndh brdnd o tsi ezim pdhirftnd. ama ma bh kshti soar shdh, bh asos pish rftim kh az anja mibaist pols ra brdarim kh bdntr qarar dad zira khoast ta anja piadh rod. ps chon dr asos ao ra mlaqat krdim, ao ra brdashth, bh mtlini amd. o az anja bh dria koch krdh, roz digr bh mqabl khios rsidim o roz som bh samos oard shdim o dr trojilion tofq nmodh, roz digr oard milits shdim. zira kh pols ezimt dasht kh az mhadhi afss bgdhrd, mbada ao ra dr asia drngi pida shod, chonkh tejil mikrd kh agr mmkn shod ta roz pntikast bh aorshlim brsd. ps az milits bh afss frstadh, kshishan klisa ra tlbid. o chon bh nzdsh hadr shdnd, aishan ra gft, br shma melom ast kh az roz aol kh oard asia shdm, chtor hr oqt ba shma bsr mibrdm; kh ba kmal frotni o ashkhai bsar o amthanhai kh az mkaid ihod br mn eard mishd, bh khdmtd khdaond mshghol mibodm. o chgonh chizi ra az anchh brai shma mfid bashd, drigh ndashtm blkh ashkara o kxanh bh kxanh

shma ra akhbar o telim minmodm. o bh ihodian o ionanian niz az tobh bh soi khda o aiman bh khdaond ma eisi msih shhadt midadm. o aink, alan dr roh bsth shdh, bh aorshlim mirom o az anchh dr anja br mn oaqe khoahd shd, atlaei ndarm. jz aink rohalqds dr hr shhr shhadt dadh, migoid kh bndha o zhmata braim mhia ast. likn ain chizha ra bh hich mishmarm, blkh jan khod ra eziz nmidarm ta dor khod ra bh khoshi bh anjam rsanm o an khdmtd ra kh az khdaond eisi iaftham kh bh bshart fid khda shhadt dhm. o alhal ain ra midanm kh jmie shma kh dr mian shma gshth o bh mlkot khda moezh krdham, digr roi mra nkhoahid did. ps amroz az shma goahi mitlbm kh mn az khon hmh bri hstm, zira kh az aelam nmodn shma bh tmami aradh khda kotahi nkrdm. ps ngah darid khoishtn o tmami an glh ra kh rohalqds shma ra br an asqf mqrr frmod ta klisai khda ra reait knid kh an ra bh khon khod khridh ast. zira mn midanm kh bed az rhltn mn, grgan drndh bh mian shma drkhoahnd amd kh br glh trhm nkhoahndnmod, o az mian khod shma mrdmani khoahnd brkhast kh skhnan kj khoahnd gft ta shagrdan ra dr eqb khod bkshnd. lhdha bidar bashid o bh iad aorid kh mdt sh sal shbhanroz az tnbih nmodyn hr iki az shma ba ashkha baz naistadm. o alhal ai bradran shma ra bh khda o bh klam fid ao misparm kh qadr ast shma ra bna knd o dr mian jmie mqdsin shma ra mirath bkshid. nqrh ia tla ia lbas ksi ra tme norzidm, blkh khod midanid kh hmin dstha dr rfe ahtiaj khod o rfqaim khdmtd mikrd. ain hmh ra bh shma nmodm kh mibaid chnin mshqt kshidh, defa ra dstgiri nmaid o klam khdaond eisi ra bhkhatar darid kh ao gft dadn az grftn frkhdndtr ast. ain bgft o zano zdh, ba hmgi aishan dea krd. o hmh grih bsar krdnd o br grdn pols aoikht, ao ra mibosidnd. o bsar mtalm shdnd khsoa bjht an skhni kh gft, bed az ain roi mra nkhoahid did. ps ao ra ta bh kshti mshaiet nmodnd.

## 21

o chon az aishan hjrt nmodim, sfr dria krdim o bh rah rast bh kos amd. o roz digr bh rods o az anja bh patra. o chon kshtiai iaf-tim kh eazm finiqh bod, br an soar shdh, koch krdim. o qprs ra bh nzt aord, an ra bh trf chp rha krdh, bh soi sorih rftim o dr sor frod amd. zira kh dranja mibaist bar kshti ra frod aord. ps shagrdi chnd pida krdh, hft roz dr anja mandim o aishan bh alham roh bh pols gftnd kh bh aorshlim nrod. o chon an rozha ra bsr brdim, roanh gsh-tim o hmh ba znan o atfal ta biron shhr ma ra mshaiet nmodnd o bh knarh dria zano zdh, dea krdim. ps ikdigr ra odae krdh, bh kshti soar shdim o aishan bh kxanhkhai khod

brgshtnd. o ma sfr dria ra bh anjam rsanidh, az sor bh ptolamis rsidim o bradran ra slam krdrh, ba aishan ik roz mandim. dr frdai an roz, az anja roanh shdh, bh qisrih amdim o bh kxanhl filps mbshr kh iki az an hft bod dramdh, nzd ao mandim. o ao ra chhar dkht brkhr bod kh nbot mikrdnd. o chon roz chnd dr anja mandim, nbiai aghabos nam az ihodih rsid, o nzd ma amdh, kmrbnd pols ra grfth o dstha o paihai khod ra bsth, gft, rohalqds migoid kh ihodian dr aorshlim sahb ain kmrbnd ra bh hmintor bsth, ao ra bh dsthai amtha khoahnd sprd. ps chon ain ra shnidim, ma o ahl anja altmas nmodim kh bh aorshlim urod. pols joab dad, chh miknd kh grian shdh, dl mra mishknid zira mn mst-edm kh nh fqt qid shom blkh ta dr aorshlim bmir bkhkhatr nam khdaond eisi. chon ao nshnid khamosh shdh, gftim, anchh aradh khdaond ast bshod. o bed az an aiam tdark sfr didh, mtobj aorshlim shdim. o tni chnd az shagrdanqisrih hmrah amdh, ma ra nzd shkhsi mnason nam kh az ahl qprs o shagrd qdimi bod, aordnd ta nzd ao mnzl nmaiim. o chon oard aorshlim gshtim, bradran ma ra bh khshndoi pdhifrtnd. o dr roz digr, pols ma ra brdassth, nzd iegob rft o hmh kshishan hadr shdnd. ps aishan ra slam krdrh, anchh khda bhosilh khdmr ao dr mian amtha bh eml aordh bod, mfsla gft. aishan chon ain ra shnidnd, khda ra tmjid nmodh, bh oi gftnd, ai bradr, agah hsti kh chnd hzarha az ihodian aiman aordhand o jmiea dr shriet ghiord. o drbarh to shnidhand kh hmh ihodian ra kh dr mian amtha mibashnd, telim midhi kh az mosi anhrat nmaiind o migoi nbaid aolad khod ra mkhton sakht o bh snn rftar nmod. ps chh baid krdr? albh jmaet jme khoahnd shd zira khoahnd shnid kh to amdhai. ps anchh bh to goiim bh eml aor, chhar mrd nzd ma hstnd kh br aishan ndhri rft. ps aishan ra brdassth, khod ra ba aishan tthir nma o khrj aishan ra bdh kh sr khod ra btrashnd ta hmh bdannd kh anchh drbarh to shnidhand asli ndard blkh khod niz dr mhafzt shriet slok minmai. likn drbarh anani kh az amtha aiman aordhand, ma frstadiim o hkm krdim kh az qrbanihai bt o khon o hioanat kfhshdh o zna prhiz nmaiind. ps pols an ashkhas ra brdassth, rozdigr ba aishan thart krdrh, bh hiki dramd o az tkmil aiam thart atlae dad ta hdihai brai hr ik az aishan bgdhrand. o chon hft roz nzdik bh anjam rsid, ihodiai chnd az asia ao ra dr hiki didh, tmami qom ra bh shorsh aordnd o dst br ao andakthh, friad braordnd kh ai mrdan asraiili, amdad knid! ain ast an ks kh brklhaf amt o shriet o ain mkan dr hr ja hmh ra telim midhd. blkh ionaniai chnd ra niz bh hiki draordh, ain mkan mqds ra mloth nmodh ast. zira qbl az an trofims affsi ra ba oi dr shhr didh bodnd o mznh dashnd kh pols ao ra bh hiki aordh bod. ps tmami

shhr bh hrkt amd o khliq azdham krdrh, pols ra grftnd o az hiki biron kshidnd o fialfor drha ra bstnd. o chon qsd qtl ao mikrdnd, khbr bh minbashi spah rsid kh tmami aorshlim bh shorsh amdh ast. ao bidrng spah o iozbashiha ra brdassth, br sr aishan takht. ps aishan bh mjrd didnd minbashi o spahian, az zdn pols dst brdassthnd. chon minbashi rsid, ao ra grfth, frman dad ta ao ra bdo zn-jir bbnndnd o prsid kh ain kist o chh krdrh ast? ama bedi az an groh bh skhni o bedi bh skhni digr sda mikrdnd. o chon ao bhsbb shorsh, hqiqt amr ra ntoanst fhmid, frmod ta ao ra bh qleh biaoand. o chon bh zinh rsid, at-faq aftad kh lshkrian bhsbb azdham mrdm ao ra brgrftnd, zira grohi kthir az khliq az eqb ao aftadh, sda mizdnd kh ao ra hlak kn! chon nzdik shd kh pols ra bh qleh draordnd, ao bh minbashi gft, aia ajazt ast kh bh to chizi goim? gft, aia zban ionani ra midani? mgr to an msri nisti kh chndi pish az ain ftnh brangikthh, chhar hzar mrd qtal ra bh biaban brdr? pols gft, mn mrd ihodi hstm az trsos qiliqih, shhri kh binam o nshan nist o khoahsh an darm kh mra adhn frmiai ta bh mrdm skhn goim. chon adhn iaftr, br zinh aistadh, bh dst khod bh mrdm asharh krdr; o chon arami kaml pida shd, aishan ra bh zban ebrani mkhatb sakthh, gft,

## 22

ai bradran eziz o pdran, hjti ra kh alan pish shma miaorm bshnoid. chon shnidnd kh bh zban ebrani ba aishan tkim miknd, bishter khamosh shdnd. ps gft, mn mrd ihodi hstm, mtold trsos qiliqih, ama trbit iafth bodm dr ain shhr dr khdmr ghmalaiil o dr dqaq shriet ajdad mtelm shdh, drbarh khda ghior mibodm, chnankh hmgi shma amroz mibashid. o ain triqt ra ta bh qtl mzahm mibodm bh noei kh mrdan o znan ra bnd nhadh, bh zndan miandakhtm, chnankh riis khnh o tmam ahl shora bh mn shhadt midhdn khaz aishan namha brai bradran grfth, eazm dmshq shdm ta anani ra niz kh dr anja bashnd qid krdrh, bh aorshlim aorm ta sza iabnd. o dr athnai rah, chon nzdik bh dmshq rsidm, qrib bh zhr nagah nori ezim az asman grd mn drkhshid. ps br zmin aftadh, hatfi ra shnidm kh bh mn migoid, ai shaol, ai shaol, chra br mn jfa mikni? mn joab dadm, khdaonda to kisti? ao mra gft, mn an eisi nasri hstm kh to br oi jfa mikni. o hmrahan mn nor ra didh, trsan gshtnd oli aoaz an ks ra kh ba mn skhn gft nshnidnd. gftm, khdaonda chh knm? khdaond mra gft, brkhasth, bh dmshq bro kh dr anja to ra mtle khoahnd sakht az anchh brait mqrr ast kh bkni. ps chon az stot an nor nabina gshtm, rfqaim dst mra grfth, bh dmshq rsanidnd. angah shkhsi mtqi bhsb shriet, hnania nam kh nzd hmh ihodian sakn

anja niknam bod, bh nzd mn amd o aistadh, bh mn gft, ai bradr shaol, bina sho; kh dr hman saet br oi ngristm. ao gft, kh dai pdran ma to ra brgzid ta aradh ao ra bdani o an eadl ra bbini o az zbansh skhni bshnoi. zira az anchh didh o shnidhai nzd jmie mrdm shahd br ao khoahi shd. o hal chra takhir minmai? brkhiz o temid bgir o nam khdaond ra khoandh, khod ra az gnahant gshl dh. o chon bh aorshlim brgshth, dr hkl dea mikrdm, bikhod shdm. ps ao ra didm kh bh mn migoid, bshtab o az aorshlim bh zodi roanh sho zira khshhadt to ra dr hq mn nkhoahnd pdhirft. mn gftm, khdaonda, aishan midannd kh mn dr hr knish momnin to ra hbs krdh, mizdm; o hngami kh khon shhid to astifan ra mirikhtnd, mn niz aistadh, rda bdan dadm o jamhhai qatlan ao ra ngah midashtm. ao bh mn gft, roanh sho zira kh mn to ra bh soi amthai beid mifrstm. ps ta ain skhn bdo gosh grftnd; angah aoaz khod ra blnd krdh, gftnd, chnin shkhs ra az roi zmin brdar kh znhd mandn ao jaiz nist! o chon ghogha nmodh o jamhhai khod ra afshandh, khak bh hoa mirikhtnd, minbashi frman dad ta ao ra bh qleh draordnd o frmod kh ao ra bh tazianh amthan knnd ta bfhmd kh bh chh sbb ainqdr br ao friad mikrdnd. o oqti kh ao ra bh rismanha mibstnd, pols bh iozbashiai kh hadr bod gft, aia br shma jaiz ast kh mrdi romi ra biht hm tazianh znid? chon iozbashi ain ra shnid, nzd minbashi rftth, ao ra khbr dadh, gft, chh mikhoahi bkni zira ain shkhs romi ast? ps minbashi amd, bh oi gft, mra bgo kh to romi hst? gft, bli! minbashi joab dad, mn ain hqoq ra bh mblghi khtir tshil krdm! pols gft, ama mn dr an molod shdm. dr saet ain kh qsd tftish ao dashtnd, dst az ao brdashtnd o minbashi trsan gsht chon fhmid kh romi ast az an sbb kh ao ra bstb bod. bamdadan chon khoast drst bfhmd kh ihodian bh chhelt mdei ao mibashnd, ao ra az zndan biron aordh, frmod ta rosai khnh o tmami ahl shora hadr shond o pols ra paiin aordh, dr mian aishan brpa dasht.

## 23

ps pols bh ahl shora nik ngristh, gft, ai bradran, mn ta amroz ba kmal dmir salh dr khdmtd khda rftar krdham. angah hnania, riis khnh, hadran ra frmod ta bh dhansh znnd. pols bdo gft, khda to ra khoahd zd, ai dioar sfidshdh! to nshsthai ta mra brhsb shriet daori kni o bh dd shriet hkm bh zdnm mikni? hadran gftnd, aia riis khnh khda ra dshnam midhi? pols gft, ai bradran, ndanstm kh riis khnh ast, zira mktoab ast hakm qom khod ra bd mgoi. chon pols fhmid kh bedi az sdoqian o bedi az frisiannnd, dr mjls nda dr dad kh ai bradran, mn frisi, psr frisi hstm o brai amid o

qiamt mrdgan az mn bazprs mishod. chon ain ra gft, dr mian frisian o sdoqian mnazeh brpa shd o jmaet do frqh shdnd, zira kh sdoqian mnkr qiamt o mlaikh o aroah hstnd likn frisian qail bh hr do. ps ghoghai ezim brpa shd o katban az frqh frisian brkhashth mkhasmh nmodh, migftnd kh dr ain shkhs hich bdi niafthaim o agr rohi iafsrsthai ba ao skhn gftb bashd ba khda jng nbaid nmod. o chon mnazeh ziadr mishd, minbashi trsid kh mbada pols ra bdrnd. ps frmod ta spahian paiin amd, ao ra az mianshan brdashth, bh qleh draordnd. o dr shb hman roz khdaond nzd ao amd, gft, ai pols khatr jme bash zira chnankh dr aorshlim dr hq mn shhadt dadi, hmchnin baid dr rom niz shhadt dhi. o chon roz shd, ihodian ba ikdigr ehd bstb, br khoishtn len krdnd kh ta pols ra nkshnd, nkhornd o nnoshnd. o anani kh drbarh ain, hmqsam shdnd, ziadh az chhl nfr bodnd. ainha nzd rosai khnh o mshaikh rftth, gftnd, br khoishtn lent skht krdim kh ta pols ra nkshim chizi nchshim. ps alan shma ba ahl shora, minbashi ra aelam knid kh ao ra nzd shma biaord kh goia aradh darid dr ahoal ao nikotr thqiq nmaiid; o ma hadr hstim kh qbl az rsidnsh ao ra bkshim. ama khoahrzadh pols az kmin aishan atlae iafth, rft o bh qleh dramdh, pols ra agahannd. pols iki az iozbashian ra tlbidh, gft, ain joan ra nzd minbashi bbr zira khbri dard kh bh ao bgoid. ps ao ra brdashth, bh hdon minbashi rsanidh, gft, pols zndani mra tlbidh, khoahsh krd kh ain joan ra bh khdmtd to biaoim, zira chizi dard kh bh to erd knnd. ps minbashi dstsh ra grftth, bh khlot brd o psrid, chh chiz ast khmikhoahi bh mn khbr dhi? erd krd, ihodian mtfg shhdand kh az to khoahsh knnd ta pols ra frda bh mjls shora draori kh goia aradh darnd dr hq ao ziadr tftish nmaiind. ps khoahsh aishan ra ajabt mfrma zira kh bisht az chhl nfr az aishan dr kmin oiand o bh sognd ehd bsthand kh ta ao ra nkshnd chizi nkhornd o niashamnd o alan msted o mntzr oedh to mibashnd. minbashi ain joan ra mrkhs frmodh, qdghn nmod kh bh hichks mgo kh mra az ain raz mtle sakhti. ps do nfr az iozbashian ra tlbidh, frmod kh doist spahi o hftad soar o doist nizhdar dr saet som az shb hadr saizd ta bh qisrih brond; o mrkbi hadr knid ta pols ra soar krdh, ao ra bh slanti bh nzd fliks oali brsannd. o namhai bdn mdmon nosht, klodios lisias, bh oali grami fliks slam mirsind. ihodian ain shkhs ra grftth, qsd qtl ao dashtnd. ps ba spah rftth, ao ra az aishan grftm, chon driaft krdh bodm kh romi ast. o chon khoastm bfhmm kh bh chh sbb br oi shkait miknd, ao ra bh mjls aishan draordm. ps iaftm kh dr msail shriet khod az ao shkait midarnd, oli hich shkohai mstobj qtl ia bnd nmidarnd. o chon khbr iaftm kh ihodian qsd kminsazi brai ao darnd, bidrng ao ra nzd

to frstadm o mdeian ao ra niz frmodm ta dr hdor to br ao adea nmaidn oalslam. ps spahian chnankh mamor shdnd, pols ra dr shb brdashth, bh antipatris rsanidnd. obamdadn soaran ra gdhasht kh ba ao brond, khod bh qleh brgshtnd. o chon aishan oard qisrih shdnd, namh ra bh oali sprdnd o pols ra niz nzd ao hadr sakhtnd. ps oali namh ra mlahzh frmodh, psid kh az kdam olait ast. chon danst kh az qiliqh ast, gft, chon mdeian to hadr shond, skhn to ra khoahm shnid. o frmod ta ao ra dr srai hirodis ngah darnd.

## 24

o bed az pnj roz, hnaniai riis khnh ba mshaikh o khtibi trtls nam rsidnd o shkait az pols nzd oali aordnd. o chon ao ra ahdar frmod, trtls aghaz adea nmodh, gft, chon az ojad to dr asaish kaml hstlm o ahsanat ezimh az tdabir to bdn qom rsidh ast, ai fliks grami, dr hr ja o dr hr oqt ain ra dr kmal shkrgzari mipdhirim. o likn ta to ra ziadh msde nshom, mstdei hstm kh az rah noazsh mkhtsra erd ma ra bshnoi. zira kh ain shkhs ra mfsd o ftuhangiz iafthaim dr mian hmh ihodian sakn rbe mskon o az pishoaijan bdet nsaria. o chon ao khoast hikl ra mloth saz, ao ra grfth, aradh dashtim kh bh qanon shriet khod br ao daori nmaim. oli lisias minbashi amd, ao ra bh zor bsiar az dsthai ma biron aord, o frmod ta mdeiansh nzd to hadr shond; o az ao bed az amthan mitoani danst hqiqt hmh ain amori kh ma br ao adea miknim. o ihodian niz ba ao mtfq shdh gftnd kh chnin ast. chon oali bh pols asharh nmod kh skhn bgoid, ao joab dad, az an ro kh midanm salhai bsiar ast kh to hakm ain qom mibashi, bh khshnodi oafri hjt drbarh khod miaorm. zira to mitoani danst kh ziadh az doazdh roz nist kh mn brai ebadt bh aorshlim rftm, o mra niaftnd kh dr hikl ba ksi mbahtth knm o nh dr knais ia shhr kh khql ra bh shorsh aorm. o hm anchh alan br mn adea miknnd, nmitoannd athbat nmaid. likn ain ra nzd to agrar miknm kh bh triqti kh bdet migoind, khda pdran ra ebadt miknm o bh anchh dr torat o anbia mktob ast metqdm, o bh khda amidoarm chnankh aishan niz qbol darnd kh qiamt mrdgan az eadlan o zalman niz khoahd shd. o khod ra dr ain amr riadt midhm ta piosth dmir khod ra bh soi khda o mrdm bilghzsh ngah darm. o bed az salhai bsiar amdm ta sdqat o hdaia brai qom khod biaorm. o dr ain amor chnd nfr az ihodian asia mra dr hikl mthr iaftnd bdon hngamh ia shorshi. o aishan mibaist niz dr ainja nzd to hadr shond ta agr hrri br mn darnd adea knnd. ia ainan khod bgoid agr gnahi az mn iaftnd oqti kh dr hdor ahl shora aistadh bodm, mgr an ik skhn kh dr mian aishan aistadh, bdn nda

krdm kh drbarh qiamt mrdgan az mn amroz pish shma bazprs mishod. angh fliks chon az triqt nikotr agahi dasht, amr aishan ra takhir andakhth, gft, chon lisias minbashi aid, hqiqt amr shma radriafth khoahm krd. ps iozbashi ra frman dad ta pols ra ngah dard o ao ra azadi dhd o ahd i az khoishansh ra az khdmto mlaqat ao mne nknd. o bed az rozi chnd fliks ba zozh khod drsla kh zni ihodi bod, amd pols ra tlbidh, skhn ao ra drbarh aiman msih shnid. o chon ao drbarh edalt o prhizkari odaori aindh khtab mikrd, fliks trsan gshth, joab dad kh alhal bro chon frst knm to ra baz khoahm khoand. o niz amid midasht kh pols ao ra nqdi bdhd ta ao ra azad saz, o az ain jht mkrra oi ra khoash, ba ao gftgo mikrd. ama bed az anqda do sal, porkios fstos, khlfih olait fliks shd o fliks chon khoast br ihod mnt nhd, pols ra dr zndan gdhasht.

## 25

ps chon fstos bh olait khod rsid, bed az sh roz az qisrih bh aorshlim rft. o riis khnh o akabr ihod nzd ao br pols adea krndnd o bdo altmas nmodh, mnti br oi khoastnd ta ao ra bh aorshlim bfrst o dr kmin bodnd kh ao ra dr rah bkshnd. ama fstos joab dad kh pols ra baid dr qisrih ngah dasht, zira khod aradh dasht bh zodi anja brod. o gft, ps ksani az shma kh mitoannd hmrah biand ta agr chizi dr ain shkhs iaft shod, br ao adea nmaid. o chon bisht az dh roz dr mian aishan toqfkrdh bod, bh qisrih amd o bamdadan br msnd hkmt bramdh, frmod ta pols ra hadr sanznd. chon ao hadr shd, ihodiani kh az aorshlim amd bodnd, bh grd ao aistadh, shkaithai bsiar o gran br pols aordnd oli athbat ntoanstd krd. ao joab dad kh nh bh shriet ihod o nh bh hikl o nh bh qisr hich gnah krdham. ama chon fstos khoast br ihod mnt nhd, dr joab pols gft, aia mikhoahi bh aorshlim aii ta dr anja dr ain amor bh hddor mn hkm shod? pols gft, dr mhkmh qisr aistadham kh dr anja mibaid mhakmh mn bshod. bh ihod hich zlmi nkrdham, chnankh to niz niko midani. ps hr gah zlmi ia emli mstojb qtl krdh bashm, az mrdn drigh ndarm. likn agr hich ik az ain shkaithai kh ainha br mn miaornd asli ndard, ksi nmitoand mra bh aishan spard. bh qisr rfe deoi miknm. angh fstos bed az mkalmh ba ahl shora joab dad, aia bh qisr rfe deoi krdi? bh hddor qisr khoahi rft. o bed az mror aiam chnd, aghripas padshah o brniki brai tist fstos bh qisrih amdnd. o chon rozi bsiar dr anja toqf nmodnd, fstos brai padshah, mqdmh pols ra bian krdh, gft, mrdi ast kh fliks ao ra dr bnd gdhasht ast, kh drbarh ao oqti kh bh aorshlim amdm, rosai khnh o mshaikh ihod mra khbr dadnd o khoahsh nmodnd kh br

ao daori shod. dr joab aishan gftm kh ro-  
mian ra rsm nist kh ahdi ra bsparnd qbl az  
ankh mdeililh, mdeian khod ra robo shod  
o ao ra frst dhnd kh adeai aishan ra joab  
goid. ps chon aishan dr ainja jme shdnd,  
bidrng dr roz dom br msnd nshsth, frmoom  
ta an shkhs ra hadr krnd. o mdeiansh  
brpa aistadh, az anchh mn gman mibrdm  
hich adea br oi niaordnd. blkh msalhai chnd  
br ao airad krnd drbarh mdhbb khod o dr  
hq eisi nami kh mrdh ast o pols migoid kh  
ao zndh ast. o chon mn dr ain gonh msail  
shk dashtm, az ao prsidm kh, aia mikhoahi  
bh aorshlim broi ta dr anja ain mqdmh fisl  
pdhird? oli chon pols rfe deoi krd kh brai  
mhakmh aoghsts mhfoz mand, frman dadm  
kh ao ra ngah bdarnd ta ao ra bh hgor qisr  
roanh nmaim. aghripas bh fstos gft, mn niz  
mikhoahm ain shkhs ra bshnom. gft, frda ao  
ra khoahi shnid. ps bamdadan chon aghri-  
pas o brniki ba hshmti ezim amdnd o bh dar-  
alastmae ba minbashian o bzrgan shhr dakhil  
shdnd, bh frman fstos pols ra hadr sakhtnd.  
angah fstos gft, ai aghripas padshah, o ai  
hmh mrdmani kh nzd ma hgor darid, ain  
shkhs ra mibinid kh drbarh ao tmami jmaet  
ihod chh dr aorshlim o chh dr ainja friad  
krdh, az mn khoahsh nmoodnd kh digr nbaid  
znd. o likn chon mn driaftm kh ao hich  
emli mstojb qtl nkrdh ast o khod bh aoghsts  
rfe deoi krd, aradh krmd kh ao ra bfrstm.  
o chon chizi drst ndarm kh drbarh ao bh  
khdaondgar mrqom darm, az ain jht ao ra  
nzd shma o elialkhsos dr hgor to ai aghri-  
pas padshah aordm ta bed aztfhs shaid chizi  
iafth bngarm. zira mra khlaf eql minmaid kh  
asiri ra bfrstm o shkaithaii kh br aost merod  
ndarm.

## 26

ghripas bh pols gft, mrkhsi kh kift khod ra  
bgoii. ps pols dst khod ra draz krdh, hjt  
khod ra bian krd kh ai aghripas padshah,  
seadt khod ra dr ain midanm kh amroz dr  
hgor to hjt biaorm, drbarh hmh shkaithaii  
kh ihod az mn midarnd. khsoa chon to dr  
hmh rsom o msail ihod ealm hsti, ps az to  
mstdei anm kh thml frmodd, mra bshnoi.  
rftar mra az joani chonkh az abtda dr mian  
qom khod dr aorshlim bsr mibrdm, tmami  
ihod midandnd o mra az aol mishnasnd hr  
gah bkhoahnd shhadt dhnd kh bh qanon  
parsatrin frqh din khod frisi mibodm. oal-  
hal bhsbb amid an oedhai kh khda bh aj-  
dad ma dad, br mn adea miknnd. o hal  
ankh doazdh sbt ma shbanhroz bjd o jhd  
ebadt miknnd mhd amid thsil hmin oedh  
kh bjht hmin amid, ai aghripas padshah,  
ihod br mn adea miknnd. shma chra mhal  
mipndarid kh khda mrdgan ra brkhizand?  
mn hm dr khatr khod mipndashtm kh bh  
nam eisi nasri mkhalft bsiar krnd oajb ast,

chnankh dr aorshlim hm krmd o az rosai  
khnkh qdrt iafth, bsiai az mqdsin ra dr zn-  
dan hbs mikrdm o chon aishan ramikshtnd,  
drftoa shrik mibodm. o dr hmh knais barha  
aishan ra zhmt rsanidh, mjbtor misakhtm kh  
kfr goind o br aishan bh shdt dioanh gssth  
ta shhrhai beid teaqb mikrdm. dr ain mian,  
hngami kh ba qdrt o ajazt az rosai khnh bh  
dmshq mifrtm, dr rah, ai padshah, dr ogt  
zhr nori ra az asman didm, drkshndhtr az  
khorshid kh dr dor mn o rfqaim tabid. o  
chon hmh br zmin aftadim, hatfi ra shnidm  
kh mra bh zban ebrani mkhatb sakht, gft,  
ai shaol, shaol, chra br mn jfa mikni? to ra  
br mikkhha lgd zdn dshoar ast. mn gftm,  
khdaonda to kisti? gft, mn eisi hstm kh  
to br mn jfa mikni. o likn brkhasth, br  
pa baist zira kh br to zahr shdm ta to ra  
khadm o shahd mqrr gdranm br an chizhaii  
kh mra dr anha didhai o br anchh bh to dr an  
zahr khoahm shd. o to ra rhaii khoahm dad  
az qom o az amthaii kh to ra bh nzd anha  
khoahm frstad, ta chshman aishan ra baz kni  
ta az zlmt bh soi nor o az qdrt shitan bh janb  
khda brgrdnd ta amrzh gnahan o mirathi dr  
mian mqdsin bhosilh aiamani kh br mn ast  
biabnd. an ogt ai aghripas padshah, roiai  
asmani ra nafrmani norzidm. blkh nkht  
anani ra kh dr dmshq bodnd o dr aorshlim  
o dr tmami mrz o bom ihodih o amtha ra  
niz aelam minmodm kh tobh knnd o bh soi  
khda bazgsht nmaind o aemal laiqh tobh ra  
bja aornd. bhsbb hmin amor ihod mra dr  
hikl grfth, qsdqtl mn krnd. ama az khda  
aeant iafth, ta amroz baqi mandm o khrd o  
bzrg ra aelam minmaim o hrfi nmigoim, jz  
anchh anbia o mosi gftnd kh mibaist oaqe  
shod, kh msih mibaist zhmt bind o nobr qi-  
amt mrdgan gssth, qom o amtha ra bh nor  
aelam nmaid. chon ao bdin skhnan, hjt khod  
ra miaord, fstos bh aoaz blnd gft, ai pols  
dioanh hsti! kthrt elm to ra dioanh krdd ast!  
gft, ai fstos gram, dioanh nistm blkh skhnan  
rasti o hoshiari ra migoi. zira padshahi kh  
dr hgor ao bh dliri skhn migoi, az ain amor  
mtle ast, chonkh mra iqin ast kh hich ik az  
ain mqdmat br ao mkhfi nist, zira kh ain  
amor dr khlot oaqe nshd. ai aghripas pad-  
shah, aia bh anbia aiman aordhai? midanm  
kh aiman dari! aghripas bh pols gft, bh qil  
trghib mikni kh mn msihi bgrdm? pols gft,  
az khda khoahsh midashtm ia bh qil ia bh  
kthir, nh tnha to blkh jmie ain ashkhasi kh  
amroz skhn mra mishnond mthl mn grdnd,  
jz ain znjirha! chon ain ra gft, padshah o oali  
o brniki o sair mjlsian brkhasth, rftnd o ba  
ikdigr gftgo krdd, gftnd, ain shkhs hich emli  
mstojb qtl ia hbs nkrdd ast. o aghripas bh  
fstos gft, agr ain mrd bh qisr rfe deoi khod  
nmikrd, ao ra azad krnd mmkn mibod.

chon mqrr shd kh bh aitalia broim,pols o chnd zndani digr ra bh iozbashi az spah aghsts kh iolios nam dasht, sprdnd. o bh kshti adramitini kh eazm bnadr asia bod, soar shdh, koch krdim o arstrkhs az ahl mkadonih az tsaloniki hmrah ma bod. roz digr bh sidon frod amdind o iolios ba pols mlatft nmodh, ao ra ajast dad kh nzd dostan khod rfth, az aishan noazsh iabd. o az anja roanh shdh, zir qprs gdhshtim zira kh bad mkhalf bod. o az driai knar qiliqih o pmflih gdhsht, bh mirai likh rsidim dr anja iozbashi kshti askndrih ra iaft kh bh aitalia mirft o ma ra br an soar krd. o chnd roz bh ahstgi rfth, bh qnids bh mshqt rsidim o chon bad mkhalf ma mibod, dr zir krit nzdik slmoni randim, o bh dshoari az anja gdhsht, bh modei kh bh bnadr hsnh msmi o qrib bh shhr Isaiih ast rsidim. o chon zman mnqdi shd o dr ain oqt sfr dria khtrnak bod, zira kh aiam rozh gdhsht bod, pols aishan ra nsiht krth, gft, ai mrdman, mibinm kh dr ain sfr drr o khstran bsar pida khoahd shd, nh fqt bar o kshti ra blkh janhai ma ra niz. oli iozbashi nakhda o sah b kshti ra bisht r az qol pols aetna nmod. o chon an bndr niko nbod kh zmstan ra dr an bsr brnd, akthr chnan mslht danstnd kh az anjanql knnd ta agr mmkn shod khod ra bh finiks rsanidh, zmstan ra dr anja bsr brnd kh an bndri ast az krit moajh mghrb jnobi o mghrb shmal. o chon nsim jnobi ozidn grft, gman brdnd kh bh mqsd khoish rsidnd. ps lngr brdashtim o az knarh krit gdhshtim. likn chizi ngdhsht kh badi shdid kh an ra aorklidon minamnd az balai an zdn grft. dr saet kshti rboodh shdh, ro bh soi bad ntoanst nhad. ps an ra az dst dadh, biakhtiar randh shdim. ps dr zir jzirhai kh klodi nam dasht, doan doan rftim o bh dshoari zorq ra dr qbd khod aordim. o an ra brdashth o meonat ra astemal nmodh, kmr kshti ra bstnd o chon trsidnd kh bh rigzar sirts ro rond, hbal kshti ra fro kshidnd o hmchnan randh shdnd. o chon tofan br ma ghblh minmod, roz digr, bar kshti ra biron andakhtnd. o roz som bh dsthai khod alat kshti ra bh dria andakhtim. o chon rozhai bsar aftar o stargan ra ndidnd o tofani shdid br ma miaftad, digr hich amid njat brai ma nmand. o bed az grsngi bsar, pols dr mian aishan aistadh, gft, ai mrdman, nkht mibaist skhn mra pdhirfth, az krit nql nkrdh bashid ta ain drr o khstran ra nbid. aknon niz shma ra nsiht miknm kh khatrjme bashid zira kh hich drri bh jan iki az shma nkhoahd rsid mgr bh kshti. zira kh dosh, frshtn an khdaai kh az an ao hstm o khdmnt ao ra miknm, bh mn zahr shdh, gft, ai pols trsan mbash zira baid to dr hdor qsr hadr shoi. o aink, khda hmh hmsfran to ra bh to bkhshidh ast. ps ai mrdman khosh-

hal bashid zira aiman darm kh bh hman-tor kh bh mn gft, oaqe khoahd shd. likn baid dr jzirhai biftim. o chon shb chhardhm shd o hnoz dr driai adria bh hr so randh mishdim, dr nsf shb mlahan gman brdnd kh khshki nzdik ast. ps pimaish krth, bist qamt iaftnd. o qdri pishtr rfth, baz pimaish krth, panzdh qamt iaftnd. o chon trsidnd kh bh skhrhha biftim, az psht kshti chhar lngr andakht, tmna mikrdnd kh roz shod. ama chon mlahan qsd dashtnd kh az kshti frar knnd o zorq ra bh dria andakhtnd bh bhanhai kh lngra ra az pish kshti bkshnd, pols iozbashi o spahian ra gft, agr ainha dr kshti nmannd, njat shma mmkn nbashd. angah spahian rismanhai zorq ra bridh, gdhashtnd kh bift. chon roz nzdik shd, pols az hmh khoahsh nmod kh chizi bkhornd. ps gft, amroz roz chhardhm ast kh antzar kshidh o chizi nkhornd, grsnh mandhaid. ps ast-deai mn ain ast kh ghdaa bkhorid kh eafit brai shma khoahd bod, zira kh moii az sr hich ik az shma nkhoahd aftad. ain bgft o dr hdor hmh nan grfth, khda ra shkr gft o parh krth, khordn grft. ps hmh qoidl gshth niz ghdaa khordnd. o jmlh nfos dr kshti doist o hftad o shsh bodim. chon az ghdaa sir shdnd, gndm ra bh dria rikht, kshti ra sbk krnd. ama chon roz roshn shd, zmin ranshnakhtnd; likn khlijj didnd kh shatai dasht. ps rai zdnd kh agr mmkn shod, kshti ra br an brannd. o bnd lngra ra bridh, anha ra dr dria gdhashtnd o bndhai skan ra baz krth, o badban ra brai bad gshadh, rah sahl ra pish grftnd. ama kshti ra drmjme bhrin bh paiab randh, mqdm an fro shdh, bihrkt mand oli mokhrsh az ltmh amojj drhm shkt. angah spahian qsd qtl zndanian krnd kh mbada ksi shna krth, bgrizd. likn iozbashi chon khoast pols ra brhand, aishan ra az ain aradh baz dasht o frmod ta hr kh shnaori dand, nkht khoishtn ra bh dria andakht bh sahl rsand. o bedi br tkktha o bedi br chizhai kshti o hmchnin hmh bh slamti bh khshki rsidnd.

## 28

o chon rstgar shdnd, iaftnd kh jzirh mlith nam dard. o an mrdman brbri ba ma kmal mlatft nmodnd, zira bhsbb baran kh mibarid o srma atsh afrokht, hmh ma ra pdhirftnd. chon pols mqdari hizm frahm krth, br atsh minhad, bhsbb hrart, afeiai biron amd, br dstsh chspid. chon brbrian janor ra az dstsh aoikht didnd, ba ikdigr migftnd, blashk ain shkhs, khoni ast kh ba ainkh az dria rst, edl nmigdhard kh zist knd. ama an janor ra dr atsh afkndh, hich drri niافت. ps mmtzr bodnd kh ao amas knd ia bgth aftadh, bmrld. oli chon antzar bsar kshidnd o didnd kh hich drri bdo nrsid, brgshth gftnd kh khdaai ast. o dr an noahi, amlak riis jzirh kh poblios

nam dasht bod kh ao ma ra bh kxanh khod  
tlbidh, sh roz bh mhrbani mhmami nmoh.  
az qda pdr poblios ra rnj tb o ashal eard  
shdh, khfth bod. ps pols nzd oi amd h o  
dea kr dh odst br ao gdhardh, ao ra shfa  
dad. o chon ain amr oaqe shd, sair mri-  
dani kh dr jzirh bodnd amd h, shfa iaftnd.  
o aishan ma ra akram bsiar nmohnd o chon  
roanh mishdim, anchh laz m bod brai ma  
hadr sakhtnd. o bed az sh mah bh kshti  
askndrih kh elamt joza dasht o zmstan ra  
dr jzirh bsr brdh bod, soar shdim. o bh  
srakos frod amd h, sh roz toqf nmohim. o  
az anja dor zd h, bh righion rsidim o bed az  
ik roz bad jnobi ozidh, roz dom oard potioli  
shdim. o dr anja bradran iaft h, hsb khoahsh  
aishan hft roz mandim o hmchnin bh rom  
amd im. o bradran anja chon az ahoal ma  
mtle shdnd, bh astqbal ma biron amdnd ta  
fornapios o shd kan. o pols chon aishan ra  
did, khda ra shkr nmohd, qoidl gsht. o chon  
bh rom rsidim, iozbashi zndanian ra bh srdar  
afoaj khash sprd. ama pols ra ajazt dadnd  
kh ba ik spahi kh mhaftz ao mikrd, dr mnzl  
khod bmand. o bed az sh roz, pols bzrgan  
ihod ra tlbid o chon jme shdnd bh aishan  
gft, ai bradran eziz, ba ojodi kh mn hich  
emli khlaf qom o rsom ajdad nkr dh bodm,  
hmana mra draorshlim bst h, bh dsthai ro-  
mian sprdnd. aishan bed az tfhs chon dr  
mn hich elt qtl niaftnd, aradh kr dnd kh mra  
rha knnd. oli chon ihod mkhalft nmohnd,  
nachar shdh bh qisr rfe deoi kr dm, nh ta  
ankh az amt khod shkait knm. aknon bdi n  
jht khoast m shma ra mlaqat knm o skhn  
goim zira kh bjht amid asraail, bdi znjir  
bst h shdm. oi ra gftnd, ma hich nosht dr hq  
to az ihodih niafthaim o nh ksi az bradrani  
kh az anja amdnd, khbri ia skhn bdi drbarh  
to gft h ast. likn mslht danstim az to mqso d  
to ra bshnoim zira ma ra melom ast kh ain  
frqh ra dr hr ja bd migoind. ps chon rozi  
brai oi mein kr dnd, bsiai nzd ao bh mnzls h  
amdnd kh brai aishan bh mlkot khda shhadt  
dadh, shrh minmod o az torat mosi o anbia  
az sbh ta sham drbarh eisi aqamh hjt mikrd.  
ps bedi bh skhnan ao aiman aordnd o bedi  
aiman niaordnd. o chonba ikdigr meardh  
mikrdnd, az ao jda shdnd bed az ankh pols  
ain ik skhn ra gft h bod kh rohalqds bh osatt  
asheiai nbi bh ajdad ma niko khtab kr dh,  
gft h ast kh, nzd ain qom rfth bdishan bgo  
bh gosh khoahid shnid o nkhoahid fhmid  
o nzh kr dh khoahid ngrist o nkhoahid did;  
zira dl ain qom ghli z shdh o bh gosshai  
sngin mishnond o chshman khod ra br hm  
nhadhand, mbada bh chshman bbinnd o bh  
gossha bshnond o bh dl bfhmnd o bazgsht  
knnd ta aishan ra shfa bkhsh m. ps br shma  
melom bad kh njat khda nzd amtha frstadh  
mishod o aishan khoahnd shnid. chon ain ra  
gft ihodian rfnd o ba ikdigr mbaht h bsiar  
mikrdnd. ama pols do sal tmam dr kxanh

ajarhai khod sakn bod o hr kh bh nzd oi  
miamd, mipdhirft. o bh mlkot khda moezh  
minmod o ba kmal dliri dr amor eisi msih  
khdaond bdon mmanet telim midad.



dr abtda klmh bod o klmh nzd khda bod o klmh khda bod. hman dr abtda nzd khda bod. hmhchiz bhoasth ao afridh shd o bh ghir az ao chizi az mojudat ojad ni-  
aft. dr ao hiat bod o hiat nor ansan bod. o nor dr tariki midrkshsd o tariki an ra dr-  
niast. shkhsi az janb khda frstadh shd kh  
asmsh ihii bod; ao brai shhadt amd ta br  
nor shhadt dhd ta hmh bhoshilh ao aiman  
aornd. ao an nor nbod blkh amd ta br nor  
shhadt dhd. an nor hqiqi bod kh hr ansan ra  
mnor migrdand o dr jhan amdni bod. ao dr  
jhan bod o jhan bhoasth ao afridh shd o jhan  
ao ra nshnakht. bh nzd khasan khod amd  
o khasansh ao ra npdhirtnd; o ama bh an  
ksani kh ao ra qbol krndnd qdrt dad ta frzn-  
dan khda grndnd, ieni bh hr kh bh asm ao  
aiman aord, kh nh az khon o nh az khoahsh  
jsd o nh az khoahsh mrdm, blkh az khda told  
iaftnd. o klmh jsn grdid o mian ma sakn  
shd, pr az fid o rasti; o jlal ao ra didim, jlali  
shaisth psr iganh pdr. o ihii br ao shhadt  
dad o nda krhd, migt, ain ast ankh drbarh  
ao gftm ankh bed az mn miaid, pish az mn  
shdh ast zira kh br mn mqdm bod. o az  
pri ao jmie ma bhrh iaftim o fid bh eod fid,  
zira shriet bhoshilh msoi eta shd, ama fid o  
rasti bhoshilh eisi msih rsid. khda ra hrgz  
ksi ndidh ast; psr iganhai kh dr aghosh pdr  
ast, hman ao ra zahr krd. o ain ast shhadt  
ihii dr oqti kh ihodian az aorshlim kahnna  
o laoian ra frstadnd ta az ao soal knnd kh  
to kisti; kh metrf shd o ankar nnmod, blkh  
aqrar krd kh mn msih nistm. angah az ao  
soal krndnd, ps chh? aia to alias hsti? gft,  
nistm. aia to an nbi hsti? joab dad kh ni.  
angah bdo gftnd, ps kisti ta bh an ksani kh  
ma ra frstadnd joab brim? drbarh khod chh  
migoii? gft, mn sdai nda knndhai dr bia-  
banm kh rah khdaond ra rast knid, chnankh  
asheia nbi gft. o frstadgan az frisian bodnd.  
ps az ao soal krhd, gftnd, agr to msih o alias  
o an nbi nisti, ps brai chh temid midhi? ihii  
dr joab aishan gft, mn bh ab temid midhm  
o dr mian shma ksi aistadh ast kh shma ao  
ra nmishnasid. o ao an ast kh bed az mn  
miaid, ama pish az mn shdh ast, kh mn lai q  
an nistm kh bnd nelinsh ra baz knm. o ain  
dr bitebrh kh an trf ardn ast, dr jaii kh ihii  
temid midad oage gsht. o dr frdai an roz ihii  
eisi ra did kh bh janb ao miaid. ps gft, aink,  
brh khda kh gnah jhan ra brmidard! ain  
ast ankh mn drbarh ao gftm kh mrdi bed az  
mn miaid kh pish az mn shdh ast zira kh  
br mn mqdm bod. o mn ao ra nshnakhtm,  
likn ta ao bh asraail zahr grdd, brai hmin mn  
amdh bh ab temid midadm. ps ihii shhadt  
dadh, gft, roh ra didm kh mthl kborti az as-  
man nazi shdh, br ao qarar gft. o mn ao ra  
nshnakhtm, likn ao kh mra frstad ta bh ab  
temid dhm, hman bh mn gft br hr ks bini

kh roh nazi shdh, br ao qarar gft, hman ast  
ao kh bh rohalqds temid midhd. o mn didh  
shhadt midhm kh ain ast psr khda. o dr roz  
bed niz ihii ba do nfr az shagrdan khod ais-  
tadh bod. nagah eisi ra did kh rah mirod;  
o gft, aink, brh khda. o chon an do shagrd  
klam ao ra shnidnd, az pi eisi roanh shndnd.  
ps eisi roi grdanidh, an do nfr ra did kh az  
eqb miaid. bdishan gft, chh mikhoahid?  
bdo gftnd, rbi (ieni ai melm) dr kja mnzl  
minmai? bdishan gft, bialid o bbinid. an-  
gah amdh, didnd kh kja mnzl dard, o an roz  
ra nzd ao bmandnd o qrib bh saet dhm bod.  
o iki az an do kh skhn ihii ra shnidh, piroi  
ao nmomodnd, andrias bradr shmeon ptrs bod.  
ao aol bradr khod shmeon ra iaft, bh ao  
gft, msih ra (kh trjmh an krsts ast) iaftim.  
o chon ao ra nzd eisi aord, eisi bdo ngristh,  
gft, to shmeon psr iona hsti; o aknon kifa  
khoandh khoahi shd (kh trjmh an ptrs ast).  
bamdadand chon eisi khoast bh soi jlil roanh  
shod, filps ra iaft, bdo gft, az eqb mn bia. o  
filps az bit sida az shhr andrias o ptrs bod.  
filps ntaiil ra iaft, bdo gft, an ksi ra kh  
mosi dr torat o anbia mdhkor dashthand,  
iafthaim kh eisi psr iosf nasri ast. ntaiil  
bdo gft, mgr mishod kh az nasrh chizi khob  
pida shod? filps bdo gft, bia o bbin. o eisi  
chon did kh ntaiil bh soi ao miaid, drbarh  
ao gft, aink, asraail hqiqi kh dr ao mkri nist.  
ntaiil bdo gft, mra az kja mishnasi? eisi dr  
joab oi gft, qbl az ankh filps to ra deot knid,  
dr hini kh zir drkht anjir bodi to ra didm.  
ntaiil dr joab ao gft, ai astad to psr khdaai!  
to padshah asraail hsti! eisi dr joab ao gft,  
aia az ainkh bh to gftm kh to ra zir drkht  
anjir didm, aiman aordi? bed az ain chizhai  
bzrgtr az ain khoahi did. ps bdo gft, amin  
amin bh shma migoim kh az knon asman ra  
gshadh, o frshtgan khda ra kh br psr ansan  
seod o nzol mikndnd khoahid did.

## 2

o dr roz som, dr qanai jlil erosi bod o madr  
eisi dr anja bod. o eisi o shagrdansh ra niz  
bh erosi deot krndnd. o chon shrab tmam  
shd, madr eisi bdo gft, shrab ndarnd. eisi  
bh oi gft, ai zn mra ba to chh kar ast? saet  
mn hnoz nrsidh ast. madrsh bh nokran gft,  
hr chh bh shma goid bknd. o dr anja shsh  
qdh ngi brhsb tthir ihod nhadh bodnd kh  
hr ik gnjaish do ia sh kil dasht. eisi bdis-  
han gft, qdha ra az ab pr knid. o anha ra  
lbriz krndnd. ps bdishan gft, alan brdarid  
o bh nzd riis mjls bbrid. ps brndnd; o chon riis  
mjls an ab ra kh shrab grdidh bod, bchshid o  
ndanst kh az kja ast, likn nokrani kh ab ra  
kshidh bodnd, midanstnd, riis mjls damad  
ra mkhatb saktht, bdo gft, hrksi shrab khob  
ra aol miaord o chon mst shndnd, bdr az an.  
likn to shrab khob ra ta hal ngah dashti?  
o ain abtdai mejzati ast kh az eisi dr qanai

jilil sadr gsht o jlal khod ra zahr krd o shagrdansh bh ao aiman aordnd. o bed az an ao ba madr o bradran o shagrdan khod bh kfrnahom amd o dr anja aiami km mandnd. o chon eid fsh ihod nzdik bod, eisi bh aorshlim rft, o dr hikl, froshndgan gao o gosfnd o kbotr o srafan ra nshsth iaft. ps tazianhai az risman sakthh, hmh ra az hikl biron nmmod, hm gosfndan o gaoan ra, o nqod srafan ra rikht o tkthai aishan ra oazhgon sakht, o bh kbotr froshan gft, ainha ra az ainja biron brid o kxanh pdr mra kxanh tjart msazid. angah shagrdan ao ra iad amd kh mktob ast, ghirt kxanh to mra khordh ast. ps ihodian roi bh ao aordh, gftnd, bh ma chh elamt minmai kh ain karha ra mikni? eisi dr joab aishan gft, ain qds ra khrab knid kh dr sh roz an ra brpa khoahm nmmod. angah ihodian gftnd, dr ersh chhl o shsh sal ain qds ra bna nmmodhand; aia to dr sh roz an ra brpa mikni? likn ao drbarh qds jsd khod skhn migft. ps oqti kh az mrdgan brkhast shagrdansh ra bhkhatr amd kh ain ra bdishan gftth bod. angah bh ktob o bh klami kh eisi gftth bod, aiman aordnd. o hngami kh dr eid fsh dr aorshlim bod bsiai chon mejzati ra kh az ao sadr migsht didnd, bh asm ao aiman aordnd. likn eisi khoishtn ra bdishan motmn nsakht, zira kh ao hmh ra mishnakht. o az anja kh ahtiaj ndasht kh ksi drbarh ansan shhadt dhd, zira khod anchh dr ansan bod midanst.

### 3

o shkhsi az frisian niqodimos nam az rosai ihod bod. ao dr shb nzd eisi amd, bh oi gft, ai astad midanim kh to melm hsti kh az janb khda amdhai zira hich ks nmitoand mejzati ra kh to minmai bnmaid, jz ainkh khda ba oi bashd. eisi dr joab ao gft, amin amin bh to migoim agr ksi az sr no molod nshod, mlkot khda ra nmitoand did. niqodimos bdo gft, chgonh mmkn ast kh ansani kh pir shdh bashd, molod grdd? aia mishod kh bar digr dakhil shkm madr gsht, molod shod? eisi dr joab gft, amin, amin bh to migoim agr ksi az ab o roh molod ngrdd, mmkn nist kh dakhil mlkot khda shod. anchh az jsm molod shd, jsm ast o anchh az roh molod gsht roh ast. ejb mdar kh bh to gftm baid shma az sr no molod grdd. bad hrja kh mikhoahd mizod o sdai an ra mishnoi likn nmidani az kja miaid o bh kja mirod. hmchnin ast hr kh az roh molod grdd. niqodimos dr joab oi gft, chgonh mmkn ast kh chnin shod? eisi dr joab oi gft, aia to melm asraiil hsti o ain ra nmidani? amin, amin bh to migoim anchh midanim, migoim o bh anchh didhaim, shhadt midhim o shhadt ma ra qbol nmiknid. chon shma ra az amor zmini skhn gftm, baor nkrdid. ps hrgah bh amor asmani ba shma skhn ranm chgonh ts-

diq khoahid nmmod? o ksi bh asman bala nrft mgr an ks kh az asman paliin amd, ieni psr ansan kh dr asman ast. o hmchnan kh mosi mar ra dr biaban blnd nmmod, hmchnin psr ansan niz baid blnd krdd shod, ta hr kh bh ao aiman ard hlak ngrdd, blkh hiat jaodani iabd. zira khda jhan ra ainqdr mhbt nmmod kh psr iganh khod ra dad ta hr kh br ao aiman aord, hlak ngrdd blkh hiat jaodani iabd. zira khda psr khod ra dr jhan nfrstad ta br jhan daori knid, blkh ta bhoshilh ao jhan njat iabd. ankh bh ao aiman ard, br ao hkm nshod; ama hr kh aiman niaord alan br ao hkm shdh ast, bjht ankh bh asm psr iganh khda aiman niaordh. o hkm ain ast kh nor dr jhan amd o mrdm zlmt ra bisht r az nor dost dashtnd, az anja kh aemal aishan bd ast. zira hr kh eml bd miknd, roshni ra dshmn dard o pish roshni nmiaid, mbada aemal ao tobikh shod. o likn ksi kh bh rasti eml miknd pish roshni miaid ta ankh aemal ao hoida grdd kh dr khda krdd shdh ast. o bed az an eisi ba shagrdan khod bh zmin ihodih amd o ba aishan dr anja bh sr brdh, temid midad. o ihii niz dr einon, nzdik salim temid midad zira kh dr anja ab bsiai bod o mrdm miamdnd o temid migrftnd, chonkh ihii hnoz dr zndan hbs nshdh bod. angah dr khos tthir, dr mian shagrdan ihii o ihodian mbahthh shd. ps bh nzd ihii amd, bh ao gftnd, ai astad, an shkhsi kh ba to dr antrf ardn bod o to brai ao shhadt dadi, aknon ao temid midhd o hmh nzd ao miaid. ihii dr joab gft, hichks chizi nmitoand iaft, mgr ankh az asman bdo dadh shod. shma khod br mn shahd hstid kh gftm mn msih nistm blkh pish roi ao frstadh shdm. ksi kh eros dard damad ast, ama dost damad kh aistadh aoaz ao ra mishnod, az aoaz damad bsiai khshnod migrdd. ps ain khoshi mn kaml grdid. mibaid kh ao afzodh shod o mn naqs grdm. ao kh az bala miaid, balai hmh ast o ankh az zmin ast zmini ast o az zmin tklm miknd; ama ao kh az asman miaid, balai hmh ast. o anchh ra did o shnid, bh an shhadt midhd o hichks shhadt ao ra qbol nmiknd. o ksi kh shhadt ao ra qbol krd, mhr krdd ast br ainkh khda rast ast. zira an ksi ra kh khda frstad, bh klam khda tklm minmaid, chonkh khda roh ra bh mizan eta nmiknd. pdr psr ra mhbt minmaid o hmchiz ra bdst ao sprdh ast. ankh bh psr aiman aordh bashd, hiat jaodani dard o ankh bh psr aiman niaord hiat ra nkhoahd did, blkh ghdb khda br ao mimand.

### 4

o chon khdaond danst kh frisian mtle shdhand kh eisi bisht r az ihii shagrd pida krdd, temid midhd, ba ainkh khod eisi temid nmidad blkh shagrdansh, ihodih ra gdhardh,

baz bh janb jlil rft. o lazmi bod kh az samrh ebor knd ps bh shhri az samrh kh sokhar nam dasht, nzdk bh an modei kh iqeq bh psr khod iosf dadh bod rsid. o dr anja chah iqeq bod. ps eisi az sfr khsth shdh, hmchnin br sr chah nshsth bod o qrib bh saet shshm bod kh zni samri bjht ab kshidn amd. eisi bdo gft, jrehai ab bh mn bnoshan. zira shagrdansh bjht khridn khorak bh shhr rftb bodnd. zn samri bdo gft, chgonh to kh ihod hsti az mn ab mikhoahi o hal ankh zn samri mibashm? zira kh ihod ba samrian meashrt ndarnd. eisi dr joab ao gft, agr bkhshsh khda ra midansti o kist kh bh to migoid ab bh mn bdh, hrahnh to az ao khoahsh mikrdi o bh to ab zndh eta mikrd. zn bdo gft, ai aqa dlo ndari o chah emiq ast. ps az kja ab zndh dari? aia to az pdr ma iqeq bzrgtr hsti kh chah ra bh ma dad o khod o psran o moashi ao az an miashamidnd? eisi dr joab ao gft, hr kh az ain ab bnoshd baz tshnh grdd, likn ksi kh az abi kh mn bh ao midhm bnoshd, abda tshnh nkhoahd shd, blkh an abi kh bh ao midhm dr ao chshmh abi grdd kh ta hiat jaodani mijoshd. zn bdo gft, ai aqa an ab ra bh mn bdh ta digr tshnh ngrdm o bh ainja bjht ab kshidn niaim. eisi bh ao gft, bro o shohr khod ra bkhoan o dr ainja bia. zn dr joab gft, shohr ndarm. eisi bdo gft, niko gfti kh shohr ndari! zira kh pnj shohr dashti o ankh alan dari shohr to nist! ain skhn ra rast gfti! zn bdo gft, ai aqa mibinm kh to nbi hsti! pdran kh dr ain koh prstsh mikrdnd o shma migoiid kh dr aorshlim jaii ast kh dr an ebadt baid nmod. eisi bdo gft, ai zn mra tsdiq kn kh saeti miaid kh nh dr ain koh o nh dr aorshlim pdr ra prstsh khoahid krđ. shma anchh ra kh nmidanid miprstdi ama ma anchh ra kh midanim ebadt miknim zira njat az ihod ast. likn saeti miaid blkh alan ast kh dr an prstndgan hqiqi pdr ra bh roh o rasti prstsh khoahnd krđ zira kh pdr mthl ain prstndgan khod ra talb ast. khda roh ast o hr kh ao ra prstsh knd mibaid bh roh o rasti bprstd. zn bdo gft, midanm kh msih ieni krsts miaid. ps hngami kh ao aid az hr chiz bh ma khbr khoahd dad. eisi bdo gft, mn kh ba to skhn migoim hmanm. o dr hman oqt shagrdansh amd, tejb krđnd kh ba zni skhn migoid olkn hichks ngft kh, chh mitlbi ia brai chh ba ao hrf mizni. angah zn sboi khod ra gdhardh, bh shhr rft o mrdm ra gft, biaiid o ksi ra bbinid kh hranchh krđh bodm bh mn gft. aia ain msih nist? ps az shhr biron shdh, nzd ao miamdnd. o dr athna an shagrdan ao khoahsh nmodh, gftnd, ai astad bkhor. bdishan gft, mn ghdhaii darm kh bkhorm o shma an ra nmidanid. shagrdan bh ikdigr gftnd, mgr ksi brai ao khoraki aordh bashd! eisi bdishan gft, khorak mn an ast kh khoahsh frstndh khod ra bh eml aorm o kar ao ra bh anjam rsanm. aia shma nmigoiid kh chhar mah digr mosm dro

ast? aink, bh shma migoim chshman khod ra bala afknid o mzrehha ra bbinid zira kh alan bjht dro sfid shdh ast. mn shma ra frstadm ta chizi ra kh dr an rnj nbrdhaid dro knid. digran mhnt kshidnd o shma dr mhnt aishan dakhil shdhaid. ps dr an shhr bsiari az samrian bhoasth skhn an zn kh shhaht dad kh hr anchh krđh bodm bh mn baz gft bdo aiman aordnd. o chon samrian nzd ao amdnd, az ao khoahsh krđnd kh nzd aishan bmand o do roz dr anja bmand. o bsiari digr bhoasth klam ao aiman aordnd. o bh zngftnd kh bed az ain bhoasth skhn to aiman nmiaorim zira khod shnidh o dansthaime kh ao dr hqiqi msih o njat dhndh ealm ast. ama bed az do roz az anja biron amd, bh soi jlil roanh shd. zira khod eisi shhaht dad kh hich nbi ra dr otn khod hrmt nist. ps chon bh jlil amd, jlilian ao ra pdhirftnd zira hr chh dr aorshlim dr eid krđh bod, didnd, chonkh aishan niz dr eid rftb bodnd. shfai psr ik afsr ps eisi bh qanai jlil anjaii kh ab ra shrab sakth bod, bazamd. o iki az srhngan mlk bod kh psr ao dr kfrnahom mrid bod. o chon shnid kh eisi az ihodih bh jlil amd ast, nzd ao amd, khoahsh krđ kh frod biaid o psr ao ra shfa dhđ, zira kh mshrf bh mot bod. eisi bdo gft, agr aiat o mejjat nbiniđ, hmana aiman niaorid. srhng bdo gft, ai aqa qbl az ankh psrm bmid frod bia. eisi bdo gft, bro kh psrt zndh ast. an shkhs bh skhni kh eisi bdo gft, aiman aordh, roanh shd. o dr oqti kh ao mirft, ghlamansh ao raastqbal nmodh, mzhđh dadnd o gftnd kh psr to zndh ast. ps az aishan prsid kh dr chh saet eafit iaft? gftnd, diroz, dr saet hftm tb az ao zail gsht. angah pdr fhmid kh dr hman saet eisi gftb bod, psr to zndh ast. ps ao o tmam ahl kxanh ao aiman aordnd. o ain niz mejjh dom bod kh az eisi dr oqti kh az ihodih bh jlil amd, bh zhor rsid.

## 5

o bed az an ihod ra eidi bod o eisi bh aorshlim amd. o dr aorshlim nzd babaldan hodi ast kh an ra bh ebrani bithsda migoiid kh pnj roaq dard. o dr anja jmei kthir az mridan o koran o lngan o shlan khoabidh, mntzr hrkt ab mibodnd. zira kh frshthai az janb khdaond gah br an hod nazl mishd o ab ra bh hrkt miaoid; hrkh bed az hrkt ab, aol oard hod mishd, az hr mrdi kh dasht shfa miiaft. o dr anja mrdi bod kh si o hsht sal bh mrdi mbtla bod. chon eisi ao ra khoabidh did o danst kh mrd ao tol kshidh ast, bdo gft, aia mikhoahi shfa iabi? mrid ao ra joab dad kh ai aqa ksi ndarm kh chon ab bh hrkt aid, mra dr hod bindazd, blkh ta oqti kh miaim,

digri pish az mn fro rft ast. eisi bdo gft, brkhiz o bstr khod ra brdashth, roanh sho! kh dr hal, an mrd shfa iaft o bstr khod ra brdashth, roanh grdid. o an roz sbt bod. ps ihodian bh an ksi kh shfa iaft bod, gftnd, roz sbt ast o br to roa nist kh bstr khod ra brdari. ao dr joab aishan gft, an ksi kh mra shfa dad, hman bh mn gft bstr khod ra brdar o bro. ps az ao prsidnd, kist ankh bh to gft, bstr khod ra brdar o bro? likn an shfa iaft nmidanst kh bod, zira kh eisi napdid shd chon dr anja azdhami bod. o bed az an, eisi ao ra dr hiki iaft bdo gft, aknon shfa iaftai. digr khta mkn ta brai to bdr ngrdd. an mrd rft o ihodian ra khbr dad kh ankh mra shfa dad, eisi ast. o az ain sbb ihodian br eisi tedi mikrdnd, zira kh ain kar ra dr roz sbt krdb bod. eisi khod ra psr khda merfi miknd eisi dr joab aishan gft kh, pdr mn ta knon kar miknd o mn niz kar miknm. ps az ain sbb, ihodian bisht qsd qtl ao krndnd zira kh nh tnha sbt ra mishkst blkh khda ra niz pdr khod gft, khod ra msaoi khda misakht. angah eisi dr joab aishan gft, amin amin bh shma migoim kh psr az khod hich nmitoand krd mgr anhh bind kh pdr bh eml ard, zira kh anhh ao miknd, hmchnin psr niz miknd. zira kh pdr psr ra dost midard o hranchh khod miknd bdo minmaid o aemal bzrgtr az ain bdo nshan khoahd dad ta shma tejb nmaiid. zira hmchnan kh pdr mrdgan ra brmikhizand ozndh miknd, hmchnin psr niz hr kh ra mikhoahd zndh miknd. zira kh pdr br hichks daori nmiknd blkh tmam daori ra bh psr sprdh ast. ta ankh hmh psr ra hrmt bdarnd, hmchnan kh pdr ra hrmt midarnd; o ksi kh bh psr hrmt nknd, bh pdri kh ao ra frstad ahtam nkrdh ast. amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh klam mra bshnod o bh frstndh mn aiman aord, hiat jaodani dard o dr daori nmiaid, blkh az mot ta bh hiat mntql gshst ast. amin amin bh shma migoim kh saeti miaid blkh aknon ast kh mrdgan aoaz psr khda ra mishnond o hr kh bshnod zndh grdd. zira hmchnan kh pdr dr khod hiat dard, hmchnin psr ra niz eta krdb ast kh dr khod hiat dashth bashd. o bdo qdrt bkshsidh ast kh daori hm bknd zira kh psr ansan ast. o az ain tejb mknid zira saeti miaid kh dr an jmie ksani kh dr qbor mibashnd, aoaz ao ra khoahnd shnid, o biron khoahnd amd; hr kh aemal niko krd, brai qiamt hiat o hr kh aemal bd krd, bjht qiamt daori. mn az khod hich nmitoanm krd blkh chnankh shnidham daori miknm o daori mn eadl ast zira kh aradh khod ra talb nistm blkh aradh pdri kh mra frstadh ast. eisi adeai khod ra thabt miknd agr mn br khod shhadt dhm shhadt mn rast nist. digri hst kh br mn shhadt midhd o midanm kh shhadi kh ao br mn midhdrast ast. shma nzd ihii frstadiid o ao bh راستi shhadt dad. ama mn shhadt ansan ra qbol nmiknm olikn

ain skhnan ra migoim ta shma njat iabid. ao chragh afroktht o drkhshndhai bod o shma khoastid kh saeti bh nor ao shadi knid. o ama mn shhadt bzrgtr az ihii darm zira an karhaii kh pdr bh mn eta krd ta kaml knm, ieni ain karhaii kh mn miknm, br mn shhadt midhd kh pdr mra frstadh ast. o khod pdr kh mra frstad, bh mn shhadt dadh ast kh hrgz aoaz ao ra nshnidh o sort ao ra ndidhaid, o klam ao ra dr khod thabt ndarid zira ksi ra kh pdr frstad, shma bdo aiman niaordid. ktb ra tftish knid, zira shma gman mibrid kh dr anha hiat jaodani darid; o anha ast kh bh mn shhadt midhd. o nmikhoahid nzd mn aiid ta hiat iabid. jlal ra az mrdm nmipdhirm. olkn shma ra mishnasm kh dr nfs khod mhbt khda ra ndarid. mn bh asm pdr khod amdhm o mra qbol nmiknid, oli hrgah digri bh asm khod aid, ao ra qbol khoahid krd. shma chgonh mitoanid aiman arid o hal ankh jlal az ikdigr mitlbid o jlali ra kh az khdaia oahd ast talb nistid? gman mibrid kh mn nzd pdr br shma adea khoahm krd. ksi hst kh mdei shma mibashd o an mosi ast kh br ao amidoar hstid. zira agr mosi ra tsdiq mikrdid, mra niz tsdiq mikrdid chonkh ao drbarh mn noshth ast. ama chon noshthai ao ra tsdiq nmiknid, pschgonh skhnhai mra qbol khoahid krd.

## 6

o bed az an eisi bh an trf driai jlilkh driai tbrih bashd, rft. o jmei kthir az eqb ao amdnd zira an mejzati ra kh bh mridan minmod, mididnd. angah eisi bh koi bramdh, ba shagrdan khod dr anja bnshst. o fsh kh eid ihod bashd, nzdik bod. ps eisi chshman khod ra bala andaktht, did kh jmei kthir bh trf ao miaind. bh filps gft, az kja nan bkhrim ta ainha bkhornd? o ain ra az roi amthan bh ao gft, zira khod midanst chh baid krd. filps ao ra joab dad kh doist dinar nan, ainha ra kfait nknd ta hr ik andki bkhornd! iki az shagrdansh kh andrias bradr shmeon ptrs bashd, oi ra gft, dr ainja psri ast kh pnj nan jo o do mahi dard. o likn ain az brai ain groh chh mishod? eisi gft, mrdm ra bnshaniid. o dr an mkan, giah bsar bod, o an groh qrib bh pnj hzar mrd bodnd kh nshstnd. eisi nanha ra grtht o shkr nmogh, bh shagrdan dad o shagrdan bh nshstgan dadnd; o hmchnin az do mahi niz bh qdri kh khoastnd. o chon sir gshtnd, bh shagrdan khod gft, parhhai baqimandh ra jme knid ta chizi daie nshod. ps jme krndnd o az parhhai pnj nan jo kh az khorndgan ziadh amdhd bod, doazdh sbd pr krndnd. o chon mrdman ainmejz ra kh az eisi sadr shdh bod didnd, gftnd kh ain albth hman nbi ast kh baid dr jhan biaid! o ama eisi chon danst kh mikhoahnd biaind o ao ra bh zor brdh, padshah saznd, baz tnha bh koh

bramd. o chon sham shd, shagrdansh bh janb dria paiin rftnd, o bh kshti soar shdh, bh an trf dria bh kfrnahom roanh shdnd. o chon tarik shd eisi hnoz nzd aishan niamdh bod. o dria bhoasth ozidn bad shdid bh tlatm amd. ps oqti kh qrib bh bist o pnj ia si tir prtap randh bodnd, eisi ra didnd kh br roi dria khraman shdh, nzdik kshti miaid. ps trsidnd, ao bdishan gft, mn hstm, mtrsidi! o chon mikhoastnd ao ra dr kshti biaornd, dr saet kshti bh an zmimi kh eazm an bodnd rsid. bamdadn grohi kh bh an trf dria aistadh bodnd, didnd kh hich zorqi nbod ghir az an kh shagrdan ao dakh an shdh bodnd o eisi ba shagrdan khod dakh an zorq nshdh, blkh shagrdansh tnha rftth bodnd. likn zorqhai digr az tbrih amd, nzdik bh anjaii kh nan khordh bodnd bed az ankh khdaond shkr gftth bod. ps chon an groh didnd kh eisi o shagrdansh dr anja nistnd, aishan niz bh kshtihasoar shdh, dr tlb eisi bh kfrnahom amdnd. o chon ao ra dr an trf dria iaftnd, bdo gftnd, ai astad ki bh ainja amdi? eisi dr joab aishan gft, amin amin bh shma migoim kh mra mitlbid nh bhsbb mejzati kh didid, blkh bhsbb an nan kh khordid o sir shdid. kar bknid nh brai khorak fani blkh brai khoraki kh ta hiat jaodani baqi ast kh psr ansan an ra bh shma eta khoahd krd, zira khdei pdr br ao mhr zdh ast. bdo gftnd, chh knim ta aemal khda ra bja aordh bashim? eisi dr joab aishan gft, eml khda ain ast kh bh an ksi kh ao frstad, aiman biaorid. bdo gftnd, chh mejzh minmai ta an ra didh bh to aiman aorim? chh kar mikni? pdran ma dr biaban mn ra khordnd, chnankh mktob ast kh az asman bdishan nan eta krd ta bkhordnd. eisi bdishan gft, aminamin bh shma migoim kh mosi nan ra az asman bh shma ndad, blkh pdr mn nan hqiqi ra az asman bh shma midhd. zira kh nan khda an ast kh az asman nazl shdh, bh jhan hiat mibkshshd. angah bdo gftnd, ai khdaond ain nan ra piosth bh ma bdh. eisi bdishan gft, mn nan hiat hstm. ksi kh nzd mn aid, hrgz grshn nshod o hr kh bh mn aiman ard, hrgz tshnh ngrdd. likn bh shma gftm kh mra hm didid o aiman niaorid. hr anchh pdr bh mn eta knd, bh janb mn aid o hr kh bh janb mn aid, ao ra biron nkhoahm nmod. zira az asman nzol krdm nh ta bh aradh khod eml knm, blkh bh aradh frstndh khod. o aradh pdri kh mra frstad ain ast kh az anchh bh mn eta krd, chizi tlf nknm blkh dr roz bazpsin an ra brkhizanm. o aradh frstndh mn ain ast kh hr kh psr ra did o bdo aiman aord, hiat jaodani dashth bashd o mn dr roz bazpsin ao ra khoahm brkhizanid. biaimani ihodian ps ihodian dr-barh ao hmhmh krdnd zira gftth bod, mn hstm an nani kh az asman nazl shd. o gftnd, aia ain eisi psr iosf nist kh ma pdr o madr ao ra mishnasim? ps chgonh migoid kh az

asman nazl shdm? eisi dr joab aishan gft, ba ikdigr hmhmh mknd. ksi nmitoand nzd mn aid, mgr ankh pdri kh mra frstad ao ra jdhb knd o mn dr roz bazpsin ao ra khoahm brkhizanid. dr anbia mktob ast kh hmh az khda telim khoahnd iaft. ps hr kh az pdr shnid o telim iaft nzd mn miaid. nh ainkh ksi pdr ra didh bashd, jz an ksi kh az janb khdaast, ao pdr ra didh ast. amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh bh mn aiman ard, hiat jaodani dard. mn nan hiat hstm. pdran shma dr biaban mn ra khordnd o mrdnd. ain nani ast kh az asman nazl shd ta hr kh az an bkhord nmird. mn hstm an nan zndh kh az asman nazl shd. agr ksi az ain nan bkhord ta bh abd zndh khoahd mand o nani kh mn eta miknm jsm mn ast kh an ra bjht hiat jhan mibkshsm. ps ihodian ba ikdigr mkhasmh krdh, migftnd, chgonh ain shkhs mitoand jsd khod ra bh ma dhd ta bkhorm? eisi bdishan gft, amin amin bh shma migoim agr jsd psr ansan ra nkhorid o khon ao ra nnoshid, dr khod hiat ndarid. o hr kh jsd mra khord o khon mra noshid, hiat jaodani dard o mn dr roz akhr ao ra khoahm brkhizanid. zira kh jsd mn, khordni hqiqi o khon mn, ashamidni hqiqi ast. ps hr kh jsd mra mikhord o khon mra minoshd, dr mn mimand o mn dr ao. chnankh pdr zndh mra frstad o mn bh pdr zndh hstm, hmchnin ksi kh mra bkhord ao niz bh mn zndh mishod. ain ast nani kh az asman nazl shd, nh hmchnan kh pdran shma mn ra khordnd o mrdnd; blkh hr kh ain nan ra bkhord ta bh abd zndh mand. ain skhn ra oqti kh dr kfrnahom telim midad, dr knish gft. angah bsiari az shagrdan ao chon ain ra shnidnd gftnd, ain klam skht ast! kh mitoand an ra bshnod? chon eisi dr khod danst kh shagrdansh dr ain amr hmhmh miknd, bdishan gft, aia ain shma ra lghzsh midhd? ps agr psr ansan ra binid kh bh jaii kh aol bod seod miknd chh? roh ast kh zndh miknd o ama az jsd faidhai nist. klami kh mn bh shma migoim, roh o hiat ast. olikn bedi azshma hstnd kh aiman nmiaornd. zira kh eisi az abtda midanst kiannd kh aiman nmiaornd o kist kh ao ra tslim khoahd krd. ps gft, az ain sbb bh shma gftm kh ksi nzd mn nmitoand amd mgr ankh pdr mn, an ra bdo eta knd. dr hman oqt bsiari az shagrdan ao brgshth, digr ba ao hmrahi nkrnd. angah eisi bh an doazdh gft, aia shma niz mikhoahid broid? shmeon ptrs bh ao joab dad, khdaonda nzi kh broim? klmat hiat jaodani nzd to ast. o ma aiman aordh o shnakhtaim kh to msih psr khdei hi hsti. eisi bdishan joab dad, aia mn shma doazdh ra brngzidm o hal ankh iki az shma ablisi ast. o ain ra drbarh ihoda psr shmeon askhrioti gft, zira ao bod kh mibaist tslim knndh oi bshod o iki az an doazdh bod.

o bed az an eisi dr jlil migsht zira nmikhoast dr ihodih rah rod chonkh ihodian qsd qtl ao midashtnd. o eid ihod kh eid khimhha bashd nzdik bod. ps bradransh bdo gftnd, az ainja roanh shdh, bh ihodih bro ta shagrdant niz an aemali ra kh to mikni bbinnd, zira hr kh mikhoahd ashkar shod, dr puhani kar nmiknd. ps agr ain karha ra mikni, khod ra bh jhan bnma. zira kh bradransh niz bh ao aiman niaordh bodnd. angah eisi bdishan gft, oqtmn hnoz nrsidh, ama oqt shma hmishh hadr ast. jhan nmitoand shma ra dshmn dard o likn mra dshmn midard zira kh mn br an shhadt midhm kh aemalsh bd ast. shma brai ain eid broid. mn hal bh ain eid nmiaim zira kh oqt mn hnoz tmam nshdh ast. chon ain ra bdishan gft, dr jlil toqf nmod. likn chon bradransh brai eid rftb bodnd, ao niz amd, nh ashkar blkh dr khfa. ama ihodian dr eid ao ra jstjo nmodh, migftnd kh ao kja ast. o dr mian mrdm dr-barh ao hmhmh bsiar bod. bedi migftnd kh mrdi niko ast o digran migftnd ni blkh gmrah knndh qom ast. o likn bhsbb trs az ihod, hichks drbarh ao zahra hrf nmizd. o chon nsf eid gdhssth bod, eisi bh hiki amd, telim midad. o ihodian tejb nmodh, gftnd, ain shkhs hrgz telim niafth, chgonh ktb ra midand? eisi dr joab aishan gft, telim mn az mn nist, blkh az frstndh mn. agr ksi bkhoahd aradh ao ra bh eml ard, drbarh telim khoahd danst kh az khda ast ia ankh mn az khod skhn miranm. hr kh az khod skhn goid, jlal khod ra talb bod o ama hr kh talb jlal frstndh khod bashd, ao sadq ast o dr ao narasti nist. aia mosi torat ra bh shma ndadh ast? o hal ankh ksi az shmanist kh bh torat eml knd. az brai chh mikhoahid mra bh qtl rsanid? angah hmh dr joab gftnd, to dio dari! kh aradh dard to ra bkshd? eisi dr joab aishan gft, ik eml nmodm o hmh shma az an mtejb shdid. mosi khtnh ra bh shma dad nh ankh az mosi bashd blkh az ajdad o dr roz sbt mrdm ra khtnh miknid. ps agr ksi dr roz sbt mkhton shod ta shriet mosi shksth nshod, chra br mn khshmn miaorid az an sbb kh dr roz sbt shkhsi ra shfai kaml dadm? bhsb zahr daori mknid blkh bh rasti daori nmaiid. ps bedi az ahl aorshlim gftnd, aia ain an nist kh qsd qtl ao darnd? o aink, ashkara hrf miznd o bdo hich nmigoind. aia rosa iqina midannd kh ao dr hqiqt msih ast? likn ain shkhs ra midanim az kja ast, ama msih chon aid hichks nmishnasd kh az kja ast. o eisi chon dr hiki telim midad, nda krdrh, gft, mra mishnasid o niz midanid az kja hstm o az khod niamdham blkh frstndh mn hq ast kh shma ao ra nmishnasid. ama mn az kja ra mishnasm zira kh az ao hstm o ao mra frstadh ast. angah khoastnd ao ra grftar knnd olikn ksi br ao dst nin-

dakht zira kh saet ao hnoz nrsidh bod. angah bsiri az an groh bdo aiman aordnd o gftnd, aia chon msih aid, mejzat bisht az ainha kh ain shkhs minmaid, khoahd nmod? chon frisian shnidnd kh khliq drbarh ao ain hmhmh miknd, frisian o rosai khnh khadman frstadnd ta ao ra bgrind. angah eisi gft, andk zmani digr ba shma hstm, bed nzd frstndh khod mirom. o mra tlb khoahid krd o nkhoahid iaft o anjai kh mn hstm shma nmitoanid amd. ps ihodian ba ikdigr gftnd, ao kja mikhoahd brod kh ma ao ra nmiaim? aia aradh dard bh soi prakndgan ionanian rod o ionanian ra telim dhd? ain chh klami ast kh gft mra tlb khoahid krd o nkhoahid iaft o jai kh mn hstm shma nmitoanid amd? o dr roz akhr kh roz bzrg eid bod, eisi aistadh, nda krd o gft, hr kh tshnh bashd nzd mn aid o bnoshd. ksi kh bh mn aiman aord, chnankh ktav migoid, az btn ao nhrhai ab zndh jari khoahd shd. ama ain ra gft drbarh roh kh hr kh bh ao aiman ard ao ra khoahd iaft zira kh rohalqds hnoz eta nshdh bod, chonkh eisi ta bh hal jlal niafth bod. angah bsiri az an groh, chon ain klam ra shnidnd, gftnd, dr hqiqt ain shkhs hman nbi ast. o bedi gftnd, ao msih ast. o bedi gftnd, mgr msih az jlil khoahd amd? aia ktav ngfth ast kh az nsl daod o az bitlhm, dhi kh daod dr an bod, msih zahrkhoahd shd? ps drbarh ao dr mian mrdm akhtlaf aftad. o bedi az aishan khoastnd ao ra bgrind o lkn hichks br ao dst nindakht. ps khadman nzd rosai khnh o frisian amdnd. anha bdishan gftnd, brai chh ao ra niaorid? khadman dr joab gftnd, hrgz ksi mthl ain shkhs skhn ngfth ast! angah frisian dr joab aishan gftnd, aia shma niz gmrah shdhaid? mgr ksi az sradaran ia az frisian bh ao aiman aordh ast? olikn ain groh kh shriet ra nmidannd, mleon mibashnd. niqodimos, ankh dr shb nzd ao nmodm o iki az aishan bod, bdishan gft, aia shriet ma br ksi ftoi midhd, jz ankh aol skhn ao ra bshnond o kar ao ra driaft knnd? aishan dr joab oi gftnd, mgr to niz jlili hsti? tfhs kn o bbin zira kh hich nbi az jlil brnkhashth ast. ps hr ik bh kxanh khod rftnd.

## 8

ama eisi bh koh ziton rft. o bamdadanbaz bh hiki amd o chon jmie qom nzd ao amdnd nshsth, aishan ra telim midad. kh nagah katban o frisian zni ra kh dr zna grfth shdh bod, pish ao aordnd o ao ra dr mian brpa dashth, bdo gftnd, ai astad, ain zn dr ein eml zna grfth shd; o mosi dr torat bh ma hkm krdrh ast kh chnin znan sngsar shond. ama to chh migoi? o ain ra az roi amthan bdo gftnd taadeaii br ao pida knnd. ama eisi sr bh zir afkndh, bh angst khod br roi zmin minoshth. o chon dr soal krdrn alhah

minmodnd, rast shdh, bdishan gft, hr kh az shma gnah ndard aol br ao sng andazd. o baz sr bh zir afkndh, br zmin minosht. ps chon shnidnd, az dmir khod mlzm shdh, az mshaikh shroe krth ta bh akhr, ik ik biron rftnd o eisi tnha baqi mand ba an zn kh dr mian aistadh bod. ps eisi chon rast shd o ghir az zn ksi ra ndid, bdo gft, ai zn an mdeian to kja shdnd? aia hichks br to ftoa ndad? gft, hichks ai aqa. eisi gft, mn hm br to ftoa nmidhm. bro digr gnah mkn. ps eisi baz bdishan khtab krth, gft, mn nor ealm hstm. ksi kh mra mtabet knd, dr zlmt salk nshod blkh nor hiat ra iabd. angah frisian bdo gftnd, to br khod shhadt midhi, ps shhadt to rast nist. eisi dr joab aishan gft, hrchnd mn br khod shhadt midhm, shhadt mn rast ast zira kh midanm az kja amdham o bh kja khoahm rft, likn shma nmidanid az kja amdham o bh kja mirom. shma bhsb jsm hkm miknid ama mn br hichks hkm nmiknm. o agr mn hkm dhm, hkm mn rast ast, az anro kh tnha nistm blkh mn o pdri kh mra frstad. o niz dr shriet shma mk-tob ast kh shhadt do kshq ast. mn br khod shhadt midhm o pdri kh mra frstad niz brai mn shhadt midhd. bdo gftnd, pdr to kja ast? eisi joab dad kh nh mra mishnasid o nh pdr mra. hrgah mra mishnakhtid pdr mra niz mishnakhtid. o ain klam ra eisi dr bitalmal gft, oqti kh dr hikl telim midad; o hichks ao ra ngrft bjht ankh saet ao hnoz nrsidh bod. baz eisi bdishan gft, mn mirom o mra tlb khoahid krd o dr gnahan khod khoahid mrd o jaii kh mn mirom shma nmitoanid amd. ihodian gftnd, aia aradh qtl khod dard kh migoid bh jaii khoahm rft kh shma nmitoanid amd? aishan ra gft, shma az paiin mibashid ama mn az bala. shma az ain jhan hstid, likn mn az ain jhan nistm. az ain jht bh shma gftm kh dr gnahan khod khoahid mrd, zira agr baor nknid kh mn hstm, dr gnahan khod khoahid mrd. bdo gftnd, to kisti? eisi bdishan gft, hmanm kh az aol niz bh shma gftm. mn chizhai bsiar darm kh dr-barh shma bgoim o hkm knm; lkn ankh mra frstad hq ast o mn anchh az ao shnidham, bh jhan migoim. aishan nfhmidnd kh bdishan drbarh pdr skhn migoid. eisi bdishan gft, oqti kh psr ansan ra blnd krdid, an oqt khoahid danst kh mn hstm o az khod kari nmiknm blkh bh anchh pdrm mra telim dad, tklm miknm. o ao kh mra frstad, ba mn ast opdr mra tnha ngdhardh ast zira kh mn hmishh karhai psndidh ao ra bja miaorm. chon ain ra gft, bsiri bdo aiman aordnd. ps eisi bh ihodiani kh bdo aiman aordnd, gft, agr shma dr klam mn bmanid, fialhqiqa shagrd mn khoahid shd, o hq ra khoahid shnakht o hq shma ra azad khoahd krd. bdo joab dadnd kh aolad abraham mibashim o hrgz hichks ra ghlam nbodhaim. ps chgonh to migoii kh azad khoahid shd? eisi dr joab

aishan gft, amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh gnah miknd, ghlam gnah ast. o ghlam hmishh dr klanh nmimand, ama psr hmishh mimand. ps agr psr shma ra azad knd, dr hqiqt azad khoahid bod. midanm kh aolad abraham hstid, likn mikhoahid mra bkshid zira klam mn dr shma jai ndard. mn anchh nzd pdr khod didham migoim o shma anchh nzd pdr khod didhaid miknid. dr joab ao gftnd kh pdr ma abraham ast. eisi bdishan gft, agr aolad abraham mibodid, aemal abraham ra bja miaordid. olikn alan mikhoahid mra bkshid o mn shkhsi hstm kh ba shma bh rasti kh az khda shnidham tklm miknm. abraham chnin nkrd. shma aemal pdr khod ra bja miaorid. bdo gftnd kh ma az zna zaidh nshdhaim. ik pdr darim kh khda bashd. eisi bh aishan gft, agr khda pdr shma mibod, mra dost midashtid, zira kh mn az janb khda sadr shdh o amdham, zira kh mn az pish khod niamdham blkh ao mra frstadh ast. brai chh skhn mra nmifhm?id az anjht kh klam mra nmitoanid bshnoid. shma az pdr khod ablis mibashid o khoahshhai pdr khod ra mikhoahid bh eml arid. ao az aol qatl bod o dr rasti thabt nmibashd, az anjht kh dr ao rasti nist. hrgah bh drogh skhn migoid, az dhat khod migoid zira droghgo o pdr droghgoian ast. o ama mn az ain sbb kh rast migoim, mra baor nmiknid. kist az shma kh mra bh gnah mlzm sazdz? ps agr rast migoim, chra mra baor nmiknid? ksi kh az khda ast, klam khda ra mishnod o az ain sbb shma nmishnoid kh az khda nistid. ps ihodian dr joab ao gftnd, aia ma khob ngftim kh to samri hsti o dio dari? eisi joab dad kh mn dio ndarm, lkn pdr khod ra hrmt midarm o shma mra bihrmt misazid. mn jal khod ra talb nistm, ksi hst kh mitlbd o daori miknd. amin amin bh shma migoim, agr ksi klam mra hfz knd, mot ra ta bh abd nkhoahd did. ps ihodian bdo gftnd, alan danstim kh dio dari! abraham o anbia mrdnd o to migoii agr ksi klam mra hfz knd, mot ra ta bh abd nkhoahd chshid? aia to az pdr ma abraham kh mrd o anbiai khmrdnd bzrgtr hsti? khod ra kh midani? eisi joab dad, agr khod ra jal dhm, jal mn chizi nbashd. pdr mn an ast kh mra jal mibkshhd, ankh shma migoid khda ma ast. o ao ra nmishnasid, ama mn ao ra mishnasm o agr goim ao ra nmishnasm mthl shma droghgo mibashm. likn ao ra mishnasm o qol ao ra ngah midarm. pdr shma abraham shadi krd br ain kh roz mra bbind o did o shadman grdid. ihodian bdo gftnd, hnoz pnjah sal ndari o abraham ra didhai? eisi bdishan gft, amin amin bh shma migoim kh pish az ankh abraham pida shod mn hstm. angah sngha brdashtnd ta ao ra sngsar knnd. ama eisi khod ra mkhfi sakht o az mian gdshsth, az hikl biron shd o hm-chnin brft.

o oqti kh mirft, kori madrzad did. o shagrdansh az ao soal krddh, gftnd, ai astad, gnah kh krd, ain shkhs ia oaldin ao kh kor zaidh shd? eisi joab dad kh gnah nh ain shkhs krd o nh pdr o madrsh, blkh ta aemal khda dr oi zahr shod. madami kh roz ast, mra baid bh karhai frstndh khod mshghol bashm. shb miaid kh dr an hichks nmitoand kari knd. madami kh dr jhan hstm, nor jhanm. ain ra gft o ab dhan br zmin andakhth, az ab gl sakht o gl ra bh chshman kor malid, o bdo gft, bro dr hod siloha [kh bh meni mrslast] bshoi. ps rftth shst o bina shdh, brgsh. ps hmsaigan o ksani kh ao ra pish az an dr halt kori didh bodnd, gftnd, aia ain an nist kh minshst o gdaii mikrd? bedi gftnd, hman ast. o bedi gftnd, shbaht bdo dard. ao gft, mn hmanm. bdo gftnd, ps chgonh chshman to baz gsht? ao joab dad, shkhsi kh ao ra eisi migoind, gl sakht o br chshman mn malidh, bh mn gft bh hod siloha bro o bshoi. angah rftm o shsth bina gsht. bh oi gftnd, an shkhs kja ast? gft, nmidanm, ps ao ra kh pisht kor bod, nzd frisian aordnd. o an rozi kh eisi gl sakth, chshman ao ra baz krd, roz sbt bod. angah frisian niz az ao soal krddh kh chgonh bina shdi? bdishan gft, gl bh chshmhiai mn gdhard. ps shstm o bina shdm. bedi az frisian gftnd, an shkhs az janb khda nist, zira kh sbt ra ngah nmidar. digran gftnd, chgonh shkhs gnahkar mitoand mthl ain mejzat zahr sazd. o dr mian aishan akhtlaf aftad. baz bdan kor gftnd, to drbarh ao chh migoi kh chshman to ra bina sakht? gft, nbi ast. likn ihodian srgdshst ao ra baor nkrnd kh kor bodh o bina shdh ast, ta ankh pdr o madr an bina shdh ra tl-bidnd. o az aishan soal krddh, gftnd, aia ain ast psr shma kh migoid kor mtold shdh? ps chgonh alhal bina gsht ast? pdr o madr ao dr joab aishan gftnd, midanim kh ain psr ma ast o kor mtold shdh. likn alhal chtor mibnd, nmidanim o nmidanim kh chshman ao ra baz nmodh. ao balgh ast az oi soal knid ta ao ahoal khod ra bian knd. pdr o madr ao chnin gftnd zira kh az ihodian mitrsidnd, az anro kh ihodian ba khod ehd krddh bodnd kh hr kh aetraf knd kh ao msih ast, az knish birons knnd. o az ainjht oaldin ao gftnd, ao balgh ast az khodsh bprsid. ps an shkhs ra kh kor bod, baz khoandh, bdo gftnd, khda ra tmjid kn. ma midanim kh ain shkhs gnahkar ast. ao joab dad, agr gnahkar ast nmidanm. ik chiz midanm kh kor bodm o alan bina shdham. baz bdo gftnd, ba to chh krd o chgonh chshmhiai to ra baz krd? aishan ra joab dad kh alan bh shma gftm. nshnidid? o brai chh baz mikhoaidh bshnoid? aia shma niz aradh darid shagrd ao bshoid? ps ao ra dshnam dadh, gftnd, to shagrd ao hsti. ma shagrd mosi mibashim. ma midanim kh

khda ba mosi tklm krd. ama ain shkhs ra nmidanim az kja ast. an mrd joab dadh, bdishan gft, ain ejb ast kh shma nmidanid az kja ast o hal ankh chshmhiai mra baz krd. o midanim kh khda deai gnahkaran ra nmishnod; o likn agr ksi khdaprst bashd o aradh ao ra bja ard, ao ra mishnod. az abtdai ealm shnidh nshdh ast kh ksi chshman kor madrzad ra baz krddh bashd. agr ain shkhs az khda nbodi, hich kar ntoansti krd. dr joab oi gftnd, to bh kli ba gnah mtold shdhai. aia to ma ra telim midhi? ps ao ra biron randnd. eisi chon shnid kh ao ra biron krddh, oi ra jsth, gft, aia to bh psr khda aiman dari? ao dr joab gft, ai aqa kist ta bh ao aiman aorm? eisi bdo gft, to niz ao ra didhai o ankh ba to tklm miknd hman ast. gft, ai khdaond aiman aordm. ps ao ra prstsh nmod. angah eisi gft, mn dr ain jhan bjht daori amdm ta koran bina o binaian, kor shond. bedi az frisian kh ba ao bodnd, chon ain klam ra shnidnd gftnd, aia ma niz kor hstim? eisi bdishan gft, agr kor mibodid gnahi nmidashtid o lkn alan migoid bina hstim. ps gnah shma mimand.

## 10

amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh az dr bh aghl gosfnd dakhil nshod, blkh az rah digr bala rod, ao dzd o rahzn ast. o ama ankh az dr dakhil shod, shban gosfndan ast. drban bjht ao migshaid o gosfndan aoaz ao ra mishnond o gosfndan khod ra nam bnam mikhoand o aishan ra biron mibrd. o oqti kh gosfndan khod ra biron brd, pish roi aishan mikhramd o gosfndan az eqb ao mirond, zira kh aoaz ao ra mishnasnd. likn ghrib ra mtabet nmiknd, blkh az ao migriznd zira kh aoaz ghriban ra nmishnasnd. o ain mthl ra eisi brai aishan aord, ama aishan nfhimnd kh chh chiz bdishan migoid. angah eisi bdishan baz gft, amin amin bhshma migoim kh mn dr gosfndan hstm. jmie ksani kh pish az mn amdnd, dzd o rahzn hstnd, likn gosfndan skhn aishan ra nshnidnd. mn dr hstm! hr kh az mn dakhil grdd, njat iabd o biron o dron khramd o elofh iabd. dzd nmiaid mgr ankh bdzdd o bkshd o hlak knd. mn amdm ta aishan hiat iabnd o an ra ziadtr hasl knnd. mn shban niko hstm. shban niko jan khod ra dr rah gosfndan minhd. ama mzdori kh shban nist o gosfndan az an ao nmibashnd, chon bind kh grg miaid, gosfndan ra gdhashth, frar miknd o grg gosfndan ra migird o prakndh misazd. mzdor migrizd chonkh mzdor ast o bh flr gosfndan nist. mn shban niko hstm o khasan khod ra mishnasm o khasan mn mra mishnasnd, chnankh pdr mra mishnasd o mn pdr ra mishnasm o jan khod ra dr rah gosfndan minhm. o mra gosfndan digr hst kh az ain aghl nistnd. baid anha ra niz biaorm o



aoaz mra khoahnd shnid o ik glh o ik shban khoahnd shd. o az ain sbb pdr mra dost midard kh mn jan khod ra minhm ta an ra baz girm. ksi an ra az mn nmigird, blkh mn khod an ra minhm. qdrt darm kh an ra bnhm o qdrt darm an ra baz girm. ain hkm ra az pdr khod iaftm. baz bhsbb ain klam, dr mian ihodian akhtlaf aftad. bsiari az aishan gftnd kh dio dard o dioanh ast. brai chh bdo gosh midhid? digran gftnd kh ain skhnan dioanh nist. aia dio mitoand chshim koran ra baz knd? ps dr aorshlim, eid tjdid shd o zmstan bod. o eisi dr hikl, dr roaq sli-man mikhramid. ps ihodian dor ao ra grfth, bdo gftnd, ta ki ma ra mtrdd dari? agr to msih hsti, ashkara bh ma bgo. eisi bdis-han joab dad, mn bh shma gftm o aiman niaorid. aemali kh bh asm pdr khod bja miaorm, anha brai mn shhadt midhd. likn shma aiman nmiaorid zira az gosfndan mn nistid, chnankh bh shma gftm. gosfndan mn aoaz mra mishnond o mn anha ra mishnasm o mra mtabet miknnd. o mn bh anha hiat jaodani midhm o ta bh abd hlak nkhoahnd shd o hichks anha ra az dst mn nkhoahnd grft. pdri kh bh mn dad az hmh bzrgtr ast o ksi nmitoand az dst pdr mn bgird. mn o pdr ik hstim. angah ihodian baz sngha brdashtnd ta ao ra sngsar knnd. eisi bdis-han joab dad, az janb pdr khod bsiar karhai nik bh shma nmodom. bhsbb kdam ik az anha mra sngsar miknid? ihodian dr joab gftnd, bhsbb eml nik, to ra sngsar nmiknim, blkh bhsbb kfr, zira to ansan hsti o khod ra khda mikhoani. eisi dr joab aishan gft, aia dr torat shma noshth nshdh ast kh mn gftm shma khdaian hstid? ps agr anani ra kh klam khda bdis-han nazl shd, khdaian khoand o mmkn nist kh ktab mhogrdd, aia ksi ra kh pdr tqdis krdh, bh jhan frstad, bdo migoiid kfr migoi, az an sbb kh gftm psr khda hstm? agr aemal pdr khod ra bja nmiaorm, bh mn aiman mikhoani. o lkn chnanchh bja miaorm, hrgah bh mn aiman nmiaorid, bh aemal aiman aorid ta bdanid o iqin knid kh pdr dr mn ast o mn dr ao. ps digr barh khoastnd ao ra bgirnd, ama az dsthai aishan biron rft. o baz bh an trf ardn, jaii kh aol ihii temid midad, rft o dr anja toqf nmmod. o bsiari nzd ao amdhd, gftnd kh ihii hich mejzh nmmod o lkn hr chh ihii drbarh ain shkhs gft, rast ast. ps bsiari dr anja bh ao aiman aordnd.

## 11

o shkhsi aileazr nam, bimar bod, az ahlbit enia kh dh mrim o khoahrsh mrta bod. o mrim an ast kh khdaond ra bh etr, td-hin sakht o paihai ao ra bh moi khod khshkanid kh bradrsh aileazr bimar bod. ps khoahransh nzd ao frstadh, gftnd, ai aqa, aink, an kh ao ra dost midari mrid ast. chon eisi ain ra shnid gft, ain mrd ta bh mot

nist blkh brai jlal khda ta psr khda az an jlal iabd. o eisi mrta o khoahrsh o aileazr ra mhbt minmod. ps chon shnid kh bimar ast, dr jaii khbod do roz toqf nmmod. o bed az an bh shagrdan khod gft, baz bh ihodih broim. shagrdan ao ra gftnd, ai melm, alan ihodian mikhoastnd to ra sngsar knnd; o aia baz mikhoahi bdanja broi? eisi joab dad, aia saethai roz doazdh nist? agr ksi dr roz rah rod lghzsh nmikhord zira kh nor ain jhan ra mibind. o likn agr ksi dr shb rah rod lghzsh khord zira kh nor dr ao nist. ain ra gft o bed az an bh aishan frmod, dost ma aileazr dr khoab ast. ama mirom ta ao ra bidar knm. shagrdan ao gftnd, ai aqa agr khoabidh ast, shfa khoahd iaft. ama eisi drbarh mot ao skhn gft o aishan gman brdnd kh az arami khoab migoid. angah eisi elanih bdis-han gft, aileazr mrdh ast. o brai shma khshnd hstm kh dr anja nbodm ta aiman arid olkn nzd ao broim. ps toma kh bh meni toam bashd, bh hmshagrdan khod gft, ma niz broim ta ba ao bimirim. ps chon eisi amd, iaft kh chhar roz ast dr qbr mibashd. o bit enia nzdik aorshlim bod, qrib bh panzdh tir prtub. o bsiari az ihod nzd mrta o mrim amdhd bodnd ta bjht bradrshan, aishan ra tsli dhnd. o chon mrta shnid kh eisi miaid, ao ra astqbal krd. likn mrim dr kxanh nshsth mand. ps mrta bh eisi gft, ai aqa agr dr ainja mibodi, bradr mn nmimrd. olikn alan niz midanm kh hr chh az khda tlb kni, khda an ra bh to khoahd dad. eisi bdo gft, bradr to khoahd brkhast. mrta bh oi gft, midanm kh dr qi-amt roz bazpsin khoahd brkhast. eisibdo gft, mn qiamt o hiat hstm. hr kh bh mn aiman aord, agr mrdh bashd, zndh grdd. o hr kh zndh bod o bh mn aiman aord, ta bh abd nkhoahd mrd. aia ain ra baor mikni? ao gft, bli ai aqa, mn aiman darm kh toii msih psr khda kh dr jhan aindh ast. o chon ain ra gft, rft o khoahr khod mrim ra dr pnhani khoandh, gft, astad amdhd ast o to ra mikhoand. ao chon ain ra bshnid, bzodi brkhasth, nzd ao amd. o eisi hnoz oard dh nshdh bod, blkh dr jaii bod kh mrta ao ra mlaqat krd. o ihodiani kh dr kxanh ba ao bodnd o ao ra tsli midadnd, chon didnd kh mrim brkhasth, bh tejil biron mirod, az eqb ao amdhd, gftnd, bh sr qbr mirod ta dr anja grih knd. o mrim chon bh jaii kh eisi bod rsid, ao ra didh, br qdmhai ao aftad o bdo gft, ai aqa agr dr ainja mibodi, bradr mn nmimrd. eisi chon ao ra grian did o ihodian ra hm kh ba ao amdhd bodnd grian iaft, dr roh khod bh shdt mkdr shdh, mdtrb gsht. o gft, ao ra kja gdhardhaid? bh ao gftnd, ai aqa bia o bbin. eisi bgrist. angah ihodian gftnd, bngrid chqdr ao ra dost midasht! bedi az aishan gftnd, aia ain shkhs kh chsh-man kor ra baz krd, ntoanst amr knd kh ain mrd niz nmird? ps eisi baz bh shdt dr khod mkdr shdh, nzd qbr amd o an ghari

bod, sngi br srsh gdhardh. eisi gft, sng ra brdarid. mrta khoahr mit bdo gft, ai aqa alan mtefn shdh, zira kh chhar roz gdhshth ast. eisi bh oigft, aia bh to ngftm agr aiman biaori, jlal khda ra khoahi did? ps sng ra az jaii kh mit gdhasht shdh bod brdashtnd. eisi chshman khod ra bala andakthh, gft, ai pdr, to ra shkr miknm kh skhn mra shnidi. o mn midanstm kh hmishh skhn mra mishnoi; o lkn bjht khatr ain groh kh hadrnd gftm ta aiman biaoand kh to mra frstadi. chon ain ra gft, bh aoaz blnd nda krd, ai aileazr, biron bia. dr hal an mrdh dst o pai bh kfn bsth biron amd o roi ao bh dstmali pichidh bod. eisi bdishan gft, ao ra baz knid o bgdharid brod. totih qtl eisi angah bsari az ihodian kh ba mrim amd bodnd, chon anchh eisi krd didnd, bdo aiman aordnd. olikn bedi az aishan nzd frisian rftnd o aishan ra az karhaii kh eisi krdh bod agah sakhtnd. ps rosai khnh o frisian shora nmोध, gftnd, chh knim zira kh ain mrd, mejzar bsar minmaid? agr ao ra chnin oagdharim, hmh bh ao aiman khoahnd aord o romian amd, ja o qom ma ra khoahnd grft. iki az aishan, qiafa nam kh dr an sal riis khnh bod, bdishan gft, shma hich nmidanid o fkr nmiknid kh bjht ma mfid ast kh ik shkhs dr rah qom bmird o tmami taifh hlak ngrnd. o ain ra az khod ngft blkh chon dr an sal riis khnh bod, nbot krd kh mibaist eisi dr rah an taifh bmird; o nh dr rah an taifh tnha blkh ta frzndan khda ra kh mtrfnd dr iki jme knid. o azhman roz shora krdnd kh ao ra bkshnd. ps bed az an eisi dr mian ihod ashkara rah nmirft blkh az anja roanh shd bh modei nzdik biaban bh shhri kh afraim nam dasht o ba shagrdan khod dr anja toqf nmोध. o chon fsh ihod nzdik shd, bsari az blokat qbl az fsh bh aorshlim amdnd ta khod ra tahr saznd o dr tlb eisi mibodnd o dr hkl aistadh, bh ikdigr migftnd, chh gman mibrid? aia brai eid nmiaid? ama rosai khnh o frisian hkm krdh bodnd kh agr ksi bdand kh kja ast at-lae dhd ta ao ra grftar saznd.

## 12

ps shsh roz qbl az eid fsh, eisibh bit enia amd, jaii kh aileazr mrdh ra az mrdgan brkhizanidh bod. o brai ao dr anja sham hadr krdnd o mrta khdmtd mikrd o aileazr iki az mjisian ba ao bod. angah mrim rtli az etr snbl khals granbha grfth, paihai eisi ra tdhin krd o paihai ao ra az moihai khod khshkanid, chnankh khanh az boi etr pr shd. ps iki az shagrdan ao ieni ihodai askhrioti, psr shmeon kh tslim knndh oi bod, gft, brai chh ain etr bh sisd dinar froktht nshd ta bh fqra dadh shod? o ain ra nh az anro gft kh proai fqra midasht, blkh az anro kh dzd bod o khrith dr hoalh ao o az anchh dr an andakhth mishd brmidasht. eisi gft,

ao ra oagdhar zira kh bjht roz tkfin mn ain ra ngah dashtast. zira kh fqra hmishh ba shma mibashnd o ama mn hmh oqt ba shma nistm. ps jmei kthir az ihod chon danstnd kh eisi dr anja ast amdnd, nh brai eisi o bs blkh ta aileazr ra niz kh az mrdgansh brkhizanidh bod bbinnd. angah rosai khnh shora krdnd kh aileazr ra niz bkshnd. zira kh bsari az ihod bhsbb ao mirftnd o bh eisi aiman miaordnd. frdai an roz chon groh bsari kh brai eid amd bodnd, shnidnd kh eisi bh aorshlim miaid, shakhhhai nkhl ra grfth, bh astqbal ao biron amdnd o nda mikrdnd, hoshieana mbark bad padshah as-raiil kh bh asm khdaond miaid. o eisi krh alaghi iaft, br an soar shd chnankh mk-tob ast kh ai dkht shion mtrs, aink, pad-shah to soar br krh alaghi miaid. o shagr-dansh aola ain chizha ra nfhimnd, lkn chon eisi jlal iaft, angah bhkhatr aordnd kh ain chizha drbarh ao mktob ast o hmchnan ba ao krdh bodnd. o grohi kh ba ao bodnd shhadtd dadnd kh aileazr ra az qbr khoand, ao ra az mrdgan brkhizanidh ast. o bjht hmin niz an groh ao ra astqbal krdnd, zira shnidh bodnd kh an mejzh ra nmोध bod. ps frisian bh ikdigr gftnd, nmibinid kh hich nfe nmibrid? aink, tmam ealm az pi aorfthand! o az an ksani kh dr eid bjht ebadt amd bodnd, bedi ionani bodnd. aishan nzd flps mn az bit sidai jlil bod amdnd o soal krdh, gftnd, ai aqa, mikhoahim eisi ra bbinim. flps amd o bh andrias gft o andrias o flps bh eisi gftnd. eisi dr joab aishan gft, saeti rsidh ast kh psr ansan jlal iabd. amin amin bh shma migoim agr danh gndm kh dr zmin miaftd nmird, tnha mand likn agr bmird thmr bsar aord. ksi kh jhan khod ra dost dard, an ra hlak knd; o hr kh dr ain jhan jan khod ra dshmn dard, ta hiat jaodani an ra ngah khoahd dasht. agr ksi mra khdmtd knd, mra piroi bknd o jaii kh mn mibashm anja khadm mn niz khoahd bod; o hr kh mra khdmtd knd pdr ao ra hrmt khoahd dasht. alan jan mn mndtrb ast o chh bgoim? ai pdr mra az ain saet rstgar kn. lkn bjht hmin amr ta ain saet rsidham. ai pdr asm khod ra jlal bdh! nagah sdaii az asman dr rsid kh jlal dadm o baz jlal khoahm dad. ps grohi kh hadr bodnd ain ra shnidh, gftnd, red shd! o digran gftnd, frshtai ba ao tkml krd! eisi dr joab gft, ain sda az brai mn ni-amd, blkh bjht shma. alhal daori ain jhan ast o alan riis ain jhan biron afkndh mishod. o mn agr az zmin blnd krdh shom, hmh ra bh soi khod khoahm kshid. o ain ra gftknaih az an qsm mot kh mibaist bmird. ps hmh bh ao joab dadnd, ma az torat shnidhaim kh msih ta bh abd baqi mimand. ps chgonh to migoii kh psr ansan baid bala kshidh shod? kist ain psr ansan? angah eisi bdishan gft, andk zmani nor ba shmast. ps madami kh nor ba shmast, rah broid ta zlmtd shma ra fro ngird; o ksi kh dr tariki rah mirod nmidand bh kja

mirod. madami kh nor ba shmast bh nor aiman aorid ta psran nor grdid. eisi chon ain ra bgft, rftkh khod ra az aishan mkhfi sakht. o ba ainkh pish roi aishan chnin mejzat bsiar nmodh bod, bdo aiman niaordnd. ta klami kh asheia nbi gft bh atmam rsd, ai khdaond kist kh khbr ma ra baor krd o bazoi khdaond bh kh ashkar grdid? o az anjht ntoanstnd aiman aord, zira kh asheia niz gft, chshman aishan ra kor krd o dlhai aishan ra skht sakht ta bh chshman khod nbindnd o bh dlhai khod nfhmnd o brngrdnd ta aishan ra shfa dhm. ain klam ra asheia gft oqti kh jlal ao ra did o drbarh ao tklm krd. lkn ba ojed ain, bsiani az sradaran niz bdo aiman aordnd, ama bhsbb frisian aqar nkrndnd kh mbada az knish biron shond. zira kh jlal khql ra bisht az jlal khda dost midashtnd. angh eisi nda krdh, gft, ankh bh mn aiman aord, nh bh mn blkx bh ankh mra frstadh ast, aiman aordh ast. o ksi kh mra didfrstndh mra didh ast. mn nori dr jhan amdmd ta hr kh bh mn aiman aord dr zlmt nmamd. o agr ksi klam mra shnid o aiman niaord, mn br ao daori nmiknm zira kh niamdham ta jhan ra daori knm blkx ta jhan ra njat bkshhm. hr kh mra hqir shmard o klam mra qbol nknd, ksi hst kh dr hq ao daori knd, hman klami kh gftm dr roz bazpsin br ao daori khoahd krd. zarro kh mn az khod ngftm, lkn pdri kh mra frstad, bh mn frman dad kh chh bgoim o bh chh chiz tklm knm. o midanm kh frman ao hiat jaodani ast. ps anchh mn migoim chnankh pdr bh mn gftx ast, tklm miknm.

## 13

o qbl az eid fsh, chon eisi danstkh saet ao rsidh ast ta az ain jhan bh janb pdr brod, khasan khod ra kh dr ain jhan mhbt minmod, aishan ra ta bh akhr mhbt nmod. o chon sham mikhordnd o ablis pish az an dr dl ihoda psr shmeon askhrioti nhadh bod kh ao ra tslim knd, eisi ba ainkh midanst kh pdr hmchiz ra bh dst ao dadh ast o az nzd khda amdnd o bh janb khda mirod, az sham brkhast o jamh khod ra biron krd o dstmali grfth, bh kmr bst. ps ab dr lgn riktht, shroe krd bh shstn paihai shagrdan o khshkanidn anha ba dstmali kh br kmr dasht. ps chon bh shmeon ptrs rsid, ao bh oi gft, ai aqa to paihai mra mishoi? eisdri joab oi gft, anchh mn miknm alan to nmidani, lkn bed khoahi fhmid. ptrs bh ao gft, paihai mra hrgez nkhoahi shst. eisi ao ra joab dad, agr to ra nshoim to ra ba mn nsibi nist. shmeon ptrs bdo gft, ai aqa nh paihai mra o bs, blkx dstha o sr mra niz. eisi bdo gft, ksi kh ghsli iaft mhtaj nist mgr bh shstn paiha, blkx tmam ao pak ast. o shma pak hstid lkn nh hmh. zira kh tslimknndh khod ra midanst o az ain jht gft, hmgi shma pak nistid. o chon paihai aishan ra shst, rkht khod

ra grfth, baz bnshst o bdishan gft, aia fhmid anchh bh shma krdm? shma mra astad o aqa mikhoanid o khob migoiid zira kh chnin hstm. ps agr mn kh aqa o melm hstm, paihai shma ra shstm, br shma niz oajb ast kh paihai ikdigr ra bshoiid. zira bh shma nmnonhai dadm ta chnankh mn ba shma krdm, shma niz bknid. amin amin bh shma migoim gh-lam bzrgtr az aqai khod nist o nh rsol az frstndh khod. hrgah ain ra danstid, khoshabhal shma agr an ra bh eml arid. drbarh jmie shma nmigoim; mn anani ra kh brgzidham mishnasm, likn ta ktav tmam shod, ankh ba mn nan mikhord, pashnh khod ra br mn blnd krdh ast. alan qbl az oqoe bh shma migoim ta zmani kh oaqe shod baor knid kh mn hstm. amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh qbol knd ksi ra kh mifrstm, mra qbol krdh; o ankh mraqbol knd, frstndh mra qbol krdh bashd. chon eisi ain ra gft, dr roh mdtrb gsht o shhad dadh, gft, amin amin bh shma migoim kh iki az shma mra tslim khoahd krd. ps shagrdan bh ikdigr ngah mikrdnd o hiran mibodnd kh ain ra drbarh kh migoiid. o iki az shagrdan ao bod kh bh sinh eisi tkih mizd o eisi ao ra mhbt minmod; shmeon ptrs bdo asharh krd kh bprsd drbarh kh ain ra gft. ps ao dr aghosh eisi aftadh, bdo gft, khdaonda kdam ast? eisi joab dad, an ast kh mn lqmh ra fro brdh, bdo midhm. ps lqmh ra fro brdh, bh ihodai askhrioti psr shmeon dad. bed az lqmh, shitan dr ao dakhl gsht. angh eisi oi ra gft, anchh mikni, bh zodi bkn. ama ain skhn ra ahdi az mjlsian nfhmid kh brai chh bdo gft. zira kh bedi gman brdnd kh chon khriht nzd ihoda bod, eisi oi ra frmod ta maihtaj eid ra bkhrd ia ankh chizi bh fqra bdhd. ps ao lqmh ra grfth, dr saet biron rft o shb bod. chon biron rft eisi gft, alan psr ansan jlal iaft o khda dr ao jalal iaft. o agr khda dr ao jlal iaft, hrainh khda ao ra dr khod jlal khoahd dad o bh zodi ao ra jlal khoahd dad. ai frzndan, andk zmani digr ba shma hstm o mra tlb khoahd krd; o hmchnan kh bh ihod gftm jaii kh mirom shma nmitoanid amd, alan niz bh shma migoim. bh shma hkmi tazh midhm kh ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiid, chnankh mn shma ra mhbt nmodm ta shma niz ikdigr ra mhbt nmaiid. bh hmin hmh khoahd fhmid kh shagrd mn hstid agr mhbt ikdigr ra dasht bashid. shmeon ptrs bh oi gft, ai aqa kja miroi? eisi joab dad, jaii kh mirom, alan nmitoani az eqb mn baii o lkn dr akhr az eqb mn khoahi amd. ptrs bdo gft, ai aqa brai chh alan ntoanm az eqb to biam? jan khod ra dr rah to khoahm nhad. eisi bh ao joab dad, aia jan khod ra dr rah mn minhi? amin amin bh to migoim ta sh mrtbh mra ankar nkrdh bashi, khros bang nkhoahd zd.

dl shma mdtrb nshod! bh khda aimanaorid bh mn niz aiman aorid. dr khanh pdr mn mnuzl bsiar ast oala bh shma migftm. mirom ta brai shma mkani hadr knm, o agr brom o az brai shma mkani hadr knm, bazmiaim o shma ra brdashth ba khod khoahm brd ta jaii kh mn mibashm shma niz bashid. o jaii kh mn mirom midanid o rah ra midanid. toma bdogft, ai aqa nmidanim kja miroi. ps chgonh rah ra toanim danst? eisi bdo gft, mn rah o rasti o hiat hstnm. hichks nzd pdr jz bhoshl mn nmiaid. agr mra mishnakhtid, pdr mra niz mishnakhtid o bed az ain ao ra mishnasid o ao ra didhaid. filps bh oi gft, ai aqa pdr ra bh ma nshan dh kh ma ra kafi ast. eisi bdo gft, ai filps dr ain mdt ba shma bodham, aia mra nshnakhtai? ksi kh mra did, pdr ra didh ast. ps chgonh to migoi pdr ra bh ma nshan dh? aia baor nmikni kh mn dr pdr hstm o pdr dr mn ast? skhnhaii kh mn bh shma migoim az khod nmigoim, lkn pdri kh dr mn sakn ast, ao ain aemal ra miknd. mra tsdiq knid kh mn dr pdr hstm o pdr dr mn ast, oala mra bhsbb an aemal tsdiq knid. amin amin bh shma migoim hr kh bh mn aiman ard, karhaii ra kh mn miknm ao niz khoahd krd o bzrgtr az ainha niz khoahd krd, zira kh mn nzd pdr mirom. o hr chizi ra kh bh asm mn soal knid bja khoahm aord ta pdr dr psr jlal iabd. agr chizi bh asm mn tlb knid mn an ra bja khoahm aord. agr mra dost darid, ahkam mra ngah darid. o mn az pdr soal miknm o tslihdndhai digr bh shma eta khoahd krd ta hmishh bashma bmand, ieni roh rasti kh jhan nmitoand ao ra qbol knd zira kh ao ra nmibind onmishnasd o ama shma ao ra mishnasid, zira kh ba shma mimand o dr shma khoahd bod. shma ra itim migdharm nzd shma miaim. bed az andk zmani jhan digr mra nmibind o ama shma mra mibinid o az ain jht kh mn zndham, shma hm khoahid zist. o dr an roz shma khoahid danst kh mn dr pdr hstm o shma dr mn o mn dr shma. hr kh ahkam mra dard o anha ra hfz knd, an ast kh mra mhbt minmaid; o ank mra mhbt minmaid, pdr mn ao ra mhbt khoahd nmmod o mn ao ra mhbt khoahm nmmod o khod ra bh ao zahr khoahm sakht. ihoda, nh an askhrioti, bh oi gft, ai aqa chgonh mikhoahi khod ra bh ma bnmai o nh br jhan? eisi dr joab ao gft, agr ksi mra mhbt nmaid, klam mra ngah khoahd dasht o pdrm ao ra mhbt khoahd nmmod o bh soi ao amd, nzd oi mskn khoahim grft. o ank mra mhbt nmmaid, klam mra hfz nmiknd; o klami kh mishnoid az mn nist blkh az pdri ast kh mra frstad. ain skhnar ba bh shma gftm oqti kh ba shma bodm. likn tslihdndhai ieni rohalqds kh pdr ao ra bh asm mn mifrst, o hmhchiz ra bh shma telim khoahd dad

o anchh bh shma gftm bh iad shma khoahd aord. slamti brai shma migdharm, slamti khod ra bh shma midhm. nh chnankh jhan midhd, mn bh shma midhm. dl shma mdtrb o hrasan nbashd. shnidhaid kh mn bh shma gftm mirom o nzd shma miaim. agr mra mhbt minmodid, khoshhal migstid kh gftm nzd pdr mirom, zira kh pdr bzrgtr az mn ast. o alan qbl az oqoe bh shmagftm ta oqti kh oaqe grdd aiman aorid. bed az ain bsiar ba shma nkhoahm gft, zira kh riis ain jhan miaid o dr mn chizi ndard. likn ta jhan bdand kh pdr ra mhbt minmiam, chnankh pdr bh mn hkm krd hmantor miknm. brkhizid az ainja broim.

## 15

mn tak hqiqi hstm o pdr mn baghban ast. hr shakhhai dr mn kh mioh niaord, an ra dor misazd o hr chh mioh ard an ra pak miknd ta bisht mioh aord. alhal shma bhsbb klami kh bh shma gftam pak hstid. dr mn bmanid o mn dr shma. hmchnankh shakhh az khod nmitoand mioh aord agr dr tak nmand, hmchnin shma niz agr dr mn nmanid. mn tak hstm o shma shakhhaa. ank dr mn mimand o mn dr ao, mioh bsiar miaord zira kh jda az mn hich nmitoand krd. agr ksi dr mn nmand, mthl shakhh biron andakht mishod o mikhshkd o anha ra jme krdd, dr atsh miandaznd o sokht mishod. agr dr mn bmanid o klam mn dr shma bmand, anchh khoahid btlbid kh brai shma khoahd shd. jlal pdr mn ashkara mishod bh ainikh mioh bsiar biaorid o shagrd mn bshoid. hmchnan kh pdr mra mhbt nmmod, mn niz shma ra mhbt nmmod; dr mhbt mn bmanid. agr ahkam mra ngah darid, dr mhbt mn khoahid mand, chnankh mn ahkam pdr khod ra ngah dashtam o dr mhbt ao mimanm. ain ra bh shma gftm ta khoshi mn dr shma bashd o shadi shma kaml grdd. ain ast hkm mn kh ikdigr ra mhbt-nmaid, hmchnan kh shma ra mhbt nmmod. ksi mhbt bzrgtr az ain ndard kh jan khod ra bjht dostan khod bdhd. shma dost mn hstid agr anchh bh shma hkm miknm bja arid. digr shma ra bndh nmikhoanm zira kh bndh anchh aqaish miknd nmidand; lkn shma ra dost khoandham zira kh hrchh az pdr shnidham bh shma bian krdd. shma mra brngzidid, blkh mn shma ra brgzidm o shma ra mqrr krdd ta shma broid o mioh aorid o mioh shma bmand ta hr chh az pdr bh asm mn tlb knid bh shma eta knd. bh ain chizha shma ra hkm miknm ta ikdigr ra mhbt nmaid. agr jhan shma ra dshmn dard, bdanid kh pisht az shma mra dshmn dasht ast. agr az jhan mibodid, jhan khasan khod ra dost midasht. lkn chonkh az jhan nistid blkh mn shma ra az jhan brgzidham, az ain sbb jhan ba shma dshmini miknd. bhkhatr

arid klami ra kh bh shma gftm, ghlam bzrgtr az aqai khod nist. agr mra zhmt dadnd, shma ra niz zhmt khoahnd dad; agr klam mra ngah dashtnd, klam shma ra hm ngah khoahnd dasht. lkn bjht asm mn jmie ain karha ra bh shma khoahnd krd zira kh frstndh mra nmishnasnd. agr niamdh bodm o bh aishan tklm nkrdh, gnah nmidashtnd; o ama alan edhri brai gnah khod ndarnd. hr kh mra dshmn dard pdr mra nizdshmn dard. o agr dr mian aishan karhaii nkrdh bodm kh ghir az mn ksi hrgz nkrdh bod, gnah nmidashtnd. olikn aknon didnd o dshmn dashtnd mra o pdr mra niz. blkh ta tmam shod klami kh dr shriet aishan mktob ast kh, mra bisbb dshmn dashtnd. likn chon tslidhndh kh ao ra az janb pdr nzd shma mifrstm aid, ieni roh rasti kh az pdr sadr mifrgdd, ao br mn shhadt khoahd dad. o shma niz shhadt khoahid dad zira kh az abtda ba mn bodhaid.

## 16

ain ra bh shma gftm ta lghzsh nkhorid shma ra az knais biron khoahnd nmod; blkh saeti miaid kh hr kh shma ra bkshd, gman brd kh khda ra khdmtd miknd. o ain karha ra ba shma khoahnd krd, bjht ankh nh pdr ra shnakthand o nh mra. likn ain ra bh shma gftm ta oqti kh saet aid bhkhatr aorid kh mn bh shma gftm. o ain ra az aol bh shma ngftm, zira kh ba shma bodm. ama alan nzd frstndh khod mirom o ksi az shma az mn nmiprsd bh kja miroi. olikn chon ain ra bh shma gftm, dl shma az ghm pr shdh ast. o mn bh shma rast migoiim kh rftn mn brai shma mfid ast, zira agr nrom tslidhndh nzd shma nkhoahd amd. ama agr brom ao ra nzd shma mifrstm. o chon ao aid, jhan ra br gnah oedalt o daori mlzm khoahd nmod. ama br gnah, zira kh bh mn aiman nmiaornd. o ama br edalt, az an sbb kh nzd pdr khod mirom o digr mra nkhoahid did. o ama br daori, az anro kh br riis ain jhan hkm shdh ast. o bsier chizhai digr niz darm bh shma bgoim, lkn alan taqt thml anha ra ndarid. o likn chon ao ieni roh rasti aid, shma ra bh jmie rasti hdait khoahd krd zira kh az khod tklm nmiknd blkh bh anchh shnidh ast skhn khoahd gft o az amor aindh bh shma khbr khoahd dad. ao mra jlal khoahd dad zira kh az anchh an mn ast khoahd grft o bh shma khbr khoahd dad. hr chh az an pdr ast, az an mn ast, az ain jht gftm kh az anchh an mn ast, migird o bh shma khbr khoahd dad. bed az andki mra nkhoahid did o bed az andki baz mra khoahid did zira kh nzd pdr mirom. angah bedi az shagrdansh bh ikdigr gftnd, chh chiz ast ainkh bh ma migoid kh andki mra nkhoahid did o bed az andki baz mra khoahid did o zira kh nzd pdr mirom? ps

gftnd, chh chiz ast ain andki kh migoid? nmidanim chh migoid. eisi chon danst kh mikhoahnd az ao soal knnd, bdishan gft, aia dr mian khod az ain soal miknid kh gftm andki digr mra nkhoahid did ps bed az andki baz mra khoahid did? amin amin bh shma migoiim kh shma grih o zari khoahid krd o jhan shadi khoahd nmod. shma mhzon mishoid lkn hznshma bh khoshi mbdl khoahd shd. zn dr hin zaiidn mhzon mishoid, zira kh saet ao rsidh ast. o likn chon tfl ra zaiid, an zhmt ra digr iad nmiaord bhsbb khoshi az ainkh ansani dr jhan told iaft. ps shma hmchnin alan mhzon mibashid, lkn baz shma ra khoahm did o dl shma khosh khoahd gsht o hichks an khoshi ra az shma nkhoahd grft. o dr an roz chizi az mn soal nkhoahid krd. amin amin bh shma migoiim kh hr anchh az pdr bh asm mn tlb knid, bh shma eta khoahd krd. ta knon bh asm mn chizi tlb nkrdid, btlbid ta biabid o khoshi shma kaml grdd. ain chizha ra bh mthlha bh shma gftm, lkn saeti miaid kh digr bh mthlha bh shma hrf nmiznm blkh az pdr bh shma ashkara khbr khoahm dad. dr an roz bh asm mn tlb khoahid krd o bh shma nmigoiim kh mn bjht shma az pdr soal miknm, zira khod pdr shma ra dost midard, chonkh shma mra dost dashtid o aiman aorid kh mn az nzd khda biron amdm. az nzd pdr biron amdm o dr jhan oard shdm, o baz jhan ra gdhardh, nzd pdr mirom. shagrdansh bdo gftnd, han aknon elanish skhn migoiim o hich mthl nmigoiim. alan danstim kh hmhchiz ra midani o lazmi nist kh ksi az to bprsd. bdiin jht baor miknim kh az khda biron amdi. eisi bh aishan joab dad, aia alan baor miknid? aink, saeti miaid blkh alan amdh ast kh mtfreq khoahid shd hriki bh nzd khasan khod o mra tnha khoahid gdhard. likn tnha nistm zira kh pdr ba mn ast. bdiin chizha bshma tklm krmd ta dr mn slamti dashth bashid. dr jhan brai shma zhmt khoahd shd. o lkn khatr jme darid zira kh mn br jhan ghalb shdham.

## 17

eisi chon ain ra gft, chshman khod ra bh trf asman blnd krdh, gft, ai pdr saet rsidh ast. psr khod ra jlal bdh ta psrt niz to ra jlal dhd. hmchnan kh ao ra br hr bshri qdrtd dadhai ta hr chh bdo dadhai bh anha hiat jaodani bkshshd. o hiat jaodani ain ast kh to ra khda oahd hqiqi o eisi msih ra kh frstadi bshnasnd. mn br roi zmin to ra jlal dadm o kari ra kh bh mn sprdi ta bkmm, bh kmal rsanidm. o alan to ai pdr mra nzd khod jlal dh, bh hman jlali kh qbl az afrinsh jhan nzd to dashtm. asm to ra bh an mrdmani kh az jhan bh mn eta krdi zahr sakhtm. az an to bodnd o aishan ra bh mn dadi o klam to ra ngah dashtnd. o alan danstnd anchh bh

mn dadhai az nzd to mibashd. zira klami ra kh bh mn sprdi, bdishan sprdm o aishan qbol krddn o az roi iqin danstnd kh az nzd to biron amdm o aiman aordnd kh to mra frstadi. mn bjht ainha soal miknm o braijhan soal nmiknm, blkh az brai ksani kh bh mn dadhai, zira kh az an to mibashnd. o anchh azan mn ast az an to ast o anchh az an to ast az an mn ast o dr anha jlal iaftham. bed az ain dr jhan nistm ama ainha dr jhan hstnd o mn nzd to miaim. ai pdr qdos ainha ra kh bh mn dadhai, bh asm khod ngah dar ta iki bashnd chnankh ma hstlm. madami kh ba aishan dr jhan bodm, mn aishan ra bh asm to ngah dashtm, o hr ks ra kh bh mn dadhai hfz nmody kh iki az aishan hlak nshd, mgr psr hlakt ta ktab tmam shod. o ama alan nzd to miaim. o ain ra dr jhan migoim ta khoshi mra dr khod kaml dashth bashnd. mn klam to ra bh aishan dadm o jhan aishan ra dshmn dasht zira kh az jhan nistnd, hmchnan kh mn niz az jhan nistm. khoahsh nmiknm kh aishan ra az jhan bbri, blkh ta aishan ra az shrir ngah dari. aishan az jhan nistnd chnankh mn az jhan nmibashm. aishan ra bh rasti khod tqdis nma. klam to rasti ast. hmchnan kh mra dr jhan frstadi, mn niz aishan ra dr jhan frstadm. o bjht aishan mn khod ra tqdis miknm ta aishan niz dr rasti, tqdis krdd shond. o nh brai ainha fqt soal miknm, blkh brai anha niz kh bhosilh klam aishan bh mn aiman khoahnd aord. ta hmh ik grddn chnankh to ai pdr, dr mn hsti o mn dr to, ta aishan niz dr ma ik bashnd ta jhan aiman ard kh to mra frstadi. o mn jlali ra kh bh mn dadi bh aishan dadm taik bashnd chnankh ma ik hstlm. mn dr aishan o to dr mn, ta dr iki kaml grddn o ta jhan bdand kh to mra frstadi o aishan ra mhbt nmodi chnankh mra mhbt nmodi. ai pdr mikhoahm anani kh bh mn dadhai ba mn bashnd dr jaii kh mn mibashm ta jlal mra kh bh mn dadhai bbinnd, zira kh mra pish az bnai jhan mhbt nmodi. ai pdr eadl, jhan to ra nshnakht, ama mn to ra shnakhtm; o ainha shnakhtand kh to mra frstadi. o asm to ra bh aishan shnasanidm o khoahm shnasanid ta an mhbtii kh bh mn nmodyai dr aishan bashd o mn niz dr aishan bashm.

18

chon eisi ain ra gft, ba shagrdankhod bh an trf oadi qdron rft o dr anja baghi bod kh ba shagrdan khod bh an dr amd. o ihoda kh tslim knndh oi bod, an mode ra midanst, chonkh eisi dr anja ba shagrdan khod barha anjmn minmod. ps ihoda lshkrian o khadman az nzd rosai khnh o frislan brdashth, ba chraghha o mshelha o aslhh bh anja amd. angah eisi ba ainkh agah bod az anchh mibaist br ao oaqe shod, biron amd, bh ais-

han gft, kh ra mitlbid? bh ao joab dadnd, eisi nasri ra! eisi bdishan gft, mn hstm! o ihoda kh tslim knndh ao bod niz ba aishan aistadh bod. ps chon bdishan gft, mn hstm, brgsht, br zmin aftadnd. ao baz az aishan soal krdd, kh ramitlbid? gftnd, eisi nasri ra! eisi joab dad, bh shma gftm mn hstm! ps agr mra mikhoahid, ainha ra bgdharid brond! ta an skhni kh gft bod tmam grdd kh az anani kh bh mn dadhai iki ra gm nkrdhm. angah shmeon ptrs shmshiri ra kh dasht kshidh, bh ghlam riis khnh kh mlok nam dasht zd, gosh rastsh ra brid. eisi bh ptrs gft, shmshir khod ra ghlah kn! aia jami ra kh pdr bh mn dadh ast nmoshm? angah srbazan o srtiban o khadman ihod, eisi ra grfth, ao ra bstnd. o aol ao ra nzd hna, pdr zn qafia kh dr hman sal riis khnh bod, aordnd. o qafia hman bod kh bh ihod asharh krdd bod kh bhtr ast ik shkhs dr rah qom bmird. ama shmeon ptrs o shagrdi digr az eqb eisi roanh shdnd, o chon an shagrd nzd riis khnh merof bod, ba eisi dakhil khanh riis khnh shd. ama ptrs biron dr aistadh bod. ps an shagrd digr kh ashnai riis khnh bod, biron amd, ba drban gftgo krd o ptrs ra bh andron brd. angah an knizi kh drban bod, bh ptrs gft, aia to niz az shagrdan ain shkhs nisti? gft, nistm! o ghlanan o khdam atsh afrokht, aistadh bodnd o khod ra gm mikrdnd chonkh hoasrd bod; o ptrs niz ba aishan khod ra gm mikrd. ps riis khnh az eisi drbarh shagrdan otelim ao psid. eisi bh ao joab dad kh mn bh jhan ashkara skhn gftam. mn hr oqt dr knish o dr hikl, jaii kh hmh ihodian piosth jme mishdnd, telim midadm o dr khfa chizi ngftham! chra az mn soal mikni? az ksani kh shnidhand bprs kh chh chiz bdishan gftm! aink, aishan midannd anchh mn gftm! o chon ain ra gft, iki az khadman kh dr anja aistadh bod, tpanchh br eisi zd, gft, aia bh riis khnh chnin joab midhi? eisi bdo joab dad, agr bd gftm, bh bdi shhadt dh; o agr khob, brai chh mra mizni? ps hna ao ra bstb, bh nzd qafia riis khnh frstad. o shmeon ptrs aistadh, khod ra gm mikrd. bedi bdo gftnd, aia to niz az shagrdan ao nisti? ao ankar krdd, gft, nistm! ps iki az ghlanan riis khnh kh az khoishan an ks bod kh ptrs goshsh ra bridh bod, gft, mgr mn to ra ba ao dr bagh ndidm? ptrs baz ankar krd kh dr hal khros bang zd. bed eisi ra az nzd qafia bh dioankhanh aordnd o sbh bod o aishan dakhil dioankhanh nshnd mbada njs bshond blkh ta fsh ra bkhornd. ps pilats bh nzd aishan biron amd, gft, chh deoi br ain shkhs darid? dr joab ao gftnd, agr ao bdkar nmibod, bh to tslim nmikrdim. pilats bdishan gft, shma ao ra bgirid o moafq shriet khod br ao hkm nmaid. ihodian bh oi gftnd, br ma jaiz nist kh ksi ra bkshim. ta qol eisi tmam grdd kh gft bod, asharh bh an qsm mot kh baid bmird. ps pilats baz dakhil dioankhanh shd

o eisi ra tlbidh, bh ao gft, aia to padshah ihod hsti? eisi bh ao joab dad, aia to ain ra az khod migoii ia digran drbarh mn bh to gftnd? pilats joab dad, mgr mn ihod hstm? amt to o rosai khnh to ra bh mn tslim krnd. chh krdhai? eisi joab dad kh padshahi mn az ain jhan nist. agr padshahi mn az ain jhan mibod, khdam mn jng mikrdnd ta bh ihod tslim nshom. likn aknon padshahi mn az ain jhan nist. pilats bh ao gft, mgr to padshah hsti? eisi joab dad, to migoii kh mn padshah hstm. az ain jht mn mtold shdm o bjht ain dr jhan amdm ta bh rasti shhadt dhm, o hr kh az rasti ast skhn mra mishnod. pilats bh ao gft, rasti chist? o chon ain ra bgft, baz bh nzd ihodian biron shdh, bh aishan gft, mn dr ain shkhs hich eibi niaftm. o qanon shma ain ast kh dr eid fsh bjht shma ik nfr azad knm. ps aia mikhoahid bjht shma padshah ihod ra azad knm? baz hmh friad braordh, gftnd, ao ra ni blkh braba ra. o braba dzd bod.

## 19

ps pilats eisi ra grfth, tazianh zd. o lshkrian taji az khar bafth br srsh gdhardnd o jamh arghoani bdo poshanidnd o migftnd, slam ai padshah ihod! o tpanchh bdo mizdnd. baz pilats biron amdh, bh aishan gft, aink, ao ra nzd shma biron aordm ta bdanid kh dr ao hich eibi niaftm. angah eisi ba taji az khar o lbas arghoani biron amd. pilats bdishan gft, aink, an ansan. o chon rosai khnh o khdam ao ra didnd, friad braordh, gftnd, slibsh kn! slibsh kn! pilats bdishan gft, shma ao ra grfth, mslobsh saqid zira kh mn dr ao eibi niaftm. ihodian bdo joab dadnd kh ma shri-eti darim o moafq shriet ma oajb ast kh bmidr zira khod ra psr khda saktht ast. ps chon pilats ain ra shnid, khof br ao ziadh mstoli gsht. baz dakh! dioankhanh shdh, bh eisi gft, to az kjaii? ama eisi bdo hich joab ndad. pilats bdo gft, aia bh mn skhn nmigoi? nmidani kh qdrt darm to ra slib knm o qdrt darm azadt nmaim? eisi joab dad, hich qdrt br mn nmidashti agr az bala bh to dadh nmishd. o az ain jht an ks kh mra bh to tslim krd, gnah bzrgtr dard. o az an oqt pilats khoast ao ra azad nmaid, likn ihodian friad braordh, migftnd kh agr ain shkhs ra rha kni, dost qsr nisti. hr kh khod ra padshah sazd, brkhlaf qsr skhn goid. ps chon pilats ain ra shnid, eisi ra biron aordh, br msnd hkomt, dr modei kh bh blat o bh ebrani jbata gftth mishd, nshst. o oqt thih fsh o qrib bh saet shshm bod. ps bh ihodian gft, aink, padshah shma. aishan friad zdnd, ao ra brdar, brdar! slibsh kn! pilats bh aishan gft, aia padshah shma ra mslob knm? rosai khnh joab dadnd kh ghir az qsr padshahi ndarim! angah ao ra bdishan tslim krd ta mslob shod. ps eisi ra grfth brndnd o

slib khod ra brdashth, biron rft bh modei kh bh jmjmh msmia bod o bh ebrani an ra jlta migftnd. ao ra dr anja slib nmodnd o do nfr digr ra az ain trf o an trf o eisi ra dr mian. o pilats tqsirnamhai nosht, br slib gdhard; o nosht ain bod, eisi nasri padshah ihod. o ain tqsir namh ra bsari az ihod khoandnd, zira an mkani kh eisi ra slib krndnd, nzdik shhr bod o an ra bh zban ebrani o ionani o latini nosht bodnd. ps rosai khnh ihod bh pilats gftnd, mnois padshah ihod, blkh kh ao gft mnm padshah ihod. pilats joab dad, anchh nosht, nosht. ps lshkrian chon eisi ra slib krndnd, jamhhai ao ra brdashth, chhar qsmt krndnd, hr spahi ra ik qsm; o pirahn ra niz, ama pirahn drz ndasht, blkh tmama az bala bafth shdh bod. ps bh ikdigr gftnd, ain ra parh knnim, blkh qreh br an bindazim ta az an kh shod. ta tmam grdd ktab kh migoid, dr mian khod jamhhai mra tqsim krndnd o br lbas mn qreh afkndnd. ps lshkrian chnin krndnd. o pai slib eisi, madr ao o khoahr madrsh, mrim zn klopa o mrim mjdlii aistadh bodnd. chon eisi madr khod ra ba an shagrdi kh dost midasht aistadh did, bh madr khod gft, ai zn, aink, psr to. o bh an shagrd gft, aink, madr to. o dr hman saet an shagrd ao ra bh kxanh khod brd. o bed chon eisi did kh hmhchiz bh anjam rsidh ast ta ktab tmam shod, gft, tshnham. o dr anja zrft pr az srkh gdhardh bod. ps asfnji ra az srkh pr saktht, o br zofa gdhardh, nzdik dhan ao brndnd. chon eisi srkh ra grft, gft, tmam shd. o sr khod ra paiin aordh, jan bdad. ps ihodian ta bdnha dr roz sbt br slib nmmand, chonkh roz thih bod o an sbt, roz bzrg bod, az pilats drkhoast krndnd khsaq paihai aishan ra bshkndnd o paiin biaoind. angah lshkrian amdnd o saqhai an aol o digri ra kh ba ao slib shdh bodnd, shkstnd. ama chon nzd eisi amdnd o didnd kh pish az an mrdh ast, saqhai ao ra nshkstnd. lkn iki az lshkrian bh phloi ao nizhai zd kh dr an saet khon o ab biron amd. o an ksi kh did shhadt dad o shhadt ao rast ast o ao midand kh rast migoid ta shma niz aiman aoid. zira kh ain oaqe shd ta ktab tmam shod kh migoid, askhoani az ao shksth nkhoahd shd. o baz ktab digr migoid, an ksi ra kh nizh zdnd khoahnd ngrist. o bed az ain, iosf kh az ahl ramh o shagrd eisi bod, likn mkhfi bhsbb trs ihod, az pilats khoahsh krd kh jsd eisi ra brdard. pilats adhn dad. ps amdh, bdn eisi ra brdashth. o niqidimos niz kh aol dr shb nzd eisi amdh bod, mr mkhlol ba eod qrib bh sd rtl ba khod aord. angah bdn eisi ra brdashth, dr kfn ba hnot bh rsm tkfin ihod picidnd. o dr modei kh mslob shd baghi bod o dr bagh, qbr tazhai kh hrgz hichks dr an dfn nshdh bod. ps bhsbb thih ihod, eisi ra dr anja gdhardnd, chonkh an qbr nzdik bod.

bamdadan dr aol hfth, oqti kh hnoz tarik bod, mrim mjdlh bh sr qbr amd o did kh snog az qbr brdashth shdh ast. ps doan doan nzd shmeon ptrs o an shagrd digr kh eisi ao ra dost midasht amdh, bh aishan gft, khdaond ra az qbr brdhand o nmidanim ao ra kja gdhardhand. angah ptrs o an shagrd digr biron shdh, bh janb qbr rftnd. o hr do ba hm midoidnd, ama an shagrd digr az ptrs pish aftadh, aol bh qbr rsid, o khm shdh, kfn ra gdhashth did, likn dakhil nshd. bed shmeon ptrs niz az eqb ao amd o dakhil qbrgsth, kfn ra gdhashth did, o dstmali ra kh br sr ao bod, nh ba kfn nhadh, blkh dr jai el'hdh pichidh. ps an shagrd digr kh aol bh sr qbr amd bod niz dakhil shdh, did o aiman aord. zira hnoz kitab ra nfhmidh bodnd kh baid ao az mrdgan brkhizd. ps an do shagrd bh mkan khod brgsthnd. ama mrim biron qbr, grian aistadh bod o chon migrist bh soi qbr khm shdh, do frsht ra kh lbas sfid dr br dashtnd, iki bh trf sr o digri bh janb qdm, dr jai kh bdn eisi gdhardh bod, nshsth did. aishan bdo gftnd, ai zn brai chh grian? bdishan gft, khdaond mra brdhand o nmidanm ao ra kja gdhardhand. chon ain ra gft, bh eqb mlft shdh, eisi ra aistadh did likn nshnakht kheisi ast. eisi bdo gft, ai zn brai chh grian? kh ra mitlbi? chon ao gman krd kh baghban ast, bdo gft, ai aqa agr to ao ra brdashthai, bh mn bgo ao ra kja gdhardhai ta mn ao ra brdarm. eisi bdo gft, ai mrim! ao brgsth, gft, rboni (ieni ai melm). eisi bdo gft, mra lms mkn zira kh hnoz nzd pdr khod bala nrftham. o likn nzd bradran mn rftb, bh aishan bgo kh nzd pdr khod o pdr shma o khda khod o khda shma mirom. mrim mjdlh amdh, shagrdan ra khbr dad kh khdaond ra didm o bh mn chnin gft. o dr sham hman roz kh ikshnbh bod, hngami kh drha bstb bod, jai kh shagrdan bhsbbs trs ihod jme bodnd, nagh eisi amdh, dr mian aistad o bdishan gft, slam br shma bad! o chon ain ra gft, dstha o phloi khod ra bh aishan nshan dad o shagrdan chon khdaond ra didnd, shad gshtnd. baz eisi bh aishan gft, slam br shma bad. chnankh pdr mra frstad, mn niz shma ra mifrstm. o chon ain ra gft, dmid o bh aishan gft, rohalqds ra biabid. gnahan anani ra kh amrzidid, brai aishan amrzidh shd o anani ra kh bstid, bstb shd. ama toma kh iki az an doazdh bod o ao ratoam migftnd, oqti kh eisi amd ba aishan nbod. ps shagrdan digr bdo gftnd, khdaond ra didhaim. bdishan gft, ta dr do dstsh jai mikhhra ra nbnim o angst khod ra dr jai mikhhra ngdham o dst khod ra br phloish nnhm, aiman nkhoahm aord. o bed az hsht roz baz shagrdan ba toma dr kxanhai jme bodnd o drha bstb bod kh nagh eisi amd o dr mian aistadh, gft,

slam br shma bad! ps bh toma gft, angst khod ra bh ainja biao o dsthai mra bbin o dst khod ra biao o br phloi mn bgdhar o biaiman mbash blkh aiman dar. toma dr joab oi gft, ai khdaond mn o ai khda mn. eisi gft, ai toma, bed az didm aiman aordi? khoshabhal anani kh ndidh aiman aord. o eisi mejzat digr bsiar nzd shagrdan nmod kh dr ain kitab nossth nshd. likn ain qdr nossth shd ta aiman aord kh eisi, msih o psr khda ast o ta aiman aordh, bh asm ao hiat iabid.

## 21

bed az an eisi baz khod ra dr knarhndriai tbrih, bh shagrdan zahr sakt o br aintor nmodar gsht, shmeon ptrs o tomai merof bh toam o ntnail kh az qanai jlil bod o do psr zbdi o do nfr digr az shagrdan ao jme bodnd. shmeon ptrs bh aishan gft, mirom ta sid mahi knm. bh ao gftnd, maniz ba to miaim. ps biron amdh, bh kshti soar shdnd o dr an shb chizi ngrftnd. o chon sbh shd, eisi br sahl aistadh bod likn shagrdan ndansthnd kh eisi ast. eisi bdishan gft, ai bchhha nzd shma khoraki hst? bh ao joab dadnd kh ni. bdis-han gft, dam ra bh trf rast kshti bindazid kh khoahid iaft. ps andakhtnd o az kthrt mahi ntoastnd an ra bkshnd. ps an shagrdi kh eisi ao ra mhbt minmod bh ptrs gft, khdaond ast. chon shmeon ptrs shnid kh khdaond ast, jamh khod ra bh khoishtn pichid chonkh brnh bod o khod ra dr dria andakht. ama shagrdan digr dr zorq amdnd zira az khshki dor nbodnd, mgr qrib bh doist dhrae o dam mahi ra mikshidnd. ps chon bh khshki amdnd, atshi afrokht o mahi br an gdhardh o nan didnd. eisi bdishan gft, az mahiai kh alan grfthaid, biaoird. ps shmeon ptrs rft o dam ra br zmin kshid, pr az sd o pnjah o sh mahi bzrg o ba ojodi kh ain-qdr bod, dam parh nshd. eisi bdishan gft, biaiid bkhorid. oli ahti az shagrdan jrat nkrd kh az ao bprsd to kisti, zira midansthnd kh khdaond ast. angah eisi amd o nan ra grfth, bdishan dad o hmchnin mahi ra. o ain mrtbh som bod kh eisi bed az brkhastn az mrdgan, khod ra bh shagrdan zahr krd. o bed az ghda khordn, eisi bh shmeon ptrs gft, ai shmeon, psr iona, aia mra bisht az ainha mhbt minmai? bdo gft, bli khdaonda, to midani kh to ra dost midarm. bdo gft, brhhai mra khorak bdh. baz dr thani bh ao gft, ai shmeon, psr iona, aia mra mhbt minmai? bh ao gft, bli khdaonda, to midani kh to ra dost midarm. bdo gft, gosfndan mra shbani kn. mrtbh som bdo gft, ai shmeon, psr iona, mra dost midari? ptrs mhzon gsht, zira mrtbh som bdo gft mra dost midari? ps bh ao gft, khdaonda, to br hmchiz oaqf hsti. to midani kh to ra dost midarm. eisi bdo gft, gosfndan mra khorak dh. amin amin bh to migoim oqti kh joan



bodi, kmr khod ra mibsti o hr ja mikhoasti  
mirfti olkn zmani kh pir shoi dsthai khod  
ra draz khoahi krd o digran to ra bsth bh  
jaili kh nmikhoahito ra khoahnd brd. o bdi  
skhn asharh krd kh bh chh qsm mot khda  
ra jlal khoahd dad o chon ain ra gft, bh ao  
frmod, az eqb mn bia. ptrs mltft shdh, an  
shagrdi ra kh eisi ao ra mhbt minmod did  
kh az eqb miaid; o hman bod kh br sinh oi,  
oqt esha tkih mizd o gft, khdaonda kist an  
kh to ra tslim miknd? ps chon ptrs ao ra  
did, bh eisi gft, ai khdaond o ao chh shod?  
eisi bdo gft, agr bkhoahm kh ao bmand ta  
baz aim to ra chh? to az eqb mn bia. ps  
ain skhn dr mian bradran shhrt iaft kh an  
shagrdrdkhoahd mrd. likn eisi bdo ngft kh,  
nmimird, blkh agr bkhoahm kh ao bmand  
ta baz aim to ra chh? o ain shagrdi ast kh  
bh ain chizha shhadt dad o ainha ra nosht  
o midanim kh shhadt ao rast ast. o digr  
karhai bsar eisi bja aord kh agr frda frda  
nosht shod gman ndarm kh jhan hm gn-  
jaish nosht hha ra dasht bashd.

mkashfh eisi msih, kh khda bh ao dad ta amori ra kh mibaid zod oaqe shod; br ghla-man khod zahr sazd o bhosilh frsht khod frstadh, an ra zahr nmord br ghla-man khod iohna: kh goahi dad bh klam khda o bh shhadt eisi msih dr amori kh didh bod. khoshabhal ksi kh mikhoand o anani kh mishnond klam ain nbot ra, o anchh dr ain mktob ast ngah midarnd, chonkh oqt nzdik ast. iohna, bh hft klisaii kh dr asia hstnd: fid o slamti br shma bad: az ao kh hst o bod o miaid; o az hft roh kh pish tkht oi hstnd; o az eisi msih kh shahd amin o nkhsztadh az mrdgan o riis padshahan jhan ast. mr ao ra kh ma ra mhbt minmaid o ma ra az gnahan ma bh khon khod shst, o ma ra nzd khda o pdr khod, padshahan o khnh sakht; ao ra jlal o toanaii bad ta abdalabad. amin. aink, ba abraha miaid; o hr chshmi ao ra khoahd did, o anani kh ao ra nzh znd, o tmami amthai jhan brai oi khoahnd nalid. bli! amin. mn hstm alf o ia, aol o akhr, migoid an khdaond khda, kh hst o bod o miaid, qadr elialatlaq. mn iohna, kh bradr shma o shrik dr kshbt o mlkot o sbr dr eisi msih hstm, bjht klam khda o shhadt eisi msih dr jzirhai msmia bh ptms shdm. o dr roz khdaond dr roh shdm, o az eqb khod aoazi blnd chon sdai sor shnidm, kh migft, mn alf o ia, o aol o akhr hstm: anchh mibini dr ktabi bnois, o an ra bh hft klisaii kh dr asia hstnd, ieni bh afss o asmirna o prghams o tiatira o sards o filadlfih o laiodkih bfrst. ps ro brgrdanidm ta an aoazi ra kh ba mn tklm minmod bn-grm. o chon ro grdanidm, hft chraghdan tla didm; o dr mian hft chraghdan, shbhi prs ansan ra kh rdai blnd dr br dasht o br sinh oi kmrbndi tla bsth bod. o sr o moi ao sfid chon psham, mthl brf sfid bod o chsh-man ao mthl shelh atsh, o paihaish mannd brnj siqli kh dr korh tabidh shod, o aoaz ao mthl sdai abhai bsar; o dr dst rast khod hft starh dasht, o az dhansh shmshiri dodmh tiz biron miamd, o chhrhash chon aftab bod kh dr qotsh mitabd. o chon ao ra didm, mthl mrdh pish paihaish aftadm. o dst rast khod ra br mn nhadh, gft, trsan mbash; mn hstm aol o akhr o zndh, o mrdh shdm; o aink, ta abdalabad zndh hstm; o klidhai mot o ealm amoat nzd mn ast. ps bnois chizhaii ra kh didi o chizhaii kh hstnd o chizhaii ra kh bed az ain khoahnd shd; 20 sr hft starhai ra kh dr dst rast mn didi o hft chraghdan tla ra. ama hft starh, frshtgan hft klisa hstnd: o hft chraghdan, hft klisa mibashnd.

bh frsht klisai dr afss bnois kh ain ra migoid ao kh hft starh ra bdst rast khod dard o dr mian hft chraghdan tla mikhramd. midanm

aemal to ra o mshqt o sbr to ra o ainkh mthml ashran nmitoani shd o anani ra kh khod ra rsolan mikhoandnd o nistnd azmodi o aishan ra droghgo iafti; o sbr dari o bkhatr asm mn thml krdi o khsth ngshti. lkn bhthi br to darm kh mhbt nkhsin khod ra trk krddhai. ps bkhatr ar kh az kja aftadhai o tobh kn o aemal nkhsit ra bh eml aor oala bzodi nzd to miain o chraghdant ra azmkansh nql miknm agr tobh nkni. lkn ain ra dari kh aemal nqolaian ra dshnm dari, chnankh mn niz az anha nfrt darm. ankh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid, hr kh ghalb aid, bh ao ain ra khoahm bkhshid kh az drkht hiati kh dr ost frdos khdaast bkhdord. o bh frsht klisai dr asmirna bnois kh ain ra migoid an aol o akhr kh mrdh shd o zndh gsht. aemal o tngi o mfisi to ra midanm, lkn doltmnd hsti, o kfr anani ra kh khod ra ihod migoind o nistnd blkh az knish shitand. az an zhmati kh khoahi kshid mtrs! aink, ablis bedi az shma ra dr zndan khoahd andakht ta tjrbh krddh shoid o mdt dh roz zhmt khoahid kshid. lkn ta bh mrg amin bash ta taj hiati ra bh to dhm. ankh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid, hr kh ghalb aid az mot thani drr nkhoahd iaft. o bh frsht klisai dr prghams bnois ain ra migoid ao kh shmshir dodmh tiz ra dard. aemal o mskn to ra midanm kh tkht shitan dr anjast o asm mra mhkm dari o aiman mra ankar nmmodi, nh hm dr aiaini kh antipas shhid amin mn dr mian shma dr jaii kh shitan saknast kshth shd. lkn bhth kmi br to darm kh dr anja ashkhasi ra dari kh mtmsknd bh telim bleam kh balaq ra amokht kh dr rah bniasraiil ngi msadm bindazd ta qrbanihai btha ra bkhdord o zna knnd. o hmchnin ksani ra dari kh telim nqolaian ra pdhifrtand. pstobh kn oala bzodi nzd to miain o bh shmshir zban khod ba aishan jng khoahm krd. ankh gosh dard, bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid, o ankh ghalb aid, az mn mkhfi bh oi khoahm dad o ngi sfid bh ao khoahm bkhshid kh br an sng asmi jdid mrqom ast kh ahd an ra nmidadnd jz ankh an ra iaftb bashd. o bh frsht klisai dr tiatira bnois ain ra migoid prs khda kh chshman ao chon shelh atsh o paihai ao chon brnj siqli ast. aemal o mhbt o khdmto o aiman o sbr to ra midanm o ainkh aemal akhr to bisht az aol ast. 20 lkn bhthi br to darm kh an zn aizabl nami ra rah midhi kh khod ra nbih migoid o bndgan mra telim dadh, aghoa miknd kh mrtkb zna o khordn qrbanihai btha bshond. o bh ao mhltd dadm ta tobh knd, ama nmikhoahd az znai khod tobh knd. aink, ao ra br bstri miandazm o anani ra kh ba ao zna mikndnd, bh msibti skht mbtla migrdanm agr az aemal khod tobh knndnd, o aoladsh ra bhqtl khoahm rsanid. angah hmh klisaha khoahnd danst kh mnm amthanknndh jgrha o qlob

o hr iki az shma ra brhsb aemalsh khoahm dad. lkn baqimandgan shma ra kh dr tiatira hstid o ain telim ra npdhirftahid o emqhai shitan ra chnankh migoind nfhmidhaid, bar digri br shma nmigdharm, jz ankh bh anchh darid ta hngam amd n mn tmsk joiid. o hr kh ghalb aid o aemal mra ta anjam ngah dard, ao ra br amtha qdrt khoahm bkhshid ta aishan ra bh esai ahnin hkmrani knd o mthl kozhhai kozhgr khrd khoahnd shd, chnankh mn niz az pdr khod iaftam. o bh ao starh sbh ra khoahm bkhshid. ankh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid.

### 3

o bh frssth klisai dr sards bnoisain ra migoid ao kh hft roh khda o hft starh ra dard. aemal to ra midanm kh nam dari kh zndhai oli mrdh hsti. bidar sho o mabqi ra kh nzdik bh fna ast, astoar nma zira kh hich eml to ra dr hdor khda kaml niaftm. ps bh iad aor chgonh iaftai o shnidhai o hfz kn o tobh nma zira hrgah bidar nbashi, mannd dzd br to khoahm amd o az saet amd n mn br to mtle nkhoahi shd. lkn dr sards asmhai chnd dari kh lbas khod ra njs nsakhthand o dr lbas sfid bamn khoahnd khramid zira kh msthq hstnd. hr kh ghalb aid bh jamh sfid mlbs khoahd shd o asm ao ra az dftr hiat mho nkhoahm sakht blkh bh nam oi dr hdor pdrm o frshtgan ao aqrar khoahm nmod. ankh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid. o bh frssth klisai dr filadlfih bnois kh ain ra migoid an qdos o hq kh klid daod ra dard kh migshaid o hichks nkhoahd bst o mibndd o hichks nkhoahd gshod. aemal to ra midanm. aink, dri gshadh pish roi to gdhardham kh ksi an ra ntoand bst, zira andk qoti dari o klam mra hfz krhd, asm mra ankar nmodi. aink, midhm anani ra az knish shitan kh khod ra ihod minamnd o nistnd blkh drogh migoind. aink, aishan ra mjbor khoahm nmod kh biaind o pish paihai to sjdh knnd o bdand kh mn to ra mhbt nmodham. chonkh klam sbr mra hfz nmodi, mn niz to ra mhfoz khoahm dasht, az saet amthan kh br tmam rbe mskon khoahd amd ta tmami saknan zmin ra biazmaid. bzodi miaim, ps anchh dari hfz kn mbada ksi taj to ra bgird. hr kh ghalb aid, ao ra dr hikl khdoi khod stoni khoahm sakht o digr hrgz biron nkhoahd rft o nam khdoi khod ra o nam shhr khdoi khod ieni aorshlim jdid ra kh az asman az janb khdoi mn nازل mishod o nam jdid khod ra br oi khoahm nosht. ankh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid. o bh frssth klisai dr laiodkih bnois kh ain ra migoid amin o shahd amin o sdiq kh abtdai khlqt khdaast. aemal to ra midanm kh nh srd o nh grm hsti. kashkh srd bodi ia grm. lhdha chon fatr hsti, ieni nh grm o nh srd, to ra az dhan khod qi khoahm krd. zira

migoii doltmnd hstm o dolt andokhtam o bh hich chiz mhtaj nistm o nmidiani kh to mstmnd o mskn hsti o fqir o kor o erian. to ra nsiht miknm kh zr msfai bh atsh ra az mn bkhrri ta doltmnd shoi, o rkht sfid ra ta poshanidh shoi o nng eriani to zahr nshod, o srmh ra ta bh chshman khod kshidh binaii iabi. hr kh ra mn dost midarm, tobikh o tadib minmaim. ps ghior sho o tobh nma.20 aink, br dr aistadh mikobm; agr ksi aoaz mra bshnod o dr ra baz knd, bh nzd ao drkhoahm amd o ba oi sham khoahm khord o ao niz ba mn. ankh ghalb aid, ain ra bh oi khoahm dad kh br tkht mn ba mn bshind, chnankh mn ghlbh iaftm o ba pdr khod br tkht ao nshstm. hr kh gosh dard bshnod kh roh bh klisaha chh migoid.

### 4

bed az ain didm kh nagah droazhai dr asman baz shdh ast o an aoaz aol ra kh shnidh bodm kh chon krna ba mn skhn migft, digrbarh migoid, bh ainja seod nma ta amori ra kh bed az ain baid oaqe shod bh to bn-maim. fialfor dr roh shdm o didm kh tkhti dr asman qa'im ast o br an tkht nshinndhai. o an nshinndh, dr sort, mannd sng ishm o eqiq ast o qosqzhi dr grd tkht kh bh mnzr shbaht bh zmrdr dard o grdagrd tkht, bist o chhar tkht ast; o br an tkhtha bist o chhar pir kh jamhai sfid dr br darnd nshsth didm o br sr aishan tajhai zrin. o az tkht, brqha o sdaha o redha brmiaid; o hft chragh atshin pish tkht afrokht kh hft roh khda mibashnd. o dr pish tkht, driaii az shishh mannd blor o dr mian tkht o grdagrd tkht chhar hioan kh az pish o ps bh chshman pr hstnd. o hioan aol mannd shir bod; o hioan dom mannd gosah; o hioan som sorti mannd ansan dasht; o hioan chharm mannd eqab prndh. o an chhar hioan kh hr iki az anha shsh bal dard, grdagrd o dron bh chshman pr hstnd o shbanhroz baz nmiaistnd az gftn qdos qdos qdos, khdaond khdoi qadr mtq kh bod o hst o miaid. o chon an hioanat jlal o tkrim o spas bh an tkhtnshini kh ta abdalabad zndh ast mikhoand, angah an bist o chharpir miaftnd dr hdor an tkhtnshin o ao ra kh ta abdalabad zndh ast ebadt miknnd o tajhai khod ra pish tkht andakht, migoind, ai khdaond, msthqi kh jlal o akram o qot ra biabi, zira kh to hmh mojudat ra afridhai o mhd aradh to bodnd o afridh shdnd.

### 5

o didm br dst rast tkhtnshin, ktabi ra kh mktob ast az dron o biron, o mkhtom bh hft mhr. o frssthai qoi ra didm kh bh aoaz blnd nda miknd kh kist msthq ainkh ktav ra bgshaid o mhrhaish ra brdard? o hichks

dr asman o dr zmin o dr zirzmin ntoanst an ktab ra baz knd ia br an nwr knd. o mn bh shdt migristm zira hichks kh shaisth gshodn ktab ia khoandn an ia nwr krđn br an bashd, iaft nshd. o iki az an piran bh mn migoid, grian mbash! aink, an shiri kh az sbt ihoda o rishh daod ast, ghalb amdth ast ta ktab o hft mhrsh ra bgshaid. o didm dr mian tkht o chhar hioan o dr ost piran, brhai chon dhhshdh aistadh ast o hft shakh o hft chshmd dad kh hft roh khdaind kh bh tmami jhan frstadh mishond. ps amd o ktab ra az dst rast tkhtnshin grfth ast. o chon ktab ra grft, an chhar hioan o bist o chhar pir bh hdor brh aftadnd o hr iki az aishan brbti o kashhai zrin pr azbkhordarnd kh deahai mqdsin ast. o srodi jdđ misraind o migoidnd, msthq grftn ktab o gshodn mhrhaish hsti zira kh dhhb shdi o mrdman ra brai khda bh khon khod az hr qbilh o zban o qom o amt khridi o aishan ra brai khđai ma padshahan o khnh sakhti o br zmin slnt khoahnd krd. o didm o shnidm sdai frshtgan bsiar ra kh grdagrd tkht o hioanat o piran bodnd o edd aishan krórha krór o hzaran hzar bod; kh bh aoaz blnd migoidnd, msthq ast brh dhhshdh kh qot o dolt o hkmt o toanaii o akram o jlal o brkt ra biabd. o hr mkhloqi ra kh dr asman o br zmin o zirzmin o dr driast o anchh dr anha mibashd, shnidm kh migoidnd, tkhtnshin o brh ra brkt o tkrim o jlal o toanaii bad ta abdalabad. o chhar hioan gftnd, amin! o an piran bh roi draftadnd o sjdh nmōdnd.

## 6

o didm chon brh iki az an hft mhr ra gshod; o shnidm iki az an chhar hioan bh sdaii mthl red migoid, bia [o bbin]! o didm kh nagah asbi sfđd kh soarsh kmāni dard o taji bdo dadh shd o biron amd, ghlbhknndh o ta ghlbh nmaid. o chon mhr dom ra gshod, hioan dom ra shnidm kh migoid, bia [o bbin]! o asbi digr, atshgon biron amd o soarsh ra toanaii dadh shdh bod kh slamti ra az zmin brđard o ta ikdigr ra bkshnd; o bh oi shmshiri bzrg dadh shd. o chon mhr som ra gshod, hioan som ra shnidm kh migoid, bia [o bbin]! o didm aink, asbi siah kh soarsh trazoi bđst khod dard. o az mian chhar hioan, aoazi ra shnidm kh migoid, ik hsht ik gndm bh ik dinar o sh hsht ik jo bh ik dinar o bh roghn o shrab drr mrsan. o chon mhr chharm ra gshod, hioan chharm ra shnidm kh migoid, bia [o bbin]! o didm kh aink, asbi zrd o ksi br an soar shdh kh asm ao mot ast o ealm amoat az eqb ao miad; o bh an do akhtiar br ik rbe zmin dadh shd ta bh shmshir o qht o mot o ba ohosh zmin bkshnd. o chon mhr pnjm ra gshod, dr zir mdhbh didm nfos anani ra kh brai klam khda o shhadtī kh dashtnd kshth

shdh bodnd; kh bh aoaz blnd sda krđh, migftnd, ai khdaond qdos o hq, ta bh ki ansaf nminmai o antqam khon ma ra az saknan zmin nmikshi? o bh hr iki az aishan jamhai sfđd dadh shd o bh aishan gftth shd kh andki digr arami nmaid ta edd hmqtaran kh mthl aishan kshth khoahnd shd, tmam shod. o chon mhr shshm ra gshod, didm kh zlzlhāi ezim oaqe shd o aftab chon plas pshmi siah grđid o tmam mah chon khon gsht; o stargan asman br zmin fro rikhtnd, manndrkt anjiri kh az bad skht bh hrkt amdth, miohhai nars khod ra mīafshand. o asman chon tomari pichidh shdh, az ja brđh shd o hr koh o jzirh az mkan khod mntql gsht. o padshahan zmin o bzrgan o sph-salaran o doltmndan o jbaran o hr ghlam o azad khod ra dr mgharhha o skhrhhai kohha pnhan krđnd. o bh kohha o skhrhha migoidnd kh br ma biftid o ma ra mkhfi sazid az roi an tkhtnshin o az ghdb brh; zira roz ezim ghdb ao rsidh ast o kist kh mitoand aistad?

## 7

o bed az an didm chhar frshtth, br chhar goshh zmin aistadh, chhar bad zmin ra baz midarnd ta bad br zmin o br dria o br hich drkht nozd. o frshtth digri didm kh az mtle aftab bala miaid o mhr khđai zndh ra dard. o bh an chhar frshtthai kh bđishan dadh shd kh zmin o dria ra drr rsannd, bh aoaz blnd nda krđh, migoid, hich drri bh zmin o dria o drkhtan mrsanid ta bndgan khđai khod ra br pishani aishan mhr znim. o edd mhrshdgan ra shnidm kh az jmie asbat bniasraail, sd o chhl o chhar hzar mhr shdnd. o az sbt ihoda doazdh hzar mhr shdnd; o az sbt robin doazdh hzar; o az sbt jad doazdh hzar; o az sbt ashir doazdh hzar; o az sbt nftalim doazdh hzar; o az sbt mnsi doazdh hzar; 7 o az sbt shmeon doazdh hzar; o az sbt laoi doazdh hzar; o az sbt isakar doazdh hzar; az sbt zbolon doazdh hzar; o az sbt iosf doazdh hzar; o az sbt bniamin doazdh hzar mhr shdnd. o bed az ain didm kh aink, grohi ezim kh hichks aishan ra ntoand shmrđ, az hr amt o qbilh o qom o zban dr pish tkht o dr hdor brh bh jamhhai sfđd arasth o shakhhhai nkhl bh dst grfth, aistadhand o bh aoaz blnd nda krđh, migoidnd, njat, khđai ma ra kh br tkht nshst ast o brh ra ast. o jmie frshtgan dr grđ tkht o piran o chhar hioan aistadh bodnd. o dr pish tkht bh roi draftadh, khda ra sjdh krđnd o gftnd, amin! brkt o jlal o hkmt o spas o akram o qot o toanaii, khđai ma ra bad ta abdalabad. amin. o iki az piran mtojh shdh, bh mn gft, ain sfđposhan kiannd o az kja amdhand? mn ao ra gftm, khdaonda to midani! mra gft, aishan ksani mibashnd kh az edhab skht biron miaind o lbas khod ra bh khon brh shstosho krđh, sfđd nmōdhand. az ain jht pish roi

tkht khdaïnd o shbanhroz dr hìkl ao oi ra khdm̄t miknnd o an tkhtnshin, khimh khod ra br aishan brpa khoahd dasht. o digr hrgz grsnh o tshnh nkhoahnd shd o aftar o hich grma br aishannkhoahd rsid. zira brhai kh dr mian tkht ast, shban aishan khoahd bod o bh chshmhhai ab hiat, aishan ra rahnmiai khoahd nmod; o khda hr ashki ra az chshman aishan pak khoahd krd.

## 8

o chon mhr hftm ra gshod, khamoshi qrib bh nim saet dr asman oaqe shd. o didm hft frshth ra kh dr hdor khd aistadhand kh bh aishan hft krna dadh shd. o frshthai digr amd, nzd mdhbh baistad ba mjmri tla o bkhor bsiar bdo dadh shd ta an ra bh deahai jmie mqdsin, br mdhbh tla kh pish tkht ast bdhd, o dod bkhor, az dst frshth ba deahai mqdsin dr hdor khda bla rft. ps an frshth mjm̄r ra grfth, az atsh mdhbh an ra pr krd o bh soi zmin andakht o sdaha o redha o brqha o zlzlh hadth grdid. o hft frshthai kh hft krna ra dashtnd khod ra msted noakhtn nmodnd. o chon aoli bnoakht tgrg o atsh ba khon amikhth shdh, oaqe grdid o bh soi zmin rikht shd o tlth drkhtan sokht o hr giah sbz sokht shd. o frshth dom bnoakht kh nagah mthal koi bzrg, bh atsh afrokht shdh, bh dria afkndh shd otlth dria khon grdid, o tlth mkhloqat dria kh jan dashtnd, bmrnd o tlth kshtiha tbah grdid. o chon frshth som noakht, nagah starhai ezim, chon chraghi afrokht shdh az asman frod amd o br tlth nrha o chshmhhai ab aftad. o asm an starh ra afsntin mikhoand; o tlth abha bh afsntin mbdl gsht o mrdman bsiar az abhai kh tlkh shdh bod mrdnd. o frshth chharm bnoakht o bh tlth aftar o tlth mah o tlth stargan sdmh rsid ta tlth anha tarik grdid o tlth roz o tlth shb hmchnin binor shd. o eqabi ra didm o shnidm kh dr ost asman miprd o bh aoaz blnd migoid, oai oai oai br saknan zmin, bhsbb sdahai digr krnai an sh frshthai kh mibaid bnoaznd.

## 9

o chon frshth pnjm noakht, starhai ra didm kh br zmin aftadh bod o klid chah haoih bdo dadh shd. o chah haoih ra gshad o dodi chon dod tnori ezim az chah bala amd o aftar o hoaz dod chah tarik gsht. o az mian dod, mlkhha bh zmin bramndnd o bh anha qoti chon qot eqrbhai zmin dadh shd o bdishan gft shd kh drr nrsannd nh bh giah zmin o nh bh hich sbzi o nh bh drkhti blkh bh an mrdmani kh mhr khda ra br pishani khod ndarnd. o bh anha dadh shd kh aishan ra nkshnd blkh ta mdt pnj mah medhb bdarnd o adhit anha mthl adhit eqrb bod, oqti kh

ksi ra nish znd. o dr an aiam, mrdm tlb motkhoahnd krd o an ra nkhoahnd iaft o tmai mot khoahnd dasht, ama mot az aishan khoahd grikt. o sort mlkhha chon asbhai arasth shdh brai jng bod o br sr aishan mthl tajhai shbh tla, o chhrhhai aishan shbh sort ansan bod. o moii dashtnd chon moi znan, o dndanhaishan mannd dndanhai shiran bod. o joshnha dashtnd, chon joshnhai ahnin o sdai balhai aishan, mthl sdai arabhai asbhai bsiar kh bh jng hmi taznd. o dmha chon eqrbha ba nishha dashtnd; o dr dm anha qdrt bod kh ta mdt pnj mah mrdm ra adhit nmaid. o br khod, padshahi dashtnd kh mlkhalaoih ast kh dr ebrani bh abdon msmia ast o dr ionani ao ra aplion khoand. ik oai gdhsht ast. aink, do oai digr bed az ain maiid. o frshth shsh̄m bnoakht kh nagah aoazi az mian chhar shakh mdhbh tlaï kh dr hdor khdaast shnidm kh bh an frshth shsh̄m kh sahb krna bod migoid, an chhar frshth ra kh br nhr ezim frat bsthand, khlas kn. ps an chhar frshth kh brai saet o roz o mah o sal mein mhia shdhand ta ainkh tlth mrdm ra bkshnd, khlasï iافتnd. o edd jnod soaran, doist hzar hzar bod kh edd aishan ra shnidm. o bh aintor asban o soaran aishan ra dr roia didm kh joshnhai atshin o asmanjoni o kbriti darnd o srhai asban chon sr shiranast o az dhanshan atsh o dod o kbrit biron miaid. az ain sh bla, ieni atsh o dod o kbrit kh az dhanshan brmiaid, tlth mrdm hlak shdnd. zira kh qdrt asban dr dhan o dm aishan ast, zira kh dmhai anha chon marhast kh srha dard o bh anha adhit miknnd.20 o sair mrdm kh bh ain blaia ksht ngshtnd, az aemal dsthai khod tobh nkrdnd ta ank h ebadt dioha o bthai tla o nqrh o brnj o sng o chob ra kh taqt didn o shnidn o khramidn ndarnd, trk knnd; o az qthla o jadogriha o zna o dzdihai khod tobh nkrdnd.

## 10

o didm frshth zoraor digri ra kh az asman nazl mishod kh abri drbr dard, o qosqzhi br srsh o chhrhash mthl aftar o paihaish mthl stonhai atsh. o dr dst khod ktachhai gshodh dard o pai rast khod ra br dria o pai chp khod ra br zmin nhad; o bh aoaz blnd, chon ghrsh shir sda krd; o chon sda krd, hft red bh sdahai khod skhn gftnd. o chon hft red skhn gftnd, hadr shdm kh bnoism. an-gah aoazi az asman shnidm kh migoid, an-chh hft red gftnd mhr kn o anha ra mmois. o an frshthai kh br dria o zmin aistadh didm, dst rast khod ra bh soi asman blnd krth, qsm khord bh ao kh ta abdalabad zndh ast kh asman o anchh ra kh dr an ast o zmin o anchhra kh dr an ast o dria o anchh ra kh dr an ast afrid kh bed az ain zmani nkhoahd bod, blkh dr aiam sdai frshth hftm, chon krna ra mibaid bnoazd, sr khda bh atmam

khoahd rsid, chnankh bndgan khod anbia ra bshart dad. o an aoazi kh az asman shnidh bodm, dar digr shnidm kh mra khtab krdh, migoid, bro o ktabchh gshadh ra az dst frshthai kh br dria o zmin aistadh ast bgir. ps bh nzd frshth rftb, bh oi gftm kh ktabchh ra bh mn bdhd. ao mra gft, bgir o bkhor kh andront ra tlkh khoahd nmod, lkn dr dhant chon eshl shirin khoahd bod. ps ktabchh ra az dst frshtb grfth, khordm kh dr dhanm mthl esl shirin bod, oli chon khordh bodm, dronm tlkh grdid. o mra gft kh, mibaid to aqoam o amtha o zbanha o padshahan bsiar ra nbot kni.

## 11

o niai mthl esa bh mn dadh shd o mra gft, brkhiz o qds khda o mdhbh o anani ra kh dr an ebadt miknnd pimaish nma. o shn kharj qds ra biron andaz o an ra mpima zira kh bh amtha dadh shdh ast o shhr mqds ra chhl o do mah paimal khoahnd nmod. o bh do shahd khod khoahm dad kh plas dr br krdh, mdt hzar o doist o sht roz nbot nmaind. ainannd do drkht ziton o do chraghdan kh dr hдор khdaond zmin aistadhand. o agr ksibkhoahd bdishan adhit rsand, atshi az dhanshan bdr shdh, dshmnan aishan ra fro migird; o hr kh qsd adhit aishan dard, bdingonh baid kshth shod. ainha qdrt bh bstn asman darnd ta dr aiam nbot aishan baran nbard o qdrt br abha darnd kh anha ra bh khon tbdil nmaind o jhan ra hr gah bkhoahnd, bh anaoe blaia mbtla saznd. o chon shhadt khod ra bh atmam rsannd, an ohsh kh az haoih brmiaid, ba aishan jng krdh, ghlibh khoahd iaft o aishan ra khoahd kshth o bdnhai aishan dr share eam shhr ezim kh bh meni rohani, br sdom o msr msmia ast, jaii kh khdaond aishan niz mslob gsht, khoahd mand. o grohi az aqoam o qbail o zbanha o amtha, bdnhai aishan ra sh roz o nim nazarh miknnd o ajazt nmidnd kh bdnhai aishan ra bh qbr sparnd. o saknan zmin br aishan khoshi o shadi miknnd o nzd ikdigr hdaia khoahnd frstad, az anro kh ain do nbi saknan zmin ra medhb sakhtnd. o bed az sh roz o nim, roh hiat az khda bdis-han dramd kh br paihai khod aistadnd o bindgan aishan ra khofi ezim fro grft. o aoazi blnd az asman shnidnd kh bdishan migoid, bh ainja seod nmaiid. ps dr abr, bh asman bala shdnd o dshmnanshan aishan ra didnd. o dr hman saet, zlzlhaz ezim hadth gsht kh dh ik az shhr mnhdmd grdid o hft hzar nfr az zlzlh hlak shdnd o baqimandgan trsang-shth, khdaia asman ra tmjid krdnd. oai dom drgdshst ast. aink, ao som bzodi maiid. o frshthai bnoakht kh nagah sdahai blnd dr asman oaqe shd kh migftnd, slnt jhan az an khdaond ma o msih ao shd o ta abdalabad hkmrani khoahd krd. o an bist o chhar

pir kh dr hдор khda br tkthhai khod nshst-hand, bh roi draftadh, khda ra sjdh krdnd o gftnd, to ra shkr miknim ai khdaond, khdaia qadr mtlq kh hsti o bodi, zira kh qot ezim khod ra bdst grfth, bh slnt prdakhti. o amtha khshmnak shdnd o ghdb to zahr grdid o oqt mrdgan rsid ta br aishan daori shod o ta bndgan khod, ieni anbia o mqdsan o trsndgan nam khod ra chh kochk o chh bzrg ajrt dhi o mfsdan zmin ra fasb grdani. o qds khda dr asman mftoh gsht o tabot ehd-namh ao dr qds ao zahr shd o brgha o sdaha o redha o zlzlh o tgrg ezimi hadth shd.

## 12

o elamti ezim dr asman zahr shd, zni kh aftab ra drbr dard o mah zir paihaish o br srsh taji az doazdh starh ast, o abstn bodh, az drd zh o edhab zaiid friadbrmiaord. o elamti digr dr asman pdid amd kh aink, azhdhai bzrg atshgon kh ao ra hft sr o dh shakh bod o br srhaish hft afsr; o dmsh thlth stargan asman ra kshidh, anha ra br zmin rikht. o azhdha pish an zn kh mizaiid baistad ta chon bzaid frznd ao ra bbled. ps psr nrinhai ra zaiid kh hmh amthai zmin ra bh esai ahnin hkmrani khoahd krd; o frzndsh bh nzd khda o tkht ao rbodh shd. o zn bh biaban frar krd kh dr anja mkani brai oi az khda mhia shdh ast ta ao ra mdt hzar o doist o sht roz bprornd. o dr asman jng shd, mikaiil o frshtgansh ba azhdha jng krdnd o azhdha o frshtgansh jng krdnd, oli ghlibh niaftnd blkh jai aishan digr dr asman iaft nshd. o azhdhai bzrg andakth shd, ieni an mar qdmi kh bh ablis o shitan msmia ast kh tmam rbe mskon ra mifribd. ao br zmin andakth shd o frshtgansh ba oi andakth shdnd. o aoazi blnd dr asman shnidm kh migoid, aknon njat o qot o slnt khdaia ma o qdrt msih ao zahr shd zira kh an mdei bradran ma kh shbanhroz dr hдор khdaia ma br aishan deoi miknd, bh zir afkndh shd. o aishan bosatt khon brh o klam shhadt khod br ao ghalb amdnd o jan khod ra dost ndashtnd. az ain jht ai asmanha o saknan anha shad bashid; oai br zmin o dria zira kh ablis bh nzd shma frod shdh ast ba khshm ezim, chon midandkh zmani qilil dard. o chon azhdha did kh br zmin afkndh shd, br an zn kh frznd nrinh ra zaiidh shd, jfa krd. o do bal eqab bzrg bh zn dadh shd ta bh biaban bh mkan khod proaz knd, jaii kh ao ra az nqr an mar, zmani o do zman o nsf zman prorsh miknnd. o mar az dhan khod dr eqb zn, abi chon rodi rikht ta sil ao ra fro gird. o zmin zn ra hmait krd o zmin dhan khod ra gshadh, an rod ra kh azhdha az dhan khod rikht fro brd. o azhdha br zn ghdb nmोध, rft ta ba baqimandgan dhrit ao kh ahkam khda ra hfz miknnd o shhadt eisi ra nagah midarnd, jng knd.

o ao br rig dria aistadh bod.o didm ohshi az dria bala miaid kh dh shakh o hft sr dard o br shakhaish dh afsr, o br srhaish namhai kfr ast. o an ohsh ra kh didm, mannd plng bod o paihaish mthl pai khrs o dhansh mthl dhan shir. o azhdha qot khoish o tkht khod o qot ezimi bh oi dad. o iki az srhaish ra didm kh ta bh mot kstth shd o az an zkhm mhlk shfa iaft o tmami jhan dr pi ain ohsh dr hirt aftand. o an azhdha ra kh qdrt bh ohsh dadh bod, prstsh krnd o ohsh ra sjdh krhd, gftnd kh kist mthl ohsh o kist kh ba oi mitoand jng knd? o bh oi dhani dadh shd kh bh kbr o kfr tklm miknd; o qdrti bh ao eta shd kh mdt chhl o do mah eml knd. ps dhan khod ra bh kfrhai br khda gshod ta br asm ao o khimh ao o sknh asman kfr goid. o bh oi dadh shd kh ba mqdsin jng knd o br aishan ghlhb iabd; o tslt br hr qbilh o qom o zban o amt, bdo eta shd. o jmie saknan jhan, jz anani kh namhai aishan dr dftr hiat brhai kh az bnai ealm dhhb shdh bod mktob ast, ao ra khoahnd prstid. agr ksi gosh dard bshnd. agr ksi asir nmaid bh asiri rod, o agr ksi bh shmshir qtl knd, mibaid ao bh shmshir kssth grdd. dr ainjast sbr o aiman mqdsin. o didm ohsh digri ra kh az zmin bala miaid o do shakh mthl shakhaish brh dasht o mannd azhdha tklm minmod; o ba tmam qdrt ohsh nkht, dr hdor oi eml miknd o zmin o sknh an ra br ain oa midard kh ohsh nkht ra kh az zkhm mhlk shfa iaft, bprstnd. o mejzat ezimh bh eml miaord ta atsh ra niz az asman dr hdor mrdm bh zmin frod aord. o saknan zmin ra gmrah miknd, bh an mejzati kh bh oi dadh shd kh anha ra dr hdor ohsh bnmaid. o bh saknan zmin migoid kh sorti ra az an ohsh kh bed az khordn zkhm shmshir zist nmdd, bsaznd. o bh oi dadh shd kh an sort ohsh ra roh bkhsd ta kh sort ohsh skhgoid o chnan knd kh hr kh sort ohsh ra prstsh nknd, kssth grdd. o hmh ra az kbir o sghir o doltmnd o fqir o ghlam o azad br ain oa mi dard kh br dst rast ia br pishani khod nshani gdharnd. o ainkh hichks khrid o frosh ntoand krd, jz ksi kh nshan, ieni asm ia edd asm ohsh ra dashth bashed. dr ainja hkmt ast. ps hr kh fhm dard, edd ohsh ra bshmard, zira kh edd ansan ast o eddsh shshsd o shst o shsh ast.

o didm kh aink, brh, br koh shion aistadh ast o ba oi sd o chhl o chhar hzar nfr kh asm ao o asm pdr ao ra br pishani khod mrqom midarnd. o aoazi az asman shnidm, mthl aoaz abhai bsiar o mannd aoaz red ezim; o an aoazi kh shnidm, mannd aoaz brbt-noazan bod kh brbthai khod ra bnoaznd. o dr hdor tkht o chhar hioan o piran, srodi

jdid misraind o hichks ntoanst an srod ra biamozd, jz an sd o chhl o chhar hzar kh az jhan khridh shdh bodnd. ainannd anani kh ba znan alodh nshdnd, zira kh bakrh hstnd; o anannd kh brh ra hr kja mirod mtabet miknd o az mian mrdm khridh shdhand ta nobr brai khda o brh bashnd. o dr dhan aishan droghi iaft nshd, zira kh bieib hstnd. sh frssth o frssthai digr ra didm kh dr ost asman proaz miknd o anjl jaodani ra dard ta saknan zmin ra az hr amt o qbilh o zban o qom bshart dhd, o bh aoaz blnd migoid, az khda btrsid o ao ra tmjid nmaid, zira kh zman daori ao rsidh ast. ps ao ra kh asman o zmin o dria o chshmhhai ab ra afrid, prstsh knid. o frssthai digr az eqb ao amd, gft, mnhdmd shd babl ezim kh az khmr ghdb znai khod, jmie amtha ra noshanid. o frssth som az eqb ain do amd, bh aoaz blnd migoid, agr ksi ohsh o sort ao ra prstsh knd o nshan ao ra br pishani ia dst khod pdhird, ao niz az khmr ghdb khda kh dr pialh khshmo oi bighsh amikhth shdh ast, khoahd noshid, o dr nzd frshtgan mqds o dr hdor brh, bh atsh o kbrit, medhb khoahd shd, o dod edhab aishan ta abdalahad bala mirod. ps anani kh ohsh o sort ao ra prstsh miknd o hr kh nshan asm ao ra pdhird, shbanhroz arami ndarnd. dr ainjast sbr mqdsin kh ahkam khda o aiman eisi ra hfz minmaind. o aoazi ra az asman shnidm kh migoid, bnois kh az knon khoshhalnd mrdgani kh dr khdaond mimirnd. o roh migoid, bli, ta az zhmahat khod arami iabd o aemal aishan az eqb aishan mirsd. o didm kh aink, abri sfid pdid amd o br abr, ksi mthl psr ansan nshst kh taji az tla dard o dr dstsh dasi tiz ast. o frssthai digr az qds biron amd, bh aoaz blnd an abrnshin ra nda miknd kh das khod ra pish biaor o dro kn, zira hngam hsad rsidh o hasl zmin khshk shdh ast. o abrnshin das khod ra br zmin aord o zmin droidh shd. o frssthai digr az qdsi kh dr asman ast, biron amd o ao niz dasi tiz dasht. o frssthai digr kh br atsh mslst ast, az mdhb biron shdh, bh aoaz blnd nda dr dadh, sahb das tiz ra gft, das tiz khod ra pish aor o khoshhhai mo zmin ra bchin, zira angorhaish rsidh ast. ps an frssth das khod ra br zmin aord o mohai zmin ra chidh, an ra dr chrkhsht ezim ghdb khda rikht.20 o chrkhsht ra biron shhr bh pa bifshrdnd o khon az chrkhsht ta bh dhn asban bh msaft hzar o shshsd tir prtab jari shd.

o elamt digr ezim o ejibi dr asman didm, ieni hft frssthai kh hft blaïi darnd kh akhrin hstnd, zira kh bh anha ghdb alhi bh anjam rsidh ast. o didm mthl driaïi az shishh mkhlot bh atsh o ksani ra kh br ohsh o sort ao o edd asm ao ghlhbmiabnd, br

driai shishh aistadh o brbthai khda ra bdst grfth, srod mosi bndh khda o srod brh ra mikhoand o migoid, ezim o ejib ast aemal to ai khdaond khda qadr mtlq! edl o hq ast rahhai to ai padshah amtha! kist kh az to ntrsd, khdaonda o kist kh nam to ra tmjid nrmad? zira kh to tnha qdos hsti o jmie amtha amd, dr hdor to prstsh khoahnd krd, zira kh ahkam to zahr grdidh ast! o bed az ain didm kh qds khimh shhaad dr asman gshodh shd, o hft frshtai kh hft bla dashtnd, ktani pak o roshn drbr krdh o kmr aishan bh kmrbnd zrin bsth, biron amdnd. o iki az an chhar hioan, bh an hft frsht, hft pialh zrin dad, pr az ghdb khda kh ta abdalabad zndh ast. o qds az jlal khda o qot ao pr dod grdid. o ta hft blai an hft frsht bh anjam nrsid, hichks ntoanst bh qds draid.

## 16

o aoazi blnd shnidm kh az mian qds bh an hft frsht migoid kh broid, hft pialh ghdb khda ra br zmin brizid. o aoli rfth, pialh khod ra br zmin rikht o dml zshst o bd br mrdmani kh nshan ohsh darnd o sort ao ra miprstnd, biron amd. o domin pialh khod ra bh dria rikht kh an bh khon mthl khon mrdh mbdl gsht o hr nfs zndhaz chizhai kh dr dria bod bmrdr. o somin pialh khod ra dr nrha o chshmhai ab rikht o khon shd. o frsht abha ra shnidm kh migoid, eadli to kh hsti o bodi, ai qdos, zira kh chnin hkm krdr, chonkh khon mqdsin o anbia ra rikhtnd o bdishan khon dadi kh bnoshnd zira kh msthqnd. o shnidm kh mdhbh migoid, ai khdaond, khda qadr mtlq, daorihai to hq o edl ast. o chharmin, pialh khod ra br aftab rikht; o bh an dadh shd kh mrdm ra bh atsh bsozand. o mrdm bh hrart shdid sokth shnd o bh asm an khda kh br ain blaia qdrd dard, kfr gftnd o tobh nkrnd ta ao ra tmjid nmaid. o pnjmin, pialh khod ra br tkht ohsh rikht o mmlkt ao tarik gsht o zbanhai khod ra az drr migzidnd, o bh khda asman bhsbb drdha o dmlhai khod kfr migftnd o az aemal khod tobh nkrnd. o shshmin, pialh khod ra br nhr ezim frat rikht o absh khshkid ta rah padshahani kh az mshrq aftab miaind, mhia shod. o didm kh az dhan azhdha o az dhan ohsh o az dhan nbi kadhb, sh roh kbith chon ozghha biron miaind. zira kh anha aroah dioha hstnd kh mejzat zahr misaznd o br padshahan tmam rbe mskon khroj miknd ta aishan ra brai jng an roz ezim khda qadr mtlq frahm aordnd. aink, chon dzd miain! khoshabhal ksi kh bidar shdh, rkht khod ra ngah dard, mbada erian rah rod o rsoai ao ra bbinnd. o aishan ra bh modei kh an ra dr ebrani harmjdon mikhoand, frahm aordnd. o hftmin, pialh khod ra br hoa rikht o aoazi blnd az mian qds asman az tkht bdr amd, h

gft kh, tmam shd! o brqha o sdaha o redha hadth grdid o zlzhai ezim shd an chnankh az hin afrinsh ansan br zmin zlzhai bh ain shdt o ezmt nshdh bod. o shhr bzrg bh sh qsm mnqsm gsht o bldan amtha khrab shd o babl bzrg dr hdor khda bh iad amd ta pialh khmr ghdbalod khsham khod ra bdo dhd.20 o hr jzirh grikt o kohha naiab gsht, o tgrg bzrg kh goia bh ozn ik mn bod, az asman br mrdm barid o mrdm bhsbb sdmh tgrg, khda ra kfr gftnd zira kh sdmhash binhait skht bod.

## 17

o iki az an hft frshtai kh hft pialh ra dashtnd, amd o bh mn khtab krdh, gft, bia ta qdai an fahshh bzrg ra kh br abhai bsiar nshst ast bh to nshan dhm, kh padshahan jhan ba ao zna krdnd o saknan zmin, az khmr znai ao mst shnd. ps mra dr roh bh biaban brd o znai ra didm br ohsh qrmzi soar shdh kh az namhai kfr pr bod o hft sr o dh shakhdast. o an zn, bh arghoani o qrmz mlbs bod o bh tla o joahr o mroarid mzin o pialhai zrin bh dst khod pr az khaith o njasat znai khod dasht. o br pishaniash ain asm mrqom bod, sr o babl ezim o madr foahsh o khaith dnai. o an zn ra didm, mst az khon mqdsin o az khon shhdai eisi o az didn ao binhait tejb nmodm. o frsht mra gft, chra mtejb shdi? mn sr zn o an ohsh ra kh hft sr o dh shakh dard kh haml aost, bh to bian minmalm. an ohsh kh didi, bod o nist o az haoih khoahnd bramd o bh hlakt khoahnd rft; o saknan zmin, jz anani kh namhai aishan az bnai ealm dr dftir hiat mrqom ast, dr hirt khoahnd aftad az didn an ohsh kh bod o nist o zahr khoahnd shd. ainjust dhni kh hkmt dard. ain hft sr, hft koh mibashd kh zn br anha nshst ast; o hft padshah hstnd kh pnj aftadhand o iki hst o digri hnoz ni-amdh ast o chon aid mibaid andki bmand. o an ohsh kh bod o nist, hshmtin ast o az an hft ast o bh hlakt mirod. o an dh shakh kh didi, dh padshah hstnd kh hnoz slnt ni-aftand blkh ik saet ba ohsh chon padshahan qdrd miabnd. ainha ik rai darnd o qot o qdrd khod ra bh ohsh midhnd. aishan ba brh jng khoahnd nmod o brh br aishan ghalb khoahnd amd, zira kh ao rbalarbab o padshah padshahan ast o anani nizkh ba oi hstnd kh khoandshdh o brgzidh o aminnd. o mra migoid, abhai kh didi, anjai kh fahshh nshst ast, qomha o jmaetha o amtha o zbanha mibashd. o ama dh shakh kh didi o ohsh, ainha fahshh ra dshmn khoahnd dasht o ao ra binoa o erian khoahnd nmod o goshtsh ra khoahnd khord o ao ra bh atsh khoahnd sozanid, zira khda dr dl aishan nhad ast kh aradh ao ra bja arnd o ik rai shdh, slnt khod ra bh ohsh bdhnd ta klam khda tmam shod. o znai kh didi, an shhr ezim ast kh br



padshahan jhan slntn miknd.

18

bed az an didm frshthai digr az asman nazi shd kh qdrt ezim dasht o zmin bh jlal ao mnor shd. o bh aoaz zoraor nda krdh, gft, mnhdn shd, mnhdn shd babl ezim! o ao mskn dioha o mladh hr roh kkbith o mladh hr mrgh napak o mkroh grdidh ast! zira kh az khmr ghdbalod znai ao hmh amtha noshidhand o padshahan jhan ba oi zna krdhand o tjar jhan az kthrt eiashi ao doltmnd grdidhand! o sdaii digr az asman shnidm kh migft, ai qom mn az mian ao biron aiid, mbada dr gnahansh shrik shdh, az blahaish bhrhmdn shoid. zira gnahansh ta bh flk rsidh o khdaizlmhaish ra bh iad aordh ast. bdo rd knid anchh ra kh ao dadh ast o bhsb karhaish do chndan bdo jza dhid o dr pialhai kh ao amikth ast, ao ra do chndan biamizid. bh andazhai kh khoishtn ra tmjid krd o eiashi nmod, bh anqdr edhab o matm bdo dhid, zira kh dr dl khod migoid, bh mqam mlkh nshstham o bioh nistm o matm hrgz nkhoahm did. lhdha blaiai ao az mrg o matm o qht dr ik roz khoahd amd o bh atsh sokhth khoahd shd, zira kh zoraor ast, khdaond khdaai kh br ao daori miknd. angah padshahan dnai kh ba ao zna o eiashi nmodnd, chon dod sokhtn ao ra binnd, grih o matm khoahnd krd, o az khof edhabsh dor aistadh, khoahnd gft, oai oai, ai shhr ezim, ai babl, bldh zoraor zira kh dr ik saet eqobt to amd! o tjar jhan brai ao grih o matm khoahnd nmod, zira kh az ain ps bdaet aishan ra ksi nmikhrd. bdaet tla o nqrh o joahr o mroarid o ktan nazk o arghoani o abrishm o qrmz o eod qmari o hr zrf eaj o zrof chob granbha o ms o ahn o mrmr, o darchini o hmama o khoshboiha o mr o kndr o shrab o roghn o ard midh o gndm o rmhha o glha o asban o arabhha o ajsad o nfos mrdm. o hasl shhot nfs to az to gm shd o hr chiz frbh o roshn az to nabod grdid o digr anha ra nkhoahi iaft. o tajran ain chizha kh az oi doltmndshdhand, az trs edhabsh dor aistadh, grian o matmkan khoahnd gft, oai, oai, ai shhr ezim kh bh ktan o arghoani o qrmz mlbs mibodi o bh tla o joahr o mroarid mzin, zira dr ik saet ain-qdr dolt ezim khrab shd. o hr nakhda o kl jmaeti kh br kshtiha mibashnd o mlahan o hr kh shghl dria miknd dor aistadh, chon dod sokhtn an ra didnd, friadknan gftnd, kdam shhr ast mthl ain shhr bzrg! o khak br sr khod rikth, grian o matmkan friad braordh, migftnd, oai, oai br an shhr ezim kh az an hr kh dr dria sahb kshti bod, az nfais ao doltmnd grdid kh dr ik saet oiran gsht.20 ps ai asman o mqdsan o rsolan o anbia shadi knid zira khda antqam shma ra az ao kshidh ast. o ik frshth zoraor sngi chon sng asiai

bzrg grfth, bh dria andakht o gft, chnin bh ik sdmh, shhr babl bzrg mnhdn khoahd grdid o digr hrgz iaft nkhoahd shd. o sot brbtzn an o mghnian o niznan o krnanoazan bed az ain dr to shnidh nkhoahd shd o hich snetgr az hr snaeti dr to digr pida nkhoahd shd o baz sdai asia dr to shnidh nkhoahd grdid, o nor chragh dr to digr nkhoahd tabid o aoaz eros o damad baz dr to shnidh nkhoahd gsht zira kh tjar to akabr jhanbodnd o az jadogri to jmie amtha gmrah shdnd. o dr an, khon anbia o mqdsin o tmam mqtolan roi zmin iaft shd.

19

o bed az an shnidm chon aoazi blnd az grohi kthir dr asman kh migftnd, hlloiah! njat o jlal o akram o qot az an khdaai ma ast, zira kh ahkam ao rast o edl ast, chonkh daori nmod br fahshh bzrg kh jhan ra bh znai khod fasd migrdanid o antqam khon bndgan khod ra az dst ao kshid. o bar digr gftnd, hlloiah, o dodsh ta abdalabad bala mirod! o an bist o chhar pir o chhar hioan bh roi draftadh, khdaai ra kh br tkht nshst ast sjdh nmodnd o gftnd, amin, hlloiah! o aoazi az tkht biron amd, gft, hmd nmaiid khdaai ma ra ai tmami bndgan ao o trsdrd ao chh kbir o chh sgir! o shnidm chon aoaz jmei kthir o chon aoaz abhai fraoan o chon aoaz redhai shdid kh migftnd, hlloiah, zira khdaond khdaai ma qadr mtlq, slntn grfth ast! shadi o ojd nmaiim o ao ra tmjid knim zira kh nkah brh rsidh ast o eros ao khod ra hadr saktht ast. o bh ao dadh shd kh bh ktan pak o roshn khod ra bposhand, zira kh an ktan edalthai mqdsin ast. o mra gft, bnois, khoshabhal anani kh bh bzm nkah brh deot shdhand. o niz mra gft kh, ain ast klam rast khda. o nzd paihaish aftadm ta ao ra sjdh knm. ao bh mn gft, znhar chnin nkni zira kh mn ba to hmkhdm hstn o ba bradrant kh shhadt eisi ra darnd. khda ra sjdh kn zira kh shhadt eisi roh nbot ast. o didm asman ra gshodh o nagah asbi sfid kh soarsh amin o hq nam dard o bh edl daori o jng minmaid, o chshmansh chon shelh atsh o br srsh afsrhai bsiar o asmi mrmqom dard kh jz khodsh hichks an ra nmidand. o jamhai khonalod drbr dard o nam ao ra klmh khda mikhoannd. o lshkrhaii kh dr asmannd, br asbhai sfid o bh ktan sfid o pak mlbs az eqb ao miamdnd. o az dhansh shmshiri tiz biron miad ta bh an amtha ra bznd o anha ra bh esai ahnin hkmrani khoahd nmod; o ao chrkshst khmr ghdb o khshmh khdaai qadr mtlq ra zir pai khod miafshrd. o br lbas o ran ao nami mrmqom ast, ieni padshah padshahan o rbalarbab. o didm frshthai ra dr aftab aistadh kh bh aoaz blnd tmami mrghani ra kh dr asman proaz miknnd, nda krdh, migoid, biaiid o bjht diaft ezim khda

frahm shoid. ta bkhorigdosht padshahan o gosht sphsalaran o gosht jbaran o gosht asbha o soaran anha o gosht hmgan ra, chh azad o chh ghlam, chh sgir o chh kbir. o didm ohsh o padshahan zmin o lshkrhai aishan ra kh jme shdh bodnd ta ba asbsoar o lshkr ao jng knnd.20 o ohsh grftar shd o nbi kadhba ba oi kh pish ao mejzat zahr mikrd ta bh anha anani ra kh nshan ohsh ra darnd o sort ao ra miprstnd, gmrah knd. ain hr do, zndh bh driachh atsh afrokthh shdh bh kbrit andakhth shdnd. o baqian bh shmshiri kh az dhan asbsoar biron miamd ksht shdnd o tmami mrghan az gosht aishan sir grdidnd.

## 20

o didm frshthai ra kh az asman nazl mishod o klid haoih ra dard o znjiri bzrg br dst oi ast. o azhdha, ieni mar qdim ra kh ablis o shitan mibashd, grftar krhd, ao ra ta mdt hzar sal dr bnd nhad. o ao ra bh haoih andakht o dr ra br ao bsth, mhr krd ta amtha ra digr gmrah nknd ta mdt hzar sal bh anjam rsd; o bed az an mibaid andki khiasi iabd. o tkthta didm o br anha nshstnd o bh aishan hkومت dadh shd o didm nfos anani ra kh bjht shhadt eisi o klam khda sr bridh shdnd o anani ra kh ohsh o sortsh prstsh nkrndnd o nshan ao ra br pishani o dst khodnpdhirtnd kh zndh shdnd o ba msih hzar sal sltnt krndnd. o sair mrdgan zndh nshdnd ta hzar sal bh atmam rsid. ain ast qiamt aol. khoshhal o mqds ast ksi kh az qiamt aol qsmti dard. br ainha mot thani tslt ndard blkh kahnan khda o msih khoahnd bod o hzar sal ba ao sltnt khoahnd krd. o chon hzar sal bh anjam rsd, shitan az zndan khod khiasi khoahd iaft ta biron rod o amthaii ra kh dr chhar zaoih jhannd, ieni joj o majoj ra gmrah knd o aishan ra bjht jng frahm aord kh edd aishan chon rig driast. o br ersh jhan bramdh, lshkrgah mqdsin o shhr mhbob ra mhasrh krndnd. ps atsh az janb khda az asman fr rikthh, aishan ra bleid. o ablis kh aishan ra gmrah miknd, bh driachh atsh o kbrit andakhth shd, jaii kh ohsh o nbi kadhb hstnd; o aishan ta abdalabad shbanhroz edhab khoahnd kshid. o didm tkhti bzrg sfid o ksi ra br an nshst kh az roi oi asman o zmin grikt o brai anha jaii iaft nshd. o mrdgan ra khrd o bzrg didm kh pish tkht aistadh bodnd; o dftrha ra gshodnd. ps dftri digr gshodh shd kh dftr hiast ast o br mrdgan daori shd, bhsb aemal aishan az an-chh dr dftrha mktob ast. o dria mrdgani ra kh dr an bodnd baz dad; omot o ealm amoat mrdgani ra kh dr anha bodnd baz dadnd; o hr iki bhsb aemalsh hkm iaft. o mot o ealm amoat bh driachh atsh andakhth shd. ain ast mot thani, ieni driachh atsh. o hr kh dr dftr hiast mktob iaft nshd, bh driachh atsh afkndh grdid.

o didm asmani jdid o zmini jdid, chonkh asman aol o zmin aol drgdhsht o dria digr nmibashd. o shhr mqds aorshlim jdid ra didm kh az janb khda az asman nazl mishod, hadr shdh chon erosi kh brai shohr khod arasth ast. o aoazi blnd az asman shnidm kh migft, aink, khimh khda ba admian ast o ba aishan sakn khoahd bod o aishan qomhai ao khoahnd bod o khod khda ba aishan khda aishan khoahd bod. o khda hr ashki ra az chshman aishan pak khoahd krd. o bed az an mot nkhoahd bod o matm o nalh o drd digr ro nkhoahd nmot zira kh chizhai aol drgdhsht. o an tkhtnshin gft, alhal hmchiz ra no misazm. o gft, bnois, zira kh ain klam amin o rast ast. baz mra gft, tmam shd! mn alf o ia o abtda o antha hstm. mn bh hr kh tshnh bashd, az chshmh ab hiast, mft khoahm dad. o hr kh ghalb aid, oarth hmchiz khoahd shd, o ao ra khda khoahm bod o ao mra psr khoahd bod. lkn trsrdgan obiaimanan o khbithan o qatlan o zanian o jadogran o btprstan o jmie droghgoian, nsib aishan dr driachh afrokthhshdh bh atsh o kbrit khoahd bod. ain ast mot thani. o iki az an hft frsht kh hft pialh pr az hft blai akhirin ra darnd, amd o mra mkhatb sakth, gft, bia ta eros mnkogh brh ra bh to nshan dhm. angah mra dr roh, bh kofi bzrg blnd brd o shhr mqds aorshlim ra bh mn nmot kh az asman az janb khda nazl mishod, o jlal khda ra dard o norsh mannd joahr granbha, chon ishm blorin. o dioari bzrg o blnd dard o doazdh droazh dard o br sr droazhha doazdh frsht o asmha br aishan mrqom ast kh namhai doazdh sbt bniasraail bashd. az mshrq sh droazh o az shmal sh droazh o az jnob sh droazh o az mghrb sh droazh. o dioar shhr doazdh asas dard o br anha doazdh asm doazdh rsol brh ast. o an ks kh ba mn tklm mikrd, ni tla dasht ta shhr o droazhhaish o dioarsh ra bpimaid. o shhr mrbe ast kh tol o erdsh msaoi ast o shhr ra bh an ni pimodh, doazdh hzar tir prtast iaft o tol o erd oblndiasht brabr ast. o dioarsh ra sd o chhl o chhar dhrae pimod, moafq dhrae ansan, ieni frsht. o bnai dioar an az ishm bod o shhr az zr khals chon shishh msfia bod. o bniad dioar shhr bh hr noe joahr granbha mzin bod kh bniad aol, ishma dom, iaqot kbod o som, eqiq sfid o chharm, zmr20 o pnjm, jze eqiqi o shshmq, eqiq o hftm, zbrjd o hstht, zmr20 sfqi o nhm, topaz o dhm, eqiq akhdr o iazdhm, asmanjoni o doazdhm, iaqot bod. o doazdh droazh, doazdh mroarid bod, hr droazh az ik mroarid o share eam shhr, az zr khals chon shishh shfaf. o dr an hich qds ndidm zira khdaond khda qadr mtlq o brh qds an ast. o shhr ahtiaj ndard kh aftab ia mah an ra roshnaii dhd zira kh jlal khda an ra mnor misazd o chraghsh brh

ast. o amtha dr norsh salk khoahnd bod o padshahan jhan, jlal o akram khod ra bh an khoahnd draord. o droazhhaish dr roz bsth nkhoahd bod zira kh shb dr anja nkhoahd bod. o jlal o ezt amtha ra bh an dakhli khoahnd sakht.

## 22

o nhri az ab hiat bh mn nshan dad kh drkshshndh bod, mannd blor o az tkht khda o brh jari mishod. o dr ost share eam an o br hr do knarh nhr, drkht hiat ra kh doazdh mioh miaord, ieni hr mah mioh khod ra midhd; o brghai an drkht brai shfai amtha mibashd. o digr hich lent nkhoahd bod o tkhtkhda o brh dr an khoahd bod o bndgansh ao ra ebadt khoahnd nmod. o chhrh ao ra khoahnd did o asm oi br pishani aishan khoahd bod. o digr shb nkhoahd bod o ahtiaj bh chragh o nor aftar ndarnd, zira khdaond khda br aishan roshnaii mibkshshd o ta abdalabad slnt khoahnd krd. o mra gft, ain klam amin o rast ast o khdaond khda aroah anbia, frshth khod ra frstad ta bh bndgan khod anchh ra kh zod mibaid oaqe shod, nshan dhd. o aink, bh zodi miaim. khoshabhal ksi kh klam nbot ain ktab ra ngah dard. o mn, iohna, ain amor ra shnidm o didm o chon shnidm o didm, aftadm ta pish paihai an frshthai kh ain amor ra bh mn nshan dad sjdh knm. ao mra gft, znhar nkni, zira kh hmkhdm ba to hstm o ba anbia ieni bradrant o ba anani kh klam ain ktab ra ngah darnd. khda ra sjdh kn. o mra gft, klam nbot ain ktab ra mhr mkn zira kh oqt nzdik ast. hr kh zalm ast, baz zlm knd o hr kh khbith ast, baz khbith bmand o hr kh eadl ast, baz edalt knd o hr kh mqds ast, baz mqds bshod. o aink, bh zodi miaim o ajrt mn ba mn ast ta hr ksi ra bhsb aemalsh jza dhm. mn alf o ia' o abtda o antha o aol o akhr hstm. khoshabhal anani kh rkthai khod ra mishoind ta br drkht hiat aqtdar iabnd o bhdroazhhai shhr draind, zira kh sgan o jadogran o zanian o qatlan o btprstan o hr kh drogh ra dost dard o bh eml aord, biron mibashnd. mn eisi frshth khod ra frstadm ta shma ra dr klisaha bdi amor shhadt dhm. mn rishh o nsl daod o starh drkshshndh sbh hstm. o roh o eros migoid, bia! o hr kh mishnod bgoid, bia! o hr kh tshnh bashd, biaid o hr kh khoahsh dard, az

ab hiat biqimt bgird. zira hr ks ra kh klam nbot ain ktab ra bshnod, shhadt midhm kh agr ksi br anha bifzaid, khda blaiai mktob dr ain ktab ra br oi khoahd afzod. o hr gah ksi az klam ain nbot chizi km knd, khda nsib ao ra az drkht hiat o az shhr mqds o az chizhaii kh dr ain ktab nosht ast, mnqte khoahd krd.20 ao kh br ain amor shahd ast, migoid, bli, bh zodi miaim! amin. bia, ai khdaond eisi! fid khdaond ma eisi msih ba hmh shma bad. amin.

